is remarkable gathering had been powerful, and the hopes it reawakened were great. But the reaction in Palestine came almost immediately. After months of Arab incitement motivated by the most potent of weapons – Muslim religious hatred aimed at depriving the Jews of their traditional rights at the Western Wall – there came a wave of murderous attacks. The outbreak was followed by two inquiries. An international commission studied and reported on rights of access to the Western Wall, and a British commission reviewed the political aspects of the situation. The resultant White Paper (1930) issued by the colonial secretary, Lord Passfield (the Labour leader Sidney Webb), led to Weizmann's resignation as president of the Jewish Agency as a protest and a sign that the government can no longer expect his cooperation. A storm followed in the press and in the British Parliament. Official explanations were published by Prime Minister Ramsay MacDonald, but they could but slightly reduce the damage done. Weizmann's own position became untenable, and at the 1931 Zionist Congress Sokolow was elected president in his place. No essential change in the policy of the movement, however, followed. Indeed, Chaim *Arlosoroff, who took over the Jewish Agency's Political Department in Jerusalem from Kisch (who resigned before the Congress), had been Weizmann's devoted disciple. It was also the first time that a representative of Zionist Labour had been entrusted with the political portfolio, which was to remain in Labour hands. Furthermore, with Weizmann away from his old office in London, the center of Zionist policy-making gradually moved to Jerusalem, and this shift was virtually completed after Ben-Gurion joined the Executive in 1933.

Kisch was the model civil servant; Arlosoroff was the statesman-philosopher. Realizing that no change in the situation could be expected unless there was some progress toward a modus vivendi with the Arabs, Arlosoroff was determined to concentrate much of his work in this field. Consequently, he appointed Moshe Shertok (*Sharett) as secretary of the department for his knowledge of Arabic and his strong ties with the country. Arlosoroff's brief term, less than two years (he was murdered on the Tel Aviv seashore in June 1933), coincided with the first years of service of the British high commissioner, Sir Arthur Wauchope. The two established a sincere mutual understanding, and this played a part in government actions when, at the beginning of the Hitler regime, it became imperative that Palestine be opened to a large number of immigrants from Germany. Nonetheless, Arlosoroff also came to the conclusion that although there was no immediate alternative to the former political course of the movement, future alternatives had to be explored. He considered Revisionist demands for a complete change of the system of government in Palestine as unrealistic. But the road hitherto followed, without greater political assistance from Britain and vast sums from the Jewish people, would clearly not bring Zionism nearer to its goal. The world situation also militated against it. In 1932 Arlosoroff foresaw a new international conflagration "in five to ten years." It was imperative to elaborate alternative, even "revolutionary," plans, while continuing to "muddle through." The ideas discussed in those days included plans for the division of the country into "cantons" on Swiss lines. This was an old suggestion made by Jacobson, then head of the Zionist Office at the seat of the League of Nations in Geneva. More radical proposals spoke of establishing a Jewish state in a part of the country where Jews formed a large section of the population (by then the *yishuv* counted about 180,000).

In spite of their vital importance, long-range issues had to give way to urgent current problems, and even these could not be adequately handled when the budget of the Political Department in Jerusalem amounted to $20,000 a year. The latest White Paper (1931) brought in its wake additional inquiries into the problems of land and absorptive capacity – or lack of it, according to British experts. The Jewish Agency tried to reopen the question of settlement in Transjordan; a group of influential sheikhs entered into negotiations with the Jewish Agency on the subject, presumably not without Emir Abdullah's knowledge. The British were adamant: Transjordan was to remain closed to Jewish settlement. Such policies could only weaken the position of the few Arab leaders who were inclined to some sort of understanding with the Jews. Desultory attempts to open discussions with them were made during those years by prominent *yishuv* personalities (J.L. Magnes, Rutenberg, Moshe *Smilansky) and, less important, by a small group called Berit Shalom, which was seeking a binational solution. They found, however, no one in the Arab camp able to enter into binding agreements. The mufti of Jerusalem, Hājj Amin al-*Husseini, intended to turn the Palestine problem into a general Muslim problem by calling a Muslim Conference in Jerusalem. Tension and agitation were also fostered by inciting broadcasts from Fascist Italy. In Egypt the beginning of the 1930s witnessed violent disturbances and a general strike in 1933. In the year 1937 independent Egypt was admitted to the League of Nations. The year 1936 saw a general strike in Syria, too, but French consent to grant Syria independence was later repudiated by Paris. Iraq, which joined the League of Nations in 1932, experienced a military coup in 1936. The examples proved infectious. In order to force the British to stop Jewish immigration and place Palestine under an Arab government, and also in order to subdue the moderates within the Arab camp itself, al-Husseini and his followers proclaimed an Arab national strike in 1936. It did not take long for what was supposed to be passive resistance to turn into open rebellion. An Arab Higher Committee was formed to conduct the struggle.

The inquiry instituted by the British this time was the most authoritative ever. A Royal Commission headed by Lord

Peel had been appointed, and before it left for its destination, unusually stringent measures were taken in Ereẓ Israel to restore a semblance of order, with the aid of almost 20,000 British troops. Formally, the Arab leaders only stopped the strike when called upon to do so by the rulers of Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Yemen and Transjordan (Egypt was not among them), but later decided to boycott the commission because the government approved new immigration permits. The commission stayed in the country from November 1936 until the end of January 1937, and toward the conclusion of its hearings Arab representatives testified before it in compliance with another call from the same rulers. The Jewish Agency appeared before the commission in full force, headed by Weizmann who was again its president (reelected in 1935). Sittings were held abroad as well, and statements were heard from Jabotinsky and Samuel, among others. Politically, the results were more dramatic than after any previous inquiry. The commission concluded that the Mandate proved to be unworkable because it was impossible to secure even the minimum of mutual understanding between the two sections of the population necessary for its implementation. After analyzing the various proposals for finding a way out of the impasse, the commission chose partition: dividing the country into a Jewish state, an Arab state, and a mandated zone which was to include Jerusalem. The establishment of a Jewish state had thus become for the first time a proposal from a formal British body. What could not have been foreseen was that at least three other commissions would have to go into the matter and a second world war and the holocaust of European Jewry would be witnessed before the plan – largely modified – would be implemented.

The approaching war was casting ominous shadows. Britain could not face increased complications in a vital strategic region. Parliamentary reactions to the partition plan were unfavorable. Emir Abdullah stood to gain a great deal, for he could do in 1938 what he did in 1948 – take over the area allocated to the proposed Arab state. Abdullah's supporters were secretly with him, but for public consumption their attitude was negative. The Husseini camp was totally uncompromising and ready to renew the fight. Soon the government was compelled to take drastic steps, including the suppression of the Arab Higher Committee and the deportation of extremist leaders; some of them, including al-Husseini, had fled the country earlier. The riots continued, however, and to a large degree became an internecine Arab struggle, claiming numerous victims, mostly among the moderates. The fact that the Jews were also split in their attitude to the partition plan made Britain's retreat from the plan much easier. In spite of Weizmann and Ben-Gurion's pleading in its favor, only a vague compromise resolution could be forced through the Zionist Congress in 1937. By 299 votes to 160 it was agreed that the Executive should "ascertain" in discussions with the British "the precise terms for the proposed establishment of a Jewish State." The non-Zionist partners in the Jewish Agency were far more negative. They did not want a Jewish state; their decisions, including a request to the government to convene a conference of Jews and Arabs, made progress even more difficult.

In 1938 another commission visited Palestine. Though it was called the Partition Commission, there had been a widespread feeling even before it reached Jerusalem that its real purpose was to bury the plan. In the autumn it presented its report, which was negative. It was welcomed not only by Arabs, but also by anti-partition Zionists. But even before that happened, Hitler made his first decisive steps toward war: the annexation of Austria in April and the beginning of the destruction of Czechoslovakia in November. The same month also brought the **Kristallnacht* in Germany. By then the propaganda offensive of the Axis in the Near East had heightened. Anxiety among Jews abroad mounted and led, inter alia, to the presentation of a memorandum on the subject to President Roosevelt by 245 members of both Houses of Congress and 30 governors. In Poland a Jewish Emigration Committee was established under government pressure to seek new "territories"; a study mission went to Madagascar and returned with empty hands. Other territories were mentioned with little hope. By then, an air of inevitability began enveloping Europe and the world. No conditions could be less propitious for an attempt to achieve in 1939 what proved to be elusive before: a fair settlement.

Britain nonetheless considered that the urgent needs of the hour precluded further postponement. Taking up the suggestion that an Arab-Jewish conference be called, the British broadened the scope and invited, in addition to the parties to the conflict, representatives of Egypt, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Transjordan, and Yemen. Inevitably, the inclusion of the Arab states almost led to a boycott of the conference by the Jews, but the situation was far too grave for that. The Jewish delegation was large and weighty; it included Zionists, non-Zionists, and Agudat Israel. With regard to the leadership of the Palestine Arab delegation, London began by declaring Amin al-Husseini persona non grata and ended by accepting his representative and kinsman, Jamāl al-Husseini, over the opposition of moderate Palestine Arabs. The augury was plain: no agreed proposal could come from such a gathering. The Arabs insisted on their full program: abolishment of the Jewish National Home, an end to Jewish immigration, and Arab self-government. There was no room for give and take. The government of Neville Chamberlain saw itself facing one overriding task: to prepare for the coming war with Hitler. The Arabs could be a menace; the Jews had no choice. Thus, a new White Paper was issued in May 1939. A Palestine state was to be established and the population was to be prepared for self-government over a ten-year period. The future constitution was to include safeguards for the holy places, for the special position of the Jewish National Home, and for British interests. Full independence was made conditional on the creation of good relations between Arabs and Jews. As to immigration, 75,000 Jews were to be admitted in the next five years, after which the continuation of immigration would depend on Arab consent. The regulation of land sales, or their banning in certain areas, was left in the hands of the government.

The White Paper was rejected outright by Jews and Arabs alike. There was sharp criticism in the British Parliament, and only the grave international situation gave the government the needed majority; Labour and some 20 Conservatives (including Churchill) voted against it. The strongest words came from the Mandates Commission of the League of Nations, which stated unanimously that the policy "was not in accordance with the interpretation which… the Commission had placed upon the Palestine Mandate." The matter was to come up before the Council of the League of Nations, due to meet in September, since a change in the terms of the Mandate called for the council's consent. The war started before it met, and the British government considered itself free to act. In the meantime, the extremist Arabs found themselves leaderless as al-Husseini and some of his associates were not allowed to return. This was used by the Arab moderates who saw a chance to gain both the leadership and a compromise that would give the Arabs most of what they wanted. The Jewish leaders in Palestine and abroad refused to cooperate with the British administration, and some extremist elements, mainly the underground *Irgun Ẓeva'i Le'ummi (IẒL), soon turned to the use of force. The Zionist Congress which met in Geneva on the very eve of World War II avoided taking dramatic decisions. With armies massing all over Europe and with the signature of the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, it was realized that both valor and wisdom would be needed in the coming struggle.

WAR AND HOLOCAUST. Even before the initial Axis successes brought a direct military threat to Palestine in 1940, tragedy befell European Jewry (see *Holocaust). Its unbelievable dimensions did not become known until later, but there were already large numbers of Jews fleeing from death and trying to reach Palestine. The immediate task was to help in their escape. Next to it was the need to mobilize the *yishuv* for the war. As had been the case a quarter of a century earlier, the British were reluctant to accept Jewish volunteers. Only the early defeats in North Africa weakened this reluctance, and by 1940 many thousands of Palestinian Jews enlisted. The *yishuv*'s economic potential also gradually became a factor of considerable value. The British did not forget their White Paper, however, and in February 1940 introduced crippling regulations concerning land transactions, which caused another bitter outburst on the part of the Jews. The immigration problem had taken on a different character. The British aim was to spread out the use of the 75,000 "certificates" over five years and – if possible – until the end of the war (although nobody could know when that would be). In any case, regular immigration was unlikely to continue under war conditions. Indeed, less than 20,000 immigrants – authorized and unauthorized – entered during the years 1940–42. Furthermore, the fact that the Chamberlain government fell in May 1940 and another administration took over, headed by Churchill and including a number of other friendly ministers, was bound to influence the general political climate.

As to the Arabs, the initial military successes of the Axis made them stake their future on its victory, and many were ready merely to wait for it. Hence the failure of Al-Husseini's call for an open rebellion. The fall of France in 1940 turned Syria and Lebanon into bases of subversion and February 1941 brought about a pro-German putsch in Iraq. Allied countermeasures prevented further deterioration. Al-Husseini turned up in Rome and Berlin in the autumn of 1941, and some Egyptian sympathizers of the Axis (including the future president of the UAR, Anwar Sadat) plotted with Axis men in North Africa. A slight change took place after Rommel's defeat in 1942. British efforts were largely directed at exploiting the improved situation, and in due course a policy of unifying the Arabs evolved, which led to the organization of the Arab League in 1945. Palestine Arabs were granted a voice in the league itself when it was organized, their cause having been included in its charter.

Among the Jews there was a feeling that somewhat friendlier winds were imperceptibly blowing in London. The immediate peril to the *yishuv* had receded, but the dimensions of the tragedy that befell European Jewry were gradually emerging. The need for immigration, and immigration itself, were again coming to the fore. Internal pressures were building up; the wartime "truce" between the British authorities and extremist elements was coming to an end; and violence erupted again in Palestine, this time initiated by the IẒL. The Zionist leadership found it necessary to clarify its own position and seek clarification of the position likely to be taken up by the Churchill government. Much of the thinking harked back to the Royal Commission's proposals, but the formulation adopted at a conference called by American Zionists at the Biltmore Hotel in New York in May 1942 claimed "that Palestine be established as a Jewish Commonwealth." This was later approved by the appropriate Zionist bodies in Jerusalem over the opposition of some of the former anti-partitionists. Outbursts of terror from Jewish extreme underground organizations, including the murder in Cairo of the British minister for the Near East, Lord Moyne, by members of *Loḥamei Ḥerut Israel (Leḥi), again increased the feeling of impending crisis.

YEARS OF DECISION. The end of the war in Europe in May 1945 was followed by the fall of Churchill. Labour, which replaced him, had in the past displayed great sympathy for Zionism, and its party conference had just confirmed its promise to help the development of the National Home by making room for it through "extending the present Palestinian boundaries, by agreement with Egypt, Syria, or Transjordan." The urgent need for action soon became clear with the disclosure that it was necessary to aid in the rehabilitation of hundreds of thousands of survivors of Nazi camps. This could only be done through Anglo-American cooperation. The United States had already become a factor in Middle Eastern affairs, militarily and economically. Now, because of its friendly ties with both Jews and Arabs, it was beginning to become involved politically as well.

In the days immediately following World War II, the voice of the American Jewish community on its own government carried much weight in Washington. This was the culminating point of a generation of sporadic political endeavor by the Zionist movement in America, which had resulted in 1924 in the U.S. government's formally approving the League of Nations Mandate for Palestine and its guarantee of Jewish national rights. Every president of the United States after Woodrow Wilson had made declarations favorable to Zionist aspirations, and the majority of Congress was moved several times to declare its pro-Zionist views, both officially in joint resolutions and informally. With the rise of Nazism, Zionist membership in the United States grew rapidly and the Zionist organizations became a prevailing influence in the community while also widening the circle of friends and supporters in the general community. During World War II there was lively and even bitter disagreement between those Zionists who followed Stephen S. Wise in being ready to rely on the goodwill of President Roosevelt and were therefore willing to remain relatively quiescent, and those led by Abba Hillel Silver, whose orientation was toward the opposition Republican Party and who believed public opinion had to be organized against the government in order to both save Jewish lives in Europe and realize Zionist aims after the war. These forces paved the road to the adoption of the Biltmore platform in 1942, which postulated Jewish independence as the Zionist war aim. Distrust in the goodwill of others and the desire for independence deepened while the news of the Holocaust continued to seep out of Europe. By the winter of 1943 Abba Hillel Silver replaced Stephen Wise as the head of Zionist political affairs and public relations in the United States. With the help of Emanuel *Neumann and a number of others, the American Zionist Emergency Committee, which Silver led, mounted a political offensive throughout the United States and prepared the ground both in the public mind and in political circles for U.S. support of Zionism against the continuing White Paper policy of the British government and for the establishment of a Jewish state. The Zionist forces had a substantial impact on the White House and on Congress, which were responsive to public protest and pressure mounted within the democratic process, and they thus managed (1947–48) to influence the policy of the U.S. government, despite the continuing opposition of the State Department.

The United States also had to shoulder most of the burden of aid to the vast numbers of *Displaced Persons in Europe. The Jewish Agency asked for an immediate grant of 100,000 immigration permits, but Britain, embroiled in a fierce election campaign, was incapable of acting. Two months earlier, a change of leadership had also taken place in the U.S. Roosevelt's successor, President Truman, was anxious to help, and one of his first steps was the dispatch of an envoy to DP camps. The latter recommended resettlement of 100,000 stateless Jews found in the western zone of occupied Germany, and pointed out that "Palestine is definitely… the first choice." This recommendation, with Truman's backing, was sent to London, but the new prime minister, Attlee, could not see his way to accepting it, proposing instead a joint Anglo-American investigation of the entire problem. This was agreed upon in October 1945.

Uncertainty and conflicting pressures had their most damaging effect in the Middle East itself. The Arabs saw new danger to their hopes, raised high by the 1939 White Paper. A reorganized Arab Higher Committee was soon established. The Arab states' position as founding members of the new United Nations gave them a feeling of being able to sway political developments. Now they were incensed by America, even more than by Britain. There were violent demonstrations and attacks on Jews and foreigners. On the other hand, the *yishuv* also found new strength in its very despair. Some 20,000 Jewish troops were beginning to return, well trained, many with war experience, having seen with their own eyes what happened to their brethren in Europe. They, and others in the *yishuv*, vowed "never again!" Acts of violence were becoming widespread. The Haganah, which in the past had concentrated on defense and on preparations for the day of decision, undertook action of its own. Soon the government, with all the forces at its disposal, found itself at war with the *yishuv*. The only respite came during the work of the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry, whose prospects, however, were prejudiced in advance by the new British foreign secretary Ernest Bevin, who from the outset left little doubt of his hostility. The Labour government inherited a crushing burden of problems of which the Middle East was only one. Britain became unable to continue its imperial role. It was necessary to cut losses and safeguard only the most vital interests. Soon India was to be independent, after being split into two states, and other parts of the empire were to follow. So was Palestine, but at the end of 1945 and beginning of 1946 a way was still being sought to keep Britain in control. Under pressure of immigration needs, a provisional monthly "schedule" of 1,500 permits had been decided upon for the duration of the discussions and it was stated, for the first time, that any proposed settlement would be brought before the United Nations.

The work of the Anglo-American Committee, which started in Washington in January 1946, continued in London and in other places in Europe, then in Jerusalem, Cairo, and a number of other Arab capitals, and ended in Lausanne in March. It was conducted in a highly charged atmosphere. Large numbers of Jewish survivors of the Holocaust were being intercepted on the high seas by the British navy as "illegal" immigrants. Acts of violence in Palestine became a daily occurrence. So did Arab threats, especially after Husseini escaped from Germany on the eve of its surrender and appeared in Cairo. The Palestine Arabs mainly relied on the influence of the Arab states, whose willingness to assist them was proclaimed daily. It was inevitable that the inquiry should seek a compromise, and the final report turned not to partition but to its alternative: a bi-national Palestine state based on parity and under a United Nations trusteeship. To help in meeting pressing needs, 100,000 immigration permits were to be issued, if possible in 1946, and future immigration was to be based on compromise.

With the exception of Washington, no interested party approved the recommendations. Britain's equivocations found expression in official statements and, even more, in Bevin's speeches. The Arabs saw their hopes for Arab rule in Palestine dashed. The Jews, though pleased by the opportunity of rapidly bringing in a large number of Displaced Persons, feared the prospect of unending strife with the Arabs and with the "Trustee," which they expected would be Britain. The breaking point was reached in June 1946, when, in a retaliatory action *Palmaḥ units destroyed a number of rail and road bridges in sensitive points, and the British government hit back by imposing a virtual siege on the *yishuv*: mass searches for arms and incriminating documents were carried out in hundreds of buildings, including the offices of the Jewish Agency; over 2,000 people, among them the members of the Jewish Agency and Va'ad Le'ummi executives, were arrested. The life of the *yishuv* had been dislocated. In time, some of the detainees were freed, but over 700, including Agency and Va'ad Le'ummi leaders, were interned. A short time later, IẒL blew up a wing of the King David Hotel in Jerusalem, housing offices of the government secretariat. The casualties, belonging to all communities, were heavy. The *yishuv* was shocked, and the Jewish Agency condemned the deed. Meanwhile attempts were made in Washington and London to proceed with discussions about the results of their joint inquiry. Another committee, headed by Henry F. Grady (U.S.) and Herbert Morrison (Britain) found it more advisable to go back to the principles of territorial division. It suggested the establishment of a Jewish sector, an Arab sector, and a British sector, including Jerusalem and the Negev, as an intermediary stage that could eventually lead either to a unitary state, to a bi-national one, or outright partition. Administration of common interests such as defense, foreign relations, communications, etc., was to remain in the hands of a British high commissioner. During the initial five years, he was also to appoint presidents of the legislatures of the Jewish and Arab sectors, and his approval would be needed for new legislation. Immigration would also remain under his control after the agreed 100,000 were brought in with American help. The implementation of the scheme as a whole was made conditional on American participation and Arab-Jewish consent.

There was little to recommend this latest compromise, which contained most of the drawbacks of earlier suggestions. Washington withdrew from it almost immediately, and there was much criticism in London. The Arabs insisted on all their original demands, and the Jews refused to accept the plan. Again, London proposed a conference. The Jewish Agency was ready for it but not on the basis of the Morrison-Grady plan. The Arab Executive refused because its conditions (including the participation of Amin al-Husseini) were rejected. Thus, when the conference convened in September 1946, the main parties to the dispute were absent and only the British and Arab governments were represented. No progress could be made, and Britain suggested that the discussions be temporarily suspended for a further attempt to bring in the parties concerned. This was to take place at the beginning of 1947 in order to enable the Jewish Agency to bring the matter before the forthcoming Zionist Congress. To make things easier, the interned Zionist and *yishuv* leaders and a number of other internees were released. By then the Jewish Agency had again disassociated itself from the acts of violence, which were continued, however, by IẒL and Leḥi. Simultaneously, a number of Husseini's men were allowed to return to the country.

When the Zionist Congress met in December 1946 in Basle, it revealed a significant change in the internal situation. The Labour wing of the movement lost some ground, and within its ranks the activist elements had the upper hand. The American Zionists were led by Abba Hillel Silver, a supporter of a more determined policy. Furthermore, the Revisionists rejoined the Zionist Organization. As a result, the Congress refused to participate in the London talks, albeit leaving the door slightly ajar for later reconsideration. The idea of partition had enough support, but no initiative was to come from the Jewish Agency. Finally, the post of president had been left vacant, thus demonstrating the rejection of the Weizmann line. It was the absence of the Zionists that helped the Arab League persuade the Palestine Arab leaders to take their seats at the second round of the London talks in January 1947. An amended version of the Morrison-Grady scheme was put forward by Bevin, designed to meet some of the earlier criticism: cantonal self-government, for instance, in place of provincial authority; a shortened period of trusteeship; 100,000 immigrants in two years instead of one; and no partition. The Arab reply, however, was nevertheless a resounding no. This left things in a worse state than ever because it became obvious that the 1939 White Paper was also dead, a victim of the Holocaust, determined Jewish opposition, Arab conduct during the war and, finally, United States intervention. Left without an official policy, London turned to the United Nations on April 2, 1947. The purpose of this step was made clear in a statement before the House of Commons: "We are not going to the United Nations to surrender the Mandate. We are going to the United Nations setting out the problem and asking their advice as to how the Mandate can be administered. If the Mandate cannot be administered in its present form, we are asking how it can be amended."

THE UNITED NATIONS INVESTIGATES. Though this was the first time that the United Nations was to deal with the Palestine problem, the latter was not unknown to it. Preliminary skirmishes on the subject took place at the San Francisco Conference in 1945 and at the first session of the General Assembly in 1946, when Arab representatives attempted in vain to obtain decisions prejudicial to the Jewish position. The first special session of the General Assembly met between April 28 and May 15, 1947, with the purpose of "constituting and instructing a Special Committee to prepare for the consideration of the Question of Palestine at the second Regular Session" (scheduled to open September 16). The five Arab delegations tried to alter the very purpose of the deliberations on the eve of the session by requesting to amend the subject of discussions by adding to the agenda an item entitled: "Termination of the Mandate over Palestine and declaration of its independence." As before, the Assembly rejected their request; it also refused to exclude from its discussions the problems of displaced Jews in Europe.

For the first time, representatives of the Jews and of Palestine Arabs were heard by the United Nations. When the question arose whether their spokesmen should be heard at a plenary meeting or at a meeting of the Assembly's political committee, Czechoslovakia and Poland, backed by the U.S.S.R., urged for a hearing in the plenary, while Britain and America viewed the committee as the appropriate place for statements by delegations that did not represent member states. The latter view prevailed. The Jewish Agency spokesmen were Ben-Gurion, Silver, and Shertok (Sharett). The Arab Higher Committee was represented by E. Ghouri and H. Kattan.

The burden of the Jewish case was summarized by Ben-Gurion, who told the committee: "… in Palestine you are faced not merely with a large and growing number of Jews, but with a distinct Jewish nation. There are Jews and Jewish communities in many countries, but in Palestine there is a new and unique phenomenon – a Jewish nation, with all the attributes and aspirations of nationhood." The Arab case was presented not only by the spokesmen of the Higher Committee but also by the five Arab member-states, and it was summarized by Ghouri: "We only request the application to us of the principles of the democracies. We are only asking for our national rights. It is… the determined and unequivocal will of the Arabs to refuse to consider any solution which entails or even implies the loss of the sovereignty to the whole or to any part of the country, or the diminution of such sovereignty in any form whatever."

Much of the discussion was procedural, and the great majority of the delegates avoided anything that could be seen as clear commitment to one side or the other. The representative of India (a Muslim) was one of those who did not conceal his leaning to the Arab side, nor did the representative of Turkey. The delegate of China spoke with feeling of "the tragedy of the Jewish people" which contributed so much to the world and which "deserves a national home of some sort, deserves a place it can call its own, in which it can live in happiness, free from social and political discrimination and free from the eternal fear of persecution." Sympathy for Jewish aspirations were expressed by Czechoslovakia and Poland, but the chief surprise came when the Soviet delegate explained the stand of his government. The Soviet regime had long been known for its extreme hostility to Zionism, but the opportunity to hasten the removal of Britain from an area of special interest to the U.S.S.R. was far too important to let that stand in the way. While supporting the Jewish Agency's request for a hearing, Andrei Gromyko spoke of the sufferings of the Jewish people in Europe and said that it was "beyond description." "The fact that not a single Western European state" came to the help of the Jews "explains the aspirations of the Jews for the creation of a state of their own… It is impossible to justify a denial of this right of the Jewish people." The Mandate failed, and both Jews and Arabs call for its liquidation. The best solution would be "the establishment of an independent, dual, democratic, homogeneous Arab-Jewish state," but if that proved impossible "in view of the deterioration in the relations between the Jews and the Arabs," it would be necessary to consider "the partition of Palestine into two independent autonomous states, one Jewish and one Arab."

The divergent views led to dissensions concerning the composition of the proposed UN mission and its terms of reference. Talk of "neutrality" and "impartiality" was found to be of little help, But it was agreed that the UN Special Committee on Palestine (UNSCOP) was to have "the widest powers to ascertain and record facts, and to investigate all questions and issues relevant to the problem of Palestine" and it was to conduct "investigations in Palestine and wherever it may deem useful." It was asked to "give most careful considerations to the religious interests in Palestine of Islam, Judaism, and Christianity" and present its report by Sept. 1, 1947. The only votes against the decision were those of the Muslim states. As to the composition of UNSCOP, it was agreed to make it fully representative of all regions of the world, and to exclude the permanent members of the Security Council and the Arab countries. Two Muslims (from India and Iran) were included, as well as delegates from Australia, Canada, Czechoslovakia, Guatemala, the Netherlands, Peru, Sweden, Uruguay, and Yugoslavia.

Arab dissatisfaction with these decisions found its immediate expression in a boycott by the Arab Higher Committee. The Arab League left the question of its cooperation open in the hope of persuading the mission not to visit refugee camps in Europe. The investigators did, indeed, postpone their decision on the subject until after the hearings in the Middle East. The latter started in the middle of June in an unusually tense atmosphere caused by numerous acts of violence, hangings, and retaliations. It also coincided with the dramatic developments concerning the fate of the refugee ship *Exodus 1947* with over 4,500 men, women, and children who sailed in it to Palestine only to be returned to Germany after a bloody encounter with British forces in Haifa harbor. Nevertheless UNSCOP (presided over by Swedish Chief Justice Emile Sandström) heard Jewish and British representatives, official and unofficial, and visited Arab areas of the country, as well as Jewish ones, spending over five weeks in Palestine. The Arabs who met the UN envoys privately repeated the demands already heard in New York. The Jewish Agency efforts were now clearly directed at achieving partition on fair terms. On its way back, UNSCOP members visited Lebanon, Syria, and Transjordan and heard representatives of the Arab states, who warned against any solution but the one proposed by them. Upon arriving in Geneva, UNSCOP decided to have a subcommittee visit Jewish refugee camps in Germany and Austria, and by the end of August it completed its work.

The UNSCOP report contained 12 general recommendations (11 of them adopted unanimously), a majority plan, and a minority plan. The majority plan, presented by Canada, Czechoslovakia, Guatemala, the Netherlands, Peru, Sweden and Uruguay, called for the partition of Palestine into an Arab state, a Jewish state, and an internationalized Jerusalem, the three to be linked in an economic union. The Jewish state was to include eastern Galilee, the Coastal Plain from a point south of Acre to north of Ashdod, and the Negev. The Arab state was to include western Galilee, central Palestine, and the Coastal Plain from Ashdod to the Egyptian border. The Jerusalem-Bethlehem area was to be administered by the United Nations under a permanent trusteeship. The Mandate was to come to an end, and from Sept. 1, 1947, Palestine was to be administered by Britain for another two years, alone or with the participation of one or more UN members, under UN auspices. The political regimes in the new states were to be "basically democratic." The holy places and access to them were to be safeguarded according to existing rights. Furthermore, the UN was to make speedy arrangements to solve the problem of a quarter of a million Jewish refugees in Europe. With two dissenting votes, UNSCOP also expressed its view that "any solution for Palestine cannot be considered as a solution of the Jewish problem as a whole." The argument of the minority report, concurred in by India, Iran, and Yugoslavia, with Australia abstaining in the vote on both plans, was based on the assumption that "the well-being of the country and its peoples as a whole" outweighed "the aspirations of the Jews." It suggested a federal regime comprising an Arab state and a Jewish state with Jerusalem as capital of a central government in charge of defense, foreign relations, and immigration. There was to be a bicameral legislature based on parity in one house and on proportional representation in the other, and all legislation would require majority support of both. Jewish immigration into the Jewish state was to be allowed for three years within its absorptive capacity. Arbitration was to help in overcoming any deadlock between the states. These proposals were made by less than one-third of UNSCOP and the division of views between the majority and the minority reflected the division within the UN itself, as was to be confirmed three months later.

THE UN DECISION. The UNSCOP report occupied the center of the stage when the regular General Assembly met in New York on Sept. 16, 1947, although there were other important items on the agenda as well. The preliminary discussion on the report took place at an Ad Hoc Committee representing all member states, whose number had increased in the meantime: Yemen and Pakistan had been admitted to the United Nations, thus strengthening the Arab and Muslim front. Apart from that, no new alignments of forces were to be seen during the opening stages of the debate that lasted for over three weeks and was characterized by confusion. The main shift that soon became noticeable was in the tactics of the British delegation, which openly and actively canvassed for the rejection of partition. Arab delegations also increased their pressure. They were outspoken in their threats to Western, and particularly American, interests in their lands, and there were powerful economic and military factors in the United States, Britain, and France which could be – and were – activated in order to defeat the UNSCOP proposals. Indeed, initial American remarks on the subject were reserved and hesitant. On the other hand, threats voiced by the Arab Higher Committee to the effect that what will happen to the Jews in Palestine if the UNSCOP proposals were adopted would "exceed the horrors of Genghis Khan" had the opposite effect. It became clear to a growing number of UN members, and to great sectors of the general public opinion, that decisions must be taken which would prevent these threats being carried out. The Jewish Agency announced acceptance of the majority plan early in the debate. Weizmann's speech before the committee left a profound impression. His role in realizing the ultimate decision of the United Nations in favor of partition and the creation of a Jewish state was of prime importance. Though out of office, for the Zionist Congress in 1946 did not reelect him as president, thus symbolizing its commitment to a more activist policy, Weizmann continued to work both in London and in New York for the creation of a Jewish state. He was particularly successful in moving and impressing President Harry Truman, from whom he secured the binding promise to support the partition proposal, including an outlet on the Red Sea for the proposed Jewish state.

As the discussions progressed, attitudes began to crystallize. The United States and the Soviet Union came out openly for partition. After that, the prospects of the majority plan gaining the necessary two-thirds of the votes grew. More attempts were made to find a compromise, in subcommittees and in the corridors, but the persistent Arab demands for the establishment of what could only be an Arab state with a Jewish minority at the mercy of its adversaries led to the failure of all such efforts. An ominous warning also came from Britain: while accepting UNSCOP's unanimous opinion that the Mandate be terminated, it would take no implementation of a decision that was not acceptable to the parties. This meant noncooperation. The question of implementation became of utmost importance, especially after the British refused to extend their stay in Palestine even for a few weeks beyond May 15, 1948, or to help in the transfer of power to the authorities that were to be established in the Jewish and Arab states. The readiness of the Mandatory power to act in a way that was tantamount to sabotaging an international design for relieving it of a responsibility that had become too great to bear also had an opposite effect. It stiffened resistance to those who refused to accept the majority view. A vote in the Ad Hoc Committee on November 24 rejected an Arab proposal for a unitary state by 29 to 12. On November 25 a vote was taken on the partition plan, somewhat amended by a subcommittee, and it was approved by 25 to 13. This was not yet the two-thirds majority needed in the plenary. Both sides were by now making exerted efforts to gain their objectives. After one or two postponements, which further increased the tension, the decisive vote came on November 29, and it was 33 for, 13 against, and 10 abstentions.

The wave of emotion which followed gave abundant evidence that not only the Jewish people saw the UN verdict as truly historic, but many other nations found in it an expression of the wish to right some of the wrongs of which Jews were victims, particularly the Nazi Holocaust. There were also grave warning signs. Arabs of Palestine reacted by widespread attacks on Jews; large numbers of armed men were coming in from across the borders to participate in those attacks; and Arab governments made no secret of their preparations for large-scale military action on the day of Britain's withdrawal. The UN appointed a small Palestine Commission to help in an organized transfer of power to provisional councils of government in the two proposed states, but the British refused to cooperate with it or even allow it to enter Palestine before the month of May. The commission also reported that while Arab and Jewish police supernumeraries were being organized in towns and villages, only the Arabs were getting arms from the British. Furthermore, while the British continued to supply arms to Arab governments, the United States imposed an embargo on all such supplies to the area, thus forcing the Jews to seek other sources, mainly in Eastern Europe.

A sense of frustration and helplessness was gradually enveloping the UN, which saw the danger that its first major decision might end in failure. While the UN machinery was going through the motions (the Trusteeship Council, for instance, prepared a draft statute for an international administration of Jerusalem), reports from Palestine spoke of mounting disorder, of fighting and casualties, and of British preparations to leave in an atmosphere of what was then called "planned chaos." The implementation commission made partial progress in one sector only: in cooperation with the Jewish Agency for the establishment of the necessary authorities in the future Jewish State. The situation was repeatedly discussed in the Security Council, which had been told by the commission (February 1948) that it would not be able to fulfill its task without armed assistance. A debate started within the Council concerning its own authority: while it was agreed that it may use force for the preservation of peace, there was less agreement about the same right in respect to the enforcement of UN decisions. U.S. views were negative, and they were strongly criticized by the Soviet Union. On March 19 the United States proposed that the work of the Palestine Commission be suspended and a temporary UN trusteeship over the country be established. The proposal had been made by the State Department in Washington without the knowledge of President Truman, as he later explained. The State Department had also been strongly urging Zionist leaders to postpone action on the establishment of the Jewish state for at least a few months, a suggestion that was turned down by the majority of the Jewish Agency members. Furthermore, the U.S. proposed to call another special session of the Assembly to discuss the trusteeship idea.

The new session met on April 16, 1948, and was immediately bogged down in a procedural debate. The United States presented a working paper outlining details of a temporary trusteeship, providing for a government and essential public services in Palestine pending further negotiations. At the same time, the Trusteeship Council was asked by the General Assembly to study measures for the protection of Jerusalem, where fighting was then going on almost without interruption. On April 28 the Council came to an understanding with the parties concerned about a truce in the city, but reports from Jerusalem spoke of continued firing. On May 5 the Council recommended that before the Mandate expired on May 15, a special municipal commissioner for Jerusalem should be appointed by the Mandatory power with Jewish and Arab consent. The candidate for the post never went to Jerusalem, as the Arabs refused to cooperate with him and there was no truce. On May 14, the last day of the Mandate, a Franco-American proposal to establish a temporary international regime in Jerusalem failed to get the necessary support. It had also become clear that the idea of a trusteeship over the whole of Palestine stood no chance. The only outcome of the discussions on that day had been the disbanding of the Palestine Commission and the decision to appoint a mediator, for which task Count Folke Bernadotte of Sweden was later chosen. With the hands of the clock moving toward 6 P.M. in New York (midnight in Palestine and the end of the Mandate), the struggle was still on. But even before the hour came, the United Nations was informed that the establishment of the State of Israel had already been proclaimed in Tel Aviv. A few minutes after 6 P.M. it was announced by the White House that President Truman recognized its provisional government as the de facto government of the new state. Soviet de jure recognition followed a few days later. On May 15, regular forces of Egypt, Syria, Lebanon, and Iraq, including Saudi Arabian contingents, and the Arab Legion of Transjordan with its British officers, invaded Israel, and its newborn defense forces took the field against them.

[Moshe Medzini]

ZIONIST ORGANIZATION

HISTORY. The Zionist Organization was founded at the First Zionist Congress (convened by Theodor Herzl in Basle, 1897) as the structural framework of the organized Zionist movement, "comprising all Jews who accept the Zionist program and pay the shekel." The biblical name *shekel was given to the membership fee of the Zionist Organization.

Though a rudimentary framework of a popular movement had been established by the Ḥibbat Zion, it was only through the foundation of the Zionist Organization that Zionism became a modern, democratic, mass movement, based on a worldwide interterritorial organization and equipped with instruments for political, settlement, and educational activities on a large scale. The most important of these instruments were created during Herzl's presidency (1897–1904): the Jewish

Colonial Trust, to serve as the Zionist bank (1899); the Jewish National Fund (1901), for the acquisition of land as the inalienable property of the Jewish people; and *Die Welt* (1897), as the official organ of the organization.

Herzl died in 1904 before attaining his primary political aim, the Charter, i.e., the grant by the Ottoman authorities of political autonomy in, and the right of settlement of, Ereẓ Israel. The conflict over the Uganda Scheme at the Sixth Zionist Congress (1903) led to a split in the Zionist Organization. When the Seventh Congress (1905) rejected any settlement activities outside the Land of Israel, the Territorialists seceded from the Zionist Organization and founded the Jewish Territorial Organization, which, however, failed to play a significant part in Jewish life and, after the Balfour Declaration, disappeared from the public scene.

The growth of the Zionist Organization is best illustrated by the increase in the total number of shekels distributed: in the two-year period ending with the Eighth Zionist Congress (1907; for the former period, only the sums of the shekel revenues are available) there were 164,333; at the 11th Congress (1913) the number of shekels was 217,231; it steeply rose to 855,590 at the next Congress in 1921, the first to be held after World War I and the Balfour Declaration (although at that time most of Russian Jewry, the mainstay of Zionism, had already been cut off from the main body of the movement); at the 21st Congress, on the eve of World War II (1939), the number of shekel holders exceeded 1,000,000; and at the first postwar and last pre-state gathering, the 22nd Congress in 1946, the shekel figures indicated that 2,159,840 Jews were organized in the Zionist Organization. After Herzl's death, the seat of the organization was transferred from Vienna to Cologne, the residence of Herzl's successor, David Wolffsohn (1905–11). When Otto Warburg headed the organization (1911–20), Berlin became the Zionist capital, but World War I isolated it from the Zionists in the Allied countries, whose activities were centered in London. The purpose of the Zionist Liaison Office set up in 1915 in neutral Copenhagen was to facilitate the contact across the war fronts between the two sections of the organization. London was the capital of the Zionist world during the presidencies of Chaim Weizmann (1920–31 and 1935–46) and of Nahum Sokolow (1931–35), but in 1936 the center was transferred to Jerusalem, although London remained the seat of its president and of some members of the Executive.

When the 18th Congress (1933) had resolved that "in all Zionist matters the duty of discipline in regard of the Zionist Organization must take precedence over the discipline to any other body," the majority of the Zionist Revisionists, led by Vladimir Jabotinsky, seceded from the Zionist Organization and set up the New Zionist Organization, while a minority of Revisionists, under Meir *Grossman, remained in the ranks as the *Jewish State Party. The split lasted until 1946, when the Revisionists returned to the parent body and renewed their participation in the Zionist Congresses.

The First Congress laid down only a rough outline of a few organizational rules. It was the Third Congress (1899) that adopted the first complete constitution (Organisations-Statut) which, substituted by a more elaborated text adopted by the Fifth (1907) and the Tenth Congresses (1911), remained in force until 1921, when a thorough revision of the text and its adaptation to the changed conditions was effected by the 12th Congress. Minor amendments were adopted by each of the subsequent Congresses. In 1960 an entirely new Constitution came into force and thoroughly changed its structure (see below). The 25th and 26th Congresses (1960, 1964) made efforts to broaden the basis of the Zionist Organization by the admission of associate members, i.e., Jewish bodies which endorse the Zionist program without obliging their members to be organized Zionists. These efforts were initiated and supported by the fifth president of the Zionist Organization, Nahum Goldmann (1956–68), who assumed the presidency after the office had been vacant for ten years.

The 27th Congress (1968) adopted the greater part of the recommendations submitted by the Commission on Reorganization, which had been set up by the preceding Congress, and resolved to amend the Constitution accordingly. These amendments, however, affected details like Congress elections or the participation of youth in Zionist territorial organizations, rather than the general pattern and basic provisions of the Constitution.

STRUCTURE. Before the Zionist Organization was divided into parties, it had been organized on a purely territorial basis. According to its early Constitution, the members were organized in local societies that were grouped into regional units, which were in turn subordinated to territorial committees in charge of Zionist affairs in the country concerned. With the emergence of ideological trends and groupings, a type of dualism became characteristic of the structure of the Zionist Organization. According to the Constitution of 1921, the Zionist Organization was structured both horizontally and vertically: on the one hand, there were countrywide organizations comprising all Zionists without regard to their views on special issues – Zionist territorial unions with local branches; on the other, Zionists subscribing to a certain ideology, or, as the Constitution put it, "representing a special point of view," were, under certain conditions, given the privilege of forming a separate union (Sonderverband) which set up territorial branches. The first separate union was the Mizrachi (1902); the *Po'alei Zion followed in 1907; Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir and the Jewish State Party were founded as separate unions after World War I. The *Ancient Order of Maccabeans, established in Britain at an early stage of the movement, soon became defunct.

During the first decades of activity, the separate unions represented only a small minority of the membership. At the 12th Congress (1921) the delegates affiliated with the territorial unions numbered 376, while those of all separate unions totaled only 136. The membership and strength of the separate unions steadily grew, however, and at the last Congress before World War II (1939) the proportion was reversed: the delegates of the territorial unions numbered 171 and those of the separate unions 386. Furthermore, at the beginning the members of the Zionist territorial unions were called *General Zionists, simply denoting all those who did not belong to any separate union; but a tendency rose and finally prevailed within the General Zionists to adopt an ideology of their own and to transform themselves into a party like the others. Furthermore, this group often split into two wings, at first called Groups A and B, and since the 24th Congress (1956) known as the Union and the Confederation of General Zionists, respectively. On the other hand, the difference between the separate unions and parties not registered as such became blurred and, apart from a few purely formal privileges of the former, ceased to exist for all practical purposes. Because of this differentiation between territorial and separate unions, the Zionist movement in some countries almost disintegrated into several independent parties without common framework, apart from joint committees established for special purposes like the shekel and election boards. As a reaction to this "atomization," several Congresses declared that a United Zionist Federation, based on individual membership and comprising all parties and groups, be compulsory in every country. These and later resolutions, which again made the establishment of a joint territorial framework obligatory, but were content with the collective membership of parties in so-called Zionist Federations, largely remained unimplemented.

The structure of the Zionist Organization underwent a profound change with the promulgation of a new Constitution in 1960. It introduced a new official name, the World Zionist Organization (although the traditional one, Zionist Organization, is still more frequently used); the shekel remained in existence as a token of Zionist allegiance and voting card, but members of the Zionist Organization were no longer individual shekel-payers but collective bodies only, namely Zionist territorial organizations and Zionist territorial and interterritorial associations. The former are either Zionist unions based on the membership of individual Zionists (like that of the Netherlands), or Zionist federations based on the collective membership of Zionist bodies (like that of Belgium), or mixed Zionist federations based on the membership both of bodies and individuals (like that of France). Examples of Zionist territorial and interterritorial associations are *Hadassah and *WIZO (incidentally, the two largest Zionist bodies in the world).

The Constitution of 1960 introduced a far-reaching reform of decentralization. According to the legal construction underlying the Constitution, the Zionist Organization is the "body authorized by its members to act for and on behalf of the movement and all the members for the implementation of the Zionist program." Emphasis is placed on the autonomy of the members: "Every member shall determine the conduct of his affairs, the form of his organization and procedure." Bodies that were affiliated with the Zionist Organization when the new Constitution came into force were considered members under its provisions. New members may be admitted by the Congress or General Council, provided they comply with a number of conditions laid down in the Constitution. One of these provisions is that the body "has regard to the protection of the requirements of all its members and to the fundamental principles of justice." (On the membership of national and international Jewish bodies, see above.)

GOVERNING BODIES. The pattern of internal organization very much resembles that of a sovereign state: the shekel payers are comparable to citizens, the Congress elected by them – and to a certain degree also the General Council – is similar to a parliament, the Executive resembles the government or administration of a country, and the Congress Tribunal and the attorney of the Zionist Organization are its "judicial branch." On the other hand, the Zionist Organization differs from a state in two important respects: it is an interterritorial body and not limited by national frontiers; and it is built on a purely voluntary basis, with no means of enforcing its decisions. The ultimate and gravest sanction it may impose is expulsion from its ranks.

THE ZIONIST CONGRESS. The Congress is the supreme organ of the Zionist Organization. It legislates, receives and considers reports from other organs, determines the financial policy, and elects the president, Executive, General Council, Congress Tribunal, attorney, and comptroller. Until the 26th Congress (1964) the shekel payers chose the Congress either by direct elections or by "unopposed elections," by means of a "united slate" arrived at through interparty agreements. The 27th Congress (1968) was not based on elections but, in accordance with special regulations enacted after the Six-Day War (1967), had the same composition as its predecessor. It decided that future Congresses should not be elected according to a uniform election system, but that each country should itself determine the method of elections of its Congress delegates, provided it does not conflict with generally accepted democratic principles. Until the 24th Congress (1956) the number of delegates allotted to an election area (country) was in direct proportion to the number of shekels sold there. Under the Constitution of 1960, however, the size of the representation is fixed by a special commission "having regard to the size of the Jewish population and the totality of the conditions and activities of the Zionist movement in the country concerned."

In Herzl's time the Congress met every year (apart from 1902); until 1939 it convened once every two years (with the exception of World War I). The Constitution of 1960 legalized the practice of a four-year inter-Congress period.

THE GENERAL COUNCIL. The longer the intervals between Congresses, the greater the importance attaching to the Zionist General Council, also known by its original name of Herzl's times as the Actions Committee. During the inter-Congress period, it has not only legislative functions, but "shall consider and decide upon all matters relating to the Zionist Organization and its institutions." The number of Council members with voting rights in 1968 was 129, compared with 25 in 1921.

The Council meets at least once a year no later than March, since the budgetary year of the Zionist Organization terminates on March 31 and one of the Council's prerogatives is to decide on the budget in years when no Congress is held. It discharges this function either itself or through its Permanent Budget and Finance Committee. It has become general practice that the Congress or the Council fixes the framework of the budget, while the details are determined by the committee acting upon the proposals of the Executive. Over the course of years the importance of the Council has grown because "delegated legislation" has become increasingly frequent, i.e., the Congress has authorized the Council to make decisions or take steps within the jurisdiction of the Congress. Thus, even the Constitution of 1960 was adopted by the Council and not by the Congress. The Council's membership exactly reflects the composition of the Congress, each grouping being represented by a number of members equal to one-fifth of its Congress delegation. Apart from these members with full rights, the Constitution provides for members in an advisory capacity who are entitled to speak but not to vote in the Council's sessions, such as the members of the Executive or Zionist personalities who have been granted seats as "virilists" (i.e., veteran Zionists who are given a seat for their personal merits).

During World War II and up to the 22nd Congress (1946), an Inner General Council in Jerusalem composed of 31 members exercised all functions of the full Council, which could not meet. The presidium of the General Council, consisting of its chairman and 18 members, conducts the meetings of the Council, represents it in external and internal matters, and discharges various duties "imposed by law or referred to by Congress or Council."

THE EXECUTIVE. According to the Constitution of 1960, the Executive, elected by the Congress, is "its executive organ charged with the implementation of the decisions of Congress and Council and responsible to these bodies." Its seat and head office is in Jerusalem, but the Executive may "establish one or more divisions abroad." The branch in London was abolished shortly after the proclamation of the State of Israel (1948), but there is a New York section whose members join their Jerusalem colleagues several times a year for plenary sessions at which general policy is formulated. Day-to-day matters are handled in the almost weekly meetings of the Jerusalem Executive. The Executive acts through its departments, generally headed by one or more of its members. In 1970 the following main departments were in existence: Immigration and Absorption, Youth Aliyah, Youth and He-Ḥalutz, Settlement, Organization, Information, External Relations, Education and Culture – and Torah Education and Culture – in the Diaspora, Treasury, and Administration. Over the years no other governing body of the Zionist Organization has grown in size as much as the Executive, which, originally called the Small Actions Committee, initially numbered five and after Herzl's death seven members. The Executive elected at the first post-World War I Congress (1921) had only 15 members, but that appointed by the 23rd Congress (1951) numbered 19 members and two deputies, while that elected in 1966 included 26 regular members (one without voting rights – WIZO) and one deputy. The 27th Congress (1968) reversed this trend, reducing the number of the Executive members to 14 (among them one representative each of the WIZO and the Sephardim) and empowering the General Council to co-opt up to 5 nonparty Zionist personalities.

THE PRESIDENT. The president elected by the Congress is "the head and chief representative" of the Zionist Organization. He has the full rights of an Executive member. The actual standing of the president is determined less by his constitutional status than by his personality and activities. No president was elected at the 22nd Congress (1946), and until 1956 Nahum Goldmann and Berl *Locker co-chaired the Executive. In 1956 Goldmann was elected president of the Zionist Organization until 1968, when, at the 27th Congress, no president was elected, but Louis Aryeh *Pincus was chairman of the Executive from 1965.

THE JUDICIAL ORGANS. The judicial organs of the Zionist Organization are the Congress Tribunal and the attorney. According to the Constitution of 1960, the Congress Tribunal combines the functions of the former Congress Court and Court of Honor. It consists of a maximum of 25 members including the chairman and up to five deputy chairmen. The Congress Tribunal had jurisdiction to interpret the Constitution; to examine the legality of decisions of central Zionist bodies; to determine disputes between one central Zionist body and another or an individual – except in financial matters; to deal with objections to a postponement of the Congress or a Council session; to verify Congress elections; to deal with appeals from territorial judicial bodies and against decisions of the committees determining the number of Congress delegates and the system of Congress elections; to deal with complaints that the Constitution was infringed or that the interest and prestige of the Zionist Organization damaged. The attorney of the Zionist Organization (formerly Congress Attorney) is charged with representing the interests of the organization before the Congress Tribunal and advising central Zionist bodies in legal matters.

THE COMPTROLLER. The comptroller and his office are a counterpart to the state comptroller of Israel or the comptroller and auditor general of Great Britain. The comptroller's task is to "inspect the financial and economic activities of the Zionist Organization and its institutions and officers of every kind."

ZIONIST ORGANIZATION AND THE JEWISH AGENCY. The term Jewish Agency for Palestine was coined by the Mandate for Palestine promulgated by the League of Nations in 1922, whose article 4 made provision for "the recognition of an appropriate Jewish Agency as a public body for the purpose of advising and cooperating with the Administration of Palestine in such economic, social, and other matters as may affect the establishment of the Jewish National Home and the interests of the Jewish population of Palestine." The Mandate designated the Zionist Organization as the Jewish Agency it envisioned, and until 1929 it functioned in that capacity, i.e., the Zionist Organization and the Jewish Agency were one and the same body. The position changed when at Weizmann's initiative the enlarged Jewish Agency was established at the 26th Zionist Congress (1929) "for discharging the functions of the Jewish Agency as set forth in the Mandate," on the principle of parity between Zionists and "non-Zionists," i.e., Jewish persons and bodies supporting the building of the National Home, without identifying themselves with the political aspirations of Zionism. Thereafter the Zionist Organization and the Jewish Agency were two different bodies, though headed by the same president. When the last "non-Zionist" member of the Jewish Agency Executive, Werner *Senator, resigned in 1947, the complete identity between the Executives of the two institutions was reestablished. This identity existed until 1971. It was confirmed and stressed in the Israel Law on the Status (see below). In that period the difference between the two bodies was one of terminology rather than substance. In practice the name Zionist Organization indicated the activities and functions in respect to the Diaspora, while the designation Jewish Agency was mostly used in connection with work in and for Israel.

After the Six-Day War, when formerly uncommitted sections of the Jewish people identified themselves with the State of Israel to an unprecedented extent, the proposition to enlarge the Jewish Agency and reinstate its separation from the Zionist Organization was again put forward. The 27th Zionist Congress in 1968 authorized the Executive to initiate negotiations with "fund-raising instruments for Israel" with a view to "establishing a direct relationship between the Jewish Agency and such bodies." A year later the General Council approved the principles of the enlargement; in August 1970 the "agreement on the reconstitution of the Jewish Agency" was initialed, and on June 21, 1971, it was signed. Since then the World Zionist Organization and the Jewish Agency have again been two independent and separate bodies, although – similar to the pattern of 1929 – 50% of the members of the governing bodies of the Jewish Agency are designated by the World Zionist Organization. The chairman of the Zionist Executive is chairman of the Assembly and of the Executive of the Jewish Agency, and they have in common a treasurer and comptroller. The agreement included a division of functions between the Jewish Agency and the Zionist Organization, according to which the latter will "continue as the organ of the Zionist movement for the fulfillment of Zionist programs and ideals." Its main field of activity is the Diaspora, and it deals with Zionist organization, information, youth and He-Ḥalutz (pioneering movements), education and culture, external relations, and the activities of the Jewish National Fund, and also encourages and promotes aliyah from free countries.

ZIONIST ORGANIZATION AND THE STATE OF ISRAEL. In April 1948, one month before the proclamation of the State of Israel, the Zionist General Council resolved that after the establishment of the Provisional Government of Israel, "the jurisdiction of the Zionist Executive should comprise settlement, immigration, and all related matters including Youth Aliyah, Zionist information, organization, propaganda and culture, education in the Diaspora, youth and He-Ḥalutz, the development of Jerusalem and the National Funds." This principle of separation of functions was confirmed in a somewhat modified form by the resolution of the subsequent session of the General Council in August/September 1948 and of the 23rd Congress in 1951. Accordingly, while some functions previously exercised by the Zionist Organization have naturally devolved on the government, other functions remained the sole responsibility of the Zionist Organization-Jewish Agency. In Israeli law the mutual relations between the State of Israel and the Zionist Organization-Jewish Agency were put on a firm legal basis by the Law on the Status of the World Zionist Organization – The Jewish Agency – 5713 (1952), article 4 of which declares: "The State of Israel recognizes the World Zionist Organization as the authorized agency which will continue to operate in the State of Israel for the development and settlement of the country, the absorption of immigrants from the Diaspora and the coordination of activities in Israel of Jewish institutions and organizations active in those fields." The details of this status and the forms of collaboration between the Zionist Organization-Jewish Agency Executive and the government of Israel were, as foreseen in article 7 of the law, determined by a "covenant" entered into by them in 1954. A special committee consisting of an equal number of government ministers and Zionist Executive members was set up to coordinate activities, but in practice the delineation of the functions of the Zionist Organization-Jewish Agency has remained in a state of flux. After the Six-Day War proposals were made to increase the government's responsibility for the integration of the immigrants and were widely discussed in Israel and the Diaspora. In June 1968 the government decided to create a special Ministry for Absorption, with the understanding that even after its establishment, certain aspects of absorption of immigrants would remain in the domain of the Executive of the Zionist Organization-Jewish Agency.

[Aharon Zwergbaum]

LOCAL DEVELOPMENT THROUGH THE SIX-DAY WAR

In Australia and New Zealand

Zionism developed more slowly in Australia than in other British dominions. An attempt by Leon Jona to establish a Zionist society in Adelaide after the First Zionist Congress (1897) failed. The first Zionist bodies in the Commonwealth of Australia were the Victorian Zionist League in Melbourne (founded 1907) and the Sydney Zionist Society (1908); from 1913 a West Australian Zionist Society (Perth) was also in existence. In Australia's sister dominion, New Zealand, there were Zionist associations at the time in Auckland and Wellington; the former had developed from a Ḥovevei Zion society founded as early as 1903. Nonetheless, as the Sydney

Zionist Society, the most active of these bodies, wrote in a report to Zionist headquarters at Cologne in 1911, "there were comparatively few enthusiastic Zionists in Australia" and the attitude of the great majority of the Jewish community toward the movement was "apathy, though not hostility." In 1911 the first delegate from Australia, Salomon Pechter of Sydney, made his appearance at the Tenth Zionist Congress in Basle. During the so-called language conflict in Ereẓ Israel in 1914, the Zionist societies in Australia came out strongly in favor of Hebrew and against German as the language of instruction at the newly founded Technion of Haifa.

Efforts to bring all Zionist bodies in the various cities into the common framework of an Australian Federation had begun in 1908. Some bodies, like the Victorian Zionist Association, were directly affiliated with the Zionist Federation of Great Britain. It was only after World War I and the Balfour Declaration that the first all-Australian Zionist Conference took place in Melbourne (1927) and that the Zionist Federation of Australia and New Zealand was established, on the initiative of Alexander *Goldstein. Although its name continued to include New Zealand, the Zionist Council of New Zealand has virtually become an independent organization (close cooperation with the Australian Federation notwithstanding) and has been represented by its own delegates at the Zionist Congresses.

Sir John *Monash, who had been commander in chief of the Australian army in World War I, was elected honorary president of the Zionist Federation. However, the other most distinguished personality of Australian Jewry, Sir Isaac *Isaacs, who had been chief justice and governor general of the Commonwealth, was an anti-Zionist, and during World War II he conducted a press campaign against the Zionists, charging them with disloyalty to Britain and denying the existence of a Jewish people. Rabbi Israel *Brodie, later chief rabbi of the British Empire, served as president of the federation from its foundation until he left Australia in 1937.

During the economic depression at the beginning of the 1930s, the federation declined and its very existence was called in question, but it recovered again toward the end of that decade. During World War II its importance and prestige considerably rose as a result of its political and public relations work. The atmosphere for such activities was favorable because general public opinion in Australia was rather friendly to Zionism. Some strongly pro-Zionist Christian sects, like the Christadelphians, were active there. They even raised funds for Zionist causes. The pro-Zionist sentiment in the Commonwealth was also partly due to the excellent relations between the *yishuv* in Palestine and the Australian troops stationed there during both world wars. Australian statesmen Robert Menzies, Ben Chifley, and John Curtin (prime minister during World War II) were supporters of the Zionist cause. Particularly important was the role of Herbert Evatt, a personal friend of some Zionist leaders and an advocate of the idea of a Jewish state, who as foreign minister was elected chairman of the UN Palestine Ad Hoc Committee (1947). In this capacity he thwarted delaying maneuvers, and firmly directed the proceedings of the committee which culminated in the positive vote for the partition of Palestine in the General Assembly on Nov. 29, 1947.

Characteristic of Zionist life in Australia has been a certain competition, even to the point of rivalry, between the main Jewish centers: Sydney in New South Wales and Melbourne in Victoria. It has become traditional for the federation to transfer its seat periodically from one city to the other. Thus the 24th Australian Zionist Conference held in Melbourne in 1970 decided that the headquarters of the federation should be in Sydney for the next four years. Like the Commonwealth of Australia, the Australian Zionist Federation is organized on federative lines in state Zionist councils (New South Wales, Victoria, Queensland, West Australia, and South Australia) to which all Zionist societies, bodies, and groups of the state are affiliated. There was a total of 60 such bodies in 1970. A distinctive feature of the Australian Zionist Federation is that it embraces all organizations and institutions which are in any way connected with the work for, and support of, Israel. The Jewish National Fund had remained very strong and popular, and Zionist influence is predominant in the Australian Jewish communal institutions.

While the beginnings of Zionism in Australia were slow and precarious, from the late 1960s this community was one of the most Zionist-oriented in the Diaspora. During the Six-Day War between Israel and the Arab states (1967), several hundred young Australian Jews registered as volunteers for Israel, but only a few managed to arrive there in time to aid the war effort. The Zionist Membership Drive 1970/71 resulted in about 13,000 members, i.e., almost 20% of the total Jewish population in the Commonwealth of Australia.

[Aharon Zwergbaum]

In Austria

Austria, as referred to in this article, is understood as the territory of the Austrian Federal Republic as it existed from 1918 to 1938 and again from 1945. The history of Austrian Zionism, in this territorial sense, is almost identical with that of Vienna, where more than 90% of Austrian Jews were concentrated.

Vienna, then the capital of the Hapsburg monarchy with a Jewish population of about two million, had been one of the centers of the nascent Jewish national movement even before Herzl's appearance on the stage of history. Several Jewish national student associations existed, the most notable being Kadimah (founded in 1883). Even the name Zionism was coined in Vienna by Nathan Birnbaum, the most prominent ideologist of these early Zionists. When Herzl published *Der Judenstaat*, he found enthusiastic followers among these forerunners of political Zionism and many other young Jews, particularly students, but met stiff opposition in the Jewish liberal bourgeoisie and the Jewish community establishment. Since Herzl was a resident of Vienna, that city was during his lifetime the capital of Zionism, i.e., the seat of the Zionist Executive (the Inner Actions Committee), the central Zionist organ *Die Welt*, and the Jewish National Fund. Viennese Zionists like Johann *Kremenetzky, M. Schnirer, Alexander *Marmorek, and Oser Kokesch occupied key positions in the Inner Actions Committee. It was also in Vienna that the first Zionist-Socialist movement, Aḥva, emerged in 1898, upon the initiative of Saul Raphael *Landau.

After Herzl's death, Vienna lost its central position in the Zionist world movement, the central institutions having been transferred to Cologne, but Zionism remained a vibrant movement in Austria, albeit with a change of emphasis and leadership. The trend was now on practical Zionism, both in respect to settlement work in Ereẓ Israel and in Jewish national politics in the Diaspora ("Work in the present"), greatly invigorated after the introduction of universal suffrage in 1907. The leaders of the movement in the period prior to World War I were Adolf *Boehm, Robert *Stricker, and Jacob Ehrlich. In 1909, 25 Zionist societies existed in Austria, mostly in Vienna, organized in the Zionistischer Landesverband. The 11th Zionist Congress (1913) was held in Vienna. The great influx of refugees from Galicia during World War I and the obvious victory of the principle of national self-determination at the end of the war further strengthened the Zionist movement.

After the dismemberment of the multi-national Hapsburg monarchy and the establishment of the Austrian Republic, a Jewish National Council was established on Zionist initiative. In the first elections Robert Stricker was elected on a Zionist ticket to parliament and three Zionists to the city council of Vienna. But after some time there was a sharp decline in the Zionist following, mainly due to the attraction of the Social-Democratic Party, which had many Jewish leaders, almost all of them assimilationists and opponents of Zionism. Even in that period of decline there was, however, a bustling and very diversified Zionist activity going on. There were scores of Zionist associations, parties, youth movements, cultural clubs, sports associations, etc. Vienna was the most important transit place for immigrants to Palestine and, therefore, an important meeting place. Upon the initiative of Rabbi Ẓevi Pereẓ *Chajes, who had been appointed chief rabbi of Vienna in 1918, a Hebrew teachers' seminary was established, as well as a secondary school, bearing (after Chajes' death) his name.

From 1918 until 1927 a Zionist daily, the *Wiener Morgenzeitung*, appeared, as well as several weeklies. In 1925 the 14th Zionist Congress assembled in Vienna. In 1932 the Zionists succeeded in realizing Herzl's slogan of the "conquest of the communities," gaining 20 out of 36 seats in the Jewish community council. Desider *Friedmann was elected president of the community. Zionists stood, therefore, at the helm of Austrian Jewry when the catastrophe befell them in 1938. From the Nazi conquest in March 1938 until the outbreak of World War II in September 1939, about one-half of Austrian Jewry succeeded in leaving the country, many of them for Palestine, mostly by "illegal" routes. Almost all of the remaining Jews fell victim of the Holocaust; among them were prominent leaders of Austrian Zionists, like Desider Friedmann, Robert Stricker, and many others.

After World War II Austria was the scene of great Zionist activity, being located on the main route of the *Beriḥah and harboring in its confines many camps of Jewish DPs. In the small reconstituted Jewish community of Vienna a diversified Zionist activity started, all Zionist parties reemerged, but for most of the postwar period the Zionists constituted a minority of the community, while the majority supported the non-Zionist, albeit not anti-Israel, Social-Democratic *Bund werktaetiger Juden*.

[Aharon Zwergbaum / Chaim Yahil]

In Bulgaria

A large part of the predominantly Sephardi and Ladino-speaking Jewish community of Bulgaria was always strongly attached to Zionism, although enjoying full civic rights since the establishment of independent Bulgaria (1878). They were not under pressure to emigrate and suffered little from antisemitism. Even before Herzl's appearance, there were Zionist societies like Ezrat Aḥim in Sofia, Carmel in Plovdiv (Philippopolis), and Dorshei Zion in Khaskovo. Bulgarian Jews founded the settlement Hartuv in Ereẓ Israel as early as 1896, the same year in which Herzl was surprised and moved by the enthusiastic welcome accorded to him by masses of Jews when his train stopped at the Sofia railway station en route to Constantinople.

Bulgaria was represented at the First Zionist Congress (1897) by Ẓevi Belkovsky, Yehoshua Caleb, and Carl Herbst. Marcus *Ehrenpreis, who became chief rabbi of Bulgaria, had taken a very active part in preparing the Congress and also attended it. The first Bulgarian Zionist Conference took place in 1898 in Plovdiv, which was the Zionist center before Sofia. The leader of political Zionism in Bulgaria during its first stage was, until his tragic death (1899), Josef Marcou *Baruch.

The rapid spread of Zionist societies encountered some opposition on the part of the assimilationists influenced by the French education in the Alliance Israélite Universelle schools, but they were less strong than in other countries. However, the Zionists quickly "conquered the communities," in accordance with Herzl's demand. In 1900 they initiated the convocation of the First National Congress of Bulgarian Jewry, which adopted statutes transforming synagogue groups into veritable communities. The second Congress in 1920 already had a Zionist majority and proclaimed the religious and national solidarity of all Jewish inhabitants of the country, regardless of origin, language, or citizenship. Another Congress took place in 1932. The publication of the central Zionist organ *Ha-Shofar* was started in 1901. Due to Zionist influence, in the 1920s Hebrew became the language of instruction (apart from subjects like Bulgarian history and literature) at all schools maintained by the Consistory, the central Jewish community organization, which were attended by the great majority of Jewish children.

Between the two world wars Alberto Romano, for many years chairman of the Zionist Federation of Bulgaria, and

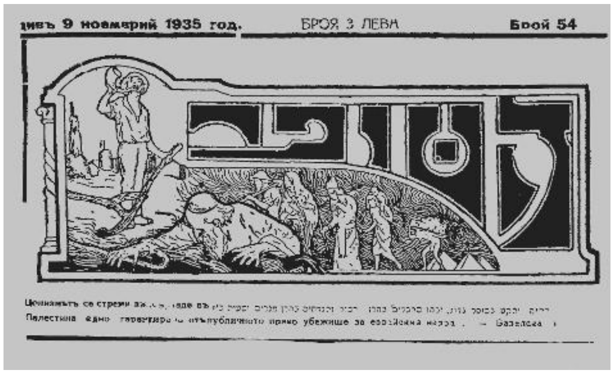
дивъ 9 ноемврий 1935 год.
БРОЯ 3 ЛЕВА
Брой 54

Masthead of Ha-Shofar, *the Zionist weekly in Hebrew and Bulgarian, published in Plovdiv, November 1935. Jerusalem, Yad Vashem Archives.*

Ḥayyim Aaron Farḥi, chairman of the Consistory and member of the Bulgarian parliament, were among the most important figures in Zionist life. The movement became diversified, and parties and youth movements were set up. The Bulgarian WIZO was founded in 1923; in 1930 Maccabi had more than 3,300 members in 24 clubs; the number of shekel holders reached 8,000, a much higher percentage of the population than in most countries; He-Ḥalutz was training its members for *aliyah* in training farms, such as that near Pazardzhik. After the Revisionist secession from the World Zionist Organization (1935), the New Zionist Organizations set up branches of the Betar movement. They issued their own weekly *Razsvet*. One of their leaders, Benjamin Arditti, was afterward a member of the Israel Knesset from the Ḥerut list.

Hundreds of Bulgarian Jews settled in Palestine during the Mandate period. Some of them established their own settlements, like the moshavim Kefar Ḥittin near Tiberias and Bet Ḥanan south of Tel Aviv. Members of Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir who settled in Palestine before 1935 founded five kibbutzim.

The Zionists of Bulgaria were active in organizing "illegal" immigration to Palestine before and immediately after World War II. They also assisted Jews from other countries, who fled the Nazis or pro-Nazi regimes, to embark on "illegal" transports from Bulgarian ports to Palestine. All Zionist activities had to cease under the Fascist regime during World War II, but immediately after the country's liberation a Zionist Conference was convened (1944) and a Zionist organ *Zionisticheska Tribuna* was published. In 1946 a United Zionist Organization was set up. In the same year more than 14,000 shekels were distributed and almost 9,000 voters took part in the elections to the 22nd Zionist Congress, at which Bulgaria was represented by four delegates.

The Communist regime, under Georgi Dimitrov, at first displayed sympathy for the newborn State of Israel and permitted all Bulgarian Jews who wished to go to Israel to do so without placing any obstacles in their way. Thus, in the years 1944–49, a real exodus of Bulgarian Jews took place, when 40,000 of them settled in Israel. However, in accordance with the policy of the Soviet bloc, this attitude changed, and in 1949 all Zionist bodies had to disband "voluntarily" and all Zionist activities ceased.

[Aharon Zwergbaum]

In Canada

In 1898, one year after the First Zionist Congress, a Zionist society, Agudat Zion, was formed in Montreal. One year later, five more societies came into existence in Quebec and Ontario and formed the Federation of Zionist Societies, electing Clarence I. De Sola as its first president. The number of Zionist societies increased gradually and conventions were held annually. With the outbreak of World War I, all Zionist work practically came to a standstill, as contact with the *yishuv* was severed; however, the Balfour Declaration revitalized the Zionist activities.

The year 1919 was a turning point in the affairs of the Zionist Federation; De Sola stepped down from the presidency and was succeeded by A.J. *Freiman of Ottawa, and Lilian *Freiman organized the Canadian Hadassah Organization. One year later, Keren Hayesod began its activities. Within the next four years the Labor Zionist Organization was formed. It sponsored a program for Palestine based on a synthesis of socialism and Jewish nationalism. During the same period the Mizrachi Organization was organized by religious Zionists. All these groups participated actively in the Keren Hayesod-United Palestine (Israel) Appeal and the Jewish National Fund (JNF). In 1924 the Labor Zionists added their own annual campaign, which was called the Geverkshaften (later Histadrut) Campaign; M. Dickstein played an important role in this activity. Each of the organizations also organized national women's branches – Hadassah (affiliated with WIZO), Mizrachi Women, Pioneer Women – each conducting active programs and substantial campaigns for institutions in Palestine and later also for Youth Aliyah. The parent bodies also organized youth movements: Young Judea was begun in 1916 by Bernard Joseph (who later, as Dov *Joseph, was military governor of Jerusalem during the siege of 1948 and occupied important cabinet positions in subsequent Israel governments); the *Habonim Labor Zionist organization and Junior Hadassah were formed later.

Organization. In 1966 the Federated Zionist Organization of Canada (FZOC) was established to unify all the existing Zionist organizations into a single framework. It includes the following bodies:

(1) The Zionist Organization of Canada, the oldest and largest of the Zionist organizations, which has branches in most of the sizable communities, as well as fraternal orders in the larger cities. It holds regional conferences regularly, and together with the women's organization, Hadassah (WIZO), and the other Zionist movements, influences the Canadian Jewish community in a large measure.

(2) The Labor Zionist Movement, a federative structure of autonomous Labor Zionist bodies which embraces the United Labor Zionist Party (Po'alei Zion), now united with Aḥdut ha-Avodah; the Farband Labor Zionist Order; and the

Pioneer Women of Canada; as well as Habonim Labor Zionist Youth; and the Israel Histadrut Campaign.

(3) The Mizrachi-Ha-Po'el ha-Mizrachi Organization of Canada, which has three offices (in Montreal, Toronto, and Winnipeg) and a Mishmeret Ẓe'irah of young couples in these centers, as well as its youth movement and a women's division.

(4) The Zionist Revisionist Movement of Canada, with its youth movement, Betar, and women's organization.

(5) The Friends of Pioneering Israel, which is closely affiliated with Mapam in Israel.

The Federated Zionist Organization publishes a monthly entitled *The Canadian Zionist*. The United Labor Zionist Party (Labor Zionist Party and Aḥdut ha-Avodah-Po'alei Zion, affiliated in 1970) publishes *Dos Vort* in Yiddish and English, and a quarterly, *Viewpoints*. Hadassah publishes *Orah, Campaigns and Projects*. The United Israel Campaigns, which have been carried on annually, averaged $3,000,000–3,500,000 (Canadian) a year between 1960 and 1967. In the latter year a special Emergency Campaign brought in an additional $30,000,000. In addition, since 1953 there has been an annual sale of State of Israel bonds, initiated under the leadership of Samuel *Bronfman and E.E. *Gelber. In the first year there were over 10,000 subscribers, with a net sale of $4,500,000. Subsequently there was an annual sale of $3,000,000–3,500,000 up to 1967, and between 1967 and 1970 $4,000,000–5,000,000 annually. The Jewish National Fund has been functioning since the beginning of Zionist activities in Canada. It has concentrated on "Traditional Funds," which link the fund with special occasions in Jewish family life, such as barmitzvahs and weddings. In addition, it has initiated and sponsored special projects, such as the "Negev Dinners," for acquiring funds to plant forests and develop new land projects in Israel. These projects have brought in considerable sums of money over the years.

In 1927 Canadian Zionists bought a tract of 30,000 dunams on the shores of the Mediterranean for $1,000,000, and it was developed as Emek Hefer. In 1952 a convention of Canadian Zionists undertook to redeem an area of 50,000 dunams in the western Negev. In 1955 the JNF of Canada began a project to plant 500,000 trees at Ein Kerem in the Judean Hills, to be known as the Canadian Forest. Canadian Hadassah has sponsored such projects as the Agricultural School for Girls at Nahalal, the Hadassim Children's Village; a hydrotherapy pool for crippled children at Sarafand; a child guidance clinic in Jerusalem; baby crèches; and "Canada Hall" at Hebrew University. Over the years the Histadrut Campaign has sponsored a number of special Canadian projects in Israel, particularly the Amal vocational schools. The Pioneer Women have established Omna, a children's home in Haifa, and a community center at Migdal ha-Emek and have helped maintain the many institutions of the Mo'eẓet ha-Po'alot (Working Women's Council in Israel). In 1955, the Mizrachi Organization began to raise funds for the new Bar Ilan University, and the Mizrachi Women have sponsored a number of their own projects. The Zionist Revisionist group and their women's organization, Jordania, also have special projects. In addition, the Friends of the Hebrew University was organized in 1944 under the national chairmanship of Allan Bronfman. There is also a Canadian Technion Society, under the leadership of D. Lou Harris, as well as a group interested in the Weizmann Institute at Rehovot, in which Samuel J. Zacks, a past president of the Zionist Organization of Canada, was very active during his lifetime.

The various Zionist organizations have summer camps for young people. In 1970 the Zionist Organization of Canada operated eight youth camps between Halifax and Vancouver, with an enrollment of 1,700 youngsters. The Mizrachi-Ha-Po'el ha-Mizrachi ran a Hebrew camp for over 500 youngsters. The Labor Zionist Movement operated a youth camp near Montreal and Camp Miriam at Vancouver. The Keren ha-Tarbut, Hebrew department of the Zionist Organization of Canada, is active in the larger cities (Montreal, Toronto, Winnipeg, and Vancouver). It carries on special programs, such as Hebrew courses, "Hebrew-on-the-air," and *ulpanim*, particularly for those planning to settle in Israel. The Labor Zionist Movement was influential in helping to establish the Canadian Jewish Congress and has been active in that organization throughout the years. The Zionist organizations also assist indirectly in Jewish education. The Labor Zionist Movement is directly affiliated with the Folk Shule and Peretz schools in Montreal and the Bialik Hebrew Day School in Toronto. The public relations department of the Zionist Organization of Canada operates an ongoing program, supplies speakers for the Jewish and non-Jewish service clubs, and assists in the work of the Canadian Israel Association, a non-Jewish organization which has been in existence and active since 1947. Together with the Canadian Jewish Congress and B'nai B'rith, the Zionist Organization of Canada operates a Canadian-Israel Public Affairs Committee.

Aliyah and Settlement in Israel. The first Canadian *ḥalutz*, Ya'akov Pruzhansky, who later changed his name to Aḥvah, arrived and settled in Ereẓ Israel in 1913. During World War I more than 200 Canadians volunteered as members of the Jewish Legion and fought under General Allenby; a fairly large number remained in Palestine. In 1948, during Israel's War of Independence, about 250 young men volunteered their services in *Maḥal, and a certain number remained after the state came into being. The Six-Day War of 1967 evoked an unparalleled response of identification with Israel. Financial contributions were made freely and spontaneously; demonstrations for Israel took place throughout the country; delegations of prominent Canadian Jews visited the prime minister and urged that the Canadian government take a positive stand in favor of Israel's position; blood and plasma were volunteered for shipment to Israel. Over 10,000 volunteers offered themselves and, in spite of traveling difficulties at the time, about 400 left Canada and by devious means reached Israel. Of these, 228 went with the direct aid of the Zionist Organization of Canada and many of them remained and settled permanently.

Even before 1967, but particularly from then on, there has been a steady flow of tourists, students, temporary settlers and many who have made their permanent home in Israel, among them prominent Zionist leaders. It was estimated that in 1971 there were about 3,500 former Canadians residing in Israel.

[Samuel B. Hurwich]

In Czechoslovakia

BEFORE THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CZECHOSLOVAK REPUBLIC (1918). The growing tension between Czechs and Germans in Bohemia and Moravia aroused the sensitivity of the Jews to the nationality problem and a positive disposition toward the Zionist idea. Several Jewish nationalist societies were established even before the appearance of Theodor Herzl, especially in Czech provincial cities. The first Zionist society was established in 1893 in the town of Horaždovice in Bohemia. The appearance of Herzl aroused a strong response, especially in the communities of Moravia, due partly to the fact that many of the youth of these communities had come into contact with Herzl and Zionism while studying in Vienna. In 1900 the first Zionist weekly, the *Juedische Volksstimme*, was founded in Brno (Bruenn). Berthold Feiwel and Robert Stricker, among the first Zionist students from Moravia, rose later to leading positions in the world movement. Zionist societies were also established in Prague and the cities of the Sudeten. In the final decade before World War I, the Zionist student association *Bar Kochba, led by Shemuel Hugo Bergman, was outstanding for its high intellectual level. This group adopted not only the political program of Zionism but aimed also at a return to the sources of Jewish spiritual creativity and found contacts with the Jewish cultural and social way of life in Eastern Europe. Their goals blended into the great educational task designed to "renew the image of Jewish man." On the whole this group supported the outlook of the Democratic Faction within the Zionist Organization and cultural Zionism; later on it leaned toward the ideas of A.D. *Gordon. Its initiative led to the publication of the Zionist weekly **Selbstwehr* (1907) and the anthology *Vom Judentum* (1913). From Bar Kochba emerged many Zionist leaders in Czechoslovakia and beyond, S.H. Bergman, Hugo Hermann, and Robert Weltsch. With the expansion of the movement among Czech-speaking students, another, parallel group was founded under the name Theodor Herzl (1909). The student Zionist society Barissia, founded in 1903, supported militant political Zionism. In the last two years before the outbreak of World War I, the first youth movement, *Blau-Weiss, was established. Maccabi and other sports organizations were also established in many communities, as were women's organizations.

In Slovakia, then part of Hungary, Zionism penetrated only into communities in the western areas, which maintained closer contact with Jewry in Vienna and Moravia. The founding world convention of Mizrachi was held in Pressburg (Bratislava) in 1904. Although World War I interrupted the organizational work of the Zionist Organization, it also widened and deepened the national feelings by bringing Jewish soldiers from the West to centers of Jewish life in Eastern Europe, on the one hand, and many thousands of Jewish refugees from Galicia to communities in Moravia and Bohemia, on the other.

In the Republic of Czechoslovakia (1918–39). The establishment of the Czechoslovak Republic signified a victory for the principle of national self-determination, which was also supported by the Zionist movement. The establishment of the new, democratic republic also appeared to be the great hour of the Zionist movement, as the leader of the new state, the philosopher and humanist T.G. Masaryk, had fought against anti-Jewish blood libels, was a great admirer of Aḥad Ha-Am, and was supported in his struggle for national independence by Zionist leaders in the United States and Great Britain. The Jewish National Council was founded on the initiative of Zionists and was headed by the leader of the Prague Zionists, L. Singer, aided by Max Brod, Emil Margulies, chief rabbi Chaim Brody, and others. The council's program aimed toward achieving national, political, and cultural autonomy, built upon the communities as autonomous cells. The movement achieved recognition for the Jewish nationality in the constitution of the republic and protection for the rights of a national minority and also succeeded in building a network of Hebrew and Jewish schools – especially in the eastern areas of the republic, but it never achieved the full realization of Jewish cultural autonomy.

The stress on Diaspora work met with opposition in the Zionist movement, and at the second national conference, held in Brno in 1921, a new leadership was chosen for the Zionist movement. It was headed by Joseph *Rufeisen, who advanced practical activities toward the upbuilding of Ereẓ Israel as the central platform of the Zionist program. The center of the Zionist movement was set up in Ostrava and remained there until 1938. The Zionist Organization in Czechoslovakia, headed by Rufeisen, was outstanding in its efforts for settlement work in Ereẓ Israel, Hebrew and Jewish education, and training of *ḥalutzim*, while the Jewish National Council and the Jewish Party (*Židovská Strana) handled local political matters. On Zionist policy, the majority supported Weizmann's line and based itself on the close cooperation between the General Zionists, headed by Rufeisen, and the Labor Zionists; the Revisionists and Mizrachi also developed substantially.

The Zionists had decisive influence in the communities in Slovakia and Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia. Their opponents were the Czech assimilationist movement, and most fiercely the Communists on one end of the spectrum and the ultra-Orthodox on the other. A pioneering He-Ḥalutz movement had existed since the establishment of the republic and succeeded in founding a number of collective settlements and moshavim in Palestine. Various youth movements were active in the spirit of pioneering and *aliyah*. Zionist influence was also decisive in the sphere of education and in the 1930s in the area of social welfare, especially for the Jews of Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia and the refugees of Nazi persecution. Three Zionist Congresses were held on Czechoslovak territory: the 12th Zionist Congress (1921) and 13th Zionist Congress (1923) in Carlsbad and the 18th Zionist Congress (1933) in Prague.

The Holocaust and After. The destruction of the Czechoslovak Republic, after the annexation of Austria, came in several quick stages: the annexation of the Sudetenland to Germany (October 1938), giving over certain areas to Hungary and Poland (November 1938), the establishment of "independent" Slovakia (March 14, 1939), the conquest of Bohemia and Moravia by the German army turning them into the "Protectorate" (March 15, 1939), and the annexation of the remainder of Sub-Carpathian Ruthenia by Hungary (March 16, 1939). These were also the stages of the destruction of Czechoslovak Jewry, while the Zionists played central roles in attempts to save it. They increased their efforts toward facilitating *aliyah* and emigration. About 15,000 Jews from Czechoslovakia succeeded in reaching Palestine between the autumn of 1938 and the end of 1939, the overwhelming majority by means of "illegal" immigration. Zionists remained in most positions of community leadership both in the "Protectorate" and Slovakia. Under the leadership of the Zionists Jacob Edelstein, Franz Kahn, Otto Zucker and Hannah Steiner, together with the leaders of the pioneering movement, the Zionists preserved their sense of cooperation, national loyalty, and Jewish values in the Theresienstadt concentration camp and even in Auschwitz. They organized means of escape from Slovakia, where the head of WIZO, Gisi *Fleischmann, initiated the *Europa Plan to save European Jewry, and many Zionist youths took part in the partisan uprising in Slovakia in the summer of 1944.

The few who survived the Holocaust tried to reestablish the Zionist movement after the war and save the survivors through *aliyah* and settlement in Ereẓ Israel. Zionist activity was renewed in all parts of the republic. Czechoslovakia was a major transit country for the flow of the *Beriḥah* from Poland. During the Israeli War of Independence (1948), Czechoslovakia was a major source of arms' supply to the new state. Emigration to Israel was permitted, and more than 20,000 Jews, about 40% of the Jewish community, settled there. After a short while, however, the sympathy of the new Communist government in Czechoslovakia for Israel evaporated. Zionist activity was forbidden, and after a time emigration was also halted. In 1952 the Communist government staged a show trial against "Zionism" (see *Slánsky Trial). During the short period of the "Prague Spring" in 1968, under the leadership of Alexander Dubček, expression of sympathy for the State of Israel was again permitted and even *aliyah* was renewed, but organized Zionist activity did not resume and the invasion of the Warsaw Pact armies in August 1968 ended this period of relative improvement.

[Chaim Yahil]

In France

Early History. The Jewish community of France occupies an important place in the early history of Jewish settlement in Ereẓ Israel, due to the initiative of the Alliance Israelite Universelle and of Baron Edmond de Rothschild. The Alliance set up a network of elementary and vocational schools there, the first of which was the Mikveh Israel agricultural school, founded in 1870. Although these activities were similar to Alliance projects in other parts of the Ottoman Empire, this interest in Ereẓ Israel was undoubtedly influenced by the discussions of Joseph *Natonek and Moses Hess with Alliance directors in Paris in 1866. Rabbi Samuel Mohilewer, accompanied by young settlers from Rishon le-Zion, paid a visit to Edmond de Rothschild that served to move him to increase financial, technical, and administrative assistance to new Jewish agricultural enterprises in Ereẓ Israel. Rothschild's intervention was crucial in saving the struggling villages from ruin and in facilitating the development of budding Jewish agriculture. Despite the philanthropic character of Rothschild's undertakings, his paternal attitude, and outbursts of indignation against political Zionism, his contribution was substantial and at a certain stage decisive for the continuation of settlement work.

Paris can also be considered the cradle of political Zionism. It was while in Paris as a correspondent for the *Neue Freie Presse* that Theodor Herzl conceived his Zionist idea and wrote *Der Judenstaat*, and it was in Paris that Max Nordau lived from 1880 to the outbreak of World War I. Among the early Zionists in France were Alexander Marmorek and his brothers Oscar and Isidore, the writer Bernard *Lazare, Miriam Schach, and the sculptor S.F. *Beer. Zadoc *Kahn, France's chief rabbi, supported Zionism and Herzl, but abstained from publicly expressing his support. The Fédération Sioniste de France was established in 1901 and its president until his death in 1923 was Alexander Marmorek. In 1899 he founded the journal *L'Echo Sioniste* which appeared from 1899 to 1905 and again from 1912 to 1914. In 1916 it reappeared under the title *Le Peuple Juif* and remained in existence to 1921. In 1914 the federation had five groups in Paris, one in Nice, and two in Tunis. The great majority of native-born Jews and the official communal bodies, however, were indifferent, if not hostile, to the Zionist program, fearing that their status acquired in the great Emancipation would be placed in jeopardy. This hostility to Zionism did not subside with the Balfour Declaration, although the French minister for foreign affairs, Stephen Pichon, afforded French assent to the declaration. During the Peace Conference at Versailles (1919), two French representatives, the poet André *Spire and Professor Sylvain *Lévi, were members of the committee established by Chaim Weizmann together with N. Sokolow and M. Ussishkin, to present the Zionist views to the conference delegations. Lévi however, who was president of the Alliance, clashed with the committee, since, in his view, the Zionist objectives conflicted with French interests in the Middle East.

Zionism in France appealed mainly to Jewish immigrants from Central and Eastern Europe who arrived there beginning in the 1880s. Thus, the successive leaders of French Zionism were Israel *Yefroykin, Marc *Jarblum, and Joseph Fischer

(Ariel). Fischer founded a bimonthly journal, originally as the organ of the Jewish National Fund, *La Terre Retrouvée* (published from 1928). Jarblum, a leader of Labor Zionism, was its spokesman in the Socialist movement of France and Belgium. He had influence with such men as Léon Blum, Emil Vandervelde, and Camille Huysmans. However, a small number of leading French-born Jews also supported Zionism, among them the poets Edmond Fleg and André Spire. The latter's Zionist writings caused him to split with Charles Péguy and his circle of *Cahiers de la Quinzaine*. In 1915 a group of Jewish and non-Jewish intellectuals established the Ligue Franco-Sioniste, and in 1917 André Spire published *Les Juifs et la guerre*, which dealt with the problem how to present the idea of the Jewish state to the future peace conference. In the same year he established the Ligue des Amis du Sionisme, of which he was the secretary general, and its organ *La Palestine Nouvelle*.

1917–1939. In 1917 a Zionist youth movement was established in Strasbourg, from which the bulk of French immigrants went to Palestine prior to World War II. In 1920 a Zionist students' club was founded in Paris, and in 1921 a Mizrachi group was established with its center in Strasbourg. In 1925 the Union Régionale des Sionistes de L'Est de la France was founded by Léon Metzger and Robert Lévy-Dreyfus. This union was the strongest Zionist organization in France before World War II, and up to the conquest of France by the Nazis in 1941 it retained a separate identity. In 1923 a women's group was founded by Mrs. Richard Gottheil; it later merged with the Women's International Zionist Organization (WIZO). In 1929 French Jews accepted Weizmann's invitation to join the "enlarged" Jewish Agency, and Léon Blum, Leo Zadoc-Kahn, and Henri Lévi represented French non-Zionists in the founding meeting in Zurich in August 1929. In the 1930s the following Zionist organizations existed: Po'alei Zion (Left), founded in 1922; the Union of Zionist Revisionists, founded in Paris in 1925 and becoming the center of its world movement; Po'alei Zion-Hitaḥadut, which included a League for Labor Palestine and the Jewish People's League; Organisation Sioniste de France, founded in 1933, an organization of General Zionists; and the Jewish State Party, founded in 1936. Mizrachi also had a certain following in France, including a group called Yavne and a Yiddish-language journal. In the same period branches of many Zionist youth movements were formed: Bleu-Blanc (General Zionists), Betar (Revisionists), Berit ha-Kannaim (Jewish State Party), Deror (Po'alei Zion-Hitaḥadut), Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, Ẓe'irei ha-Mizrachi, Ha-Po'el ha-Mizrachi, and Ha-No'ar ha-Ẓiyyoni. In 1937 the Fédération de la Jeunesse Sioniste et Pro-Palestinienne was founded as a result of the merger between the Jewish scouting movement and a few Zionist youth groups, with a total membership of 5,000.

World War II. From the German occupation in 1940, Zionist activities were centered in the southern area known as Vichy France. In 1941, at a secret conference in Lyons, initiated by J. Fischer (Ariel), a new Zionist leadership embracing all groups was established under the chairmanship of Leonce Bernheim, former chairman of the Zionist coordination committee. At another meeting in Vichy in the same year, the Mouvement de la Jeunesse Sioniste, embracing all youth organizations, was created under the direction of Simon Lévitte and Jules Jefroykin. Both frameworks engaged in educational work, such as the teaching of Hebrew, Jewish history, etc., but devoted their energies mainly to smuggling Jewish refugees into Switzerland and Spain. Young Zionists also played a leading part in organizing Jewish armed resistance to the Nazis (see *France, Holocaust Period).

After World War II. Immediately after World War II, leading French Jews, such as André Blumel, were active in aiding the "illegal" immigration and the *Beriḥah* movement to Palestine though French ports. With the establishment of the State of Israel, Jewish community officials in France adopted an attitude of sympathy, putting an end to their previous hostility. In 1947 the Union Sioniste Française was founded, uniting all Zionists in France and North Africa, led for some time by André Blumel. The transformation of French Jewry by the influx of North African, particularly Algerian Jews, also influenced the Zionist movement there. Migration to Israel increased steadily. French Jewry demonstrated its solidarity with Israel before and after the Six-Day War (1967), and Chief Rabbi Jacob *Kaplan voiced Jewish disapproval of De Gaulle's anti-Israel policies. All traditional Jewish bodies began openly to support Israel, and a Comité de Coordination des Organisations Juives en France, headed by Guy de *Rothschild, was specially created in 1967 for financial aid and information services for Israel. Groups for *aliyah* to Israel were formed, among them Oded, comprising young intellectuals from North Africa. All Zionist parties and most world organizations collecting funds and selling bonds for Israel have branches in France, many of them publishing their own journals, such as the French *Amitiés France-Israel* (since 1953) and the Yiddish daily *Unzer Vort* (since 1945) and *Tsionistishe Shtime*.

[Lucien Lazare]

In Germany

The First Zionist Congress (1897) was attended by more than 40 delegates from Germany, not all of them natives of that country. (The delegation included four representatives from Ereẓ Israel, one of whom, Heinrich *Loewe, was a founder of a Zionist group in Germany even before the appearance of Theodor Herzl.) There were, however, a few bodies in Germany that could be regarded as forerunners of modern Zionism; the Esra society in Berlin (founded 1883) tended to the Ḥibbat Zion; the Russian Jewish Scientific Society in Berlin (1889) which was composed almost exclusively of "Eastern Jews"; the Association for the Promotion of Agriculture and Crafts in Palestine, founded in Cologne in 1892 by Max *Bodenheimer and David Wolffsohn, was in 1897 transformed into the Nationaljuedische Vereinigung and demanded, before the Basle Program, nothing less than a Jewish state. As early as October 1897 the Zionistische Vereinigung in Deutschland (ZVD), a roof organization of all Zionist societies, was set up. The Zionist movement in Germany was distinguished by quality – especially excellent organization and harmonious internal relations – rather than by quantity, since, to quote Richard *Lichtheim: "nowhere was the opposition of Jews to the new movement so widespread, principled, and fierce as in Germany." Herzl's original plan to convoke the First Congress in Munich failed because of the hostility of the German rabbis; the board of the Union of German Rabbis issued a proclamation against the Congress and Zionism (hence *Protestrabbiner).

The slow but steady growth of the ZVD is reflected by the following figures: in 1912 it had 8,400 members and in 1927 some 20,000, 2,000 of whom were members (or "old boys") of the Zionist students' associations organized in the Kartell juedischer Verbindungen; in the same years the number of local branches doubled from 100 to 200. The year 1902 saw the establishment of two Zionist institutions whose influence reached far beyond the borders of Germany: the Zionist weekly **Juedische Rundschau* and the publishing house *Juedischer Verlag. Special importance is attached to the Zionist territorial conference of 1912 because it adopted a resolution obliging every Zionist "to include *aliyah* in the program of his life" or at least to connect his personal fate with that of the national home by means of economic interests.

The influence of the Zionist Federation of Germany was particularly strong during the 15 years in which the headquarters of the World Zionist Organization were in Germany: in Cologne during the presidency of David Wolffsohn (1905–11) and in Berlin during that of Otto Warburg (1911–20), all the more so as one of the chairmen of the ZVD, Arthur *Hantke, was a leading member of the Zionist Executive. It was largely due to the fact that the Zionist headquarters remained in Berlin during World War I, although some Executive members went abroad, and that German Zionists continued to hold key positions in the world movement, that German representatives in Turkey exerted their influence in favor of the *yishuv* and helped to mitigate its persecution. Leaders of German Zionism like Felix Rosenblueth (later Pinhas *Rosen, Israel's first minister of justice), Richard Lichtheim, and Kurt *Blumenfeld held highest office in the world movement even after its seat had been transferred to London.

During the Weimar Republic (1918–1933) the Zionists in Germany continued to be an elite rather than a mass movement. Shekel figures moved round 20,000, and it was only after the Nazis had seized power that the Zionistische Vereinigung in Deutschland reached its maximum membership of 35,000. It always embraced all Zionist parties – with the exception of the Revisionists, who seceded in 1932. When the ascent of the Nazis had conclusively proved the bankruptcy of assimilation, Zionism became the dominant force in German Jewry. The courageous and dignified article of the *Juedische Rundschau*, "Wear the Yellow Badge with Pride," by its editor Robert Weltsch, which was the Zionist reply to the anti-Jewish boycott of April 1, 1933, made Jewish history. The main efforts of the ZVD were now directed at the preparation and promotion of *aliyah* and *hakhsharah* (youth training). Through the *Haavarah, the transfer of Jewish assets to Palestine, some £6,000,000 were saved and infused into the economy of Ereẓ Israel to its great benefit. After the Nuremberg Laws in 1935 the ZVD was subjected to increasing restrictions and in 1938 was dissolved by the authorities.

Immediately after World War II a United Zionist Federation was established by the Displaced Persons. It was very active, but after most of the DPs had left, mainly for Israel, it was dissolved. In 1954 the Zionist Organization in Germany was established, against considerable opposition in the world movement, but when two delegates from Germany were admitted to the 24th Congress (1956), this federation, with its seat in Frankfurt, gained official recognition. Due to the small number of Jews in Germany and to other factors, the scope and quality of its activities fall necessarily short of those of the former ZVD, but it is doing useful work in particular in the fields of fundraising and public relations.

[Aharon Zwergbaum]

In Great Britain

There were many Jewish and non-Jewish forerunners of the Zionist idea and supporters of Jewish settlement in Palestine, as well as an active group of Ḥovevei Zion (see *Ḥibbat Zion), in Great Britain. Thus, political Zionism appeared on the British scene very early. It was in London that Theodor Herzl made his first Zionist speech (at the Maccabean Club in November 1895) and outlined his program in an article in the *Jewish Chronicle*, in January 1896, before the publication of *Der Judenstaat*. He was received with great reservations not only by the Jewish establishment, but even by some of the Ḥovevei Zion. On his next visit, in July 1896, he addressed a mass meeting in the East End and received an enthusiastic response. Among his first supporters and followers were the Sephardi Haham Moses *Gaster, the Hebrew teacher Ephraim Ish-Kishor, the already famous writer Israel Zangwill, and Jacob de *Haas, followed soon after by Joseph *Cowen, Leopold *Greenberg, and Leopold *Kessler. In March 1898 Ḥovevei Zion in Britain joined the Zionist movement mainly under the influence of Herbert *Bentwich and Albert *Goldsmid. As a consequence, the Second Zionist Congress (1898) was attended by 15 delegates from Britain, compared to eight at the First Congress. In January 1899 the English Zionist Federation was founded, with Sir Francis Abraham Montefiore, a grand-nephew of Sir Moses Montefiore, elected the first president of the Federation. Herzl, who from the beginning believed in British support for Zionism, registered the Jewish Colonial Trust as a British corporation (1899), and in 1900 convoked the Fourth Zionist Congress in London, the only Congress during his lifetime not held in Basle. "From here the Zionist idea will soon soar higher and higher," Herzl declared in his opening speech. Most British Zionists supported Herzl in the controversy over the Uganda Scheme, while Jacob K.

*Goldbloom, one of Herzl's first followers, led the opposition. The Zionist movement in Britain suffered a severe blow when Zangwill seceded, in 1905, and founded the Jewish Territorial Organization.

In 1904 Chaim Weizmann settled in England, having received a position at the University of Manchester, and soon gathered around him a group of devoted Zionists who later distinguished themselves in the British and world movement, notably Simon *Marks, Israel *Sieff, Harry *Sacher, and Leon *Simon. In 1914 Weizmann became vice president of the Zionist Federation (under Joseph Cowen as president). World War I opened new political perspectives. An advisory committee on Zionist political activity was formed, composed of Nahum Sokolow and Yeḥiel Tschlenow (members of the world Executive who had moved to London), Cowen, Weizmann, Gaster, and Bentwich. The Zionist Federation became an important factor in these activities. In 1915 it organized a petition demanding "the establishment of a publicly recognized and legally secured Home for the Jewish people in Palestine, as formulated by the Zionist Congress in Basle in 1897." The petition was signed by 77,000 adults out of a total Jewish population of about 300,000. In January 1917 Cowen resigned from the presidency of the Zionist Federation to make way for Weizmann.

In their struggle for British support for the Zionist goals, the leaders of the movement were enthusiastically supported by the federation and advised and supported by Zionists from abroad who spent the war years in London, like Aḥad Ha-Am and Vladimir Jabotinsky, as well as by some British Jews of high social standing, most notably Herbert Samuel and Lord Rothschild. Chief Rabbi Joseph Herman *Hertz came out as a supporter of Zionism, in remarkable contrast to his predecessor Herman Adler, who had denounced Zionism as a fantasy. Still, anti-Zionist sentiments were so strong in the Jewish establishment that the presidents of the Board of Deputies and of the Anglo-Jewish Association, D.L. Alexander and Claude Montefiore, respectively, publicly repudiated Zionist aims in the name of their organizations. The sharp protest by the followers and sympathizers of Zionism forced Alexander to resign. Lord Rothschild accepted the honorary presidency of the Zionist Federation and so became the addressee of the Balfour Declaration. At the first Zionist World Conference after the war, held in London in 1920, Weizmann was elected president of the World Zionist Organization and the seat of the Executive and of the main instruments of the movement were formally established in London, which thus became the capital of world Zionism.

During the 30 years of British administration in Palestine, the activities of the Zionist movement in Great Britain were of utmost importance for the work and struggle of the Zionist Executive, by providing mass support in the political, financial, and cultural fields. Zionist influence within British Jewry increased. In 1929 the Board of Deputies joined the enlarged Jewish Agency for Palestine as a constituent body. In 1939 Selig *Brodetsky, a member of the Zionist Federation, was elected president of the Board of Deputies, and since then only Zionists or staunch supporters of Israel have served in that capacity. Zionist youth movements developed, and there was a significant *aliyah* from Britain. At the 21st Congress (in 1939) Great Britain was represented by 15 delegates, eight representing the Federation (General Zionists), three Po'alei Zion, three Mizrachi, and one the Jewish State Party. The Revisionists, who at that time had already seceded from the World Zionist Organization, also moved their headquarters to London, which was the seat of the Zionist-led European Executive of the World Jewish Congress, as well. In 1944 the Board of Deputies embraced the Biltmore Program by adopting a resolution calling for the establishment of a Jewish state in undivided Palestine, hopefully within the framework of the British Commonwealth. During the years of the struggle and resistance of the *yishuv* after World War II, preceding the independence of Israel, British Zionists took a courageous stand against their government.

After the establishment of the State of Israel, Great Britain naturally lost its central position in the Zionist world, but British Zionists – under the direction of Lavy Bakstansky – continued to distinguish themselves by their generous support of Israel and their increasing influence within the Jewish community of Great Britain. The achievement of raising £11,000,000 in the Emergency Campaign of 1967 (as compared with £2,600,000 raised the year before), as well as the fact that within a few days about 10,000 volunteers for Israel enlisted, about 2,000 of whom actually arrived in Israel, is worthy of note. The most impressive achievement within the framework of the community is the establishment of a network of Zionist day schools since 1953. In 1969 ten schools were operating with an enrollment of over 5,000 pupils.

[Aharon Zwergbaum]

In Holland

The Zionist Federation was established in Holland in 1899 under the name of Nederlandse Zionistenbond. Among its founders was the young banker Jacobus H. Kann, who was a close collaborator of Theodor Herzl. The members of the organization were mainly middle-class intellectuals, and for about 30 years the Zionist movement of Holland was unsuccessful in attracting a wider following among the Jewish proletariat. The movement also encountered violent opposition from Orthodox circles. The chief rabbi of Amsterdam, J.Z. *Duenner, supported the Zionist movement from the start, and some of his close friends founded the Mizrachi movement, led by S. Ph. de Vries. But his colleagues and almost all of his disciples rejected Zionism, and in 1904 the Council of Chief Rabbis (which Duenner refused to join) forbade the Jews to join the Zionist movement. The Eighth Zionist Congress, which was held in The Hague, led to an awakening of the movement. An attempt to establish a Zionist youth movement during that period ended in failure, but the official Zionist organ. *De Joodse Wachter*, founded in 1905, which in time became a weekly, stood its ground.

In 1912 Nehemiah de *Lieme was elected president of the Nederlandse Zionistenbond, and S.A. van Vriesland (who was later to become treasurer of the World Zionist Organization) was elected its secretary. De Lieme consolidated the organization's special character by establishing several principles: the negation of any Zionist work for Diaspora Jewry (*"Gegenwartsarbeit"*); sound economic management in the upbuilding of Ereẓ Israel; the exemplary organization of the Zionist movement in the Diaspora. In Holland, the organization made the following demands: prohibition of the sale of the shekel for obtaining the right to vote at elections to the Zionist Congresses (therefore Holland's representation at all the Congresses fell below the organization's actual strength); membership to be registered personally (not through Zionist parties); insistence on Zionist principles in propaganda as well as fundraising for Ereẓ Israel. De Lieme exerted tremendous influence on his friends and followers, among them S. *Hoofien, later director of the Anglo-Palestine Bank in Palestine, Abel Herzberg, author and politician, and others. In 1914 the world headquarters of the Jewish National Fund were transferred to The Hague, and de Lieme headed the fund for seven years and formulated its principles. In 1920 he was elected to the Executive of the World Zionist Organization, but resigned when his principles were not accepted. After de Lieme's resignation, he returned to the leadership of the Nederlandse Zionistenbond and developed a stance of opposition to the Executive of the World Zionist Organization. Pereẓ (Fritz) *Bernstein also extended this opposition to the political line of Chaim Weizmann, and in his capacity of editor of *De Joodse Wachter* and later as president of the organization, he left his imprint on the movement. Only a small group of Dutch Zionists countered the de Lieme-Bernstein line, among them David Cohen and the Po'alei Zion, founded in 1933 by S. de Wolff. There was also a small Revisionist group, which would not gain much influence because of the anti-Weizmann stance of the whole Zionist Federation.

During World War I the arrival of refugees from Belgium (all of whom were Jews of East European origin) added an important element to the movement. The study of modern Hebrew developed and several newspapers included a Hebrew supplement. In 1917 an organization of Zionist youth groups, Joodse Jeugdfederatie, was established with the moral support of the Zionist leadership and under its aegis. The Jeugdfederatie encompassed many groups throughout the country and held independent activities (publications, lectures, conventions). After about ten years, it was headed by young people, mostly students, who had emerged from its own ranks.

The rise of antisemitism in Germany was a cause for much agitation in Holland, and the 30,000 German Jewish refugees who arrived in the country highlighted the problem. The influence of the Zionist movement increased, and although it had no more than 4,000 registered members, many beyond its ranks accepted the Zionist ideology. Anti-Jewish trends then began to grow in Holland and the local Zionist leadership was inclined to conceal the Jewish national character of Zionism. In opposition to this tendency, a trend calling itself "Radical Zionism," greatly influenced by Lion Nordheim, developed within the youth movements and among the students. It clashed sharply with the Zionist leadership, especially over the following points: the Joodse Jeugdfederatie demanded of its members complete identification with the Jewish people and public detachment from the Dutch nation; it stood for the safeguarding of Jewish national values and traditions and for Jewish education, thus opposing the prohibition of *"Gegenwartsarbeit"*; it propagated the ideal of *halutziyyut* (pioneering) among its members. The rift between the youth movement (which also encompassed religious and labor groups and commanded a membership of 2,000 in 40 branches) reached its climax in 1940. With the German invasion, however, it was decided to establish a joint leadership of all the Zionist organizations in Holland, and this body administered the affairs of the Nederlandse Zionistenbond until its dissolution.

Immediately after World War I, many *ḥalutzim* from Eastern Europe had arrived in Holland to complete their agricultural training with Dutch farmers. During the 1930s *ḥalutzim* also emerged from the ranks of the Joodse Jeugdfederatie. They established three organizations: Ḥevrat Olim (the adherents of Bernstein), Berit Ḥalutzim Datiyyim (religious) and He-Ḥalutz (composed mainly of *ḥalutzim* from other countries, including German refugees). As Holland was not considered to be a danger zone, not even by the World Zionist Organization, over 800 *ḥalutzim* were trapped there for many years. Many of them perished during the war, but 444 were saved, mainly due to the activity of the *Westerweel group. After World War II the Dutch Zionist movement was dominated mainly by the radical trend. Its slogan, which called for massive *aliyah*, led to considerable success. Out of the 25,000 Jews who survived in Holland, some 4,000 settled in Israel between 1948 and 1969, a higher percentage than from any other Western country. During this period most of the Zionist leadership itself migrated to Israel, and the Nederlandse Zionistenbond lost its central position within the remnant of Dutch Jewry. Zionist periodicals in Holland included, apart from *De Joodse Wachter, Tikvath Jisrael* (from 1917), monthly of the youth movement; *Mizrachie* (from 1932), monthly of the Mizrachi movement; and *Jaarboek van de Nederlandse Zionistische Studentenorganisatie* (since 1909).

[Jozeph Michman (Melkman)]

In Hungary

Two strong and opposing forces were influential among Hungarian Jewry from the 1840s: on the one hand a desire to assimilate linguistically and culturally into the Magyar nation, and on the other extreme religious conservatism. In addition, Ḥasidism exerted a substantial influence, particularly in the northern part of the country. These three phenomena were an obstacle to the proliferation of the Zionist idea at the end of the 19th century. Nonetheless, the difficult and extended struggle of the Zionists succeeded in spreading the Zionist idea among relatively small groups throughout the country.

During the period of the Ḥovevei Zion a number of enthusiastic supporters of this movement in Hungary maintained ties with other Ḥovevei Zion beyond the borders. However, even the fact that Theodor Herzl was a native of Budapest and was bound to Hungarian Jewry through familial ties did not facilitate the development of the Zionist movement in Hungary. On a number of occasions Herzl himself declared that Zionism would reach Hungary, but only later on.

In spite of strong opposition to Zionism in religious circles, some Orthodox Jews from Hungary participated in the founding of the world religious Zionist movement. Some Hungarian Jews also settled in Ereẓ Israel during the 19th century and became an important element in the old *yishuv*, but as a rule they bore no ties to Zionism. Representatives from Hungary participated in the First Zionist Congress (1897). One of them, János *Rónai, delivered a speech at the Congress and pointed to the normal condition of life of Hungarian Jewry, but he expressed the fear that this situation would deteriorate and predicted that Hungarian Jewry would then join the Zionist movement. Immediately after the Congress, Rónai, an attorney from Transylvania, began to engage in varied organizational activities, establishing branches of the Zionist movement, heading the national efforts at organizations, and being elected first chairman of the Hungarian Zionist Organization. In preparation for his appearance at the Congress, he wrote an ideological pamphlet in German entitled *Zionismus in Ungarn* (1897), in which he engaged the arguments of both the assimilationist and religious opposition. Another central figure was Samu Bettelheim, who was active in Bratislava. Bettelheim was a religious Zionist, and upon his initiative the first world conference of Mizrachi was convened in his city in 1904. The number of local Zionist groups began to increase, and at the Second Zionist Congress (1898) 32 branches of the Hungarian Zionist Federation were in existence.

In 1908 the Hungarian authorities became aware of the movement and prohibited collecting money for the Zionist funds. Local Zionists alerted the president of the World Zionist Organization, David Wolffsohn. He visited Budapest and was received by the minister of interior, Count Gyula Andrássy, who displayed understanding and even friendship toward the Zionist movement but explained to Wolffsohn that the problem of minorities was very disturbing in Hungary and he could not afford to allow the creation of yet another national minority, the Jewish nation. This approach continued to characterize the position of the Hungarian authorities vis-à-vis Zionism.

At the beginning of the 20th century, some of the students at the University of Budapest became Zionists. In 1903 they founded a society called Makkabea, which played a central role in the propagation of the Zionist idea in the capital and the provinces until World War II. The Zionist press was also established by the initiative of this society. The first Zionist organ was *Zsidó Néplap*, which was published from 1905 to 1907. In 1911 another organ, *Zsidó Szemle*, began to appear under the editorship of József Schőnfeld. These papers, however, did not succeed in penetrating into wider Jewish circles. A Jewish quarterly called *Múlt és Jövő* began appearing in 1911 under the editorship of Joseph *Patai. Although this literary and artistic periodical was not an official organ of Zionism, it clearly identified with the Jewish nationalist and Zionist trend and achieved great popularity (publication ceased during the Holocaust). Zionists were also active in the establishment of Jewish sports organizations that maintained ties with similar groups in Austria.

Feeble attempts were made at the beginning of the century to establish Po'alei Zion in Hungary, but the Jews among Hungarian Social Democrats opposed this idea. The Jewish Territorial Organization (ITO) also set up a branch in Hungary in 1912. Local Zionists became involved in a difficult struggle with the ITO, which was also supported by the non-Zionist Jewish press. In spite of all these difficulties, however, on the eve of World War I there were branches of the Hungarian Zionist Organization in many cities throughout Hungary, and 20 delegates from Hungary participated in the 11th Zionist Congress (1913).

During World War I many active Zionists were mobilized into the army, and some who were captured came into contact with Russian Jews and Zionists. These contacts proved to be very fruitful. During the last months of World War I and the period of the Russian Revolution, Zionists, and especially demobilized officers, organized into self-defense units and in a number of places overcame mob attacks on the Jews. The first short-lived Communist regime in Hungary (1919) displayed open hostility to Zionism, prohibited organizational activities, and forced the Zionist organ to close down for a period.

In the peace treaty that ended World War I, Hungary was divided up, and the Zionist activity in areas annexed to Romania, Czechoslovakia, Austria, and Yugoslavia began to develop independently of the Hungarian Zionist Organization, whose headquarters were in Budapest. Zionist activities continued in the limited area of Hungary, where one of the central problems was the extended struggle to acquire government authorization for the Zionist Organization. The leaders of the Neolog Jewish community also opposed the granting of such authorization, since they regarded Zionism as a breach of Hungarian patriotism. Legalization was finally achieved in 1927, with the Hungarian Zionists receiving strong political support from the Zionist Executive in London. The Pro-Palestine Association exerted influence among those Jews who did not formally join the Zionist Organization.

By the 16th Zionist Congress (1929) many youth movements had already been formed in Hungary, including He-Ḥalutz. A great step forward was the enlargement of the Jewish Agency and the seating of the Hungarian Zionist Joseph Patai, and the chief rabbi of Szeged, Immanuel Löw, who was considered a non-Zionist, on its General Council. In 1937, 17 local branches of the Zionist Organization and 3,600 members existed in Hungary. The number of youth movement members was also substantial. The year 1937 was the last before the cancellation of equal rights for Hungarian Jews (the Hungarian parliament had already begun deliberating the law to reduce their rights, which was passed in 1938). The first anti-Jewish law, the restrictions on Jewish economic activities, and the proximity of German Nazism – after Germany had annexed Austria – increased the interest of Hungarian Jewry in the Zionist movement. Zionist cultural activities expanded, especially those of the youth movements. The number of Jews who wished to go to Palestine, as well as the number of those who realized their desire, was on the rise.

Jewish refugees from Austria, Poland, and other places began arriving in Hungary, and aid was extended to them principally through the framework of the Zionist movement. Efforts to move refugees to Palestine through "illegal" channels were made under Zionist auspices, particularly through the youth movements. With the annexation of northern Transylvania to Hungary in 1940, a group of Transylvanian Zionist leaders experienced in public and political life arrived in Budapest. Among them were Rezsnő Rudolf *Kasztner and the newspaper editor Ernő *Marton. The Zionist Socialist movement was further strengthened during this period, and Béla Dános, its leader, also took upon himself varied activities. Youth leaders arrived from Slovakia and other parts of former Czechoslovakia, bringing with them strong Zionist views. The movement in Hungary was then headed by Ottó *Komoly. Those who came from the annexed provinces, as well as active Zionists who had fled from other countries, were aided by, and extended aid to, the rescue activities of the Zionist movement and to some degree the Aid and Rescue Committee set up for that purpose. The Aid and Rescue Committee established contact with Adolf *Eichmann to discuss rescue plans and sent Joel *Brand, one of the active Zionist Socialists, on his tragic mission. During World War II Hungarian Zionists were active mainly in rescue activities.

After World War II, in 1945, the Zionist Organization in Hungary was reconstituted. Zionist youth movements directed many young people to Ereẓ Israel. The new government displayed hostility toward the Zionist activities from the very start and tried gradually to liquidate the movement. In 1949 the Zionist Organization and all Zionist activities were formally prohibited. A number of trials, directed specifically against Zionists, were later held by the government, and in other trials, including that of László Rajk, some of the defendants were accused of "conspiring with Zionists." The 50-year history of the Zionist movement in Hungary thus came to an end.

In Italy

Because of the small number of Jews in Italy and the fact that they were largely assimilated, Zionism could penetrate only slowly and with difficulty and for years retained an exclusive character. Among the Jewish periodicals, the first to express Zionist ideas at the end of the 19th century was *Il Corriere Israelitico*, which was published in Italian but appeared in Trieste (then under Austrian rule). No Italian delegates were present at the First Zionist Congress in 1897. The Second Congress (1898) was attended by the rabbi of Naples, Joseph Sonnino, who was chosen as delegate without formal elections. He represented the first Zionist groups that had been formed in Italy in Ancona, Rome, Leghorn, Florence, and Naples. Also present at the Second Congress was Felice Ravenna, who was to become the head of Italian Zionism and was to remain its leader for many years, representing it at the Third Congress in 1899, together with two other delegates. It was only in 1901 that the Italian Zionist Federation was formed. Its conventions originally took place every two years in various towns. In 1901 the first Zionist periodical, *L'Idea Sionista*, was founded and survived for ten years; in 1908 the more penetrating *L'Eco Sionista d'Italia* appeared.

At that time Italian Zionism had no important political scope and was troubled by various controversies; its nature was mainly philanthropic. Due to the intervention of some of its exponents, however, Theodor Herzl was received in January 1904 by King Victor Emmanuel III and by Pope Pius X. On that occasion, Herzl had an interview with the Italian minister for foreign affairs and later sent him a written statement. From the beginning, the most active and penetrating Zionist writer and journalist was Dante *Lattes. After Herzl's death the movement experienced a period of decline, and the center of its activities was transferred to Florence, under the leadership of Alfonso *Pacifici. In 1916 the weekly *Israel* was founded there and remained the center of Zionist activity, although it carried no Zionist label.

Immediately after World War I an Italian Jew, naval captain Angelo Levi-Bianchini, was sent by the government as Italian military attaché to General Allenby's General Staff. Under the influence of Chaim Weizmann, he became an ardent Zionist. He was killed in a Bedouin ambush in Syria in 1920. In 1922 Weizmann went to Italy and made his first close contact with Italian Jewry, defining it in his autobiography as follows: "The Italian Jewish community seemed to be a community of *sujets d'élite*. And the *élite* of that community were turning their eyes to Palestine." During the early years of Fascist rule, the relations between the Italian government and the Zionist Organization were so good that in 1928 the Comitato Italia-Palestina was formed to facilitate the contact between Italy and Palestine. Personalities of high standing in politics and literature were among the members of this committee. There had even been talk in 1931 of holding the 19th Zionist Congress at Abbazia (now Opatija, Croatia). The Zionist Revisionist movement was also in touch with the Italian government. Its leader, Leone *Carpi in Milan, published the periodical *L'Idea Sionistica*. The Revisionists founded a naval school at Civitavecchia for the world Betar movement that was several times visited by Vladimir Jabotinsky.

Although the attitude of Mussolini's government became increasingly pro-Arab, Zionism remained active for some years. It maintained agricultural training centers (*hakhsharot*); encouraged contributions to the Zionist funds, which showed increases; replied firmly to controversies in newspapers; and regularly sent delegates to the Zionist Congresses. Following the introduction of the racial laws in 1938, the position of Italian Jewry rapidly deteriorated. The existing Jewish periodicals were ordered to stop publication, the Zionist organizations were dissolved, and Jewish life, with the exception of religious and charitable functions, had to be carried on in secret. This period marked the beginning of a considerable *aliyah* from Italy, whose first pioneers and standard-bearers had been Enzo and Ada *Sereni.

After the interval of World War II, marked by deportations and ruin, particularly during the German occupation, Jewish and Zionist life slowly revived in Italy. Immediately after World War II Italy became a center of widespread and feverish underground activities in the organization of "illegal" immigration of Jewish survivors from Central and Eastern Europe to Palestine (directed by Ada Sereni) and also of secret arms transports for the Haganah. Italian Zionist and communal leaders, among them Raffaele *Cantoni, played a major role in these operations. These facts, as well as the presence of the soldiers of the Jewish Brigade Group from Palestine, created a climate of deep identification of Italian Jewry with the struggle for Jewish independence in Palestine.

Numerous Zionist conventions took place in Italy from 1947 onward and *aliyah* increased considerably. Jewish education, e.g., the great Jewish school in Milan, became Hebrew and Israel-oriented. Italian Zionism, which is numerically still very small because of the limited size of the Jewish community, is now more politically conscious and has more cultural and personal ties with Israel than ever before.

[Giorgio Romano]

In Latin America

The Zionist movement in Latin America grew with the development of the continent's Jewish communities. In most countries Jewish communal and Zionist institutions collaborated from the start, and from the time of the struggle for independence and the establishment of the State of Israel the activities of the Zionist movement have expanded to continental proportions. The movement has sponsored such major continental gatherings as the first Zionist congress in Montevideo (1945); the second Zionist congress in Buenos Aires (1950); the first Jewish Latin American youth convention (Montevideo 1961); a conference convened after the Six-Day War that brought together 527 delegates from Argentina, Uruguay, Chile, Paraguay, and Peru (Nov. 1967); and a South American encounter for the new Zionist generations (Buenos Aires, April 1970).

Argentina. Zionist groups arose in Buenos Aires and in the interior simultaneously with the organization of the First Zionist Congress in Basle. The oldest group (established 1897) was Sion. The Dr. Theodor Herzl League was also influential for several years. As the movement grew, its activities were coordinated by a Federación (established 1904), a central institution which was an extension of the Herzl League. In 1908 it was replaced by Tifereth Zion. The movement's leadership developed within the framework of the Federación Sionista Argentina (established 1913), whose first leaders were Jacobo Joselevich, Nathan Gezang, and Solomon Liebeshutz.

During the early stages of its development, the movement did not tend toward internal political polarization. There were, however, lesser organizations which espoused particular ideological trends: Ḥerut, Socialist Territorialists (established 1905); SS, Socialist Zionists (established 1906); and a Borochovist group, Po'alei Zion (est. 1909), and Ẓe'irei Zion (1918). The two last groups united in 1932 to form Po'alei Zion Ẓe'irei Zion and its periodical *Di Naye Tzait*, established 1918, still exists. The other major local party is the General Zionists, whose official publication is *El Estado Judío*. Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, particularly active after World War II, publishes the *Nueva Sion* (established 1947). The Revisionist party (established 1930), which increased its organizational cadres during the struggle of the *yishuv* against the British administration in Palestine, puts out *La idea Sionista*. Mizrachi was established in 1940 on the foundations of previously organized smaller groups.

These parties have sponsored the creation of youth movements which have made significant contributions in the areas of Jewish education and *aliyah*. Women's organizations of each party, as well as WIZO, are also active. The Consejo Central Sionista (established 1948), in which all local Zionist institutions are represented, arose from the reorganization of the Zionist parties and the creation of a Comisión Coordinadora (established 1940). As of 1951 it has undertaken functions previously carried out by the Jewish Agency (established 1937, for Argentina and Latin America). Delegates from Argentina have attended Zionist Congresses since 1925; their presence in previous years had been sporadic. The Zionist Organization of Argentina became one of the central organizations of Argentine Jewry.

Brazil. The first Zionist organizations, Tifereth Zion and Ahavath Zion (1916–17) sprang up in São Paolo and Rio de Janeiro. Smaller centers were also established in the northern provinces. With the founding of the Zionist Organization (1921), a degree of coordination was attained, including collaboration between Ashkenazim and Sephardim. During World War II, when Brazil imposed legislation restricting the internal development of national minorities, the Zionist movement was officially closed down (1938), but it nevertheless continued its activities on a limited scale until 1945, when its legal status was renewed. The reorganized Zionist political parties coordinated into the United Zionist Organization (established 1945). The most influential of these parties were Mapai (organized in the 1920s), General Zionists (since 1947), and the Revisionists. The Keren Hayesod was reorganized in 1946.

The movement encountered difficulties which derived from the complex internal organization of the Jewish community; local autonomous trends and a division according to countries of origin interfered with its collaboration with a centralized communal organization. Nevertheless, communal institutions in the state of São Paolo consolidated their activities with the Zionist Organization in support of the Jewish state and to aid European Jewry. The assimilation of Jewish sectors into Brazilian society, a growing manifestation during and subsequent to World War II, was a contributing factor to the limited influence of the movement during those years. There has been an upswing in the local Zionist movement since the 1950s, particularly after the Six-Day War (1967).

Colombia. The communal life of this small Jewish community, composed of Sephardim who emigrated from Palestine during the crisis years of the 1920s, German-speaking Ashkenazi immigrants arriving since World War I, and refugees from Nazi persecution, was organized with difficulty. The Zionist movement also had a slow beginning due to the restrictive measures adopted by the authorities to prevent the formation of "ethnic islands." The Federación Sionista, together with the Comité Central (established 1936), adopted measures against antisemitism and racial discrimination.

Ecuador and Paraguay. The respective organizations of Ecuador and Paraguay enjoy a limited membership, and they work together with communal institutions. Paraguay, whose minute Jewish population is preponderantly pro-Zionist, has seen an increase in activities in the wake of the Six-Day War.

Chile. Chile's flourishing Jewish community has attained a strong internal organization in which the Zionist movement wields authority and influence. The earliest Zionist initiatives were sporadic. The first stable group was formed in 1911 by members maintaining contact with the Argentinean Zionist movement. An influential figure during this early period was Mauricio Baltiansky. From the first Zionist convention in 1919, the movement became more firmly established. The major blocs were Po'alei Zion (established 1916) and the General Zionist Party (1947). Since the 1930s all Zionist parties and factions have increasingly polarized within the local movement. These include the Pro-Palestine Labor League (1931), the Revisionists (1932), and Mizrachi. Smaller groups such as the Folksfarband and the Grupo Hebraista formed the opposition. Active pioneer organizations are Ivriah (1930), Betar (1933), Bnei Akiva (1940), Kadimah (1944) – from which Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir grew – Deror-He-Ḥalutz, and Iḥud ha-No'ar ha-Ḥalutzi (1950) of the Po'alei Zion Hitaḥadut. Zionist women's organizations are WIZO (1926) and Pioneer Women (1949).

The firmly organized Zionist Federation of Chile (established 1919) incorporates all political and Zionist organizations, the United Jewish Appeal, and every institution which, if not specifically Zionist, nonetheless identifies with the movement's objectives. Together with the Jewish representative body, the Comité Representativo, it engages in nationwide Jewish education, is involved with cultural activities, and participates in the Central Committee for Jewish Education (established 1946). It sponsors the Instituto Chileno-Israelita de Cultura (established 1950), which is associated with the Comisión de Cooperación Intelectual of the University of Chile. It has also carried out an intensive campaign of political explanation within non-Jewish circles, particularly since World War II and the creation of the State of Israel.

Peru. The Zionist movement in Peru, established at the end of World War I, encountered initial resistance on the part of the Bund and other left-wing groups in the communal institutions and in the Jewish press. After its establishment (1925), the Zionist Federation collaborated closely with the Unión Israelita del Peru, an Ashkenazi community functioning since 1924, and with the Sociedad de Sociedades (1942), representative of the community. Together with the latter, the Zionist Federation sponsors the León Pinelo school (inaugurated 1946). Jewish public opinion in Peru today is preponderantly pro-Zionist. Jewish university students are organized in the Centro Universitario Peruano-Israelita (established 1960–61), which was reorganized in 1969 as the Movimiento Universitario Peruano Israelita. An independent youth group, Kinneret (est. 1962), sponsors immigration to Israel and local communal activities. The Zionist Federation has collaborated with the Comité Pro-Palestina (1945) and works with the Instituto Cultural Peru-Israel.

Mexico. Despite the divergences between Zionists and sectors identified with the non-Zionist left, the Zionist movement exerted increasing influence from the 1920s onward. Both blocs collaborated in certain communal activities, particularly those pertaining to education. Prior to institutional Zionist organization, activities were sporadic (i.e., on behalf of the Balfour Declaration (1917), a Keren Hayesod campaign (1923), etc.). The first organized group was the Po'alei Zion (1923), which published the first Yiddish publication, *Unzer Vort*. Groups with divergent leanings and bereft of specific partisan character collaborated in the Federación Sionista (1925), which later became affiliated with General Zionism. Fragmentation into specific parties and Zionist institutions – according to countries of origin or youth and women's sectors – began during the years immediately preceding World War II: Liga Pro-Palestina Obrera (1934), Pioneras (1935), Revisionists (end of the decade), Organización Sionista Sefardí (1936, functioning jointly with the Sephardi community), WIZO (1938), Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir – the first pioneer organization (1940) – Mizrachi (1942), Betar (1946), Bnei Akiva (1946), Ha-No'ar ha-Ẓioni (1948), Habonim (1948), Mapam (1948). The youth organizations centralized their activities in the Federación Juvenil Sionista (1943). Each of the trends had its own publication: *Dos Wort* (1947, Po'alei Zion), *Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir* (1942), *La Voz Sionista* (1948, General Zionists), *Unidad Juvenil* (Po'alei Zion youth), *Avangard* (1948, Mapam), *Unzer Tribune* and *El Heraldo* (Revisionists), *Mizrachi Leben* (religious). The overall organized movement formed the Federación Sionista de Méjico (established 1950), which has since undertaken central leadership tasks, including those of a local communal nature. An index of the movement's scope are the following figures: approximately 400 organized institutions cooperated in the Emergency Palestine Committee of

1946; in 1954 90% of the Jewish population considered itself Zionist, 8% non-Zionist, and 2% anti-Zionist. The Federación collaborates with the Comité Central Israelita, a representative communal institution, and with the Instituto de Relaciones Culturales Méjico-Israel.

Uruguay. This community of strong Zionist leanings had evolved from groups which have collaborated since the earliest stages of their development. In the first group, Agudath Zion, Israel Tschlenow (1914) brought together Zionists of no particular political leanings. The Sephardim founded the "Dr. Herzl" group in 1918; Po'alei Zion was established in 1917. Various trends took shape during the 1930s, and the movement expanded. All the Zionist parties and their pioneer movements and women's institutions are locally represented. The Organización Sionista Territorial, which encompasses the Federación Juvenil Sionista, cooperates closely with the Comité Central Israelita, a representative communal institution. It also collaborated with the Comité Uruguayo Pro-Palestina (1940) and later with the Comité Cultural Uruguay-Israel.

Venezuela. The Zionist Organization has been the most active and influential institution of this small community since its reorganization in 1949. It works together with the Ashkenazi and Sephardi sectors, as well as with B'nai B'rith and the Jewish National Fund. Despite their limited number, the following youth movements also operate: Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, Bnei Akiva, Unión de Jovenes Hebreos (est. 1955), which form the Federación Universitaria Sionista Sudamericana. WIZO maintains branches in the capital and in the interior of the country. Affiliation with the Federación can also be individual. It collaborates with the Instituto Cultural Venezuela-Israel.

Central America. Despite their small size, the Jewish communities of Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Costa Rica, El Salvador, and Panama have organized Zionist institutions. In El Salvador they have functioned since 1946 and enjoy the cooperation of non-Jewish intellectuals and government figures. In Panama and Costa Rica, Zionist activities have found support among the political non-Jewish personalities who have also sponsored relations with the State of Israel. The Zionist movement in the region has increased its activities since 1965 in the wake of the formation of the Federación de Comunidades de America Central, in which the Zionist Organization is also represented.

[Rosa Perla Raicher]

In North African and Asian Countries

The attachment of Oriental Jewry to Ereẓ Israel was a messianic-religious one, expressed in prayers and aspirations and at times in going to Ereẓ Israel to die and be buried there. Until the 1880s migration to Ereẓ Israel was an individual matter and was not undertaken by organized groups.

Organizations. In the late 19th century the European Zionist movement attracted followers and sympathizers in all the Oriental countries, with the exception of remote *Yemen. The first African and Asian countries in which Zionist movements were founded were *Algeria, *Tunisia, and *Egypt. As early as 1898 communities from these three countries sent two delegates to the Second Zionist Congress, convened at Basle. Later on, Zionist organizations were established in *Iraq, China (Shanghai), Turkey, and *Morocco and afterward in *Libya, *Syria, *India, and Singapore. At first groups were set up to read Zionist journals and literature from Europe. Later on, organizations were founded, sometimes several in the same city. Most of these groups were not registered officially, either because registration was not required by law or because Zionist organizations were not permitted, such as in the Ottoman Empire. From the late 19th century to the 1930s these organizations had a limited membership. The few active members devoted most of their time to Zionist fundraising, and not enough attention was given to strengthening Hebrew and Zionist education.

After World War I, though in some places only after the 1930s, an important change took place in the development of Zionist organizations in Oriental countries. Zionist youth movements were established and directed by *sheliḥim* (emissaries) from Ereẓ Israel, for the most part independent of the adult Zionist organizations. The youth movements were generally more successful than the adult organizations for several reasons; they were organized and run by young people who were sent especially for this task and devoted all their time to it; the emissaries were not interested in collecting funds, but engaged in Hebrew and Zionist education; and they even dared to establish underground organizations when Zionist activities were prohibited. When necessary (in Iraq, Egypt, and Libya), the emissaries also established paramilitary underground self-defense organizations in which hundreds of young Jews were trained in the use of weapons in case of anti-Jewish outbursts.

In 1970 when most of the African and Asian Jewish communities had ceased to exist, Zionist organizations survived only in *Iran and in Turkey, where young people are active in Hebrew and Zionist education.

Financial Contributions. Large sums were contributed to the Jewish National Fund by Iraqi and Shanghai Jewry only in the early 1920s. However, most of the money contributed to the JNF between 1920 and 1923 (£36,500 out of a total of £38,470) was given by a Jew who wished to commemorate his brother, and his contribution enabled the establishment of the moshav Kefar Yeḥezkel in the Jezreel Valley. The rest of Iraqi Jewry contributed only £1,970 during that time. Shanghai Jewry contributed over £21,000 from 1911 to 1926, a rather large sum for a Jewish community in that area.

The contributions to the Keren Hayesod were not large, and the number of shekels (i.e., the dues paid for membership in the World Zionist Organization) acquired by the members of these communities was small. During the 1940s a relatively large number of shekels were acquired in the North African

Table 1: Shekels in Muslim and Asiatic Countries, 1922–50

	1922–33	1946	1949–50
Tunisia	7,857	13,296	32,202
Morocco	5,602	11,982	58,339
Algeria		8,100	26,652
Syria, Turkey, Iran	4,302	4,536	20,613
Iraq	4,557		
Egypt	6,724	7,541	–
Libya	?	1,963	7,000
Other Asiatic countries	?	4,325	2,574
Total	30,000	51,743	147,380

and non-Arabic countries in Asia, as shown in Table 1: Shekels in Muslim and Asiatic Countries, 1922–50.

From 1951 fewer shekels were acquired by Jews in the Eastern countries in the wake of the mass *aliyah*. The weakness of Zionist activity in these countries may be explained by the lack of strong communal organizations. The wealthy and the notables in the community were not attracted to Zionism. As the authorities in several Arab countries prohibited Zionist activity, there was no choice but to establish underground organizations. Indeed, it was impossible to conduct either oral or written Zionist education and propaganda. Therefore, the fundraising campaigns also suffered.

Aliyah. Jewish migration to Israel was always large. There are no data, however, as to the number of immigrants prior to World War I. They may be estimated according to those who remained in Palestine and were counted in the census conducted in the State of Israel in November 1948. In that census 462,567 Jews were registered as born abroad. They are divided according to periods of immigration in Table 2: Jews in Israel Born Abroad.

The number of immigrants is actually larger, as Table: Jews in Israel Born Abroad does not include those who died or left prior to 1948. One may assume that the First and Second Aliyah from Asia and North Africa numbered about 6,000; from 1919 to 1938, about 38,000; from 1939 to May 1948, about 25,000. About 33% of Yemenite Jewry, 27% of Turkish Jewry, and 6–8% of Egyptian, Iraqi, and Persian Jewry migrated to Palestine in 1919–48.

By 1971 only several thousand Jews remained in North Africa, out of a community of 500,000. The immigration to Israel from Libya was minimal until the anti-Jewish riots in Tripoli between 1945 and 1948. Immediately after the State of Israel was established, most of Libyan Jewry migrated there, anticipating more disturbances and fearing life in independent Libya. The rich and the educated, who at first remained in Libya, left the country gradually, so that by June 1967 there were virtually no Jews left in Libya.

In 1971 there were only several thousand Jews in Syria. After 1950, however, only half of the Turkish Jews who emigrated went to Israel, the rest settling in other countries. Some of the Jews in Iran, mostly the poor, left for Israel. Persian Jews enjoyed full political and religious freedom until early 1979. In March 1950 the Iraqi authorities permitted Jews who wished to leave to do so, and 124,000 Jews migrated to Israel within two years. In late 1951 there remained only about 6,000 Jews, some of whom migrated later on.

After the establishment of the State of Israel, there was a relatively large emigration of Egyptian Jews (it seems that a substantial part of these Jews were born in Ereẓ Israel and were expelled by the Turks to Egypt during World War I). In 1956–57 the Egyptian authorities expelled thousands of Jews. Some came to Israel, but the majority, particularly the wealthy, emigrated to Europe and America.

Aliyah from Yemen was proportionately larger than that

Table 2: Jews in Israel Born Abroad According to Native Countries and Periods of Immigration

Countries	Until 1918	1918–38	1939–47	1948 and unknown date	Total no. of Immigrants
Yemen and Aden	1,800	8,510	5,676	316	16,302
Syria and Lebanon	459	4,243	5,850	237	10,789
Turkey	399	4,897	4,042	1,214	10,552
Iraq	470	5,272	2,983	277	9,002
Iran	563	2,833	423	97	3,916
The rest of Asia	38	1,451	645	717	2,851
Egypt	152	2,061	2,165	251	4,629
Morocco, Tunisia, and Algeria	468	506	534	3,823	5,331
Libya	7	297	439	507	1,250
Asia and North Africa	4,356	30,070	22,757	7,439	64,622
Rest of Africa excluding South Africa	10	170	164	67	411
Soviet Asia	428	3,025	378	261	4,092
Europe, America, South Africa, and Oceania	7,478	211,424	96,334	76,347	391,583
Unknown	56	576	362	665	1,659
Total	12,328	245,265	119,995	84,779	462,367

of other Oriental communities. In the 70 years from 1881 to 1951, Yemenite Jewry exploited every opportunity to settle in Ereẓ Israel.

[Haim J. Cohen]

In Poland

1897–1918. Prior to the restoration of Polish statehood, Poland's territory remained divided into three sections: one under the administration of Germany, the second of czarist Russia, and the third of the Austrian monarchy. In the German part of former Poland, the very limited Jewish population (no more than around 50,000 at the beginning of the century) was thoroughly assimilated into German culture and displayed little interest in Jewish affairs in general and in Zionism in particular. However, two prominent forerunners of Zionism, Ẓevi Hirsch Kalischer and Elijah Gutmacher, both lived in that part of Poland and published their pamphlets calling for redemption of Zion, but their appeal had no influence upon the community; neither did the first conference of the Ḥovevei Zion movement, which took place in 1884 in the German part of Poland.

The development of Zionism was also slow among the great masses of the Jewish population in the Polish territories of czarist Russia, around 2,000,000 people at that time. A distinction should be drawn between the province of Congress Poland and other parts of the territory. In Congress Poland, which was one of the richest and economically most developed parts of the Russian Empire, the local Jewish population was somewhat influenced by the Polish assimilationist ideology and, on the other hand, the anti-Zionist Orthodoxy. It therefore had to be won over to Zionism with considerable effort. The standard-bearers of Zionism in that part of the country were the so-called "Litvaks," i.e., immigrants who came from Lithuania and the neighboring provinces, who were strongly imbued with Jewish nationalism and ideology and influenced other groups of the Jewish population. Quite different was the situation in other provinces, whose Jewish population was deeply rooted in Judaism, which was much nearer to the idea of Jewish nationalism and adopted the Zionist program with enthusiasm.

These initial differences disappeared in the course of time, however, as the movement conquered growing parts of the Jewish population. It was not particularly disturbed by the authorities, who were inclined to see in Zionism a means of reducing the danger of revolutionary propaganda among the Jews, or by the Polish population, which initially favored the idea of a movement likely to enlarge the scope of Jewish emigration. This situation changed considerably, however, when the Zionist movement proclaimed as a part of its immediate aims the struggle for civic and national rights for the Jewish population, as formulated in the *Helsingfors Program of 1906. The reaction of the authorities was a marked reduction in tolerance toward Zionist activities and antisemitism spread among the Polish population, leading even to an economic boycott of the Jews, which continued until the outbreak of World War I.

The number of adherents of the Zionist movement and the scope of its influence nevertheless grew from year to year. At the beginning the membership was limited mainly to people from the middle class, but the movement subsequently won many adherents among the workers. Although a few groups broke away and joined the territorialist *Zionist Socialist Workers' Party (SS) or the party supporting Jewish autonomism (the "Sejmists," see *Jewish Socialist Workers' Party), the others remained concentrated around the Po'alei Zion Party and tried to combine their socialist ideology with the Zionist program. On the other hand, many groups of Orthodox Jewry had already supported the Ḥovevei Zion, joined the Zionist movement, and decided to establish a special faction of religious Zionists, the Mizrachi. The various groups cooperated closely, although the Po'alei Zion, influenced by the Russian branch with its strong proletarian class character, soon tended to proclaim its organizational independence, stressing the special interests of the Jewish workers.

The situation differed in many respects in Galicia, the Polish part of the Austrian monarchy. The roots of Jewish nationalism and Zionism were much deeper there than in Congress Poland. Not only did the movement of Enlightenment, which considered Jewish nationalism self-evident and whose most prominent representatives lived in Galicia, leave its deep impression on the area, but the organized Zionist movement appeared there years before the First Zionist Congress (1897). The Zionist movement drew its supporters mainly from among the university students and the large groups of the Jewish intelligentsia. It is not surprising, therefore, that Herzl's call was responded to by the masses of the Jewish population, despite the opposition of rather small, if vociferous, groups of assimilationists, the extreme adherents of Ḥasidism, and the unfriendly attitude of the authorities, who were opposed to Jewish nationalism. This opposition grew much stronger when the Galician Zionists conducted a vigorous and relatively successful struggle for civic and national rights for the Jews, whose platform was formulated at the Cracow Conference (1906). In the first election to the Austrian parliament, after universal suffrage had been granted (1907), the Zionists acquired three seats in Galicia. One after another, various groups of the population joined the movement: members of the middle class, considerable groups of wage earners (especially the commercial employees), university and high school students, etc. It was an authentic popular movement, trying simultaneously to satisfy both the cultural needs of the population, through a network of Hebrew schools, and the economic needs, especially by establishment of credit unions in the poor and neglected province of the Hapsburg monarchy. Adolf *Stand and Osias *Thon were the prominent leaders of Galician Zionism in that period.

In Independent Poland. The Zionist movement suffered strongly during World War I, especially in the province of Galicia, which was occupied for almost a year by the Russian army. After the war it was faced with a new situation and new tasks in the reconstituted Polish republic. It emerged as the strongest force in Jewish public life, challenged only by the anti-Zionist Orthodoxy, the Socialist Bund, and for a certain period also the movement of "Folkists" (see *Folksspartei). At the same time, it was faced with the task of merging into one the movement throughout the various parts of the country now united within the borders of the reconstituted Polish state. This task, however, could be accomplished only to a very limited degree. The religious and socialist factions within the Zionist movement developed into full-fledged parties, independent of the parent body, which thus became one party among several others. The religious Mizrachi party consolidated quickly and established its countrywide organization irrespective of the former territorial division. The labor movement, on the other hand, suffered for years from extreme differentiation and many splits, until at the beginning of the 1930s the main groups united in the Po'alei Zion Hitaḥadut. The Left Po'alei Zion remained aloof and outside the World Zionist Organization, which it joined only shortly before World War II. At the other extreme, the Revisionist Party developed, from the second half of the 1920s, to considerable strength. When the Revisionists broke away from the World Zionist Organization in 1935, a minority group split away from them, constituting the Jewish State Party, which remained within the ranks of the World Zionist Organization. Some of these parties were organized on a national basis, comprising the whole of Poland, whereas others, although ideologically united, stuck to the previous territorial division. Only the center party of General Zionists was divided both on territorial and ideological grounds. In Congress Poland they split into the progressive, pro-labor Al ha-Mishmar faction, left by Yiẓḥak *Gruenbaum, and the outspokenly middle-class Et Livnot faction, led by Leon Levite; in Galicia they were divided in the West Galician Federation, under the leadership of Osias Thon and later of Ignacy *Schwarzbart, and the East Galician Federation led by Leon *Reich, Fischel *Rotenstreich, and Emil Schmorak.

The process of internal disintegration and dissent frequently weakened the influence of the Zionist movement. This was especially felt in the field of national and local politics, the main bone of contention between the rival factions. Activities in this field were very pronounced, frequently taking first place in the program of various parties. The Zionist representation in the Polish Sejm grew considerably, especially in the first three parliaments, reaching its climax in the second Sejm with 32 Zionist deputies out of a total of 47 Jewish deputies. It fell considerably, however, in the following parliaments, with the progressing degeneration of democracy in the life of the country, but it still continued to lead the struggle against the ever-growing wave of antisemitism. In the municipalities and the administration of the Jewish communities, however, Zionist influence was overshadowed by that of other political groups, especially the Bund and various Orthodox groups on the right.

In spite of external difficulties and internal frictions, Zionist activities continued with increasing intensity throughout the entire period, securing for Polish Zionism the first place within the world movement, especially in the field of *aliyah* to Ereẓ Israel, and strongly influenced all facets of Jewish life in the country. Polish Jewry was strongly represented in the waves of migration to Palestine between the two world wars, both by worker pioneers and the middle class. The membership of the various pioneering youth movements exceeded 100,000 in the 1930s, with 20,000 in active training (*hakhsharah*) for future life in Ereẓ Israel. Not all of them succeeded in emigrating, as the number of immigration certificates was severely limited by the Mandatory government of Palestine. As a consequence, Polish Jewish youth was also strongly represented in the "illegal" immigration, especially in the later 1930s. Jewish life in Poland during that period can hardly be imagined without *aliyah* as its focal point.

No less felt was the influence of Zionism on cultural life in all its forms. Jewish literature, press, and artistic life all remained under the strongest influence of Zionist ideology. One of the most outstanding fields of activity was education. Of the 250,000 students in Jewish educational institutions in Poland in the 1930s, those in institutions under predominant Zionist influence took first place. This was especially true for the network of the *Tarbut schools (around 40,000 students), with Hebrew as language of instruction, but other networks, such as those under the influence of the Mizrachi and of the Po'alei Zion, as well as the officially nonpartisan organization of Jewish secondary schools in Poland, also actually remained under the overwhelming influence of Zionism, despite assimilationist pressures from the Polish authorities. Zionist influence was also dominant in the press. In the period before World War I special importance may be attributed to the Hebrew daily **Ha-Ẓefirah*, the Yiddish periodicals *Dos Yidishe Vort* and *Tagblat*, and the Polish periodical *Wschód*. In the period between the two world wars virtually all Jewish dailies and periodicals, with the exception of those published by Bund or by Agudat Israel, were either openly Zionist or influenced by Zionist ideology, including the leading Yiddish dailies *Haynt* and *Moment*, the dailies in Polish *Nasz Przegląd, Nowy Dziennik*, and *Chwila*, and many weeklies and other periodicals, issued by various Zionist parties and youth movements.

There was hardly any other Jewish community in the world before World War II, with the possible exception of the relatively small communities of the Baltic countries and Bessarabia, in which the influence of Zionism was so strongly felt. All this broke down with the destruction of Jewish life in Poland during World War II. Various Zionist groups, especially groups of Zionist youth, tried for a period to continue their activities underground. They took the lead in the clandestine struggle against the Nazi occupation and in the ghetto uprisings. Zionists who succeeded in escaping from Poland established centers for rescue beyond the border, the most important of them in Vilna until its annexation to the Soviet

Union and later the German invasion of the U.S.S.R. in 1941. Zionist refugees participated actively in the political and rescue activities of various Jewish bodies, notably the World Jewish Congress. Ignacy Schwarzbart in his capacity as member of the Polish parliament in exile represented the Jewish minority before the Polish government in London. The second representative was a non-Zionist, member of the Socialist "Bund" party. Emil Sommerstein in his capacity as chairman of the Jewish Central Committee represented the Jews before the Polish authorities established in the Soviet Union. But all these efforts could not arrest the course of events: the extermination of the great Jewish community of Poland. After the war, surviving Zionists, and especially Zionist youth movements, established escape routes to and from Poland (see *Beriḥah*), assembled children who had been hidden in monasteries and in gentiles' homes, and reorganized Jewish education. But after a short period of transition all Zionist activity within Poland was finally liquidated by the Communist regime.

[Aryeh Tartakower]

In Romania

The Jews from the principalities of Moldavia and Walachia had rooted religious ties with Ereẓ Israel. In Jerusalem, Tiberias, Safed, and Hebron there were groups of Jews who had emigrated from these two Romanian principalities, whence they received aid. In the middle of the 19th century the first modern pre-Zionist ideas arose in Romania. Israel Benjamin, known as Benjamin the Second, a native of Fălticeni (Moldavia), advocated Jewish agricultural settlement in Ereẓ Israel in his travel memoirs, which were published in 1856.

The first pre-Zionist groups were established starting in 1873, with the trend for the participants to emigrate to Ereẓ Israel and dedicate themselves to agriculture. The initiative began that year from Nicoresti with a group of 100 families, joined by other families from Tecuci, Ivesti, Galati, Piatra Neamt, Bacau, and Jassy. In 1875 a group from Moinesti sent a delegate, David Schub, to Ereẓ Israel to study the possibilities of settlement. The war between Russia and Turkey in 1877 hindered the continuation of that movement.

The Yishuv Erez Israel Movement. In 1880 Eleazar Rokeaḥ arrived in Romania from Ereẓ Israel to collect funds for an agricultural settlement, Gei Oni, near Safed. He also unexpectedly found candidates for *aliyah* partly because of the difficult living conditions of the Jewish population after the Congress of Berlin (1878). One year after Rokeaḥ's mission, groups that called themselves Ḥevrat Yishuv Ereẓ Israel al yedei Avodat Adamah (Society to Settle Ereẓ Israel by Working the Land) existed in 30 Romanian towns. The members of these groups decided to emigrate with their families. The publisher and editor in chief of *Ha-Maggid*, David Gordon, suggested the creation of a central committee, and on Jan. 11–12, 1882, the first meeting of 32 branches from throughout the country took place in Focsani. The president of the meeting was Samuel *Pineles. It was decided that the first group of 100 families was to leave for Ereẓ Israel before Passover, and resolutions were adopted in order to subsidize the settlement. Among the leaders of the movement were R. Avner Kasvan, Karpel Lippe, the Hebrew writer Israel Teller, and others. The central committee was in Galati, and Pineles was secretary.

In February 1882 the Romanian parliament discussed the "creation of the Palestinian Kingdom," and Prime Minister I.C. Bratianu declared that the Romanian government would give its wholehearted support to this plan. In May 1882 the second meeting with delegates from 28 localities took place in Jassy, with the visit of Laurence Oliphant. The English gentile spoke at the meeting and promised financial aid from non-Jews. Meanwhile Pineles negotiated with the Turkish consul in Galati and, with the approval of the Turkish ambassador in Bucharest, obtained the assurance that Romanian Jews would be able to settle in Ereẓ Israel, except for the Jerusalem region, in groups of 50 to 100 families. At the same time a delegation sent from Bucharest to Constantinople was received by the sultan, the vizier, and the minister of the interior. As a result of these audiences, a decision favorable to the settlement of Romanian Jews was adopted at the meeting of the Turkish cabinet. The sultan, however, refrained from giving his own approval because of the events in Egypt.

The Beginnings of Settlement. While negotiations were taking place, from the spring of 1882, delegates left Romania for Ereẓ Israel in order to buy land there, and, from towns such as Moineşti, Bărlad, Bacău, Bucharest, Tulcea, dozens of families had already emigrated. The group from Moineşti had sent their own delegate, David Schub, who in the summer of that year had bought the lands at Gei Oni, where a previous settlement of Jews from Safed had failed. In August 1882 the first organized 39 families (228 persons), emigrated; the nucleus of this group was formed by those from Moineşti who founded the village of Rosh Pinnah. The central committee also purchased another 6,000 dunams, and Zikhron Ya'akov was founded with 386 settlers. The creation of these two colonies gave an impetus to the *aliyah*, and until the end of 1882 a total of 1,322 settlers had left Romania. In the summer of the same year a movement for agricultural training was started on estates leased by Jews. At the same time, a number of youth organizations held a joint meeting at Galaţi in December 1882 with delegates from 12 towns and founded Aẓilei Benei Israel. In April 1883 a second meeting of the youth organizations took place at which the integration with the Yishuv Ereẓ Israel movement was decided upon. On Sept. 17, 1883, the third meeting of the Yishuv Ereẓ Israel movement took place in Galaţi, and it was decided that the administration of Zikhron Ya'akov would be handed over to Baron Edmond de Rothschild, since the central committee in Romania could not provide sufficiently for the economic needs of the village. In November 1883 Rosh Pinnah, which was in the same situation, also passed to Rothschild's administration. The 60 branches of the movement were dissolved one by one. The central committee ceased its activity in 1884. The pre-Zionist movement was resurrected again in Romania under the influence of the movement in Russia. Between 1890 and 1892, branches of Ḥovevei Zion were formed in some towns. By 1895 such branches existed in 31 towns and two conferences had been held. A central committee was elected under the management of Pineles, and once again groups of potential settlers organized. A plot of 11,000 dunams was acquired in Brustras and a group of 80 families from Jassy, together with another 16 families from Bulgaria, acquired another 18,000 dunams on the east side of the Jordan. Herzl's *Der Judenstaat* was published in 1896, and by the end of that year the first Romanian translation appeared in Botoșani. Pineles started to collect the signatures of those who wished to settle in Ereẓ Israel. Some 50,000 Romanian Jews signed the petition. Shortly before the First Zionist Congress in Basle (1897), the third meeting of Ḥovevei Zion took place in Galați, expressing support for Herzl's political Zionism. The First Zionist Congress was opened by a speech of the oldest delegate Karpel Lippe. Pineles was elected vice president of the Congress. During the fourth conference of Ḥovevei Zion in 1898, the Basle Program was unanimously accepted. The number of Zionist groups increased from 26 in 1897 to 136 in 1899.

The deadlock in which the World Zionist Movement found itself caused the number of active Romanian Zionist groups to decrease from 136 in 1899 to 56 in 1911. An additional reason for the decline was the creation of the Union of Native Jews (UEP) in 1910. The Union, which dedicated itself to the fight for local Jewish emancipation, attracted the active participation of many Zionist leaders. But the younger generation of Zionists wanted a Jewish national emphasis within the movement for political emancipation. A group of young scholars, directed by Jacob Nacht, fought against the trend toward assimilation in the UEP by encouraging Jewish cultural activities, e.g., Romanian translations of Hebrew and Yiddish literature and the introduction of Hebrew as a living language in schools. In this spirit the weekly paper *Ha-Tikvah*, edited by Leon Gold, was published in Galați in 1914. It had a great influence on Jewish life in Romania and included among its contributors A.L. *Zissu, Mattathias Friedman, and J. Nacht, as well as almost all the more important Jewish writers of Romania.

Between the Two World Wars. In March 1919 the Zionist leadership of Galati published a program of Jewish demands to be presented at the Versailles peace negotiations. It demanded complete political, cultural, and religious autonomy for Jews as a national minority. Under the influence of the young Zionist leaders, the UEP rejected the attempts of the Romanian government to evade again the problem of Jewish citizenship by involved juridical proceedings, as was the case after the Congress of Berlin in 1878. The Jewish population followed the instructions of the UEP leaders and boycotted the government's equivocal laws on Jewish citizenship. Romanian Zionists, together with delegates from the UEP, were included in the Comité des Délégations Juives at the Versailles Peace Conference. After the Jews finally obtained collective naturalization in 1920 as a result of the Versailles peace treaty, there remained the problem of Jewish participation in elections and in the political life of the country. The UEP supported the idea of Jewish candidates. Therefore, in the next year, the UEP joined the Zionists in presenting a separate Jewish list. Because of fraudulent election procedures, not one Jewish deputy was elected. It was only in 1926 that the first Jewish national deputies entered parliament, but they were representatives of territories annexed by Romania after the war: Bessarabia, Bukovina, and Transylvania.

The Zionist Organization in the rest of Romania went on with its policy of neutrality in internal politics. In 1919, at a Zionist conference in Bucharest, it was decided to transfer the central headquarters from Galați to Bucharest and to draw the leadership more and more from the younger generation. In the new era after the Balfour Declaration, Zionism became a mass movement whose principal activity was the collection of funds. In 1924 the Zionist group Renașterea Noastră ("Our Revival") was created, many of whose members had belonged to the student association Hasmonaea. Later, Renașterea became affiliated with the radical Zionist faction. In 1930, as a result of Renașterea's initiative, the Jewish Party was created in Muntenia and Moldavia; it included Zionists, especially from the intellectual younger generation. Along with the Jewish-national deputies elected from the annexed territories, such as Michael Landau from Bessarabia, S. Singer and Mișu Weissman were elected to parliament from Muntenia and Moldavia in 1931 and 1932, respectively. At the same time such Zionist groups as Ẓe'irei Zion, Po'alei Zion, Mizrachi, and the Revisionists were formed. Zionist leadership had been drawn from the ranks of the General Zionists until 1930, when the first coalition of radicals and Ẓe'irei Zion was elected to the leadership. The Zionist youth movements remained organized along the traditional lines existing in the World Zionist Organization.

In 1920 Romania's Zionist Organization tried to create a school for teachers of Hebrew at Jassy, but it only functioned one year because the Romanian authorities refused to authorize it. In 1925 a *hakhsharah* farm to train *ḥalutzim* (pioneers for Palestine) was created in Jassy. Between the two world wars Zionist organizations functioned in 71 Romanian towns, and a central Zionist Council was established in Bucharest. WIZO, which had 5,000 members in its branches in 33 towns, set up 17 kindergartens in which the language of instruction was Hebrew. It also established the agricultural and housekeeping school Ayanot at Nes Ẓiyyonah in Palestine. On Mt. Carmel between 1922 and 1925, 3,500 dunams (875 acres) of land were acquired by a Romanian group and given the name Aḥuzah (actually Aḥuzat Herbert Samuel), on which some of its 1,000 members settled. Another Romanian society bought land in the Haifa Bay area.

The Zionist Press. During the interwar period, many Zionist magazines were issued in Romanian. Among the more important publications were: *Ştiri din lumea Evreiască* ("News from the Jewish World"), the official organ of the Zionist Organization; *Renaşterea Noastrã* ("Our Revival"), the organ of the radical group, which also expressed the point of view of the Jewish Party; *Drumuri Noi* ("New Roads"), first the Revisionist organ, then the organ of the Jewish State party; and *Tribuna Evreiască* ("The Jewish Platform"; Jassy). In addition, the monthly magazine *Hasmonaea*, organ of the Zionist students, was published regularly.

World War II Period. After the invasion of Poland in 1939, Romania became a transit route for *aliyah* from Eastern Europe. Britain, however, pressured the Romanian government to stop the flow of *aliyah* from and through the country. At the beginning of 1940 the collection of Zionist funds was forbidden, but it was authorized again on Feb. 26, 1940, under the condition that the Zionist leadership would not encourage emigration. In September 1940, however, the government of Ion *Antonescu, which approved of Jewish emigration, came to power and negotiations were held between Zionists and the government on emigration plans. The Zionist Organization continued to work even after December 1941, when all other Jewish organizations were dissolved. The Zionist Organization was dissolved only in August 1942, by the order of Gustav Richter, Eichmann's agent in Romania. However, the Zionist leadership and youth movements clandestinely continued their activities, while the semi-official organ of the German legation, *Bukarester Tageblatt*, carried on a defamatory campaign against the Zionists. The Romanian government continued to negotiate with the Zionists about emigration, and at the same time a Jewish underground, in which Zionist leaders also participated, was formed. From the beginning of 1939 until the very capitulation of Romania in August 1944, 31 ships with more than 13,000 emigrants, some of whom were refugees from Poland, Hungary, and Czechoslovakia, left from Romanian harbors. The Palestine Office of the Zionist Organization in Bucharest succeeded in continuing its activity in the guise of a travel agency. Detecting these underground activities, the Germans initiated the imprisonment of the leaders of the Zionist Organization and the youth movements in January and February of 1944. Diplomatic intervention, especially by the International Red Cross, obtained their release, however. Imminent German defeat and the approach of the Allies allowed A.L. Zissu, a Zionist leader, to obtain from Romanian ministers in June 1944 the authorization to create an emigration office which was to serve as a cover for the underground Zionist Executive. In order to report on the situation of Jews in Romania, the Zionist leaders maintained contact secretly with the Jewish Agency in Jerusalem during the whole period of underground activity.

Post-World War II Period. Soon after the cessation of hostilities in Romania in August 1944, the Zionist Organization resumed its legal activity and attracted many members because of the desire of most Jews to emigrate. The Zionist parties and youth organizations were reestablished, and Zionist weekly magazines began to appear. From 1944 to 1948 a Zionist publishing house, Bicurim, published about 80 volumes of translations from Hebrew literature and works of Zionist history and ideology. Although Britain continued to restrict Jewish migration to Palestine according to the White Paper of 1939, 30,000 Romanian Jews entered Palestine "illegally" before 1948. After World War II the Jewish Communists founded the Jewish Democratic Committee, in which at first the Zionist Socialists also participated. But the latter were eliminated after the creation of the State of Israel as the Jewish Democratic Committee started an anti-Zionist campaign. As a result of the pressure exerted by the Jewish Democratic Committee, the Zionist Organization and its constituent parties were forced to dissolve at the end of 1948. During the summer of 1950 the leaders of the Zionists and the Zionist youth movements were arrested, tried, and condemned to prison. Some were accused of spying and others of inciting against the Communist regime. Finally, in 1955, under a general political amnesty, the leaders were liberated. (Three of them died in prison and some others soon after their arrival in Israel.) From the end of 1949 until the end of 1952 112,652 Romanian Jews left for Israel. Then, for a period of ten years, emigration was effectively stopped, only to start again at various times since 1962. The Jewish Democratic Committee was dissolved in 1953. All in all, about three-quarters of the Romanian Jews who survived the Nazi terror went to Israel.

[Theodor Lavi]

In Russia

Theodor Herzl's activities engendered a revival among the Ḥovevei Zion movement in Russia, and large new groups joined the movement, which soon encompassed masses of people. The number of Zionist societies in Russia increased from 23 to 373 in 1897, the year of the First Zionist Congress. There were 877 societies by May 1899; 1,034 in 1900; and 1,572 in 1903–04. At the First Zionist Congress the Russian delegation accounted for one-third of all the delegates (66 out of 197), among them L. Motzkin, H. Schapira, M. Mandelstamm, V. Tiomkin, and M.M. Ussishkin, and four delegates from Russia were elected there to the Zionist General Council, each of them with a specific function. Y. *Bernstein-Cohen of Kishinev headed the Zionist center of correspondence in Russia (the so-called "Post Bureau"), Mandelstamm was responsible for financial matters. Rabbi S. Mohilever of Bialystok headed the center for cultural activities, and I. Jasinowski of Warsaw headed the center for Zionist literature. For all practical purposes the "Post Bureau" became the organizational center of the Zionist movement in Russia until before the Fifth Zionist Congress (Basle, 1901), when it was replaced by the office of information headed by V. Jacobson. The delegates divided the country into districts and held district conferences. In 1898, prior to the Second Zionist Congress (Basle, 1898), the majority of the first Russian Zionists convened in Warsaw consisting of 160 delegates from 93 cities and towns, among them 14 Orthodox rabbis, supported the demand that the practical settlement activity in Ereẓ Israel continue, as against the position of the "political" Zionists, who supported Herzl's concept that small-scale "infiltration" into the country might harm the prospects of achieving the Charter. Eventually a compromise decision was formulated. The demand of the rabbis at the Zionist Congress to create a rabbinic committee to supervise Zionist cultural work was rejected. Rabbi E.A. Rabinowich of Poltava and other rabbis left the movement, became its opponents, and later organized in Kovno, together with other ultra-Orthodox rabbis, Ha-Lishkah ha-Sheḥorah ("The Black Bureau"), which published books and pamphlets against the Zionist movement.

Among the Russian delegates at the Second Zionist Congress were Chaim Weizmann, Nahum Sokolow, and Shemaryahu Levin, who played increasingly dominant roles in the Zionist movement. At the Fourth Zionist Congress (London, 1900) Russian Zionists were represented by more than 200 delegates, and at the Fifth Congress (Basle, 1901) the *Democratic Faction, headed by Weizmann, M. Buber, Motzkin, and B. Feiwel, was established. It demanded a much greater emphasis on Jewish education and culture on the part of the Zionist Organization. They were opposed by J.J. *Reines and the Orthodox wing forming the Mizrachi movement, which opposed the anticipated secular character of Zionist cultural activity.

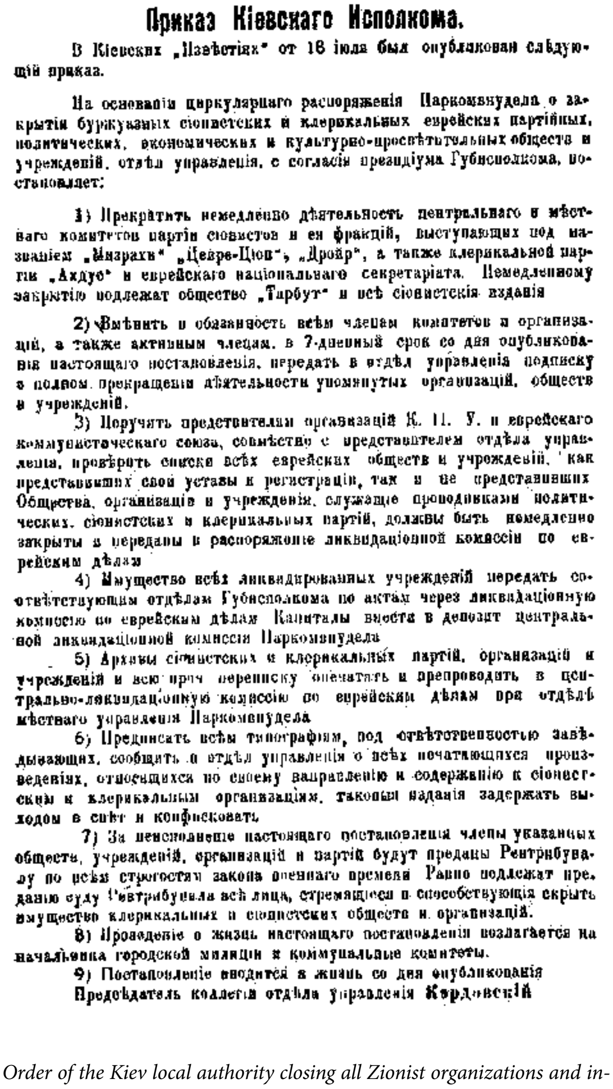

Приказ Кіевскаго Исполкома.

В Кіевских „Извѣстіях" от 18 іюля был опубликован слѣдующій приказ.

На основаніи циркулярнаго распоряженія Наркомвнудела о закрытіи буржуазных сіонистских и клерикальных еврейских партійных, политических, экономических и культурно-просвѣтительных обществ и учрежденій, отдѣл управленія, с согласія президіума Губисполкома, постановляет:

1) Прекратить немедленно дѣятельность центральнаго и мѣстнаго комитетов партіи сіонистов и ея фракцій, выступающих под названіем „Мизрахи" „Цеире-Цион", „Дрор", а также клерикальной партіи „Ахдус" и еврейскаго національнаго секретаріата. Немедленному закрытію подлежат общество „Тарбут" и всѣ сіонистскія изданія

2) Вмѣнить в обязанность всѣм членам комитетов и организацій, а также активным членам, в 7-дневный срок со дня опубликованія настоящаго постановленія, передать в отдѣл управленія подписку о полном прекращеніи дѣятельности упомянутых организацій, обществ и учрежденій.

3) Поручить представителям организацій К. П. У. и еврейскаго коммунистическаго союза, совмѣстно с представителем отдѣла управленія, провѣрить списки всѣх еврейских обществ и учрежденій, как представивших свои уставы к регистраціи, так и не представивших. Общества, организаціи и учрежденія, служащіе проводниками политических, сіонистских и клерикальных партій, должны быть немедленно закрыты и переданы в распоряженіе ликвидаціонной комиссіи по еврейским дѣлам

4) Имущество всѣх ликвидированных учрежденій передать соотвѣтствующим отдѣлам Губисполкома по актам через ликвидаціонную комиссію по еврейским дѣлам. Капиталы внести в депозит центральной ликвидаціонной комиссіи Наркомвнудела

5) Архивы сіонистских и клерикальных партій, организацій и учрежденій и всю прочую переписку опечатать и препроводить в центрально-ликвидаціонную комиссію по еврейским дѣлам при отдѣлѣ мѣстнаго управленія Наркомвнудела

6) Предписать всѣм типографіям, под отвѣтственностью завѣдывающих, сообщить в отдѣл управленія о всѣх печатающихся произведеніях, относящихся по своему направленію и содержанію к сіонистским и клерикальным организаціям. Таковыя изданія задержать выходом в свѣт и конфисковать

7) За неисполненіе настоящаго постановленія члены указанных обществ, учрежденій, организацій и партій будут преданы Ревтрибуналу по всѣм строгостям закона военнаго времени. Равно подлежат преданію суду Ревтрибунала всѣ лица, стремящіеся и способствующія скрыть имущество клерикальных и сіонистских обществ и организацій.

8) Проведеніе в жизнь настоящаго постановленія возлагается на начальника городской милиціи и коммунальные комитеты.

9) Постановленіе вводится в жизнь со дня опубликованія

Предсѣдатель коллегіи отдѣла управленія Кордовскій

Order of the Kiev local authority closing all Zionist organizations and institutions, July 18, 1919. Courtesy A. Rafaeli-Zenziper, Archive for Russian Zionism, Tel Aviv.

The second All-Russian Zionist Conference was held in 1902 in Minsk (see *Minsk Conference) with the participation of 500 delegates, representing some 75,000 shekel holders. It was the only legal Zionist conference in czarist Russia and aroused much public interest. About 160 delegates represented Mizrachi and about 60 represented the Democratic Faction. After a long and stormy debate on education, a compromise was reached recognizing both educational trends, the secular and the religious.

In 1903 the Russian delegation to the Sixth Zionist Congress (Basle) were the prime movers of the opposition to the Uganda Scheme, which was finally rejected (after Herzl's death) at the Seventh Congress (Basle, 1905), where a minority group seceded and created the Jewish Territorial Organization (see *Territorialism). While territorialism did not gain much ground among most Zionists in Russia, its influence grew in the budding Zionist labor movement. The Zionist Socialists (called SS according to their Russian name Sionisty Sotsialisty) repudiated the solution of the Jewish problem in Ereẓ Israel, devoting their main attention to Jewish migration, which they believed would eventually lead to settlement on a specific territory and thus solve the Jewish problem. Another group in Russian Jewry, known as the "Sejmists," rejected both Zionist and territorialist solutions and advocated instead the struggle for officially recognized Jewish national autonomy in the Diaspora countries. The Zionist Socialist movement Po'alei Zion, under the leadership of B. *Borochov, emerged in 1905–06. Another movement of Socialist-oriented moderate Zionists was Ẓe'irei Zion, which eventually became linked to Ha-Po'el ha-Ẓa'ir in Ereẓ Israel. These movements, which represented Labor Zionism in Russia, soon became popular among the younger generation and the intelligentsia. The main force opposing Zionism in Russian Jewry was also a social democratic party, the Bund, which regarded Yiddish as the sole national language of the Jews and fought against the Zionists and against the cultivation of modern Hebrew.

Prior to the 1905 Revolution, the Zionist movement in Russia abstained from any participation in Russian politics. This abstention was based on the original Zionist concept of "negation of the Diaspora" and rejection of the possibility of Jewish national existence in Russia. The 1905 Revolution brought a radical change in this position. An All-Russian Zionist Conference, known as the Helsingfors Conference (1906) formulated a new Zionist program, that of "synthetic Zionism," which combined the basic negation of Jewish future in exile with the struggle not only for equal rights in the existing Diaspora, but also for the right of self-determination as a national minority group (see *Helsingfors Program). Consequently the Zionists nominated their own candidates in the election to the First Duma, and five out of 12 elected Jewish deputies were Zionists. In the Second Duma one of six Jewish delegates elected was a Zionist. When the czarist government renewed its political repression in 1907, the Zionist movement, like other political trends in Russia, became practically paralyzed.

The Legal Status. Russian Zionists did not request official permission to organize because they did not expect to receive such legitimation for a movement whose world center was located abroad. At first, although the authorities knew of the Zionist activities, on the whole they did not interfere. Later a change for the worse took place in the official attitude toward the Zionist movement and to Jews in general, which culminated in the spring of 1903 in the Kishinev pogrom. In June 1903 the czarist minister of the interior, Plehve, issued a directive prohibiting any Zionist activity in Russia. Herzl then traveled to Russia in order to influence the Russian government in favor of Zionism and to abolish the anti-Zionist decree. Plehve promised Herzl that the government would not interfere, provided that the Zionists did not engage in the organization of Russian Jewry on a national scale, but rather encouraged emigration.

The attitude of the authorities, however, did not improve substantially. The holding of public meetings was prohibited. The Zionists were able, however, to continue their educational and cultural activities, the collection of shekels, and the sale of shares of the Jewish Colonial Trust. Though in November 1904 a Zionist delegation learned from the liberal minister of the interior, Sviatopolsk-Mirsky, that the movement would not be persecuted, a turn for the worse took place again. The resolutions of the Helsingfors Conference increased the government's suspicions. The Zionist Organization was declared illegal. Licenses for local groups named "Palestine" were revoked, and activities on behalf of the Jewish National Fund (JNF) were prohibited (1907). Then David Wolffsohn, president of the World Zionist Organization, went to St. Petersburg (1908) and was promised that activity for the JNF and the Jewish Colonial Trust would be facilitated but the Zionist Organization would not be legalized. In 1910 the persecutions increased, and when the Zionist central committee of Russia met in Moscow with the Russian members of the Zionist General Council, some of them, including the editor of *Haolam*, A. *Druyanow, were brought to trial. The central committee was then transferred to St. Petersburg and the editorial board of *Haolam* to Odessa (1912). The police did not harm the editorial board of the Zionist weekly *Razsvet* and Zionist leaders in St. Petersburg.

The Second and Third Aliyah. The pogroms in Kishinev and Gomel and other forms of oppression, together with the deep disappointment caused by the failure of the 1905 Revolution, stimulated a renewed movement of migration and settlement in Ereẓ Israel. Israel *Belkind went from Ereẓ Israel to Russia seeking support to establish an agricultural school there for the orphans of the Kishinev pogrom. M. Ussishkin, in his pamphlet *Our Program*, and Josef *Vitkin's call from Ereẓ Israel to Jewish youth in the Diaspora for *aliyah* and settlement, contributed to a new wave of pioneering migration. Thus the Second Aliyah started, and it included members of different trends, such as Ẓe'irei Zion, Po'alei Zion, Bilu he-Ḥadash, etc. Among the pioneers were men like Berl *Katznelson, David Ben-Gurion, Izhak Ben-Zvi, Joseph *Sprinzak, and others who later became leaders of the *yishuv* and the Zionist movement during the Mandatory period and during Israel's independence. Middle-class settlers from Russia participated in founding a residential neighborhood near Jaffa, Aḥuzat Bayit, which became Tel Aviv. Settlement societies were founded in various cities in Russia. After World War I the Third Aliyah started as a movement of survivors of the pogroms in the Ukraine and of pioneers who followed Joseph *Trumpeldor.

The Russian Revolution of February 1917 removed all the official obstacles from the Zionist movement, which immediately grew tremendously. An All-Russian Zionist Conference met in Petrograd on May 24, 1917, and its 552 delegates represented 140,000 shekel holders (in 1913 there were only 26,000 shekel holders). The conference reaffirmed the Helsingfors Program and succeeded in drafting a unified program of all Zionist groups for the forthcoming elections to the Russian Constituent Assembly. The newly elected central committee was instructed to take the initiative in convening an All-Russian Jewish Congress. This conference, the first after 1902, was attended by Trumpeldor, who spread his idea about creating a Jewish army to march through the Caucasus to Ereẓ Israel. About 20 delegates supported Jabotinsky's pro-British activity in establishing the Jewish Legion, but the overwhelming majority adhered to the official Zionist neutralism in the World War. The Balfour Declaration of Nov. 2, 1917, which put an end to this neutralist position, made Zionism the dominant trend in Russian Jewry, and in the elections to the All-Russian Jewish Congress the Zionists received the majority of votes. Wartime conditions made the meeting of the Congress impossible, but a Jewish National Council was established in which the various Jewish parties were represented in proportion to the number of seats they had won in the elections to the congress. The Zionists also maintained the Tarbut organization with a network of more than 250 Hebrew-language schools and other educational institutions.

The October (Bolshevik) Revolution of 1917 did not, at first, affect Zionist activities. A Palestine Week, proclaimed in spring 1918, was successfully conducted in hundreds of Jewish communities. Palestine Offices were established in various cities, among them Petrograd and Minsk. Efforts were made to mobilize private capital for investment in Palestine, and various companies were established for the construction of residential and business premises, an oil refinery in Haifa, etc. Trumpeldor founded the *He-Ḥalutz movement. A conference of 149 delegates from 40 Jewish communities in central Russia, which took place in Moscow in July 1918, had a Zionist majority. In the Ukraine, where the Soviet regime was finally established in February 1919, the Zionist movement was in 1918 the dominant force in Ukrainian Jewry. In the elections to Jewish community councils (*kehillot*) there, the Zionists received 54.5% of the vote, and in the elections to the provisional Jewish National Council of the Ukraine in November 1918, about 54% voted for Zionist candidates.

Liquidation and Resurrection in the U.S.S.R. Under Soviet rule Zionism soon became the object of repression and persecution. Zionist parties and organizations were outlawed, their clandestine meetings and regional conferences dispersed by force, and their participants and delegates arrested. The Hebrew language itself was gradually proscribed. Some underground Zionist activity continued, however, in the first decade of the Soviet regime, including the emergence of the pioneering youth movement Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir as an important factor among young Zionists striving to reach Palestine. In the forefront of the anti-Zionist campaign stood the "Jewish section" (*Yevsektsiya) of the ruling Bolshevik party, whose task it was to eradicate "clericalism" and "bourgeois nationalism" from Jewish life. Various attempts made in the 1920s to achieve a permissive, or at least tolerant, attitude to some aspects of Zionist activity, mainly in the cultural field and emigration to Palestine (such as the semi-official negotiations of the member of the Zionist Executive, M.D. Eder, during his visit to Moscow in 1921 or the exchanges of a Moscow Zionist, Isaac Rabinovich, with high-ranking Soviet personalities in 1926) proved futile. However, until the late 1920s a number of Jews convicted for Zionist activities were allowed to leave for Palestine.

From 1949, and particularly in 1952–53, "Zionism" became an odious catchword in Stalin's anti-Jewish campaigns (see *Slánsky Trials, *Doctors' Plot). After Stalin's death this trend was dormant for several years, until it emerged again under Khrushchev in the 1960s and with particular virulence after the Six-Day War of 1967, when the almost daily attacks against "World Zionism" in the Soviet mass media and "political-education" system achieved an intensity similar to the antisemitic propaganda of czarist times. Meanwhile, from 1948 Soviet Jews showed more and more signs of interest in, and attachment to, the State of Israel, demonstrating their sympathy for it and often their desire to migrate and settle there. These demonstrations took various forms, from many thousands of Jews attending synagogues when members of the Israeli diplomatic mission came to pray or many young Jews who came to greet Israeli delegations to international youth festivals, Israeli sports teams, or folk singers visiting the U.S.S.R., to the famous mass gatherings of Jewish youth singing Hebrew songs and openly declaring their attachment to the Jewish nation and to Israel on Simḥat Torah in and around synagogues of Moscow, Leningrad, and other cities.

This movement became more and more pronounced and daring from 1969, when an increasing number of Jews from various Soviet regions addressed fully signed petitions and protests to the Soviet authorities, the government of Israel, the United Nations, and even to Communist parties in the West, demanding their right – under the Universal Declaration of Human Rights signed by the U.S.S.R., and a convention including a clause that every person has the right to leave any country, including his own, recently ratified by the Supreme Soviet – to leave the Soviet Union for "repatriation to the Jewish ancestral homeland in Israel." There is evidence that this spontaneous movement – which can be defined as "neo-Zionist" – also encompassed private groups of young Jews studying Hebrew, Jewish history, about the State of Israel, etc. The Soviet authorities, particularly the security services, attempted to deter them by arrests, show trials, and other measures of intimidation, but the Jews maintained their campaign for the right to settle in Israel. For further details see *Russia.

[Israel Klausner]

In South Africa

The Zionist Organization found enthusiastic support in South Africa among the new immigrants, mostly from Lithuania, rather than among the Anglicized minority of the "old-timers." The first Zionist associations were established in Cape Town (1897) and Johannesburg (1898). By the end of 1898, a dozen Zionist societies with some 5,000 members were already in existence. A year later the first women's Zionist association was set up in Pretoria. As early as December 1898, 12 years before the Union of South Africa came into being as a political entity, the South African Zionist Federation, including Zionist bodies on the whole South African subcontinent, was established. It was represented at the Third Zionist Congress in Basle (1899) by two delegates. After the Boer War, which impeded the growth of the movement, the Zionist Federation was recognized by the authorities as representative of South African Jewry and entrusted with official tasks, such as the repatriation of Jewish war refugees. Later, this official recognition was transferred to the general communal organization, the South African Jewish Board of Deputies, which, in the course of years, sometimes experienced competition and friction with the federation, but mostly worked in friendly cooperation with it.

In 1908 the *Zionist Record* was founded in Johannesburg as the official organ of the federation; it became the most important South African Jewish newspaper. The sympathies of the leaders of the Afrikaans community, like the generals Louis Botha and J.B.M. Hertzog, were conducive to the progress of Zionism and to its high standing in the country. Field Marshall Jan Christiaan *Smuts was an avowed friend of Zionism and one of the architects of the Balfour Declaration. In later years the Zionist Federation secured his powerful support whenever a major crisis threatened the Zionist cause.

The financial contributions of South African Jewry to the Zionist funds have been outstanding. From 1926 South

Africa occupied the second place in the world (after the U.S.) in fundraising for the Keren Hayesod; its per capita contribution – £1.16 in the 1920s – was by far the largest. The federation's growth is also reflected by the following figures: in 1921 there were 177 bodies affiliated with it, in 1930 about 200, and in 1949 no fewer than 350. Also the Rhodesias, Kenya, and even Belgian Congo then belonged to its jurisdiction. In 1932 the South African Women's Zionist Council was established to coordinate women's work for all Zionist purposes. It became affiliated with WIZO and in 1967 numbered some 16,000 members. The South African Zionist Federation also has a notably strong following among youth. A census taken shortly before the 30th South African Zionist Conference in 1967 showed that four youth movements affiliated with the federation numbered 6,800 active members, divided into 297 units throughout the country, and led by 556 youth group workers.

South African Zionists distinguished themselves as a highly efficient movement that succeeded in assuming and retaining leadership of the Jewish community at large. They have attained outstanding achievements in the fields of organization, financial support of Israel, the building up of an impressive network of schools, and in *aliyah*. About 6,000 Jews from South Africa settled in Israel, including members of collective settlements, men of private initiative, scientists, and public servants.

The South African Zionist Federation has been headed by able leaders, from S. Goldreich (first chairman) to H. Morris and N. Kirschner to B. Gering and I.A. Maisels. Under the successive direction of Jack Alexander, Zvi Infeld, and Sidney Berg, it gained a reputation for its organizational structure and efficiency. Divided geographically into provincial councils and functionally into some 20 departments, it covers a variety of Zionist activities, including fundraising, and embraces all the Zionists of the country, both party members and independents. Up to the early 1930s parties played no significant role in the federation; later the Zionist Revisionists and the Zionist Socialists became especially prominent. It was not until 1946 that the Executive of the federation was elected on a party basis, but it continued to include nonparty members. The number of shekel holders was exceptionally high; it sometimes approached and even exceeded 50% of the adult Jewish population (43,605 shekels in 1946 and 42,949 in 1960).

During World War II the federation also aided refugees passing through South Africa and accorded valuable material and moral support to the "illegal immigrants" who had been deported from Palestine and detained in Mauritius. In 1943 the federation arranged a "plebiscite," and its three points – to open the gates of Palestine to Jewish immigration, to set up a Jewish army, and to establish Palestine as a Jewish Commonwealth – were endorsed by 37,000 Jews. No fewer than 3,000 volunteers offered their services in the War of Independence (1948), and 700 were accepted and fought in Israel. During the period of the Six-Day War, 782 volunteers arrived in Israel from South Africa, but several times this number had registered.

[Aharon Zwergbaum]

In the United States

Jewish immigrants who came to the United States from Eastern Europe in the early 1880s brought the ideas of the Ḥibbat Zion movement with them, and by 1890. Ḥovevei Zion organizations existed in the large Jewish communities of New York, Chicago, Baltimore, Milwaukee, Boston, Philadelphia, and Cleveland. At the same time, newspapers propagating Ḥibbat Zion ideas appeared, two of which were *Shulamit*, edited by J.I. *Bluestone in Yiddish, and *Ha-Pisgah* ("The Summit," 1888–89), a Hebrew paper edited by W. Schur. Following a mass meeting in New York on May 4, 1898, supporters of Zionism established an organization which *Die Welt* called the Zentralverein der amerikanischen Zionisten. Other Zionist organizations appeared in the months before the First Zionist Congress at Basle (1897). Opposition was expressed by upper-class Jews and Reform rabbis. The *Central Conference of American Rabbis passed a resolution in July 1897 denouncing Zionism in sharp terms:

> Resolved that we totally disapprove of any attempt for the establishment of a Jewish state. Such attempts show a misunderstanding of Israel's mission which, from the narrow political and national field, has been expanded to the promotion among the whole human race of the broad and universalistic religion first proclaimed by the Jewish prophets.

By 1898 two major Zionist organizations developed in New York City: the Federation of Zionist Societies of Greater New York, under the leadership of Richard *Gottheil, and the League of Zionist Societies of the United States of North America, under Rabbi Philip *Klein and Michael Singer. They united in February 1898 into the Federation of Zionists of Greater New York and Vicinity. Consolidation at the national level in July 1898 resulted in the establishment of the Federation of American Zionists (FAZ), under the presidency of Gottheil, with Stephen S. Wise as first secretary.

Despite initial progress, the FAZ encountered great organizational difficulties. Many Zionist organizations did not recognize its authority. The most recalcitrant were the scores of independent Zionist organizations in New York based on *landsmannschaften and in Chicago on the Knights of Zion, who organized in October 1898 under the leadership of Leon Zolotkoff. Only in 1913 did the Knights accept the authority of the FAZ. Another obstacle to the growth of the FAZ was the opposition to Zionism from the left, i.e., from East European immigrants who adhered to Socialist organizations and regarded socialism and trade unionism as the solution to Jewish problems as well. Difficulties were increased by the reluctance of the membership, which was primarily from Eastern Europe, to accept the leadership of "Germans," who differed from them in their way of life as well as social class.

In 1902 Jacob de *Haas moved to the U.S. as editor of the FAZ's official paper, *The Maccabean*, and secretary of the organization. He tried to cope with the various organizational and administrative difficulties and to include more organizations under Richard Gottheil's leadership. De Haas instituted the "Shekel Day" and developed elaborate Zionist propaganda. Nevertheless, the FAZ was plagued by financial difficulties. In 1904 Gottheil resigned and Harry *Friedenwald became president. In early 1905 de Haas also resigned and was replaced by Judah Magnes as secretary. With the two new leaders, the Zionist orientation of the FAZ changed. Gottheil and de Haas were "political Zionists" who supported Herzl on the Uganda issue, whereas Friedenwald and Magnes were "cultural Zionists" who tried to adapt Zionism to the American scene. Other important cultural Zionists were Solomon Schechter, president of the Jewish Theological Seminary, and Israel *Friedlaender, also of the Seminary, a Bible scholar and communal leader. These "cultural Zionists" saw Zionism as a renaissance of traditional Jewish values and check on assimilation. Although Ereẓ Israel was for them a cultural center, they did not negate the Diaspora, which they viewed as equal in importance.

The first Labor Zionist (Po'alei Zion) organization was founded in New York City in March 1903. Its ancillary Jewish National Workers Alliance (Farband) was established as a benevolent organization in 1910, in part to attract members who might join the Socialist, anti-Zionist Workmen's Circle. In its initial stages, Po'alei Zion was rejected by the Socialists and regarded with suspicion by the Zionists. Labor Zionism combined Jewish national aspirations with a social philosophy dedicated to the establishment of a new political and economic order both in Ereẓ Israel and the Diaspora. During its first decade, the platform included as priorities: the furthering of Jewish settlement in Palestine, the struggle against assimilation, aid to Jewish workers, and the building of Yiddish folk schools. Its organs, *Der Yidisher Kemfer* (1905, with interruptions) and *The Jewish Frontier* (1934), exerted wide influence, especially in liberal and progressive circles outside Zionist ranks (the latter under the editorship of Ḥayyim *Greenberg).

In 1911 a new FAZ administration whose members were mostly East European was elected. Friedenwald remained honorary president, but the affairs of the organization were handed to the chairman of the executive, Louis *Lipsky. He shared the burden with his associates Abraham Goldberg, Bernard *Rosenblatt, and Senior Abel, who founded the Yiddish organ of the movement, *Dos Yidishe Folk* (1909). Until World War I attempts were made to improve administration, notably by Henrietta *Szold, who functioned as secretary between 1910 and 1911. Newly founded organizations gradually established ties with the FAZ: Po'alei Zion, Hadassah Women's Organization, founded by Henrietta Szold (1912), and the Mizrachi Organization of America (1914). The latter was established in 1911 by Meir Berlin (*Bar-Ilan). In time it became the backbone of the World Mizrachi Organization by virtue of its numbers and resources.

World War I and After. Early in 1914 the Federation of American Zionists, and American Zionism, was small and weak; its membership was static and it was suffering from financial stress. It did enjoy the support of the *Day* and *Morning Journal*, two leading Yiddish dailies. The *Forward*, however, was sharply anti-Zionist out of socialist conviction until it became more sympathetic during the 1920s. With the outbreak of World War I, international Zionist activity became largely centered in the U.S., where the Provisional Committee for General Zionist Affairs (PZC) was established. Louis D. Brandeis, who had his first contact with Zionism through Jacob de Haas, Nahum Sokolow, and Bernard *Richards, accepted its chairmanship. He took up his role with great energy and drew to the Zionist movement Felix *Frankfurter, Louis Kirstein, and Bernard *Flexner, all of whom were also attracted by its democratic and progressive ideas. Under Brandeis' able leadership, the financial situation of the FAZ improved, and membership and political influence increased. Brandeis and his associates were influenced through Horace *Kallen and others by the idea of cultural pluralism, the essence of which is that America is a nation of nations in which different cultures are blended. This theory served to reconcile "Americanism" with Zionism.

After Brandeis' elevation to the Supreme Court in June 1916, he resigned as active chairman but continued to lead the FAZ through his associates, notably de Haas. In 1916 the Po'alei Zion and Mizrachi organizations withdrew from the Provisional Zionist Committee, and in 1917 the federation reorganized all its branches into the *Zionist Organization of America (ZOA), which was based on territorial districts. Brandeis became honorary president, Judge Julian W. *Mack president, Stephen S. Wise and Harry Friedenwald vice presidents.

After the war Brandeis visited Palestine and formed plans to build its future on the basis of large-scale investment and centrally controlled public corporations. He wanted the ZOA to collect funds for specific economic projects. At the London Conference of 1920 his views clashed with those of Weizmann, who wanted to found the Keren Hayesod as a general fund to improve the economy and settlement methods of Palestine, as well as to establish educational institutions. The Brandeis group refused to accept the decisions of the World Zionist Organization, represented by Weizmann. At the Cleveland convention of the ZOA in 1921, in which the issues were debated, a majority rejected Brandeis' views, and as a result he and his close associates seceded from the mainstream of Zionist activity in the U.S. and concentrated their efforts on fostering the economic development of Palestine, as, e.g., through the Palestine Economic Corporation. Louis Lipsky, who led the opposition to Brandeis, became president, with Abraham Goldberg, Emanuel Neumann, Morris *Rothenberg, and others as his collaborators. The Lipsky administration remained in office until 1930. During this period the ZOA concentrated on fundraising but was not very successful. It established the Keren Hayesod in the United States.

Article 4 of the League of Nations Mandate had made specific provision for the recognition of a "Jewish agency" to advise and cooperate with the administration of Palestine as representative of the Jewish people U.S. Jewry, by reason of its tremendous numbers and resources, was a decisive factor in "enlarging" the Jewish Agency. Louis Marshall, the leading American "non-Zionist," convened two nonpartisan conferences to consider Palestine problems in 1924 and 1925. These meetings resulted in proposals to include non-Zionist representation in an enlarged Jewish Agency. The proposal to enlarge the Agency by the co-option of non-Zionists was also approved in principle by the Zionist Congress in 1927, and in that year, following publication of a preliminary agreement between Weizmann and Marshall, a Joint Palestine Survey Commission was appointed. It made recommendations for practical work in Palestine upon which both Zionists and non-Zionists could agree. In August 1929 the constitution of the enlarged Agency was approved and the Americans received the largest number of the 112 seats allotted to non-Zionists (44). However, due to the death of Marshall, the onset of the economic depression, the subsequent political events, and the disorganization of the American section of the Jewish Agency, the Zionists continued to control all activities and policies of the Agency.

The riots in Palestine in 1929, coupled with the U.S. economic crisis, further lowered the morale of the ZOA, whose membership declined to 8,000. There was a general clamor for Brandeis' return. At the convention in 1930, an executive committee of 18, composed mainly of Brandeis' circle, was elected with Robert *Szold its chairman from 1930 to 1932. From 1932 to 1936 Morris Rothenberg functioned as president; Stephen S. Wise succeeded him from 1936 to 1938, followed by Solomon *Goldman in 1938, Edmund Kaufmann in 1940 and Judge Louis E. *Levinthal in 1941.

World War II. With the outbreak of World War II, the ZOA formed the American Emergency Committee for Zionist Affairs, which later became the American Zionist Emergency Council, presided over by Stephen Wise and Abba Hillel Silver. On May 9–11, 1942, at New York's Biltmore Hotel, a Zionist Convention consisting of delegates of the ZOA, Hadassah, Mizrachi, and Po'alei Zion enacted the Biltmore Program which defined the postwar Zionist aim as the establishment of Palestine as a Jewish Commonwealth. From 1945 the Zionist Emergency Council directed the energies and propaganda of the movement to influence the entire Jewish community, the U.S. government, and public opinion to support its demands in Palestine. Through these efforts American Zionists contributed decisively to the political prerequisites for the establishment of the State of Israel on May 14, 1948.

During and after the war, a dissident group, called at first Committee for a Jewish Army and later the Hebrew Committee for National Liberation, agitated in the U.S., mainly through newspaper advertisements, by expounding and supporting the ideas and acts of the Irgun Ẓeva'i Le'ummi (IẒL) in Palestine. The group was headed by an IẒL leader, Hillel Kook (who appeared in America under the name of Peter Bergson), and enlisted the support of several prominent Jews and non-Jews. The style and tactics of the "Bergson group" were the subject of sharp controversies in Zionist circles, particularly among Revisionists and their sympathizers.

In addition to their efforts in the political field, American Zionists were among the most active participants in practical aid to the *yishuv* in its struggle after 1945; they helped with "illegal" immigration, the *Beriḥah*, secret shipment of arms to the Haganah, and great sums of money. The greatest number of volunteers to the *yishuv*'s fighting forces, which were called *Mitnaddevei Ḥuẓ la-Areẓ* (*Maḥal), came from the United States. However, only after World War II, under the impact of the Nazi Holocaust in Europe and, later, the establishment of the State of Israel, did Zionism become accepted by the bulk of the Jewish community in America.

Opposition to Zionism. From the beginning Zionism had encountered great opposition, especially from Reform Judaism. Among the staunchest, most influential opponents were rabbis Emil G. *Hirsch and Kaufmann *Kohler. Other prominent Reform rabbis, however, such as Gustav *Gottheil, Jacob *Raisin, Bernard *Felsenthal, and Maximilian *Heller supported the movement. In 1907 professors Max *Margolis, Henry *Malter, and Max Schloessinger, all strong sympathizers with Zionism, resigned from the *Hebrew Union College faculty, while the Zionists charged that they were forced to resign by the College's anti-Zionist president Kohler. Among the younger generation, Stephen S. Wise, Judah L. Magnes, and Abba Hillel Silver were notable exceptions to the anti-Zionism of the Reform rabbinate. The main body of the Central Conference of American Rabbis was anti-Zionist and delivered pronouncements against Zionism until 1920. After the Balfour Declaration (1917) and the San Remo decision on Palestine (1920), the Reform movement adopted, although unofficially, a position of non-Zionism which allowed cooperation with Zionists in philanthropic enterprises. In 1935 they revised their collective negative stand on Zionism in favor of individual choice, and further conciliation occurred after the "Columbus Platform" of 1937. A small minority group, however, continued with its opposition to Zionism.

In November 1942 the *American Council for Judaism was formed, composed of Reform rabbis and influential lay leaders, such as Lessing *Rosenwald, with Rabbi Elmer Berger as its head. The Central Conference of American Rabbis tried to halt this split within its ranks, but to no avail. Whereas the Reform movement as a whole tended to pro-Zionism, the Council continued its anti-Zionist activities and upon the establishment of the State of Israel it stated:

> The State of Israel is not the state or homeland of the Jewish people: to Americans of Jewish faith it is a foreign state. Our single exclusive national identity is to the United States.

Jewish Orthodox circles were divided nearly from the beginning on the Zionist issue. While the Zionist Mizrachi and the Ha-Po'el ha-Mizrachi found many adherents among the East European Jews, Agudat Israel, a smaller but articulate group, was anti-Zionist out of conviction that Zionism was secularist and incompatible with Orthodox Judaism.

Only during World War II did these groups abate their anti-Zionism, and in 1945, with some internal opposition, Agudat Israel declared its willingness to cooperate with the Zionists. On the fringe of Orthodoxy, extremist opposition to Zionism was continued by the Satmar Rebbe Joel *Teitelbaum, who condemned the Zionists for trying to hasten the redemption by establishing a "heretical" state.

Within the lay leadership of American Jewry, Zionism at first found its strongest opponent in the *American Jewish Committee, whose leadership included at various times, among others, Mayer *Sulzberger, Cyrus *Adler, Irving *Lehman, Louis Marshall, Jacob *Schiff, Felix *Warburg, Oscar *Straus, Cyrus *Sulzberger, and Julius *Rosenwald, all wealthy, of German background, and non- or anti-Zionists. After the Balfour Declaration, however, the Committee tacitly recognized the ZOA as the representative of those Jews directly concerned with the welfare of Palestine, although within the American context the AJC, which was an unelected elite, opposed the "Congress Movement" during World War I, which was advanced by Zionists and based on mass support. During the 1920s the leaders of the AJC were approached by Weizmann in order to establish the enlarged Jewish Agency. Zionist "Diaspora nationalism," however, which the AJC saw as a threat to their position and patriotism, remained an issue of contention between them. Thus, opposition to the Zionists continued in various forms until January 1948, when Judge *Proskauer, under the pressure of the pro-Zionist Jewish consensus in the U.S., declared the committee's acceptance of the Jewish state recommended by the United Nations Special Committee on Palestine (UNSCOP). However, the AJC remained apprehensive about the status of American Jews in the light of a Jewish state. It was willing to support Israel while remaining independent of direct Israel interference in its affairs. In 1950 David Ben-Gurion, as prime minister, exchanged letters on the subject with Jacob *Blaustein, president of the AJC. Ben-Gurion stated that Israel represented only its own citizens and had no claim to speak in the name of the Jews in the Diaspora. The Jews of the United States, as a community and as individuals, owed political loyalty only to the United States, and the Jews in Israel had no intention of interfering in the affairs of Jewish communities abroad. The effect of these letters was the cooperation of the AJC with Israel within defined areas of agreement.

Mass Support and Fundraising. Dedicated supporters of the Zionist movement came from the ranks of Conservative Judaism. Solomon Schechter and his faculty at the Jewish Theological Seminary supported Zionism despite the objection of the Reform-oriented board of directors of the Seminary. The meetings of the Rabbinical Assembly of America were consistently characterized by expressions of sympathy for Zionism. The Reconstructionist movement, under the leadership of Rabbi Mordecai M. *Kaplan, also was always pro-Zionist. It viewed its endeavor in Palestine as a means to achieve a renaissance in Jewish life in America as well. Guided by Rabbi Kaplan's concept of "Jewish Peoplehood," Reconstructionist rabbis worked within the Zionist movement in order to achieve their twofold aim.

From the 1930s on, the ZOA devoted more and more attention to fundraising, mainly in the United Palestine Appeal. There was considerable rivalry with non-Zionist overseas agencies, especially the *American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee (JDC), for the allocation of funds raised in local communities. In 1939–40 the UPA and JDC combined into the *United Jewish Appeal (UJA). The frequent consequence of such cooperation was a lack of emphasis on Zionist ideology in Zionist circles. The situation changed from the 1940s when fund raising and political ideology became indistinguishable. Zionist fundraising became the almost universal expression of Jewish identification and communal participation. In April 1960, following criticism from a U.S. Senate committee and other sources of the practice of returning a small proportion of funds raised for Israel for educational activities in the U.S., an agreement was reached between the Jewish Agency and the leadership of the UJA to establish an entirely American body, the Jewish Agency for Israel, Inc., to budget and allocate funds raised in the United States for immigrant needs in Israel. This body was charged with authorizing the expenditure in Israel of funds contributed in America, thus giving American Jewry a direct say and responsibility in administering its funds in Israel. Aid to Israel by Jews in the U.S. was channeled through the UJA and other overseas agencies, and through the Israel Bond Organization. From 1948 through 1968, the UJA provided over $1,100,000,000. In times of crisis for Israel, the sums collected reached unprecedented proportions, as evidenced at the time of the Six-Day War: in 1966 the sale of Israel Bonds totaled $11,000,000; in 1967, $175,000,000. In 1970–71, in the face of threats to Israel's security, the goal was the largest ever, $1,000,000,000. In addition to fundraising, private investment was fostered by bodies such as the Palestine Economic Corporation (PEC). American contributors and investors were not only declared Zionists, but Jews who felt a sense of identification with the Jewish people. As a consequence, American Jewish philanthropy shifted its main priority from support of American Jewish causes to the support of Israel, and the distinction between philanthropic humanitarianism and political Zionism lost its practical significance.

Aliyah and Youth Movements. Aside from the increase in funds, there was also evidence of greater American immigration to Israel, the ultimate expression of commitment to Zionism. In the first three and a half years of the state's existence (May 1948–December 1951), out of a total of 684,201 immigrants to Israel, only 1,909 were Americans. Until 1961 immigration from the United States was less than 1.1% of the total number of immigrants. Between 1960 and 1967 immigration to Israel from the U.S. was 2,000 per year; immediately after the Six-Day War this figure rose to 5,000 per year. After 1967 a "grass roots" immigration movement started independent of the Jewish Agency, which in 1968 formed the Association of Americans and Canadians for Aliyah. The resolutions of the 27th Zionist Congress (Jerusalem, 1968) stated that all necessary help be extended to this and all other organizations seriously contemplating immigration. Immigration in 1970 and 1971 was approximately 7,000 annually. The Zionist movement in America financially assisted established educational institutions and youth movements (Iḥud Habonim, Young Judea, Bnei Akiva, etc.), summer camps, and also organized tours to Israel. In the 1950s and 1960s membership in these movements declined mostly as a result of the growing Jewish affiliation to the various religious movements and their youth groups.

Organizational and Cultural Impact. After World War II, as a continuation of the framework created by the American Zionist Emergency Council, an American section of the Jewish Agency Executive was established in New York, consisting of leading members of the ZOA, Hadassah, the Labor Zionists, and Mizrachi. They participated regularly in plenary sessions of the Executive, whose main center remained in Jerusalem.

In 1957 Mizrachi and Ha-Po'el ha-Mizrachi (founded in 1925) united into the Religious Zionists of America. The women's organizations of both groups, as well as their respective youth groups, Mizrachi ha-Ẓa'ir and Bnei Akiva, remained separate organizations. In 1923 Labor Zionism formed the Histadrut Campaign, which raised funds for the various institutions of the Histadrut in Israel. *Pioneer Women, founded in 1926, made its main function raising funds for the women's division of the Histadrut (Mo'eẓet ha-Po'alot). The youth affiliated to Labor Zionism, Habonim, administer summer camps and year-round social and cultural programs in North America.

In the late 1960s Zionists became concerned with increasing their propaganda activities through new tactics and approaches, especially on the American campuses where the New Left and black nationalists developed an explicit anti-Zionist ideology which denied Israel's right to exist and supported Arab aims to destroy Israel – an ideology which even attracted a number of Jewish students. Independent radical campus groups (e.g., the Radical Zionist Alliance; see below) emerged throughout the U.S. to counter this ideology from a Jewish point of view.

Partly under the impact of this Zionist revival in the new generation, an important reform took place in the structure of American Zionism. Instead of the relatively weak coordinating body called the American Zionist Council, in which the main parties and organizations were represented, the Zionist Federation of America was established in 1970. Zionist affiliation of individuals became henceforth possible without the intermediary of a particular party or organization.

The voluminous literature and extensive ideological debates on the relationship between American Jewry and Israel indicated the impact made on the Diaspora by the State of Israel. American Jews showed themselves more willing and ready to be identified as Jews, to affiliate with Jewish organizations and institutions, and to send their children to Jewish schools as a result of their ties to Israel. Israel occupies an important place in synagogue activities, sermons, and various religious celebrations, and Israel's Independence Day assumes an important place in the American Jewish calendar. The Israel flag is frequently displayed in synagogues and community centers. In many synagogues prayers for the welfare of the State of Israel and world Jewry are recited on Sabbaths and holidays following that for the welfare of the United States. Both the Conservative and Reform branches attempt to establish themselves in Israel through rabbinical schools and various educational programs.

Another impact of Israel has been the use of the Hebrew language in contrast to the decline of Yiddish. Hebrew songs and Israeli folk dances have become American Jewish popular culture: at weddings, bar mitzvot, and on many college campuses. Jewish art, which traditionally concentrated on East European themes, expanded to include Israeli symbols; Israeli crafts find a wide market among American Jews. Fiction on Israeli life increases rapidly and an extensive periodical literature is directed from Israeli institutions toward American Jewry.

Israel had a profound impact on the ideologies of American Jews. The anti-Zionist American Council for Judaism was the only American Jewish organization which claimed that any suggestions of an ethnic bond among Jews, especially the ideas of Zionism and the creation of the State of Israel, harmed the position of the Jews in America because it placed in question their loyalty to the United States. With the progress of the State of Israel and particularly after the Six-Day War, many of its members and supporters shifted to a more pro-Israel stance, and the Council's influence dwindled considerably. Agudat Israel, on the other hand, which before the establishment of the state held that any state not governed by *halakhah* would be illegitimate, accepted the State of Israel, as did almost all other Orthodox Jewish groups in America.

Jewish religious and welfare institutions in America, such as the National Council of Jewish Women, B'nai B'rith, and the Jewish War Veterans, as well as civic organizations such as the Anti-Defamation League and the National Communal Relations Advisory Council, all adopted an official stand of "non-Zionism." In practice, however, they supported the State of Israel and demands for an American policy of friendship toward Israel. As a consequence, they rejected the suggestion that Jewish ethnic traditions about Zionism and the existence of the State of Israel created conflicts of dual loyalty.

Religious and Ideological Issues. There were, however, issues of concern to some of these organizations. Orthodox Jewry in America felt itself intimately involved in the course of religious affairs in Israel and pressed the state to pursue official religious policies in accord with its own religious beliefs. Similarly, Israeli rabbis commanded influence and respect among similar circles in the United States. The Conservative and Reform movements, on the other hand, were concerned that the legal establishment of religious Orthodoxy in Israel involved discrimination against non-Orthodox Jews there. Some demanded the separation of state and religion or the adoption of forms of religious practice closer to their own points of view. The concern of the American religious groups implies that the religious forms practiced in Israel are of direct relevance to American Jews.

After the establishment of the State of Israel, controversies also arose between Israelis and American Zionists over their relationships in the future. The Americans demanded a separation of the activities of the state from those of the Jewish Agency and the World Zionist Organization, whereas the Israelis wanted Jerusalem to be the center of all the Zionist activities. In addition, there was a great controversy about the meaning of the Diaspora and the obligation to immigrate to Israel. The Americans claimed that America was not *galut* because Jews were secure and not oppressed there (Rose *Halprin) and that the Zionist Organization should not submit to the authority of Israel (Abba Hillel Silver). American Zionists wanted to be recognized as the liaison for all activities between American Jews and Israel. They demanded that, through legislation, Israel recognize their leading position in fundraising and practical work, a demand practically achieved in 1952 through the passage of the Zionist Organization and Jewish Agency Law in the Knesset and the covenant signed subsequently between the Israel government and the Jewish Agency.

American Zionists maintained that the most important issue for the Jews was their survival as a people. Since Jews will continue to live in the Diaspora, only a Zionism that recognized the essential ethnic elements of the Jewish people could keep them from cultural disintegration. For this reason a strong emphasis on cultural continuity, Hebrew, and a strong bond with Israel are the tasks of American Zionism (Ben *Halpern), although since 1967 the furtherance of *aliyah* from the U.S. also became a legitimate part of Zionist activity in America. In essence this is a neo-Aḥad Ha-Am position which sees Israel as the cultural center of the Jewish people but simultaneously dependent on the moral, political, and financial assistance of the Diaspora.

[Jehuda Reinharz]

JEWISH RADICAL ZIONISTS IN THE U.S. *The First Generation of the American Jewish Student Movement, 1968–72.*

> We see ourselves as your children, the children of Jews who with great dedication concern themselves with the needs of the community, the children of Jews who bring comfort to the afflicted, give aid to the poor, who have built mammoth philanthropic organizations, who have aided the remnants of the Holocaust, who have given unfalteringly to the building of Israel, who give more per capita to charity than any other group in America. We are your children and affirm this, but, to paraphrase the Rabbinic aphorism, we want to be not only children – *banim* – but also builders – *bonim*. We want to participate with you in the building of a vision of a great Jewish community. It is when we think of this that we become dismayed with the reality of American Jewish life which we cannot reconcile with what you have taught us to cherish.
>
> It took us several years to realize our confusion of form and essence and to recognize that there was more to Judaism than its poor expressions in the American Jewish community. For some it was a trip to Israel, for others it was the reading of Buber's *I and Thou*, for others an encounter with Ḥasidim, for others it was a traditional Jewish education redirected to confront existential problems, for others the exploration of self could not overlook the Jewish component. The Six Day War forced us to reassess our attachment in deciding to risk our lives if necessary on Israel's behalf. The black awakening reminded us that the melting pot dream was a fool's fantasy and that differences were legitimate. We woke up from the American dream and tried to discover who we really were. For many of us this now means turning our concerns inward into the Jewish community because we are disenchanted with the crass materialism of the larger society. Yet where can we find inspiration in the multi-million-dollar Jewish presences of suburbia? (from a speech by Hillel Levine, Nov. 1969)

Greening and Ethnicity. The Jewish Student Movement, born in the late 1960s, developed out of the American radical tradition and a groping for an authentic Jewish ethnicity that would permit both a highly visible Jewish commitment and an active concern for the social-political milieu.

The tolerant, permissive environment in which the American post-World War II babies were brought up, in a world which knew both the threat of atom bombs and the ease of wealthy America, made for what has been called the "greening of America." "Greening" is the turning inward in search of roots, of community, and toward a celebration of self; it is a rejection of much of what super-industrialized, technologized America, with its overwhelming belief in progress, had brought, without shunning the blessings of that culture, the cheap transportation and mass communication that make possible the ferreting out of like minds.

By the mid-1960s, emerging black self-confidence, which was to become a paradigm of ethnicity and the engulfing anti-Vietnam war spirit were voiced by young voices – at a time when more and more students were shedding the powerless, lethargic modes of the 1950s for an aggressive, assertive mode of demanding. They demanded the right of self-expression, rather than the duties of an apprenticeship to adulthood. In the early 1960s a high proportion of the activists were Jewish, but what can be termed "low-profile Jewish." Their "high profile" applied to their activism. Some, however, influenced by spreading ethnicity ("work within your own community"), sought to identify themselves more consciously as Jews, i.e., to raise their Jewish profile – in greatly varying measures, of course, but clearly to raise it.

American youth, by then a subculture, asserted the right to play the socio-political games of life according to rules of their own. These rules, no doubt, had an ancestry in the collective memories to which these youths were the heirs; but they wished to choose, order, and stack the rules themselves. A tolerant America seemed to allow for this; the "greening of

America" appeared to allow for the "greening of Judaism." It is in this "greening of Judaism," a radicalism precipitated in an ethnic mode, in which Jewish students after 1967, searching for their spiritual and/or primeval, and/or national, and/or cultural roots, began to make bids for power – the power necessary for the assertion of their will. To gain some perspective on their bids, we turn to some seasoned high-profile activists.

Low-Profile Jews, High-Profile Activists. Of the high-profile activists, low-profile Jews who exerted a shaping influence on the Left of the 1960s, Saul Alinsky and Paul Jacobs (both of them influential in the 1930s), Noam Chomsky and Herbert Marcuse (both of them leaving their mark on the 1960s) are of note.

Saul Alinsky, already in the 1930s, stressed the similarities between "democrat" and "radical." He saw his attitude as rooted in the Jeffersonian tradition, and urged would-be radicals to know the "rules of the game" so as to be able to manipulate them to their own ends.

In his essay "Repressive Tolerance," Herbert Marcuse, of similar profile as regards Activism/Judaism, diagnosed the very acquiescence to the primary rules governing a game (situation) as serving to maintain the system, and as not permitting a really radical change. Marcuse's influence on the emerging "New Left" was particularly widespread, especially as regards his notion of repressive tolerance and his objections to the "one-dimensional" man. His notion of tolerance further discredited an already declining regard for the liberal tradition (a decline that Alinsky had presaged in his writings).

The breakdown of the liberal tradition was also a time of emerging influence of the "beyond-the-nation-state" proponents, of whom Noam Chomsky is of particular note. By 1968, speaking from what he termed an Aḥad Ha-Am perspective, he put forth a theory of the desirability of "kibbutzinization" of the Middle East. He proposed that Israel be in the vanguard of those states which would abandon the apparatus of statehood. The ensuing dialectic, in which he had an important role, picked up momentum and lasted for several years thereafter. It was vital to the articulation of the radical Zionist position on the one hand, and the renewed advocacy of the bi-nationalist state, on the other.

Marcuse and Chomsky had a profound influence on the theoretical superstructure of the planning of radical social action in the 1960s.

Paul Jacobs, active as early as Alinsky, and like Alinsky involved at least as much in doing as in theorizing, represents the low-profile Jew, high-profile activist which the new ethnically conscious Jews of the late 1960s rejected. Writing of himself in *Is Curly Jewish?*, Jacobs portrays his "back-drop" Jewishness as it was worked out in the 1930s. By the 1930s assimilation (passing) and denominational Judaism had been added to the paths opened to Jews in the late 19th century: Torah (religious Judaism, self-consciously ideological, given its exposed, defensive posture); Zionism; Socialism (both in its Diaspora-centered and its internationalist varieties). Jacobs chose "socialism" and worked from within a class-consciousness perspective.

He explains his pull to radicalism as a push from Judaism:

> I have a hunch, too, that for me one of the unconscious pressures toward radicalism was that the movement provided an atmosphere in which I could reject being Jewish without any feeling of guilt. One of the first rituals in the radical movement was the adoption of a party name by which one was to be known in the organization…. Even granting the legitimate need we felt to change our names in order to escape possible consequences, why was it that so many of the Jewish radicals took as their cover names ones that were conspicuously non-Jewish? No Comrade Cohen ever adopted Ginsburg as a party name; instead he became Green or Smith or Martin, or something equally bland.

Speaking of encounters between members of the Young People's Socialist League (YPSL) and the Zionist Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓair, Jacobs observes:

> … the YPSLers (and Hashomer) were very close… politically. They hated the Communists almost as much as we did, primarily because the Soviet Union had set up the remote province of Birobidzhan as its own Jewish state, touting its virtues over Palestine…. They (Hashomer) were convinced that the only salvation for the Jews was in their own land, and because they were socialists, they were committed to making Palestine into a socialist country…. I sat with them for hours… arguing heatedly that Zionism was only another form of petty bourgeois nationalism. But those arguments had none of the rancor and bitterness that were so characteristic of the fight all of us had with the Stalinists.

In 1947 Jacobs joined the staff of the American Jewish Committee:

> … the emphasis… was not heavily Jewish in those of its operations which related to the non-Jewish world…. My own department, for example, was officially named the "National Labor Service of the American Jewish Committee," but only the name "National Labor Service" appeared on its publications, on the theory that an organization without an open Jewish identification could operate more effectively with non-Jewish groups than one, say, like our rival, the Jewish Labor Committee.

He clearly states that, for himself and many other members of the AJC staff, this arrangement was ideal: "it provided us with a base from which we could fight prejudice and discrimination without any need to be Jewish."

Moving Toward High-Profile Jewishness. The Jewish revolutionary who strives for the liberation of mankind and views Jewish nationalism as merely tribalistic and a retreat from internationalist ideals is of course not a new phenomenon. It was just this perspective of the "steady patriot of the world alone, the friend of every country but his own" that was unanimously rejected by the high-profile Jewish activists of the Jewish Student Movement (JSM). They wished to combine a high-profile activism with a self-consciously assertive high-profile Judaism.

The base of JSM is ethnic, and if concerned with "passing" (being assimilated into, accommodated by) the American culture, it is a minimal passing – that of not being rejected by the host society because of displayed ethnic characteristics.

For JSM, as it grew in the black-is-beautiful hothouse of the American 1960s, the do-it-yourself metaphor, so much a part of American culture, involved a return to classic Jewish texts, a return to *lehrhaus*. Its approach was of the de-schooling sort, which emphasized the student and his personal and intellectual growth, rather than some formal school curriculum. This reflected the general anti-establishment attitude of the times. In this regard, the cultural heroes included men such as Herbert Marcuse and Noam Chomsky, who goaded American youth to that radical perspective known as "New Left."

By 1968 the New Left had moved from a tacit to an explicit anti-Israel stance, and consequently Jews who were moving to a higher ethnic profile were experiencing greater difficulties staying within the fold. At a 1969 meeting, for instance, Students for a Democratic Society (SDS), participating in a teach-in in Washington, D.C., were arguing vehemently against the validity of a separate Jewish group operating in radical politics. Others argued back and by dawn one of the SDS members started quoting verbatim from Mao's little red book. His opponents responded by chanting the morning prayers, the *Shaḥarit*, in Hebrew. This polarization between the mainstream SDS and the more Jewishly conscious activists illustrates the tightrope along which Jews drawn towards the evolving Jewish Student Movement chose to walk.

The earlier American ethic of rugged individualism was being replaced by that of group activity; instead of "pull yourself up by your own bootstraps," there was "work in your community" and "we shall overcome." A dominant mode of behavior had been radicalized in its idiom, and a young Jew faced with existential quandaries and problems of group identities could easily come to think of his search for roots as radical.

Toward Crystallized Stands. Alinsky and Jacobs suggest the tone of the (Jewish) American radical tradition, and Chomsky and Marcuse its intellectual goadings to radical social action. The Students for a Democratic Society served as the paradigm of a radical group and symbol of the New Left of the 1960s.

The aims of the SDS were described by Straughton Lynd in "The New Radicals and Participatory Democracy" (*Dissent*, Summer 1965): "… that the individual share in those social decisions determining the quality and direction of his life; that society be organized to encourage independence in man and provide the media for their common participation."

This was to become characteristic of the Student Non-Violent Coordinating Committee and the "greening of America." The participatory democracy of SDS, with its parallelistic approach – working within the community, i.e., grass-roots as the locus of power; community schools; local papers; a diversity of mini-institutions; free universities – served structurally as the model for much of the behavior of the Jewish Student Movement. By the early 1970s there would be Jewish "free universities" and Jewish studies departments. Even Jewish Community Centers would have "Jewish culture personnel."

M.J. Rosenberg's "To Uncle Tom and Other Such Jews" (*Village Voice*, February 13, 1969) has become a document of its age. It spread among Jews across American campuses like wildfire. It gave voice to the feelings of many young Jews who would "work within your community"; "stand up and be counted as a Jew"; "work on the grass roots level" and who would reconcile, perhaps even subordinate, their politics to their ethnic affiliation. M.J. Rosenberg suggests the spirit of the Jewish Student Movement – both in what allowed it to pass into the American scene and in its insistence on the right to assertion of Jewish power. These are, of course, at least incompatible, and the JSM was ill put to contain both trends for long.

Rosenberg speaks for those of his generation of post-Holocaust, Third Jewish Commonwealth Jews who had begun to opt for grappling with their Jewish heritage and the incorporation of the realities of Jewish existence (perhaps, especially the death trauma of Auschwitz and the birth trauma of Israel) into their daily living.

> The self-hating Jew should have died with the creation of Israel. If the drama enacted in Cyprus, Europe, and Palestine between 1945 and 1948 did not convince him of the blood and guts of his own people then I am not sure anything would.
>
> The Young American Jew… craves assimilation; the very idea of "Jewishness" embarrasses him. If you tell him that he doesn't "look Jewish," he will invariably take it as a compliment. The concept of Jewish nationalism, Israel notwithstanding, he finds laughable. The leftist Jewish student… is today's "Uncle Tom." He scrapes along ashamed of his identity and yet is obsessed with it. He goes so far as to join black nationalist organizations, not as a Jew, but as a white…. His destiny is that of the Jews but he denies what is apparent to the rest of us; he wants to be an "American," a leftist American talking liberation and an aspiring WASP.
>
> The miracle of 1948 was that the Jew did it alone, with the guns he could smuggle and the iron will that is the legacy of Auschwitz…. This makes it so imperative that we ensure that which was won by Jewish heroes on the fields of Palestine will not be lost with the aid and connivance of Jewish moral cowards…. "
>
> The issue is one of Jewish pride. The Jewish professor who makes a point of teaching on Yom Kippur with subtle mockery of those students who stay home,… the Jewish radicals who are prepared to fight for the Czechs, the Greeks, and the Biafrans and yet reject Israel; these are our Uncle Toms and our shame. The Jew must accept his identity … the burden of proof is on you. You who mockingly reject every lesson of your people's history…. In the aftermath of the crematoriums, you are flippant. In the wake of Auschwitz, you are embarrassed. Thirty years after the Holocaust you have learned nothing and forgotten everything. Ghetto Jew, you'd better do some fast thinking.

Rosenberg criticized what he called the "bagels-and-lox society" Hillel Houses. He rejected both their insularity and their programs. The first "generation" of the movement (1968–72) shared this evaluation and engaged the Hillel people in a dialectic which led to a move away from a somewhat hollow home-away-from-home in which one could be quietly, safely Jewish on campus, and toward a Hillel which promoted active Jewish involvement and study.

There was a shift in the reality tests of Judaism – from the edifice temple to the community prayer room, from the classroom to the open *lehrhaus*, from the bagels-and-lox brunch to the communal *sukkah*. The call was to a more public Jewish witnessing and the slogan was: Israel is real; Diaspora is real. A de facto Judaism as labeled by others would not suffice, nor would old patterns of expression be adequate. The goal became to rejuvenate and reauthenticate a living Judaism.

This call and others were heeded by Jews who formed the various groups which make up the JSM. From the Jewish Defense League on the right, to the Radical Zionist Alliance on the left (which so significantly shifted its emphasis from "Jewish radicals" to "Radical Jews") and the communitarian *ḥavurot* located at some apolitical point in between, young Jews stood up to be counted. They demanded some of the access, the means, the space of the American Jewish community. In the ethnic mode of the late 1960s, the relatively Protestant frame of the Reform movement with its over-arching "grand issue" concerns could not satisfy the young Jew seeking expression of his Jewishness; nor did he feel comfortable in other of the traditional denominational Jewish sub-groups. He wanted a nondenominational Jewishness, an ethnically binding frame. He wanted to be part of a group, of a movement. Indeed, by being ethnically bound, by achieving a subculture particularism, he would be able to pass in the new America, to demand power for his group. The new "greened" Jew could be at home as a Jew in the new "greened" America, or so it seemed in 1968–69.

Aliveness of Israel and Diaspora. The greened Jews' move was away from the "Jewishness of survival" which they perceived as the over-mortgaged heritage of their parents. Israel as a safety deposit box for their Jewish identity would not suffice. They wanted a growing, developing Diaspora Jewishness, and adopted the more *au courant* ecological metaphor of "greening," of "return to roots."

A major confrontation developed between the emerging demands of Jewish students and their fathers, i.e., within the Jewish community. Hillel Levine, on behalf of a loosely knit ad hoc group, Concerned Jewish Students (CJS) of Boston, presented a set of demands to the Council of Jewish Federations and Welfare Funds in November, 1969. This confrontation was the first of numerous head-on encounters between "radical" (root-searching) young Jews and the established Jewish communities on a local, regional, and national level. It marked the insistence that they, the young Jews, have a say in determining what was happening in the Jewish community. It was a bid for power. The CJS asserted:

> In affirmation of our Jewishness and our concern for Jewish Survival we feel we can no longer be silent. Distortions in the budget priorities of Jewish Federations have long been decried.… We demand that, while maintaining the generous level of support for Israel, all local federations undertake a drastic and immediate reordering of domestic priorities in their local communities, in order to improve the quality of Jewish cultural life on campus and in the community.

Bill Novak, then of *Response*, a magazine founded by Jewish undergraduates at Columbia, which has operated as "the unofficial intellectual and artistic voice of the new Jewish counter-culture" sounded the call:

> You have a culture, so dig it
> You have a people, work with it
> You have a history and a body of literature,
> Study it!

Meanwhile, Jewish students elsewhere were also responding to the times. 1968 was a year of student demands and new ethnicities. The World Union of Jewish Students (WUJS) is an international federation of Jewish student unions from over 30 countries. In the late 1960s the importance of strengthening WUJS on the North American continent, given the higher-profile Jewish activism, the new ethnicity and the sense of the growing importance of North American Student Jewry, became apparent to both WUJS and its Jewish Agency sponsors.

Certain of the leaders of the Youth and He-Ḥalutz Department of the Jewish Agency, alert to the need for new forms of pat Zionist yea-saying, given changes in fashions and the times, were, in the mid and late 1960s, eager to encourage the formation of Jewish groups, journals, etc., which could serve as vehicles for propagating a concerned Jewish involvement. They accurately sensed the potential usefulness of the campus as medium.

In 1969, at Brewster, N.Y., the assembled representatives of the older national student organizations and the new independent "Jewish Student Movement" decided to create "Network" in order to keep one another informed and to ferment activities.

"Network" stated that its aspirations were grounded in "belief in the unity of the Jewish people. Like most Jews we agree on very little else. Even in our common commitment to the Soviet Jewish struggle and to the flourishing of Israel we differ in our visions and tactics.… We want to share with each other in the rejuvenation of the Jewish people, each of us in his own way.…"

Network's aim to "provide Jewish youth organizations with the opportunity to relate to each other without the intervention of the establishment organizations" was a Jewish counter-culture move, toward the grass-roots expression of needs and away from mediating, remote "representation."

WUJS. Particularly dramatic is the history of WUJS's relationship to the World Zionist Organization, to which it was accepted in 1968 (26th Zionist Congress) and within which it was so bitterly attacked over its Arad Program, 1972 (27th Zionist Congress).

In Arad (XV WUJS Triennial Congress) the new "ethnic" Jews who, although committed to Israel and its survival, were critical of the policies of the State of Israel and of Zionist ideology, found that their analyses were not well received by the very authorities who had recently sent them out to struggle with the New Left.

The Zionist establishment had been disturbed at the snowballing anti-Zionism of the "New Left" and correctly realized that a left Zionist force could be an effective response. Thus, at the Brewster conference, where the WUJS appeared on the American scene, and at others which would follow, the Youth and He-Ḥalutz Department under the leadership of Mordekhai Bar-On, lent its weight, experience, and financial backing.

The financial backing did not bring a line-towing to any of the standard acceptable versions of secular Zionism. It is interesting that, given the asserted Jewishness of these new young Zionists, the Department itself underwent a renewed concern with non-secular Zionism. The very polarity, so unfortunately entrenched in Israel life, between the secular and the religious, was challenged. Unlike the Zionist left of an earlier generation, the "Radical Jews" are not programmatically secularist. The "Judaizing" they brought about was part of the dialectic between the Jews of the "movement" and the controllers of the Jewish community. This dialectic took place with the Agency, and within local Jewish communities, and among the supporters of the Jerusalem program of the WZO and the Arad program of WUJS, *et al.*

It did not always entail a neat adherence to the "rules of the game." WUJS barely survived the 1972 WZO backlash response to its Arad program. The Jerusalem Program/Arad Program entanglement is a high point in Jewish Student Movement/Establishment Jewry relations.

Arad Program.

> 1. Zionism is the national and also, by virtue of its territorialistic aspect, the social liberation and emancipation movement of the Jewish people; it is to be realized in Israel. The universalistic task of the Jewish people, as expressed in its prophetic tradition, must arise out of the necessary concentration of the Jewish people in Israel, so that out of this framework, it can devote its energies to the social emancipation of Mankind.
>
> 2. A condition for this realization is: The recognition of the national rights of the Palestinian Arabs, not only as a political step, but as a consequence of Zionist ideology.
>
> 3. The aims of Zionism are (a) the preservation of the existence of the Jewish people, united by their common identity, through the fostering of the Jewish values and strengthening the identity that will bring to a fulfillment in Israel. (b) the abolition of the abnormal situation of the Jewish people living in the Diaspora, by its territorial concentration in the State of Israel. (c) the realization in the State of Israel of a democratic society, just, equalitarian, and peace loving that recognizes the right of self-determination of all peoples. (d) the encouragement of the Jews to become conscious of, and identify with, the liberation struggle of other peoples. (e) the protection of the rights of Jews everywhere.

Contrast this with the resolution of the 27th Zionist Congress, a resolution known as the 1968 Jerusalem Program:

> The aims of Zionism are: The unity of the Jewish People and the centrality of Israel in Jewish life; The ingathering of the Jewish People in its historical homeland, Eretz Israel, through Aliya from all countries; The strengthening of the State of Israel which is based on the prophetic vision of justice and peace; The preservation of the identity of the Jewish People through the fostering of Jewish and Hebrew education and of Jewish spiritual and cultural values; The protection of Jewish rights everywhere.

The contrast between the Arad and the Jerusalem Programs is obvious. In light of the backstage treatment dealt with the WUJS people in overreaction to their program, it is difficult to concede that the disillusionment that followed the ugly rejection could call forth anything but angry tantrums, "children" to "parents." The would-be "*bonim*" received naughty "*banim*" treatment.

Radical Zionist Alliance. In 1969, in Palmer, Mass., the North American Radical Zionist Alliance (RZA) came to life. Child of radical enthusiasms, dreams of Zion, and calculated analyses of power-options, it was to serve as an umbrella organization for Jews working in small groups, united by their concerted search for their Jewish selves, a shared concern for effecting social change, and their differing concerns for the Jewish polity.

"Radical Zionist Alliance" was a name, a category, fashioned to drape around a coalition of voices expressing consonant concerns at a time when to group in America was to group ad hoc – For Women; For Peace; Veterans against Vietnam; American Committee for Peace and Justice; *et al.* Such was the social metaphor.

The RZA groups were largely campus-based. They had begun to establish newspapers, push for Jewish studies on campus (not unlike their co-students who were demanding Black Studies), and to challenge the American Jewish establishment on its priorities in funding and on the quality of their Jewish education.

The newspaper established by RZA, *Nitzotz*, was short-lived. RZA, like its member group, the Jewish Liberation Project in New York, had a complicated relationship to *Mapam*, marked by ambivalence and problems of controlling the "young people." Involvement with Israeli political parties is a characteristic shared with the Jewish Defense League.

The formalizing of RZA seems to have been more a watershed in the institutionalizing of the new radical mode than a commitment to joint programs of action. The numerous conventions (Brewster, Madison, Philadelphia, etc.) and retreats and scrambled get-togethers among different participants in, and adherents to, the idea of the Jewish Student Movement from 1968 to 1972 suggest a pattern of ritualistic confirmation of the invisible community they formed and an occasion for recharging the commitments of the members.

In the general mood of political impotence that followed the May 1970 invasion of Cambodia, many activist Jews began to lose interest in politics or to transform their activism into a super-particularistic Jewish nationalist identity – Jewish Defense League or Soviet Jewry work or a turning to Jewish nondenominational religious movements. The Student Struggle for Soviet Jewry, founded in 1964 by people who later became leaders of various of the other groups, was a rallying point of Jewish involvement for activist Jews of all political persuasions. Those who stressed their RZA commitments toyed with the idea of city-kibbutzim (Urbutz); while on campus they did pro-Israel information work, protested awards to reactionary politicians by Zionist organizations, and confronted the Jewish Defense League.

The demise of RZA by 1972 reflects their disposability to the Jewish establishments (especially to the Zionist establishment for whom they had worked on the campuses); a conformity to the general shift on campuses from political and outer-oriented to spiritual and inner-oriented concerns; and their members' inability to cope with the realities of contemporary Israel life.

In late 1972, the Washington Jewish Student Organization (Seattle) could advertise in "Network" its sponsorship of a conference "of all those interested in detailed discussion of the *theoretical* and *strategic* questions now facing the broadly defined socialist-Zionist movement in North America…. This conference will be *political* and will *not* include seminars on Jewish identity, creative *Shabbatot*, Jewish media, innovative *Halakhah*, Krishna-Mishna or Neo-Hassidism…."

The "spiritual" interests struck from the RZA agenda became the critical interests of the Jewish Student Movement. The "spiritual revolution" which had taken root in the American campuses at the turn of the decade now flourished among the second generation of the Jewish Student Movement.

[Chava Alkon Katz]

In Yugoslavia

Zionism in the countries that united on Dec. 1, 1918, to form the kingdom of the Serbs, Croatians, and Slovenes sprang from three main sources: the traditional national-religious aspirations of Sephardi Jewry, which was permeated with messianic yearnings; the youth of these countries who had studied in Vienna; and the influence of the Ḥovevei Zion movement, which penetrated into these regions from Galicia, especially after the conquest of Bosnia by the Austrian army in 1878. Among the forerunners of Zionism were two rabbis in Croatia, although their activities had no reverberations in their immediate surroundings. Jekuthiel Hirschenstein, the rabbi of Varaždin, gave advice to Moshe Zaks, a Jerusalemite, who tried to engage in a kind of Zionist diplomacy in Vienna and Germany, as shown through their correspondence during the years 1835–38. Judah Hai *Alkalai actively engaged in the revival of Jewish nationhood, both philosophically and in practice, and tried in vain to bring the Jews of the Serbian city of Šabac to Ereẓ Israel after the pogroms of 1865. Viennese Zionism influenced the southern Slavic countries even before the advent of Herzl. David M. Alkalai, a relative of Judah Alkalai, was a member of the Viennese Zionist student group Kadimah, founded by Nathan Birnbaum. He and his wife, Rachel, Alkalai's granddaughter, were among the few representatives from the southern Slavic countries at the First Zionist Congress (1897). The others were Marcus (Mordecai) *Ehrenpreis from Djakovo and Armand *Kaminka from Osijek. Immediately after the Congress, Alkalai founded an association named Zion in Belgrade and, in 1937, he became the second chairman of the Zionist Organization of Yugoslavia. At the turn of the century, Sephardi students from the southern Slavic countries, including Bulgaria, established the Zionist Esperanza Society in Vienna. A student Zionist association, Bar Giora, uniting Ashkenazi and Sephardi Jewish students from the southern Slavic countries, was organized. In 1904 the two societies held meetings together and thus laid the foundation for cooperation between the southern Slavic Zionists. Judeja, a Zionist student organization from Zagreb, joined them in 1908.

Through the initiative of the Osijek Zionists (pioneers of Herzl's political Zionism in Croatia), led by Hugo Spitzer, the Yugoslav Zionist Federation was founded in 1909 within the borders of the Hapsburg monarchy. It united the Zionist groups that had been established in the cities and towns. The first Zionist local group of this kind was founded in 1897 by Nathan Landau, a teacher in the town of Brčko in Bosnia. Other active Zionists of the early period were Gustav Seidemann, Yoḥanan Thau, Raphael Poljokan, and A.D. Levi. Under the influence of the youth who had studied in Vienna, in 1898 a group of high school students in Zagreb formed an organization that produced a generation of leaders. Led by Alexander Licht, they transformed Zagreb from a center of assimilationism into the center of Yugoslav Zionism and the seat of most of its institutions. Licht's brother Herman organized the Jewish working youth. In Belgrade, David Albala, a member of Bar Giora, founded the youth organization Gideon, which also raised a group of active Zionists. Between the Balkan War and World War I there was a discernible emigration of Jews from Bitolj (Monastir), Macedonia, some of whom reached Jerusalem. Active, organized Zionism actually began in Macedonia between the two world wars in close contact with the center in Zagreb. Leon Kamhi was the leader in Bitolj and Josef Behar in Skoplje. In Vojvodina, which belonged to Hungary, assimilationist trends prevailed until the end of World War I.

World War I brought a temporary halt to all Zionist activities in the region, due to the government's prohibition, as well as the drafting of active Zionists into the army. Before the end of the war, however, the movement came to life in Croatia, Bosnia, and also in Vojvodina, partly because of the presence of a few Russian Jewish prisoners of war and Galician Jewish soldiers in the Austrian army garrisoned there. The leader of the Zagreb Zionists then was Lav Stern. The first conference of the Yugoslav Zionist Organization assembled in Zagreb in January 1919, immediately after the establishment of the independent kingdom of Yugoslavia, with representatives from every part of the new monarchy. It served to renew the tradition of undefined unity and cooperation in the

Zionist movement that had been prevalent before World War I and carried on in this role during the years between the two world wars. In 1919 a union of Jewish youth associations was established, uniting most of the students and working youth who had ties with various world Zionist youth movements. The union organized youth assemblies and summer camps. In 1920 the first *hakhshara* and Palestine Office were founded under the chairmanship of Abraham Werber (Avishur), as a result of the influence of pioneers of the Third Aliyah who passed through Zagreb in 1919–20 and the conference of Ha-Po'el ha-Ẓa'ir in Prague (1920). *Hakhsharot* existed until the Nazi occupation, training *ḥalutzim* from Central Europe. The first pioneers from Yugoslavia went to Palestine in 1921, and their *aliyah* continued until the Holocaust, with the numbers depending upon the Mandatory entry permits ("certificates") allocated to Yugoslavia.

Under the leadership of Julius Dohany, in 1929 the Revisionists broke away from the Yugoslav Zionist Organization and set up Betar; the Zionist Organization, however, preserved its encompassing influence under the leadership of Licht, covering the General Zionists and adherents of Labor Zionism, and youth movements from the left Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir and Tekhelet-Lavan (Neẓaḥ) to General Zionists. The number of religious Zionists was small and their influence minimal.

Although there was full cooperation between the Ashkenazi and Sephardi elements of the community from the end of the 19th century onward, part of the Sephardi community tended to oppose the Zionist Organization because of complaints voiced by the World Sephardi Organization about discrimination against Sephardim in Palestine. Already with the founding of independent Yugoslavia, the frictions between the majority in the movement and the Sephardi separatists deepened because of Yugoslav political issues. The Zionist movement produced women's WIZO groups, the Maccabi movement, and Jewish choirs, orchestras, and amateur theaters. It reinvigorated the existing elementary schools, founded Hebrew kindergartens (the first in Zagreb under the direction of Miriam Weiller), and invited teachers from Palestine. Jewish poets, writers, and researchers consciously devoted their efforts to Jewish topics and thus developed a rich Jewish literature in the Serbo-Croatian language. A monthly Zionist publication *Židovska Smotra* ("Jewish Review") appeared from 1906 to 1914. In September 1917, before the publication of the Balfour Declaration, copies of the Zionist central weekly *Židov* ("The Jew") began to appear, and it was printed up to the Nazi invasion. *Židovska Svijest* ("Jewish Consciousness") and *Jevrejski Život* ("Jewish Life"), a separatist Sephardi publication, were initiated in Sarajevo in 1918 and united in 1928 as *Jevrejski Glas* ("Jewish Voice"). *Gideon* and other youth publications appeared from 1919. A monthly children's publication, *Ha-Aviv*, was published from 1922 until 1941. The monthly publication *Ommanut*, under the editorship of H. Gottlieb, appeared from 1937 until March 1941. In Novi Sad, Vojvodina, various Zionist publications appeared in German, among them *Juedisches Volksblatt*. Books and pamphlets were also published by the periodicals *Židov* and *Jevrejski Narodni Kalendar*.

The Zionists of Yugoslavia worked to win control over the Jewish community councils. Almost all the Jewish communities (with the exception of the small, separate Orthodox communities) came into the hands of a stable Zionist majority until the mid-1930s. This majority was instrumental in the founding of the Federation of Jewish Communities in 1919, led by Spitzer and afterward by Fridrich Pops. The Federation of Jewish Communities was an active force behind national Jewish education, the results of which were evident even after the Holocaust: most of the survivors settled in Israel during 1944–52, and those who remained in Socialist Yugoslavia tried to retain their Judaism by keeping in close contact with the Jewish people and the State of Israel.

[Yakir Eventov / Cvi Rotem]

For later developments, see entries on the individual countries.

RETROSPECT AND PROSPECT

The Twenty-Seventh Zionist Congress which met in Jerusalem on June 19, 1968, outlined the aims of the Zionist Movement thus:

1) To promote the unity of the Jewish people and the centrality of the State of Israel in Jewish Life.

2) To assist the ingathering of the Jewish people in the historical homeland, which is based on the vision of justice and peace of the Hebrew prophets.

3) To preserve the identity of the Jewish people through fostering Jewish, Hebrew, and Zionist education with emphasis on spiritual and cultural values.

The document is known as the Jerusalem Program 1968. It reiterated the resolution which had been adopted by the Twenty-Third Zionist Congress (Jerusalem, August 30, 1951). It proposed that the Zionist organization undertake the following tasks:

1) To encourage immigration and assist in the absorption and integration of the immigrants in Israel.

2) To assist in agricultural settlement in the land and in economic development; to stimulate the pioneering spirit (*ḥalutziyyut*) among the settlers; and to acquire new tracts of land as the property of the Jewish people.

3) To raise funds and encourage investment of private capital.

4) To foster Jewish consciousness by propagating the Zionist idea by means of education and enlightenment.

5) To engage in a political campaign in defense of Israel and of Jewish rights.

IMMIGRATION (ALIYAH). Since the inception of the movement, *aliyah* had been a sacred precept of Zionist ideology and constituted the highest expression of Zionist fulfillment. As Ben-Gurion affirmed, the one and only hope for creative Jewish survival lay in immigration to the Jewish state. It contributes to the national strength and serves as an antidote to the demographic problem. It fortifies the physical bond between Israel and the Diaspora.

Jews have been immigrating to Ereẓ Israel for generations. They were motivated by sentimental and religious reasons. It was only from 1882 that the driving force was nationalism and the aspiration to lay the foundations of a national home, and eventually a state. Each wave of immigration was called *aliyah,* meaning ascent. Between 1882 and 1948 some 550,000 Jews made *aliyah*.

Jews immigrated in spite of the restrictions instituted first by the Ottoman government and subsequently by the British authorities imposed. In the eyes of the Turks and the British this kind of immigration was illegal, but the Zionist Organization considered the prohibition itself as illegal. It is estimated that the total number of *"illegal" immigrants (*aliyah bet*) was 120,000, which constituted about 15 to 20 percent of the Jewish population in Palestine in May 1948 (around 640,000). The figure of 120,000 does not include the Cyprus internees. Even during the hazardous years of World War II (1939–45) immigration did not stop and reached the total figure of both legal and "illegal" immigrants of 62,530. During the period between the end of World War II and May 15, 1948, the total number of immigrants, both legal and "illegal," amounted to 56,480, the infamous 1939 restrictions notwithstanding.

With the establishment of the State of Israel the gates of immigration opened wide. However, as the centers of Jewish communities in Eastern and Central Europe were tragically decimated, the State of Israel and the Jewish Agency turned to other centers. Between May 1948 and the late 1950s entire Jewish communities were transplanted to Israel. Among these communities were, in round numbers: Yemen (42,000), Iraq (125,000), Iran (30,000), Bulgaria (40,000), Yugoslavia (68,000), Czechoslovakia (20,000), Poland (120,000), Romania (125,000), Morocco, Tunisia, Algeria (60,000), Libya (32,000), China (2,250), and Aden (3,500). In addition to the sea route, the Jewish Agency organized accelerated immigration from Yemen, Iraq, and elsewhere (Operation Ezra and Nehemia, Operation Magic Carpet). Immigrants arrived in Israel from 70 countries speaking different languages and reared in different cultures and traditions. The newborn State and the Jewish Agency were confronted with the Herculean task of absorbing them and molding them into one nation.

During the first three years of Israel's existence its population more than doubled. During the 1950s and 1960s, Middle Eastern countries constituted a major source of immigration, while the 1970s saw a renewed wave from the West and the U.S.S.R. In the early 1990s there was a new wave of immigration from the former Soviet Union, as well as from other countries, notably Ethiopia and Argentina. In sum, from 1882 to 2005 more than 3,000,000 Jews immigrated to Israel, an unprecedented figure by world standards. By the end of the 20th century there were almost 100 times as many Jews in Ereẓ Israel as at the beginning of the century (50,000).

A word must be said about the two extraordinary Aliyot from the former Soviet Union as well as from Ethiopia. Isolated from the rest of world Jewry and living under a despotic government, Soviet Jewry was almost written off. However, the ecstatic reception accorded to Golda Meir at Moscow's Great Synagogue demonstrated that Soviet Jewry remained far from moribund in their ethnic loyalties. The emergence of a vibrant human rights movement among Soviet intellectuals was a powerful catalyst that contributed to the emergence of newfound nationalism and self-assertion. The remarkable military victory of the Israel Defense Forces in the Six-Day War was an inspiring source of pride. In consequence, the desire to immigrate to Israel became more powerful. The Soviet government was intransigent and hostile but the Jews did not give in. Their struggle could justly be termed heroic. Some were prepared to face imprisonment, to sacrifice their livelihoods and even life itself. The phenomenon of the "refusnik" fired the imagination of many far beyond the borders of Russia. Demonstrations were held in most of the Western capitals under the banner of "Let My People Go." Jews and gentiles took part in the campaign. It was a remarkable demonstration of solidarity in a cause.

American pressure too made its mark. On January 3, 1975, following resolutions overwhelmingly adopted by the House of Representatives and the Senate, President Gerald Ford signed the Trade Reform Act which incorporated the Jackson-Vanik-Hills Amendment. It made trade with the Soviet Union conditional on relaxation of emigration quotas for Jews wishing to go to Israel. It brought a reluctant Soviet Union to terms. For the Jewish lobby it was a remarkable victory.

During the 1970s, 160,000 Soviet Jews made *aliyah* to Israel, constituting approximately half the number of *olim* who arrived in the country. In February 1985 the best-known Prisoner of Zion, Nathan (Antoly) *Sharansky, was freed from a Soviet prison after a long international campaign for his release. On his arrival in Israel he was accorded a national welcome.

After Mikhail Gorbachev came to power a liberal and open policy was initiated, so that during the first part of 1990 *aliyah* reached a high point – 100,000 *olim* were registered – a number that would have been considered completely improbable a few years earlier.

The Israelis observed all this with amazement and admiration. It was nothing short of miraculous. It presented the government of Israel as well as the Jewish Agency with an unprecedented challenge. The absorption of hundreds of thousands of new immigrants within a short period of time in terms of housing, employment, and integration into Israeli society was a task that seemed beyond the ability of the young state. There were indeed a great many problems. But then a second miracle occurred. Not only did the Russian immigrants adjust to the new conditions with relative ease but within a short period they began to contribute to Israeli life, in economics, culture, science, and medical services. For this was an *aliyah* rich in talent, enterprising and determined. No previous *aliyah* had included so many academics, engineers, technicians, musicians, and scientists. Coming from a country which had been anything but democratic, they showed acute political awareness and their representation in the Knesset (eight seats) in a party called Yisrael be-Aliyah was a testimony to their civic maturity. In short, this was one of the greatest gifts that Israel and the Zionist enterprise had received since its foundation.

The Israelis were spellbound also by immigration of Jews from Ethiopia. They were of an entirely different background. Black-skinned, they lived in the highlands of Gondar province. Considered by their neighbors as falashas (strangers), they identified themselves as *Beta Israel. Their origin was uncertain but it seems that they were Africans who in the early Middle Ages had been converted to Judaism. Although cut off from world Jewry they had preserved Jewish customs and traditions with remarkable tenacity in the face of merciless persecutions at the hands of Christian governments. Nor did their yearning to return to Zion abate at any time. By the 19th century their numbers had dwindled to less than 30,000. In 1948, when the news of the foundation of the Jewish State reached them, they became possessed of a feverish desire to depart to the Land of Promise.

In March 1979, with President Carter's assistance, the government of Israel discreetly transferred funds to Sudan's President Ja'afar Numeiri, who for his part agreed to grant Ethiopian Jews temporary asylum in Sudan. Yet their initial migration of over 9,000 people was a trying ordeal. They went on foot, encountering incredible difficulties – disease, starvation, robbery, rape – until they reached a prearranged base, from which 2,000 were transported to the Red Sea coast and then taken to Israel by the Israeli navy. Five years later, in 1984, Operation Moses was carried out, during which another 7,000 Ethiopian Jews were taken out of Sudan. This time they were flown to Europe and from there to Israel. The Israeli government, jointly with the Jewish Agency, the World Zionist Organization, and other bodies, had done a magnificent job. Operation Moses was followed by Operation Solomon, during which, in May 1991, 15,000 Ethiopian Jews were air-lifted to Israel in 36 planes. About 4,000 remained behind in the Gondar highlands; these too, in due course, were quietly, though less dramatically, transported in small groups to Israel.

The absorption of the Ethiopian Jews and their integration into the Israeli society has proven to be far more difficult than that of *olim* from the former Soviet Union. But at least their physical existence is assured. Their *aliyah* could be truly termed as a heroic implementation of the Zionist ideal without prior education in Zionism.

SETTLEMENT ON THE LAND. Like *aliyah*, settlement on the land constitutes a principal tenet of Zionism. The back to the land movement symbolized the transformation of the Jew's image from that of a "luftmentsh" in the Diaspora to that of a healthy and productive individual rooted in the land. This was palpable evidence of normalization. It showed the world that the Zionist experiment was not a passing phenomenon but a durable entity.

In addition to the social, economic, and political importance of settlement on the land, it had also a strategic value. It defined the borders of the Yishuv and subsequently of the State. Thus Kefar Giladi, Metulla and Tel Ḥai ensured that the Galilee panhandle would become part of the Jewish National Home. The pioneers of the 11 settlements that were established in the Negev on the eve of the proclamation of the State ensured that the Negev would not be cut off from the rest of the country.

Since the beginning in 1882, 1,221 rural settlements have been founded in all parts of the country (944 since statehood), changing its superstructure and landscape beyond recognition. It was the World Zionist Organization that played the major role in implementing this huge enterprise. The Jewish National Fund (the Keren Kayemet le-Israel) was also engaged in agricultural development, acquisition of land, building new roads, and afforestation. The land purchased by the KKL became the property of the Jewish people. It could not be sold and was therefore formally leased by the settlers.

EDUCATION. Education has traditionally been the Jewish forte. It is the asset that Jews throughout the generations have valued the most. A learned man was esteemed as a model to be emulated. Education fortified the Jewish ability to survive in hostile environments. Although emancipation brought its obvious blessings, it was sometimes at the expense of Jewish identity and culture. Acculturation and the consequent assimilation, not to mention intermarriage, have become the greatest threats to Jewish survival. In the United States the number of mixed marriages has already passed the 50% mark. In France, in England, and in Western Europe in general the situation is not much better. This is the price the Jewish people are paying for the enjoyment of life in open societies.

The World Zionist Organization could not remain indifferent to this dangerous trend. The answer lies in education. It should be borne in mind that in the Diaspora 50 percent of Jewish youth do not receive any Jewish education at all, and that only 25 per cent attend Jewish schools. First it should be emphasized that education begins at home. The home and family life play an important part in designing the educational process. It is the parents who provide the initial framework and lifestyle that will prepare the child for Jewish life in a gentile environment. But if the parents themselves are subject to the identity crisis so characteristic of life in the Diaspora, the future of their offspring as Jews does not seem bright.

The school system is meant to ameliorate the situation, and it is here that the Zionist Organization plays its part by inspiring and assisting the local Jewish communities to cultivate Jewish education. In concrete terms teacher-*sheliḥim* from Israel are sent to reinforce the existing staffs of local schools and give them particular direction. They focus on teaching Hebrew, Jewish history, and Zionism and on inculcating greater familiarity with the State of Israel. Their overriding purpose is to strengthen Jewish identity, to induce pride in the Jewish heritage, and to equip the students with the tools to counter anti-Zionist and antisemitic propaganda.

There are two kinds of schools: Jewish day schools and complementary systems of education. Most day schools are on the elementary level. After completion, studies are continued in general schools. The complementary educational system is meant for those parents who for a variety of reasons do not have the option of a full day school. In most cases it is housed on the synagogue premises or in the community cultural center. It has classes on Sundays and thus the system became known as "Sunday School." The program of study at complementary schools focuses on fundamental Jewish concepts, Hebrew, the teaching of prayer, preparation for Jewish festivals, and reinforcing the bond with the State of Israel. The educational effect of this system is limited but still the seeds are being sown. In the United States about 24 percent of young Jews participate in this framework.

In addition to the formal educational system, youth and children enjoy an informal educational experience. In most Jewish communities in the Diaspora there are frameworks which facilitate encounters aimed at the consolidation of Jewish national identity and ideas. These are provided by the Zionist youth movements, which operate practically on parallel lines with the youth movements in Israel. In North America about seven percent of children and youth participate in informal youth movement activities, in the former Soviet Union about 20 percent, and in Latin America 30 percent. Most of the youth organizations maintain strong connections with Israel and Zionism though with different ideological orientations. Moreover, an integral part of their programs are visits to Israel.

Visits to Israel have proved highly effective in the educational process. They have existed since the 1950s and expanded significantly after the Six-Day War. They last for several weeks during the summer vacation and include tours of historical sites of national significance and an introduction to contemporary Israeli society and culture. Since the 1990s these trips have been called named the "Israel Experience." Jewish leaders throughout the world recognized the importance of this particular experiment in stemming assimilation by forging Jewish identity and in educating future leaders. In 2000 a new venture was launched: "The Birthright Israel Project." It is sponsored by Jewish philanthropists, the government of Israel, the Jewish Agency, and Jewish communities throughout the world. The project also enables university students to take courses at institutions of higher learning in Israel free of charge through scholarships. Nearly 40,000 young Jews have visited Israel so far within the framework of the Birthright Israel Project.

Also of importance are summer camps for children and youth financed by communities In the Diaspora. They are popular particularly in North America, where there are over 200 such camps. In some cases camps are active all year round. The participants range from age 8 to 16. The Zionist Organization plays a major role in all the above-mentioned activities. Early in 1981 the World Zionist Organization launched the Jerusalem Fellows program, which aims to recruit young men and women and train them in Israel for leadership positions in the field of education and organization.

In the area of adult education in 2000 the Jewish Agency initiated a program of "People to People" which aims to stimulate intercourse between professional groups and individuals in Israel and the Diaspora. Partnerships between cities in Israel and Jewish communities in the Diaspora in various parts of the world ("Partnership 2000") is yet another example of cooperation and the demonstration of mutual responsibility. Thus, the city of Netanyah is linked to the Jewish community in Cincinnati; Ramleh and the Gezer regional council to Kansas City; Ashkelon to Mexico; Nahariyyah to Belgium, etc. Public lectures, conferences, and seminars add another dimension to adult education. A powerful factor in galvanizing Jewry and enhancing solidarity with Israel are extraordinary events like the Yom Kippur War and the struggle for the rights of Soviet Jews ("Let My People Go") and against all manifestations of antisemitism and the vilification of Israel.

ORGANIZATION. At the outset of the 21st century the supreme body of the World Zionist Organization remained the Zionist Congress – an elected parliament of sorts. It constitutes the organizational arm of the Zionist movement. Its main roles are: to stimulate *aliyah*; to strengthen the State of Israel; to promote Jewish and Hebrew education and cultivate Jewish values; to counter the trends of assimilation and defend Jewish rights. The Congress meets every four or five years and the seats (more than 500) are allocated geographically in the following proportions; 38% for Israel, 29% for the United States; and 33% for all other countries. In Israel delegates are allocated to the Zionist political parties proportionately to their representation in the Knesset.

The Congress elects the Zionist executive, on which major ideological movements and international bodies are represented, as well as the Zionist General Council. The latter body meets once a year between congresses. The chairman of the Zionist executive serves also as chairman of the Jewish Agency and the Executive. Similarly, the treasurer of the World Zionist Organization serves as the treasurer of the Jewish Agency. In 1952 an agreement was reached between the government of Israel on the one hand, and the World Zionist Organization and the Jewish Agency on the other, on a functional distribution. Accordingly, the Zionist institutions took upon themselves all matters relating to *aliyah*, absorption of immigrants, and settlement on the land, while security, finances, trade, employment, etc. are the prerogatives of the government. The agreement was confirmed in a covenant two years later. In 1980 a coordinating commission of these two constituent bodies approved the establishment of a national authority for *aliyah* and absorption.

Between the years 1973 and 2000 the following leaders served as chairmen of the Zionist Executive: Aryeh Dulzin, Pinḥas Sapir, Joseph Almogi, Simcha Dinitz, Yehiel Leket, Avraham Burg, and Salai Meridor. Since the Twenty-Seventh Zionist Congress, no president had been elected.

There is a body of opinion that maintains that with the establishment of the State of Israel the Zionist Movement had fulfilled its historical task and outlived its usefulness. This is a misconception. The state, as Herzl proclaimed, is not an end in itself but only a means to implement high ideals such as the ingathering of exiles; redemption of land; building of a model society, and serving as a beacon to Jewry and the world at large. So long as these objectives have not been fulfilled, Zionism still has a role to play in Jewish history. Zionism is the embodiment of Jewish nationalism and as long as the Jewish people exist, Zionism will endure as well.

[Isaiah Friedman (2nd ed.)]

ZIONIST UTOPIAS

In the initial stages of the Zionist movement, the borderline between programmatic and utopian writing was blurred. Moreover, Zionist authors and publicists often consciously made use of the utopian form in order to visualize the end product and thereby prove the feasibility of Zionism. Herzl's *Der Judenstaat* is a classic example of a book in which Zionist ideology and utopian visions are present. In a letter to Moritz *Guedemann (August 22, 1895), Herzl writes of the book: "I can now say why it is no Utopia… There have been plenty of Utopias before and after Thomas More, but no rational person ever thought of putting them into practice. They are entertaining, but not stirring" (Complete Diaries 1, 235–6). Herzl's novel *Altneuland*, which was the most famous Zionist utopia, had a great deal in common with the program presented in *Der Judenstaat. Altneuland* sought to indicate the way in which Herzl visualized the realization of Zionism – a Jewish state in which technology would be developed to the highest degree and in which the Jewish intelligentsia would find unlimited opportunities. The new culture, however, would be essentially a European culture, based on a medley of languages and devoid of distinctive Jewish character. It is thus not surprising that Aḥad Ha-Am, to whom the continuity of Jewish culture was the essence of Zionism, was outraged by the book. Herzl envisaged that the Jewish state would become a reality by 1923, 20 years after the publication of *Altneuland*.

Another Zionist utopia, *Massa le-Ereẓ Yisrael bi-Shenat Tat* ("A Journey to Ereẓ Israel in the Year 5800 (2040)," 1893), by the Hebrew writer Elhanan Leib *Lewinsky, which preceded *Altneuland* by ten years, reflects the Zionist dream of East European Jewry, rooted as it was in Hebrew culture. The Hebrew language and the fostering of Hebrew culture occupy a central place in the book, and Aḥad Ha-Am's vision of Ereẓ Israel becoming the spiritual center of the Jewish people reaches fulfillment. In *Ein Zukunftsblick* by Edmund *Eisler (written in 1882 and published anonymously in 1885) both the political and cultural visions of the Jewish state are found. The novel describes the Jewish exodus from Europe and the creation of the state of "Judah" in Ereẓ Israel, which has Hebrew as its official language; the fledgling state is attacked by its neighbors, but vanquishes them all. Eisler even had a nightmare vision of Germany. He exchanged correspondence with Herzl on the subject of his book. In the main, the book reflected the background of European antisemitism and the pogroms in Russia.

Edward Bellamy's book *Looking Backward, 1887–2000* had a profound influence on Zionist utopias. One example was a utopia of political Zionism by Max Austerberg-Verakoff, *Das Reich Judaea im Jahre 6000* (2241), published in 1893. The author, a non-Jew (although possibly of Jewish origin), envisaged a mass exodus of Jews from Europe, their settlement in Ereẓ Israel, and the founding there of a Jewish state with Hebrew as its official language. He discusses the attitude of the Jewish state toward the European power that had been guilty of persecuting the Jews (Russia) and the relations between the citizens of the Jewish state and the Jews who stayed behind in the Diaspora. Austerberg-Verakoff also established contact with Herzl. Another Zionist utopia inspired by Bellamy was *Looking Ahead* (1899) by Henry Pereira *Mendes. A native of England, Mendes settled in the United States and for several decades played an important role in the cultural life of American Jewry. He was one of the first American Jews to respond to Herzl's call, and his book expresses the essence of the Zionist vision: the Jewish state and Jerusalem, its capital, would be the center of world peace, and by the creation of the state, the nations of the world would redress the wrongs they had perpetrated against the Jews throughout the ages. There is also a description of the mass exodus of Jews to Ereẓ Israel; those who stay behind are enjoined to be loyal citizens of their countries, without losing awareness of the temporary nature of their residence outside of Ereẓ Israel.

At the height of the *Dreyfus trial (1898), a utopian extravaganza, "Anti-Goyism in Zion," was published in *Siècle*, a Parisian journal, in March 1898; it later appeared in *Die Welt* in German translation (April 1898) and was also published in Hebrew (1954). Its author was Jacques Bahar, who represented Algerian Jewry at the First Zionist Congress. His work, written under the impact of manifestations of French antisemitism (which also had its repercussions in Algeria), describes a "Dreyfus trial" taking place in the Jewish state, with "Anti-Goyism" playing the role of European antisemitism. He makes the point that in the Jewish state tolerance would prevail and a phenomenon such as the antisemitism that dominated the Paris scene of 1898 would be unthinkable.

Two utopias describe a Jewish state bearing the name "Israel." One, written by the Hebrew author Isaac *Fernhof, describes the ascent of the poor and downtrodden Jews to Ereẓ Israel, where they create an independent state to which they give the name the State of Israel. The book is called *Shenei Dimyonot* ("Two Ideas") – one being the reality as experienced by the author, the other his vision of the Jewish state. The second utopia that refers to the Jewish state as the State of Israel was the work of the Hebrew-Yiddish writer Hillel *Zeitlin. Written in 1919 under the name *In der Medinas Yisrael in Yor 2000* ("In the State of Israel in the year 2000"), it reflects the tremendous impact of the Balfour Declaration upon the Jewish masses. The author foresees the establishment of the state and its growth and development. The work appeared in serial form in *Der Moment*, the Warsaw Yiddish daily, but was never completed. The Balfour Declaration also inspired *Komemiyyut* ("Upright"), a comprehensive work written in Russia in 1920–21 by the Hebrew author Shalom Ben-Avram and published shortly thereafter in the quarterly *Ha-Tekufah*. This utopia contains an astounding accurate vision of mass *aliyah*, the founding of the Jewish state, and the Jew at last straightening his back in the young and vibrant state.

During the British Mandatory period (1918–48), a number of utopias were published in Hebrew (as *Yerushalayim ha-Benuyah* by Boris *Schatz, 1924). They often reflect the contemporary situation – the struggle for Jewish labor and the opposition to the Mandatory regime. When the Jewish state is founded, the problems are foreseen as solved and all unjust decrees abolished.

[Getzel Kressel]

CHRISTIAN ZIONISM

As Zionism is understood to mean a modern Jewish movement aiming at resettlement in the Land of Israel and the revival of an independent Jewish nation, "Christian Zionism," i.e., the active support of Christians for such a movement, could not have preceded the Jewish forerunners of Zionism in the second half of the 19th century. However, Christian Zionism had a long prehistory, deeply rooted in theological thought and messianic expectations. Only gradually, with the emergence of Jewish political and settlement activities in Palestine, did Christian Zionism become more and more secular, pragmatic, and political, though it often still bore the imprint of its religious tradition and motivations. Thus, even in the historic breakthrough of the Balfour Declaration, issued by the British government in 1917, when political expediency was apparently the main factor, religious motives were certainly not absent from the thoughts of men like Lloyd George and Balfour. The importance of the Christian and biblical traditions also became apparent in the attitude toward the State of Israel in the 1950s and 1960s. The Afro-Asian world (including Muslim countries), insofar as it had no biblical traditions – particularly in Central and Eastern Asia – could only gradually "discover" and evaluate the ancient roots of the Jewish renaissance in the Land of Israel, and this realization developed mostly after these states had developed formal relations with Israel on a purely utilitarian basis. The attitude of the Christian world, however, remained clearly influenced by an undercurrent of intimacy derived from the biblical tradition.

The Theological Background. From the time of the Reformation, the belief that Jews should return to the Holy Land, in accordance with the biblical prophecies, became popular mainly among pietistic Protestants and certain groups of English Puritans. It was based on the millenarian concept which held, on the basis of a literal interpretation of apocalyptic prophecies, that the second coming of Jesus was at hand and that he would rule from Jerusalem for 1,000 years (the millennium). The millenarians anticipated not only the return of the Jews to their land but also their conversion to Christianity as important conditions and "signs of the time" prior to the second coming (Advent).

The Restoration movement spread from 16th-century England to other European countries and became particularly strong in the United States from the 18th century. It flooded the Protestant world with publications. Sometimes the Restorationists requested heads of state to take political measures in order to obtain rights for the Jews to settle in the Holy Land. Their activity remained without any practical results, however, until the 19th century, when essential changes took place in the character of the movement and in the motivations of Christians who supported the return of the Jews to the Land of Israel.

Some of the new sects which arose placed this belief at the center of their theology as the fulfillment of the eschatological prophecies which would bring on the end of days and the millennium. In 1830 the Plymouth Brethren were founded in England by John N. Darby (1800–82), whose doctrine of dispensationalist premillennialism asserted that all the biblical prophecies relate to the return of the Jewish people to its homeland prior to the Advent. Before the second coming, however, the Jews and all the other nations will be judged during a period of tribulation, after which Jesus and the Jewish remnant will rule over all the nations from Jerusalem. Many Protestant Fundamentalist churches adopted this outlook and continue to promote it to this day.

In 1844 the Christadelphians were established in England by John Thomas, author of *Elpis Israel*. From the outset, this sect supported the return of Jews to the Land of Israel. Later it offered practical assistance to Jews, such as the support of the Ḥibbat Zion movement, and even the attempt to rescue Jews during the Nazi Holocaust. The Mormons, founded by Joseph Smith in the United States in 1830, held that Jews would return to their land as "a sign of the time" of the second coming. In 1841 the Mormon missionary Orson Hyde was sent to Jerusalem, where he recited a "Zionist" prayer and dedicated the land to the Jews from the top of the Mount of Olives in Jerusalem. The Adventist movement, which emerged in the United States in 1830, split into many sects. A few of these sects view the return of the Jews to the Land of Israel as a fulfillment of their eschatological beliefs, and some of them have moved their center to Israel.

In the 19th century millenarian sects, mostly American, engaged in experiments in settlement in the Holy Land in order to await the approaching Advent of Jesus. All these attempts failed, including the 1851 agricultural settlement at Monthope, near Jaffa, of the American Clorinda S. Minor and the settlement near Jaffa of Reverend G. Adams and a group of Americans from the Church of the Messiah in 1866.

The Emergence of Political Motives. During the 19th century, Christian politicians in various countries attempted to act on behalf of the return of the Jews to the Land of Israel, adding to their religious beliefs the political interests of their countries in the Near East. An outstanding example was Lord Anthony Ashley Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury (1801–85), who drew up detailed projects for the settlement of Jews in Palestine under British auspices, which he presented to the government and circulated among Protestant heads of state in Europe and in the United States. The beginning of practical Jewish settlement on the land in Ereẓ Israel, and especially the establishment of the Ḥibbat Zion movement and later Theodor Herzl's political Zionism, contributed to an increase in millenarian assistance to the realization of Zionist aspirations. The Canadian theologian Henry Wentworth Monk visited Palestine and assisted in the foundation of the first Jewish settlements. The English mystic Laurence Oliphant, who eventually settled in Palestine, lent aid to the first Jewish pioneers from Russia, tried to intercede on their behalf in Constantinople, and founded an influential Christian group in London to assist the Ḥibbat Zion movement. The Zionist activities of Herzl's friend William H. *Hechler also derived from a deeply religious outlook.

The most famous of the Zionist millenarians in the United States was William Blackstone (1841–1933) of Chicago, the author of *Jesus is Coming*, in which he expounded his belief in the future of the Jews in the Land of Israel according to the dispensationalist conception. He attempted a political realization of his ideas through memoranda to the president of the United States, in 1891 and in 1916, which demanded American intervention for the return of the Jews to the Land of Israel as a solution to the czarist anti-Jewish persecutions. Hundreds of eminent Americans signed these petitions, which stimulated various reactions in the general and the Jewish press. Blackstone participated in several Zionist conventions in the United States and remained a supporter of the Zionist movement until his death.

Archaeologists, Scholars, and Politicians. In the second half of the 19th century some Christians supported the return of the Jews to their homeland out of exclusively humanitarian or political motivations, distinct from theological views. In 1852 Colonel George Gawler (1796–1869) established the Association for Promoting Jewish Settlement in Palestine, which assisted the British consul in Jerusalem in the training of local Jews for agricultural work. He also published practical suggestions for Jewish settlement in Ereẓ Israel as a guarantee for establishing British influence in Syria. The Palestine Exploration Fund, established in England in 1865, was a center for energetic supporters of Jewish settlement in the Land of Israel. Among its members were the archaeologist Charles Warren, who conducted excavations in Jerusalem and foretold Jewish rule in the country, and Claude Reignier Conder (1849–1910), a cartographer and scholar of Palestinian studies who preached and wrote on the realization of the Zionist idea. The Italian philosopher and politician Benedetto Musolino (1809–85) preached Jewish settlement in the Land of Israel as a means of bringing European culture into the Middle East in *La Gerusalemme e il Popolo Ebreo* (1851). Jean Henri Dunant (1820–1910), founder of the International Red Cross, displayed a great interest in a humane solution to the Jewish problem. From 1863 to 1876 he attempted (in vain) to rouse the Jewish organizations in Western Europe to act on behalf of Jewish settlement of Palestine, and he founded the Palestine Colonization Society in London in 1875.

In 1887 the question of Jewish settlement in Ereẓ Israel reached the British parliament. Edward *Cazalet, a well-known industrialist and economist, demanded the return of the Jews to Palestine under British auspices both in his book and in his campaign speeches for parliament. He was the first Christian who regarded Ereẓ Israel as the spiritual and scientific center for Jewry, and he foresaw the idea of a Hebrew university in Jerusalem.

After the Balfour Declaration. In the 20th century, mainly after the Balfour Declaration (1917), another change occurred in Christian activity on behalf of Zionism and the establishment of a Jewish state. The British Palestine Society was established and was active from 1916 to 1924 and from 1930 to 1946 in advancing common interests of British policy and Zionism. Similar Christian organizations were founded in other countries. However, the most vigorous assistance and open support of Zionist aspirations were given by several Christian groups in the United States. In 1930 the Rev. Edward Russell founded the Pro-Palestine Federation, which was joined mostly by clergy. In 1932 the American Palestine Committee was founded. Its members included prominent public figures, statesmen, and officials. The Christian Council of Palestine was founded in 1942 and had a membership of 3,000 clergymen in 1946, mostly from liberal churches. The latter two organizations merged in 1946 as the American Christian Palestine Committee, which had a very influential membership of 15,000. This organization published books and pamphlets on the justice of Zionist aspirations and later to strengthen sympathy toward the State of Israel. After the establishment of the state, gentile friends of Israel founded organizational frameworks for their activities in the form of friendship leagues.

[Yona Malachy]

INTRODUCTION TO ZIONIST BIBLIOGRAPHY

Zionist literature developed in many languages: German (*Rome and Jerusalem* by Moses Hess), Hebrew (*Derishat Ẓiyyon* by Ẓevi Hirsch Kalischer and the articles of D. *Gordon), and gradually in many other languages, not only in countries with large Jewish populations. It also appeared in many forms, from thick volumes to leaflets and periodicals issued at various intervals (dailies, weeklies, monthlies, yearbooks, collections commemorating special occasions, etc.). The variety of form is reflected in the variety of genre: feature writing, essays, chronicles, belles lettres in all its forms (fiction, plays, poetry, etc.), historical research and documentation, and so forth. Zionist literature covers the period from the 1860s to the present and, including all the books, leaflets, articles, and so on, encompasses millions of items.

A difficulty in cataloging this wealth of material is that in the early days of Ḥibbat Zion, the border between "Zionist" material and works on Ereẓ Israel in general was very vague, and this lack of a clear distinction between the two categories was not overcome in later years. Even after the establishment of the State of Israel it was difficult to draw a distinct line between literature on the state and writings on the Zionist movement. Throughout the existence of Zionist literature, therefore, the terms, "Ḥibbat Zion," "Zionist movement," "Ereẓ Israel," and the "State of Israel," have been viewed as loosely synonymous, although the special scope of each concept was clear. Thus it is difficult to differentiate bibliographically between the history of the *yishuv* from the beginning of the 1880s and the history of the movement and political Zionism.

This overlapping in concepts is inevitably reflected in the majority of the works cited below. Characteristic is the subtitle of a recent platform for research, which is entitled *Ha-Ẓiyyonut: Me'assef le-Toledot ha-Tenu'ah ha-Ẓiyyonit ve-ha-Yishuv ha-Yehudi be-Ereẓ Yisrael* ("Zionism: Journal of the History of the Zionist Movement and the *Yishuv* in Ereẓ Israel," vol. 1, 1970). The same problem of exact definition exists in the bibliography *Esrim Shenot Medinat Yisrael* ("Twenty Years of the State of Israel," 1970) by A. Neuberg, in which much Zionist material is found, and the index volumes titled *Palestine and Zionism* (all these items are discussed below).

Bibliographies. As a rule, the bibliographies dealing with Zionism are listed in Shunami's *Bibliography of Jewish Bibliographies* (1965^2), but not all the material on this subject is found under the headings "Zionism" or "Zionist" in the index (p. 990), and a considerable amount of relevant material is found in other divisions. Bibliographical attention was first paid to the subject of Zionism at the end of the 19th century, even before the advent of Theodor Herzl. Practical efforts intensified with the advent of political Zionism, especially when newspapers throughout the world began to display an interest in Zionism. At a meeting of Russian members of the "Actions Committee" in Minsk, following the Minsk Conference (1902), it was decided to charge G. Belkowsky with the task of publishing a comprehensive bibliography on Zionism. The book came out in Russia under the title *Ukazatel literatury o sionizme* (St. Petersberg, 1903). It did not cite the names of the editors of the bibliography, which Belkowsky revealed after many years in a detailed article on this project (*Haolam*, Sept. 10, 1942, p. 425). The work listed over 4,000 entries in a variety of languages, in three categories: (1) Jewish nationalism; (2) Zionism: Theory and Practice; and (3) Ereẓ Israel.

The second of the three parts, which was to appear later and include literature in Hebrew and Yiddish, was not published because of the conditions in czarist Russia at the time. Hebrew works on Zionism were recorded afterward by William *Zeitlin in his bibliography *Bibliotheca Sionistica* (Frankfurt, 1909; reprint from ZHB, vols. 12–13, 1908–09; includes works from 1852 to 1905).

At the same time a bibliographical project of vast dimensions on Palestine, entitled *Die Palaestina Literatur*, began to be carried out under the editorship of Peter Thomsen. Up to 1971, six volumes had been published, covering the literature from 1895 to 1939 (although the title page of the sixth volume states that it goes down to 1944). This series was published in Germany from 1908 to 1956 (the beginning of the sixth volume includes a biography of Thomsen). Material on Zionism is found only in the first four volumes and in the section on contemporary Palestine; a vast amount of material is listed in several languages (inter alia, bibliographies other than those recorded by S. Shunami).

Since 1944 many bibliographies have appeared, some of a general nature and some devoted to various bodies and institutions of the Zionist movement and Zionist Organization. Among the latest general and detailed bibliographies that include Zionist literature in various languages is *Bibliografiah Ẓiyyonit* (1943), by Abraham Levinson (with the cooperation of N.M. Gelber), which lists 2,400 entries in 17 languages. Bibliographical notations have been added to each section of Yiẓḥak Gruenbaum's work *Ha-Tenu'ah ha-Ẓiyyonit* (vols. 1–4, 1942–54) by G. Kressel (1–2) and Israel Klausner (3–4). With the establishment of the State of Israel, Sophie A. Udin published an important bibliographical listing in English entitled "A List of References Leading to the Establishment of the State of Israel" (in *The Journal of Educational Sociology*, 22:3 (Nov. 1948), 239–47). Finally, *The State of Israel* (1948–68), by Assia Neuberg, contains much material on Zionism in a variety of languages (1970).

Any bibliography, no matter how complete, is by its nature unable to be entirely up-to-date in recording the continuous publication of works each year. Therefore annual bibliographical listings are included in various yearbooks: the *American Jewish Yearbook*, the *Palestine Yearbook*, the *Zionist Yearbook*, the *Jewish Book Annual*, etc. The most complete and correct ongoing bibliographical listing, however, is that published in each edition of the bibliographical quarterly of the Jewish National and University Library in Jerusalem, *Kirjath Sepher*, in the section on "Zionism, Ereẓ Israel, the State of Israel," which covers material published in Israel and abroad. The Zionist Archives in Jerusalem have published a bibliographical bulletin in various forms and at irregular intervals since 1936 (mimeographed). A vast amount of material on Zionism can also be found in the many bibliographies on personalities active in the field; these are listed in the section "Personal Bibliographies" in Shunami. The same is true of bibliographies on institutions and organizations within the Zionist movement, e.g., *Madrikh Bibliografi le-Sifrut Ẓiyyonit-Datit* ("A Bibliographical Guide to Literature on Religious Zionism," 1960^2), by Yiẓḥak Raphael, which goes beyond the field defined in its title and also includes articles in periodicals and the press, and *Ha-Po'el ha-Mizrachi be-Ereẓ Yisrael* (1968), by Yosef Salmon, which also includes articles.

Press and Periodicals. The press and periodicals, Jewish and non-Jewish, in all languages, contain much important material on the history of the Ḥibbat Zion movement, political Zionism, and everything pertaining to Ereẓ Israel over the past generations, from first-hand documentation (statements, press releases) to news items, commentary, reaction, essays, and research. Periodicals of all sorts, issued at varying intervals, whether published by official institutions of the Zionist Organization or its sympathizers or by those opposed or openly hostile to Zionism, reach into the thousands; and recent research has led to the conclusion that periodical literature attacking Zionism – whether published by Jews or non-Jews – is no less important for the study of Zionism than the publications of official Zionist organs or Zionist sympathizers.

In the beginning the scope of the Zionist press was limited, in direct relation to the size of the movement itself. In the 1860s and 1870s, the Jewish press, in all languages, was generally hostile, or at least apathetic, to the Jewish nationalist movement, with the exception of the *Jewish Chronicle* in England, *Der Israelit* and *Die Juedische Presse* in Germany, *The Occident* in the United States, and the Hebrew *Ha-Maggid* (Prussia). A pioneer of Zionist journalism in Germany was *Selbstemanzipation*, edited by N. Birnbaum, and its successor *Zion*, edited by H. Loewe and Willy Bambus (until Bambus came into conflict with Herzl before the First Zionist Congress). Then Herzl began to publish the weekly *Die Welt* (in German), which later became the first official organ of the Zionist Organization. Afterward organs of the Zionist organizations in various countries began to appear in a number of languages. Over the years Zionist newspapers have been established wherever a Zionist organization functioned, and some non-Zionist newspapers became pro-Zionist or tempered their opposition. At the same time, however (and until World War I), the Jewish press that was not particularly sympathetic toward Zionism – from the Orthodox and Reform movements to the leftist parties in Eastern Europe – was also a substantial force. The change in their attitude came about gradually, as the achievements of the Zionist movement and the *yishuv* became more noticeable and, by the outbreak of World War II, the future of the Jews in Europe grew darker and darker. Finally, a radical change in attitude came about during and after the Holocaust, which practically reversed the situation that had existed during the 1860s and 1870s: a very small minority of the press remained opposed to the Zionist movement and the State of Israel and the majority were devoted to them to one degree or another. Because of this change in attitude, it was practically unnecessary for the Zionist movement to maintain its own organs, although such a press does continue to exist in many countries.

The Hebrew press holds a unique position. Even when it was employed to preach the doctrines of the Haskalah and indifference toward Jewish nationalism and Zionism, the Hebrew language was, by its very nature, a kind of living bridge to Ereẓ Israel. After the illusions of the Haskalah in Eastern Europe had been destroyed, therefore, the Hebrew press was the most loyal instrument of the Ḥibbat Zion movement and afterward of political Zionism, each paper expressing a difference in orientation. Sharp opposition to Jewish nationalism and Zionism in the Hebrew press was inconsequential compared to the overwhelming majority of pro-Zionist publications. The opposition began with *Ha-Emet*, a socialist-oriented paper edited by A.S. Liebermann, and after a number of years it was also expressed in extreme Orthodox circles, thus appearing at opposite poles of the spectrum. Over the years this opposition has taken various forms (today as the pro-Arab Israel Communists, Rakaḥ, and the *Neturei Karta, respectively). An impressive symbol of the developments discussed above was the development of the Zionist leadership and its expression in the press and Hebrew literature through such personalities as Lilienblum, Aḥad-Ha-Am, Sokolow, and many others.

Lists of Newspapers and Indexes to their Contents. These two instruments of aid never kept up with the developments in the field of Jewish and Zionist journalism. For decades lists of Jewish newspapers have appeared, both in various lexicons and separately. Comprehensive listings are the *Tentative List of Jewish Periodicals in Axis-Occupied Countries* (1947), covering the period between the two world wars, and Joseph Fraenkel's *The Jewish Press of the World* (1967^{6}), which reflects the situation after World War II. In this period, the distinction between Zionist and non-Zionist publications has become blurred, and any comprehensive list of Jewish publications reflects principally Zionist or pro-Zionist publications (see also Hebrew *Press; for other lists of publications, including those prepared by Fraenkel, see Shunami, Bibliography, second edition, index).

More problematic is the task of getting to the vast amount of material in the press. Indexes of the press, long accepted as standard in the world at large, are still rather innovations in the realm of the Jewish and Hebrew press. Only lately have really useful indexes come into being, but this venture is still in its infancy. One thing must be stressed in regard to material on Zionism: it is not to be found under subject headings such as "Zionism" and the like. Over the last generation Zionism encompassed the entire Jewish world and is thus to be found under thousands of other subject headings. Among the indexes included by Shunami and others that have been issued recently, the following deserve special attention:

(1) S.A. Udin and S. Landress (eds.), *Palestine and Zionism* (vols. 1–11, 1949–58) is organized according to a dictionary catalog (as are the two following works), so that "Zionism" is scattered among an abundance of sources; at the end of each volume of this important index to periodicals is a separate index to books and pamphlets, and it also covers material published in languages other than English from 1946 to 1956.

(2) *Index to Jewish Periodicals*, edited by Miriam Leikind, has been published in Cleveland, Ohio, since 1964 (seven volumes through 1970) and covers material from 1963 onward.

(3) Index to *Ha-Po'el ha-Ẓa'ir*, edited by Isa and G. Kressel (1968). The index to this weekly during the 50 years of its existence is essentially an index to all the events in the Zionist

movement, the *yishuv*, and the labor movement during this period and is the largest index of this kind (in its dimensions and number of entries – more than 100,000) that has yet been published in Hebrew. It is also worth noting that an event located in the index to one newspaper can easily be found, according to the dates, in the rest of the press.

(4) The quarterly of the Jewish National and University Library, *Kirjath Sepher*, lists (beginning with no. 21) with exactness the contents of periodicals on Jewish studies and important articles in the daily press. Anyone wishing to keep up with what is going on in all fields of Jewish studies or any one or set of fields therein must go over each and every issue; for the sake of expediency, however, Issachar Yoel has compiled the *Index of Articles on Jewish Studies* (for 1966 ff.), which reviews the yearly output according to special categories, including Ereẓ Israel, Zionism, and State of Israel. It includes an index to the largest number of newspapers and periodicals in this ramified field.

Encyclopedias and Lexicons of Zionism. Every Jewish lexicon obviously contains much material on Zionism, whether on personalities or Zionist affairs. Nonetheless, throughout the decades the need was felt for a special lexicon of Zionism, which would cover all aspects of this subject. The first attempt at this task, which still holds a position of major importance, was the lexicon published by the Zionist Federation in Germany in 1909, *Zionistisches A-B-C Buch*. The entries therein on personalities and Zionist affairs are written with exactitude and provide a comprehensive picture of the Zionist Organization, through the end of the first decade of its existence. The participants in putting the volume together were the heads of the Zionist movement in Germany and Austria. The second venture into this field was the *Leksikon Ẓiyyoni* (1924) of the Hebrew writer S.L. Zitron; however, it is restricted to personalities only. A Zionist lexicon (in Yiddish) of greater dimensions, whose intention was to cover personalities, Zionist affairs, the names of settlements in Ereẓ Israel, etc., began to come out in Warsaw under the title *Tsiyionistisher Leksikon*, under the editorship of B. Zweibaum; however, only one volume was published (1935; up to the middle of the letter "*bet*"). Another Yiddish lexicon published in Warsaw, *Yidisher Gezelshaftlekher Leksikon*, edited by Reuven Ben-Shem (Feldschuh), met a similar fate. Its first volume, which also included personalities, institutions, affairs, etc., came out close to the outbreak of World War II and is preserved in only a few copies throughout the world. It goes up to the middle of the letter "*vav*" and covers primarily Polish Jewry, but it is considered a Zionist lexicon because of the wealth of Zionist material covered therein.

In Palestine, Moshe Kleinman aspired to publish the *Enẓiklopedyah le-Ẓiyyonut* (1947), but was prevented from issuing more than one volume (which goes up to the end of the letter "*gimmel*") by the conditions in the country and finally by his death. Since 1957 *Enẓiklopedyah shel ha-Ẓiyyonut ha-Datit*, edited by Y. Raphael (assistant editor G. Bat-Yehudah), has been published in Jerusalem; it covers personalities only. A large encyclopedic venture covering personalities is David Tidhar's *Enẓiklopedyah le-Ḥalutzei ha-Yishuv u-Vonav*, published from 1947 (19 volumes) which list biographies of personalities in Ereẓ alphabetically, but the indexes to each volume and to the work as a whole facilitate locating an entry. This work contains a wealth of Zionist material, especially in the latter volumes, which contain biographies of personalities in Ereẓ Israel mostly from Eastern Europe, the United States, England, etc. The *Leksikon la-Sifrut ha-Ivrit ba-Dorot ha-Aḥaronim*, by G. Kressel, also contains entries on many Zionist personalities. A two-volume work in English, *Encyclopedia of Zionism*, covering both personalities and Zionist events and affairs, was published in New York under the editorship of Raphael Patai (1971). Note should also be made of the various Jewish *Who's Who* volumes in English, Hebrew, and other languages that have come out in Israel and abroad.

Journals, Research Institutes, and Archives. Material on research into the history of Zionism is found in abundance in Jewish periodicals throughout the world. Especially rich in material are the official organs of the Zionist movement (*Selbstemanzipation, Die Welt, Juedische Rundschau, Haolam*, etc.). Since the beginning of the Zionist movement, however, the need for a special forum for Zionist research has made itself felt. In 1905 a forum of this type appeared for the first time in Germany, known as *Die Stimme der Wahrheit* and subtitled *Jahrbuch fuer wissenschlaftlichen Zionismus* (edited by L. Schoen). The notation "the volume of the first year" expressed the intention to perpetuate this publication, which was not realized. Since then collections honoring the memory of Herzl, for example, have turned into platforms for Zionist research: *Theodor Herzl, A Memorial*, edited by Meyer Weisgal (New York, 1929), and the *Herzl-Jahrbuch*, an annual for research on Herzl and Zionism, only one issue of which (by T. Nussenblatt) was published (1933). In Israel three collections were put out (one of which was in two volumes; 1950–56) under the title *Shivat Ẓiyyon*; they were intended to become an annual (edited by a staff of editors), but publication ceased. In the United States, Raphael Patai published the *Herzl Year Book* (6 vols. 1958–65). In 1970 the first collection on the history of the Zionist movement and the *yishuv* in Ereẓ Israel, *Ha-Ẓiyyonut*, was published under the editorship of Daniel Carpi. All these collections contain mostly research papers and documentary material.

Research institutes have been established at Tel Aviv University (named in honor of Chaim Weizmann) and the Hebrew University, Jerusalem (named in honor of Israel Goldstein). The former has already put out a number of books that investigate various aspects of the history of the *yishuv* and Zionism. The largest and most important archive for the history of Zionism throughout the world is the Central Zionist Archive in Jerusalem, but other archives are found in New York, in Bet ha-Tefuẓot of the University of Tel Aviv, etc. See *Archives.

[Getzel Kressel]

BIBLIOGRAPHY: GENERAL: N. Sokolow, *History of Zionism*, 2 vols. (1919); A. Boehm, *Die zionistische Bewegung*, 2 vols. (1935–37); I. Cohen, *The Zionist Movement* (1946); B. Halpern, *The Idea of the Jewish State* (1961); A. Hertzberg (ed.), *The Zionist Idea* (1960, 1997); R. Learsi, *Fulfillment: Epic Story of Zionism* (1951); Ch. Weizmann, *Trial and Error* (1948); Y. Gruenbaum, *Ha-Tenu'ah ha-Ẓiyyonit*, 4 vols. (1942–54), partial translation into Eng. *History of Zionism*, 2 vols. (1943–46); J. Heller, *The Zionist Idea* (1947); L. Stein, *The Balfour Declaration* (1961); C. Sykes, *Crossroads to Israel* (1965); A. Bein, in: *Herzl Year Book* (1959), 1–27, includes bibliography. ḤIBBAT ZION: N. Sokolow, *Hibbath Zion* (1935); idem, *History of Zionism*, 1 (1919); Y. Gruenbaum, *History of Zionism*, 1 (1943); A. Boehm, *Die zionistische Bewegung*, 1 (1935), 96–150; A. Levinson, *Bibliografiah Ẓiyyonut* (1943), 51–69; A. Druyanow, *Ketavim le-Toledot Ḥibbat Ẓiyyon*, 3 vols. (1919, 1925, 1932); idem, *Pinsker u-Zemanno* (1953); Ḥ. Ḥissin, *Mi-Yoman Aḥad ha-Bilu'im* (1928); B. Dinaburg, *Tekufat Ḥibbat Ẓiyyon* (1932, 1934); S. Jawnieli, *Sefer ha-Ẓiyyonut: Tekufat Ḥibbat Ẓiyyon*, 2 vols. (1942, 1961^{2}); S. Breiman, in: *Shivat Ẓiyyon*, 1 (1950), 138–68; 2–3 (1953), 83–227; I. Klausner, *Ḥibbat Ẓiyyon be-Rumanyah* (1958); idem, *Be-Hitorer Am* (1962); idem, *Mi-Katoviẓ ad Basel* (1965); N.M. Gelber, *Toledot ha-Tenu'ah ha-Ẓiyyonit be-Galiẓyah*, 1 (1958), passim; M.L. Lilienblum, *Derekh La'avor Ge'ullim* (1899); T. Lavi et al. (eds.), PK Romanyah, 1 (1970), 47–60, 213–4 (bibl.). ZIONIST POLICY: C. Sykes, *Crossroads to Israel* (1965); H.M. Sachar, *The Emergence of the Middle East 1914–1924* (1969); Ch. Weizmann, *Trial and Error* (1948); O.K. Rabinowicz, in: *Herzl Year Book*, 1 (1958), 1–106; M. Medzini, *Ha-Mediniyyut ha-Ẓiyyonit me-Reshitah ve-ad Moto shel Herzl* (1934); R.G. Weisbord, *African Zion…*(1966); N. Friedman, J. De Haas, H.M. Kallen et al., *A Memorandum on the Relations between the Ottoman Government and the Zionist Administration* (1913); I. Friedman, in: JSOS, 27 (1965), 147–67, 236–49; idem, in; *Journal of Contemporary History*, 5:2 (1970); P.A. Alsberg, in: *Shivat Ẓiyyon*, 4 (1956), 161–209; Y. Rabi, in: *Middle Eastern Studies*, 4 (Apr. 1968), 198–242; L. Stein, *The Balfour Declaration* (1961); M. Vereté, in: *Zion*, 32 (1967), 76–114; idem, in: *Middle Eastern Studies*, 6:1 (Jan. 1970); J. Kimche, *The Unromantics – the Great Powers and the Balfour Declaration* (1968); M. Medzini, *Eser Shanim shel Mediniyyut Arẓiyisre'elit* (1928); F.E. Manuel, *The Realities of American-Palestine Relations* (1949); idem, in: *Shivat Ẓiyyon*, 4 (1956), 210–39; Zionist Organization, *Political Report* (1921); H.L. Samuel, *Memoirs* (1955); F.H. Kisch, *Palestine Diary* (1938); Ch. Arlosoroff, *Yoman Yerushalayim* (1950); M. Sharett, *Yoman Medini*, 2 vols. (1968–70); R. Meinertzhagen, *Middle East Diary, 1917–1956* (1959); ESCO Foundation for Palestine: *Palestine, A Study of Jewish, Arab, and British Policies*, 2 vols. (1947); V. Jabotinsky, *The Story of the Jewish Legion* (1945); H. Parzen, in: *Herzl Year Book*, 4 (1962), 345–94; S.L. Hattis, *The Bi-National Idea in Palestine during Mandatory Times* (1970); Y. Bauer, *From Diplomacy to Resistance* (1970); D. Joseph, *British Rule in Palestine* (1948); Dinur, Haganah; D. Ben-Gurion, *Medinat Yisrael ha-Meḥuddeshet*, 1 (1969). ZIONIST ORGANIZATION: Zionist Organization, *Protocols of the Zionist Congresses*, in particular of the 1st (1897) and 23rd (1951); idem, *The New Constitution of the World Zionist Organization* (1960); Jewish Agency, *Constitution of the Jewish Agency for Palestine* (1950); Zionist Organization, *Reports of the Executive of the ZO submitted to the Congresses*, in particular to the 22nd (1946); idem, *The Jubilee of the 1st Zionist Congress* (1947). ZIONISM IN AUSTRIA: J. Fraenkel, *The Jews of Austria* (1967), passim; H. Gold (ed.), *Geschichte der Juden in Wien* (1966). IN AUSTRALIA AND NEW ZEALAND: M. Freilich, *Zion in Our Time – Memoirs of an Australian Zionist* (1967); A. Wynn, *Fortunes of Samuel Wynn* (1968). IN BULGARIA: A. Romano, J. Ben, and N. Levy (eds.), *Yahadut Bulgaryah* (1967), 87–606; Ch. Keshales, *Korot Yehudei Bulgaryah* (1969); N.M. Gelber, in: JSOS, 8 (1946), 103–26. IN CZECHOSLOVAKIA: F. Weltsch (ed.), *Prag vi-Yrushalayim* (1953); Ch. Yahil, *Devarim al ha-Ẓiyyonut ha-Tchekhoslovakit* (1967); idem, in: *Gesher*, no. 59–60 (1969); *The Jews of Czechoslovakia*, 2 vols. (1967–71). IN FRANCE: André Spire, *Le Mouvement sioniste 1894–1918* (1919); idem, *Poèmes Juifs* (1919, 1959); A. Bein, *Introduction au sionisme* (1939^{2}); A. Blumel, *Léon Blum, juif et sioniste* (1951). IN GERMANY: M. Bodenheimer, *Prelude to Israel* (1963); R. Lichtheim, *Die Geschichte des deutschen Zionismus* (1954); idem, *Rueckkehr* (1970); K. Blumenfeld, *Erlebte Judenfrage* (1962, Heb. 1963); E. Auerbach, *Pionier der Verwirklichung* (1970). IN GREAT BRITAIN: P. Goodman, *Zionism in England, 1899–1949* (1949); J. Fraenkel, in: *Zionist Year Book* (1959–60), 283–312; idem, in: *YIVO Bleter*, 43 (1966), 72–147; Ch. Weizmann, *Trial and Error* (1948), passim; Zionist Federation of the United Kingdom, *Annual Report* (1968). IN HOLLAND: *Jaarverslagen van het Bondsbestuur van de Nederlandse Zionistenbond; Bishviley Jachid* (1950). IN HUNGARY: Z. Zehavi, *Toledot ha-Ẓiyyonut be-Hungaryah*, 1 (1966). IN ITALY: D. Lattes, in: D. Carpi et al. (eds.), *Scritti in Memoria di Leone Carpi* (1967), 208–18; A.J.M. Pacifici, *ibid.*, 219–29; S. Minervi, *Angelo Levi-Bianchini e la sua opera nel Levante 1918–20* (1967); E. Castelbolognese (ed.), H.E. Sereni, *Ha-Aviv ha-Kadosh* (1947), an anthology of diaries, letters, and essays. IN LATIN AMERICA: P. Schwartzman, *Judiós en América…* (1963), index; I. Austri-Dann (ed.), *Yorbukh fun Meksikaner Yidentum* (1950–52), 331–51; M. Senderey, *Di Geshikhte fun dem Yidishn Yishuv in Chile* (1956), 231–56; J. Shatzky, *Communidades Judías en Latino América* (1952); *Communidades Judías de Latino América* (1968); *Primero Congreso Sionista Latino Americano* (1946); *Primera Convención Juveníl Judia Latino Americana* (1962). IN NORTH AFRICA AND ASIA: H.J. Cohen, *Ha-Pe'ilut ha-Ẓiyyonit be-Iraq* (1969), incl. bibl.; J.M. Landau, *Ha-Yehudim be-Miẓrayim ba-Me'ah ha-Tesha-Esreh* (1967), 126–35. IN POLAND: N.M. Gelber, *Toledot ha-Tenu'ah ha-Ẓiyyonit be-Galiẓyah*, 2 vols. (1958); Y. Gruenbaum (ed.), *Warsaw*, 1 (1953), 357–466; 2 (1959); I. Schwarzbart, *Tsvishn Beyde Velt-Milkhomes* (1958); L. Spizman (ed.), *Antologye fun der Khalutsisher Bavegung*, 3 vols. (1959–62); H.M. Rabinowicz, *The Legacy of Polish Jewry: 1919–1939* (1965); A Tartakower, in: *Algemeyne Entsiklopedye Yidn*, 6 (1963), 147–63. IN ROMANIA: T. Lavi et al. (eds.), PK Romanyah, 1 (1970), 47–61, 101–6, 177–89, 209–24 (incl. comprehensive bibl.); M. Landau, in: *Gesher*, 3:1 (1957), 77–94; 3:2 (1957), 78–91; 3:3 (1957), 101–13. IN RUSSIA: L. Greenberg, *The Jews in Russia*, 2 (1951), 160–202; J.B. Schechtman, *Zionism and the Zionists in the Soviet Union* (1966); idem, in L. Kochan (ed.), *The Jews in Soviet Russia* (1970), 99–124; G.G. Goldman, *Zionism under Soviet Rule 1917–1928* (1960); G. Aronson, in: J. Frumkin, G. Aronson and A. Gildenweiser (eds.), *Russian Jewry 1860–1917* (1966), 144–71; I. Ben-Zvi, *ibid.*, 209–18; S. Baron, *Russian Jews under Tsars and Soviets* (1964), index; A. Rafaeli (Zenziper), *Pa'amei ha-Ge'ullah* (1951); idem, *Ha-Ma'avak la-Ge'ullah* (1956); M. Nurock, *Ve'idat Ẓiyyonei Rusyah* (1963); Y. Gruenbaum, *Ha-Tenu'ah ha-Ẓiyyonit be-Hitpatteḥutah*, 3, 4 (1949, 1954); I. Klausner, *Oppoziẓyah le-Herzl* (1960); A. Levinsohn, *Be-Reshit ha-Tenu'ah* (1947); Y. Erez (ed.) *Sefer Z.S.* (1963); B. West, *Struggle of a Generation: The Jews Under Soviet Rule* (1959); Y. Eliash, *Zikhronot Ẓiyyoni me-Rusyah* (1955); B.Z. Dinur, *Be-Olam she-Shaka 1884–1914* (1958); idem, *Bi-Ymei Milḥamah u-Mahpekhah 1914–1921* (1960); J. Rabinovich, *Mi-Moskva ad Yerushalayim* (1957); *He-Avar le-Divrei Yemei ha-Yehudim ve-ha-Yahadut be-Rusyah* (1952). IN SOUTH AFRICA: M. Gitlin, *The Vision Amazing* (1950). IN THE UNITED STATES: I.S. Meyer (ed.), *Early History of Zionism in America* (1958), includes a series of articles and comprehensive bibliographies; M. Feinstein, *American Zionism 1884–1908* (1965); A. Friesel, *Ha-Tenu'ah ha-Ẓiyyonit be-Arẓot ha-Berit ba-Shanim 1897–1914* (1970), includes a comprehensive bibliography; idem, in: D. Carpi (ed.), *Ha-Ẓiyyonut*, 1 (1970), 121–49; N.W. Cohen, in: AJHSP, 40 (1950/51), 361–94; S. Udin (ed.), *Fifty Years of American Zionism 1897–1947: A Documentary Record* (1947); R.J.H. Gottheil, *The Aims of Zionism* (1899); idem, *Zionism* (1914); M. Rischin, in: AJHSP, 49 (1959/60), 188–201; Y. Shapiro, *Leadership of the American Zionist Organization 1897–1930* (Ph.D. thesis, Columbia, 1964); S.S. Wise, *Challenging Years* (1949); S. Halperin, *The Political World of American Zionism* (1961); C. Reznikoff (ed.), *Louis Marshall, Champion of Liberty*, 2 vols. (1957), index and passim; B. Halpern, *The American Jew, Zionist Analysis* (1956); R. Patai (ed.), *Herzl Year Book*, 5 (1963), contains a series of studies in the history of Zionism in America 1894–1919; H. Parzen, *ibid.*, 4 (1962), 345; 6 (1965), 311–68; idem, in: JSOS, 23 (1961), 235–64; Saul D. Alinsky, *Reveille for Radicals*, N.Y., 1946, 1969; Robert Wolff, Barrington Moore, Jr., and Herbert Marcuse, *A Critique of Pure Tolerance*, N.Y., 1965; Paul Jacobs, *Is Curly Jewish?*, N.Y., 1965, 1973; David Mandel, *On RZA*, in press; Jack N. Porter, ed. and introd., *Jewish Radicalism*, N.Y., 1973; Charles A. Reich, *The Greening of America*, N.Y., 1970; Richard Siegel, Michael Strassfeld, and Sharon Strassfeld, *Jewish Catalog*, N.Y., 1973; James Sleeper and Alan L. Mintz, *New Jews*, N.Y., 1971; *Ellul*, Ellul 5733; *Commentary*, "Revolution and the Jews," 51:2, Feb. 1971; *Response*, "Jewish Radicalism – Then and Now," No. 15, 73–81; No. 19, 105–20; *Net Outlook*, Aron Manheimer, "Radical Zionism Reconsidered," 16:5, June 1973. ZIONIST UTOPIAS: G. Kressel (ed.), *Ḥezyonei Medinah* (1954); idem, in: I. Cohn and D. Sadan (eds.), *Me'assef le-Divrei Sifrut, Bikkoret ve-Hagut*, 8–9 (1968), 456–69. CHRISTIAN ZIONISM: M. Vereté, in: *Zion*, 33 (1968), 145–79: N.M. Gelber, *Vorgeschichte des Zionismus 1695–1845* (1927); F. Kobler, *The Vision Was There* (1956); A.M. Hyamson, in: AJHSP, 26 (1918) 127–64; N. Sokolow, *History of Zionism*, 2 vols. (1919–68), passim, index; Y. Malachy, in: *Herzl Year Book*, 5 (1963), 175–208; 6 (1964/65), 265–302; B. Tuchman, *Bible and Sword* (1956). **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** W. Laqueur, *A History of Zionism* (1972); S. Avineri, *The Making of Modern Zionism: Intellectual Origins of the Jewish State* (1981); R. Furstenberg, *Post Zionism: The Challenge to Israel* (1997); J. Reinharz and A. Shapira (eds.), *Essential Papers on Zionism* (1995); H.M. Sachar, *A History of Israel from the Rise of Zionism to Our Time* (1996^2); G. Shimoni, *The Zionist Ideology* (1995); D. Vital, *The Origins of Zionism* (1975).

ZIONIST COMMISSION (Heb. **Va'ad ha-Ẓirim**), a commission headed by Chaim *Weizmann and consisting of Jewish representatives from Great Britain (Leon *Simon, Montagu David *Eder, Joseph *Cowen, and I.M. *Sieff as secretary), France (Sylvain Lévy) and Italy (Angelo *Levi-Bianchini), which proceeded in 1918 after the issue of the Balfour Declaration, with the approval and authorization of the Allied governments, to British-occupied Palestine. The commission arrived in Palestine on April 4, when the northern districts of the country were still in Turkish hands. It was accompanied by Major W. Ormsby-Gore (later Lord Harlech, colonial secretary in 1936–38) as political officer on behalf of the British government, assisted by Major James de Rothschild and Edwin Samuel to serve as liaison with the British military authorities. The commission was to act as "an advisory body to the British authorities in Palestine in all matters relating to Jews, or which may affect the establishment of a National Home for the Jewish people." It was concerned specifically with coordinating relief work, assisting the repatriation of Jews exiled by the Turks, helping to organize the Jewish population and establishing friendly relations with the Arabs, as well as investigating the possibility of the early establishment of a Jewish university. Thus Weizmann then made his first contacts with Emir Feisal and laid the cornerstone of the *Hebrew University on Mount Scopus in Jerusalem. On the other hand, the commission encountered an uncooperative and even hostile attitude from the British military authorities, which studiously refrained from officially publishing the policy embodied in the Balfour Declaration (until May 1, 1920) and practically prevented any Jewish settlement work. The commission had to send strong representations to London against this attitude but achieved little in changing it until the military' administration was replaced in 1920 by the civilian regime under the first high commissioner, Sir Herbert *Samuel.

The idea of dispatching such a commission to Palestine was broached by Weizmann as early as November 1917 in his correspondence with the leading Zionist in the United States, L.D. *Brandeis. At first, no American Jew was attached to the commission, because of American neutrality in the war with Turkey, and no Russian Jew could take part in it because of the revolutionary upheaval in Russia. However, two Palestinian Jews, Aaron *Aaronsohn and Zalman David *Levontin, worked with it. In the autumn of 1919 Menahem *Ussishkin became the head of the commission (following a brief tenure by M.D. Eder), which was the sole representative of the Zionist Organization in Palestine until September 1921, when it was replaced by the Zionist Executive established in Jerusalem after the 12th Zionist Congress. Thus the Zionist Commission was the predecessor of the *Jewish Agency.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Ch. Weizmann, *Trial and Error* (1949), 265–99; I. Cohen, *The Zionist Movement* (1945), 116–7; Zionist Organization, *Reports to the XII Zionist Congress, Political Report* (1921); A. Friesel, *Reshit Darko shel Weizmann be-Hanhagat ha-Tenu'ah ha-Ẓiyyonit 1917–1921* (Ph.D. thesis, Jerusalem, 1970), 15–35, includes a comprehensive bibliography.

[Daniel Efron]

ZIONIST CONGRESSES, the highest authority in the Zionist Organization; created by Theodor *Herzl. None of the previous attempts to convene general assemblies of the Jewish national movement, some of which were successful and some abortive, succeeded in creating an instrument similar in scope or nature to the Zionist Congresses. Herzl's aim in convening the Congress was "to close the Zionist ranks, bring about an understanding between all Zionists and to unify their endeavors… the Congress will show what Zionism is and wants." His other aim – to establish "the national assembly of the Jewish people" – was realized by many of the Congresses that took place both before and after his death. The problem of the location of the Congress was not confined to the First Zionist Congress alone. Several of the Congresses encountered problems in this sphere until the 23rd Congress, which met in Jerusalem (all subsequent Congresses have been held in Jerusalem). Previous venues were Basle, London, The Hague, Hamburg, Vienna, Carlsbad, Zurich, Prague, Lucerne, and Geneva. During the periods of the Ottoman regime and the British Mandate over Palestine, it proved impossible to hold the Congress in Ereẓ Israel.

The First Congress

The location of the First Zionist Congress was to have been Munich, Germany, but due to the opposition of the community and the *Protestrabbiner, it was transferred to Basle and held on Aug. 29–31, 1897. The historical importance of the Congress lies in the formulation of the *Basle Program and the foundation of the Zionist Organization, which united West and East European Zionists in both an organizational and programmatic sense. Up until that time the East European Ḥovevei Zion (see *Ḥibbat Zion) engaged in settlement activities in Ereẓ Israel, and they now accepted political Zionism as well. The approach termed political Zionism, an essential problem debated at the Congress, was raised and defined by Herzl himself. The settlements founded to date had indeed proved the ability of the Jews to farm the land. The Jewish problem, however, could only be solved by large-scale migration and settlement of the country, which could be effected only with international assistance and recognition. By the Third Congress this was expressed in the term "charter." The means and goals of political Zionism were formulated in a key sentence, possessing four subclauses, the Basle Program.

The First Congress also devised a schedule that was followed by all subsequent Congresses: reports on the situation of Jewish communities in the Diaspora (at the first Congresses, the famous speeches of Max *Nordau), lectures on Ereẓ Israel and settlement activities, and debates on cultural questions, which were extremely stormy at the first few Congresses. Herzl acted as the chairman of the Congress (as he did at all Congresses until his death) and was also elected president of the Zionist Organization.

The Congress made a tremendous impression on both Jews and non-Jews throughout the world. Herzl himself summarized the importance of the First Congress thus: "I no longer need to write the history of yesterday [the day on which the Congress opened]; it is already written by others…. Were I to sum up the Basle Congress in a word – which I shall guard against pronouncing publicly – it would be this: At Basle I founded the Jewish State" (Herzl's diary, Aug. 30, Sept. 3, 1897, *Complete Diaries*, ed. by R. Patai, 2, 580–1). Ḥayyim Naḥman *Bialik even published a poem titled "*Mikra'ei Ẓiyyon*" in honor of the First Congress (for English translations see Goell, Bibliography, 489–90, no. 237). A full list of the participants in the First Congress with biographical and bibliographical details was compiled by H. Orlan in *Herzl Year Book*, 6 (1964–65), 133–52. There is a vast literature on the First Congress including *Warum gingen wir zum ersten Zionistenkongress?* (1922), in which 32 participants recount the motives which prompted their participation in the First Congress, and *Sefer ha-Congress* (1923, 1950^2), an anthology edited by Leib Yaffe. The official language of the first Congresses was German (the minutes were published in this language until the beginning of the 1930s and after that in English). The language spoken from the rostrum was, for many years, also mostly German, but since many delegates spoke a kind of Yiddishized German it was nicknamed "Kongressdeutsch."

The Second Congress

The second meeting of the Zionist Congress was held in Basle on Aug. 28–31, 1898. In his opening address, Herzl called on the Zionists to "conquer the communities," a slogan which later led to the program of "work in the present," i.e., in the Diaspora, in order to deprive various assimilationists of their self-appointed role as spokesmen of the Jewish people. At this Congress the foundations were laid for the *Jewish Colonial Trust and David *Wolffsohn was placed in charge of implementing the project. Leo *Motzkin, who had just returned from Ereẓ Israel, presented a detailed report on the situation of both the new and the old *yishuv*. A group of Zionist Socialists demanding representation for the Jewish proletariat in the leadership of the Zionist Organization made their first appearance at this Congress. Herzl was opposed to splitting the precariously united Zionist camp. The struggle between the "political" and "practical" Zionists had been set aside at the First Congress, and the resolution to establish the Jewish Colonial Trust further narrowed the gap between the two camps.

The Third Congress

Held in Basle on Aug. 15–18, 1899, the Third Congress opened with a report by Herzl of his meetings with Kaiser William II in Constantinople (Oct. 18, 1898) and Jerusalem (Nov. 2), in addition to a casual meeting at Mikveh Israel. While these meetings produced no practical results, their demonstrative value, in the presentation of the Zionist case before the head of a great power, was immense. There was a great deal of debate about the exact meaning of the "charter," first mentioned by Herzl, and the significance of the term "public law" in the Basle Program, i.e., whether the intent was a license from all the powers or only from Turkey. Herzl was persuaded to accept the latter interpretation. It was also resolved that the Jewish Colonial Trust would confine its settlement activities to Ereẓ Israel and Syria. The "practical" Zionists failed in their attempts to gain the Congress' approval for initiating settlement activities before obtaining the "charter," and the theoretical debates on cultural matters, which occupied several Congresses from the Second on, continued. Herzl was preoccupied with political activities, and everything outside this sphere was thrust aside.

The Fourth Congress

On Aug. 13–16, 1900, the Fourth Congress was held in London. The reason for choosing London as the location of this Congress was given by Herzl in his opening speech as follows: "England, great England, free England, England looking over all the seas, will understand our aspirations. From here the Zionist idea will take its flight further and higher, of that we are sure." The Congress bore the imprint of the severe crisis in Romanian Jewry, with many thousands forced to leave the country and those remaining behind subject to pressure and harassment. Herzl viewed the persecution of Romanian Jewry as further proof of the urgent necessity for a Zionist solution. Since the "charter" was still a distant prospect, matters demanding immediate attention came to the fore. The position of the Jewish workers in Ereẓ Israel was also brought up at this Congress.

The Fifth Congress

Herzl presented this Congress, held in Basle on Dec. 26–30, 1901, with the greatest of his achievements – an interview with the sultan. He also presented a report on the initial activities of the Jewish Colonial Trust. These achievements, however, did not satisfy many of the delegates, especially a group of young men who organized the *Democratic Fraction. They advanced the concept of Zionism as an internal Jewish renaissance and demanded serious attention to the problems of Jewish culture, instead of concentrating solely on political activities, which they regarded as sterile. The main achievement of this Congress was the establishment of the *Jewish National Fund (JNF) on the lines proposed by Hermann *Schapira at the First Congress.

The Sixth Congress

In accordance with a resolution taken at the Fifth Congress, the Sixth took place two years after its predecessor (on Aug. 23–28, 1903, in Basle) instead of one, as had been the practice. This was the last Congress in which Herzl participated and was also the stormiest and most tragic. While the "charter" was as far as ever from Herzl's grasp, the pressure for a solution to the Jewish problem was mounting, particularly after the shock of the Kishinev pogrom in the spring of the same year. This situation gave rise to "temporary solutions," such as the *El-Arish project, to which Herzl devoted much of his energies and with whose results he was bitterly disillusioned. In spite of the Kishinev pogrom, Herzl had visited Russia, where he met Minister of Interior Plehve. He also received an official offer from the British government, which was willing to allocate a territory for Jewish settlement in Uganda, East Africa. At the Congress, Herzl advanced this proposal for serious examination, while simultaneously emphasizing that "our views on Ereẓ Israel cannot and will not be subject to change. Uganda is not Zion and will never be Zion. This proposal is nothing more than a relief measure, a temporary means of allaying distress." The vote on the *Uganda Scheme was as follows: 295 in favor, 178 against, and 98 abstentions. At first those opposed to the scheme left the hall, headed by Jehiel *Tschlenow, but were persuaded to return by Herzl personally, who appealed to them not to destroy the Zionist Organization. The Uganda Scheme overshadowed all other matters at the Congress, such as Franz *Oppenheimer's lecture on cooperative settlement, a program that was implemented some years later in the settlement Merḥavyah. Approximately one year after this Congress, Herzl died.

The Seventh Congress

The Congress, held on July 27–Aug. 2, 1905, in Basle, was opened by its new president, Nordau, who delivered a eulogy on Herzl. Immediately afterward, a stormy debate on the Uganda proposal broke out. Opposition to the scheme had grown with the return of the commission of inquiry and its negative report on conditions in Uganda, which it found unsuitable for Jewish mass settlement. Despite the opposition of the Territorialists, who were supported by *Po'alei Zion, the Congress resolved to reject finally the Uganda Scheme and the notion of settlement anywhere except in Ereẓ Israel and its immediate vicinity. The Territorialists, headed by Israel *Zangwill, withdrew from the Congress and the Zionist Organization and founded the Jewish Territorial Association (see *Territorialism). A resolution to the effect that practical settlement activities would not be delayed until public rights had been obtained, but would begin at once, was then passed. Otto *Warburg, who was to become the moving spirit of practical Zionism, made his first impressive appearance at this Congress. He emphasized the political value of limited settlement and the need for introducing it in a systematic way. In place of Nordau, who refused to accept the position, Wolffsohn was elected chairman of the Executive which was equivalent to the head of the Zionist Organization. The center of the Zionist movement moved from Vienna to Cologne, where Wolffsohn lived.

The Eighth Congress

In accordance with Herzl's tradition of keeping the Zionist movement in the public eye, this Congress met at The Hague on Aug. 14–21, 1907, while the Second International Peace Conference was taking place there. The struggle between political and practical Zionists was resolved by the decision that settlement activity in Ereẓ Israel should not be delayed until after the receipt of the "charter." On the contrary, planned small-scale settlement, not exceeding the limits of the Basle Program, was to precede the charter, which would thus be obtained on the strength of these "small" achievements. Wolffsohn was the mediator between the two camps. As Herzl's close friend and loyal disciple, on the one hand, and a sober man of affairs, on the other, he was eminently suited to this function. Weizmann's famous speech on "synthetic Zionism" merged political and practical Zionism into an organic whole and laid a common foundation for both camps. He stated: "We must aspire to a charter, but our aspiration will be realized only as a result of our practical work in Ereẓ Israel." As a result of this approach, the *Palestine Office was founded in Jaffa in 1908 to direct the work of agricultural settlement on behalf of the World Zionist Organization. The office was headed by Arthur *Ruppin.

The Ninth Congress

Held in Hamburg on Dec. 26–30, 1909, this was the first Congress to meet in Germany. The hope that the attitude of the Turkish government toward Zionism would change after the revolution of the Young Turks, which had taken place in the previous year, was expressed by both Wolffsohn and Nordau. A very strong opposition to Wolffsohn's leadership emerged at this Congress and was led by Menahem *Ussishkin, Weizmann, and Nahum *Sokolow and joined by representatives of the workers in Ereẓ Israel, appearing for the first time at a Zionist Congress. They were united in their opposition to the "commercial" approach to the settlement activities, which evaluated every project by its economic efficiency. The decision to begin cooperative settlement according to the Oppenheimer plan was a great concession to the "practical" Zionists, representatives of Po'alei Zion, and the workers of Ereẓ Israel. Wolffsohn was finally reelected president of the Zionist Organization and chairman of the Executive, which also included Warburg and Jacobus *Kann. Friction over Woffsohn's methods, which were also criticized by the political Zionists as not close enough to those of Herzl, did not come to an end with the closing session of this Congress.

The Tenth Congress

This Congress, held in Basle on Aug. 9–15, 1911, earned the name of "The Peace Congress" for ending the quarrels and friction of the "Cologne period" and bringing total victory to the realistic "synthetic" trend in Zionism. In his opening address, which contained the announcement of his resignation, Wolffsohn gave his blessings to the period of Zionist history about to commence after the "Vienna period" and his own "Cologne period." Detailed discussion of practical activity in Ereẓ Israel and Hebrew culture took place. For the first time in the history of the Congresses, a whole session, led by Ussishkin, was conducted entirely in Hebrew. The relations with the Arabs were also discussed in a speech by Shelomo *Kaplansky. The Zionist headquarters were transferred from Cologne to Berlin, and the new leadership consisted of the president Otto Warburg and Arthur *Hantke, Shemaryahu *Levin, Victor *Jacobson, and Sokolow.

The Eleventh Congress

The demonstrative absence of Nordau at this Congress, held in Vienna on Sept. 2–9, 1913, was a silent protest against the abandonment of Herzl's line. Arguments about the body in charge of the Jewish Colonial Trust took place with the Executive and with Wolffsohn and his associates. Ruppin presented a detailed report on the first settlement activities on behalf of the Palestine Office. This report, together with Levin's survey of 30 years of settlement in Ereẓ Israel, were an indirect tribute to "small-scale" deeds. On the suggestion of Weizmann and Ussishkin, it was resolved to establish a Hebrew University in Jerusalem. Bialik made an impressive appearance at the closing session. Wolffsohn, who was the president of the Eleventh Congress, died a year afterward.

The Twelfth Congress

No previous Congress had met in a period so sharply distinguished from the preceding one. This was the first Congress after World War I. It was held in Carlsbad on Sept. 1–14, 1921, after the following crucial events had taken place: the *Balfour Declaration, the British conquest of Palestine, the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia, mass pogroms against Ukrainian Jews, and the London Zionist Conference (1920), at which the *Keren Hayesod was founded. During this period the Zionist movement in America had begun to come to the fore, and the *Brandeis group had clashed with Weizmann's leadership at the London Conference. The Zionist leadership had also been transformed. The "Berlin period" had come to an end with the defeat of Germany in World War I, and the group that had obtained the Balfour Declaration, led by Weizmann and Sokolow, had transferred the Zionist world center to England. At the London Conference, Weizmann was elected president of the Zionist Organization and Sokolow president of the Executive. In addition, the first years after the Balfour Declaration had been marked by anti-Jewish riots in Jerusalem (1920) and Jaffa (1921). Weizmann delivered a report on the political activities of the Zionist Organization during the war and called on the Jewish people to assist in building Ereẓ Israel. Ruppin brought the acquisition of large tracts of land in the Jezreel Valley before the Congress for approval and was opposed by the directorate of the JNF, led by Nehemiah *de Lieme. Bialik, among others, came out in defense of the Jewish workers in Palestine who were the subject of attacks by the "efficiency"-minded group, opposing Weizmann's leadership. For the first time in the history of Zionism, a representative of the workers in Ereẓ Israel, Josef *Sprinzak, was elected to the Executive, which thereafter was situated in London and Jerusalem.

The Thirteenth Congress

On Aug. 6–18, 1923, the 13th Congress was held in Carlsbad. Before it took place, the British Mandate over Palestine had been endorsed by the *League of Nations and the Zionist Organization became officially the *Jewish Agency for Palestine, mentioned in Article 4 of the Mandate and charged with taking steps "to secure the cooperation of all Jews who are willing to assist in the establishment of the Jewish National Home." At this Congress, the proposal to include non-Zionists in the Jewish Agency was debated and aroused bitter opposition from those who considered this a threat to the broad democratic basis of the Zionist Organization. Weizmann defended the proposal against its opponents until it was finally implemented six years later (1929). The possibilities of obtaining financial resources for building up Palestine were debated at length, and Chaim *Arlosoroff delivered a lecture containing a proposal for a planned economic program. The Congress also resolved to open the Hebrew University in Jerusalem.

The Fourteenth Congress

This Congress, held in Vienna on Aug. 18–31, 1925, was much affected by the "prosperity" in Palestine caused by the Fourth Aliyah (mostly from Poland) and the feverish construction of houses and land speculation. It encouraged the view that private enterprise would solve the problems of building Palestine, and criticism of labor settlement methods reached its height. David *Ben-Gurion participated in the debate, delivering a speech on the workers in Palestine and their activities. Ruppin resigned as head of the Jewish Agency Settlement Department, which he had directed for approximately 18 years, and Colonel F.H. *Kisch was appointed to direct the Agency's Political Department in Jerusalem.

The Fifteenth Congress

The prosperity in Palestine was followed by a severe economic crisis and unemployment, which affected nearly 8,000 workers. Hunger and poverty drove many from the country and *aliyah* dwindled. Preoccupation with "breaking the crisis" at the 15th Congress, held in Basle on Aug. 30–Sept. 11, 1927, spoiled the celebrations in honor of the 30th anniversary of the First Congress. Weizmann outlined a proposal for overcoming the crisis, and Ruppin delivered one of his brilliant Congress speeches on pioneering and its meaning for Zionism. The Executive elected did not include a labor representative and its most forceful personality was Harry *Sacher. Eulogies on Aḥad Ha-Am were delivered by Martin *Buber and Nahum Sokolow.

The Sixteenth Congress

Held in Zurich on July 28–Aug. 10, 1929, this Congress, like its predecessor, met in an anniversary year and was opened with a speech by Sokolow on Herzl upon the 25th anniversary of his death. Unlike its predecessor, however, this Congress met during a period of economic recovery in Palestine, improved employment conditions, and the revival of *aliyah*. Weizmann again reported on the enlargement of the Jewish Agency by non-Zionists, which was to be established after the Congress was over. Despite strong opposition to the project (mainly from the *Revisionists), the debate that had lasted for seven years ended with the official establishment of the enlarged body in an impressive meeting with the participation of Weizmann, Sokolow, Herbert *Samuel, Louis *Marshall, A. *Einstein, Lord *Melchett, Leon *Blum, Sholem *Asch, F. *Warburg, and others. The Executive (the "Sacher regime") was severely criticized for its attitude toward Labor Zionism. The Congress ended with the election of a new Zionist Executive, joined by two *Mizrachi representatives (Rabbi M. Berlin and A. Barth), two labor representatives (S. Kaplansky and Y. Sprinzak), and Ruppin.

The Seventeenth Congress

A few days after the establishment of the enlarged Jewish Agency in Zurich, bloody riots broke out in Palestine (August 1929) and were followed in quick succession by the report of the British commission of inquiry into the 1929 disturbances; the *White Paper by the colonial secretary, Lord Passfield; restriction on Jewish immigration; the negative report on the possibility of Jewish settlement by Sir John Hope-Simpson; etc. The commission report and Sir John Hope-Simpson's conclusions were openly hostile to the Zionist movement, the JNF, Jewish labor, and practically all other Jewish activities in Palestine. Weizmann immediately resigned as president of the Zionist Organization in protest to the new British policy. His move, in turn, resulted in the "MacDonald Letter," which retracted much of the negative elements in the new trend.

At the 17th Congress, held in Basle on June 30–July 15, 1931, a number of delegates voiced their protest to Weizmann's policy, which was based upon the fundamental need for maximum cooperation with the British government. The opposition, consisting not only of the Revisionists, but also of many other delegates, claimed that this policy was not justified. The Revisionists demanded that the creation of a Jewish majority and a Jewish state be defined officially as the final aim of Zionism, and when this demand was rejected by the majority, Vladimir *Jabotinsky tore up his delegate's card with the cry: "This is no Zionist Congress," leading ultimately (in 1935) to the secession of the Revisionists from the Zionist Organization. In view of the situation, Weizmann, despite support from the labor wing, refused to withdraw his resignation, and Sokolow was chosen president of the Zionist Organization. In spite of Weizmann's official resignation, however, the Executive of the Zionist Organization, in which the strength of the labor parties had grown with the election of Chaim Arlosoroff as head of the Political Department, actually continued to act along the lines of Weizmann's policy.

The Eighteenth Congress

This Congress, held in Prague on Aug. 21–Sept. 4, 1933, bore the imprint of three events: the advent of the Nazis to power in Germany and growing persecution of German Jewry, economic inflation in Palestine, and the assassination of Arlosoroff. The conflict between the Revisionists and labor reached its height, since the labor representatives believed that the constant incitement by the Revisionists had created the setting for Arlosoroff's assassination. It was finally decided to establish a committee of inquiry into the tragedy. A special session was devoted to the celebration of Ussishkin's 70th birthday. Sokolow was reelected president of the Zionist Organization. The representation of labor on the Executive increased and included Ben-Gurion and Moshe Shertok (*Sharett), who succeeded Arlosoroff as head of the Political Department.

The Nineteenth Congress

Held in Lucerne on Aug. 20–Sept. 4, 1935, this Congress was distinguished by the comprehensive and practical lectures delivered on Diaspora Jewry (Sokolow), the building of Palestine (Ben-Gurion), the JNF (Ussishkin), rescuing Jewish children from Germany – Youth Aliyah (Henrietta *Szold), and the problems of Hebrew culture (Berl *Katznelson). The labor faction, the largest at the Congress, worked out a program for a broad coalition and made it possible for Weizmann to resume the presidency, and Sokolow was chosen as honorary president of the Organization and the enlarged Jewish Agency. Ben-Gurion, who was reelected to the Executive, became more and more its central figure. Sokolow died within a year.

The Twentieth Congress

This Congress was held in Zurich on Aug. 3–16, 1937, and was faced with the responsibility of resolving one of the most difficult problems that had faced the Zionist movement since the controversy over the Uganda Scheme. The report of the Royal Commission on Palestine (Peel Commission) appointed in the wake of the 1936 Arab riots proposed the establishment of a Jewish state in part of the country. There were divisions of opinion between and within the Zionist parties on the issue (with Ben-Gurion of *Mapai, for example, in favor of the proposal and Katznelson against it). In the end it was decided to take note of the finding of the Royal Commission "that the field in which the Jewish National Home was to be established was understood, at the time of the Balfour Declaration, to be the whole of Palestine, including Transjordan," but at the same time, the decision of the Congress empowered the Executive to negotiate with the British government the possibility of securing a more favorable partition of western Palestine than that proposed by the Peel Commission's plan and bring the results to the Congress before a final decision was made. In addition a special session took place in Basle to mark the 40th anniversary of the First Congress. During the session, presided over by Ussishkin, delegates to the First Congress recalled the great event in their lives and in Zionist history.

The Twenty-first Congress

Held in Geneva on Aug. 16–26, 1939, the 21st Congress met on the eve of World War II. The British government had withdrawn its partition plan, conferred with representatives of Jews and Arabs (including Arab governments) at the St. James Conference in London, and published its anti-Zionist White Paper imposing tremendous restrictions on Jewish immigration and purchase of land. The delegates unanimously expressed their strong opposition to the White Paper and declared the readiness of the *yishuv* to fight against the restrictions. Katznelson extolled the "illegal" *immigration program and called for all the energies of the Zionist movement to be channeled into extending its scope, in view of the threatening political situation in Europe. In the atmosphere of impending war the Executive was reelected for another term. Weizmann closed the Congress with the emotion-filled statement: "I have no prayer but this; that we will all meet again alive." Ussishkin, the president of the Congress, expressed his grave concern for the fate of Polish Jewry.

The Twenty-second Congress

The Congress met in Basle on Dec. 9–24, 1946, after World War II and the Nazi Holocaust, which had exterminated most of European Jewry. The *yishuv* had participated in the British war effort and had waged an armed struggle against White Paper restrictions. The Revisionists had returned to the Zionist Organization and were represented at the Congress. The *Biltmore Program (1942) on the establishment of Palestine as a Jewish commonwealth had been approved as the program of the Zionist movement at the first international Zionist conference after the war (New York, 1945). The Anglo-American commission of inquiry (1946) had recommended, inter alia, the abolition of a number of existing restrictions and the settlement of 100,000 Jews in Palestine. The British government had refused to accept these recommendations, and the armed resistance of the *yishuv* had increased. Leaders of the *yishuv* and the Jewish Agency had been arrested (1946). The Morrison-Grady plan for the cantonization of Palestine and its division into four districts (Jewish, Arab, Jerusalem, and Negev) had been announced. The British had proposed a Jewish-Arab conference in London to reach an agreed solution, and the release of the imprisoned Jewish leaders as a preliminary to this conference. The Congress was therefore faced with the necessity of taking a stand on both the Morrison-Grady proposal and the London Conference. Weizmann stressed the importance of the decision on the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine and the sympathy with which Zionism and the aspirations of the *yishuv* were regarded by President Truman and American opinion. The Congress approved the political program of the Zionist Organization "to establish a Jewish commonwealth integrated into the world democratic structure," turned down the plan for the cantonization of Palestine, and also resolved that "in existing circumstances, the Zionist movement is unable to participate in the London Conference." Weizmann, who was opposed to this last resolution and favored participation in the London Conference, resigned from the presidency, and for the first time in the history of the Zionist Organization the Congress failed to elect a new president.

The Twenty-third Congress

The Congress met in Jerusalem on Aug. 14–30, 1951. Weizmann, now president of the State of Israel, was unable to attend, but in a message to the delegates defined the new situation: "There is a deep symbolism in the fact that the Zionist Congress has not met in our ancient land until it has become ours again… It is only now, since we have attained independence and statehood, that we can fully appraise the paramount place held by Zionist Congresses in the evolution of our movement." The opening ceremony of the Congress took place, symbolically, by Herzl's grave in Jerusalem. The chairman of the Executive, Berl *Locker, summed up the history of the Zionist movement and described the road it had taken from Basle to Jerusalem. The central issue debated at the Congress was the status of the Zionist movement after the establishment of a Jewish state. The Basle Program no longer met the requirements of the new reality and was replaced by the "Jerusalem Program" (see *Basle Program), whose essential clause was: "The task of Zionism is the consolidation of the State of Israel, the ingathering of the exiles in Ereẓ Israel and the fostering of the unity of the Jewish people." The coalition formed after the Congress included all the factions except for the Zionist Revisionists – *Ḥerut. Two chairmen were elected to the Executive: Naḥum *Goldmann in New York and Berl Locker in Jerusalem. One of the resolutions, demanding official recognition of the status of the Zionist Organization by the state, was implemented after the Congress in the World Zionist Organization-Jewish Agency for Palestine Status Law passed by the Knesset on Nov. 24, 1952.

The Twenty-fourth Congress

The Congress, held on April 24–May 7, 1956, was overshadowed by the security situation of the State of Israel, which was threatened by the arms streaming especially into Egypt from the Soviet bloc. Internal affairs in the spheres of *aliyah*, settlement, and organization of fund raising were also discussed.

It was decided to concentrate all funds in the hands of the *Keren Hayesod and United Israel Appeal. Naḥum Goldmann was elected president of the Zionist Organization, an office which had been unfilled since 1946.

The Twenty-fifth Congress

The central issues debated at this Congress, held on Dec. 27, 1960–Jan. 11, 1961, were the relationship of the government of Israel to the Zionist Organization and its official status, in light of the sharp criticism leveled against the Organization by Ben-Gurion; *aliyah*; absorption; Jewish culture and education in the Diaspora. Goldmann was reelected president and chairman of the Executive. After the Congress, Moshe Sharett was elected chairman of the Jerusalem Executive in place of B. Locker, who resigned.

The Twenty-sixth Congress

The slogan "Facing the Diaspora," coined in Goldmann's opening address, was the center of debate at this Congress, held on Dec. 30, 1964–Jan. 10, 1965. After the establishment of the state, Goldmann felt it was necessary to regard the aims of Zionism as the survival of the Jewish nation in the Diaspora and the assistance of the state to the Jewish people. The debate, as usual at Congresses held after the establishment of the state, spread to the sphere of relations between the state and the Zionist Organization, *aliyah* obligations, etc. The Congress resolved on the following as the first of the tasks and functions of the Zionist movement: "The deepening of Zionist awareness and its dissemination as a way of life, based on the recognition of the uniqueness of the Jewish people and the continuity of its history, the unity of the nation despite its dispersion, the mutual commitment of all its parts and their common responsibility for its historic fate, and the recognition of the decisive mission of the State of Israel in assuring its future." Goldmann was reelected president of the Zionist Organization. Sharett, chairman of the Jerusalem Executive, sent his greetings in writing due to the illness from which he died a few months later.

The Twenty-seventh Congress

The Congress was held on June 9–19, 1968, the first in reunited Jerusalem after the Six-Day War. An innovation at this Congress was the participation of youth delegations, students, and members of the *aliyah* movement. The question of *aliyah* was the focal point of the debates, and the decision of the Israel government to establish a Ministry of Immigrant Absorption was approved. Additional paragraphs on the goals of Zionism were added to the Jerusalem Program: "The unity of the Jewish people and the centrality of Israel in its life; the ingathering of the Jewish people in its historic homeland Ereẓ Israel through *aliyah* from all lands; the strengthening of the State of Israel founded on the prophetic ideals of justice and peace; the preservation of the identity of the Jewish people through the fostering of Jewish education, Hebrew, and of Jewish spiritual and cultural values; the protection of Jewish rights everywhere." Goldmann resigned as president of the Zionist Organization and no one was chosen to take his place. Louis *Pincus, who had been elected chairman of the Executive after the death of Sharett, was reelected to this post.

[Getzel Kressel]

The Twenty-eighth Congress

The Congress was held in Jerusalem on January 18–28, 1972, with 559 delegates voting. For the first time in many years, instead of the interparty agreements whereby the number of delegates for each party was determined, elections were held in most countries. The membership drive which preceded the elections revealed a membership of the World Zionist Organization approaching 900,000. In Israel, however, most of the delegates were nominated by the political parties, in proportion to their relative strength in the Knesset. The Sephardi and Oriental communities were represented by some 90 delegates and observers. Another notable feature was the large representation of youth, through the World Union of Jewish Students and the Zionist youth movements. Louis *Pincus was re-elected chairman of the Zionist Executive. The Congress concentrated on the specific tasks of the Zionist Movement in the Diaspora, such as Jewish education, youth work, and the promotion of *aliyah* from the free countries. Considerable attention was devoted to social problems such as the cultural and economic gaps between sections of the population in Israel and the acute housing shortage. A prominent theme of the Congress was the struggle of Soviet Jewry for the right to *aliyah*. A resolution to the effect that Zionist leaders who failed to settle in Israel after two terms of office should forfeit their right to reelection was declared unconstitutional.

The Twenty-ninth Congress

The Congress was held in Jerusalem from February 20 to March 1, 1978. It had been postponed from January 1977, when the Congress Court ruled as unconstitutional a proposal to allow 90% of the election committee in any country to agree on a slate of delegates without elections. Over a million Diaspora Jews registered in preparation for the Congress.

The composition of the Congress faithfully reflected the political change that had taken place in Israel in 1977. The Zionist Labor Movement lost ground to the Likud and the Confederation of United Zionists in the Diaspora, and to the Likud and Democratic Movement for Change in the Israeli delegation. The Likud, with 174 out of the 550 seats with full voting rights, was the largest party, followed by the Confederation, with 113; Labor with 93; Mizrachi, 77; Mapam, 27; DMC, 26; others, 40. There were also 75 representatives of international Jewish organizations.

The Congress resolved that all WZO departments and programs in Israel should be administered in accordance with the principle of equal treatment for all trends in Judaism, Orthodox, Conservative, and Reform.

Arye Leon *Dulzin (Likud) was unanimously elected chairman of the Executive; Likud representatives took over the *aliyah*, youth and He-Ḥalutz, and education departments, and the chairmanship of the Zionist General Council from

Labor, and the settlement department was shared between Labor and the Likud. A Labor representative, however, succeeded Dulzin as treasurer.

[Misha Louvish]

The Thirtieth to Thirty-second Congresses

The 30th–32nd World Zionist Congresses, all convened within the decade 1982–92, exhibit several noteworthy trends. The meetings became progressively less ideological, of shorter duration, attended by more delegates who represented more world Jewish organizations – and were increasingly democratic. Yet the World Zionist Organization has less status in the Jewish world than in previous periods and has lost substantial power to its offspring, the Jewish Agency.

In 1982, the 30th Congress had 656 accredited representatives; two Congresses later, 721 delegates were accredited to the Congress. The 32nd Congress was also the first at which an incumbent chairman of the World Zionist Executive, running for a second term, was challenged by another candidate.

The 30th Zionist Congress met December 7–17, 1982. Even before it opened there were numerous appeals to the Zionist High Court protesting alleged infringements of democratic practices during elections. The High Court felt it had no recourse but to disqualify all representatives of Zionist parties and groupings in the U.S. Meeting in extraordinary session three days before the Congress opened, the Zionist General Council decided to make an unprecedented exception and passed a resolution which empowered the High Court itself to apportion mandates on a one-time basis. The court reluctantly complied. In a judgment against a previous attempt by the Zionist General Council to bypass holding elections for the Congress, Dr. Moshe Landau wrote, "This is not petty legalistic quibbling… when Zionism is attacked and slandered on all sides by the enemies of the Jewish people, it is doubly important that Zionism zealously guard its image as a movement which maintains its own democratic principles."

Worldwide, five election districts held direct elections, indirect elections were conducted in four, but 16 districts opted for a system of mutually agreed lists instead of elections.

The 31st Congress, December 6–11, 1987, was on the whole a democratically elected Congress, boasting a considerable number of first-time delegates. The American Zionist Federation conducted a nationwide election by mail, supervised by the independent American Arbitration Association, in which 183,000 valid votes were cast. However in electoral districts outside the U.S., only 40,000 people actually voted in elections.

The major groups represented at the Congress, by size of representation, were Likud, Labor Zionist Movement, Confederation of United Zionists, Mizrachi, Artzenu (Reform), Mapam, Mercaz (Conservative), Tzomet, and Teḥiyyah. The results showed major gains for the relatively new Zionist organizations of the Reform and Conservative movements, which ate into the traditional base of support held by Hadassah and the Zionist Organization of America. For the first time since 1948, the balance of power in negotiations to form a coalition was held by a bloc representing the Diaspora, composed of the Confederation, Artzenu, and Mercaz. These groups joined with Labor and Mapam to form a majority.

Simcha Dinitz, of Labor, was elected chairman of the World Zionist Organization Executive; Meir Shitreet, of Ḥerut, was elected treasurer.

The issue of religious pluralism in Israel was a major focus of concern at the 31st Congress due to the increased presence of the Reform and Conservative movements. The Congress passed a resolution that called for the "complete equality of rights to all streams of the Jewish religion and [for] granting their rabbis the legal right to perform all life cycle events and other rabbinic functions." This decision was the cause of much agitation in the ranks of the Mizrachi delegation as well as among Orthodox delegates in other groups.

The 32nd Zionist Congress, July 26–30, 1992, was the tenth to be held in Jerusalem since the establishment of the State. There were ten plenary sessions, four of which were of a cultural and festive nature. Consequently the work of the Congress, traditionally marked by earnest debate, was mainly conducted in the committees which submitted their resolutions for ratification at the closing plenary.

The resolutions fell into two categories, declarative and practical. Since the Resolutions Committee that processes the decisions of the various committees before they can be put to a vote at the plenary does not permit any operational resolution which has a budgetary component attached to it, most of the resolutions tend to be declarative.

Simcha Dinitz was re-elected Chairman by a majority of almost 80 percent. A precedent of sorts was established when the losing candidate's faction (Artzenu) was excluded from the Executive that customarily is a wall-to-wall coalition rather than a majority cabinet.

On the whole changes that have occurred in the WZO since the 31st Congress both reflect and are caused by a younger, Israeli-born leadership that tends to be less ideological and more pragmatic.

Simcha Dinitz and Meir Shitreet overlooked the legacy to revitalize contemporary Zionist ideology by reformulating some of its tenets mandated to them by Arye Dulzin in his last years in office. Dinitz chose to operate primarily in the Jewish Agency field abandoning the ideological thrust of the Herẓliyyah Process of 1983. At a meeting held at the home of the president of Israel in 1990, called to discuss "The WZO: Changes in Ideology and Status," Dinitz said, "In essence the crisis confronting the Zionist movement is not ideological but functional. Whereas the WZO is somewhat shabby, dusty, oversensitive, and not terribly efficient, the Jewish Agency is business-like, healthful, robust, and efficient. It is also more ruthless."

Four matters of vital Zionist importance failed to be substantively addressed by the 32nd Congress. These were the diminished standing of Zionist Federations throughout the world; the options regarding partnership with the fundraisers in the Jewish Agency: unification or dissolution; the change in the thrust of the Settlement Department – once the flag bearer of Zionist pioneering – to a Jewish Agency department of urban and rural welfare; and finally, the transfer of increasingly large segments of *aliyah* and absorption work to government care.

Looming in the background of the 32nd Congress was the notion that, in reality, the World Zionist Organization had outlived its mandate. There were some who felt that since the WZO had failed to come to terms with essential aspects central to itself, a courageous discussion was called for and that the 33rd Zionist Congress, which was to be also be the centenary conclave since the first World Zionist Congress was convened in Basle, could be an appropriate occasion.

[Amnon Hadary]

The Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth Congresses

The 33rd Zionist Congress convened in Jerusalem in 1997. With Diaspora Jewish organizations within the Zionist movement now exercising 50% of the vote in the Jewish Agency and similarly in the WZO (through the Joint Authority for Jewish Zionist Education), Israel found itself less central to the overall agenda. The Zionist leadership and intellectuals attempted to define the nature and role of Zionism at the change of the millennium. The principle of religious pluralism figured high on the agenda of the religious streams; however, it took a concerted effort and much adroit negotiation by Chairman Avraham *Burg, to arrive at an acceptable resolution. At this congress a resolution was passed requiring at least 25% of Zionist Congress delegates to be between the ages of 18–30.

The 34th Zionist Congress convened in Jerusalem in 2003. As resolved in the previous Congress, 25% of the delegation was under the age of 30. Under the banner of "Solidarity and Mutual Responsibility: The Jewish People and the State of Israel" it brought together Zionist groups from across the Zionist spectrum to discuss the issue of Israel as a Jewish and democratic state and to look toward a new vision of Zionism.

The Zionist Congress concluded with a series of resolutions reaffirming the centrality of Israel, the importance of immigration, promotion of Jewish Zionist education, increased funding for youth movements, coordinating the fight against antisemitism and anti-Zionism, and settling the Negev and the Galilee. It also issued the following proclamation:

> We, who are assembled at the XXXIV Zionist Congress, held in Jerusalem during the fifty-fourth year since the establishment of the State of Israel and one hundred and five years since the convening of the First Zionist Congress where the right of the Jewish People to national revival in Eretz Israel was declared, hereby do call upon the legislators of the Knesset of Israel to secure in Basic Law the fundamental values of the State of Israel that determine it to be the State of the Jewish People and a Jewish and democratic state;
>
> Whereas the State of Israel was established by the Zionist Movement to be the National Home of the Jewish People and to achieve our two thousand year long aspiration to bring about the Ingathering of the Exiles, national independence, spiritual renaissance and the creation of a society in accordance with the vision of the Prophets of Israel;
>
> Whereas there are those who refute the right of the Jewish People to self-determination in Eretz Israel;
>
> And whereas the character of the State of Israel is determined and expressed, among others, through the Basic Laws that serve as the foundation for the future Constitution of Israel;
>
> Therefore,
>
> We who have assembled at the XXXIV Zionist Congress, convened in Jerusalem in the month of Tamuz in the year 5762, do proclaim that the time has come to provide for the legal status of the Jewish, Zionist and democratic values of the State of Israel in keeping with Israel's Declaration of Independence and the ethos of the State since its inception, and to declare the following principles as the basis for determining the uniqueness, character and raison d'être of the existence of the State of Israel as a Jewish and democratic state.
>
> 1. **The State of Israel is the State of the Jewish People and its capital is Jerusalem.** It is the fulfillment of the aspirations of the Zionist Movement and the aspirations of generations for the independence and sovereignty of the Jewish People in the spirit of the principles of the Declaration of Independence.
>
> 2. **The State of Israel will be open to the aliyah of Jews and will aspire to bring the Jewish People home.**
>
> 3. **The State of Israel is a democracy** that respects basic human rights and the heritage of the minorities living in its boundaries, through the safeguarding of equal rights for all of its citizens, regardless of religion, race, sex or nationality. The values of freedom, freedom of religion and conscience, justice and peace are the Jewish heritage of Israel.
>
> 4. **The State of Israel safeguards** the sites that are holy to all religions from any desecration or other offense that would interfere with freedom of access to members of all religions to their holy places or their sentiments to those sites.
>
> 5. "**Hatikvah**" is the national anthem of the State. The State flag and the State emblem are those determined by the Law of the Flag and Emblem.
>
> 6. **The State of Israel is a state whose history is intertwined with the history of the Jewish people.** The Shabbat is the day of rest of the State, the national festivals are its holidays and Hebrew is its language.
>
> 7. **The State of Israel perceives the encouragement of Jewish settlement in Israel** to a basic value of Zionism and a responsibility of the State and its authorities.
>
> 8. **The State of Israel, through the fulfillment of its mission, seeks the involvement of the Jewish People** in the building of the Land and in the Ingathering of the Exiles in accordance with the statutes of the State.
>
> 9. **The State of Israel, as the State of the Jewish People, will act to guarantee** the future existence of the Jewish People; will promote ties between Israel and the Diaspora; and will come to the aid of Jews throughout the world in time of need.
>
> 10. **The partnership between the State of Israel and the Jewish People** shall find expression through the National Institutions as determined by Law.
>
> On this momentous occasion, here in Jerusalem, we the representatives of the Zionist Movement, call upon the Knesset to adopt these principles among the Basic Laws of the State of Israel as the keystone for ensuring the future of the State of Israel as the Jewish and democratic State of the Jewish People.

Congress Minutes

Minutes of the 1st to the 27th Congresses were published in special volumes from 1898 until 1969. The minutes of the 1st to the 19th Congresses came out in German. Minutes of the First Congress came out in a second edition (Prague, 1911), with introductions by Nordau and Wolffsohn, and were also translated into Hebrew with supplements by H. Orlan (1947) and with the addition of forewords by surviving participants in the First Congress. From the 16th Congress (1929) minutes also include discussions of the Jewish Agency Council, which took place immediately after the closing session of the Congress. Hebrew became the language of Congress minutes with the 19th Congress, whose minutes are also in German; from the 20th Congress, the official records are only in Hebrew. Hugo *Schachtel published the following reference works for the minutes of the first Congresses: an index of the first six Congresses (1905), an index of the Seventh Congress (1906), and the resolutions of the first seven Congresses (all in German, 1906). An index of the minutes of the first four Congresses was compiled at Tel Aviv University (1966–69).

A vast and multilingual literature on the Congresses is to be found in newspapers, journals, and special books, especially during the periods in which Congresses were held. Various catalogues of journals and newspapers are extremely rich in this material, especially the index of *Ḥamishim Shenot Ha-Po'el ha-Ẓa'ir*, and *Zionism and Palestine* (11 vols., 1946–56).

On the role of the Congress within the general structure of the Zionist Organization, See *Zionism, Zionist Organization, Organizational Structure.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: N.M. Gelber, *Ha-Kongresim ha-Ẓiyyoniyyim* (1956). **WEBSITE:** www.jafi.org.il/education.

ZIONIST ORGANIZATION OF AMERICA (ZOA), U.S. organization of General Zionists. In 1898 Richard *Gottheil, who attended the Zionist Congress in Europe, called a New York conference which formed the Federation of American Zionists. To attract support, the Federation began to publish a monthly, *The Maccabean*, in 1901, and *Dos Yidishe Folk* in 1909. The newly formed *Young Judaea (1907) and *Hadassah (1912) joined the Federation, and at a convention in 1918 the various Zionist branches merged into the ZOA. Louis D. *Brandeis was elected honorary president and Julian W. *Mack president. The Mack administration (1918–21) participated in the work of the *Zionist Commission in Palestine. At the Cleveland convention of 1921, Brandeis and his adherents, who differed from Chaim *Weizmann and the world leadership in favoring a policy of private economic investment in Palestine, withdrew from the ZOA. Louis *Lipsky, who supported the *Keren Hayesod, became president, and the ZOA grew numerically, politically, and financially. In 1924 a merger of the annual Zionist major fund-raising efforts created the United Palestine Appeal. After the outbreak of World War II in September 1939, the American Emergency Committee (Council after 1943) for Zionist Affairs (ECZA) began to function. ZOA representatives on the ECZA occupied the front rank in the political struggles and achievements of that period. During 1946–48, U.S. support for the Jewish state was achieved by the exertions of the mobilized Zionist forces, including the ZOA leaders, especially Abba Hillel *Silver and Emanuel *Neumann.

With the founding of the State of Israel on May 14, 1948, the ZOA's role diminished and shifted to fund raising and public relations on behalf of Israel. In 1957 a group of prominent Zionists seceded from the ZOA and organized the American Jewish League for Israel. The ZOA struggled to maintain its position by fostering projects in Israel such as Kefar Silver and the ZOA house in Tel Aviv, and stressing Zionist education and Hebrew culture in the U.S. ZOA supported the Young Judaea youth movement and several Zionist-oriented summer camps. It published a periodical *The New Palestine* which later was called *The American Zionist*. ZOA membership was 147,551 in 1918; 44,280 in 1939; and 165,000 in 1950. Since 1950 there has been a decline in membership.

[Herbert Parzen]

ZOA's influence continued to diminish in the 1980s and early 1990s as the focus of pro-Israel activism shifted to major lobby groups like the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) and as Jewish defense agencies increasingly took on pro-Israel functions.

But the group became more prominent after the 1993 election of Philadelphia activist Morton Klein as ZOA president in a controversy-ridden contest.

While most pro-Israel groups supported the 1993 Oslo agreement, under Klein the ZOA expressed strong reservations, citing ongoing terrorism and continuing statements by Palestine Liberation Organization leader Yasser Arafat rejecting Israel's right to exist. Klein also used his position as a member of the Conference of Presidents of Major Jewish Organization to attack fellow presidents and to criticize individuals including *New York Times* columnist Thomas Friedman, and to lead a campaign against John K. Roth for director of the Research Institute of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum. He tried to prevent the Presidents Conference from endorsing the Peace Process even when this was the policy of the elected government of Israel.

As ZOA became more critical of Israel's participation in the peace process, the group was wracked by internal dissension over the question of whether it was appropriate for American Jews to criticize the policies of an elected government in Jerusalem. That led to several local chapters, led by a prominent group in Baltimore, to disaffiliate from ZOA.

But the shift to the right helped ZOA reestablish a strong fundraising base. The group, and Klein in particular, also became close allies of Christian Zionist groups that became increasingly critical of the Oslo process and U.S. involvement in ongoing negotiations.

ZOA was most effective in raising the issue of American victims of Palestinian terrorism. In the 1990s, it established a Washington lobbying operation that frequently clashed with AIPAC, the leading pro-Israel lobby group, and began working closely and virtually exclusively with right-of-center lawmakers. In 2005 ZOA became a leading U.S. voice against Israel's unilateral withdrawal from Gaza, conducting a vigorous but ultimately unsuccessful advertising campaign in Israel against the withdrawal.

[James Besser (2nd ed.)]

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Zionist Organization of America, *Annual Reports*, 1 (1898–to date); idem, *ZOA in Review*, 1 (1964–to date); M. Feinstein, *American Zionism: 1884–1904* (1965); R. Learsi, *Fulfillment: The Epic Story of Zionism* (1951); H. Parzen, *A Short History of Zionism* (1962); S.H. Sankowsky, *A Short History of Zionism* (1947), 98–107.

ZIONIST SOCIALIST WORKERS' PARTY (or **SS**, the initials of "Zionists-Socialists" in Russian), territorialist group in Russia founded at a conference held (interrupted as a result of the arrests of its participants) in Odessa, in January–February 1905. The party was the outcome of the rift between two conflicting tendencies in *Po'alei Zion in 1903–04, and though efforts were made to unite the separate groups into a united Zionist Socialist party, the ideological differentiation led to three distinct trends: territorialist, autonomist, and Ereẓ-Israel-centered. There were also differences on the participation of Jewish socialists in the revolutionary struggle in Russia. Among the leaders and activists of the party were: N. *Syrkin, J.W. *Latzky-Bertholdi, the brothers Jacob and Joseph *Lestschinsky, G. *Abramowitz (Avrahami), J. Chernikhov (Danieli), M. Rashkes, M. *Litvakov, A. *Yoffe, M. Shatz-Anin, S. *Niger, the brothers David and Moses Gepstein, J. *Pat, D. *Lvovich, B. Zelikovich (M. Gutman), Samuel *Weizmann, and A. Sokolovski. B. *Dinur (Dinaburg), B. *Katznelson, A. *Harzfeld, M.D. *Remez (Drabkin), as well as S. *Mikhoels, A. Leyeles *Glanz, and Elisha *Rodin, who belonged to it during various periods. In its foundation statement the party adhered to *territorialism, arguing that the essence of Zionism was its "social economic content," and not "the revival of the Jewish land, Jewish culture, and Jewish tradition." Therefore, "there is no organic link between Zionism and Palestine." Because the SS had rejected the purely autonomist principle of "Sejmism," the supporters of the *Vozrozhdeniye group rapidly seceded from it. The party participated in the Seventh Zionist Congress (summer 1905), after which it left the Zionist Organization, supporting the Jewish territorialist organization founded by I. *Zangwill. The first proper convention of the party was held in Leipzig (March 1906) and decided to change its name, but it postponed it until the establishment of a Jewish world socialist organization. A minority within the party did not support its extreme anti-Ereẓ Israel stance.

The SS viewed the future of the Jews in the Diaspora with extreme pessimism and saw an urgent need for a radical solution for fear of catastrophe. The party did not believe in "national cultural autonomy" of the Bundist type, nor in the national-political autonomism of the Sejmists. The absence of a "national economy" and "acute, social-economic and national-political pressures" were leading to the constant impoverishment of the Jewish masses and their "cultural sterility." The formula "non-proletarization" evolving into "non-industrialization," explained the abnormal conditions of the Jewish proletariat and its restriction to small industry and craftsmanship. Thus it could not be "the real bearer of the socialist ideal." The "historical necessity" for realizing the concept of territorialism was linked to the actual flow of Jewish mass emigration, which occupied a central place in the party's ideology. The Jewish emigration, flowing to developed countries and towns, would reach a saturation point. It would be compelled to chance its direction toward agriculture, toward a compact settlement, which would foster "the concentration of the Jewish masses in a free territory." Once political rights would be won this evolution would lead to the formation of a "Jewish national economic organism." This concept lacked, however, any indication as to the role to be played by the party in the realization of Jewish territorialism. The party regarded itself as a social-democratic Marxist party, supported active participation in the revolutionary struggle of Russia, but did not see any organic link between it and the aims of territorialism. In the revolution of 1905–06 its influence reached a peak and it became a factor second in importance only to the *Bund, which regarded it as a serious rival. The party also struck roots in Poland, especially in *Czestochowa (J. Kruk and A. *Syngalowski). It claimed to have 27,000 members and played an active role in Jewish *self-defense and in the trade-union movement. In 1907 it was joined by the Jewish territorialist workers' party, the successor of the "Minsk trend" of Po'alei Zion.

There was also a "SS League Abroad." The party maintained relations with sister organizations in the United States (the "Zionist territorialists," led by N. Syrkin, B. *Zuckerman, and A. Goldberg), England, and Argentina. The SS participated in the Congress of the Second Socialist International at Stuttgart (1907) on a consultative basis, but it was not accepted as a member of the International. In the reaction years, after the abortive revolution of 1905–06, the SS declined greatly in importance and was abandoned by a number of its leaders. Its slogan became "regulation of emigration" (Vilna Convention, 1908), hence its initiative for the calling of a World Emigration Congress, the project of an emigration bank, and its participation in the congresses of the Jewish Territorial Organization. The SS stood for Yiddishism. At its fourth conference (1911) it decided to participate in the life of the Jewish communities, while at the fifth conference (March 31–April 1, 1915), it adopted, for the first time, a positive position on autonomism. The SS participated in the activities of the *ORT, the *Society for the Promotion of Culture among the Jews of Russia, and the *OZE. During World War I the SS adopted an anti-war attitude (fifth conference, 1915) and was opposed to participation in the patriotic war-industrial committees in Russia. After the February 1917 Revolution it substituted in its name the word "territorialist" instead of "Zionist," and adopted – at its sixth conference (April 1917) – the program of national autonomy. Thus the road was open for a union with the Sejmists and the establishment of the *United Jewish Socialist Workers' Party (Fareynigte; June 1917). Several former members of the SS were prominent for their role in Jewish settlement in the Soviet Union (e.g., I. Golde and Y. Liberberg). The organs of the SS included: *Khronik fun der Tsionistish-Sotsialistisher Arbeter Partey* (1905), *Forverts* (Warsaw, 1905–06); *Der Nayer Veg, Unzer Veg* (Vilna, 1906–07), *Der Shtral*, 2 vols. (1907–08), and *Tsukunft* (1913).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: A. Kirzshanski, *Der Yidisher Arbeter*, 2–4 (1925–28), index; B. Borochov, *Ketavim*, 1–3 (1955–66); *Sotsialistisher Teritorializm* (1934), 43–51, 79–115, 140–8; A.L. Patkin, *The Origins of the Russian-Jewish Labor Movement* (1947), 222–8; M. Gutman, *Royter Pinkas*, 1 (1921), 152–73; B. Katznelson, *Ketavim*, 5 (1947), 382–5; B. Dinur, *Be-Olam she-Shaka* (1958), 303–60; M. Katz, *A Dor Vos Hot Farloyrn di Moyre* (1956), 54–57, 156–67, 195–216; I. Gordin, *Yorn Fargangene, Yorn Umfargeslekhe* (1960), 54–116; I. Rubin, *Fundanen Ahin* (1952), 143–91; O. Janowsky, *The Jews and Minority Rights* (1933), index; J. Kruk, *Taḥat Diglan shel Shalosh Mahpekhot* (1968).

[Moshe Mishkinsky]

ZIPH (Heb. זִיף; Wilderness of Ziph, מִדְבַּר זִיף), city of Judah mentioned in the seventh district of the hill country of Judah together with Maon, Carmel, and Juttah (Josh. 15:55); it was also associated with the Calebites (I Chron. 2:42; 4:16). The Ziphites were noted for their loyalty to Saul, to whom they twice revealed the site of David's hiding places in the desert which extended east of the city (I Sam. 23:19ff.; 26:1ff.; cf. Ps. 54:2). Ziph was fortified by Rehoboam and it apparently served as the terminus of his line of defense guarding the southern part of Judah (II Chron. 11:8). The wilderness of Ziph, the desert east of the city, was almost impassable for an enemy army. The importance of Ziph during the Judean kingdom is attested by its appearance (along with Hebron, Socoh, and *mmšt*) on royal seal impressions from Judah. The settlement in Ziph continued to exist in the fourth century C.E.: a village with this name is mentioned by Eusebius in Daromas in the territory belonging to Eleutheropolis (Bet Guvrin; Onom. 92:15ff.). It is last mentioned in connection with the life of St. Euthemios (fifth century). Ziph is identified with Tell Zif, 4½ mi. (7 km.) southeast of Hebron.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: S. Klein, *Meḥkarim Ereẓ Yisre'eliyyim* (1923), 9, 28; A. Alt, in: PJB, 22 (1926), 77; B. Maisler, *Toledot ha-Meḥkar ha-Arkhe'ologi…* (1936), 42, 160; Abel, Géog, 2 (1938), 490; Avi-Yonah, Geog, 105; EM, 2 (1965), 911–3.

[Michael Avi-Yonah]

ZIPPER, GERSHON (1868–1921), leader of the Zionist Movement in Galicia. Born in Monasterzyska, East Galicia, Zipper became one of the outstanding lawyers in Galicia. His special concern was the oppressed and the poor. From his early youth he was an active Zionist. He was a member of the group that published the first Polish-language Zionist periodical, *Przysloszcz* ("Future") in 1892, and, together with A. Korkis, was the author of a Zionist booklet in Polish, "The Task of Jewish Youth." Zipper was one of the founders of a Galician Zionist organization that preceded by several years the appearance of Theodor *Herzl's *Der Judenstaat*, and became one of the leading protagonists of political Zionism in Galicia. He also became active on the local political scene and played a leading role in the 1911 elections to the Austrian parliament on behalf of a Zionist list. The list, however, suffered a severe defeat as a result of the intimidation practiced by the Austrian administration, in cooperation with the Jewish assimilationists. The following year he visited Ereẓ Israel, where he met Solomon *Schiller, his former associate in Zionist work in Poland, who had become director of the Hebrew high school in Jerusalem. On his return, Zipper organized a campaign for the creation of a building fund for the high school and succeeded in raising the money for the erection of the school building. He was also active on behalf of the *Jewish National Fund. During World War I he served in the Austrian army. On his return to Lvov after the war, he resumed his activities in the Zionist Organization of Galicia and when the Zionist leaders of Lvov were arrested, after the pogrom, Zipper alone was left to lead the struggle with the Polish authorities for Jewish rights. At the beginning of 1919 he founded *Chwila* ("The Moment"), a Polish-language Zionist newspaper.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: B. Ginsberg, *Gershon Zipper* (Yid. 1937); N.M. Gelber, *Toledot ha-Tenu'ah ha-Ẓiyyonit be-Galiẓyah*, 2 vols. (1958), index.

[Getzel Kressel]

ZIPPER, YA'AKOV (1900–1983), Canadian educator and Yiddish author. Zipper was born in Tyszowce, Poland, the son of Rabbi Abraham David *Shtern. After receiving an intensive ḥasidic education from his father and at the traditional *ḥeder*, Zipper became deeply interested in Yiddish culture and education and trained as a teacher in the secularist schools of Poland. Despite his strongly secular views and associations, Zipper always maintained a positive interest in the traditional and religious values of Jewish culture and a love for Hebrew as well as for Yiddish, Jewish folklore, the established Jewish community, and the Land of Israel.

While in Poland, Zipper helped to organize secular schools in Vladimir Volynski and Ustilug. In 1925, he emigrated to Canada, where he became the leader of the Labor Zionist-oriented Yiddish-Hebrew Peretz schools of Winnipeg and, from 1934 until his retirement in 1971, in Montreal. He was an important figure in Canadian Jewish literary circles, being active in the Jewish Public Library, the Poalei Zion, the Jewish Nation Workers' Alliance, the Jewish Writers' Association, and in the educational work of the Canadian Jewish Congress. Under his direction and the leadership of Leiser Zuker (1886–1965), the Peretz School paid special attention to the education of the children of the poor, despite the institution's constantly straitened finances.

Zipper also played a leading part in extending the activities of the Jewish schools of the community to the realm of adult education, so that the Peretz schools became a vital spiritual center for the secular and Zionist community – as did the Jewish People's schools with which they merged in 1971. In this context Zipper's oratorical and literary talents supported his pedagogical training.

A major thrust of Zipper's thinking and teaching was the centrality of East-European folk Jewry in the recent centuries of Jewish history, which is reflected in his considerable literary output, both in Hebrew and in Yiddish. Together with Y.Y. *Segal, Rachel *Korn, Melech *Ravitch, Mordecai Chossid, N.J. Gotlib, and Peretz Miransky, he helped to establish the Canadian – and especially the Montreal – community as one of the important secondary centers of Jewish literature in the mid-20th century. His short stories, book reviews, poems, travel reports, and other writings appeared in scores of periodicals in the United States, Europe, Israel, and South America. His Hebrew style was as original a contribution to Jewish literature as were his Yiddish works. Much of his writing reinterprets biblical and historic themes. His first major work, based upon the biography of the Ba'al Shem Tov, appeared in serial form in *Haolam* (1937–38) and later in book form, both in Hebrew (*Ish Hayah ba-Areẓ*, 1955) and in Yiddish (*Geven iz a Mentsh*, Montreal, 1940). His semi-autobiographical novel, *Oyf Yener Zeyt Bug* (Montreal, 1946), set in Poland after World War I, appeared in a Hebrew version, *Me-Ever Li-Nehar Bug*, in 1957. His *Tsvishen Teykhen un Vassern* (Montreal, 1960), a major fictional work on Jewish life and moods in Polish villages, also appeared in Hebrew, *Bein Naharot u-Neḥalim*, in 1967. He wrote a long elegy on the ruins of the Holocaust, "*Ikh bin Vider in Khurever Heym Gekumen*" (Montreal, 1965). Zipper also edited the *Leizer Zuker Gedenkbukh* in memory of the prominent Poalei Zion educational worker and Canadian Jewish Congress leader.

[David Rome]

ZIPPORAH (Heb. צִפּוֹרָה), wife of Moses. The name of Zipporah's father is variously given as Reuel (Ex. 2:18, 21) and *Jethro (18:2; cf. 3:1), priest of Midian. She was one of seven daughters (2:16). Zipporah bore Moses two sons, Gershom and Eliezer (2:22; 18:3–4). She appears to have accompanied her husband on his return to Egypt when, at a night encampment on the way, she averted his imminent death by circumcising her son with a flint (4:24–26). Zipporah seems to have returned with her children to her father's home in Midian, rejoining Moses at Mt. Sinai after the Exodus from Egypt (18:1–6). Nothing further is recorded of her.

[Nahum M. Sarna]

In the *Aggadah*

Zipporah is praised in the Midrash both for her piety and virtue (MK 16b; Ex. R. 1:32) and for her beauty (Mid. Ps. 7:18). Various explanations are given of her name ("bird"): When questioned by her father about Moses, she ran after him like a bird and returned with him (Ex. R. 1:32); she cleansed her father's house from every vestige of idolatry as a bird collects the smallest crumbs from the ground (*ibid.*); she is compared to the bird used in the purification rites of the leper (Tanḥ. B., Ex. 6). As soon as Jethro realized that Moses was the Hebrew who had fled from Egypt he had him thrown into a pit. During the ten years he spent in the pit, however, Zipporah provided him with food until he was set free (Targ. Jon., Ex. 2:21). The "sending away" of Zipporah after the Exodus is interpreted as meaning that Moses gave her a bill of divorce (Mekh., Amalek, 3). Identifying the "Cushite woman" (Ethiopian) in Numbers 12:1 with Zipporah whom he remarried, the rabbis explain that as a Cushite woman is distinguished by her skin, so was she distinguished by her virtuous deeds (MK 16b).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: S. Talmon, in: *Eretz Israel*, 3 (1954), 93–96 (Heb.), 4 (Eng. summ.); J. Blau, in: *Tarbiz*, 26 (1956/57), 1–3 (Heb.), 1 (Eng. summ.); S. Ben-Shabbat, *ibid.*, 213 (Heb.), 7 (Eng. summ.); H. Kosmala, in: VT, 12 (1962), 14–28 (incl. bibl.); J. Morgenstern, in: HUCA, 34 (1963), 35–70; Ginzberg, Legends, index.

ZIPSER, MAJER (1815–1869), rabbi and leader of the *Neologist movement in Hungary. Born in Balassagyarmat, Hungary, Zipser studied at the renowned yeshivot of *Eisenstadt and *Mikulov, under R. Meir *Eisenstadt and N. *Trebitsch, respectively. The latter granted him his rabbinical diploma (*semikhah*), as did Moses *Sofer though he was not one of his disciples (1837). While still engaged in his talmudic studies, he acquired a broad general education, and graduated from the University of Pest in 1851. In 1844 Zipser was appointed rabbi of *Szekesfehervar. As soon as he assumed his position, he called for reforms in the order of prayer: the exclusion of the *piyyutim* from the obligatory prayers and their recital in silence. Controversies immediately broke out within the community which increased after he consented to give a *get* (divorce bill) in the community, something which had never been done before. Zipser published *Mei ha-Shillo'aḥ* ("Waters of Siloaḥ," 1853) in defense of his attitude. In 1850 he went to England, where he published his apologetic work *The Talmud and the Gospels* (1851). It was republished by the community of London in 1852 as "*The Sermon on the Mount Reviewed…*, in reply to statements made by two members of parliament, Inglis and Newgate." As a result of the disputes in his community, he thought of emigrating, but accepted a call from the community of Rechnitz (Rohonc), where he remained until his death. His other works include *Zur Biographie R. Meir Eisenstadt* (1846–47); *Die juedischen Zustaende unter der 150 jaehrigen Tuerkenherrschaft* (1846–47); *Raphael Meldola* (1846–47); and *Kritische Untersuchung ueber die Originalitaet der im Talmud und Midraschim vorkommenden Parabeln und Sentenzen* (1848). His German translation of Josephus' *Contra Apionem*, entitled *Ueber das hohe Alter des juedischen Volkes gegen Apion*, was edited by A. *Jellinek and published posthumously in 1870.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Reich, in: *Beth El*, 2 (1868), 265–97.

[Baruch Yaron]

ZIRELSON, JUDAH LEIB (1860–1941), chief rabbi of Bessarabia, communal leader, and author. Born in Kozelets, Ukraine, at the age of 18 he became rabbi of Priluki and in 1908 of Kishinev. When he received a call to Radom, his community opposed his leaving; the leaders of the Radom community submitted the issue to a *bet din* but lost the case. Widely learned and proficient in many languages, Zirelson became a leading Zionist and a regular contributor to Hebrew periodicals in Russia, such as *Ha-Meliẓ, Ha-Ẓefirah, Ha-Zeman, Ha-Peles*, and *Ha-Modi'a*. He dissociated himself from Zionism, however, as a result of a dispute in 1898 about the election of the Va'ad Rabbanim ("Committee of Rabbis"). In 1908 he presided over the Conference of Russian Rabbis which met in St. Petersburg to discuss the Jewish position in Russia. In 1911 he issued an appeal for signatories to the protest against the *blood libel raised during the Beilis case at Kiev. In 1912 he was one of the founders of Agudat Israel and was chairman of the two congresses held by that organization in Vienna (1923 and 1929). A communal leader of the loftiest stature, he was one of the personalities most active on behalf of Russian Jewry. When Bessarabia was incorporated in Romania (1920), he learned Romanian, became the leader of the extreme Orthodox Jewry of that country, and was elected a deputy to the Romanian parliament in 1922 and a senator in 1926. Besides being the chief rabbi, he was for certain periods also the head of the community and even mayor of Kishinev, in recognition of which many honors were conferred on him. In Kishinev he founded numerous institutions, among these its first Orthodox high school. He was shot and killed by the Germans in Kishinev (during World War II).

He was the author of several important works: *Aẓei Levanon* (1922), responsa; *Gevul Yehudah* (1906, 1912²), responsa; *Hegyon Lev* (1929), homilies and eulogies; *Ma'arekhei Lev* (1932), responsa and homilies; *Derekh Selulah* (1902), essays and poems; and *Lev Yehudah*, 1 (1935), 2 (1961), responsa and addresses. In his works he included many quotations in various languages, being in this respect almost unique in responsa literature.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: M. Slipoi, *Ha-Ga'on Rabbi Yehudah Leib Zirelson* (1948); *Elleh Ezkerah*, 1 (1956), 164–76; LNYL, 7 (1968), 600–1.

[Itzhak Alfassi]

ZIRIDS (Ar. **Banu Ziri**), *Berber dynasty which ruled Ifriqiya (Northeastern Africa, mainly *Tunisia of today) from the late tenth century until approximately 1167. A branch of this family extended Berber rule into *Spain in the 11th century and established its capital at Granada. Under Zirid domination in Northeastern Africa there emerged a vital center of Jewish intellectual life. This became feasible owing to the dynasty's tolerant disposition toward the Jews who generally populated the city of *Kairouan and the commercial ports of Mahdiya and Gabès (today part of southern Tunisia). Kairouan was the residence of the central Jewish leadership and its president, the **nagid*. Perhaps the most illustrious *nagid* in the Zirid era was Ibrahim b. 'Ata, who was court physician to the governors Badis and Mu'izz. He had the title of *negid ha-Golah* bestowed upon him in recognition of his outstanding services both to his local community and to the *Pumbedita Academy.

After the Zirids extended their authority to Spain, the Jews of Granada were able to promote cultural and political activity with no particular curbs on communal freedom exercised by the Zirids. This was especially true once the latter appointed *Samuel ha-Nagid and his son, Joseph, as governmental ministers (viziers). One of the reasons the Jews were properly treated may be attributed to their contribution to the dynasty's financial stability. Following the murder of Joseph ha-Nagid in 1066, Jewish influence declined. The *Almoravids replaced the Zirids as a dominant ruling Berber dynasty in North Africa. Though the Almoravids proved tolerant vis-à-vis their Jewish subjects, this attitude hardly measured up to the golden age enjoyed by the Jews until the mid-12th century.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: S.D. Goitein, *A Mediterranean Society: The Jewish Communities of the Arab World as Portrayed in the Documents of the Cairo Geniza*, vol. 2: *The Community* (1967–71); H.Z. Hirschberg, *A History of the Jews in North Africa,* vol. 1 (1974); N.A. Stillman, *The Jews of Arab Lands: A History and Source Book* (1979).

[Michael M. Laskier (2nd ed.)]

ZISLING, AHARON (1901–1964), labor leader in Ereẓ Israel. Born in the Minsk district, Belorussia, Zisling received both a religious and a secular education. In 1914 he was taken to Tel Aviv by his family. In 1917, when the Turkish authorities ordered the evacuation of Tel Aviv, Zisling studied with a group of deported teachers in Ḥaderah and, under the influence of Joseph Ḥayyim *Brenner, he grew closer to the labor movement. He worked as a laborer in kevuẓat Tirah near Haifa and on the Afulah-Nazareth road and participated in the founding of the workers' collective Ḥavurat ha-Emek, which merged with kibbutz En-Harod. Zisling, who was a delegate to the founding conference of the *Histadrut (1920) and served as secretary of the Jerusalem workers' council (1925–26), was a member of kibbutz En-Harod from its start and a leader of the *Ha-Kibbutz ha-Me'uḥad movement. Among the founders of *Youth Aliyah, he served on its executive board. As a member of the *Haganah command, he participated in the founding of the *Palmaḥ. During World War II, Zisling was a founder of the Friendship League with the U.S.S.R. A leader of the original *Aḥdut ha-Avodah which merged with Ha-Po'el ha-Ẓa'ir to form *Mapai (1930), he led the Si'ah Bet ("faction B") when Mapai split and became a founder of the new Aḥdut ha-Avodah Party (1944) and of *Mapam (1948). He was a delegate to the Asefat ha-Nivḥarim, beginning with the second one, a member of the Va'ad Le'ummi executive, co-founder of Kofer ha-Yishuv (the *yishuv* defense fund), and an active member of central institutions of the Histadrut. In 1947 he was a member of the Jewish Agency delegation to the United Nations. He served in Minhelet ha-Am (People's Administration, see *Israel, State of, Central Governance) and in the provisional Israel government of 1948–49 as minister of agriculture. He was a member of the First Knesset. From 1961 to 1963 Zisling was a member of the Zionist Executive and headed its absorption department.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Tidhar, 4 (1950), 1571–72.

[Abraham Aharoni]

ZISSU, ABRAHAM LEIB (1888–1956), Romanian Zionist leader and author. Born in Piatra-Neamț, Zissu was descended from prominent Ḥabad Ḥasidim and was raised in a religious environment. Although he became an important manufacturer, Zissu devoted most of his time to literary and political work of a Jewish or Zionist nature. He joined Leon *Algazi and the philo-Semitic Romanian writer Gala Galaction (1879–1961) in publishing the periodical *Spicul*; was coeditor (from 1908) with M.M. *Braunstein (Mi-Bashan) of the Hebrew monthly *Ha-Mekiẓ;* and in 1919 founded the Romanian Zionist daily *Mântuirea*.

As an active Zionist, Zissu often came into conflict with Jewish assimilationists who headed many Jewish institutions, and in his writing developed a violently polemical style. He wrote several novels and other works on Jewish themes, including *Spovedania unui Candelabru* ("Confession of a Candelabrum", 1926); *Ereticul dela Mănastirea Neamțului* ("The Heretic of the Neamț Monastery", 1930); *Calea Calvarului* ("The Road of Calvary", 1935); and *Samson și Noul Dagon* ("Samson and the New Dagon", 1939). The publication of his study *Logos, Israel, Biserica* ("The Logos, Israel, and the Church", 1937) brought him threats of violence from outraged antisemitic students. From 1944 he headed the Zionist Federation and the World Jewish Congress (Romanian section), and organized the mass emigration to Ereẓ Israel of Romanian Jews. Zissu nevertheless continued his efforts under the Communist regime until he was arrested, tried, and sentenced to life imprisonment in 1954 for Zionist activities. Following his release, he arrived in Israel in 1956, but died a few weeks later.

Abraham Zissu's son. THEODORE ZISSU (1916–1942), who had an English university education, was a practical Zionist. He foresaw the immense importance of the then barren Negev region of Palestine and, after the 1937 Peel Commission, formed the Negev Group to fight for the area's inclusion in any future Jewish state. Zissu conducted a vigorous publicity campaign to this end. During World War II he rose from the ranks to become a British tank officer and was fatally wounded at the battle of El Alamein. His book, *The Negev, Southern District of Palestine*, was published in 1946.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: T. Arghezi, in: *Adam* (July 31, 1929); A. Saraga, *He-Asui li-Veli Ḥet* (1964).

[Abraham Feller]

ZITNITSKY, PINCAS (Pedro) LÁZARO (1894–1967), Argentine journalist, editor, and author. Born in Kiev, Zitnitsky studied law at Kiev, Koenigsberg, and Bonn. He emigrated to Argentina in 1928 and was active in the non-Zionist and Yiddishist left-wing sector of the Jewish community in Buenos Aires and presided over the Tzentral Veltlech Yiddishe Shul Organizatzie (TZVISHO; Central Organization of Jewish Secular Schools) upon its foundation in 1934. He was also one of the directors and a member of the editorial board of the leftist Yiddish daily newspaper *Di Presse* of Buenos Aires. He became a professor of Slavic civilization at the Universidad Internacional de Latino-America, Buenos Aires, in 1959, and vice rector the following year. Zitnitsky was a prolific journalist and essayist. His books include *Forerunners of Scientific Socialism* (1928), *The Meaning of History* (1930), *Peretz: Philosophy and Socialism* (1951), and *A Half-Century of Yiddish Literature* (1952).

ZITRON, SAMUEL LEIB (1860–1930), Hebrew and Yiddish writer and journalist. The son of a distinguished merchant family in Minsk, Zitron was educated at Lithuanian yeshivot. While studying at the Volozhin yeshivah, he became attracted to the Haskalah and in 1876 moved to Vienna, where he became friendly with P. *Smolenskin. After studying for several years in Germany, he began his journalistic career, and for more than 50 years contributed to the Yiddish press and to nearly all the Hebrew periodicals in the Diaspora. In the 1880s to 1890s, he wrote short stories, one of which, "*Yonah Potah*" (1887), aroused popular attention. He joined the Ḥibbat Zion movement in its early days and translated L. *Pinsker's *Autoemanzipation* into Hebrew (it appeared in a censored version, under the title *Im Ein Ani Li Mi Li*). From 1904 Zitron lived in Vilna and edited various newspapers and anthologies. Of special interest are a series of articles on the Hebrew press published in *Haolam*, 4 (1911–14, 1927–30). Based mainly on Zitron's personal experiences and recollections, the articles contain material of historic value, particularly on *Ha-Maggid, Ha-Meliẓ, Ha-Ẓefirah, Ha-Karmel, Ha-Levanon, Ha-Emet*, and *Ha-Kol*. He also wrote about the history of the Yiddish press in the 19th century (*Geshikhte fun der Yidisher Prese*, 1923). With the decline of the Hebrew press in Eastern Europe, Zitron wrote extensively for the Yiddish press, and published many monographs written in a popular style, some of which were later published in book form. Zitron also translated many books into Hebrew (including the works of *An-Ski and the stories of L. *Levanda).

His works include: on the Zionist movement and its precursors, *Toledot Ḥibbat Ẓiyyon* (1913); *Herzl* (1921; Heb.); *Leksikon Ẓiyyoni* (1924); on Hebrew literature and its writers, *Yoẓerei ha-Sifrut ha-Ivrit ha-Ḥadashah* (1922); *Anashim ve-Soferim* (1921); articles in Yiddish, *Meshumodim* (4 vols., 1923–23), *Literarishe Doyres* (4 vols., 1921–23), *Shtadlanim* (1926), *Barimte Yidishe Froyen* (1944).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Waxman, Literature, index; J. Fichmann, in: *Moznayim*, 29 (1930); Schoenhaus, in: *Haolam* (1930), 28, 490; M. Shalit, in *Davar Musaf* (Nov. 21, 1930); Rejzen, Leksikon, 3 (1929), 286–97; N. Goren, in: *Gilyonot*, 26 (1952), 398–400. **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** G. Shaked. *Ha-Sipporet ha-Ivrit*, 1 (1977), 223–25.

[Yehuda Slutsky]

ZIV, JACOB (1931–), electrical engineer. Born in Tiberias, Israel, Ziv received his B.Sc., Dip. Eng. (1954), and M.Sc. (1957), both in electrical engineering, from the Technion, Israel Institute of Technology, Haifa. From 1955 to 1959, he was a senior research engineer in the Scientific Department of the Israeli Ministry of Defense and was assigned to the research and development of communications systems. He was sent by the Israeli Ministry of Defense to Massachusetts Institute of Technology and received his D.Sc. degree in 1962. From 1961 to 1962, while studying for his doctorate at MIT, he joined the Applied Science Division of Melpar, Inc., Watertown, Mass., where he was a senior research engineer working in communications theory. In 1962 he returned to the Scientific Department of the Israeli Ministry of Defense as head of the Communications Division and was also an adjunct of the Faculty of Electrical Engineering at the Technion. From 1968 to 1970 he was a member of the technical staff of Bell Laboratories, Inc., Murray Hill, N.J., where he also spent several sabbaticals in later years. He joined the Technion in 1970 and was appointed professor of electrical engineering. From 1974 to 1976, he was dean of the Faculty of Electrical Engineering and vice president for academic affairs from 1978 to 1982. Upon his return full time to the Technion in 1970, he worked on a variety of problems in information theory, including the characterization of the complexity of an information source and the related problem of universal data compression. With Abraham Lempel he wrote a series of papers on the Lempel-Ziv algorithm. His research interests include data-compression, information theory, and statistical communication. In 1982 he was elected a member of the Israel Academy of Sciences and appointed a Technion distinguished professor. In 1993 he was awarded the Israel Prize in exact sciences (engineering and technology). Among his many awards, he has twice been the recipient of the IEEE-Information Theory Best Paper Award (for 1977 and 1979). He is the recipient of the 1995 International Marconi Award, the 1995 IEEE Richard W. Hamming Medal, in 1997 the Shanon Award from the Information Theory Society, and in 2002 the Rothschild Prize for technological sciences. He was chairman of the Israel Universities Planning and Grants Committee from 1985 to 1991 and served as the president of the Israel National Academy of Sciences and the Humanities.

[Bracha Rager (2nd ed.)]

ẒIVION (pseudonym of **Benzion Hoffman**; 1874–1954), Yiddish journalist and essayist. Born in a Latvian village, he joined the *Bund soon after its founding in 1897 and remained a faithful interpreter of its ideology. From 1895 he wrote Hebrew articles and in 1909, the year after his emigration to New York, he edited the U.S. Hebrew journal *Ha-Yom*. However, his main literary medium was Yiddish, in which he is said to have written about 6,000 articles, mostly in the New York Yiddish paper *Jewish Daily Forward*, and in the monthly, *Zukunft*. Although he received a doctorate in science and engineering, he preferred to write about rather than practice in these fields. A correspondent to many national and international conferences, he proved to be a skillful interpreter of complex political problems. His readers valued his independent judgment, his simple style, and his mild humor. He popularized scientific subjects in several books and participated in the English-Yiddish Encyclopedic Dictionary (1915). On the semicentennial of his literary activities, a volume of his, *Far Fuftsik Yor* ("Selected Works," 1948) appeared under the editorship of H.S. Kazdan.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Rejzen, Leksikon, 3 (1929), 246–51; H.S. Kazdan, Introduction to Ẓivion, *Far Fuftsik Yor* (1948).

[Melech Ravitch]

ZIYANIDS (**Banu Ziyan**), Berber dynasty which ruled intermittently in western *Algeria from 1235 to 1557. This dynasty had its capital in *Tlemcen. It welcomed numerous Jewish refugees victimized by pogroms in Christian *Spain in the 1390s – one hundred years before the mass expulsion of Spanish Jewry. Some Jews enjoyed influence in the Ziyanid court as officials, interpreters, and financial advisers. When Spain and *Portugal conquered parts of Algeria in the 16th century, they sowed panic among the Jews, who fled to *Morocco and other parts of the Maghreb. Some came back after the withdrawal of the occupiers. To maintain their hold over Algeria, the Ziyanids enlisted the aid of the Ottoman Turks. The latter gradually consolidated their hold over the country in the 1550s and remained in relative control until the French conquest of 1830.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: H.Z. Hirschberg, *A History of the Jews in North Africa*, 1 (1974); C.-A. Julien, *History of North Africa: From the Early Arab Conquest to 1830*, ed. and rev. by R. Le Tourneau (1970).

[Michael M. Laskier (2nd ed.)]

ẒIẒIT (Heb. ציצּית pl. ציצּיוֹת, *ẓiẓiyyot*; "fringes"), name of the tassels attached to the four corners of special (four-cornered) garments worn by men in fulfillment of the biblical commandment in Numbers 15:37–41 and Deuteronomy 22:12. It has been suggested that the *ẓiẓit* served as a talisman (*amulet) or that it was instituted in order to distinguish between male and female garments which were very similar in biblical times. In the latter case it served as a protection against immoral conduct (an interpretation derived from Numbers 15:39). Talmudic literature invests the commandment of *ẓiẓit* with exalted symbolism. The rabbis regarded the *ẓiẓit* as a reminder to the Jew to observe the religious duties, giving it a function similar to that of the **mezuzah* on the doorposts and to the **tefillin* on the head and arm. The Talmud brings the parable how a person was saved from sensual sin because he wore fringes (Men. 44a).

The biblical commandment prescribing the entwining of a blue cord in the fringes is regarded as essential because blue, the color of the sky, was also supposed to be the color of the "throne of glory" (Men. 43b). Difficulties in obtaining the dyeing material for this purpose caused rabbinic authorities in the second century C.E. to waive this requirement.

In modern times, each *ẓiẓit* consists of one long and three short white threads which are passed through the holes in the four corners of the garment and folded so as to make eight threads. They are then fastened with a double knot. The long thread (called *shammash*) is wound around the other threads seven, eight, 11, and 13 times and the four joints are separated from one another by a double knot. The *ẓiẓit* thus consists of five double knots and eight threads (a total of 13). This number, together with the Hebrew numerical value of *ẓiẓit* (600), amounts to 613, the number of the biblical commandments of which the *ẓiẓit* are to remind the wearer (Num. 15:39). *Ẓiẓiyyot* of wool or linen are ritually fit for a **tallit* of whatever material. A silk or cotton *tallit*, however, should have *ẓiẓiyyot* of only the same fabric. The minimum length of the *ẓiẓit* threads should be four thumb lengths. If one of the *ẓiẓit* threads is torn, it is customary to replace the whole fringe. A person not wearing a four-cornered garment is exempt from the *mitzvah* of *ẓiẓit* since the religious duty of wearing *ẓiẓit* is not a personal one (*ḥovat gavra*). In order to fulfill this biblical commandment, however, pious Jews always wear a (*tallit katan*) "small four-cornered garment."

Women are exempt from the duty of *ẓiẓit* as the fulfillment of this commandment relates to a specific time and women are exempt from such obligations: *ẓiẓiyyot* have to be worn only during the day, based on the Bible verse "ye may look upon it" (Num. 15:39) which excludes the night.

It is customary to kiss the *ẓiẓiyyot* while reciting the last section of the **Shema* (Num. 15:37–41) in the morning service. The *ẓiẓyyot* of the *tallit* in which males are buried are torn to make them ritually unfit.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Maim. Yad, Ẓiẓit, 1, 2, 3; Sh. Ar., OḤ 8:24; Eisenstein, Dinim, 349–50; S.R. Hirsch, *Ḥorev*, tr. by I. Grunfeld, 1 (1962), 180–6; IDB, 2 (1962), 325–6.

ZLATOPOL, town in N.W. Kirovograd district, Ukraine. In 1847 the Jewish community of Zlatopol numbered 2,668 and increased in 1897 to 6,373. Zlatopol was the first residence of the *Brodski family who founded there an almshouse, a hospital, and a high school. In May 1919 Ukrainian revolutionaries conducted pogroms in Zlatopol. Approximately 70 Jews were killed and most homes and stores in the town were robbed and burned. In 1926 the Jewish community amounted to 3,863 (61.7% of the population). The community perished under the Nazi occupation. In all, some 1,200 Jewish residents of the city were killed in 1941–42.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: *Reshummot*, 3 (1923), 385–91; Benari, in: *Gazit*, 6 (1944), 10–13.

[Ruth Beloff (2nd ed.)]

ZLATOPOLSKY, HILLEL (1868–1932), Zionist leader, industrialist, and philanthropist. Zlatopolsky was born in Yekaterinoslav. As secretary to Max *Mandelstamm, the Zionist Organization representative for the Kiev district (1897–1905), Zlatopolsky was in charge of the Zionist activities there, as well as of the financial center of Russian Zionists. He played a leading role in organizing the opposition to the *Uganda Scheme. He was one of the founders of the Ḥovevei Sefat Ever Society (Friends of the Hebrew Language, 1907) and was also active in the Histradrut le-Safah u-le-Tarbut Ivrit (Association of Hebrew Language and Culture). He made substantial financial contributions to facilitate the establishment of a network of Hebrew schools, ranging from kindergarten to teachers' seminaries. He also subsidized the Hebrew daily *Ha-Am*, and the *Habimah theater in Moscow and was one of the founders of Omanut, a publishing house for Hebrew textbooks and readers (the latter in cooperation with his daughter Shoshannah and son-in-law Joseph *Persitz). During World War I, he lived in Moscow, but he left Russia in 1919. Together with Isaac *Naiditsch, he was one of the founders of the *Keren Hayesod, and as a member of its first board of directors he conceived the idea of a national tithe. Zlatopolsky wrote articles on Zionism and Hebrew culture, as well as feuilletons, the latter containing a wealth of general Jewish and ḥasidic folklore. Some of his writings were published in two collections, *Bi-Tekufat ha-Teḥiyyah* (1917) and *Sefer ha-Feuilletonim* (1944). He died in Paris, the victim of a murder.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: M. Glickson, *Ishim*, 1 (1940), 231–7; D. Smilansky, *Im Benei Dori* (1942), 175–8.

[Yehuda Slutsky]

ZLOCISTI, THEODOR (1874–1943), physician and one of the first German Zionists. Born in Borchestowa, East Prussia, Zlocisti studied medicine at the University of Berlin and graduated in 1900. He practiced his profession throughout his life, first in Berlin and from 1921 in Ereẓ Israel – initially in Tel Aviv and later in Haifa. During World War I he was the chief medical officer of the Red Cross Mission in Constantinople and director of the Red Cross hospital in that city. In Tel Aviv he served as a member of the city council and its executive committee. Zlocisti played a leading role in the Zionist movement in Germany. In 1893 he was the secretary of the Young Israel Society in Berlin and had an exchange of correspondence with *Herzl. In 1895 he became one of the founders of the first Zionist students' society in Germany; together with his wife he attended the First Zionist Congress and kept up his Zionist activities in Germany until settling in Ereẓ Israel. He took a profound interest in East European Jewry and in Yiddish literature, and in *Aus einer stillen Welt, Erzaehlungen aus der modernen juedischen Literatur* (1910), he published German translations of works by leading Yiddish authors. He also published two collections of verse, *Vom Heimweg* (1903) and *Am Tor des Abends* (1912). He was the author of professional articles and treatises and of a comprehensive work on the climate of Ereẓ Israel, *Klimatologie und Pathologie Palaestinas* (1937).

Zlocisti also revived the writings of Moses *Hess and devoted efforts throughout his life to uncovering documentary material on Hess. He began with the publication of Hess's Jewish writings (*Juedische Schriften*, 1905), to which he added a comprehensive introduction. This introduction was later expanded into a special book (Heb. trans. Y.A. Heller, 2 vols., 1945–46). He also published a selection of his socialist writings, *Moses Hess, der Vorkaempfer des Sozialismus und Zionismus* (1921), a complete edition of *Rome and Jerusalem* (1935), and a shortened edition (1939), including an introduction and comments. He left a collection of Moses Hess's correspondence that was published in Hebrew translation after his death with an introduction by the translator, G. Kressel (1947).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: A. Biram in: *Haaretz* (Dec. 10, 1953); G. Kressel and N. Rotenstreich, in: *Davar* (Jan. 25, 1944).

[Getzel Kressel]

ZLOTOWITZ, BERNARD M. (1925–), U.S. Reform rabbi. Raised in an Orthodox immigrant family on the Lower East Side of Manhattan, Zlotowitz served as a leading voice of the Reform movement of the United States, holding several positions in the Union of American Hebrew Congregations (later the Union for Reform Judaism). His father, Rabbi Aron Zlotowitz, was spiritual leader of a congregation in Brooklyn for 60 years. Accepted into medical school while studying at Brooklyn College (B.A., History, 1948), Bernard Zlotowitz decided on a career in the Reform rabbinate. "I decided I didn't want to be a doctor. My real interest was in trying to serve God and the Jewish people," he says. In college, he re-examined his faith. "Reform answered my religious needs. Reform challenges the origins of the Bible … the nature of God."

After ordination in 1955 from the Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion, where he earned a B.H.L, M.H.L. and subsequently a D.H.L. degree, Rabbi Zlotowitz served as a pulpit rabbi at temples in Elmont, N.Y., Nyack, N.Y., Freeport, N.Y., and Charlotte, N.C. He returned to New York City in 1975 to serve as the UAHC's New Jersey regional director. "I wanted to serve more Jews than I was serving in Charlotte," he said. In 1980 he was promoted to director of the New York Federation of Reform Synagogues; he also lectured on Bible at HUC and wrote a "Jewish Q & A" column for *Reform Judaism* magazine.

Zlotowitz worked at the federation until retirement in 1990. From his retirement, he taught at the interdenominational Academy for Jewish Religion in the Bronx, and continued to teach and lecture as the URJ's senior scholar, serving as a resource for the Reform movement's rabbis and lay members on a variety of religious and historical topics, such as the construction of a *mikveh,* and the source of the tradition of sitting *shivah* for an intermarried child.

"My major interest is Bible," he said, "because it's a living book. It's a guide for life."

As a leader of summer trips to Israel sponsored by the National Federation of Temple Youth in 1968–72, he took part in archaeological digs in the Old City of Jerusalem. "I chose to do it. It gave me a tremendous insight into archaeology. It gave me an insight into the history of Jerusalem."

Rabbi Zlotowitz was a life member of NFTY and a board member of the New York Board of Rabbis. He received an Honorary Doctor of Divinity degree from HUC in 1980.

With his wife Shirley he traveled around the world, including most of Europe, as well as parts of Africa, Asia, South America and Africa. During a visit to Germany in 1994, Rabbi Zlotowitz became fascinated by the story of Martin Riesenburger, a preacher and cantor who openly officiated at funerals and led worship services in the chapel of Berlin's major Jewish cemetery during the Nazi era and came to be known as "the last rabbi of Berlin."

Rabbi Zlotowitz researched Riesenburger's life and wrote his biography, still unpublished. "He was a hero. He gave the people hope," Rabbi Zlotowitz said. "He always told them the war would end."

Among his writings are *Abraham's Great Discovery* (1991) and *How Tzipi the Bird Got Her Wings* (1995), both as co-author with Dina Maiben; *Folkways and Minhagim, Art in Judaism*; *The Septuagint Translation of Hebrew Terms in Relation to God in the Book of Jeremiah* (1981), *The Book of Psalms: A New Translation and Commentary* (co-author with Mark Rozenberg, 1999); he was editor of *One People* (1982).

[Steven Lipman (2nd ed.)]

ZLOTOWITZ, MEIR (1938–), U.S. publisher. Born in New York, son of Rabbi Aron Zlotowitz, a European-born rabbinic scholar, vice president of the Agudat Harabonim in the 1940s and one of the leaders of the Rabbis March on Washington, on the eve of Yom Kippur 5703 – 1943.

Zlotowitz attended Yeshiva Rabbi Jacob Joseph on the Lower East Side of Manhattan, then spent eight years at Mesivtah Tifereth Jerusalem studying under Rabbi Moses Feinstein, from whom he received his ordination.

As a graphic artist, he established *ArtScroll Studios, specializing in illuminated scrolls, brochures, journals, and invitations. In 1976, he produced a translation of and commentary on *Megillat Esther* as a tribute to a recently deceased friend. The book so impressed those who saw it, that he was encouraged to leave his job and to found Mesorah Publications, publishers of the ArtScroll Series, which has over 1,000 titles in print. He founded the organization with Rabbi Nosson *Scherman and Sheah Brander.

When he first began, in quick succession he similarly translated four other *Megillot* and wrote an exhaustive six-volume translation and phrase-by-phrase commentary on the Book of Genesis. During the first decade of the ArtScroll Series, he authored numerous other books, but then reluctantly withdrew from his personal writing and devoted himself to shepherding Mesorah Publications into its period of explosive growth.

Zlotowitz is also president of the Mesorah Heritage Foundation, a not-for-profit organization which funds more than 80 scholars in Israel, America, and Europe who write and edit such scholarly works as the Schottenstein Talmud. Asked what accomplishments mean the most to him, Zlotowitz speaks of the strangers who approach him to say that ArtScroll has transformed their lives.

The success of the ArtScroll/Mesorah series is undeniable. ArtScroll is a fascinating combination of fervently Orthodox Judaism and an American aesthetic that wraps traditional Judaism in a visual idiom acceptable to the American sensibility. Zlotowitz's sense of the visual impact of a book is an indispensable ingredient in its success. Despite what outsiders may think, even the rejectionist Orthodox community that does not embrace modern culture has, perhaps inadvertently, acculturated itself to the offerings and packaging of the American marketplace.

ArtScroll publishes in English and in Hebrew and has brought its own unique styling to the Israeli and American marketplace. In the United States, it represents an important transition between Yiddish and English as the spoken language and the language of Jewish learning for fervently Orthodox Jews in America.

Modern Orthodox scholars have not been uncritical of ArtScroll's success. Its historical studies are wrapped, not in western scholarship, but in hagiography; it seems as if every fervently Orthodox leader or rabbi is without blemish. Others on the right criticize it for enabling and empowering English rather than Yiddish or Hebrew to be the language of contemporary learning.

The Schottenstein Talmud has allowed many who would have otherwise lacked the skill and talmudic virtuosity to participate in *daf yomi* (learning a page of Talmud a day) programs. It has offered those learning in yeshivah the "English" experience of the *bet midrash* and has far outpaced the more sophisticated and erudite commentary of Adin *Steinsaltz in popularity and use.

[Michael Berenbaum (2nd ed.)]

ZMIGROD NOWY, village near Jaslo in Rzeszow province, S. Poland, passed to Austria in 1772, and reverted to Poland after World War I. Jews first settled there in the early 16th century. By the middle of the century they had established an organized community under the jurisdiction of the *Szydlowiec *kahal* in *Sandomierz-Krakow province. In 1692 Menahem Mendel b. Ẓevi Hirsh of Poznan became *av bet din* in Zmigrod Nowy. He was succeeded by Benjamin Wolf who later became rabbi of Dessau and *Metz. In 1765 there were 683 Jews who paid the poll tax living in Zmigrod Nowy, and 1,025 living in 143 surrounding villages; there were 68 Jewish houses in Zmigrod Nowy; a synagogue had been built in the early 17th century. Until Zmigrod Nowy passed to Austria in 1772, Jews there mainly engaged in the import of wines and horses from Hungary, tailoring, and hat making. In the 19th century Jews in Zmigrod Nowy were mainly occupied in trade in timber and grain, the leasing of flour mills and engraving. The Jewish population numbered 1,330 in 1880 (53% of the total), 1,240 (54%) in 1900, and 940 (48%) in 1921.

[Shimshon Leib Kirshenboim]

Holocaust Period

During 1940–41 the Jews suffered from administrative and economic restrictions and forced labor. The Jews of the entire area were concentrated in the city, and in the summer of 1942 hundreds of Jews were killed. Later about 500 people were sent to the Plaszow labor camp, where many of them met their death. The remnants of the community were sent to the *Belzec death camp in the autumn of 1942.

[Aharon Weiss]

BIBLIOGRAPHY: R. Mahler, *Yidn in Amolikn Poyln in Likht fun Tsifern* (1958), index; B. Wasiutyński, *Ludność żydowska w Polsce w wiekach XIX i XX* (1930), 133; M. Balaban, *Historja Żydów w Krakowie i na Kazimierzu*, 2 vols. (1931–36), index; I. Schiper, *Dzieje handlu żydowskiego na ziemiach polskich* (1937), index.

ZMORA, YISRAEL (1899–1983), Hebrew literary critic. Born in the Belz district of Bessarabia, he immigrated to Palestine in 1925. He was one of a group of modernistic Hebrew writers who, from 1927 to 1939, contributed to Tel Aviv's avant-garde literary periodicals *Ketuvim* and *Turim*, and he regularly published critical notices of new Hebrew books and writers in the Palestinian Hebrew press. Zmora founded and edited (1940–54) the literary magazine *Maḥbarot le-Sifrut*. In 1940 he also founded the publishing house with the same name, which published the works of young Hebrew poets, new editions of Hebrew works from the Middle Ages and the Haskalah period, and translations. He was also active as a translator, particularly from French and Russian.

His books include *Anshei Shem Mitloẓeẓim*, under the pen name of Y. Zeh (1933); *Rainer Maria Rilke*, a monograph (1933); *Avraham Shlonsky*, a monograph (1937); *Shenei Mesapperim*, essays on Ḥ. *Hazaz and Jacob *Horovitz (1940); *Sifrut al Parashat Dorot*, essays on literature and writers (3 vols., 1949–50); *Ha-Mesapper Kav le-Kav*, literary analysis of the works of U.N. *Gnessin (1951); and *Nevi'im Aḥaronim*, essays (1953); a collection of poems (1965), *Shloshim Sonetot* (1971) and essays entitled *Ḥamesh Megilot* (1973).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: A. Ben-Or, *Toledot ha-Sifrut ha-Ivrit be-Dorenu*, 2 (1955), 282–4; Tidhar, 3 (1949), 1362f.

[Gedalyah Elkoshi]

ZNAIMER, MOSES (1942–), Canadian television and theater producer, media executive. Canadian broadcasting was revolutionized in 1972 when Moses Znaimer created *Citytv*, an independent Toronto station that redefined community-based television as culturally diverse, spontaneous, and attuned to the growing wired environment. Znaimer's dynamic and complex personal history grew out of the struggle for survival that defined his early years. His parents had fled the German invasion of Poland and were in Kulab, Tajikistan, when Znaimer was born. The family made their way to Shanghai, then settled in Montreal in 1948. A scrappy dynamo, Znaimer later boasted of the police record he accumulated as a youth in Montreal. But he also immersed himself in Bible and Talmud study, identifying with the Jewish prophets as ideologues who fought alone against the Establishment. He graduated in philosophy and politics from McGill University before earning an M.A. in government at Harvard at the age of 20. Drawn by the world of media communications, he went to work for the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation, where he proved a youthful force, working as producer, presenter, and director of historical and current affairs programming.

He eventually left the CBC to pursue his creative dreams. With the help of financial backers, he built *Citytv* into a major Canadian media conglomerate with stations serving niche markets across Canada. In 1984 he created *MuchMusic*, a 24-hour music-video channel that opened the walls between its multicultural presenters and its young viewers. It relied on hand-held cameras and brought the "backstage" of studio television into the foreground. During the 1980s and 1990s Znaimer presided over the expansion of a media empire that came to include 24-hour local news, creative arts, and educational channels. By 2002 he had built 17 specialty channels and eight local outlets spread across Canada, and licensed similar stations from Argentina to Finland. Znaimer also appeared as an actor in motion pictures and produced the ground-breaking play, *Tamara*, a thriller where the audience pursues the assorted plot lines unfolding in different rooms of a single house. He opened a TV museum in Toronto, tracing the history and impact of television around the world. In 2000 Znaimer began *IdeaCity*, a yearly "meeting of minds" which provides a "forum for the high ground of ideas and idealism."

By the time of his retirement from full-time production in 2003, Znaimer had defined a uniquely Canadian media voice. He has been recognized with a number of honorary doctoral degrees and awards for his work in media innovation and his efforts on behalf of race relations in Canada, including the Canadian Council of Christians and Jews Human Relations Award.

[Paula Draper (2nd ed.)]

ZNOJMO (Ger. **Znaim**), town in S. Moravia, Czech Republic. Although Jews are mentioned in a document dated 1052, the document itself is considered a 13th-century forgery. A Jewish tombstone in Znojmo, dated 1256, is the oldest to be found in Moravia; another tombstone there is inscribed 1306. A Jewish quarter was established when the town obtained independent status and is described in a document dated 1330. A synagogue is mentioned in 1341. The community were victims of the massacres following the Desecration of the Host libel of *Pulkau and during the Black *Death (1348). An assessment of an impost on Moravian communities in 1421 indicates that the Znojmo community was then the largest in Moravia. The Jews were expelled from Znojmo in 1454 and subsequently were permitted to enter the town only on payment of a body tax (**Leibzoll*); there was a special inn for visiting Jews.

There was a "Jewish street" in Znojmo, now called "Vesela street" ("the cheerful street"). The first Jews to receive permission to reside in Znojmo settled there in 1851. A congregation (*Kultusverein*) was founded in 1865 and became autonomous in 1876. In 1888 a synagogue was constructed in the Moorish style. In 1848 there were 19 Jews living in the town. In 1857 there were 36; 357 in 1869; 749 in 1921; 786 in 1928; and 675 in 1930.

The Jews contributed significantly to the town's economic development. They pioneered the canning industry, in particular pickles, for which Znojmo became famous.

Znojmo's population, as well as the vicinity, was known for the Judeophobia entrenched there. During the Sudeten crisis (1938), most Jews left Znojmo. The synagogue was set afire during *Kristallnacht* and was later torn down. Some 665 members of the community perished in concentration camps. A congregation was reestablished after World War II. It no longer exists.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: H. Einhorn and B. Wachstein, in: H. Gold (ed.), *Juden und Judengemeinden Maehrens*… (1929), 579–85; A. Engel, in: JJGJC, 2 (1930), 59; I. Reich, *Slavnostni spis… Chevra kadisa ve Znojme* (1929); idem, *Nahrobky… Grabsteine* (Czech and Ger., 1932); Kahan, in: MGWJ, 73 (1929), 382–4; 74 (1930), 134–5, 226–7; E. Baneth, *ibid*., 133–4; *Jews in Czechoslovakia*, 1 (1968), 390; B. Bretholz, *Quellen zur Geschichte der Juden in Maehren* (1935) index; idem, *Geschichte der Stadt Bruenn* (1934), index; *Germania Judaica*, 2 (1968), index; MHJ, 1 (1903), 411. **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** J. Fiedler, *Jewish Sites of Bohemia and Moravia* (1991).

[Meir Lamed / Yeshayahu Jelinek (2nd ed.)]

ZOAN (Heb. צֹעַן), ancient city in Lower Egypt; the ancient Egyptian Djanet, Greek Tanis, and modern Ṣan el-Ḥagar in the eastern Delta of Egypt. Zoan is mentioned several times in the Bible. Attempts have been made to identify it with the Hyksos capital of Avaris. According to Numbers 13:22 the city was founded seven years after Hebron. An Egyptian text of around 1330 B.C.E. commemorates the 400th year of the god Set in Avaris; since Set was the Egyptian form of the Asiatic storm god whom the Hyksos worshipped, his establishment in Avaris 400 years earlier would follow closely on the appearance of the Hyksos in the Delta. The Egyptian New Kingdom, particularly the period of Ramses II, is well represented at Tanis, but it was not until after the New Kingdom, in the Twenty-First Dynasty, that Tanis rose to preeminence as the chief city of Egypt. It was a Tanite king who campaigned against Gezer, conquered it, and gave the city as dowry to his daughter, Solomon's wife. The mention of Tanis and its rulers by the prophets (Isa. 19:11, 13; 30:4; and Ezek. 30:14) refers, however, to a different dynasty, the Twenty-Second (Libyan) Dynasty, some of whose rulers continued to reside in Tanis and were buried there. The "field of Zoan" (Ps. 78:12, 43), which is attested on several late statues and stelae (Sekhet Djanet) may have been an alternative name for the city, but more probably it was the name of the surrounding region.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: A.H. Gardiner, *Ancient Egyptian Onomastica*, 2 (1947), 199–201.

[Alan Richard Schulman]

ZODIAC, in astrology, an imaginary zone in the heavens within which lie the paths of the *sun, the *moon, and the planets. The zodiac is divided into 12 signs which are mostly symbolically represented by animals (Gr. Ζώδιον, "a little animal"). The twelve-fold division of the zodiac was first developed by the Chaldean astronomers and was almost certainly suggested by the occurrence of the 12 full moons in successive parts of the heaven in the course of one year. It spread to the West about the beginning of the Christian Era. There is no mention of the zodiac in the Talmud, probably as a result of R. Johanan's statement, based on the verse "Thus saith the Lord, learn not the way of the nations and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven, for the [gentile] nations are dismayed at them" (Jer. 10:2), to the effect that "Israel is immune from planetary influence" (Shab. 156a). It is first mentioned in the *Sefer *Yeẓirah*; and the names given to the 12 signs are direct translations of the Latin names. Thus Aries is called *Taleh*; Taurus, *Shor*; Gemini, *Te'omim*; Cancer, *Sartan*; Leo, *Aryeh*; Virgo, *Betulah*; Libra, *Moznayim*; Scorpio, *Akrav*; Sagittarius, *Keshet*; Capricorn, *Gedi*; Aquarius, *Deli* ("a bucket"), and Pisces, *Dagim*.

According to the *Yalkut Shimoni* (Lev. 418), however, the standards of the 12 tribes correspond to the signs of the zodiac. Thus in the east were stationed Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, corresponding to Aries, Taurus, and Gemini; Reuben, Simeon, and Gad in the south correspond to Cancer, Leo, and Virgo; Ephraim, Manasseh, and Benjamin in the west with Libra, Scorpio, and Sagittarius; and Dan, Asher, and Naphtali in the north with Capricorn, Aquarius, and Pisces. A long *piyyut* based on the 12 signs of the zodiac, *Yittaḥ Ereẓ le-Yesha*, is included in old *maḥzorim* accompanying the prayer for rain on Shemini Aẓeret, and the signs of the zodiac usually accompany the printed text. This *piyyut* has, however, been excluded from all modern *maḥzorim*, and the only place where the signs appear today are in some calendars. In the *Pesikta Rabbati* (27–28 ed. Freedman p. 133b) a passage occurs which explains the names of the signs homiletically in accordance with Jewish history. The Temple could not be destroyed in Nisan, since the ram which it represents in the zodiac is a reminder of the **Akedah*; Taurus is connected with the calf which Abraham slaughtered for his angelic guests (Gen. 18:7); the Gemini represent Jacob and Esau; while the Temple was destroyed in the month of Av, since its zodiacal sign *Aryeh*, the lion, corresponds to Ariel, a name given to the Temple (Isa. 29:1).

The signs of the zodiac figured prominently in early Jewish art, for example on the mosaic floors of ancient Palestinian synagogues (e.g., *Bet Alfa, *Hammath) as well as in prayer books, on *ketubbot*, etc.

ẒOFIM (Heb. צוֹפִים), place in the vicinity of Jerusalem, which indicated the limits of the city (Pes. 3:8). From this spot, pilgrims approaching Jerusalem first saw the Temple. According to later sources, Jews arriving at Ẓofim and seeing the Temple in ruins were apt to tear their clothes in mourning (TJ, MK 3:7, 83b; Lam. R. 5:18, no. 1). Josephus describes Saphein (the Greek transcription of Ẓofim) as the place where the high priest Jaddua met Alexander the Great (Ant., 11:329). During his march on Jerusalem, Cestius Gallus camped at a spot called Scopus (the Greek translation of Ẓofim = "place of beholding"), 7 furlongs (c. 1 mi.; c. 1½ km.) from the city (Jos., Wars, 2:528; 542). It was also the last camp of Titus in his march on Jerusalem in 70 C.E. (Jos., Wars, 5:67, 106). Ẓofim is usually identified with Ras el-Mesharref to the north of Jerusalem, on the road along the watershed which enters the city from the north and served as the main road on the west. By extension, the name Ẓofim has been applied in modern times to the campus occupied by the Hebrew University until 1948, when it became a demilitarized Israel enclave in Jordanian territory, until reunited with the city during the Six-Day War in 1967.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Abel, Geog, 1 (1933), 375; Y. Epstein, in: *Tarbiz*, 5 (1934), 386; G. Dalman, *Jerusalem und sein Gelaende* (1930), 28 ff.

[Michael Avi-Yonah]

ẒOFIT (Heb. צוֹפִית; "Lookout Point"), moshav in central Israel, in the southern Sharon N. of Kefar Sava, affiliated with Tenu'at ha-Moshavim. Ẓofit was founded in 1933 by farm laborers from Eastern Europe within the framework of the Thousand Families Project (see *Israel, State of: Settlement). Before 1948 the settlers earned their livelihood mainly by working as hired laborers on farms in the vicinity, but gradually developed their auxiliary farms into full-fledged holdings based mainly on citrus groves, dairy cattle, and poultry. Newcomers from Poland enlarged the moshav after 1948. In 1970, Ẓofit had 330 inhabitants. By the mid-1990s the population had grown to 405 approximately, rising further to 720 in 2002. In 1998 the moshav initiated an expansion program aimed at children of moshav members and newcomers. Barely 15% of Zofit residents earned their livings in farming: field crops, beehives, poultry, and plantations. The rest were employed in various occupations.

WEBSITE: www.tsofit.org.il.

[Efraim Orni / Shaked Gilboa (2nd ed.)]

ZOHAR (Heb. זֹהַר; "[The Book of] Splendor"), the central work in the literature of the *Kabbalah.

Introduction

In some parts of the book the name "Zohar" is mentioned as the title of the work. It is also cited by the Spanish kabbalists under other names, such as the *Mekhilta de-R. Simeon b. Yoḥai*, in imitation of the title of one of the halakhic Midrashim, in *Sefer ha-Gevul* of David b. Judah he-Ḥasid; the *Midrash de-R. Simeon b. Yoḥai*, in several books dating from the period of the pupils of Solomon b. Abraham *Adret, in the *Livnat ha-Sappir* of Joseph Angelino, the homilies of Joshua *Ibn Shu'ayb, and the books of Meir ibn *Gabbai; *Midrash ha-Zohar*, according to Isaac b. Joseph ibn Munir (see *He-Ḥalutz*, 4 (1859), 85); *Midrash Yehi Or* in the *Menorat ha-Ma'or* of Israel *al-Nakawa, apparently because he had a manuscript of the Zohar which began with a commentary on the verse "Let there be light" (Gen. 1:3). Several statements from the Zohar were quoted in the first generation after its appearance, under the general title of *Yerushalmi*, in the writings of, for example, Isaac b. *Sahula, *Moses de Leon, and David b. Judah he-Ḥasid, and in the (fictitious) responsa of Rav Hai in the collection *Sha'arei Teshuvah*.

This article is arranged according to the following outline:

- **The Literary Form of the Zohar**
- **The Unity of the Work**
  - STYLE
  - SOURCES
  - LANGUAGE
  - ORDER OF COMPOSITION
  - DATE OF COMPOSITION
- **The Author**
- **Manuscripts and Editions**
- **Commentaries**
- **Translations**
- **Scholarship**
- **Later Research**

The Literary Form of the Zohar

In its literary form the Zohar is a collection of several books or sections which include short midrashic statements, longer homilies, and discussions on many topics. The greater part of them purport to be the utterances of the *tanna* *Simeon b. Yoḥai and his close companions (*ḥavrayya*), but there are also long anonymous sections. It is not one book in the accepted sense of the term, but a complete body of literature which has been united under an inclusive title. In the printed editions the Zohar is composed of five volumes. According to the division in most editions, three of them appear under the name *Sefer ha-Zohar al ha-Torah*; one volume bears the title *Tikkunei ha-Zohar*; the fifth, titled *Zohar Ḥadash*, is a collection of sayings and texts found in the manuscripts of the Safed kabbalists after the printing of the Zohar and assembled by *Abraham b. Eliezer ha-Levi Berukhim. Page references in the most common editions of the Zohar and the editions of the *Tikkunim* are generally uniform.

References here to the *Zohar Ḥadash* (ZḤ) are to the Jerusalem edition of 1953. Some of the sections of the book exist separately in manuscript. The sections which make up the Zohar in its wider sense are essentially the following:

(1) The main part of the Zohar, arranged according to the weekly portions of the Torah, up to and including the portion *Pinḥas*. From Deuteronomy there are only *Va-Etḥannan*, a little on *Va-Yelekh*, and *Ha'azinu*. Basically it is a kabbalistic Midrash on the Torah, mixed with short statements, long expositions, and narratives concerning Simeon b. Yoḥai and his companions. Some of it consists also of common legends. The number of verses interpreted in each portion is relatively small. Often the exposition digresses to other subjects quite divorced from the actual text of the portion, and some of the interpretations are quite skillfully constructed. The expositions are preceded by *petiḥot* ("introductions") which are usually based on verses from the Prophets and the Hagiographa, especially Psalms, and which end with a transition to the subject matter of the portion. Many stories act as a framework for the homilies of the companions, e.g., conversations while they are on a journey or when they rest for the night. The language is Aramaic, as it is for most of the other sections of the work (unless otherwise stated). Before the portion *Bereshit* there is a *hakdamah* ("preface"), which would appear to be a typical collection of writings and not a preface as such, unless perhaps it was intended to introduce the reader to the spiritual climate of the book. Many expositions are found in various manuscripts in different places and sometimes there is some doubt as to which particular portion they really belong. There are also discourses which recur in different contexts in two or three places. *Aaron Zelig b. Moses in *Ammudei Sheva* (Cracow, 1635) listed about 40 such passages which are found in parallel editions of the Zohar. A few expositions in the printed editions break off in the middle, and their continuation is printed solely in the *Zohar Ḥadash*. In the later editions, beginning with that of Amsterdam, 1715, these completions are printed as *hashmatot* ("omissions") at the end of each volume.

(2) Zohar to the Song of Songs (printed in ZḤ, fols. 1d–75b); it extends only to the greater part of the first chapter and, like (1), consists of kabbalistic expositions.

(3) *Sifra di-Ẓeni'uta* ("Book of Concealment"), a kind of fragmented commentary on the portion *Bereshit*, in short obscure sentences, like an anonymous Mishnah, in five chapters, printed at the end of portion *Terumah* (2:176b–179a). In several manuscripts and in the Cremona edition (1558–60) it is found in the portion *Bereshit*.

(4) *Idra Rabba* ("The Greater Assembly"), a description of the gathering of Simeon b. Yoḥai and his companions, in which the most profound mysteries are expounded concerning the revelation of the Divine in the form of **Adam Kadmon* ("Primordial Man"). It is of a superior literary construction and the most systematic discourse found in the Zohar. Each of the companions says his piece and Simeon b. Yoḥai completes their pronouncements. At the end of this solemn assembly three of the ten participants meet with an ecstatic death. Among the early kabbalists it was called *Idra de-Naso* and it is printed in the portion *Naso* (3:127b–145a). It is, in a way, a kind of Talmud to the Mishnah of the *Sifra di-Ẓeni'uta*.

(5) *Idra Zuta* ("The Lesser Assembly"), a description of the death of Simeon b. Yoḥai and his closing words to his followers before his death, a kind of kabbalistic parallel to the death of Moses. It contains a companion discourse to that in the *Idra Rabba*, with many additions. Among the early kabbalists it was called *Idra de-Ha'azinu*. This portion concludes the Zohar (3:287b–96b).

(6) *Idra de-Vei Mashkena*, a study session conducted by Simeon b. Yoḥai with some of his students concerning the exposition of certain verses in the section dealing with the tabernacle. Most of it deals with the mysteries of the prayers. It is found at the beginning of *Terumah* (2:127a–146b). The note in later editions that the section 2:122b–3b is the *Idra de-Vei Mashkena* is a mistake. This part is mentioned at the beginning of the *Idra Rabba*.

(7) *Heikhalot*, two descriptions of the seven palaces in the celestial garden of Eden in which the souls take their delight when prayer ascends and also after their departure from the world. One version is short and is inserted in the portion *Bereshit* (1:38a–48b). The other version is extremely long, because it expands on the mysteries of prayer and angelology. It is found at the end of the portion *Pekudei* (2:244b–62b). At the end of the longer version there is an additional section on the "seven palaces of uncleanness," which is a description of the abodes of hell (2:262b–8b). In kabbalistic literature it is called the *Heikhalot de-R. Simeon b. Yoḥai*.

(8) *Raza de-Razin* ("The Secret of Secrets"), an anonymous piece on physiognomy and chiromancy, based on Exodus 18:21, in the portion *Yitro* (2:70a–75a). Its continuation is to be found in the *hashmatot* and in *Zohar Ḥadash* (56c–60a). A second section on the same subject, cast in a different form, was inserted in a parallel column in the back of the Zohar (2:70a–78a).

(9) *Sava de-Mishpatim* ("Discourse of the Old Man"), an account of the companions' encounter with R. Yeiva, an old man and a great kabbalist, who disguises himself in the beggarly appearance of a donkey driver, and who delivers himself of an extensive and beautifully constructed discourse on the theory of the soul, based on a mystical interpretation of the laws of slavery in the Torah. It is inserted as part of the body of the Zohar on the portion *Mishpatim* (2:94b–114a).

(10) *Yanuka* ("The Child"), the story of a wonder child, the son of the old man, Rav Hamnuna, who teaches the companions profound interpretations of the Grace after Meals and other matters, when they happen to be lodging in his mother's house. Stories concerning other children like this are found in other parts of the Zohar. In some manuscripts this story constitutes the section of the Zohar on the portion *Devarim*. In the printed edition it is found in the portion *Balak* (3:186a–92a).

(11) *Rav Metivta* ("Head of the Academy"), an account of a visionary journey undertaken by Simeon b. Yoḥai and his pupils to the garden of Eden, and a long exposition by one of the heads of the celestial academy on the world to come and the mysteries of the soul. It is printed as part of the portion *Shelaḥ Lekha* (3:161b–174a). The beginning is missing, as are certain parts from the middle and the end.

(12) *Kav ha-Middah* ("The Standard of Measure"), an explanation of the details of the mysteries of emanation in an interpretation of the *Shema*, in the form of a discourse by Simeon b. Yoḥai to his son, printed in *Zohar Ḥadash* (56d–58d).

(13) *Sitrei Otiyyot* ("Secrets of the Letters"), a discourse by Simeon b. Yoḥai on the letters of the Divine Names and the mysteries of emanation, printed in *Zohar Ḥadash* (1b–10d).

(14) An interpretation of the vision of the chariot in Ezekiel, chapter 1, printed without a title in *Zohar Ḥadash* (37c–41b).

(15) *Matnitin* and *Tosefta*, numerous short pieces, written in a high-flown and obscure style, serving as a kind of Mishnah to the Talmud of the Zohar itself. The connection between these pieces and the expositions in the portions of the Zohar is clear at times trod and at others tenuous. Most of the pieces appear as utterances of a heavenly voice which is heard by the companions, and which urges them to open their hearts to an understanding of the mysteries. Many of them contain a summary of the idea of emanation and other major principles of Zohar teaching, couched in an enigmatic style. These pieces are scattered all over the Zohar. According to Abraham *Galante in his *Zohorei Ḥammah* (Venice, 1650), 33b, "when the editor of the Zohar saw an exposition which belonged to an argument in a particular exposition from the *mishnayot* and *tosafot* he put it between those pieces in order to give the exposition added force from the Tosefta and the Mishnah."

(16) *Sitrei Torah* ("Secrets of the Torah"), certain pieces on verses from the Book of Genesis, which were printed in separate columns, parallel to the main text of the Zohar, in the portions *No'aḥ, Lekh Lekha, Va-Yera*, and *Va-Yeẓe*, and in *Zohar Ḥadash* in the portions *Toledot* and *Va-Yeshev*. There are several pieces titled *Sitrei Torah* in the printed editions – e.g., *Sitrei Torah* to the portion *Aḥarei Mot* in *Zohar Ḥadash* – but it is doubtful whether they really do belong to the *Sitrei Torah*. Similarly, there are manuscripts which designate the systematic interpretation of creation in 1:15a–22a as the *Sitrei Torah* to this section. However, its character is different from the other examples of *Sitrei Torah*, which contain mainly allegorical explanations of verses on the mysteries of the soul, whereas this piece explains the theory of emanation (in an anonymous discourse) in the style of the main part of the Zohar and the *Matnitin*.

(17) *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* ("Concealed Midrash") on the Torah. This exists for the sections *Bereshit, No'aḥ*, *Lekh Lekha* in *Zohar Ḥadash*; for *Va-Yera, Ḥayyei Sarah*, and *Toledot* in the main body of the Zohar, in parallel columns; and for *Va-Yeẓe* in *Zohar Ḥadash*. The beginning of the section *Va-Yeḥi* in the printed editions, 1:211–6, is marked in some sources as the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* to this portion, but there is some reason to believe, with several kabbalists, that these pages are a later addition. From their literary character and the evidence of several manuscripts, the pages 2:4a–5b, and particularly 14a–22a, belong to the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* to the portion *Shemot*, and 2:35b–40b to the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* to the portion *Bo*. From this point onward only a few separate short pieces occur in *Zohar Ḥadash*, on the portions *Be-Shallah* and *Ki Teẓe*. Several pieces, very close in spirit to the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, are found here and there in the main part of the Zohar, e.g., in the exposition of Rav Huna before the rabbis, in the portion *Terumah*, 2:174b–175a. It is also possible that the pages in the portion *Bo* are of this kind. The language of this part is a mixture of Hebrew and Aramaic. Many rabbis are mentioned in it, and in contrast to the long expositions of the earlier parts we find here mostly short pieces similar to the original aggadic Midrashim. Here and there we can recognize the transition to a more lengthy expository method, but there are no artistically constructed and extensive expositions. As to content, the material is centered mainly around discussions on creation, the soul, and the world to come, with a few discussions on the nature of God and emanation. Most of the sections, after the portion *Bereshit*, expound biblical narratives, notably the deeds of the patriarchs, as allegories of the fate of the soul.

(18) *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* to the Book of Ruth, similar in style and content to the preceding. It is printed in *Zohar Ḥadash*, and was originally printed as a separate work called *Tappuḥei Zahav* or *Yesod Shirim* in Thiengen in 1559. It exists in many manuscripts as an independent book.

(19) The beginning of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* to the Song of Songs. It is printed in *Zohar Ḥadash* and is merely a prefatory exposition to the book, without any continuation.

(20) *Ta Ḥazei* ("Come and See"), another interpretation of the portion *Bereshit* in short anonymous comments, most of them beginning with the words *ta ḥazel*, and written in an obviously kabbalistic vein. The first part is found in *Zohar Ḥadash*, 7a, after the *Sitrei Otiyyot*, and the rest was

first printed in the Cremona edition, 55–75, continuing in the *hashmatot* of the Zohar, at the end of volume 1. In some manuscripts (like Vatican 206, fols. 274–86), the two sections are found together, but in most they are missing altogether.

(21) *Ra'aya Meheimna* ("The Faithful Shepherd") – the reference is to Moses – a separate book on the kabbalistic significance of the commandments. It is found in some manuscripts as an independent work, and in the printed editions it is scattered piecemeal among the sections in which the particular commandments are mentioned and printed in separate columns. The greater part occurs in portions from Numbers and Deuteronomy, and particularly in *Pinḥas, Ekev*, and *Ki Teẓe*. The setting of the book is different from that of the main part of the Zohar. In it Simeon b. Yoḥai and his companions, apparently through a visionary revelation, meet Moses, "the faithful shepherd," along with *tannaim* and *amoraim* and other figures from the celestial world, who appear to them and talk with them about the mysteries of the commandments, as if the academy on high had descended to the earth below. This work is quite clearly dependent on the Zohar itself, since it is quoted several times under the name of "the former [or first] book," particularly in the portion *Pinḥas*. The enumeration of the commandments, which is extant in several places and which points to an original order, has become confused (see also below, The Unity of the Work, Order of Composition).

(22) *Tikkunei Zohar*, also an independent book whose setting is similar to that of the *Ra'aya Meheimna*. It comprises a commentary to the portion *Bereshit*, each section (*tikkun*) beginning with a new interpretation of the word *bereshit* ("in the beginning"). The book was designed to contain 70 *tikkunim*, confirming to "the 70 aspects of the Torah," but in actual fact there are more, and some of them are printed as additions at the end of the book. Two completely different arrangements are found in the manuscripts, and these are reflected in the different editions of Mantua (1558), and of Orta Koj (1719). The later editions follow Orta Koj. The expositions in the book digress widely from the subject matter of the portion and deal with quite different topics which are not discussed in the main body of the Zohar, like the mysteries of the vowel points and accents, mysteries concerning halakhic matters, prayer, and so on. The pages in the Zohar, 1:22a–29a, belong to this book and occur in manuscripts as *tikkun* no. 70. Here and there, there is a change in the narrative framework, when it imitates that of the main body of the Zohar and, sometimes apparently continuing the discussion, appears as if it were being held in the celestial academy. The book also has a preface (*hakdamah*) on the model of the preface in the Zohar. Long additional expositions, parallel with the book's opening sections and mixed with other interpretations on the same pattern, are printed at the end of *Zohar Ḥadash* (93–123), and they are usually introduced as *tikkunim* of *Zohar Ḥadash*.

(23) An untitled work on the portion *Yitro*, a redaction, in the spirit of the *tikkunim*, of the physiognomy found in the *Raza de-Razin*, printed in *Zohar Ḥadash* (31a–35b).

(24) A few works printed in *Zohar Ḥadash*, like the "Zohar to the portion *Tissa*" (43d–46b), and the anonymous piece printed as the portion *Ḥukkat* in *Zohar Ḥadash* (50a–53b). These pieces must be regarded as imitations of the Zohar, but they were written without doubt very soon after the appearance of the book, and the first is already quoted in the *Livnat ha-Sappir*, which was written in 1328 (Jerusalem, 1914, 86d).

In addition to these sections there were others known to various kabbalists which were not included in the printed editions, and some of them are completely lost. A continuation of the *Sefer ha-Tikkunim* on other portions known to the author of *Livnat ha-Sappir* (95b–100a) was a long piece on the calculation of the time of redemption. The pieces, which were printed in the *Tikkunei Zohar Ḥadash* (117b–121b), and interpret various verses concerning Abraham and Jacob, seem to belong to this continuation. The "sayings of *Ze'ira*" ("the little one"), which are mentioned in *Shem ha-Gedolim* as being "quasi-midrashic homilies," are extant in Paris Ms. 782 and were included by Ḥayyim *Vital in an anthology which he compiled of pieces from the early kabbalah, and which still exists. The Zohar to the portion *Ve-Zot ha-Berakhah* is preserved in the same Paris manuscript (fols. 239–42), and is a mixture of fragments from the Midrash on Ruth in unknown pieces. It would appear that Moses *Cordovero saw a *Midrash Megillat Esther* from the Zohar, according to *Or Ne'erav* (Venice, 1587, 21b). His pupil Abraham Galante, in his commentary to *Sava de-Mishpatim*, quotes a text called *Pesikta*, from a manuscript Zohar, but its content is not known. There is no direct connection between the literature of the Zohar and the later literary imitations of it that are not included in the manuscripts, such as the Zohar on Ruth, which was printed under the title *Har Adonai* (Amsterdam, 1712).

The opinion of the kabbalists themselves concerning the composition and editing of the Zohar was formed after the circulation of the book. At first the view was widely held that this was the book written by Simeon b. Yoḥai while he was in hiding in the cave, or at least during his lifetime, or at the latest in the generation that followed. Among the kabbalists of Safed, who generally believed in the antiquity of the whole of the Zohar, Abraham Galante, in his commentary to the portion *Va-Yishlaḥ* in the Zohar, thought that the whole work was put together in geonic times from the writings of R. Abba, who was Simeon b. Yoḥai's scribe, and that the book did not receive its present form until that time. This view, which tries to explain a number of obvious difficulties in the chronology of the rabbis who are mentioned in the Zohar, also occurs in *Netiv Mitzvotekha* by Isaac Eisik Safrin of *Komarno. In the 16th century the legend grew up that the present Zohar, which contains about 2,000 closely printed pages, was only a tiny remnant of the original work, which was some 40 camel loads in weight (in *Ketem Paz*, 102a). These ideas are not substantiated by a critical examination of the Zohar.

The Unity of the Work

The literature contained in the Zohar can be divided basically into three strata, which must be distinguished from one another:

(a) the main body of the Zohar, comprising items (1)–(15) in the list above;

(b) the stratum of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam and Sitrei Torah*, i.e., items (16)–(19); and

(c) the stratum of the *Ra'aya Meheimna* and the *Tikkunim*, i.e., (21)–(23).

Items (20) and (24) are doubtful as regards their literary relationship, and perhaps they belong to material that was added after the appearance of the Zohar. There are, to be sure, definite links between the different strata which establish a chronological order, but a detailed investigation shows quite clearly that each stratum has a definite unity of its own. The question of the unity of the main body of the Zohar is particularly important. The apparent differences are merely external and literary, e.g., the choice of a laconic and enigmatic style at times, and at others, the use of a more expansive and occasionally verbose style.

STYLE. This unity is evident in three areas; those of literary style, language, and ideas. Ever since the historical critique of the Zohar first began, there have been views that regard the Zohar as a combination of ancient and later texts, which were put together only at the time of the Zohar's appearance. At the very least it contains a homiletic prototype, a creation by many generations which cannot be attributed essentially to one single author. This view has been held, for example, by Eliakim Milsahagi (see *Mehlsack), Hillel *Zeitlin, Ernst *Mueller, and Paul Vulliaud, but they have contented themselves with a general conclusion, or with a claim that the *Sifra di-Ẓeni'uta*, the *Matnitin*, or the *Idrot*, are ancient sources of this type. The only scholar who attempted to investigate the early strata in the expositions of the other parts of the Zohar was I. Stern. A detailed examination of his arguments, and also of the general arguments, shows that they are extremely weak. In particular there is no evidence that the *Sifra di-Ẓeni'uta* differs from the other parts of the body of the Zohar except in the allusive style in which it was intentionally written. In actual fact, the literary connections between the different parts of the Zohar are extremely close. Many of the sections are constructed with great literary skill and the different parts are related to one another. There is no real distinction, either in language or thought, between the short pieces in the true midrashic style and the longer expositions which follow the methods of the medieval preachers, who used to weave together different ideas into a single fabric, which begins with a particular verse, ranges far and wide, and then finally returns to its starting point. Practically all the sections are built on an identical method of composition, stemming from variations of different literary forms. From the point of view of construction there is no difference also between the various narrative frameworks, such as the transmission of expositions which originated during the companions' journeys between one city and another in Palestine, especially in Galilee, or the type of dramatic composition that is to be found in the *Idrot*, the *Sava*, and the *Yanuka*. The breaking-up of the material into a conversation among the companions, or into an expository monologue, does not basically alter the subject matter of the exposition itself. Even in the monologues several opinions concerning a particular verse are mentioned side by side while in other parts the different opinions are divided up and assigned to different speakers. Quotations of, or references to, expositions in other parts of the Zohar occur throughout the main body of the book. Some matters, which are discussed extremely briefly in one place, are treated more fully in another exposition. The Zohar, unlike the Midrash, loves to allude either to a previous discussion or to a subject which is to be dealt with later, and this is typical of medieval homilists. An examination of these cross-references, whether of exact verbal citations or of subject matter without precise quotation, shows that the main part of the Zohar is a literary construction all of one piece, despite superficial variations. Statements or ideas which are not reflected in more than one place do exist but they are very few and far between. Even those sections which have a particularly characteristic subject matter, like that dealing with physiognomy in the portion *Yitro*, are connected in many ways with other sections of the Zohar, which deal more fully with topics only briefly mentioned in the former. On the relationship of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* to the main body of the Zohar, see below.

One element in the constructional unity of the Zohar is that of the scene and the dramatis personae. The Zohar presupposes the existence of an organized group of "companions" (*ḥavrayya*), who, without doubt, were originally meant to be ten in number, but most of them are no more than shadowy figures. These companions are Simeon b. Yoḥai, his son Eleazar, Abba, Judah, Yose, Isaac, Hezekiah, Ḥiyya, Yeiva, and Aḥa. Several of them are *amoraim* who have been transferred by the author to the age of the *tannaim*, like Abba, Hezekiah, Ḥiyya, and Aḥa. What is narrated of them here and there shows that the author utilized stories in talmudic sources which concerned *amoraim* with these names, and these are not therefore unknown historical figures. These basic characters are joined by certain other rabbis, who usually appear indirectly, or as figures from the generation that preceded Simeon b. Yoḥai. In this connection, one particular error of the Zohar is very important. In several stories it consistently turns Phinehas b. Jair, Simeon b. Yoḥai's son-in-law (according to Shab. 33b), into his father-in-law. Similarly, the father-in-law of Eleazar, Simeon's son, is called Yose b. Simeon b. Lekonya, instead of Simeon b. Yose b. Lekonya. In addition to the regular companions there occasionally appear other characters whom the designation *sava* ("old man") places in the preceding generation, e.g., Nehorai Sava, Yeiva Sava, Hamnuna Sava, and Judah Sava. There is a recognizable tendency to create a fictional framework in which the problems of anachronism and chronological confusion do not arise. On the other hand, neither Akiva nor Ishmael b. Elisha is mentioned as a master of mystical tradition, whereas both appear in the *heikhalot* and the *Merkabah literature. Akiva is introduced only in stories and quotations which come from the Talmud.

The Palestinian setting of the book is also fictional, and, in the main, has no basis in fact. The Zohar relies on geographical and topographical ideas about Palestine taken from older literature. Sometimes the author did not understand his sources, and created places which never existed, e.g., Kapotkeya, as the name of a village near Sepphoris, on the basis of a statement in the Jerusalem Talmud (Shev. 9:5), which he combined with another statement in the Tosefta, *Yevamot* 4. He produces a village in Galilee by the name of Kefar Tarshi, which he identifies with Mata Meḥasya, and tells in this connection of the rite of circumcision which is based on material quoted in geonic literature with regard to Mata Meḥasya in Babylonia. Occasionally a place-name is based on a corrupt text in a medieval manuscript of the Talmud, e.g., Migdal Ẓor at the beginning of *Sava de-Mishpatim*. In the matter of scene and characters there are very close links between the main body of the Zohar and the stratum of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, which follows the same path of mentioning places which do not actually exist. In this section Simeon b. Yoḥai and his companions already constitute a most important community of mystics, but other groups are mentioned as well, and particularly later *amoraim* or scholars with fictitious names who do not reappear in the Zohar. In recent times, several attempts have been made to explain the geographical difficulties, and to give a non-literal interpretation of statements in the Talmud and the Midrashim in order to make them fit the Zohar, but they have not been convincing. Several times the Zohar uses the expression *selik le-hatam* ("he went up thither"), a Babylonian idiom for those who went up from Babylonia to Palestine, thereby changing the scene from Palestine to the Diaspora – "thither" is an impossible expression if the book was actually written in Palestine.

SOURCES. As to the question of the sources of the Zohar, we must distinguish between those that are mentioned explicitly and the true sources that are alluded to in only a general way ("they have established it," "the companions have discussed it"), or are not mentioned at all. The sources of the first type are fictitious works which are mentioned throughout the Zohar and the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, e.g., the *Sifra de-Adam*, the *Sifra de-Ḥanokh*, the *Sifra di-Shelomo Malka*, the *Sifra de-Rav Hamnuna Sava*, the *Sifra de-Rav Yeiva Sava*, and in a more enigmatic form, *Sifrei Kadma'ei* ("ancient books"), the *Sifra de-Aggadeta*, the *Raza de-Razin, Matnita di-Lan* (i.e., the mystical Mishnah in contradistinction to the usual Mishnah). With regard to the mystery of the letters of the alphabet, the *Atvan Gelifin* ("Engraved Letters") is quoted, or the "Engraved Letters of R. Eleazar." Works of magic are also quoted, e.g., the *Sifra de-Ashmedi*, the *Zeinei Ḥarshin de-Kasdi'el Kadma'ah* ("Various Kinds of Sorcery of the Ancient Kasdiel"), the *Sifra de-Ḥokhmeta di-Venei Kedem* ("Book of Wisdom of the Sons of Kedem"). Some names are based on earlier sources, like the *Sifra de-Adam*, and the *Sifra de-Ḥanokh*, but matters are referred to by these names which really belong entirely to the Zohar and to its world of ideas. In contrast to this fictitious library, which is clearly emphasized, the real literary sources of the Zohar are concealed. These sources comprise a great many books, from the Talmud and Midrashim to the kabbalistic works which were composed in the 13th century. A single approach in the use of these sources can be detected, both in the sections of the Zohar itself and in the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*. The writer had expert knowledge of the early material and he often used it as a foundation for his expositions, putting into it variations of his own. His main sources were the Babylonian Talmud, the complete **Midrash Rabbah*, the *Midrash* **Tanḥuma*, and the two *Pesiktot* (**Pesikta De-Rav Kahana* or **Pesikta Rabbati*), the Midrash on Psalms, the **Pirkei de-Rabbi Eliezer*, and the Targum *Onkelos. Generally speaking they are not quoted exactly, but translated into the peculiar style of the Zohar and summarized. If a particular subject exists in a number of parallel versions in the earlier literature, it is not often possible to establish the precise source. But, on the other hand, there are many statements which are quoted in a form which exists in only one of the different sources. Less use is made of the halakhic Midrashim, the Jerusalem Talmud, and the other Targums, nor of the Midrashim like the *Aggadat Shir ha-Shirim*, the Midrash on Proverbs, and the *Alfabet de-R. Akiva*. It is not clear whether the author used the *Yalkut Shimoni*, or whether he knew the sources of its *aggadah* separately. Of the smaller Midrashim he used the *Heikhalot Rabbati*, the *Alfabet de-Ben Sira*, the *Sefer Zerubabel*, the *Baraita de-Ma'aseh Bereshit*, the chapter *Shirah* in the *Aggadot Gan Eden*, and the tractate *Ḥibbut ha-Kever*, and also, occasionally, the *Sefer ha-Yashar*. Sometimes the author makes use of *aggadot* which no longer remain, or which are extant only in the *Midrash ha-Gadol*; this is not to be wondered at because aggadic Midrashim like this were known to many medieval writers, e.g., in the homilies of Joshua ibn Shu'ayb, who wrote in the generation following the appearance of the Zohar. The Zohar continues the thought patterns of the *aggadah* and transfers them to the world of the Kabbalah. The references to parallels in rabbinic literature which Reuben Margulies quotes in his *Niẓoẓei Zohar* in the Jerusalem edition of the Zohar (1940–48) often reveal the sources of the expositions.

From medieval literature the author makes use, as W. *Bacher has shown, of Bible commentators like *Rashi, Abraham *Ibn Ezra, David *Kimḥi, and the *Lekaḥ Tov* of Tobiah b. Eliezer. Apparently he also knew the commentaries of the tosafists. He was noticeably influenced by the allegorical commentators of the *Maimonides' school, particularly in the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, but also in some of the expositions in the main body of the Zohar. The last commentator whom he used as a source was *Naḥmanides in his commentaries both to the Torah and to Job. Certain verbal usages in the Zohar can be explained only by reference to the definitions in the *Sefer he-Arukh*, and in the *Sefer ha-Shorashim* of David Kimḥi. An important exposition in the section *Balak* is based on a combination of three pieces from the *Kuzari* of *Judah Halevi. In connection with certain customs he bases himself on the *Sefer ha-Manhig* of *Abraham b. Nathan ha-Yarḥi. Rashi's commentary to the Talmud serves as the foundation of several statements in the Zohar, and not only in connection with the Talmud. Of the works of Maimonides, he makes slight use of the commentary to the Mishnah and the *Guide of the Perplexed*, and uses the *Mishneh Torah* more extensively. Several attempts to prove that Maimonides knew the Zohar and made use of it in several of his *halakhot* (more recently that of R. Margulies, *Ha-Rambam ve-ha-Zohar*, 1954) only serve to show the dependence of the Zohar on Maimonides.

The sources of the Zohar among the kabbalistic works which preceded it are also unclear. The *Sefer *Yeẓirah* is clearly mentioned only in the later stratum. The *Sefer *ha-Bahir, Ma'yan ha-Ḥokhmah* attributed to Moses, the writings of the Ḥasidei *Ashkenaz and particularly of *Eleazar of Worms, R. *Ezra's commentary to the Song of Songs, and the commentary to the liturgy by *Azriel of Gerona, were all known to the author of the Zohar, and he develops tendencies which appeared first in the writings of the circle of the Gnostics in Castile in the middle of the 13th century (see *Kabbalah). Similarly, the kabbalistic terminology of the Zohar reflects the development of the Kabbalah from the *Sefer ha-Bahir* up to Joseph *Gikatilla, and the term *nekuddah ḥada* ("one point") in the sense of "center" is taken from Gikatilla's *Ginnat Egoz*, which was written in 1274. Terms scattered in several places, like **Ein-Sof, avir kadmon, ayin* (in the mystical sense), *mekora de-ḥayyei, re'uta de-maḥshavah, alma de-peiruda*, have their source in the development of the Kabbalah after 1200. The term *ḥaluk* or *ḥaluka de-rabbanan*, for the soul's garment in Eden, and ideas relating to the formation of this garment, are taken from the *Ḥibbur Yafeh min ha-Yeshu'ah* of Jacob b. Nissim (1050). Often the author of the Zohar draws on the Midrashim indirectly by means of the commentaries on them written by the kabbalists who preceded him.

The medieval environment can be recognized in many details of the Zohar apart from those already mentioned. Historical references to the Crusades and to Arab rule in Palestine after the wars are put together with material based on the laws and customs found in the Spanish environment of the author. In the same way his ethical diatribe directed against certain particular immoralities in the life of the community belongs to a specific period of time, as Yiẓḥak *Baer has shown. The common customs are characteristic of Christian lands in medieval times. The author's ideas on medicine fit this particular period, which was dominated by the views of Galen. The Zohar does not have any clear ideas concerning the nature of idolatry, and it is dependent on the views of Maimonides which, for their part, were based on the fictitious "literature" of the sect of the Sabeans in Haran. The cultural and religious background to which most of the book, including its polemical parts, is related, is Christian and monogamous. But occasionally we come across allusions to Islam and to contacts with Muslims, and this fits the identification of Castile as the place where the book was written.

Where the ideas of the Zohar concerning *Satan and the ranks of the powers of uncleanness, devils, and evil spirits, and also necromancy and sorcerers, are not taken from talmudic sources, they bear the clear impress of the Middle Ages, e.g., the compact between the sorcerer and Satan, and the worship of Satan by the sorcerers. References to these matters are scattered throughout the Zohar, but they are of one and the same type. The liturgy, which is expounded at length in the sections *Terumah* and *Va-Yakhel*, is not the original liturgy of Palestine, but the Spanish and French version in use in the Middle Ages. The literary form of words supposed to have been used in the tannaitic period is only superficial. The author of the third stratum, in the *Ra'aya Meheimna* and the *Tikkunim*, reveals his environment through some additional material, and it is almost as if he did not wish to conceal it at all. This is particularly noticeable in his lengthy treatment of the social and religious situation of the Jewish communities of his time, a favorite subject which receives a different treatment from that of the main body of the Zohar. The social conditions described here are in no way those of the earlier communities of Babylonia and Palestine but fit, in every detail, what we know of the conditions in Spain in the 13th century. His writing has a distinctly harsh polemical note directed against various groups in Jewish society, a note which is absent from other parts of the Zohar. Typical of this part is the use of the phrase *erev rav* ("mixed multitude") to designate that social stratum in the Jewish communities in which were combined all the blemishes which he noted in his own contemporaries. The author was also aware of the lively controversy between the kabbalists, described in these parts only as *marei kabbalah* ("masters of kabbalah"), and their opponents, who denied both their claim that mysteries existed in the Torah and their knowledge of them.

LANGUAGE. If all hopes of discovering primitive layers in the Zohar through an historical and literary analysis of its various parts are vain, they will be equally frustrated when we turn to a linguistic critique. The language of the Zohar may be divided into three types:

(1) the Hebrew of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*;

(2) the Aramaic there and in the main body of the Zohar;

(3) the imitation of (2) in the *Ra'aya Meheimna* and the *Tikkunim*.

The Hebrew is, in fact, an imitation of the aggadic style, but whenever it diverges from its literary sources it is seen to be a medieval Hebrew belonging to a time when philosophical terminology was widely used. The writer uses later philosophical terms quite openly, particularly in the earlier sections and in the Midrash on Ruth. At the same time the transition from this Hebrew to the Aramaic of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* itself and of the main part of the Zohar, which linguistically speaking are one and the same, can be clearly distinguished. The natural Hebrew of the author is here translated into an artificial Aramaic. While his Hebrew has counterparts in medieval literature, the Aramaic of the Zohar has no linguistic parallel, since it is compounded of all the Aramaic idioms that the author knew and which he used as the foundation for his artificial construction. The very use of the word *targum* (1, 89a) for the Aramaic language, instead of *leshon Arami*, which was used in the Talmud and Midrash, was a medieval practice. The Aramaic idioms are in the main the language of the Babylonian Talmud and the Targum Onkelos, together with the Galilean Aramaic of the other Targums, but they include only very little from the Jerusalem Talmud. Types of different idioms are used side by side indiscriminately, even in the same passage. Similar differences may be seen in the pronouns, both subjective and possessive, demonstrative and interrogative, and also in the conjugation of the verb. The Zohar uses these interchangeably, quite freely. Sometimes the Zohar adopts the Babylonian usage of a particular form, e.g., those forms of the perfect tense preceded by *ka* (*ka amar*) or the form of conjugation of the third person imperfect (*leima*). At other times the corresponding targumic forms are preferred. With the noun there is no longer any distinction between those forms which have the definitive *alef* suffix, and those which do not have it, and there is complete confusion. Even a form like *tikla ḥada* ("a wheel") is possible here. The constructive case is almost nonexistent and is mostly replaced by the use of *di*. In addition to the usual vocabulary new words are coined by analogy with formations that already exist in other words. So words like *nehiru, neẓiẓu, ketatu* come into being (for new words in the vocabulary, see below). As for adverbs, it uses indiscriminately words from both biblical and Babylonian Aramaic, and translations of medieval terms, like *lefum sha'ata* or *kedein*, in imitation of the use of *az* to join different parts of a sentence as in medieval Hebrew. With all the confusion of these forms there is, nevertheless, some sort of system and consistency. A kind of unified language is created which is common throughout all the parts mentioned above. In addition to the basic forms drawn from the Aramaic idiom there are many characteristics which are peculiar to the language of the Zohar. The Zohar mixes up the conjunctions of the verb, using the *pe'al* instead of the *pa'el* and the *af'el* (*lemizkei* for *lezakka'ah, lemei'al* for *le'a'ala'ah, lemeḥdei* for *leḥadda'ah*) and also the *af'el* instead of the *pe'al*, e.g., *olifana* for *yalfinan* (among the most common words in the Zohar). It uses incorrect forms of the *itpa'al* or *etpe'el* (the two forms of the verb are indistinguishable), e.g., *itsaddar* or *itsedar, itẓayyar* or *itẓeyar, itzakkei* or *itzekei, itẓerif*, etc. In several instances, although only with certain verbs, it uses the *itpa'al* (or the *etpe'el*) as a transitive verb, e.g., *it'arna milei, le-istammara* or *le-istemara orḥoi, le-itdabbaka* or *le-itdebaka* in the sense of "to attain." It gives new meanings to words, following their medieval usage: e.g., *istallak* with regard to the death of the righteous; *itar*, through the influence of *hitorer*, which in the Middle Ages was used in the sense of "to discuss a certain matter"; *adbakuta* in the sense of "intellectual perception"; *ashgaḥuta* in the sense of "providence"; *shorsha* in the sense of "basic principle." The conjunctive phrase *im kol da* used throughout in the sense of "nevertheless" (*be-khol zot*) is influenced by the translators from Arabic, as is the use of the word *remez* as a term for allegory.

A large number of errors and of borrowed translations constantly recur in the Zohar. The word *pelatarin* is considered a plural form, and *galgallei yamma* a plural form from *gallei ha-yam* ("waves of the sea"). The author writes *bar-anan* instead of *bar-minan* and gives the artificial translation "limb" for *shaifa* through a mistaken guess in the interpretation of a passage in *Makkot* 11b. From the verb *gamar*, meaning "to learn," he coins the same meaning for the verb *ḥatam* (*le-meḥtam oraita*), and there are many examples of this kind. There are several words, whose meaning in the original sources the author of the Zohar did not know, and they are given new and incorrect meanings: e.g., the verb *ta'an* is given the meaning of "to guide a donkey from behind" (an Arabism taken from the *Sefer ha-Shorashim* of David Kimḥi) or *taya'a*, "the Jew who guides the donkey." *Tukfa* in the sense of "lap" is based on a misunderstanding of a passage in Targum Onkelos (Num. 11:12); *boẓina de-kardinuta* as "a very powerful light" is based on a misunderstanding of a passage in *Pesaḥim* 7a. There are a number of words, especially nouns, which have no known source and whose meaning is often unclear. It is possible that they derive from corrupt readings in manuscripts of rabbinic literature, or the author's new coinage in imitation of foreign words which occur in that literature. Most of them begin with the letter *kof* (ק), and the letters *zayin* (ז), *samekh* (ס), *pe* (פ), and *resh* (ר) are predominant: e.g., *sosfita, kaftira, kosfita, kirta, kozpira*. Arabic influence appears in only a very few words, but Spanish influence is noticeable in the vocabulary, idioms, and use of particular prepositions. The word *gardinim* in the sense of "guardians," derived from the Spanish *guardianes*, occurs in every part of the Zohar; the verb *besam* in the sense of "to soften" is a literal translation of the Spanish verb *endulzar*; hence also the common expression *hamtakat ha-din*, which comes from the Zohar. The borrowed translations of *ḥakal* in the sense of "battlefield," and of *kos* in the sense of the "cup of a flower," show the influence of Romance usage. Idioms like *likeḥin derekh aḥeret, kayyama bi-she'elta, istekem al yedoi* (instead of *askem*) *osim simḥah, yateva be-reikanya* (in the sense of "being empty") are all translations borrowed from Spanish. In the *Tikkunei Zohar* there is, in addition, the use of *esh nogah* for "synagogue" (Sp. *Esnoga* = *sinagoga*). The phrase *egoz ha-keshet* as a military term has its source in the medieval Romance languages (*nuez de ballesta*). There are many examples of the use of the preposition *min* ("from") instead of *shel* ("of"); *be* ("in") for *im* ("with"); *legabbei* ("in reference to") for *el* ("to") – all resulting from the influence of Spanish constructions.

The linguistic unity of the Zohar is apparent also in particular stylistic peculiarities which are not found at all in rabbinic literature, or which have a completely different meaning there. They occur in all parts of the Zohar, particularly in the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, and in the main body of the Zohar. Examples of this are the use of forms on the pattern of "active and not active" – not in the rabbinic sense of "half-active," but with the significance of spiritual activity whose profundity cannot be fathomed; the combination of words with the termination *de-kholla*, e.g., *amika de-kholla, nishmeta de-kholla, mafteḥa de-kholla*; hyperbolic forms of the type *raza de-razin, temira de-temirin, ḥedvah de-khol ḥedvan, tushbaḥta de-khol tushbeḥin*; the description of an action, whose details are not to be revealed, through the use of the form "he did what he did"; the division of a particular matter into certain categories by the use of it… *ve-it*, e.g., *it yayin ve-it yayin, it kayiẓ ve-it kayiẓ*; the use of hendiadys (two terms for the same object), e.g., *ḥotama de-gushpanka* ("seal of a seal"), *boẓina di-sheraga* ("light of a light"). As for syntax, we notice the use of the infinitive at the beginning of a clause, even when the subject of the clause is different from that of the main sentence, e.g., *ẓaddikim re'uyyim le-hityashev ha-olam mehem, ihu heikhala di-reḥimu le-iddebaka dakhora be-nukba*. This is particularly so in the case of relative and final clauses. Another syntactical characteristic is the use of *az* or *kedein* at the beginning of subclauses. All these characteristics are typical of medieval usage, and particularly of the Hebrew of Spanish Jewry, under the influence of the philosophical style, and the author of the Zohar uses them without any concern about their being a late development. The dialectical language in the arguments of the rabbis is taken almost exclusively from the Babylonian Talmud, with the addition of a few terms from the medieval homiletical style, e.g., *it le-istakkala, it le-hitara*. Within the context of this linguistic unity, the Zohar uses different stylistic media with great freedom. Sometimes it deals with an exposition or follows an argument at great length; and at others it is laconic and enigmatic, or adopts a solemn, almost rhythmical, style.

In contrast to the language used in other parts of the Zohar, the language of the *Ra'aya Meheimna* and the *Tikkunim* is poor from the point of view of both vocabulary and syntax. The writer is already imitating the Zohar itself, but he does not have the literary skill of its author. The number of Hebrew words transmuted into Aramaic is much greater here than in the Zohar. The literary goal of the author of the main part of the Zohar is quite different from that of this author, who writes an almost undisguised medieval Hebrew: it is quite clear that he never intended his work to be thought of as a tannaitic creation. The terms Kabbalah and *Sefirot*, which are not used at all in the main body of the Zohar or in the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, and which indeed are circumvented by the use of all kinds of paraphrastic idioms, are here mentioned unrestrainedly.

ORDER OF COMPOSITION. An examination of the Zohar following the criteria above shows the order of composition of the main strata. The oldest parts, relatively speaking, are sections of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, from *Bereshit* to *Lekh Lekha*, and the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* to Ruth. They had already been written according to a different literary pattern, which did not yet assign everything to the circle of Simeon b. Yoḥai alone but which established *Eliezer b. Hyrcanus also, following the *heikhalot* and the *Pirkei de-Rabbi Eliezer*, as one of the main heroes of mystical thought. This section contains the basis of many passages in the main body of the Zohar, which quotes statements to be found only there, and develops its themes, stories, and ideas more expansively. The reverse cannot be maintained. In these early sections, there are no matters whose comprehension depends on a reference to the Zohar itself, whereas every part of the body of the Zohar, including the *Idra Rabba* and the *Idra Zuta*, is full of quotations from, and allusions to, matters found only in the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*. The contradictions that occur here and there between the two strata on certain points, particularly on matters concerning the soul, may be explained, in the light of the unity that exists between them, as indications of a development in the ideas of the author whose written work emerged from a deep spiritual stirring. Some gleanings into the creative imagination of the author and its development are made possible by the discovery of a new section on the verse "Let there be lights in the firmament of heaven," which parallels the one in the printed editions and in most of the manuscripts, but which differs from it in the extraordinary imaginative conception of the author, and appears to be the first draft of the printed version. This new section is extant only in the oldest manuscript of the Zohar so far known (see G. Scholem, in: *Jubilee Volume… L. Ginsberg* (1946), 425–46), but it provides the first quotation from Zoharic writings to be found in Hebrew literature. In the last two sections of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* there are two references to matters which are to be found only in the main body of the Zohar, the writing of which seems therefore to have been started at that time. In the composition of the main body of the Zohar changes occur in literary technique, and in the transition to the exclusive use of Aramaic, and particularly in the decision to treat more expansively the writer's kabbalistic ideas, and those of his circle. The order of composition of the various sections which make up the second basic stratum cannot be precisely determined. There are so many cross-references, and we do not know whether these references were inserted in the final redaction or whether they were there from the very beginning, either referring to something already written or to what the author intended to write later on. In any event, most of the material was written as the result of a profound creative enthusiasm and over a relatively short period of time, so that the question of the order of composition of this section is not vitally important. Even after the author had stopped working on the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, which was never completed, he occasionally continued to write passages in the same vein and fitted them into the structure of the main part of the Zohar. This interlocking of one layer with another, despite the obvious differences between them, occurs also between the main body of the Zohar and the later stratum, whose composition begins with the *Ra'aya Meheimna*. The differences here are so great that it is impossible to suppose that the same author wrote both the two earlier strata and the later one. But there is a link between them. The author of the main part of the Zohar began, apparently, to compose a literary work which was anonymous and not associated with any particular literary or narrative framework and which was meant to be a personal interpretation of the reasons for the commandments. He did not finish this work, and the remnants of it are not extant in any one particular manuscript copy. However, the author of the *Ra'aya Meheimna*, who was probably a pupil of the former writer, knew it and used it as the starting point of his comments on several of the commandments, adding his own individual insights, and the new scenery. The differences in outlook and style between these fragments – which, when they do occur, are always at the beginning of the discussion on the commandments – and the main parts of the *Ra'aya Meheimna* are very great. It is almost always possible to determine precisely the point of transition between the fragments of the original text, which may be assigned to the Zohar itself, and the *Ra'aya Meheimna*, which was added to it.

The kabbalists themselves seem to have recognized this distinction. For example, the printers of the Cremona edition of the Zohar made a division on the title page between two sections, called *Pekuda* and *Ra'aya Meheimna*. The pages of the *Pekuda* belong from every point of view to the main body of the Zohar. The author of the later stratum had very different ideas from those of the author of the first. He does not express his ideas at length like the homilists, but links things together by association, without explaining his basic principle. He progresses by means of associations, especially in the *Sefer ha-Tikkunim*.

The author of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* and the main body of the Zohar intended from the very beginning to create a varied literature in the guise of early rabbinic material. He did not content himself with putting together the various sections which now form part of the Zohar, but he extended his canvas. He edited a version of a collection of geonic responsa, particularly those of Hai Gaon, and he added kabbalistic material in the style of the Zohar, using particular idioms of zoharic Aramaic, and also in the style of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, all of which he titled *Yerushalmi* or the "*Yerushalmi* version." This edited version appeared at about the same time as the Zohar itself, in order to serve as a kind of indication that the new work was in fact known to the earlier rabbis. It was subsequently printed with the title of the *Sha'arei Teshuvah* responsa, and it misled not only kabbalists of the 15th and 16th centuries, but also scholars of the 19th century, who used it as a proof of the antiquity of the Zohar. One of the first of these was David *Luria in his *Ma'amar Kadmut Sefer ha-Zohar*.

Similarly, the author of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* wrote a small book titled *Orḥot Ḥayyim* or *Ẓavva'at R. Eliezer ha-Gadol*, which is connected throughout very closely to the Zohar. It is written in Hebrew but it has all the linguistic ingredients and stylistic peculiarities of the Zohar. In this work Eliezer b. Hyrcanus before his death, which is described at length following the late Midrash *Pirkei de-R. Eliezer*, reveals the paths of virtue and good conduct in an epigrammatic style, and in the second part, adds a description of the delights of the soul in the garden of Eden after death. These descriptions are very close indeed to particular parts of the Midrash on Ruth, and of the portions *Va-Yakhel, Shelaḥ Lekha, Balak*, and other parts of the Zohar. The book was known at first only in kabbalistic circles. It was printed in Constantinople in 1521, and usually each of the two parts was printed separately – the description of the death and the ethical prescriptions in one part, and the description of the garden of Eden in the other. The second part is included in A. *Jellinek's *Beit ha-Midrash* (3 (1938), 131–40). The first part was interpreted at length in the editions of *Orḥot Ḥayyim* by two Polish rabbis, Abraham Mordecai Vernikovsky (*Perush Dammesek Eliezer*, Warsaw, 1888), and Gershon Enoch Leiner (see *Izbica-Radzyn; Lublin, 1903), who tried to prove the antiquity of the book because it was based entirely on the Zohar, and in fact they did prove that the two works were composed by the same author. There are also some grounds for thinking that the author of the Zohar intended to write a *Sefer Ḥanokh* on the garden of Eden and other kabbalistic topics, and a long description from it is quoted in the *Mishkan ha-Edut* of Moses de Leon.

DATE OF COMPOSITION. Calculations of the time of *redemption, which are to be found in several sections of the Zohar, confirm the conclusions concerning the time of its composition. These calculations give an assurance, in various forms, and by means of different interpretations and conjectures, that the redemption will commence in the year 1300, and they expound the different stages of redemption leading to the resurrection. There are variations in the details of the precise dates, depending on the type of theme expounded. According to the Zohar 1,200 years had passed since the destruction of the Temple – a century for each of the tribes of Israel. Israel now stood at the period of transition which preceded the beginning of redemption. According to these dates (1:116–9, 139b; 2:9b; see A.H. Silver, *A History of Messianic Speculation in Israel* (1927), 90–92) it must be assumed that the main part of the Zohar and the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* were written between 1270 and 1300. Similar calculations are to be found in the *Ra'aya Meheimna* and the *Tikkunim*. The basic date is always 1268. After this the "pangs of the Messiah" will begin, and Moses will appear and will reveal the Zohar as the end of time approaches. This period of transition will come to a halt in the year 1312, and then the various stages of the redemption itself will begin. Moses, in his final appearance, is not the Messiah but the harbinger of the Messiahs – the son of Joseph, and the son of David. He will be a poor man, but rich in kabbalistic Torah. The period of transition is a period of trouble and torment for the sacred group of the people of Israel, represented by the kabbalists, who will join in fierce conflict with their opponents and their detractors. The Zohar itself is a symbol of Noah's ark, through which they were saved from the destruction of the flood. God revealed Himself to the original Moses through the fire of prophecy; but to the later Moses of the final generation He will be revealed in the flames of the Torah, that is to say, through the revelation of the mysteries of Kabbalah. Something of Moses shines upon every sage or righteous man who occupies himself in whatever generation with the Torah, but at the end of time he will appear in concrete form as the revealer of the Zohar. Allusions of this type exist in every section of the latest stratum.

The Author

According to the clear testimony of *Isaac b. Samuel of Acre, who assembled the contradictory information concerning the appearance and nature of the Zohar in the early years of the 14th century, the book was published, part by part, not all at once, by the Spanish kabbalist *Moses b. Shem Tov de Leon, who died in 1305, after he had met Isaac of Acre. This kabbalist wrote many books in Hebrew bearing his name, from 1286 till after 1293. He was connected with several kabbalists of his time, including Todros *Abulafia and his son Joseph in Toledo, one of the leaders of Castilian Jewry, who supported Moses de Leon. From all that has already been said, the Zohar with its various strata was without doubt composed in the years that immediately preceded its publication, since it is impossible to uncover any section that was written before 1270. In actual fact, Moses de Leon was considered by some of Isaac of Acre's colleagues to have been the actual author of the Zohar. When he made some investigations in Avila, the last city in which Moses de Leon lived, Isaac was told that a wealthy man had proposed to marry his son to the daughter of Moses' widow provided that she would give him the original ancient manuscript from which, according to him, her deceased husband had copied the texts which he had published. However, both mother and daughter maintained that there was no such ancient manuscript, and that Moses de Leon had written the whole work on his own initiative. Opinions have been divided ever since as to the worth of this important evidence, and even the attitude of Isaac of Acre himself, whose story, preserved in Abraham *Zacuto's *Sefer ha-Yuḥasin*, which is interrupted in the midst of it, is not altogether clear, for he quotes from the Zohar in a few places in his books without relying on it at length or in main points. An analysis of the Zohar gives no support to the view that Moses de Leon edited texts and fragments of ancient works that came to him from the East. The question, therefore, is whether Moses de Leon himself was editor, author, and publisher, or whether a Spanish kabbalist, associated with him, wrote the book and gave it to him to edit. A decision can be made only on the basis of a comparison of the parts of the Zohar with the Hebrew writings of Moses de Leon, and on the basis of such information as the earliest extant quotations from the Zohar. Research into these questions leads to definite conclusions. In the extant works of Moses de Leon, and also in the earliest citations from the Zohar by Spanish kabbalists between 1280 and 1310, there are no quotations from the *Ra'aya Meheimna* and the *Tikkunim*. It may be supposed therefore that these latter were neither composed nor published by Moses de Leon. Of particular weight in this connection is the fact that Moses de Leon wrote a long work on the reasons for the commandments, but there is no similarity whatsoever between his *Sefer ha-Rimmon* and the *Ra'aya Meheimna*. In complete contrast to this, all his writings are extraordinarily replete with expositions, ideas, linguistic usages, and other matters to be found in the Zohar, from the stratum of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* and the main body of the Zohar, including those particular fragments designated above, which constitute the *Pekuda* at the beginning of the sections of the *Ra'aya Meheimna*. Often long sections like these, written here in Hebrew, contain no mention of the fact that they are derived from one source, and the author often prides himself on being the originator of things, which all exist nevertheless in the Zohar. Short pieces in the middle of a longer section are introduced in various ways which show that his real reference is to the Zohar: "it is expounded in the inner Midrashim"; "they say in the secrets of the Torah"; "the pillars of the world have discussed the secrets of their words"; "I have seen a profound matter in the writings of the ancients"; "I saw in the *Yerushalmi*"; "I have seen in the secrets of the depth of wisdom"; and so on. Quotations like these abound in his writings, and some of them are already present in the Aramaic version of the Zohar. There are also a few passages which do not occur in the existing Zohar, either because these particular texts did not survive or because they were not finally published. I. Tishby's opinion is that several of them were introduced only as pointers to what the author intended to write, but he did not in fact manage to write out these matters at length. But it is more likely that the greater part of the Zohar was available to him when he wrote his Hebrew books.

Moses de Leon's Hebrew style reveals in many particulars those idiosyncrasies of the Aramaic of the Zohar indicated above, and we find especially those mistakes and errors of usage which are characteristic of the Zohar and are not found in the works of any other writer. He writes in this style even when his writing does not reflect the actual expositions of the Zohar, but expresses his own personal ideas or adds a new dimension to ideas in the Zohar. He has a completely unfettered control of the material in the Zohar and uses it like a man using his own property. He ties together expositions from different parts of the Zohar, adding to them combinations of themes and new expositions, which are in perfect accord with the zoharic spirit and show that his thinking is identical with that of the Zohar. In many cases his writings constitute an interpretation of difficult passages of the Zohar which later kabbalists did not interpret literally. Whenever in his writings he diverges freely from the subjects treated in the Zohar, his variations do not constitute any proof that he did not understand his "source." Sometimes he openly mentions the true literary sources which are concealed in the Zohar. The long passage from the Book of Enoch which is quoted in his *Mishkan ha-Edut* is written entirely in his own particular Hebrew style. Features which are peculiar to the Zohar, and which distinguish it from other contemporary kabbalistic works, recur in the works of Moses de Leon. These are in particular the exaggerated use of mythical imagery, the sexual symbolism developed with regard to the relationships between the *Sefirot*, and the striking interest shown in demonology and sorcery. Consequently, there is no reason to assume that an unknown author wrote the Zohar in the lifetime of Moses de Leon, and then passed it on to him. The authorship of Moses de Leon solves the problems raised by an analysis of the Zohar together with his Hebrew works. These books were largely written in order to prepare the ground for the publication of the texts of the Zohar which went hand in hand with this work. In particular, the *Mishkan ha-Edut* (1293) is full of recommendations and praise for the secret sources upon which it is based.

The solution of the fundamental question of the identity of the Zohar's author leaves questions which are still open on several counts; e.g., the order of composition of the sections of the main stratum of the Zohar; and the final editing of the Zohar before its texts were publicly disseminated, if indeed there was an editing at all, for there is evidence here for both possibilities. The main question still needing clarification is the relationship between Moses de Leon and Joseph Gikatilla, which apparently was very close and reciprocal. Similarly we still have to solve the problem of the author of the *Ra'aya Meheimna*, who, unlike Moses de Leon, left no other books which can identify him. Whether other kabbalists knew of Moses de Leon's plan and helped him in some way to achieve his aim is not clear. What is clear is that many kabbalists, after the appearance of the book, considered themselves free to write works in the style of the Zohar and to imitate it – a liberty which they would not have taken with Midrashim whose genuineness and antiquity were beyond question. This fact shows that they did not take seriously the claim of the Zohar to be accepted as an ancient source, even though they saw in it a fine expression of their own spiritual world. For books of this type see *Kabbalah.

Manuscripts and Editions

The circumstances surrounding the appearance of the Zohar are not known in detail. The first texts which circulated among a few kabbalists were of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, and the earliest quotations are to be found in two books by Isaac b. Solomon Abi Sahula, the *Meshal ha-Kadmoni* (Venice, c. 1546–50) and his commentary to Song of Songs, which were written in 1281 and 1283 in Guadalajara, where Moses de Leon lived at that time. He is the only author who knew and quoted the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* before Moses de Leon himself began to write his Hebrew works. Todros Abulafia also possessed such texts and quoted from them in his books. Parts of the main body of the Zohar circulated from the late 1280s. An examination of the quotations from the Zohar found in contemporary writing shows that

(1) they possessed only isolated parts, depending on what each of them could obtain;

(2) they knew a few expositions or parts which do not appear in the Zohar we have;

(3) they made use of it without regarding it as a supreme authority in Kabbalah.

In about 1290 some portions of the Zohar on the Torah were known to *Baḥya b. Asher, who translated several passages word for word in his commentary to the Torah without mentioning his source, and generally used the Zohar widely. Twice, however, he refers to very short passages in the name of the *Midrash R. Simeon b. Yoḥai*. Other sections, including the *Idrot*, were in the possession of Gikatilla when he wrote *Sha'arei Orah*, before 1293. From the anonymous *Ta'amei ha-Mitzvot*, which was probably written in the 1290s, it appears that some passages were known to the author. From 1300 onward there is an increase in the number of quotations actually cited under the specific name Zohar or *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, which sometimes served as the title for the whole Zohar. Solomon b. Abraham Adret's pupils, who wrote many kabbalistic works, quoted the Zohar only rarely, and they clearly exercised some restraint in the use of it. Menahem *Recanati of Italy also possessed some isolated parts in this time, and he used them widely, mentioning his source in his commentary to the Torah and in his *Ta'amei ha-Mitzvot*. In the latter book he makes a distinction between the *Zohar Gadol*, which consisted mainly of the *Idra Rabba*, and the *Zohar Mufla*. The origin of this distinction is not clear. Recanati possessed only about one-tenth of the Zohar now extant, but he had access to an exposition of the mystery of sacrifices which no longer remains. Among the authors at this time (1310–30) who used the Zohar extensively were Joseph Angelino, the author of *Livnat ha-Sappir*, and David b. Judah he-Ḥasid, who wrote *Marot ha-Ẓove'ot*, *Sefer ha-Gevul*, and *Or Zaru'a*.

The position with regard to the earliest quotations is matched by our knowledge of the earliest Zohar manuscripts. Complete, well-ordered manuscripts did not circulate, and it is doubtful whether they ever existed. Mystics who took an interest in the Zohar made up anthologies for themselves from the texts they were able to procure; hence the great differences in the contents of the early manuscripts. An example of an anthology like this is the Cambridge Ms. Add. 1023, the oldest anthology yet known. It contains material which serves to complete another anthology which is now lost, and includes those parts of the Zohar which the compiler was able to obtain. This manuscript is from the last third of the 14th century, and contains a complete portion, otherwise unknown, of the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, which Isaac ibn Sahulah also knew. The Vatican Ms. 202, which is a little earlier, contains only isolated fragments from the Zohar. In the 15th century, manuscripts containing most of the portions of the Zohar were already compiled, but sometimes they still omit whole sections, e.g., the *Idrot*, the *Sava*, etc. (On these manuscripts see I. Tishby, *Mishnat ha-Zohar*, 1 (1957^2), 110–2.)

The differences between manuscripts of the Zohar and the printed editions are mainly in the field of spelling (words are mostly written *plene* in the manuscripts and in early quotations), and in the relatively large number of romanisms, which were later confused; in the wider use of the preposition *bedil* for *begin*; and in the alteration of the grammatical forms of the Targum and the Babylonian Talmud. There are many differences in the basic text but they are relatively unimportant, and usually different readings of this kind are given in brackets in the later printed editions. There are manuscripts from the 15th century of the *Sefer Tikkunim* as well, such as Paris Ms. 778. The *Ra'aya Meheimna* also exists in separate manuscripts. From 1400 onward the sanctity of the Zohar became more widely acknowledged in kabbalistic circles, and the criticisms of it which were heard here and there in the 14th century (e.g., in Joseph *Ibn Waqar who wrote: "the Zohar contains many errors of which one must be wary, to avoid being misled by them") died down. At this time the spread and influence of the Zohar were confined mainly to Spain and Italy, and it was very slow to reach the Ashkenazi lands and the East. The great elevation of the Zohar to a position of sanctity and supreme authority came during and after the period of the expulsion from Spain, and it reached its peak in the 16th and 17th centuries.

The Zohar was printed amid a fierce controversy between those who opposed its publication, among whom were some important kabbalists, and its supporters (see S. Assaf, *Mekorot u-Meḥkarim be-Toledot Yisrael* (1946), 246–328). The first two editions of the Zohar were published by competing printers in the neighboring cities of Mantua (1558–60) and Cremona (1559–60). The *Tikkunei ha-Zohar* was also published separately in Mantua (1558). The editors of these two editions used different manuscripts – hence the differences in the order and in detailed readings. Immanuel of Benevento who established the Mantua text used ten manuscripts, from which he arranged his edition, and chose the text which he considered to be the best. Among the correctors at Cremona was the apostate grandson of the grammarian Elijah *Levita (Baḥur), Vittorio Eliano. They used six manuscripts. The Mantua Zohar was printed in three volumes in Rashi script, while the Cremona Zohar was in one large volume in square script. Both of them contain a large number of printing errors. Both include the *Ra'aya Meheimna*, but they differ as to the placing of the different *mitzvot*. According to size, the kabbalists called these two editions *Zohar Gadol* ("Large Zohar") and *Zohar Katan* ("Small Zohar"). The *Zohar Gadol* was printed on two more occasions in this form, in Lublin in 1623, and in Sulzbach in 1684. The Polish and German kabbalists up to about 1715 generally used the *Zohar Gadol*. All other editions follow the Mantua format. Altogether the Zohar has been printed more than 65 times and the *Tikkunei Zohar* nearly 80 times. Most of the editions come from Poland and Russia, but there are also printings from Constantinople, Salonika, Smyrna, Leghorn, Jerusalem, and Djerba. In later editions they added the variant readings of the Cremona text and corrected many printing errors. They also added variants and readings from the manuscript of the Safed kabbalists, indications of biblical sources, and introductions. The Zohar was printed twice in Leghorn with an (incorrectly) vocalized text. Those sections in the Safed manuscripts which were not found in the Mantua edition were, except from the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* to Ruth, printed together in a separate volume in Salonika in 1597, which was called *Zohar Ḥadash* in the later editions. The best of these are Venice, 1658, and Munkacs, 1911. All the sections of the Zohar were included in the complete edition of Yehudah *Ashlag, Jerusalem, 1945–58, in 22 volumes, with a Hebrew translation and textual variants from the earlier editions. The *Tikkunei ha-Zohar* began to appear in 1960, and by 1970 was not completed. A critical edition based on early manuscripts does not yet exist.

Commentaries

The crucial importance of the Zohar in the development of Kabbalah and in the life of the Jewish community can be seen in the vast exegetical literature and the large number of manuals that were composed for it. Most of these commentaries have not been printed, notably the commentary of Moses Cordovero *Or ha-Yakar*, of which five volumes have appeared (Jerusalem, 1962–70) – a complete version of this exists in the library at Modena in 19 large volumes; and the commentary of Elijah *Loans of Worms, *Adderet Eliyahu*, and *Ẓafenat Pa'ne'aḥ*, which exists at Oxford in four large volumes in the author's own hand. The early commentaries to the Zohar have not survived. Although Menahem Recanati mentions his own commentary in his *Ta'amei ha-Mitzvot*, most commentaries are based on Lurianic Kabbalah and do not add much to our understanding of the Zohar itself, e.g., *Zohar Ḥai* of Isaac Eizik Safrin of *Komarno, which was printed in 1875–81 in five volumes, and *Dammesek Eliezer* by his son Jacob Moses Safrin, which was printed in seven volumes in 1902–28. The most important commentary for a literal understanding of the Zohar is *Ketem Paz* by Simeon *Labi of Tripoli (written about 1570), of which only the Genesis section has been printed (Leghorn, 1795), but this also diverges quite often from the literal meaning and offers fanciful interpretations. Second in importance is the *Or ha-Ḥammah*, a compilation by Abraham b. Mordecai Azulai, which includes an abridgment of Cordovero's commentary, the commentary of Ḥayyim Vital which was written in the main before he studied with Luria, and the *Yare'aḥ Yakar*, a commentary by Abraham Galante, one of Cordovero's pupils. Azulai arranged these commentaries together corresponding to each page of the text of the original Zohar. The whole work was printed with the title *Or ha-Ḥammah* in four volumes in Przemysl in 1896–98. It reflects the Cordovero school of Zohar exposition. A very widely known commentary, half literal and half Lurianic, is the *Mikdash Melekh* of Shalom *Buzaglo, a Moroccan rabbi of the 18th century, which was printed in Amsterdam in five volumes in 1750, and several times subsequently. It was printed together with the Zohar itself in Leghorn in 1858. The commentary, *Ha-Sullam*, in Yehudah Ashlag's edition of the Zohar, is part translation and part exposition. These commentaries do not consider the comparison of the Zohar with earlier material in rabbinic literature or in other kabbalistic works. The commentaries of the Gaon *Elijah of Vilna are important, namely *Yahel Or*, and his commentary to the *Sifra di-Ẓeni'uta*, which is characterized by his comparative approach. Both of them were printed together in Vilna in 1882. Among the many commentaries to the *Tikkunei Zohar*, the *Kisse Melekh* of Shalom

Buzaglo must be singled out, and also the *Be'er la-Ḥai Ro'i* of Ẓevi Shapira (printed in Munkacs, 1903–21), three of whose volumes cover only about half the book.

Of the aids to the study of the Zohar the most useful are *Yesh Sakhar*, a collection of the laws in the Zohar, by Issachar Baer of Kremnitz (Prague, 1609); *Sha'arei Zohar*, a clarification of zoharic statements through their relationship to Talmud and Midrash, set out in the order of tractates and Midrashim, by Reuben Margulies (Jerusalem, 1956); a collection of zoharic statements on the Psalms by Moses Gelernter (Warsaw, 1926); and *Midreshei ha-Zohar Leket Shemu'el* by S. Kipnis, three volumes (Jerusalem, 1957–60), a collection of zoharic statements on the Bible with explanation. Keys to the subject matter of the Zohar are to be found in *Mafteḥot ha-Zohar*, arranged by Israel Berekhiah Fontanella (Venice, 1744), and in *Yalkut ha-Zohar* by Isaiah Menahem Mendel (Piotrikov, 1912).

Translations

The question of translating the Zohar into Hebrew had already arisen among the kabbalists of the 14th century. David b. Judah he-Ḥasid translated into Hebrew most of the quotations from the Zohar which he cited in his books. According to Abraham Azulai, Isaac *Luria had "a book of the Zohar translated into the holy tongue by Israel *al-Nakawa," the author of *Menorat ha-Ma'or* in which all the quotations from the Zohar, under the name of *Midrash Yehi Or*, are in Hebrew. In the Vatican manuscripts of the Zohar (nos. 62 and 186), several sections have been translated into Hebrew in the 14th or 15th century. According to Joseph *Sambari, Judah Mas'ud translated the Zohar into Hebrew in the 16th century. A translation of the Zohar from the Cremona edition, dating from the year 1602, is extant in Oxford Ms. 1561, but the more esoteric passages are omitted; the translator was Barkiel Cafman Ashkenazi. The Genesis part of this work was printed by Obadiah Hadaya (Jerusalem, 1946). In the 17th century Samuel Romner of Lublin translated a large part of the Zohar under the title *Devarim Attikim* (Dembitzer, *Kelilat Yofi*, 2 (1960), 25a); this is extant in Oxford Ms. 1563, with rabbinic authorizations dated 1747, showing that they had intended to have it printed. According to Eliakim Milsahagi of Brody, about 1830, in his *Zohorei Ravyah* (Jerusalem Ms.), he translated the whole of the Zohar into Hebrew, and to judge from his excellent style this must have been the finest translation made, but it is now lost together with most of his separate studies on the Zohar. In the 20th century large sections were translated by Judah Rosenberg in *Zohar Torah* in five volumes; and similarly, commentaries on the Zohar to Psalms and the *Megillot* in two volumes (New York, 1924–25; Bilgoraj, 1929–30). This translation is devoid of any literary qualities. The Hebrew writer Hillel Zeitlin began to translate the Zohar, but he did not continue. The preface to the Zohar in his translation was printed in *Metsudah* (London, 1 (1943), 36–82). A complete and extremely literal translation (but not without many textual misunderstandings) is contained in the edition of the Zohar by Yehudah Ashlag. Many selected pieces were translated in a meticulous and fine style by F. Lachower and I. Tishby, *Mishnat ha-Zohar* (2 vols., 1957–61^2).

Even before the Zohar was printed, the French mystic G. *Postel had prepared a Latin translation of Genesis and of the Midrash on Ruth, which is extant in manuscript in the British Museum and in Munich. The preface to it was published by F. Secret. The Christian mystic Chr. *Knorr von Rosenroth also made a Latin translation of important parts, particularly the *Idrot* and the *Sifra de-Ẓeniuta*, in his large work *Kabbala Denudate* (Sulzbach, 1677; Frankfurt, 1684), and most of the quotations from the Zohar or translations of those pieces which appeared in other European languages were taken from here, together with all the mistakes of the original translator, e.g., the works of S.L. Mathers, *The Kabbalah Unveiled* (1887); Paul Vulliaud, *Traduction intégrale du Siphra de-Tzeniutha* (1930). A French translation of the three volumes of the standard editions of the Zohar was prepared by Jean de Pauly (the later name of a baptized Jew from Galicia) but it is full of distortions and adulterations and accompanied by a great many false textual references, often to books which do not contain them at all or to books which have never existed. The translation was corrected by a Jewish scholar who knew Talmud and Midrash but did not correct the mistakes in the field of Kabbalah, which he did not understand. This translation, *Sepher ha-Zohar (Le Livre de la Splendeur) Doctrine ésotérique des Israélites traduit… par Jean de Pauly*, was magnificently printed in six volumes in Paris (1906–11). An English translation of the main part of the Zohar, with the omission of those sections which seemed to the translators to be separate works or additions, was *The Zohar* by Harry Sperling and Maurice Simon, published in five volumes in London (1931–34). The translation is in good style but suffers from incomplete or erroneous understanding of many parts of the kabbalistic exposition. A German anthology of many characteristic quotations from the Zohar was made by Ernst Mueller, who was obviously influenced by the teaching of Rudolf Steiner (*Der Sohar, das heilige Buch der Kabbala*, 1932).

Scholarship

Scholarly research into the Zohar did not begin with the kabbalists, however deeply interested they were in its teaching: they accepted uncritically the literary romantic background of the book as historical fact. The Jewish opponents of the Kabbalah expressed doubts about the veracity of this background from the end of the 15th century onward, but they did not delve deeply into a scholarly investigation of the Zohar. Christian interest in the Zohar was not at first scholarly but theological. Many thought they would find support for Christian ideas and developed a "Christian Kabbalah," and most of the writings up to the middle of the 18th century reflect this spirit. No scholarly value can be attached to these efforts. The first critical work was the *Ari Nohem* of Leone *Modena (1639) who questioned the authenticity and antiquity of the Zohar, from the point of view of language and other matters, but he did not undertake a detailed study. The book was printed as late as 1840 (Leipzig), but its circulation in manuscript aroused the wrath of the kabbalists who saw every attempt at critique as an assault upon the sacred, and they replied to it, and to later books which were written in the same vein, with a considerable number of works defending the Zohar, but these are of little historical worth. Leone Modena's critique was also stimulated by a polemic against certain claims of Christian Kabbalah, while that of Jacob *Emden was connected with the struggle against the Shabbateans, who went to extreme lengths of heresy in their interpretations of the Zohar. In *Mitpaḥat Sefarim* (Altona, 1768), Emden concluded on the basis of a large number of specific errors in the Zohar that many sections, and particularly the *Midrash ha-Ne'lam*, were late, although he still assumed that there was an ancient foundation for the main body of the book. The *maskilim* followed him, especially Samuel David *Luzzatto in his *Vikku'aḥ al Ḥokhmat ha-Kabbalah ve-al Kadmut Sefer ha-Zohar* ("An Argument Concerning the Wisdom of the Kabbalah and the Antiquity of the Zohar" (1827), printed in Gorizia, 1852). These two books, Emden's and Luzzatto's, elicited several replies seeking to answer the questions they raised, particularly *Ben Yoḥai* by Moses Kunitz (Vienna, 1815), and *Ta'am le-Shad* by Elia Benamozegh (Leghorn, 1863). The profound inquiries by Eliakim Milsahagi in several books devoted to the Zohar would have much furthered historical inquiry had they been printed and not simply remained in manuscript. He towered head and shoulders above many of the writers who succeeded him. There remain only a few pages of his in the *Sefer Ravyah* (Ofen, 1837) and his introduction *Zohorei Ravyah* (Ms. in National Library, Jerusalem). The great 19th-century scholars of Judaism, *Zunz, *Steinschneider, and *Graetz, went further than Jacob Emden and saw the Zohar as a product of the 13th century. M.H. *Landauer tried to prove that the Zohar was produced by Abraham *Abulafia, and A. Jellinek directed attention once more to Moses de Leon. A. *Frank and D.H. *Joel argued as to whether the teaching of the Zohar was of Jewish or foreign origin, and an echo of this kind of controversy reverberated throughout most of the literature of the *maskilim*, whose very general conclusions were not based on a close attention to detail and are marred by many weak arguments. Because of the lack of precise critical inquiry, scholars chose to solve the problem of the Zohar in accordance with their own subjective views, and the very widespread belief was that the Zohar was the creation of many generations and was only edited in the 13th century. There were also those who admitted that Moses de Leon had a greater or lesser share in the editing. The results of the many studies by G. Scholem and I. Tishby, which were based on detailed research, do not support these theories and lead to the view summarized above. There is no doubt that scholarly research into the Zohar has only just begun and will develop in detail in connection with research into the history of 13th-century Kabbalah in general. In the bibliography works are listed which reflect various points of view.

[Gershom Scholem]

Later Research

Gershom Scholem, the founder of the modern academic study of Jewish mysticism, was particularly interested in the authorship, historical context, and the mythical doctrines of the Zohar. He devoted two chapters in *Major Trends in Jewish Mysticism* to the author of the Zohar and the worldview expressed in its theosophic orientation. Scholem understood the Zohar as a pseudoepigraphic composition – a work deliberately attributed by its authors to someone else – namely a medieval work attributed to Rabbi Shimon bar Yoḥai. He argued that its composition should be dated to the period between the mid-1270s and late 1280s, and concluded that the Zohar was the fruit of a single spiritual-literary genius, Rabbi Moses de León. Scholem suggested that the different literary units within the Book of the Zohar ought to be understood as compositions arising from different periods of the intellectual development of Moses de León. Scholem saw in the Zohar a mythical, innovative composition, created in the heart of medieval rabbinic Judaism, and emphasized its originality and daring more than its relationship to earlier literary traditions. Since Scholem's work, the Zohar has become an integral part of Kabbalah research and found its place in the canon of literary and spiritual works of the Middle Ages.

Isaiah Tishby's research into the Zohar relied on the key assumptions of Scholem's research. His monumental work, *The Wisdom of the Zohar*, now available in English, is the product of academic research which further seeks to bring the treasures of the Zohar to the modern reader who may not be well versed in the text or its language. Tishby's great contribution lies in his classification of the central topics discussed in the Zohar and in his scholarly, detailed, and systematic introductions to these topics. Alongside these studies he translated into Hebrew (together with Fischel Lachower) many select texts from the Zohar.

Yehuda Liebes contributed many ground breaking studies to Zohar scholarship. In his seminal article, "The Messiah of the Zohar," Liebes explored the messianic character of the hero of the Zohar, Rabbi Shimon bar Yoḥai, and the messianism of the entire composition. In this article, he explored many other aspects of the Zohar including zoharic myth and composition, the place of eros and sexuality in the Zohar's unique language, the world of the companions, analysis of the *Idra Rabba* and *Idra Zuta*, different conceptions of *tikkun* (rectification), and the influence of the Zohar on later Jewish mystics. Liebes argues that the zoharic narratives and homilies are necessarily intertwined and must therefore be analyzed with the zoharic story as an essential component of the text, constituting a key to the text's uniqueness and not merely as the insignificant frame for the homilies expounded therein.

In his article, "How the Zohar was Written," Liebes reopened the question of the authorship and composition of the Zohar. He points to a range of content, conceptual, and stylistic factors, which challenged Scholem's view of a single author creating the Zohar. Liebes refocused attention from the question of *who wrote the Zohar* to *how the Zohar was* *written*. This study concludes that the Zohar is the product of a circle of mystics and not the work of a single author. In his article *Zohar and Eros*, Liebes focused on the place of eros and sexuality as the vital force in the Zohar and that which bestows upon the composition its unique place in the annals of Jewish literature.

Elliot Wolfson has written many important studies on the Zohar and emphasizes the centrality of mystical and ecstatic experience in kabbalistic and zoharic creativity while presenting a critical analysis of earlier approaches to the relationship between theosophy and experiential mysticism in the Zohar. His major claim is that an understanding of the world of the Zohar necessitates an appreciation of the fact that the Zohar is not merely a speculative or theoretical work, but rather presents practical means for attaining ecstatic states of union with or participation in the divine. Wolfson has written extensively on issues of gender and sexuality in the Kabbalah as a whole and especially in the Zohar. He argued for the centrality of male sexuality in both mystical experience and exegetical process in the Zohar as opposed to the secondary and dependant status of the feminine.

In *Kabbalah: New Perspectives*, Moshe Idel explored the spiritual and intellectual characteristics of the kabbalistic climate in which the Zohar was produced. He claimed that the circle of mystics responsible for the Zohar came into being out of the creative processes of a secondary elite of spiritual leadership. Idel distinguishes between a primary elite, comprising those scholars and rabbis who assumed central leadership roles in the community, and a secondary elite, the members of which constituted a second order of leadership characterized by the freedom to choose a creative and innovative path without seeking the approval of the legal and spiritual authorities of the time. In his book *Absorbing Perfections* he focused and extended his detailed and extensive research in the field of kabbalistic hermeneutics in which he explored the nature of the kabbalistic and zoharic symbol and the uniqueness of the symbolic-dynamic interpretation of the Zohar.

In the early 21st century Daniel Matt was working on the monumental enterprise of producing an annotated English translation of the Zohar, based on a critical Aramaic text that he is reconstructing from numerous Zohar manuscripts. As of 2006, three volumes had appeared, covering the Zohar's commentary on Genesis. The complete translation, titled *The Zohar: Pritzker Edition*, is projected to comprise 11–12 volumes.

In his research he has also highlighted the tension between innovation and traditionalism in the zoharic consciousness and has explored the way in which the Zohar as a whole understands itself as representing an alternative Jewish culture to that of classical rabbinic culture.

Arthur Green recently published a popular introductory volume for the Pritzker edition of the Zohar, translated by Daniel Matt.

Charles Mopsik translated into French select parts of the zoharic corpus as well as the writings of Rabbi Moses de León, introduced with detailed commentary which explored the ideological and literary context of this corpus. Mopsik further took issue with Liebes' claim about the circle of the Zohar, arguing again for the solitary literary production of the work by R. Moses de León.

Ronit Meroz heads a project which seeks to publish a critical edition of the Zohar. Her research of the Zohar suggests that through the use of philological-historical tools accompanied with literary ones it is possible to identify different chronological layers in the zoharic text. Meroz seeks to delineate discrete literary units in the composition and to test the hypothesis that different units were composed by different authors who were part of a literary movement. Meroz seeks to locate the beginning of what would later become the Zohar in texts composed as early as the 11th century somewhere in the Middle East. The earliest zoharic literary strata that she has defined is written in Hebrew, while the most refined, rich, and complex one, which Meroz calls the "Epic unit," was composed at the end of the 13th century and has at its center the spiritual biography of R. Simeon b. Yoḥai.

Israel Ta-Shma researched the halakhic world of the Zohar. He showed that the composition of the Zohar portrays Spanish *halakhah* even as it shows its dependence and intimate knowledge of French Jewish customs and liturgical rites.

Melila Hellner-Eshed's book "A River Issues from Eden" provides a detailed phenomenological analysis of mystical experience in the Zohar. The book provides the reader with a lexicon for zoharic mystical experience, reviews the paths and practices through which the Companions of the Zohar attain their mystical experiences as well as the special language and modes of expression which are used in order to describe the mystical experience itself, and its unique characteristics. Hellner-Eshed sees the zoharic literature as having the performative aim of awakening the mystical consciousness of its readers. In her book there is also an exploration of dimensions of self consciousness and reflexivity in the Zohar.

Boaz Huss has explored the question of the appearance, acceptance, canonization, and sanctification of the Zohar. Huss has explored the zoharic comparison between the figures of Moses and R. Simeon Bar Yoḥai, the hero of the Zohar, and the Zohar's preference for Bar Yoḥai over Moses. He claimed that the zoharic portrayal of Rabbi Simeon Bar Yoḥai reflects the self understanding of the Zohar's authors, while the figure of Moses points to the authoritative and kabbalistically conservative character of Naḥmanides. The zoharic portrayal of Rabbi Simeon as superior to Moses, Huss argues, expresses the attempt of the Zohar's authors to circumvent the authority of Naḥmanides and his school and to create a sanctified and canonized kabbalistic literature.

Daniel Abrams in various studies has stressed the necessity of distinguishing between the literary production of zoharic texts and the later historical reception of the disparate texts as a book. His central claim is that kabbalists and scholars alike have projected their expectations and assumptions of the "Book of the Zohar" back on to the earlier history of its composition in late 13th-century Spain. He claimed that there is no evidence as yet to show that the Zohar was written as a book, but rather the book was invented many centuries later as a separate editing effort. Abrams claims as well that the Zohar does not have an "author," as understood in modern conceptions of literature and of the individual.

In her book, *Vision and Speech: Models of Revelatory Experience in Jewish Mysticism*, Haviva Pedaya has written extensively on the religious experience of the Zohar and on strategies for identifying those parts of the Zoharic corpus written in revelatory states.

Oded Israeli wrote a book on the zoharic literary unit known as "*Saba de-Mishpatim*." In his research, he explored the key issues associated with this unit: the date of its composition, its place in the zoharic corpus, and its conceptual and literary characteristics.

The late strata of the Zohar, *Ra'aya Meheimna* and *Tikkunei ha-Zohar*, composed by an anonymous kabbalist in the beginning of the 14th century, have also enjoyed new investigation and scholarly studies. Pinchas Giller dedicated his book, *The Enlightened Will Shine,* to a study of these two later compositions. His later book, *Reading the Zohar,* detailed the various interpretative strategies among later commentators of the Zohar.

Amos Goldreich wrote on the self-image of the author of *Ra'aya Meheimna* and *Tikkunei ha-Zohar*. His edition of an unknown commentary to Ezekiel by this author is due shortly.

From this cursory overview of Zohar research, the great wealth of complex and complicated questions and issues explored by the Zohar's many researchers and interpreters begins to emerge.

[Melila Hellner-Eshed (2nd ed.)]

BIBLIOGRAPHY: G. Scholem, *Bibliographia Kabbalistica* (1933), 66–210; M. Kunitz, *Ben Yoḥai* (1815); S.J. Rapoport, *Naḥalat Yehudah* (1873); S.Z. Anushinski, *Maẓẓav ha-Yashar* (1881–87); D. Luria, *Kadmut Sefer ha-Zohar* (1887); H. Zeitlin, *Be-Fardes ha-Ḥasidut ve-ha-Kabbalah* (1960), 55–279; D. Neumark, *Toledot ha-Filosofyah be-Yisrael*, 1 (1921), 204–45, 326–54; H.S. Neuhausen, *Zohorei Zohar* (1929); idem, in: *Oẓar ha-Ḥayyim*, 13 (1937), 51–59; J.A.Z. Margaliot, *Middot Rashbi* (1937); idem, *Kokho de-Rashbi* (1948); J.L. Zlotnik, *Midrash ha Meliẓah ha-Ivrit* (1938); Y. Baer, in: *Zion*, 5 (1940), 1–44; I. Tishby, *Mishnat ha-Zohar* (1957–61); idem, in: *Perakim* (1967–68), 131–82; Scholem, Mysticism, 156–243, 385–407; idem, in: *Zion* (*Me'assef*), 1 (1926), 40–56; idem, in: MGWJ, 75 (1931), 347–62, 444–48; idem, in: *Tarbiz*, 19 (1948), 160–75; 24 (1955), 290–306; idem, in: *Sefer Assaf* (1953), 459–95; idem, in: *Le-Agnon Shai* (1959), 289–305; idem, *On the Kabbalah and its Symbolism* (1965), 32–86; E. Gottlieb, *Ha-Kabbalah be-Khitvei Rabbenu Baḥya ben Asher* (1970), 167–93; R. Margulies, *Malakhei Elyon* (1964^{2}); idem, *Sha'arei Zohar* (1956); S.A. Horodezky, *Ha-Mistorin be-Yisrael*, 2 (1952), 266–339; P. Sandler, in: *Sefer Urbach* (1955), 222–35; M.Z. Kadari, *Dikduk ha-Lashon ha-Aramit shel ha-Zohar* (1970); idem, in: *Tarbiz*, 27 (1958), 265–77; M. Kasher, in: *Sinai Jubilee Volume* (1958), 40–56; S. Belkin, in: *Sura*, 3 (1958), 25–92; A. Franck, *The Kabbalah: The Religious Philosophy of the Hebrews* (1967^{2}); E. Waite, *The Secret Doctrine in Israel* (1913); A. Bension, *The Zohar in Moslem and Christian Spain* (1932); R.J.Z. Werblowsky, in: JJS, 10 (1959), 25–44, 113–35; D.H. Joel, *Midrash ha–Zohar: Die Religionsphilosophie des Sohar und ihr Verhaeltnis zur allgemeinen juedischen Theologie* (1923^{3}); A. Jellinek, *Moses b. Schem-Tob de Leon und sein Verhaeltnis zum Sohar* (1851); Graetz, Gesch, 7, 430–48; I. Stern, in: *Ben Chananja*, 1–4 (1858–62); W. Bacher, in: REJ, 22 (1891), 33–46, 219–9; S. Karppe, *Etude sur les origines et la nature du Zohar* (1901); E. Mueller, *Der Sohar und seine Lehre* (1959^{3}); M. Preis, in: MGWJ, 72 (1928), 167–84; *Etudes et Correspondance de Jean de Pauly relatives au Sepher ha-Zohar* (1933); H. Sérouya, *La Kabbale* (1957^{2}), 198–395; F. Secret, in: *Etudes Juives*, 10 (1964); M. Benayahu, *Ha-Defus ha-Ivri be-Cremona* (1971), 206–9. **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** *The Zohar: Pritzker Edition*, tr. and commentary by D.C. Matt, vols. 1–3 (2004–6); D. Abrams, "When the 'Introduction' to the *Zohar* was Written, and Changes Within Differing Copies of the Mantua Printing," in: *Asufot,* 8 (1994), 211–26 (Heb.); idem, "The Zohar as a Book: On the Assumptions and Expectations of the Kabbalists and Modern Scholarship," in: *Kabbalah: Journal for the Study of Jewish Mystical Texts,* 12 (2004), 201–32; M. Hellner-Eshed, "*Ve-Nahar Yoẓe me-Eden*": *Al Sefat ha-Havayah ha-Mistit ba-Zohar* (Heb., 2005); B. Huss, "Sefer ha-Zohar as a Canonical, Sacred and Holy Text," in: *Journal of Jewish Studies*, 7 (1998), 275–307; idem, "The Anthological Interpretation: The Emergence of Anthologies of Zohar Commentaries in the Seventeenth Century," in: *Prooftexts,* 19 (1999); idem, "*Ḥakham adif mi-Navi: Rabbi Shim'on Bar Yohai u-Moshe Rabbeinu ba-Zohar*," in: *Kabbalah: Journal for the Study of Jewish Mystical Texts*, 4 (1998), 103–39; idem, "*Hofaato shel Sefer ha-Zohar,*" in: *Tarbiz*, 70 (2001), 507–42 (Heb.); P. Giller, *The Enlightened Will Shine, Symbolization and Theurgy in the Later Strata of the Zohar* (1993); idem, *Reading the Zohar: The Sacred Text of the Kabbalah* (2000); A. Goldreich, "*Beirurim bi-Re'iato ha-Aẓmit shel Ba'al Tikkunei Zohar,*" in: M. Oron and A. Goldreich, *Masuot* (1994), 459–96; A. Green, *A Guide to the Zohar* (2004); M. Idel, *Kabbalah: New Perspectives* (1998); idem, *Absorbing Perfections* (2002); Y. Liebes, *Studies in the Zohar*, tr. by A. Schwartz, S. Nakache, and P. Peli (1993); idem, *Perakim be-Millon Sefer ha-Zohar* (Heb., 1983); idem, "*Zohar ve-Eros*," in: *Alpayim, 9* (1994), 67–119 (Heb.); idem, "*Ha-Zohar ke-Renesans*," in: *Da'at*, 46 (2001), 5–11 (Heb.); idem, *Torat ha-Yeẓirah shel Sefer Yeẓirah* (2000); D.C. Matt, "'New-Ancient Words': The Aura of Secrecy in the Zohar," in: P. Schäfer and J. Dan (eds.), *Gershom Scholem's "Major Trends in Jewish Mysticism": 50 Years After* (1994), 181–207; R. Meroz, "Zoharic Narratives and Their Adaptations," in: *Hispania Judaica*, 3 (2001), 3–63; idem, *Yuvalei Zohar: Li-She'elat Mekorotav shel ha-Zohar ve-Ofen Ḥibburo* (Heb., 2006); idem, "*Va-Ani lo Hayiti Sham?*" in: *Tarbiz,* 71 (2002), 163–94 (Heb.); I.M. Ta-Shma, *Ha-Nigleh she-ba-Nistar* (Heb., 2001^{2}); I. Tishby (Heb. trans. and ed.), *The Wisdom of the Zohar: An Anthology of Texts,* tr. David Goldstein (1989); C. Mopsik, *Le Zohar*, vol. 1 (1981); vol. 2 (1984); vol. 3 (1991); vol. 4 (1996); *Le Zohar: Le Livre de Ruth* (1987); *Lamentations, traduction annotation et introduction* (2000); idem, "*The Body of Engenderment in the Hebrew Bible, the Rabbinic tradition and the Kabbalah*," in: *Fragments for a History of the Human Body* (1989), 48–73; H. Pedaya, *Ha-Mareh ve-ha-Dibbur*, *Sources and Studies in the Literature of Jewish Mysticism,* 8 (Heb., 2002); E. Wolfson, *Through a Speculum That Shines – Vision and Imagination in Medieval Jewish Mysticism* (1994); idem, *The Book of the Pomegranate, Moses De Leon's Sefer ha-Rimmon* (1988); idem, "Beautiful Maiden Without Eyes – Peshat and Sod in Zoharic Hermeneutics," in: M. Fishbane (ed.), *The Midrashic Imagination: Jewish Exegesis, Thought and History* (1993), 155–203; idem, "Hai Gaon's Letter and Commentary on Aleynu: Further Evidence of Moses de Leon's Pseudepigraphic Activity," in: JQR, 81 (1991), 365–410; idem, "Left Contained in Right: A Study in Zoharic Hermeneutics," in: AJS Review, 11 (1986), 27–52; idem, "Letter Symbolism and Merkavah Imagery in the Zohar," in: M. Hallamish (ed.), *Alei Shefer: Studies in the Literature of Jewish Thought Presented to Rabbi Dr. Alexandre Safran* (1990), 195–236 (English section); idem, "Forms of Visionary

Ascent as Ecstatic Experience in the Zoharic Literature," in: P. Schäfer and J. Dan (eds.), *Gershom Scholem's "Major Trends in Jewish Mysticism", 50 Years After* (1993), 209–35; O. Israeli, *Parshanut ha-Sod ve-Sod ha-Parshanut: Megamot Midrashiyyot ve-Hermanoitiyot be-'Saba de-Mishpatim' she-ba-Zohar, Sources and Studies in the Literature of Jewish Mysticism*, 17 (Heb., 2005).

ZOHAR, MIRIAM, Israeli actress. Born in Czernowitz, Romania, Miriam Zohar was in a concentration camp in the Ukraine during World War II. In 1948 she was among the "illegal" immigrants sent to Palestine on the *Pan York*, all of whose passengers were sent to Cyprus. There she began to perform in amateur theater. After arriving in Israel she worked in a Yiddish theater. From 1951, she appeared in *Habimah. In 1986 she co-starred with Lea *Konig in an acclaimed production of Jacob *Gordin's *Mirele Efros*. In 1987 she received the Israel Prize for theater, cinema, and television arts. In 2004 she starred in the film *The Schwartz Dynasty.*

ZOHAR, URI (1935–), Israeli actor, director, singer, comedian; one of the most colorful characters in the history of the Israeli entertainment industry. Until 1977, when he became an observant Jew, he was considered one of the doyens of Israel's entertainment family. Just one year earlier he had been the recipient of the country's most prestigious award, the Israel Prize, in recognition of his cinematic work. However, Zohar's career, which began in the mid-1950s, spanned broad artistic terrain.

Like many of his generation he started out as a member of an army entertainment troupe, teaming up with Chaim *Topol (later to become famous as Tevye in *Fiddler on the Roof*) in the Naḥal band. After completing their national service the two helped found the Baẓal Yarok ("Green Onion") musical-comedy team, which achieved considerable success in the late 1950s, releasing a string of hit songs such as *Adoni ha-Shofet* ("Your Honor") and *Venezuela*.

After Baẓal Yarok disbanded in 1960, Zohar's comedy career blossomed as he worked with top artists such as actor-comedian Shaike *Ofir and writer Ḥayyim *Hefer. He also began to break into radio, cinema, and later television. While at this stage Zohar was chiefly known as a comedian he also contributed to some serious ventures, such as Nathan Axelrod's 1962 film *Tree or Palestine*, which depicted life in pre-state Palestine from the 1930s up to the establishment of the State of Israel in 1948.

When Israeli television started in the late 1960s the charismatic Zohar was a natural choice as frontman for the *What's My Line* TV show, and he was a popular perennial presenter of the Miss Israel beauty contest. Today, Zohar is probably best known for his film directing, which began in 1965 with *Ḥor ba-Levanah* ("Hole in the Moon"), and took a big leap with a string of satirical-farcical efforts such as *Peeping Tom* (1972), *Big Eyes* (1974), and *Save the Lifesaver* (1977). In the early 1970s Zohar was a leading member of the group that put together the highly successful comic-musical *Lul* television series which has now achieved classic status. Iconic singer Arik *Einstein was among his co-stars in the series.

In 1977 Zohar quit the entertainment industry and moved to an ultra-Orthodox neighborhood in Jerusalem. At the time the Israeli public was shocked, considering the *enfant terrible* persona Zohar had cultivated over the years. His ties to Einstein, however, continued as his two eldest sons married two of Einstein's daughters.

[Barry Davis (2nd ed.)]

ZOHARY, MICHAEL (1898–1983), Israeli botanist. Zohary was born in Bobrka, E. Galicia, and went to Ereẓ Israel in 1920. He joined a team of research workers at the Hebrew University under Alexander *Eig. Zohary wrote *Olam ha-Ẓemaḥim* (1954), *Géobotanikah* (1955), and *Flora Palaestina* (2 vols., 1966). Together with Naomi Feinbrun, Zohary published the *Flora of the Land of Israel* (Heb. and Eng., 3 folios, 1945–55). His research covered a wide section of the Middle East and led to his publishing more than 100 papers and books on the flora of the area. In 1952 he was appointed professor of botany at the Hebrew University and in 1954 he was awarded the Israel Prize in Science.

°ZOLA, ÉMILE (1840–1902), French novelist and champion of Alfred *Dreyfus. In Zola's 20-volume *Rougon-Macquart* novel cycle (1871–93), a naturalistic portrayal of French social decay under the Second Empire of Napoleon III, there are Jewish characters who often appear in an unfavorable light. However, as with Gundermann in *L'argent* (1891), the Jewish financier invariably has equally unattractive gentile counterparts. Zola's humanitarian socialism, allied to a deep suspicion of clerical politics, determined his stand in the Dreyfus Affair. One of the earliest opponents of Édouard *Drumont, Zola wrote a series of essays defending the Jews, which were published in the daily *Le Figaro* (1896–97) and which stung antisemites to insinuate that his pen had been hired. "The Jews such as they are today are our work," Zola wrote, "the work of our 1,800 years of idiotic persecution" (*Nouvelle campagne*, 1897). He also contrasted the advanced Hebrew concept of the unity of mankind with the racist's primitive insistence on interracial conflict and hatred. Zola's involvement in the Dreyfus Affair reached a climax when he published an open letter to President Félix Faure on the front page of George Clemenceau's radical daily *L'Aurore*, headlined "*J'accuse…!*" (Jan. 13, 1898). He charged the French government and army with conspiring to suppress the true facts and with committing "high treason against humanity" by diverting popular anger from their own reactionary intrigues to the fabricated crime of a hapless, insignificant Jew. Zola's widely publicized accusation gave new heart to the supporters of Dreyfus and led to a prison sentence which the writer avoided by taking refuge in England. It also led many more to suspect that there had been a miscarriage of justice, and resulted in Dreyfus' retrial and eventual vindication.

Zola returned to the case in *L'affaire Dreyfus* (*Lettre à la jeunesse*, 1897; *La vérité en marche*, 1901), where he reiterated his belief in a conspiracy of army officers and clericalists aimed at overthrowing the Republic, and declared: "Truth is on the march; nothing can stop it now." His somewhat oversimplified approach to the problem of antisemitism – which would, he believed, vanish forever with the overthrow of ignorance and superstition – reappears in *Vérité*, the third part of his unfinished novel cycle, *Les Quatre Evangiles* (1899–1903). Here the anti-Dreyfusard thesis propounded by Maurice *Barrès is mercilessly lampooned. Anticipating the final outcome of the affair, which he was not destined to witness, Zola brings his fictionalized account of the case to a successful and morally satisfying conclusion with the vindication of his Jewish hero, Simon, a victim of the *blood libel, and the downfall of the reactionary intriguers.

Zola apparently intended to visit Palestine to gather material for a novel about Zionism, but his plan was never realized. His sudden death, resulting from carbon monoxide poisoning due to a blocked chimney, was allegedly contrived by a reactionary fanatic who gained access to the writer's apartment in the guise of a workman.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: *Le procès Zola*, 2 vols. (1898); M. Josephson, *Zola and his Time* (1928, 1929); J. Romains, *Zola et son exemple* (1935); J. Kaplan, *Témoignages sur Israël* (1949^2), index; H. Guillemin, *Zola, légende ou vérité* (1960); C. Lehrmann, *L'élément juif dans la littérature française*, 2 (1961), 86–89; R. Ternois, *Zola et son temps* (1961); A. Wilson, *Emile Zola, an Introductory Study* (1964^2); B. Dinur, *Ha-"Ani Ma'ashim" u-Mashma'uto ha-Historit* (1949).

ZOLA, GARY PHILLIP (1952–) U.S. Reform rabbi, historian, archivist. Zola was born in Chicago, Illinois, and received his B.A. from the University of Michigan (1973) and his M.A. from Northwestern University (1976). In 1982, he was ordained at *Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion, where he earned his Ph.D. in 1991. Following ordination, he was appointed National Dean of Admissions, Student Affairs and Alumni Relations for HUC-JIR. In 1996, he was named executive director of The Jacob Rader *Marcus Center of the American Jewish Archives (AJA), the world's largest archival resource documenting the history of North American Jewry. He was also associate professor of the American Jewish Experience at HUC-JIR in Cincinnati and editor of *The American Jewish Archives Journal*. Under Zola's leadership, the physical home of the AJA tripled in size, making it the world's largest free-standing research institution dedicated solely to the study of the American Jewish experience. Dedicated in 2005, the AJA's Malloy Education Building, which houses electronic classrooms, distance learning centers, and public exhibition galleries, introduced new digital technologies to the field of historical research and archival science.

Zola is credited with initiating the 2004 national commemoration marking the 350th anniversary of the establishment of New Amsterdam's first Jewish community in 1654: he was the organizer of the congressionally recognized Commission for Commemorating 350 Years of American Jewish History, a consortium of research institutions representing a historic collaboration of the Library of Congress, the National Archives and Records Administration, the American Jewish Historical Society and the AJA. As commission chairman, Zola served as guest chaplain at the U.S. House of Representatives and the U.S. Senate. In September 2004, he participated in opening ceremonies for the Commission's historical exhibitions held at the Library of Congress and delivered the invocation at the commission's gala dinner in Washington, DC, where President George W. Bush delivered the keynote address.

Active in both national and local Jewish communal affairs, Zola served as president of the Greater Cincinnati Board of Rabbis (1993–94) and rabbinic consultant to the Ethics Committee of Cincinnati's Jewish Hospital (1993–), as well as on the boards of the Jewish Federation of Cincinnati and the Hillel Jewish Student Center. He was selected twice (1988, 1992) by the American Center for International Leadership to be one of two rabbinic delegates on the Religion Commission of the U.S.A./U.S.S.R. Emerging Leaders Summit. He was president of the Martin Luther King Coalition, and a member of the Boards of Trustees of the Cincinnati chapters of the American Jewish Committee and the Jewish Community Relations Council. He was the winner of the Cincinnati Jewish Federation's Rabbinic Leadership Award (2004) and the Rabbi Roland B. Gittelsohn Prize for most effective congregational project in social action.

A contributor to numerous academic journals, and a former member of the editorial board of the *Journal of Reform Judaism* (1985–1990), Zola wrote *Women Rabbis: Exploration and Celebration* (2004) and *Isaac Harby of Charleston* (1994). He also edited *The Dynamics of American Jewish History: Jacob Rader Marcus's Essays on American Jewry* (1996) and co-edited *A Place of Our Own: The Rise of Reform Jewish Camping in America* (2006).

[Bezalel Gordon (2nd ed.)]

ZÖLD, MÁRTON (1865–?), Austro-Hungarian general. Born in Hungary, Zöld passed out of the military academy in Budapest and was seconded to the infantry. In 1914 he commanded a battalion against Serbia and Montenegro, and was awarded a Hungarian knighthood for valor on the Russian front. In the same year he commanded a regiment on the Italian front. After the establishment of an independent Hungarian state, Zöld was made a full general. He was active in Jewish affairs.

ZOLF, Canadian family. FALEK ZOLF (1898–1961), teacher, author, and essayist, was born in Poland. From 1909 to the outbreak of war in 1914, he attended yeshivah in Poland. In 1916, to avoid compulsory military service, he became an "essential worker" at a Jewish-owned leather factory in Yaroslavl, Russia. With the Kerensky revolution he volunteered for the Russian Army, was sent to the Galician front, was captured by the Germans, and, in 1918, became a prisoner of war in East Prussia. Returning home after his release, he found his mother dead and his village of Zastavia caught up in the civil war that followed the Bolshevik Revolution. A dedicated Labor Zionist, in 1920 Zolf worked in the Jewish reconstruction in postwar Poland, assisted by the American Joint Distribution Committee, and became a teacher at a rebuilt school.

As life became more and more difficult under the antisemitic Polish regime, in 1926 Zolf decided to emigrate. He arrived in Canada in 1926 as a "farm worker" but soon became an itinerant *melammed* (teacher). After more than a year in Canada, he brought his family to Winnipeg, where he became a teacher and later principal of Winnipeg's I.L. Peretz Folk School. His part-fictional autobiography *Af Fremder Erd* (*On Foreign Soil*, 1945) was republished in English translation in 2003 with some Yiddish transliteration by Martin Green. Zolf also published *Undzer Kultur Hemshekh* (*Our Eternal Culture*, 1956), and contributed essays to the Yiddish press.

Falek Zolf's fourth child, LARRY (1934–), a reporter and producer, was born and brought up in Winnipeg's immigrant North End. Larry Zolf earned a B.A. at the University of Winnipeg, won scholarships, and completed an M.A. in history at the University of Toronto. He was with the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation's News and Current Affairs Department in Toronto from 1962. From 1964 to 1966 he worked on the innovative Canadian public affairs program, *This Hour Has Seven Days,* and teamed with Pierre Elliot Trudeau (before Trudeau entered parliament) to interview René Lévèsque, Quebec "Separatist" leader and founder of the Parti Québécois who led his party to power in Quebec in 1976. Zolf later wrote speeches for Prime Minister Trudeau. Zolf also produced an award-winning documentary on computers and published several books including *Dance of the Dialectic* (1973); *Just Watch Me: Remembering Pierre Trudeau* (1984); and *Scorpions for Sale* (1989), a fictional biography. He continued to write an on-line column for the CBC that mixed political commentary with personal reminiscences, often including references to his Jewish roots in the Winnipeg Jewish community, personalities in the community, community politics, and encounters with the non-Jewish world.

Larry Zolf's daughter, RACHEL ZOLF, is a poet whose works include *Her Absence, This Wanderer* (1999) and *Masque* (2004).

[Abraham Arnold (2nd ed.)]

ZOLLER (Zolli), ISRAEL (1881–1956), rabbi and apostate. Born in Brody, Galicia, Zoller spent a great part of his life in Italy. He was chief rabbi of Trieste after World War I, professor of Hebrew at the University of Padua from 1927 to 1938, and, from 1939, chief rabbi of Rome. At the beginning of September 1943, when the Germans entered Rome, he abandoned the community and took refuge in the Vatican. At the end of the hostilities he reappeared to assume his position as rabbi, but was rejected by the community because of his unworthy behavior at the time of the greatest danger. On Feb. 14, 1945, he converted to Catholicism, taking the name of Eugenio Maria (in homage to Pope Pius XII), and returned to the Vatican. In 1949 he was professor of Semitic epigraphy and Hebrew at the University of Rome. He was the author of a large number of works, especially of biblical interpretation, Jewish history, liturgy, and talmudic literature. Among his works are *Israele* ("Israel," 1935), *L'ebraismo* ("Judaism," 1953), and autobiographical reflections entitled *Before the Dawn* (1954). His translation of the tractate *Berakhot* was published by a Catholic publishing house (1968).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: L.I. Newman, *A "Chief Rabbi" of Rome Becomes a Catholic* (1945).

[Sergio DellaPergola]

ZOLLSCHAN, IGNAZ (1877–1948), Austrian anthropologist and physician. Zollschan, who was born in Erlach, Lower Austria, graduated as a doctor and while working in private practice in Carlsbad turned his interests to anthropology. To combat the antisemitic racist theories of Houston S. *Chamberlain, he published his *Das Rassenproblem unter besonderer Beruecksichtigung der theoretischen Grundlagen der juedischen Rassenfrage* (1910, 1925^5). As a Zionist he opposed Jewish Diaspora nationalism. In *Revision des juedischen Nationalismus* (1919) he attacked the Jewish demand for minority rights, and a revised edition of this work with a supplement, "*Der Weg zum Maximalismus*," appeared in the following year. In 1921 he analyzed the condition of Zionism in his *Krise und Sezessionsgefahr im Zionismus und deren Ursachen*. His interpretation of the Zionist problem stimulated the formulation of a current within German Zionism called Binyan ha-Areẓ.

Zollschan recognized the danger to world peace of Nazi racist theories as a tool of rabid nationalism and undertook a struggle to combat them. In 1933 he presented a plan to Thomas *Masaryk for the examination of the theoretical foundations of racialism which was taken up by the Prague Academy of Sciences. The academy submitted a proposal for an international conference on the subject to the leading international and national scientific bodies of the world, including those of the Vatican and the Ecumenical Council of the Protestant Churches. Dr. Beneš, then foreign minister of Czechoslovakia, submitted the plan to the Institute for Intellectual Cooperation of the League of Nations, but the appeasement policy of Great Britain obstructed the involvement of the institute. Zollschan continued his efforts, set up a Society for the Scientific Investigations of the Racial Question in 1937, and in the following year traveled widely throughout Europe to obtain support for his work. One instance of success was the preparation in May 1938 of a papal syllabus calling on all academies to pursue joint scientific research into racial ideologies. The collapse of the Czechoslovak Republic nullified the entire enterprise. Zollschan settled in London, where he published his *Racialism against Civilization* (1942).

[Ephraim Fischoff]

ZOLOCHEV (Pol. **Złow**), town in Lvov district, Ukraine; formerly in Galicia, Poland; between 1772 and 1919 under Austrian rule; ceded to Soviet Russia in 1945. At the end of the 16th century the key leasing enterprises there were in the hands of a Jewish contractor, Israel b. Joseph Eideles (see *Poland; *Arenda). A Jewish community was formed during the 17th century, and in 1716 was required to pay a poll tax of 350 zlotys, while the tax levied on the *Lvov community for the same year was raised to only 140 zlotys. The *Council of the Four Lands would sometimes convene there. The old synagogue of Zolochev was built in the second half of the 17th century. The *Maggid* Jehiel Michael of *Zloczow, an early leader of the Ḥasidim, preached there from 1770. Under Austrian rule the Jews of Zolochev engaged in considerable political activity; between 1891 and 1907. Zolochev, together with *Brody, returned Jewish deputies to the Austrian parliament: E. *Byk, and after his death Joseph Gold, a physician who officiated also as vice mayor of Zolochev. Both acted in conjunction with the other Polish deputies. From 1892 to 1907 there existed a Jewish school supported by the funds of Baron Maurice de *Hirsch. In 1907, 128 Jewish students attended the local secondary school (out of 500).

The Zolochev community numbered 1,150 in 1765; 5,401 (51.9% of the total population) in 1900; 5,744 in 1921; and 5,700 in 1931.

[*Encyclopaedia Hebraica*]

Holocaust Period

When World War II broke out, on Sept. 1, 1939, Jewish refugees from western Poland arrived, and the Jewish population of the town increased to 14,000. Under Soviet rule (1939–41) the Jewish communal bodies were disbanded and the activities of the Jewish political parties were forbidden. A number of the Jewish refugees were exiled to the Soviet interior in the summer of 1940. When the war broke out between Germany and the U.S.S.R. on June 22, 1941, groups of Jews attempted to cross over to the Soviet interior, but were turned back by Soviet patrols. German forces reached Zolochev on July 1. Two days later, in a pogrom perpetrated by Ukrainians, with the sanction of the German authorities, 3,500 Jews were killed in the city's fortress. A Judenrat was set up, headed by Dr. Maiblum, a former deputy mayor of Zolochev. In November 1941, 200 Jews were taken to the forced labor camp in Lackie Wielkie. In early 1942 Jews were sent to labor camps in Kozaki, Jaktorow, Plew, Zawarnice, and Sasov. Many inmates died in these camps from disease or injuries. After a *Selektion*, on Aug. 28, 1942, at the railroad station, 2,700 victims were sent to *Belzec extermination camp. On Nov. 2–3, 1942, in a second *Aktion*, 2,500 Jews were sent to Belzec; among the victims were Samuel Jacob *Imber, the poet. On December 1 a ghetto was set up to include Jews from towns in the vicinity of Zolochev – Olesk, Sasov, and Bialy Kamien. Hunger and disease decimated the inhabitants. Jewish doctors, notably Shelomo Jolek, battled against epidemics. On April 2, 1943, the ghetto was liquidated; the inmates were shot in Jelechowice. A small group of craftsmen, who were spared, organized two resistance units under Hillel Safran and F. Nachimowicz. The latter's group escaped to the forest but were betrayed by a Ukrainian peasant and wiped out after offering resistance. The leaders of the other unit were arrested in the ghetto and the members disbanded. Safran was shot when he attacked his German guard while being led to execution. On Aug. 23, 1943, the labor camps in the vicinity were liquidated. The inmates in Lackie Wielkie offered armed resistance. Soviet forces reentered Zolochev on July 13, 1944. The community was not reconstituted after the war.

[Aharon Weiss]

BIBLIOGRAPHY: S. Mayer, *Der Untergang fun Zloczow* (1947).

ZOLOTONOSHA, city in S.W. Poltava district, Ukraine. Jews began to settle in Zolotonosha at the beginning of the 19th century. In 1847 there were 1,001 Jews, and in 1897 there were 2,769 (about 32% of the population). In October 1905 pogroms broke out in the city, characterized by general looting and the destruction of all Jewish property. In 1926 there were 5,180 Jews in the city (32.5% of the total population). In 1939 they numbered 2,087. When the Germans invaded in September of 1941, they murdered 300 Jews from the surrounding area. Those who were unsuccessful in escaping the city were exterminated: Some 3,500 Jews from the city were executed in November.

[Yehuda Slutsky / Ruth Beloff (2nd ed.)]

ZOLTY, YAACOV BEZALEL (1920–1982), chief rabbi (Ashkenazi) of Jerusalem. Zolty was born in Stavitsk, district Lomza, Poland, and at the age of seven immigrated with his family to Ereẓ Israel where he studied at the Eẓ Ḥayyim and the Hebron yeshivot. In 1951 he was appointed a member of the District *bet din* of Tel Aviv, and the following year to the Jerusalem *bet din*. In 1956 he was appointed a member of the Supreme *bet din* of Israel.

An outstanding rabbinical scholar, Zolty served as head of the Bet ha-Talmud of Yad ha-Rav Maimon from 1966 to 1974 and later as the head of the Yad Aharon Yeshivah, and gave courses in the important yeshivot in Israel. His first published work, *Ginzei ha-Sifrei on* the *Sifrei, was published in 1948 and his responsa, *Mishneh Ya'avitz* on *Ḥoshen Mishpat* (1963) which gained him the Rabbi Kook Prize of the Municipality of Tel Aviv, was followed by a volume of the same name on the Laws appertaining to the Festivals in the *Oraḥ Ḥayyim* (1976).

In 1977 he was appointed chief rabbi (Ashkenazi) of Jerusalem, serving until his death.

ZOMBER, DOV BAER (**Bernhard**; 1821–1884), rabbinic scholar. Zomber was born in Lask, Poland, and studied under the rabbis Joske Spiro of Inowroclaw and Jacob Ettlinger, as well as at the university in Wuerzburg. After settling in Berlin, he taught Talmud there and maintained a boarding house for pupils. In 1871 he was appointed lecturer in Talmud at the *bet ha-midrash* in Berlin, where he served until his death.

He edited the *Shitah Mekubbeẓet* on tractate *Nedarim* (1860), and *Hilkhot Pesaḥim* of Isaac *Ibn Ghayyat with

Zomber's own commentary (1864). He wrote *Ma'amar al Perush Rashi le-ha-Massekhtot Nedarim u-Mo'ed Katan* (1867), a study on Rashi's commentaries on the treatises of *Nedarim* and *Mo'ed Katan*, and *Moreh Derekh* (1870), on Rabbenu Gershom's and Rashi's commentaries on tractate *Mo'ed Katan*. Against the latter Raphael Nathan Nata *Rabbinovicz wrote his *Kunteres Moreh ha-Moreh* (1871). Contributions of his were published in *Ha-Maggid* and in the *Magazin fuer die Wissenschaft des Judenthums*. His study on Judah ben Yakar, an early commentator on the Jerusalem Talmud, which appeared first in the *Monatsschrift fuer Geschichte und Wissenschaft des Judenthums* (1860), was subsequently printed in a Hebrew version with additions by the author in *Ha-Karmel* (1863).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: *Die juedische Presse*, 15 (1884), 236f.; Fuenn, Keneset, 187; P.Z. Gliksman, *Ir Lask va-Ḥakhameha* (1926), 76.

[Tovia Preschel]

ZONANA, wealthy and influential Jewish family in 18th-century *Istanbul. The family held the position of Ocak Bazergânı, the commercial and financial agent of the Janissary corps. It was involved in the administration of the Jewish community of Istanbul, and took part in the committees of deputies entrusted with the affairs of the Jewish communities of Ereẓ Israel. As prominent businessmen and financiers they supported a variety of religious and charitable causes, maintaining yeshivah studies in Istanbul and Ereẓ Israel and financing the printing of rabbinic treatises. The first member of the family to hold the position of Bazergân was DAVID ZONANA, who in 1722 was already portrayed as a prominent figure of Jewish Istanbul (in *Megilat Yuḥasin* by Meyuhas Behor Shemuel of Jerusalem, a guest in David's spacious seashore residence). By the time of the war of 1736–39 David was well established in his position, with considerable influence over promotions and the corps' diverse financial affairs. Later incidents suggest an even greater sphere of influence. When Seyyid Hasan Paşa, agha of the Janissaries since 1738, was appointed grand vizier in 1743, David continued to serve as his personal agent, thus attaining one of the highest ranks possible for Jews in the Ottoman state. When his patron was replaced in August 1746 by a member of a rival faction who also held a personal grudge against him, David was arrested and summarily executed. David's eldest son JACOB (d. 1764) succeeded to his position in the Janissary corps, and continued his activities in the Jewish sphere as a deputy for the Jewish community of Jerusalem. He used his influence in official Ottoman circles to protect, as well as control, the Jerusalem community, involving himself in its internal conflicts. Jacob secured the building (1754–5) of a hostel for Jewish pilgrims and travelers in *Jaffa, the main port of entry en route to Jerusalem, and used his business network to guarantee the transfer of funds designated for the Jerusalem community. SAMUEL HALEVI, son of David's sister, founded a yeshivah in *Hebron and hosted rabbi H.Y.D. *Azulai, the emissary of the Hebron community, during his stay in Istanbul (1757–58). He may have been the unidentified "Levi" who held the position of Bazergân together with Jakob. After 1768 (and until the demise of the Janissary corps in 1826) the position of Ocak Bazergânı was held by several generations of the *Adjiman family, which appears to have been closely related to the Zonanas.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: H. Uzunçarşili, *Kapukulu Ocakları* (1943), 1:407–8; A. Yaari, *Sheluḥei Ereẓ Yisrael* (1951), index; idem, *Ha-Defus ha-Ivri be-Kushta* (1967), index; J. Barnai, "*Ha-Yishuv ha-Yehudi be-Ereẓ Yisrael bein ha-Shanim 1740–1777 u-Kesharav im ha-Tefuẓot*" (Ph.D. diss., Jerusalem, 1975); R.W. Olson, in: JESHO, 20:2 (1977), 185–207; idem, in: JSS, 41:1 (1979), 75–88; J. Barnai, *The Jews in Palestine in the Eighteenth Century* (1992), index; E. Eldem, *French Trade in Istanbul in the Eighteenth Century* (1999), 48–56; Sh. Ecker, "The Paymaster of the Janissary Corps (Ocak Bâzergânı)" (M.A. diss., Tel Aviv, 2002); Y. Ben-Naeh, in: *Etmol*, 29:6 (2004), 28–29.

[Shuki (Yehoshua) Ecker (2nd ed.)]

ZONDEK, family of physicians. MAX ZONDEK (1868–1933), physician born in Wronke in the province of Posen who specialized in surgery and the study of renal diseases. In 1913 he was appointed titular professor of surgery in Berlin. He was the author of numerous publications on surgical subjects, among them *Die Topographie der Niere und ihre Bedeutung fuer die Nieren-Chirurgie* (1903); *Zur Chirurgie der Ureteren* (1905); and *Die chirurgischen Erkrankungen der Nieren und Harnleiter* (1924). His nephew, HERMANN ZONDEK (1887–1979), endocrinologist, was also born in Wronke. He served as assistant at the Charité Hospital in Berlin and later became associate professor at the Friedrich Wilhelm University of Berlin and director of the municipal hospital. He left Germany in 1933, spent a year in England, and then settled in Jerusalem, where he took charge of the internal medical division of Bikkur Ḥolim hospital and subsequently became professor of endocrinology at the Hebrew University.

Hermann was a pioneer in the study of the thyroid gland and disturbances arising from its dysfunction. He was the first to record the cardiac symptoms occurring as the result of thyroid insufficiency. He showed that administration of iodine normalizes the raised metabolism in hyperthyroidism and demonstrated that both thyroid hyper – and hypofunction may be of primary pituitary origin. He made studies on hormonal activity in general and evolved the theory that an endocrine disease may be a result of an abnormal reactivity of the peripheral tissues as well as of a primary endocrine malfunction (peripheral theory). He was the first to point out the inverse relationship between urinary nitrogen and sodium chloride excretion in certain renal disturbances. Zondek made several studies of the pituitary diencephalic system and its relation to certain ocular disturbances. He wrote books and articles on various aspects of endocrinology. His memoirs, *Auf festern Fusse*, appeared in 1982.

His brother, BERNHARD ZONDEK (1891–1966), endocrinologist and gynecologist, was also born in Wronke. He was an assistant in the Charité Hospital in the department of obstetrics and gynecology. He became associate professor at Berlin University and later head of the obstetrical and gynecological department of the municipal hospital in Berlin. When

Hitler rose to power, he left Germany for Palestine where he became professor of gynecology and obstetrics and head of the hormone research laboratory at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem. Bernhard is best known for the pregnancy test which he developed together with Selmar Aschheim in 1927. They demonstrated that the excretion of gonadotropin in the urine is a constant early symptom of pregnancy. His later investigations dealt with methods of preparing estrogenic and gonadotropic hormones, the effect of estrogen in castrates, the induction of uterine bleeding with progesterone, estrogenic substances in the Dead Sea, and hormonal treatments of various diseases. Zondek's contributions significantly advanced the knowledge of hormonal therapy. He was the author of many scientific publications and recipient of many honors. He was awarded the Israel Prize in 1958.

A third brother, SAMUEL GEORG ZONDEK (1894–1970), physician, was best known for his studies on electrolytes and therapy of heart diseases. He developed a theory concerning the relationship between the autonomous nervous system and the electrolytes. He called attention to the importance of potassium for the growth of cells and studied the causes of extra-renal uremia. Samuel Georg was born in Wronke, and in 1926 became associate professor at Berlin University. He left Germany with the rise of Hitler and became chief of the division of internal medicine at Hadassah Hospital, Tel Aviv. He was the author of numerous medical publications.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: S.R. Kagan, *Jews in Medicine* (1952), 279–80, 282–4, 341, 450.

[Suessmann Muntner]

°**ZOPYRION**, an author, otherwise unknown, appearing in a list of Greeks who wrote specifically about the Jews and attested to their antiquity. Josephus (Apion, 1:216) criticizes him for inaccuracy.

ZORACH, WILLIAM (1887–1966), U.S. sculptor and painter. Lithuanian-born William Zorach immigrated with his parents to the United States in 1891, settling in Ohio. Zorach only completed school up to the eighth grade, forced into working because of the family's impoverishment. He studied lithography in the evenings at the Cleveland School of Art in 1903 and soon thereafter he began earning a wage as a commercial lithographer. After he had saved some money, Zorach moved to New York City in 1907 where he received two years of additional training at the National Academy of Design. Again funded by money earned from his work as a lithographer, Zorach went to Paris to study art at La Palette in 1910. In Paris, Zorach met Marguerite Thompson, an American also studying at La Palette. Marguerite's influence, as well as the avant-garde atmosphere in France, effected Zorach's painting style, which became Fauvist in conception. His colorful paintings were first exhibited publicly at the Salon-d'Automne (1911). Financial circumstances forced Zorach back to Cleveland in late 1911, but by December 1912, he had earned enough money as a lithographer to return to New York, where he and Marguerite married. Zorach's paintings remained Fauvist-inspired until around 1916, at which time he adopted a Cubist idiom.

Zorach carved his first sculpture in 1917. He gave up painting entirely to focus on sculpture in 1922. Early sculptures were stylized and angular in conception, akin to the Cubist style of his canvases. Soon Zorach adopted the more rounded, simplified, classicized forms for which he is best known in directly carved works such as the 36-inch-tall mahogany *Mother and Child* (1922, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York). His first solo exhibition of sculpture was held at the Kraushaar Galleries in New York (1924). Many of Zorach's sculptures, mostly carved out of wood and stone, focus on themes of family.

He executed several public commissions, including a monumental marble figure of Benjamin Franklin (1936–37) for the Benjamin Franklin Post Office in Washington, D.C., and a 16-foot-tall group sculpture, *Builders of the Future*, for the 1939 World's Fair. Upon request, Zorach submitted a design for a proposed memorial for the Jews who perished in the Holocaust. Although the memorial never materialized, a plaster model titled *Monument to Six Million Jews* (1949, Zorach family collection) survives. Designed to be viewed in the round, on one side of the tombstone shaped pedestal topped by a *menorah* stands a woman protecting her child and on the other side a man looking upward to heaven beseechingly.

In addition to his artistic production, Zorach wrote articles on art and two books: a primer on sculpture and his autobiography. He also taught at several institutions, including the Art Students League for 30 years beginning in 1929 and Columbia University (1932–35).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: P.S. Wingert, *The Sculpture of William Zorach* (1938); W. Zorach, *Zorach Explains Sculpture* (1947); J.I.H. Baur, *William Zorach* (1959); W. Zorach, *Art Is My Life* (1967).

[Samantha Baskind (2nd ed.)]

ẒORAH (Heb. צָרְעָה), Canaanite city mentioned in Tell-el-Amarna letter no. 273; later a Danite city mentioned with Eshtaol and Ir (Beth)-Shemesh in one of the city lists (Josh. 19:41). According to the later enumeration of the districts of Judah, Zorah passed to that region, where it was located in the northern district of the Shephelah (Josh. 15:33). The fame of Zorah derives from the story of *Samson. The Danite camp in which his father Manoah lived is defined as situated between Zorah and Eshtaol (Judg. 13:25); Manoah himself is described as a Zorite (Judg. 13:2). Samson was buried between Zorah and Eshtaol (Judg. 16:31). The 600 Danite warriors went forth from the same camp to search for living space for their tribe, hard pressed by the Amorites (Judg. 8:11). According to I Chronicles 2:53, 54, and 4:2, it was settled by families of Judah. It is listed with Aijalon among the fortifications of Rehoboam (II Chron. 11:20). It appears with Jarmuth in the list of places resettled by Jews returning from Babylonian exile (Neh. 11:29). In the Byzantine period, it belonged to Eleutheropolis (Onom. 156:15ff.). It is identified with the former Arab village of Ṣarʿa, situated on a dominating hill north of Beth-

Shemesh near the Jerusalem–Tel Aviv highway, about 15 mi. (25 km.) from Jerusalem.

[Michael Avi-Yonah]

Kibbutz Ẓorah in the Jerusalem Corridor west of Beth-Shemesh is affiliated with Iḥud ha-Kevuẓot ve-ha-Kibbutzim. It was founded in December 1948 by Israeli youth, who were later joined by settlers from South Africa. In 1970 Ẓorah had 431 inhabitants, more than doubling to 945 in the mid-1990s but then dropping to 701 in 2002. In addition to farming (field crops, plantations, turkey, and dairy cattle), the kibbutz manufactured mobility and rehabilitation aids for the handicapped and operated a furniture factory, winery, silk-screen printing studio, and guest house and youth hostel.

[Efraim Orni / Shaked Gilboa (2nd ed.)]

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Aharoni, Land, index; Avi-Yonah, Geog, index. **WEBSITE:** www.tzora.co.il.

ẒORAN (Heb. צוֹרָן), urban settlement in the Sharon region of central Israel. It received municipal council status in 1997. In 2002 its population was 5,660. In 2003 the municipality of Ẓoran was united with that of *Kadimah. Their combined population was 15,709 in 2004.

ZOREF, ABRAHAM SOLOMON ZALMAN (1785–1851), leading figure in the Ashkenazi community of Jerusalem. Born in Kaidan, Lithuania, Zoref set out for Ereẓ Israel with his wife and three sons in 1811. Traveling by way of Odessa and Constantinople, they arrived in Acre after a journey lasting more than five months. They settled in Safed where Zoref worked as a gold- and silversmith (whence his surname, which is Hebrew for silversmith). The outbreak of the plague in 1813 drove him to Jerusalem. There he became associated with *Menahem Mendel of Shklov in the leadership of the small Lithuanian community (*Kolel ha-Perushim*). From 1819 to 1823 and from 1829 to 1833 Zoref traveled in Europe as emissary for this *kolel*; on his second journey he acted on behalf of the Sephardim as well. When Ereẓ Israel came under Egyptian domination in 1831, he went to Cairo to obtain permission with the help of the Austrian and Russian consuls, to rebuild the Judah he-Ḥasid dwellings. The success of his mission, which contributed to the development of the Ashkenazi settlement in Jerusalem, earned Zoref the enmity of the Arabs, who made two attempts on his life, from the second of which he did not recover.

His sons MORDECAI, MOSES, and ISAAC, who adopted the surname Salomon, and his grandson Joel Moses ben Mordecai *Salomon, continued to work for the growth and consolidation of Jewish Jerusalem and Ereẓ Israel.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Frumkin-Rivlin, 3 (1929), 147, 152, 156, 180, 259; I. Triwaks and E. Steinman, *Me'ah Shanah* (1938), 126–8; M. Solomon, *Sheloshah Dorot ba-Yishuv* (1939), 17–90; Yaari, Sheluḥei, 761–3, 774–7,781f.

[Avraham Yaari]

ZOREF, JOSHUA HESHEL BEN JOSEPH (1633–1700), Shabbatean prophet; the most important figure of the Shabbatean movement in Lithuania. Born in Vilna, he was a silversmith with a modest Jewish education who early inclined to an ascetic way of life. During the persecutions in the wake of the Polish-Swedish War he took refuge, around 1656, in Amsterdam, but returned later to Vilna where he started the study of moral and mystical writings, but remained without talmudic learning. During the messianic upheaval of 1666 he had visions which many compared with those of Ezekiel. He became the outstanding spokesman of the believers in *Shabbetai Ẓevi and persisted in his belief throughout his life. He continued his strictly ascetic behavior, and during several years was said to have never left his home except for the synagogue or the ritual bath. Shortly after 1666 he started to put down the revelations he received in five books, intended to correspond to the books of the Pentateuch. He assembled around him a circle of fervent followers who considered him an oracle, and played in this group a role very similar to that of the later ḥasidic *ẓaddikim*. Stories told about him already have a noticeably "ḥasidic" flavor. He used to make pronouncements not only about the messianic developments and the related mysteries but also concerning political events of his time, such as are recorded by Ẓevi Hirsch *Koidonover in *Kav ha-Yashar* (ch. 12: 1705). People flocked to Ẓoref from all over Poland to ask his advice or to strengthen their Shabbatean faith, He considered himself the Messiah ben Joseph, and Shabbetai Ẓevi the true Messiah, and saw his own role as revealer of the secrets of redemption between the first and the second coming of the Messiah. His written revelations center around the esoteric meanings of the *Shema Yisrael* and by the time of his death were said to have covered about 5,000 pages. Those parts which have survived show clearly that the book was completely built upon elaborate numerological speculations following the *Megalleh Amukkot* of Nathan Nata b. Solomon Spiro (*Spira). These speculations are essentially founded on the *gematriot* of Shabbetai Ẓevi and his own name Joshua (Yehoshua) Heshel (814 and 906), frequently alluding to the year 1666 (in *gematria* 426) as the beginning of redemption. Although the Shabbatean character of Ẓoref's revelations is clear, he did not divulge his faith except to the members of his intimate circle who had to take a formal vow to show discretion and dissimulation before unbelievers. He maintained, directly or through his confidants, a lively correspondence with Shabbateans in Italy and Turkey. A letter written by the Shabbatean leader Ḥayyim *Malakh in 1696, after some visits to Heshel Ẓoref, acknowledges his extreme ingenuity with numbers but expresses great reservations as to his kabbalistic initiation and his psychic powers. During the last years of his life, Ẓoref transferred to Cracow where he married (a second marriage?) the daughter of Jacob Eleazar Fischhof, one of the protectors of the ḥasidic group of *Judah Ḥasid and Ḥayyim Malakh. When this group prepared to journey to Jerusalem, Ẓoref participated in a meeting of its Shabbatean leaders in Nikolsburg toward the end of 1699. Ẓoref died in Cracow. His manuscripts were scattered. Some parts of the collection of his revelations, *Sefer ha-Ẓoref*, came into the hands of the kabbalist Nathan b. Levi, a member of the *Klaus* of *Brody who hid them; however, another part, including his writings from his last years, found its way to *Israel b. Eliezer Ba'al Shem Tov, the founder of Ḥasidism, who held these writings in high veneration without seemingly having been aware of their Shabbatean character. He frequently spoke in their praise, and the tradition of his pupils identified them with those of the mythical rabbi *Adam Ba'al Shem which his son was said to have given to the Ba'al Shem. Adam Ba'al Shem, a legendary figure of the 16th century, and Heshel Ẓoref in the generation preceding that of the Ba'al Shem, coalesced into one figure. Toward the end of his life the Ba'al Shem ordered a copy of the *Sefer ha-Ẓoref* to be made, but this order was executed only more than 20 years after his death. Copies of these copies have been preserved among the descendants of the ḥasidic rabbis Nahum of *Chernobyl and *Levi Isaac of Berdichev. An attempt by the latter to have the book printed in Zholkva was foiled by Ephraim Zalman Margulies of Brody who recognized its Shabbatean character.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: G. Scholem, in: RHR, 143 (1953), 67–80; idem, *Kitvei Yad be-Kabbalah* (1930), 157f., 161f., 239f.; idem, in: *Zion*, 6 (1941), 89–93; 11 (1946), 170–2; W.Z. Rabinowitsch, *ibid.*, 5 (1940), 126–32;6 (1941), 80–84; Ch. Shmeruk, *ibid.*, 28 (1963), 86–105; A. Freimann, *Inyenei Shabbetai Ẓevi* (1912), 99–103.

[Gershom Scholem]

ZORN, JOHN (1953–), U.S. saxophonist, bandleader, composer, festival organizer, record label founder and owner. If any single figure can be credited with the revival and reinvention of Jewish-American musical culture in the last decades of the 20th century and first decade of the 21st, it would be the mercurial John Zorn. It may not have been Zorn who coined the term "Radical Jewish Culture" to describe the scintillating musical and theatrical hybrids that emerged in that period, but it was Zorn who shaped the constituent elements that became that reality. Zorn, who was born and raised in New York City, began as an avant-garde composer and alto sax player, influenced by such disparate figures as Karlheinz Stockhausen, Ornette Coleman, Ennio Morricone, and Warner Brothers cartoon composer Carl Stallings. His early work is a frequently abstract, almost antiseptic exploration of blocks of sound, focusing on the seams and unlikely swerves and turns between them. He was also fascinated with game theory and frequently applied it to group improvisation with uneven but fascinating results. He worked with a film-noir-influenced band, Naked City; wrote numerous soundtracks for independent films; issued numerous solo albums; and founded the Tzadik record label.

At some point in the late 1980s, Zorn became interested in exploring his Jewish identity, as his label name suggests. Starting with his 1990 album *Kristallnacht*, he began developing a new band, Masada, whose focus was on a specific set of the prolific composer's original compositions, most of them a flavorful blend of Blue Note hard-bop and Middle Eastern themes. The band's book became the basis not only for countless Masada recordings featuring Zorn's powerful alto but also for numerous spin-offs including a string quartet, an electric band, and a rock-inflected group. What Zorn had been attempting was nothing less than the creation of an entire body of new Jewish music for the new millennium.

To that end, he also encouraged many unlikely musicians from the worlds of avant-garde jazz, post-rock, and performance art to explore their own Jewishness on his record label, involving such luminaries as Steve Lacy, Borah Bergman, and Marty Ehrlich, and his own core of superb musical collaborators, including drummer Joey Baron, cellist Erik Friedlander, and pianists Anthony Coleman and Uri Caine among others. Zorn also promoted this new Jewish culture with a series of festivals, concerts and clubs (Tonic and his own The Stone chiefly) that moved the "downtown" scene gradually into the mainstream. Despite much acclaim and the growing success of his vision of Jewish music, Zorn remained a prickly figure, unwilling to speak to the press and intensely private.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: S. Hopkins, "John Zorn Primer," in: *The Wire* (Feb. 1997), at: www.thewire.co.uk; "John Zorn," in: Music-Web Encyclopaedia of Popular Music, at: www.musicweb.uk.net; S. Maykrantz, "John Zorn, a Biography and Discography," at: www.omnology.com/zorn.

[George Robinson (2nd ed.)]

ZRENJANIN (Hung. **Nagybecskerek**), city in the Banat, Vojvodina province, Serbia; formerly called Veliki Bečkerek and Petrovgrad. Zrenjanin was a regional agricultural and trading center. In the first part of the 18th century it was within the Austrian "military area" and thus inaccessible to Jews. The first mention of a Jewish presence there dates to 1760. A *ḥevra kaddisha* was created in 1764, and the community was officially founded in 1790. A Jewish school was built in 1816 and the following year a Jews' judge (*Judenrichter*), Adam Guttmann, was nominated. The first prayerhouse was erected in 1809, and another was built in 1895. The first rabbi was Rabbi Fein, who was followed by David Oppenheim and Maurice Klein. The last held office from 1880 to 1915 and became well known in all Hungarian-speaking communities for his translation of Maimonides' *Guide of the Perplexed* into Hungarian as *A tévelygök utmutatója* (4 vols., 1879–90). Jews traded mainly in hides, cattle, wine, and cereals.

During the Hungarian Revolution of 1848 about 25 Jews participated in the uprising, and the victorious Austrians imposed a collective fine on the community for alleged disloyalty: they had to provide 25,000 boots for the army. In the second half of the 19th century the community played an important role in the Danube basin, smaller communities gathering around it. Zrenjanin Jews gave aid to Belgrade Jews, who had suffered through shelling from the Turkish citadel in 1862 – 100 florins, which was half the sum donated by Budapest. By the turn of the century the community was well established and fairly prosperous. A new Hungarian-style synagogue was inaugurated in 1901 (it was completely demolished in 1941). The Zrenjanin Jewish community suffered during

World War I, but subsequently recovered, and by 1929 it numbered 400 families. Until the Holocaust it was active under rabbis Maurice Niedermann and David Finci, and President Leopold Fleischberger. There was a small Orthodox group. In November 1936 a German antisemitic paper, *Erwache* (a sort of imitation of *Der Stuermer*), was published. Its editor was brought to trial, but the court acquitted him. The community, numbering about 1,300, was almost annihilated by the Hungarians in 1941; the few survivors were deported to Auschwitz. The community was reestablished after the war and in the early 21st century hosted small-scale *Maccabiah Games for Vojvodina's Jews.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: AZDJ, 26:34 (1862); *Ben Chananja*, 5:29ff. (1862); D. Kaufmann, in: REJ, 4 (1882), 208–25; Fischer, in: *Jevrejski almanah* (1925/26), 285–302: Savez jevrejskih opština Jugaslavije, *Zločini fašistskih okupatora … u Jugoslaviji* (1952), 9–13; *Satellite Croatia 1941–1945* (1960), incl. bibl. **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** D. Colic, "Jevreji u razvoju privrede Banata," in: *Spomenica*, 4 (1979), 11–21; Z. Loker (ed.), *Yehudei Vojvodina be-Et he-Ḥadashah* (1994).

[Zvi Loker]

ZS (**Zionist Socialists**), Zionist-socialist party, mainly in Russia and Eastern Europe. At its third conference (Kharkov, May 15–20, 1920), the *Ẓe'irei Zion movement in Russia decided to become the Zionist Socialist Party – ZS (The letter "Z" in the shortened name of the party, which stands for the Hebrew or Yiddish word "Zionist," was particularly emphasized in order to distinguish it from the SS, a party called Sionistsko-Sotsialisticheskaya Rabochaya Partiya ("*Zionist-Socialist Workers' Party"), founded in 1904 as a Zionist party but transformed, without changing its name, to a *Territorialist, anti-Zionist party during the conflict over the *Uganda Scheme.) The rising wave of socialist ideas in Russia, as well as the creation of the socialist *Aḥdut ha-Avodah (A) party, in Ereẓ Israel in 1919, induced a decisive majority of this Ẓe'irei Zion conference to adopt the socialist creed and the new name; a "right-wing" minority split off and announced (August 1920) the continuation of the original Ẓe'irei Zion Popular Faction, which later formed the world union Hitaḥadut together with *Ha-Po'el ha-Ẓa'ir.

The ZS joined forces with Aḥdut ha-Avodah in Ereẓ Israel. Soon after the *Kharkov conference a convention of Ẓe'irei Zion in independent Poland decided to adopt a socialist program, and in 1921 Ẓe'irei Zion in independent Lithuania also accepted a socialist program and became ZS parties. The ZS Party in Russia emerged and lived under unique circumstances of revolutionary upheavals, repressions, and persecutions by the anti-Zionist Soviet regime, which was also extremely hostile to any non-Communist socialism. During the decline and disintegration of Jewish public life, especially of the Jewish socialist movements (which were gradually swallowed up in the ruling Communist Party), the burden of the fight for socialist Zionism, and to a great degree also for Zionism as such, was shouldered by the members of the young ZS Party.

ZS had to face not only the Bolshevik regime, the Communist Party, and the ruthless political police ("Cheka"), but also the most implacable of all enemies of Zionism and Jewish socialism, the *Yevsektsia (Jewish section of the Communist Party). In a life-and-death struggle, the ZS operated feverishly on many fronts: in the organization of the party itself, in Zionist activity, in *He-Ḥalutz, in the organization of self-defense against pogroms of counterrevolutionaries, in the youth movement Berit ha-No'ar ha-Ẓiyyoni ha-Soẓyalisti, in the trade unions, in producers', consumers', and credit cooperatives, in rendering productive Jews lacking occupational training and especially in agricultural training and in cultural activities directed toward *aliyah* to Ereẓ Israel. All this was undertaken in a spirit of devotion in the full knowledge that the fight was a losing battle. Arrests and deportations increased, but the ranks closed and activities expanded. ZS members leaped onto every available platform loudly declaring their party's demands – for the democratization of Soviet rule, for cultural-national autonomy, for the rehabilitation of Jewish economic life ruined in the civil war, for the right of *aliyah* to Ereẓ Israel – knowing that they would be arrested on the spot.

The Fourth Congress held in Leningrad in February 1924 decided to intensify activity and publish an illegal Russian-language newspaper (*Hagut ZS*). A climax was reached in August of the same year (on the eve of the Congress of National Minorities in the Ukraine), when the ZS distributed tens of thousands of leaflets denouncing the dictatorial and centralist regime, presenting the economic and cultural demands of the masses of the Jewish people in Russia, and calling for a Zionist-socialist solution to the Jewish problem in general. Both the contents of the leaflet and the manner in which it was distributed under the Cheka terror regime made a tremendous impression on Jews and non-Jews alike, but the party paid a heavy price for it; within a few days 3,000 ZS members and ZS youth had been arrested and sent to join the hundreds of their comrades who had already been jailed and deported to the far north of Russia. Lost leaders were replaced again and again in this emergency situation, but their activities were soon curtailed in turn. The rebellious party was increasingly besieged, and determined efforts were made to break and destroy it completely. Intervention from various quarters, especially from the wife of Maxim *Gorki, Yekaterina Peshkova, brought about the liberation of a certain number of prisoners and their *aliyah* to Ereẓ Israel. With the final establishment of a totalitarian dictatorship under *Stalin, ZS suffocated and disappeared. Only a few of its members survived the years of terror. Thousands died in the deportation camps, after enduring mental and physical torture. In other countries, notably Poland, the Baltic countries (Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia), and Romania, ZS developed into a legitimate Zionist-socialist movement closely linked with the labor movement in Ereẓ Israel and with He-Ḥalutz, sponsoring pioneering *aliyah* and often taking part in local politics as a link between Zionists and the socialist parties of the respective countries.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Y. Ereẓ (ed.), *Sefer ẓs* (1963); I. Ritov, *Perakim be-Toledot ẓẓ–ẓs* (1964); A. Rafaeli (Zenziper), *Pa'amei ha-Ge'ullah* (1951), index.

[Israel Ritov]

ZSIGMOND, EDE (1916–1944), Hungarian poet. He came from a Jewish proletarian family. In his poems he expressed his socialist outlook and mourned his deported parents. He perished in labor service at the battle front. A collection of his poems was published posthumously under the title *Elszàntan es szeliden* ("With Decision and with Softness," 1961).

ZSOLDOS (formerly **Stern**), **JENÖ** (1896–1972), Hungarian literary scholar and philologist. Born in Budapest, Zsoldos fought as an officer in the Austro-Hungarian army during World War I. In 1919 he became a teacher and, from 1940 until his retirement in 1965, was headmaster of the Jewish community's girls' high school in Budapest. For a time, he edited the Jewish newspaper *Zsidó Szemle* and, between 1936 and 1943, was editor of the eminent Jewish literary periodical *Libanon*. In his research into Hungarian literature and cultural history Zsoldos devoted himself to a painstaking analysis of the relationship between Hungarian and Jewish literature, laying particular stress on its social significance. In an original and varied style, Zsoldos discussed the relationship between Jews and Hungarians and the manner in which these are reflected in literature. His contribution to philology was also important, and for 30 years he contributed to the periodical *Magyar Nyelvőr*, also publishing Hungarian grammars.

Zsoldos' writings include *A felvilágosodás német zsidó irói és a magyar irodalom* ("German-Jewish Authors of the Haskalah Period and Hungarian Literature," 1934), *Magyar irodalom és zsidóság* ("Hungarian Literature and Judaism," 1943), *A héber mese jelentkezése a magyar irodalomban* ("The Appearance of the Jewish Folktale in Hungarian Literature," 1946), and *1848–49 a magyar zsidóság életében* ("1848–49, in the Life of Hungarian Jewry," 1948).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: *Magyar Zsidó Lexikon* (1929), 1024; *Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon*, 3 (1965), 611.

[Baruch Yaron]

ZSOLT, BÉLA (1895–1949), Hungarian novelist, poet, and journalist. Zsolt, who was born at Komárom, joined the editorial board of the radical Budapest newspaper *Világ* in 1921 and later worked for *Magyar Hírlap* and, from 1933, for *Újság*. In addition, he was editor in chief of the radical weekly *A Toll*. In his editorials, Zsolt subjected his press rivals to merciless attack, especially for their ignorance and corruption, their hatred of European culture and, above all, their virulent antisemitism. During the Nazi era he was sent to a labor camp in the Ukraine and when the Hungarian army chief ordered his release, the command was not obeyed. Finally, as a member of the *Kasztner Group, he was dispatched to Switzerland from Bergen-Belsen. After the war, Zsolt returned to Hungary, where he founded the radical weekly called *Haladás*. In the free elections of 1947, he was elected to parliament on the radical party list.

Zsolt made his name as a novelist and poet. His prose writing, though carelessly constructed, shows great talent for artistic and accurate description, and his bourgeois and petit bourgeois Jews are characters out of real life. Zsolt's attitude toward the Jewish bourgeoisie in his fiction contrasts with his defense of the Jews as a journalist. In his stories, he exposed their corruption and degeneration no less devotedly than he fought for their political and economic rights. Zsolt's verse includes the collection *Zsolt Béla verseskönyve* ("The Book of Poems by Béla Zsolt," 1915). Outstanding among his novels were *Házassággal végződik* (1926; *It Ends in Marriage*, 1931); *Gerson és neje* ("Gerson and his Wife," 1930), on the theme of mixed marriage; *Bellegarde* (1932); *Villámcsapás* ("Thunderbolt" 1937); and *Kakasviadal* ("Cockfight," 1939). He also wrote plays, including *Oktogon* (1932). *Kilenc Koffer* ("Nine Cases." 1947) was a book of memoirs and *Kőért kenyér* ("Bred for Stones," 1939), a collection of articles. Zsolt was continually preoccupied with the problem of the relationship between Jews and non-Jews. This reached a head in the novel *Kínos ügy* ("Distressing Affair," 1935), which showed his descriptive powers at their best. His ambivalence would seem to stem from his own unstable attitude to Judaism: he converted to Christianity, but later reverted to Judaism. Zsolt was the last chronicler of the Hungarian-Jewish assimilated bourgeoisie, and his precise descriptions perpetuated their memory.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: *Magyar Irodalmi Lexikon*, 3 (1965), 611–3.

[Baruch Yaron]

ZUCKER, DAVID (1947–), U.S. film producer. Born in Milwaukee, Wisc., Zucker studied film making at the University of Wisconsin. With a few borrowed video tape decks and an old film camera, Zucker and his brother, Jerry, and a friend, Jim Abrahams, formed Kentucky Fried Theater, a theatrical sketch group, in the back of a bookstore in Madison, Wisc. Moving to Los Angeles in 1972, they presented a satirical blend of videotaped, filmed and live sketches that in five years became the most successful small theater group there. In 1977 the team collaborated on their first feature film, *Kentucky Fried Movie*, essentially an extension of their sketches, and it became a financial success. Their next project created a new film genre. Conceived by David Zucker as a comedy without comedians, the film *Airplane!* featured dramatic actors performing zany dialogue with straight-laced sincerity. The spoof became a surprise hit of 1980, positioning the trio as kingpins of Hollywood comedy. They broke into television in 1982 with the series *Police Squad!*, which did for the detective drama what *Airplane!* did for its genre. Their streak of successful movies continued with the secret agent spoof *Top Secret!* (1984) and the biting farce *Ruthless People* (1986), which became one of the top-grossing films of the year. In 1988 David, on his own, directed *The Naked Gun*, based on *Police Squad!*, and it was a runaway hit. The 1991 follow-up, *Naked Gun 2½: The Smell of Fear*, surpassed the original at the box office. The final installment, *Naked Gun 33⅓*, which David produced, was also another box-office hit. David also co-produced several serious films, including *Phone Booth* (2001).

[Stewart Kampel (2nd ed.)]

ZUCKER, HENRY L. (1910–1998), U.S. community leader in welfare services. Born in Cleveland, Ohio, Zucker graduated from Western Reserve University. He began his career in social services as supervisor of public relations for the Cuyahoga County [Ohio] Relief Administration. He was a consultant for the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, helping to restore Jewish communal life in Europe after World War II. From 1936 to 1946, he served the Welfare Federation of Cleveland in several capacities. He was associate director of the Jewish Community Federation of Cleveland (1946–48) and later became its executive vice president, serving in that capacity until 1976. Zucker served as chairman of the advisory committee of the Hebrew Union College's School of Jewish Communal Services in Los Angeles, and was on the Board of Trustees of the United Appeal of Greater Cleveland and on several committees of the Welfare Federation of Cleveland. He held key positions in numerous Jewish and civic institutions. Under Zucker's professional leadership the Jewish Community Federation became one of the most comprehensively organized in the U.S., with the highest per capita donations to its Jewish Welfare Fund. He also established the Cleveland Welfare Endowment Fund, considered one of the largest of such funds in existence.

In 1991 Zucker received the Rosichan Retiree of the Year Award from the Association of Jewish Community Organization Professionals. The award is bestowed on a retired Jewish community organization professional who has had a distinguished career, has served as a role model and who, during retirement, continues to make a contribution to the field.

ZUCKER, JACQUES (né **Jakub Cuker**; 1900–1981), U.S. painter, illustrator, writer. Born in Radom, Poland, Zucker studied art in New York, but received most of his education at the Bezalel School of Art, Jerusalem, and the Académie de la Grande Chaumière and the Académie Colarossi in Paris. During WWI, Zucker fought for Palestine's liberation by enlisting in that country's Royal Fusillier's Jewish Brigade. By the 1920s Zucker had attained a reputation as an artist of landscapes, portraits, and figures. Some of his imagery possessed Jewish themes, such as *Synagogue of the Cabala*. The artist immigrated to the U.S. in 1922 to rejoin his family. Zucker traveled extensively: many of his images depict scenes or objects in Spain, Portugal, Egypt, Israel, and Poland. He divided his time between France and the U.S., and exhibited in both countries. In the U.S., Zucker's work was shown at the Art Institute of Chicago, the Brooklyn Museum of Art, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, the Museum of Modern Art, New York, and the Whitney Museum. Zucker's style demonstrates myriad influences: the German and Austrian Expressionists, such as Oskar Kokoschka and Ludwig Kirchner; the landscapes of Chaim Soutine; and French painters such as Vuillard and Bonnard. Zucker's work is owned by many major museums, including the Jewish Museum, New York and the Israel Museum, Jerusalem. In 1969, the French art critic Claude Roger-Marx wrote a book titled *Jacques Zucker* devoted to the work of the eponymous artist.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: B.P. Solomon, "Portrait of a Lost Master: Film Brings Jacques Zucker to America," in: *The Forward* (Jan. 14, 1994).

[Nancy Buchwald (2nd ed.)]

ZUCKER, JEFF (1965–), U.S. television executive. Zucker, who was born in Miami, Fla., received a bachelor's degree from Harvard University in 1986 after serving as president of the school newspaper, the *Harvard Crimson*. At the *Crimson*, Zucker encouraged a decades-old rivalry with the *Harvard Lampoon*, led by Conan O'Brien, a future colleague. When Zucker failed to gain admission to Harvard Law, he was hired by the National Broadcasting Company to research material for its coverage of the 1988 Olympics in Seoul, South Korea. The following year Zucker became a producer for the highly rated *Today Show* and in 1992 became its executive producer. He introduced rock concerts on the shows and incorporated a mass live audience through a window on Rockefeller Plaza, from which the NBC Studios broadcast. In 2000, at the age of 35, he was named NBC's entertainment president and in 2003 was put in charge of the network's news and cable operations as well. Following a merger with Vivendi Universal, Zucker was promoted to president of its television group in 2004. The following year, Zucker was again promoted by NBC, to chief executive behind the chairman, Robert C. Wright.

[Stewart Kampel (2nd ed.)]

ZUCKER, MOSHE (1904–1987), rabbinic and Arabic scholar. Born in Kopeczowka (near Lutsk), Volhynia, Zucker studied at the Jewish Theological Seminary of *Vienna and the University of Vienna. In 1925 he was ordained as a rabbi, serving as a spiritual leader of a congregation in Vienna and also as a lecturer in the *Beit ha-Midrash* of Jellinek, as well as at the Rambam School. In 1938, with the *Anschluss*, Zucker immigrated to the United States. He served congregations in Brooklyn, New York and Bangor, Maine. In 1947 he began teaching at the Jewish Theological Seminary's Teachers Institute and in 1959 was appointed to the faculty of the rabbinical school of the seminary, where he became professor of Bible commentaries.

Zucker's main works include *Hassagot Rav Mevasser* (1955), an edition of a text by a contemporary of *Saadiah Gaon, based on a unique manuscript in the Firkovich collection in Leningrad, and *Al Targum Rav Sa'adyah la-Torah* (1959). In the latter work Zucker examines Saadiah's Arabic translation and studies on other matters, which are important for the geonic period. He discusses the problem of the *Baraita of the Thirty-two Rules*, ascribed to R. Eliezer b. Yose ha-Gelili, and showed that it is actually part of *Samuel b. Hophni's introduction to his Pentateuch commentary. Zucker also proved that the *Mishnat Rabbi Eliezer* (ed. by H. Enelow) is a late work, probably by a pupil of Saadiah Gaon. Another of his works is "*Keta'im Ḥadashim mi-Sefer ha-Mitzvot shel Ḥefeẓ b. Yaẓli'aḥ*" (PAAJR, 29 (1961), Heb. pt., 1–68). Zucker blended knowledge of the entire **genizah* material and of rabbinic literature. Familiar with the Arabic literature of the geonic period, he reproduced the details emerging from *genizah* studies and also interpreted them in the light of the Jewish and Arabic backgrounds of the period. He proved how deeply the *geonim* were rooted in the general trends of their time.

[David Weiss Halivni]

ZUCKERKANDL, EMIL (1849–1910), Austrian anatomist and physical anthropologist. Born in Raab (Györ), Hungary, Zuckerkandl was appointed assistant demonstrator at the Viennese anatomical institute of Karl von Langer in 1874. Langer charged him with the study of skulls brought back by the expedition around the world of the frigate *Novara* in 1857–59. The results, published in 1875, were a precise anatomical description and an assessment of the influence of various abnormalities in the form of the particular skulls, and their influence upon the racial character. His monograph *Zur Morphologie des Gesichtsschaedels* (1877) contained studies of the ratio between cranial and facial form, prognathism and opistognathism, and provided a summary of these problems among diverse races and comparable primates. After fulfilling appointments at the universities of Vienna and Utrecht, he became professor of anatomy at Graz in 1882. In that year he published "Ueber asymmetrische Kranien, welche ohne Nahtobliteration enstehen," demonstrating the frequency of this phenomenon and explaining its causes by the disproportion between the cranium of the foetus and the diameter of the mother's uterus. This paper was followed by several others, all appearing in *Mitteilungen der Anthropologischen Gesellschaft in Wien* (vols. 4 and 5). His epoch-making book *Normale und Pathologische Anatomie der Nasenhoehle und ihrer pneumatischen Anhaenge* (2 vols., 1882–92) entitles him to be regarded as the founder of modern rhinology.

In 1883 Zuckerkandl participated in the study of the ancient charnel houses in the Austrian Alps at Styria, Carinthia, and Carmola. The results, published in the journal of the Austrian Anthropological Society (1883–88), contributed much valuable information regarding cephalic forms in the area. In 1888 Zuckerkandl returned to Vienna to succeed Langer as professor of descriptive and topographic anatomy and occupied this post until his death. Known as an excellent teacher, he at various periods served as dean of the medical faculty at Vienna. Several anatomical entities discovered and described by him bear his name. His bust, placed in the assembly hall of the University of Vienna, was removed by the Nazis.

His younger brother, OTTO ZUCKERKANDL (1861–1921), was an eminent urologist and surgeon.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: J. Pagel, *Biographisches Lexikon der hervorragenden Aerzte des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts* (1901), 1907–08; C. Toldt, in: *Mitteilungen der Anthropologischen Gesellschaft in Wien*, 41 (1911), 154–6: J. Tandler, in: *Anatomischer Anzeiger*, 37 (1910), 86–96; *Wiener Klinische Wochenschrift*, 23 (1910), 798–800; S.R. Kagan, *Jewish Medicine* (1952), 151, 446.

[Ellen Friedman]

ZUCKERMAN, BARUCH (1887–1970), Labor Zionist leader. Zuckerman was born in Kurenetz, Russia. Steeped in Jewish tradition, he was early drawn to Zionism. Upon his arrival in the United States in 1903 he quickly involved himself in the development of the Labor Zionist movement in that country, becoming one of the founders of the U.S. Po'alei Zion party. When the movement split into territorialist and Palestine-centered factions after the Uganda offer, he went over to the Socialist-Territorialists in 1905, rejoining the Po'alei Zion in 1910. Zuckerman's role in the Labor Zionist movement in the United States was both that of major exponent and of formulator of policy. By virtue of his varied activities as editor, journalist, speaker, and holder of high office in the movement, he became one of the chief spokesmen of the U.S. Po'alei Zion throughout the world. He was a trusted representative of the people in the large Yiddish-speaking sector of the Jewish community. Zuckerman's influence was not confined to his party activities. He played a significant part in the foundation of the People's Relief Committee, serving as its executive director from 1915 to 1924. He was also among the founders and promoters of Farband, the Labor Zionist fraternal order; the Jewish Legion of World War I; the American Jewish Congress; and the Histadrut Campaign.

Zuckerman served as one of the chief representatives of the Labor Zionist movement in the World Organization. A member of the Actions Committee, he was elected to the executive of the Jewish Agency, and was head of its Latin American and Organization Departments from 1948 to 1956. He settled in Israel in 1956 and continued his activities, mainly literary, until his death. In addition to a prolific output of articles and pamphlets, he wrote several volumes of personal memoirs which provide a rich source of historic material for the development of Jewish life and Zionism during the period they cover, among them *Oyfen Veg* (1956) and *Zikhroynes* (1962). Many of his shorter pieces were collected in *Essayen un Profilen* (1967).

[Marie Syrkin]

ZUCKERMAN, BEN (1890–1979), U.S. apparel manufacturer. Zuckerman, who became known as "the dean of the American ready-to-wear coat and suit industry," was a master tailor who never learned how to sew. "You can teach a bear how to dance," he once said. "I can teach a tailor how to work." Zuckerman was born in Romania, one of 13 children. He was a child when his parents brought the family to the U.S. and settled in New Jersey. His formal education ended when he was 15. His first job was sweeping floors in a dress factory for $3 a week. Subsequently, he learned to be an apparel cutter and in 1911 went into business with Joseph Hoffman. Zuckerman & Hoffman made expensive coats and suits. In the late 1920s, the business was dissolved and Zuckerman launched another firm with Morris Kraus. That company liquidated in 1949 and Zuckerman spent the next year traveling through Europe and the U.S. He returned to New York and in 1950, opened Ben Zuckerman, Inc., and presented his first collection. It was designed by Harry Schacter, who would remain with Zuckerman for decades and who eventually added dresses and ensembles to the line. In 1951, Zuckerman won a Neiman Marcus Award for Distinguished Service in the Field of Fashion. In 1952 and 1956 he was presented with Coty American Fashion Critics Awards and in 1961 was inducted into the Coty Hall of Fame. He retired in 1968, but remained connected to the industry, becoming a charter member of the Council of Fashion Designers of America in 1973.

A prominent figure in New York City's garment business for almost 60 years, Zuckerman was known for making clothes in the U.S. that were said to have the look, the feel, and the fit of Paris originals. His coats and suits became popular with numerous prominent women, including Jacqueline Kennedy when she was still First Lady, and his skills at cutting and draping fabric became legendary.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: *New York Times* (June 10, 1961), 11.

[Mort Sheinman (2nd ed.)]

ZUCKERMAN (Cukierman), ITZHAK (Antek; 1915–1981), Warsaw ghetto fighter. Born in Vilna to a traditional Jewish family, he became one of the four commanders of the Jewish Fighting Organization (ZOB) that organized armed resistance to the Nazis in the Warsaw Ghetto. He was educated at Hebrew High School in Vilna and joined *He-Ḥalutz and moved to Warsaw as part of the youth movement. When He-Ḥalutz combined with Dror he became one of two general secretaries organizing the movement throughout Poland. When the war began he escaped eastward to Soviet-occupied Poland and organized underground branches of Dror. In 1940 he returned to German-occupied Poland and became a leader in Warsaw and from there traveled clandestinely to other ghettos, organizing the movement for agricultural training and Zionist education. He met and fell in love with Ẓivia *Lubetkin, a fellow Zionist underground leader. They later married. After word of the Einsatzgurppen activities reached Warsaw, he foresaw that all educational and cultural activities would have to be linked to armed resistance. During the great deportation that commenced on July 23, 1942, and sent 265,000 Jews to the Treblinka death camp in less than 60 days, Zuckerman pressed for active resistance, but his position was rejected at that time. When the ZOB was formed on July 28, 1942, he became part of staff headquarters. He was sent on a secret mission to Cracow to discuss resistance activities and was wounded there in December 1942. Returning to Warsaw with great difficulty, he participated in the preparations for armed resistance and was part of the group that fought the Germans during the January 18, 1943, deportations. He then became commander of one of the three fighting sectors. Because he looked like a Pole and spoke the language without an accent, he was sent out of the ghetto to obtain arms for the ghetto underground from Polish army organizations; he met with rebuttals. When the Uprising broke out on April 19, 1943, Zuckerman was on the Aryan side of the wall. He wanted to return but he received a formal note from ZOB commander Mordecai *Anielewicz and a "very aggressive one" from his wife: "You haven't done a thing so far. Nothing." They were desperate for arms. He returned anyway and helped assist fighters escaping the burning ghetto move through the sewers of Warsaw, which he knew well from his smuggling activities. After the Ghetto Uprising, he also helped organize a Jewish underground among Jews in hiding on the "Aryan" side, the Jewish National Council (Żydowski Komitet Narodowy). The committee distributed information and pamphlets dealing with the situation of the Jewish-led struggle against the Nazis, e.g., known as *Kol mi-Ma'amakim*, which appeared on Aug. 22, 1944. He wrote reports on the activities of the ZOB that were transmitted to the Polish government-in-exile. During the Warsaw Polish Uprising, the fighting of non-Jews in August 1944, Zuckerman commanded a group of fighters, the remnants of the ZOB. Liberated by the Russians in January 1945, he devoted himself to the restoration of the He-Ḥalutz movement and *Beriḥah, the mass movement of East European Jews into Western and Southern Europe on their way to Palestine. He arrived in Palestine in 1947 and was one of the founders of kibbutz Loḥamei ha-Getta'ot. In 1961 served as a prosecution witness at the *Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, where he read from the final correspondence he received from Mordecai Anielewicz. Zuckerman was also one of the founding directorate of the *Ghetto Fighters' House and was editor of its publications. During the 1950s and 1960s as the status of the Warsaw Ghetto Resistance fighters provided the first generation of Israelis with a proud history of the Shoah, Zuckerman's moral voice was often heard. He was interviewed by Claude *Lanzmann in the film *Shoah*, in which he described the aftermath in rather non-heroic terms. "I began drinking after the war. It was very difficult… If you could lick my heart it would poison you." His autobiography, published first in Hebrew and expertly translated into English, ranks together with Czerniakow's Diary and the Ringelblum documents as an indispensable means for understanding the situation of Warsaw's Jews. Aptly titled *A Surplus of Memory*, it is indeed a full, unexpurgated recitation of his memories from that period.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: N. Blumental and J. Kermish, *Ha-Meri veha-Mered be-Geto Varsha* (1965), index; Z. Popkin, in: *Commentary*, 13 (1952), 34–37.

[B. Mordechai Ansbacher / Michael Berenbaum (2nd ed.)]

ZUCKERMAN, MORTIMER (1937–), U.S. developer, publisher. Born in Quebec, Canada, Mortimer Benjamin Zuckerman earned law degrees from McGill University in Montreal and Harvard University and a master of business administration degree from the Wharton School of Business at the University of Pennsylvania. He worked at the Department of Housing and Urban Development before joining the old-line Boston firm of Cabot, Cabot & Forbes, where he revamped the firm's ailing California properties and assembled prime downtown Boston real estate, rising to a senior financial position at the firm. But Zuckerman found the atmosphere too stuffy and left, along with an associate, Edward H. Linde. The California properties became part of their severance package, and they gave Boston Properties, their new venture in 1970, the starting cash flow. Zuckerman also received $4 million from Cabot after a court suit. Boston Properties became active in real estate and developed more than 50 buildings. Zuckerman became a United States citizen in 1977. Three years later he bought *The Atlantic Monthly* magazine, called the spine of Boston's literary community, paying a reported $3.2 million for a faltering magazine with a splendid piece of real estate near the Public Garden. In 1981 Boston Properties shifted its focus to Washington, DC, and built more than 15 buildings, including the Democracy Project, an office complex in nearby Montgomery County, Md., in which Zuckerman's friend, Martin Peretz, publisher of *The New Republic*, and members of the Bronfman family had an interest. Boston Properties also constructed new headquarters for the magazine *U.S. News and World Report*, and in 1984 acquired the nationally distributed newsweekly, the third largest in the country, and half of its real estate. Although he had an editor, Zuckerman, as publisher, decided to write a weekly column for the magazine, showing a strong pro-Israel stance. In 1992, Zuckerman bought *The New York Daily News,* once the newspaper with the largest circulation in the country but a periodical that had seen a fall in advertising and circulation as the city's economy and demographics changed. Zuckerman cut costs at the newspaper, laying off staff members and frequently changing editors. At the same time Boston Properties won the sweepstakes to build one of the most coveted pieces of real estate in Manhattan, the Coliseum site at Columbus Circle, which eventually became headquarters for Time Warner. Zuckerman used his position as publisher of *The Atlantic Monthly, U.S. News*, and *The Daily News* to promote his views on the Middle East. After buying *The Atlantic*, he issued a ban on articles, that, in his estimation, "challenged Israel's right to exist." In *U.S. News*, he chastised the press for bias against Israel in the 2000 Al Aqsa/Temple Mount incident that triggered the second intifada, although his version of the events were later found to be incorrect. Zuckerman was friendly with many governmental officials and key journalists, including A.M. *Rosenthal, who published a profile of Zuckerman when he was executive editor of *The New York Times* but then printed an Editor's Note apologizing for aspersions made in the article about Zuckerman's character and ambitions. Later, after Rosenthal left *The Times*, he wrote his frequently pro-Israel column for *The Daily News*. Zuckerman was active in many Jewish organizations and served as honorary president of the American-Israel Friendship League. He was honored by the American Jewish Committee and the Jewish National Fund, among other organizations. In 2001 Zuckerman became chairman of the Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations, an amalgam of 54 groups, becoming one of the foremost spokesmen for Jewish causes.

[Stewart Kampel (2nd ed.)]

ZUCKERMAN, PAUL (1912–1986), U.S. communal worker. Zuckerman was born in Istanbul, Turkey, and was brought to the United States at the age of two. He lived in Detroit where he was chairman and president of a corporation which manufactured and imported food products. President Johnson named him head of the U.S. Food for Peace Committee in Michigan. He gave outstanding service to the Jewish community, both in Detroit and nationally, serving as a director of Sinai Hospital, National American ORT, and the Jewish Community Center in Detroit. He gave the Paul and Helen Zuckerman Auditorium and Conference Center to Detroit's Sinai Hospital and provided the West Bloomfield Township Library with its site.

He was president of the United Jewish Appeal of the United States from 1974 to 1977 and was a member of the Executive of the Jewish Agency and of the Board of Governors of Ben-Gurion University from 1976.

[Frederick R. Lachman (2nd ed.)]

ZUCKERMAN, SOLLY, LORD (1904–1993), British anatomist. Born in Cape Town, South Africa, Zuckerman settled in England, where he first taught at London University (1928–32). As research anatomist to the Zoological Society of London, he studied the behavior of primates, this interest having been stimulated by earlier observations on wild baboons in South Africa. He described his researches in *The Social Life of Monkeys and Apes* (1932). As a research associate at Yale University (1933–34), he extended his primate studies and in *Functional Affinities of Man, Monkeys, and Apes* (1933) dealt with the behavior, comparative physiology, and reproductive patterns of the primates. Zuckerman taught anatomy at Oxford (1934–45) and became Hunterian professor at the Royal College of Surgeons in 1937, also lecturing on anatomy at the University of Birmingham from 1939. During World War II he was scientific adviser to the British armed forces. After the war Zuckerman became increasingly involved in problems of British government policy related to science. He was chairman of the Defense Research Policy Committee (1960–64) and chairman of the Committee on Scientific Manpower (1950–64). From 1966 to 1971 he was chief scientific adviser to the British government. His book *Scientists and War* (1966) dealt with the relation of science to military affairs and social policy. He also wrote *A New System of Anatomy* (1961) and *The Image of Technology* (1968). He was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1943. Zuckerman was knighted in 1956, was awarded the Order of Merit (in 1968), the French Legion of Honor, and the U.S. Medal of Freedom, and received a life peerage in 1971. He married the daughter of the second marquess of *Reading and was a governor of the Weizmann Institute, Rehovot.

[Mordecai L. Gabriel]

ZUCKERMANDEL, MOSES SAMUEL (1836–1917), rabbi and researcher in tannaitic literature. Born in Ungarisch-Brod (Uhersky Brod), Moravia, Zuckermandel studied under Samson Raphael *Hirsch at Nikolsburg (Mikulov) and later at the rabbinical seminary (see *Juedisch-Theologisches Seminar) and the University of Breslau. From 1864 to 1897 he was a rabbi of various congregations, and from 1898 he served as rabbi at the Mora-Leipziger Foundation in Breslau. His life work was the scientific edition of the *Tosefta (according to the Mss. of Erfurt and Vienna (third part), and printed texts, 881–82, second ed. with supplement by S. Lieberman (1937), reprinted with additions (1970)) which, despite its deficiencies, represented a great advance in its time. Zuckermandel was of the opinion that the Tosefta was in fact only a remnant of a great Palestinian *Mishnah (to which the Palestinian *amoraim* resorted) that had remained after the Babylonian **amoraim* had removed part of it, adapted it, and called it the Mishnah. This was rightly rejected by A. *Schwarz and others.

His writings include *Die Erfurter Handschrift de-Tossefta* (1876); *Spruchbuch* (vols. 1–2, 1889–90); *Tosefta, Mischna, und Boraitha* (vols. 1–2, and supplement, 1908–10); *Gesammelte Aufsaetze* (vols. 1–2, 1911–13); and *Festpredigten* (vols. 1–2, 1915). In 1915 his autobiography *Mein Lebenslauf* appeared.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: M. Brann, *Geschichte des juedisch-theologischen Seminars (Fraenckelsche Stiftung) in Breslau* (1904), 204.

[Moshe David Herr]

ZUCKERMANN, BENEDICT (1818–1891), mathematician, librarian, and historian. Born in Breslau, Zuckermann received an education that embraced mathematics and related subjects. After being awarded a doctoral degree at the University of Kiel, Zuckermann returned to Breslau, where he was appointed to the faculty of the newly established Jewish Theological Seminary, headed by Zacharias Frankel, as instructor in mathematics and the natural sciences. In 1857 he was also entrusted with the administration of the Seminary library. Throughout his life he was strictly observant in his religious practice. An authority on the science of the calendar, about which he taught and wrote, Zuckermann was interested in the mathematics of the Talmud and clarified difficult passages.

His article on the complicated law in *Kilayim* 5:5, which appeared with accompanying diagrams in MGWJ (4 (1855), 146–56), shows his erudition in this field. He also specialized in the history of weights and measures of the Talmud; an article on this theme appeared in MGWJ (13 (1864), 295–306, 334–49, 373–84). Several of his papers were printed in the reports published yearly by the Seminary. Among his works are *Ueber talmudische Muenzen und Gewichte* (1862), *Das Mathematische im Talmud* (1878), and *Ueber Sabbathjahrcyclus und Jubelperiode* (1857; Eng. tr. by A. Loewy, 1866).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: M. Brann, *Geschichte des juedisch-theologischen Seminars…* (1904), 84–86, 128 (with list of his works); G. Kisch (ed.), *Das Breslauer Seminar* (1963), 323.

[Alexander Tobias / Andreas Brämer (2nd ed.)]

ZUCKERMANN, ELIEZER (1852–1887), pioneer Jewish socialist in Russia. Zuckermann came from a wealthy family of good lineage in Mogilev. When still a youth, he voluntarily taught needy children at the local *talmud torah* and began to contribute to the Hebrew periodicals, **Ha-Meliẓ* and **Ha-Maggid*. Influenced by Pavel *Axelrod, he became a socialist. In 1874 Zuckermann reached Vienna where he worked for a time in the printing press of **Ha-Shaḥar*, which published his stories; he later stayed in a Russian-Jewish youth commune in Berlin. In 1877 he assisted A.S. *Liebermann in publishing **Ha-Emet*. Zuckermann probably drafted the Russian manifesto issued by the Group of Jewish Socialists (Geneva, June 1880), calling upon Jewish Socialists to draw closer the Jewish masses and to propagate socialism in Yiddish. In the fall of 1879 he worked in St. Petersburg for the underground organ of the revolutionary organization *Narodnaya Volya*, but was arrested the following January and imprisoned in the fortress of Petropavlovsk. He was eventually sentenced to eight years' imprisonment and exile. After five years in a Siberian prison, Zuckermann was exiled to a remote village in the Yakutsk region, where he drowned himself.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: E. Zuckermann, *Kitvei* (1940), incl. bibl.; Z. Kroll, *ibid*, 7–54; Deutsch, in: *Zukunft* (1916), 240–5.

[Yehuda Slutsky]

ZUCKERMANN, HUGO (1881–1914), Austrian translator and poet. Zuckermann was born into an assimilated Jewish family in Eger (Cheb), Bohemia. Austrian antisemitism and the emergence of the Zionist movement led him to rediscover his Jewish heritage. Turning to Jewish literature, Zuckermann translated the Song of Songs and works by leading Yiddish writers, notably *Peretz's dramas. After the death of Theodor Herzl, he founded a Jewish student society in his honor and became an active Zionist. Zuckermann also worked to establish a Jewish theater in Vienna. A lieutenant in World War I, Zuckermann regarded his part in the war as revenge for the *Kishinev Pogrom. He was one of the first Austrian casualties on the Eastern front. His *Gedichte*, a slender volume of lyrics, appeared in 1915 (ed. by C. Abeles with a biographical sketch on pp. 7–12). It included the most popular of his war poems, "Das Reiterlied," written in the form of a folksong and expressing readiness to die for the national cause. It has often been reprinted in German anthologies.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: A. Friedmann, *Hugo Zuckermann* (1915).

ZUCKMAYER, CARL (1896–1977), German playwright. Though born of a Jewish mother, Zuckmayer was raised as a Catholic in the Rhineland town of Nackenheim. During World War I he served as an officer on the Western Front and from 1919 worked in the theater and as a freelance writer. In 1924 he joined Bertolt Brecht at Berlin's Deutsches Theater, working for a short time under Max *Reinhardt. Zuckmayer's first success was the prizewinning comedy *Der froehliche Weinberg* (1925), which established the new "matter-of-fact" trend. His reputation was enhanced by the many dramas that followed, notably *Schinderhannes* (1927); *Katharina Knie* (1929); *Der Hauptmann von Koepenick* (1930; *The Captain of Koepenick*, 1932), a powerful satirical attack on Prussian militarism and bureaucracy; and *Der Schelm von Bergen* (1934). Zuckmayer also wrote the screenplay for *Der blaue Engel* ("The Blue Angel", 1930), which was based on Heinrich Mann's novel *Professor Unrat* (1905). Like many other leading anti-Nazi writers, Zuckmayer found his life and career endangered after Hitler came to power and he fled to Switzerland in 1938, emigrating to the U.S. in the following year. From Hollywood he moved to New York, and then spent the war years farming and writing in Vermont. In 1947 he became a cultural adviser to the U.S. Army in Germany and Austria, finally settling in Switzerland in 1958. After World War II he produced an international success with *Des Teufels General* (1946; *The Devil's General*, 1950), the tragic story of an anti-Nazi air force chief. Zuckmayer was much preoccupied with the fate of German Jewry, Jewish characters appearing in several of his dramas, including *Der Hauptmann von Koepenick, Des Teufels General, Der Gesang im Feuerofen* (1950), and *Das kalte Licht* (1955).

His verse collections include *Der Baum* (1926) and *Gedichte* (1960); his novels *Salwàre oder Die Magdalena von Bozen* (1936; *The Moons Ride Over*, 1937) and *Herr ueber Leben und Tod* (1938). Zuckmayer also wrote novellas and short stories, such as *Ein Sommer in Oesterreich* (1937); and two volumes of autobiography, *Second Wind* (1940) and *Als waer's ein Stueck von mir* (1966; *A Part of Myself*, 1970). Four volumes of his collected works appeared in 1960.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: *Fuelle der Zeit. Carl Zuckmayer und sein Werk* (1956), incl. bibl.; I. Engelsing-Malek, *"Amor Fati" in Zuckmayers Dramen* (University of California, Publications in Modern Philology, 61 (1960), incl. bibl.); L.E. Reindl, *Zuckmayer. Eine Bildbiographie* (1962).

[Godfrey Edmond Silverman]

ZUCROW, MAURICE JOSEPH (1899–1975), U.S. aeronautical engineer. Zucrow was born in Kiev and taken to the U.S. in 1914. He became professor of gas turbines and jet propulsion at Purdue University in 1946. Zucrow was a member of several advisory committees on rocket engines and propulsion systems of the National Advisory Committee on Aeronautics, and of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration. He wrote *Principles of Jet Propulsion and Gas Turbines* (1948) and *Aircraft and Missile Propulsion* (2 vols., 1958).

[Samuel Aaron Miller]

ZUELZ (Pol. **Biala**), city in Opole province, S.W. Poland (formerly in Silesia). Although the city appears on the list of places where Jews were martyred during the *Black Death persecutions of 1349, the identification is uncertain. The community itself had a tradition that its beginning was at the end of the 14th century, but the documentary sources date only from the 16th century, when the number of Jewish settlers was very small. In 1564 nine Jewish families lived in a Jewish Quarter (*Judengasse*) in their homes. All Jews were exiled from *Silesia in 1582 with the exception of Zuelz and Gross-Glogau, where many found refuge. In 1591 the local artistocracy sought to persuade the emperor to expel the Jews from Zuelz as well. They found a protector, however, in Hans Christolph von Proskowski, who labored successfully with strenuous Jewish support to secure their position; in 1601 the Jews received verification of their status. Proskowski himself acquired Zuelz in 1606, maintaining a highly liberal attitude toward the Jews in his domain. They succeeded in developing their trading and commercial interests not only within the city but in many surrounding areas as well. In the 17th century Zuelz became a place of refuge for Jews from Poland, Moravia, and Bohemia. By 1647 there were 17 Jewish houses out of 155 in the town. Jews were involved in the silk industry as well as in the production of wool and wax. The community built a small wooden synagogue and school in 1717 that was destroyed by fire in 1769. A new synagogue was built in 1774.

The community had an important talmudic academy that established the reputation of Zuelz as a "learned city" in the 18th and 19th centuries and was the focus of the community's life. Many scholarly rabbis ministered to the community's needs over the years; among them were Joshua Feivel Teomim; Isaac Zelig Caro; Eliezer b. Samuel (d. 1747); Moses Eliezer Lippmann (d. 1810); Meshullam Solomon ha-Kohen (d. 1823); and Aaron b. Baruch (d. 1836). The oldest tombstone found dates from 1640, but the cemetery itself must be somewhat older. In the 18th century there was a growth of the Jewish population; there were 600 in 1724; 1,061 (over half the total population) in 1782; and 1,096 in 1812; thereafter, the Jewish population began to decline: 539 in 1849; 411 in 1858; and 337 in 1866. The community developed a number of philanthropic organizations that were active in the 19th century, the oldest being the *ḥevra kaddisha*. It also possessed a community school founded in 1844, but disbanded in 1870. The community declined further in the 20th century and was officially dissolved in 1914. The sacred objects in its synagogue as well as an invaluable collection of silver ornaments were transferred to Neustadt, which absorbed the small community. By 1929 only nine Jews were left in the city.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Germ Jud, 2 (1968), 945; I. Rabin, *Die Juden in Zuelz* (1926); M. Grann, *Geschichte der Juden in Schlesien* (1896), passim; idem, *Der Silberschatz der Zuelzer Judengemeinde. Ost und West* (1918), 335–6; B. Brilling, in: *Juedische Familien-Forschung*, 2 (1928–29), 72–76, 177–81; 5 (1938), 952–8.

[Alexander Shapiro]

ZUENZ (**Zuelz**), **ARYEH LEIB BEN MOSES** (1773–1883), Polish rabbi and author. Zuenz was a descendant of Leib Zuenz (17th century) who served as rabbi of Holleschau and Pinczow, where Aryeh Leib was born. His great perspicacity was recognized when he was young, and he became known as Leib Ḥarif ("sharp-witted"). He lived in Prague and in Bratislava, and was appointed rabbi of Plotsk. He later went to Praga, a suburb of Warsaw, where he served as rabbi for two years. However, he relinquished this position when he was appointed the head of a yeshivah in the town. A prolific writer, 21 of his books were published and frequently reprinted. After he directed that the inscription on his tombstone should state that he would intercede in Heaven on behalf of anyone who published his books, many Jews came forward to publish them. His works were highly valued in Poland because of their extreme subtlety and pilpulistic method.

Most of his books are on the Talmud and on the Shulḥan Arukh; most important are *Ayyelet Ahavim* (2 pts., 1888–1891) on *Ketubbot*; *Get Mekushar* (Warsaw, 1812) which discusses the ordering of *get* and *ḥaliẓah* and has a commentary, *Tiv Gittin; Simḥat Yom Tov* (1841) on *Beẓah; Gur Aryeh* (1943) on *Ḥullin*; and *Geresh Yeraḥim* (1870) on *Gittin*. He also wrote original interpretations of the Pentateuch, responsa, and sermons.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: A. Walden, *Shem ha-Gedolim he-Ḥadash*, 1 (1864), 429:23; S. Chones, *Toledot ha-Posekim* (1910), 141; J. Shatzky, *Geshikhte fun Yidn in Varshe*, 1 (1947), 169 f.

[Itzhak Alfassi]

ZUGOT (Heb. זוגות; "pairs"; sing. זוג; *zug*), name given to the pairs of sages responsible for maintaining the chain of the Oral Law from Antigonus of *Sokho, the pupil of Simeon the Just, to Johanan b. *Zakkai. In the sources they are represented as a link between the prophets and the *tannaim* (Pe'ah 2:6; Tosef., Yad. 2:16). Mishnah *Avot* (1:4–12) mentions five *zugot*. The first *zug* was that of *Yose b. Joezer and *Yose b. Johanan of Jerusalem, who flourished at the time of the religious persecutions under Antiochus Epiphanes (174–164 B.C.E.); the second, *Joshua b. Peraḥyah and *Nittai (or, according to some versions, Mattai) the Arbelite; the third, *Judah b. Tabbai and *Simeon b. Shetaḥ, in the days of Alexander *Yannai and *Salome Alexandra; the fourth, *Shemaiah and *Avtalyon, who flourished in the time of Herod; the fifth, *Hillel and *Menahem, after which "Menahem went forth and Shammai entered" (Ḥag. 2:2). According to a mishnaic tradition (*ibid.*), the first in each *zug* was the **nasi* ("elected head of the Sanhedrin"), the second the *av bet din ("elected second to the *nasi*"). R. *Meir upheld this tradition in all cases; but the other rabbis made an exception, holding that "Simeon b. Shetaḥ was *nasi* and Judah b. Tabbai *av bet din*" (Tosef., Ḥag. 2:8). None of the extant sources helps to clarify the exact significance of these titles or of the functions associated with them. Nevertheless, the tradition is not to be rejected, or to be regarded merely as a projection of the organization of the *bet din* at Jabneh and Usha. An allusion to dual appointment in the selection of heads of public institutions at the beginning of the Hasmonean period is to be found in the statement that Johanan the high priest appointed *zugot* to supervise the collection of the tithes (TJ, Ma'as. Sh. 5:9, 56d). These *zugot*, however, according to Geiger (*Urschrift und Uebersetzungen der Bibel* (1857), 116 ff., 142, 492), are not to be identified with those under consideration here. Similarly, before the destruction of the Second Temple, there were "two judges of robbery suits" in Jerusalem (Ket. 13:1), and reference is made to 80 *zugot* of pupils of Hillel the Elder (TJ, Ned. 5:7, 39a).

The Mishnah (Sot. 9:9) states that "when Yose b. Joezer of Zeredah and Yose b. Johanan of Jerusalem died, the grape-clusters ceased." The meaning of this expression is not clear, but of all the possible explanations, that of a tradition in the Jerusalem Talmud (TJ, Sot. 9:10, 24a; and see Sot. 47b) is the most plausible, namely, that the difference between this *zug* and the successors was that "the former served in an administrative capacity, while the latter did not serve in an administrative capacity." This apparently means that whereas the leadership of the first *zug*, which flourished before the rule of the Hasmoneans, embraced all spheres, that of the subsequent *zugot* was more restricted, being shared by the Hasmonean kings. In addition to the decrees ascribed to the *zugot* (TJ, Pes. 1:6, 27d and see Shab. 14b), and the ethical maxims and the aphorisms quoted in their names in *Avot* 1, the Mishnah (Ḥag. 2:2) mentions a subject on which all the *zugot* differed between themselves: "Yose b. Joezer says that the laying of hands [on the head of a sacrifice; see **Semikhah*] is not to be performed [on a festival] [for the explanation, see Tosef., Ḥag. 2:10; TJ, Ḥag. 2:3, 78a; Ḥag. 16b], Yose b. Johanan says that it is; Joshua b. Peraḥyah says that it is not to be performed, Nittai the Arbelite says that it is; Judah b. Tabbai says that it is not to be performed, Simeon b. Shetaḥ says that it is; Shemaiah says it is to be performed, Avtalyon says it is not; Shammai says it is not to be done, Hillel says it is."

The question as to why a dispute should have persisted for generations, in particular on the subject of the laying of hands on a sacrifice, with no final decision ever reached on the matter, is one that has puzzled scholars. The various interpretations that have been suggested lack any solid foundation. Nor is there any substance in the different theories that seek to explain this supposed "fundamental controversy" among the *zugot* in terms of trends and schools.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Graetz, in: MGWJ, 18 (1869), 20–32; Schwarz, *ibid.*, 37 (1893), 164–9; A. Buechler, *Das Synedrion in Jerusalem* (1902), 153 ff., 187–93; Zeitlin, in: JQR, 7 (1916/17), 499–517; Frankel, Mishnah, 29–44; Albeck, in: *Zion*, 8 (1942/43), 165–78; Ch. Tchernowitz, *Toledot ha-Halakhah*, 4 (1950), 141–78; Hallewy, in: *Tarbiz*, 28 (1958/59), 154–7; H. Mantel, *Studies in the History of the Sanhedrin* (1961), 1–18; L. Finkelstein, *Pharisees* (1962), index, s.v. individual sages.

ZUKERMAN, JACOB T. (1907–1973), U.S. judge and labor leader. Born in Brooklyn, to immigrant parents from Minsk, Russia, Zukerman accompanied his parents as a child to Arbeiter Ring meetings, Socialist Party affairs, and Jewish gatherings. As early as 1926, he organized the Young Circle League of the Arbeiter Ring, which influenced many future leaders of the parent organization and of related groups. In 1954, he was elected the first American-born president of the Ring. In 1929, Zukerman graduated from New York University's School of Law. From 1932 to 1946 he was administrative assistant to the commissioner of welfare of New York City, and he was for many years director of the National Desertion Bureau (later the Family Location Service) of the Federation of Jewish Charities (1946–65). In 1965, Mayor Robert R. Wagner appointed him a judge of the Family Court for a ten-year term.

Zukerman had a deep and pervasive influence on English-speaking Jews whom he attracted to the Arbeiter Ring.

He was deeply devoted to all aspects of Jewish life and culture, and was known for his humane spirit and his eagerness to serve and advance Jewish causes and the interests of the State of Israel. He was for many years president of the Jewish Labor Committee, a position he held at the time of his death. He was also president of the Forward Association which publishes the Yiddish newspaper the *Jewish Daily Forward*, a member of the Board of the United HIAS Service, a leader in various ORT agencies, and one of the founding directors of the Cooperative Seward Park Housing Corporation.

[Milton Ridvas Konvitz (2nd ed.)]

ZUKERMAN (Zuckerman), PINCHAS (1948–), violinist and conductor; born in Israel. He studied with his father and Ilona Fehér. With the encouragement of Stern, Casals, and the America-Israel and Helena Rubinstein foundations, he continued his studies at New York's Juilliard School with Galamian (1961–67). After he won the coveted Leventritt Award (1967) he achieved world fame as violinist, violist, chamber musician, conductor, and teacher. Zukerman is especially known for his clear articulation, full tone, spontaneity of expressive phrasing, and masterful technique. In chamber music he has appeared with *Barenboim, Jacqueline *du Prè, *Ashkenazy, *Perlman, and the Kalichstein-Laredo-Robinson Trio among others. From 1971 Zukerman turned to conducting orchestras, playing and conducting at the same time. He was appointed artistic director of London's South Bank Summer Music Series (1978–80), and music director of St. Paul Chamber Orchestra, Minnesota (1980–87) and the Baltimore Symphony Orchestra Music Summer Music-Fest (1997–99). He was invited to perform and/or conduct the world's finest orchestras, including the Berlin Philharmonic, Boston Symphony, Chicago Symphony, and the New York Philharmonic. He often played in Israel with the Israel Philharmonic Orchestra and the Israel Chamber Ensemble and in the Israel Festival. A noted exponent of contemporary music, he presented premières of works by Boulez, Lutoslawski, Neikrug, and Takemitsu. His extensive discography includes Classical to Modern violin concertos, as well as the complete Mozart and Beethoven violin sonatas. As a devoted pedagogue, he taught at the Manhattan School of Music, New York (1993), and following his successful appointment as music director of Canada's National Arts Center Orchestra in 1998, he initiated several projects for young musicians. Among his distinctions are an honorary doctorate from Brown University, an Achievement Award from the International Center in New York, and the King Solomon Award by the America-Israel Cultural Foundation. President Reagan awarded him a Medal of Arts and he became the first recipient of the Isaac Stern Award for Artistic Excellence. Zukerman was involved in television specials and documentaries.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Grove Music Online; *Baker's Biographical Dictionary of Musicians* (1997).

[Uri (Erich) Toeplitz and Yohanan Boehm / Naama Ramot (2nd ed.)]

ZUKERTORT, JOHANNES (1842–1888), chess grandmaster, chiefly in Britain. Zukertort was born in Lublin in 1842. He shrouded his early life in obscurity, but he was probably the son of a Jew who had been converted to Protestantism and acted as a conversionist missionary to the Jews. Zukertort spent some time at a German university, but almost certainly did not take a degree. By the late 1860s he was one of the strongest players in Germany and, in 1872, came to Britain, where he spent the rest of his life, making a living as a chess player and writer. In 1878 he won a big tournament in Paris, and his other performances marked him out as one of the world's leading players. His greatest triumph came in the very big London tournament of 1883 in which the unofficial World Champion Wilhelm *Steinitz and most of the world's best players participated. Zukertort won his first 22 games, one of the greatest feats in chess history. His win against J.H. Blackburne is among the most famous games in chess history. At this point Zukertort suffered a mysterious breakdown, possibly a stroke, and lost three games in a row, although he still easily won first prize. Thereafter his results were mediocre and, in 1886, he lost a match against Steinitz, regarded as the first official match for the World Championship. He died of a stroke at the age of 45. Zukertort was renowned for his phenomenal memory and also for the Munchausen-like accounts he gave of his early life. He stated that he was the son of Baroness Krzyzanovska (sic), that he received a medical degree from Berlin University, that he fought in the Austro-Prussian war of 1866 and was left for dead on the battlefield, and that he was a noted tiger hunter in India. No evidence has been found for any of these claims.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: ODNB online; D. Hooper and K. Whyld, *The Oxford Companion to Chess* (1993), 458–59; H. Golombek (ed.), *Penguin Encyclopedia of Chess* (1981), 522–24; J. Adams, *Johannes Zukertort: Artist of the Chessboard* (1989).

[William D. Rubinstein (2nd ed.)]

ZUKOFSKY, LOUIS (1904–1978), U.S. poet and critic. Zukofsky was born on the Lower East Side of Manhattan to poor immigrants parents, who struggled to provide for his education at Columbia University. He taught English at Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute from 1947 to 1962. His early poems attracted the attention of William Carlos Williams who befriended him. He published various critical articles on Pound's *Cantos* and continued an active but obscure literary life until *All the Collected Short Poems, 1923–1958,* appeared in 1965. A second volume with the same title (poems written in 1956–64) followed in 1966. In 1968 an entire issue of *Poetry* magazine was devoted to him. In 1970 he published a novel *Little* and his poem *A-24* in 1972. His *A*, a poem in 24 sections, was published posthumously by the University of California Press. Zukofsky's other works include *A Test of Poetry* (1948), *Bottom: On Shakespeare* (1963), and *Prepositions* (1967), collected criticism. His *Collected Fiction* was published in 1990, and his *Complete Short Poetry*, in 1991.

The critic Guy Davenport had described him as "one of the three most distinguished living American poets", ranking him with Marianne Moore and Ezra Pound.

In 1976 he received an award from the National Institute of Arts and Letters, and in 1977 he was awarded an honorary doctorate by Bard College.

ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY: B. Comens, *Apocalypse and After: Modern Strategy and Postmodern Tactics in Pound, Williams, and Zukofsky* (1995); M. Scroggins, *Louis Zukofsky and the Poetry of Knowledge* (1998); idem (ed.), *Upper Limit Music: The Writing of Louis Zukofsky* (1997); S. Stanle, *Louis Zukofsky and the Transformation of a Modern American Poetics* (1994).

ZUKOFSKY, PAUL (1943–), U.S. violinist, conductor, and teacher. Zukofsky was born in Brooklyn. His father was the poet and writer Louis *Zukofsky. He began playing at the age of four. At seven he studied with Galamian, at ten he appeared with the New Haven SO, making his Carnegie Hall debut at 13. Entering the Juilliard School of Music at 16, he earned his B.M. and M.S. in 1964. A virtuoso of great technical skill, he was especially noted for his championship of contemporary works. His repertoire includes works by Ives, Cage, *Glass, and first performances of concertos by Sessions, Wuorinen, Iain Hamilton as well as works by *Babbitt, Carter and *Crumb. Zukofsky's extensive list of recordings includes more than 60 first releases, among them the Bach solo sonatas and partitas and Penderecki's *Capriccio* and an anthology of American violin music written between 1940 and 1970. Zukofsky has edited works for violin by Cage and Steuermann, and written several articles on Cage (1982, 1988, 1993), Brahms (1997), Beethoven (2000), *Schoenberg (1992, 2001), and others as well as a book on 20th-century violin techniques: *All-Interval Scale Book* (1977). Zukosky taught at the Buffalo Center, the New England Conservatory in Boston, and the Berkshire Music Center at Tanglewood. In 1969 he joined the faculty of SUNY, Stony Brook. He held a Guggenheim fellowship (1983–4) and was appointed conductor of the Contemporary Chamber Ensemble at the Juilliard School, where he also taught violin. Zukofsky was director of the Arnold Schoenberg Institute (1989–1995) in Los Angeles and editor of the Institute's journal. He serves as program coordinator of the American Composers Series at the Kennedy Center.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Grove Music Online; *Baker's Biographical Dictionary of Musicians* (1997).

[Max Loppert / Naama Ramot (2nd ed.)]

ZUKOR, ADOLPH (1873–1976), U.S. motion picture executive. Born in Ricse, Hungary, Zukor went to the U.S. in 1888. He worked in New York and Chicago in the fur business. At first Zukor was interested in motion pictures from the business point of view and opened movie houses. However, he soon foresaw the need for lengthy movies of good quality and turned to production. This idea proved successful when he imported *Queen Elizabeth*, starring Sarah Bernhardt. In 1912 he founded the Famous Players Company, which produced several classics such as *The Prisoner of Zenda* and *The Count of Monte Cristo* (1913). In 1917 he combined with other fledgling production companies to found Paramount Pictures, which became one of the largest movie companies in the world. Zukor was president and chairman of the board. He was also active in Jewish causes.

In 1949 he won an honorary Academy Award whose citation read: "Adolph Zukor, a man who has been called the father of the feature film in America, for his services to the industry over a period of forty years." For Zukor's 100th birthday, Paramount Pictures sold the candles on his birthday cake for $1,000 each, and then donated the proceeds to charity. Zukor lived to be 103. His autobiography, *The Public Is Never Wrong*, was published in 1954.

In 1994 Paramount Pictures Corporation merged with Viacom International, Inc. The merged companies own such corporations as the United Paramount Network (UPN); the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) and all its subsidiaries; the Comedy Central network; Blockbuster, Inc; the Spelling Entertainment Corporation and its subsidiaries; Showtime Networks, Inc; the Video Hits 1 (VH1) network; Music Television (MTV) Networks; and the Nickelodeon network.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: W. Irwin, *The House That Shadows Built* (1928).

[Ruth Beloff (2nd ed.)]

ZUKUNFT, DIE ("The Future"), German weekly for "politics, public life, arts and literature," which appeared in Berlin for three decades, every Saturday, from 1892 to 1922 under the editorship of Maximilian *Harden (born Felix Ernst Witkowski, 1861–1927), one of the most controversial figures of the German press. The title seems to have been suggested by Franz Mehring to distinguish the new paper from the journal *Gegenwart* ("The Present"). Harden's political essays, written under the pen name "Keut," and his theater reviews made the periodical an influential platform for intellectual discussion and the mouthpiece of liberal opposition in the German *Kaiserreich*. Due to its topicality, the vigor and erudition of its editor, and the fame of its contributors (among them Stefan *Zweig, Heinrich and Thomas *Mann, Rainer Maria Rilke, Hugo von *Hofmannsthal, Paul *Heyse, and Henrik Ibsen), *Die Zukunft* soon gained numerous readers. Its circulation quickly rose from 6,000 copies per week (40–50 pages each) to 10,000 around 1900, and some 22,000 by 1914. Between 1915 and 1922, however, circulation dropped to less than 1,000 copies per week.

As a result of Harden's deep veneration of Prussian conservatism expressed in the columns of his paper, the aging Otto von Bismarck (1815–1898) made him one of his closest confidants. Yet Harden attacked William II and his entourage with irony and courage. In 1906–07, while Harden was supported by Friedrich von Holstein (1837–1909), a series of articles led to the downfall of Prince Philipp zu Eulenburg (1847–1921), the Kaiser's most influential adviser. In 1897, Harden became a friend of Walther *Rathenau, and published his controversial article "*Hoere Israel!*" in *Die Zukunft*. Georg *Bernhard, however, who had contributed to the paper as "Plutus" from 1901–1903, withdrew upon the advice of August Bebel, after Harden had criticized the Social Democratic Party.

At the outbreak of World War I in August 1914, Harden's *Zukunft* was ardently nationalist and even annexationist, but from November 1915, after the first German military defeat, it became pacifist and supported President Wilson's Fourteen Points of January 1918. Due to Harden's political turn and military censorship, *Die Zukunft* dramatically declined in importance, its readers turning towards papers like Siegfried *Jacobsohn's *Weltbuehne* after 1918. Harden could never come to terms with the new Weimar system, though he advocated a policy of international cooperation and reconciliation. Accordingly, he was blacklisted by the German right wing as "a destructive Jewish intellectual." On July 3, 1922, nine days after the assassination of his friend Walther Rathenau, an attempt was made on Harden's life, from which he never really recovered. On September 30, 1922, the last issue of *Die Zukunft* appeared under the title "After 30 years," and Harden, who realized he could not escape his Jewish origin, emigrated to the Netherlands. Later attempts to revive the paper failed. In 1927, Harden died from pneumonia while taking a cure in Switzerland.

Harden, who had converted to Protestantism in 1881, at times revealed an almost hysterical antisemitism, strongly attacked by Karl *Kraus in his satirical magazine *Die Fackel* (1899–1936). Theodor *Lessing, in his book *Der juedische Selbsthass* (1930), described Harden as a prototype of Jewish self-hatred, which had been particularly stirred up by the *Dreyfus trial. However, it may also be noted that Harden invited Theodor *Herzl in 1897 to state the Zionist case in *Die Zukunft* (an offer which Herzl declined because of Harden's hostile attitude towards William II). From 1917, he maintained friendly relations with the German Zionist Richard *Lichtheim, and the same year stressed the political wisdom of the *Balfour Declaration in his paper.

ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY: M. Harden (ed.), *Die Zukunft* 1–30 (1892–1922; microfiche reprint 2003); Th. Lessing, *Der juedische Selbsthass* (1930), 167–207; H.F. Young, *Maximilian Harden. Censor Germaniae* (1959); E. Gottgetreu, in: LBIYB, 7 (1962), 215–46; B.U. Weller, *Maximilian Harden und die "Zukunft"* (1970); H.J. Goebel, *Maximilian Harden als politischer Publizist im Ersten Weltkrieg* (1977); H.D. Hellige, in: H.J. Goebel and E. Schulin (eds.), *Walther Rathenau – Maximilian Harden. Briefwechsel 1897–1920* (1983), 15–299; F. Albrecht, in: M. Grunewald (ed.), *Le discours européen dans les revues allemandes, 1871–1914* (1996), 155–76; K. Hecht, "Die Harden-Prozesse" (Ph.D. diss., Munich 1997); S. Armbrecht, *Verkannte Liebe. Maximilian Hardens Haltung zu Deutschtum und Judentum* (1999); M. Sabrow, *Walther Rathenau und Maximilian Harden* (2000); H. Neumann and M. Neumann, *Maximilian Harden* (2003).

[Erich Gottgetreu / Johannes Valentin Schwarz (2nd ed.)]

ZULAY, MENAHEM (1901–1954), Israel researcher of early Ereẓ Israel *piyyut*. Zulay, who was born in Oshcianci, Galicia, settled in Palestine in 1920. In 1925 he was invited to Germany to act as Hebrew tutor to the children of S.Z. Schocken. At the University of Bonn he was awarded a Ph.D. for his study *Zur Liturgie der babylonischen Juden* (1933). He worked at the Schocken Institute for the Study of Hebrew poetry, from its foundation until his death. At the Institute, he studied thousands of photographs of the early Ereẓ Israel *piyyut*, especially those of Yannai, that had been collected from all the libraries of the world in order to identify and classify them.

He published a critical edition of Yannai, *Piyyutei Yannai Melukkatim mi-Tokh Kitvei ha-Genizah u-Mekorot Aherim* (1938); "*Mehkerei Yannai*" in YMHSI, 2 (1936), 213–391; "*Iyyunei Lashon be-Fiyyutei Yannai,*" *ibid.*, 6 (1946), 161–248). He was a member of the Academy of the Hebrew Language. Toward the end of his life he published a series of articles on "The *Piyyut* School of Rav Saadiah Gaon" (*Orlogin*, 6 (1952); 8 (1953); 10 (1954)). His complete work, *Ha-Askolah ha-Paytanit shel Rav Sa'adyah Ga'on* (1969), was published posthumously. The many studies he published constitute only a small part of the abundant material he prepared.

[Yehuda Ratzaby]

ZUNDELEVITCH, AARON (1852–1923), pioneer of the Russian revolutionary movement. Zundelevitch was born in Vilna, studied in various yeshivot and in the Vilna Rabbinical Seminary, and for a time came under the influence of Hebrew secular literature. In 1872 he organized a revolutionary circle among the students of the Vilna Rabbinical Seminary; among its members were Aaron *Liebermann and a number of others who played an important part in the history of the socialist movement. Later on he became a prominent figure in the Russian revolutionary group Narodnaya Volya ("People's Will"). He was a brilliant organizer and was responsible for the dissemination of illegal literature. He played a heroic part in the revolutionary struggle against Czarism and endured many years of misery and torture as a convict in the mines of Siberia.

Zundelevitch advocated the use of terror as a political weapon, but he differed from his colleagues on a number of issues. He did not share their enthusiasm for the Russian peasantry, urged closer cooperation with the German Social-Democrats, who were unpopular among the Russian revolutionaries of the 1870s, and showed great interest in the socialist movement of Western Europe.

Zundelevitch believed that the Jewish religion was a reactionary force, and was equally opposed to Jewish national ideas. He was against a Jewish revolutionary undertaking the assassination of the Czar because "the tendency of the Christian world is to ascribe the sins of one Jew to the entire Jewish people." Zundelevitch benefitted from the amnesty declared after the abortive Russian Revolution of 1905. In 1907 he immigrated to London, where he spent the rest of his life. He opposed the Communist regime in Russia "for their trampling underfoot the ideals of freedom, equality and brotherhood for which generations of revolutionaries made the highest sacrifices."

[Schneiur Zalman Levenberg]

ZUNSER, ELIAKUM (1836–1913), popular Yiddish bard and dramatist, known as **Eliakum Badkhn**. Born in Vilna, Zunser was conscripted in 1856 but was soon released, when Czar Alexander II revoked the oppressive military decrees of his predecessor Nicholas I. In 1856 in the barracks, he composed the song "*Di Poymanes*" ("Child Recruits") lamenting the bitter lot of the child soldiers (see *Cantonists), and after his discharge he wrote "*Di Yeshue*" ("Salvation") celebrating the child draftees' miraculous salvation. In 1857, working in Kovno as a braider of gold lace on uniforms, he came under the influence of the *Musar movement of R. Israel *Salanter, and his songs ("*Der Zeiger*" ("The Watch)" and "*Di Blum*" ("The Flower")) became laden with lyricism and moral sentiment. Singing his songs at festivals and weddings, he soon acquired a reputation as an original bard and decided to make a career as a **badḥan*. He rapidly attained fame as Russia's outstanding wedding bard. Beginning with *Shirim ḥadashim* ("New Songs," 1872), booklet after booklet of his songs was printed and avidly read.

In 1871 Zunser lost seven children during a cholera epidemic and, a year later, his wife. His tragic outlook after these losses was mirrored in poems such as "*Der Potshtover Glekel*" ('The Little Postal Bell') and "*Der Sandek*" ("The Man Holding a Child at Circumcision," 1872), and in his only published drama *Makhaze Mekhires Yoysef* ("The Sale of Joseph," 1874). After his second marriage Zunser lived chiefly in Minsk, serving as the local correspondent for *Kol la-Am*, a Yiddish periodical edited at Koenigsberg by M.L. *Rodkinson. When the pogroms of the early 1880s led to the founding of the pioneering Zionist group *Bilu, Zunser lent his support to the young idealists who were heading for a new life in Palestine. In 1882 he composed the songs "*Shivas Tsien*" ("Return to Zion") and "*Di Sokhe*" ("The Hook Plough") for them, the latter becoming his most popular song both in the Yiddish and Hebrew versions. Its theme was the joy of returning to plow the Jewish earth in the Holy Land. Zunser himself hoped to settle in the Bilu village of Gederah, but in 1889 was compelled to emigrate to New York, where his East Side home and printing shop became a center for Yiddish poets and young Zionists. There he also published poems of the New World (in *Dos Yidishe Tageblat*) about Columbus, Washington, and sweatshops and wrote his autobiography, *Zunsers Biografye Geshribn fun im Aleyn* (ed. by A.H. Fromenson, 1905). A definitive scholarly edition of his complete extant works, *Verk* (including lyrics and melodies) was edited for *YIVO by Mordkhe Schaechter (2 vols., 1964; incl. bibl.).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: S. Liptzin, *Eliakum Zunser, Poet of his People* (1950); M. Schaechter, in: *Eliakum Zunser, Verk*, 2 (1964), 779–88, bibl.; Rejzen, Leksikon, 3 (1929), 259–71; LNYL, 7 (1968), 546–9.

[Sol Liptzin]

ZUNTZ, ALEXANDER (1742–1819), U.S. pioneer merchant. Born in Westphalia, Germany, Zuntz came to America as civilian commissary and adjutant to the Hessian forces employed by England during the American Revolution. Soon after arriving in New York (1779), he became active in Congregation Shearith Israel, and was a leader of the Jewish community during and after the British occupation of the city. In 1784, he was one of the founders of the New York Bank. Though failing in a subsequent business venture, by 1797 he had become prosperous as a broker.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: D. d.S. Pool, *Portraits Etched in Stone* (1952), passim.

[Neil Ovadia (2nd ed.)]

ZUNZ, LEOPOLD (**Yom Tov Lippman(n)**; 1794–1886), philologist, among the founders of the "Science of Judaism" (*Wissenschaft des Judentums). Born in Detmold, Germany, the child of talmud scholar Immanuel Menachem Zunz (1759–1802) and Hendel Behrens (1773–1809), daughter of Dov Beer. In 1795 the family moved to Hamburg where his father and various teachers introduced him to *Hebrew Grammar, the *Talmud, and the *Pentateuch. After the death of his father, Zunz was educated at the **bet-midrash* Samsonsche Freischule at *Wolfenbuettel as of 1803. Samuel Meyer Ehrenberg, an advanced Jewish educator who was appointed director of the school in 1807, recognized Zunz's great talents and helped him in his development; teacher and pupil remained friends until Ehrenberg's death in 1853. Ehrenberg's reforms at the school included the insertion of subjects such as religion, history, geography, French, and German, which Zunz described as a sudden transition from the "middle ages into modern times," and from "Jewish helotism into civic freedom." From 1809 to 1811, Zunz studied at the local high school (Gymnasium), and from 1810 to 1815 was an assistant teacher at the Samsonsche Freischule. In 1811 he read *Ẓemaḥ David* by David *Gans and *Bibliotheca Hebraea* by Johann Christoph *Wolf, which awoke his interest in Jewish history and literature. From 1815 to 1819 he studied at the University of Berlin and acquired a scientific academic grounding; he was particularly influenced by the great classical scholars Friedrich August Wolf (1759–1824) and August Boeckh (1785–1867).

Zunz's scholarly work began in 1817, when he wrote *Etwas ueber die rabbinische Literatur* (1818) and researched *Sefer ha-Ma'alot* by Shem Tov b. Joseph *Falaquera; in 1821 he received his doctorate at the University of Halle for this research. Due to his desire to give Judaism a new definition in keeping with the spirit of the times, he cofounded the *Verein fuer Cultur und Wissenschaft der Juden in 1819, which considered the scientific and historical approach to the "Science of Judaism" as being the best way to achieve society's goals. Zunz edited the *Zeitschrift fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums* issued by the society (1822) and published three articles in it, including a biography of *Rashi.

Zunz, who then favored the spirit of *religious reform, was invited to deliver sermons in the new synagogue in Berlin starting in May 1820, and in August 1821 he was appointed preacher there, resigning a year later in disappointment with his congregation. A collection of his sermons (*Predigten*) appeared in 1823. He made his living as a member of the editorial board of the Berlin daily newspaper, *Haude und Spenersche*

Zeitung (1824–31) and as director of the primary school of the Jewish community, the Juedische Gemeindeschule (1826–29). His chief interest, however, was his research in Hebrew literature. Zunz used the vast material he had accumulated and the notes he had collected from manuscripts and printed works on his visits to libraries (at Hamburg, the *Oppenheim collection in 1828, and that of H.J. *Michael in 1829) in writing his great work on liturgic addresses which appeared in 1832, *Die gottesdienstlichen Vortraege der Juden historisch entwickelt* (see below).

In 1834–35, Zunz gave 34 public lectures on the Psalms. From September 1835 to July 1836, Zunz served as a preacher to a private religious association in Prague. From 1840 to 1850, he directed a Jewish teachers' seminary (Israelitisches Schullehrerseminar) in Berlin.

His hope that one of the universities would recognize Jewish studies as an academic subject and appoint him as its representative was not fulfilled. In 1848, he sent a letter on this subject to the Prussian minister of culture, but his proposal was turned down. Zunz for his part did not agree to the establishment of separate *rabbinical seminaries for fear of severing the "Science of Judaism" from general intellectual life. He also had little use for the *synods of German progressive rabbis which had begun to convene in 1844, as he could not see any benefit in their reforms; he preferred to carry on his scholarly work alone.

Zunz went on to publish *Toledot R. Azaryah min ha-Adumim* (in Heb. in: *Keren Ḥemed*, 5 (1841); 7 (1843)), 13 articles on Jewish subjects (in the Ersch and Gruber encyclopaedia, 1842), and *Zur Geschichte und Literatur* (1845). In 1850, the community granted him a modest pension. He devoted most of his time to research on the **piyyut*, the **seliḥot*, and various *liturgies, publishing over time *Die synagogale Poesie des Mittelalters* (1855), *Der Ritus des synagogalen Gottesdienstes* (1859), *Literaturgeschichte der synagogalen Poesie* (1865), and additions to the latter (1867). This work required visits to various libraries, including the British Museum, the Bodleian Library, and the library in Paris (1855; where he visited Heinrich *Heine, his friend from the days of the Verein fuer Cultur and Wissenschaft der Juden), and the de *Rossi library at *Parma (1863). Zunz remained barred from the important Vatican library, however, as he was Jewish.

His other literary contributions in the period after 1850 included: the publication of *Moreh Nevukhei ha-Zeman* of Nachman *Krochmal in accordance with the terms of the author's will (1851); articles on Judaism in the *Brockhaus* lexicon (1853); and a biography of his teacher Samuel Meyer Ehrenberg (1854). In honor of his 70th birthday (1864) the Zunz Foundation (Zunzstiftung) was set up in order to support his scholarship and various other undertakings in the "Science of Judaism." In 1874, the death of his wife Adelheid (Bermann (1802–1874)) caused him deep depression. He ceased to work, and only prepared a collection of his articles (*Gesammelte Schriften*), which appeared in three volumes in 1875–76, for publication. The Zunz Foundation issued a jubilee volume in honor of his 90th birthday (1884) entitled *Tiferet Seivah* (Hebrew and German). After an industrious and a passionate life, Zunz died at the age of 91 and was buried at the cemetery of Schoenhauser Allee in Berlin.

Main Research

In *Etwas ueber die rabbinische Literatur* (which appeared in 1818 and was the first attempt to reflect Hebrew literature in all its branches), Zunz outlined the program and aims of the "Science of Judaism" and his own plan of work. According to Zunz, Jewish literature should not be shut within the narrow confines of religious and halakhic tradition, as this literature also embraces the other humanities, as well as natural sciences. A knowledge of Hebrew literature in its broader sense would make possible the recognition of Jewish history as an inseparable part of the history of human culture in general – research into Hebrew literature is part of the humanities in general. He believed that the time was ripe for this research because the rabbinical epoch had come to an end and Hebrew literature had to be evaluated before it and its knowledge would disappear. Further, a scientific report on the Jew's very active past would testify to his talent and readiness to make contributions in the present, which would serve to facilitate obtaining civil rights. After an overview of all subjects to which Jewish culture had contributed in the Disaspora, Zunz returned to his main aim. By treating the rabbinical literature as an integral part of a universal humanistic culture (i. e., philosophy), he hoped to ban all prejudices against Jews and their literature.

Though in his outline for the investigation of Jewish literature, which he later called a "piece of immature work of youth," Zunz had used "only half speech," as he confessed to Ehrenberg, his *Die gottesdienstlichen Vortraege der Juden* was regarded as "no book, but an event; not a literary work but a school" (D. *Kaufmann). After his plan to write a four-volume introduction to the Wissenschaft des Judentums was not realized, he used his collected materials to demonstrate the historical-philological aims of the new "Jewish science." The main text focuses on the *Synagogue and especially its midrashic literature as the pillar of the Jewish nation in the Diaspora. Hundreds of works and thousands of references were combined into a single organic literary structure in which Zunz describes the prophets' teaching, out of which developed the reading of the Torah and of the *Prophets, the *Targum, and the sermons. He focuses on the development of *Oral Law; the activities of the **amoraim* and the **geonim* and their writings; all aspects of **aggadah*; on preaching, its place in intellectual life; and the places of Jewish settlement in which preaching had been customary from ancient times up to the period of the **maskilim* and the religious reformers.

Zunz seldom filled in the historical background of literary works, merely referring to it only to bring out the connection between the periods and the continuity in the tradition of preaching in its various forms. Only details of his research needed correcting. *Sefer Ravyah*, criticisms of Zunz's book by Eliakim Samiler (or *Mehlsack) of Brody, appeared in 1837.

Zunz made use of the latter's corrections and suggestions in preparing a second edition of the *Vortraege*, which appeared in 1892 with N. *Bruell as editor. Despite the scientific and objective character of the book, one can discern in it signs of political controversy and a defense of religious reforms. In the foreword, Zunz links the neglect of Jewish literature with the inferior civil status of the Jewish community; only a knowledge of the spiritual heritage of Jewry would encourage enlightened statesmen to grant the Jew the same rights and civil liberties. The Jew who is familiar with his people's past will know how to reform his religious customs and thereby prepare himself for his new status in society. According to his sympathy for the Reform movement during that time, in the last chapter Zunz approves the various reforms in the synagogues because in this "internal emancipation" he sees a parallel to external political liberation. This scientific book therefore concludes with the hope that the contemporary Jew will yet be a partner in the development of a unified culture for all mankind. (A Hebrew translation by M.A. Zak appeared in Jerusalem in 1947, edited by Ḥanokh Albeck.)

The central idea of *Etwas ueber die rabbinische Literatur* appears again in *Zur Geschichte und Literatur*. In this book he claims it is not right to restrict the scope of Jewish literature and separate it from general culture; the literary productions of the Jews merely supplement general literature, and both exert a mutual influence upon each other. It is true that there were periods of tension and hatred which did not recognize the commands of scholarship, but in the end, the scientific spirit will triumph and Hebrew literature will go forth from its isolation. The chapters deal with the sages of France and Germany in the Middle Ages, collections of manuscripts and printed works, printers and typography, Jewish poets in the south of France, and the history of the Jews of Sicily. The book includes important information from primary sources and accurate records of great historical and literary value. Thoughts on the philosophy of history, announced earlier by the Hegelian thinker and his friend Eduard *Gans, can be found again in the metaphor that Jewish literature is a particular stream that runs into the universal ocean of human culture. While Zunz himself intended to list and arrange his collected materials in order to enlighten the preceived relationship between Jews and the Diaspora societies, the book has been described as impossible to analyze (S. *Schechter) because of its many-sided cultural-historical aspects.

In *Die synagogale Poesie des Mittelalters*, Zunz concentrated on the most characteristic creation of Jewish religious life. At first he decided to limit his research to the *seliḥah* literature that expresses the sorrow of Israel, the suffering of the Exile, faith in the divine covenant, the idea of repentance and beseeching pardon, and the anticipation of the redeemer's coming. Only in the course of the work did he decide to add a discussion on *piyyut* literature, i.e., on the liturgical poetry that later supplemented the prayers. Zunz did not succeed in writing a book that reflected sacred poetry in its entirety, but his work was the first research undertaking of its kind. In the first chapter (The Psalms), a kind of preface to the book, he repeats the idea of the continuity and organic development of Jewish literature. The prophet who announced the word of the Lord to the people and the poet who poured out his soul before God bequeathed their roles to the sages (the authors of the *aggadah* and teachers of the nation) and the *paytanim*. The form of expression underwent change, but the People of Israel both in the biblical era and after the destruction of the Temple was one people. The state fell, but the nation preserved its inner freedom and its creativity. The synagogue became both a political and religious center, a meeting place for the thinker and the poet. In the liturgy are expressed the "history and martyrology of the people, its past and future; the attitude of man's spirit to its origin, the attitude of the individual to mankind and the attitude of man to nature." Historic conditions change, but the covenant between God and Israel stands fast and the synagogue is the witness of this phenomenon.

While in the prefaces to his earlier books Zunz had stressed the organic structure of the history of the human spirit and the universally human framework of Jewish literature, he later abandoned this idea – even if not entirely – and concentrated on the inner life of the Jews. Perhaps the reason for this was his disappointment at the failure of the 1848 Revolution; from then on it was impossible for him to believe in a democratic union of mankind and the revival of its creative powers. Also, he no longer pinned his hopes on religious reforms in modern Judaism. For him, the "Science of Judaism" filled the vacuum which had been created.

Der Ritus des synagogalen Gottesdienstes is a continuation of this work. Zunz traced the change in liturgical customs, according to the places of Jewish dispersion, and described the influence on these customs of various historical phenomena, such as the *Kabbalah, the *Inquisition, the invention of printing, and the contact with Western culture beginning with Moses *Mendelssohn.

With *Literaturgeschichte der synagogalen Poesie*, his pioneering efforts in the field of synagogue poetry came to an end. This work, which is based on research of 500 manuscripts, describes more than 6,000 liturgical pieces and records the history of the *paytanim* and their works up to 1540. Although his intention had been to write an internal history of this literature, he never realized this plan; his talent for producing bibliographies and for performing research proved stronger than his ability to shape historical concepts.

Attitude to Political Life

From his youth, Zunz remained a confirmed democrat and liberal. In his opinion, the state was to be founded on ideals of justice, law, and morality, and must grant basic human freedom and equal rights to all citizens. As a supporter of Enlightenment, he criticized organized religion (the Church) as being opposed to a free state and also demanded total separation of church and state. He regarded the French Revolution and its democratic ideals as the historical point of reference of both the 1830 and 1848 revolutions, and as the basis of a political development which should end with the creation of a European state based upon law and justice (*Rechtsstaat*). Zunz also believed in an amalgamation of Wissenschaft and politics. He claimed that the lack of full civic rights for Jews caused a neglect of their science and vice versa; thus, only through Wissenschaft could full equality be reached. Consequently, he committed himself to participating in numerous public concerns. For example, he was commissioned by the Jewish community of Berlin to write a treatise on Jewish names as a response to a royal decree banning the use of Christian names by Jews (*Namen der Juden* (1837)). In this work, Zunz showed that Jews had always adopted the names found in the Diaspora societies and that the so-called "Christian" names had long been used by Jews. In 1840, he expressed his opinion in a historical-political essay in the *Leipziger Allgemeine Zeitung* against the anti-Jewish imputations of the *Damascus Affair ("Damaskus, ein Wort zur Abwehr"). With his *Kurze Antworten auf Kultusfragen* (1844), he attempted to clarify Jewish religion and culture for the Prussian officials, and he also participated in a revision of the restricted emancipation law of 1812 for the united diet of Prussia in 1847. From 1848 to 1850 he took part in political propaganda, gave background talks to democratic citizens' associations, and was chosen to the electors' council (Wahlmaenner) of the Prussian diet and the German national assembly (Nationalversammlung) in Frankfurt on Main. These activities ceased in the years of reaction (1850–58) and were resumed in 1859 after the death of Frederick William IV. At the beginning of the Bismarckian Era, however, Zunz soon recognized that there was no hope of his democratic and liberal principles being implemented and subsequently withdrew from such activities. A compilation of his political speeches can be found in the collection of his articles (*Gesammelte Schriften*, Volume I).

Contribution to the "Science of Judaism"

Zunz devoted his life to the outline and development of the Wissenschaft des Judentums. According to the modern historical-philological school of F.A. Wolf and A. Boeckh, he intended an exploration of all post-biblical rabbinical or, as he called it, Jewish literature. But instead of modern classical studies (Wissenschaft des Altertums), which treated ancient cultures as completely past, he pursued a substantial interest in the nature of Judaism. In addition to parallels to the modern classics, Zunz participated in the contemporary philosophical discourse about the progress of world history and mankind – most influentially expressed by Johann Gottfried *Herder and Georg Wilhelm Friedrich *Hegel. For him, the historical, cultural and religious achievements of the "Hebrew/Jewish nation" in the Diaspora was revealed in all its written sources. In so doing, Zunz denied several basic values of traditional Judaism, but in their place offered the modern Jew an interest in history. One can discern a definitely negative attitude to the area of the Talmud and the Kabbalah; he considered their spirit as opposed to that of the "Science of Judaism." It is worth noting that among the many subjects in Jewish literature, Zunz chose the most "Jewish": the Midrashim and liturgical poetry. As a researcher he was precise and assiduous, demanding scientific perfection. He did not have disciples, but most of the researchers who followed him learned from him even if they did not accept his ideological premises, and his research served as the foundation and the basis for the "Science of Judaism."

The Zunz Archives

After Zunz's death, his literary estate was presented as a gift to the Zunz Foundation and placed in the *Hochschule fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums in Berlin. In 1939, the archives were taken to Jerusalem and given to the National and University Library. They include the minute book of the *Verein fuer die Cultur und Wissenschaft der Juden*, documents relating to Zunz's life, among them *Das Buch Zunz* (his diary), drafts of speeches, part of his printed books and articles with comments and additions in his handwriting, and the originals or copies of letters from him and letters received by him or his wife. Microfilm copies of a selection of this material are in the archives of the Leo Baeck Institute in New York. His library, which contained many valuable manuscripts, was bought by the Judith Lady Montefiore College in Ramsgate (1869–1896) and later integrated in the collection of *Jews' College, London.

Legacy

Already during his lifetime Zunz became an, if not *the*, icon of the Wissenschaft des Judentums for scholars like L. *Geiger, G. *Karpeles, M. *Brann and I. *Elbogen, who put much effort into the investigation of his life, work and correspondence (after the Holocaust N.N. *Glatzer was one of those who proceeded with this task). However, at the turn of the 20th century, critical voices increased. Franz *Rosenzweig reported from a conversation with Hermann *Cohen the philosopher's harsh verdict of Zunz: "He could have been a great historian, and was nothing but an antiquarian" (H. Cohen, *Juedische Schriften* (1927)). Shneur Zalman *Shazar blamed Zunz for erecting a wall between Jews and non-Jews out of "the martyrlogium of Jewish history" instead of rejecting such a division, as he had promised (I.S. Rubaschoff, Erstlinge, in: *Der Juedische Wille* (1918)). Finally, Gershom *Scholem accused the Wissenschaft des Judentums and Zunz as its prominent representative (as well as his younger colleague and friend Moritz *Steinschneider) of pursuing a dialectic between constructive and destructive tendencies (G. Sholem, "*Mi-Tokh Hirhurim al Ḥokhmat Yisrael*," in: *Lu'aḥ ha-Areẓ* (1944)). Despite all this criticism, however, fascination for the life and work of Zunz has continued, since he is still to be regarded as one of the most important personalities in the development of the Wissenschaft des Judentums and, arguably, of Jewish studies in general.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: L. Wallach, *Liberty and Letters: The Thoughts of Leopold Zunz* (1959); N.N. Glatzer (ed.), *Leopold and Adelheid Zunz; An Account in Letters, 1815–1885* (1958); idem, in: YLBI, 5 (1960), 122–39; idem (ed.), *Leopold Zunz: Jude – Deutscher – Europaeer* (1964);

S. Baruch (= A.S. Oko), in: *Menorah Journal*, 9 (1923); S. Schechter, *Studies in Judaism*, 3 (1924), 84–142; F. Bamberger, in: PAAJR, 11 (1941), 1–25; L. Geiger, in: ZGJD, 5 (1892), 223–68; S. Maybaum, in: *Zwoelfter Bericht ueber die Lehranstalt fuer die Wissenschaft des Judenthums* (1894); MGWJ, 38 (1894), 481–527; D. Kaufmann, in: ADB, 45 (1900), 490–501; M. Wiener, *Juedische Religion im Zeitalter der Emanzipation* (1933), 177–87; I. Elbogen, in: *Fuenfzigster Bericht der Lehranstalt fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums* (1936), 14–32; Bernfeld, in: JJGL, 31 (1938), 223–47; A. Altmann, in: YBLI, 6 (1961), 3–59. **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** A. Altmann, in: *Der Morgen*, 12 (1936), 5–9; I.E. Barzilay, in: JBA, 51 (1993), 173–84; M. Brann, in: MWGJ, 38 (1894), 493–500; idem, in: JJGL, 5 (1902), 159–205, 6 (1903), 120–157; S.S. Cohon, in: HUCA, 31 (1960), 251–76; I. Elbogen, in: MGWJ, 81 (1937), 177–85; idem; in: JJGL, 30 (1937), 131–72 (with bibliography); L. Geiger, in: ZGJD, 5 (1891), 223–68; idem, in: MGWJ, 60 (1916), 245–62, 321–74; idem, in: *Im deutschen Reich*, 5 (1917), 193–201, 6 (1918), 245–50; A. Gottschalk, in: *Judaism*, 29 (1980), 268–94; G. Jacobsohn, in: AZJ, 58 (1894), 385–90; M.-R. Hayoun, in: *Pardès*, 19–20 (1994), 133–43; G. Karpeles, in: AZJ, 58 (1894), 171–73, 199–200, 234–35; D. Kaufmann, in: MWGJ, 38 (1894), 481–93; G. Kisch, in: HUCA, 38 (1967), 237–58; *A. Marx*, PAAJR, 5 (1933–34), 95–153; M.A. Meyer, *The Origins of the Modern Jew. Jewish Identity and European Culture in Germany* (1967); idem, in: YBLI, 16 (1971), 19–41; M.R. Niehoff, in: YBLI, 43 (1998), 3–24; T. Rahe, in: *Judaica*, 42 (1986), 188–99; J. Raphael, in: ZGJ, 7 (1970), 31–36; M. Ritter, in: *Archiv fuer Begriffsgeschichte,* 45 (2003), 121–50; D. Rosin, in: MWGJ, 38 (1894), 504–14; H.I. Schmelzer, in: *Occident and Orient. A Tribute to the Memory of A. Schreiber* (1988), 319–29; I. Schorsch, in: YBLI, 22 (1977), 109–28; idem, in: YBLI, 31 (1986), 281–315; idem, YBLI, 37 (1992), 33–43; M. Simon, in: *Kairos*, 30–31 (1988–1989), 121–32; H. Soussan, *The Science of Judaism. From Leopold Zunz to Leopold Lucas* (1999); H.H. Steinthal, *Ueber Juden und Judentum* (1906), 226–31; J. Theodor, in: MWGJ, 38 (1894), 514–23; C. Trautmann-Waller, *Philologie allemande et tradition juive. Le parcours intellectuel de L. Zunz* (1999); L. Trepp, in: *Emuna*, 7 (1972), 248–54; Veltri, in: JSQ, 7 (2000), 338–51; K.G. Wesseling, in: BBKL, 14 (1998) (with bibliography); L. Wieseltier, in: *History and Theory*, 20 (1981), 135–49.

[Nahum N. Glatzer / Gregor Pelger (2nd ed.)]

ZUR, MENACHEM (1942–), Israeli composer. Born in Tel Aviv, Zur attended the Jerusalem Academy of Music and received a D.M.A in 1976 from Columbia University in New York. He wrote over 100 compositions in all musical genres: orchestral, chamber, vocal, electronic, and one full-scale opera, *Neighbors*. His works are frequently performed in Israel, the U.S., Central America, Europe, and the Far East. Zur served as the chairperson of the Israeli Composer's League in 2001 and was awarded the ACUM (Israeli ASCAP) prize for lifetime achievement and the Prime Minister's prize for composition.

He was constantly engaged, both theoretically and artistically, with the problems of pitch organization in post-tonal music. In his compositions, he uses concepts from set theory and cyclical arrays to create prolongation of motives modeled after *Schenkerian theory of tonal music. He was especially interested in contrapuntal relations among various contrasting bodies of sound, as in the series *Discussions* and in the Concerto for Tuba, Concerto for Piano, Concerto for Violin, Bassoon and Horn.

Although Zur's style is always modern, some works on liturgical texts reveal influences of traditional Jewish music, like *Lamentations* (Alto with Orchestra, 1984), *Combinations* (Children's Chorus with Tape), *The Golem* (Baritone with Orchestra, 1988), *Kedusha Prayer* (Ḥazzan Baritone with Children's Chorus). Some choral works in Hebrew involve a distinct Israeli idiom: *A Tale of Two Sandals* (Children's Chorus, 1985); *Alleluia* (Mixed Chorus); *The Sacrifice of Isaac* (Female Chorus and Piano, 1993). Among his other works are *Keyboard Harmony* (co-author, 1985); Concerto for Orchestra; three symphonies (including no. 2 – *Letters to Schoenberg, Stravinsky and Berg*, 1988–1994); *Centers* (Piano, 1982); *Circles of Time* (Piano, 1993).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: NG^2; M. Feingers, "Menachem Zur – A Profile," in: *Israel Music News* (1992).

[Yossi Goldenberg (2nd ed.)]

ẒUR, ẒEVI (1923–), Israeli military commander, the sixth chief of staff of the IDF. Born in Zaslavl, Ukraine, Ẓur went to Palestine in 1925. He joined the *Haganah in 1939, and was battalion commander in the Givati Brigade during the Israeli *War of Independence. After the war he was brigade commander and later chief of staff of the southern command. In 1951 he began to study public administration at Syracuse University, New York, but was recalled to take up an appointment as chief of manpower division at GHQ. In 1956 he became CO of the central command, in 1958, deputy chief of general staff, and then from 1958 to 1961 studied in Paris. In 1961 he was appointed chief of the general staff of the Israeli Defense Forces (1961–63). During his tenure as chief of staff, Israel did not face serious security problems and he devoted himself to upgrading the army's equipment and developing its military doctrine. After he retired from the army, he was director of *Mekorot, the Israeli water company (1964–67). In 1965 he was elected to the *Knesset from the *Rafi party but resigned his seat. In June 1967 he became assistant to the defense minister, Moshe Dayan, a position he held for seven years. From 1974 he served in high managerial positions in the Clal firm. In 2004 he signed a petition supporting Prime Minister Ariel *Sharon's Disengagement Plan.

[Jehuda Wallach]

ZURI (**Zuri-Szezak**), **JACOB SAMUEL** (1884–1943), lawyer, authority on Hebrew law, and author. Zuri, who was born in Poland, studied in France and Germany. After immigrating to Palestine after World War I, he lectured for a time at the Jerusalem Law School. In 1927 he moved to Paris and in 1931 to London. Zuri's single scholarly purpose was to introduce into the European study of Greek, Roman, and Islamic law the data of the Jewish legal tradition. He published most of his 31 works in Hebrew, because, as a Zionist, he hoped to lay the foundation for a system of legislation for the coming Jewish state. In his biographical studies and in his analysis of Jewish jurisprudence, Zuri distinguishes between two main currents in rabbinical methodology, the southern, characteristic of Judean scholars, and the northern, of Galilean scholars. These recur in Babylonian Sura and Nehardea-Pumbedita, respectively. Southern methodology seeks for the underlying unity of surface differences. In mishnaic study, a southerner will relate the view of an anonymous Mishnah to the total view held by a tannaitic authority or to an abstract legal principle. Northern methodology concentrates on concrete characteristics of cases and looks for fine individual differences. In mishnaic controversy, the northerner looks for an explanation of difference in the differing circumstances of specific cases. Zuri worked out these principles in, among others, the following works: *Rab, sein Leben und seine Anschauungen* (1918); *Rabbi Akiva* (Heb., 1924); *Rav Ashi* (Heb. 1924); *Tarbut ha-Deromim* (1924); *Toledot Darkhei ha-Limmud* (1914); *Toledot ha-Mishpat ha-Ẓibburi ha-Ivri* (3 vols. 1931–34); and *Tarbut ha-Deromim* (1924). Zuri made a substantial contribution to the study of talmudic history and law. However, his prolixity and occasional inaccuracies, combined with a single-minded adherence to his primary interpretive principle, have limited his impact.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: S. Kanter, in: J. Neusner (ed.), *Formation of the Babylonian Talmud* (1970).

[Jacob Neusner]

ZURICH, capital of the canton of the same name, N. Switzerland. Jews first arrived in Zurich in 1273, settling in a street known as the Judengasse (now the Froschaugasse). They also had a cemetery. Their taxes were paid to Emperor Rudolf I of Hapsburg, but in other respects they were dependent on the town, which undertook to protect them in exchange for a fee of ten marks and authorized them to engage in moneylending. They were also allowed to acquire real property. However they were compelled to remain indoors during Holy Week. Their principal occupation was moneylending, which they practiced on a large scale, dealing with the municipality, the leading aristocratic families, and even lending considerable sums abroad in such towns as Wuerzburg, Venice, and Frankfurt. The reception hall of a Jewish moneylender has been found at Brunngasse 8. The coats of arms of his noble clients bear Hebrew inscriptions.

The rumor that the Jews had caused the plague by poisoning the wells, which spread throughout Switzerland, reached Zurich at the end of 1348. At first the municipal council attempted to protect the Jews, but it was finally forced to cede to the populace. Numbers of Jews were then burnt at the stake on Feb. 22, 1349, and their belongings confiscated by the municipal council. The emperor promptly protested, claiming compensation; once he had received this, he absolved the council from the charge of murder.

The talmudist, Moses of Zurich, author of glosses on the Se-Ma-K (*Sefer Mitzvot Katan*) which are known as *Semak Zurich*, lived in the town during the early 14th century.

In spite of the massacre of 1349, Jews reappeared in the town as early as 1352. Several expulsion orders were issued (1425, 1435, 1436), but the very number of expulsions indicates that the orders were not strictly observed. However when, in 1634, the Jew Eiron (Aaron) of Lengnau, originally of Frankfurt, was executed in Zurich for blasphemy, the Jews were finally and totally expelled.

After the *French Revolution a few Jews attempted to reestablish themselves in Zurich, but it was only after the emancipation of the Jews of Zurich (1862) that a new community, largely formed by migrants from *Endingen and Lengnau and other nearby south German and Alsatian rural communities, was established. The first synagogue was inaugurated in 1883. It was built by disciples of Gottfried Semper. The community grew rapidly until it became the leading one of Switzerland. The secretariat of the Schweizerische Israelitischer Gemeindebund (est. 1904) has its headquarters in the town. In 1895/98 some separatist Orthodox families split away and later East European Jews formed their own community (between 1912 and 1924). The West European Orthodox community erected in 1926 an art-déco synagogue on Freigutstrasse, which was recently renovated. Only in 1961 did the different East European *minyanim* unite in the synagogue on Erikastrasse.

Jews played a prominent role in textile trade and department stores (Julius Brann), not so much in banking, since Protestant families dominated this branch. The private "Bank Julius Bär" (est. 1897) was the biggest Jewish-owned firm. The children of the East European immigrants entered white-collar jobs. The Social Democratic lawyer David Farbstein was their leader between 1898 and 1939. In 1939 the first Jewish community center in Switzerland was opened in Zurich.

In 2005, Zurich had four Jewish congregations – the moderately Orthodox Israelitische Cultusgemeinde (ICZ; 2,596 members), the Orthodox Israelitische Religionsgesellschaft (IRG, 332 families and singles), Agudas Achim (275 families and singles) which follows the East European tradition – and the egalitarian Liberal Jewish congregation Or Chadasch (est. in 1978, 500 members) each possessing its own religious institutions (e.g., four different Jewish cemeteries) and officials. Besides them, there is a sizeable moderate Orthodox *minyan* in the quarter of Wollishofen. Inner-Jewish polarization led to the founding of often rival Orthodox *minyanim* of Chabad, the Belzer Ḥasidim, etc. In the two Jewish old age homes, there exist additional *minyanim*. The only German-language Swiss-Jewish weekly paper, *Tachles,* is edited in Zurich. It succeeded the *Israelitisches Wochenblatt fuer die Schweiz*, which had appeared since 1901. In 2005 *Tachles* bought the American-Jewish *Aufbau* and tried to establish it as a monthly. A full-time Orthodox Jewish school was founded in 1956, which in 1970 had more than 145 pupils from Orthodox families only. A private moderate Orthodox day school was organized by members of the Cultusgemeinde in 1979, which had also about 170 pupils of every type of observance. Religious lessons are provided even after sixth grade, when the day school program ends ("Achinoam"). The youth movements Aguda-youth, Ha-Goshrim, Bnei Akiva, and Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir (est. in 1933) play an important role in educating the Jewish youth of Zurich.

In 2005 a new constitution of the canton was accepted, including a paragraph on the possible recognition of two democratically organized Jewish communities, the Cultusgemeinde and the Liberal one.

Many Jews moved to the suburbs of Zurich. In the canton of Zurich there were 6,461 Jews (2000), about two-thirds members of the congregations; some Anglo-Saxon families living in central Switzerland (Zug, Lucerne) also belong to them. Since about 1910 Zurich has been the center of Jewish life in Switzerland.

Hebrew Printing

During the 16th and 17th centuries a number of Christian printers in Zurich produced books containing Hebrew type; chief of these was the house of Froschauer (from 1528), which used the type of *Fagius. In 1558 Eliezer b. Naphtali Herz *Treves printed Psalms with a rhymed Yiddish translation by Elijah Baḥur Levita. The same year Hebrew type was used in J. Reuchlin's *Clarorum Verorum Epistolae*. In the 17th and 18th centuries the presses of J.J. Bodmer and of J.H. Heidegger used Hebrew type, the former from 1635 to 1727, the latter from 1673 to 1766. A few Hebrew works were also produced in Zurich in the 19th century.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Germ Jud, 2 (1968), Germ. Jud., 3/II (1998) index; Schweizerischer Israelitischer Gemeindebund, *Festschrift zum 50-jaehrigen Bestehen* (1954); A. Weldler-Steinberg, *Geschichte der Juden in der Schweiz* (1966). Hebrew Printing: K.J. Luethi, Hebraeisch in der Schweiz (1926), 32 35; Ḥ.D. Friedberg, *Toledot ha-Defus ha-Ivri be-Eiropah* (1937), 11–12; C. Freimann, *Gazetteer of Hebrew Printing* (1946), 78. **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** *Festschrift 100 Jahre Israelitische Religionsgesellschaft Zürich* (IRGZ) (1995); *Geschichte der Juden im Kanton Zürich* (2005); ICZ (ed.), *Juden in Zürich* (1981), K. Huser Bugmann, *Schtetl an der Sihl. Einwanderung, Leben und Alltag der Ostjuden in Zürich 1880–1939* (1998), SIG (ed.), *Juedische Lebenswelt Schweiz. 100 Jahre Schweizerischer Israelitischer Gemeindebund* (2004); H. Strauss-Zweig, *David Farbstein (1869–1953). Juedischer Sozialist – sozialistischer Jude* (2002).

[Simon R. Schwarzfuchs / Uri Kaufmann (2nd ed.)]

ẒUR MI-SHELLO (Heb. צוּר מִשֶּׁלוֹ; lit. "Rock from whose store [we have eaten]"), an anonymous hymn which is generally chanted at the conclusion of the Sabbath meals. This poem functions as an introduction to the *Grace after the Meal, and its four stanzas summarize the contents of that prayer. The first stanza is based on the first paragraph of the Grace which praises God for providing food for all His creatures. The second stanza, relating to the second paragraph of the Grace, expresses Israel's gratitude for the "good land" God has given it. Corresponding to the third paragraph of the Grace, the third stanza asks God to have mercy on Israel and to restore the Temple and the Kingdom of David. The fourth stanza continues the theme of the rebuilding of the Temple and also makes references to the fact that grace is recited over a cup of wine. The refrain of this hymn reads as follows:

> Rock from whose store we have eaten –
> Bless him, my faithful companions.
> Eaten have we and left over –
> This was the word of the Lord (transl. Nina Salaman; see Hertz in bibl.).

Although it makes no references to the Sabbath, *Ẓur mi-Shello* is not recited on weekdays. Nevertheless, Jacob *Emden was of the opinion that one reciting it during the week will be especially blessed (*Siddur Beit Ya'akov*, 156).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Hertz, Prayer, 413; Idelsohn, Liturgy, 153.

[Aaron Rothkoff]

ẒUR MOSHE (Heb. צוּר מֹשֶׁה), moshav in central Israel, S. of Kefar Yonah, affiliated with Tenu'at ha-Moshavim. Ẓur Moshe was founded in 1937 by settlers from Greece who were joined by others from Turkey and Bulgaria. In the early years they earned their livelihood mainly by working as hired laborers in surrounding villages. Orange groves became the main farming branch, supplemented by poultry and field crops. With the arrival of newcomers from Bulgaria after 1948, the moshav was enlarged, and in 1970 it had 412 inhabitants. In the mid-1990s the population was 543; subsequent large-scale expansion brought it up to 1,410 in 2002. Ẓur Moshe was named after the Greek Zionist leader Moshe Kophinas.

ZUROFF, EFRAIM (1948–), spiritual heir of Simon Wiesenthal, the last of the Nazi hunters; director, *Simon Wiesenthal Center's Israel Office and coordinator of Nazi War Crimes Research for the Simon Wiesenthal Center.

Born in New York City, educated at Brooklyn Talmudical Academy where his father was principal, he completed an undergraduate degree in history (with honors) at Yeshiva University, where his grandfather was dean, and went on *aliyah* in 1970. He obtained a M.A. degree in Holocaust Studies at the Institute of Contemporary Jewry of the Hebrew University, where he also completed his Ph.D., which chronicles the response of Orthodox Jewry in the United States to the Holocaust and focuses on the rescue attempts launched by the Va'ad ha-Hatzalah rescue committee.

In 1978 he was the first director of the Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles, where he played a leading role in establishing the Center's library and archives and was historical advisor for the Academy award-winning documentary *Genocide*. In 1980 he returned to Israel, where he served as a researcher for the U.S. Justice Department's *Office of Special Investigations. His efforts assisted in the preparation of cases against numerous Nazi war criminals living in the United States.

His work has less of the drama usually associated with the capture of war criminals. Rather it involves a painstaking review of documents with the goal of not only understanding how the deed was done, but by whom, identifying the perpetrator and then engaging foreign leaders and governments with sufficient pressure to have them try Nazi war criminals.

In 1986 his research uncovered the postwar escape of hundreds of Nazi war criminals to Australia, Canada, Great Britain, and other countries, and he rejoined the Wiesenthal Center to coordinate its international efforts to bring Holocaust perpetrators to justice. These efforts have influenced the passage of special laws in Canada (1987), Australia (1989), and Great Britain (1991) which enable the prosecution in those countries of Nazi war criminals.

Since the dismemberment of the Soviet Union and the fall of Communism, Zuroff has played a major role in the efforts to convince Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia and other post-Communist societies to confront the widespread complicity of their nationals in the crimes of the Holocaust and to prosecute local Nazi collaborators. His public advocacy on these issues has been instrumental in the submission by Lithuania and Latvia of indictments (Lileikis, Gimzauskas) and/or extradition requests (Kalejs, Gecas) against local Holocaust perpetrators. In 1991 he exposed the rehabilitation of Nazi war criminals in Lithuania and led the campaign to stop this process. Zuroff was appointed by the then Israeli Foreign Minister Shimon Peres to serve on the joint Israeli-Lithuanian commission of inquiry established to deal with this issue, which led to the cancelation to date of over 150 rehabilitations granted to individuals who had participated in the murder of Jews during the Holocaust. In 2000 he exposed the rehabilitations granted by the Latvian government to Nazi war criminals; he led the efforts to cancel these pardons, two of which have been rescinded.

In the summer of 2002, together with Aryeh Rubin, founder of the Targum Shlishi Foundation, he launched "Operation: Last Chance," which offers financial rewards for information which will facilitate the conviction and punishment of Nazi war criminals. So far, the project has been initiated in nine countries (Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Poland, Romania, Austria, Croatia, Hungary, and Germany) and has yielded the names of over 400 suspects, 85 of which have been submitted to local prosecutors.

At the turn of the 21st century Zuroff directed a research project to identify Nazi war criminals who are receiving special disability pensions from the German government, which passed special legislation to enable their cancelation in 1998. To date, the pensions of 105 individuals who "violated the norms of humanity" have been canceled, several hundred additional cases are currently under active investigation and thousands of other cases are awaiting review by the German Ministry of Social Services.

Zuroff played an important role in the exposure, arrest, extradition, and prosecution of Dinko Sakic, the former commandant of the Croatian concentration camp Jasenovac (nicknamed the "Auschwitz of the Balkans"). In early October 1999, Sakic, who lived for more than 50 years in Argentina, was sentenced in Zagreb to 20 years' imprisonment for his crimes in the first-ever trial of a Nazi war criminal in a post-Communist country.

He has written two books, *Occupation: Nazi-Hunter; The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust* (1994), which chronicles the belated efforts to prosecute Nazi war criminals in western democracies and explains the rationale for such efforts several decades after the crimes. Also, in 2000 he published a study of the history of the Va'ad ha-Hatzalah, which was awarded an Egit Grant for Holocaust and Jewish Resistance Literature by the Israeli General Federation of Labor (Histadrut) and also received the 1999–2000 Samuel Belkin Literary Award for the best book published by a Yeshiva University alumnus in the field of Jewish studies.

His activities as a Nazi-hunter were the subject of three television documentaries. The first, entitled "The Nazi-Hunter," was produced by ZDF (German Channel 2) in 1999; the second, entitled "The Last Nazi-Hunter," was produced by SWR (German Channel 1 – regional station) in 2004 and the third "The Final Hunt for the Nazis" by France Trois (Channel 3) was broadcast in December 2005.

Zuroff would rather be right than popular. His history of the Va'ad is less a work of the hagiography popular in Orthodox circles today than a serious work of history, which examines not uncritically the work of the Orthodox and demonstrates their unique efforts as well as their dependence on the larger Jewish community for funding and effectiveness. He examines the tendency of Orthodox Judaism to go it alone. He has also been critical of the Israeli government for its lack of interest in pursuing Nazi war criminals.

In 1995 and 1996, Zuroff was invited to Rwanda to assist the local authorities in their efforts to bring to justice the perpetrators of the genocide which took place in that country in spring 1994, and he has served as an official advisor to the Rwandan government. He began his speech in the native language. An activist by temperament as well as by conviction, when he confronts evil, he seeks to undo it rather than understand it.

Since 2001, the Simon Wiesenthal Center's "Annual Status Report on the Worldwide Investigation and Prosecution of Nazi War Criminals," which he writes, is considered the authoritative source on the subject.

[Michael Berenbaum (2nd ed.)]

ẒUR YIGAL (Heb. צור יגאל), community settlement located 5 mi. (8 km.) east of Kefar Sava. The settlement is one of the "star" plan settlements, aimed to expand the Jewish population near the border of the occupied territories. It was founded in 1991 and the first settlers arrived in 1994. In 2002 the population was 6,800. The name Ẓur Yigal comemmorates Yigal Cohen, a member of Knesset who contributed to Israeli settlement.

WEBSITE: www.zur-yigal.muni.il.

[Shaked Gilboa (2nd ed.)]

ZUSYA (Meshulam Zusya) OF HANIPOLI (Annopol; d. 1800), early ḥasidic leader; he was an outstanding disciple of *Dov Baer, the Maggid of Mezhirech, brother of *Elimelech of Lyzhansk, and one of the best known heroes of ḥasidic folktales. Zusya was probably born near Tarnow, Galicia, and at a relatively early age joined the disciples of the Maggid of Mezhirech and interested his brother Elimelech in Ḥasidism. During their youth the two brothers wandered from place to place in the manner of ascetic kabbalists. Many folk legends tell of their wandering and show Zusya as a simple, modest, and benevolent man who despite his meager knowledge of Torah, attained merit because of his innocence and personal righteousness. Zusya's own statements, however, of which few survive in writing, show that he was a scholar. In addition to the close attachment to his brother Elimelech, he formed a friendship with *Shneur Zalman of Lyady. Apparently after the death of the Maggid of Mezhirech, Zusya settled in Hanipoli and Ḥasidim gathered around him. This circle enlarged after Elimelech's death, when some of the latter's Ḥasidim accepted Zusya as their rabbi. His oldest son, MENAHEM ẒEVI HIRSH, succeeded him in Hanipoli. His youngest son, ISRAEL ABRAHAM (1772–1814), served as ḥasidic rabbi and *admor* in Chernyostrov. After Israel Abraham's death, his wife led the Ḥasidim for several years. The few surviving statements of Zusya and his sons were collected in *Menorat Zahav* (ed. by Nathan Neta ha-Kohen, 1902).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Dubnow, Ḥasidut, index; L.I. Newman, *Ḥasidic Anthology* (1963), index; M. Buber, *Tales of the Ḥasidim* (1968), 238–52; Horodezky, Ḥasidut, index.

[Adin Steinsaltz]

ZUTA (also known as **Yaḥya** and **Abu-Zikri**; 12th century), **nagid* in Egypt. He was also the head of a yeshivah and gave himself the title *Sar Shalom* ("Prince of Peace"), but in reality he acted with great ruthlessness toward the members of his community after he had been appointed *nagid* of Egyptian Jewry in succession to *Samuel b. Hananiah. He secured his position by bribing the caliph al-Fā'iz (1154–1160). As a result of the complaints brought against him by the Jewish community concerning his criminal conduct, he was removed from his position which he had held for 66 days and Samuel was reinstated. After the death of Samuel (shortly after 1159), Zuta made a new effort to secure the position of the *nagid* but failed. During the reign of Saladin (1138–1193), he succeeded in regaining the position in exchange for a yearly payment of 200 dinars, and he held it for about four years from the beginning of the 1160s. As a result of the efforts of Maimonides and R. Isaac b. Sasson, a member of Maimonides' *bet din*, Zuta was excommunicated and ousted from his position, but he succeeded a third time to become the political leader of Egyptian Jewry. However, he served as a *nagid* for 24 years, from 1172 to 1196. Zuta was known to the members of his faction as messiah and *Gaon*. His adherents were accused of being no better than idolaters. To commemorate the ousting of Zuta, in 1196 the poet *Abraham b. Hillel wrote the *Megillat Zuta*, which was published by A. Neubauer, A.E. Harkavy, and D. Kahana. It contains a description of Zuta's activities and his removal.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Neubauer, in: JQR, 8 (1895/96), 541–51; 9 (1896/97), 721; A.E. Harkavy, *Ḥadashim Gam Yeshanim* (1970), 15–17; Kahana, in: *Ha-Shilo'aḥ*, 15 (1905), 175–84; Mann, Egypt, 1 (1920), 234–7; Mann, Texts, 1 (1931), 416–8; Ashtor, Toledot, 1 (1944), 41–42; idem, in: HUCA, 27 (1956), 313–15; Goitein, in: *Tarbiz*, 32 (1962/63), 192. **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** M. Ben-Sasson, "Maimonides in Egypt: The First Stage," in: *Maimonidean Studies*, 2 (1991), 3–30; M.A. Friedman, "Ha-Rambam, Zuta ve-ha-Muqaddamim – Sippuram shel Sheloshah Haramot," in: *Zion*, 70 (2005), 473–527.

[Abraham David (2nd ed.)]

ZUTA, ḤAYYIM ARYEH (1868–1939), pioneer of Hebrew education in Ereẓ Israel. Born in Kovno, Lithuania, he was one of the first Hebrew teachers in Russia to employ the *Ivrit be-Ivrit* ("Hebrew in Hebrew") system. In 1903 he went to Ereẓ Israel, where he taught in various educational institutions (mainly in Jerusalem) and was a founder of the modern Hebrew school system in the country.

He published articles on Hebrew education and schools and wrote a number of textbooks and stories. His book *Darkhei ha-Limmud shel ha-Tanakh* ("Teaching the Bible," 2 vols., 1935–37) is a major work of Hebrew didactics. *Be-Reshit Darki* ("The Beginning of My Way," 1934) are memoirs of his career as a teacher. His short stories were collected in *Kitvei Ḥayyim Aryeh Zuta*, 3 vols. (1931).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: I. Epstein, in: KS, 12 (1935/36), 290–2; Tidhar, 3 (1949), 1279–80; Rabbi Binyamin, *Keneset Ḥakhamim* (1960), 194–5.

[Gedalyah Elkoshi]

ZUTRA, MAR, the names of three *exilarchs during the fifth and sixth centuries. MAR ZUTRA I (d. c. 414), exilarch from 401 to 409, the successor of Mar Kahana and a contemporary of R. Ashi. It may be that he was the son of Huna b. Nathan, although his father's name does not appear in the sources. Mar Zutra was a student of R. Papa and R. Pappai and he transmitted the teachings of the earlier generations. He associated to a great extent with R. Ashi and Ameimar, and their differing opinions regarding various laws concerning meals are recorded in the Talmud (e.g., Ber. 44b, 50b; Shab. 50b). His piety and character were exemplary, and the title "the pious" was appended to his name (BK 81b; BM 24a). Whenever he had to pronounce a ban on a scholar, he first banned himself and then pronounced it on the culprit. Later, Mar Zutra absolved himself and then absolved the other (MK 17a). He prayed and fasted for the welfare of others but never on his own behalf (TJ, Ma'as. Sh. 5:8, 156d). When Mar Zutra was carried in honor on the shoulders of his audience on the Sabbath before the Pilgrim festivals at a time when he preached on the festival laws, he would repeat the verse (Prov. 27:24): "For riches are not for ever; and doth the crown endure unto all generations?" (Yoma 87a).

MAR ZUTRA II (c. 496–520), exilarch from 512 to 520. He was the son of *Huna, who had previously served as exilarch and was killed during the persecutions instituted by the Persian monarch, Firuz. His mother was the daughter of the head of the academy, Mar Ḥanina. According to tradition, Mar Zutra was born after the entire house of the exilarch had died out, and he was the sole survivor of the House of David, from whom the exilarchs were traditionally descended. During his minority, the exilarchate was administered by his brother-in-law, Mar Paḥra or Paḥda, who bribed the king to retain him in office. When Mar Zutra reached the age of 15, his grandfather induced the king to install him as the legitimate exilarch. The new exilarch took up arms against the Persians, perhaps because of Persian oppression of the Jewish religion. Marching at the head of 400 Jewish warriors, Mar Zutra succeeded in defeating the Persians and setting up an independent Jewish state, with Maḥoza as his residence. The new state survived for seven years, but immorality spread among his followers and they were finally defeated in battle by the Persians. Both Mar Zutra and his grandfather, Ḥanina, were taken prisoner and beheaded, and their bodies were later suspended from crosses on the bridge at Maḥoza.

MAR ZUTRA III (sixth century), the son of Mar Zutra II. According to tradition he was born on the day that his father was executed and was therefore named after him. He later succeeded him as exilarch. He left Babylon to settle in Ereẓ Israel, where he was appointed to an academic position in a college. It is thought that he disseminated knowledge of the Babylonian Talmud in Ereẓ Israel.

In addition to a *tanna* called Zutra who is mentioned in a *baraita* (Ber. 13b), there were also some other *amoraim* of this name: ZUTRA BEN TOBI (third century), a student of Rav and R. Judah who transmitted their teachings (Ber. 7a; Yev. 44a); MAR ZUTRA BEN R. NAḤMAN (b. Jacob; fourth century), who transmitted his father's teachings and who, in his youth, adjudicated a monetary case without previously obtaining the permission of the exilarch and erred in his decision (Sanh. 5a); and MAR ZUTRA BEN MARI (b. Issur; fourth century), the brother of R. Adda the elder (Kid. 65b).

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Hyman, Toledot; Ḥ. Albeck, *Mavo la-Talmudim* (1969), 283–4.

ZVENIGORODKA, city in S. Kiev district, Ukraine. In 1787 the Jewish community of Zvenigorodka numbered 387. In 1897 there were 6,389 Jews (32% of the total population) and in 1926 the number of Jews in Zvenigorodka amounted to 6,584 (36.5% of the total population). Most of the Jews were murdered when the Germans occupied Zvenigorodka in World War II. A 1959 census showed approximately 700 Jews in the town. There was no organized Jewish life. In 1965 private religious services were dispersed by the militia. Most Jews left in the mass exodus of the 1990s,

BIBLIOGRAPHY: I. Erenburg, *Merder fun Felker* (1945), 138–40.

ZVIA (1935–1974), artist. Zvia was born at kibbutz Mishmar ha-Sharon, Ereẓ Israel, and studied art in Tel Aviv before attending the Central School of Art and Crafts, London; she finally settled in England in 1957. Her gifts in traditional techniques were considerable, as draughtsman, painter and portrait-sculptor. But her real talent and interest lay in research, notably into the light properties of acrylics and the use of electric light in sculpture. For these reasons she was employed by both ICI and Osram-GEC, to explore the properties and possibilities of these materials; the elaborate sculptural complexes she produced for these companies were exhibited. As part of her research, she produced a series of charming plastic jewelry. Among her public commissions is a large outdoor sculpture for the University of Sussex, England. She possessed an unusual combination of artistic and scientific accomplishments.

[Charles Samuel Spencer]

ZWEIFEL, ELIEZER (1815–1888), Hebrew author and essayist, one of the first Haskalah writers to view Ḥasidism sympathetically. Zweifel was born in Mogilev. His father belonged to the *Chabad movement, and his traditional education included rabbinic and ḥasidic literature, medieval studies, and Kabbalah. Later, he studied the works of the Haskalah and the Wissenschaft des *Judentums writers in Hebrew and German. After many years of wandering in various Russian towns, earning his living by preaching and teaching, he was appointed lecturer in Mishnah and Talmud in the government rabbinical seminary at Zhitomir in 1853, remaining there until the seminary was closed in 1873. Zweifel was liked by his students, who included A.J. *Paperna and M. *Margolis, and inspired them with a love of Jewish tradition and the Talmud. By nature, he was a moderate; he tried "as far as possible to emphasize the favorable aspect of everything and every person" (preface to his *Shalom al Yisrael*, 3 (1870), 11).

His first book, *Minim ve-Ugav*, appeared in Vilna in 1858. It was a small but variegated collection of scriptural commentaries, homilies, and poems, deprecating the extreme attitudes of the Haskalah toward the devotees of the old religious tradition. The book aroused lively literary controversy, and was criticized with particular severity by *Mendele Mokher Seforim, then a young student, in his pamphlet *Mishpat Shalom* ("Peaceful Judgment," 1860). In *Minim ve-Ugav*, Zweifel employed a unique mixture of biblical, mishnaic, and talmudic language. David *Frischmann exaggerates in calling him "the father of the modern style", but he was undoubtedly one of those who led the change in Hebrew prose from the ornate biblical language to the modern literary style.

Zweifel's most important work was *Shalom al Yisrael* ("Peace to Israel"), which appeared in four parts in Zhitomir and Vilna between 1868 and 1873. The book defended Ḥasidism in terms of modern values and marked a sharp contrast to the general hostility which virtually all *maskilim* had hitherto manifested toward that movement. Ḥasidism, he argued, had a system of ideas of its own, which in many respects resembled the ideas of Philo and Spinoza. His defence of Ḥasidism relates specifically to the early stages of its development, whereas he takes issue with negative aspects which emerged in its later period, especially the cult of the *ẓaddik*. The book includes numerous selections from the writings of Ḥasidim, and of modern Jewish writers who wrote favorably about the movement as well as those who attacked it. Although it contains a wealth of material, the contents are poorly edited and make reading difficult. The book aroused indignation and severe criticism among the *maskilim*, and Jewish censors sympathetic to the Haskalah tried to prevent its publication.

The book sparked a reevaluation of Ḥasidism by scholars and writers, and led to the historical appraisal of the movement by S. *Dubnow and a more romantic one by M.J. *Berdyczewski, S.A. *Horodezky, M. *Buber, and others.

After the closing of the rabbinical seminary in 1873, Zweifel lived in various towns in Russia and Poland, until he finally settled in the house of his daughter at Glukhov. His book *Sanegor* ("Defense Counsel," 1885) is a rebuttal to the accusations leveled against the Talmud by Jewish and gentile critics. Zweifel also wrote hundreds of articles in the Hebrew press, issued several works on ethics in Yiddish, including *Musar Haskel* ("Moral Lesson," 1862) and *Tokhaḥat Ḥayyim* ("Life's Reproof," 1865), and published books by other authors, old and new, whose ideas were akin to his. Zweifel's writings are distinguished by profuse quotations from rabbinic sources and his wide erudition. They lack, however, systematic structure, and today his works are primarily of historical interest.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Waxman, Literature, 3 (1960^{2}), 315–9, 341; Lachower, Sifrut, 2 (1929), 251–9, 312–3; Klausner, Sifrut, 6 (1952), 11–80; Rejzen, Leksikon, 2 (1929), 251–9; R. Goldberg, in: *Orlogin*, 12 (1956), 263–6.

[Yehuda Slutsky]

ZWEIG, ARNOLD (1887–1968), German novelist and playwright. Zweig was born in Gross-Glogau, Silesia. In 1915, while a university student, he volunteered for the German army and spent over a year in the trenches. After the war he became a freelance writer, living first in Bavaria and from 1923 in Berlin. There he was for a time editor of the Zionist **Juedische Rundschau*, having, unlike the vast majority of German-Jewish writers, turned to Jewish nationalism. With Lion Feuchtwanger he wrote *Die Aufgabe des Judentums* (1933). When the Nazis came to power, Zweig left Germany for Ereẓ Israel by way of Czechoslovakia, Switzerland, and France. He lived in Haifa where he coedited the short-lived weekly *Orient* (1942–43). In 1948 he settled in East Berlin, remaining there until his death.

Zweig first attracted attention with his *Novellen um Claudia* (1912, *Claudia*, Eng. 1930). The biblical drama *Abigail und Nabal* (1913) and the novella *Aufzeichnungen ueber eine Familie Klopfer* (1911) were followed by a more important drama of Jewish life, the prizewinning *Ritualmord in Ungarn* (1914, revised as *Die Sendung Semaels*, 1918). It was, however, his bestselling novel, *Der Streit um den Sergeanten Grischa* (1927; *The Case of Sergeant Grischa*, 1928), which (translated into nearly 20 languages) spread Zweig's reputation far beyond the German-speaking world. Perhaps the outstanding war novel of the Weimar Republic, this scathing exposure of Prussian justice dealt with the trial and execution of an innocent and inarticulate Russian prisoner of war. Over the years Zweig wrote a series of prose epics on Germany before, during, and after World War I (parts of an eight-volume cycle entitled *Der grosse Krieg der weissen Maenner); Erziehung vor Verdun* (1935; *Education Before Verdun*, 1936); *Einsetzung eines Koenigs* (1937; *Crowning of a King*, 1938); *Junge Frau von 1914* (1931; *Young Woman of 1914*, 1932); and *Die Feuerpause* (1954). The Nazi terror was described in another fine novel, *Das Beil von Wandsbek* (1947; *The Axe of Wandsbeck*, 1947), filmed in 1951; it was published first in Hebrew in 1943.

Zweig's thinking on Jewish problems found expression in the essays *Das ostjuedische Antlitz* (1920); *Caliban* (1927), a study of antisemitism; *Juden auf der deutschen Buehne* (1928); and *Bilanz der deutschen Judenheit 1933* (1934; *Insulted and Exiled*, 1937); his drama *Die Umkehr* (1925), and the novel *De Vriendt kehrt Heim* (1932; *De Vriendt Goes Home*, 1933), based on the tragic career of Jacob Israël de *Haan. During his early Zionist period in Germany, Zweig held that Palestine could change the character of Jewish life everywhere by becoming once again the spiritual center of the Jews and by developing new forms of cooperative living. He nevertheless increasingly held internationalism to be the highest ideal. Zweig never felt at home in Palestine, being unable to adapt himself to a Hebrew-speaking milieu: local publishers were not inclined to translate his books, nor was *Habimah enthusiastic about staging his plays. He favored a binational, Jewish-Arab state and became increasingly critical of Zionist aims. Failing eyesight also increased his aggravations; after the declaration of Israel's independence, Zweig, now more sympathetic to Communism, made a much-publicized return to East Germany, where he succeeded Heinrich Mann as president of the Academy of Arts in 1950. He received many awards, including the International Lenin Peace Prize (1958). His correspondence with *Freud was published in 1968. Toward the end of his life, Zweig evidently reassessed his views on Zionism and courageously refused to sign an East German intellectuals' statement condemning Israel's "aggression" against the Arab states after the Six-Day War of 1967.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: S. Liptzin, *Germany's Stepchildren* (1944), 281–4; *Sinn und Form. Beitraege zur Literatur*, Sonderheft (1952); J. Rudolph, *Der Humanist Arnold Zweig* (1955); H. Kamnitzer, *Erkenntnis und Bekentnis: Arnold Zweig 70 Jahre* (1958); E. Hilscher, *A. Zweig: Brueckenbauer vom Gestern ins Morgen* (1962); *Welt und Wirkung eines Romans; Zu Arnold Zweigs "Der Streit um den Sergeanten Grischa"* (1967), E.L. Freud (ed.), *Letters of Sigmund Freund and Arnold Zweig* (1971).

[Sol Liptzin]

ZWEIG, STEFAN (1881–1942), Austrian playwright, essayist, and biographer. The son of a wealthy Viennese industrialist, Zweig had an early and auspicious start in literature, publishing at the age of 20 his first verse collection, *Silberne Saiten* (1901). When Theodor *Herzl, literary editor of the influential *Neue Freie Presse*, agreed to publish one of his essays, young Zweig was greatly encouraged and he soon became an outstanding member of the "Young Vienna" group. In 1903 he wrote a foreword to a collection of paintings and illustrations by Ephraim Moses *Lilien. Zweig also devoted years of self-effacing work to making the Belgian poet Emile Verhaeren known in German-speaking countries by translating Verhaeren's poetry and other works.

World War I marked a turning point in Zweig's outlook. His fourth play was a powerful pacifist drama, *Jeremias* (1918;

Jeremiah, 1922), first staged in Zurich in 1917 when Zweig was attached to the war archives in Vienna. From 1919 Stefan Zweig lived in Salzburg, where his house became an international literary and cultural center. His friends included the French humanitarian Romain Rolland, whose biography Zweig published (1921) and whose novel *Clérambault* he translated a year later. Zweig's collected verse appeared in 1924.

He became best known for biographies, in which he often grouped three people of similar interests in one volume and attempted to find a common spiritual denominator. *Drei Meister* (1920; *Three Masters*, 1930) contained biographical studies of Balzac, Dickens, and Dostoevski; *Der Kampf mit dem Daemon* (1925) analyzed Hoelderlin, Kleist, and Nietzsche, who fell prey to mental illness or committed suicide; while *Drei Dichter ihres Lebens* (1928; *Adepts at Self-Portraiture*, 1928), discussed Casanova, Stendhal, and Tolstoy. These nine biographies were later incorporated in *Baumeister der Welt* (1935; *Master Builders*, 1939). Other biographies were devoted to Joseph Fouché (1929; Eng., 1930), Napoleon's terrifying minister of police; Marie Antoinette (1932; Eng., 1933); Mary Queen of Scots (1935; Eng., 1935); Magellan (1938; *Conqueror of the Seas*, 1938); and Amerigo Vespucci (1944; *Amerigo: A Comedy of Errors in History*, 1942).

Zweig's only novel, *Ungeduld des Herzens* (1938; *Beware of Pity*, 1939), was a penetrating study of the love of a crippled girl. Like *Marie Antoinette*, and several other works by Zweig, this was later made into a motion picture. *Sternstunden der Menschheit* (1927; *The Tide of Fortune*, 1940) dramatized 12 significant events in the history of the human spirit; *Die Heilung durch den Geist* (1931; *Mental Healers*, 1933), included studies of Mesmer, Mary Baker Eddy, and *Freud, in whose psychoanalysis he was greatly interested; while *Triumph und Tragik des Erasmus von Rotterdam* (1934; *Erasmus of Rotterdam*, 1934) described the man whom Zweig considered his spiritual ancestor and mentor. A gentle, nonpolitical modern humanist, Zweig was deeply concerned about the position of the man of spirit in an increasingly brutalized world. In 1934 he wrote the libretto for Richard Strauss' opera *Die schweigsame Frau*. Its suppression by the Nazis became a cause célèbre. Zweig's correspondence with Strauss (ed. by W. Schuh) was published in 1957. Zweig's brilliant and highly charged style and his psychological penetration are evident from his first collection of stories, *Die Liebe der Erika Ewald* (1904), to his last completed work, *Schachnovelle* (1941; *The Royal Game*, 1944), which foreshadows the triumph of a mechanized civilization over the spirit of man. Three other collections were *Erstes Erlebnis* (1911), sensitive studies of childhood and adolescence; *Amok* (1922; Eng., 1931); and *Verwirrung der Gefuehle* (1927; *Conflicts*, 1927), on adult passions and problems.

Although Zweig took no part in Jewish communal life, some of his short stories deal with Jewish themes. The biblical "*Legende der dritten Taube*"; "*Rahel rechtet mit Gott*"; and "*Buchmendel*," the poignant tale of a Jewish bookseller, are three of those collected in *Kaleidoscope* (1934; Ger., *Kaleidoskop*, 1936). His most ambitious work of this type was *Der begrabene Leuchter* (1937; *The Buried Candelabrum*, 1937). Essays about his fellow writers were included in *Begegnungen mit Menschen, Buechern, Staedten* (1937). In his autobiography, written during World War II, *Die Welt von Gestern* (1942; *The World of Yesterday*, 1943), Zweig sadly observed that "nine-tenths of what the world celebrated as Viennese culture in the 19th century was promoted, nourished, and created by Viennese Jewry."

A prey to increasing pessimism, Stefan Zweig, an inveterate world traveler and a tireless lecturer, settled in England in 1935. He lived first in London and later in Bath, then visited North and South America. Depressed by the fate of Europe, Zweig (together with his second wife, Elisabeth) committed suicide in Petropolis, near Rio de Janeiro. One of the most widely read writers between the world wars, Stefan Zweig is esteemed as a great storyteller, biographer, and humanitarian spirit. The International Stefan Zweig Society was founded in Vienna in 1957.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: J. Romains, *Stefan Zweig, Great European* (1941); S. Liptzin, *Germany's Stepchildren* (1944), 211–25; *Columbia Dictionary of Modern European Literature* (1947); H. Arens, *Stefan Zweig: A Tribute to his Life and Work* (1951); A. Bauer, *Stefan Zweig* (Ger., 1961); F.M. Zweig, *Stefan Zweig. Eine Bildbiographie* (1961); H. Zohn, *Wiener Juden in der deutschen Literatur* (1964), 19–30; W. Schramm, *Stefan Zweig* (Ger., 1961); R.J. Klawiter, *Stefan Zweig; a Bibliography* (1965); R. Dumont, *Stefan Zweig et la France* (1967), includes bibliography; Stern, in: ZGJD, 4 (1967), 247–56; *Haaretz* (Feb. 24, 1967), supplement. **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** D.A. Prater, *European of Yesterday: A Biography of Stefan Zweig* (2006).

[Harry Zohn]

ZWICKAU, city in *Saxony, Germany. Documentary evidence points to the presence of Jews in the first half of the 14th century. In 1308 Margrave Frederick promised to maintain the privileges of both burghers and Jews. Documents dating from 1330 mention a Jewish street and synagogue. The Jews were expelled from the city in 1430 during the *Hussite wars, although some returned soon after. In 1444 the mint, operated by Jews, was attacked by the burghers, and in 1458 the Jewish quarter was burned down. Jewish settlement dwindled and then disappeared. The modern Jewish community in Zwickau grew from 59 persons in 1875 (only 9 in 1834) to 159 in 1910; 362 in 1925; and 473 in 1932, when 12 charitable and social organizations were functioning. By 1939 only 64 Jews remained in the city; none lived there in 1971. The publisher Salman *Schocken grew up in Zwickau.

There are several memorials dedicated to the destroyed synagogue, the deportations, and the Zwickau Jews who perished during the Nazi era.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: FJW, 329–30; *Germania Judaica*, 2 (1968), 950–1; 3 (1987), 1749–51; PK Germanyah. **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** A. Diamant, *Zur Chronik der Juden in Zwickau. Dem Gedenken einer kleinen judischen Gemeinde in Sachsen* (1971); K. Fuchs, *Ein Konzern aus Sachsen. Das Kaufhaus Schocken als Spiegelbild deutscher Wirtschaft und Politik 1901 bis 1953* (1990).

ZWOLEN (Pol. **Zwoleń**; Rus. **Zvolen**), town in Kielce province, E. central Poland. In 1578 King Stephen Bathory permitted the Jews to settle and trade in the town. In 1591 King Sigismund III prohibited the Jews of Zwolen from acquiring more than ten houses; they nevertheless owned more houses. In 1815 Zwolen was included in Congress Poland, and henceforth its Jewish population gradually increased, numbering 629 (33% of the total) in 1827; 1,350 (49%) in 1856; 3,242 (56%) in 1897; and 3,787 (51%) in 1921. Apart from petty trade, the Jews of Zwolen engaged in the manufacture of clothes and shoes, in tanning, and foodstuff production.

[Shimshon Leib Kirshenboim]

Holocaust Period

With the beginning of the German occupation in September 1939 the Jews were subjected to economic restrictions, confiscation of property, and forced payments of money. In 1941 people were seized and sent to the Pustkow labor camp. In the summer of 1942 transports of men and women capable of working were sent to the *Skarzysko-Kamienna labor camp. At the end of October 1942 deportations to the extermination camps began. In the process of assembling people about 100 were killed, especially the elderly and sick who could not carry out the Nazi orders. The deportees were sent to *Treblinka. Over 100 Jews who were engaged in putting deportees' property in order for the Germans remained in the city and were later transferred to labor camps.

[Aharon Weiss]

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Halpern, Pinkas, index; B. Wasiutyński, *Ludność żydowska w Polsce w wiekach XIX i XX* (1930), 32; *Słownik geograficzny Królestwa Polskiego*, 14 (1895), 700.

ZYCHLIN (Pol. **Ẓychlin**), town in Lodz province, near *Kutno, central Poland. A Jewish community existed in Zychlin from the 18th century and in 1765 there were 311 Jews paying the poll tax. In 1780 a synagogue was erected, following a special permit from the archbishop of Gniezno. In 1880 it was replaced by a stone building. There were no restrictions on Jewish settlement in Zychlin. The community numbered 457 (57% of the total population) in 1808; 782 (61%) in 1827; 1,062 (66%) in 1857; 2,268 (47%) in 1897; and 2,701 (40%) in 1921.

[Shimshon Leib Kirshenboim]

Holocaust Period

About 3,500 Jews lived in Zychlin in 1939, forming approximately 50% of the total population. The town fell to the German forces on Sept. 17, 1939, and on the following day all the Jewish men were driven to a village 15 miles away, but after detention in a church for three days were released. In April 1940 the Polish and Jewish intellectuals, especially teachers, were arrested and deported to German concentration camps. The number of Jews was reduced to 2,800 by April 1940. A ghetto was established in July 1940 on a swampy area on the outskirts of the town. The ghetto population increased to 3,500, when a group of Jews deported from a nearby town arrived in Zychlin. The ghetto was not fenced in, so that there was some contact with the outside world. The German police could easily be bribed to facilitate some trade. Members of the *Judenrat and certain other Jews were allowed to leave the ghetto during the day. Labor detachments had to be supplied by the Judenrat almost daily. The American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee supplied relief to the poor and the refugees, but no public kitchen could be organized, and as a result of malnutrition a typhoid epidemic broke out in the ghetto. The regime in the ghetto became more severe in 1942 and those who tried to leave the confines of the ghetto were killed. In February 1942 the German police surrounded and broke into the ghetto, killing hundreds of Jews in the streets, among them most of the Judenrat members and their families. The Jewish police were also liquidated in this *Aktion*. On Purim (March 3) 1942, the Jewish population was assembled in the market place and 3,200 persons were loaded on carts; anyone too weak to climb up on the carts was shot on the spot. The entire Jewish population of Zychlin was thus dispatched to the *Chelmno death camp and murdered.

[Danuta Dombrowska]

BIBLIOGRAPHY: Halpern, Pinkas, index; B. Wasiutyński, *Ludność żydowska w Polsce w wiekach XIX i XX* (1930), 21; Y. Trunk, in: *Bleter far Geshikhte*, 2:1–4 (1949), 64–166; D. Dabrowska, in: BŻIH, 13–14 (1955).

ZYCHLINSKA, RAJZEL (1910–2001). Yiddish poet. Born in Gabin (Gombin), Poland, in the years 1936–38 she lived in Warsaw, before escaping to Russia. After returning to Poland in 1947, she lived in Paris (1948–51), and then settled in New York. Her first poems were published in Warsaw in 1928. The fine economy of her short free lyrics has been much praised; she received the Manger Prize in 1975. Her poems have appeared in major Yiddish anthologies and journals, and have been translated into Hebrew, English, French, and German. In book form she published *Lider* ("Poems," 1936), *Der Regn Zingt* ("The Rain Sings," 1939), *Tsu Loytere Bregn* ("To Clear Shores," 1948), *Shvaygndike Tirn* ("Silent Doors," 1962), *Harbstike Skvern* ("Autumn Squares," 1969), *Di November Zun* ("The November Sun," 1977), and *Naye Lider* ("New Poems," 1993). An English volume of her poetry appeared in 1997: *God Hid His Face: Selected Poems*.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: LNYL, 3 (1960), 712–3.

[Leonard Prager / Carrie Friedman-Cohen (2nd ed.)]

ZYGELBOJM, SAMUEL MORDECAI (pseudonym: **Comrade Arthur**; 1895–1943), Polish Bundist leader. Born in the village Borovica in the province of Lublin, Zygelbojm participated in the convention of the Polish *Bund organizations in December 1917 as the delegate from Chelm. From 1920 to 1936 he lived in Warsaw. In 1924 he became a member of the central committee of the Bund. He was elected member and later secretary of the national council of the Jewish trade unions of Poland and chairman of the leather workers' union (Jewish and non-Jewish). He was also a member of the central commission which headed the country's Socialist trade unions. In the early 1930s he spent a year in the United States to promote Yiddish books. In 1926 he became a member of the municipal council of Warsaw and in 1936 a member of the Lodz municipal council.

When the German forces entered Warsaw (September 1939), the mayor was compelled to hand over 12 public figures as hostages to the Nazis. Zygelbojm volunteered to be one of these hostages. He was put on the Warsaw *Judenrat as the Bund representative. There he opposed the Germans' demand that the Judenrat itself establish the Warsaw ghetto. On the request of his party, he managed to leave the German-occupied territory early in January 1940. At the end of January he attended the meeting of the executive council of the Socialist international in Brussels, where he reported on conditions in German-occupied Poland. In September he reached the U.S. From the spring of 1942 Zygelbojm lived in London, where he was the Bund representative at the national council of the Polish government-in-exile during the peak period of the "Final Solution" (see *Holocaust, General Survey). Zygelbojm received information on the Holocaust and made every attempt to alert Polish, British, and other authorities to take rescue and retaliatory action. He was deeply depressed by the ineffectiveness of official action as exemplified by the Anglo-American Conference on Refugees, held in Bermuda (April 19–30, 1943), and by the brutal repression of the revolt in the Warsaw ghetto. As a protest against the atmosphere of indifference to the tragedy of the Jewish people, Zygelbojm committed suicide on May 12, 1943. This act and the letter he left in explanation stirred public opinion.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: *Stop Them Now* (1942); J. Karski, *Story of a Secret State* (1944); *Ghetto Speaks*, no. 8 (Feb. 1, 1948); LNYL, 3 (1960), 590–4; A.D. Morse, *While Six Million Died* (1968), index; *Zygelbojm-Bukh* (1947); A.S. Stein, *Ḥaver Artur* (Heb. 1953). **ADD. BIBLIOGRAPHY:** G. Pickhan, *Gegen den Strom* (2001).

[Moshe Mishkinsky]

ZYLBERCWEIG, ZALMAN (1894–1972), historian of Yiddish theater. Born in Ozorkow, near Lodz, Poland, to a family descended from the biblical exegete *Malbim, his involvement in the Yiddish theater in Lodz began in 1912, primarily as ensemble manager and translator/adaptor of European repertoire. He also served as a correspondent for the Yiddish press. After living in Palestine and traveling extensively, he settled in New York in 1937, marrying the actress Celia Zuckerberg in 1947. The couple moved to Los Angeles in 1948, where they hosted a Yiddish radio show for 25 years. Zylbercweig wrote, translated, and edited some 30 books. His life's work and signature contribution to Jewish culture was his edition of the six-volume *Leksikon fun Yidishn Teater* ("Encyclopedia of the Yiddish Theater," 1931–69; the first three co-edited with *Jacob Mestel; volume seven, which he also in large part wrote [in press at his death], never appeared). The *New York Times* called it "the most authoritative collection of statistics and biographies of Yiddish stage personalities," and it remains the most important work in the field.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: *Z. Zylbercweig Yoyvel Bukh* (1941), incl. bibl.; Rejzen, Leksikon, 1 (1926), 1078–80; LNYL, 3 (1960), 621–3; M. Ravitch, *Mayn Leksikon*, 2 (1946), 227–9; *New York Times* (Nov. 22, 1964), 121; *New York Times* (July 27, 1972), 34.

[Faith Jones (2nd ed.)]

ZYRARDOW (Pol. **Żyrardów**), city in Warszawa province, E. central Poland. Jews began to settle there in the 1840s. There were 2,310 Jews (23% of the total population) living in Zyrardow in 1897, most of whom were employed as workers and clerks in the local textile factories, while others engaged in small trade, crafts, tailoring, building, carpentry, transport, and mechanics. The Jewish population numbered 2,547 (12% of the total) in 1921, and 2,726 in 1931.

Holocaust Period

At the outbreak of World War II there were about 3,000 Jews in the city. The German army entered the town on Sept. 8, 1939, and immediately began to terrorize the Jewish population, including public executions. During 1940 about 1,000 Jews from other places in Poland were forced to settle there. In February 1941 the entire Jewish population of Zyrardow was made to leave the city. Most of them went to Warsaw and shared the plight of Warsaw Jewry.

The community was not reconstituted after the war.

BIBLIOGRAPHY: B. Wasiutyński, *Ludność żydowska w Polsce w wiekach XIX i XX* (1930), 20; S. Bronsztejn, *Ludność żydowska w Polsce w okresie miedzywojennym* (1963), 278; S. Kalabiński (ed.), *Carat i klasy posiadające w walce z rewolucją 1905–1907 w Królestwie Polskim* (1956), index; T. Brustin-Bernstein, in: *Bleter far Geshikhte*, 4:2 (1951), table 6.

[Stefan Krakowski]

In the spring of 1909 members of the Ahuzat Bayit association met on a sandy area northeast of Jaffa for a drawing of the lottery that would distribute plots of land to build a Jewish neighborhood. *Photo by A. Soskin, Courtesy Eretz Israel Museum, Tel Aviv.*

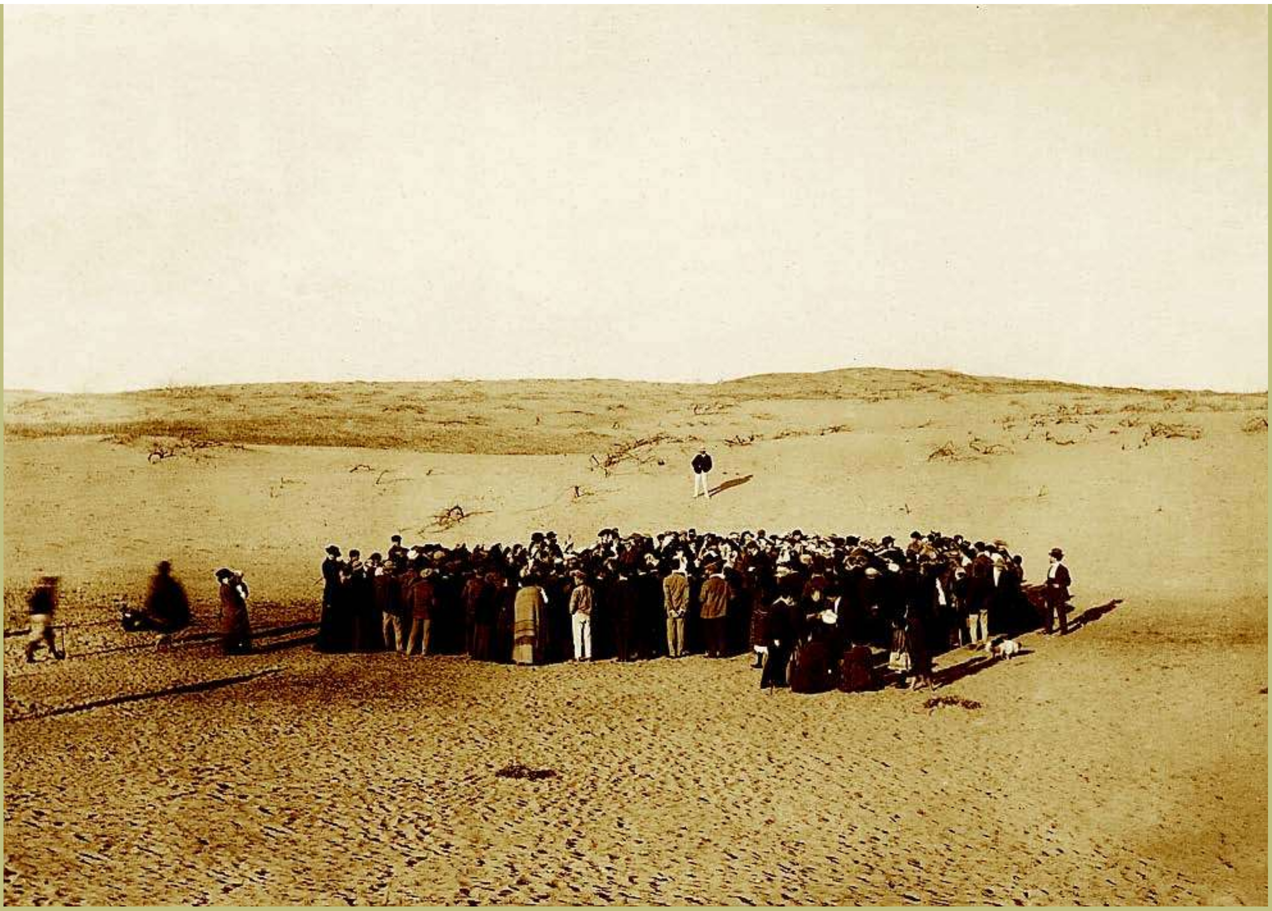

The term Zionism first appeared at the end of the 19th century to denote the movement to reestablish the Jewish homeland in Ereẓ Israel. Over the past century, the nation of Israel has experienced one of the most miraculous transformations in human history. Nowhere is this more clearly revealed than in the vast developments in Israel's architecture and urban landscape. Offered here are some stunning before-and-after views of the growth of Israel as well as some of the faces of Israel's citizens, who hail from more than one hundred countries.

ZIONISM

Nine decades after the lottery of 1909, the large city of Tel Aviv-Jaffa stands on former sandy areas along the Mediterranean coast. The site of the historic lottery gathering is located at the intersection of Rothschild Boulevard and Nahalat Binyamin Street. *Photo: Albatross Aerial Photography.*

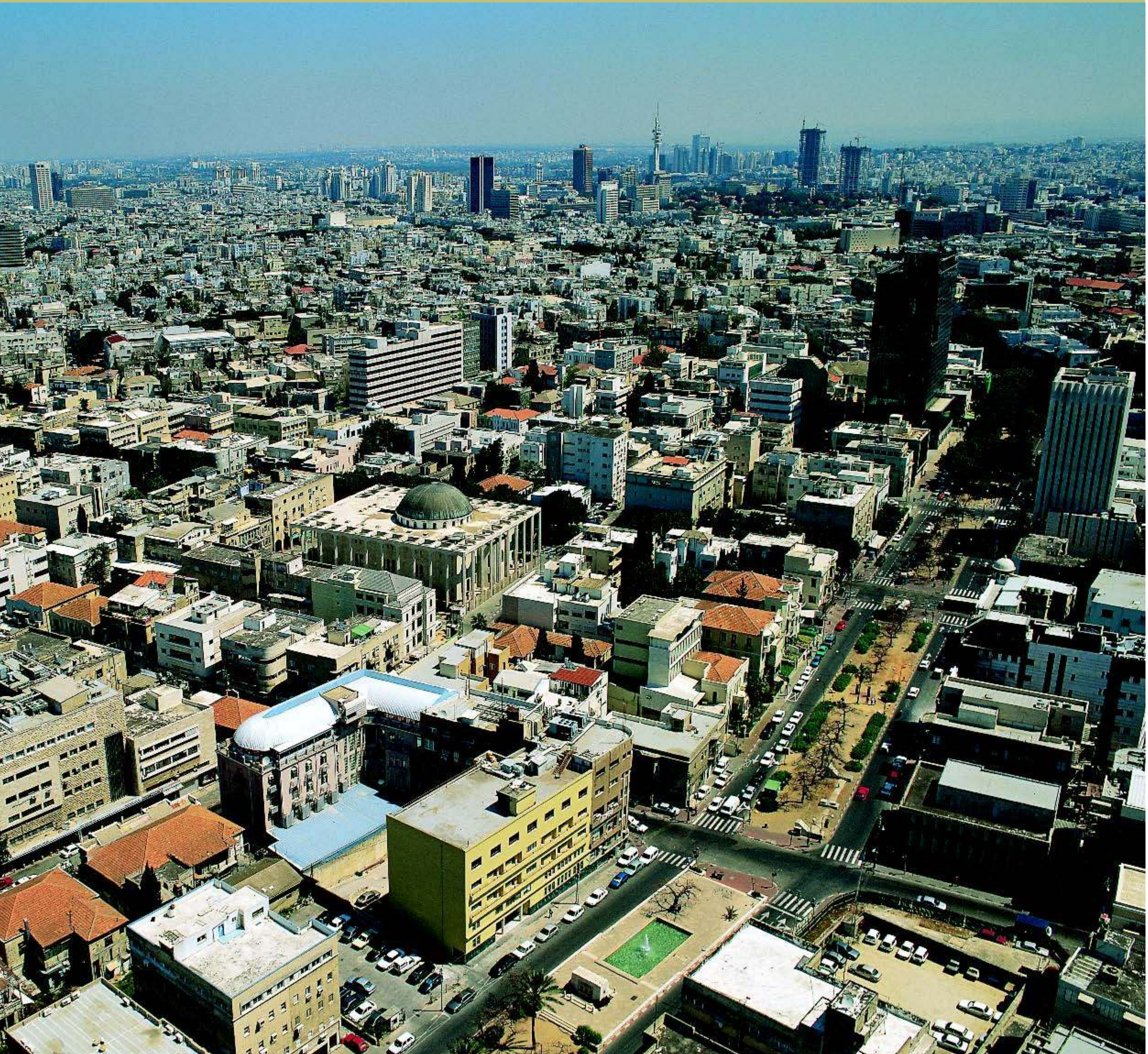

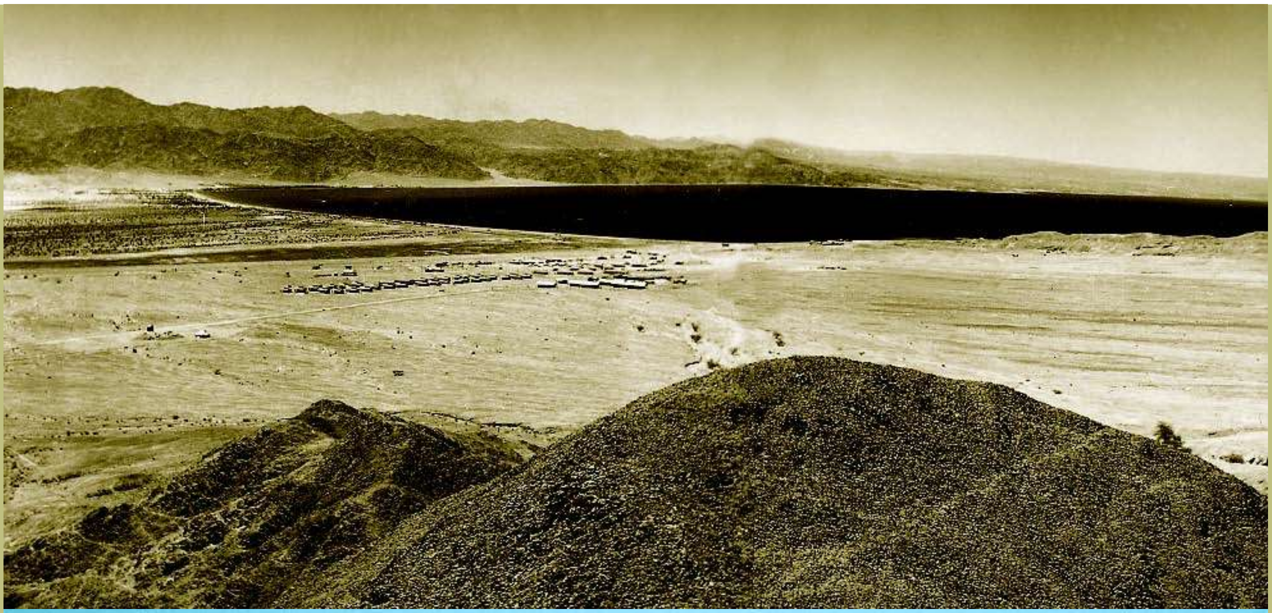

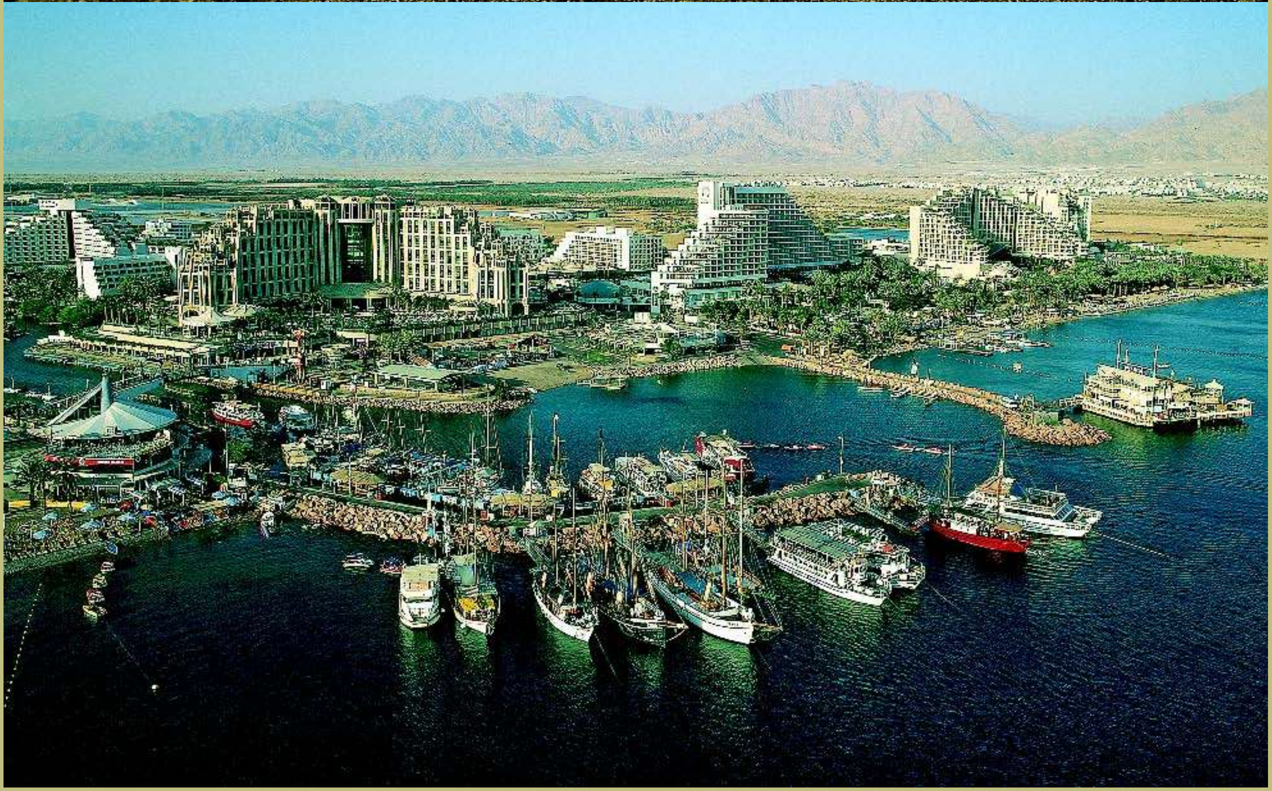

TOP: **A view of the town of Eilat in its early years (early 1950s). The photograph was taken from the mountains west of the town. The Gulf of Eilat is to the right; in the far background are the Jordanian town of Aqaba and the mountains above it. To the left (north) is the Aravah valley extending all the way to the Dead Sea.**

BOTTOM: **Eilat in the early 21st century is mostly a tourist-economy town. It boasts a vast hotel area surrounding a man-made lagoon at the head of the Gulf of Eilat. Large numbers of tourists come to the resort town to enjoy its warm sea. Eilat has developed tremendously from the frontier town it was in the early 1950s.** *Photo: Albatross Aerial Photography.*

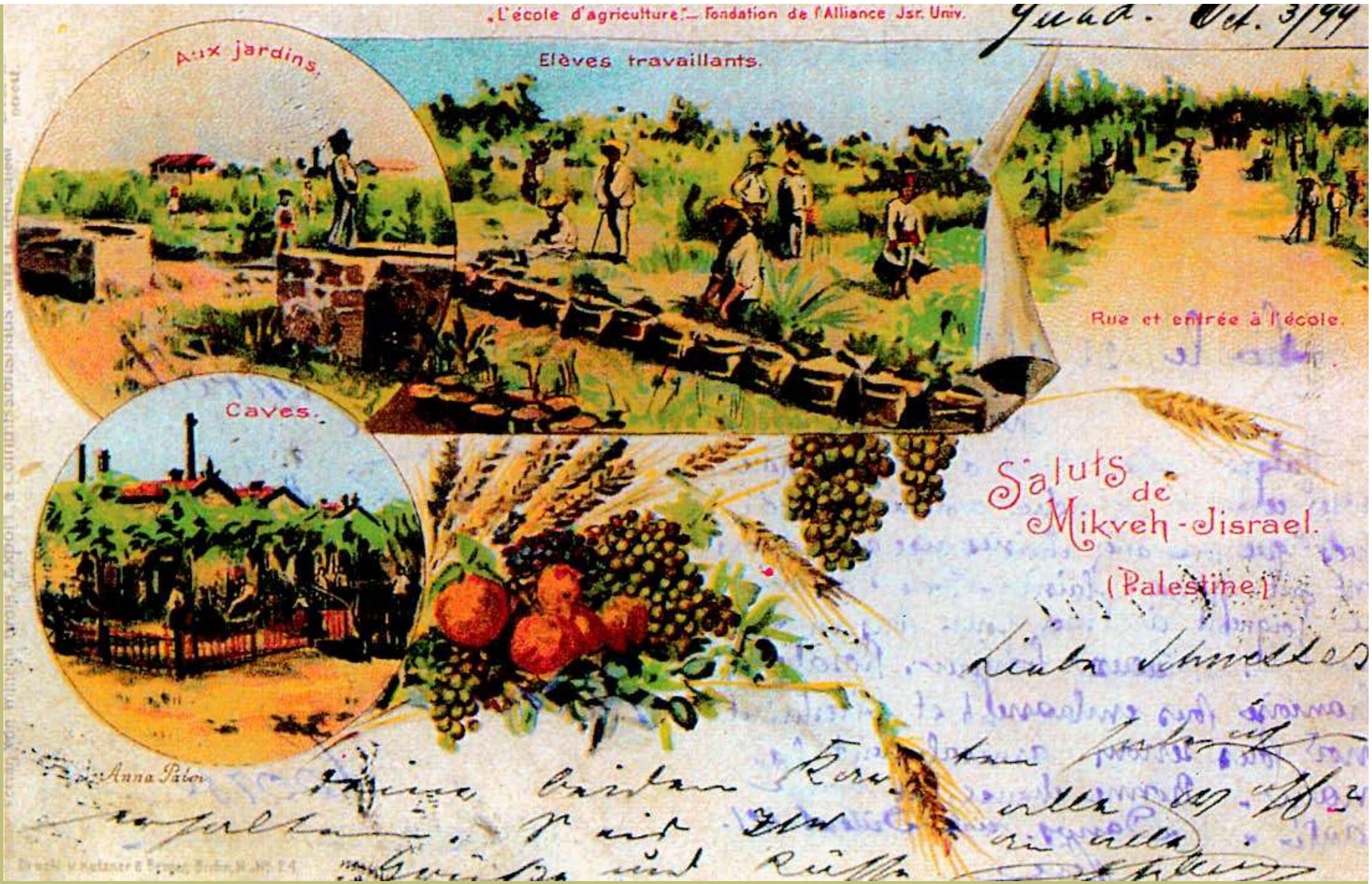
„L'école d'agriculture!" Fondation de l'Alliance Jsr. Univ.
Aux jardins.
Elèves travaillants.
Rue et entrée à l'école.
Caves.
Saluts de Mikveh-Jisrael.
(Palestine.)
Anna Palor

Israelis originally from Kurdistan celebrating the Mimouna festival in Jerusalem.
Photo: David Harris.

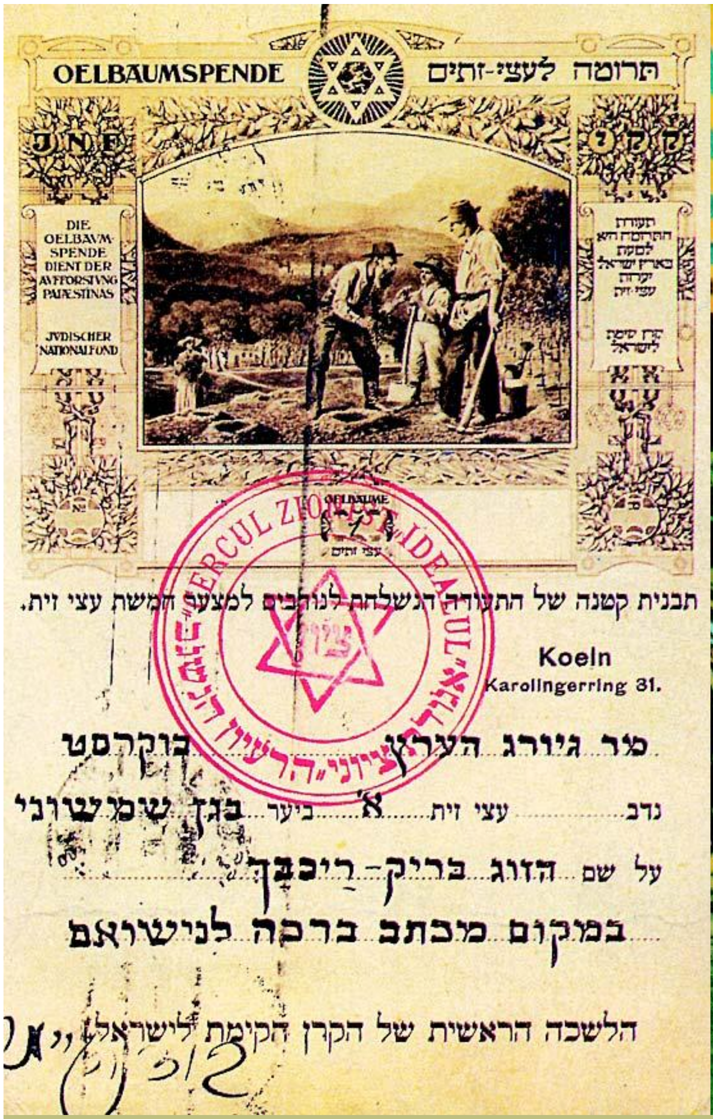

OELBAUMSPENDE תרומה לעצי-זתים

JNF קקל

DIE OELBAVM-SPENDE DIENT DER AVFFORSTVNG PALÆSTINAS

JVDISCHER NATIONALFOND

OELBAUME

1

עצי זתים

CERCUL ZIONIST „IDEAL"

ציון

תבנית קטנה של התעודה הנשלחת לנודבים למצער חמשת עצי זית.

Koeln
Karolingerring 31.

מר גיורג הערץ בוקרסט

נדב א׳ עצי זית ביער בגן שמשוני

על שם הזוג בריק-ריכבך

במקום מכתב ברכה לנישואם

הלשכה הראשית של הקרן הקימת לישראל

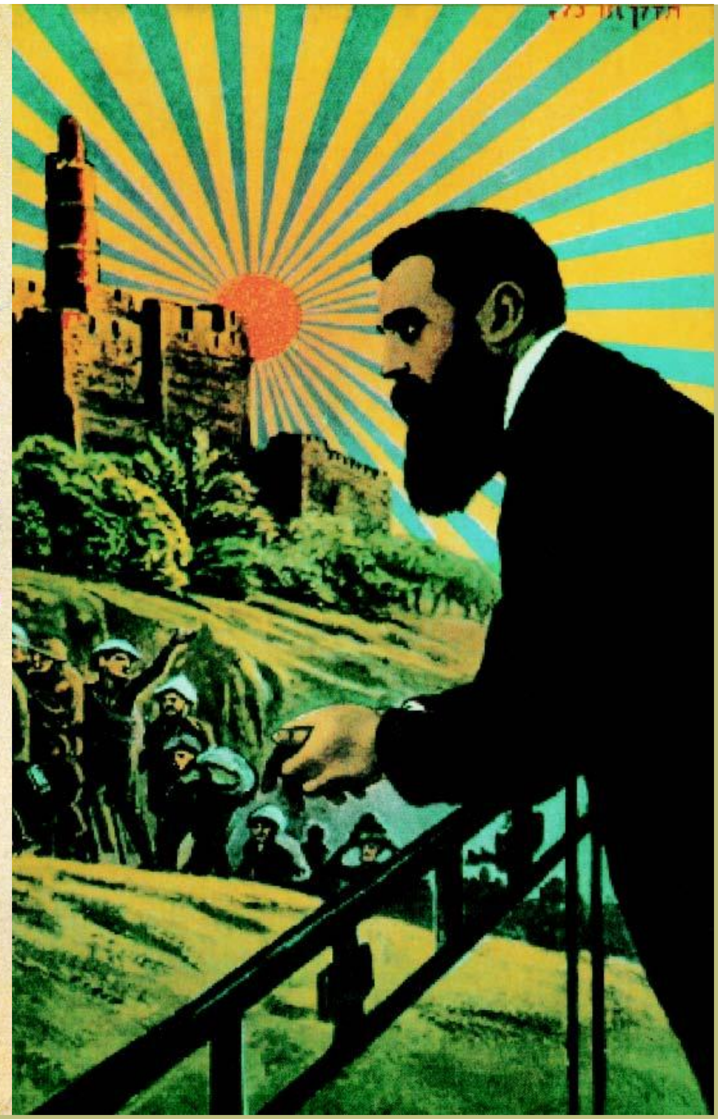

(opposite page) TOP: **Mikveh Israel postcard from the Third Zionist Congress celebrating the creation of an innovative agriculture school where different species of fruits and trees were grown.** *Photo: The Central Zionist Archive, Jerusalem.*

(this page) LEFT: **A very early Jewish National Fund (J.N.F.) certificate given to a donor at the Fifth Zionist Congress in Basel, 1901, for planting olive trees in Ereẓ Israel.** *Photo: The Central Zionist Archive, Jerusalem.*

(this page) RIGHT: **Herzl's vision at the First Zionist congress at Basel, 1897: declaring "If you wish it, it is no legend."** *Photo: The Central Zionist Archive, Jerusalem.*

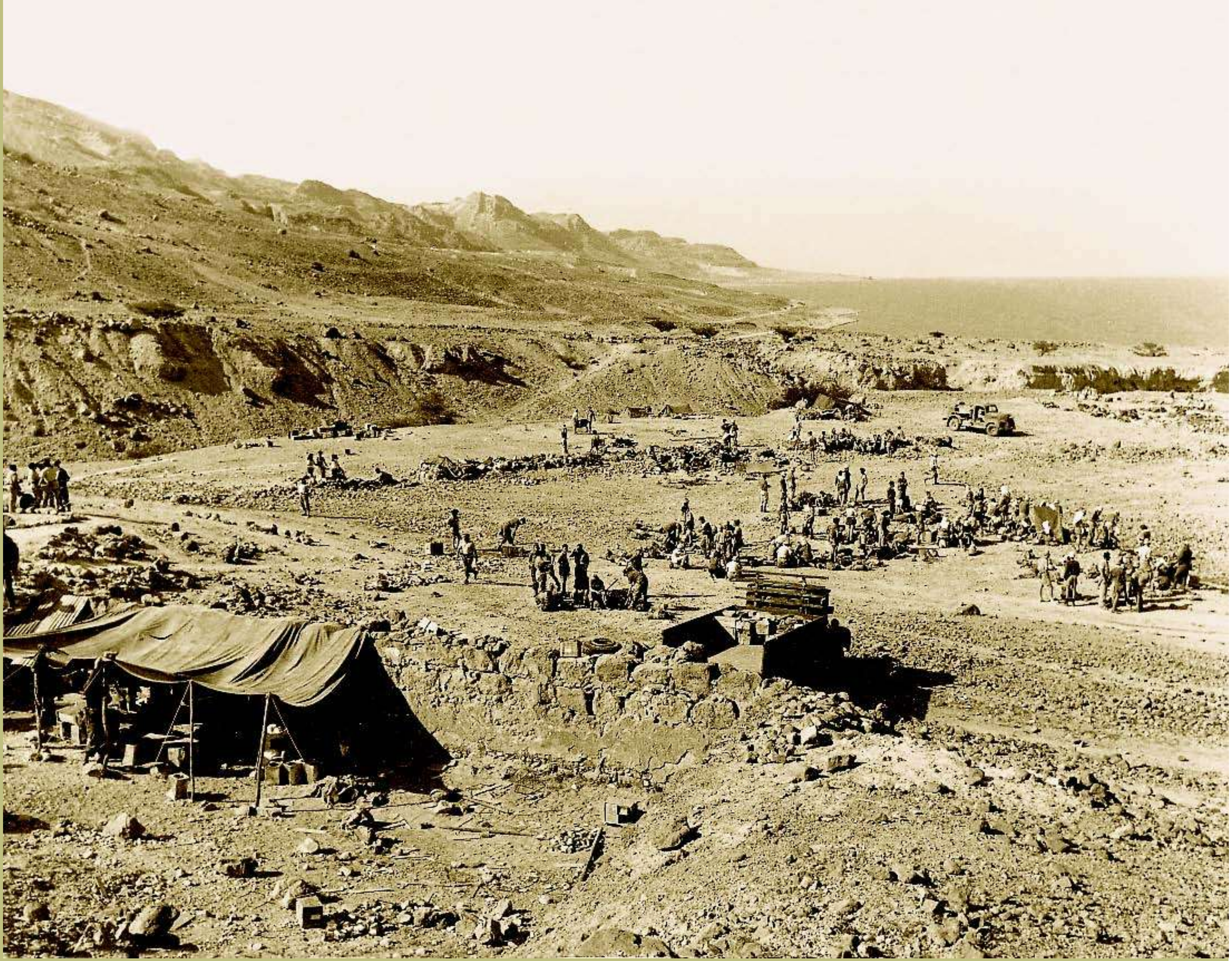

Breaking the ground for the new site of the Dead Sea Works at the southern end of the Dead Sea in 1949. In 1948 the plant at the northern end of the sea was evacuated due to Israel's War of Independence. The Dead Sea is to the right, Mount Sodom to the left.
Photo: The Central Zionist Archive, Jerusalem.

The Dead Sea tourist area with its very special landscape. *Photo: Albatross Aerial Photography.*

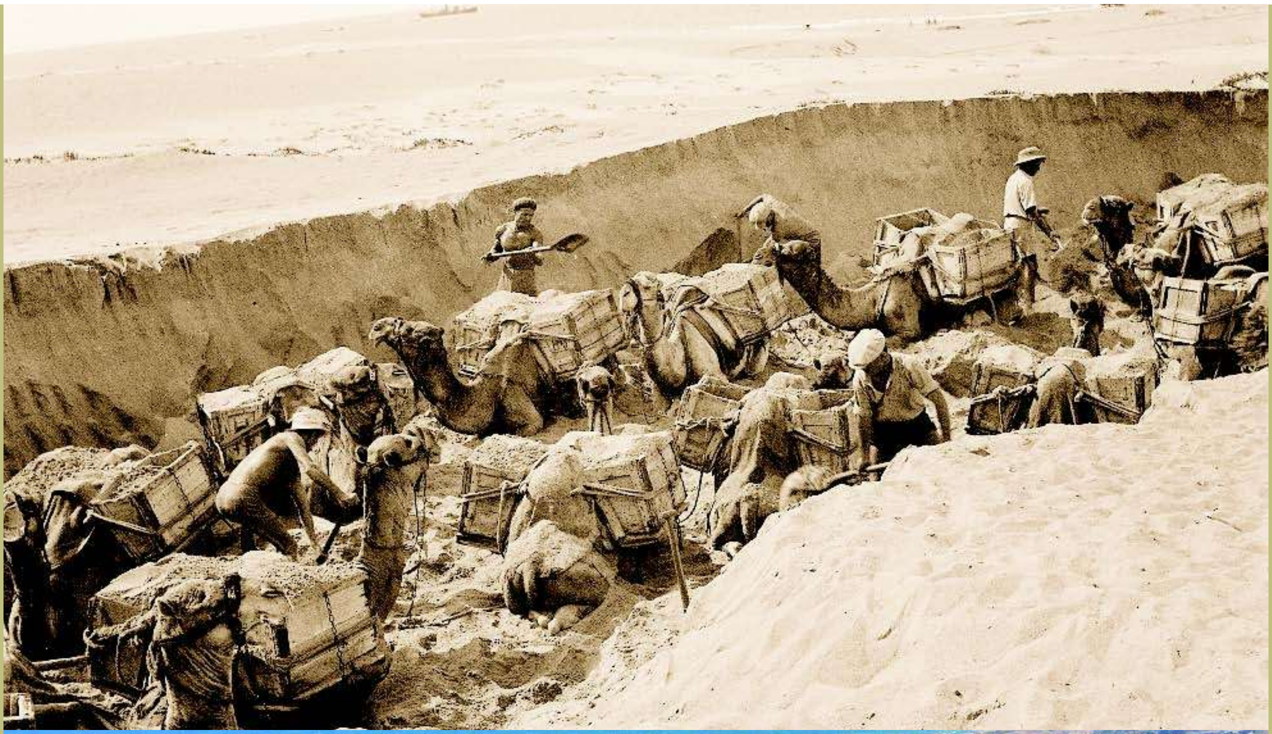

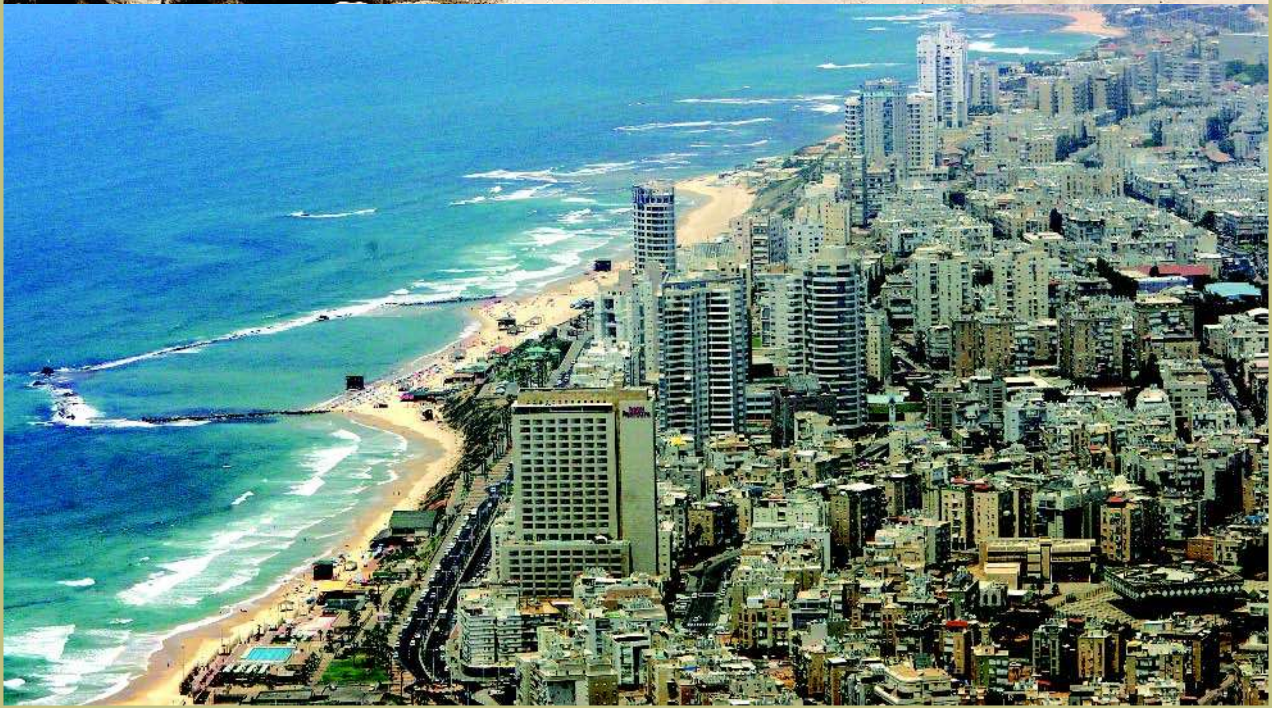

TOP: **On August 1, 1939, Jewish laborers in Bat Yam load gravel onto pack camels for use in building sites.** *Photo by Zoltan Kluger/GPO via Getty Images.*

BOTTOM: **Bat Yam on May 29, 2006. With its high rise hotels and apartment buildings built on the beaches of the Mediterranean Sea, Bat Yam has become a popular tourist destination. It is also a thriving suburban city with a population of more than 130,000 residents.** *Photo by Joe Raedle/Getty Images.*

ENCYCLOPAEDIA
JUDAICA

ENCYCLOPAEDIA JUDAICA

SECOND EDITION

VOLUME 22

THEMATIC OUTLINE AND INDEX

FRED SKOLNIK, *Editor in Chief*
MICHAEL BERENBAUM, *Executive Editor*

MACMILLAN REFERENCE USA
An imprint of Thomson Gale, a part of The Thomson Corporation

IN ASSOCIATION WITH
KETER PUBLISHING HOUSE LTD., JERUSALEM

THOMSON
GALE™

Detroit • New York • San Francisco • New Haven, Conn. • Waterville, Maine • London

THOMSON
GALE

ENCYCLOPAEDIA JUDAICA, Second Edition

Fred Skolnik, *Editor in Chief*
Michael Berenbaum, *Executive Editor*
Shlomo S. (Yosh) Gafni, *Editorial Project Manager*
Rachel Gilon, *Editorial Project Planning and Control*

Thomson Gale
Gordon Macomber, *President*
Frank Menchaca, *Senior Vice President and Publisher*
Jay Flynn, *Publisher*
Hélène Potter, *Publishing Director*

Keter Publishing House
Yiphtach Dekel, *Chief Executive Officer*
Peter Tomkins, *Executive Project Director*

Complete staff listings appear in Volume 1

©2007 Keter Publishing House Ltd.
Thomson Gale is a part of The Thomson Corporation. Thomson, Star Logo and Macmillan Reference USA are trademarks and Gale is a registered trademark used herein under license.

For more information, contact
Macmillan Reference USA
An imprint of Thomson Gale
27500 Drake Rd.
Farmington Hills, MI 48331-3535
Or you can visit our internet site at
http://www.gale.com

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED
No part of this work covered by the copyright hereon may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means – graphic, electronic, or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, taping, web distribution, or information storage retrieval systems – without the written permission of the publisher.

For permission to use material from this product, submit your request via Web at http://www.gale-edit.com/permissions, or you may download our Permissions Request form and submit your request by fax or mail to:

Permissions Department
Thomson Gale
27500 Drake Road
Farmington Hills, MI 48331-3535
Permissions Hotline:
(+1) 248-699-8006 or
800-877-4253 ext. 8006
Fax:
(+1) 248-699-8074 or 800-762-4058

Since this page cannot legibly accommodate all copyright notices, the acknowledgments constitute an extension of the copyright notice.

While every effort has been made to ensure the reliability of the information presented in this publication, Thomson Gale does not guarantee the accuracy of the data contained herein. Thomson Gale accepts no payment for listing; and inclusion in the publication of any organization, agency, institution, publication, service, or individual does not imply endorsement of the editors or publisher. Errors brought to the attention of the publisher and verified to the satisfaction of the publisher will be corrected in future editions.

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS CATALOGING-IN-PUBLICATION DATA

Encyclopaedia Judaica / Fred Skolnik, editor-in-chief ; Michael Berenbaum, executive editor. -- 2nd ed.
v. cm.
Includes bibliographical references and index.
Contents: v.1. Aa-Alp.
ISBN 0-02-865928-7 (set hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865929-5 (vol. 1 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865930-9 (vol. 2 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865931-7 (vol. 3 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865932-5 (vol. 4 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865933-3 (vol. 5 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865934-1 (vol. 6 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865935-X (vol. 7 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865936-8 (vol. 8 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865937-6 (vol. 9 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865938-4 (vol. 10 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865939-2 (vol. 11 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865940-6 (vol. 12 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865941-4 (vol. 13 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865942-2 (vol. 14 hardcover : alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865943-0 (vol. 15: alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865944-9 (vol. 16: alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865945-7 (vol. 17: alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865946-5 (vol. 18: alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865947-3 (vol. 19: alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865948-1 (vol. 20: alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865949-X (vol. 21: alk. paper) -- ISBN 0-02-865950-3 (vol. 22: alk. paper)
1. Jews -- Encyclopedias. I. Skolnik, Fred. II. Berenbaum, Michael, 1945-
DS102.8.E496 2007
909'.04924 -- dc22

2006020426

ISBN-13:

978-0-02-865928-2 (set)
978-0-02-865929-9 (vol. 1)
978-0-02-865930-5 (vol. 2)
978-0-02-865931-2 (vol. 3)
978-0-02-865932-9 (vol. 4)
978-0-02-865933-6 (vol. 5)
978-0-02-865934-3 (vol. 6)
978-0-02-865935-0 (vol. 7)
978-0-02-865936-7 (vol. 8)
978-0-02-865937-4 (vol. 9)
978-0-02-865938-1 (vol. 10)
978-0-02-865939-8 (vol. 11)
978-0-02-865940-4 (vol. 12)
978-0-02-865941-1 (vol. 13)
978-0-02-865942-8 (vol. 14)
978-0-02-865943-5 (vol. 15)
978-0-02-865944-2 (vol. 16)
978-0-02-865945-9 (vol. 17)
978-0-02-865946-6 (vol. 18)
978-0-02-865947-3 (vol. 19)
978-0-02-865948-0 (vol. 20)
978-0-02-865949-7 (vol. 21)
978-0-02-865950-3 (vol. 22)

This title is also available as an e-book
ISBN-10: 0-02-866097-8
ISBN-13: 978-0-02-866097-4
Contact your Thomson Gale representative for ordering information.
Printed in the United States of America

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction to the Thematic Outline
5
Thematic Outline
7

•

Introduction to the Index
277
Abbreviations of the Index
281
Index
283

INTRODUCTION TO THE THEMATIC OUTLINE

The outline presented here is intended to provide a general view of the conceptual scheme of the *Encyclopaedia*. It is divided into five parts: I. *History*; II. *Religion*; III. *Jewish Languages & Literature*; IV. *Jews in World Culture*; V. *Women*. To show the conceptual components of the *Encyclopaedia*'s coverage, each of these general parts is subdivided into a variety of sections and sub-sections. The categories used in this outline are intended to be heuristic and thereby serviceable in guiding users through the *Encyclopaedia*. Because the rubrics used as section headings are not necessarily mutually exclusive, certain entries in the *Encyclopaedia* are listed in more than one section.

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

1. BIBLE p. 7
2. TALMUD p. 19
3. SECOND TEMPLE AND LATE ROMAN PERIODS p. 26

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

1. GENERAL HISTORY p. 34
   - **a. Antisemitism** p. 35
   - **b. Demography** p. 36
   - **c. Economic History** p. 36
   - **d. Zionism** p. 37
2. REGIONAL HISTORY
   - **a. Israel, Land and State of** p. 39
   - **b. Byzantium** p. 61
   - **c. Muslim Lands (incl. Islam)** p. 61
   - **d. Asia and Africa** p. 67
   - **e. Western Europe** p. 68
     1. England & British Commonwealth p. 68
     2. France, Luxembourg & Belgium p. 78
     3. Germany & Austria p. 86
     4. Italy p. 101
     5. Netherlands p. 105
     6. Scandinavia p. 107
     7. Spain & Portugal p. 108
     8. Switzerland p. 111
   - **f. Eastern Europe** p. 111
     1. Bulgaria, Albania & Armenia p. 111
     2. Czechoslovakia p. 112
     3. Greece p. 115
     4. Hungary p. 115
     5. Poland p. 119
     6. Romania p. 125
     7. Russia & Former Soviet Union p. 127
     8. Yugoslavia p. 135
   - **g. United States** p. 136
   - **h. Canada** p. 171
   - **i. Latin America** p. 173
3. HOLOCAUST HISTORY p. 175

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

1. JEWISH LAW p. 187
2. JEWISH RITUAL & OBSERVANCE p. 188
3. JEWISH THOUGHT & PHILOSOPHY p. 192
4. RABBINICS p. 194
5. KABBALAH & JEWISH MYSTICISM p. 214
6. HASIDISM p. 217

B. OTHER

1. CHRISTIANITY p. 218
2. ISLAM (see MUSLIM LANDS)
3. KARAITES p. 220
4. MARRANOS p. 221
5. SAMARITANS p. 222

III. JEWISH LANGUAGES & LITERATURE

A. JEWISH LANGUAGES p. 222

B. JEWISH LITERATURE p. 223

C. HEBREW LITERATURE p. 223

D. YIDDISH LITERATURE p. 228

IV. JEWS IN WORLD CULTURE

A. ART p. 232

1. ARCHITECTURE p. 233
2. CARTOONING p. 233
3. PAINTING p. 234

4. PHOTOGRAPHY p. 237
5. SCULPTURE p. 237
6. OTHER p. 238

B. LITERATURE

1. BULGARIAN LITERATURE p. 239
2. CZECHOSLOVAK LITERATURE p. 239
3. DUTCH LITERATURE p. 239
4. ENGLISH LITERATURE p. 239
5. FRENCH LITERATURE p. 242
6. GERMAN LITERATURE p. 243
7. GREEK LITERATURE p. 245
8. HUNGARIAN LITERATURE p. 245
9. ITALIAN LITERATURE p. 246
10. POLISH LITERATURE p. 246
11. ROMANIAN LITERATURE p. 246
12. RUSSIAN LITERATURE p. 247
13. SCANDINAVIAN LITERATURE p. 248
14. SPANISH AND PORTUGUESE LITERATURE p. 248
15. YUGOSLAV LITERATURE p. 248
C. MUSIC & DANCE p. 249
D. SCIENCE p. 257
1. BIOLOGY p. 257
2. CHEMISTRY p. 258
3. ENGINEERING (INCL. INVENTORS) p. 260
4. GEOLOGY p. 260
5. MEDICINE & PHYSIOLOGY p. 260
6. PHYSICS & MATHEMATICS (INCL. ASTRONOMY & METEOROLOGY) p. 263
7. OTHER p. 265
V. WOMEN p. 266

THEMATIC OUTLINE

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

1. BIBLE

Main Surveys

ARCHAEOLOGY
BIBLE
HISTORY

General Entries

AARONIDES
ABADDON
ACROSTICS
AGRICULTURAL LAND-MANAGEMENT METHODS AND IMPLEMENTS IN ANCIENT EREZ ISRAEL
AGRICULTURE
AKEDAH
ALLEGORY
ALTAR
AM HA-AREZ
ANCIENT OF DAYS
ANGELS AND ANGELOLOGY
ANOINTING
ARCHAEOLOGISTS
ARCHITECTURE AND ARCHITECTS
ARCHIVES
ARIEL
ARK OF MOSES
ARK OF NOAH
ARK OF THE COVENANT
AZAZEL
BAAL WORSHIP
BAHUR
BALANCE
BANNER
BARRENNESS AND FERTILITY
BDELLIUM
BELIAL
BIBLE CODES
BITUMEN
BREAD
BURNING BUSH
CANAAN, CURSE OF
CENSUS
CHEESE
CHERUB
CHIEFTAIN
CITY
CITY OF REFUGE
CONCUBINE
CONGREGATION
COOKING AND BAKING
COPPER SERPENT, THE
CORVÉE
COSMETICS
COVENANT
CRAFTS
CROWNS, DECORATIVE HEADDRESSES AND WREATHS
CULT
CULT PLACES, ISRAELITE
CUPBEARER
DAY OF THE LORD
DEATH, KISS OF
DECALOGUE
DEEP, THE
DEMONS, DEMONOLOGY
DIVINATION
DOLMENS
DOOR AND DOORPOST
DREAMS
DRUNKENNESS
EARTH
EARTHQUAKE
ECSTASY
ELDER
EMBALMING
EPHOD
ETHICS
EUNUCH
EUPHEMISM AND DYSPHEMISM
EXILE, ASSYRIAN
EXILE, BABYLONIAN
FAMINE AND DROUGHT
FIRE
FISH AND FISHING
FLAG
FLESH
FLOOD, THE
FODDER
FOOD
GENEALOGY
GEZER CALENDAR
GOD, NAMES OF
GOG AND MAGOG
GOLDEN CALF
GROVES, SACRED
HAPAX LEGOMENA
HAZAK
HEBREW BOOK TITLES
HIGH PRIEST
HISTORIOGRAPHY
HOLINESS CODE
HOST OF HEAVEN
HUNTING

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

1. Bible

General Entries (*continued*)

IDOLATRY
IMPALEMENT
INCENSE AND PERFUMES
IR HA-NIDDAHAT
ISRAEL
ISRAEL, KINGDOM OF
JACHIN AND BOAZ
JACOB, BLESSING OF
JEALOUSY
JESHURUN
KEDUSHAH
KING, KINGSHIP
KIPPER
LABOR
LACHISH OSTRACA
LANDMARKS
LEPROSY
LETTERS AND LETTER-WRITERS
LEVITICAL CITIES
LOTS
LOVE
MAGIC
MANNA
MATRIARCHS
MENE, MENE, TEKEL, U-FARSIN
MENORAH
MESHA STELE
MILK
MILLSTONE
MISHMAROT AND MAAMADOT
MOLOCH, CULT OF
MOON
MOSES, BLESSING OF
MYTH, MYTHOLOGY
NAMES
NASI
NATIONS, THE SEVENTY
NEHUSHTAN
NETHERWORLD
NOACHIDE LAWS
NOMADISM
NUMBERS, TYPICAL AND IMPORTANT
OILS
ORDEAL
ORDEAL OF JEALOUSY
OSSUARIES AND SARCOPHAGI
OSTRACA
PARABLE
PARADISE
PHOENIX
PILLAR
PILLAR OF CLOUD AND PILLAR OF FIRE
PLAGUES OF EGYPT
POETRY
POISON
POOR, PROVISION FOR THE
POTTERY
POVERTY
PRECIOUS STONES AND JEWELRY
PRIESTLY VESTMENTS
PRIESTS AND PRIESTHOOD
PROPHETS AND PROPHECY
PROSTITUTION
PROVERB
PURITY AND IMPURITY, RITUAL
RAIN
RED HEIFER
RIGHT AND LEFT
ROD OF AARON
ROD OF MOSES
SALT
SCEPTER
SCRIBE
SEA, SONG OF THE
SEMITES
SEPTUAGINT
SERVANT OF THE LORD
SHEKEL
SHEWBREAD
SHIPS AND SAILING
SIGNS AND SYMBOLS
SILOAM (OR SHILOAH) INSCRIPTION
SIN
SOAP
STRANGERS AND GENTILES
SUN
SUNDIAL
TABERNACLE
TABLETS OF THE LAW
TANAKH
TARGUM
TARTAN
TEKHELET
TEMPLE
THRONE
THUNDER AND LIGHTNING
TIKKUN SOFERIM
TITHE
TOMBS AND TOMBSTONES
TREASURE, TREASURY
TRIBES, THE TWELVE
UGARITIC
URIM AND THUMMIM
VULGATE
WAR AND WARFARE
WATCHERS
WEIGHTS AND MEASURES
WELLS
WIDOW
WISDOM; WISDOM LITERATURE
WOOD
WORSHIP
WRITING

YAVNEH-YAM, LEGAL DOCUMENT FROM
YEAR
YOKE
ZADDIK

BIBLICAL LITERATURE

Books of the Bible

AMOS
CHRONICLES, BOOK OF
DANIEL, BOOK OF
DEUTERONOMY
ECCLESIASTES
EXODUS, BOOK OF
EZEKIEL
EZRA AND NEHEMIAH, BOOK OF
GENESIS, BOOK OF
HABAKKUK
HAGGAI
HOSEA, BOOK OF
ISAIAH
JEREMIAH
JOB, BOOK OF
JOEL
JONAH, BOOK OF
JOSHUA, BOOK OF
JUDGES, BOOK OF
KINGS, BOOK OF
LAMENTATIONS, BOOK OF
LEVITICUS, BOOK OF
MALACHI, BOOK OF
MICAH
MINOR PROPHETS
NAHUM
NUMBERS, BOOK OF
OBADIAH, BOOK OF
PENTATEUCH
PENTATEUCH, SAMARITAN
PROVERBS, BOOK OF
PSALMS, BOOK OF
RUTH, BOOK OF
SAMUEL, BOOK OF
SCROLL OF ESTHER
SONG OF SONGS
ZECHARIAH
ZEPHANIAH

Other Literature

BOOK OF JASHAR
BOOK OF LIFE
BOOK OF THE COVENANT
BOOK OF THE WARS OF THE LORD
BOOKS OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL
HUMMASH
SHAPIRA FRAGMENTS

BIBLICAL FIGURES

AARON
ABDON
ABEL
ABIATHAR
ABIEZER
ABIGAIL
ABIHU
ABIJAH
ABIMELECH
ABIMELECH
ABINADAB
ABISHAG THE SHUNAMMITE
ABISHAI
ABNER
ABRAHAM
ABSALOM
ACHAN
ACHBOR
ACHISH
ACHSAH
ADAH
ADAM
ADONI-BEZEK
ADONIJAH
ADONIRAM
ADONI-ZEDEK
ADRAMMELECH
ADRIEL
AGAG
AGUR SON OF JAKEH
AHAB
AHAB
AHASUERUS
AHASUERUS-XERXES
AHAZ
AHAZIAH
AHIJAH
AHIJAH THE SHILONITE
AHIKAM
AHIMAAZ
AHIMAN, SHESHAI, TALMAI
AHIMELECH
AHITHOPHEL THE GILONITE
AHITUB
AKHENATON
AMASA
AMAZIAH
AMENOPHIS III
AMNON
AMON
AMOS
AMRAM
AMRAPHEL
ANAK, ANAKIM
ANAMMELECH
ANATH
ANER, ESHKOL, AND MAMRE
ARAUNAH
ARIOCH
ASA
ASAHEL
ASAPH
ASENAPPER

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

1. Bible

Biblical Figures (*continued*)

ASENATH
ASHER
ASHERAH
ASHIMA
ASHTORETH
ATHALIAH
BAAL-BERITH
BAALIS
BAASHA
BALAAM
BALAK
BARAK
BARUCH
BARZILLAI
BATH-SHEBA
BELSHAZZAR
BELTESHAZZAR
BENAIAH
BEN-HADAD
BENJAMIN
BETHUEL
BEZALEL
BILHAH
BITHIAH
BIZTHA
BOAZ
CAIN
CALEB, CALEBITES
CAMBYSES
CANAAN
CHEDORLAOMER
CHEMOSH
COZBI
CUSH
CUSHAN-RISHATHAIM
CYRUS
DAGON
DAN
DANIEL
DARIUS I
DARIUS THE MEDE
DATHAN AND ABIRAM
DAVID
DAVID, DYNASTY OF
DEBORAH
DELILAH
DINAH
DOEG
EBER
EGLON
EHUD
ELAH
ELASAH
ELDAD AND MEDAD
ELEAZAR
ELHANAN
ELI
ELIASHIB
ELIEZER
ELIHU
ELIJAH
ELIMELECH
ELIPHAZ
ELISHA
ELISHAH
ELISHEBA
ELKANAH
ELNATHAN BEN ACHBOR
EN-DOR, WITCH OF
ENOCH
ENOSH
EPHRAIM
EPHRON
ER
ESARHADDON
ESAU
ESTHER
ETHAN
ETHBAAL
EVE
EVIL MERODACH
EZRA
GAAL
GAD
GAD
GAD
GEDALIAH
GEHAZI
GEMARIAH
GERSHOM
GERSHON, GERSHONITES
GESHEM, GASHMU
GIDEON
GOIIM
GOLIATH
GOMER
HABAKKUK
HADAD
HAGAR
HAGGAI
HAM
HAMAN
HAMMURAPI
HAMOR
HANANIAH SON OF AZZUR
HANNAH
HAVILAH
HAZAEL
HEBER
HEMAN
HEZEKIAH
HEZIR
HIEL
HILKIAH
HIRAM

HOPHNI AND PHINEHAS
HOPHRA
HOSHEA
HULDAH
HUR
HUSHAI THE ARCHITE
ICHABOD
IMMANUEL
ISAAC
ISAIAH
ISH-BOSHETH
ISHMAEL
ISHMAEL
ISSACHAR
ITHAMAR
ITTAI
JAAZANIAH
JABAL
JABIN
JACOB
JAEL
JAIR
JANNES AND JAMBRES
JAPHETH
JAVAN
JEDAIAH
JEDUTHUN
JEHOAHAZ
JEHOAHAZ
JEHOASH
JEHOIACHIN
JEHOIADA
JEHOIAKIM
JEHOIARIB
JEHORAM
JEHORAM
JEHOSHAPHAT
JEHU
JEHU
JEPHTHAH
JEREMIAH
JEROBOAM
JEROBOAM II
JESHUA
JESSE
JETHRO
JEZEBEL
JOAB
JOASH
JOCHEBED
JOHANAN
JOKTAN
JONATHAN
JONATHAN
JOSEPH
JOSHUA
JOSIAH
JOTHAM
JOTHAM
JUBAL
JUDAH
KETURAH
KISH
KOHATH AND KOHATHITES
KORAH
LABAN
LAMECH
LEAH
LEMUEL
LEVI
LOT
MAACAH
MACHIR
MAHER SHALAL HASH BAZ
MAHLON AND CHILION
MANASSEH
MANASSEH
MARDUK
MELCHIZEDEK
MENAHEM
MEPHIBOSHETH
MERAB
MERNEPTAH
MERODACH
MERODACH-BALADAN
MESHA
METHUSELAH
MICA
MICAH
MICAIAH
MICAIAH
MICHAEL AND GABRIEL
MICHAL
MIRIAM
MITHREDATH
MORDECAI
MOSES
NAAMAH
NAAMAN
NABAL
NABONIDUS
NABOTH
NADAB
NAHASH
NAHOR
NAHSHON
NAHUM
NAOMI
NAPHTALI
NATHAN
NAZIRITE
NEBUCHADNEZZAR
NEBUZARADAN
NECO
NEHEMIAH
NEPHILIM
NERGAL-SHAREZER
NIMROD
NOAH
OBED

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

1. Bible

Biblical Figures (*continued*)

OBED-EDOM
OG
OHOLIAB
OMRI
ONAN
ONKELOS AND AQUILA
OREB AND ZEEB
ORPAH
OTHNIEL
PALTI
PASHHUR
PATRIARCHS, THE
PEKAH
PEKAHIAH
PENINNAH
PEREZ
PHARAOH
PHINEHAS
POTIPHAR
POTI-PHERA
PUT
PUTIEL
QUEEN OF SHEBA
RAB-SARIS AND RAB-MAG
RAB-SHAKEH
RACHEL
RAHAB
RAMSES
RAPHAEL
REBEKAH
RECHAB AND BAANAH
REGEM-MELECH
REHOBOAM
REHUM
REPHAIM
RESHEPH
REUBEN
REZIN
RIMMON
RIZPAH
SAMSON
SAMUEL
SANDALFON
SARAH
SARGON II
SAUL
SENNACHERIB
SERAIAH
SERAPH
SETH
SETI I
SHADRACH, MESHACH, ABED-NEGO
SHALLUM
SHALMANESER III
SHALMANESER V
SHAMGAR
SHAMMAH
SHAPHAN
SHAREZER
SHEALTIEL
SHEBA BEN BICHRI
SHEBNAH
SHEM
SHEMAIAH
SHESHBAZZAR
SHIMEI
SHIPHRAH AND PUAH
SHISHAK
SHULAMMITE
SIHON
SIKKUTH AND CHIUN
SIMEON
SISERA
SO
SOLOMON
SOLOMON, SERVANTS OF
SUCCOTH-BENOTH
TABEEL, THE SON OF
TAMAR
TAMMUZ
TEMA
TEMAN
TERAH
TERAPHIM
TIBNI
TIGLATH-PILESER III
TIRHAKAH
TUBAL-CAIN
URIAH
URIEL
UZZAH
UZZIAH
VASHTI
ZADOK
ZEBAH AND ZALMUNNA
ZEBULUN
ZECHARIAH
ZECHARIAH
ZECHARIAH
ZECHARIAH
ZEDEKIAH
ZEDEKIAH
ZELOPHEHAD
ZEPHANIAH
ZERAH
ZERAH THE CUSHITE
ZERUBBABEL
ZIBA
ZILPAH
ZIMRI
ZIMRI
ZIPPORAH

Places and Peoples

ABEL SHITTIM

ABEL, AVEL
ABEL-BETH-MAACAH
ABEL-MAUL
ABEL-MEHOLAH
ACHOR, VALLEY OF
ACHSHAPH
ACHZIB
ACRE
ADAM
ADORAIM
ADULLAM
AHLAB
AI
AKKAD
ALALAKH
ALMON
ALMON-DIBLATHAIM
AMALEKITES
AMMON, AMMONITES
AMORITES
ANAB
ANAHARATH
ANATHOTH
ARAM, ARAMEANS
ARAM-DAMASCUS
ARARAT
ARGOB
ARNON
AROER
ASHDOD
ASHKELON
ASHKENAZ
ASHTAROTH, ASHTEROTH-KARNAIM, KARNAIM
ATAROTH
AVVIM
AZEKAH
AZNOTH-TABOR
AZOR
BAALAH
BAAL-GAD
BAAL-HAZOR
BAAL-MEON
BAAL-PERAZIM
BAAL-ZEPHON
BABEL, TOWER OF
BABYLON
BABYLONIA
BAHURIM
BASHAN
BEER
BEEROTH
BEERSHEBA
BENE-BERAK
BESOR, BROOK OF
BET AGLAYIM
BET(H)-ANATH
BET(H)-CHEREM
BET(H)-DAGON
BET(H)-EDEN
BET(H)-EL
BET(H)-HARAM
BET HARODON
BET(H)-HORON
BETHLEHEM
BET(H) LEHEM (Ha-Gelilit)
BET(H)-NIMRAH
BET(H)-REHOB
BET(H)-SHEAN
BET(H)-SHEMESH
BET(H)-SHITTAH
BET YERAH
BET(H)-ZUR
BEZEK
CABUL
CALNEH
CANAAN, LAND OF
CAPHTOR
CARMEL
CARMEL, MOUNT
CHALDEA, CHALDEANS
CHEBAR
CHERITH
CHINNERETH
COZEBA
CUSH
CUTH, CUTHAH
DAMASCUS
DAN
DEBIR
DOBRATH
DOR
DOTHAN
EBEN-EZER
EBLA
EDOM
EDREI
EGLON
EGYPT
EGYPT, BROOK OF
EKRON
ELAM
EL-AMARNA
ELATH
ELEALEH
ELTEKEH
EMAR
EN-DOR
EN-GANNIM
EN-HAROD
EN-RIMMON
EN-ROGEL
EPHRATH
EPHRON
ERECH
ESHTAOL
ESHTEMOA
ETAM
EUPHRATES
EZION-GEBER
GALILEE

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

1. Bible

Places and Peoples (*continued*)

GARDEN OF EDEN
GATH
GATH-HEPHER
GATH-RIMMON
GAZA
GEBA
GEDERAH, GEDEROTH
GEDOR
GEHINNOM
GERAR
GERIZIM, MOUNT
GEZER
GIBBETHON
GIBEAH, GEBA
GIBEON
GIBEONITES AND NETHINIM
GILBOA
GILEAD
GILGAL
GINNOSAR, PLAIN OF
GIRGASHITES
GITTAIM
GOLAN
GOSHEN
GOZAN
HABIRU
HABOR
HADID
HADRACH
HALHUL
HAM
HAMMATH
HANNATHON
HAPHARAIM
HARAN
HAROSHETH-GOIIM
HAURAN
HAVILAH
HAVVOTH-JAIR
HAZER, HAZERIM
HAZEROTH
HAZOR
HEBRON
HELIOPOLIS
HEPHER
HERMON, MOUNT
HESHBON
HITTITES
HIVITES, THE
HOLON
HOR
HORMAH
HORONAIM
HOUSE OF THE FOREST OF LEBANON
HUKOK
HULEH
HURRIANS
HYKSOS
IBLEAM
IJON
IR-NAHASH
IRON
ISHMAELITES
JABBOK
JABESH-GILEAD
JABNEEL
JABNEH
JAFFA
JAHAZ, JAHAZA
JANOAH, JANAH
JAPHIA
JARMUTH
JATTIR, JETHIRA
JAZER
JEBUS, JEBUSITE
JEHOSHAPHAT, VALLEY OF
JERICHO
JERUSALEM
JEZREEL
JEZREEL, VALLEY OF
JOKNEAM
JORDAN
JOTAPATA
JOTBATH, JOTHBATAH
KADESH
KANAH
KARKAR
KARNAIM
KEDAR
KEDEMITES
KEDEMOTH
KEILAH
KENATH
KENITE
KERAK OR CHARAX
KIDRON
KINNERET, LAKE
KIR HARESETH
KIRIATH-JEARIM
KISHON
KITTIM
LACHISH
LEBANON
LEBO-HAMATH
LIBNAH
LO-DEBAR
LUZ
LYDDA
LYDIA, LYDIANS
MAALEH AKRABBIM
MACHPELAH, CAVE OF
MADABA, MEDEBA
MADON
MAHANAIM
MAKKEDAH

MAMRE
MA'ON
MARESHAH
MARI
MEDES AND MEDIA
MEGIDDO
MEMPHIS
MERON
MEROZ
MESHECH
MESOPOTAMIA
MEUNITES
MICHMASH
MIDIAN, MIDIANITES
MIGDOL
MINNITH
MISREPHOTH-MAIM
MIZPEH; MIZPAH
MOAB
MOLADAH
MORESHETH-GATH
MORIAH
MOUNT OF OLIVES
MOZA, (HA-) MOZAH
NAHALAL
NAVEH
NEBAIOTH
NEBO
NEGEV
NETOPHAH
NILE
NINEVEH
NOB
NUZI
ONO
OPHEL
OPHIR
OPHRAH
PADDAN-ARAM
PARAH, PERATH
PARAN
PARVAIM
PATHROS
PEKOD
PELLA
PENUEL
PERGAMUM
PERIZZITES
PHILISTINES
PHOENICIA, PHOENICIANS
PI-HAHIROTH
PISGAH
PITHOM
PUNON
QUE
RABBAH
RABBATH-AMMON
RAFA
RAMAH
RAMAT RAHEL
RAMOTH
RAMOTH-GILEAD
RAMSES
RECHABITES
RED SEA
REHOB
REHOBOTH
REHOV, TEL
REPHAIM
REPHIDIM
RESEN
RIBLAH
RIMMON-PEREZ
RODANIM
RUMAH OR ARUMAH
SABEA
SALCHAH
SAMARIA
SEIR, MOUNT
SENAAH
SEPHARAD
SEPHARVAIM
SHAALBIM
SHA'AR HA-GOLAN
SHARUHEN
SHECHEM
SHEPHELAH
SHIHIN
SHIHOR, SHIHOR-LIBNATH
SHILOAH, SILOAM
SHILOH
SHIMRON
SHINAR
SHUNEM
SHUSHAN
SIDON
SIN, WILDERNESS OF
SINAI
SINAI, MOUNT
SOCOH OR SOCO
SODOM AND GOMORRAH
SOREK, VALLEY OF
SUCCOTH
SUMER, SUMERIANS
TAANACH
TABOR, MOUNT
TADMOR
TAMAR
TAPPUAH
TARSHISH
TEKOA
TEMA
THEBES
THEBEZ
TIGRIS
TIMNA
TIMNAH
TIMNATH-HERES
TIRZAH
TOB

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

1. Bible

Places and Peoples (*continued*)

TRANSJORDAN
TYRE
UGARIT
UR
UZ
UZAL
WADI AL-NATTUF
WILDERNESS
ZAMZUMMIM
ZANOAH
ZAPHON
ZAREPHATH
ZARETHAN
ZEMARAIM
ZERED
ZEREDAH
ZIKLAG
ZION
ZIPH
ZOAN
ZORAH

Flora and Fauna

ALGUM
ALMOND
ANIMALS OF THE BIBLE AND TALMUD
APPLE
BALSAM
BARLEY
BAY TREE
BEAR
BEE
BEHEMOTH
CALAMUS, SWEET
CAMEL
CAPER
CAROB
CASTOR-OIL PLANT
CAT
CATTLE
CEDAR
CENTIPEDE
CHAMELEON
CHICKEN
CINNAMON
CORAL
CORIANDER
COTTON
CRANE
CRIMSON WORM
CROCODILE
CUCUMBER
CYPRESS
DEER
DOG
DOVE
DYE PLANTS
EAGLE
EBONY
ELEPHANT
FENNEL
FIG
FLAX
FLEA
FLOWERS
FLY
FOX
FRANKINCENSE
FROG
GALBANUM
GARLIC
GAZELLE
GECKO
GNAT
GOAT
GOOSE
GRASSHOPPER
GULL
HARE
HAWK
HEMLOCK
HENNA
HONEY
HOOPOE
HORNET
HORSE
HYRAX
HYSSOP
IBEX
IVORY
JACKAL
JUNIPER
KITE
LAUDANUM
LEECH
LEEK
LENTIL
LEOPARD
LEVIATHAN
LION
LIZARD
LOCUST
MANDRAKE
MELON
MILLET
MOLE
MOTH
MOUSE
MULBERRY
MUSHROOMS
MYRRH
MYRTLE
NIGHTINGALE
NUT
OAK

OLEANDER
OLIVE
ONAGER
ONION
ORACH
OSTRICH
OWL
PALM
PAPYRUS
PARTRIDGE
PIG
PINE
PISTACHIO
PLANE TREE
PLANTS
PLUM
POMEGRANATE
POPLAR
QUAIL
RAT
RAVEN
REED
ROCKET
ROSE
SAFFRON
SCORPION
SHEEP
SILK
SKINK
SNAKE
SORGHUM
SPARROW
SPICES
SPIDER
SPIKENARD
STORAX
STORK
SWIFT
SYCAMORE
TAHASH
TAMARISK
TEREBINTH
THISTLES AND THORNS
TORTOISE
TRAGACANTH
TURTLE DOVE
VEGETABLES
VINE
VULTURES
WEEDS
WHEAT
WILD BULL
WILLOW
WOLF
WORM
WORMWOOD

Biblical Scholars

AHARONI, YOHANAN
AINSWORTH, HENRY
ALBRIGHT, WILLIAM FOXWELL
ALT, ALBRECHT
ANDREWES, LANCELOT
ASTRUC, JEAN
BADE, WILLIAM FREDERIC
BAETHGEN, FRIEDRICH WILHELM ADOLPH
BAUDISSIN, WOLF WILHELM, GRAF VON
BAUER, HANS
BAUMGARTEL, ELISE J.
BAUMGARTNER, WALTER
BECK(IUS), MATTHIAS FRIEDRICH
BEEK, MARTINUS ADRIANUS
BEN-ASHER, AARON BEN MOSES
BEN-ASHER, MOSES
BEN-NAPHTALI, MOSES BEN DAVID
BENTZEN, AAGE
BENZINGER, IMMANUEL
BERGSTRAESSER, GOTTHELF
BERTHOLET, ALFRED
BLEEK, FRIEDRICH
BONFRERE, JAQUES
BUDDE, KARL FERDINAND REINHARD
BUHL, FRANZ PEDER WILLIAM MEYER
BUTTENWIESER, MOSES
CASSUTO, UMBERTO
CHEYNE, THOMAS KELLY
COCCEIUS, JOHANNES
COLENSO, JOHN WILLIAM
COOK, STANLEY ARTHUR
COOKE, GEORGE ALBERT
CORNILL, CARL HEINRICH
CROWFOOT, JOHN WINTER
DAVIDSON, SAMUEL
DEL MEDICO, HENRI E.
DELITZSCH, FRIEDRICH
DEUTSCH, EMANUEL OSKAR
DIEZ MACHO, ALEJANDRO
DILLMANN, AUGUST
DOTHAN, TRUDE
DRIVER, SAMUEL ROLLES
DUBNO, SOLOMON BEN JOEL
DUHM, BERNHARD
DUPONT-SOMMER, ANDRE
EERDMANS, BERNARDUS DIRKS
EHRLICH, ARNOLD BOGUMIL
EICHHORN, JOHANN GOTTFRIED
EISSFELDT, OTTO
ERMAN, JOHANN PETER ADOLF
EWALD, HEINRICH GEORG AUGUST
FEIGIN, SAMUEL ISAAC
FINKELSTEIN, JACOB JOEL
FISHBANE, MICHAEL
FRANKFORT, HENRI
FRYMER-KENSKY, TIKVA
GALLING, KURT
GARSTANG, JOHN
GEDDES, ALEXANDER
GELB, IGNACE JAY
GESENIUS, HEINRICH FRIEDRICH WILHELM
GEVIRTZ, STANLEY

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

1. Bible

Biblical Scholars (*continued*)

GINSBERG, HAROLD LOUIS
GINSBURG, CHRISTIAN DAVID
GORDIS, ROBERT
GORDON, CYRUS HERZL
GRAF, KARL HEINRICH
GREENBERG, MOSHE
GREENFIELD, JONAS CARL
GRESSMANN, HUGO
GRUENBERG, SAMUEL
GUNKEL, HERMANN
GUTHE, HERMANN
HALLO, WILLIAM
HARAN, MENAHEM
HELD, MOSHE
HENGSTENBERG, ERNST WILHELM
HITZIG, FERDINAND
HOELSCHER, GUSTAV
HOSCHANDER, JACOB
HOTTINGER, JOHANN HEINRICH
HRABANUS MAURUS
HUPFELD, HERMANN CHRISTIAN KARL
ILGEN, KARL DAVID
JACOB BEN HAYYIM BEN ISAAC IBN ADONIJAH
JACOB, BENNO
JAMPEL, SIGMUND
JEREMIAS, ALFRED
JIRKU, ANTON
KALISCH, MARKUS MORITZ
KAUFMANN, YEHEZKEL
KAUTZSCH, EMIL FRIEDRICH
KEIL, KARL FRIEDRICH
KENYON, KATHLEEN MARY
KIRKPATRICK, ALEXANDER FRANCIS
KITTEL, RUDOLF
KUENEN, ABRAHAM
KUGEL, JAMES
LA PEYRERE, ISAAC
LANDSBERGER, BENNO
LEIBOWITZ, NEHAMA
LEUSDEN, JOHANN
LEVENSON, JON
LEVINE, BARUCH
LEWY, JULIUS
LIGHTFOOT, JOHN
LODS, ADOLPHE
LOEWE, JOEL (BRILL)
LOEWISOHN, SOLOMON
LOISY, ALFRED FIRMIN
LOWTH, ROBERT
MACALISTER, ROBERT ALEXANDER STEWART
MAHLER, EDUARD
MALAMAT, ABRAHAM
MARGOLIS, MAX LEOPOLD
MARTI, KARL
MAZAR, BENJAMIN
MEINHOLD, JOHANNES FRIEDRICH
MEYER, EDUARD
MICHAELIS, JOHANN DAVID
MILGROM, JACOB
MOWINCKEL, SIGMUND OLAF PLYTT
NATHAN, MORDECAI
NICHOLAS DE LYRE
NOTH, MARTIN
NOWACK, WILHELM GUSTAV HERMANN
ORLINSKY, HARRY MEYER
PARROT, ANDRE
PEDERSEN, JOHANNES
PELLICANUS (Rubeaquensis), CONRAD
PETRIE, SIR WILLIAM MATTHEW FLINDERS
PFEIFFER, ROBERT HENRY
POPPER, WILLIAM
RAD, GERHARD VON
REUSS, EDUARD
ROSENMUELLER, ERNST FRIEDRICH KARL
ROWLEY, HAROLD HENRY
RYSSEL, VICTOR
SANDMEL, SAMUEL
SARNA, NAHUM
SCHAEFFER, CLAUDE F. A.
SEELIGMANN, ISAC LEO
SEGAL, MOSES HIRSCH (ZEVI)
SELLIN, ERNST
SHAPIRO, DAVID S.
SMEND, RUDOLPH
SMITH, SIR GEORGE ADAM
SMITH, JOHN MERLIN POWIS
SMITH, WILLIAM ROBERTSON
SPEISER, EPHRAIM AVIGDOR
STEUERNAGEL, CARL
TADMOR, HAYIM
TALMON, SHEMARYAHU
TAVUS, JACOB BEN JOSEPH
THEODORE OF MOPSUESTIA
TIGAY, JEFFREY
TORREY, CHARLES CUTLER
TUR-SINAI (Torczyner), NAPHTALI HERZ (Harry)
TYNDALE, WILLIAM
VATKE, WILHELM
VAUX, ROLAND DE
VOLZ, PAUL
VRIEZEN, THEODORUS CHRISTIAAN
WALTON, BRYAN
WEILL, RAYMOND
WEINGREEN, JACOB
WEISS, MEIR
WELLHAUSEN, JULIUS
WETTE, DE, WILHELM MARTIN LEBERECHT
WIENER, HAROLD MARCUS
WINCKLER, HUGO
WOOLLEY, SIR CHARLES LEONARD
YEIVIN, SHEMUEL
ZIMMERLI, WALTHER

2. TALMUD

MAIN SURVEYS

MISHNAH
TALMUD, BABYLONIAN
TALMUD, JERUSALEM

GENERAL ENTRIES

ACADEMIES IN BABYLONIA AND EREZ ISRAEL
AGGADAH
AHERIM
ALEF
ALLEGORY
ALLUF
ALPHABET, HEBREW, IN MIDRASH, TALMUD, AND KABBALAH
AM HA-AREZ
AMORA
AMORAIM
ANDROGYNOS
ANGELS AND ANGELOLOGY
ANOINTING
ARK OF THE COVENANT
BAHUR
BARRENNESS AND FERTILITY
BAT KOL
BEI AVIDAN
BEI-RAV
BET HILLEL AND BET SHAMMAI
BREAD
CAPTIVES, RANSOMING OF
CHEESE
CHURCH FATHERS
COSMETICS
CROWNS, DECORATIVE HEADDRESSES AND WREATHS
DEMONS, DEMONOLOGY
DESKARTA
DIVINATION
DREAMS
DRUNKENNESS
EARTH
EGGS
ELDER
EUPHEMISM AND DYSPHEMISM
EVEN SHETIYYAH
FIRE
FISH AND FISHING
FLESH
FLOOD, THE
GEMARA
GENEALOGY
GOD, NAMES OF
GREEK AND LATIN LANGUAGES, RABBINICAL KNOWLEDGE OF
HAVER, HAVERIM
HAVER IR
HEBREW BOOK TITLES
HERMENEUTICS
IDOLATRY
INCENSE AND PERFUMES
JEALOUSY
KABBALAH
KALLAH, MONTHS OF
KEZAZAH
LABOR
LEKET, SHIKHHAH, AND PEAH
LEPROSY
LUZ OF THE SPINE
MAGIC
MAHOZA
MAR
MATA MEHASYA
MISHMAROT AND MA'AMADOT
MNEMONICS
MOON
NAMES
NARESH
NEHUTEI
OILS
PARABLE
PESHAT
PILPUL
PITTUM HA-KETORET
POVERTY
PRECIOUS STONES AND JEWELRY
PROFANITY
PROSBUL
PROSTITUTION
PROVERBS, TALMUDIC
PUMBEDITA
RAIN
RESH KALLAH
RIGHT AND LEFT
SALT
SEA, SONG OF THE
SHAS
SHEKANZIB
SOAP
SUN
SURA
SYNAGOGUE
TALMID HAKHAM
TALMUD
TALMUD, BURNING OF
TALMUD, MUSICAL RENDITION
TALMUD AND MIDDLE PERSIAN CULTURE
TANNA, TANNAIM
TEN MARTYRS, THE
THUNDER AND LIGHTNING
TIGRIS
TITLES
USHA, SYNOD OF
WEIGHTS AND MEASURES
WINE
WRITING
ZAKEN MAMRE
ZUGOT

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

2. **Talmud** (*continued*)

TALMUDIC LITERATURE

Orders and Tractates

ARAKHIN
AVODAH ZARAH
AVOT
BAVA BATRA
BAVA KAMMA
BAVA MEZIA
BEKHOROT
BERAKHOT
BEZAH
BIKKURIM
DEMAI
DEREKH EREZ
EDUYYOT
ERUVIN
GITTIN
HAGIGAH
HALLAH
HORAYOT
HULLIN
KALLAH
KELIM
KERITOT
KETUBBOT
KIDDUSHIN
KILAYIM
KINNIM
KODASHIM
MA'ASEROT
MA'ASER SHENI
MAKHSHIRIN
MAKKOT
MASSEKHET
MEGILLAH
ME'ILAH
MENAHOT
MIDDOT
MIKVAOT
MINOR TRACTATES
MOED
MOED KATAN
NASHIM
NAZIR
NEDARIM
NEGAIM
NEZIKIN
NIDDAH
OHOLOT
ORLAH
PARAH
PEAH
PESAHIM
ROSH HA-SHANAH
SANHEDRIN
SEMAHOT
SHABBAT
SHEKALIM
SHEVI'IT
SHEVU'OT
SOFERIM
SOTAH
SUKKAH
TA'ANIT
TAMID
TEMURAH
TERUMOT
TEVUL YOM
TOHOROT
TOHOROT
UKZIN
YADAYIM
YEVAMOT
YOMA
ZAVIM
ZERA'IM
ZEVAHIM

Other Literature

AGGADAT BERESHIT
AVOT DE-RABBI NATHAN
AVOT NEZIKIN
BARAITA, BERAITOT
BARAITA DE-MELEKHET HA-MISHKAN
BARAITA DE-NIDDAH
BARAITA OF 32 RULES
BOOK OF LIFE
DEUTERONOMY RABBAH
ESTHER RABBAH
EXODUS RABBAH
GENESIS RABBAH
LAMENTATIONS RABBAH
LEVITICUS RABBAH
MEGILLAT SETARIM
MEGILLAT TA'ANIT
MEGILLAT YUHASIN
MEKHILTA DEUTERONOMY
MEKHILTA OF R. ISHMAEL
MEKHILTA OF R. SIMEON BEN YOHAI
MIDRESHEI AGGADAH
MIDRESHEI HALAKHAH
PESIKTA DE-RAV KAHANA
POLEMICS AND POLEMICAL LITERATURE
RUTH RABBAH
SEDER OLAM
SIFRA
SIFREI DEUTERONOMY
SIFREI HA-MINIM
SIFREI NUMBERS
SIFREI ZUTA DEUTERONOMY
SIFREI ZUTA NUMBERS
SONG OF SONGS RABBAH
TANHUMA YELEMMEDENU
TOSEFTA

Amoraim and Tannaim

ABBA
ABBA BAR AHA
ABBA BAR AVINA
ABBA BAR KAHANA
ABBA BAR MARTA
ABBA BAR MEMEL
ABBA BAR ZAVDA
ABBA BAR ZEMINA
ABBA BEN ABBA HA-KOHEN
ABBA BENJAMIN
ABBA GURYON OF SIDON
ABBA HILKIAH
ABBAHU
ABBA KOHEN BARDELA
ABBA OF AKKO
ABBA OSHAYA (Hoshaya) OF TIRIAH
ABBA SAUL
ABBA SAUL BEN BATNIT
ABBAYE
ABBAYE KASHISHA
ABBA YOSE BEN DOSTAI
ABBA YOSE BEN HANIN (Johanan)
ADDA BAR AHAVAH
AHA
AHA BAR HANINA
AHA BAR RAV
AHA BEN JACOB
AHAI
AHAI BEN JOSIAH
AIBU
AKAVYAH BEN MAHALALEL
AKIVA
ALEXANDRI
AMEIMAR
AMMI BAR NATHAN
AMRAM
AMRAM HASIDA ("The Pious")
ANAN
ASHI
ASSI
ASSI, RAV
AVDAN
AVDIMI BAR HAMA
AVDIMI OF HAIFA
AVIA
AVIMI
AVIMI BEN ABBAHU
AVIN
AVINA
AVIRA
AVTALYON
AZARIAH
AZARIAH
BAR HEDYA
BAR KAPPARA
BEBAI
BEBAI BAR ABBAYE
BENAAH
BEN AZZAI, SIMEON
BEN BAG BAG
BEN HE HE
BENJAMIN BEN JAPHET
BEN KALBA SAVUA
BEN PETURA (Ben Peturi, Ben Peturin)
BEN STADA
BEN ZOMA, SIMEON
BERECHIAH
DANIEL HAYYATA
DIMI
DIMI OF NEHARDEA
DOSA BEN HARKINAS
DOSTAI BEN JUDAH
DOSTAI BEN YANNAI
ELEAZAR BEN ARAKH
ELEAZAR BEN AZARIAH
ELEAZAR BEN DAMMA
ELEAZAR BEN HANANIAH BEN HEZEKIAH
ELEAZAR BEN JUDAH OF BARTOTA
ELEAZAR BEN MATYA
ELEAZAR BEN PARTA
ELEAZAR BEN PEDAT
ELEAZAR BEN SHAMMUA
ELEAZAR BEN SIMEON
ELEAZAR BEN YOSE I
ELEAZAR BEN YOSE II
ELEAZAR BEN ZADOK
ELEAZAR HA-KAPPAR
ELEAZAR HISMA
ELEAZAR OF MODI'IN
ELIEZER BEN HYRCANUS
ELIEZER BEN JACOB
ELIEZER BEN YOSE HA-GELILI
ELISHA BEN AVUYAH
GAMALIEL (HA-ZAKEN), RABBAN
GEBIHA OF BE-KATIL
GIDDAL
HAGGAI
HAGGAI OF SEPPHORIS
HALAFTA
HALAFTA BEN SAUL
HAMA (of Nehardea)
HAMA BAR BISA
HAMA BAR HANINA
HAMNUNA
HANA BAR HANILAI
HANA BEN BIZNA
HANAN THE EGYPTIAN
HANANIAH (Hanina)
HANANIAH (Hanina) BEN HAKHINAI
HANANIAH (Hanina) BEN TERADYON
HANANIAH (Hanina) OF SEPPHORIS
HANINA (Hananiah)
HANINA BAR HAMA
HANINA (Hinena) BAR-PAPA (Pappi)
HANINA BEN ABBAHU
HANINA BEN ANTIGONUS
HANINA BEN DOSA

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

2. Talmud

Amoraim and Tannaim (*continued*)

HANINA BEN GAMALIEL
HANINA SEGAN HA-KOHANIM
HELBO
HEZEKIAH
HIDKA
HILLEL
HILLEL
HILLEL (II)
HISDA
HIYYA
HIYYA BAR ABBA
HIYYA BAR AVIN
HOSHAIAH, RAV
HUNA
HUNA BEN AVIN HA-KOHEN
HUNA BEN JOSHUA
HUNA BEN NATHAN
HUNA OF SEPPHORIS
HUNYA OF BETH-HORON
HUZPIT HA-METURGEMAN
IDI
IDI BAR AVIN
ILAI
ILAI
ILFA
ISAAC
ISAAC BAR JOSEPH
ISAAC BAR RAV JUDAH
ISAAC BEN AVDIMI
ISAAC BEN ELEAZAR
ISAAC NAPPAHA
ISHMAEL BEN ELISHA
ISHMAEL BEN JOHANAN BEN BEROKA
ISHMAEL BEN YOSE BEN HALAFTA
JACOB
JACOB BEN AHA
JACOB BEN IDI
JACOB BEN KORSHAI (Kodshai)
JEREMIAH BEN ABBA
JOHANAN BEN BEROKA
JOHANAN BEN GUDGADA
JOHANAN BEN HA-HORANIT
JOHANAN BEN NAPPAHA
JOHANAN BEN NURI
JOHANAN BEN TORTA
JOHANAN BEN ZAKKAI
JOHANAN HA-SANDELAR
JONAH
JONATHAN
JONATHAN BEN AMRAM
JONATHAN BEN ELEAZAR
JOSEPH BEN HIYYA
JOSHUA
JOSHUA BEN HANANIAH
JOSHUA BEN HYRCANUS
JOSHUA BEN KORHA
JOSHUA BEN LEVI
JOSHUA BEN PERAHYAH
JOSHUA HA-GARSI
JOSIAH
JOSIAH
JUDAH
JUDAH III
JUDAH IV
JUDAH BAR EZEKIEL
JUDAH BAR ILAI
JUDAH BAR SHALOM (ha-Levi)
JUDAH BAR SIMEON
JUDAH BEN BATHYRA I
JUDAH BEN BAVA
JUDAH BEN DOSOTHEOS
JUDAH BEN GERIM
JUDAH BEN HIYYA
JUDAH BEN NAHAMANI (Nahman)
JUDAH BEN PEDAYA (Padah)
JUDAH BEN SHAMMUA
JUDAH BEN TABBAI
JUDAH BEN TEMA
JUDAH HA-NASI
KAHANA
LEVI
LEVI BEN SISI
MANI
MAR BAR RAV ASHI
MAR BAR RAVINA
MARI BEN ISSUR
MATTIAH BEN HERESH
MATTNAH
MEIR
MEREMAR
NAHMAN BAR RAV HUNA
NAHMAN BEN ISAAC
NAHMAN BEN JACOB
NAHUM OF GIMZO
NAHUM THE MEDE
NAKDIMON BEN GURYON
NATHAN HA-BAVLI
NEHEMIAH
NEHORAI
NEHUNYA BEN HA-KANAH
NITTAI OF ARBELA
OSHAIAH RABBAH
PAPA
PAPI
PAPPUS BEN JUDAH
PHINEHAS BEN HAMA HA-KOHEN
PHINEHAS BEN JAIR
RABBA BEN MATNAH
RABBAH BAR BAR HANA
RABBAH BAR HANA
RABBAH BAR HUNA
RABBAH BAR NAHAMANI
RABBAH BEN AVUHA
RABBAH BEN SHILAH
RABBAH TOSFAAH

RAV
RAVA
RAVINA
REHUMEI
REUBEN BEN STROBILUS
SAFRA
SAMUEL
SAMUEL BEN NAHMAN
SAMUEL BEN SHILAT
SAMUEL HA-KATAN
SHAMMAI (Ha-Zaken)
SHELA
SHEMAIAH
SHESHET
SHILA OF KEFAR TAMARTA
SIMEON BAR YOHAI
SIMEON BEN ABBA
SIMEON BEN ELEAZAR
SIMEON BEN GAMALIEL I
SIMEON BEN GAMALIEL II (of Jabneh)
SIMEON BEN HALAFTA
SIMEON BEN JEHOZADAK
SIMEON BEN JUDAH HA-NASI
SIMEON BEN LAKISH
SIMEON BEN MENASYA
SIMEON BEN NANAS
SIMEON BEN NETHANEL
SIMEON BEN PAZZI
SIMEON BEN SHETAH
SIMEON HA-PAKULI
SIMEON HA-TIMNI
SIMEON OF MIZPAH
SIMLAI
SYMMACHUS BEN JOSEPH
TANHUM BEN HANILAI
TANHUM BEN HIYYA
TANHUMA BAR ABBA
TARFON
UKBA, MAR
ULLA I
YANNAI
YESHEVAV THE SCRIBE
YOSE
YOSE BAR HANINA
YOSE BEN AKAVYAH
YOSE BEN AVIN
YOSE BEN DORMASKOS
YOSE BEN HALAFTA
YOSE BEN JOEZER OF ZEREDAH
YOSE BEN JOHANAN HA-TANNA OF JERUSALEM
YOSE BEN JUDAH
YOSE BEN KIPPAR
YOSE BEN KISMA
YOSE BEN MESHULLAM
YOSE BEN ZIMRA
YOSE HA-GELILI
YOSE HA-KOHEN
YUDAN
ZADOK
ZECHARIAH BEN AVKILUS
ZE'EIRA
ZE'IRI (ben Hinna)

Biblical Figures and Subjects

AARON
ABIATHAR
ABIGAIL
ABIMELECH
ABISHAG THE SHUNAMMITE
ABISHAI
ABNER
ABRAHAM
ABSALOM
ACHAN
ADAM
ADONIJAH
AGAG
AHAB
AHIMELECH
AHITHOPHEL THE GILONITE
ALTAR
AMALEKITES
AMASA
AMAZIAH
AMMON, AMMONITES
AMNON
AMON
AMORITES
AMRAM
ASA
ASAHEL
ASAPH
ASHER
BABEL, TOWER OF
BALAAM
BARUCH
BATH-SHEBA
BELSHAZZAR
BENJAMIN
BETHUEL
BEZALEL
BILHAH
BOAZ
CAIN
CALEB, CALEBITES
CHERUB
COPPER SERPENT, THE
DAN
DANIEL
DATHAN AND ABIRAM
DAVID
DEBORAH
DELILAH
DINAH
DOEG
EDOM
ELDAD AND MEDAD
ELI
ELIEZER
ELIHU

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

2. Talmud

Biblical Figures and Subjects (*continued*)

ELIJAH
ELIPHAZ
ELISHA
ELKANAH
EN-DOR, WITCH OF
ENOCH
ENOSH
EPHRAIM
ESAU
ESTHER
EVE
EZEKIEL
EZRA
GAD
GARDEN OF EDEN
GEHAZI
GIBEONITES AND NETHINIM
GIDEON
GOLDEN CALF
GOLIATH
HAGAR
HAM
HAMAN
HANANIAH SON OF AZZUR
HANNAH
HEZEKIAH
HOSEA, BOOK OF
HULDAH
HUR
HUSHAI THE ARCHITE
ISAAC
ISAIAH
ISHMAEL
ISRAEL, KINGDOM OF
ISSACHAR
ITHAMAR
JABNEH
JACOB
JACOB, BLESSING OF
JAEL
JAIR
JAPHETH
JEHOIACHIN
JEHOIADA
JEHOIAKIM
JEHORAM
JEPHTHAH
JEREMIAH
JEROBOAM
JERUSALEM
JESSE
JESUS
JETHRO
JEZEBEL
JOAB
JOB, BOOK OF
JOCHEBED
JONAH, BOOK OF
JONATHAN
JOSEPH
JOSHUA
JOSIAH
JOTHAM
JUDAH
KETURAH
KOHATH AND KOHATHITES
KORAH
LABAN
LAMECH
LEAH
LEVI
LOT
MALACHI, BOOK OF
MANASSEH
MANASSEH
MANNA
MEPHIBOSHETH
MERODACH-BALADAN
MICAH
MICHAEL AND GABRIEL
MICHAL
MIDIAN, MIDIANITES
MIRIAM
MORDECAI
MOSES
NAAMAN
NABAL
NABOTH
NADAB
NAHSHON
NAOMI
NATIONS, THE SEVENTY
NAZIRITE
NEBUCHADNEZZAR
NEBUZARADAN
NEHEMIAH
NEPHILIM
NETHERWORLD
NIMROD
NINEVEH
NOAH
OG
ORPAH
OTHNIEL
PATRIARCHS, THE
PENINNAH
PEREZ
PHARAOH
PHILISTINES
PLAGUES OF EGYPT
POTIPHAR
PROPHETS AND PROPHECY
PSALMS, BOOK OF
QUEEN OF SHEBA
RACHEL

RAHAB
REBEKAH
RED HEIFER
RED SEA
REHOBOAM
REUBEN
ROD OF AARON
ROD OF MOSES
RUTH, BOOK OF
SAMSON
SAMUEL
SANDALFON
SARAH
SAUL
SENNACHERIB
SETH
SHEBA BEN BICHRI
SHEM
SHIMEI
SHISHAK
SIMEON
SINAI, MOUNT
SODOM AND GOMORRAH
SOLOMON
TABERNACLE
TABLETS OF THE LAW
TAMAR
TERAH
TRIBES, THE TWELVE
TUBAL-CAIN
URIAH
URIM AND THUMMIM
VASHTI
WELLS
WILDERNESS
ZECHARIAH
ZECHARIAH
ZEDEKIAH
ZELOPHEHAD
ZERAH THE CUSHITE
ZERUBBABEL
ZIMRI
ZIPPORAH

Other Figures

ABBA GULISH
ABBA KOLON
ABBA UMANA
ADMON BEN GADDAI
AGRAT BAT MAHALATH
AHASUERUS
ALEXANDER THE GREAT
ANTONINUS PIUS
APOSTOMOS
AVIN THE CARPENTER
BAITOS BEN ZONIN
BAVA BEN BUTA
BEN TEMALYON
BERURYAH
CYRUS
DAMA, SON OF NETINA
EGLON
ELISHA BAAL KENAFAYIM
HABBAR, HABBAREI
HADRIAN, PUBLIUS AELIUS
HOMA
HONI HA-ME'AGGEL
HOVAH
IMMA SHALOM
ISSUR GIYYORA
JUDITH
KAMZA AND BAR KAMZA
MAHLON AND CHILION
MARTHA
MERCURY
MICAIAH (Micah)
NATHAN DE-ZUZITA RESH GALUTA
PAPPUS AND JULIANUS
PHINEHAS
RACHEL
RAPHAEL
TABI
TITUS, FLAVIUS VESPASIANUS
YALTA

Flora and Fauna

ALGUM
ANIMALS OF THE BIBLE AND TALMUD
ANT
APE
APPLE
ASS
BALSAM
BAT
BAY TREE
BEAR
BEE
BEET
BEHEMOTH
BOX
BROOM
CABBAGE
CALAMUS, SWEET
CAMEL
CAPER
CAROB
CASTOR-OIL PLANT
CAT
CEDAR
CHICKEN
CINNAMON
CORIANDER
COTTON
CUMIN
DEER
DOG
DOVE
EAGLE
ELEPHANT
FENNEL

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

2. Talmud

Flora and Fauna (*continued*)

FIG
FLAX
FLEA
FRANKINCENSE
GALBANUM
GARLIC
GAZELLE
GOURD
GRASSHOPPER
HEMP
HENNA
HERBS, MEDICINAL
HOOPOE
HORNET
HORSE
HYSSOP
IVY
JACKAL
JUJUBE
KITE
KOI
LEECH
LEEK
LEGUMES
LENTIL
LEOPARD
LETTUCE
LEVIATHAN
LIZARD
LOCUST
LOUSE
MALLOW
MASTIC
MELON
MILLET
MOUSE
MULBERRY
MULE
MUSHROOMS
MUSTARD
MYRRH
MYRTLE
NUT
OLEANDER
OLIVE
ONAGER
ONION
ORACH
OSTRICH
PALM
PAPYRUS
PARTRIDGE
PEACH
PEACOCK
PEAR
PELICAN
PEPPER
PHEASANT
PIG
PINE
PISTACHIO
PLANTS
PLUM
POMEGRANATE
POPLAR
QUAIL
QUINCE
RADISH
RAT
RAVEN
REED
RICE
ROCKET
ROSE
SAFFRON
SHEEP
SILK
SNAKE
SORGHUM
SPARROW
SPICES
SQUILL
SUMAC
SYCAMORE
TEREBINTH
TORTOISE
TURTLE DOVE
VEGETABLES
VINE
VULTURES
WHEAT
WILD BULL
WILLOW
WOLF
WORM

3. SECOND TEMPLE AND LATE ROMAN PERIODS

Main Surveys
HISTORY

General Entries
ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION
ABSALOM, MONUMENT OF
AGORANOMOS
AGRICULTURAL LAND-MANAGEMENT METHODS AND IMPLEMENTS IN ANCIENT EREZ ISRAEL
AGRICULTURE
ALABARCH
ANGARIA
ANGLO-ISRAEL ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY
ANTICHRESIS
APOCALYPSE
APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA
ARCHAEOLOGISTS
ARCHAEOLOGY

ARCHISYNAGOGOS
ARCHITECTURE AND ARCHITECTS
ARCHON
ARNONA
ASS WORSHIP
AURUM CORONARIUM
BOETHUSIANS
BOULE
CART AND CHARIOT
CIRCUSES AND THEATERS
CISTERN
COINS AND CURRENCY
CRAFTS
CRUCIFIXION
CYNICS AND CYNICISM
DAVID, DYNASTY OF
DEAD SEA SECT
DEMONS, DEMONOLOGY
DIASPORA
DIONYSUS, CULT OF
EMPEROR WORSHIP
EPICUREANISM
ESSENES
ETHNARCH
FISCUS JUDAICUS
GERUSIA
GLADIATOR
GREEK AND LATIN LANGUAGES, RABBINICAL KNOWLEDGE OF
GREEK LITERATURE, ANCIENT
GYMNASIUM
HASMONEAN BET DIN
HASMONEANS
HASSIDEANS
HELLENISM
HELLENISTIC JEWISH LITERATURE
HERODIANS
HEVER HA-YEHUDIM
HIGH PRIEST
HISTORIOGRAPHY
HOLY CONGREGATION IN JERUSALEM
JEW
JUDEAN DESERT CAVES
LETTERS AND LETTER-WRITERS
LOGOS
LOTS
MACCABEE
MAGIC
MAIUMAS
MENORAH
MIKVEH
MIN
MONEY CHANGERS
MOSES
NAG HAMMADI CODICES
NASH PAPYRUS
NASI
NICANORS GATE
OIL OF LIFE
ONYCHA
OSSUARIES AND SARCOPHAGI
PALESTINE
PAPYRI
PESHER
PHARISEES
PILGRIMAGE
PILLAR
POTTERY
PRIESTS AND PRIESTHOOD
PROCURATOR
QUMRAN
SADDUCEES
SAMARITANS
SANHEDRIN
SECTS, MINOR
SEEKERS AFTER SMOOTH THINGS
SELEUCID ERA
SEREKH
SHEKEL
SHIPS AND SAILING
SICARII
SOFERIM
SONS OF LIGHT
SYNAGOGUE
SYNAGOGUE, THE GREAT
TAX GATHERERS
TEACHER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS
TEMPLE
TEMPLE MOUNT
THERAPEUTAE
TITHE
TITUS, ARCH OF
TOMBS AND TOMBSTONES
TOPARCHY
USHA, SYNOD OF
WAR AND WARFARE
WORSHIP
XENOPHON OF LAMPSACUS
YAHAD
ZADOKITES
ZEALOTS AND SICARII
ZENO, PAPYRI OF

Literature

ABRAHAM, APOCALYPSE OF
ABRAHAM, OTHER BOOKS OF
ABRAHAM, TESTAMENT OF
ACRO, PSEUDO-
ADAM, OTHER BOOKS OF
ADAM AND EVE, BOOK OF THE LIFE OF
AELIAN (Claudius, Aelianus)
AHIKAR, BOOK OF
ALEXANDRIAN MARTYRS, ACTS OF
ARISTEAS, LETTER OF
BARUCH, APOCALYPSE OF
BARUCH, BOOK OF
BARUCH, GREEK APOCALYPSE OF
BARUCH, REST OF THE WORDS OF
BEL AND THE DRAGON
BEN SIRA, WISDOM OF

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

3. Second Temple and Late Roman Periods

Literature (*continued*)

COPPER SCROLL
DAMASCUS, BOOK OF COVENANT OF
DANIEL, BOOKS OF
DEAD SEA SCROLLS
DISCIPLINE, MANUAL OF
ENOCH
ENOCH, ETHIOPIC BOOK OF
ENOCH, SLAVONIC BOOK OF
ESTHER, ADDITIONS TO THE BOOK OF
EZEKIEL, APOCRYPHAL BOOKS OF
EZRA, APOCALYPSE OF
EZRA, GREEK BOOK OF
HABAKKUK, PROPHECY OF
HISTORIA AUGUSTA
ISAAC, TESTAMENT OF
JACOB, TESTAMENT OF
JEREMIAH, EPISTLE OF
JOB, TESTAMENT OF
JOSEPH AND ASENATH
JOSIPPON
JUBILEES, BOOK OF
JUDITH, BOOK OF
LAMECH, BOOK OF
LEVI, TESTAMENT OF
MACCABEES, FIRST BOOK OF
MACCABEES, SECOND BOOK OF
MACCABEES, THIRD BOOK OF
MACCABEES, FOURTH BOOK OF
MANASSEH, PRAYER OF
MOSES, ASSUMPTION OF
MURABBAAT SCROLLS
NAPHTALI, TESTAMENT OF
NOAH, BOOKS OF
PATRIARCHS, TESTAMENTS OF THE TWELVE
PHILO
PROPHETS, LIVES OF THE
PSALMS, APOCRYPHAL
ROMAN LITERATURE
SCROLL OF ANTIOCHUS
SEVENTY SHEPHERDS, VISION OF
SIBYL AND SIBYLLINE ORACLES
SOLOMON, PSALMS OF
SOLOMON, TESTAMENT OF
SOLOMON, WISDOM OF
SONG OF THE THREE CHILDREN AND THE PRAYER OF AZARIAH
SUSANNA AND THE ELDERS
TEMPLE SCROLL
THANKSGIVING PSALMS
TOBIT, BOOK OF
WAR SCROLL

Places and Peoples

ABILENE
ACRA
ACRABA
ACRE
ADASA
ADIABENE
ADORAIM (Adora)
AELIA CAPITOLINA
AGRIPPINA
AIJALON
AKHBAREI
ALAMAH
ALEXANDRIA
AMANA
AMMATHA
ANTHEDON
ANTIOCH
ANTIPATRIS
ANTONIA
APAMEA
APHEK
APOLLONIA
ARABA
ARAD
ARADUS
ARBATTA
ARCHELAIS
ARETHUSA
ARPAD
ASARAMEL
ASHKELON
ASSUR
ATHRIBIS
AVEDAT
AZMON
BABYLONIA
BANIAS
BASHAN
BATHYRA
BE-HOZAI
BENE-BERAK
BERENIKE
BET(H)-ANATH
BET(H)-CHEREM
BET GUVRIN
BETHANY
BETHAR
BET(H)-HARAM (Haran)
BETHBASI
BETHLEHEM
BETHLEPTEPHA
BET(H)-HORON
BETHPHAGE
BETHSAIDA
BETHULIA
BET(H)-MAON
BET NETOFAH
BET(H)-SHEAN
BET SHEARIM
BET YERAH
BET ZEKHARYAH
BET(H)-ZUR

BIRIYYAH
BITHYNIA
BORSIPPA
BOSPHORUS, KINGDOM OF
BOZRAH
BUTNAH
CABUL
CAESAREA
CAESAREA IN CAPPADOCIA
CAPERNAUM
CAPITOLIAS
CAPPADOCIA
CARCHEMISH
CARIA
CARMEL, MOUNT
CARTHAGE
CHALCIS
CHORAZIN
CILICIA
COELE-SYRIA
COMMAGENE
CTESIPHON
CYRENE
DAMASCUS
DECAPOLIS
DELOS
DIBON
DIUM
DOBRATH
DOK
DOR
DURA-EUROPOS
EDESSA
EDOM
EGYPT
EIN FASHKHAH
EIN KEREM
ELASA
ELEPHANTINE
ELUSA
EMESA
EMMAUS
EN-GEDI
EPHESUS
EVEN HA-TOIM
GADARA (Gadar, Gader)
GALATIA
GALILEE
GAMALA
GAZA
GEBA
GERASA
GERIZIM, MOUNT
GEZER
GINNOSAR, PLAIN OF
GISCALA
GOFNAH
HAGRONIA
HALHUL
HAMMAT-GADER (Geder)
HAMMATH
HAPHARAIM
HAR HA-MELEKH
HEBRON
HERODIUM (Herodion)
HESHBON
HIERAPOLIS
HORONAIM
HULEH
HUZAL
HYRCANIA
JABNEH
JAFFA
JAPHIA
JAZER
JERICHO
JERUSALEM
JEZREEL, VALLEY OF
JORDAN
JOTAPATA
JUDEA
KABRITHA
KEFAR AKKO
KEFAR GAMALA
KEFAR HANANYAH
KEFAR HATTIN
KEFAR NEBURAYA
KEFAR OTNAY
KEFAR SHIHLAYIM
KEILAH
KENATH
KERAK OR CHARAX
KIDRON
KINNERET, LAKE
KITTIM
LAODICEA
LEGIO
LEONTOPOLIS
LYDDA (Lod)
LYDIA, LYDIANS
MACEDONIA
MACHAERUS
MACHPELAH, CAVE OF
MADABA, MEDEBA
MAGDALA
MAMPSIS
MA'ON
MARESHAH
MASADA
MERON
MESENE
MICHMASH (Michmas)
MILETUS
MODI'IN (Modi'im)
MOUNT OF OLIVES
MOZA, (HA-) MOZAH
NAARAH (Naaran)
NABATEANS
NABLUS
NAIN

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

3. Second Temple and Late Roman Periods

PLACES AND PEOPLES (*continued*)

NARBATA
NAVEH
NEGEV
NEHAR PEKOD
NEHARDEA
NISIBIS
NIZZANAH
ONIAS, TEMPLE OF
ONO
OSROENE
PAMPHYLIA
PARAH, PERATH
PEKI'IN
PELLA
PERSIA
PETRA
PHAROS
PHASAELIS
PHOTIS
PHRYGIA
RABBATH-AMMON
RAFA
RAMAT HA-GOLAN
RAMAT RAHEL
RECHABITES
REHOBOTH
SABEA
SAFED
SAMARIA
SARDIS
SARTABA
SELEUCIA
SENNABRIS
SEPPHORIS
SHALEM
SHECHEM
SHEPHELAH
SHILOAH, SILOAM
SHILOH
SHION
SHIVTAH
SHUNEM
SHUSHAN
SICHAR
SIDON
SIKHNIN
SINAI
SPARTA
SUSITA
SYRIA
TABGHA
TABOR, MOUNT
TADMOR
TAMAR
TEKOA
TIBERIAS
TIMNATH-HERES
TIRAT ZEVI
TRACHONITIS
TRANSJORDAN
TUNIS, TUNISIA
TYRE
TYRE, LADDER OF
TYRE OF THE TOBIADS
USHA
WADI DALIYA
WESTERN WALL
ZAPHON
ZAREPHATH
ZEREDAH
ZION
ZIPH
ZOFIM

BIOGRAPHIES

ABBA SIKRA
ABSALOM
AGATHARCHIDES OF CNIDUS
AGRIPPA I
AGRIPPA II
AGRIPPA, CAIUS JULIUS
AGRIPPA, MARCUS VIPSANIUS
ALARIC II
ALBINUS, LUCCEIUS
ALCIMUS
ALEXANDER
ALEXANDER BALAS
ALEXANDER THE FALSE
ALEXANDER THE GREAT
ALEXANDER LYSIMACHUS
ALEXANDER OF APHRODISIAS
ALEXANDER POLYHISTOR
ALEXANDER SON OF ARISTOBULUS II
ALEXANDER THE ZEALOT
ALEXANDRA
ALEXANDRA
ALEXAS
ALITURUS (Alityros)
AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS
ANAN, SON OF ANAN
ANAN BEN SETH
ANANIAS AND HELKIAS
ANANIAS BEN NEDEBEUS
ANANIAS OF ADIABENE
ANANIAS SON OF ZADOK
ANDRONICUS SON OF MESHULLAM
ANILAEUS AND ASINAEUS
ANTIGONUS
ANTIGONUS II
ANTIGONUS OF CARYSTUS
ANTIGONUS OF SOKHO
ANTIOCHUS
ANTIPAS, HEROD
ANTIPATER II
ANTIPATER

ANTONINUS PIUS
ANTONIUS DIOGENES
ANTONIUS JULIANUS
APION
APOLLONIUS
APOLLONIUS MOLON
APPIAN OF ALEXANDRIA
APULEIUS, LUCIUS
ARCHELAUS
ARDAVAN
AREIOS I
ARES
ARETAS
ARISTEAS
ARISTOBULUS I
ARISTOBULUS II
ARISTOBULUS III
ARISTOBULUS
ARISTOBULUS
ARISTOBULUS OF PANEAS
ARISTON OF PELLA
ARMILUS
ARRIAN
ARTAPANUS
ARTAXERXES
ARTEMION
ASINIUS POLLIO, GAIUS
ASMODEUS
ATHRONGES
AUGUSTUS
AVTINAS
AZIZ
BACCHIDES
BAGOHI
BANUS
BAR GIORA, SIMEON
BAR KOKHBA
BASSUS, LUCILIUS
BATHYRA, SONS OF
BEN LAANAH
BEN SIRA, SIMEON BEN JESUS
BEN ZIZIT HA-KASSAT
BERENICE
BEROSUS
BET GARMU
BET ZERIFA
CAECILIUS OF CALACTE
CAESAR, SEXTUS JULIUS
CAIAPHAS, JOSEPH
CALIGULA, CAIUS CAESAR AUGUSTUS
CALLISTHENES
CAPITO, MARCUS HERENNIUS
CARACALLA, MARCUS AURELIUS ANTONINUS
CASSIUS LONGINUS
CELSUS
CELSUS, AULUS CORNELIUS
CENSORINUS
CESTIUS GALLUS
CHAEREMON
CHARAX OF PERGAMUM
CHARES
CHOERILOS OF SAMOS
CICERO, MARCUS TULLIUS
CLAUDIAN (Claudius Claudianus)
CLAUDIUS
CLAUDIUS IOLAUS (Julius)
CLEARCHUS OF SOLI
CLEODEMUS MALCHUS
CLEOMEDES
CLEOPATRA
CLEOPATRA OF JERUSALEM
CONON I
CONON II
COPONIUS
COSTOBAR
CRASSUS, MARCUS LICINIUS
CRINAGORAS OF CARYSTUS
CUMANUS VENTIDIUS
CYPROS
CYPROS
DAMASCIUS
DAMOCRITUS
DEMETRIUS
DEMETRIUS
DEMETRIUS I SOTER
DEMETRIUS II
DEMETRIUS III
DIO CASSIUS
DIO CHRYSOSTOM
DIOCLETIAN, CAIUS VALERIANUS
DIODORUS OF SICILY
DIODOTUS-TRYPHON
DIOGENES LAERTIUS
DIOS
DIOSCORIDES PEDANIUS
DOMITIAN
DORIS
DOROTHEUS
DRUSILLA
ELEAZAR
ELEAZAR BEN ANANIAS
ELEAZAR BEN DINAI
ELEAZAR BEN HARSOM
ELEAZAR BEN JAIR
ELEAZAR BEN MATTATHIAS
ELEAZAR BEN SIMEON
ELIONAEUS, SON OF CANTHERAS
EMPEDOCLES
EPICTETUS
ERATOSTHENES OF CYRENE
EUHEMERUS
EUPOLEMUS
EUTROPIUS
EZEKIEL THE POET
FADUS, CUSPIUS
FELIX, ANTONIUS
FESTUS, PORCIUS
FLACCUS, AVILLIUS AULUS
FLACCUS, VALERIUS

I. HISTORY

A. ANCIENT PERIOD

3. Second Temple and Late Roman Periods

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

FLAVIUS, CLEMENS
FRONTO, MARCUS CORNELIUS
FULVIA
GABINIUS, AULUS
GALEN (Galenus), CLAUDIUS
GEBINI
GESSIUS FLORUS
GLAPHYRA
GORGIAS
HADRIAN, PUBLIUS AELIUS
HANAMEL (Hananel)
HANNAH AND HER SEVEN SONS
HAURAN
HECATAEUS OF ABDERA
HELENA
HELIODORUS
HELLADIUS OF ANTINOUPOLIS
HERACLES
HERACLITUS
HERMIPPUS OF SMYRNA
HERMOGENES
HEROD
HEROD I
HEROD II
HERODIAS
HERODOTUS
HEROD PHILIP I
HEZEKIAH
HEZEKIAH, THE HIGH PRIEST
HOLOFERNES
HOMER
HONORIUS FLAVIUS
HORACE, QUINTUS HORATIUS FLACCUS
HYPSICRATES OF AMISUS
HYRCANUS II
HYRCANUS, JOHN (Johanan)
ISHMAEL BEN PHIABI (PHABI) II
IZATES II
JACOB BEN SOSAS (Susa)
JADDUA (Jaddus)
JANNES AND JAMBRES
JANUARIUS
JASON
JASON OF CYRENE
JOEZER, SON OF BOETHUS
JOHANAN BEN JEHOIADA
JOHANAN THE HASMONEAN
JOHN THE ESSENE
JOHN OF GISCALA
JONATHAN BEN ANAN
JONATHAN BEN UZZIEL
JONATHAN THE HASMONEAN
JONATHAN SON OF ABSALOM
JOSEPH
JOSEPH AND AZARIAH BEN ZECHARIAH
JOSEPH BEN ELEM
JOSEPH OF GAMALA
JOSEPHUS FLAVIUS
JOSHUA, SON OF SAPPHAS
JOSHUA, SON OF SETH
JOSHUA BEN DAMNAI
JOSHUA BEN GAMLA
JOSHUA BEN PHABI
JUDAH, SON OF ZIPPORAI
JUDAH THE GALILEAN
JUDAH MACCABEE
JULIAN THE APOSTATE
JULIUS ARCHELAUS
JULIUS CAESAR
JULIUS FLORUS
JULIUS SEVERUS
JUSTIN
JUSTUS OF TIBERIAS
JUVENAL
KETIA BAR SHALOM
KIMHIT
LAETUS
LAMECH
LAMPON AND ISIDOROS
LIES, MAN OF
LIES, PROPHET OF
LION OF WRATH
LIVY
LUCAN (Marcus Annaeus Lucanus)
LUCIAN OF SAMOSATA
LUCUAS
LYSANIAS
LYSIAS
LYSIMACHUS OF ALEXANDRIA
MACROBIUS, AMBROSIUS
MANETHO
MARCUS AURELIUS ANTONINUS
MARIAMNE
MARKAH
MARSUS, C. VIBIUS
MARTIAL
MASTEMA
MATTATHIAS
MATTATHIAS BEN SIMEON
MATTHIAS BEN THEOPHILUS
MAXIMUS, MAGNUS CLEMENS
MEGASTHENES
MELEAGER OF GADARA
MENAHEM THE ESSENE
MENAHEM SON OF JUDAH
MENANDER OF EPHESUS
MENANDER OF LAODICEA
MENELAUS
MNASEAS OF PATARA
MONOBAZ
MUCIANUS, CAIUS LICINIUS
MURASHUS SONS
NERO
NERVA
NICANOR

NICARCHUS
NICHOLAS OF DAMASCUS
NIGER OF PEREA
NUMENIUS
NUMENIUS OF APAMEA
OBEDAS
ODENATHUS AND ZENOBIA
OENOMAUS OF GADARA
ONIAS
OVID
PAUSANIAS
PERSIUS
PETRONIUS, PUBLIUS
PETRONIUS ARBITER, GAIUS
PHASAEL
PHERORAS
PHILIP OF BATHYRA
PHILO (The Elder)
PHILO OF BYBLOS
PHILODEMUS
PHILOSTRATUS
PHINEHAS
PHINEHAS BEN SAMUEL
PLINY THE ELDER
PLUTARCH
POLEMON II
POLEMON OF ILIUM
POLYBIUS OF MEGALOPOLIS
POMI(S), DE
POMPEIUS TROGUS
POMPEY (Gnaeus Pompeius Magnus)
POMPONIUS MELA
PONTIUS PILATE
POPPAEA, SABINA
PORPHYRY
POSIDONIUS
PSEUDO-LONGINUS
PSEUDO-PHOCYLIDES
PSEUDO-SCYLAX
PTOLEMY
PTOLEMY
PTOLEMY
PTOLEMY THE BIOGRAPHER
PTOLEMY THE GEOGRAPHER
PTOLEMY MACRON
PTOLEMY OF CHENNOS
PTOLEMY OF MENDE
PYTHAGORAS
QUADRATUS, UMMIDIUS CAIUS
QUIETUS, LUSIUS
QUINTILIAN (Marcus Fabius Quintilianus)
QUINTILIUS VARUS
QUIRINIUS, P. SULPICIUS
ROMAN EMPERORS
RUFUS OF SAMARIA
RUTILIUS NAMATIANUS
SABINUS
SALOME
SALOME ALEXANDRA
SANBALLAT
SELEUCUS IV PHILOPATOR
SENECA THE ELDER
SENECA THE YOUNGER
SEVERUS, ALEXANDER
SEVERUS, SEPTIMIUS
SEXTUS EMPIRICUS
SHAPUR
SILAS
SILIUS ITALICUS, TIBERIUS CATIUS ASCONIUS
SILVA, FLAVIUS
SIMEON BEN BOETHUS
SIMEON THE HASMONEAN
SIMEON THE JUST
SIMEON SON OF ONIAS I
SOLINUS, CAIUS JULIUS
SOSIUS, GAIUS
STATIUS, PUBLIUS PAPINIUS
STRABO
SUETONIUS
TACITUS
TATTENAI
TETRARCH
TEUCER OF CYZICUS
THALLUS
THEMISTIUS
THEODOSIUS
THEODOSIUS I
THEODOSIUS II
THEODOSIUS OF ROME
THEODOTUS
THEOPHILUS
THEOPHILUS
THEOPHRASTUS OF ERESOS
THEUDAS
THRASYLLUS OF MENDES
TIBERIUS JULIUS ALEXANDER
TIBULLUS, ALBIUS
TIMAGENES OF ALEXANDRIA
TIMOCHARES
TINNEIUS RUFUS
TITANS
TITUS FLAVIUS VESPASIANUS
TOBIADS
TRAJAN, MARCUS ULPIUS
ULPIAN
VALERIUS GRATUS
VALERIUS MAXIMUS
VARRO, MARCUS TERENTIUS
VENTIDIUS, PUBLIUS (Bassus)
VESPASIAN, TITUS FLAVIUS
VIRGIL
VITRUVIUS, POLLO
WICKED PRIEST
YANNAI, ALEXANDER
ZADOK
ZADOK THE PHARISEE
ZAMARIS
ZENODORUS
ZOPYRION

I. HISTORY (*continued*)

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

1. GENERAL HISTORY

Main Entries

ANTISEMITISM
COMMUNITY
ECONOMIC HISTORY
EDUCATION, JEWISH
HISTORY
WOMAN

General Entries

ADVERTISING
AGE AND THE AGED
AGRICULTURE
AGUDAT ISRAEL
ALLIANCE ISRAELITE UNIVERSELLE
AMENITIES, COMMUNAL
ANTHROPOLOGY
ANUSIM
APOSTASY
ARCHAEOLOGISTS
ARCHITECTURE AND ARCHITECTS
ARCHIVES
ASSIMILATION
AUTOGRAPHS
AUTONOMISM
AUTONOMY
AUTONOMY, JUDICIAL
AVELEI ZION
BADGE, JEWISH
BADHAN
BANKING AND BANKERS
BARBARIANS
BARON DE HIRSCH FUND
BATLANIM
BEGGING AND BEGGARS
BERLIN, CONGRESS OF
BETH JACOB SCHOOLS
BLACK DEATH
BLINDNESS
BOOKS
BOOK TRADE
BROKERS
BUND
CANDLE TAX
CAPTIVES, RANSOMING OF
CARDS AND CARDPLAYING
CENSORSHIP
CHARITY
CHESS
CHOLENT
CHRONOLOGY
CLASSICAL SCHOLARSHIP, JEWS IN
COINS AND CURRENCY
COMMUNISM
COMMUNITY TOKENS
CONFERENCES
CONSTRUCTION
CONTRACTORS
COOKBOOKS
COOPERATIVES
COURT JEWS
CRAFTS
CRIME
CRIMINOLOGY
CRYPTO-JEWS
DEMOGRAPHY
DIAMOND TRADE AND INDUSTRY
DISPUTATIONS AND POLEMICS
DIVORCE
DRESS
DRUNKENNESS
DYEING
EDUCATION
ELDER
EMANCIPATION
EPISCOPUS JUDAEORIUM
EPITAPHS
EUROPE
EUROPEAN COMMUNITY, THE
EXILARCH
EXPULSIONS
FAMILY
FEDERATIONS OF COMMUNITIES, TERRITORIAL
FINANCES, AUTONOMOUS JEWISH
FLAG
FOOD
FORGERIES
FOUNDATIONS
FRANK, JACOB, AND THE FRANKISTS
FRATERNAL SOCIETIES
FREEMASONS
FUR TRADE AND INDUSTRY
GABBAI
GALUT
GAMES
GENEALOGY
GENIZAH
GEOGRAPHY
GHETTO
GUILDS
HAPSBURG MONARCHY
HAREDIM
HASKALAH
HE-HALUTZ
HEP! HEP!
HERALDRY
HEVRA (Havura) KADDISHA
HEVRAH, HAVURAH
HISTORIANS
HISTORIOGRAPHY
HOSPITALS
HUMOR
INFORMERS
INQUISITION

INSURANCE
INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE OF JEWISH COMMUNAL SERVICE
JEWISH AGENCY
JEWISH-CHRISTIAN RELATIONS
JEWISH IDENTITY
JEWISH QUARTER
JEWISH TELEGRAPHIC AGENCY
JOURNALISM
JUDAISM
JUDAIZERS
LABOR
LANDSMANNSCHAFTEN
LAWYERS
LEAGUE OF NATIONS
LEATHER INDUSTRY AND TRADE
LIBERALISM
LIBRARIES
LIVESTOCK, TRADE IN
MACCABI WORLD UNION
MAGEN DAVID
MANUSCRIPTS, HEBREW
MAP MAKERS
MEDINAH
MEMORBUCH
MENTAL ILLNESS
MESSIANIC MOVEMENTS
METALS AND MINING
MIGRATIONS
MILITARY SERVICE
MINORITY RIGHTS
MINTMASTERS AND MONEYERS
MIXED MARRIAGE, INTERMARRIAGE
MOTION PICTURES
MUSEUMS
NAMES
NASI
NEO-FASCISM
NEO-NAZISM
NEW LEFT
NEWSPAPERS, HEBREW
NUMERUS CLAUSUS
NUMISMATICS
OATH MORE JUDAICO
OLYMPIC GAMES
ORPHAN, ORPHANAGE
ORT
OZE (OSE)
PARNAS
PETROLEUM AND OIL PRODUCTS
PHILANTHROPY
PHILOSOPHY
PINKAS
PLETTEN
POLITICS
POPULATION
PRESS
PRINTING, HEBREW
PROSTITUTION
PSYCHOLOGY
PUBLIC RELATIONS
PUBLISHING
RADANIYA
SALONS
SAMBATYON
SAN REMO CONFERENCE
SCOUTING
SEAL, SEALS
SELF-DEFENSE
SELF-HATRED, JEWISH
SEPHARDIM
SERVI CAMERAE REGIS
SETTLEMENT HOUSES
SHABBETAI ZEVI
SHADKHAN
SHELUHEI EREZ ISRAEL
SHIPS AND SAILING
SHTADLAN
SHTETL
SICK CARE, COMMUNAL
SLAVE TRADE
SOCIALISM
SOCIALISM, JEWISH
SOCIETIES, LEARNED
SOCIOLOGY
SPORTS
STAMPS
STUDENTS' MOVEMENTS, JEWISH
SUMPTUARY LAWS
SYNAGOGUE
TALMUD, BURNING OF
TANZHAUS
TAXATION
TELEVISION AND RADIO
TEN LOST TRIBES
THEATER
TITLES
TITLES OF NOBILITY
TRAVELERS AND EXPLORERS
UNITED NATIONS
UNIVERSITIES
VIENNA, CONGRESS OF
VITAL STATISTICS
WANDERING JEW
WORLD CONFERENCE OF JEWISH ORGANIZATIONS
WORLD JEWISH ASSOCIATIONS
WORLD JEWISH CONGRESS
WORLD SEPHARDI FEDERATION
WRITING
YIHUS

a. Antisemitism

MAIN SURVEYS
ANTISEMITISM

GENERAL ENTRIES
BLOOD LIBEL
BOYCOTT, ANTI-JEWISH

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

1. General History

a. Antisemitism

General Entries (*continued*)

DISCRIMINATION
ELDERS OF ZION, PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED
HOST, DESECRATION OF
NARA
NEO-NAZISM
NUMERUS CLAUSUS
OZON
RACE, THEORY OF
ROZWOJ
STUERMER, DER

Biographies

ABRAHAM A SANCTA CLARA
CARBEN, VICTOR VON
CHIARINI, LUIGI
CHRISTIANI, PABLO
CODREANU, CORNELIU ZELEA
COSTA DE MATTOS, VICENTE DA
CUZA, ALEXANDER C.
DARQUIER DE PELLEPOIX, LOUIS
DAUDET, LEON
DECKERT, JOSEPH
DLUGOSZ, JAN
DRUMONT, EDOUARD-ADOLPHE
EISENMENGER, JOHANN ANDREAS
ENDLICH, QUIRIN
ENDRE, LASZLO
ESTE, JOÃO BAPTISTA DE
FARINACCI, ROBERTO
FETTMILCH, VINCENT
FOLIGNO, HANANEL (DA)
FRIES, JAKOB FRIEDRICH
FRITSCH, THEODOR
GHILLANY, FRIEDRICH WILHELM
GOUGENOT DES MOUSSEAUX, HENRI
GRAES, ORTWIN VAN DE
GRATTENAUER, KARL WILHELM FRIEDRICH
HUNDT-RADOWSKY, HARTWIG VON
IGNATYEV, COUNT NIKOLAI PAVLOVICH
ISTOCZY, GYOZO
JELENSKI, JAN
LAGARDE, PAUL ANTON DE
LUEGER, KARL
LUTOSTANSKI, HYPPOLITE
MARR, WILHELM
MAURRAS, CHARLES
MICZYNSKI, SEBASTIAN
MOJECKI, PRZECLAW
ONODY, GEZA
PREZIOSI, GIOVANNI
PROUDHON, PIERRE JOSEPH
ROHLING, AUGUST
SCHOENERER, GEORG VON
SESSA, KARL BORROMAEUS ALEXANDER
SKARGA, PIOTR
STOECKER, ADOLF
SZALASI, FERENC
VALLAT, XAVIER
VOGELSANG, KARL VON

b. Demography

Main Surveys
DEMOGRAPHY
MIGRATIONS
MIXED MARRIAGE, INTERMARRIAGE
POPULATION
STATISTICS
VITAL STATISTICS

c. Economic History

Main Surveys
ECONOMIC HISTORY

General Entries
ADVERTISING
BANKING AND BANKERS
BEGGING AND BEGGARS
BOOK TRADE
BROKERS
CANDLE TAX
CHEMICAL CRAFTS AND INDUSTRIES
CONSTRUCTION
CONTRACTORS
COOPERATIVES
COURT JEWS
CRAFTS
DEPARTMENT STORES
DIAMOND TRADE AND INDUSTRY
DYEING
FINANCES, AUTONOMOUS JEWISH
FOUNDATIONS
FUR TRADE AND INDUSTRY
GLASS
GUILDS
INSURANCE
LABOR
LEATHER INDUSTRY AND TRADE
LIVESTOCK, TRADE IN
MARKET DAYS AND FAIRS
METALS AND MINING
MONEYLENDING
PEDDLING
PETROLEUM AND OIL PRODUCTS
PUBLIC RELATIONS
PUBLISHING
RAILROADS
SALT TRADE AND INDUSTRY
SECONDHAND GOODS AND OLD CLOTHES, TRADE IN
SPICE TRADE
STOCK EXCHANGES
SUGAR INDUSTRY AND TRADE
TAILORING
TAXATION

TEXTILES
TOBACCO TRADE AND INDUSTRIES
TRADE AND COMMERCE
WINE AND LIQUOR TRADE

d. Zionism

MAIN SURVEYS

ZIONISM

GENERAL ENTRIES

BALFOUR DECLARATION
BASLE PROGRAM
BENEI MOSHE
BERIHAH
BETAR
BILTMORE PROGRAM
BILU
BLAU-WEISS
BNEI AKIVA
DEMOCRATIC FRACTION,
EMUNAH
FARBAND
GENERAL ZIONISTS
GORDONIA
HA-NOAR HA-IVRI-AKIBA
HAOLAM
HA-POEL HA-MIZRACHI
HA-SHAHAR
HA-SHOMER HA-ZAIR
HA-TIKVAH
HE-HALUTZ
HE-HAVER
HELSINGFORS PROGRAM
HIBBAT ZION
IHUD HABONIM
JEWISH AGENCY
JEWISH COLONIAL TRUST
JEWISH COLONIZATION ASSOCIATION
JEWISH NATIONAL FUND
JEWISH STATE PARTY
JUEDISCHER VERLAG
KATTOWITZ CONFERENCE
KEREN HAYESOD
KHARKOV CONFERENCE
LANGUAGE WAR (SPRACHENKAMPF)
MAURITIUS
MINSK CONFERENCE
MIZRACHI
ODESSA COMMITTEE
PETROGRAD CONFERENCE
POALEI ZION
REVISIONISTS, ZIONIST
SAN REMO CONFERENCE
SELBSTEMANZIPATION
SYKES-PICOT TREATY
TERRITORIALISM
TORAH VA-AVODAH
UGANDA SCHEME
VATICAN
WELT, DIE
WIZO
YOUTH ALIYAH
Z.S. (Zionist Socialists)
ZEIREI ZION
ZIONIST COMMISSION
ZIONIST CONGRESSES
ZIONIST ORGANIZATION OF AMERICA (Z.O.A.)
ZIONIST SOCIALIST WORKERS PARTY (S.S.)

BIOGRAPHIES

ABELES, OTTO
AHAD HA-AM
ALKALAI, JUDAH BEN SOLOMON HAI
ALLOUCHE, FELIX NISSIM SAIDOU
BARUCH, JOSEPH MARCOU
BATO, LUDWIG YOMTOV
BEIN, ALEXANDER
BEN-YEHUDA, ELIEZER
BERLIAND, SHLOMO MEIR
BERNSTEIN-KOGAN (Cohen), JACOB
BIERER, RUBIN
BIRNBAUM, NATHAN
BLUMEL, ANDRE
BLUMENFELD, KURT YEHUDAH
BODENHEIMER, MAX ISIDOR
BOEHM, ADOLF
BOROCHOV, BER (Dov)
BRANDT, BORIS (Baruch)
BRODETSKY, SELIG
BRUCK, GRIGORI
BUCHMIL, JOSHUA HESHEL
BUXBAUM, NATHAN
CARPI, LEONE
CHASANOWICH, JOSEPH
CHASANOWICH, LEON
COHEN, ISAAC KADMI
COHEN, ISRAEL
COWEN, JOSEPH
DE LIEME, NEHEMIA
DEEDES, SIR WYNDHAM
DON-YAHIA, YEHUDAH LEIB
DUGDALE, BLANCHE ELIZABETH CAMPBELL
EDELSTEIN, JACOB
EDER, MONTAGUE DAVID
EHRLICH, JACOB
EISLER, EDMUND MENAHEM
ELIASBERG, MORDECAI
FARBSTEIN, DAVID ZEVI
FASTLICHT, ADOLFO
FEIWEL, BERTHOLD
FINKELSTEIN, CHAIM
FINKELSTEIN, NOAH
FISCHER, JEAN
FITCH, LOUIS
FRIEDEMANN, ADOLF
FRIEDMANN, DESIDER
FRISCH, DANIEL
GASTER, MOSES
GELBER, NATHAN MICHAEL
GELLMAN, LEON

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

1. General History

d. Zionism

Biographies (*continued*)

GESANG, NATHAN-NACHMAN
GOLDBERG, BORIS
GOLD BERG, ISAAC LEIB
GOLDBLOOM, JACOB KOPPEL
GOLDHAMMER-SAHAWI, LEO
GOLDMAN, PAUL L.
GOLDMANN, NAHUM
GOLDSTEIN, ALEXANDER
GOLDSTEIN, ANGELO
GOODMAN, PAUL
GORDON, AHARON DAVID
GOTTHEIL, GUSTAV
GOTTLIEB, YEHOSHUA
GREENBERG, HAYYIM
GREENBERG, LEOPOLD JACOB
GROSS, NATHAN
GROSSMAN, MEIR
GRUENBAUM, YIZHAK
GRUNBERG, ABRAHAM
HALPRIN, ROSE LURIA
HANTKE, ARTHUR (Menahem)
HARKAVI, YIZHAK
HARTGLAS, MAXIMILIAN MEIR APOLINARY
HECHLER, WILLIAM HENRY
HELLMAN, JACOB
HERBST, KARL
HERLITZ, GEORG
HERMANN, LEO
HERRMANN, HUGO
HERZL, THEODOR
HESS, MOSES
HICKL, MAX
HODESS, JACOB
HOFFMANN, JACOB
HORODISCHTSCH, LEON
IDELSON, ABRAHAM
ISH-KISHOR, EPHRAIM
JABOTINSKY, VLADIMIR (Ze'ev)
JACOBSON, VICTOR
JAFFE, BEZALEL
JAFFE, LEIB
JARBLUM, MARC
JASINOWSKI, ISRAEL ISIDORE
KAHN, FRANZ
KALEF, YEHOSHUA
KALISCHER, ZEVI HIRSCH
KATZENELSON, NISSAN
KATZNELSON, BERL (Beeri)
KESSLER, LEOPOLD
KIRSHBLUM, MORDECAI
KISCH, FREDERICK HERMANN
KITRON (KOSTRINSKY), MOSHE
KLARMAN, YOSEF
KLEE, ALFRED
KLUMEL, MEIR
KOKESCH, OZER
KOMOLY, OTTO
KORKIS, ABRAHAM ADOLF
LANDAU, SAUL RAPHAEL
LANDAU, SHEMUEL HAYYIM
LANDAUER, GEORG
LEVIN, SHMARYA
LEWINSKY, ELHANAN LEIB
LEWITE, LEON
LICHT, ALEXANDER
LICHTHEIM, RICHARD
LINDHEIM, IRMA LEVY
LIPSKY, LOUIS
LOEWE, HEINRICH (Eliakim)
MACCOBY, HAYYIM ZUNDEL
MANDELSTAMM, MAX EMMANUEL
MARMOREK, ALEXANDER
MOTZKIN, LEO (Aryeh Leib)
NATONEK, JOSEPH
NEUMANN, EMANUEL
NEWLINSKI, PHILIPP MICHAEL
NISSENBAUM, ISAAC
NORDAU, MAX
NUROCK, MORDECHAI
PASMANIK, DANIEL
PINSKER, LEON (Judah Leib)
REICH, LEON
REVUSKY, ABRAHAM
RINGEL, MICHAEL
ROMANO, MARCO
RONAI, JANOS
ROTENSTREICH, FISCHEL
RUFEISEN, JOSEPH
RUPPIN, ARTHUR
SACHER, HARRY
SALZ, ABRAHAM ADOLPH
SCHACH, FABIUS
SCHACHTEL, HUGO-HILLEL
SCHALIT, ISIDOR
SCHAPIRA, HERMANN (Zevi-Hirsch)
SCHECHTMAN, JOSEPH B.
SCHENK, FAYE L.
SCHLESINGER, AKIVA JOSEPH
SCHLOESSINGER, MAX
SCHOENFELD, JOSEPH
SCHOOLMAN, BERTHA S.
SCHWARZBART, ISAAC IGNACY
SHRAGAI, SHLOMO ZALMAN
SHREIER, FEIWEL
SILVER, ABBA HILLEL
SIMON, JULIUS
SIMON, SIR LEON
SOKOLOW, NAHUM
SOMMERSTEIN, EMIL
STAND, ADOLF
STEINER, HANNAH
STRICKER, ROBERT
SYKES, SIR MARK
SYRKIN, NACHMAN

TAUBES, LOEBEL
THON, OSIAS (Jehoshua)
TIOMKIN, VLADIMIR (Ze'ev)
TORCZYNER, JACQUES
TRIETSCH, DAVIS
TSCHLENOW, JEHIEL (Yefim Vladimirovich)
USSISHKIN, ABRAHAM MENAHEM MENDEL
VAN VRIESLAND, SIEGFRIED ADOLF (Zadok)
WARBURG, OTTO
WEISGAL, MEYER WOLF
WEIZMANN, CHAIM
WELTSCH, ROBERT
WERNER, SIEGMUND
WILENSKY, YEHUDAH LEIB NISAN
WOLFFSOHN, DAVID
WORLD LABOR ZIONIST MOVEMENT
WORTSMAN, YECHESKIEL CHARLES
YOFFE, ALTER
ZIPPER, GERSHON
ZISSU, ABRAHAM LEIB
ZLATOPOLSKY, HILLEL
ZLOCISTI, THEODOR
ZUCKERMAN, BARUCH

2. REGIONAL HISTORY

a. Israel, Land and State of

MAIN SURVEYS

ISRAEL, LAND OF
ISRAEL, LAND OF – CLIMATE
ISRAEL, LAND OF – FLORA AND FAUNA
ISRAEL, LAND OF – GEOGRAPHICAL SURVEY
ISRAEL, LAND OF – GEOLOGY
ISRAEL, LAND OF – HISTORY
ISRAEL, LAND OF – PHYSIOGRAPHY
ISRAEL, STATE OF – ALIYAH, ABSORPTION AND SETTLEMENT
ISRAEL, STATE OF – ARAB POPULATION
ISRAEL, STATE OF – CULTURAL LIFE
ISRAEL, STATE OF – DEFENSE FORCES
ISRAEL, STATE OF – ECONOMIC AFFAIRS
ISRAEL, STATE OF – EDUCATION
ISRAEL, STATE OF – GOVERNANCE
ISRAEL, STATE OF – HEALTH
ISRAEL, STATE OF – HISTORICAL SURVEY
ISRAEL, STATE OF – HUMAN GEOGRAPHY
ISRAEL, STATE OF – LABOR
ISRAEL, STATE OF – LEGAL AND JUDICIAL SYSTEM
ISRAEL, STATE OF – POLITICAL LIFE AND PARTIES
ISRAEL, STATE OF – POPULATION
ISRAEL, STATE OF – RELIGIOUS LIFE AND COMMUNITIES
ISRAEL, STATE OF – WELFARE AND SOCIAL SECURITY

GENERAL ENTRIES

AGRICULTURE
AISH HATORAH
ALIYAH
ARCHAEOLOGISTS
ARCHAEOLOGY
ARCHIPHERECITES
ARCHITECTURE AND ARCHITECTS
ARMISTICE AGREEMENTS, ISRAEL-ARAB
ART
BI-NATIONALISM
COINS AND CURRENCY
COMMUNITY TOKENS
COOPERATIVES
CRIME
CRUSADES
DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, ISRAEL
DEW
EARTHQUAKE
ENTEBBE RAID
EREZ ISRAEL
FLAG
GULF WAR
HALUKKAH
HAMAS
HA-TIKVAH
HIGH COMMISSIONER FOR PALESTINE
HIZBOLLAH
HOLY PLACES
HOREV COMMISSION
ILLEGAL IMMIGRATION
INDEPENDENCE DAY, ISRAEL
INTIFADA
ISRAEL PRIZE
ITINERARIES OF EREZ ISRAEL
ITINERARIUM ANTONINI
ITINERARIUM HIEROSOLYMITANUM OR ITINERARIUM BURDIGALENSE
KAHAN COMMISSION
KIBBUTZ FESTIVALS
KNESSET
LAVON AFFAIR
LEBANON WAR
MABARAH
MACCABIAH
MANDATE FOR PALESTINE
MAPS OF EREZ ISRAEL
MOSHAV
MOSHAV SHITTUFI
NATIONAL PARKS IN ISRAEL
NATURE RESERVES IN ISRAEL
NEW LEFT
OLEI HA-GARDOM
PALESTINE
PALESTINE, INQUIRY COMMISSIONS
PALESTINE, PARTITION AND PARTITION PLANS
PALESTINE LIBERATION ORGANIZATION
PALESTINIAN AUTHORITY
PATRIA
PILGRIMAGE
PRESIDENT OF ISRAEL
PROJECT RENEWAL
RISHON LE-ZION
SAINT JAMES CONFERENCE

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

a. Israel, Land and State of

General Entries (*continued*)

SALT
SHEKEL
SHELUHEI EREZ ISRAEL
SINAI CAMPAIGN
SIX-DAY WAR
STOCKADE AND WATCHTOWER
SYKES-PICOT TREATY
TEMPLERS
TRAVELERS AND TRAVELS TO EREZ ISRAEL
UNSCOP
VANUNU AFFAIR
WAR OF INDEPENDENCE
WHITE PAPERS
YOM HA-ZIKKARON
YOM KIPPUR WAR

Flora and Fauna

ACACIA
ALGUM
ALMOND
ANIMALS OF THE BIBLE AND TALMUD
ANT
ANTELOPE
APPLE
ASS
BALSAM
BARLEY
BAT
BEANS
BEAR
BEE
BEET
BITTERN (Heron)
BOX
BROOM
BUFFALO
BUZZARD
CABBAGE
CALAMUS, SWEET
CAMEL
CAPER
CAROB
CASTOR-OIL PLANT
CAT
CATTLE
CEDAR
CENTIPEDE
CHAMELEON
CINNAMON
CITRUS
CORAL
CORIANDER
COTTON
CRANE
CRIMSON WORM
CROCODILE
CUCUMBER
CUMIN
CYPRESS
DEER
DOG
DOVE
DYE PLANTS
EAGLE
EBONY
ELEPHANT
FENNEL
FIG
FLAX
FLEA
FLOWERS
FLY
FOX
FRANKINCENSE
FROG
GALBANUM
GARLIC
GAZELLE
GECKO
GNAT
GOAT
GOOSE
GOURD
GULL
HARE
HAWK
HEMLOCK
HEMP
HERBS, MEDICINAL
HONEY
HOOPOE
HORNET
HORSE
HYENA
HYRAX
HYSSOP
IBEX
IVORY
IVY
JACKAL
JUJUBE
JUNIPER
KITE
LAUDANUM
LEECH
LEEK
LEGUMES
LENTIL
LEOPARD
LETTUCE
LEVIATHAN
LION
LIZARD
LOCUST

LOUSE
MALLOW
MANDRAKE
MASTIC
MELON
MILKWEED
MILLET
MOLE
MONITOR
MOTH
MOUSE
MULBERRY
MULE
MUSHROOMS
MUSTARD
MYRRH
MYRTLE
NIGHTINGALE
NUT
OAK
OLEANDER
OLIVE
ONAGER
ONION
ORACH
OSTRICH
OWL
PALM
PAPYRUS
PARTRIDGE
PEACH
PEACOCK
PEAR
PELICAN
PEPPER
PHEASANT
PIG
PINE
PISTACHIO
PLANE TREE
PLANTS
PLUM
POMEGRANATE
POPLAR
QUAIL
QUINCE
RADISH
RAT
RAVEN
REED
RICE
ROCKET
ROSE
SAFFRON
SCORPION
SHEEP
SILK
SKINK
SNAKE
SORGHUM
SPARROW
SPICES
SPIDER
SPIKENARD
SQUILL
STORAX
STORK
SUMAC
SWIFT
SYCAMORE
TAHASH
TAMARISK
TARES
TEREBINTH
THISTLES AND THORNS
TORTOISE
TRAGACANTH
TURTLE DOVE
VEGETABLES
VINE
VULTURES
WEEDS
WHEAT
WILD BULL
WILLOW
WOLF
WORM
WORMWOOD

PLACES

ABU AWEIGILA
ABU GHOSH
ADULLAM REGION
AIJALON
ARABAH
ARBEL
AVELIM OR OVELIM
BANIAS
BASHAN
BET NETOFAH
BETHAR
CARMEL, MOUNT
DEAD SEA
EN-DOR
GERIZIM, MOUNT
GESHER BENOT YAAKOV
GILBOA
GINNOSAR, PLAIN OF
HAMMAT-GADER (Geder)
HAMMATH (Tiberias)
HECHAL SHLOMO
HEFER PLAIN
HERMON, MOUNT
HULEH VALLEY
JABBOK
JEZREEL, VALLEY OF
JORDAN
JOTABAH
KINNAROT, VALLEY OF
KINNERET, LAKE

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

a. Israel, Land and State of

Places (*continued*)

KISHON
LATRUN
MAALEH AKRABBIM
MACHPELAH, CAVE OF
MEIR BAAL HA-NES, TOMB OF
MIKVEH ISRAEL
MOUNT OF OLIVES
NEGEV
ONO
RAIN
RAMAT HA-GOLAN
RED SEA
SHEPHELAH
SINAI
SODOM AND GOMORRAH
SOREK, VALLEY OF
TABOR, MOUNT
TIMNA
WESTERN WALL
YARKON
YARMUK
ZION

Communities

ABU GHOSH
ACRE
ADAMIT
AFIKIM
AFULAH
ALFEI MENASHE
ALLONEI ABBA
ALLONEI YIZHAK
ALLONIM
ALMAGOR
ALMAH
ALUMMOT
AMAZYAH
AMIR
AMIRIM
AMMIAD
AMMINADAV
ANATHOTH
APHEK
APOLLONIA
ARA
ARABA
ARAD
ARARA
ARIEL
ARRABA
ARTAS
ASHDOD
ASHDOT YAAKOV
ASHKELON
ATAROT
ATHLIT
AVIGDOR
AVIHAYIL
AYANOT
AYYELET HA-SHAHAR
AZOR
BALFOURIYYAH
BAQA AL-GHARBIYYA; BAQA AL-SHARQIYYA
BARKAI
BAT HEFER
BAT SHELOMO
BAT YAM
BEERI
BEER ORAH
BEEROT YIZHAK
BEERSHEBA
BEER TOVIYYAH
BEER YAAKOV
BEIT JANN
BEIT JIMAL
BEN SHEMEN
BENE-BERAK
BENEI AISH
BENEI DAROM
BENEI DEROR
BENEI ZION
BEROR HAYIL
BET ALFA
BET(H)-ARABAH
BET(H)-DAGON
BET(H)-EL
BET ESHEL
BET GUVRIN
BET HA-EMEK
BET HALEVI
BET HANAN
BETHANY
BET HERUT
BET HILLEL
BETHLEHEM
BET (Bayt) IKSA
BET KESHET
BET(H) LEHEM (Ha-Gelilit)
BET MEIR
BET NEHEMYAH
BET OREN
BET OVED
BET(H)-SHEAN
BET SHEARIM
BET(H)-SHEMESH
BET(H)-SHITTAH
BET YANNAI
BET YEHOSHUA
BET YERAH
BET YIZHAK
BET YOSEF
BET ZAYIT
BET ZERA
BINYAMINAH

BIRANIT
BIRIYYAH
BITAN AHARON
BIZZARON
BOZRAH
CAESAREA
DABBURIYYA
DAFNAH
DALIYAT AL-KARMIL
DALIYYAH
DALTON
DAN
DEGANYAH
DEIR AL-BALAH
DIMONAH
DOBRATH
DOR
DOROT
EFRAT
EILAT
EILON
EILOT
EIN FASHKHAH
EIN GEV
EIN HA-EMEK
EIN HA-HORESH
EIN HA-MIFRAZ
EIN HA-NAZIV
EIN HA-SHELOSHAH
EIN HA-SHOFET
EIN HOD
EIN IRON
EIN KEREM
EIN SHEMER
EIN VERED
EIN YAHAV
EIN ZEITIM
EIN ZURIM
ELAD
ELATH
ELYASHIV
EMMAUS
EN-GEDI
EN-HAROD
ESHTAOL
ESHTEMOA
EVEN YEHUDAH
EVEN YIZHAK
EVRON
EYAL
FASSUTA
FURAYDIS, AL-
GA'ATON
GALILEE
GALON
GAN HAYYIM
GANNEI TIKVAH
GANNEI YEHUDAH
GAN SHELOMO
GAN SHEMUEL
GAN SHOMRON
GAN YAVNEH
GAT
GAZIT
GEDERAH
GELIL YAM
GESHER
GESHER HA-ZIV
GEULEI TEIMAN
GEULIM
GEVA
GEVARAM
GEVAT
GEVIM
GEVULOT
GEZER
GIBBETHON
GINNEGAR
GINNOSAR
GISCALA
GIVAT ADA
GIVATAYIM
GIVAT BRENNER
GIVAT HA-SHELOSHAH
GIVAT HAYYIM
GIVAT HEN
GIVAT SHMUEL
GIVAT ZE'EV
GOFNAH
GUSH ETZYON
GUSH KATIF
HA-BONIM
HADERAH
HADID
HAFEZ HAYYIM
HA-GOSHERIM
HAIFA
HALHUL
HAMADYAH
HA-MAPIL
HANITAH
HA-OGEN
HA-ON
HAREL
HA-SOLELIM
HAZER, HAZERIM
HAZEVAH
HAZOR (ha-Gelilit)
HAZOR ASHDOD
HA-ZORE'A
HA-ZORE'IM
HEBRON
HEFZI BAH
HELEZ
HEREV LE-ET
HERUT
HERZLIYYAH
HIBBAT ZION
HOD HA-SHARON
HOGLAH

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

a. Israel, Land and State of

Communities (*continued*)

HOLON
HUKOK
HULATAH
HULDAH
HULEH
HURFAYSH
ILANIYYAH
JABNEEL
JAFFA
JENIN
JERICHO
JERUSALEM
JERUSALEM, LEGAL ASPECTS
JOKNEAM
JOTAPATA
KABRI
KADIMAH
KAFR KAMA
KAFR QASIM
KARMIEL
KARMIYYAH
KARNEI SHOMRON
KAZIR HARISH
KAZRIN
KEFAR AZAR
KEFAR BARAM
KEFAR BARUKH
KEFAR BIALIK
KEFAR BILU
KEFAR BLUM
KEFAR DAROM
KEFAR EZYON
KEFAR GAMALA
KEFAR GIDEON
KEFAR GILADI
KEFAR GLICKSON
KEFAR HABAD
KEFAR HA-HORESH
KEFAR HA-MACCABI
KEFAR HANANYAH
KEFAR HA-NASI
KEFAR HA-ROʾEH
KEFAR HASIDIM
KEFAR HATTIN
KEFAR HAYYIM
KEFAR HESS
KEFAR HITTIM
KEFAR JAWITZ
KEFAR KANNA
KEFAR KISCH
KEFAR MALAL
KEFAR MANDI
KEFAR MASARYK
KEFAR MENAHEM
KEFAR MONASH
KEFAR MORDEKHAI
KEFAR NETTER
KEFAR PINES
KEFAR ROSH HA-NIKRAH
KEFAR RUPPIN
KEFAR SAVA
KEFAR SHEMARYAHU
KEFAR SYRKIN
KEFAR SZOLD
KEFAR TAVOR
KEFAR TRUMAN
KEFAR URIYYAH
KEFAR VITKIN
KEFAR VRADIM
KEFAR WARBURG
KEFAR YASIF
KEFAR YEHEZKEL
KEFAR YEHOSHUA
KEFAR YONAH
KHAN YUNIS
KINNERET
KINNERET
KIR HARESETH
KIRYAT ANAVIM
KIRYAT ATA
KIRYAT BIALIK
KIRYAT EKRON
KIRYAT GAT
KIRYAT-HAROSHET
KIRYAT MALAKHI
KIRYAT MOTZKIN
KIRYAT ONO
KIRYAT SHEMONAH
KIRYAT TIVON
KIRYAT YAM
KISSUFIM
KOKHAV YAIR
LACHISH REGION
LAHAVOT HA-BASHAN
LAVI
LEHAVIM
LOHAMEI HA-GETTAOT
LYDDA
MAʾAGAN MIKHAEL
MAʾALE ADUMIM
MAʾALEH HA-HAMISHAH
MAʾALOT TARSHIHA
MAʾANIT
MAʾAS
MAʾBAROT
MAGHAR, AL-
MAHANAYIM
MAJDAL AL-SHAMS
MAJD AL-KURUM
MAKKABIM-REʾUT
MANARAH
MAʾOZ HAYYIM
MASSADAH
MASSUOT YIZHAK

MA'YAN BARUKH
MA'YAN ZEVI
MAZKERET BATYAH
MAZLI'AH
MEI AMMI
ME'IR SHEFEYAH
MEITAR
MENAHEMIYYA
MERHAVYAH
MERON
MESILLAT ZION
MESILLOT
METULLAH
MEVASSERET ZION
MIGDAL
MIGDAL HA-EMEK
MI'ILYA
MIKHMORET
MISGAV AM
MISHMAR HA-EMEK
MISHMAR HA-NEGEV
MISHMAR HA-SHARON
MISHMAR HA-YARDEN
MISHMAROT
MIZPAH
MIZPEH RAMON
MIZRA
MODI'IN
MOLEDET
MOZA, (HA-) MOZAH
NA'AN
NABLUS
NAHALAL
NAHALAT YEHUDAH
NAHAL OZ
NAHARIYYAH
NAVEH
NAZARETH
NEGBAH
NEHALIM
NEHORAH
NE'OT MORDEKHAI
NESHER
NES ZIYYONAH
NETA'IM
NETANYAH
NETIV HA-LAMED-HE
NETIVOT
NEVATIM
NEVEH EITAN
NEVEH YAM
NEZER SERENI
NIR AM
NIR DAVID
NIR EZYON
NIRIM
NIZZANAH
NIZZANIM
OFAKIM
OMER
OR AKIVA
ORANIT
OR HA-NER
OROT
OR YEHUDAH
PARDES HANNAH-KARKUR
PARDESIYYAH
PEKI'IN
PETAH TIKVAH
PORIYYAH
QUNAYTIRA, AL-
RA'ANANNAH
RAFA
RAMA, AL-
RAMALLAH
RAMAT DAVID
RAMAT GAN
RAMAT HA-KOVESH
RAMAT HA-SHARON
RAMAT HA-SHOFET
RAMAT RAHEL
RAMAT RAZIEL
RAMAT YISHAI
RAMAT YOHANAN
RAMAT ZEVI
RAMLEH
RAMOT HA-SHAVIM
RAMOT MENASHEH
RAMOT NAFTALI
REGAVIM
REGBAH
REHOVOT
REKHASIM
REVADIM
REVIVIM
RIHANIYYA, AL-
RISHON LE-ZION
RISHPON
ROSH HA-AYIN
ROSH PINNAH
RUHAMAH
SA'AD
SAFED
SALCHAH
SARID
SASA
SAVYON
SEDEH BOKER
SEDEH ELIYAHU
SEDEH NAHUM
SEDEH NEHEMYAH
SEDEH WARBURG
SEDEH YAAKOV
SEDEROT
SEDOT YAM
SHAALBIM
SHA'AREI TIKVAH
SHAAR HA-AMAKIM
SHA'AR HA-GOLAN
SHADMOT DEVORAH

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

a. Israel, Land and State of

Communities (*continued*)

SHAMIR
SHARONAH
SHAVEI ZION
SHE'AR YASHUV
SHEFARAM
SHEFAYIM
SHELOMI
SHELUHOT
SHIVTAH
SHOHAM
SHOMRAT
SHORESH
SHOVAL
SHUNEM
SIKHNIN
SUSITA
TAANACH
TAL SHAHAR
TAYYIBA, AL-
TEKOA
TEKUMAH
TEL ADASHIM
TEL AVIV-JAFFA
TEL HAI
TEL KAZIR
TEL MOND
TEL YIZHAK
TEL YOSEF
THEBEZ
TIBERIAS
TIRA, AL-
TIRAT HA-CARMEL
TIRAT ZEVI
TIVON
TUL KARM
UDIM
URIM
USHA
USIFIYYA
YAD HANNAH
YAD MORDEKHAI
YAGUR
YAKUM
YAMMIT REGION
YARDENAH
YARKONAH
YAVNEH
YAVNEH
YEDIDYAH
YEHI'AM
YEHUD
YEROHAM
YESODOT
YESUD HA-MA'ALAH
YIZREEL
YOTVATAH
ZAREPHATH
ZIKHRON YAAKOV
ZOFIT
ZORAH
ZORAN
ZUR MOSHE
ZUR YIGAL

Organizations

AHDUT HA-AVODAH
AHDUT HA-AVODAH-POALEI ZION
AMIDAR
A.S.A.
BAR-ILAN UNIVERSITY
BENEI BINYAMIN
BEN-GURION UNIVERSITY OF THE NEGEV
BEN-ZVI INSTITUTE
BERIT HA-BIRYONIM
BERIT SHALOM
BETH HATEFUTSOTH
BEZALEL
BILU
BNEI AKIVA
CAMERI
CANAANITES
DEMOCRATIC MOVEMENT FOR CHANGE
EGGED
EL AL
ELITZUR
EL-YAM
EMUNAH
EZ HAYYIM
FARMERS FEDERATION OF ISRAEL
FRIENDSHIP LEAGUES WITH ISRAEL
GADNA
GAHAL
GEDUD HA-AVODAH
GHETTO FIGHTER'S HOUSE
GUSH EMUNIM
HABIMAH
HAGANAH
HAIFA, UNIVERSITY OF
HAIFA MUNICIPAL THEATER
HA-KIBBUTZ HA-ARZI HA-SHOMER HA-ZAIR
HA-KIBBUTZ HA-DATI
HA-KIBBUTZ HA-MEUHAD
HAMASHBIR HAMERKAZI
HA-NO'AR HA-OVED VE-HA-LOMED
HA-OVED HA-ZIYYONI
HAPOEL
HA-POEL HA-MIZRACHI
HA-POEL HA-ZAIR
HA-SHOMER
HA-TENU'AH LE-MA'AN EREZ ISRAEL HA-SHELEMAH
HEBREW UNIVERSITY OF JERUSALEM
HERUT MOVEMENT
HEVRAT HA-OVEDIM

HIEROSOLYMITANISCHE STIFTUNG
HISTADRUT
HISTADRUT HA-OVEDIM HA-LE'UMMIT
HITAHDUT
IHUD HA-KEVUZOT VE-HA-KIBBUTZIM
INDEPENDENT LIBERAL PARTY
IRGUN ZEVAI LEUMMI
ISRAEL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES AND HUMANITIES
ISRAEL CHAMBER ORCHESTRA
ISRAEL EXPLORATION SOCIETY
ISRAEL LABOR PARTY
ISRAEL MUSEUM
ISRAEL PHILHARMONIC ORCHESTRA
JERUSALEM INSTITUTE FOR ISRAEL STUDIES
JERUSALEM PUBLISHING HOUSE, THE
JEWISH AGENCY
JEWISH BRIGADE GROUP
JEWISH LEGION
KACH
KADOORIE
KETER PUBLISHING HOUSE
KIBBUTZ MOVEMENT
LEO BAECK INSTITUTE
LIBRARY, JEWISH NATIONAL AND UNIVERSITY
LIKUD
LOHAMEI HERUT ISRAEL (Lehi)
MACCABI
MAGEN DAVID ADOM
MAHAL
MALBEN
MAPAI
MAPAM
MEKOROT WATER COMPANY
MERETZ
MO'EZET HA-PO'ALOT
NAHAL
NATIONAL RELIGIOUS PARTY
NETUREI KARTA
NILI
OHEL
PALESTINE ECONOMIC CORPORATION
PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND
PALESTINE OFFICE
PALMAH
PEACE MOVEMENTS, RELIGIOUS
PEACE NOW
PEEL COMMISSION
PICA
PO'ALEI AGUDAT ISRAEL
RAFI
ROCKEFELLER MUSEUM
SCHECHTER INSTITUTE OF JEWISH STUDIES, THE
SCHOCKEN INSTITUTE
SHAS
SHINUI
SOLEL BONEH
TAHAL
TARBUT
TEACHERS ASSOCIATION IN ISRAEL
TECHNION, ISRAEL INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY
TEL AVIV UNIVERSITY
TNUVA
TSOMET
ULPAN
VA'AD HA-PEKIDIM VE-HA-AMARKALIM
VA'AD LE'UMMI
VA'AD PEKIDEI EREZ ISRAEL BE-KUSHTA
WEIZMANN INSTITUTE OF SCIENCE
WRITERS ASSOCIATION IN ISRAEL
YAD VASHEM
ZIM

Publications

AHDUT HA-AVODAH
AL HA-MISHMAR
BUSTENAI
DAVAR
DO'AR HA-YOM
DVIR
GILYONOT
GLOBES
GOLDENE KEYT, DI
HAARETZ
HA-BOKER
HA-LEVANON
HA-MODI'A
HA-PO'EL HA-ZA'IR
HAVAZZELET
HA-ZOFEH
JERUSALEM POST
JERUSALEM REPORT
MAARIV
TARBIZ
UJ KELET
YATED NEEMAN
YEDIOTH AHARONOTH

Biographies

Academic Life

ADAR, ZVI
AHARONI, YOHANAN
ALCALAY, REUVEN
ALLON, GEDALYA
AMIR, MENACHEM
AMIRAN, DAVID
AMITSUR, SAMSON ABRAHAM
ANKORI, ZEVI
ARIELI, YEHOSHUA
ARNON, ABRAHAM
ARUSI, ABRAHAM BEN MOSES HA-LEVI
ASHTOR, ELIYAHU
AUERBACH, ELIAS
AUMMANN, ROBERT J.
AVIGAD, NAHMAN
AVINERI, SHLOMO
AVINERI, YITZHAK
AVIRAM, JOSEPH
AVITZUR, SHMUEL
AVI-YONAH, MICHAEL
AVRUNIN, ABRAHAM

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
a. Israel, Land and State of
BIOGRAPHIES

Academic Life (*continued*)

AYALON, DAVID
BACHI, ROBERTO
BAER, GABRIEL
BAER, YITZHAK
BANETH
BAR-DAROMA, HAYYIM ZE'EV
BAR-HILLEL, YEHOSHUA
BAR-YOSEF, OFER
BAUER, YEHUDA
BEIN, ALEXANDER
BEINART, HAIM
BEIT-HALLAHMI, BENJAMIN
BEN-ARIEH, YEHOSHUA
BENAYAHU, MEIR
BEN-DAVID, JOSEPH
BEN-DOR, IMMANUEL
BEN HAYYIM, ZE'EV
BEN-SASSON, HAIM HILLEL
BEN-SHAKHAR, GERSHON
BENTWICH
BENVENISTI, DAVID
BEN-YEHUDA, ELIEZER
BEN-YEHUDAH, BARUKH
BERGER-BARZILAI, JOSEPH
BERGMAN, SAMUEL HUGO
BERGMANN, JUDAH
BIALOBLOCKI, SAMUEL SHERAGA
BILLIG, LEVI
BIRAN, AVRAHAM
BLAU, JOSHUA
BLEJER, MARIO ISRAEL
BONDY, RUTH
BONFIL, ROBERT
BONNE, ALFRED ABRAHAM
BRASLAVI (Braslavski), JOSEPH
BRAVERMAN, AVISHAY
BRAWER, ABRAHAM JACOB
BRAWER, MOSHE
BRINKER, MENACHEM
CHOURAQUI, ANDRE
CHURGIN, PINKHOS
CONFINO, MICHAEL
CORCOS, DAVID
DALESKI, HILLEL
DAN, JOSEPH
DAVID D'BETH HILLEL
DE VRIES, BENJAMIN
DIAMANT, PAUL JOSEPH
DINUR, BENZION
DORON, ABRAHAM
DOTAN, ARON
DOTHAN, MOSHE
DOTHAN, TRUDE
DRAPKIN, ABRAHAM
DRAPKIN, ISRAEL
DVORZETSKY, MARK MEIR
EISENSTADT, SAMUEL NOAH
ELON, AMOS
ELON, MENACHEM
EPSTEIN, CLAIRE
EPSTEIN, JACOB NAHUM
ESTORI (ISAAC BEN MOSES) HA-PARHI
ETTINGER, SHMUEL
ETZIONI, AMITAI WERNER
EVEN SHEMUEL, JUDAH
EVEN-SHOSHAN, AVRAHAM
FAITLOVITCH, JACQUES
FEINBERG, NATHAN
FEUERSTEIN, REUVEN
FINKELSTEIN, ISRAEL
FISH, HAREL (HAROLD)
FRANKEL, YA'AKOV
FRANKENSTEIN, CARL
FREIMANN, ABRAHAM HAYYIM (Alfred)
FRIEDLAENDER, SAUL
FRIEDMAN, SHAMMA
FRIEDMANN, DANIEL
FUKS, ALEXANDER
FUNKENSTEIN, AMOS
GAON, MOSES DAVID
GARTNER, LLOYD P.
GAVISON, RUTH
GOITEIN, SHLOMO DOV (Fritz)
GOLDMAN, ELIEZER
GOLDSCHMIDT, ERNST DANIEL
GOPHNA, RAM
GOSHEN-GOTTSTEIN, MOSHE
GOTTLIEB, EPHRAIM
GRAJEWSKY, PINCHAS
GRANOTT, ABRAHAM (Granovsky)
GROSSMAN, AVRAHAM
GULAK, ASHER
GUTMAN, ISRAEL
GUTMANN, JOSHUA
HABERMANN, ABRAHAM MEIR
HADDAD, EZRA
HAKHAM, SIMON
HALPERN, ISRAEL
HARAN, MENAHEM
HAREL, MENASHEH
HEINEMANN, YIZHAK
HELD, MOSHE
HELFMAN, ELHANAN
HERLITZ, GEORG
HEYD, URIEL
HIRSCHBERG, HAIM ZEW
HOROWITZ, ISRAEL ZEEV
IDEL, MOSHE
KADDARI, MENAHEM ZEVI
KAHANA, ABRAHAM
KAHANE, ISAAK (Yizhak Ze'ev)
KAHNEMAN, DANIEL
KATZ, ELIHU

KATZ, ISRAEL
KATZ, JACOB
KAUFMANN, YEHEZKEL
KAZNELSON, SIEGMUND
KEMPINSKY, AHARON
KIEL, YEHUDA
KISTER, MEIR J.
KLAR, BENJAMIN MENAHEM
KLAUSNER, ISRAEL
KLAUSNER, JOSEPH GEDALIAH
KLEIN, SAMUEL
KLEINMANN, MOSHE
KOOK, SAUL HONE BEN SOLOMON ZALMAN
KORIAT, ASHER
KRAUS, PAUL ELIEZER
KUTSCHER, EDWARD YECHEZKEL
LANDAU, JACOB M.
LAPIDOT, RUTH
LEIBOWITZ, NEHAMA
LEIBOWITZ, YESHAYAHU
LEWY, YOHANAN
LIEBERMAN, SAUL
LIEBMAN, CHARLES (YESHAYAHU)
LIPSCHUETZ, ELIEZER MEIR
LISSAK, MOSHE
LOEWINGER, DAVID SAMUEL
LUNCZ, ABRAHAM MOSES
MAHLER, RAPHAEL
MAISELS, MOSES HAYYIM (Misha)
MALAMAT, ABRAHAM
MANHEIM, BILHAH
MANI, EZRA
MARGALIOT, MORDECAI
MAYER, LEO ARY
MAZAR, AMIHAI
MAZAR, BENJAMIN
MELAMED, EZRA ZION
MOREH, SHMUEL
MUNTNER, ALEXANDER SUESSMAN
NAVON, DAVID
NEUMANN, ERICH
NOY, DOV
OLSVANGER, IMMANUEL
ORMIAN, HAYYIM
PATINKIN, DON
PERI, HIRAM (Heinz)
PIAMENTA, MOSHE
PINES, NOAH
PINES, SHLOMO (Solomon)
PLESSNER, MARTIN (Meir)
POSNER, AKIVA BARUKH (Arthur)
POZNANSKI, EDWARD
PRAWER, JOSHUA
PRESS, YESHAYAHU
PROBST, MENAHEM MENDEL
RABAN, AVNER
RABIN
RAND, YAAKOV
RAVITZKY, AVIEZER
RIEGER, ELIEZER
RIVLIN, ELIEZER
RIVLIN, JOSEPH JOEL
ROSÉN, HAIIM B.
ROTENSTREICH, NATHAN
ROTH, LEON
SAFRAI, SHMUEL
SALOMON, GAVRIEL
SARFATTI, GAD
SCHAECHTER, JOSEPH
SCHALIT, ABRAHAM CHAIM
SCHAPIRO, ISRAEL
SCHIRMANN, JEFIM (Hayyim)
SCHMELZ, USIEL OSCAR
SCHOLEM, GERSHOM GERHARD
SCHWABE, MOSHE (Max)
SCHWADRON (SHARON), ABRAHAM
SCHWARZ, YEHOSEPH
SEGAL, MOSES HIRSCH (ZEVI)
SERMONETA, JOSEPH BARUCH
SHACHAR, ARIE
SHAHAR, SHULAMIT
SHILOH, YIGAL
SHMUELI, EPHRAIM
SHOHAM, SHLOMO-GIORA
SHOHETMAN, BARUCH
SHUVAL, JUDITH
SILBERNER, EDMUND
SIMON, AKIBA ERNST
SIMONSOHN, SHLOMO
SOMEKH, SASSON
SPERBER, DANIEL
SPIEGEL, NATHAN
STEKELIS, MOSHE
STERN, EPHRAIM
STERN, MENAHEM
SUKENIK, ELIEZER LIPA
TADMOR, HAYIM
TALMON, JACOB LEIB
TALMON, SHEMARYAHU
TARTAKOWER, ARIEH
TA-SHMA, ISRAEL MOSES
TCHERIKOVER, VICTOR (Avigdor)
TELLER, ISRAEL
TISHBY, ISAIAH
TUR-SINAI (Torczyner), NAPHTALI HERZ (Harry)
URBACH, EPHRAIM ELIMELECH
URMAN, DAN
USSISHKIN, DAVID
VILNAY, ZEV
WALLENSTEIN, MEIR
WARBURG, GAVRIEL REUBEN
WEIL, GOTTHOLD
WEISS, ABRAHAM
WEISS, MEIR
WERBLOWSKY, RAPHAEL JUDA ZWI
WERTHEIMER, SOLOMON AARON
WIGODER, GEOFFREY
WINNINGER, SOLOMON
WIRSZUBSKI, CHAIM
WISE, GEORGE SCHNEIWEIS

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
a. Israel, Land and State of
BIOGRAPHIES

Academic Life (*continued*)

WISTRICH, ROBERT
WIZEN, MOSHE AHARON
WORMANN, CURT
YAARI, ABRAHAM
YAARI, MENAHEM
YADIN, YIGAEL
YAHUDA, ABRAHAM SHALOM
YARON, REUVEN
YAVETS, ZVI
YEFET, SARAH
YEIVIN, ISRAEL
YOVEL, YIRMIYAHU
ZAND, MICHAEL
ZULAY, MENAHEM

Art

ABSALON
AGAM, YAACOV
AMISHAI-MAISELS, ZIVA
APPELBAUM, MOSHE
ARDON, MORDECAI
ARIKHA, AVIGDOR
AROCH, ARIE
ASCHHEIM, ISIDOR
ATAR, HAIM
AVNI, AHARON
BACON, YEHUDA
BAERWALD, ALEX
BAR-AM, MICHA
BARASCH, MOSHE
BEERI, TUVIA
BEN-ZVI, ZEEV
BERGNER, YOSSL (Yosef L.)
BERNSTEIN, MOSHE
BEZEM, NAPHTALI
BLUM, LUDWIG
BOGEN, ALEXANDER
BROWN, AIKA
CASTEL, MOSHE ELAZAR
COHEN, ELISHEVA
COHEN GAN, PINHAS
DANZIGER, ITZHAK
DAVID, JEAN
ELHANANI, ABA
ELHANANI, ARYEH
ENGELSBERG, LEON
FEIGIN, DOV
FIMA
FRENKEL (FRENEL), ITZHAK
GAD, DEVORAH
GAMZU, HAYYIM
GARBUZ, YAIR
GARDOSH, KARIEL (Charles; "Dosh")
GERSHUNI, MOSHE
GIDAL, TIM
GROSS, MICHAEL
GRUNDMAN, ZWI
GUTMAN, NAHUM
HABER, SHAMAI
HALEVY, YOSEF
IDELSON, BENJAMIN
JANCO, MARCEL
KADISHMAN, MENASHE
KAHANA, AHARON
KARAVAN, DANI
KARMI, DOV
KAUFMANN, RICHARD
KLARWEIN, JOSEPH
KRAKAUER, LEOPOLD
KUPFERMAN, MOSHE
LAVIE, RAFFI
LEVANON, MORDECAI
LIFSCHITZ, URI
LISHANSKY, BATYA
LITVINOVSKY, PINHAS
MAIROVICH, ZVI
MANDL, SAADIA
MANSFELD, ALFRED
MELNIKOFF, AVRAHAM
MERZER, ARIEH
MOKADY, MOSHE
MOREH, MORDECAI
MOSKOVITZ, SHALOM
NARKISS, BEZALEL
NARKISS, MORDECHAI
NEIMAN, YEHUDAH
NIKEL, LEA
OFEK, AVRAHAM
OFIR, ARIE
PALDI, ISRAEL
PALOMBO, DAVID
PANN, ABEL
PINS, JACOB
RAPAPORT, NATHAN
RATNER, YOHANAN
RAU, HEINZ
RECHTER
REZNIK, DAVID
RUBIN, REUVEN
RUBINGER, DAVID
SAFDIE, MOSHE
SCHATZ, BORIS
SCHUMACHER, GOTTLIEB
SEBBA, SHALOM
SHARON, ARYEH
SHEMI, MENAHEM
SHEMI, YEHIEL
SIMA, MIRON
STEINHARDT, JAKOB
STEMATSKY, AVIGDOR
STERNSCHUSS, MOSHE
STREICHMAN, YEHEZKIEL
TAGGER, SIONA

TALPIR, GABRIEL JOSEPH
TEVET, NAHUM
TICHO, ANNA
TUMARKIN, IGAEL
ULLMAN, MICHA
WEILL, SHRAGA
WOLPERT, LUDWIG YEHUDA
YASKI, AVRAHAM
ZARITSKY, YOSSEF
ZVIA

Literature

ADELMAN, URI
AGMON, NATHAN
AGNON, SHMUEL YOSEF
ALFES, BENZION
ALMOG, RUTH
ALONI, NISSIM
ALTERMAN, NATHAN
AMICHAI, YEHUDA
AMIR, AHARON
AMIR, ANDA
AMIR, ELI
APPELFELD, AHARON
ARICHA, YOSEF
ASHMAN, AHARON
AVIDAN, DAVID
AVIGUR-ROTEM, GABRIELA
AVINOAM, REUVEN
AVI-SHAUL, MORDEKHAI
BALLAS, SHIMON
BARASH, ASHER
BARON, DEVORAH
BARTOV, HANOCH
BAR-YOSEF, YEHOSHUA
BAT-MIRIAM, YOKHEVED
BEER, HAIM
BEILINSON, MOSHE
BEJERANO, MAYA
BEN-AMITAI, LEVI
BEN-AMOTZ, DAHN
BEN-GAVRIEL, MOSHE YA'AKOV
BEN-NER, YITZHAK
BEN-YEHUDA, HEMDAH
BEN YEHUDA, NETIVA
BEN YIZHAK, AVRAHAM
BEN-ZION, S.
BERNSTEIN, ORI
BIALIK, HAYYIM NAHMAN
BRENNER, JOSEPH HAYYIM
BROD, MAX
BROIDES, ABRAHAM
BROIDO, EPHRAIM
BURLA, YEHUDA
CARMI, T.
CASTEL-BLOOM, ORLY
CHOMSKY, DOV
DAYAN, YAEL
DOR, MOSHE
ELMALEH, ABRAHAM
EVER HADANI
EYTAN, RACHEL
FEYGENBERG, RAKHEL
FINBERT, ELIAN-J.
FRANKEL, NAOMI
FRIEDMANN, DAVID ARYEH
GALAI, BINYAMIN
GELDMAN, MORDECHAI
GILBOA, AMIR
GILEAD, ZERUBAVEL
GINZBURG, SIMON
GOLDBERG, LEA
GORDON, SAMUEL LEIB
GOURI, HAIM
GREENBERG, URI ZEVI
GROSSMAN, DAVID
GUR, BATYA
GURFEIN, RIVKA
HABIBI, EMIL
HACOHEN, MORDECAI BEN HILLEL
HAEZRAHI, YEHUDA
HALKIN, SIMON
HAMEIRI, AVIGDOR
HAREVEN, SHULAMIT
HAZAZ, HAYYIM
HENDEL, YEHUDIT
HOFFMANN, YOEL
HOROWITZ, YAAKOV
HOURVITZ, YA'IR
JAFFE, ABRAHAM B.
KABAK, AARON ABRAHAM
KADARI, SHRAGA
KAHANA-CARMON, AMALIA
KAMSON, YAAKOV (Jacob) DAVID
KANIUK, YORAM
KARNI, YEHUDA
KARU, BARUCH
KATZIR, JEHUDIT
KENAN, AMOS
KENAZ, YEHOSHUA
KERET, ETGAR
KIPNIS, LEVIN
KISHON, EPHRAIM
KLAUSNER, JOSEPH GEDALIAH
KOVNER, ABBA
KRAFT, WERNER
KRAUS, OTA
KURZWEIL, BARUCH
K. ZETNIK
LACHOWER, YERUHAM FISHEL
LAMDAN, YIZHAK
LAOR, YITZHAK
LAPID, SHULAMIT
LEVIN, HANOCH
LIEBRECHT, SAVYON
MATALON, RONIT
MEGGED, AHARON
MEITUS, ELIAHU
MICHAEL, SAMI
MIRON, DAN

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

a. Israel, Land and State of

BIOGRAPHIES

Literature (*continued*)

MIRSKY, AARON
MISHOL, AGI
MOSSINSOHN, YIGAL
OFEK, URIEL
OREN, RAM
OREN, YIZHAK
ORLAND, YAAKOV
ORLEV, URI
ORPAZ AVERBUCH, YIZHAK
OVSAY, JOSHUA
OZ, AMOS
PAGIS, DAN
PENN, ALEXANDER
PINCAS, ISRAEL
RAAB, ESTHER
RAGEN, NAOMI
RAHEL
RATOSH, YONATHAN
RAVIKOVITCH, DALIA
REICH, ASHER
RIMON, JACOB
RUEBNER, TUVIA
SADAN, DOV
SADEH, PINHAS
SERI, DAN BENAYA
SHABTAI, AHARON
SHABTAI, YAAKOV
SHAHAM, NATHAN
SHAHAR, DAVID
SHAKED, GERSHON
SHALEV, MEIR
SHALEV, YITZHAK
SHALEV, ZERUYA
SHALOM, SHIN
SHAMI, YITZHAK
SHAMIR, MOSHE
SHENHAR, YITZHAK
SHIMONI (Shimonovitz), DAVID
SHIMONI, YOUVAL
SHLONSKY, ABRAHAM
SHOFMAN, GERSHON
SILMAN, KADISH YEHUDA LEIB
SIVAN, ARYE
SMILANSKY, MEIR
SMILANSKY, MOSHE
SMOLI, ELIEZER (Smoler)
SOBOL, YEHOSHUA
SOMECK, RONNY
STEINBERG, JACOB
STERN, NOAH
STRAUSS, ARYEH LUDWIG
STREIT, SHALOM
STURMANN, MANFRED
SUSSMAN, EZRA
SVERDLIK, ODED
TABIB, MORDEKHAI
TALPIR, GABRIEL JOSEPH
TAMMUZ, BENJAMIN
TCHERNOWITZ-AVIDAR, YEMIMAH
TEMKIN
TEVET, SHABBETAI
TIDHAR, DAVID
TOCHNER, MESHULLAM
TSALKA, DAN
TWERSKY, YOHANAN
UKHMANI, AZRIEL
UNGERFELD, MOSHE
WALLACH, YONA
WEINBERG, ZEVI ZEBULUN
WERSES, SAMUEL
WIESELTHIER, MEIR
WOYSLAWSKI, ZEVI
YAARI, YEHUDAH
YALAN-STEKELIS, MIRIAM
YEHOSHUA, AVRAHAM B.
YEIVIN, YEHOSHUA HESCHEL
YERUSHALMI, RINA
YESHURUN, AVOT
YIZHAR, S.
YONATHAN, NATHAN
YZRAELY, YOSSI
ZACH, NATHAN
ZARCHI, ISRAEL
ZELDA (MISHKOVSKY)
ZEMACH, SHLOMO
ZMORA, YISRAEL

Music

ABILEAH, ARIE
ADLER, ISRAEL
ADMON, YEDIDYAH
AGADATI, BARUCH
AHARON, EZRA
ALDEMA, GIL
ALEXANDER, HAIM
AMIRAN, EMANUEL
ARBATOVA, MIA
ARGOV, ALEXANDER (SASCHA)
AROM, SIMHA
ARONOVICH, YURI MIKHAYLOVICH
ATZMON, MOSHE
AVENARY, HANOCH
AVIDOM, MENAHEM
AVNI, TZEVI
BARDANASHVILI, YOSEF
BARENBOIM, DANIEL
BAYER, BATHIA
BEER, RAMI
BEN-HAIM, PAUL
BEN-HAIM, YIGAL
BEN-SHABETAI, ARI
BERGEL, BERND
BERTINI, GARY

BERTONOFF, DEBORAH
BOEHM, YOHANAN
BOSCOVITCH, ALEXANDER URIYAH
BRAUN (BROWN), ARIE
BRAUN, YEHEZKIEL
BRONFMAN, YEFIM
CHURGIN, BATHIA
COHEN MELAMED, NISSAN
COHEN, YARDENA
DA-OZ, RAM
DAUS, AVRAHAM
DE PHILIPPE, EDIS
DORFMAN, JOSEPH
EDEN-TAMIR
EHRLICH, ABEL
ENGEL, JOEL (Yuli Dimitriyevich)
EVEN-OR, MARY
FEIDMAN, GIYORA
FISHER, DUDU
FLEISCHER, TSIPPI
FRIED (-BISS), MIRIAM
GELBRUN, ARTUR
GERSON-KIWI, EDITH (Esther)
GESHURI, MEIR SHIMON
GILBOA, JACOB
GOLDSTEIN, RAYMOND
GOLINKIN, MORDECAI
GRADENWITZ, PETER EMANUEL
GRAZIANI, YIZHAK
HAJDU, ANDRE
HARRAN, DON
HERSTIK, NAPHTALI
HIRSH, NURIT
HIRSHBERG, JEHOASH
HOLDHEIM, THEODOR
INBAL, ELIAHU
JACOBI, HANOCH (Heinrich)
JAFFE, ELI
KADMAN, GURIT
KALICHSTEIN, JOSEPH
KARACZEWSKI, HANINA
KATZ, RUTH
KOPYTMAN, MARK RUVIMOVICH
LAKNER, YEHOSHUA
LEEF, YINAM
LERER, JOSHUA
LERER, SHMUEL
LEVI, LEO
LEVI, YOEL
LEVI-AGRON, HASIA
LEVI-TANNAI, SARA
LIFSHITZ, NEHAMAH
MAAYANI, AMI
MANOR, EHUD
MEDINA, AVIHU
MEHTA, ZUBIN
MINTZ, SHLOMO
MIRON, ISSACHAR
NAHARIN, OHAD
NARDI, NAHUM
NATRA, SERGIU
NAVON, ISAAC ELIYAHU
NIKOVA, RINA
NOY, MEIR
OLIVERO, BETTY
ORDMAN, JEANETTE
ORGAD, BEN ZION
OVED, MARGALIT
PANOV, VALERY
PARTOS, OEDOEN
PELLEG, FRANK
PERLMAN, ITZCHAK
RAN, SHULAMIT
RODAN, MENDI
RONLY-RIKLIS, SHALOM
SALMON, KAREL (Karl Salomon)
SALZMAN, PNINA
SCHIDLOWSKY, LEON
SEGAL, URI
SETER, MORDECHAI
SHAHAM, GIL
SHALLON, DAVID
SHELEM, MATTITYAHU
SHEMER, NAOMI
SHERIFF, NOAM
SHILOAH, AMNON
SHLONSKY, VARDINA
SHMUELI, HERZL
SMOIRA-COHN, MICHAL
SOBOL, MORDECHAI
STERN, MOSHE
STERNBERG, ERICH WALTER
TAL, JOSEF
TALMON, ZVI
TAUBE, MICHAEL
WILENSKY, MOSHE
YAMPOLSKY, BERTA
YELLIN-BENTWICH, TELMA
ZEFIRA, BRACHAH
ZEHAVI, DAVID
ZEIRA, MORDECHAI
ZUKERMAN, PINCHAS
ZUR, MENAHEM

Popular Culture

ALBERSTEIN, HAVA
ALMAGOR, GILA
ARAD, YAEL
ARGOV, ZOHAR
ARNOLD, PAULA
ARTZI, SHLOMO
BAKRI, MUHAMMAD
BANAI FAMILY
BAR, SHLOMO
BARUCH, ADAM
BEN, ZEHAVA
BEN-AVI, ITHAMAR
BERKOWITZ, MICKEY
BERNSTEIN-COHEN, MIRIAM
BRODY, TAL

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

a. Israel, Land and State of

BIOGRAPHIES

Popular Culture (continued)

BURSTEIN
CASPI, MATI
CEDAR, JOSEPH
CZERNIAK, MOSHE
DAMARI, SHOSHANA
DAYAN, ASSAF
DESHEH, AVRAHAM (Pashanel)
DZIGAN, SHIMON
EINSTEIN, ARIK
FINKEL, SHIMON
FOX, EYTAN
FRIDMAN, GAL
FROMAN, IAN
GAON, YEHORAM
GEFFEN, AVIV
GERSHON, PINCHAS
GILADI, ALEX
GITAI, AMOS
GLOBUS, YORAM
GNESSIN, MENAHEM
GODIK, GIORA
GOLAN, MENACHEM
GOLDMAN, YAAKOV BEN ASHER
HADDAD, SARIT
HAGAI, BARUCH
HA-GASHASH HA-HIVER
HALEVY, MOSHE
HANOKH, SHALOM
HAZA, OFRA
HEFER, HAYIM
HENDEL, NEHAMA
HITMAN, UZI
IVGY, MOSHE
KHOURI, MAKRAM
KLEIN, RALPH
KONIG, LEA
LEIBOWITZ, KEREN
MARGALIT, MEIR
MERON, HANNA
MESKIN, AHARON
MILLO, JOSEF
MIZRACHI, SHIMON
NINI, AHINOAM (NOA)
OFIR, SHAIKE
POLIKER, YEHUDA
PORAT, ORNA
RODENSKY, SHEMUEL
ROSEN, YEHOSHUA
ROTH-SHACHAMOROV, ESTHER
ROVINA, HANNA
SCHACH, LEONARD LAZARUS
TOPOL, CHAIM
YARKONI, YAFFA
ZEMACH, NAHUM
ZOHAR, MIRIAM
ZOHAR, URI

Public & Economic Life

AARONSOHN
ABRAHAM HA-LEVI
ADLER-RUDEL, SALOMON
AGRANAT, SHIMON
AGRON (Agronsky), GERSHON
AHARONOVITCH, YOSEF
AHIMEIR, ABBA
AKIROV, ALFRED
AKZIN, BENJAMIN
ALEXANDER, KOBI
ALIAV, RUTH
ALKAHI, MORDEKHAI
ALMOG, YEHUDA
ALMOGI, YOSEF AHARON
ALONI, SHULAMIT
ALOUF, YEHOSHUA
ALTMAN, ARYEH
ALLON, YIGAL
AMIT, MEIR
AMZALAK, HAYYIM
ANTEBI, ALBERT (Avraham)
ARAD, RON
ARAN, ZALMAN
ARAZI, YEHUDAH
ARBELL, MORDECHAI
ARENS, MOSHE
ARIDOR, YORAM
ARIEL, DOV
ARIEL, JOSEPH
ARISON, TED
ARLOSOROFF, CHAIM
ARTZI, YITZHAK
ASSAF, MICHAEL
AUSTER, DANIEL
AVIAD, YESHAYAHU
AVIDA, YEHUDA LEIB
AVIGUR, SHAUL
AVI-YITZHAK, DAN
AVNERY, URI
AVRIEL, EHUD
AYALON, AMI
BAK
BAKSHI-DORON, ELIAHU
BARAK, AHARON
BARAK, EHUD
BARAM, MOSHE
BARAM, UZI
BARATZ, JOSEPH
BARAZANI, MOSHE
BAR-ILAN, DAVID
BARKATT, REUVEN
BAR-LEV, HAIM
BARNEA, NAHUM
BARNETT, ZERAH
BARTH, JACOB

BAR-YEHUDAH, ISRAEL
BAUM, MENAHEM MENDEL BEN AARON OF KAMENETZ
BECKER, AHARON
BEER, ISRAEL
BEGIN, MENAHEM
BEGIN, ZEʾEV BINYAMIN
BEHAR, NISSIM
BEILIN, YOSSI
BEINISCH, DORIT
BEJERANO
BELKIND
BEN-AHARON, YIZHAK
BEN-AMI, OVED
BEN DOV, YAAKOV
BEN-ELIEZER, BINYAMIN
BEN ELIEZER, MOSHE
BEN-GURION, DAVID
BEN-HORIN, ELIAHU
BEN-ISRAEL, RUTH
BENJAMIN OF TIBERIAS
BEN-NATAN, ASHER
BEN-PORAT, MIRIAM
BEN PORAT, MORDECAI
BENTOV, MORDEKHAI
BENTWICH
BEN-YOSEF, SHELOMO
BEN-ZVI, IZHAK
BEN-ZVI, RAHEL YANAIT
BEN-ZVI, SHLOMO
BERAB, JACOB BEN HAYYIM
BERENSON, ZVI
BERLIGNE, ELIYAHU MEIR
BERMAN, ADOLF ABRAHAM
BERMAN, SIMEON
BERNSTEIN, PEREZ
BET-ZURI, ELIAHU
BEYTH, HANS
BIRAM, ARTHUR (Yizhak)
BLAU, AMRAM
BLAU, MOSHE
BOGALE, YONA
BOGER, HAYYIM
BRILL, JEHIEL
BURG, AVRAHAM
BURG, YOSEF
BUSEL, JOSEPH
CARLEBACH, EZRIEL
CARMEL, MOSHE
CAROL, ARYEH
COHEN, ELI
COHEN, GEʾULAH
COHEN, SHLOMO
COHN, HAIM
COHN-REISS, EPHRAIM
COMAY, MICHAEL SAUL
CHELOUCHE
CHIZHIK
DAGAN, AVIGDOR
DANIN, YEHEZKEL
DANKNER, AMNON
DAYAN
DAYAN, MOSHE
DAYAN, YAEL
DERI, ARYEH
DICKENSTEIN, ABRAHAM
DINITZ, SIMCHA
DISKIN, MORDEKHAI
DISKIN, MOSES JOSHUA JUDAH LEIB
DISSENTCHIK, ARIE
DIWAN, JUDAH BEN AMRAM
DIZENGOFF, MEIR
DOBKIN, ELIYAHU
DOLGIN, SIMON ARTHUR
DORI, YAʾAKOV
DREZNER, YEHIEL DOV
DULZIN, ARYE LEIB
DUSHKIN, ALEXANDER MORDECHAI
EBAN, ABBA (Aubrey)
EHRLICH, SIMHA
EISENBERG, AHARON ELIYAHU
EISENBERG, SHOUL
EITAN, RAPHAEL (“Raful”)
ELATH, ELIAHU
ELAZAR, DAVID
ELAZARI-VOLCANI, YIZHAK
ELDAD, ISRAEL
ELIACHAR, MENACHE
ELIAV, ARIE LOVA
ELIAV, BINYAMIN
ELIYAHU, MORDECHAI
ELON, BINYAMIN
ELON, MENACHEM
ELYASHAR, JACOB SAUL BEN ELIEZER JEROHAM
ENGLARD, YITZHAK
EPSTEIN, IZHAC
ESHKOL, LEVI
ETTINGER, AKIVA JACOB
EVENTOV, YAKIR
EVRON, EPHRAIM
EYTAN, WALTER
FARBSTEIN, JOSHUA HESCHEL
FEINBERG
FEINSTEIN, HAYYIM JACOB HA-KOHEN
FEINSTEIN, MEIR
FELMAN, AHARON LEIB
FELLER, SHNEYUR ZALMAN
FISCHER, STANLEY
FOERDER, YESHAYAHU (Herbert)
FRANCO, AVRAHAM
FREIER, RECHA
FRUMKIN, ARYEH LEIB
FRUMKIN, ISRAEL DOV
GALIL, UZIA
GALILI, ISRAEL
GEDALIAH OF SIEMIATYCZE
GERI, JACOB
GILADI, ISRAEL
GINOSSAR, ROSA
GISSIN, AVSHALOM

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

a. Israel, Land and State of

BIOGRAPHIES

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

GLIKIN, MOSHE
GLUECKSOHN, MOSHE
GLUSKA, ZEKHARYAH
GLUSKIN, ZEEV
GOLDBERG, ISAAC LEIB
GOLOMB, ELIYAHU
GORDON, AHARON DAVID
GRAJEWSKI, ELIEZER ZALMAN
GRANOTT, ABRAHAM (Granovsky)
GROSSMAN, YIZHAK DAVID
GRUENBAUM, YIZHAK
GRUNER, DOV
GUBER, RIVKA
GUR, MORDECAI (Motta)
GUTMANN, DAVID MEIR
GVATI, CHAIM
HABIBI, EMIL
HACOHEN, DAVID
HAKIM, ELIAHU
HALPERIN, YEHIEL
HALPERN, GEORG GAD
HAMMER, ZEVULUN
HANKIN, YEHOSHUA
HARARI (Blumberg), HAYYIM
HAREL, YISRAEL
HARMAN (Herman), AVRAHAM
HARZFELD, AVRAHAM
HATOKAI, ALDIN
HAUSDORF, AZRIEL ZELIG
HAUSNER, GIDEON
HAVIV, AVSHALOM
HAVIV-LUBMAN, AVRAHAM DOV
HAZAN, YA'AKOV
HAZANI, MIKHA'EL YA'AKOV
HECHT, REUBEN
HELPERN, MICHAEL
HERMANN, LEO
HERZOG, CHAIM
HESHIN, SHNEUR ZALMAN
HILLEL, SHELOMO
HISIN, HAYYIM
HOLZBERG, SIMCHAH
HOOFIEN, ELIEZER SIEGFRIED
HOREV, AMOS
HOROWITZ, DAVID
HOS, DOV
HURVITZ, ELI
HURWITZ, YIGAL
IDELOVITCH, DAVID
IDELSON, BEBA
IRAQI, SHALOM JOSEPH
ISRAEL
ISRAELI, BENZION
ITZIK, DALIA
JAFFE, BEZALEL
JAFFE, MAURICE ABRAHAM
JAGLOM, RAYA
JOFFE, ELIEZER LIPA
JOFFE, HILLEL
JOSEPH, DOV
JOSEPHTHAL, GIORA
KAHANA, KALMAN
KAHANE, MEIR
KALIR, AVRAHAM
KAPLAN, ELIEZER
KAPLANSKY, SHELOMO
KASHANI, ELIEZER
KASZTNER, REZSO RUDOLF
KATZ, SHMUEL
KATZAV, MOSHE
KATZENELSON, YOSEF
KATZIR, EPHRAIM
KATZNELSON, BERL (Beeri)
KATZNELSON, RAHEL
KATZNELSON, REUBEN
KATZNELSON, SHULAMIT
KESSAR, ISRAEL
KHOUSHI, ABBA
KIRSCHENBAUM, MORDECAI
KITRON (KOSTRINSKY), MOSHE
KLARMAN, YOSEF
KOHN, LEO
KOL, MOSHE
KOLLEK, THEODORE (Teddy)
KORMAN, EDWARD R.
KRAUSE, ELIYAHU
KRINITZI, AVRAHAM
KUBOVY (Kubowitzki), ARYEH LEON
LAHAT, SHLOMO ("Chich")
LANDAU, ANNIE
LANDAU, DAVID
LANDAU, MOSHE
LANDAUER, GEORG
LAPID, TOMI
LAPIN, ISRAEL MOSES FISCHEL
LASKOV, HAYYIM
LAUFBAHN, YITSHAK
LAUTMAN, DOV
LAVI, SHELOMO
LAVON, PINHAS
LEHMANN, SIEGRIED
LEVI, MOSHE
LEVI, SAID BEN SHALOM
LEVI, SHABBETAI
LEVIEV, LEV
LEVIN, YIZAK MEIR
LEVITT, ESTHER
LEVONTIN, ZALMAN DAVID
LEVY, DAVID
LEWIN-EPSTEIN, ELIAHU ZEEV
LEWINSKY, YOM TOV
LIBAI, DAVID
LIPKIN-SHAHAK, AMNON

LISHANSKY, YOSEF
LIVNAT, LIMOR
LIVNI, TZIPI
LOCKER, BERL
LOEWENSON, JEAN (Hans)
LOPOLIANSKY, URI
LOTAN, GIORA
LOURIE, ARTHUR
LUDVIPOL, ABRAHAM
LURIE, JOSEPH
LURIE, TED
LURIE, ZVI
LUZ, KADISH
MAGIDOR, MENACHEM
MAIMON, ADA
MAIMON, YAACOV
MAISEL-SHOHAT, HANNAH
MAKLEFF
MAOR, GALIA
MARGALIT, DAN
MARGOLIN, ELIEZER
MARGOLIN, JULIJ
MARGOLIS-KALVARYSKI, HAIM
MARMORI, HANOCH
MAZUR, ELIYAHU
MAZUZ, MENI
MAZZUVAH
MEEROVITCH, MENACHE
MEIR, GOLDA
MEIR BEN HIYYA ROFE
MELCHIOR, MICHAEL
MERIDOR, DAN
MESHEL, YERUHAM
METMAN-COHEN, YEHUDAH LEIB
MEYUHAS, YOSEF BARAN
MILEYKOWSKY, NATHAN (Netanyahu)
MILO, RONI
MINZ, BENJAMIN
MIZRAHI, HANINAH
MODAI, YIZHAK
MOFAZ, SHAUL
MOLLER, HANS AND ERICH
MOSES, SIEGFRIED
MOSSINSON, BENZION
MOZES
MUYAL, AVRAHAM
NADAV, ZEVI
NADDAF, ABRAHAM HAYYIM
NAFTALI, PEREZ (Fritz)
NAKAR, MEIR
NAMIR, MORDEKHAI
NAMIR, ORA
NAVON, JOSEPH
NAVON, YITZHAK
NEBENZAHL, ITZHAK ERNST
NEEMAN, YUVAL
NEIPRIS, JOSEPH
NETANYAHU, BINYAMIN
NETTER, CHARLES
NIEGO, JOSEPH
NIMRODI
NIR-RAFALKES, NAHUM
NISSAN, AVRAHAM
NISSIM, MOSHE
NOVOMEYSKY, MOSHE
NUROCK, MORDECHAI
OFER, AVRAHAM
OFNER, FRANCIS-AMIR
OLMERT, EHUD
OLSHAN, ISAAC
OSSOWETZKY, O. YEHOSHUA
PA'IL, MEIR
PATT, GIDEON
PEARLMAN, MOSHE
PERES, SHIMON
PERETZ, AMIR
PERI, YA'AKOV
PERLMAN, SAMUEL
PERSITZ, SHOSHANAH
PEVZNER, SAMUEL JOSEPH
PINCUS, LOUIS ARIEH (Louis Abraham)
PINKAS, DAVID ZVI
POLLACK, ISRAEL
PORUSH, MENAHEM & MEIR
PROPPER, DAN
PUKHACHEWSKY, MICHAEL ZALMAN
RAAB, JUDAH
RABBI BINYAMIN
RABIN, YIZHAK
RABINOVICH, ITAMAR
RABINOWITZ, LOUIS ISAAC
RABINOWITZ, YEHOSHUA
RAGER (IJO), ITZHACK
RAKOWSKI, PUAH
RAMON, HAIM
RAMON, ILAN
RAPHAEL, GIDEON
RAPHAEL, YIZHAK
RAZIEL, DAVID
RECANATI, ABRAHAM SAMUEL
REIK, HAVIVAH (Emma)
REMEZ, MOSHE DAVID
RIVLIN
RIVLIN, YOSEF YIZHAK
ROKACH, ELEAZAR
ROKACH, SHIMON
ROSEN, JOSEPH A.
ROSEN, PINHAS
ROSEN, SHELOMO
ROSENBAUM, SEMYON (Shimshon)
ROSENBLUM, HERZL
ROSENFELD, SHALOM
ROTEM, CVI (Zvi)
RUBINSTEIN, AMNON
RUPPIN, ARTHUR
RUTENBERG, PINHAS (Piotr)
SADEH, YIZHAK
SALOMON, JOEL MOSES
SAMUEL BEN SAMSON
SANBAR (Sandberg), MOSHE

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

a. Israel, Land and State of

BIOGRAPHIES

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

SAPIR, ELIYAHU
SAPIR, JOSEPH
SAPIR, PINHAS
SARID, YOSSI
SARUM, ABRAHAM
SASSON, ELIYAHU
SCHILLER, SOLOMON
SCHNITZER, SHMUEL
SCHOCKEN
SCHUB, MOSHE DAVID
SENATOR, DAVID WERNER
SHAHAL, MOSHE
SHALEM, SAMUEL
SHALEV, AVNER
SHALOM, SILVAN
SHALTIEL, DAVID
SHAMGAR, MEIR
SHAMIR, YITZHAK
SHAPIRA, ABRAHAM
SHAPIRA, HAYYIM MOSHE
SHAPIRA, YESHAYAHU
SHAPIRO, YA'AKOV SHIMSHON
SHARANSKY, NATAN (Anatoly)
SHARETT, MOSHE
SHARON, ARIEL ("Arik")
SHAZAR, SHNEUR ZALMAN
SHEETRIT, MEIR
SHEINKIN, MENAHEM
SHEMTOV, VICTOR
SHENKAR, ARIE
SHERF, ZEEV
SHILOAH, REUBEN
SHITRIT, BEHOR SHALOM
SHOCHAT, ISRAEL
SHOCHAT, MANIA WILBUSHEWITCH
SHOHAT, AVRAHAM BEIGA
SHOHAT, ELIEZER
SHOMRON, DAN
SHOSTAK, ELIEZER
SHURER, HAIM
SHWED, GIL
SILBERG, MOSHE
SIMHONI, ASSAF
SIMON, ARYEH
SMOIRA, MOSHE
SNEERSOHN, HAYYIM ZEVI
SNEH, MOSHE
SOLIELI, MORDECAI (Max)
SPITZER, MOSHE
SPRINZAK, JOSEPH
STAMPFER, JEHOSHUA
STERN, AVRAHAM (Yair)
STURMAN, HAYYIM
SUPRASKY, YEHOSHUA
SUSSMAN, YOEL
SWET, GERSHON
SZENES, HANNAH
SZOLD, HENRIETTA
TABENKIN, YIZHAK
TABIB, AVRAHAM
TAMIR, SHMUEL
TARIF, AMIN
TCHERNOWITZ, SAMUEL
TEHOMI, ABRAHAM
TEKOAH, YOSEF
THON, YAAKOV YOHANAN
TOLKOWSKY, SHEMUEL
TOUROFF, NISSAN
TRUMPELDOR, JOSEPH
TSABAN, YAIR
TSUR, JACOB
TURNER, YAAKOV
UZAN, AHARON
UZIEL, BARUCH
VALERO
VAN LEER, LIA
VAN VRIESLAND, SIEGFRIED ADOLF (Zadok)
VARDI, MOSHE
VITKIN, JOSEPH
VON WEISL, ZE'EV (Wolfgang)
WALKOMITZ, SIMHAH HAYYIM
WARHAFTIG, ZERAH
WEINSHALL
WEISGAL, MEYER WOLF
WEISS, YAACOV
WEITZ, NAPHTALI
WEIZMAN, EZER
WEIZMANN, CHAIM
WERTHEIMER, STEF
WILBUSCHEWITZ
WITKON, ALFRED
YA'ACOBI, GAD
YA'ALON, MOSHE
YAARI, MEIR
YADIN, YIGAEL
YADLIN, AHARON
YAHIL, CHAIM
YARIV, AHARON
YARON, ZEVI
YASSKY, HAIM N.
YAVIN, HAYYIM
YAVNEELI, SHEMUEL
YELLIN
YELLIN-MOR, NATHAN
YESHAYAHU, ISRAEL
YINNON, MOSHE
YUDKOVSKY, DOV
ZADOK, HAIM JOSEPH
ZAMIR, YITZHAK
ZE'EVI, REHAVAM
ZEID, ALEXANDER
ZEMER, HANNAH
ZERUBAVEL, JACOB

ZISLING, AHARON
ZOREF, ABRAHAM SOLOMON ZALMAN
ZUR, ZEVI
ZURI (Zuri-Szezak), JACOB SAMUEL
ZUTA, HAYYIM ARYEH

Religion

BEKACHE, SHALOM
EPSTEIN HA-LEVI, MOSES JEHIEL
FAITUSI, JACOB BEN ABRAHAM
FINKEL, ELIEZER JUDAH
FRANCO, MOSES
FRANK, ZEVI PESAH
FRENKEL, IZHAK YEDIDIAH
GALANTE, MOSES BEN JONATHAN (II)
GOLINKIN, DAVID
GOREN, SHLOMO
GRUENHUT, ELEAZAR (Lazar)
HACOHEN, RAPHAEL HAYYIM
HADAYAH, OVADIAH
HADUTA BEN ABRAHAM
HA-LEVI, EZEKIEL EZRA BEN JOSHUA
HALEVI, HAYYIM DAVID
HALEVI, JOSEPH ZEVI BEN ABRAHAM
HAMEIRI, MOSHE
HAMMER, REUVEN
HARLAP, JACOB MOSES BEN ZEBULUN
HERZOG, ISAAC
HIRSCHENSOHN
HOROWITZ, SAUL HAYYIM BEN ABRAHAM HA-LEVI
IBN JAMIL, ISAAC NISSIM
ISRAELI, SHAUL
KASOVSKY, CHAYIM YEHOSHUA
KOOK, ABRAHAM ISAAC
KOOK, ZEVI JUDAH BEN ABRAHAM ISAAC HA-KOHEN
LAU, ISRAEL MEIR
LEVI BEN HABIB (Ralbah)
LEVIN, ARYEH
LEVY, JUDAH BEN MENAHEM
MAIMON, JUDAH LEIB
MALIK AL-RAMLI
MALKHI, MOSES
MALKHI, MOSES BEN RAPHAEL MORDECAI
MASHASH, SHLOMO
MEIR, JACOB
MENAHEM BEN MOSES HA-BAVLI
MENAHEM MENDEL OF SHKLOV
MEYUHAS, MOSES JOSEPH MORDECAI BEN RAPHAEL MEYUHAS
MEYUHAS, RAPHAEL MEYUHAS BEN SAMUEL
MODAI, HAYYIM
NATHAN BEN ABRAHAM I
NATHAN BEN ABRAHAM II
NATHAN OF GAZA
NAVON, JONAH BEN HANUN
NAVON, JONAH MOSES BEN BENJAMIN
NAZIR, MOSES HA-LEVI
NERIAH, MOSHE ZEVI
NISSIM, ISAAC
OUZIEL, BEN-ZION MEIR HAI
PANIGEL, RAPHAEL MEIR BEN JUDAH
PARDES, ELIYAHU
PARDO, MOSES BEN RAPHAEL
PORATH, ISRAEL
RABINOWITZ-TEOMIM, ELIJAH DAVID BEN BENJAMIN
RAPAPORT, DAVID HA-KOHEN
RICHIETTI, JOSEPH SHALLIT BEN ELIEZER
RISKIN, SHLOMO
RUBIO, MORDECAI
SALANT, SAMUEL
SARNA, EZEKIEL
SCHWARZ, YEHOSEPH
SHAPIRA, ABRAHAN ELKANA KAHANA
SONNENFELD, JOSEPH HAYYIM BEN ABRAHAM SOLOMON
STEINSALTZ, ADIN
SUZIN, SOLOMON MOSES
TOLEDANO, JACOB MOSES
TOLEDO, MOSES DE
UNTERMAN, ISSER YEHUDA
URI BEN SIMEON OF BIALA
VITAL, HAYYIM BEN JOSEPH
WALDENBERG, ELIEZER JUDAH
YIZHAKI, DAVID
YOSEF, OVADIAH
ZE'EVI, ISRAEL BEN AZARIAH
ZEVIN, SOLOMON JOSEPH
ZOLTY, YAACOV BEZALEL

Science

AARONSOHN
ABIR (Abramovitz), DAVID
ADLER, SAUL AARON
AGMON, SHMUEL
AHARONI, ISRAEL
AHARONOV, YAKIR
AMIRA, BINYAMIN
AMITSUR, SAMSON ABRAHAM
APELOIG, YIZHAK
ARNON, ISAAC
ARNON, RUTH
ASCHNER, MANFRED
ASHBEL, DOV
AVIDOV, ZVI
AVIV, HAIM
BEN-ABRAHAM, ZVI
BENTOR, JACOB
BERENBLUM, ISAAC
BERGMANN, ERNST DAVID
BERGMANN, FELIX ELIEZER
BERNSTEIN, JOSEPH
BIRK, YEHUDITH
BOBTELSKY, MORDEKHAI (Max)
BODENHEIMER, FREDERICK SIMON
BONDI, ARON
CEDAR, CHAIM
CHET, ILAN
COHEN, YIGAL RAHAMIM

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
a. Israel, Land and State of
BIOGRAPHIES
Science (continued)

DEMALACH, YOEL
DE VRIES, ANDRE
DORON, HAIM
DOSTROVSKY, ARYEH
DOSTROVSKY, ISRAEL
DUVDEVANI, SHMUEL
DVORETSKY, ARYEH
EFRAT, YAACOV
ELDAR, REUVEN
ELIAKIM, MARCEL
ERLIK, DAVID
EVENARI, MICHAEL
FARKAS, LADISLAUS (Wilhelm)
FEIGENBAUM, ARYEH
FEINBRUN-DOTHAN, NAOMI
FEINGOLD, DAVID SIDNEY
FEKETE, MICHAEL
FODOR, ANDOR
FRAENKEL, ABRAHAM ADOLF
FROHMAN, DOV
FURSTENBERG, HILLEL (Harry)
GINSBURG, DAVID
GOLDBERG, ALEXANDER
GOLDBERG, EMANUEL
GOLDBLUM, NATAN
HAAS, GEORG
HALBERSTAEDTER, LUDWIG
HALEVY, ABRAHAM
HALPERIN, HAIM
HALPERN, LIPMAN
HANANI, HAIM
HARARI, HAYYIM
HARARI, OVADIAH
HAREL, DAVID
HA-REUBENI, EPHRAIM
HERSHKO, AVRAM
HESTRIN, SHLOMO
HESTRIN-LERNER, SARAH
HIRSHBERG, YEHUDAH
JAMMER, MAX
JAMMER, MOSHE
JORTNER, JOSHUA
KAGAN, HELENA
KARPLUS, HEINRICH
KATZIR, AHARON
KATZIR, EPHRAIM
KEDEM, ORA
KLIGLER, ISRAEL JACOB
KOGAN, ABRAHAM
KORINE, EZRA
KURREIN, MAX
LEEUW, AVRAHAM DE
LEIBOWITZ, JOSHUA O.
LEVINE, RAPHAEL
LEVITZKI, ALEXANDER
LIBAI, AVINOAM
LIFSON, SHNEIOR
LOW (Lev), WILLIAM ZE'EV
MECHOULAM, RAPHAEL
MENDELSSOHN, HEINRICH
MER, GIDEON
MICHAELSON, ISAAC CHESAR
MILLER, LOUIS
MIROWSKI, MICHEL
NE'EMAN, YUVAL
NEUFELD, HENRY
OLITZKI, ARYEH LEO
OLLENDORFF, FRANZ
OPPENHEIMER, HILLEL (Heinz) REINHARD
PADEH, BARUCH
PEKERIS, CHAIM LEIB
PICARD, LEO
PNEULI, AMIR
PRYWES, MOSHE
RABIN, MICHAEL OSER
RACAH, GIULIO (Yoel)
RACHMILEWITZ, MOSHE
RAGER, BRACHA
RAHAMIMOFF, RAMI
RAM, MOSHE
RAMOT, BRACHA
RAYSS, TSCHARNA
REICHERT, ISRAEL
REIFENBERG, ADOLF
REINER, MARKUS
REVEL, MICHEL
ROM, YOSEF
ROSEN, MOSHE
SACHS, LEO
SALITERNIK, ZVI
SAMBURSKY, SAMUEL
SELA, MICHAEL
SHALON, RAHEL
SHEBA, CHAIM
SHECHTMAN, DAN
SHELAH, SAHARON
SHIFTAN, ZEEV
SIMON, ERNST
SINGER, JOSEF
SONDHEIMER, FRANZ
SOSKIN, SELIG EUGEN
STEIN, RICHARD
STEIN, YEHEZKIEL
STEINBERG, AVRAHAM
STOLLER, SAMUEL
SUSSMAN, ABRAHAM
TABOR, HARRY ZVI
TALMI, IGAL
VAN DER HOEDEN, JACOB
VOET, ANDRIES
VROMAN, AKIVA
WAHL, ISAAK
WALLACH, MOSHE (Moritz)

WERTHEIMER, CHAIM ERNST
WILCHEK, MEIR
WILLNER, ITAMAR
WINIK, MEIR
WINNIK, HENRY ZVI
WOOLF, MOSHE
YONATH, ADA
ZAIZOV, RINA
ZARCHIN, ALEXANDER
ZIV, JACOB
ZOHARY, MICHAEL

b. Byzantium

MAIN SURVEYS

BYZANTINE EMPIRE

GENERAL ENTRIES

CIRCUS PARTIES
CONSTANTINOPLE
KOILA

BIOGRAPHIES

BASIL I
CONSTANTINE VII PORPHYROGENITUS
HERACLIUS
JUSTINIAN I
LEO III (the Isaurian)
LEO VI, THE WISE
MANUEL I COMNENUS
MICHAEL II
MICHAEL VIII (Palaeologus)

c. Muslim Lands (incl. Islam)

MAIN SURVEYS

ARAB WORLD
EGYPT
IRAN
IRAQ
ISLAM
LEBANON
LIBYA
MOROCCO
OTTOMAN EMPIRE
SYRIA
TUNIS, TUNISIA
TURKEY
YEMEN

GENERAL ENTRIES

ABBASIDS
AGGADAH
AGHLABIDS
AHL AL-KITĀB
ALAWIDS
ALMOHADS
ALMORAVIDES
ARAB LEAGUE
ARABIC LANGUAGE
ĀSHŪRĀ
AYYUBIDS
BAHUZIM
BERBERS
BOYCOTT, ARAB
BRETHREN OF SINCERITY, EPISTLES OF
CAIRO TRIAL
CALIPH
CAPITULATIONS
DAMASCUS AFFAIR
DHIMMA, DHIMMI
DOENMEH
ESCHATOLOGY
EXILARCH
FATIMIDS
FIQH
GENIZAH, CAIRO
GHETTO
HADITH
HAFSIDS
HAMAS
HANĪF
HIMYAR
HIZBOLLAH
HUD
IBĀDĪS
ISRAELITE
JADĪD AL-ISLĀM
JEWISH AND ISLAMIC LAW
JIHĀD
KAKHYA
KALĀM
KARIYAH, AL-
KHARĀJ AND JIZYA
KIERA
KORAN
MAMLUKS
MERINIDS
MILLET
MULUK AL-TAWAʾIF
MUQADDIM
MUSTAʿRAB, MUSTAʿRABS
NAGID
OMAR, COVENANT OF
ORIENTAL LITERATURE
ORIENTALISTS
OZAR HATORAH
PALESTINE LIBERATION ORGANIZATION
PALESTINIAN AUTHORITY
QAYNUQĀ, BANŪ
QURAYZA, BANŪ
SAʾDIS
SARRĀF
SATRAP
SELJUKS
SIJILL
SUFISM
UMAYYADS
WATTASIDS
YAHŪD
ZIRIDS
ZIYANIDS

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

c. Muslim Lands (incl. Islam) (*continued*)

BIBLE IN ISLAM

AARON
ABRAHAM
ADAM
BALAAM
BENJAMIN
CAIN
CANAAN
DANIEL
DAVID
ELIJAH
ELISHA
ENOCH
EVE
EZEKIEL
EZRA
GOLIATH
HAMAN
ISAAC
ISAIAH
ISHMAEL
JACOB
JEREMIAH
JERUSALEM
JETHRO
JOB, BOOK OF
JONAH, BOOK OF
JOSEPH
JOSHUA
KORAH
LOT
MIRIAM
MOSES
NEBUCHADNEZZAR
NIMROD
NOAH
PHARAOH
POTIPHAR
QUEEN OF SHEBA
SAMUEL
SAUL
SETH
SOLOMON
TERAH

COMMUNITIES

ABADAN
ADEN
AFGHANISTAN
AGADIR
AHWAZ
AKABA
AKRA
ALEPPO
ALEXANDRIA
ALGERIA
ALGIERS
AMADIYA
AMASIYA
AMRAN
ANKARA
ANTIOCH
ARABIA
ARCILA
ATLAS
AYDIN
AZEMMOUR
BĀB AL-ABWĀB
BAGHDAD
BAHREIN
BALKH
BAʾQŪBA
BASRA
BAYHAN
BAYRAMIC
BEIRUT
BENGHAZI
BILBEIS
BONE
BOUGIE
BURSA
BUSHIRE
CAIRO
CANAKKALE
CASABLANCA
CONSTANTINE
DAMANHŪR
DAMASCUS
DAMAVAND
DAMIETTA
DAMĪRA
DEBDOU
DEHOK
DEMNAT
DHAMĀR
DIYALA
DJERBA
DRA
DUMUH
EDESSA
EDIRNE
EL-ARISH
EMESA
EZINE
FAIYUM
FEZ
GABÈS
GALLIPOLI
GAZA
GAZA STRIP
GILAN
HABBĀN
HABIL
HADRAMAUT
HAMADAN

HAYDAN
HEJAZ
HERAT
HILLA
HĪRA
HIT
HONEIN
HORMUZ
IRBIL
ISFAHAN
ISKENDERUN
ISTANBUL
IZMIR
IZMIT
JAZIRAT IBN ʾUMAR
JORDAN, HASHEMITE KINGDOM OF
JUBAR
JUBAYL
KAIROUAN
KASHAN
KAWKABĀN
KAZVIN
KERMAN
KERMANSHAH
KHANAQIN
KHAYBAR
KHURASAN
KIRKUK
KOILA
KURDISTAN
LAPSEKI
LAR
MAHALLA AL-KUBRA
MANAKHA
MANISSA
MANSURA
MARDIN
MARRAKESH
MAWZA
MĀZANDARĀN
MEDINA
MEKNÈS
MERSIN
MESHED
MINYAT ZIFTA
MOCHA
MOGADOR
MOSUL
MZAB
NAHRAWĀN
NAJRĀN
NEHARDEA
NEHAVEND
NISHAPUR
NISIBIS
OFRAN
ORAN
PAKISTAN
PERSIA
PORT SAID
QALʾAT HAMMĀD
QASR IBN HUBAYRAH
RAHBAH, AL-
RAQQA AL-
RIZAIEH
ROSETTA
RUWANDIZ
SADAH
SAFI
SALÉ-RABAT
SANʾA
SANANDAJ
SARUJ
SAUDI ARABIA
SHARAB
SHARM-EL-SHEIKH, TIRAN ISLAND, AND TIRAN STRAITS
SHIBĀM
SHIRAZ
SHUSHAN
SHUSHTAR
SIDON
SIJILMASSA
SOUS
SULEIMANIYA (AL-)
SUNBAT
TABRIZ
TADEF
TANGIER(S)
TANTA
TAYMA
TEHERAN
TLEMCEN
TOKAT
TRANSJORDAN
TRIPOLI
TRIPOLI
TUAT
TYRE
ʾUKBARĀ
WASIT
YARĪM
YEZD

Biographies
AARON BEN AMRAM
AARON BEN BATASH
AARON OF BAGHDAD
ABBAS I
ABBAS II
ʾABD AL-HAQQ AL-ISLĀMĪ
ABD AL-MĀLIK IBN MĀRWAN
ABDALLAH IBN SABĀʾ
ABDALLAH IBN SALĀM
ABDALLAH, YUSEF
ABDUL MAJID
ABDULLAH IBN HUSSEIN
ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC HA-KOHEN BEN AL-FURAT
ABRAHAM BEN NATHAN
ABU AL-MUNAJJA SOLOMON BEN SHAYA

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

c. Muslim Lands (incl. Islam)

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

ABU ʿISĀ, ISAAC BEN JACOB AL-ISFAHĪN-Ī
ABU SAʿD AL-TUSTARĪ
ADANI, MAHALAL
ADANI, SAMUEL BEN JOSEPH (Yeshua)
ADJIMAN
AKBAR THE GREAT (Moghul)
ALASHKAR, SOLOMON
ALATON, ISHAK
ALCEH, MATILDE
AL-GHARĪD AL-YAHŪDĪ
ALI IBN SAHL IBN RABBĀN AL-TABARĪ
ALNAKAR, ABRAHAM BEN JOSEPH
ALROY, DAVID (Menahem)
ALLOUCHE, FELIX NISSIM SAIDOU
AMINA
AMRAM
ANGEL, SHEMAYAHU
ARAFAT, YASSER
ASAD, HAFIZ AL-
ASHKENAZI, BEHOR
ASHKENAZI, JONAH BEN JACOB
ASHKENAZI, SOLOMON
ASHRIKI, MORDECAI
ASSEO, DAVID BEN ISAAC
AVEMPACE
AVERROES
AVICENNA
AZANCOT
BABAI BEN FARHAD
BABAI IBN LUTF
BACRI
BALI, RIFAT
BARAZANI, ASENATH
BARUCH BEN SAMUEL
BASRI, MEER
BATALYAWSĪ, ABU MUHAMMAD ABDALLAH IBN MUHAMMAD IBN AL-SĪD AL-
BATTAT, REUBEN
BAYAZID II
BELISHA
BENAROYA, AVRAM
BENAYAH
BENCHIMOL
BENGALIL
BENIDER
BEN-KIKI
BENOLIEL
BENSUSAN
BENVENISTE, MOSES
BENWAISH, ABRAHAM
BENZAMERO
BEN ZAQEN
BERGEL
BESSIS, ALBERT
BESSIS, JESHUA
BONASTRUC, ISAAC
BOUCHARA
BOUZAGLO, DAVID
BRUDO, ABRAHAM BEN ELIJAH
BUSNACH
BUSTANAI BEN HANINAI
BUZAGLO
CABESSA (Cabeca, Cabecao)
CAMONDO (De)
CANSINO
CAPSALI, MOSES BEN ELIJAH
CARASSO, EMMANUEL
CARMONA, BEKHOR ISAAC DAVID
CASTRO, ABRAHAM
CATTAN
CATTAUI
COHEN, JUDAH
COHEN, LEVI-ABRAHAM
CORCOS
CORCOS, DAVID
CORCOS, STELLA
CHALOM, MARCEL
CHOURAQUI
CHRIQUI
DANIEL BEN HASDAI
DANIEL, MENAHEM SALIH
DANON, ABRAHAM
DARMON
DARWISH, SHALOM
DAYYAN
DELMAR
DELOUYA
EDREHI, MOSES BEN ISAAC
ELDAD HA-DANI
ELEAZAR BEN JACOB HA-BAVLI
ELIAS, JOSEPH
EMANUEL
EMRANI
EPHRAIM BEN SHEMARIAH
ESCAPA, JOSEPH BEN SAUL
EZEKIEL BEN REUBEN MANASSEH
FĀRĀBĪ, ABU NASR MUHAMMAD, AL-
FARHI
FARHI, MORIS
FRANCO, GAD
FREHA BAT AVRAHAM OF MOROCCO
FRESCO, DAVID
GABBAI
GALANTE, ABRAHAM
GALIPAPA, ELIJAH MEVORAKH
GARIH, ÜZEYIR
GEREZ, JOSEF HABIB
GHAZĀLĪ, ABU HAMID MUHAMMAD IBN MUHAMMAD AL-TUSĪ AL-
GHERON, YAKKIR MORDECAI BEN ELIAKIM
GHEZ
GOZLAN, ELIE
HABIB, MOSES BEN SOLOMON IBN
HABSHUSH, SHALOM BEN YAHYA

HAGIZ
HAJJAJ, DANIEL
HAKAM, AL-
HĀKIM BI-AMR ALLAH, AL-
HALEVA, ISHAK
HA-LEVI, EZEKIEL EZRA BEN JOSHUA
HA-LEVI, SASSON BEN ELIJAH BEN MOSES
HALFON, ABRAHAM
HALFON BEN NETHANEL HA-LEVI ABU SAID (Dimyati)
HAMON
HANDALI, ESTHER
HARARI, SIR VICTOR RAPHAEL
HASAN, ABU ALI JEPHETH IBN BUNDĀR
HASDAI
HASSAN
HATCHWELL, SOL (Suleika)
HIBAT ALLAH, ABU AL-BARAKĀT (NATHANEL) BEN ALI (ELI) AL-BAGHDĀDĪ
HIBAT ALLAH, IBN JUMAYʾ IBN ZAYN
HIBSHUSH, HAYYIM
HOZIN, ZEDAKAH BEN SAADIAH
HUBES, ROZET
HUSSEIN
HUSSEINI, HĀJJ (Muhammad) AMIN
IBN ABĪ AL SALT
IBN AL-BARQŪLĪ
IBN KILLIS, ABU AL-FARAJ YAʿQŪB IBN YŪSUF
IBN SAHL, ABU ISHĀQ IBRĀHĪM
IBRAHIM IBN SAHL AL-ANDALŪSI AL-ISRAʾILI (Abu Ishak)
IBRĀHĪM PASHA
IRAQI, SHALOM HA-KOHEN (al-Usta)
ISCANDARI
JACOB BEN HAYYM TALMID
JACOB BEN ZEMAH BEN NISSIM
JAVETZ, BARZILLAI BEN BARUCH
JAVID BEY, MEHMED
JIZFĀN, JUDAH BEN JOSEPH
JOSEPH BEN AHMAD IBN HASDAI
JOSEPH BEN PHINEHAS
JOSEPH HAYYIM BEN ELIJAH AL-HAKAM
JOSEPH ROSH HA-SEDER
JOSHUA BEN ABRAHAM MAIMUNI
JOSIAH BEN JESSE
JUDAH HA-PARSI
KAʿB AL-AHBĀR
KAʿB AL-ASHRAF
KAʿB BEN ASAD
KABIR, ABRAHAM SALIH AL-
KADOORIE
KADOORIE, SASSON
KAFAH, YIHYE BEN SOLOMON
KAFAH, YOSEF
KĀHINA
KALAI, SAMUEL BEN MOSES
KAMHI, JAK V.
KANETI, SELIM
KARASU, ALBERT
KAREH, SOLOMON
KASABI, JOSEPH BEN NISSIM
KAZIN, JUDAH BEN YOM TOV
KAZIN, RAPHAEL BEN ELIJAH
KEMAL MUSTAFA (ATATURK)
KHOMEINI
KIMHI, SOLOMON BEN NISSIM JOSEPH DAVID
KINDĪ, ABU YŪSUF YAʿQŪB IBN ISHAQ AL-
KOHEN, ALBERT
KOHEN, SAMI
KORAH, AMRAM IBN YAHYA
KORAH, SHALOM BEN YIHYE
KRISPIN, JOSHUA ABRAHAM
KUFA
KUHAYL, SHUKR SĀLIM
KUWAITI, SALEH
LANIADO, ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC
LANIADO, RAPHAEL SOLOMON BEN SAMUEL
LANIADO, SAMUEL BEN ABRAHAM
LANIADO, SOLOMON BEN ABRAHAM
LAPAPA, AARON BEN ISAAC
LAWĀNI, DAUD
LEV (Lab; Leb), JOSEPH BEN DAVID IBN (Maharival)
LEVI, MARIO
LEVY-BACRAT, ABRAHAM BEN SOLOMON
LEYON, AVRAM
LONGO, SAADIAH
LUMBROSO
MACNIN
MADMŪN BEN JAPHETH BEN BUNDĀR
MAGHREBI-MAARAVI
MALCHI, ESPERANZA
MANSŪR (al-)
MANSURAH, SAADIAH BEN JUDAH
MANSURAH, SHALOM BEN JUDAH
MARHAB AL-YAHŪDĪ IBN AL-HĀRITH
MĀSHĀʾALLAH B. ATHAN
MASHAIRI, AL-
MASHASH, SHLOMO
MASLIʾAH ŞALIH
MASNUT, SAMUEL BEN NISSIM
MAʾTUK, SULAYMAN BEN DAVID
MAYMERAN
MELAMED, RAHAMIM REUVEN
MELAMED, SIMAN TOV
MENASCE, DE
MENDA, ELIEZER
MENDES
MESHWI AL-ʿUKBARĪ
MEVORAKH BEN SAADIAH
MĪKHĀʾĪL, MURAD
MIRIAM BAT BENAYAH OF YEMEN
MIZRAHI, ASHER
MIZRAHI, DAVID BEN SHALOM
MIZRAHI, ELIJAH
MOLCHO, DAVID EFFENDI ISAAC PASHA
MONZON, ABRAHAM
MORDECAI BEN JUDAH HA-LEVI
MOSES BEN LEVI
MOSES BEN MEVORAKH
MOSSERI
MOYAL, ESTHER

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

c. Muslim Lands (incl. Islam)

Biographies (*continued*)

MUBĀRAK, MUHAMMAD HUSNI SAʾID
MUBASHSHIR BEN NISSI HA-LEVI
MUBASHSHIR BEN RAV KIMOI HA-KOHEN
MUHAMMAD
MUHAMMAD ALI
NĀDER SHAH
NAEH, BARUKH BEN MENAHEM
NAHON
NAHOUM, HAIM
NAHRAI BEN NISSIM
NAHUM, AARON SASSON BEN ELIJAH
NAHUM, ELIEZER BEN JACOB
NAJAR
NAJĪB AL-DAWLA
NARBONI
NASSER, GAMAL ABDUL
NATHAN BEN ISAAC HA-KOHEN HA-BAVLI
NATRONAI BEN HAVIVAI (Zavinai)
NAWI
NETHANEL BEN AL-FAYYUMI
NETHANEL BEN ISAIAH
NETIRA
NEUMARK, EPHRAIM
NISSIM, ABRAHAM HAYYIM
NOM, IBRAHIM
OBADYA, ABRAHAM
OMAR IBN AL-KHAṬṬĀB
PAHLAVI, MOHAMMAD REZA SHAH
PAHLAVI, REZA SHAH
PALACHE
PALACHE, HAYYIM
PALTIEL
PARIENTE
PARIUM
PASSI, DAVID
QAZZĀZ, MANASSEH BEN ABRAHAM IBN (AL-)
RABĪ IBN ABI AL-HUQAYQ
RACCAH, MASʾŪD BEN AARON
RASHID AL-DAWLA (al-Din)
RENASSIA, YOSSEF
ROSANES
ROSANES, JUDAH BEN SAMUEL
ROTE
RYVEL
SAʿADI, JUDAH BEN SOLOMON
SAADIAH
SAADIAH BEN JOSEPH HA-LEVI
SAʿD AL-DAWLA AL-SAFĪ IBN HIBBATALLAH
SADAT, MUHAMMED ANWAR AL-
SAHLAN BEN ABRAHAM
SAʿĪD IBN HASAN
SALADIN
SĀLIH, ABRAHAM
SALIH IBN YAHYA IBN JOSEPH
SALIH, YAHYA BEN JOSEPH (MAHARIS)
SAMAMA (Shemama), NESSIM
SAMAUʾAL BEN JUDAH IBN ʿABBAS (ibn Yahya al-Magribi)
SAMBARI, JOSEPH BEN ISAAC
SAMRA, DAVID
SAMUEL BEN ALI
SAMUEL BEN AZARIAH
SAMUEL BEN DANIEL ABU RABĪʿA HA-KOHEN
SAMUEL BEN HANANIA
SAMUEL BEN HOPHNI
SAMUEL IBN ADIYA (al-Samawal ben Gharid ben Adiya)
SANU, YAQUB (James)
SAPHIR, JACOB
SARFATY
SARMAD, MUHAMMAD SAʿID
SASSON, AARON BEN JOSEPH
SASSOON, SIR EZEKIEL
SCIALOM, DAVID DARIO
SEBAG
SEFIRAH, SAADIAH BEN JOSEPH
SELIM I
SELIM II
SERERO
SERERO, SAUL
SEROR
SERUSI
SERUYA
SEVERUS
SHAHIN
SHAKI, ISAAC
SHAMOSH, YIZHAK
SHASHU, SALIM
SHAUL, ANWAR
SHEIKH, ABRAHAM BEN SHALOM HA-LEVI AL-
SHEMARIAH BEN ELHANAN
SHIMON, JOSEPH BEN JUDAH IBN
SHINAH, SELMAN
SHINDOOKH, MOSES BEN MORDECHAI
SHOLAL, ISAAC HA-KOHEN
SHOLAL, NATHAN (Jonathan) HA-KOHEN
SIBONI
SID, SAMUEL IBN
SITBON
SOLAL
SOLOMON BEN ELIJAH HA-KOHEN
SOLOMON BEN HASDAI
SOMEKH, ABDALLAH BEN ABRAHAM
SONCINO
SONCINO, JOSHUA
STORA
SUAREZ
SULEIMAN I (the Magnificent)
SUMBAL, SAMUEL
SUSAN, ISSACHAR BEN MORDECAI
TABRIZI, MAHOMET ABU-BEKR-AT-BEN MAHOMET
TAM IBN YAHYA, JACOB BEN DAVID
TANUJI
TANUJI, ISHMAEL HA-KOHEN

TANUJI, JOSEPH BEN SHALOM HA-KOHEN
TARAGAN, BEN-ZION
TETUAN
UKBA, MAR
UMAYYA IBN ABI AL-SALT
UZAN
VALENSI
VENTURA, MICHON (Moses)
WAHB IBN MUNABBIH
WANNEH, ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM
WAQQĀSA
WUHSHA AL-DALLALA
YIHYE, ISAAC HA-LEVI
YUDGHAN (Yehudah)
YULY
YŪSUF AS'AR YATH'AR DHŪ NUWĀS (MASRUQ)
ZAKHO
ZECHARIAH AL-DĀHIRI
ZECHARIAH BEN BARACHEL
ZECHARIAH BEN SOLOMON-ROFE
ZILKHA
ZILKHA, NAIM
ZONANA
ZUTA
ZUTRA, MAR

SCHOLARS
AYALON, DAVID
BAER, GABRIEL
BILLIG, LEVI
BRUNSCHVIG, ROBERT
BURCKHARDT, JOHANN LUDWIG
CAZES, DAVID
GOITEIN, SHLOMO DOV (Fritz)
GOLDENTHAL, JACOB
GOLDZIHER, IGNAZ (Isaac Judah)
HEYD, URIEL
HIRSCHFELD, HARTWIG
HOROVITZ, JOSEF
KISTER, MEIR J.
LANDAU, JACOB M.
LEVI DELLA VIDA, GIORGIO
LEWIS, BERNARD
MANN, JACOB
MAYER, LEO ARY
MOREH, SHMUEL
MUELLER, DAVID HEINRICH
PIAMENTA, MOSHE
ROMAN, JACOB BEN ISAAC
ROSENTHAL, FRANZ
SOMEKH, SASSON
STERN, SAMUEL MIKLOS
STILLMAN, NORMAN
WEIL, GOTTHOLD
WEIL, GUSTAV

d. Asia and Africa

MAIN SURVEYS
AFRICA
ASIA
CHINA
INDIA
JAPAN

GENERAL ENTRIES
AFRICAN JEWISH CONGRESS
BAYUDAYA
BENE ISRAEL
BENE MENASHE
BETA ISRAEL
HOUSE OF ISRAEL COMMUNITY
IBO
LEMBA
MAKUYA
MONGOLS
TUTSI
ZAKHOR

COMMUNITIES
AHMADNAGAR
ALIBAG
ASIA MINOR
BENARES
BOMBAY
BURMA
CALCUTTA
CALICUT
CANTON
CEYLON (Sri Lanka)
CHENNAMANGALAM (Chennotty)
CRANGANORE
ERNAKULAM
ETHIOPIA
GOA
HANGCHOW
HARBIN
HONG KONG
INDONESIA
KAIFENG
KASHMIR
KENYA
KOBE
KOCHI
MADAGASCAR
MADRAS
MALAYSIA
MANCHURIA
MONGOLIA
NAGASAKI
NINGPO
NINGSIA
PEKING
PHILIPPINES
POONA
SHANGHAI
SINGAPORE
SURAT
THAILAND
TIENTSIN

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

d. Asia and Africa

Communities (*continued*)

TOKYO
TRANSOXIANA
YANG-CHOU
YOKOHAMA
ZAMBIA
ZIMBABWE

Biographies
ABRAHAM, DAVID
AI TIEN
BENJAMIN, BARUCH BENZION
BENJAMIN, YEHOSHUA
BUCHANAN, CLAUDIUS
CHAO
DAVID, JOSEPH
DIVEKAR, SAMUEL EZEKIEL
EZEKIEL, MOSES
EZEKIEL, NISSIM
EZRA
FERRIS, IRIS
GANDHI, MOHANDAS KARAMCHAND
HALLEGUA
IRAQI, ELEAZAR BEN AARON HA-KOHEN
JACOB, JACK FREDERICK RAPHAEL
JOSEPH, SAUL ABDALLAH
KADOORIE
KADOORIE, LAWRENCE BARON
KEHIMKAR, HAYIM SAMUEL
KOBAYASHI, MASAYUKI
KODER, SAMUEL SHABDAI
KODER, SHABDAI SAMUEL
KOTSUJI, SETSUZO (Abraham)
MARSHALL, DAVID SAUL
MOTA, NEHEMIA
RAHABI, EZEKIEL
RAHABI, NAPHTALI ELIAHU
RAHBAR, SAMUEL
RAJPURKAR, JOSEPH EZEKIEL
ROTENBURG
SAMSON, BENJAMIN ABRAHAM
SASSOON
SCHERESCHEWSKY, SAMUEL ISAAC JOSEPH
SENKO, YASUE
SINDABAR (Sindabot)
TALKER, EZEKIEL SAMUEL
TOBIAS, MOSES

e. Western Europe

1) England & British Commonwealth

Main Surveys
AUSTRALIA
ENGLAND
ENGLISH LITERATURE
IRELAND
NEW ZEALAND
SOUTH AFRICA
SOUTH AFRICAN LITERATURE

General Entries
ALIENS ACT
ARCHA
ARCHPRESBYTER
ASCAMA (Ascamot)
ASSIMILATION
BATTLE OF CABLE STREET
DEISTS
EXCHEQUER OF THE JEWS
JEW BILL
PRESBYTER JUDAEORUM
SAINT JAMES CONFERENCE

Communities
ABERDEEN
ADELAIDE
AUCKLAND
BALLARAT
BATH
BEDFORD
BELFAST
BIRMINGHAM
BLOEMFONTEIN
BRADFORD
BRIGHTON
BRISBANE
BRISTOL
BULAWAYO
BURY ST. EDMUNDS
CAMBRIDGE
CANTERBURY
CAPE TOWN
CARDIFF
CHANNEL ISLANDS
CHATHAM
CHRISTCHURCH
COLCHESTER
DUBLIN
DUNEDIN
DURBAN
EAST LONDON
EDINBURGH
EXETER
GATESHEAD ON TYNE
GIBRALTAR
GLASGOW
GLOUCESTER
HEREFORD
HULL
IPSWICH
JAMAICA
JOHANNESBURG
KIMBERLEY
KINGS LYNN
LEEDS

LEICESTER
LIMERICK
LINCOLN
LIVERPOOL
LONDON
MANCHESTER
MAURITIUS
MELBOURNE
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE
NORTHAMPTON
NORWICH
NOTTINGHAM
OUDTSHOORN
OXFORD
PENZANCE
PERTH
PLYMOUTH
PORT ELIZABETH
PORTSMOUTH
PRETORIA
ROCHESTER
SALISBURY
SCOTLAND
SHEFFIELD
SOUTH WEST AFRICA
SOUTHAMPTON
STAMFORD
SUNDERLAND
SWANSEA
SYDNEY
TASMANIA
WALES
WARWICK
WINCHESTER
WORCESTER
YORK
ZAMBIA
ZIMBABWE

Organizations

AGUDAT HA-SOZYALISTIM HA-IVRIM
ANGLO-JEWISH ASSOCIATION
BOARD OF DEPUTIES OF BRITISH JEWS
BRITISH ISRAELITES
CENTRAL BRITISH FUND
INSTITUTE OF JEWISH AFFAIRS
JEWISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF ENGLAND
JEWS COLLEGE
JEWS' TEMPORARY SHELTER
MACCABEANS, ORDER OF ANCIENT
PALESTINE EXPLORATION FUND
UNITED SYNAGOGUE
WIENER LIBRARY

Publications

HA-MEORER
JEWISH CHRONICLE
JEWISH WORLD
ZEIT, DIE

Biographies

Academic Life

ABRAHAMS, ABRAHAM
ABRAHAMS, ISRAEL
ADLER, ELKAN NATHAN
AINSWORTH, HENRY
ALDERMAN, GEOFFREY
ALEXANDER, SAMUEL
BACON, ROGER
BALOGH, THOMAS, BARON
BARNETT, LIONEL DAVID
BAUMAN, ZYGMUNT
BAUMGARTEL, ELISE J.
BELOFF, MAX
BERLIN, SIR ISAIAH
BERNARD, EDWARD
BEVAN, EDWYN ROBERT
BLISS, FREDERICK JONES
BOGDANOR, VERNON
BOSHAM, HERBERT DE
BRONOWSKI, JACOB
BUECHLER, ADOLF
CASTELL, EDMUND
CESARANI, DAVID
CHEYNE, THOMAS KELLY
CHOTZNER, JOSEPH
COHEN, CHAPMAN
COHEN, RUTH LOUISA
COHN, NORMAN
COHN-SHERBOK, DAN
COLENSO, JOHN WILLIAM
COOK, STANLEY ARTHUR
COOKE, GEORGE ALBERT
COSTA ATHIAS, SOLOMON DA
COWEN, ZELMAN
COWLEY, SIR ARTHUR ERNEST
CROOL, JOSEPH
CROWFOOT, JOHN WINTER
CUDWORTH, RALPH
DAICHES, DAVID
DANBY, HERBERT
DAUBE, DAVID
DAVIDSON, SAMUEL
DEUTSCHER, ISAAC
DEVONS, ELY
DRIVER, SAMUEL ROLLES
DUSCHINSKY, CHARLES (Jacob Koppel)
EINZIG, PAUL
ELIAS, NORBERT
ELKIN, ADOLPHUS PETER
ELTON, GEOFFREY RUDOLPH
ETHERIDGE, JOHN WESLEY
FERDINAND, PHILIP
FILIPOWSKI, ZEVI HIRSCH
FINCH, SIR HENRY
FINLEY, SIR MOSES
FISHMAN, WILLIAM
FORTES, MEYER
FOX, CHARLES
FRANKEL, SALLY HERBERT

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

1) England & British Commonwealth

BIOGRAPHIES

Academic Life (*continued*)

FRIEDLAENDER, MICHAEL
GARSTANG, JOHN
GEDDES, ALEXANDER
GILBERT, MARTIN
GINSBERG, MORRIS
GINSBURG, CHRISTIAN DAVID
GLUCKMAN, MAX
GOLLANCZ, SIR ISRAEL
GOODMAN, MARTIN DAVID
GOODMAN, TOBIAS
GREGORY, SIR THEODORE
GRUENHUT, MAX
GUEDALLA, PHILIP
GUY, PHILIP LANGSTAFFE ORD
HALPER, BENZION
HART, HERBERT LIONEL ADOLPHUS
HARTOG, SIR PHILIP JOSEPH
HELLER, JOSEPH ELIJAH
HERFORD, ROBERT TRAVERS
HIMMELWEIT, HILDEGARD
HIRSCHFELD, HARTWIG
HOBSBAWM, ERIC JOHN ERNEST
HYDE, THOMAS (Hydius)
ISRAEL, JONATHAN
JACKSON, BERNARD
JACOBS, JOSEPH
JAHODA, MARIE
JENKINSON, SIR HILARY
JESSEY, HENRY
JOLOWICZ, HERBERT
KALDOR, NICHOLAS
KALISCH, MARKUS MORITZ
KATZ, DAVID S.
KENYON, KATHLEEN MARY
KIRKPATRICK, ALEXANDER FRANCIS
KLEIN, HYMAN
KOCHAN, LIONEL
KOSMIN, BARRY
KUSHNER, TONY
LAKATOS, IMRE
LAQUEUR, WALTER ZEEV
LAWRENCE, THOMAS EDWARD
LEVEEN, JACOB
LEVI, DAVID
LEVI, LEONE
LEVY, REUBEN
LEWIS, BERNARD
LEWIS, I.M.
LIGHTFOOT, JOHN
LIPMAN, VIVIAN DAVID
LIPSON, EPHRAIM
LOEWE, HERBERT MARTIN JAMES
LOEWE, LOUIS
LOWTH, ROBERT
LYONS, ISRAEL
MACALISTER, ROBERT ALEXANDER STEWART
MACAULAY, THOMAS BABINGTON
MACCOBY, HYAM
MANNHEIM, KARL
MARGOLIOUTH, DAVID SAMUEL
MELVILLE, LEWIS
MILIBAND, RALPH
MOMIGLIANO, ARNALDO DANTE
MONTAGU, MONTAGUE FRANCIS ASHLEY
MYERS, CHARLES SAMUEL
NADEL, SIEGFRED FREDERICK
NAMIER, SIR LEWIS
NEUBAUER, ADOLF (Abraham)
NOVE, ALEC
OESTERLEY, WILLIAM OSCAR EMIL
PALMER, EDWARD HENRY
PARKER, JOHN
PARKES, JAMES WILLIAM
PATTERSON, DAVID
PETRIE, SIR WILLIAM MATTHEW FLINDERS
PEVSNER, SIR NIKOLAUS
POCOCKE, EDWARD
POCOCKE, RICHARD
POLLARD, SIDNEY
POPPER, SIR KARL RAIMUND
POSTAN, MICHAEL MOISSEY
PRAWER, SIEGBERT
PRINGLE, MIA
RADZINOWICZ, SIR LEON
RAJAK, TESSA
RAPHAEL, CHAIM
REITLINGER, GERALD
RICARDO, DAVID
ROSENTHAL, ERWIN
ROTH, CECIL
ROWLEY, HAROLD HENRY
RUBENS, ALFRED
RUBINSTEIN, WILLIAM D.
RUTLAND, SUZANNE
SAMUEL, RAPHAEL
SCHAMA, SIMON
SCHAPERA, ISAAC
SCHAPIRO, LEONARD
SCHONFIELD, HUGH JOSEPH
SELIGMAN, CHARLES GABRIEL
SHONFIELD, SIR ANDREW
SINGER, PETER
SLOTKI, ISRAEL WOLF
SMITH, SIR GEORGE ADAM
SMITH, WILLIAM ROBERTSON
SPENCER, JOHN
SRAFFA, PIERO
STARKEY, JOHN LLEWELYN
STEIN, SIR AUREL
STEINBERG, AARON
TOVEY, DBLOISSIERS
TRISTRAM, HENRY BAKER

TRIVETH, NICHOLAS (Trivetus)
TYNDALE, WILLIAM
ULLENDORF, EDWARD
VAN PRAAGH, WILLIAM
VERMES, GEZA
WAKEFIELD, ROBERT (Wakfeldus)
WALSTON, SIR CHARLES
WALTON, BRYAN
WASSERSTEIN, BERNARD
WEINGREEN, JACOB
WEISS, JOSEPH G.
WIENER, HAROLD MARCUS
WINTER, PAUL
WISTRICH, ROBERT
WITTGENSTEIN, LUDWIG
WOLF, ABRAHAM
WOLF, LUCIEN
WOOLLEY, SIR CHARLES LEONARD
ZELLICK, GRAHAM
ZIMMERN, SIR ALFRED

Art

ABRAHAMS, IVOR
AMSHEWITZ, JOHN HENRY
AUERBACH, FRANK
BARLIN, FREDERICK WILLIAM
BENNETT, SALOMON YOM TOV
BLACK, SIR MISHA
BOMBERG, DAVID
BRYER, MONTE
CARO, SIR ANTHONY
CASSAB, JUDY
COHEN, BERNARD
COHEN, HAROLD
COOPER, ALEXANDER
COSTA, CATHERINE DA
DANIELS, ALFRED
DAVIS, HENRY DAVID
DUVEEN
DUVEEN, JOSEPH, LORD
ELKAN, BENNO
EPSTEIN, SIR JACOB
EZEKIEL, ABRAHAM EZEKIEL
FEIBUSCH, HANS
FOX, EMANUEL PHILIPS
FREEDMAN, BARNETT
FREUD, LUCIAN
GAMES, ABRAM
GERTLER, MARK
GLUCK, HANNAH
GOMBRICH, SIR ERNST
HANSON, NORMAN LEONARD
HART, SOLOMON ALEXANDER
HERMER, MANFRED
HILLMAN, DAVID
INLANDER, HENRY
KAHAN, LOUIS
KANTOROWICH, ROY
KEMPF, FRANZ MOSHE
KESTLEMAN, MORRIS
KIBEL, WOLF
KOENIG, GHISHA
KORMIS, FRED
KOSSOFF, LEON
KOTTLER, MOSES
KRAMER, JACOB
LANGDON, DAVID
LASDUN, DENYS
LE ROITH, HAROLD HIRSCH
LIPSHITZ, ISRAEL LIPPY
MENINSKY, BERNARD
MEYEROWITZ, HERBERT VLADIMIR
NEMON, OSCAR
OPPE, ADOLPH
RABIN, SAM
RIE, DAME LUCIE
ROGERS, CLAUDE MAURICE
ROSENBERG, EUGENE
ROTHENSTEIN (WILLIAM), MICHAEL
ROTHENSTEIN, SIR WILLIAM
SALAMAN
SCHOTTLANDER, BERNARD
SCHOTZ, BENNO
SOLOMON, SIMEON
SOLOMON, SOLOMON JOSEPH
SONNABEND, YOLANDA
STERN, IRMA
SUTTON, PHILIP
SZIGETI, IMRE
TOPOLSKI, FELIKS
TOWNE, CHARLES
UHLMAN, FRED
ULLMANN, ERNEST
VINCZE, PAUL
VOGEL, KAREL
WALD, HERMAN
WEISZ, VICTOR ("Vicky")
WERTHEIMER, ASHER
WILSON, "SCOTTIE"
WOLMARK, ALFRED
ZEC, PHILIP
ZIEGLER, ARCHIBALD
ZVIA

Literature

AARONSON, LAZARUS LEONARD
ABSE, DANNIE
AGUILAR, GRACE
ALVAREZ, ALFRED
BARON, JOSEPH ALEXANDER
BERGNER, HERZ
BLAKE, WILLIAM
BOAS, FREDERICK SAMUEL
BROOKNER, ANITA
BROWNING, ROBERT
BYRON, GEORGE GORDON, LORD
CECIL, HENRY
CHARLES, GERDA
CHAUCER, GEOFFREY
COHEN, JOHN MICHAEL

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

1) England & British Commonwealth

Biographies

Literature (*continued*)

CUMBERLAND, RICHARD
DAVIDSON, LIONEL
DICKENS, CHARLES
D'ISRAELI, ISAAC
ELIOT, GEORGE
ELLMANN, RICHARD
EMANUEL, WALTER LEWIS
FALK, BERNARD
FARHI, MORIS
FARJEON, BENJAMIN LEOPOLD
FEINSTEIN, ELAINE
FISCH, HAROLD
FRAM, DAVID
FRANKAU
GEORGE, WALTER LIONEL
GERSHON, KAREN
GLANVILLE, BRIAN LESTER
GOLDHAR, PINCHAS
GOLDING, LOUIS
GOLLER, IZAK
GORDIMER, NADINE
GORDON, SAMUEL
GROSS, JOHN JACOB
HALL, OWEN
HAMBURGER, MICHAEL
HENRY, EMMA
HUDSON, STEPHEN
JACOB, NAOMI ELLINGTON
JACOBSON, DAN
JACOBSON, HOWARD
JHABVALA, RUTH PRAWER
JOSIPOVICI, GABRIEL
KATZ, MENKE
KERSH, GERALD
KINROSS, ALBERT
KOPS, BERNARD
KROOK, DOROTHEA
LANDAU, JUDAH LOEB (Leo)
LEAVIS, QUEENIE DOROTHY
LEE, SIR SIDNEY
LEFTWICH, JOSEPH
LEVERSON, ADA
LEVERTOV, DENISE
LEVINSON, OLGA
LEVY, AMY
LEVY, BENN WOLFE
LEWIS, LEOPOLD DAVIS
LIBERMAN, SERGE
LITVINOFF, EMANUEL
LYONS, ALBERT MICHAEL NEIL
MANKOWITZ, WOLF
MARCUS, FRANK
MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER
MARTIN, DAVID
MERRICK, LEONARD
MEYERSTEIN, EDWARD HARRY WILLIAM
MIKES, GEORGE
MILLIN, SARAH GERTRUDE
MILTON, JOHN
MULLER, ROBERT
NASSAUER, RUDOLF
PINTER, HAROLD
PINTO, VIVIAN DE SOLA
PYE, JAEL HENRIETTA
RAPHAEL, FREDERIC
RAPHAEL, JOHN N.
RODKER, JOHN
ROSENBERG, ISAAC
RUBENS, BERNICE
RUBENS, PAUL ALFRED
RUBINSTEIN, HAROLD FREDERICK
SASSOON, SIEGFRIED LORRAINE
SCOTT, SIR WALTER
SHAFFER, SIR PETER
SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM
SHULMAN, MILTON
SILKIN, JON
SINCLAIR, CLIVE
SPIELVOGEL, NATHAN
STEINER, GEORGE
STERN, BERTHA GLADYS
STRAUS, RALPH
STRAUSS, GUSTAVE LOUIS MAURICE
SUTRO, ALFRED
SYMONS, JULIAN
TARN, NATHANIEL
WALEY, ARTHUR
WATEN, JUDAH
WESKER, ARNOLD
WOLFE, HUMBERT
ZANGWILL, ISRAEL

Music

ABRAHAM, GERALD
AGUILAR, EMANUEL ABRAHAM
BARNETT, JOHN
BARNETT, JOHN FRANCIS
BART, LIONEL
BENEDICT, SIR JULIUS (Isaac)
BRAHAM, JOHN
COHEN, HARRIET
COWEN, SIR FREDERIC HYMEN
CRANKO, JOHN
DU PRE, JACQUELINE
ESPINOSA, EDOUARD
FRANKEL, BENJAMIN
HASKELL, ARNOLD LIONEL
HESS, DAME MYRA
ISSERLIS, STEVEN
JACOBS, ARTHUR (David)
KENTNER, LOUIS
LEIGH, ADELE

LEONI, MYER
MARKOVA, ALICIA
NATHAN, ISAAC
RAMBERT, DAME MARIE
ROLL, MICHAEL
ROSENTHAL, HAROLD (David)
RUSSELL (Levy), HENRY
SADIE, STANLEY (John)
SALAMAN
SAMUEL, HAROLD
SCHWARZ, RUDOLF
SOLOMON
TERTIS, LIONEL
WASSERZUG (Lomzer), HAYYIM
WILLIAMS, CHARLES

Popular Culture

ABRAHAMS
ALEXANDER, MURIEL
BALCON, SIR MICHAEL
BARNA, VICTOR
BERGMANN, RICHARD
BERGNER, ELIZABETH
BERKOFF, STEVEN
BERMANT, CHAIM ICYK
BLOOM, CLAIRE
BLUMENFELD, RALPH DAVID
BROOK, PETER STEPHEN PAUL
BROTHERS, RICHARD
BUXTON, ANGELA
CASTRO, JACOB DE
COLLINS, LOTTIE
DELFONT, BERNARD
ELLIS, VIVIAN
EPSTEIN, BRIAN
FELDMAN, MARTIN
FLANAGAN, BUD
FRANKEL, WILLIAM
GINGOLD, HERMIONE
GOLDSMITH, LEWIS
GOLOMBEK, HARRY
GRADE, LEW, BARON
GUNSBERG, ISIDOR
HANBURY, LILY
HANRAY, LAWRENCE
HARVEY, LAURENCE
HOWARD, LESLIE
ISAACS, SIR JEREMY
JACKSON, HARRY
JAMES, DAVID
JAMES, SIDNEY
JAY, ALLAN
KAY, BARRY
KNOPFLER, MARK
KORDA, SIR ALEXANDER
KOSSOFF, DAVID
LAWRENCE, GERALD
LION, LEON M.
LIPZIN, KENI
LOM, HERBERT
MANNHEIM, LUCIE
MENDOZA, DANIEL
MIESES, JACQUES (Jacob)
MILLER, MARTIN RUDOLF
MILTON, ERNEST
MITCHELL, YVONNE
MOSHINSKY, ELIJAH
NEILSON, JULIA
NEWTON-JOHN, OLIVIA
NORSA, HANNAH
PROOPS, MARJORIE
REEVE, ADA
REISZ, KAREL
RENE, ROY
SACHS, ANDREW
SACHS, LEONARD
SAVILLE, VICTOR
SCHACH, LEONARD LAZARUS
SCHLESINGER, JOHN
SELLERS, PETER
SLOMAN, HENRY (Solomon)
SOFAER, ABRAHAM
SOLOMONS, JACK
STEINITZ, WILHELM
SUZMAN, JANET
SYLVIA, SARAH
TEITELBAUM, ABRAHAM
TZELNIKER, MEIR
ULLMAN, TRACEY
VAUGHAN, FRANKIE
ZUKERTORT, JOHANNES

Public & Economic Life

AARON OF LINCOLN
AARON OF YORK
ABRAHAMS, ABRAHAM
ABRAHAMS, GERALD
ABRAHAMS, SIR LIONEL
ADOLPHUS
ALBU, SIR GEORGE
ALEXANDER
ALEXANDER, BERNARD
ALEXANDER, MORRIS
ALLENBY, EDMUND HENRY HYNMAN, VISCOUNT
AMERY, LEOPOLD STENNETT
ASHENHEIM
ATTLEE, CLEMENT RICHARD, EARL
AVIDA, YEHUDA LEIB
BAGRIT, SIR LEON
BALFOUR, ARTHUR JAMES, EARL OF
BARD, BASIL JOSEPH ASHER
BARNATO, BARNEY
BARNETT, JOEL BARON
BARON, BERNHARD
BAROU, NOAH
BAUME, PETER
BEARSTED, MARCUS SAMUEL, FIRST VISCOUNT
BEDDINGTON

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
e. Western Europe
1) England & British Commonwealth
Biographies

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

BEER, RACHEL (Richa)
BEIT, SIR ALFRED
BELL, FRANCIS, SIR
BENAS, BARON LOUIS
BENDER, ALFRED PHILIP
BENEDICT BEN MOSES OF LINCOLN
BENISCH, ABRAHAM
BENJAMIN, ERNEST FRANK
BERGTHEIL, JONAS
BERNSTEIN, SIDNEY LEWIS, BARON
BEVIN, ERNEST
BISCHOFFSHEIM
BLAUBAUM, ELIAS
BLOCH, HYMAN MORRIS
BLOCH, SIR MAURICE
BOAS, ABRAHAM TOBIAS
BODLEY, SIR THOMAS
BRAMPTON, EDWARD
BRAUDE, JACOB
BRISCOE, ROBERT
BRITTAN, LEON, LORD
BRODETSKY, SELIG
BROUGHTON, HUGH
BUNZL
BURTON, SIR MONTAGUE
CACERES, SIMON (Jacob) DE
CARDOZO, AARON NUÑEZ
CARVAJAL, ABRAHAM ISRAEL (Antonio Fernandez)
CASS, FRANK
CASS, MOSES HENRY
CASSEL, SIR ERNEST JOSEPH
CAZALET, EDWARD
CECIL, HENRY
CHAMBERLAIN, HOUSTON STEWART
CHAMBERLAIN, JOSEPH
CHASKELSON, ARTHUR
CHURCHILL, SIR WINSTON LEONARD SPENCER
CLORE, SIR CHARLES
COHEN
COHEN
COHEN, ABRAHAM
COHEN, SIR ANDREW
COHEN, ARTHUR
COHEN, BARRY
COHEN, ISRAEL
COHEN, SIR JOHN EDWARD
COHEN, LIONEL LEONARD, BARON
COHEN, SIR ROBERT WALEY
COHEN, SAMUEL HERBERT
COHEN, SIMON
CONDER, CLAUDE REGNIER
COSTA
COTTON, JACK
COWEN, JOSEPH
CRISPIN, GILBERT (Gislebertus)
CROMWELL, OLIVER
CURRIE, EDWINA
DANBY, MICHAEL
DAVIGDOR
DAVIS, SIR EDMUND
DAVIS, EDWARD
DAVIS, SIR ERNEST HYAM
DE LIMA, JOSEPH SUASSO
DE PASS
DE VRIES, M.
DEEDES, SIR WYNDHAM
DELL, EDMUND
DEUTSCH, ANDRE
DIAMOND, JOHN, BARON
DISRAELI, BENJAMIN
DORMIDO, DAVID ABRABANEL (Manuel Martinez)
DUGDALE, BLANCHE ELIZABETH CAMPBELL
EDELMAN, MAURICE
EDEN, SIR ANTHONY, EARL OF AVON
EDER, MONTAGUE DAVID
EINFELD, SYDNEY
ELIAS LE EVESKE
ELIAS, NEY
ELYAN, SIR ISADORE VICTOR
EZRA, DEREK, BARON
FELDBERG, LEON
FINESTEIN, ISRAEL
FINK, THEODORE
FINN, JAMES
FISHER, SAMUEL, LORD
FISHER, SIR WOOLF
FONSECA, ALVARO DE
FOX, BERNARD JOSHUA
FOX, JACOB SAMUEL
FRANCIA, FRANCIS
FRANCO
FRANKLIN
FRANKS
FREILICH, MAX MELECH
GAMALIEL BEN PEDAHZUR
GAWLER, GEORGE
GELMAN, MANUEL
GERTNER, LEVI AND MEIR
GESTETNER, DAVID
GIDEON, SAMSON
GITLIN, JACOB
GLUCKMAN, HENRY
GLUCKSTEIN
GOLDBLOOM, JACOB KOPPEL
GOLDSMID
GOLDSMID, ALBERT EDWARD WILLIAMSON
GOLDSMID-STERN-SOLOMONS, SIR DAVID LIONEL
GOLDSTONE, RICHARD JOSEPH

GOLLANCZ, SIR VICTOR
GOMPERTZ
GOODMAN, PAUL
GORDON, LORD GEORGE
GRANT, BARON ALBERT
GRAUMANN, SIR HARRY
GREEN, PHILIP
GREENBERG, LEOPOLD
GREENBERG, LEOPOLD JACOB
GUEDALLA, HAIM
GUTNICK
HAHN, KURT
HAMBURGER, SIR SIDNEY
HAMLYN, PAUL, BARON
HARRIS, SIR DAVID
HARRIS, SIR PERCY
HART
HART, DANIEL
HASSAN, SIR JOSHUA (Abraham)
HATRY, CLARENCE CHARLES
HEILBRON, ROSE
HENOCHSBERG, EDGAR SAMUEL
HENRIQUES
HENRY, MICHAEL
HENRY OF WINCHESTER
HERBSTEIN, JOSEPH
HORE-BELISHA, LESLIE LORD
HORT, ABRAHAM
HOWARD, MICHAEL
HUGH OF LINCOLN
HYAMSON, ALBERT MONTEFIORE
ISAAC OF SOUTHWARK
ISAACS, SIR ISAAC ALFRED
ISAACS, NATHANIEL
ISH-KISHOR, EPHRAIM
JACOBS, LAZARUS
JACOBS, SIMEON
JACOBSON, NATHAN
JACOBSON, SYDNEY
JAFFE, SIR OTTO
JANNER, LORD BARNETT
JESSEL, SIR GEORGE
JOEL, SIR ASHER
JOEL, SOLOMON BARNATO ("Solly")
JOSCE OF YORK
JOSEPH
JURNET OF NORWICH
KAGAN, JOSEPH, BARON
KAHN, RICHARD FERDINAND, LORD
KALLENBACH, HERMANN
KALMS, SIR (HAROLD) STANLEY, BARON
KARMINSKI, SIR SEYMOUR EDWARD
KASRILS, RONNIE
KAUFMAN, SIR GERALD
KAYE, SIR EMMANUEL
KENTRIDGE, MORRIS
KENTRIDGE, SIR SYDNEY
KIMCHE, JON
KISCH
KISSIN, HARRY, BARON
KOPELOWITZ, LIONEL
KUPER, SIMON MEYER
LANDA, ABRAM
LANDA, MYER JACK
LANGERMANN, MAX
LASKI
LASKI, HAROLD JOSEPH
LAUTERPACHT, SIR HERSCH
LAWSON
LEIBLER, ISI JOSEPH
LEITNER, GOTTLEIB
LEON, ANTHONY JAMES
LEVENE, PETER, BARON
LEVER, NORMAN HAROLD
LEVEY, BARNETT
LEVIN, NATHANIEL WILLIAM
LEVIN SMITH, SIR ARCHIBALD
LEVY, SIR ALBERT
LEVY, BENJAMIN
LEVY, SIR DANIEL
LEVY, JOSEPH LANGLEY
LEVY, MICHAEL ABRAHAM, BARON OF MILL HILL
LEWIS, SIR GEORGE
LEWIS, HYMAN
LEWIS, SAMUEL
LICORICIA OF WINCHESTER
LINCOLN, TREBITSCH
LINDO
LITTMAN, JOSEPH AARON
LLOYD GEORGE, DAVID
LOPES
LOVELL, LEOPOLD SOLOMON
LOW
LOWY, FRANK
LYONS, SIR JOSEPH
MACCOBY, HAYYIM ZUNDEL
MAGNUS
MAGNUS, SOLOMON WOLFF
MAISELS, ISRAEL AARON
MANCROFT
MANDELSON, PETER
MANNHEIM, HERMANN
MARKS, HARRY HANANEL
MARKS, SAMUEL
MARKS, SIMON BARON
MARRE, ALAN, SIR
MATALON, ELI
MAXWELL, ROBERT
MAYER, SIR ROBERT
MEDINA, SIR SOLOMON DE
MEINERTZHAGEN, RICHARD HENRY
MENDES
MERTON
MEYERSTEIN, EDWARD WILLIAM
MICHAELIS, SIR ARCHIE
MICHAELIS, SIR MAX
MIKARDO, IAN
MILLETT, SIR PETER, BARON
MILLIN, PHILIP

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
e. Western Europe
1) England & British Commonwealth
Biographies
Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

MINC, HILARY
MISHCON, VICTOR, BARON
MOCATTA
MONASH, SIR JOHN
MOND
MONTAGU
MONTAGU, LILY
MONTEFIORE, JOSEPH BARROW
MONTEFIORE, JOSHUA
MONTEFIORE, JUDITH
MONTEFIORE, SIR MOSES
MONTEFIORE, SEBAG-MONTEFIORE
MOONMAN, ERIC
MORRIS, HENRY HARRIS
MORRIS, NATHAN
MOSENTHAL
MOSER, JACOB
MOSER, SIR CLAUDE
MOSES, MARCUS
MOSS, CELIA AND MARION
MYER, SIDNEY BAEVSKI
MYERS, SIR ARTHUR MELZINER
MYERS, ASHER ISAAC
MYERS, SIR MICHAEL
NATHAN
NATHAN, DAVID
NATHAN, HARRY LOUIS, BARON
NATHAN, JOSEPH EDWARD
NATHAN, MANFRED
NATHAN, MULLA IBRAHIM
NAVARRO, ABRAHAM
NICHOLAS, EDWARD
NORDEN
OCHBERG, ISAAC
OLIPHANT, LAURENCE
OPPENHEIM, LASSA FRANCIS LAWRENCE
OPPENHEIM, SALLY BARONESS
OPPENHEIMER, SIR ERNEST
PACIFICO, DAVID
PAIVA, JACQUES
PALGRAVE
PATTERSON, JOHN HENRY
PHILLIPS, SIR LIONEL
PHILLIPS, MARION
PICCIOTTO
POLACK, JOEL SAMUEL
PORTER, SIR LESLIE
PRATT, RICHARD
PRYNNE, WILLIAM
PULVERMACHER, OSCAR
PULZER, PETER G.J.
RACHMAN, PETER
RAISMAN, SIR ABRAHAM JEREMY
RAPHAEL, ALEXANDER
RATHBONE, ELEANOR
RAYNE, SIR MAX, BARON
READING
READING, FANNY
RIFKIND, SIR MALCOLM
ROBSON, WILLIAM ALEXANDER
RODRIGUES, BARTHOLOMEW
ROSENBLUM, SIGMUND GEORGIEVICH
ROTHSCHILD
ROTHSCHILD, JAMES ARMAND DE
ROTHSCHILD, NATHANIEL CHARLES JACOB, FOURTH BARON ROTHSCHILD
SAATCHI, CHARLES
SACHER, HARRY
SALMON
SALMON, ALEXANDER
SALMON, CYRIL BARNET, BARON
SALOMONS, SIR DAVID
SALOMONS, SIR JULIAN EMANUEL
SAMUDA, JOSEPH
SAMUEL, EDWIN, SECOND VISCOUNT
SAMUEL, HAROLD, BARON SAMUEL OF WYCH CROSS
SAMUEL, HERBERT LOUIS, FIRST VISCOUNT
SAMUEL, HOWARD
SAMUEL, SIR SAUL
SAMUEL, SYDNEY MONTAGU
SAMUEL, WILFRED SAMPSON
SAMUELSON, SIR BERNHARD
SASSOON
SASSOON, VIDAL
SCHLESINGER, ISIDORE WILLIAM
SCHOMBERG
SCHON, FRANK
SCHUSTER
SCHWARZ, HARRY
SCOTT, CHARLES PRESTWICH
SEGAL, SAMUEL, BARON
SELDEN, JOHN
SELIG, PHINEAS
SELIGMAN, HERBERT SPENCER
SHERMAN, ARCHIE
SHILL, LOUIS
SHINWELL, EMANUEL, BARON
SHORT, RENEE
SIEFF, ISRAEL MOSES, BARON
SIEFF, REBECCA
SILBERMANN, ABRAHAM MORITZ
SILKIN, LEWIS, FIRST BARON
SILVERMAN, SIDNEY
SIMON
SIMON, SIR JOHN
SIMON, SIR LEON
SLATER, OSCAR
SLOVO, JOE
SMORGON
SMUTS, JAN CHRISTIAAN
SOLOMON

SOLOMON
SOLOMON, BERTHA
SOMEN, ISRAEL
SONNTAG, JACOB
SOSKICE, SIR FRANK
SOUTHWOOD, JULIUS SALTER ELIAS, FIRST VISCOUNT
SPEYER, SIR EDGAR
SPIELMAN (-N)
STEIN, LEONARD
STERLING, SIR JEFFREY
STERN
STERN, SIR FREDERICK CLAUDE
STERN, PHILIP COHEN
STERNBERG, SIR SIGMUND
STORRS, SIR RONALD
STRAUSS, GEORGE RUSSEL, BARON
SUGAR, SIR ALAN
SUGERMAN, SIR BERNARD
SUZMAN, HELEN
SYKES, SIR MARK
SYMONDS, PAUL
TAYLOR, SIR PETER MURRAY
THATCHER, MARGARET
THORN, SIR JULES
TOLAND, JOHN
TONNA, CHARLOTTE E.
TRASKE, JOHN
TUCK, RAPHAEL
VAN OVEN
VOGEL, SIR JULIUS
WAGG
WALEY
WARBURG, FREDERIK
WARBURG, SIR SIEGMUND
WARREN, SIR CHARLES
WAY, LEWIS
WEDGWOOD, JOSIAH CLEMENT, FIRST BARON
WEIDENFELD, GEORGE, BARON
WEINSTOCK, SIR ARNOLD, BARON
WEIZMANN, CHAIM
WELENSKY, SIR ROY (Roland)
WERTH, ALEXANDER
WIGODER, BASIL THOMAS, BARON
WILSON, SIR CHARLES WILLIAM
WILSON, HAROLD
WINGATE, ORDE
WOLFENSOHN, JAMES D.
WOLFF, GUSTAV
WOLFSON, SIR ISAAC
WOOLF, SIR HARRY, BARON
WORMS, DE
WYNN, SAMUEL
XIMENES, SIR DAVID
XIMENES, SIR MORRIS
YARROW, SIR ALFRED
YOUNG, DAVID IVOR, BARON YOUNG OF GRAFFHAM
YOUNG, STUART

Religion

ABELSON, JOSHUA
ABENDANA, JACOB BEN JOSEPH
ABRAHAMS
ABRAHAMS, ISRAEL
ABRAMSKY, YEHEZKEL
ADLER, HERMANN
ADLER, MICHAEL
ADLER, NATHAN MARCUS
APPLE, RAYMOND
ARTOM
BOTEACH, SHMUEL
BRASCH, RUDOLPH
BRODIE, SIR ISRAEL
CASPER, BERNARD MOSES
COHEN, FRANCIS LYON
DANGLOW, JACOB
DAVIS, ALEXANDER BARNARD
ELIJAH MENAHEM BEN MOSES
EPSTEIN, ISIDORE
FERBER, ZEVI HIRSCH
GAON, SOLOMON
GOLLANCZ, SIR HERMANN
GRONER, DOVID YITZCHOK
GRUNFELD, ISIDOR
GRYN, HUGO
HARRIS, CYRIL KITCHENER
HERTZ, JOSEPH HERMAN
HERZOG, ISAAC
HIRSCHEL, SOLOMON
HYAMSON, MOSES
JACOB BEN JUDAH OF LONDON
JACOBS, LOUIS
JAKOBOVITS, IMMANUEL
JOSEPH, MORRIS
KAHANA, KOPPEL
LEVI, JOHN SIMON
MARGOLIOUTH, MOSES
MATTUCK, ISRAEL ISIDOR
MAYBAUM, IGNAZ
MELDOLA, RAPHAEL
MONTEFIORE, CLAUDE JOSEPH GOLDSMID
MOSES BEN YOM-TOV
NATHAN, ABRAHAM
NIETO, DAVID
NIETO, ISAAC
ORNSTEIN, ABRAHAM FREDERICK
PERLZWEIG, MAURICE L.
PORUSH, ISRAEL
RABINOWITZ, JOEL
RABINOWITZ, LOUIS ISAAC
ROBERT OF READING
ROMAIN, JONATHAN A.
ROSENBAUM, MORRIS
SACKS, JONATHAN HENRY
SCHIFF, DAVID TEVELE
SCHONFELD, VICTOR
SILVA, JOSHUA DA
SINGER, SIMEON
SOLA, DE

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
e. Western Europe
1) England & British Commonwealth

Biographies (*continued*)

Science

andrade, edward neville da costa
ayrton, hertha
bacharach, alfred louis
barnett, sir louis edward
bernal, john desmond
blok, arthur
bodmer, sir walter
bondi, sir hermann
braude, ernest alexander
brenner, sydney
brodetsky, selig
carvallo, jules
chain, sir ernst boris
cohen, henry baron
cohen, julius berend
cohen, sir philip
copisarow, maurice
costa, emanuel mendes da
finlay-freundlich, erwin
finniston, sir harold montague (Monty)
fox, sir john jacob
franklin, rosalind elsie
freud, anna
friedlander, kate
frisch, otto robert
frohlich, herbert
gabor, dennis
gaunse, joachim
goldstein, richard frank
goldstein, sidney
guttmann, sir ludwig
hart, ernest abraham
heilbron, sir ian morris
josephson, brian david
kalnitsky, george
katz, sir bernard
klein, melanie reizes
klug, aaron
kornberg, hans leo
krebs, sir hans adolf
kroto, sir harold w.
lachmann, sir peter julius
levinstein, herbert
levy, hyman
lewis, sir aubrey julian
lewkowitsch, julius
lockspeiser, ben, sir
loewe, fritz philipp
margules, max
meldola, raphael
mendelssohn, kurt alfred georg
miller, emanuel
mordell, louis joel
neuberger, albert
nossal, sir gustav
orenstein, alexander jeremiah
peierls, sir rudolf ernst
penn, jack
pepper, joseph
perutz, max ferdinand
polanyi, michael
quastel, judah hirsch
raphael, ralph alexander
rosenhead, louis
rosenheim, max (Leonard), baron
rosenheim, otto
rotblat, sir joseph
roth, klaus friedrich
roth, sir martin
rothschild, nathaniel mayer victor, lord
salaman, redcliffe nathan
schrire, velva
schuster, sir arthur
semon, sir felix
simon, sir francis eugene
singer, charles joseph
stengel, erwin
sylvester, james joseph
tabor, david
tabor, harry zvi
tobias, phillip vallentine
tolansky, samuel
vane, sir john r.
vogel, arthur israel
weiss, joseph joshua
winston, robert, baron
wolff, charlotte
young, alec david
yudkin, john
zuckerman, solly, lord

2) France, Luxembourg & Belgium

Main Surveys
belgium
france
french literature

General Entries
alliance israelite universelle
assimilation
finaly case
french revolution
jewish studies
pastoureaux
saint-simonism
sanhedrin, french

Communities
agde
agen
aix-en-provence

ALBI
ALES
ALSACE
AMMERSCHWIHR
ANGERS
ANGOULEME
ANJOU
ANTWERP
APT
ARLES
AUVERGNE
AUXERRE
AVIGNON
BAIGNEUX-LES-JUIFS
BAR-LE-DUC
BAYONNE
BEAUCAIRE
BEDARRIDES
BELFORT
BENFELD
BERGHEIM
BESANÇON
BEZIERS
BIARRITZ
BIDACHE
BISCHHEIM
BLOIS
BORDEAUX
BOULAY
BOURG-EN-BRESSE
BOURGES
BRAY-SUR-SEINE
BRESSE
BRITTANY
BRUSSELS
BURGUNDY
CADENET
CAEN
CAPESTANG
CARCASSONNE
CARPENTRAS
CASTELSARRASIN
CAVAILLON
CHÂLONS-SUR-MARNE
CHALON-SUR-SAÔNE
CHAMBERY
CHAMPAGNE
CHARLEVILLE
CHARTRES
CHÂTEAU-LANDON
CHÂTEAU-THIERRY
CHINON
CLERMONT-FERRAND
CLUNY
COLMAR
COMTAT VENAISSIN
CORBEIL
CREMIEU
DAMPIERRE-DE-LAUBE
DAUPHINE
DIGNE
DIJON
DRAGUIGNAN
DREUX
ENSISHEIM
EPERNAY
ÉTAMPES
ETTENDORF
EVREUX
FALAISE
FOIX
FONTAINEBLEAU
FORCALQUIERS
FRANCHE-COMTÉ
GASCONY
GEVAUDAN
GHENT
GRENOBLE
GUEBWILLER
HAGUENAU
HAVRE, LE
HEGENHEIM
HYÈRES
INGWILLER
ISLE-SUR-LA-SORGUE, L’
JOIGNY
JUNGHOLZ
LANGUEDOC
LIÉGE
LILLE
LIMOGES
LIMOUX
LODEVE
LONS-LE-SAUNIER
LORRAINE
LUNEL
LUNEVILLE
LUXEMBOURG
LYONS
MÂCON
MANOSQUE
MANS, LE
MARSEILLES
MELUN
METZ
MONTELIMAR
MONTEREAU
MONTPELLIER
MORHANGE
MULHOUSE
NANCY
NANTES
NARBONNE
NEVERS
NICE
NIMES
NYONS
OBERNAI
ORANGE
ORLEANS

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

2) France, Luxembourg & Belgium

Communities (*continued*)

PAMIERS
PARIS
PERPIGNAN
PEYREHORADE
PHALSBOURG
POITIERS
POITOU
PONTOISE
POSQUIERES
PROVENCE
PROVINS
PUY (-EN -VELAY), LE
RAMERUPT
RHEIMS
RIBEAUVILLE
ROCHELLE, LA
ROSENWILLER (Rosenweiler)
ROSHEIM
ROUEN
ROUFFACH
ROUSSILLON
SAINT-DENIS
SAINTES
SAINT-GILES
SAINT-JEAN-DE-LUZ
SAINT-PAUL-TROIS CHATEAUX
SAINT-REMY-DE-PROVENCE
SAINT-SYMPHORIEN-DOZON
SARREGUEMINES
SAVERNE
SAVOY
SELESTAT
SENLIS
SENS
SERRES
SISTERON
SOISSONS
SOULTZ (Sulz)
STRASBOURG
TARASCON
THIONVILLE
TOUL
TOULON
TOULOUSE
TOURAINE
TOURS
TRETS
TREVOUX
TROYES
VALENCE
VALREAS
VERDUN
VERDUN-SUR-GARONNE
VESOUL
VIENNE
VILLEFRANCHE-DE-CONFLENT
VITRY (-en-Perthois)

Organizations

ACTION FRANCAISE
ASSEMBLY OF JEWISH NOTABLES
CENTRE DE DOCUMENTATION JUIVE CONTEMPORAINE
COMITE DES DELEGATIONS JUIVES
CONSISTORY
LES COLLOQUES DES INTELLECTUELS JUIFS DE LANGUE FRANCAISE
MUSEE D'ART ET DE HISTOIRE DU JUDAISME
SEMINAIRE ISRAELITE DE FRANCE
SOCIETE DES ETUDES JUIVES
UNION GENERALE DES ISRAELITES DE FRANCE (U.G.I.F.)

Publications

CROIX, LA
REVUE DES ETUDES JUIVES
UNIVERS ISRAELITE

Biographies

Academic Life

ABEL, LOUIS FELIX
ABELARD, PETER
ADLER, ALEXANDRE
AFTALION, ALBERT
ALKAN, ALPHONSE
AMADO LEVY-VALENSI, ELIANE
ANCHEL, ROBERT
ARON, RAYMOND
ARON, ROBERT
ATTALI, JACQUES
BADINTER, ELIZABETH
BASCH, VICTOR GUILLAUME
BEGIN, EMILE-AUGUSTE
BENDA, JULIEN
BENRUBI, ISAAC
BENSOUSSAN, GEORGES
BENVENISTE, EMILE
BERGSON, HENRI LOUIS
BLOCH, CAMILLE
BLOCH, GUSTAVE
BLOCH, JULES
BLOCH, MARC
BLUMENKRANZ, BERNHARD
BODIN, JEAN
BONALD, LOUIS GABRIEL AMBROISE, VICOMTE DE
BONFRÈRE, JAQUES
BREAL, MICHEL
BRUNSCHVICG, LEON
BRUNSCHVIG, ROBERT
CAHEN, ISIDORE
CAQUOT, ANDRE
CHALIER, CATHERINE

CLERMONT-GANNEAU, CHARLES
COHEN, GUSTAVE
COHEN, MARCEL
COHEN, ROBERT
COHN, ALBERT
DANIEL-ROPS, HENRI
DARMESTETER, ARSENE
DEPPING, GEORGES-BERNARD
DERENBURG
DERRIDA, JACQUES
DIDEROT, DENIS
DIDI-HUBERMAN, GEORGES
DRAI, RAPHAEL
DUPONT-SOMMER, ANDRE
DURKHEIM, EMILE
EISENMANN, LOUIS
ERLANGER, PHILIPPE
FINKIELKRAUT, ALAIN
FOURIER, FRANCOIS MARIE CHARLES
FRANCK, ADOLPHE
FREY, JEAN BAPTISTE
FRIEDMANN, GEORGES
GAFFAREL (Gaffarellus), JACQUES
GENEBRARD, GILBERT
GHIRSHMAN, ROMAN
GINSBURGER, ERNEST
GLOTZ, GUSTAVE
GOLDMANN, LUCIEN
GOTTSCHALK, MAX
GREGORY OF TOURS
GUERIN, VICTOR
GURVITCH, GEORGES
HALBWACHS, MAURICE
HALEVY, ELIE
HALEVY, JOSEPH
HALEVY, MEYER ABRAHAM
HALPHEN
HALPHEN, LOUIS
HAUSER, HENRI
HOLBACH, PAUL HENRI DIETRICH, BARON D'
HOURWITZ, ZALKIND
ISAAC, JULES MARX
JANKELEVITCH, VLADIMIR
KAHN, LEON
KASPI, ANDRE
KOJEVE, ALEXANDRE
KRIEGEL, ANNIE
LA BOETIE, ETIENNE DE
LA PEYRERE, ISAAC
LAMBERT, MAYER
LE FÈVRE DE LA BODERIE, GUY
LEON, XAVIER
LÉVI, SYLVAIN
LÉVI ALVARÈS, DAVID
LEVI BEN ABRAHAM BEN HAYYIM
LEVINAS, EMMANUEL
LÉVI-PROVENÇAL, EVARISTE
LEVI-STRAUSS, CLAUDE
LÉVY, ARTHUR
LÉVY, BENNY
LÉVY-BRUHL, LUCIEN
LÉVY, ISIDORE
LÉVY, PAUL
LODS, ADOLPHE
LOISY, ALFRED FIRMIN
MAES, ANDREAS
MAUSS, MARCEL
MERCIER, JEAN
MONTESQUIEU, CHARLES LOUIS DE SECONDAT, BARON DE LA BREDE ET DE
MOPSIK, CHARLES
MORIN, EDGAR
MUNK, SOLOMON
NATHAN, MORDECAI
NEHER, ANDRÉ
OPPERT, JULES JULIUS
OUAKNIN, MARC-ALAIN
PALLIÈRE, AIMÉ
PARAF, PIERRE
PARROT, ANDRÉ
PASCAL, BLAISE
PEREIRE, EMILE (Jacob) and ISAAC
PERELMAN, CHAIM
PERROT, JEAN
PLANTAVIT DE LA PAUSE, JEAN
POLIAKOV, LÉON
POSENER, GEORGES HENRI
POSTEL, GUILLAUME
RABBINOWICZ, ISRAEL MICHEL
RAOUL GLABER
RAUH, FREDERIC
REINACH
RENAN, ERNEST
REVAH, ISRAEL SALVATOR
ROUSSEAU, JEAN JACQUES
RUEFF, JACQUES
SACY, ANTOINE ISAAC SILVESTRE DE
SALVADOR, JOSEPH
SAULCY, LOUIS FELICIEN DE JOSEPH CAIGNART
SCALIGER, JOSEPH JUSTUS
SCHEID, ELIE
SCHUHL, PIERRE-MAXIME
SCHWAB, MOISE
SCHWARTZENBERG, ROGER-GERARD
SCHWOB, MARCEL
SEPHIHA, HAIM VIDAL
SLOUSCHZ, NAHUM
SPERBER, DAN
STEIN, HENRI
STRAUSS-KAHN, DOMINIQUE
TRIGANO, SHMOUEL
URI, PIERRE EMMANUEL
VAJDA, GEORGES
VAUX, ROLAND DE
VEIL, LEWIS (Daniel) COMPIÉGNE DE
VIDAL-NAQUET, PIERRE
VINCENT, LOUIS HUGUES
VOGÜÉ, CHARLES EUGENE MELCHOIR, COMTE DE

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

2) France, Luxembourg & Belgium

BIOGRAPHIES

Academic Life (continued)

VOLTAIRE
WAHL, JEAN
WEIL, SIMONE
WEILL, RAYMOND
WIEVIORKA, ANNETTE
WILLIAM OF AUVERGNE
WORMS, RENE
ZAFRANI, HAIM

Art

ADLER, JULES
ALDROPHE, ALFRED-PHILIBERT
ALECHINSKY, PIERRE
ASTRUC, ZACHARIE
ATLAN, JEAN
BACHI, RAPHAEL
BERNSTEIN-SINAIEFF, LEOPOLD
BLOC, ANDRE
BRENNER, FREDERIC
CALLE, SOPHIE
CARO-DELVAILLE, HENRI
DELAUNAY-TERK, SONIA
FRIEDLAENDER, JOHNNY
GRUMBACH, ANTOINE
IZIS
KAGAN, ELIE
KIKOINE, MICHEL
KISLING, MOISE
KOLNIK, ARTHUR
LE BÉ, GUILLAUME
LÉVY-DHURMER, LUCIEN
LOEVENSTEIN, FEDOR
MANÉ-KATZ
MARCOUSSIS (Marcous), LOUIS
MEYER-LEVY, CLAUDE
MILICH, ADOLPHE
MONDZAIN, SIMON
MUTER (Mutermilch), MELA
ORLOFF, CHANA
PAILES, ISAAC (Jacques)
PERSITZ, ALEXANDRE
PICART, BERNARD
PISSARRO, CAMILLE
PONTREMOLI, EMMANUEL
PRESSMANE, JOSEPH
RAY, MAN
SIMON, JEAN HENRI
SOLDI (-Colbert), EMILE-ARTHUR
SOUTINE, CHAIM
TIM
WIENER
WILDENSTEIN
ZAK, EUGENE

Literature

ABECASSIS, ELIETTE
ARÉGA, LÉON
ARGENS, JEAN BAPTISTE DE BOYER
BENICHOU, PAUL
BERL, EMMANUEL
BERNARD, TRISTAN
BERNSTEIN, HENRI-LEON
BERRI, CLAUDE
BLANCHOT, MAURICE
BLOCH, JEAN-RICHARD
BLOCH-MICHEL, JEAN
BLOY, LEON
BOBER, ROBERT
CHATEAUBRIAND, FRANÇOIS RENÉ, VICOMTE DE
CIXOUS, HELENE
CLAUDEL, PAUL
COHEN, ALBERT
CRÉMIEUX, BENJAMIN
CROISSET, FRANCIS DE
DUVERNOIS, HENRI
EYDOUX, EMMANUEL
FLEG, EDMOND (Flegenheimer)
FOA, ESTHER EUGÉNIE REBECCA
FRANCK, HENRI
GARY, ROMAIN
GOLL, YVAN
GRUMBERG, JEAN-CLAUDE
HALEVY
HALEVY, ELIE HALFON
HARRY, MYRIAM
HERTZ, HENRI
IKOR, ROGER
JABÈS, EDMOND
JACOB, MAX
KAHN, GUSTAVE
KESSEL, JOSEPH
LACRETELLE, JACQUES DE
LAHARANNE, ERNEST
LANGFUS, ANNA
LAZARE, BERNARD
LEVY, BERNARD-HENRI
LUNEL, ARMAND
LUNEL, JACOB DE
MANDEL, ARNOLD
MAUROIS, ANDRE
MEMMI, ALBERT
MENDES, CATULLE
MIKHAEL, EPHRAIM
MILBAUER, JOSEPH
MILOSZ, OSCAR
MODIANO, PATRICK
MONTAIGNE, MICHEL DE
MORHANGE, PIERRE
NEMIROWSKY, IRENE
NEYRAC, PIERRE
PÉGUY, CHARLES-PIERRE

PEREC, GEORGES
PORTO-RICHE, GEORGES DE
PROUST, MARCEL
RACINE, JEAN
SACHS, MAURICE
SARRAUTE, NATHALIE
SCHEINERT, DAVID
SCHULSINGER, JOSEPH
SCHWARZ-BART, ANDRÉ
SEE, EDMOND
SPERBER, MANES
SPIRE, ANDRE
SUARES, ANDRE
THARAUD, JEROME AND JEAN
THEMANLYS, PASCAL
VERCORS
VIGÉE, CLAUDE
WEILL, ALEXANDRE ABRAHAM
ZOLA, EMILE

Music
ALKAN (Morhange), CHARLES HENRI-VALENTIN
BABILÉE, JEAN
BLOCH, ANDRE
BLUM, RENÉ
BRÉVAL, LUCIENNE
CHAGRIN, FRANCIS
COLONNE, JULES (Judah) EDOUARD
DAVID, ERNEST
DUKAS, PAUL
ERLANGER, CAMILLE
GEDALGE, ANDRE
HALÉVY, JACQUES (François) FROMENTAL ÉLIE
JONAS, EMILE
LEVY
LÉVY, LAZARE
MACHABEY, ARMAND
MILHAUD, DARIUS
OFFENBACH, JACQUES
ROLAND-MANUEL
ROSENTHAL, MANUEL (Emmanuel)
TUGAL, PIERRE
WALDTEUFEL, EMIL
WIENER, JEAN
WOLFF, ALBERT LOUIS
WORMSER, ANDRÉ (Alphonse-Toussaint)

Popular Culture
AIMÉE, ANOUK
BACRI, JEAN-PIERRE
BARBARA
BAUR, HARRY
BERNHARDT, SARAH
BERNSTEIN, OSIP SAMOILOVICH
BLOWITZ, HENRI GEORGES STEPHANE ADOLPHE OPPER DE
BOBER, ROBERT
DARMON, PIERRE
ELKABBACH, JEAN-PIERRE
EPSTEIN, JEAN
HELD, ANNA
HIRSCH, ROBERT PAUL
JANOWSKI, DAVID MARKELOVICH
KORENE, VERA
LANZMANN, CLAUDE
LELOUCH, CLAUDE
LINDER, MAX
MACIAS, ENRICO
MARCEAU, MARCEL
MNOUCHKINE, ALEXANDRE
MOATI, SERGE
OURY, GERARD
RACHEL
SIGNORET, SIMONE
TARTAKOVER, SAVIELLY GRIGORYEVICH

Public & Economic Life
ABBA MARI BEN ISAAC OF ST. GILLES
AGOBARD
ALCAN, ALKAN
ALPHONSE OF POITIERS
ALTARAS, JACQUES ISAAC
ANSPACH, PHILIPPE
ANTOINE, NICOLAS
ASHKENAZI, LEON
ATTALI, BERNARD
BADINTER, ROBERT
BAIL, CHARLES-JOSEPH
BAMBERGER, EDOUARD-ADRIEN
BARRÉS, AUGUSTE MAURICE
BÉDARRIDE, ISRAÉL (Isaiah)
BEER-BING, ISAIAH
BERNHEIM, LOUIS
BERR, JACOB
BERR (de Turique), MICHEL
BERR ISAAC BERR DE TURIQUE
BEUGNOT, AUGUSTE ARTHUR
BIGART, JACQUES
BISCHOFFSHEIM
BLEUSTEIN-BLANCHET, MARCEL
BLOCH, PIERRE
BLUM, LEON
BLUMEL, ANDRE
BOKANOWSKI, MAURICE
BOURGEOIS, JEAN
BROGLIE, VICTOR-CLAUDE, PRINCE DE
CALMER, MOSES ELIEZER LIEFMANN
CASSIN, RENÉ SAMUEL
CERFBERR, HERZ
CERFBERR, MAXIMILIEN-CHARLES ALPHONSE
CHARLEMAGNE
CHARLES IV
CHARLES V
CHARLES VI
CHILDEBERT I
CITROËN, ANDRÉ GUSTAVE
CLERMONT-TONNERRE, COUNT STANISLAS DE

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

2) France, Luxembourg & Belgium

BIOGRAPHIES

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

CLOOTS, JEAN BAPTISTE DU VAL-DE-GRACE, BARON DE
CLOTHAIRE II
COHEN, ISAAC KADMI
COHEN, JOSEPH
COLBERT, JEAN BAPTISTE
COPE, JEAN-FRANCOIS
CREHANGE, ALEXANDRE
CREMIEUX, ISAAC ADOLPHE
CUKIERMAN, ROGER
DANIEL, JEAN
DARMON, AMRAM
DARQUIER DE PELLEPOIX, LOUIS
DASSAULT, DARIUS PAUL
DASSAULT, MARCEL
DAUDET, LEON
DAVIN DE CADEROUSSE
DEUTSCH DE LA MEURTHE, HENRI
DEUTZ, SIMON
DRACH, PAUL-LOUIS-BERNARD (David)
DRAY, JULIEN
DREYFUS, ALFRED
DRUMONT, EDOUARD-ADOLPHE
DU BARTAS, GUILLAUME DE SALLUSTE
EICHTHAL, GUSTAVE D'
ELKANN, JEAN-PAUL
ENNERY, JONAS D'
ERLANGER, MICHEL
ERRERA, PAUL JOSEPH
FABIUS, LAURENT
FISCHER, JEAN
FITERMAN, CHARLES
FOULD
FURTADO, ABRAHAM
GAMZON, ROBERT
GINIEWSKI, PAUL
GIROUD, FRANCOISE
GOBINEAU, JOSEPH ARTHUR, COMTE DE
GOUDCHAUX, MICHEL
GOUGENOT DES MOUSSEAUX, HENRI
GRADIS
GRANDVAL (Hirsch-Ollendorf), GILBERT YVES EDMOND
GRÉGOIRE, HENRI BAPTISTE
GRESH, ALAIN
GRUMBACH, SALOMON
GUNZBURG, NIKO
GUTT, CAMILLE
HAMON, LEO
HYMANS, PAUL
JAURÈS, JEAN LEON
JAVAL
JOHN II ("The Good")
JUSTER, JEAN
KAHN, ALBERT
KAHN, JEAN
KAHN, LOUIS
KARPEL, HERMAN
KLEIN, THEODORE (Theo)
KLOTZ, LOUIS-LUCIEN
KOENIGSWARTER
KOUCHNER, BERNARD
KRASUCKI, HENRI
KRIEGEL-VALRIMONT, MAURICE
LAMBERT, AIMÉ
LAMBERT, RAYMOND RAOUL
LANG, JACK
LANGALLERIE, PHILIPPE GENTIL DE
LAVAL, PIERRE
LAZARD
LAZAREFF, PIERRE
LAZURICK, ROBERT
LECACHE, BERNARD
LEHMANN, LEONCE
LEVAILLANT, ISAIE
LEVEN, NARCISSE
LEVY
LEVY, ABRAHAM EUGENE
LÉVY, RAPHAEL
LEVY, SAM SAADI
LOUIS
LUSTIGER, JEAN-MARIE ARON
LYON-CAEN, CHARLES LÉON
MACHAUT, DENIS DE
MALESHERBES, CHRETIEN GUILLAUME DE LA-MOIGNON DE
MANDEL, GEORGES
MANESSIER DE VESOUL
MARITAIN, JACQUES
MAURRAS, CHARLES
MAYER, DANIEL
MAYER, RENÉ
MENDES-FRANCE, PIERRE
MEYER,LEON
MIRABEAU, HONORE GABRIEL RIQUETI, COMTE DE
MIRES, JULES ISAAC
MOCH, JULES
MOCH, JULES SALVADOR
NAPOLEON BONAPARTE
NAQUET, ALFRED JOSEPH
NATHAN, VENGUESSONE
NETTER, CHARLES
NEVEJEAN, YVONNE
NOSTRADAMUS (Michel de Nostre-Dame)
OSIRIS, DANIEL ILLFA
OULIF, CHARLES NARCISSE
PEREIRE, JACOB RODRIGUES
PHILIP
PICARD, EDMOND
PLANTIN, CHRISTOPHE
PRISCUS

PROUDHON, PIERRE JOSEPH
PULCELINA OF BLOIS
RAPPOPORT, CHARLES
RAYNAL, DAVID
REINACH
ROEDERER, COUNT PIERRE LOUIS
ROTHSCHILD
ROTHSCHILD, BARON EDMOND JAMES DE
ROTTEMBOURG, HENRI
ROULEAU, ERIC (Elie Rafoul)
SCHILLER, ARMAND
SCHRAMECK, ABRAHAM
SCHUMANN, MAURICE
SEE
SEE, LEOPOLD
STERN, JACQUES
TORRES, HENRY
TOUSSENEL, ALPHONSE
VALABRÈGUE, MARDOCHÉE GEORGES
VALLAT, XAVIER
VEIL, SIMONE
VENEZIANI, EMMANUEL FELIX
VIBERT OF NOGENT
VIGENERE, BLAISE DE
WAHL, JACQUES HENRI
WIENER, ERNEST EDOUARD
WORMSER, OLIVIER BORIS
ZAY, JEAN

Religion
ABBA MARI BEN ELIGDOR
BEBE, PAULINE
BODO
ELIEZER OF TOUL
FARHI, DANIEL
FARHI, GABRIEL
HAYYIM BEN HANANEL HA-KOHEN
HIRSCHLER, RENE
ISIDOR, LAZARE
JACOB BEN MOSES OF BAGNOLS
JACOB OF MARVEGE
JACOB OF ORLEANS
JACOB OF PONT-SAINTE-MAXENCE
JONATHAN BEN DAVID HA-KOHEN OF LUNEL
JOSEPH BEN ASHER OF CHARTRES
JOSEPH BEN BARUCH OF CLISSON
JOSEPH BEN MOSES OF TROYES
JOSEPH HAZZAN BEN JUDAH OF TROYES
JUDAH BEN ISAAC (Sir Leon of Paris)
JUDAH BEN MOSES HA-DARSHAN
JUDAH BEN NATHAN
KAHN, ZADOC
KAPLAN, JACOB
KARA, JOSEPH
KARMI (Cremieux)
KIMHI, DAVID
KIMHI, JOSEPH
KLEIN, SALOMON WOLF
KOKHAVI, DAVID BEN SAMUEL
KRYGIER, RIVON
LATTES, ISAAC BEN JACOB
LATTES, JUDAH
LEHMANN, JOSEPH
LEVI BEN GERSHOM (Ralbag)
LÉVI, ISRAEL
LÉVY, ALFRED
LÉVY, ISAAC
LÉVY, SAMUEL
LIBER, MAURICE
LOEB, ISIDORE
LUBETZKY, JUDAH
MANOAH OF NARBONNE
MEIR BEN ISAAC OF TRINQUETAILLE
MEIR BEN SAMUEL OF RAMERUPT
MEIR BEN SIMEON HA-ME'ILI
MEIRI, MENAHEM BEN SOLOMON
MENAHEM BEN HELBO
MESHULLAM BEN JACOB OF LUNEL
MESHULLAM BEN MOSES
MESHULLAM BEN NATHAN OF MELUN
MOSES BEN ABRAHAM OF PONTOISE
MOSES BEN JACOB OF COUCY
MOSES BEN JOSHUA OF NARBONNE
MOSES OF EVREUX
NETHANEL OF CHINON
NISSIM BEN MOSES OF MARSEILLES
OVADIA, NISSIM
PEREZ BEN ELIJAH OF CORBEIL
PROVENÇAL, JACOB BEN DAVID
RASHI (Solomon ben Isaac)
REUBEN BEN HAYYIM
SAMSON BEN ABRAHAM OF SENS
SAMSON BEN ISAAC OF CHINON
SAMSON BEN JOSEPH OF FALAISE
SAMSON BEN SAMSON OF COUCY
SAMUEL BEN DAVID
SAMUEL BEN MEIR (Rashbam)
SAMUEL BEN SOLOMON OF FALAISE
SAMUEL OF EVREUX
SCHLETTSTADT, SAMUEL BEN AARON
SHEMAIAH OF TROYES
SIMEON BEN SAMUEL OF JOINVILLE
SINZHEIM, JOSEPH DAVID BEN ISAAC
SIRAT, RENE SAMUEL
SITRUK, JOSEPH
SOLOMON BEN ABRAHAM OF MONTPELLIER
SOLOMON BEN JUDAH "OF DREUX"
SOLOMON BEN JUDAH OF LUNEL
SOLOMON BEN MEIR
TAM, JACOB BEN MEIR
TIBBON, IBN (Tibbonids)
TOUATI, CHARLES
TREVES, JOHANAN BEN MATTATHIAS
ULLMANN, SALOMON
VAEZ, ABRAHAM
WARSCHAWSKI, MAX
WEILL, MICHEL AARON
WORMS, AARON
YOM TOV OF JOIGNY

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

2) France, Luxembourg & Belgium

Biographies (*continued*)

Science

ABRAHAM BEN SOLOMON OF SAINT MAXIMIN
ATLAN, HENRI
BARUK, HENRI
BERNHEIM, HIPPOLYTE
BESREDKA, ALEXANDER
BONFILS, IMMANUEL BEN JACOB
CHARPAK, GEORGES
COHEN TANNOUDJI, CLAUDE
EPHRUSSI, BORIS
ERRERA, LEO
GERHARDT, CHARLES FREDERIC
GOLDSCHMIDT, HERMANN
HADAMARD, JACQUES SALOMON
HAVA OF MANOSQUE
ISAAC BEN TODROS
JACOB, FRANÇOIS
LEVY, LUCIEN
LIPPMANN, GABRIEL
LIPSKI, ABRAHAM
LWOFF, ANDRE MICHEL
MEYERSON, EMILE
MICHEL-LÉVY, AUGUSTE
MINKOWSKI, EUGENE
MOISSAN, HENRI
SCHWARTZ, LAURENT
SIMON, PIERRE
STEG, ADOLPHE
STERN, ERICH
WEIL, R. ADRIENNE
WIDAL, FERNAND

3) Germany & Austria

Main Surveys

AUSTRIA
GERMAN LITERATURE
GERMANY

General Entries

AGRARIAN LEAGUE
ARMLEDER
HASIDEI ASHKENAZ
JUDENPFENNIGE
IUDEX JUDAEORUM
LEIBZOLL
MAGDEBURG LAW
OPFERPFENNIG
SCHUTZJUDEN
TOLERANZPATENT
WIENER GESERA

Communities

AACHEN
AHLEM
AHRWEILER
ALTENSTADT
ALTONA
ALZEY
AMBERG
ANDERNACH
ANHALT
ANSBACH
ARNSTADT
ASCHAFFENBURG
ASHKENAZ
AUGSBURG
AURICH
BACHARACH
BADEN
BADEN BEI WIEN
BAIERSDORF
BAMBERG
BAVARIA
BAYREUTH
BERG
BERLIN
BIELEFELD
BINGEN
BOCHUM
BONN
BOPPARD
BRANDENBURG
BREISACH
BREMEN
BRUCHSAL
BRUNSWICK
BURGENLAND
CARINTHIA
CHEMNITZ
CLEVES
COBURG
COCHEM
COLOGNE
CONSTANCE
COTTBUS
DARMSTADT
DEGGENDORF
DEUTSCHKREUTZ
DEUTZ
DORTMUND
DRESDEN
DUEREN
DUESSELDORF
DUISBURG
DYHERNFURTH
EINBECK
EISENSTADT
EMDEN
ENDINGEN
ERFURT
ESSEN
ESSLINGEN
ETTLINGEN

FLOSS
FRANKFURT ON THE MAIN
FRANKFURT ON THE ODER
FREIBURG IM BREISGAU
FRIEDBERG
FUERTH
FULDA
GELNHAUSEN
GELSENKIRCHEN
GEMEN
GIESSEN
GLUECKSTADT
GOERLITZ
GOETTINGEN
GOSLAR
GOTHA
GRAZ
HAGEN
HAGENBACH
HALBERSTADT
HALLE
HAMBURG
HAMELN
HANAU
HANOVER
HEIDELBERG
HEIDINGSFELD
HEILBRONN
HESSE
HILDESHEIM
HOHENAU
HOHENEMS
HOHENZOLLERN
HOMBURG
INGOLSTADT
INNSBRUCK
JEBENHAUSEN
JUDAESAPTAN
JUDENBURG
JUELICH
KAISERSLAUTERN
KARLSRUHE
KASSEL
KEMPEN
KIEL
KISSINGEN
KITZINGEN
KLAGENFURT
KLOSTERNEUBURG
KOBLENZ
KOENIGSBERG
KORNEUBURG
KREFELD
KREMS
KREUZNACH
LANDAU
LANDSHUT
LAUINGEN
LEIPZIG
LINDAU
LINZ
LIPPE (-Detmold)
LUEBECK
LUENEBURG
MAGDEBURG
MAINZ
MANNHEIM
MARBURG
MATTERSDORF (Mattersburg)
MECKLENBURG
MEININGEN
MEISSEN
MEMMINGEN
MERGENTHEIM
MERSEBURG
MINDEN
MOSBACH
MUEHLHAUSEN
MUENSTER
MUNICH
NASSAU (-Usingen)
NAUHEIM
NIEDERSTETTEN
NOERDLINGEN
NORDHAUSEN
NUREMBERG
OETTINGEN
OFFENBACH
OFFENBURG
OLDENBURG
OPPENHEIM
OSNABRUECK
PADERBORN
PALATINATE
PASSAU
PFORZHEIM
POMERANIA
PRUSSIA
PULKAU
RAVENSBURG
RECKLINGHAUSEN
REGENSBURG
REUTLINGEN
REXINGEN
ROEDELHEIM
ROTHENBURG OB DER TAUBER
SAARBRUECKEN
SALZBURG
SAXONY
SCHLESWIG-HOLSTEIN
SCHNAITTACH
SCHWEINFURT
SEESEN
SHUM
SILESIA
SOEST
SPANDAU
SPEYER
STENDAL
STRAUBING

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
e. Western Europe
3) Germany & Austria
COMMUNITIES (*continued*)

STUTTGART
STYRIA
SULZBACH
TALHEIM
TAUBERBISCHOFSHEIM
TESCHEN
THURINGIA
TRIER
TUEBINGEN
TYROL
UEBERLINGEN
ULM
VIENNA
VILLINGEN
VORARLBERG
WANDSBECK
WARENDORF
WEINHEIM
WESTPHALIA
WETZLAR
WIENER NEUSTADT
WIESBADEN
WOLFENBUETTEL
WOLFSBERG
WORMS
WUERTTEMBERG
WUERZBURG
WUPPERTAL
XANTEN
ZERBST
ZWICKAU

ORGANIZATIONS
AKADEMIE FUER DIE WISSENSCHAFT DES JUDENTUMS
ALLIANZ, ISRAELITISCHE, ZU WIEN
BLAU-WEISS
CENTRAL-VEREIN DEUTSCHER STAATSBUERGER JUEDISCHEN GLAUBENS
CHRISTIAN SOCIAL PARTY
CHRISTIAN-SOCIAL PARTY. GERMAN
CONSERVATIVE PARTY, GERMAN
DEUTSCHER PALAESTINA-VEREIN
DEUTSCH-ISRAELITISCHER GEMEINDEBUND
ESRA
GESELLSCHAFT DER FREUNDE
GESELLSCHAFT ZUR FOERDERUNG DER WISSENSCHAFT DES JUDENTUMS
HE-HALUTZ
HEIMWEHR
HILFSVEREIN DER DEUTSCHEN JUDEN
HOCHSCHULE FUER DIE WISSENSCHAFT DES JUDENTUMS
INSTITUTUM JUDAICUM DELITZSCHIANUM
ISRAELITISCH-THEOLOGISCHE LEHRANSTALT
JUEDISCHE FREISCHULE
JUEDISCHER FRAUENBUND
JUEDISCHER KULTURBUND
JUEDISCHER VERLAG
JUEDISCH-LITERARISCHE GESELLSCHAFT
JUEDISCHE VOLKSPARTEI
JUEDISCH-THEOLOGISCHES SEMINAR, BRESLAU
KADIMAH
KARTELL-CONVENT DER VERBINDUNGEN DEUTSCHER STUDENTEN JUEDISCHEN GLAUBENS
KARTELL JUEDISCHER VERBINDUNGEN
LANDJUDENSCHAFT
NATIONALRAT
OESTERREICHISCHE NATIONALBIBLIOTHEK
PARLAMENTSKLUB, JUEDISCHER
REICHSBUND JUEDISCHER FRONTSOLDATEN
SCHUTZBUND, REPUBLIKANISCHER
SONCINO GESELLSCHAFT DER FREUNDE DES JUEDISCHEN BUCHES
STUDENTS' FRATERNITIES, GERMAN
SWABIAN LEAGUE
UNION, OESTERREICHISCH ISRAELITISCHE
VERBAND DER DEUTSCHEN JUDEN
VERBAND DER VEREINE FUER JUEDISCHE GESCHICHTE UND LITERATUR
VERBAND NATIONAL-DEUTSCHER JUDEN
VEREIN FUER KULTUR UND WISSENSCHAFT DES JUDENTUMS
VEREIN ZUR ABWEHR DES ANTISEMITISMUS
VEREINIGUNG FUER DAS LIBERALE JUDENTUM IN DEUTSCHLAND
VOLKSPARTEI, JUEDISCHE
ZENTRALRAT DER JUDEN IN DEUTSCHLAND
ZENTRALSTELLE DER FUERSORGE FUER KRIEGSFLUECHTLINGE
ZENTRAL-WOHLFAHRTSTELLE DER DEUTSCHEN JUDEN

PUBLICATIONS
ALLGEMEINE ZEITUNG DES JUDENTHUMS
ASEFAT HAKHAMIM
C.V.-ZEITUNG
HA-EMET
HA-MAGGID
HA-ME'ASSEF
HA-SHAHAR
HE-HALUTZ
ISRAELIT, DER
ISRAELITISCHES FAMILIENBLATT
JESCHURUN
JUDE, DER
JUEDISCHE PRESSE
JUEDISCHE RUNDSCHAU
KEREM HEMED
KOHELETH MUSSAR
MENORAH

MONATSSCHRIFT FUER GESCHICHTE UND WISSENSCHAFT DES JUDENTUMS
NEUZEIT, DIE
OESTERREICHISCHES CENTRAL-ORGAN FUER GLAUBENSFREIHEIT, CULTUR, GESCHICHTE UND LITERATUR DER JUDEN
PHILO VERLAG
SULAMITH
ZUKUNFT

BIOGRAPHIES

Academic Life

ABICHT, JOHANN GEORG
ADLER, GEORG
ADORNO, THEODOR W.
ALBERTUS MAGNUS
ALT, ALBRECHT
ALTMANN, ALEXANDER
ARENDT, HANNAH
ARNHEIM, HEYMANN
ARONIUS, JULIUS
ASCHAFFENBURG, GUSTAV
ASCHER, SAUL
ASHER, DAVID
AVE-LALLEMANT, FRIEDRICH CHRISTIAN BENEDICT
BAER, SELIGMAN ISAAC
BAER, YITZHAK
BAETHGEN, FRIEDRICH WILHELM ADOLPH
BAUMGARDT, DAVID
BAUMGARTEN, EMANUEL MENDEL
BECHER, SIEGFRIED
BECK, MICHAEL
BEER, MAX
BEER, PETER (Perez)
BENDAVID, LAZARUS (Eleazar)
BENFEY, THEODOR
BENJACOB, ISAAC
BEN ZE'EV, JUDAH LEIB
BENZINGER, IMMANUEL
BERGSTRAESSER, GOTTHELF
BERLINER, ABRAHAM
BERNFELD, SIEGFRIED
BIALOBLOTZKY, CHRISTIAN HEINRICH FRIEDRICH
BIRNBAUM, NATHAN
BISCHOFF, ERICH
BLEEK, FRIEDRICH
BLOCH, ERNST
BLOCH, JOSEPH
BLOGG, SOLOMON BEN EPHRAIM
BLUMENFELD, WALTER
BODENSCHATZ, JOHANN CHRISTOPH GEORG
BOESCHENSTEIN, JOHANN
BOHL (Bohlius), SAMUEL
BONDY, CURT
BONN, MORITZ JULIUS
BORCHARDT, LUDWIG
BRANN, MARCUS
BRAUNTHAL, JULIUS
BREITHAUPT, JOHANN FRIEDRICH
BRESSLAU, HARRY
BRILL, ABRAHAM ARDEN
BRILLING, BERNHARD
BRUNNER, CONSTANTIN
BRUNSWIG, ALFRED
BUDDE, KARL FERDINAND REINHARD
BUEDINGER, MAX
BUHLER, CHARLOTTE
CALLENBERG, JOHANN HEINRICH
CAPITO, WOLFGANG FABRICIUS
CARO, GEORG MARTIN
CASSEL, DAVID
CASSEL, PAULUS STEPHANUS (Selig)
CASSIRER, ERNST
COHEN, ARTHUR
COHEN, HERMANN
COHN, GUSTAV
COHN, JONAS
COHN, LEOPOLD
CORNILL, CARL HEINRICH
DALMAN, GUSTAF HERMANN
DANZ, JOHANN ANDREAS
DAVID, MARTIN
DAVIDSOHN, ROBERT
DELITZSCH, FRANZ (Julius)
DELITZSCH, FRIEDRICH
DESSAU, HERMANN
DESSOIR, MAX
DEUTSCH, EMANUEL OSKAR
DILLMANN, AUGUST
DUBISLAV, WALTER ERNST OTTO
DUEHRING, KARL EUGEN
DUHM, BERNHARD
ECKHART, MEISTER
EHRENBERG, VICTOR LEOPOLD
EICHHORN, JOHANN GOTTFRIED
EISLER, RUDOLF
EISSFELDT, OTTO
ELBOGEN, ISMAR
ENGELMANN, SUSANNE CHARLOTTE
ERMAN, JOHANN PETER ADOLF
ESCHELBACHER, JOSEPH
EUCHEL, ISAAC ABRAHAM
EWALD, HEINRICH GEORG AUGUST
FAGIUS, PAULUS
FICHTE, JOHANN GOTTLIEB
FORSTER, JOHANN (Forsthemius)
FRANKFURTER, SOLOMON FRIEDRICH
FRANKL, PINKUS FRITZ (Pinhas)
FRAUENSTAEDT, JULIUS
FREIMANN, ARON
FREIMANN, JACOB
FRENSDORFF, FERDINAND
FRENSDORFF, SOLOMON
FREUDENTHAL, JACOB
FRIEDJUNG, HEINRICH
FRIEDLAENDER, MORITZ
FRIEDLAENDER, OSKAR EWALD
FRIEDRICHSFELD, DAVID

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

3) Germany & Austria

Biographies

Academic Life (*continued*)

FRIES, JAKOB FRIEDRICH
FUERST, JULIUS
GALLING, KURT
GANS, EDUARD
GEIGER, ABRAHAM
GEIGER, BERNHARD
GEIGER, LAZARUS (Eliezer Solomon)
GEIGER, MORITZ
GELBER, NATHAN MICHAEL
GESENIUS, HEINRICH FRIEDRICH WILHELM
GHILLANY, FRIEDRICH WILHELM
GOLDENTHAL, JACOB
GOLDSCHEID, RUDOLF
GOLDSCHMIDT, LAZARUS
GOLDSCHMIDT, RICHARD HELLMUTH
GOLDSTEIN, JULIUS
GOMPERZ, THEODOR
GRAETZ, HEINRICH
GRAF, KARL HEINRICH
GRESSMANN, HUGO
GRUENBAUM, MAX
GRUENHUT, MAX
GRUNWALD, MAX
GUMPLOWICZ, LUDWIG
GUNKEL, HERMANN
GUTHE, HERMANN
GUTTMANN, JACOB
GUTTMANN, JULIUS
HALLO, WILLIAM
HANAU, SOLOMON ZALMAN BEN JUDAH LOEB HA-KOHEN
HEGEL, GEORG WILHELM FRIEDRICH
HEICHELHEIM, FRITZ MORITZ
HEIDENHEIM, WOLF (Benjamin Ze'ev)
HEINEMANN, FRITZ
HEINEMANN, JEREMIAH
HELLER, HERMANN
HELLER, JOSEPH ELIJAH
HELLER, THEODOR
HENGSTENBERG, ERNST WILHELM
HEPPNER, ARON
HERDER, JOHANN GOTTFRIED
HERZ, MARCUS
HERZFELD, ERNST EMIL
HERZOG, DAVID
HEYMANN, FRITZ
HILDESHEIMER, HIRSCH
HIRSCH, JULIUS
HIRSCH, MENDEL
HIRSCHFELD, GUSTAV
HIRSCHFELD, HEINRICH OTTO
HOELSCHER, GUSTAV
HOENIGSWALD, RICHARD
HORKHEIMER, MAX
HOROVITZ, JOSEF
HOROVITZ, SAUL
HRABANUS MAURUS
HUPFELD, HERMANN CHRISTIAN KARL
HUSSERL, EDMUND GUSTAV ALBRECHT
ILGEN, KARL DAVID
ISAACSOHN, SIEGFRIED
ITELSON, GREGOR
JEREMIAS, ALFRED
JERUSALEM, KARL WILHELM
JERUSALEM, WILHELM
JIRKU, ANTON
JOEL, KARL
JOST, ISAAC MARCUS
KAHLE, PAUL ERNST
KANT, IMMANUEL
KANTOROWICZ, ERNST HARTWIG
KASTEIN, JOSEF
KATZ, DAVID
KAUFMANN, DAVID
KAUFMANN, FELIX
KAUFMANN, FRITZ
KAUTZSCH, EMIL FRIEDRICH
KAYSERLING, MEYER (Moritz)
KEIL, KARL FRIEDRICH
KELLNER, LEON
KIRCHHEIM, RAPHAEL
KITTEL, RUDOLF
KLEMPERER, VICTOR
KOEBNER, RICHARD
KRACAUER, ISADOR
KRACAUER, SIEGFRIED
KRAUSS, FRIEDRICH SALAMO
KRAUSS, SAMUEL
KRONER, RICHARD
KRUG, WILHELM TRAUGOTT
LAGARDE, PAUL ANTON DE
LANDAUER, GUSTAV
LANDAUER, MEYER HEINRICH HIRSCH
LANDAUER, SAMUEL
LANDSBERGER, BENNO
LANDSHUT, SIEGFRIED
LANDSHUTH, ELIEZER (Leser)
LASK, EMIL
LASSON, ADOLF
LAZARUS, MORITZ
LEBRECHT, FUERCHTEGOTT
LEHMANN-HAUPT, CARL FRIEDRICH
LESSING, THEODOR
LEVISON, WILHELM
LEWIN, KURT ZADEK
LEWKOWITZ, ALBERT
LEWY, JULIUS
LIDZBARSKI, MARK (Abraham Mordechai)
LIEBERMANN, FELIX
LIEBERT, ARTHUR
LIEBMANN, OTTO
LIPMANN, OTTO

LOEWE, JOEL (BRILL)
LOEWE, VICTOR
LOEWENTHAL, EDUARD
LOEWITH, KARL
LOEWY, EMANUEL
LOWE, ADOLPH
LUSCHAN, FELIX VON
MAIMON, SOLOMON
MANNHEIM, KARL
MARCK, SIEGFRIED
MARCUS, AARON
MARCUS, ERNST
MARKUS, LUDWIG
MARX, KARL HEINRICH
MAUTNER, KONRAD
MAYER, GUSTAV
MEINHOLD, JOHANNES FRIEDRICH
MEISL, JOSEPH
MENDELSSOHN
MENDELSSOHN, MOSES
METZGER, ARNOLD
MEYER, EDUARD
MICHAELIS, JOHANN DAVID
MISES, LUDWIG EDLER VON
MITTWOCH, EUGEN
MOMMSEN, THEODOR
MUELLER, DAVID HEINRICH
MUENSTER, SEBASTIAN
MUENSTERBERG, HUGO
MYNONA
NACHOD, OSKAR
NAFTALI, PEREZ (Fritz)
NELSON, LEONHARD
NEUBAUER, JACOB (Jekuthiel)
NIETZSCHE, FRIEDRICH WILHELM
NOELDEKE, THEODOR
NOTH, MARTIN
NOWACK, WILHELM GUSTAV HERMANN
NUSSBAUM, ARTHUR
NUSSENBLATH, TULO
OBERMEYER, JACOB
OLSHAUSEN, JUSTUS
OPPENHEIMER, FRANZ
OPPERT, GUSTAV SALOMON
OTTENSOSSER, DAVID
OTTO, RUDOLPH
PELLICANUS (Rubeaquensis), CONRAD
PERLBACH, MAX
PERLES
PHILIPPSON
PICK, HAYYIM HERMANN
PINNER, FELIX
PISTORIUS (de Nida), JOHANNES
POLOTSKY, HANS JACOB
POPPER, JOSEF (Lynkeus)
POPPER, SIR KARL RAIMUND
PRIBRAM, ALFRED FRANCIS
RAD, GERHARD VON
RECKENDORF, HERMANN SOLOMON
REICH, WILHELM
REICHENBACH, HANS
REINACH, ADOLF
REUSS, EDUARD
RICHTER, ELISE
RICHTER, RAOUL
RIESS, LUDWIG
ROEHRICHT, REINHOLD
ROSENMUELLER, ERNST FRIEDRICH KARL
ROSENTHAL, LESER
ROSIN, DAVID
RUEHS, CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH
RYSSEL, VICTOR
SAALSCHUETZ, JOSEPH LEWIN
SACHS, MICHAEL
SALFELD, SIEGMUND
SALOMON, ALICE
SALOMON, GOTTFRIED
SAMTER, ERNST
SATANOW, ISAAC
SCHEFTELOWITZ, ISIDOR
SCHELER, MAX FERDINAND
SCHELLING, FRIEDRICH WILHELM JOSEPH
SCHICK, CONRAD
SCHICKARD, WILHELM (Guillielmus)
SCHOEPS, HANS JOACHIM
SCHUBERT, KURT
SCHUDT, JOHANN JAKOB
SCHUERER, EMIL
SCHWAB, HERMANN
SELLIN, ERNST
SELZ, OTTO
SIEVERS, EDUARD
SIMMEL, GEORG
SIMSON, BERNHARD VON
SIMSON, PAUL
SMEND, RUDOLPH
SOMBART, WERNER
SPANIER, ARTHUR
SPATH, JOHANN PETER
SPITZER, HUGO
STEIN, ARTHUR
STEIN, EDITH
STEIN, LUDWIG
STEINSCHNEIDER, MORITZ
STEINTHAL, HERMANN HEYMANN
STERN, ALFRED
STERN, FRITZ
STERN, MORITZ
STERN, WILLIAM
STERNBERG, KURT
STERN-TAEUBLER, SELMA
STEUERNAGEL, CARL
STOBBE, OTTO
STRACK, HERMANN LEBERECHT
STRAUSS, LEO
SUEDFELD, GABRIEL
SULZBACH, ABRAHAM
SULZBACH, WALTER
TAEUBLER, EUGEN
THIEME, KARL

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

3) Germany & Austria

Biographies

Academic Life (*continued*)

THOMSEN, PETER
TRAUBE, LUDWIG
VATKE, WILHELM
VELTWYCK, GERARD
VOLZ, PAUL
WACHSTEIN, BERNHARD
WAGENSEIL, JOHANN CRISTOPH
WAHLE, RICHARD
WAISMANN, FRIEDRICH
WALZER, RICHARD RUDOLF
WARBURG, ABY MORITZ
WATZINGER, CARL
WEIDENREICH, FRANZ
WEIGAND, THEODOR
WEIL, ERIC
WEININGER, OTTO
WELLHAUSEN, JULIUS
WELTSCH, FELIX (Baruch)
WENDLAND, PAUL
WERTHEIMER, JOSEPH, RITTER VON
WERTHEIMER, MAX
WETTE, DE, WILHELM MARTIN LEBERECHT
WINCKLER, HUGO
WINTERNITZ, MORITZ
WITTGENSTEIN, LUDWIG
WOLF, GERSON
WOLF, JOHANN CHRISTOPH
WORMS, ASHER ANSHEL
WRESCHNER, ARTHUR
WUENSCHE, AUGUST KARL
ZEDNER, JOSEPH
ZOLLSCHAN, IGNAZ
ZUCKERMANN, BENEDICT
ZUNZ, LEOPOLD

Art

ABRAMSON
ADLER, FRIEDRICH
ARON
BARTHOLDY, JACOB
BENDEMANN, EDUARD JULIUS FRIEDRICH
BENDIX, BENEDICT HEINRICH
BIRNBAUM, MENACHEM
BLAU, TINA
BLOCH, MARTIN
CASSIRER, PAUL
COHN-WIENER, ERNST
EISENSTAEDT, ALFRED
ELKAN, BENNO
FLECHTHEIM, ALFRED
FRANK, JOSEF
FREUND, GISELE
FREUNDLICH, OTTO
GODAL, ERIC
GRUNDIG, LEA AND HANS
HALLO, RUDOLF
HEARTFIELD, JOHN
HEINE, THOMAS THEODOR
HENSCHEL BROTHERS
HERLINGEN, AARON WOLF
HIRSCHFELD-MACK, LUDWIG
KAHNWEILER, DANIEL-HENRY
KATZ, HANNS LUDWIG
KAUFMANN, OSKAR
KIRSCHSTEIN, SALLI
KIRSZENBAUM, JESEKIEL DAVID
KRESTIN, LAZAR
LEVY, RUDOLF
LIEBERMANN, MAX
LILIEN, EPHRAIM MOSES
LISMANN, HERMANN
MAGNUS, EDUARD
MEIDNER, LUDWIG
MENDELSOHN, ERIC
MESSEL, ALFRED
NUSSBAUM, FELIX
NUSSBAUM, JAKOB
OPPENHEIM, MORITZ DANIEL
OPPENHEIMER, JOSEPH
ORLIK, EMIL
OSBORN, MAX
RINGL & PIT (STERN, GRETE; ROSENBERG AUERBACH, ELLEN)
SALOMON, CHARLOTTE
SALOMON, ERICH
SEGAL, ARTHUR
STRNAD, OSKAR
STRUCK, HERMANN
TRIER, WALTER
URY, LESSER
WOLF, GUSTAV
WOLLHEIM, GERT
WOLPERT, LUDWIG YEHUDA
ZADIKOW, ARNOLD

Literature

ADLER, HERMANN
ADLER, PAUL
AICHINGER, ILSE
ALTENBERG, PETER
AMERY, JEAN
ANDERS, GUNTER
AUERBACH, ERICH
AUERNHEIMER, RAOUL
AUSLAENDER, ROSE
AVIGDOR BEN SIMHAH HA-LEVI OF GLOGAU
BAB, JULIUS
BECKER, JUREK
BEER, MICHAEL
BEER-HOFMANN, RICHARD
BEN-CHORIN, SHALOM
BENJAMIN, WALTER

BERENDSOHN, WALTER A.
BERG, LEO
BERMANN, RICHARD ARNOLD
BETTAUER, HUGO
BIEBER, HUGO
BLUMENTHAL, OSKAR
BORCHARDT, RUDOLF
BRAUN, FELIX
BROCH, HERMANN
BRUCKNER, FERDINAND
CALE, WALTER
CELAN, PAUL
DOEBLIN, ALFRED
DOMIN, HILDE
DONATH, ADOLPH
EHRENSTEIN, ALBERT
EINSTEIN, CARL
ELOESSER, ARTHUR
FEUCHTWANGER, LION
FRANK, BRUNO
FRANKL, LUDWIG AUGUST
FRANZOS, KARL EMIL
FRIED, ERICH
FRIEDELL, EGON
FRISCH, EFRAIM
FULDA, LUDWIG
GEIGER, LUDWIG
GOETHE, JOHANN WOLFGANG VON
GOLDSTEIN, MORITZ
GOLL, CLAIRE
GRONEMANN, SAMUEL (Sami, Sammy)
GUMPERT, MARTIN
GUNDOLF, FRIEDRICH
GUTZKOW, KARL FERDINAND
HAAS, WILLY
HABE, HANS
HASENCLEVER, WALTER
HEILBORN, ERNST
HEIMANN, MORITZ
HEINE, HEINRICH
HERMANN, GEORG
HERMLIN, STEPHAN
HESSEL, FRANZ
HEYM, STEFAN
HEYMANN, WALTHER
HEYSE, PAUL
HILDESHEIMER, WOLFGANG
HILSENRATH, EDGAR
HIRSCHFELD, GEORG
HITZIG, JULIUS EDUARD
HOCHHUTH, ROLF
HOCHWAELDER, FRITZ
HOFMANNSTHAL, HUGO VON
HOLITSCHER, ARTHUR
HOLLAENDER
HONIGMANN, BARBARA
JACOB, HEINRICH EDUARD
JACOBOWSKI, LUDWIG
JELINEK, ELFRIEDE
KAHANE, ARTHUR
KALEKO, MASHA
KALISCH, DAVID
KAUFMANN, FRITZ MORDECAI
KAYSER, RUDOLF
KERR, ALFRED
KESTEN, HERMANN
KLEIN, JULIUS LEOPOLD
KOESTLER, ARTHUR
KOLMAR, GERTRUD
KOMPERT, LEOPOLD
KOREFF, DAVID FERDINAND
KORNFELD, PAUL
KRAMER, THEODOR
KRAUS, KARL
KROJANKER, GUSTAV
KUH, EPHRAIM MOSES
LANDSBERGER, ARTHUR
LASKER-SCHUELER, ELSE
LAZARUS, NAHIDA RUTH
LEONHARD, RUDOLF
LESSING, GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM
LEWALD, FANNY
LIPINER, SIEGFRIED
LISSAUER, ERNST
LORM, HIERONYMUS
LOTHAR, ERNST
LOTHAR, RUDOLF
LUBLINSKI, SAMUEL
LUDWIG, EMIL
MANN, THOMAS
MARCUSE, LUDWIG
MARGUL-SPERBER, ALFRED
MAUTHNER, FRITZ
MEHRING, WALTER
MEYER, RICHARD MORITZ
MOMBERT, ALFRED
MOSENTHAL, SALOMON HERMANN
MUEHSAM, ERICH
NADEL, ARNO
NEUMANN, ALFRED
NEUMANN, ROBERT
PAULI, JOHANNES
PERUTZ, LEO
PICARD, JACOB
POLGAR, ALFRED
REHFISCH, HANS JOSE
REICH-RANICKI, MARCEL
ROBERT, LUDWIG
RODA RODA, ALEXANDER
RODENBERG, JULIUS
ROESSLER, CARL
ROTH, JOSEPH
RUBINER, LUDWIG
SACHS, NELLY
SALTEN, FELIX
SAPHIR, MORITZ (Moses) GOTTLIEB
SCHERLAG, MARK
SCHILLER, FRIEDRICH VON
SCHNITZLER, ARTHUR
SCHWIEFERT, PETER

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

3) Germany & Austria

BIOGRAPHIES

Literature (*continued*)

SEGHERS, ANNA
STERNHEIM, CARL
STRICH, FRITZ
SUESSKIND VON TRIMBERG
SUSMAN, MARGARETE
TOLLER, ERNST
TORBERG, FRIEDRICH
TREBITSCH, SIEGFRIED
TUCHOLSKY, KURT
URY, ELSE
VAN HODDIS, JAKOB
VIERTEL, BERTHOLD
WALDEN, HERWARTH
WALDINGER, ERNST
WASSERMANN, JAKOB
WEISS, ERNST
WEISS, PETER
WERFEL, FRANZ
WIHL, LUDWIG
WINDER, LUDWIG
WOLF, FRIEDRICH
WOLFENSTEIN, ALFRED
WOLFSKEHL, KARL
WOLFSOHN-HALLE, AHARON
ZUCKERMANN, HUGO
ZUCKMAYER, CARL
ZWEIG, ARNOLD
ZWEIG, STEFAN

Music
ABRAHAM, OTTO
ADLER, GUIDO
BEDA
BEER, AARON
BEKKER, PAUL
BIE, OSCAR
BIRNBAUM, EDUARD
BLECH, LEO
BRUELL, IGNAZ
DAVID, FERDINAND
DESSAU, PAUL
DEUTSCH, OTTO ERICH
EISLER, HANNS
FISCHOFF, JOSEPH
GEIRINGER, KARL
GERNSHEIM, FRIEDRICH
GOLDSCHMIDT, HUGO
HELLER, STEPHEN
HENLE, MORITZ
HERZ, HENRI (Heinrich)
HILLER, FERDINAND
HINRICHSEN
HOLLAENDER
JACOBSTHAL, GUSTAV
JADASSOHN, SALOMON
JAPHET, ISRAEL MEYER
KINSKY, GEORG LUDWIG
KOHN, MAIER
KOLISCH, RUDOLF
LEICHTENTRITT, HUGO
LEVI, HERMANN
LIPSCHITZ, SOLOMON BEN MOSES
LUCCA, PAULINE
MARX, ADOLF BERNHARD
MENDEL, HERMANN
MENDELSSOHN, ARNOLD
MENDELSSOHN, FELIX (Jakob Ludwig Felix)
MENDELSSOHN HENSEL, FANNY CAECILIE
MEYER, ERNST HERMAN
MEYERBEER, GIACOMO
MOTTL, FELIX JOSEF
NADEL, ARNO
OCHS, SIEGFRIED
SACHS, CURT
SCHLESINGER
SCHOENBERG, ARNOLD
SCHOENE, LOTTE
SILBERMANN, ALPHONS
STERN, JULIUS
STRAUSS, JOHANN
SULZER, SOLOMON
ULLMAN, VIKTOR
UNGER, MAX
WAGNER, RICHARD
WALTER, BRUNO
WEILL, KURT
WOLFF, HERMANN

Popular Culture
ABARBANELL, LINA
BARNAY, LUDWIG
BARNOWSKY, VIKTOR
BERGMANN, RICHARD
BERGNER, ELIZABETH
BRAHM, OTTO
CHRONEGK, LUDWIG
DAWISON, BOGUMIL
DESSOIR, LUDWIG
DEUTSCH, ERNST
GIEHSE, THERESE
GRANACH, ALEXANDER
HOMOLKA, OSCAR
JESSNER, LEOPOLD
KOLISCH, IGNAZ VON
KORTNER, FRITZ
LANG, FRITZ
LUX, STEFAN
MARLE, ARNOLD
MASSARY, FRITZI (Friedrike Massarik)
MIESES, JACQUES (Jacob)
OPHUELS, MAX
PALLENBERG, MAX

POMMER, ERICH
RAINER, LUISE
REICHER, EMANUEL
RICHTER, HANS
SCHILDKRAUT, RUDOLPH
SONNENTHAL, ADOLF, RITTER VON
SPIELMANN, RUDOLF
STERN, ERNEST
TARRASCH, SIEGBERT
WALBROOK, ANTON
WEIGEL, HELENE

Public & Economic Life
AARON SIMEON BEN JACOB ABRAHAM OF COPENHAGEN
ABELES, OTTO
ABRAHAM A SANCTA CLARA
ADENAUER, KONRAD
ADLER, FRIEDRICH
ADLER, MAX
ADLER, VICTOR
AHLWARDT, HERMANN
AMNON OF MAINZ
ANDREW OF RINN
ARENDT, OTTO
ARNDT, ADOLF
ARNDT, ERNST MORITZ
ARNHEIM, FISCHEL
ARNSTEIN
ASHER, ABRAHAM
AUERBACH, BERTHOLD
AUERBACH, ISRAEL
AUERBACH, PHILIPP
AUSPITZ
BACHARACH
BACHER, EDUARD
BADT, HERMANN
BADT-STRAUSS, BERTHA
BAECK, LEO
BAERWALD, MORITZ
BAIERSDORF, SAMSON SOLOMON
BALLIN, ALBERT
BAMBERGER, LUDWIG
BAMBUS, WILLY
BAUER, OTTO
BAUM, HERBERT
BECKER, JULIUS
BEER, BERNHARD
BEHREND, JACOB FRIEDRICH
BEHRENDS (Behrens), LEFFMANN
BENEDIKT, MORITZ
BENISCH, ABRAHAM
BERNAYS
BERNHARD, GEORG
BERNSTEIN, ARNOLD
BERNSTEIN, ARON DAVID
BERNSTEIN, EDUARD
BIEDERMANN, MICHAEL LAZAR
BIENENFELD, FRANZ RUDOLF
BIENENSTOCK, MAX
BING
BISCHOFFSHEIM
BISMARCK, PRINCE OTTO VON
BLAU, BRUNO
BLEICHROEDER
BLUM, JULIUS
BLUMENFELD, KURT YEHUDAH
BOERNE, LUDWIG (Loeb Baruch)
BORCHARDT, LUCY
BRANDT, WILLY
BRAUN, ADOLF
BREIDENBACH, WOLF
BREITNER, HUGO
BUBIS, IGNATZ
BUCHHOLZ, CARL AUGUST
BURCHARDT, HERMANN
BURG, MENO
CALWER, RICHARD
CASPARY, EUGEN
CASTIGLIONI, CAMILLO
CHARLES IV
CHARLES VI
COHN, EMIL MOSES
COHN, OSCAR
COHN-BENDIT, DANIEL
COUDENHOVE-KALERGI, HEINRICH VON
CUSA, NICHOLAS OF
DECKERT, JOSEPH
DENIS, ALBERTUS
DERNBURG
DEUTSCH, SIMON
DOHM, CHRISTIAN WILHELM VON
DOLLFUSS, ENGELBERT
DREYFUS
DULCEA OF WORMS
EHRENSTAMM
EHRLICH, JACOB
EICHTHAL-SELIGMANN
EISENMENGER, JOHANN ANDREAS
EISLER, GERHART
EISNER, KURT
EISS, ALEXANDER VON
ELIEZER BEN SAMUEL HA-LEVI
ELLENBOGEN, WILHELM
ELLSTAETTER, MORITZ
EMIN PASHA
ENDLICH, QUIRIN
ENGELBERG, HAYYIM OF
ENSHEIM, MOSES
EPHRAIM
EPHRAIM, VEITEL HEINE (Hayyim)
EPPSTEIN, PAUL
ERLANGER
ESKELES
FEDER, ERNST
FEIWEL, BERTHOLD
FERDINAND
FETTMILCH, VINCENT
FISCHER, BERNARD
FISCHER, RUTH

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

3) Germany & Austria

BIOGRAPHIES

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

FISCHER, SAMUEL
FISCHHOFF, ADOLF
FLESCH
FRAENKEL
FRAENKEL, ELKAN
FRAENKEL, ISAAC SECKEL
FRAENKEL, LEVI BEN SAUL
FRANCIS I
FRANCIS JOSEPH I OF HAPSBURG
FRANKENBURGER, WOLF
FREDERICK I
FREDERICK II (the Great)
FREDERICK II OF BABENBERG
FREDERICK III OF HAPSBURG
FREDERICK II OF HOHENSTAUFEN
FREDERICK WILLIAM
FREIER, RECHA
FRIED, ALFRED HERMANN
FRIEDEMANN, ADOLF
FRIEDLAENDER, DAVID
FRIEDMANN, DESIDER
FRIEDMANN, PAUL
FRITSCH, THEODOR
FUERSTENBERG, CARL
FUERTH, HENRIETTE
GALINSKI, HEINZ
GEIGER, SOLOMON ZALMAN (ben Abraham)
GELDERN, SIMON VON
GELDERN, VAN
GERSTEIN, KURT
GLASER, JULIUS ANTON (Joshua)
GLUECKEL OF HAMELN
GOLD, HUGO
GOLDHAMMER-SAHAWI, LEO
GOLDSCHMIDT, HENRIETTE
GOLDSCHMIDT, JAKOB
GOLDSCHMIDT, JOHANNA SCHWABE
GOLUCHOWSKI, AGENOR, COUNT
GOMPERZ
GOSLAR, HANS
GRATTENAUER, KARL WILHELM FRIEDRICH
GROSS, ADOLF
GROSSMANN, KURT RICHARD
GRUEBER, HEINRICH
GRYNSZPAN, HERSCHEL
GUTMANN, EUGEN
GUTMANN, WILHELM, RITTER VON
HAAS, LUDWIG
HAASE, HUGO
HABER
HAHN, ALBERT L.
HAHN, KURT
HAINDORF, ALEXANDER
HARDEN, MAXIMILIAN
HARDENBERG, KARL AUGUST VON
HARTMANN, MORITZ
HEINE, SOLOMON
HENLE, ELKAN
HENRY IV
HERMANUS QUONDAM JUDAEUS (Herman of Scheda)
HERZ, HENRIETTE
HERZ, LEOPOLD EDLER VON (Lippold)
HERZBERG, WILHELM (Ze'ev)
HERZL, THEODOR
HESS, MICHAEL
HESS, MOSES
HILFERDING, RUDOLF
HILLER, KURT
HILLESUM, ETTY
HIRSCH, ARON SIEGMUND
HIRSCH, BARON MAURICE DE
HIRSCH, OTTO
HIRSCHFELD, EPHRAIM JOSEPH
HIRSHEL, MEYER
HOENIGSBERG
HOFER, ANDREAS
HOFMANN, ISAAC LOEW
HOLLAENDER, LUDWIG
HOMBERG, NAPHTALI HERZ
HUMBOLDT, WILHELM VON
HUNDT-RADOWSKY, HARTWIG VON
ISAAC
ISRAEL, WILFRID
ITZIG, DANIEL
JACOB, BERTHOLD
JACOBSOHN, SIEGFRIED
JACOBSON, ISRAEL
JACOBY, JOHANN
JAECKLIN, JUD
JAFFE, MEIR OF ULM
JOSEPH II
JOSEPH BEN GERSHON OF ROSHEIM
KAHN, BERNARD
KANDLEIN OF REGENSBURG
KANTOR, JUDAH LEIB
KANTOROWICZ, HERMANN
KARMINSKI, HANNAH
KARSEN, FRITZ
KASKEL
KATZ, ALBERT
KAUFFMANN, ISAAC
KAULLA
KELSEN, HANS
KLANG, HEINRICH
KLEE, ALFRED
KOENIGSWARTER
KOKESCH, OZER
KREISKY, BRUNO
KREMENETZKY, JOHANN
KUH, ANTON
KURANDA, IGNAZ

LABAND, PAUL
LADENBURG
LAEMEL, SIMON VON
LANDAU, EUGEN
LANDAU, JACOB
LANDSBERG, OTTO
LASKER, EDUARD
LASSALLE (LASSAL), FERDINAND
LEHMANN, BEHREND
LEHMANN, EMIL
LEICHTER, KAETE PICK
LEIDESDORFER
LEMLEIN, ASHER
LEOPOLD I
LEVI, BEHREND
LEVI, PAUL
LICHTHEIM, RICHARD
LIPPOLD
LOEWE, HEINRICH (Eliakim)
LOEWE, LUDWIG AND ISIDOR
LOEWENSTEIN, KURT
LORJE, CHAIM
LUEGER, KARL
LUSTIG, MOSES
LUTHER, MARTIN
LUXEMBURG, ROSA
MAGNUS, MARCUS
MARIA THERESA
MARR, WILHELM
MARX, KARL
MAXIMILIAN
MELANCHTHON, PHILIPP
MELCHIOR, CARL
MENDELSSOHN
MENDELSSOHN-VEIT-SCHLEGEL, DOROTHEA
MERTON
MERZBACHER
MERZBACHER, GOTTFRIED
MESSEL
METTERNICH, PRINCE KLEMENS WENZEL VON
MEYER, PAULUS (Pawly)
MICHAEL, HEIMANN JOSEPH HAYYIM
MICHEL, JUD
MODEL, MARX
MOND
MORAWITZ, KARL RITTER VON
MORGENSTERN, LINA
MOSER, MOSES
MOSES, SIEGFRIED
MOSSE
MOSSNER, WALTHER VON
MUELLER-COHEN, ANITA
MUHR, ABRAHAM
NACHMANN, WERNER
NACHOD, JACOB
NATHAN, PAUL
NEUMEYER, ALFRED
NEUMEYER, KARL
NIEBUHR, KARSTEN
OESTERREICHER, TOBIAS VON
OFNER, JULIUS
OLLENDORFF, FRIEDRICH
OPPENHEIM
OPPENHEIM
OPPENHEIM, LASSA FRANCIS LAWRENCE
OPPENHEIMER, JOSEPH BEN ISSACHAR SUESSKIND
OPPENHEIMER, KARL
OPPENHEIMER, SAMUEL
OSIANDER, ANDREAS
PAPPENHEIM, BERTHA
PERNERSTORFER, ENGELBERT
PHILIPPSON
PICK, ALOIS
PICK, HAYYIM HERMANN
POPPER, SIEGFRIED
PREUSS, HUGO
RABINOWICH, SARAH
RATHENAU, EMIL
RATHENAU, WALTHER
REDLICH, JOSEPH
REUTER, PAUL JULIUS, BARON VON
RIEGNER, GERHART
RIESSER, GABRIEL
RIESSER, JACOB
RINDFLEISCH
ROCKER, RUDOLF
RODE, WALTHER
ROSENBERG, ARTHUR
ROSENBERG, LUDWIG
ROSENTHAL, PHILIPP
ROTHSCHILD
RUDOLF I (of Hapsburg)
RUMPLER, EDUARD
SCHACH, FABIUS
SCHACHTEL, HUGO-HILLEL
SCHAEFFER, HANS
SCHALIT, ISIDOR
SCHAPIRA, HERMANN (Zevi-Hirsch)
SCHLEIERMACHER, FRIEDRICH
SCHLESINGER
SCHLESINGER, KARL
SCHMID, ANTON VON
SCHOCKEN
SCHOCKEN, SALMAN
SCHOENERER, GEORG VON
SCHOLEM, WERNER
SCHOTTLAENDER, BENDET (Benedict)
SEETZEN, ULRICH JASPER
SEIPEL, IGNAZ
SERING, MAX
SESSA, KARL BORROMAEUS ALEXANDER
SHLOM THE MINTMASTER
SICHROVSKY, HEINRICH VON
SIMON, HEINRICH
SIMON, JAMES
SIMSON, MARTIN EDUARD VON
SINGER, PAUL
SMOL (Samuel)
SOMARY, FELIX

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
e. Western Europe
3) Germany & Austria

BIOGRAPHIES

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

SOMMER, EMIL VON
SONNEMANN, LEOPOLD
SONNENFELS, ALOYS VON
SPEYER
SPIEGEL, PAUL
SPITZER, KARL HEINRICH
SPRINGER, AXEL
STAHL, FRIEDRICH JULIUS
STAHL, HEINRICH
STAUB, HERMANN
STEIN, BARON KARL VOM ZUM
STEINBACH, EMIL
STEUSS, DAVID
STOECKER, ADOLF
STRECKFUSS, ADOLF FRIEDRICH KARL
STRICKER, ROBERT
STRISOWER, LEO
STROUSBERG, BETHEL HENRY
SYNGALOWSKI, ARON
TEKA
THEBEN (MANDL), JACOB KOPPEL
TIETZ
TODESCO, HERMANN
TREITSCHKE, HEINRICH VON
TRIETSCH, DAVIS
TRITHEMIUS, JOHANNES (Tritheim)
ULLSTEIN
UNGER, JOSEF
VAN DAM, HENDRIK GEORGE
VARNHAGEN, RAHEL
VEIT
VEIT, MORITZ
VEITH, JOHANN EMANUEL
VOGELSANG, KARL VON
WARBURG
WARBURG, MAX
WASSERMANN, OSKAR
WEICHMANN, HERBERT
WENCESLAUS IV
WERTHEIM
WERTHEIMER, SAMSON
WETZLAR VON PLANKENSTERN
WIDMANSTETTER, JOHANN ALBRECHT (Widmanstadius, Lucrecius)
WINKLER, LEO (Judah)
WOLF, FRUMET
WOLFF, BERNHARD
WOLFF, JEANETTE
WOLFF, THEODOR
WRONSKY, SIDDY
WUNDERLICH, FRIEDA
YORK-STEINER, HEINRICH ELCHANAN
ZLOCISTI, THEODOR

Religion

ADLER
ADLER, LAZARUS LEVI
ADLER, SAMUEL
BLOCH, PHILIPP
BRUNA, ISRAEL BEN HAYYIM
DEUTSCH, IGNAZ
DEUTSCH, ISRAEL
DIENEMANN, MAX
DUEREN, ISAAC BEN MEIR
EGER, AKIVA BEN MOSES GUENS
EGER, AKIVA BEN SIMHAH BUNIM
EGER, SAMUEL (Perez Sanwel) BEN JUDAH LOEB
EHRENTREU, HEINRICH
EINHORN, DAVID
ELIEZER BEN NATHAN OF MAINZ
EPPENSTEIN, SIMON
EPSTEIN, JEHIEL MICHAL BEN ABRAHAM HA-LEVI
ETTLINGER, JACOB
FORMSTECHER, SOLOMON
FRAENKEL, DAVID BEN NAPHTALI HIRSCH
FREUDENTHAL, MAX
GLOGAU, JEHIEL MICHAEL BEN ASHER LEMMEL HA-LEVI
GUEDEMANN, MORITZ
HAGOZER, JACOB AND GERSHOM
HAHN, JOSEPH BEN MOSES
HAHN, JOSEPH YUSPA BEN PHINEHAS SELIGMANN
HALBERSTADT, ABRAHAM BEN MENAHEM MENKE
HALBERSTADT, MORDECAI
HAMBURG, ABRAHAM BENJAMIN (Wolf)
HAMBURGER, JACOB
HAYYIM (Eliezer) BEN ISAAC "OR ZARUA"
HAYYIM BEN JEHIEL HEFEZ ZAHAV
HAYYIM JUDAH BEN HAYYIM
HAYYIM PALTIEL BEN JACOB ("Tola'at")
HEILBUT, ELEAZAR LAZI BEN JOSEPH BEN LAZI
HEILPRIN, SAMUEL HELMANN BEN ISRAEL
HERXHEIMER, SALOMON
HERZFELD, LEVI
HESS, MENDEL
HILDESHEIMER, AZRIEL (Israel)
HILDESHEIMER, MEIR
HIRSCH, SAMUEL
HOESCHEL (Joshua) BEN SAUL
HOFFMAN, JACOB
HOFFMANN, DAVID ZEVI
HOLDHEIM, SAMUEL
HOROVITZ, JACOB
HOROVITZ, MARCUS
HOROWITZ, ISAAC HA-LEVI BEN JACOB JOKEL
HOROWITZ, LAZAR BEN DAVID JOSHUA HOESCHEL

HOROWITZ, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN PHINEHAS HA-LEVI
ISSERLEIN, ISRAEL BEN PETHAHIAH
JACOB BEN YAKAR
JACOB OF VIENNA
JAMPEL, SIGMUND
JOEL BEN ISAAC HA-LEVI
JONAS, REGINA
JOSEPH BEN JOSHUA MOSES OF FRANKFURT
JUDAH BEN KALONYMUS BEN MEIR
JUDAH BEN KALONYMUS BEN MOSES OF MAINZ
JUDAH LEIB BEN ENOCH ZUNDEL
KALONYMUS
KAMINKA, ARMAND (Aaron)
KANN, MOSES
KARGAU, MENAHEM MENDEL BEN NAPHTALI HIRSCH
KIRSCHSTEIN, MORITZ
KISCH, ALEXANDER
KLAUSNER, ABRAHAM
KLEY, EDUARD (Israel)
KOHN, ABRAHAM
KRONER, THEODOR
LAZA OF FRANKFURT
LEHMANN, MARCUS
LEWIN, ADOLF
LIPSCHUTZ, ISRAEL BEN GEDALIAH
LOEWENSTEIN, LEOPOLD
MANNHEIMER, ISAAC NOAH
MAYBAUM, IGNAZ
MEKLENBURG, JACOB ZEVI
MENAHEM BEN JACOB
MENAHEM OF MERSEBURG
MESHULLAM ZALMAN HA-KOHEN
MEYER, SELIGMANN
MINTZ, MOSES BEN ISAAC
MOELLIN, JACOB BEN MOSES (Maharil)
MORDECAI BEN HILLEL HA-KOHEN
MUNK
NOBEL, NEHEMIAH ANTON
OPPENHEIM, BEER BEN ISAAC
OPPENHEIM, JOACHIM
POPPERS, JACOB BEN BENJAMIN HA-KOHEN
PRIJS, JOSEPH
PROTESTRABBINER
RABBINER-SEMINAR FUER DAS ORTHODOXE JUDENTUM
RIEGER, PAUL
RITTER, IMMANUEL HEINRICH
ROSENHEIM, JACOB
ROSENTHAL, LUDWIG A.
SACHS, MICHAEL
SALOMON, GOTTHOLD
SAMSON BEN ELIEZER
SAMSON HA-NAKDAN
SAMUEL BEN KALONYMUS HE-HASID OF SPEYER
SAMUEL BEN NATRONAI
SCHMIEDL, ADOLF ABRAHAM
SELIGMANN, CAESAR
SIMEON BAR ISAAC
SIMHAH BEN SAMUEL OF SPEYER
SOLOMON BEN SAMSON
SONDERLING, JACOB
SPITZER, SOLOMON
STADTHAGEN, JOSEPH
STEINHARDT, JOSEPH BEN MENAHEM
STEINHARDT, MENAHEM MENDEL BEN SIMEON
STERN, SIGISMUND
SUTRO, ABRAHAM
TAGLICHT, DAVID ISRAEL
THEODOR, JULIUS
TYRNAU, ISAAC
VOGELSTEIN
WEIL, JACOB BEN JUDAH
WEIL, NETHANEL BEN NAPHTALI ZEYI
WESEL, BARUCH BENDET BEN REUBEN
WEYL, MEIR BEN SIMHAH
WINTER, JACOB

Science
ABEL, EMIL
ABRAHAM, KARL
ABRAHAM, MAX
ADLER, ALFRED
ALBU, ISIDOR
ARCO, GEORG WILHELM ALEXANDER HANS, GRAF VON
ARONS, LEO
ASCHERSON, PAUL FRIEDRICH AUGUST
ASKENASY, EUGEN
ASKENASY, PAUL
AUERBACH, LEOPOLD
BAEYER, ADOLF VON
BAGINSKY, ADOLF ARON
BAMBERGER, EUGEN
BAMBERGER, HEINRICH VON
BARANY, ROBERT
BECHHOLD, JACOB HEINRICH
BEER, WILHELM
BENEDIKT, MORITZ
BERENDT, GOTTLIEB MICHAEL
BERL, ERNST
BERNSTEIN, JULIUS
BERSON, ARTHUR JOSEPH STANISLAV
BESSELS, EMIL
BILLROTH, THEODOR
BLANCKENHORN, MAX
BLAU, FRITZ
BLOCH, IWAN
BORN, MAX
BREDIG, GEORGE
BRESSLAU, ERNST
BREUER, JOSEPH
BUCKY, GUSTAV
CANNSTADT, KARL FRIEDRICH
CANTOR, MORITZ BENEDICT
CARO, HEINRICH
CARO, NIKODEM
COHN, BERTHOLD

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

3) Germany & Austria

Biographies

Science (*continued*)

COHN, FERDINAND JULIUS
COHN, FRITZ
COHN, LASSAR
COHNHEIM, JULIUS
CONRAD, VICTOR
COURANT, RICHARD
CREIZENACH, MICHAEL
DEMBER, HARRY L.
DESSAUER, FRIEDRICH
DEUTSCH, FELIX
DONATH, EDUARD
EDINGER, LUDWIG
EDINGER, TILLY
EHRENFEST, PAUL
EHRLICH, PAUL
EINSTEIN, ALBERT
EISENSTEIN, FERDINAND GOTTHOLD
EISSLER, KURT R.
EITINGON, MAX
EMBDEN, GUSTAV
FEDERN, PAUL
FENICHEL, OTTO
FINKELSTEIN, HEINRICH
FRANCK, JAMES
FRANK, ALBERT RUDOLPH
FRANKEL, HEINRICH WALTER
FRANKENTHAL, KATE
FRANKL, VIKTOR E.
FREUD, ANNA
FREUD, SIGMUND
FREUND, MARTIN
FRIEDEMANN, ULRICH
FRISCH, OTTO ROBERT
FROEHLICH, ALFRED
GOLDSCHMIDT, GUIDO
GOLDSCHMIDT, HANS
GOLDSCHMIDT, RICHARD BENEDICT
GOLDSCHMIDT, VICTOR
GOLDSTEIN, EUGEN
GOLDSTEIN, KURT
GOTTLIEB, BERNHARD
GRUEN, ADOLF
GRUENSTEIN, NATHAN
GUMPERT, MARTIN
HAAS, FRITZ
HABER, FRITZ
HALBERSTAEDTER, LUDWIG
HANNOVER, RAPHAEL LEVI
HARTMANN, HEINZ
HAUSDORFF, FELIX (Paul Mongre)
HEIDENHAIN, RUDOLF
HENLE, JACOB
HENSEL, KURT
HERTZ, GUSTAV
HERZOG, REGINALD OLIVER
HIRSCH, AUGUST
HIRSCH, RACHEL
HIRSCHBERG, JULIUS
HIRSCHFELD, MAGNUS
HITSCHMANN, EDWARD
HOFF, HANS
HOFFER, WILLI
HURWITZ, ADOLF
JACOBI, KARL GUSTAV JACOB
JACOBI, MORITZ (Moses) HERMANN
JACOBSON, PAUL HEINRICH
JADASSOHN, JOSEF
JELLINEK, KARL
KOREFF, DAVID FERDINAND
KRISTELLER, SAMUEL
KRONECKER, LEOPOLD
LADENBURG, ALBERT
LANDAU, EDMUND
LANDSTEINER, KARL
LASSAR, OSCAR
LESS, EMIL
LIEBEN, ADOLPH
LIEBEN, ROBERT VON
LIEBERMANN, CARL THEODOR
LILIENTHAL, OTTO
LIPPMANN, EDMUND OSKAR VON
LIPPMANN, EDUARD
LIPSCHITZ, RUDOLF OTTO SIGISMUND
LOEW, MORITZ
LOEWE, FRITZ PHILIPP
LOEWI, OTTO
LONDON, FRITZ
LUNGE, GEORG
MAGNUS, HEINRICH GUSTAV
MAGNUS, PAUL WILHELM
MAGNUS, RUDOLPH
MA'OR KATAN
MARCKWALD, WILLY
MARCUS, SIEGFRIED
MEITNER, LISE
METCHNIKOFF, ELIE
MEYER, HANS JOHANNES LEOPOLD
MEYER, RICHARD JOSEPH
MEYER, VICTOR
MEYERHOF, MAX
MEYERHOF, OTTO
MICHAELIS, LEONOR
MINKOWSKI, HERMANN
MUNK, HERMANN
NEUBERG, GUSTAV EMBDEN CARL
NEUBURGER, MAX
NEUGEBAUER, OTTO
NOETHER
OPPENHEIM, HERMANN
OPPENHEIM, PAUL LEO
OPPENHEIMER, CARL
PAGEL, JULIUS LEOPOLD

PANETH, FRIEDRICH ADOLF
PICK, ALOIS
PICK, ERNST PETER
PINNER, ADOLF
PLAUT, HUGO CARL
PRAGER, RICHARD
PREUSS, JULIUS
PRINGSHEIM, HANS
RANK, OTTO
REIK, THEODOR
REMAK
ROMBERG, MORITZ HEINRICH
ROSENBUSCH, KARL HARRY FERDINAND
ROSENHEIM, ARTHUR
ROTHSCHILD, FRIEDRICH SALOMON
RUEDENBERG, REINHOLD
SACHS, JULIUS
SACKUR, OTTO
SAKEL, MANFRED JOSHUA
SALOMON-CALVI, WILHELM
SCHILDER, PAUL FERDINAND
SCHLESINGER, GEORG
SCHOENBERG, ALEXANDER JULIUS WILHELM
SCHOENHEIMER, RUDOLPH
SCHWARZSCHILD, KARL
SEMON, RICHARD WOLFGANG
SENATOR, HERMANN
SIMON, SIR FRANCIS EUGENE
SORAUER, PAUL KARL MORITZ
SPIEGEL-ADOLF, MONA
SPIRO, KARL
STEINACH, EUGEN
STEKEL, WILHELM
STERN, OTTO
STILLING, BENEDICT
STRASBURGER, EDUARD
STRAUS, RAHEL
STRAUSS, BENNO
STRAUSS, EDUARD
SUESS, EDUARD
TANDLER, JULIUS
TAUSK, VIKTOR
TOEPLITZ, OTTO
TRAUBE, ISIDOR
TRAUBE, LUDWIG
TRAUBE, MORITZ
TRAUBE, WILHELM
UNNA, PAUL GERSON
VALENTIN, GABRIEL GUSTAV
WALLACH, OTTO
WALLICH
WARBURG, OTTO
WARBURG, OTTO HEINRICH
WASSERMANN, AUGUST VON
WEIDNER, PAULUS
WEIGERT, CARL
WEIGERT, FRITZ
WIGNER, EUGENE P.
WILLSTAETTER, RICHARD
WOLFF, CHARLOTTE
WORMS, ASHER ANSHEL
ZUCKERKANDL, EMIL

4) Italy

Main Surveys

ITALIAN LITERATURE
ITALY

General Entries

COLLEGIO RABBINICO ITALIANO
DIENCHELELE
FINZI-NORSA CONTROVERSY
GORNI
MONTI DI PIETÀ
MORTARA CASE
RIVISTA ISRAELITICA
VESSILLO ISRAELITICO, IL

Communities

ACQUI
AGRIGENTO
ALESSANDRIA
ALGHERO
AMALFI
ANCONA
APULIA
AQUILA
AQUILEIA
AREZZO
ASCOLI PICENO
ASTI
BARI
BASSANO
BENEVENTO
BERGAMO
BOLOGNA
BOLZANO
BOZZOLO
BRESCIA
BRINDISI
CAGLIARI
CALABRIA
CAPUA
CASALE MONFERRATO
CATANIA
CATANZARO
CENTO
CESENA
CHIERI
CIVIDALE
COMO
CONEGLIANO
CORSICA
COSENZA
CREMONA
CUNEO
FAENZA
FANO
FERRARA
FINALE EMILIA

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
e. Western Europe
4) Italy

Communities (*continued*)

FLORENCE
FORLI
FOSSANO
FRIULI-VENEZIA GIULIA
GAETA
GENOA
GORIZIA
IMOLA
ISTRIA
LECCE
LEGHORN
LODI
LOMBARDY
LUCCA
LUGO
MALTA
MANTUA
MARSALA
MERANO
MESSINA
MILAN
MODENA
MONCALVO
NAPLES
ORIA
ORVIETO
OSTIA
OTRANTO
PADUA
PALERMO
PARMA
PAVIA
PERUGIA
PIACENZA
PIEDMONT
PIOVE DI SACCO
PISA
POMPEI
RAVENNA
RECANATI
REGGIO DI CALABRIA
REGGIO EMILIA
RIMINI
RIVA (di Trento)
ROME
ROVIGO
SABBIONETA
SALERNO
SALUZZO
SAN DANIELE DE FRIULI
SAN MARINO
SAN NICANDRO
SARDINIA
SENIGALLIA
SICILY
SIENA
SIPONTO
SPOLETO
SYRACUSE
TARANTO
TRANI
TRAPANI
TRENT
TREVISO
TRIESTE
TURIN
TUSCANY
URBINO
VENICE
VENOSA
VERCELLI
VERONA
VICENZA
VITERBO
VITTORIO VENETO

Biographies
AARON OF PESARO
ABRABANEL
ABRABANEL, BENVENIDA
ABRAHAM BEN HAYYIM, THE DYER
ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC BEN GARTON
ADELKIND, ISRAEL CORNELIUS
ALATINO
ALATRI, SAMUEL
ALATRINI (Alatrino)
ALDO MANUZIO
ALMAGIA, ROBERTO
ALMANSI
ALMANZI, JOSEPH
AMBRON, SHABBETAI ISAAC
ANCONA
ANCONA, CESARE D'
ANCONA, MARIO
ANCONA, VITO D'
ARBIB
ARPA, ABRAMO DALL'
ARTOM
ARTOM, CESARE
ASCARELLI, DEBORAH
ASCARELLI, TULLIO
ASCOLI
ASCOLI, ETTORE
ASCOLI, GRAZIADIO ISAIA
ASSEMANI
AZEGLIO, MASSIMO TAPARELLI, MARCHESE D
AZULAI
BACHI, ARMANDO
BACHI, RICARDO
BAK
BALMES, ABRAHAM BEN MEIR DE
BARTOLOCCI, GIULIO
BARUCH, JACOB BEN MOSES HAYYIM

BARZILAI
BASEVI
BASSANI, GIORGIO
BASSANO
BEDARIDA, GUIDO
BELFORTE, SOLOMON
BEMPORAD, AZEGLIO
BEMPORAD, ENRICO
BENEVENTO, IMMANUEL BEN JEKUTHIEL
BENJAMIN NEHEMIAH BEN ELNATHAN
BERNHEIMER, CARLO
BLAYER, PIETRO
BOCCACCIO, GIOVANNI
BOLAFFI, MICHELE
BOLAFFIO, LEONE
BOMBERG, DANIEL
BONAVENTURA, ENZO JOSEPH
BORGHI, LAMBERTO
BOZECCO (Bozecchi), BENJAMIN BEN JUDAH
BRAGADINI
BRUNETTI, ANGELO
CAGLI, CORRADO
CALIMANI, SIMHA BEN ABRAHAM
CAMERINI, EUGENIO SALOMONE
CAMMEO, FEDERICO
CANTARINI
CANTONI, ALBERTO
CANTONI, LELIO (Hillel)
CANTONI, RAFFAELE
CAPON, AUGUSTO
CAPSALI, ELIJAH
CARPI, LEONE
CASSUTO, UMBERTO (Moses David)
CASTELLAZZO, MOSES DA
CASTELLI, DAVID
CASTELNUOVO, ENRICO
CASTELNUOVO-TEDESCO, MARIO
CASTIGLIONI, HAYYIM (Vittorio)
CATTANEO, CARLO
CIVITA, DAVIT (David)
COEN, ACHILLE
COEN, GRAZIADIO VITA ANANIA
COHEN
COLOGNA (DE), ABRAHAM VITA
COLOMBO, SAMUEL
COLOMBO, YOSEPH
COLON, JOSEPH BEN SOLOMON (Maharik)
COLORNI, VITTORE
COLUMBUS, CHRISTOPHER
CONAT, ABRAHAM BEN SOLOMON
CONCIO, JOSEPH BEN GERSON
CONEGLIANO
CONSIGLI(O), AVTALYON (Ottavio) BEN SOLOMON
CORCOS, VITTORIO
DA VERONA, GUIDO
DANTE ALIGHIERI
DATO, MORDECAI BEN JUDAH
DE BENEDETTI, ALDO
DE ROSSI, GIOVANNI BERNARDO
DEBENEDETTI, GIACOMO
DEL BANCO, ANSELMO (Asher Levi Meshullam)
DELLA SETA, ALESSANDRO
DELLA TORRE, LELIO (Hillel)
DEL MONTE, CRESCENZO
DEL VECCHIO
DEL VECCHIO, SHABBETAI ELHANAN BEN ELISHA
DESSAU, BERNARDO
DI GARA, GIOVANNI
DIENNA, AZRIEL BEN SOLOMON
DIRINGER, DAVID
DISEGNI, DARIO
DONATI, ENRICO
DONATI, LAZZARO
DONNOLO, SHABBETAI
EGIDIO DA VITERBO
ELIJAH BEN SHABBETAI BEER
ELIJAH OF LA MASSA
ELIJAH OF PESARO
ENRIQUES, PAOLO
ERRERA, CARLO
FALCO, MARIO
FANO
FANO, GUIDO ALBERTO
FARINACCI, ROBERTO
FIGO, AZARIAH
FINZI
FINZI, GIUSEPPE
FIORENTINO, SALOMONE
FOA
FOA, RAIMONDO
FOLIGNO, HANANEL (DA)
FORMIGGINI, ANGELO FORTUNATO
FORTI, BARUCH UZZIEL BEN BARUCH
FORTI, JACOB RAPHAEL HEZEKIAH BEN ABRAHAM ISRAEL
FRANCES, JACOB BEN DAVID
FRANCHETTI, RAIMONDO
FRIZZI, BENEDETTO
FUBINI, GUIDO
FUBINI, MARIO
GABBAI
GALLICO
GENTILI
GERSHON, ISAAC
GHIRONDI, MORDECAI SAMUEL BEN BENZION ARYEH
GINZBURG, NATALIA
GIOVANNI MARIA
GIUSTINIANI, AGOSTINO (Pantaleone)
GIUSTINIANI, MARCO ANTONIO
GRAZIANO, ABRAHAM JOSEPH SOLOMON BEN MORDECAI
GUASTALLA, ENRICO
GUGLIELMO DA PESARO
GUIDACERIO, AGACIO
GUNZENHAUSER, JOSEPH BEN JACOB
HALFANUS
IBN YAHYA, GEDALIAH BEN JOSEPH
IMBONATI, CARLO GIUSEPPE (Imbonatus)
IMMANUEL (ben Solomon) OF ROME

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

4) Italy

Biographies (*continued*)

ISAAC BEN JACOB MIN HA-LEVIYYIM
ISHMAEL BEN ABRAHAM ISAAC HA-KOHEN
JAGEL, ABRAHAM BEN HANANIAH DEI GALICCHI
JARE
JEDIDIAH (AMADIO) BEN MOSES OF RECANATI
JERAHMEEL BEN SOLOMON
JESI, SAMUEL
JOEL, OTTO J.
JOHN OF CAPUA
JOSEPH HA-KOHEN
JOSHUA BOAZ BEN SIMON BARUCH
LATTES
LATTES, ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC
LATTES, DANTE
LATTES, ISAAC JOSHUA
LERMA, JUDAH BEN SAMUEL
LEVI, BENEDETTO
LEVI, CARLO
LEVI (GRAZIADIO), DAVID
LEVI, DORO
LEVI, EUGENIO
LEVI, GIORGIO RENATO
LEVI, GIULIO AUGUSTO
LEVI, GIUSEPPE
LEVI, MARIO GIACOMO
LEVI, PAOLO
LEVI, PRIMO
LEVI-BIANCHINI, ANGELO
LEVI-CIVITA, TULLIO
LEVI DELLA VIDA, GIORGIO
LEVI-MONTALCINI, RITA
LEVI-PEROTTI, GIUSTINA
LIUZZI
LOLLI, EUDE
LOMBROSO, CESARE
LOPEZ, SABATINO
LORIA, ACHILLE
LUZZATTI, LUIGI
LUZZATTO
LUZZATTO, EPRRAIM
LUZZATTO, GINO
LUZZATTO, ISAAC
MAGINO, MEIR
MALACHI BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN
MALVANO, GIACOMO
MANETTI, GIANNOZZO
MANIN, DANIELE
MANTINO, JACOB BEN SAMUEL
MARGULIES, SAMUEL HIRSCH
MARINI, SHABBETHAI HAYYIM (Vita)
MARLI, SAMUEL (RAPHAEL) BEN MAZLIAH
MASSARANI, TULLO
MASSARANO, JACCHINO OR ISACCHINO
MAYER, SALLY
MEIR BEN EPHRAIM OF PADUA
MICHELSTAEDTER, CARLO
MILANO, ATTILIO
MINZ, ABRAHAM BEN JUDAH HA-LEVI
MINZ, JUDAH BEN ELIEZER HA-LEVI
MITHRIDATES, FLAVIUS
MODENA, ANGELO
MODENA, AVTALYON (da)
MODENA, FIORETTA DI
MODENA, LEONE (Judah Aryeh)
MODIGLIANI, AMEDEO
MODIGLIANI, VITTORIO EMANUELE
MOMIGLIANO, ARNALDO DANTE
MOMIGLIANO, ATTILIO
MOMIGLIANO, FELICE
MONDOLFO, RODOLFO
MORAVIA, ALBERTO
MORPURGO
MORPURGO, GIUSEPPE
MORPURGO, RACHEL
MORPURGO, SALOMONE
MORPURGO, SAMSON BEN JOSHUA MOSES
MORTARA, LODOVICO
MORTARA, MARCO
MOSCATI, SABATINO
MOSES OF PALERMO
MUSOLINO, BENEDETTO
MUSSAFIA, ADOLFO
MUSSOLINI, BENITO
NATHAN, ERNESTO
NATHAN BEN JEHIEL OF ROME
NEPPI, HANANEL (Grazziadio)
NORZI
NORZI, JEDIDIAH SOLOMON RAPHAEL BEN ABRAHAM
NUNES VAIS
OLIVETTI
OLMO, JACOB DANIEL BEN ABRAHAM
ORVIETO, ANGIOLO
OTTOLENGHI
OTTOLENGHI, GIUSEPPE
OTTOLENGHI, JOSEPH BEN NATHAN
OTTOLENGHI, MOSES JACOB
PACIFICI, ALFONSO
PACIFICI, RICCARDO
PAGNINI, SANTES (Xanthus Pagninus)
PAPERNA, ABRAHAM BARUCH
PAPO, SAMUEL SHEMAIAH
PARDO, JOSEPH
PARENZO
PASTA, GUIDITTA
PERGOLA, RAPHAEL DE LA
PERREAU, PIETRO
PESARO, ABRAMO
PICO DELLA MIRANDOLA, GIOVANNI
PIPERNO BEER, SERGIO
PISA, DA
PITIGRILLI
POLACCO, VITTORIO

PONTECORVO, BRUNO
PORTALEONE
PORTALEONE, ABRAHAM BEN DAVID II
PORTO
PORTO, ABRAHAM MENAHEM BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN
PORTO-RAFA, MOSES BEN JEHIEL HA-KOHEN
PREZIOSI, GIOVANNI
PROVENÇAL, ABRAHAM BEN DAVID
PROVENÇAL, DAVID BEN ABRAHAM
PROVENÇAL, MOSES BEN ABRAHAM
PUGLIESE, EMANUELE
PUGLIESE, UMBERTO
RABBA, MENAHEM
RAPHAEL, MARK (Marco)
RASSEGNA MENSILE DI ISRAEL, LA
RAVA, MAURIZIO
RECANATI
REGGIO, ISACCO SAMUEL
REUVENI, DAVID
REVERE, GIUSEPPE PROSPERO
RIETI
RIETI, MOSES BEN ISAAC DA
ROGERS, ERNESTO
ROMANELLI, SAMUEL AARON
ROMANIN JACUR, LEONE
ROMANIN, SAMUELE
ROMANO, JUDAH BEN MOSES BEN DANIEL
ROSSELLI
ROSSI, MADAMA EUROPA DE
ROSSI, SALAMONE DE
SABA, UMBERTO
SACERDOTE, DAVID
SACERDOTI, ANGELO-RAPHAEL CHAIM
SAMEGAH, JOSEPH BEN BENJAMIN
SANGUINETTI, AZARIAH HAYYIM
SARAVAL
SARAVAL, JACOB RAPHAEL BEN SIMHAH JUDAH
SARAVAL, JUDAH LEIB
SARFATI
SCHANZER, CARLO
SCHIFF, HUGO
SEGRE
SEGRE, ARTURO
SEGRE, BENIAMINO
SEGRE, CORRADO
SEGRE, EMILIO GINO
SEGRE, GINO
SEGRE, JOSHUA BENZION
SEGRE, ROBERTO
SEGRE, SALVATORE
SERENI, ANGELO PIERO
SERENI, ENZO HAYYIM
SERVI, FLAMINIO (Ephraim)
SESSO, SALAMONE DA
SFORNO, OBADIAH BEN JACOB
SIERRA, SERGIO JOSEPH
SILANO
SINIGAGLIA
SINIGAGLIA, LEONE
SIXTUS OF SIENA
SOAVE, MOISE
SONCINO
SONNINO, SIDNEY
SULLAM, SARA COPPIO
SVEVO, ITALO
TEDESCHI
TEDESCHI (Tedesco), MOSES ISAAC BEN SAMUEL
TERNI, DANIEL BEN MOSES DAVID
TERRACINI, BENVENUTO ARON
TERRACINI, UMBERTO ELIA
TIVOLI, SERAFINO DA
TOAFF
TRABOT
TREMELLIUS, JOHN IMMANUEL
TREVES, EMILIO
TREVES, JOHANAN BEN JOSEPH
VALABREGA, CESARE
VENTURA, RUBINO
VITERBO, CARLO ALBERTO
VITTA, CINO
VIVANTE, CESARE
VIVANTI, DAVID ABRAHAM
VIVANTI CHARTRES, ANNIE
VOLLI, GEMMA
VOLTERRA
VOLTERRA, EDOARDO
VOLTERRA, MESHULLAM BEN MENAHEM DA
VOLTERRA, VITO
WOLLEMBORG, LEONE
YAISH, BARUCH BEN ISAAC IBN
ZEVI, BRUNO
ZIFRONI, ISRAEL BEN DANIEL
ZOLLER, ISRAEL

5) Netherlands
MAIN SURVEYS
DUTCH LITERATURE
NETHERLANDS, THE

GENERAL ENTRIES
FELIX LIBERTATE

COMMUNITIES
AMSTERDAM
HAGUE, THE

BIOGRAPHIES
ABENDANA, ISAAC SARDO
ABENDANA, JACOB BEN JOSEPH
ABRAHAM, SAMUEL
ABRAHAM BAR JACOB
ALTING, JACOBUS
AMELANDER, MENAHEM MANN BEN SOLOMON HA-LEVI
ANDRADE, VELOSINO JACOB DE
ASSCHER, ABRAHAM
ASSER
ATHIAS, JOSEPH AND IMMANUEL
BEEK, MARTINUS ADRIANUS

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

5) Netherlands

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

BELINFANTE
BELINFANTE, ISAAC BEN ELIAH COHEN
BENVENISTE, IMMANUEL
BERGH, VAN DEN
BERLIJN, ANTON (Aron Wolf)
BLANKENSTEIN, MARCUS VAN
BOAS
BOAS, HENRIETTE
BOUWMEESTER, LOUIS FREDERIK JOHANNES
BRANDON, OHEB ISAAC
BREGSTEIN, MARCEL HENRI
BRUGGEN, CARRY VAN
CACERES, ABRAHAM
CAMPEN (Campensis), JOHANNES VAN
CAMPEN, MICHEL HERMAN VAN
CASTRO TARTAS, DAVID DE
CITROEN, ROELOF PAUL
COCCEIUS, JOHANNES
COHEN, BENJAMIN
COHEN, DAVID
COHEN, ERNST JULIUS
CORREA, ISABEL REBECCA DE
COSTA, ISAAC DA
COSTA, URIEL DA
CUNAEUS (Van der Cun), PETRUS
DA COSTA, JOSEPH MENDES
DAVIDS, AARON ISSACHAR (Bernard) BEN NAHMAN
DE CHAVES, AARON
DE KLERK, MICHEL
DE LIEME, NEHEMIA
DICKER-BRANDEIS, FREDERIKE
DOZY, REINHART PIETER ANNE
DRUSIUS, JOHANN CLEMENS
DUQUE, SIMON DAVID
EERDMANS, BERNARDUS DIRKS
ELKERBOUT, BEN
ELTE, HARRY
EMPEREUR, CONSTANTIN L'
ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM
ERPENIUS, THOMAS
FRANK, ANNE
FRANKFORT, HENRI
FRANKFURTER, MOSES
FRIEDE, SHALOM
GANS, MOZES ("Max")
GASKELL, SONJA
GODEFROI, MICHAEL HENRI
GOUDEKET, MAURITS
GOUDSMIT, JOEL EMANUEL
GROTIUS, HUGO
HAAN, JACOB ISRAEL DE
HAAN, MEIJER DE
HARTOG, LEVIE DE
HEIJERMANS, HERMAN
HERTZVELD-HIJMANS, ESTELLA
HERZBERG, ABEL JACOB
HEYMANS, GERARDUS F.
HILLESUM, JEREMIAS
HIRSCHEL, LEVIE (Louis)
HOND, MEIJER DE
HORODISCH, ABRAHAM
ISRAELS, JOZEF
JACOBS, ALETTA
JITTA, DANIEL JOSEPHUS
JONG, LOUIS DE
KANN, JACOBUS HENRICUS
KLEEREKOPER, ASSER BENJAMIN
KOENIGSWARTER
KUENEN, ABRAHAM
LARA, ISAAC COHEN DE
LEEUW, JACOB BEN HAYYIM (Heymann) DE
LEHREN
LEMANS, MOSES
LEUSDEN, JOHANN
LIMBURG, JOSEPH
LIPSCHUTZ, SOLOMON BEN MORDECAI
LOEWENSTAMM
LOGGEM, MANUEL VAN
MAARSEN, ISAAC
MANASSEH BEN ISRAEL
MEIJER, JACOB
MEIJERS, EDUARD MAURITS
MENDELS, MAURITS
MEYER, JONAS DANIEL
MINCO, MARGA
MIRANDA, SALOMON RODRIGUES DE
MONTEZINOS, DAVID
MORTEIRA, SAUL LEVI
MULDER, SAMUEL ISRAEL
MULISCH, HARRY
MUSSERT, ANTON ADRIAAN
NIEROP, VAN
ONDERWIJZER, ABRAHAM BEN SAMSON HA-KOHEN
OPPENHEIM, JACQUES
ORNSTEIN, LEONARD SALOMON
PALACHE, JUDAH LION
PEREIRA DE PAIVA, MOSES
PINTO, DE
PINTO, ISAAC DE
POLAK, GABRIEL ISAAC
POLAK, HENRI
POLAK, LEONARD
PRAAG, SIEGFRIED EMANUEL VAN
PRESSER, JACOB
PRINS, LIEPMAN PHILIP
PROOPS
QUERIDO, ISRAEL
RELAND, ADRIAN (Hadrian)
REMBRANDT VAN RIJN
REVESZ, GEZA
ROEST, MEIJER MARCUS
ROSENBERG, LAZAR

SANDBERG, WILLEM JACOB
SARPHATI, SAMUEL
SCHULTENS, ALBRECHT
SCHUSTER, AARON
SEELIGMANN, ISAC LEO
SEELIGMANN, SIGMUND
SOLA, DE
SPATH, JOHANN PETER
SPINOZA, BARUCH DE
SUASSO
SURENHUIS, WILHELM (Guilielmus)
SURGUN, ISAAC
TEMPLO, JACOB JUDAH (ARYEH) LEON
TIRADO, JACOB
URI BEN AARON HA-LEVI
VAN DER HOEDEN, JACOB
VAN RAALTE, EDUARD ELLIS
VAN VRIESLAND, VICTOR EMANUEL
VISSER, LODEWIJK ERNST
VOS, ISIDOR H. J.
VRIEZEN, THEODORUS CHRISTIAAN
VROMAN, LEO
WAGENAAR, LION
WAGNER, SIEGFRIED
WEINREB, FRIEDRICH
WERTHEIM, ABRAHAM CAREL
WIJNKOOP, DAVID

6) Scandinavia

MAIN SURVEYS
DENMARK
FINLAND
NORWAY
SCANDINAVIAN LITERATURE
SWEDEN

COMMUNITIES
COPENHAGEN
MALMO
OSLO
STOCKHOLM

BIOGRAPHIES
ABRAHAMS, NICOLAI CHRISTIAN LEVIN
ADLER, DAVID BARUCH
ASLAKSSEN, CORT (Aslacus, Conrad)
BALLIN, JOEL
BALLIN, MOEGENS
BALLIN, SAMUEL JACOB
BENDIX, VICTOR EMANUEL
BENKOW, JO (Josef Elias)
BENTZEN, AAGE
BERNADOTTE, FOLKE
BESEKOW, SAMUEL
BOHR, NIELS HENRIK DAVID
BORCHSENIUS, POUL
BORGE, VICTOR
BRANDES, CARL EDVARD
BRANDES, GEORG
BRANDES, LUDWIG ISRAEL
BRICK, DANIEL
BUHL, FRANZ PEDER WILLIAM MEYER
COHEN, EMIL WILHELM
COHN, CILLA CYPORA
COHN, GEORG ARYE
EDELMANN, RAPHAEL
EIBESCHUETZ, SIMON AARON
EITINGER, LEO S.
ELKAN, SOPHIE
EMSHEIMER, ERNST
FEIGENBERG, MEIR
FISCHER, JOSEF
FOIGHEL, ISI
FRAENKEL, LOUIS
FRIEDMANN, JANE
GLUECKSTADT, ISAAC HARTVIG
GOLDSCHMIDT, HEINRICH JACOB
GOLDSCHMIDT, MEIR ARON
GOLDSCHMIDT, VICTOR MORITZ
GONDOR, FERENC
GOTEBORG (Gothenburg)
GRANDITSKY, PALLE
GRUENBAUM, HENRY
HAMBRO, JOSEPH
HANNOVER, ADOLPH
HECKSCHER, ELI FILIP
HEDEGARD, OSKAR DAVID LEONARD
HERTZ, HENRIK (Heyman)
HURWITZ, STEPHAN
ISAAC, AARON
ISENSTEIN, KURT HARALD
JACOBSEN, ARNE EMIL
JACOBSON, LUDVIG LEVIN
JAKOBSON, MAX
JAKUBOWSKI, JACKIE
JOSEPHSON
KAUFMANN, HANNE
KLEIN, GEORGE
LAMM, MARTIN
LEVERTIN, OSCAR IVAR
LEVIN, POUL THEODOR
LEVY, LOUIS
MANNHEIMER, THEODOR
MELCHIOR
MELCHIOR, MARCUS
MELCHIOR, MICHAEL
MEYER, LUDWIG BEATUS
MEYER, TORBEN LOUIS
MOTTELSON, BENJAMIN R.
MOWINCKEL, SIGMUND OLAF PLYTT
MUNK, KAJ
NARROWE, MORTON
NATHANSEN, HENRI
NATHANSON, MENDEL LEVIN
OPPENHEJM, RALPH GERSON
PEDERSEN, JOHANNES
QUISLING, VIDKUN ABRAHAM LAURITZ
RUBENSON, ROBERT
RUBIN, EDGAR
SALOMON, GESKEL

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

6) Scandinavia

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

SALOMON, JULIUS
SALOMONSEN, CARL JULIUS
SCHUCK, JOHAN HENRIK EMIL
SIESBY, GOTTLIEB ISASCHAR
SIMONSEN, DAVID JACOB
TAU, MAX
TYCHSEN, OLAUS GERHARD (Oluf)
VALENTIN, HUGO MAURICE
WARBURG, KARL JOHAN
WARRENS, ROSA
WERGELAND, HENRIK ARNOLD
WOLFF, ABRAHAM ALEXANDER
YSANDER, TORSTEN
ZACHARIAS, JOHN

7) Spain & Portugal

MAIN SURVEYS

PORTUGAL
SPAIN
SPANISH AND PORTUGUESE LITERATURE

GENERAL ENTRIES

ADELANTADOS
ALBORAYCOS
ANUSIM
ARRABY MOOR
AUTO DA FÉ
BARCELONA, DISPUTATION OF
BERUREI AVERAH
CALATRAVA
CONVERSOS
CRYPTO-JEWS
INQUISITION
LIMPIEZA DE SANGRE
RAB DE LA CORTE
TORTOSA, DISPUTATION OF

COMMUNITIES

AGRAMUNT
AGUILAR DE CAMPÓO
ALAGÓN
ALBA DE TORMES
ALBARRACÍN
ALCALÁ DE HENARES
ALCAÑIZ
ALCOLEA
ALJAMA
ALMAGRO
ALMERIA
ASTORGA
AVILA
AZORES
BADAJOZ
BALAGUER
BARBASTRO
BARCELONA
BAZA
BEJA
BELMONTE
BESALU
BIEL
BRAGANZA
BRIVIESCA
BUITRAGO
BURGOS
BURRIANA
CADIZ
CALAHORRA
CALATAYUD
CANARY ISLANDS
CARMONA
CARRION DE LOS CONDES
CARTAGENA (Cartageni)
CASTELO BRANCO
CASTELLÓN DE LA PLANA
CASTROJERIZ
CEA
CERVERA
CEUTA
CIUDAD REAL
CIUDAD RODRIGO
COCA
COIMBRA
CORDOBA
CORUNNA
COVILHA
CUENCA
CHAVES
CHILLON
DAROCA
DENIA
DUEÑAS
ECIJA
ELCHE
ELVIRA
ESCALONA
ESTELLA
EVORA
FARO
FRAGA
FUNES
GERONA
GRANADA
GUADALAJARA
GUADALUPE
HARO
HERRERA DE PISUEGRA
HÍJAR
HUESCA
HUETE
IBIZA AND FORMENTERA
ILLESCAS
JACA

JAEN
JÁTIVA
JEREZ DE LA FRONTERA
LAGOS
LEIRIA
LEON
LERIDA
LISBON
LUCENA
LLERENA
MADRID
MAJORCA
MÁLAGA
MAQUEDA
MEDINA DE POMAR
MEDINA DEL CAMPO
MEDINACELI
MÉRIDA
MINORCA
MIRANDA DE EBRO
MONCORVO
MONTCLUS
MONTIEL
MONZÓN
MURCIA
MURVIEDRO
NÁJERA
OCANA
OLMEDO
OPORTO
ORENSE
ORIHUELA
PALENCIA
PALMA, LA
PAMPLONA
PECHINA
PLASENCIA
SAHAGÚN
SALAMANCA
SANTA COLOMA DE QUERALT
SANTARÉM
SARAGOSSA
SEGORBE
SEGOVIA
SEPÚLVEDA
SETUBAL
SEVILLE
SICILY
SIGÜENZA
SORIA
TALAVERA DE LA REINA
TARAZONA
TARRAGONA
TARREGA
TAUSTE
TERUEL
TOLEDO
TOMAR
TORTOSA
TRUJILLO
TUDELA
VALENCIA
VALMASEDA
VALLADOLID
VICH
VILA REAL
VILLADIEGO
VILLAFRANCA DEL PANADÉS
VITORIA
ZAMORA

Biographies
ABENMENASSE
ABENSUR
ABENVIVES
ABNER OF BURGOS
ABOAB
ABRABANEL, ABRAVANEL
ABRAHAM EL-BARCHILON
ABRAHAM OF BEJA
ABRAHAM OF SARAGOSSA
ABRAHAO, COJE
ABU AL-FADL HASDAY
ABUDARHAM
ABULAFIA
ABULAFIA, SAMUEL BEN MEIR HA-LEVI
ABULAFIA, SAMUEL HA-LEVI
AFFONSO
ALCONSTANTINI
ALFONSO
ALFONSO DE ESPINA
ALFONSO DE OROPESA
ALFONSO OF ZAMORA
ALFONSUS BONIHOMINIS (Buenhombre)
AL-MANSUR AL-YAHUDI
ALMOSNINO
ALTARAS
ALVAREZ GATO, JUAN
AMADOR DE LOS RIOS, JOSE
AMZALAK, MOSES BENSABAT
ANTONIO
ARAGÃO, FERNÃO XIMENES DE
ARDUT
ARIAS MONTANO, BENITO
ARRAGEL, MOSES
AT(H)IAS
AUB, MAX
AVENDAUTH
AVILA, DE
AVILA, PROPHET OF
BAENA, JUAN ALFONSO DE
BARRIOS, DANIEL LEVI (Miguel) DE
BENARUS, ADOLFO
BENJAMIN (BEN JONAH) OF TUDELA
BENOLIEL, JOSEPH (Jose)
BENREMOKH
BENSAUDE
BENVENISTE
BENVENISTE, ABRAHAM
BENVENISTE, ISAAC BEN JOSEPH

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

e. Western Europe

7) Spain & Portugal

Biographies (*continued*)

BENVENISTE, SAMUEL
BENVENISTE, SHESHET BEN ISAAC BEN JOSEPH
BENVENISTE DE PORTA
BENZAMERO
BIBAGO, ISAAC
BONJORN, BONET DAVI(D)
BONSENYOR, JUDAH (Jafuda)
BOTAREL, MOSES BEN ISAAC
BRANDÃO, AMBRÓSIO FERNANDES
CANTERA BURGOS, FRANCISCO
CARRASCON, JUAN
CASTRO QUESADA, AMERICO
CAVALLERIA, DE LA
CERVANTES SAAVEDRA, MIGUEL DE
CHARLES V
CHAVES
CORDOBA, ALONSO FERNANDEZ DE
COSTA DE MATTOS, VICENTE DA
COTA DE MAGUAQUE, RODRIGO DE
CRESCAS
CRESQUES ABRAHAM
CRESQUES DE VIVERS
DESMAESTRE, JONAH
DIEZ, MACHO ALEJANDRO
ECIJA, JOSEPH (Yucaf) DE
ELEAZAR
ENRIQUEZ GOMEZ, ANTONIO
ENRIQUEZ, ISABEL
ESCUDERO, LORENZO
FALAQUERA
FALAQUERA, NATHAN BEN JOEL
FERDINAND AND ISABELLA
FERNANDES VILLAREAL, MANOEL
FERRIZUEL, JOSEPH HA-NASI
FLORETA CA NOGA OF ARAGON
FOREIRO, FRANCISCO
GALIPAPA, HAYYIM BEN ABRAHAM
GALIPAPA, MAIMON
GAMA, GASPAR DA
GAVISON (Gavishon)
GEDALIAH, JUDAH
GERONDI, ISAAC BEN JUDAH
GERONDI, JACOB BEN SHESHET
GERONDI, MOSES BEN SOLOMON DESCOLA
GERONDI, SAMUEL BEN MESHULLAM
GERONDI, SOLOMON BEN ISAAC
GIKATILLA, ISAAC IBN
GIKATILLA, JOSEPH BEN ABRAHAM
GIKATILLA, MOSES BEN SAMUEL HA-KOHEN
GODINEZ, FELIPE
GOLLUF, ELEAZAR
GRACIAN, SHEALTIEL BEN SOLOMON
HABIBA, JOSEPH
HAMON
HANOKH BEN MOSES
HASSAN
HASSAN IBN (Mar) HASSAN
HAYYIM BEN SAMUEL BEN DAVID OF TUDELA
HAYYUN, ABRAHAM BEN NISSIM
HAYYUN, JOSEPH BEN ABRAHAM
HISDAI IBN SHAPRUT
HUARTE DE SAN JUAN, JUAN
IBN ABBAS, JUDAH BEN SAMUEL II
IBN ALFAKHAR
IBN BIKLARISH, JUNAS (Jonah) BEN ISAAC
IBN DAUD, ABRAHAM BEN DAVID HALEVI
IBN HASAN, JEKUTHIEL BEN ISAAC
IBN JANAH, JONAH
IBN JAU, JACOB
IBN MIGASH, JOSEPH BEN MEIR HA-LEVI
IBN MUHAJIR, ABRAHAM BEN MEIR
IBN SAID, ISAAC
IBN SHOSHAN
IBN VERGA, SOLOMON
IBN WAQAR
IBN ZADOK, SOLOMON
IBRAHIM IBN YAQUB OF TORTOSA
ISRAELI, ISAAC BEN JOSEPH
ISRAELI, ISRAEL
JACOBSON, KURT
JEHOSEPH HA-NAGID
JEWESS OF TOLEDO
JOHN
JONAH BEN ABRAHAM GERONDI
JOSEPH BEN JUSTU OF JAEN
JUAN DE CIUDAD
JUDAH BEN BARZILLAI AL-BARGELONI
KAMNIEL, ABU AL-HASAN MEIR IBN
LABI, SOLOMON (IBN)
LA GUARDIA, HOLY CHILD OF
LEON, LUIS DE
LEVY
LORKI, JOSHUA
MAIMI, SIMON
MANUEL I
MARTÍNEZ DE OVIEDO, GONZALO
MARTÍNEZ, FERRANT
MARTINI, RAYMOND
MELAMED, MEIR
MENAHEM BEN JACOB IBN SARUQ
MILLAS VALLICROSA, JOSE MARIA
MONTORO, ANTON DE
MOSES BEN HANOKH
MOSES HA-KOHEN OF TORDESILLAS
NAHMIAS, IBN
NAHMIAS, JOSEPH BEN JOSEPH
NAVARRO
NIFOCI, ISAAC
NISSIM BEN REUBEN GERONDI
OHEV BEN MEIR HA-NASI
ORABUENA
OROBIO DE CASTRO, ISAAC (Balthazar)
PABLO DE SANTA MARIA (el Burguense)

PARHON, SALOMON BEN ABRAHAM IBN
PEREZ BAYER, FRANCISCO
PETRUS ALFONSI
PICHO (Pichon), JOSEPH
PORTELLA, DE
RAVAYA (Ravaylla)
RECCARED
REMOS, MOSES BEN ISAAC
RIBEIRO DOS SANTOS, ANTONIO
RIBEIRO SANCHEZ, ANTONIO
RIMOCH, ASTRUC
ROSALES, JACOB
ROSALES, JACOB HEBRAEUS (Immanuel Bocarro Frances)
ROSANES
SAMUEL HA-NAGID (Ismail Ibn Nagrela)
SANCHES, FRANCISCO
SANCHEZ, GABRIEL
SANTANGEL, LUIS DE
SARDI, SAMUEL BEN ISAAC
SARMIENTO, PEDRO
SCHWARZ, SAMUEL
SENEOR, ABRAHAM
SHALOM, ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC BEN JUDAH BEN SAMUEL
SILVA, ANTONIO JOSE DA
SISEBUT
TAMAKH, ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC HA-LEVI
TARONJI Y CORTES, JOSE
TORQUEMADA, TOMAS DE
TORRES, LUIS DE
VECINHO, JOSEPH
VERA Y ALARCON, LOPE DE
VIDAL, CRESCAS
VIDAL YOM TOV OF TOLOSA
VIEIRA, ANTONIO
VILLAREAL
VIVES, JUAN LUIS
XIMENES DE CISNEROS, FRANCISCO
YOM TOV BEN ABRAHAM ISHBILI (Ritba)
ZACUTO, ABRAHAM BEN SAMUEL
ZARZA, SAMUEL IBN SENEH
ZARZAL (Zarzab), ABRAHAM IBN
ZERAHIAH BEN ISAAC HA-LEVI

8) Switzerland

MAIN SURVEYS
SWITZERLAND

COMMUNITIES
AARGAU
BASLE
BERNE
BIEL
ENDINGEN AND LENGNAU
FRIBOURG
GENEVA
GROCK
LA CHAUX-DE-FONDS
LAUSANNE
LUCERNE
NEUCHÂTEL
SAINT GALL
SCHAFFHAUSEN
ZURICH

BIOGRAPHIES
BAUMGARTNER, WALTER
BERTHOLET, ALFRED
BIBLIANDER, THEODOR
BLOCH, ROLF
BRUNSCHVIG, GEORGES
BURCKHARDT, JOHANN LUDWIG
BUXTORF, JOHANNES (The Elder)
BUXTORF, JOHANNES (The Younger)
COHN
DEUEL, HANS ERWIN
DREIFUSS, RUTH
DREYFUS
DUNANT, JEAN HENRI
FARBSTEIN, DAVID ZEVI
FEIGEL, SIGI
FRAENKEL, JONAS
GAON, NESSIM DAVID
GIVET, JACQUES
GOETSCHEL, JULES
GUGGENHEIM, CAMILLE
GUGGENHEIM, PAUL
GUGGENHEIM-GRUENBERG, FLORENCE
HEILPERIN, MICHAEL ANGELO
HERSCH, JEANNE
HOTTINGER, JOHANN HEINRICH
JEHOUDA, JOSUE
KRONECKER, HUGO
MARTI, KARL
MAYER, SALY
PAULI, WOLFGANG
REICHSTEIN, TADEUS
SAGALOWITZ, BENJAMIN
SCHACHNOWITZ, SELIG
SCHNITZER, ADOLF
STAROBINSKI, JEAN
TEITLER, SAMUEL
ULRICH, JOHANN CASPAR
VARLIN (Guggenheim, Willy)
WINTERSTEIN, ALFRED
ZIMMERLI, WALTHER

f. Eastern Europe

1) Bulgaria, Albania & Armenia

MAIN SURVEYS
ALBANIA
ARMENIA
BULGARIA
BULGARIAN LITERATURE

COMMUNITIES
ARDASHIR
DURAZZO
KOLAROVGRAD

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

1) Bulgaria, Albania & Armenia

Communities (*continued*)

KYUSTENDIL
NIKOPOL (Nikopolis)
PLEVEN (Plevna)
PLOVDIV
RUSE
SAMOKOV
SOFIA
STARA ZAGORA
VALONA
VARNA
VIDIN

Biographies
BELEV, ALEXANDER
CANETTI, ELIAS
HERBST, KARL
KALEF, YEHOSHUA
PETROV, VALERY
ROMANO, MARCO
ROSANES, SOLOMON ABRAHAM
SARAH OF TURNAVO
WAGENSTEIN, ANGEL

2) Czechoslovakia

Main Surveys
CZECHOSLOVAKIA
CZECHOSLOVAK LITERATURE

General Entries
ABRAHAMITES
AFIKE JEHUDA
BAR KOCHBA ASSOCIATION
ČECHU-ŽIDU, SVAZ
CZECH MEMORIAL SCROLLS, THE
FAMILIANTS LAWS (Familiantengesetze)
GESELLSCHAFT DER JUNGEN HEBRAEER
HILSNER CASE
KULTUSVEREIN
LANDESJUDENSCHAFT, BOEHMISCHE
POLITISCHE GEMEINDE
SELBSTWEHR
SLANSKY TRIAL
ŽIDOVSKÁ STRANA

Communities
ALISTAL
AUSTERLITZ
BANSKA BYSTRICA
BARDEJOV
BECHYNE (Bechin)
BENEŠOV (Beneschau)
BOHEMIA
BOSKOVICE (Boskowitz)
BRANDYS NAD LABEM
BRATISLAVA
BRECLAV
BREZNICE
BRNO
BUCOVICE
BUDYNE NAD OHRI
BZENEC
CARLSBAD
ČESKA LÍPA
ČESKÉ BUDÉJOVICE
CHEB
CHODOVA PLANA
CHOMUTOV
DOLNI KOUNICE
DOLNI KUBIN
DUNAJSKA STREDA
GALANTA
GOLCUV JENIKOV
HERMANUV MESTEC
HLOHOVEC
HODONIN
HOLESOV
HRANICE
HROZNETIN
HUMENNE
HUNCOVCE
IVANCICE
JABLONEC NAD NISOU
JEMNICE
JEVICKO
JIHLAVA
JINDRICHUV HRADEC
KADAN
KASEJOVICE
KLATOVY (Klattau)
KOJETIN (Kojetein)
KOLIN
KOLODEJE NAD LUZICI
KOMARNO
KOSICE
KOSOVA HORA
KROMERIZ
KYJOV
LAZNE KYNZVART
LIBEREC
LIPNIK NAD BECVOU
LIPTOVSKY MIKULAS
LITOMERICE
LOSTICE
LOUNY
LUCENEC
LUKA
MARIENBAD
MICHALOVCE
MIKULOV
MIROSLAV
MLADA BOLESLAV
MORAVIA (Morava)
MORAVSKE BUDEJOVICE

MORAVSKY KRUMLOV
MOST
NACHOD
NITRA
NOVE MESTO NAD VAHOM
NOVE ZAMKY
NOVY BOHUMIN
NOVY BYDZOV
NOVY JICIN
OLOMOUC (Olmuetz)
OPAVA
OSOBLAHA
PEZINOK
PIESTANY
PILSEN
POBEZOVICE NA SUMAVE
POHORELICE (Pohrlitz)
POLNA
PRAGUE
PRESOV
PROSTEJOV
ROUDNICE NAD LABEM
SLOVAKIA
SOBEDRUHY
TABOR
TACHOV (Tachau)
TEPLICE (Teplice-Sanov)
TOPOLCANY
TREBIC (Trebitsch)
TRENCIN (Trencsin)
TREST
TRNAVA
TURNOV
UDLICE
UHERSKE HRADISTE
UHERSKY BROD
USOV
USTEK
USTI NAD LABEM
VOTICE
YEDINTSY
ZATEC

Biographies

ABELES, SIMON (Simele)
ASKENAZY, LUDVIK
BAK
BASS, SHABBETAI BEN JOSEPH
BASSEVI OF TREUENBERG (Treuenburg), JACOB
BAUM, OSCAR
BEER, SAMUEL FRIEDRICH
BERGEL, JOSEPH
BONDY, BOHUMIL (Gottlieb)
BONDY, FILIP
BONN, HANUS
BOR, JOSEF
BRECHER, GIDEON
BRETHOLZ, BERTHOLD
BROD, MAX
CZECH, LUDWIG
DAGAN, AVIGDOR
D'ELVERT, CHRISTIAN RITTER VON
DEMETZ, PETER
DEUTSCH, ALADAR
DOBRUSCHKA, MOSES
DOBRUSCHKA-SCHOENFELD
DOSTAL, ZENO
EDELSTEIN, JACOB
EHRENFELD, NATHAN
EIDLITZ, LEOPOLD
EISLER, EDMUND MENAHEM
EISLER, MORITZ
EISNER, PAVEL (Paul)
ELIEZER BEN ISAAC
ELIJAH OF PRAGUE
FEDER, RICHARD
FEIGL, BEDRICH (Friedrich)
FEUERSTEIN, BEDRICH
FIRT, JULIUS
FISCHER
FISCHER, CAROLUS (Karl)
FISCHER, OTOKAR
FLEISCHMANN, GISI
FORMAN, MILOS
FRANKL-GRUEN, ADOLF ABRAHAM
FRIEDER, ARMIN
FRITTA
FRÝD, NORBERT (Nora)
FUCHS, ALFRED
GAL, FEDOR
GALSKY, DESIDER
GELLNER, FRANTIŠEK
GLASER, EDUARD
GOLDFLAM, ARNOST
GOLDSTEIN, ANGELO
GOLDSTUECKER, EDUARD
GOTTLIEB, FRANTIŠEK
GROSMAN, LADISLAV
GRUENWALD, MORITZ
GUTFREUND, OTTO
GUTTMANN, ROBERT
HAAS, HUGO
HAAS, LEO
HAAS, SOLOMON BEN JEKUTHIEL KAUFMANN
HELLER, YOM TOV LIPMANN BEN NATHAN HA-LEVI
HOCK, SIMON (Sinai)
HOFFMANN, CAMILL
HOSTOVSKY, EGON
ILLOWY (Illovy)
JACOB BEN ABRAHAM SOLOMON
JACOBUS APELLA VICEDOMINUS
JAKOBOVITS, TOBIAS
JAKOBSON, ROMAN
JEITELES
JELLINEK, HERMANN
JOEL, RAPHAEL
JOSEPH BEN ISAAC HA-LEVI
JUSTITZ, ALFRED
KAFKA, BRUNO ALEXANDER

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

2) Czechoslovakia

Biographies (*continued*)

KAFKA, FRANTIŠEK
KAFKA, FRANZ
KAHN, FRANZ
KAPPER, SIEGFRIED (Vitezslav)
KARA, MENAHEM BEN JACOB
KAREL, RUDOLF
KARPELES, GUSTAV (Gershon)
KAUDER, SAMUEL JUDAH BEN DAVID
KISCH
KISCH, EGON ERWIN
KISCH, GUIDO
KLEMPERER, GUTMANN (Gumper)
KLIMA, IVAN
KNIEZA, EMIL
KOHEN
KOHN, JINDRICH
KOHN, SALOMON
KOHN, THEODOR
KOLMAN, ARNOST (Ernest)
KORNFELD, AARON BEN MORDECAI BAER
KRAUS, FRANTIŠEK R.
KRAUS, IVAN
KRAUS, OSKAR
KRAUS, OTA
KUGEL, HAYYIM
KUH, DAVID
KULKA, ERICH
LANDAU, MOSES
LANDSOFER, JONAH BEN ELIJAH
LANGER, FRANTIŠEK
LANGER, JIŘÍ MORDECHAI
LAUB, GABRIEL
LEDA, EDUARD
LEDERER, ABRAHAM
LEDERER, FRANCIS
LICHTENSTADT, ABRAHAM AARON
LICHTENSTADT, BENJAMIN WOLF BEN JUDAH
LIEBEN, KOPPELMANN
LIEBEN, SALOMON
LIEBEN, SALOMON HUGO
LISTOPAD, FRANTIŠEK
LOEBL, EUGEN
LOEW-BEER
LOEWENSTEIN, NATHAN
LOEWISOHN, SOLOMON
LONDON, ARTUR
LUSTIG, ARNOST
MAHLER, ARTHUR
MARGULIES, EMIL
MASARYK, JAN GARRIGUE
MASARYK, THOMAS GARRIGUE
MEISEL, MORDECAI (MARCUS, MARX) BEN SAMUEL
MILLER, MARTIN RUDOLF
MUELHAUSEN, YOM TOV LIPMANN
MUSIL, ALOIS
OLBRACHT, IVAN
ORNEST, OTA
ORTEN, JIŘÍ
OSTRAVA
PASCHELES, WOLF
PAVEL, OTA
PETHAHIAH OF REGENSBURG
PETSCHEK
PICK, JIRI ROBERT
PLACZEK, ABRAHAM
POLAČEK, KAREL
POLAK, JACOB EDUARD
POPPER
PREMYSL OTTOKAR II
PROSTITZ, ISAAC BEN AARON
QUETSCH, SOLOMON
RAKOUS, VOJTECH
RETI, RICHARD
ROTTOVA, INNA
RUDOLF II
RUFEISEN, JOSEPH
SALUS, HUGO
SCHMOLKA, MARIE
SCHORSCH, GUSTAV
SHAHOR
SICHER, GUSTAV
SIDON, KAROL EFRAIM
SIMONE, ANDRE
SINGER, LUDVIK
SPIEGEL, LUDWIG
SPITZER, JURAJ
STEIN, AUGUST
STEINER, HANNAH
STEINER-PRAG, HUGO
STEINHERZ, SAMUEL
STRANSKY, JAROSLAV
SZOBEL, GEZA
TELLER, ISSACHAR BAER
TEWELES, JUDAH
THIEBERGER, FRIEDRICH
TIGRID, PAVEL
TREBITSCH, ABRAHAM
UHDE, MILAN
UTITZ, EMIL
VOGEL, KAREL
VOHRYZEK, JOSEF
VOSKOVEC, GEORGE
VRCHLICKY, JAROSLAV
WEBER, KOLOMAN
WEIL, JIŘÍ
WEINBERGER, JAROMIR
WEINER, RICHARD
WEINMANN, JACOB
WEISS, JIŘÍ
WESSELY, WOLFGANG
WINTER, GUSTAV
ZELENKA, FRANTIŠEK
ZEYER, JULIUS

ZIDEK, PAVEL

3) Greece

Main Surveys

GREECE
GREEK LITERATURE, MODERN

General Entries

ROMANIOTS

Communities

ARTA
ATHENS
CANEA
CHALCIS
CHIOS
CORFU
CORINTH
CRETE
CUOMOTINI
CYPRUS
DIDYMOTEIKHON (Didymotica)
DRAMA
EPIRUS
IOANNINA
KASTORIA
KAVALLA
KORONE
KOS
LARISSA
MODON
NAUPAKTOS
PATRAS
PHLORINA
RETHYMNON
RHODES
SALONIKA
SERRAI
SPARTA
THEBES
TRIKKALA (Trikala)
VEROIA
VOLOS
XANTHI
ZANTE

Biographies

AFIA, AARON
ALHANATI, DAVID
ALMOSNINO, MOSES BEN BARUCH
ARDITI, ALBERT JUDAH
BALBO, MICHAEL BEN SHABBETAI COHEN
BELLELI, LAZARUS MENAHEM
BEN-AROYA, AVRAHAM
BENSANCHI, MENTESH (Mordecai)
CAIMIS, JULIUS
CAIMIS, MOISIS
DALVEN, RACHEL
ELAZAR, YAAKOV
ELIYIA, JOSEPH
ESTROSA, DANIEL
FRANCO, MOSES
HAYYIM (Ben) SHABBETAI (Maharhash)
IBN ARDUT, HAYYIM JOSEPH BEN AZRIEL HA-KOHEN
IBN YAHYA, GEDALIAH BEN TAM
ISTRUMSA (Istrusa), HAYYIM ABRAHAM
JABEZ
JOSEPH DAVID (Salonika)
KALA'I, MORDECAI BEN SOLOMON
KAPUZATO, MOSES HA-YEVANI
KORETZ, ZVI
LEVI, ABRAHAM BEN JOSEPH
LEVI (Bet ha-Levi), ISAAC BEN SOLOMON
LEVI, JACOB BEN ISRAEL
LEVI (Bet ha-Levi), SOLOMON BEN ISAAC
LEVI, SOLOMON BEN ISAAC (II)
MAESTRO, YAAKOV
MALKHI, EZRA BEN RAPHAEL MORDECAI
MATSAS, JOSEPH
MATSAS, NESTORAS
MOISSIS, ASHER
MOLHO, ISAAC RAPHAEL
MOTAL, ABRAHAM BEN JACOB
NEHAMA, JOSEPH
NOVITCH, MIRIAM
PERAHYAH, AARON BEN HAYYIM ABRAHAM HA-KOHEN
PERAHYAH, HASDAI BEN SAMUEL HA-KOHEN
QUERIDO, JACOB
RAZON, JACKO
RECANATI, ABRAHAM SAMUEL
RECANATI, LEON
ROMANUS I LECAPENUS
SALEM, EMMANUEL RAPHAEL
SCHIBY, BARUCH
SCIAKI, JOSEPH
TEKINALP, MUNIS (Kohen, Moiz)
ZARCO, JUDAH

4) Hungary

Main Surveys

HUNGARIAN LITERATURE
HUNGARY

General Entries

ARROW CROSS PARTY
BEN CHANANJA
EGYENLOSEG
IZRAELITA MAGYAR IRODALMI TÁRSULAT (IMIT)
LANDESRABBINERSCHULE
MAGYAR ZSIDO SZEMLE
MULT ÉS JÖVÖ
PRAEFECTUS JUDAEORUM
STATUS QUO ANTE
UJ KELET

Communities

ABONY

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

4) Hungary

Communities (*continued*)

ALBERTI-IRSA
ASZOD
BAJA
BALASSAGYARMAT
BÉKÉSCSABA
BELED
BERETTYÓUJFALU
BODROGKERESZTUR
BONYHAD
BUDAPEST
DEBRECEN
EGER
ESZTERGOM
GYONGYOS
GYOR
HODMEZOVASARHELY
KAPOSVAR
KECSKEMET
KISVARDA
KOSZEG
MAKO
MISKOLC
NAGYKANIZSA
NYIREGYHAZA
PAKS
PAPA
PECS
PESTSZENTERZSEBET
SATORALJA UJHELY
SOPRON
SZEGED
SZEKESFEHERVAR
SZOLNOK
SZOMBATHELY
TISZAESZLAR
VAC
VESZPREM

Biographies

ACSÁDY, IGNÁC
ACZÉL, TAMÁS
ADAM, LAJOS (Louis)
ADLER, MORITZ
ÁGAI, ADOLF
AKIVA BEN MENAHEM HA-KOHEN OF OFEN
ALCONIÈRE, THEODORE
AMIGO
AUER, LEOPOLD
BACHER, WILHELM
BAKY, LASZLO
BALÁZS, BÉLA
BALLAGI, MOR
BÁNÓCZI
BARACS, KÁROLY
BARNA, VICTOR
BATO, LUDWIG YOMTOV
BAUMGARTEN, SANDOR
BAUMHORN, LIPOT
BECK, KARL ISIDOR
BECK, WILLY
BENJÁMIN, LÁSZLO
BEREGI, ARMIN BENJAMIN
BEREGI, OSZKAR
BÉRENY, RÓBERT
BERNSTEIN, BELA
BETTELHEIM
BETTELHEIM, SAMUEL
BIHARI, ALEXANDER
BIRÓ, LAJOS
BLAU, LUDWIG LAJOS
BLUM, AMRAM BEN ISAAC JACOB
BOHM, HENRIK
BOKROS-BIRMAN, DEZSÖ (Desiderius)
BRAND, JOEL JENÖ
BREYER, JULIUS (Gyula)
BROD, DOVIDL
BRÓDY, HEINRICH (Hayyim)
BRÓDY, LÁSZLÓ
BRÓDY, LILI
BRÓDY, SÁNDOR
BRÓDY, ZSIGMOND
BRUCK, LAJOS
BRUCK, MIKSA
BUECHLER, ALEXANDER
CHAROUSEK, RUDOLPH
CHORIN, AARON
CSERGÓ, HUGO
CSERMELY, GYULA
CZOBEL, BELA
DEAK, FERENCZ
DENES, BELA
DÉRY, TIBOR
DEUTSCH, DAVID BEN MENAHEM MENDEL
DEUTSCH, ELIEZER HAYYIM BEN ABRAHAM
DEUTSCH, JUDAH JOEL
DÓCZY, LAJOS
DUKES, LEOPOLD (Judah Loeb)
DUSCHINSKY, JOSEPH ZEVI BEN ISRAEL
EGER, SIMHAH BUNIM BEN MOSES
EHRENFELD
EHRENFELD, SAMUEL BEN DAVID ZEVI
EHRENREICH, HAYYIM JUDAH BEN KALONYMUS
EINHORN, IGNAZ
EISLER, MATYAS
ELEK, ARTUR
EMÓD, TAMAS
ENDRE, LASZLO
ENGEL, JOZSEF
ENGELMANN, GABRIEL
EÖTVÖS, BARON JÓZSEF
EPPLER, SANDOR
FALK, MIKSA
FALUDY, GYÖRGY

FEJÉR, LEOPOLD
FEJTÖ, FRANÇOIS
FELEKY, GÉZA
FENICHEL, SAMUEL
FÉNYES, ADOLF
FENYŐ, LÁSZLÓ
FENYŐ, MIKSA
FERENCZI, SÁNDOR
FISCHER, ANNIE
FISCHER, GYULA
FISCHER, MORITZ VON
FLEISCHER, JUDAH LOEB
FÖLDES, JOLÁN
FRANKEL, LEO
FRANKL, ADOLF
FRENK, BEER (Issachar Dov)
FREUND, VILMOS
FRIED, AARON
FRIEDMAN, DÉNES
FRIEDMANN, ABRAHAM
FRIEDMANN, MORITZ
FUCHS, MOSES ZEVI
FUST, MILAN
GÁBOR, ANDOR
GÁBOR, IGNÁC
GELLÉRI, ANDOR ENDRE
GELLÉRT, OSZKÁR
GERÖ, ERNÖ
GISZKALAY, JÁNOS
GLASNER, MOSES SAMUEL
GLUECK, ABRAHAM ISAAC
GOITEIN, BARUCH BENEDICT
GOLDBERGER, IZIDOR
GOLDZIHER, IGNAZ (Isaac Judah)
GRISHABER, ISAAC
GROSS, HEINRICH (Henri)
GRUENFELD, JUDAH
GRUENHUT, ELEAZAR (Lazar)
GRUNVALD, PHILIP (Fulop)
GRUNWALD, AMRAM
GRUNWALD, JUDAH
GUENZLER, ABRAHAM
GUTTMANN, MICHAEL (Mihály)
HAJDU, MIKLOS
HAJNAL, ANNA
HAJÓS, ALFRÉD
HATVANY-DEUTSCH
HAVAS, GÉZA
HÁY, GYULA (Julius)
HAZAI, SAMU
HEGEDÜS, ARMIN
HELLER, BERNAT
HELLER, JUDAH
HELTAI, JENŐ
HERTZKA, THEODOR
HEVESI, LAJOS (Ludwig)
HEVESI, SÁNDOR
HEVESI, SIMON
HIRSCHLER, IGNAC
HIRSCHLER, PÁL
HOROVITZ, LEOPOLD
HOROWITZ, SHRAGA FEIVEL HA-LEVI
HUGÓ, KÁROLY
IGNOTUS, HUGÓ
ILLÉS, BÉLA
ISTOCZY, GYÖZÖ
IVANYI-GRUNWALD, BÉLA
JAKAB, DEZSŐ
JAMBOR, FERENC-IOSEF
JÁSZI, OSZKÁR
JEREMIAH BEN ISAAC
JOAB BEN JEREMIAH
JONATHAN BEN JACOB
JOSEPH SOLOMON ZALMAN BEN MEIR
JUNGREIS, ASHER ANSHEL
KACZÉR, ILLÉS
KÁDAR, JÁN
KAHANA, JEHIEL ZEVI BEN JOSEPH MORDECAI
KAHANA, NAHMAN
KARÁCSONY, BENÖ
KARDOS, ALBERT
KARDOS, LÁSZLÓ
KARINTHY, FERENC
KÁRMÁN, MÓR
KATZ, MENAHEM
KAUFMANN, ISIDOR
KECSKEMÉTI, ÁRMIN
KECSKEMÉTI, GYORGY
KECSKEMÉTI, LIPOT
KELEN, IMRE
KELETI, ÁGNES
KEMÉNY, SIMON
KERTÉSZ, ANDRE
KERTÉSZ, IMRE
KERTÉSZ, ISTVAN
KESZI, IMRE
KISS, JÓZSEF
KITTSEE, HAYYIM BEN ISAAC
KITTSEE, JEHIEL MICHAEL BEN SAMUEL
KLEIN, MORITZ
KLEIN, SAMUEL SHMELKA
KLEIN, WILHELM
KÓBOR, TAMÁS
KOHLBACH, BERTALAN
KOHN, SAMUEL
KOHUT
KOMÁROMI CSIPKÉS, GYÖRGY
KOMLÓS, ALADÁR
KOMOLY, OTTÓ
KOMOR, ANDRAS
KONRÁD, GYÖRGY
KÖRMENDI, FERENC
KORNFELD, ZSIGMOND
KOSSUTH, LAJOS
KRAUSS, JUDAH HA-KOHEN
KRAUSZ, ZSIGMOND
KUN, BÉLA
KUNFI, ZSIGMOND
KUNSTADT, ISAAC (Ignaz) BEN ELIEZER LIPMAN
LAJTA, BÉLA

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

4) Hungary

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

LAKATOS, LÁSZLÓ
LÁNCZY, GYULA
LÁNCZY, LEÓ
LANDAU, NATHAN
LASZLO, PHILIP ALEXIUS DE LOMBOS
LEIMDOERFER, DAVID
LENGYEL, JÓZSEF
LENGYEL, MENYHÉRT (Melchior)
LENKEI, HENRIK
LÉVAI, JENÖ
LICHTENSTEIN, HILLEL BEN BARUCH
LOEW, IMMANUEL
LOEW, LEOPOLD (Lipot)
LOEWENTHAL, JOHANN JAKOB
LOEWINGER, DAVID SAMUEL
LOEWY, ISAAC
LUKÁCS, GEORG (Gyorgy)
MAHLER, EDUARD
MAJOR, ERVIN
MAKAI, EMIL
MALNAI, BELA
MARCZALI, HENRIK
MARKOVITS, RODION (Jakab)
MARTON, ERNÖ JECHEZKEL
MENDEL
MÉRAY, TIBOR
MEZEI, MÓR
MEZEY, FERENC
MEZŐFI, VILMOS
MODERN, JUDAH
MOHÁCSI, JENÖ
MOHOLY-NAGY, LÁSZLÓ
MOLNÁR, ÁKOS
MOLNÁR, FERENC
MUENZ, MOSES BEN ISAAC HA-LEVI
MUNKÁCSI, BERNÁT
MUNKÁCSI, ERNÖ
NAGY, ENDRE
NAGYBACZONI-NAGY, VILMOS
NAMÉNYI, ERNEST (Ernö)
NATONEK, JOSEPH
NÉMETH, ANDOR
ÓNODY, GÉZA
ORMÓDY, BERTALAN
OSVÁT, ERNÖ
PALÁGYI, LAJOS
PALÁGYI, MENYHERT (Melchior)
PAP, KÁROLY
PATAI, JÓZSEF
PÉCHI, SIMON
PERLES, ISAAC MOSES
PERLMUTTER, IZSAK
PLAUT, HEZEKIAH FEIVEL
POLLAK, MIKSA
POLLAK, MOSES HA-LEVI
QITTNER, ZSIGMUND
RADNÓTI, MIKLOS
RADÓ, ANTAL
RÁKOSI, MÁTYÁS
RAPOPORT, BENJAMIN ZEEV WOLF HA-KOHEN BEN ISAAC
REICH, IGNAC
REICH, KOPPEL (Jacob)
REICHARD, PIROSKA
RÉVÉSZ, BÉLA
REVICZKY, IMRE
RICHTMANN, MOZES
RÓNAI, JÁNOS
ROSENBAUM, MOSES HAYYIM LITS
ROSENTHAL, NAPHTALI
RÓZSAVÖLGYI, MÁRK
SALAMON, ERNO
SÁNDOR, PÁL
SCHEIBER, ALEXANDER
SCHICK, MOSES BEN JOSEPH
SCHILLER-SZINESSY, SOLOMON MAYER
SCHIPER, IGNACY (Yizhak)
SCHLESINGER, AKIVA JOSEPH
SCHOENFELD, JOSEPH
SCHREINER, MARTIN (Mordechai)
SCHWAB, LÖW
SCHWARTZ, ABRAHAM JUDAH HA-KOHEN
SCHWARTZ, JOSEPH HA-KOHEN
SCHWARTZ, PHINEHAS (Pinhas) SELIG HA-KOHEN (Sigmund)
SCHWEITZER, EDUARD VON
SCHWERIN-GOETZ, ELIAKIM HA-KOHEN
SEIBER, MÁTYÁS GYÖRGY
SHAG, ABRAHAM
SIDON, SIMEON
SILBERSTEIN, DAVID JUDAH LEIB
SILBERSTEIN-ÖTVÖS, ADOLF
SIMON, JOSEPH
SIMON, TAMÁS
SINGER, ABRAHAM
SINGER, JOSEPH
SINGER, PESAH
SOMLYÓ, ZOLTÁN
SOMOGYI, BELÁ
SONNENFELD, SIGISMUND
SPIRO, GYÖRGY
STEIN, ELIEZER LIPMAN
STERN, JOSEPH
STERN, MENAHEM
STERN, SAMUEL MIKLOS
SZABÓ, IMRE
SZABOLCSI, BENCE
SZABOLCSI, LAJOS
SZABOLCSI, MIKSA
SZALASI, FERENC
SZÁNTÓ, GYÖRGY
SZÁNTÓ, SIMON
SZEKELY, EVA

SZENDE, PÁL
SZENDE, STEFAN
SZENES, BÉLA
SZENES, ERZSI
SZENES, HANNAH
SZÉP, ERNŐ
SZERB, ANTAL
SZERENCSÉS, IMRE (Fortunatus)
SZILÁGYI, GÉZA
SZILARD, LEO
SZOMORY, DEZSŐ
SZTÓJAY, DÖME
TABAK, SOLOMON LEIB
TABOR (Tabori), PAUL
TABORI, GEORGE
TENNENBAUM, JACOB
TURÓCZI-TROSTLER, JÓZSEF
UJVÁRI, PETER
ULLMANN, ADOLPH
ULMAN, ABRAHAM
UNGAR, JOEL OF RECHNITZ
VADÁSZ, LIPÓT
VÁGÓ, JÓZSEF
VÁGÓ, LÁSZLÓ
VALYI, PETER
VAMBERY, ARMINIUS (Vamberger, Hermann)
VÁNDOR, LAJOS
VÁRNAI, ZSENI
VAS, ISTVÁN
VÁZSONYI, VILMOS
VEIGELSBERG, LEO
VENETIANER, LAJOS (Ludwig)
VÉSZI, ENDRE
VÉSZI, JOZSEF
VIHAR, BÉLA
VOGEL, SIMON
WAHRMANN, ISRAEL
WAHRMANN, MORITZ
WEINER, LEO
WEISS, JOSEPH MEIR
WEISS, MANFRED
WEISZ, MAX
WELLESZ, JULIUS
WERTHEIMER, EDUARD VON
ZELK, ZOLTAN
ZIEGLER, IGNAZ
ZIPSER, MAJER
ZÖLD, MÁRTON
ZSIGMOND, EDE
ZSOLDOS, JENÖ
ZSOLT, BÉLA

5) Poland

MAIN SURVEYS
LITHUANIA
POLAND
POLISH LITERATURE

GENERAL ENTRIES
AGRICULTURE
AGUDDAT AHIM
ARENDA
HALLER'S ARMY
JABLONNA
KOROBKA
MORGENTHAU COMMISSION
SAMUEL COMMISSION
STEIGER TRIAL
UGODA

COMMUNITIES
ALEKSANDROW LODZKI
AUGUSTOW
BEDZIN
BELCHATOW
BELZYCE
BIALA
BIALA PODLASKA
BIALYSTOK
BIELSKO
BIELSK PODLASKI
BILGORAJ
BOCHNIA
BOJANOWO
BRESLAU
BRODY
BRZEG
BRZESC KUJAWSKI
BRZEZINY
BUCHACH
BUSK
BYDGOSZCZ
BYTOM
CHECINY
CHELM
CHMIELNIK
CHORZOW
CHRYZANOW
CIECHANOW
CRACOW
CZESTOCHOWA
DABROWA GORNICZA
DROGOBYCH (Drohobycz)
DZIALOSZYCE (Dzialoshitz)
ELBLAG (Elbing)
GABIN
GALICIA
GDANSK (Danzig)
GLIWICE
GLOGAU
GNIEZNO
GORA KALWARIA
GORLICE
GORZOW WIELKOPOLSKI
GOSTYNIN
GRAJEWO
GREAT POLAND
GRODZISK MAZOWIECKI
GRODZISK WIELKOPOLSKI
GROJEC

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

5) Poland

Communities (*continued*)

- HALICZ
- HRUBIESZOW
- INOWROCLAW
- IZBICA LUBELSKA
- JANOW LUBELSKI
- JAROSLAW
- JASLO
- JEDRZEJOW
- JONAVA
- JURBARKAS (Jurburg)
- KALISZ
- KALUSZYN
- KALVARIJA
- KATOWICE
- KAUNAS
- KEDAINIAI
- KELME
- KIELCE
- KLODAWA
- KOCK (Kotsk)
- KOLBERG
- KOLO
- KONIN
- KONITZ
- KONSKIE (Konsk)
- KONSKOWOLA
- KORNIK
- KOZIENICE (Kozenitsy)
- KOZLE
- KRASNIK
- KRASNYSTAW
- KRETINGA
- KROSNO
- KROTOSZYN
- KRYNKI
- KRZEPICE
- KUPISKIS (Kupiskiai; Kupishki)
- KUTNO
- KYBARTAI
- LANCUT
- LASK
- LEBORK
- LECZNA
- LECZYCA
- LEGNICA
- LELOW
- LESKO
- LESSER POLAND
- LESZNO
- LEZAJSK
- LIPNO
- LODZ
- LOMZA (Lomzha; Lomzhe)
- LOSICE (Lositsy)
- LOWICZ
- LUBACZOW
- LUBARTOW
- LUBLIN
- LUBRANIEC
- LUKOW
- LUTOMIERSK
- LYCK
- MAKOW MAZOWIECKI
- MARIJAMPOLE
- MEMEL
- MIEDZYRZEC PODLASKI
- MIELEC
- MINSK MAZOWIECKI
- MLAWA (Mlwa; Mlava)
- NAROL
- NASIELSK
- NOWY DWOR MAZOWIECKI
- NOWY SACZ
- OLESNICA
- OLKUSZ
- OPATOW
- OPOCZNO
- OPOLE LUBELSKIE
- OSTROLEKA (Ostrolenka)
- OSTROW MAZOWIECKA
- OSTROWIEC (Ostrowiec Swietokrzyski)
- OSWIECIM (Auschwitz)
- OTWOCK
- OZORKOW
- PABIANICE
- PANEVEZYS (Panevezhis)
- PARCZEW
- PEREMYSHLYANY
- PIASECZNO
- PINCZOW
- PIOTRKOW (Piotrkow-Trybunalski)
- PLOCK
- PLONSK
- PLUNGE
- POZNAN
- PRZEDBORZ
- PRZEMYSL
- PRZEWORSK
- PRZYSUCHA
- PRZYTYK
- PULAWY
- PULTUSK
- RADOM
- RADOMSKO
- RADYMNO
- RADZYMIN
- RADZYN (Radzyn-Podlaski)
- RASEINIAI
- RAWICZ (Rawitsch)
- ROKISKIS
- ROPCZYCE (Ropshits)

ROZWADOW
RYMANOW
RYPIN
RZESZOW
SAKIAI (Shakyai, Shakay)
SAMBOR
SAMOGITIA
SANDOMIERZ
SANOK
SEDUVA
SIAULIAI
SIEDLCE
SIEMIATYCZE
SIERADZ
SIERPC
SKARZYSKO-KAMIENNA
SKIERNIEWICE
SKUODAS
SOCHACZEW
SOKOLKA
SOKOLOW PODLASKI
SOSNOWIEC (Sosnovets)
SREM
STASZOW
STETTIN
STOPNICA
STRYKOW
SUWALKI
SWIDNICA
SZCZEBRZESZYN
SZCZERCOW
SZYDLOWIEC
TARNOBRZEG
TARNOGROD (Tarnograd)
TARNOW
TAURAGE
TELSIAI (Telshi; Telschen)
TOMASZOW LUBELSKI
TOMASZOW MAZOWIECKI
TORUN
TROKI
TRZCIANKA
TYKOCIN
TYSZOWCE
UKMERGE
UTENA
VILKAVISKIS
VILNA
VIRBALIS
WARSAW
WEGROW
WIELICZKA
WIELUN
WISLICA
WLOCLAWEK
WLODAWA
WODZISLAW
WOLBROM
WOLOMIN
WRONKI
WYSZKOW
WYSZOGROD
ZABLUDOW
ZABRZE
ZAGARE
ZAMBROW (Zambrov)
ZAMOSC
ZARASAI
ZAWIERCIE
ZDUNSKA-WOLA
ZELECHOW
ZELOW
ZGIERZ (Zgerzh)
ZHMERINKA
ZMIGROD NOWY
ZUELZ
ZWOLEN
ZYCHLIN
ZYRARDOW

Organizations
CENTOS
COUNCIL OF FOUR LANDS
COUNCILS OF THE LANDS
ENDECJA (Endeks)
FOLKSPARTEI (POLAND)
GORDONIA
HA-NOAR HA-IVRI-AKIBA
HE-HALUTZ
JEWISH HISTORICAL INSTITUTE, WARSAW
JEWISH SOCIAL DEMOCRATIC PARTY
MAHZIKE HADAS
MINORITY BLOC
NARA
OZON
PPS
ROZWOJ
SEJM
SHOMER ISRAEL
TOZ
VILNA TROUPE

Publications
BEOBACHTER AN DER WEICHSEL
CHWILA
HA-ASIF
HA-BOKER
HA-KARMEL
HALICZ
HA-MIZPEH
HAYNT
HA-ZEFIRAH
HA-ZOFEH
IZRAELITA
JAFFE
JEKELES
MOMENT, DER
NASZ PRZEGLAD

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

5) Poland

PUBLICATIONS (*continued*)

NOWY DZIENNIK

BIOGRAPHIES

Academic Life

ASKENAZY, SIMON
ATLAS, ELEAZAR
BALABAN, MEIR (Majer)
BISLICHES, MORDECAI LEIB
BODEK, JACOB
BORNSTEIN, HAYYIM JEHIEL
BUBER, SOLOMON
BUCHNER, ABRAHAM
CHAJES, SAUL
CHARNA, SHALOM YONAH
CHATZKELS, HELENE
CHWISTEK, LEON
DEMBITZER, HAYYIM NATHAN
DICKSTEIN, SZYMON
EDELMANN, SIMHAH REUBEN
FEINSTEIN, ARYEH LOEB
FRENK, EZRIEL (Azriel) NATHAN
FRIEDBERG, BERNARD
FRIEDMAN, PHILIP
GLUSK, ABRAHAM ABBA
GOLDBERG, BAER (DOV) BEN ALEXANDER
GOLDBERG, BORIS
GOLDBLUM, ISRAEL ISSER (Isidore)
GOLDENBERG, BAERISH
GORDON, JACOB
HALBERSTAM, SOLOMON (Zalman) HAYYIM
HALEVY, ISAAC
HANDELSMAN, MARCELI
HERSCHBERG, ABRAHAM SAMUEL
HURWITZ, JUDAH BEN MORDECAI HA-LEVI
HURWITZ, PHINEHAS ELIJAH
ILNAE, ELIEZER ISAAC
JAWITZ, ZEEV
KALECKI, MICHAL
KAMENETZKY, ABRAHAM SHALOM
KATZ, BENZION
KATZENELLENBOGEN, ZEVI HIRSH (Naphtali)
KIRSCHBAUM, ELIEZER SINAI
KOTARBINSKA, JANINA
KRESSEL, GETZEL
KROCHMAL, ABRAHAM
KROCHMAL, NACHMAN
LAUTERBACH, ASHER ZELIG
LIPSCHITZ, JACOB HA-LEVI
MAGGID-STEINSCHNEIDER, HILLEL NOAH
MANASSEH BEN JOSEPH OF ILYA
MARK, BERNARD (Berl)
MARK, YUDEL
MICZYNSKI, SEBASTIAN
MIESES, FABIUS
MIESES, MATTHIAS
MOHR, ABRAHAM MENAHEM MENDEL
NUSSBAUM, HILARY (Hillel)
OBERMANN, JULIAN JOEL
PELTIN, SAMUEL HIRSH
PINELES, HIRSCH MENDEL BEN SOLOMON (Shalosh)
PLUNGIAN (Plungiansky), MORDECAI
POSNANSKI
RABBINOWITZ, SAUL PHINEHAS
REICHERSON, MOSES
REIFMANN, JACOB
RUBIN, SOLOMON
SACHS, SENIOR
SCHAFF, ADAM
SCHOENHACK, JOSEPH
SCHORR, JOSHUA HESCHEL
SCHULMAN, KALMAN
SHATZKES, MOSES AARON
SIMCHONI (Simchowitz), JACOB NAFTALI HERTZ
STEIN, EDMUND MENAHEM
TCHERIKOWER, ELIAS
TRUNK, ISAIAH
TUGENDHOLD, JACOB
TYKOCINSKI, HAYYIM
WETTSTEIN, FEIVEL HIRSCH
ZAMENHOF, LUDWIK LAZAR
ZHITLOWSKY, CHAIM

Art

CENTERSZSWER, STANISLAWA
FEUERRING, MAXIMILIAN
GOTTLIEB, MAURYCY
HIRSHENBERG, SAMUEL
PILICHOWSKI, LEOPOLD

Literature

ADALBERG, SAMUEL
BEHR, ISSACHAR FALKENSOHN
BIEGELEISEN, HENRYK
BRANDSTAETTER, ROMAN
BRANDYS, KAZIMIERZ
BRAUN, MIECZYSLAW
BRZECHWA, JAN
DRZEWIECKI, HENRYK
FELD, ISAAC
FELDMAN, WILHELM
GORSKA, HALINA
GRAY, MARTIN
GRYDZEWSKI, MIECZYSLAW
GRYNBERG, HENRYK
HEMAR, MARIAN
HERTZ, BENEDYKT
JASIENSKI, BRUNO
JASTRUN, MIECZYSLAW
JUNOSZA, KLEMENS
KLACZKO, JULIAN (Judah)
LEC, STANISLAW JERZY

LESMIAN, BOLESLAW
MICKIEWICZ, ADAM
MORGENSTERN, SOMA
NOWACZYNSKI, ADOLF
ORZESKOWA (Orzesko), ELIZA
PEIPER, TADEUSZ
ROZEWICZ, TADEUSZ
RUDNICKI, ADOLF
SCHULZ, BRUNO
SLONIMSKI, ANTONI
STANDE, STANISLAW RYSZARD
STERN, ANATOL
STRYJKOWSKI, JULJAN
SZENWALD, LUCJAN
TUWIM, JULIAN
WAT, ALEXANDER
WAZYK, ADAM
WINAWER, BRUNO
WITTLIN, JOZEF
WOROSZYLSKI, WIKTOR
WYGODZKI, STANISLAW

Music
ALTSCHUL, JOSEPH
BERGSON, MICHAEL
SZERMAN, PINCHAS
WEINTRAUB, SOLOMON
WIENIAWSKI, HENRI

Popular Culture
FORD, ALEXANDER
KAMINSKI
KIRSZENSTEIN-SZEWINSKA, IRENA
MOREWSKI, ABRAHAM
POLANSKI, ROMAN
ROTBAUM, JACOB
RUBINSTEIN, AKIVA
SAMBERG, ISAAC (Aizik)
SATZ, LUDWIG
TURKOW

Public & Economic Life
DLUGOSZ, JAN
FEDERBUSCH, SIMON
FORTIS, ABRAHAM ISAAC
GOLDMAN, BERNARD
GORDON, ABRAHAM
GORDON, DAVID
GOTTLIEB, HEINRICH
GOTTLIEB, HIRSCH LEIB
GOTTLIEB, YEHOSHUA
GRABSKI, STANISLAW
GRAEBER, SCHEALTIEL EISIK
GROSS, NATHAN
GROSSER, BRONISLAW
GRUENBAUM, YIZHAK
HARTGLAS, MAXIMILIAN MEIR APOLINARY
HAUSNER, BERNARD
HERSCH, PESACH LIEBMAN
HERZBERG-FRAENKEL, LEO
HIRSCHHORN, SAMUEL
HIRSZOWICZ, ABRAHAM
HOROWITZ, SAMUEL BEN ISAIAH ARYEH LEIB HA-LEVI
JELENSKI, JAN
JOGICHES, LEON
JOSELEWICZ, BEREK
JOSKO
JOZEFOWICZ
KAHNSHTAM, AHARON
KALLIR, MEIER
KATZ-SUCHY, JULIUSZ
KIRSCHBRAUN, ELIJAH
KLUMEL, MEIR
KOLISCHER, HEINRICH
KON, FELIKS
KOPELSON, ZEMAH
KORCZAK, JANUSZ
KORKIS, ABRAHAM ADOLF
KOSCIUSZKO, TADEUSZ
KOVNER, ABBA
KRONENBERG
LACHS, MANFRED
LANDAU, LEIB
LANDAU, SHEMUEL HAYYIM
LEKERT, HIRSCH
LELEWEL, JOACHIM (Ignacy)
LEVIN, YIZAK MEIR
LEWIN, GERSHON
LEWITE, LEON
LEWKO, JORDANIS
LIBER, MARC
LIEBERMAN, HERMAN
LIEBERMANN, AARON SAMUEL
LILIENBLUM, MOSES LEIB
LITAUER, JAN JAKUB
LITWAK, A.
LONDON, SOLOMON ZALMAN BEN MOSES RAPHAEL
LUTOSTANSKI, HYPPOLITE
MAYZEL, MAURYCY
MEISELS, DOV BERUSH
MENAHEM MENDEL BEN ISAAC
MIESIS, JUDAH LEIB
MIKHALEVICH, BEINISH
MILL, JOSEPH SOLOMON (John)
MOJECKI, PRZECLAW
MOND, BERNHARD STANISLAW
MOTKE HABAD
MUSZKAT, MARION (Max)
MUTNIK, ABRAHAM
NACHMANOVICH (Nachmanowicz)
NATANSON, LUDWIK
NEUFELD, DANIEL
ORGELBRAND, SAMUEL
OSTROPOLER, HERSHELE
PAWLIKOWSKI, JOZEF
PESAHSON, ISAAC MORDECAI
PIATTOLI, SCIPIONE
PILSUDSKI, JOZEF

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

5) Poland

BIOGRAPHIES

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

PINES, MEYER ISSER
PLOTNICKA, FRUMKA
POPPER-BOZIAN, WOLF
PORTNOY, JEKUTHIEL (Noah; Yuzef)
POTOCKI, VALENTINE
PROHOVNIK, ABRAHAM
PRYLUCKI, NOAH
PRYLUCKI, ZEVI HIRSCH
PRYSTOR, JANINA
RAKOWSKI, PUAH
RAWNITZKI, YEHOSHUA HANA
REICH, LEON
REINMANN, SALOMON
RINGEL, MICHAEL
ROMM
ROSEN, MATHIAS
ROSENTHAL, PAVEL (Pinhas)
ROSMARYN, HENRYK
ROTENSTREICH, FISCHEL
RUMKOWSKI, CHAIM MORDECHAI
SALZ, ABRAHAM ADOLPH
SAWICKI, JERZY
SCHENIRER (Schnirer), SARAH
SCHRENZEL, MOSES
SCHUSSHEIM, AARON LEIB
SCHWARZBART, ISAAC IGNACY
SHABAD, ZEMAH
SHULMAN, VICTOR
SLAWOJ-SKLADKOWSKI, FELICJAN
SLUCKI, ABRAHAM JACOB
SLUTZKI, DAVID
SMOLAR, HERSH
STAND, ADOLF
STYBEL, ABRAHAM JOSEPH
SUROWIECKI, WAWRZYNIEC
SZER, SEWERYN
SZERESZEWSKI, MOSES DAVID
SZYR, EUGENIUSZ
TAMARES, AARON SAMUEL
TAUBES, LOEBEL
THON, ALBERT
THON, OSIAS (Jehoshua)
TREPPER, LEOPOLD
WEICHERT, MICHAEL
WILENSKY, YEHUDAH LEIB NISAN

Religion

DREYZL, LEAH
EISENSTADT, MEIR (Maharam Esh)
EISENSTADT, MENAHEM ZEVI
ENGEL, JOSEPH BEN JUDAH
ETTINGER, MORDECAI ZE'EV BEN ISAAC AARON SEGAL
EZEKIEL FEIVEL BEN ZE'EV WOLF
FALK, JOSHUA BEN ALEXANDER HA-KOHEN
FEIGENBAUM, ISAAC HA-KOHEN
GESUNDHEIT, JACOB BEN ISAAC
GOMBINER, ABRAHAM ABELE BEN HAYYIM HA-LEVI
HANOKH ZUNDEL BEN JOSEPH
HARIF HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, ABRAHAM BEN ISAIAH
HOROWITZ, ISAIAH BEN JACOB HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, PHINEHAS BEN ISRAEL HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, SARAH REBECCA RACHEL LEAH
ISAAC BEN BEZALEL OF VLADIMIR
ISAAC BEN SAMUEL HA-LEVI
JOEL BEN MOSES GAD
JOSEPH BEN MORDECAI GERSHON HA-KOHEN OF CRACOW
JOSEPH BEN MOSES OF KREMENETS
JOSEPH BEN MOSES PHINEHAS
JOSEPH SAMUEL BEN ZEVI OF CRACOW
JOSHUA HOESCHEL BEN JOSEPH OF CRACOW
JUDAH BEN NISSAN
KAHANA, SOLOMON DAVID
KLEPFISH, SAMUEL ZANVIL
KOWALSKY, JUDAH LEIB
KRENGEL, MENAHEM MENDEL
KRISTIANPOLLER
LEWYSOHN, ABRAHAM
LICHTSTEIN, ABRAHAM BEN ELIEZER LIPMAN
LICHTSTEIN, ABRAHAM JEKUTHIEL ZALMAN BEN MOSES JOSEPH
LIPSCHITZ, SOLOMON ZALMAN
LUBLIN, MEIR BEN GEDALIAH
MAISEL, ELIJAH HAYYIM
MALAKH, HAYYIM BEN SOLOMON
MARGOLIES, ISAAC BEN ELIJAH
MEHLSACK, ELIAKIM BEN JUDAH HA-MILZAHGI
MEISELS, DAVID DOV
MEISELS, DOV BERUSH
MESHULLAM PHOEBUS BEN ISRAEL SAMUEL
MICHAELSON, EZEKIEL ZEVI BEN ABRAHAM HAYYIM
MORDECAI BEN NAPHTALI HIRSCH OF KREMSIER
MOSES BEN ISAIAH KATZ
PERLMUTTER, ABRAHAM ZEVI
PLOTZKI, MEIR DAN OF OSTROVA
POLLACK, JACOB BEN JOSEPH
RAPOPORT, ABRAHAM BEN ISRAEL JEHIEL HA-KOHEN
RAPOPORT, SOLOMON JUDAH LEIB
REIZES (Reizeles)
ROSANES, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN ISSACHAR BERISH

ROZIN (Rosen), JOSEPH
RUBINSTEIN, ISAAC
SAMUEL BEN URI SHRAGA PHOEBUS
SCHMELKES, GEDALIAH BEN MORDECAI
SCHOR, EPHRAIM SOLOMON (THE ELDER) BEN NAPHTALI HIRSCH
SCHORR, MOSES (Mojzesz)
SHALOM SHAKHNA BEN JOSEPH
SHAPIRA, MEIR
SHIFRAH OF BRODY
SHRAGAI, SHLOMO ZALMAN
SIRKES, JOEL
SLONIK, BENJAMIN AARON BEN ABRAHAM
SOCHACZEW, ABRAHAM BEN ZE'EV NAHUM BORNSTEIN OF
TRUNK, ISRAEL JOSHUA
WEINGARTEN, JOAB JOSHUA
ZEMBA, MENAHEM
ZUENZ, ARYEH LEIB BEN MOSES

Science
CALAHORA
DICKSTEIN, SAMUEL
HIRSZFELD, LUDWIK
INFELD, LEOPOLD
MARMOREK, ALEXANDER
PARNAS, YAKUB KAROL
STEINHAUS, HUGO DYONIZY
STERN, ABRAHAM JACOB

6) Romania
MAIN SURVEYS
ROMANIA
ROMANIAN LITERATURE

GENERAL ENTRIES
ADAM
AGRICULTURE
C.D.E. (Comitetul Democratic Evreiesc)
EGALITATEA
HASEFER
IRON GUARD
LUMINA
REVISTA CULTULUI MOZAIC

COMMUNITIES
ALBA IULIA
ARAD
BACAU
BAIA-MARE
BANAT
BARLAD
BENDERY
BEZIDUL NOU
BISTRITA (Bistritz)
BORSA
BOTOSANI
BRAILA
BRASOV
BUCHAREST
BUHUSI
BUKOVINA
BURDUJENI
BUZAU
CAMPULUNG MOLDOVENESC
CAREI
CLUJ
CONSTANTA
CRAIOVA
DARABANI
DEJ
DOROHOI
FAGARAS
FALTICENI
FOCSANI
GALATI (Galatz)
GERTSA
GURA-HUMORULUI
HARLAU
HUSI
IZMAIL
JASSY
KALARASH
KAUSHANY
LUGOJ (Lugos)
MARGHITA (Margit(t)a)
MIHAILENI
MOINESTI
MOLDOVENESC
NASAUD
NASNA
ORADEA (Oradea Mare)
ORSOVA
PASCANI
PIATRA-NEAMT (Piatra)
PLOESTI
RADAUTI (Radautz)
REBREANU
REGHIN (Reghinul Săsesc)
REZINA (Rezinz)
ROMAN
RYSHKANY
SALONTA
SATU-MARE
SEINI
SIBIU
SIGHET
SIMLEUL-SILVANIEI
SIRET
SOROKI (Soroca)
STEFANESTI
SUCEAVA
SULITA
TALMACIU
TARGU-MURES
TELENESHTY (Telenesti)
TIMISOARA
TIRASPOL

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
f. Eastern Europe
6) Romania
COMMUNITIES (*continued*)

TIRGU NEAMT
TIRGU-FRUMOS
TRANSYLVANIA
TURDA
VAD RASHKOV
VASLUI
VATRA DORNEI
VISEUL DE SUS
ZGURITSA (Zgurita)

BIOGRAPHIES
ADELSTEIN-ROZEANU, ANGELICA
ADERCA, FELIX
ANTONESCU, ION
ANTONESCU, MIHAI
AXELRAD, AVRAM
BALTAZAR, CAMIL
BALLY, DAVICION
BALLY, ISAAC DAVID
BANUŞ, MARIA
BARANGA, AUREL
BARASCH, JULIUS (Judah)
BENADOR, URY
BENJAMIN II (Israel Joseph)
BERLIAND, SHLOMO MEIR
BLANK, MAURICE
BLECHER, MARCEL
BOGDAN, CORNELIU
BONCIU, H.
BRAHAM, RANDOLPH L.
BRAUNER, HARRY
BRESLASU, MARCEL
BROCINER, JOSEPH
CAJAL, NICOLAE
CALIN, VERA
CĂLUGĂRU, ION
CARMILLY-WEINBERGER, MOSHE
CARP, HORIA (Jehoshua)
CARP, PAULA
CASSIAN, NINA
CELAN, PAUL
CILIBI, MOISE
CODREANU, CORNELIU ZELEA
CORNEA, PAUL
COSAŞU, RADU
CROHMALNICEANU OVID S.
CUZA, ALEXANDER C.
DAN, SERGIU
DOBROGEANU-GHEREA, CONSTANTIN
DOMINIC, ALEXANDRU
DORIAN, DOREL
DORIAN, EMIL
DUDA, VIRGIL
EBNER, MEIR (Mayer)
FELLER, SHNEYUR ZALMAN
FERARU, LEON
FILDERMAN, WILHELM
FONDANE, BENJAMIN
FURTUNĂ, ENRIC
GALACTION, GALA
GASTON-MARIN, GHEORGHE
GHELERTER, LUDWIG LITMAN
GRAUR, ALEXANDRU
GRAUR, CONSTANTIN
GRUENBERG, KARL
GURIAN, SORANA
HAIMOVICI, MENDEL
HALEVY, MEYER ABRAHAM
HASKIL, CLARA
HEFTER, ALFRED (Hidalgo)
IACOBESCU, D.
IONESCO, EUGENE
IOSIFESCU, SILVIAN
ISER, JOSIF
ISOU, ISIDORE
JANCO, MARCEL
JUSTER, GEORGE
LAVI, THEODOR
LAZAR, SAMSON
LĂZĂREANU, BARBU
LECCA, RADU
LIPPE, KARPEL
LUCA, B.
LUDO, ISAC IACOVITZ
MAIORESCU, GEORGE TOMA
MAXY, MAX HERMAN
MILIAN, MAXIMIN
MIRODAN, ALEXANDRU
MONDA, VIRGILIU
MUGUR, FLORIN
NEMTEANU, BARBU
NIEMIROWER, JACOB ISAAC
PANĂ, SAŞA
PAUKER, ANA
PELTZ, ISAC
PINELES, SAMUEL
POPPER, JULIUS
PORUMBACU, VERONICA
PROBST-KRAID, RIZA
PSANTIR, JACOB
RELGIS, EUGEN
ROMAN-RONETTI, MOISE
ROSEN, MOSES
RUDICH, MAYER
SAFRAN, ALEXANDER
SAFRAN, BEZALEL ZE᾽EV
SAFRAN, JOSEPH
SAINEANU, LAZAR
SANIELEVICI, HENRIC
SCHWARZFELD
SEBASTIAN, MIHAIL
SEMILIAN, SAVIN SOLOMON
SERBU, IERONIM

SERGHI, CELLA
SEVER, ALEXANDRU
SILVIU, GEORGE
SIMA, HORIA
SOARE, IULIA
SPINA, GERI
STERN, ADOLPHE
STEUERMAN, ADOLF RODION
SULITEANU, GISELA
TELLER, ZEVI LAZAR
TERTULIAN, NICOLAE
TOMA, A.
TRIVALE, ION
TZARA, TRISTAN
VEREA, ADRIAN
VICOL, ADRIAN
VORONCA, ILARIE
WALD, HENRI
WECHSLER, MAX
WEISS, AURELIU
ZISSU, ABRAHAM LEIB

7) Russia & Former Soviet Union

MAIN SURVEYS

RUSSIA
RUSSIAN LITERATURE

GENERAL ENTRIES

AGRICULTURE
ASSIMILATION
CANTONISTS
COSMOPOLITANS
CRIMEAN AFFAIR
DOCTORS' PLOT
DUMA
GERY
HAIDAMACKS
JEWISH STUDIES
KAZYONNY RAVVIN
KHAZARS
KRIMCHAK LANGUAGE
KRIMCHAKS
MAY LAWS
MOUNTAIN JEWS
PALE OF SETTLEMENT
PETROGRAD CONFERENCE
POGROMS
REFUSENIKS
SARKIL

COMMUNITIES

ABKHAZIYA (AUTONOMOUS SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLIC)
ALEKSANDRIYA
ALEKSANDRIYA
ANANYEV
ANAPA
ARCHANGEL
ARMENIA
ARTEMOVSK
ASHKHABAD
ASTRAKHAN
ATAKI
ATIL
AZERBAIJAN
BAKHCHISARAI
BAKU
BALANJAR
BALTA
BAR
BARANOVICHI
BATUMI
BAUSKA
BELARUS
BELAYA TSERKOV
BELGOROD-DNESTROVSKI
BELORUSSIA
BELTSY
BELZ
BERDICHEV
BERDYANSK
BEREGOVO
BERESTECHKO
BEREZA
BEREZHANY
BEREZINO
BEREZOVKA
BERSHAD
BESSARABIA
BIROBIDZHAN
BIRZAI
BIRZULA
BOBROVY KUT
BOBRUISK
BOGUSLAV
BOJAN
BOLEKHOV (Bolechow)
BORISLAV
BORISOV
BRAILOV
BRASLAV
BRATSLAV
BREST-LITOVSK
BRICEVA
BRICHANY
BRYANSK
BUKHARA
BYKHOV
CAUCASUS
CHERKASSY
CHERNIGOV
CHERNOBYL
CHERNOVTSY
CHORTKOV
CHUDNOV
CHUFUT-KALE
COURLAND
CRIMEA
DAUGAVPILS
DAVID-GORODOK

I. HISTORY
B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD
2. Regional History
f. Eastern Europe
7) Russia & Former Soviet Union

COMMUNITIES (*continued*)

DERAZHNYA
DERBENT
DISNA
DIVIN
DNEPROPETROVSK
DOKSHITSY (Dokszyce)
DOLGINOVO
DOLINA
DOMBROVENI
DONETSK
DRUYA
DUBNO
DUBOSSARY
DUBROVNO
DUNAYEVTSY
DYATLOVO
ESTONIA
FALESHTY
FEODOSIYA
GADYACH
GAISIN
GEORGIA
GLINYANY
GLUBOKOYE
GLUSSK
GOLOVANEVSK
GOMEL
GORKI
GORODENKA
GORODOK
GORODOK (Grodek Wilenski)
GRODNO
GROZNY
ILINTSY
ILYA
IRKUTSK
IVANOVO
IVYE
IZMAIL
IZYASLAV
JAUNIJELGAVA
JEKABPILS
JELGAVA
KALININDORF
KALINKOVICHI
KALUSH
KAMENETS-PODOLSKI
KAMENKA-BUGSKAYA (Strumilovskaya)
KANEV
KARASUBAZAR
KAZAKHSTAN
KAZAN
KAZATIN
KERCH
KHARKOV
KHERSON
KHMELNIK
KHOREZM
KHOROL
KHOTIN
KHUST
KIEV
KILIYA
KIROVOGRAD (Kirovo)
KISHINEV
KLETSK
KLINTSY
KOBRIN
KOIDANOVO
KOKAND
KOLOMYYA (Kolomea; Kolomyja)
KOMARNO
KONOTOP
KORETS
KOROSTEN
KORSUN-SHEVCHENKOVSKI
KOSOV
KOTOVSKOYE
KOTOVSKOYE
KOVEL
KRASLAVA
KRASNODAR
KRASNOYE
KREMENCHUG
KREMENETS
KRICHEV
KRIVOI ROG
KRIVOYE OZERO
KRUSTPILS
KUBA
KUIBYSHEV
KURSK
KUTY
KYRGYZSTAN
LACHVA (Lachwa)
LATVIA
LEOVO (Leova)
LEPEL
LESHNEV
LETICHEV
LIDA
LIEPAJA
LIOZNO
LIPKANY
LIPOVETS
LITIN
LUBAVICH
LUBNY
LUDZA
LUGANSK
LUTSK
LVOV (Lemberg)
LYADY

LYAKHOVICHI
LYUBOML
MAKAROV
MARCULESTI
MEDZIBEZH (Medzibozh)
MELITOPOL
MERV
MEZHIRECH (Mezhirichi)
MINSK
MIR
MOGILEV
MOGILEV-PODOLSKI
MOLDOVA (Moldavia)
MOLODECHNO
MONASTYRISKA
MOSCOW
MOSTISKA
MOZYR
MSTISLAVL
MUKACHEVO
NADVORNAYA (Nadworna)
NEMIROV
NESVIZH
NEZHIN
NIKOLAYEV
NOVAYA USHITSA
NOVGOROD-SEVERSK
NOVOGRUDOK
NOVOSELITSA
NOVOZYBKOV
NOVY DVOR
NOVY OLEKSINIEC
ODESSA
OLESKO
OLGOPOL
OLYKA
OMSK
ORDZHONIKIDZE
OREL
ORGEYEV (Orhei)
ORSHA
OSHMYANY
OSTROG (Ostraha)
OSTRYNA
OVRUCH
OZERY
PALANGA
PAVLOGRAD
PAVOLOCH
PEREYASLAV-KHMELNITSKI
PERVOMAISK
PINSK
PIRYATIN
POCHEP
PODGAITSY
PODKAMEN
PODOLIA
PODVOLOCHISK (Podwloczyska)
POGREBISHCHENSKI (Pogrebishche)
POLONNOYE
POLOTSK
POLTAVA
PRILUKI
PROSKUROV
PRUZHANY
RADOMYSHL
RADOSHKOVICHI (Radoszkowice)
RADUN
RADZIWILLOW
RECHITSA
REZEKNE (Rezhitsa)
RIGA
ROGACHEV
ROGATIN
ROMNY
ROSTOV
ROVNO
ROZDOL
RUZHANY
SADAGORA
SAMANDAR (Khazar)
SAMARKAND
SARATOV
SARNY
SASOV
SATANOV
SEKIRYANY
SEVASTOPOL
SHARGOROD
SHCHEDRIN
SHEPETOVKA
SHKLOV
SHPOLA
SIBERIA
SIMFEROPOL
SKALAT
SKIDEL
SKOLE
SKVIRA
SLAVUTA
SLONIM
SLUTSK
SMELA
SMOLENSK
SMORGON (Smorgonie)
SNYATYN
SOKAL
STANISLAV
STARODUB
STARO-KONSTANTINOV
STOLBTSY
STOLIN
STOROZHINETS
ST. PETERSBURG
STRY (Stryj)
SUBCARPATHIAN RUTHENIA
SVISLOCH
TADZHIKISTAN
TAGANROG
TALLINN

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

7) Russia & Former Soviet Union

COMMUNITIES (*continued*)

TALNOYE
TARNOPOL
TARTU
TARUTINO
TASHKENT
TIFLIS
TLUMACH (Tlumacz)
TOLSTOYE
TOMASHPOL
TOMSK
TORCHIN (Torczyn)
TUCHIN
TUKUMS
TULCHIN
TURKA
TYSMENITSA (Tysmienica)
UFA
UKRAINE
UMAN
UZBEKISTAN
UZHGOROD
VAD RASHKOV
VALEA-LUI-VLAD
VASILKOV
VELIZH
VENTSPILS
VERKHNEUDINSK
VINNITSA
VISHNEVETS
VITEBSK
VIZHNITSA
VLADIMIR VOLYNSKI
VLADIVOSTOK
VOLHYNIA
VOLKOVYSK
VOLOZHIN
VOLPA
VORONEZH
VOZNESSENK
VYSOKOYE
YALTA
YAVOROV
YEFINGAR
YEVPATORIYA
ZABOLOTOV
ZALESHCHIKI
ZAPOROZHE
ZASTAVNA
ZBARAZH
ZBOROV
ZELVA (Zelwa)
ZHDANOV
ZHIDACHOV
ZHITOMIR
ZHMERINKA
ZHOLKVA
ZHURAVNO
ZLATOPOL
ZOLOCHEV
ZOLOTONOSHA
ZVENIGORODKA

ORGANIZATIONS
AM OLAM
ANTI-FASCIST COMMITTEE, JEWISH
BENEI MOSHE
DECEMBRISTS
DEPUTIES OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE
FOLKSPARTEI
HE-HALUTZ
INDEPENDENT JEWISH WORKERS PARTY
JEWISH SOCIALIST WORKERS PARTY
JEWISH SOCIETY FOR HISTORY AND ETHNOGRAPHY
KOMZET
NES ZIYYONAH
NEW ISRAEL
OCTOBRISTS
ODESSA COMMITTEE
SOCIETY FOR THE ATTAINMENT OF FULL CIVIL RIGHTS FOR THE JEWISH PEOPLE IN RUSSIA
SOCIETY FOR THE PROMOTION OF CULTURE AMONG THE JEWS OF RUSSIA
UNION OF THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE
UNITED JEWISH SOCIALIST WORKERS PARTY
VOZROZHDENIYE
YEKOPO
YEVREYSKI KOMISSARIAT
YEVSEKTSIYA
ZIONIST SOCIALIST WORKERS PARTY

PUBLICATIONS
EYNIKEYT
HA-MELIZ
HA-SHILOAH
HA-YOM
MORIAH
RAZSVET
SOVETISH HEYMLAND
VOSKHOD

BIOGRAPHIES

Academic Life
ABRAMOWICZ, DINA
ADMONI, VLADIMIR GRIGORYEVICH
AGURSKY, MIKHAIL
AMUSIN, JOSEPH
ANISIMOV, ILYA SHERBATOVICH
BERLIN, ISRAEL
BERLIN, MOSES
BERSHADSKI, SERGEY ALEXANDROVICH
BOGORAZ, VLADIMIR GERMANOVICH
BORISOV, ANDREY YAKOVLEVICH

BOROVOY, SAUL YAKOVLEVICH
BRAUDO, ALEXANDER ISAYEVICH
BUCHBINDER, NAHUM
CHORNY, JOSEPH JUDAH
CHWOLSON, DANIEL
DEBORIN, ABRAM MOISEYEVICH
DUBNOW, SIMON
EDELMANN, ZEVI HIRSCH
ELKIND, ARKADI DANILOVICH
FRANK, SEMYON LYUDVIGOVICH
GALANT, ELIAHU (IIya) VLADIMIROVICH
GAPONOV, BORIS (Dov)
GINSBURG, SAUL
GOLDSTEIN, SALWIAN
GORDIN, JACOB
GRANDE, BENZION MOISEEVICH
GURLAND, HAYYIM JONAH
HARKAVY, ALBERT (Abraham Elijah)
HERZENSTEIN, MIKHAIL YAKOVLEVICH
HESSEN, JULIUS ISIDOROVICH
HORODEZKY, SAMUEL ABBA
HOROWITZ, HAYYIM DOV
ISRAELSOHN, JACOB IZRAILEVICH
JOCHELSON, VLADIMIR (Waldemar)
KAHANA, DAVID
KATZENELSON, JUDAH LEIB BENJAMIN
KIRZHNITZ, ABRAHAM
KLATZKIN, JACOB
KOIGEN, DAVID
KOKOVTSOV, PAUL KONSTANTINOVICH
LEKHNO, DAVID
LEONTOVICH, FEDOR
LESTSCHINSKY, JACOB
LEVIN (Lefin), MENAHEM MENDEL
LEVIN, MAKSIM GRIGORYEVICH
LEVINSOHN, ISAAC BAER
LIBERMAN, YEVSEY GRIGORYEVICH
LOTMAN, YURI MIKHAILOVICH
LOZINSKI, SAMUEL
LURIA, ALEXANDER ROMANOVICH
LURIA, DAVID BEN JACOB AARON
MAGGID, DAVID
MANDELSTAMM, BENJAMIN
MANDELSTAMM, LEON
MAREK, PESACH (Piotr)
MARGOLIN, MOSES
MARKEL-MOSESSOHN, MIRIAM
MARKON, ISAAC DOV BER
MARSHAK, SAMUEL YAKOVLEVICH
MINOR, SOLOMON ZALMAN (Zalkind)
MITIN, MARK BORISOVICH
NEKLYUDOV, NICOLAI ADRIANOVICH
NEVAKHOVICH, JUDAH LEIB
NIKITIN, VICTOR
ORSHANSKI, ILYA (Elijah) GRIGORYEVICH
OSTROGORSKI, MOSES
PEREFERKOVICH, NEHEMIAH
PINSKER, SIMHAH
POSENER, SOLOMON
RABINOVICH, YEHUDAH LEIB (Leon)
RABINOWITZ, ZEVI HA-COHEN
RAFFALOVICH, ARTHUR GERMANOVICH
RUBINSTEIN, SERGEY LEONIDOVICH
SHESTOV, LEV
SLATKINE, MENAHEM MENDEL
SOLOVIEV, VLADIMIR
SOSIS, ISRAEL
STANISLAVSKY, SIMON JUDAH
STERNBERG, LEV YAKOVLEVICH
SUBBOTIN, ANDREY PAVLOVICH
VARGA, YEVGENI SAMOILOVICH
VINNIKOV, ISAAC N.
VOLYNSKI, AKIM LEVOVICH
VYGOTSKI, LEV SEMYONOVICH
WARSHAWSKY, ISAAC
WEISSENBERG, SAMUEL ABRAMOVICH
WIENER, SAMUEL
WILENSKY, MICHAEL
WUNDERBAR, REUBEN JOSEPH
ZAND, MICHAEL
ZEITLIN (Zeitlis), JOSHUA
ZEITLIN, WILLIAM (Zeev)
ZHIRMUNSKY, VIKTOR MAKSIMOVICH

Art

AIZENBERG, NINA
ALTMAN, NATHAN
ANTOKOLSKI, MARK (Mordecai)
ASKNAZI, ISAAC LVOVICH
AXELROD, MEYER
BAKST, LEON
CHAPIRO, JACQUES
GRILICHES, AVENIR
GUENZBURG, ILYA YAKOVLEVICH
JUDIN, SAMUEL
KAPLAN, ANATOLI LVOVICH
KUZKOVSKI, JOSEPH
LEVITAN, ISAAC ILITCH
LISSITZKY, EL (Lazar)
NEIZVESTNY, ERNST
PAOVLOTZKY, RAUL
PASTERNAK, LEONID OSIPOVICH
PEVSNER, ANTON AND NAUM NEHEMIA (Gabo)
RABIN, OSCAR
RYBACK, ISSACHAR
SEROV, VALENTIN
SOUTINE, CHAIM
TATLIN, VLADIMIR E.
ZHITNITSKI, MARK

Literature

AGURSKY, SAMUEL
AIKHENVALD, YULI ISAYEVICH
AIZMAN, DAVID YAKOVLEVICH
ALDANOV, MARK
ALIGER, MARGARITA YOSIFOVNA
ALTAUZEN, YAKOV MOYSEYEVICH
ANTOKOLSKI, PAVEL GRIGOREVICH
AVERBAKH, LEOPOLD LEONIDOVICH

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

7) Russia & Former Soviet Union

Biographies

Literature (*continued*)

BAAZOV, HERZL
BABEL, ISAAC EMMANUILOVICH
BAGRITSKI, EDUARD GEORGIYEVICH
BELINKOV, ARKADII VIKTOROVICH
BELOV, A.
BEN-ADIR
BEN-AMMI, MORDECAI
BILL-BELOTSERKOVSKI, VLADIMIR NAUMOVICH
BOGROV, GRIGORI ISAAKOVICH
BRIK, OSIP MAKSIMOVICH
BRODSKI, YOSIF
BYADULYA-YASAKAR, ZMITROK
CHAKOVSKI, ALEXANDER BORISOVICH
CHERNY, SASHA
DANIEL, M.
DANIEL, YULI MARKOVICH
DOLMATOVSKI, YEVGENI ARONOVICH
DOMALSKY, I.
DUBNOW-ERLICH, SOPHIA
EHRENBURG, ILYA GRIGORYEVICH
EICHENBAUM, BORIS MIKHAILOVICH
FEYGENBERG, RAKHEL
FRIEDLAENDER, SOLOMON JUDAH
FRUG, SHIMON SHMUEL
GALICH, ALEXANDR ARKADYEVICH
GEKHT, SEMEN GRIGOREVICH
GERSHENZON, MIKHAIL OSIPOVICH
GILELS, EMIL GRIGORYEVICH
GINSBURG, EVGENIA SEMIONOVNA
GODINER, SAMUEL NISSAN
GOLODNY, MIKHAIL
GORDON, SHMUEL
GORKI, MAXIM
GORSHMAN, SHIRA
GRANIN, DANIEL ALEKSANDROVICH
GROSSMAN, LEONID PETROVICH
GROSSMAN, VASILI SEMYONOVICH
GUKOVSKY, GRIGORY ALEKSANDROVICH
ILF, ILYA
ILIN, M.
INBER, VERA MIKHAILOVNA
ISBAKH, ALEXANDER ABRAMOVICH
KANNEGISER, LEONID AKIMOVICH
KANOVICH, GRIGORY
KASSIL, LEV ABRAMOVICH
KAVERIN, BENJAMIN ALEKSANDROVICH
KAZAKEVICH, EMMANUIL GENRIKHOVICH
KHODASEVICH, VLADISLAV FELITSIANOVICH
KIPEN, ALEKSANDR ABRAMOVICH
KIRSANOV, SEMYON ISAAKOVICH
KIRSHON, VLADIMIR MIKHAILOVICH
KNUT, DOVID
KOROLENKO, VLADIMIR GALAKTIONOVICH
KOZAKOV, MIKHAIL EMMANUILOVICH
KRYMOV, YURI
KUSHNER, ALEKSANDER SEMENOVICH
LERNER, JOSEPH JUDAH
LESKOV, NIKOLAY SEMYONOVICH
LEVANDA, LEV (Leo; Yehudah Leib) OSIPOVICH
LIBEDINSKI, YURI NIKOLAYEVICH
LIVSHITS, BENEDIKT KONSTANTINOVICH
LUNTS, LEV NATANOVICH
MAMISTABOLOB, ABRAHAM
MANDELSHTAM, NADEZHDA YAKOVLEVNA
MANDELSHTAM, OSIP EMILYEVICH
MINSKI, NIKOLAI MAXIMOVICH
NADSON, SEMYON YAKOVLEVICH
NOTOVICH, OSIP KONSTANTINOVICH
NUSINOV, ISAAC
OSIPOVICH, NAHUM
PARNAKH, VALENTIN YAKOVLEVICH
PASTERNAK, BORIS LEONIDOVICH
RABINOVICH, OSIP ARONOVICH
SELVINSKI, ILYA LVOVICH
SHKLOVSKI, ISAAC VLADIMIROVICH
SLONIM, MARC
SLONIMSKI, MIKHAIL LEONIDOVICH
SLUTSKI, BORIS ABRAMOVICH
SOBOL, ANDREY MIKHAILOVICH
SVETLOV, MIKHAIL
SVIRSKI, ALEXEY IVANOVICH
TUR BROTHERS
TYNYANOV, YURI NIKOLAYEVICH
UTKIN, JOSEPH PAVLOVICH
WENGEROFF, PAULINE
WENGEROFF, SEMYON AFANASYEVICH
YAHUDI, YUSUF
YEVTUSHENKO, YEVGENI ALEXANDROVICH
YUSHKEVICH, SEMYON SOLOMONOVICH

Music

ABELIOVICH, LEV MOYSSEYEVICH
ABRASS, OSIAS (Joshua)
ALSHVANG, ARNOLD ALEKSANDROVICH
ARONOVICH, YURI MIKHAYLOVICH
BABIN, VICTOR
BACHMANN, JACOB
BARSHAI, RUDOLPH
BELY, VICTOR ARKADYEVICH (Aronovich)
BEREGOVSKI, MOSHE
BLUMENTHAL, NISSAN,
BRODSKY, ADOLF
BRUSSILOVSKY, YEVGENI GRIGORYEVICH
CHAGY, BERELE
CHERNIAVSKY
DAVYDOV, KARL YULYEVICH
DUNAYEVSKI, ISAAC OSIPOVICH
EIFMAN, BORIS
ENGEL, JOEL (Yuli Dimitriyevich)
GEROVICH, ELIEZER MORDECAI BEN ISAAC
GLIÈRE, REINHOLD MORITZEVICH

GNESIN, MIKHAIL FABIANOVICH
KOGAN, LEONID BORISSOVICH
KROSHNER, MIKHAIL YEFIMOVICH
LAMM, PAVEL ALEKSANDROVICH
LIFSHITZ, NEHAMAH
LITINSKI, GENRIKH ILYICH
MESSERER, ASAF MIKHAILOVICH
MINKOWSKI, PINCHAS
NOWAKOWSKI, DAVID
OISTRAKH, DAVID FEDOROVICH
PANOV, VALERY
PLISETSKAYA, MAYA
RUBINSTEIN, IDA
SLONIMSKY, SERGEI MIKHAILOVICH
SPIVAKOVSKY, TOSSY
STEINBERG, MAXIMILIAN OSSEJEVICH
TSFASSMAN, ALEXANDER NAUMOVICH
VEINBERG, MOISSEY SAMUILOVICH
VEPRIK, ALEXANDER MOISEYEVITCH
WEINBERG, JACOB
ZHITOMIRSKI, ALEXANDER MATVEYEVITCH

Popular Culture
ABRAMOWITZ, BINA
BERNSTEIN, OSIP SAMOILOVICH
BOLESLAVSKI, ISAAC
BOTVINNIK, MIKHAIL
BRONSTEIN, DAVID
DONSKOY, MARK SEMENOVICH
EISENSTEIN, SERGEI MIKHAILOVICH
FLOHR, SALO
FRIED, LAZAR
GOLDENBURG, SAMUEL
GOMELSKY, ALEXANDER
GOROKHOVSKAYA, MARIA
GRANOVSKY, ALEXANDER
GUZIK, HANNA
KALIK, MIKHAIL
KASPAROV, GARY
KORCHNOY, VIKTOR LVOVICH
KRISS, GRIGORY
LEONIDOV, LEONID MIRONOVICH
LOYTER, EFRAIM BARUKHOVICH
MIKHOELS, SOLOMON
MOSCOVITCH, MAURICE
NIMZOVITCH, AARON
RAYKIN, ARKADI ISAAKOVICH
RUNITSCH, OSSIP
SLUTSKAYA, IRINA
TAL, MIKHAIL
VERTOV, DZIGA

Public & Economic Life
ABRAMOVICH, ROMAN ARKADYEVICH
ABRAMOWITZ, GRIGORI
ABRAMOWITZ, RAPHAEL
ACOSTA, JOAN D
ALEXANDER
AMSTERDAM, ABRAHAM MEIR
ARONSON, GRIGORI
ASHANSKI, ABEL-AARON ITSKOVICH
AXELROD, LUBOV
AXELROD, PAVEL BORISOVICH
AZARKH, RAISA MOYSEYEVNA
AZEFF, ZEVNO FISHELEVICH
BAKST, NICOLAI (Noah) IGNATYEVICH
BAKUNIN, MIKHAIL ALEKSANDROYICH
BARATZ, HERMANN (Hirsch)
BARBASH, SAMUEL
BARZILAI, YEHOSHUA
BEILIS, MENAHEM MENDEL
BELKOWSKY, ZEVI HIRSCH (Grigori)
BEREZOVSKY, BORIS ABROMOVICH
BERMANN, VASILI (Ze'ev Wolf)
BERNSTEIN, NATHAN OSIPOVICH
BERNSTEIN-KOGAN (Cohen), JACOB
BIENSTOK, JUDAH LEIB
BIKERMAN, JOSEPH
BLIOKH, IVAN STANISLAVOVICH
BLUMENFELD, EMANUEL
BLUMENFELD, HERMANN FADDEYEVICH
BOGROV, DMITRI
BONNER, ELENA GEORGIEVNA
BOROCHOV, BER (Dov)
BORODIN, MICHAEL MARKOVITSCH
BRAFMAN, JACOB
BRAMSON, LEON (Leonty)
BRANDT, BORIS (Baruch)
BRAUN, ABRAHAM
BRODSKI
BRUCK, GRIGORI
BRUTZKUS, BORIS DOV
BRUTZKUS, JULIUS
BUCHMIL, JOSHUA HESHEL
BULAN
BUNIN, HAYYIM ISAAC
CATHERINE II
CHMIELNICKI, BOGDAN
DAN, FYODOR ILYICH
DASHEWSKI, PINHAS
DENIKIN, ANTON IVANOVICH
DERZHAVIN, GABRIEL ROMANOVICH
DEUTSCH, LEO (Lev Grigoryevich)
DIMANSTEIN, SIMON
DISKIN, CHAIM
DOBIN, SHIMON (Shimoni)
DRAGUNSKI, DAVID ABRAMOVICH
DUBIN, MORDECAI
DUBNOW, ZE'EV
DYMSHYTS, VENIAMIN E.
EFRON, ILYA
EHRLICH, EUGEN
EICHENBAUM (Gelber), JACOB
EISENSTADT, ISAIAH (Isay)
EISMANN, MOSES
ELIASBERG, MORDECAI
ESTHER
FEINBERG, DAVID
FOMIN, YEFIM MOISEYEVICH
FRIEDLAND

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

7) Russia & Former Soviet Union

Biographies

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

FRIEDMAN, NAPHTALI
FRUMKIN, BORIS MARKOVICH
FUENN, SAMUEL JOSEPH
GAMARNIK, YAN BORISOVICH
GELFOND (Gelfand), ALEXANDER LAZAREVICH (Israel)
GERSHUNI, GRIGORI ANDREYEVICH
GOLDBERG, ISAAC LEIB
GOLDBERG, J. B.
GOLDENBERG-GETROITMAN, LAZAR
GOLDENWEISER, ALEXANDER SOLOMONOVICH
GOLDSTEIN, ALEXANDER
GOLITSYN, COUNT NIKOLAI NIKOLAYEVICH
GOTS
GOZHANSKY, SAMUEL
GRULEV, MIKHAIL VLADIMIROVICH
GRUNBERG, ABRAHAM
GRUSENBERG, OSCAR OSIPOVICH
GUENZBURG
GUENZBURG
GUREVICH, MOSHE
GUSEV, SERGEI IVANOVICH
GUSINSKY, VLADIMIR ALEXANDROVICH
HELFMAN, HESSIA MEYEROVNA
HESSEN, JOSEPH VLADIMIROVICH
HORODISCHTSCH, LEON
HOROWITZ, AARON JUDAH LOEB (Leon)
IGNATYEV, COUNT NIKOLAI PAVLOVICH
JASINOWSKI, ISRAEL ISIDORE
JOFFE, ADOLPH ABRAMOVICH
JOSEPH
KAGANOVICH, LAZAR MOISEYEVICH
KAHAN, BARUCH MORDECAI
KAMENEV, LEV BORISOVICH
KATKOV, MIKHAIL NIKIFOROVICH
KATZENELSON, NISSAN
KAUFMAN, AVRAHAM YOSIFOVICH
KHODORKOVSKY, MIKHAIL BORISOVICH
KOL'TSOV, MIKHAIL
KOSSOVSKI, VLADIMIR
KOSTOMAROV, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH
KREININ, MEIR
KREISER, JACOB GRIGORYEVICH
KREMER, ARKADI (Aaron, Alexander)
KRUSHEVAN, PAVOLAKI
KULISHER
KUPERNIK; ABRAHAM
KURSKY, FRANZ
LANDAU, ADOLPH
LANDAU, GREGORY ADOLFOVICH
LARIN, YURI
LASERSON, MAX
LATZKY-BERTHOLDI, JACOB ZE'EV WOLF (Wilhelm)
LENIN, VLADIMIR ILYICH
LESTSCHINSKY, JOSEPH
LEVIN, EMANUEL
LEVIN, SHMARYA
LEVINE, EUGENE
LEVIN-SHATZKES, YIZHAK
LIPMAN, LEVI
LITVINOV, MAXIM MAXIMOVICH
LOZOVSKI, SOLOMON ABRAMOVICH (Dridzo)
LUBARSKY, ABRAHAM ELIJAH
LVOVICH, DAVID
MANDELBERG, AVIGDOR (Victor)
MANDELSTAMM, MAX EMMANUEL
MANEVICH, LEV YEFIMOVICH
MARGOLIN, ARNOLD
MARTOV, JULIUS
MAZEH, JACOB
MEDEM, VLADIMIR
MEISEL, NOAH
MEKHLIS, LEV ZAKHAROVICH
MINOR, OSIP S. (Joseph)
MINTZ, PAUL
MORDOVTSEV, DANIIL LUKICH
MORDVINOV, NICOLAI SEMIONOVICH
MORGULIS, MANASSEH (Mikhail)
MYSH, MICHAEL
NAIDITSCH, ISAAC ASHER
NATANSON, MARK
NEVZLIN, LEONID
NICHOLAS
NISSELOVICH, LEOPOLD (Eliezer)
NOTKIN, NATA
NOVOMEYSKY, MOSHE
NOVOSILTSEV, NICOLAI NIKOLAYEVICH
NUDEL, IDA
NUROCK, MORDECHAI
OBADIAH
OLGIN, MOSHE J.
PASSOVER, ALEXANDER
PAUL I
PERETZ, ABRAHAM
PERGAMENT, OSIP YAKOVLEVICH
PETLYURA, SIMON
PINSKER, LEON (Judah Leib)
PLEHVE, VYACHESLAV KONSTANTINOVICH VON
POBEDONOSTSEV, KONSTANTIN PETROVICH
POLYAKOV
PORTUGALOV, BENJAMIN OSIPOVICH
RADEK, KARL
RAFES, MOSES
RATNER, MARC BORISOVICH
REVUSKY, ABRAHAM
ROSENTHAL, LEON (Judah Leib)
SCHATZ-ANIN, MAX
SCHWARZ, SOLOMON
SHARANSKY, NATAN (Anatoly)

SHEFTEL, MIKHAIL
SHMUSHKEVICH, YAACOV
SILBERFARB, MOSES
SLIOZBERG, HENRY
SLONIMSKI, LEONID ZINOVYEVICH
SPEYER, BENJAMIN
STALIN, JOSEPH VISSARIONOVICH
STEINBERG, ISAAC NAHMAN
STERN, BEZALEL
STERN, GRIGORI
STIEGLITZ
SVERDLOV, YAKOV MIKHAILOVICH
SYRKIN, JOSHUA (Grigory)
SYRKIN, MOSES NAHUM SOLOMONOVICH
TARNOPOL, JOACHIM HAYYIM
TEITEL, JACOB
TEMKIN, ASHER
TIOMKIN, VLADIMIR (Ze'ev)
TROTSKY, LEV DAVIDOVICH
TSHEMERISKI, ALEXANDER (Solomon)
UVAROV, SERGEY SEMYONOVICH
VARSHAVSKI, ABRAHAM
VINAWER, MAXIM
VOZNITSYN, ALEXANDER ARTEMYEVICH
WALDMANN, ISRAEL
WEINRUB, MATVEY
WEINSTEIN, AARON
WEIZMANN
WITTE, SERGEY YULYEVICH, COUNT
YAKIR, YONAH
YAROSLAVSKY, YEMELYAN
ZAK, ABRAM
ZAM, ZVI HERZ
ZASLAVSKY, DAVID
ZEDERBAUM, ALEXANDER
ZEITLIN, HILLEL
ZEMLYACHKA (Zalkind), ROZALIYA SAMOYLOVNA
ZINOVIEV, GRIGORI YEVSEYEVICH
ZLATOPOLSKY, HILLEL
ZUCKERMANN, ELIEZER
ZUNDELEVITCH, AARON

Religion

ABU ʿIMRĀN AL-TIFLĪSĪ
EPSTEIN, BARUCH HA-LEVI
JEWNIN, ABRAHAM JONAH
LILIENTHAL, MAX (Menahem)
MASKILEISON, ABRAHAM BEN JUDAH LEIB
MOSES OF KIEV
OLSCHWANGER, ISAAC WOLF
RABINOWICH (Rabinowitsch), ELIYAHU AKIVA
ROSEN, JOSEPH BEN ISAAC
SCHLIEFER, SOLOMON
SERL BAS JACOB BEN WOLF KRANZ
SILBERSTEIN, SOLOMON JOSEPH
VOLOZHINER, HAYYIM BEN ISAAC
VOLOZHINER, ISAAC BEN HAYYIM
WIERNIKORSKI, JUDAH
YOFFEY
ZIRELSON, JUDAH LEIB

Science

ABELMANN, ILYA SOLOMOVITCH
ABRAMOWITZ, EMIL
ALFEROV, ZHOREZ I.
BAKST, NICOLAI (Noah) IGNATYEVICH
CYON, ELIE DE
FRANK, ILJA MIKHAILOVICH
FREIDLINA, RAKHIL KHATSKELEVNA
FRENKEL, JACOB ILICH
FROLKIS, VLADIMIR VENIAMIOVICH
FRUMKIN, ALEKSANDR NAUMOVICH
GELFAND, IZRAIL MOISEVICH
GELFOND, ALEKSANDR OSIPOVICH
GINZBURG, VITALY LAZAREVICH
GRINBERG, ALEKSANDER ABRAMOVICH
GUREVICH, MIKHAIL IOSIFOVICH
GURWITSCH, ALEXANDER GAVRILOVICH
JOFFE, ABRAHAM FEODOROVICH
KABACHNIK, MARTIN IZRAILOVICH
KANTOROVICH, LEONID
KAZARNOVSKI, ISAAC ABRAMOVICH
LANDAU, LEV DAVIDOVICH
LIPKIN, YOM TOV LIPMAN
LOEWINSON-LESSING, FRANZ YULYEVICH
MANDELSHTAM, LEONID ISAAKOVICH
PIROGOV, NIKOLAI
RABINOVICH, ISAAK MOSEYEVICH
ROGINSKI, SIMON ZALMANOVICH
SAMOILOVICH, RUDOLPH LAZAREVICH
STERN, LINA SOLOMONOVNA
TALMUD, DAVID L.
TAMM, IGOR YEVGENYEVICH
VEKSLER, VLADIMIR
ZELDOVICH, YAKOV BORISOVICH
ZENKEVICH, LEV ALEKSANDROVICH
ZILBER, LEV ALEKSANDROVICH

8) Yugoslavia

MAIN SURVEYS

YUGOSLAVIA
YUGOSLAV LITERATURE

COMMUNITIES

ADA
BANJA LUKA
BELGRADE
DUBROVNIK
LJUBLJANA
MARIBOR
MONASTIR
NIS
NOVI SAD
OCHRIDA
OSIJEK (Eszek)
RIJEKA
SARAJEVO
SENTA

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

f. Eastern Europe

8) Yugoslavia

COMMUNITIES (*continued*)

SKOPLJE (Skopje)
SOMBOR
SPLIT
SUBOTICA
TRAVNIK
VARAZDIN
VINKOVCI
ZAGREB
ZEMUN
ZENICA
ZRENJANIN

BIOGRAPHIES
ALBAHARI, DAVID
ALBALA, DAVID
ALCALAY, ISAAC
ALKALAI, DAVID
ALKALAJ, ARON
BARUH, BORA
BIHALJI MERIN, OTO
DAVIČO, HAJIM S.
DAVIČO, LUJO
DAVIČO, OSCAR
DAVID, FILIP
DEBRECENJI, JOZEF
DOHANJ, JULIJE
ERLICH, VERA STEIN
EVENTOV, YAKIR
FELDMAN, MIROSLAV
FINCI, ELI
FREIBERGER, MIROSLAV SALOM
GLID, NANDOR
GOTTLIEB, HINKO
HABILLO, ELISHA
HAJIM, JISRAEL
HERMAN, OSKAR
IVANJI, IVAN
JUN-BRODA, INA
KADELBURG, LAVOSLAV
KAMHI, LEON
KIŠ, DANILO (Daniel)
KONFINO, ZAK
LEBOVIČ, DJORDJE
LEVI, MORITZ
LICHT, ALEXANDER
LIVNI, HILLEL
LOEWENTHAL, ZDENKO
MANDL, SAADIA
NAHMIJAS, DANILO
NAJMAN, JULIJA
OFNER, FRANCIS-AMIR
PAPO, IZIDOR JOSEF
PIJADE, MOSA
ROMANO, SAMUEL
ROTEM, CVI (ZVI)
SAMOKOVLIJA, ISAK
ŠINKO, ERVIN
TIŠMA, ALEKSANDAR
VAJS, ALBERT

g. United States

MAIN SURVEYS
AMERICA
UNITED STATES LITERATURE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

GENERAL ENTRIES
AGRICULTURE
ART
ASSIMILATION
BLACK-JEWISH RELATIONS IN U.S.
CEMETERY
CHOIRS
CONSERVATIVE JUDAISM
FAMILY, AMERICAN JEWISH
GALVESTON PLAN
HISTORIOGRAPHY
HOSPITALS
JEWISH STUDIES
LABOR
LOEB-LEOPOLD CASE
NEW LEFT
NEWSPAPERS, HEBREW
PITTSBURGH PLATFORM
POLLARD AFFAIR
RABBINICAL TRAINING, AMERICAN
RECONSTRUCTIONISM
REFORM JUDAISM
ROSENBERG CASE

COMMUNITIES
AKRON
ALABAMA
ALASKA
ALBANY
ALBUQUERQUE
ANN ARBOR
ARIZONA
ARKANSAS
ATLANTA
ATLANTIC CITY
AUSTIN
BALTIMORE
BERGEN COUNTY
BIRMINGHAM
BOSTON
BRIDGEPORT
BROWARD COUNTY
BUFFALO
CALIFORNIA
CAMDEN
CHARLESTON
CHARLOTTE

CHICAGO
CINCINNATI
CLEVELAND
COLORADO
COLUMBUS
CONNECTICUT
DALLAS
DAYTON
DELAWARE
DENVER
DETROIT
DURHAM
EL PASO
ESSEX COUNTY
FALL RIVER
FLORIDA
GARY
GEORGIA
HARRISBURG
HARTFORD
HAWAII
HOUSTON
HUDSON COUNTY
IDAHO
ILLINOIS
INDIANA
INDIANAPOLIS
IOWA
JACKSONVILLE
KANSAS
KANSAS CITY
KENTUCKY
KIRYAS JOEL
LAKEWOOD
LANCASTER
LAS VEGAS
LEE AND CHARLOTTE COUNTIES
LEHIGH VALLEY
LONG BEACH
LOS ANGELES
LOUISIANA
LOUISVILLE
MADISON
MAINE
MARYLAND
MASSACHUSETTS
MEMPHIS
MIAMI-DADE COUNTY
MICHIGAN
MIDDLESEX COUNTY
MILWAUKEE
MINNEAPOLIS-SAINT PAUL
MINNESOTA
MISSISSIPPI
MISSOURI
MONMOUTH COUNTY
MONTANA
MORRIS AND SUSSEX COUNTIES
NAPLES AND COLLIER COUNTIES
NASHVILLE
NEBRASKA
NEVADA
NEW BEDFORD
NEW BRUNSWICK
NEW HAMPSHIRE
NEW HAVEN
NEW JERSEY
NEW LONDON
NEW MEXICO
NEW ORLEANS
NEW SQUARE
NEW YORK CITY
NEW YORK STATE
NEWPORT
NORFOLK
NORTH CAROLINA
NORWALK AND WESTPORT
OAKLAND
OHIO
OKLAHOMA
OMAHA
ORANGE COUNTY
OREGON
ORLANDO
PALM BEACH COUNTY
PALM SPRINGS
PASSAIC-CLIFTON
PATERSON
PENNSYLVANIA
PHILADELPHIA
PHOENIX
PITTSBURGH
PORTLAND
RHODE ISLAND
RICHMOND
ROCHESTER
ROCKLAND COUNTY
SACRAMENTO
SAN ANTONIO
SAN DIEGO
SAN FRANCISCO BAY AREA
SAN GABRIEL AND POMONA VALLEY
SAN JOSE
SANTA CRUZ
SARASOTA
SAVANNAH
SCHENECTADY
SCRANTON
SEATTLE
SOUTH CAROLINA
SOUTH DAKOTA
SPRINGFIELD
ST. LOUIS
ST. PETERSBURG
STAMFORD
SYRACUSE
TALLAHASSEE
TAMPA
TENNESSEE
TEXAS

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Communities (*continued*)

TOLEDO
TRENTON
TUCSON
UNION COUNTY
UTAH
UTICA
VERMONT
VINELAND
VIRGINIA
VIRGIN ISLANDS
WASHINGTON
WASHINGTON, D.C.
WEST VIRGINIA
WESTCHESTER COUNTY
WILKES-BARRE AND KINGSTON
WILMINGTON
WISCONSIN
WORCESTER
WYOMING
YOUNGSTOWN

Organizations

AMERICA-ISRAEL CULTURAL FOUNDATION
AMERICAN ACADEMY FOR JEWISH RESEARCH
AMERICAN ASSOCIATION FOR JEWISH EDUCATION
AMERICAN COUNCIL FOR JUDAISM
AMERICAN GATHERING OF JEWISH HOLOCAUST SURVIVORS
AMERICAN ISRAEL PUBLIC AFFAIRS COMMITTEE (AIPAC)
AMERICAN JEWISH ARCHIVES
AMERICAN JEWISH COMMITTEE
AMERICAN JEWISH CONFERENCE
AMERICAN JEWISH CONGRESS
AMERICAN JEWISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY
AMERICAN SEPHARDI FEDERATION
AMERICAN SOCIETY FOR JEWISH MUSIC
AMERICAN ZIONIST MOVEMENT (AZM)
AMIT: MIZRACHI WOMEN'S ORGANIZATION OF AMERICA
ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE
ASSOCIATION FOR JEWISH STUDIES
BALTIMORE HEBREW UNIVERSITY
B'NAI B'RITH
BOARD OF DELEGATES OF AMERICAN ISRAELITES
BONDS, STATE OF ISRAEL
BRANDEIS UNIVERSITY
BRANDEIS-BARDIN INSTITUT
BRITH ABRAHAM
CENTER FOR JEWISH HISTORY
CENTRAL CONFERENCE OF AMERICAN RABBIS
CITY OF HOPE NATIONAL MEDICAL CENTER
CLAL
COALITION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF JEWISH EDUCATION
CONFERENCE OF PRESIDENTS OF MAJOR AMERICAN JEWISH ORGANIZATIONS
CONFERENCE ON JEWISH SOCIAL STUDIES
CONGRESS FOR JEWISH CULTURE
COUNCIL OF JEWISH FEDERATIONS AND WELFARE FUNDS
DROPSIE UNIVERSITY
EDAH
EMMA LAZARUS FEDERATION OF JEWISH WOMEN'S CLUBS
ETHICAL CULTURE
FARBAND
FREE SONS OF ISRAEL
GRATZ COLLEGE
HADASSAH, THE WOMENS ZIONIST ORGANIZATION OF AMERICA
HAVURAH
HEBREW COLLEGE
HEBREW IMMIGRANT AID SOCIETY
HEBREW THEOLOGICAL COLLEGE
HEBREW UNION COLLEGE-JEWISH INSTITUTE OF RELIGION
HE-HALUTZ
HERZLIAH HEBREW TEACHERS' INSTITUTE
HILLEL
HISTADRUT IVRIT OF AMERICA
INDUSTRIAL REMOVAL
INSTITUTE OF SOUTHERN JEWISH LIFE
INSTITUTE OF TRADITIONAL JUDAISM, THE
INTERNATIONAL ASSOCIATION OF JEWISH GENEOLOGICAL SOCIETIES
INTERNATIONAL LADIES GARMENT WORKERS UNION
ISRAEL POLICY FORUM
JEWISH AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY
JEWISH BOOK COUNCIL
JEWISH CAMPING
JEWISH COMMUNAL SERVICE ASSOCIATION OF NORTH AMERICA
JEWISH COUNCIL ON PUBLIC AFFAIRS
JEWISH CULTURAL RECONSTRUCTION
JEWISH EDUCATION SERVICE OF NORTH AMERICA
JEWISH LABOR COMMITTEE
JEWISH MUSEUM
JEWISH PUBLICATION SOCIETY OF AMERICA
JEWISH SOCIALIST VERBAND
JEWISH TEACHERS' SEMINARY AND PEOPLE'S UNIVERSITY
JEWISH THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY OF AMERICA, THE
JEWISH WAR VETERANS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
LABOR ZIONIST ALLIANCE (AMEINU)
LAURA AND ALVIN SIEGAL COLLEGE OF JUDAIC STUDIES
LEAGUE FOR ISRAEL, THE AMERICAN JEWISH MAGNES MEMORIAL MUSEUM
MENORAH ASSOCIATION AND MENORAH JOURNAL

NATIONAL CONFERENCE ON SOVIET JEWRY
NATIONAL COUNCIL OF JEWISH WOMEN
NATIONAL FEDERATION OF TEMPLE SISTERHOODS
NATIONAL FOUNDATION FOR JEWISH CULTURE
NATIONAL HAVURAH COMMITTEE
NATIONAL JEWISH CENTER FOR IMMUNOLOGY
NATIONAL JEWISH DEMOCRATIC COUNCIL
NATIONAL MUSEUM OF AMERICAN JEWISH HISTORY
NATIONAL YIDDISH BOOK CENTER
NEW ISRAEL FUND
PIONEER WOMEN
POALEI AGUDAT ISRAEL
PROGRESSIVE JEWISH ALLIANCE
RABBINICAL ALLIANCE OF AMERICA
RABBINICAL ASSEMBLY
RABBINICAL COUNCIL OF AMERICA
RECONSTRUCTIONIST RABBINICAL COLLEGE
REPUBLICAN JEWISH COALITION
SIMON WIESENTHAL CENTER
SKIRBALL CULTURAL CENTER
SPERTUS INSTITUTE OF JEWISH STUDIES
STUDENT STRUGGLE FOR SOVIET JEWRY
SYNAGOGUE COUNCIL OF AMERICA, THE
TIKKUN
TORAH UMESORAH
TOURO COLLEGE
UNION OF COUNCILS FOR JEWS IN FORMER SOVIET UNION
UNION OF ORTHODOX JEWISH CONGREGATIONS OF AMERICA
UNION OF ORTHODOX RABBIS OF THE UNITED STATES AND CANADA
UNION OF REFORM JUDAISM
UNION OF SEPHARDIC CONGREGATIONS
UNITED JEWISH COMMUNITIES
UNITED STATES HOLOCAUST MEMORIAL MUSEUM
UNITED SYNAGOGUE OF AMERICA
UNIVERSITY OF JUDAISM
VAAD HA-HATZALAH
WOMEN'S LEAGUE FOR CONSERVATIVE JUDAISM
WORKMEN'S CIRCLE
YESHIVA UNIVERSITY
YESHIVAS CHOVEVEI TORAH
YIDDISHER KULTUR FARBAND
YOUNG ISRAEL, THE NATIONAL COUNCIL OF
YOUNG JUDAEA
ZIONIST ORGANIZATION OF AMERICA (Z.O.A.)

Publications

AMERICAN HEBREW, THE
AMERICAN ISRAELITE
AMERICAN JEWESS
ARBEITER-ZEITUNG
ARTSCROLL
COMMENTARY
DIE DEBORAH
JEWISH DAILY FORWARD
JEWISH DAY
JEWISH MESSENGER, THE
JEWISH MORNING JOURNAL
JEWISH QUARTERLY REVIEW
JEWISH WOMAN, THE
LILITH
MENORAH ASSOCIATION AND MENORAH JOURNAL
MIDSTREAM
MORNING FREIHEIT
TIKKUN
TSUKUNFT

Biographies

Academic Life

ABELSON, HAROLD HERBERT
ABRAHAMSEN, DAVID
ABRAM, MORRIS BERTHOLD
ABRAMOVITZ, MOSES
ABRAMOWICZ, DINA
ACKERMAN, NATHAN WARD
ADELSON, HOWARD LAURENCE
ADLER, CYRUS
ADLER, FELIX
ADLER, MORTIMER JEROME
ADLER, SELIG
ADLERBLUM, NIMA
AGUS, IRVING ABRAHAM
AIKEN, HENRY DAVID
AKERLOF, GEORGE
ALEXANDER, FRANZ
ALMOND, GABRIEL ABRAHAM
ALTMAN, OSCAR LOUIS
APTER, DAVID ERNEST
ARENDT, HANNAH
ARNSTEIN, WALTER LEONARD
ARROW, KENNETH JOSEPH
ASKOWITH, DORA
AUERBACH, CARL, A.
AUSUBEL, DAVID PAUL
AUSUBEL, NATHAN
BAILYN, BERNARD
BAKAN, DAVID
BAMBERGER, FRITZ
BAND, ARNOLD
BARDIN, SHLOMO
BARON, SALO (Shalom) WITTMAYER
BASKIN, JUDITH
BAUMGARDT, DAVID
BECKER, GARY STANLEY
BEER, GEORGE LOUIS
BELL, DANIEL
BENARDETE, MAIR JOSE
BENDIX, REINHARD
BENEDEK, THERESE F.
BEN-HORIN, MEIR
BERENBAUM, MICHAEL
BERGER, DAVID
BERGSON, ABRAM
BERKOVITS, ELIEZER
BERKSON, ISAAC BAER
BERNARD, JESSIE
BERNSTEIN, HARRY

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Academic Life (*continued*)

BERNSTEIN, SIMON
BESSO, HENRY
BETTELHEIM, BRUNO
BIALE, DAVID
BICKERMAN, ELIAS JOSEPH
BIDNEY, DAVID
BIEBER, MARGARETE
BILDERSEE, ADELE
BIRNBAUM, PHILIP
BLACK, MAX
BLAU, JOSEPH LEON
BLAU, PETER MICHAEL
BLOCH, HERBERT
BLONDHEIM, DAVID SIMON
BLOOM, SOLOMON FRANK
BLOOMFIELD, LEONARD
BLOOMFIELD, MAURICE
BLUM, JEROME
BOAS, FRANZ
BOAS, GEORGE
BOKSER, BARUCH
BOORSTIN, DANIEL J.
BORAH, WOODROW WILSON
BOSKOFF, ALVIN
BOYARIN, DANIEL
BRODSKY, STANLEY L.
BRONFENBRENNER, MARTIN
BROUDY, HARRY SAMUEL
BROWNING, CHRISTOPHER
BRUNER, JEROME
BUHLER, CHARLOTTE
BUNZEL, RUTH LEAH
BUTLER, JUDITH
BUTTENWIESER, MOSES
CAHNMAN, WERNER J.
CALABRESI, GUIDO
CANTOR, NORMAN FRANK
CAPLAN, HARRY
CARLEBACH, ELISHEVA
CARMILLY-WEINBERGER, MOSHE
CHAZAN, ROBERT
CHEIN, ISIDOR
CHERNISS, HAROLD
CHESLER, PHYLLIS
CHOMSKY, NOAM AVRAM
CHOMSKY, WILLIAM
CHOPER, JESSE
COHEN, BOAZ
COHEN, GERSON D.
COHEN, I. BERNARD
COHEN, MORRIS RAPHAEL
COHEN, NAOMI W.
COHEN, NATHAN EDWARD
COHEN, SAUL BERNARD
COHEN, SHAYE J.D.
COHEN, WILBUR JOSEPH
COLEMAN, EDWARD DAVIDSON
COLM, GERHARD
COSER, LEWIS A.
COSER, ROSE LAUB
CREMIN, LAWRENCE ARTHUR
DAVIDSON, ISRAEL
DAVIS, DAVID BRION
DAVIS, MOSHE
DAVIS, NATALIE ZEMON
DAWIDOWICZ, LUCY
DEINARD, EPHRAIM
DELOUGAZ, PIERRE PINCHAS
DENMARK, FLORENCE LEVIN
DEUTSCH, GOTTHARD
DIAMOND, SIGMUND
DIESENDRUCK, ZEVI
DIMITROVSKY, CHAIM ZALMAN
DINER, HASIA
DINITZ, SIMON
DONIGER, WENDY
DORFF, ELLIOT N.
DORFMAN, JOSEPH
DRACHSLER, JULIUS
DUBERMAN, MARTIN
DUKER, ABRAHAM GORDON
DWORKIN, RONALD
EATON, JOSEPH W.
ECKARDT, ROY A.
EDMAN, IRWIN
EDWARDS, PAUL
EFROS, ISRAEL ISAAC
EHRLICH, ARNOLD BOGUMIL
EISEN, ARNOLD
EISENSTADT, ABRAHAM SELDIN
EISENSTEIN, JUDAH DAVID
ELAZAR, DANIEL J.
EMBER, AARON
EMERY, RICHARD WILDER
ENDELMAN, TODD
EPSTEIN, ABRAHAM
EULAU, HEINZ
EZEKIEL, MORDECAI JOSEPH BRILL
FABRICANT, SOLOMON
FARBER, MARVIN
FEIGIN, SAMUEL ISAAC
FEIGL, HERBERT
FEILER, ARTHUR
FEIS, HERBERT
FELDMAN, LOUIS
FELLNER, WILLIAM JOHN
FERNBERGER, SAMUEL
FEUER, LEWIS SAMUEL
FILLER, LOUIS
FINE, REUBEN
FINE, SIDNEY
FINER, HERMAN
FINKEL, JOSHUA

FINKELSTEIN, JACOB JOEL
FISCHEL, WALTER JOSEPH
FISCHER, LOUIS
FISCHER, STANLEY
FISHBANE, MICHAEL
FISHMAN, JOSHUA AARON
FLEXNER
FLEXNER, ABRAHAM
FLUSSER, DAVID
FOX, MARVIN
FREEDMAN, JAMES
FREIDUS, ABRAHAM SOLOMON
FRIED, MORTON HERBERT
FRIEDLAENDER, ISRAEL
FRIEDMAN, LEE MAX
FRIEDMAN, MILTON
FRIEDMAN, SHAMMA
FRYMER-KENSKY, TIKVA
GANDZ, SOLOMON
GARTNER, LLOYD P.
GAY (Froehlich), PETER JACK (Joachim)
GELB, IGNACE JAY
GERSHOY, LEO
GEVIRTZ, STANLEY
GILBERT, FELIX
GILBERT, MILTON
GILLIGAN, CAROL
GILLMAN, NEAL
GINOTT, HAIM G.
GINSBERG, HAROLD LOUIS
GINSBURG, NORTON SIDNEY
GINZBERG, ELI
GINZBERG, LOUIS
GITIN, SEYMOUR
GLATZER, NAHUM NORBERT
GLAZER, NATHAN
GLOCK, CHARLES
GLUECK, NELSON
GLUECK, SHELDON
GOFFMAN, ERVING
GOITEIN, SHLOMO DOV (Fritz)
GOLB, NORMAN
GOLDBERG, HARVEY
GOLDENWEISER, ALEXANDER ALEXANDROVICH
GOLDENWEISER, EMANUEL ALEXANDROVICH
GOLDIN, JUDAH
GOLDMAN, ERIC FREDERICK
GOLDMAN, HETTY
GOLDMAN, MARTIN
GOLDSMITH, RAYMOND WILLIAM
GOODENOUGH, ERWIN RAMSDELL
GOODMAN, NELSON
GOODMAN, PAUL
GOOR, YEHUDAH
GORDIS, ROBERT
GORDON, CYRUS HERZL
GORDON, MILTON M.
GORNICK, VIVIAN
GOTTHEIL, RICHARD JAMES HORATIO
GOTTSCHALK, LOUIS REICHENTAL
GOTTSCHALL, MORTON
GOULD, SAMUEL BROOKNER
GRAYZEL, SOLOMON
GREEN, ARTHUR
GREENBERG, JOSEPH
GREENBERG, MOSHE
GREENFIELD, JONAS CARL
GREENSTONE, JULIUS HILLEL
GROSS, CHARLES
GURALNIK, DAVID
GURWITSCH, AARON
GUTMANN, AMY
GUTTMACHER, MANFRED
GUTTMAN, LOUIS
HABER, SAMUEL L.
HABER, WILLIAM
HADAS, MOSES
HALKIN, ABRAHAM SOLOMON
HALLE, MORRIS
HALPERN, BENJAMIN
HAMEROW, THEODORE STEPHEN
HANDLIN, OSCAR
HANFMANN, GEORGE MAXIM ANOSSOV
HARRIS, MARVIN
HARRIS, ZELLIG SABBETAI
HARRISSE, HENRY
HARTMAN, GEOFFREY
HAUPT, PAUL
HAUSER, PHILIP MORRIS
HEILBRUN, CAROLYN G.
HEILPRIN
HELLER, HAYYIM
HELLMAN, CLARISSE DORIS
HENRY, JULES
HERBERG, WILL
HERSKOVITS, MELVILLE JEAN
HEXTER, JACK H.
HILBERG, RAUL
HIMMELFARB, GERTRUDE
HIRSCHMAN, ALBERT OTTO
HOFSTADTER, RICHARD
HOOK, SIDNEY
HOSCHANDER, JACOB
HOSELITZ, BERTHOLD FRANK
HURWITZ, SAMUEL JUSTIN
HUSIK, ISAAC
HYMAN, HAROLD MELVIN
HYMAN, PAULA E.
INKELES, ALEX
INSDORF, ANNETTE
JACOBSON, ANNA
JANOWITZ, MORRIS
JANOWSKY, OSCAR ISAIAH
JASNY, NAUM
JASTROW
JONAS, HANS
JOSEPH, SAMUEL
JOSEPHSON, MATTHEW
JUSTMAN, JOSEPH
KABAKOFF, JACOB

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Academic Life (*continued*)

KAGAN, SOLOMON ROBERT
KAHLER, ERICH
KAHN, ALFRED JOSEPH
KAHNEMAN, DANIEL
KALLEN, HORACE MEYER
KANDEL, ISAAC LEON
KANTOR, JACOB ROBERT
KANTOROWICZ, ERNST HARTWIG
KAPLAN, ABRAHAM
KARPF, MAURICE JOSEPH
KATSH, ABRAHAM ISAAC
KATZ, DANIEL
KATZ, SOLOMON
KATZ, STEVEN T.
KAUFMANN, FELIX
KAUFMANN, WALTER
KELLER, MORTON
KEMPNER, ROBERT MAX WASILII
KEYSERLING, LEON H.
KIRCHHEIMER, OTTO
KLEIN, LAWRENCE ROBERT
KOBRIN, SOLOMON
KOFFKA, KURT
KOHN, HANS
KOHS, SAMUEL CALMIN
KOMAROVSKY, MIRRA
KONVITZ, MILTON RIDVAS
KRAMER, SAMUEL NOAH
KRAUS, MICHAEL
KRIEGER, LEONARD
KRIPKE, SAUL
KRIS, ERNST
KRISTELLER, PAUL OSKAR
KRISTOL, IRVING
KUBLIN, HYMAN
KUGEL, JAMES
KUHN, THOMAS S.
KUZNETS, SIMON
LAMM, NORMAN
LANDES, DAVID SAUL
LANDES, RUTH
LANGER, LAWRENCE
LAZARSFELD, PAUL F.
LAZEROWITZ, MORRIS
LEA, HENRY CHARLES
LEAF, HAYIM
LEHMANN, KARL
LEHRMAN, DANIEL
LEISERSON, WILLIAM MORRIS
LENGYEL, EMIL
LEON, HARRY JOSHUA
LERNER, ABBA PETACHJA
LERNER, GERDA
LERNER, MAX
LERNER, RALPH
LESLAU, WOLF
LEVENSON, JON
LEVENSON, JOSEPH RICHMOND
LEVIAS, CASPAR
LEVIN, A. LEO
LEVIN, NORA
LEVINE, BARUCH
LEVY, HARRY LOUIS
LEVY, LEONARD WILLIAMS
LEVY, MARION JOSEPH, JR.
LEWIN, KURT ZADEK
LEWIS, OSCAR
LIBOWITZ, SAMUEL NEHEMIAH
LICHTENSTEIN, WALTER
LIEBERMAN, MYRON
LIEBERMAN, SAUL
LIPSET, SEYMOUR MARTIN
LIPTZIN, SOL
LOEWENSTEIN, KARL
LOPEZ, ROBERT SABATINO
LORGE, IRVING
LOWE, ADOLPH
LOWE, ELIAS AVERY
LOWIE, ROBERT HARRY
LUBIN, ISADOR
LUBIN, SIMON JULIUS
MACHLUP, FRITZ
MAIER, JOSEPH
MAISELS, MOSES HAYYIM (Misha)
MALACHI, ELIEZER RAPHAEL
MALKIEL, YAKOV
MALLER, JULIUS BERNARD
MALTER, HENRY
MANDELBAUM, DAVID GOODMAN
MANN, JACOB
MANUEL, FRANK EDWARD
MARCUS, JACOB RADER
MARCUS, JOSEPH
MARCUS, RALPH
MARCUS, RUTH BARCAN
MARCUSE, HERBERT
MARGET, ARTHUR W.
MARGOLIS, MAX LEOPOLD
MARKOWITZ, HARRY M.
MARSCHAK, JACOB
MARWICK, LAWRENCE
MARX, ALEXANDER
MASLOW, ABRAHAM H.
MAXIMON (Maximowski), SHALOM DOV BER
MAYER, ARNO JOSEPH
MEDNICK, MARTHA TAMARA SCHUCH
MENES, ABRAM
MERTON, ROBERT C.
MERTON, ROBERT KING
MEYER, MICHAEL
MEYERHOFF, HANS
MILGRAM, STANLEY
MILGROM, JACOB

MISES, LUDWIG EDLER VON
MODIGLIANI, FRANCO
MONIS, JUDAH
MOORE, GEORGE FOOT
MORENO, JACOB
MORGENSTERN, OSKAR
MORGENTHAU, HANS JOACHIM
MORRIS, RICHARD BRANDON
MORTON, LOUIS C.
MOSSE, GEORGE L.
MYERHOFF, BARBARA
NADLER, MARCUS
NAGEL, ERNEST
NASATIR, ABRAHAM PHINEAS
NATHAN, ROBERT ROY
NAUMBURG, MARGARET
NEISSER, HANS PHILIPP
NELSON, BENJAMIN
NEMOY, LEON
NETANYAHU, BENZION
NEUGARTEN, BERNICE L.
NEUSNER, JACOB
NEWMAN, AUBREY
NUSSBAUM, ARTHUR
OKO, ADOLPH S.
OPLER, MARVIN KAUFMANN
OPLER, MORRIS EDWARD
ORLINSKY, HARRY MEYER
OSCHINSKY, LAWRENCE
OSTROLENK, BERNHARD
PAP, ARTHUR
PASSOW, AARON HARRY
PATAI, RAPHAEL
PEIXOTTO, JESSICA BLANCHE
PERLBERG, ABRAHAM NATHAN
PERLMAN, JACOB
PERLMANN, MOSHE
PETEGORSKY, DAVID
PFEFFER, LEO
PFEIFFER, ROBERT HENRY
PINSON, KOPPEL S.
PIPES, RICHARD EDGAR
POLANYI, KARL
POMERANTZ, SIDNEY IRVING
POPPER, WILLIAM
POWDERMAKER, HORTENSE
PRIBRAM, KARL
PUTNAM, HILARY
RADIN, PAUL
RAISZ, ERWIN J.
RAPPAPORT, ARMIN H.
RAPPAPORT, ROY
RATNER, SIDNEY
RAZRAN, GREGORY
REDL, FRITZ
REICH, ROBERT BERNARD
REICH, WILHELM
REINHARZ, JEHUDA
REVEL, BERNARD
RIESMAN, DAVID
RISCHIN, MOSES
RIVKIN, ELLIS
RIVKIND, ISAAC
RIVLIN, HARRY N.
ROBACK, ABRAHAM AARON
ROBINSON, EDWARD
ROBISON, SOPHIA
RODELL, FRED M.
RODIN, JUDITH
ROHEIM, GEZA
ROSE, ARNOLD MARSHALL
ROSENBACH, ABRAHAM SIMON WOLF
ROSENBAUM, JONATHAN
ROSENTHAL, ERICH
ROSENTHAL, FRANZ
ROSENTHAL, JUDAH
ROSENTHAL, WILLIAM
ROSKIES, DAVID
ROSTOW, EUGENE VICTOR
ROSTOW, WALT WHITMAN
ROWE, LEO STANTON
RUBINOW, ISAAC MAX
RUDAVSKY, DAVID
SACHAR, ABRAM LEON
SACHS, HANNS
SACHS, JULIUS
SAHLINS, MARSHALL
SALOMON, ALBERT
SAMUELSON, PAUL ANTHONY
SANDMEL, SAMUEL
SAPIR, EDWARD
SARNA, JONATHAN
SARNA, NAHUM
SAXON, DAVID STEPHEN
SCHAECHTER, MORDKHE
SCHAFER, STEPHEN
SCHAPIRO, JACOB SALWYN
SCHAPPES, MORRIS U.
SCHARFSTEIN, ZEVI
SCHEFFLER, ISRAEL
SCHEINDLIN, RAYMOND
SCHIFFMAN, LAWRENCE
SCHOLES, MYRON
SCHRECKER, PAUL
SCHWARTZ, ANNA JACOBSON
SELIGMAN, EDWIN ROBERT ANDERSON
SEMMEL, BERNARD
SHANKS, HERSHEL
SHAPIRO, DAVID S.
SHAPIRO, HAROLD
SHAPIRO, HARRY LIONEL
SHARFMAN, ISAIAH LEO
SHATZKY, JACOB
SHEFFER, HENRY M.
SHILS, EDWARD
SHUB, DAVID
SHULIM, JOSEPH ISIDORE
SHULVASS, MOSES AVIGDOR
SIMON, HERBERT ALEXANDER
SINGER, MILTON B.

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Academic Life (continued)

SKLARE, MARSHALL
SKOSS, SOLOMON LEON (Zalman Leib)
SLAVSON, SAMUEL RICHARD
SLONIMSKY, HENRY
SMELSER, NEIL JOSEPH
SMITH, JOHN MERLIN POWIS
SMITH, JONATHAN
SMITH, MORTON
SNYDER, LOUIS LEO
SOLOW, ROBERT MERTON
SONNE, ISAIAH
SORKIN, MICHAEL
SOVERN, MICHAEL IRA
SPEISER, EPHRAIM AVIGDOR
SPIEGEL, SHALOM
SPIEGELBERG, HERBERT
SPIER, LESLIE
SPIRO, MELFORD ELLIOT
SPITZER, LEO
SPOEHR, ALEXANDER
STARR, JOSHUA
STEIN, HERBERT
STERN, BERNHARD JOSEPH
STERN, FRITZ
STIGLITZ, JOSEPH
STILES, EZRA
STILLMAN, NORMAN
STRAUSS, LEO
SULZBACH, WALTER
SWADESH, MORRIS
SZAJKOWSKI, ZOSA
TANNENBAUM, FRANK
TAUBENSCHLAG, RAPHAEL
TAUSSIG, FRANK WILLIAM
TAX, SOL
TCHERNOWITZ, CHAIM
TEC, NECHAMA
TIGAY, JEFFREY
TITIEV, MISCHA
TOBACH, ETHEL
TOBY, JACKSON
TORREY, CHARLES CUTLER
TREFOUSSE, HANS LOUIS
TRIBE, LAWRENCE H.
TRUNK. ISAIAH
TUCHMAN, BARBARA WERTHEIM
TUMIN, MELVIN MARVIN
TWERSKY, ISADORE
UNGER, IRWIN
VINER, JACOB
WALZER, MICHAEL
WAXMAN, MEYER
WECHSLER, DAVID
WECHSLER, HERBERT
WEINBERG, GLADYS DAVIDSON
WEINBERG, SAUL S.
WEINREICH, URIEL
WEINRYB, BERNARD DOV SUCHER
WEISBERGER, BERNARD ALLEN
WEISS, ALBERT PAUL
WEISS, PAUL
WEISS-ROSMARIN, TRUDE
WERNER, HEINZ
WHITE, HARRY D.
WHITE, MORTON GABRIEL
WIENER, PHILIP PAUL
WIERUSZOWSKI, HELENE
WIRTH, LOUIS
WISCHNITZER, MARK
WISSE, RUTH
WOLF, ERIC ROBERT
WOLFE, ALAN
WOLFE, BERTRAM DAVID
WOLFF, WERNER
WOLFSON, ELLIOT
WOLFSON, HARRY AUSTRYN
WOLFSON, THERESA
WUNDERLICH, FRIEDA
YERUSHALMI, YOSEF HAYIM
YOUNG, JAMES
YOUTIE, HERBERT CHAYYIM
ZEICHNER, OSCAR
ZEITLIN, SOLOMON

Art

ABRAMOVITZ, MAX
ADLER, DANKMAR
ADLER, SAMUEL M.
AGREST, DIANA
ALSCHULER, ALFRED
ARBUS, DIANE NEMEROV
ARNOLD, EVE
ARONSON, DAVID
AVEDON, RICHARD
BAIZERMAN, SAUL
BARNET, WILL
BASKIN, LEONARD
BENN, BEN
BEN-ZION (Weinman)
BERENSON, BERNARD
BERNSTEIN, THERESA
BING, ILSE
BLOOM, HYMAN
BLUME, PETER
BOLOTOWSKY, ILYA
BOROFSKY, JONATHAN
BOURKE-WHITE, MARGARET
BRENNER, VICTOR
BREUER, MARCEL (Lajos)
BRUNNER, ARNOLD
BUNSHAFT, GORDON
CAPA, CORNELL
CAPA, ROBERT

CARVALHO, SOLOMON NUNES
CHAST, ROZ
CHICAGO, JUDY
CRUMB, ROBERT
CSUPO, GABOR (and Irene Klasky)
DAVIDSON, JO
DINE, JIM
EIDLITZ (Abraham Moses), ZERAH BEN MEIR
EILSHEMIUS, LOUIS
EISENMAN, PETER D.
EISENSTAEDT, ALFRED
EISNER, WILL
EIZENBERG, JULIE
ELDER, WILL
ELISOFON, ELIOT
ERWITT, ELLIOTT
ETTINGHAUSEN, RICHARD
ETTLINGER, MARION
EZEKIEL, MOSES JACOB
FEIFFER, JULES
FERBER, HERBERT
FLEISCHER, MAX
FRANK, ROBERT
FRANKENTHALER, HELEN
FREED, JAMES INGO
FRELENG, I. J.
FRIEDLANDER, LEE
FURST, MORITZ
GANDELSONAS, MARIO
GEHRY, FRANK O.
GIKOW, RUTH
GOLDBERG, BERTRAND
GOLDBERG, RUBE
GOLDIN, NAN
GOLDWATER, JOHN
GOLUB, LEON
GOODMAN, PERCIVAL
GORLIN, ALEXANDER
GOTTLIEB, ADOLPH
GREENBERG, CLEMENT
GROPPER, WILLIAM
GROSS, CHAIM
GUTMANN, JOSEPH
HALSMAN, PHILIPPE
HAMMER, ARMAND
HARKAVY, MINNA
HIRSCH, JOSEPH
HIRSCHFELD, AL
HIRSHFIELD, MORRIS
JACOBI, LOTTE
KAHN, ALBERT
KAHN, ELY JACQUES
KAHN, LOUIS I.
KALMAN, TIBOR
KANE, BOB
KANE, GIL
KANOVITZ, HOWARD
KATZ, ALEX
KERTESZ, ANDRE
KIESLER, FREDERICK JOHN
KIRBY, JACK (Kurtzberg)
KITAJ, R. B.
KLINE FRANZ
KOLB, LEON
KRASNER, LEE
KRUGER, BARBARA
KURTZMAN, HARVEY
LAPIDUS, MORRIS
LASANSKY, MAURICIO
LASSAW, IBRAM
LAZARUS, MEL
LEE, STAN
LEIBOVITZ, ANNIE
LEVINE, JACK
LEVITT, HELENE
LEWITT, SOL
LIBESKIND, DANIEL
LICHTENSTEIN, ROY
LIPCHITZ, JACQUES (Chaim Jacob)
LIPTON, SEYMOUR
LOUIS, MORRIS
LOZOWICK, LOUIS
MANSO, LEO
MARGO, BORIS
MARGOULIES, BERTHA
MARIL, HERMAN
MARK, MARY ELLEN
MARYAN
MEIER, RICHARD
MENDELSOHN, ERIC
MENKES, ZYGMUNT
MEYEROWITZ, JOEL
MOÏSE, THEODORE SYDNEY
MOSLER, HENRY
MYERS, MYER
NADELMAN, ELIE
NEUTRA, RICHARD JOSEPH
NEVELSON, LOUISE
NEWMAN, ARNOLD
NEWMAN, BARNETT
NEWTON, HELMUT
OLITSKI, JULES
OPPER, FREDERICK BURR
PANOFSKY, ERWIN
PEARLSTEIN, PHILIP
PENN, IRVING
PLACHY, SYLVIA
POLSHEK, JAMES
RATTNER, ABRAHAM
RAY, MAN
REDER, BERNARD
REISS, LIONEL
RIVERS, LARRY
ROSE, HERMAN
ROSENBERG, HAROLD
ROSENTHAL, MAX
ROTHKO, MARK
ROTHSTEIN, IRMA
RUBIN, GAIL
SAITOWITZ, STANLEY

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Art (*continued*)

SCHAMES, SAMSON
SCHANKER, LOUIS
SCHAPIRO, MEYER
SCHINDLER, RUDOLPH M.
SCHOR, ILYA
SCHWARTZ, FREDERIC
SCHWARTZ, MANFRED
SEGAL, GEORGE
SELIGMANN, KURT
SERRA, RICHARD
SEYMOUR, DAVID
SHAHN, BEN
SHUSTER, JOE
SIEGEL, JERRY
SIMON, SIDNEY
SISKIND, AARON
SOYER, MOSES
SOYER, RAPHAEL
SPERO, NANCY
SPIEGELMAN, ART
SPIRO, EUGEN
STEIG, WILLIAM, SHREK
STEINBERG, SAUL
STERN, ROBERT A.M.
STERNE, HEDDA
STERNE, MAURICE
STIEGLITZ, ALFRED
STRAND, PAUL
TEWI, THEA
TIGERMAN, STANLEY
TWORKOV, JACK
WALKOWITZ, ABRAHAM
WEBER, MAX
WEEGEE
WILSON, SOL
WINOGRAND, GARRY
ZORACH, WILLIAM
ZUCKER, JACQUES

Literature

ABRAMS, MEYER
ADAMS, HANNAH
ADLER, RENATA, ESSAYIST
ALTER, ROBERT B.
ANGOFF, CHARLES
ANTIN, MARY
APPLE, MAX
ASIMOV, ISAAC
AUSLANDER, JOSEPH
AUSTER, PAUL
BAUM, VICKI
BEHRMAN, SAMUEL NATHANIEL
BELLOW, SAUL
BERCOVICI, KONRAD
BERCOVITCH, SACVAN
BLANKFORT, MICHAEL S.
BLOOM, HAROLD
BODENHEIM, MAXWELL
BRINIG, MYRON
BRODY, ALTER
BRONER, ESTHER M.
BRUSTEIN, ROBERT SANFORD
BUKIET, MELVIN JULES
BUSCH, CHARLES
CAHAN, ABRAHAM
CAHAN, JUDAH LOEB (Lewis)
CALISHER, HORTENSE
CHABON, MICHAEL
CHAYEFSKY, PADDY
CHODOROV, EDWARD
CHODOROV, JEROME
COHEN, ARTHUR A.
COHEN, ROSE GOLLUP
COURNOS, JOHN
DAHLBERG, EDWARD
DAVENPORT, MARCIA
DE CASSERES, BENJAMIN
DEUTSCH, BABBETTE
DOCTOROW, EDGAR LAWRENCE
ELKIN, STANLEY
EPHRON, NORA
EPSTEIN, LESLIE
EPSTEIN, MORRIS
EPSTEIN, SEYMOUR
FADIMAN, CLIFTON
FALK, MARCIA
FAST, HOWARD MELVIN
FEARING, KENNETH
FELDMAN, IRVING
FERBER, EDNA
FIEDLER, LESLIE AARON
FINEMAN, IRVING
FISH, STANLEY
FRANK, WALDO DAVID
FRANKEN, ROSE
FRANKS, BILHAH ABIGAIL LEVY
FREEMAN, JOSEPH
FRIEDLAND, ABRAHAM HYMAN (Hayyim)
FRIEDMAN, BRUCE JAY
FUCHS, DANIEL
GABRIEL, GILBERT W.
GAMORAN, MAMIE
GASSNER, JOHN
GELBER, JACK
GINSBERG, ALLEN
GLANZ-LEYELES, AARON
GLASS, MONTAGUE MARSDEN
GLUCK, LOUISE
GOLD, HERBERT
GOLD, MICHAEL
GOLDBERG, ISAAC
GOLDEN, HARRY LEWIS
GOLDMAN, WILLIAM

GOLDSTEIN, REBECCA
GOODMAN, ALLEGRA
GREEN, GERALD
GREENBERG, JOANNE
GREENBERG, SAMUEL BERNARD
GROSSMAN, ALLEN
HALPER, ALBERT
HARRIS, MARK
HART, MOSS
HECHT, BEN
HELLER, JOSEPH
HELLINGER, MARK
HELLMAN, LILLIAN FLORENCE
HINDUS, MAURICE GERSCHON
HIRSCH, ERIC DONALD
HOBSON, LAURA Z.
HOLLANDER, JOHN
HOROVITZ, ISRAEL
HOWE, IRVING
HURST, FANNIE
IGNATOW, DAVID
ISAACS, JACOB
ISAACS, SUSAN
JAFFE, RONA
JONG, ERICA
JUDAH, SAMUEL BENJAMIN HELBERT
KALMAN, MAIRA
KANIN, GARSON
KAPLAN, JOHANNA
KAUFMAN, BEL
KAUFMAN, GEORGE SIMON
KAZIN, ALFRED
KELLERMAN, FAYE
KELLERMAN, JONATHAN
KEMELMAN, HARRY
KINGSLEY, SIDNEY
KLEPFISZ, IRENA
KOBER, ARTHUR
KOCH, KENNETH
KOMROFF, MANUEL
KOPIT, ARTHUR
KOSINSKI, JERZY
KRAMER, LARRY
KRAMM, JOSEPH
KRANTZ, JUDITH
KREYMBORG, ALFRED
KRONENBERGER, LOUIS
KUNITZ, STANLEY JASSPON
KUSHNER, TONY
LAURENTS, ARTHUR
LAWSON, JOHN HOWARD
LAZARUS, EMMA
LEVERTOV, DENISE
LEVIANT, CURT
LEVIN, HARRY
LEVIN, IRA
LEVIN, MEYER
LEWISOHN, LUDWIG
LIEBERMAN, ELIAS
LISITZKY, EPHRAIM E.
LOWENTHAL, MARVIN
MAILER, NORMAN
MALAMUD, BERNARD
MALTZ, ALBERT
MAMET, DAVID
MILLER, ARTHUR
MOISE, PENINA
NATHAN, GEORGE JEAN
NEMEROV, HOWARD
NEUGEBOREN, JAY
NISSENSON, HUGH
ODETS, CLIFFORD
OLSEN, TILLIE
OPPEN, GEORGE
OPPENHEIM, JAMES
ORNITZ, SAMUEL BADISCH
OSTRIKER, ALICIA SUSKIN
OZICK, CYNTHIA
PALEY, GRACE
PARKER, DOROTHY
PERELMAN, SIDNEY JOSEPH
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM
PINSKY, ROBERT
PLAIN, BELVA
PODHORETZ, NORMAN
POTOK, CHAIM
POUND, EZRA LOOMIS
PROSE, FRANCINE
RAGEN, NAOMI
RAHV, PHILIP
RAND, AYN
RAPHAELSON, SAMSON
REZNIKOFF, CHARLES
RICE, ELMER LEOPOLD
RICH, ADRIENNE
ROBBINS, HAROLD
ROSEN, NORMA
ROSENFELD, ISAAC
ROSENFELD, PAUL
ROSS, LILLIAN
ROSTEN, LEO CALVIN
ROTH, HENRY
ROTH, PHILIP MILTON
RUKEYSER, MURIEL
SALINGER, JEROME DAVID
SAMPTER, JESSIE ETHEL
SAMUEL, MAURICE
SCHISGAL, MURRAY
SCHULBERG, BUDD WILSON
SCHWARTZ, DELMORE
SCHWARZ, LEO WALDER
SEGAL, ERICH
SEID, RUTH
SERLING, ROD
SHAPIRO, KARL JAY
SHAW, IRWIN
SHELDON, SIDNEY
SHEVELOVE, BURT
SHULMAN, MAX
SIMON, KATE

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

BIOGRAPHIES

Literature (*continued*)

SIMON, NEIL
SINGER, HOWARD
SKLAREW, MYRA
SOLOTAROFF, THEODORE
SONTAG, SUSAN
SPEWACK, BELLA
SPIEGELMAN, ART
SPINGARN
STEELE, DANIELLE
STEIN, GERTRUDE
STEIN, JOSEPH
STERN, STEVE
STINE, R. L.
STONE, IRVING
SUSANN, JACQUELINE
TAYLOR, SIDNEY
TOBENKIN, ELIAS
TRILLIN, CALVIN, ESSAYIST
TRILLING, DIANA
TRILLING, LIONEL
TUROW, SCOTT
UNTERMEYER, LOUIS
URIS, LEON
WALLACE, IRVING
WALLANT, EDWARD LEWIS
WASSERMAN, DALE
WASSERSTEIN, WENDY
WEIDMAN, JEROME
WELLER, MICHAEL
WEST, NATHANAEL
WOLFERT, IRA
WOUK, HERMAN
YARMOLINSKY, AVRAHM (Abraham)
YEZIERSKA, ANZIA
ZUKOFSKY, LOUIS

Music

ABRAVANEL, MAURICE (DE)
ADLER, LARRY (Lawrence)
ADLER, RICHARD
AMRAM, DAVID
ARLEN, HAROLD
AVSHALOMOV, JACOB
AX, EMMANUEL
BABBITT, MILTON
BABIN, VICTOR
BACHARACH, BURT
BAUER, MARION EUGENIE
BELL, JOSHUA
BENDIX, OTTO
BERGER, ARTHUR VICTOR
BERK, FRED
BERLINSKI, HERMAN
BERNSTEIN, LEONARD
BINDER, ABRAHAM WOLF
BLITZSTEIN, MARC
BLOOMFIELD-ZEISLER, FANNY
BOLM, ADOLPH RUDOLPHOVICH
BORIS, RUTHANNA
BRAILOWSKY, ALEXANDER
BRONFMAN, YEFIM
BROOK, BARRY SHELLEY
BROWNING, JOHN
CHASINS, ABRAHAM
CHUJOY, ANATOLE
CHURGIN, BATHIA
COHEN, JACOB RAPHAEL
COHEN, SELMA JEANNE
CONRIED, HEINRICH
COPLAND, AARON
DIAMOND, DAVID
DIAMOND, LOUIS KLEIN
DICHTER, MISHA
EISENSTEIN, JUDITH KAPLAN
ELLSTEIN, ABRAHAM (Abe)
FARBER, VIOLA
FELDMAN, MORTON
FIEDLER, ARTHUR
FLEISHER, LEON
FOGELBERG, DAN
FOSS, LUKAS
FREED, ISADORE
FRIEDMAN, DEBORAH LYNN
FUCHS, LILLIAN
GANCHOFF, MOSES
GEIRINGER, KARL
GERBER, MAYNARD
GIDEON, MIRIAM
GLASS, PHILIP
GLUCK, ALMA
GOLDMAN, EDWIN FRANKO
GOODMAN, BENNY
GOTTSCHALK, LOUIS MOREAU
GOULD, MORTON
GRAF, HERBERT
GRAFFMAN, GARY
GREENBERG, NOAH
GRUENBERG, LOUIS
HALPRIN, ANN
HAMMERSTEIN
HAYDEN, MELISSA
HERRMANN, BERNARD
HESKES, IRENE
HOROWITZ, VLADIMIR
HUROK, SOLOMON
ISTOMIN, EUGINE
JACOBI, FREDERICK
KALIB, SHALOM
KATZ, ISRAEL
KAYE, NORA
KENT, ALLEGRA
KERN, JEROME DAVID
KIDD, MICHAEL

KIRCHNER, LEON
KIRSTEIN, LINCOLN
KLEMPERER, OTTO
KOLISCH, RUDOLF
KOSTELANETZ, ANDRE
LANG, PEARL
LAPSON, DVORA
LEAR, EVELYN
LEFKOWITZ, DAVID
LEVINE, JAMES
LEVY, MARVIN DAVID
LEWENTHAL, RAYMOND
LEWITZKY, BELLA
LIEBERSON, GODDARD
LIEBLING, ESTELLE
LIST, GEORGE
LOESSER, FRANK
LOEWE, FREDERICK
LOWINSKY, EDWARD
LUBIN, ABRAHAM
LUBOSHUTZ
MANNES
MANNES, LEOPOLD
MASLOW, SOPHIE
MENDELSON, JACOB BEN-ZION
MENKEN, ALAN
MERRILL, ROBERT
MILLER, MITCH
MILSTEIN, NATHAN
MLOTEK, CHANA
NEWMAN, ALFRED
NULMAN, MACY
ORENSTEIN, ARBIE
OVED, MARGALIT
PEERCE, JAN
PERAHIA, MURRAY
PERLMAN, ITZCHAK
PETERS, ROBERTA
PLAMENAC, DRAGAN
PREVIN, ANDRE (George)
PUTTERMAN, DAVID
QUELER, EVE
RASKIN, JUDITH
REICH, STEVE
REISENBERG, NADIA
RESNIK, REGINA
RINGER, ALEXANDER
ROBBINS, JEROME
ROCHBERG, GEORGE
RODGERS, MARY
RODGERS, RICHARD
ROGERS, BERNARD
ROMBERG, SIGMUND
ROSE, LEONARD
ROSENBAUM, SAMUEL
ROSS, HERBERT
RUDEL, JULIUS
RUDOLF, MAX
SCHACHTER, CARL
SCHIFRIN, LALO
SCHLAMME, MARTHA
SCHUMAN, WILLIAM HOWARD
SCHWARTZ, STEPHEN
SECUNDA, SHOLOM
SERKIN, PETER
SHAPERO, HAROLD
SHARLIN, WILLIAM
SHAW, ARTIE
SIEGMEISTER, ELIE
SILLS, BEVERLY (Belle Silverman)
SLATKIN, LEONARD
SLONIMSKY, NICOLAS
SOKOLOW, ANNA
SONDHEIM, STEPHEN
SPECTOR, JOHANNA
SPIVACKE, HAROLD
SPIVAKOVSKY, TOSSY
STARER, ROBERT
STARK, EDWARD
STENN (STEEN), REBECCA
STERN, ISAAC
STYNE, JULE
SZIGETI, JOSEPH
TAMIRIS, HELEN
TARUSKIN, RICHARD
TAUBE, MOSHE
TEMIANKA, HENRI
THOMAS, MICHAEL TILSON
TISCHLER, HANS
TOCH, ERNST
TOUREL, JENNIE
TUCKER, RICHARD
TURECK, ROSALYN
VOLPE, ARNOLD
WALDMAN, LEIBELE
WALLENSTEIN, ALFRED
WEILL, KURT
WEINBERG, JACOB
WEINBERGER, JAROMIR
WEINER, LAZAR
WEINSTOCK, HERBERT
WEISGAL, ABBA JOSEPH
WEISGALL, HUGO
WEISSER, ALBERT
WEISSER, JOSHUA
WERNER, ERIC
WINTERNITZ, EMANUEL
WOHLBERG, MOSHE
YASSER, JOSEPH
ZEMACH, BENJAMIN
ZILBERTS, ZAVEL
ZIMBALIST, EFREM
ZUKOFSKY, PAUL

Popular Culture

ABARBANELL, LINA
ABBOTT, BUD
ABEL, ELIE
ABRAMOWITZ, BINA
ABRAMS, CAL

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Popular Culture (*continued*)

ABRAMSON, JESSE
ACE, GOODMAN
ADAMS, FRANKLIN PIERCE
ADLER
ADLER, HARRY CLAY
ADLER, POLLY
ADLER, STELLA
ALBERT, MARV
ALBERT, MILDRED
ALCOTT, AMY
ALDRICH, ROBERT
ALEXANDER, JASON
ALLEN, MEL
ALLEN, WOODY,
ALPERT, HERB
ANTHONY, JOSEPH
ARATON, HARVEY
ARCEL, RAY
ARCHERD, ARMY
ARKIN, ALAN W.
ARONSON, BORIS
ARUM, ROBERT
ASNER, EDWARD
ATTELL, ABRAHAM WASHINGTON
AUERBACH, RED (Arnold Jacob)
AVNET, JON
AXELROD, ALBERT
AXELROD, GEORGE
AZENBERG, EMANUEL
BACALL, LAUREN
BAER, MAX (Maximilian Adelbert)
BAKSHI, RALPH
BALABAN, BARNEY
BALIN, MARTY
BARA, THEDA
BARR, ROSEANNE
BARRIS, CHUCK
BELASCO, DAVID
BEN-AMI, JACOB
BENJAMIN, RICHARD
BENNETT, MICHAEL
BENNY, JACK
BENSON, ROBBY
BERENSON, SENDA
BERG, GERTRUDE
BERG, JACKIE "KID"
BERG, MOE
BERGEN, POLLY
BERGER, ISAAC
BERGMAN, ALAN & MARILYN
BERGMAN, ANDREW
BERGNER, ELIZABETH
BERKOW, IRA
BERLE, MILTON
BERLIN, IRVING
BERMAN, PANDRO S.
BERMAN, SHELLEY
BERNARDI, HERSCHEL
BERNHARD, SANDRA
BERNSTEIN, ALINE
BERNSTEIN, ELMER
BERNSTEIN, HERMAN
BERNSTEIN, SID
BERNSTEIN, THEODORE
BETTMAN, GARY
BIKEL, THEODORE MEIR
BIMSTEIN, WHITEY
BISHOP, JOEY
BLANC, MEL
BLANK, LEON
BLAU, HERBERT
BLOCK, HERBERT LAWRENCE ("Herblock")
BLOOMGARDEN, KERMIT
BLUM, WALTER
BOCK, JERRY
BOGDANOVICH, PETER
BOONE, RICHARD
BORGE, VICTOR
BOUDREAU, LOU
BOZYK, MAX
BRECKER BROTHERS
BRENNER, TEDDY
BRICE, FANNY
BRODER, DAVID SALZER
BRODERICK, MATTHEW
BRODY, JANE
BROOKS, ALBERT
BROOKS, MEL
BROOKS, RICHARD
BROOKS, JAMES L.
BROTHERS, JOYCE
BROWN, LAWRENCE H.
BRUCE, LENNY
BRUCKHEIMER, JERRY
BUCHWALD, ART
BULOFF, JOSEPH
BURNS, GEORGE
BURROWS, ABE
BURSTEIN
BURSTYN, MIKE
BUTTONS, RED
CAAN, JAMES
CAESAR, SID
CAHN, SAMMY
CANTOR, EDDIE
CAPP, AL
CARNOVSKY, MORRIS
CARTER, NELL
CHESS, LEONARD AND PHIL
CHETWYND, LIONEL
CHOPRA, JOYCE
CLAYBURGH, JILL

CLURMAN, HAROLD
COBB, LEE J.
COEN, JOEL & ETHAN
COHEN, ALEXANDER H.
COHEN, ELLIOT ETTELSON
COHEN, NATALIE
COHEN, SASHA
COHN, HARRY
COHN, LINDA
COLEMAN, CY
COMDEN, BETTY
COOPER, JACKIE
COPELAND, LILLIAN
COPPERFIELD, DAVID
CORWIN, NORMAN LEWIS
COSELL, HOWARD
CRYSTAL, BILLY
CUBAN, MARK
CUKOR, GEORGE
CURTIS, JAMIE LEE
CURTIS, TONY
CURTIZ, MICHAEL
DA SILVA, HOWARD
DANGERFIELD, RODNEY
DANIEL, DAN
DARVAS, LILI
DASSIN, JULES
DAVID, LARRY
DAVIS, AL
DAVIS, AL "BUMMY"
DAVIS, SAMMY JR.
DEMILLE, CECIL
DEREN, MAYA
DIAMOND, I.A.L.
DIAMOND, NEIL
DILLER, BARRY
DONATH, LUDWIG
DONEN, STANLEY
DOUGLAS, KIRK
DOUGLAS, MELVYN
DOUGLAS, MICHAEL
DREYFUSS, BARNEY
DREYFUSS, RICHARD
DYLAN, BOB
ELFMAN, DANNY
ELLIOT, "MAMA" CASS
ELMAN, ZIGGY
EPSTEIN, ALVIN
EPSTEIN, CHARLOTTE
EPSTEIN, JULIUS J. AND PHILIP G.
EVANS, ROBERT
FAIN, SAMMY
FALK, PETER
FEATHER, LEONARD
FEINMAN, SIGMUND
FELDSHUH, TOVAH
FIELDS, DOROTHY
FIELDS, JACKIE
FINE, REUBEN
FISCHLER, STAN
FISHER, CARRIE
FISHER, EDDIE (Edwin)
FLAM, HERB
FLECK, BELA
FLEISCHER, NATHANIEL STANLEY
FLEISHER, LARRY
FORD, HARRISON
FOREMAN, CARL
FORMAN, MILOS
FOX, WILLIAM
FRANKENHEIMER, JOHN MICHAEL
FRANKLIN, SIDNEY
FREED, ALAN
FREED, ARTHUR
FRIEDKIN, WILLIAM
FRIEDMAN, BENJAMIN (Benny)
FRIEDMAN, KINKY
FRIEDMAN, THOMAS
FRIENDLY, FRED W.
FROHMAN
FULLER, SAMUEL MICHAEL
FUNT, ALLEN
GABEL, MAX
GABLER, MILTON
GABOR, JOLIE, MAGDA, ZSA ZSA, EVA
GAINES, WILLIAM M.
GARFIELD, JOHN (Jules)
GARFUNKEL, ART
GAYLORD, MITCHELL
GEFFEN, DAVID
GERSHWIN, GEORGE
GERSTEN, BERTA
GETZ, STAN
GIBBS, TERRY
GILBERT, BRAD
GILBERT, MELISSA
GILLMAN, SID
GLICKMAN, MARTIN IRVING
GLOBUS, YORAM
GODDARD, PAULETTE
GOLAN, MENACHEM
GOLDBERG, MARSHALL "BIGGIE"
GOLDBLUM, JEFF
GOLDEN, JOHN
GOLDENBERG, CHARLES "BUCKET"
GOLDSTEIN, JENNIE
GOLDSTEIN, RUBY
GOLDWYN, SAMUEL
GOODRICH, FRANCES AND HACKETT, ALBERT
GORCEY, LEO
GORDON, MAX
GORDON, MICHAEL
GORDON, SID
GOREN, CHARLES HENRY
GOTTLIEB, EDWARD
GOULD, ELLIOT
GRAHAM, BILL
GRANZ, NORMAN
GRAZER, BRIAN
GREEN, ABEL

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Popular Culture (*continued*)

GREEN, ADOLPH
GREEN, SHAWN
GREENBERG, HENRY BENJAMIN
GREENE, LORNE
GREENE, SHECKY
GREENSPAN, BUD
GREY, JOEL
GROSSFELD, ABRAHAM ISRAEL
GRUNFELD, ERNIE
GRUNWALD, HENRY ANATOLE
GUBER, PETER
GUGGENHEIM, CHARLES
GUTHRIE, ARLO
HACKETT, BUDDY
HALBERSTAM, DAVID
HALL, MONTY
HALMI, ROBERT
HAMLISCH, MARVIN
HAMMERSTEIN
HARBURG, E.Y. (Edgar "Yip")
HARMATZ, WILLIAM
HARNICK, SHELDON
HARRIS, BARBARA
HARRIS, JED
HARRIS, SAM HENRY
HARRISON, LESTER
HART, KITTY CARLISLE
HART, LORENZ
HAWN, GOLDIE
HEAD, EDITH
HECKERLING, AMY
HEINE-HEIMOWITZ, MORRIS
HENRY, BUCK
HENTOFF, NAT
HERMAN, JERRY
HERSH, SEYMOUR
HERSHEY, BARBARA
HERSHKOWITZ, VICTOR
HERSKOVITZ, MARSHALL AND ZWICK, EDWARD
HEWITT (Horowitz), DON
HILLER, ARTHUR
HIRSCH, JUDD
HOFFMAN, DUSTIN
HOLLANDERSKY, ABRAHAM ("Abe the Newsboy")
HOLLIDAY, JUDY
HOLMAN, NATHAN
HOLTZMAN, KENNETH DALE
HOLZMAN, WILLIAM (RED)
HOROWITZ, ISRAEL ALBERT
HOUDINI, HARRY
HOUSEMAN, JOHN
HOWARD, MOE, SHEMP AND CURLY (Three Stooges)
HUGHES, SARAH
IAN, JANIS
IRVING, AMY
IRVING, JULES
ISAACS, EDITH JULIET
IZENBERG, JERRY
JACOBS, HIRSCH
JACOBS, BERNARD B.
JACOBS, JAMES LESLIE
JACOBS, JOE
JACOBS, MICHAEL STRAUSS
JACOBY, OSWALD
JAFFE, SAM
JAFFEE, IRVING
JAGLOM, HENRY
JAMES, HARRY
JESSEL, GEORGE ALBERT
JOEL, BILLY
JOLSON, AL
KAEL, PAULINE
KAHN, MADELINE
KAHN, ROGER
KALICH, BERTHA
KANE, CAROL
KANIN, FAY
KARAN, DONNA
KARFF, MONA MAY
KARP, MAX AND SOPHIE
KASDAN, LAWRENCE
KASHDAN, ISAAC
KATZ, MICKEY
KATZENBERG, JEFFREY
KATZMAN, SAM
KAUFMAN, ANDY
KAUFMAN, BORIS
KAUFMAN, PHILIP
KAVNER, JULIE
KAYE, DANNY
KAZAN, LAINIE
KEITEL, HARVEY
KEMPNER, AVIVA
KESSEL, BARNEY
KESSLER, DAVID
KING, ALAN
KING, CAROLE
KING, LARRY
KLEIN, ANNE
KLEIN, CALVIN
KLEIN, MANNIE
KLUGMAN, JACK
KOLTANOWSKI, GEORGE
KONITZ, LEE
KOPPETT, LEONARD
KOPPLE, BARBARA
KORNHEISER, TONY
KOUFAX, SANFORD (Sandy)
KRAMER, STANLEY E.
KRASNA, NORMAN
KRAYZELBURG, LENNY
KRESSYN, MIRIAM
KUBRICK, STANLEY

KUDROW, LISA
LACY, STEVE
LAEMMLE, CARL
LAHR, BERT (Irving Lahrheim)
LAMARR, HEDY
LANDAU, MARTIN
LANDESMAN, ROCCO
LANDIS, JOHN
LANDON, MICHAEL
LANG, FRITZ
LANSING, SHERRY
LASKER, EMANUEL
LASKY, JESSE L.
LASSER, LOUISE
LAUREN, RALPH
LAVIN, LINDA
LAWRENCE, STEVE AND GORME, EYDIE
LE ROY, MERVYN
LEACHMAN, CLORIS
LEAR, NORMAN
LEBEDEFF, AARON
LEBOW, FRED
LEDERER, ESTHER PAULINE
LEHMAN, ERNEST
LEIBER, JERRY AND STOLLER, MIKE
LEONARD, BENNY
LEONTOVICH, EUGENIE
LERNER, ALAN JAY
LESTER, RICHARD
LEVANT, OSCAR
LEVENE, SAM
LEVENSON, SAM
LEVIEN, SONYA
LEVIN, BERNARD
LEVINE, JOSEPH E.
LEVINSKY, BATTLING (Barney Lebrowitz)
LEVINSON, BARRY
LEVY, MARV
LEWIS, JERRY
LEWIS, SHARI
LEWIS, TED (Kid)
LIEBERMAN, NANCY
LIEBLING, A.J.
LIPSYTE, ROBERT MICHAEL
LITVAK, ANATOLE (Michael)
LITWACK, HARRY
LOEW, MARCUS
LORRE, PETER
LORTEL, LUCILE
LOUIS-DREYFUS, JULIA
LUBITSCH, ERNST
LUKAS, PAUL
LUMET, SIDNEY
LYONS, LEONARD
MALTIN, LEONARD
MANILOW, BARRY
MANKIEWICZ, HERMAN
MANKIEWICZ, JOSEPH LEO
MANN, ABBY
MANN, DANIEL
MANN, DELBERT
MANN, HERBIE
MANNE, SHELLY
MARTIN, TONY
MARX BROTHERS
MASON, JACKIE
MATLIN, MARLEE
MATTHAU, WALTER
MAY, ELAINE
MAYER, LOUIS BURT
MAYSLES, ALBERT AND DAVID PAUL
MAZURSKY, PAUL
MEDVED, MICHAEL
MENDES, SAM
MENKEN, ADAH ISAACS
MERCHANT, LARRY
MERRICK, DAVID
MESSING, SHEP
MEYERS, NANCY JANE
MEZZROW, MILTON (Mezz)
MICHAELS, ALAN RICHARD
MICHAELS, LORNE
MIDLER, BETTE
MILLER, MARVIN
MIRISCH BROTHERS
MIX, RONALD
MODELL, ARTHUR B.
MOGULESKO, SIGMUND (Zelig)
MONROE, MARILYN
MOONVES, LES
MORRIS, ERROL
MORRIS, WILLIAM
MOSBACHER, EMIL JR.
MOSTEL, ZERO
MUNI, PAUL
MURRAY, ARTHUR
MYERS, LAWRENCE E. (Lon)
NAZIMOVA, ALLA
NEUWIRTH, BEBE
NEVINS, SHEILA
NEWMAN, PAUL
NEWMAN, RANDALL STUART
NICHOLS, MIKE
NIMOY, LEONARD
NORELL, NORMAN
OCHS, PHILIP DAVID
OVITZ, MICHAEL
PAKULA, ALAN
PALMER, LILLI
PALTROW, GWYNNETH
PAPP, JOSEPH
PARKER, SARAH JESSICA
PASTERNAK, JOSEPH
PATINKIN, MANDY
PATKIN, MAX
PAUL, GABRIEL HOWARD
PENN, ARTHUR
PENN, SEAN
PERRY, FRANK
PERSOFF, NEHEMIAH

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Popular Culture (*continued*)

PICON, MOLLY
PIKE, LIPMAN E. (Lip)
PODOLOFF, MAURICE
POLLACK, SYDNEY
POLLIN, ABE
POMUS, DOC
POVICH, SHIRLEY
PREMINGER, OTTO LUDWIG
PRINCE, HAROLD
RADNER, GILDA
RAFELSON, ROBERT
RAMONE, JOEY
RANDALL, TONY
REDSTONE , SUMNER
REED, LOU
REESE, JIMMIE
REINER, CARL
REINER, ROB
REINHARDT, MAX
REINSDORF , JERRY
REISER, PAUL
RESHEVSKY, SAMUEL HERMAN
RICH, BUDDY
RICHARDS, MARTIN
RICKLES, DON
RITT, MARTIN
RITZ BROTHERS
RIVERS, JOAN
ROBERTS, TONY
ROBINSON, EDWARD G.
RODNEY, RED
ROSE, BILLY
ROSE, MAURICE
ROSEN, ALBERT LEONARD
ROSENBLOOM, CARROLL
ROSENBLOOM, MAX (“Slapsie”)
ROSS, BARNEY
ROSSEN, ROBERT
ROTH, DAVID LEE
ROTH, MARK
RUDIN, SCOTT
RUDNER, RITA
RUDOLPH, MARVIN (“Mendy”)
RYDER, WINONA
SAHL, MORT
SAKS, GENE
SALITA, DMITRI
SALTZMAN, HARRY
SAMPRAS, PETE
SANDLER, ADAM
SAPERSTEIN, ABRAHAM M. (“Abe”)
SARACHEK, BERNARD (Red)
SAVITT, RICHARD
SCHAAP, RICHARD
SCHACHT, ALEXANDER
SCHARY, DORE
SCHAYES, ADOLPH (Dolph)
SCHECKTER, JODY
SCHENKER, JOEL W.
SCHNEIDER, ALAN (Abram Leopoldovich)
SCHNEIDER, MATHIEU
SCHWARTZ, MAURICE
SCHWIMMER, DAVID
SEDAKA, NEIL
SEDRAN (Sedransky), BARNEY
SEGAL, GEORGE
SEINFELD, JERRY
SELDES, MARIAN
SELIG, ALLAN H. (“Bud”)
SELZNICK
SEYMOUR, JANE
SHAMSKY, ARTHUR LOUIS
SHANDLING, GARY
SHAPIRO, ESTHER
SHATNER, WILLIAM
SHAWN, DICK
SHEAN, AL
SHEARER, NORMA
SHER, SIR ANTHONY
SHERMAN, ALEXANDER (“Allie”)
SHERMAN, ALLAN
SHERRY, LAWRENCE AND NORMAN BURT
SHORE, DINAH (Francis Rose)
SHUBERT
SHUSTER, JOE
SIDNEY, SYLVIA
SIEGEL, JERRY
SILVER, JOAN MICKLIN
SILVER, RON
SILVERMAN, SIME
SILVERS, PHIL
SIMMONS, GENE
SIMON, CARLY
SIMON, PAUL FREDERIC
SINGER, BRYAN
SKULNIK, MENASHA
SOBEL, BERNARD
SODERBERGH, STEVEN
SOLOMON, HAROLD
SONNENFELD, BARRY
SORKIN, AARON
SPECTOR, PHIL
SPELLING, AARON
SPELLMAN, FRANK
SPIEGEL, SAMUEL P.
SPIELBERG, STEVEN
SPITZ, MARK
STAR, DARREN
STARK, ALBERT (“Dolly”)
STEIN, JULES
STERN, BILL
STERN, DAVID
STERN, HOWARD

STERNBERG, JOSEF VON
STILLER, BEN
STILLMAN, LOUIS
STONE, OLIVER
STONE, PETER
STONE, STEVE
STRASBERG, LEE
STREISAND, BARBRA
STRICK, JOSEPH
STROHEIM, ERICH VON
STRUG, KERRI
SUSSKIND, DAVID
TANENBAUM, SIDNEY HAROLD
TAYLOR, ELIZABETH
TAYMOR, JULIE
THALBERG, IRVING GRANT
THOMASHEFSKY, BESSIE
THOMASHEFSKY, BORIS
TOBACK, JAMES
TODD, MIKE
TORME, MEL
TUCKER, SOPHIE
ULLMAN, TRACEY
WALD, JERRY
WALETZKY, JOSH
WALLACH, ELI
WANAMAKER, SAM
WARFIELD, DAVID
WARNER
WASSERMAN, LEW
WEBB, JACK
WEIN, GEORGE
WEINSTEIN, HARVEY AND BOB
WEISSLER, BARRY AND FRAN
WEST, MAE
WESTHEIMER, RUTH
WILDER, BILLY
WILDER, GENE
WILPON, FRED
WINGER, DEBRA
WINKLER, HENRY
WINKLER, IRWIN
WINSTON, STAN
WINTERS, SHELLEY
WISE, ROBERT EARL
WISEMAN, FREDERICK
WOLPER, DAVID LLOYD
WOOLF, BOB
WYLER, WILLIAM
WYNN, ED
WYNN, KEENAN
YARROW, PETER
YOUNGMAN, HENNY
ZASLOVSKY, MAX
ZIEGFELD, FLORENZ
ZIMBALIST, EFREM
ZINNEMANN, FRED
ZORN, JOHN
ZUCKER, DAVID
ZUCKER, JEFF
ZUKOR, ADOLPH

Public & Economic Life

ABBELL, MAXWELL
ABELSON, PAUL
ABRAHAM
ABRAHAMS, ISAAC
ABRAMS, CHARLES
ABRAMS, ELLIOTT
ABRAMS, FLOYD
ABRAMS, ROBERT
ABRAMSON, JERRY EDWIN
ABZUG, BELLA
ACKERMAN, GARY
ADAMS, ARLIN MARVIN
ADAMS, JOHN
ADLER, ELMER
ADLER, EMANUEL PHILIP
ADLER, JULIUS OCHS
ADLER, MAX
ALEXANDER, ABRAHAM
ALEXANDER, BEATRICE
ALEXANDER, MOSES
ALLEN, ISAAC
ALLEN, PAUL
ALSCHULER, SAMUEL
ALTER, ELEANOR (Breitel)
ALTHEIMER, BENJAMIN
ALTMAN, BENJAMIN
ALTSCHUL, FRANK
ALTSCHUL, LOUIS
AMATEAU, ALBERT JEAN
AMERICAN, SADIE
AMRAM, DAVID WERNER
AMSTERDAM, BIRDIE
AMTER, ISRAEL
ANNENBERG, WALTER H.
ANSORGE, MARTIN
APPELMAN, HARLENE
ARONSON, ARNOLD
ARVEY, JACOB M.
ATRAN, FRANK Z.
AUERBACH, BEATRICE FOX
BAAR, EMIL
BACHARACH
BACHARACH, ISAAC
BACHE
BACKER, GEORGE
BAERWALD, PAUL
BAKER, EDWARD MAX
BALLMER, STEVEN
BAMBERGER, LOUIS
BAMBERGER, SIMON
BARNERT, NATHAN
BARONDESS, JOSEPH
BARRON, JENNIE LOITMAN
BARSHEFSKY, CHARLENE
BARSIMSON, JACOB
BARUCH
BAUM, MORTON

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

BAZELON, DAVID L.
BEAME, ABRAHAM DAVID
BECKELMAN, MOSES W.
BECKER
BECKER, EDWARD ROY
BEDACHT, MAX
BEHAR, NISSIM
BEHRMAN, MARTIN
BEILENSON, ANTHONY
BELMONT, AUGUST
BENDERLY, SAMSON
BENESCH, ALFRED ABRAHAM
BENJAMIN, JUDAH PHILIP
BEN-VENISTE, RICHARD
BERG, PHILIP
BERGER, MEYER
BERGER, SAMUEL R.
BERGER, VICTOR
BERKLEY, ROCHELLE
BERKLEY, WILLIAM R.
BERMAN, HOWARD
BERMAN, JULIUS
BERNAYS, EDWARD
BERNBACH, WILLIAM
BERNHEIM, ISAAC WOLFE
BERNHEIMER, CHARLES SELIGMAN
BERNSTEIN, CARL
BERNSTEIN, LUDWIG BEHR
BERNSTEIN, ZALMAN CHAIM
BERNSTEIN, ZVI HIRSCH
BETTMANN, BERNHARD
BIALKIN, KENNETH
BICKEL, ALEXANDER M.
BIEN, JULIUS
BIJUR, NATHAN
BILLIKOPF, JACOB
BINSWANGER, ISIDORE
BISGYER, MAURICE
BITTELMAN, ALEXANDER
BLACK, ALGERNON
BLACKSTONE, WILLIAM E.
BLANK, ARTHUR
BLAUSTEIN
BLAUSTEIN, DAVID
BLITZER, WOLF
BLOCH
BLOCH, CLAUDE
BLOCK, H&R
BLOCK, PAUL
BLOOM, BENJAMIN SAMUEL
BLOOM, SOL
BLOOMBERG, MICHAEL
BLOOMINGDALE
BLUESTONE, JOSEPH ISAAC
BLUHDORN, CHARLES
BLUMENBERG, LEOPOLD
BLUMENFIELD, SAMUEL
BLUMENTHAL, GEORGE
BLUMENTHAL, JOSEPH
BLUMENTHAL, JOSEPH
BLUMENTHAL, WERNER MICHAEL
BOESKY, IVAN
BOGEN, BORIS DAVID
BOLTEN, JOSHUA B.
BONDI, AUGUST
BONDI, JONAS
BONDY, MAX
BOOKBINDER, HYMAN H.
BORINSTEIN, LOUIS J.
BOSCHWITZ, RUDOLPH ELI
BOTEIN, BERNARD
BOXER, BARBARA
BOYAR, LOUIS H.
BRANDEIS, LOUIS DEMBITZ
BREITEL, CHARLES
BRENNER, ROSE
BRENTANO
BRESLAW, JOSEPH
BRESSLER, DAVID MAURICE
BREYER, STEPHEN GERALD
BRIN, SERGEY
BROAD, ELI
BROIDO, LOUIS
BRONFMAN, EDGAR MILES
BROWN, BENJAMIN
BROWN, DAVID ABRAHAM
BROWN, HAROLD
BRUCKMAN, HENRIETTA
BUCHALTER, LOUIS ("Lepke")
BUERGENTHAL, THOMAS
BURNS, ARTHUR FRANK
BUSH, GEORGE HERBERT WALKER
BUSH, GEORGE WALKER
BUSH, ISIDOR
BUSH, SOLOMON
BUTTENWIESER
BUTZEL
CAHN, EDMOND NATHANIEL
CALOF, RACHEL
CANTOR, ERIC
CANTOR, JACOB AARON
CARDIN, BENJAMIN L.
CARDIN, SHOSHANA
CARDOZO
CARDOZO, BENJANIN NATHAN
CARNEGIE, HATTIE
CARTER, JAMES EARL (Jimmy)
CARTER, VICTOR M.
CELLER, EMANUEL
CERF, BENNETT ALFRED
CHAIKIN, SOL
CHERTOFF , MICHAEL
CHIPKIN, ISRAEL

CHUDOFF, EARL
CLINTON, WILLIAM JEFFERSON
COHEN
COHEN, ALFRED MORTON
COHEN, BENJAMIN VICTOR
COHEN, FANNIA M.
COHEN, H. RODGIN
COHEN, JOHN SANFORD
COHEN, MARY MATILDA
COHEN, PHILIP MELVIN
COHEN, WILLIAM S.
COHEN, WILLIAM WOLFE
COHN, MORRIS MANDEL
COHON, GEORGE
COLE, KENNETH
CONE
COPPERSMITH, SAMUEL
COWEN, PHILIP
CROWN, HENRY
CUBAN, MARK
CULLMAN
CUTLER, BRUCE
CUTLER, HARRY
DA COSTA, ISAAC
D'AMATO, ALPHONSE
DARMSTADT, JOSEPH
DAROFF, SAMUEL H.
DASH, SAMUEL
DAVIDSON, WILLIAM
DAVIS, ABEL
DAVIS, MARVIN H.
DAVIS, SUSAN
DE CORDOVA, JACOB
DE HAAS, JACOB
DE LA MOTTA, JACOB
DE LEON
DE LEON, DANIEL
DE LUCENA
DELL, MICHAEL
DEMBITZ, LEWIS NAPHTALI
DERSHOWITZ, ALAN M.
DEUTCH, JOHN M.
DEUTSCH, BERNARD SEYMOUR
DICKSTEIN, SAMUEL
DININ, SAMUEL
DITTENHOEFER, ABRAM JESSE
DORPH, SHELDON
DREBEN, SAM
DREXLER, MILLARD (Mickey)
DROPSIE, MOSES AARON
DUBINSKY, DAVID
DUSHKIN, ALEXANDER MORDECHAI
DYCHE, JOHN ALEXANDER
EINSTEIN, LEWIS
EISENHOWER, DWIGHT DAVID
EISENMAN, CHARLES
EISNER, MARK
EISNER, MICHAEL DAMMANN
EIZENSTAT, STUART
ELCAN, MARCUS
ELIAS, ELI
ELKUS, ABRAM ISAAC
ELLENSTEIN, MEYER C.
ELLINGER, MORITZ
ELLISON, LAWRENCE J.
ELLSBERG, DANIEL
ELLSBERG, EDWARD
ENGEL, ELIOT L.
EPSTEIN, JUDITH
ETTENBERG, SYLVIA
ETTING
EVANS, ELI
EVANS, JANE
EZEKIEL, JACOB
FACTOR, MAX
FAIRSTEIN, LINDA
FALK
FARKAS, RUTH
FEINBERG, ABRAHAM
FEINBERG, KENNETH
FEINBERG, ROBERT
FEINGOLD, RUSSELL
FEINSTEIN, DIANNE
FEINSTONE, MORRIS
FEITH, DOUGLAS J.
FELDHEIM, PHILIPP
FELDMAN, HERMAN
FELDMAN, SANDRA
FELLER, ABRAHAM HOWARD
FELS
FERKAUF, EUGENE
FILENE
FINEMAN, HAYYIM
FINKELSTEIN, ARTHUR
FISCHEL, ARNOLD
FISCHEL, HARRY
FISHER, DONALD
FISHER, MAX M.
FISHMAN, JACOB
FLEISCHMANN, JULIUS
FLEISHER
FLEXNER
FOREMAN, MILTON J.
FORMAN, PHILLIP
FORTAS, ABE
FOXMAN, ABRAHAM
FRAENKEL, OSMOND K.
FRANK, BARNEY
FRANK, ELI
FRANK, JEROME
FRANK, LEO MAX
FRANK, RAY
FRANKEL, HIRAM D.
FRANKEL, LEE KAUFER
FRANKEL, MARVIN E.
FRANKEL, MAX
FRANKEL, SAMUEL BENJAMIN
FRANKENTHALER, GEORGE
FRANKFURTER, FELIX
FRANKS, DAVID

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

FRANKS, DAVID SALISBURY
FRANKS, JACOB
FRANKS, JACOB
FREIBERG LIST
FREUND, ERNST
FREUND, PAUL ABRAHAM
FREUND-ROSENTHAL, MIRIAM KOTTLER
FRIEDAN, BETTY
FRIEDENBERG, ALBERT MARX
FRIEDENBERG, SAMUEL
FRIEDENWALD
FRIEDLANDER, ISAAC
FRIEDLANDER, WALTER
FRIEDMAN, HERBERT A.
FRIEDSAM, MICHAEL
FRIEND, HUGO MORRIS
FRIENDLY, HENRY JACOB
FRISCH, DANIEL
FROST, MARTIN
FUCHSBERG, JACOB D.
FULD, STANLEY HOWELLS
GADOL, MOISES
GAER, FELICE
GAMORAN, EMANUEL
GANS, BIRD STEIN
GARMENT, LEONARD
GELB, ARTHUR
GELLMAN, LEON
GEORGE, MANFRED
GERSHOVITZ, SAMUEL
GERSONI, HENRY
GERSTLE, LEWIS
GERTZ, ELMER
GIMBEL
GINGOLD, PINCHAS M.
GINSBERG, EDWARD
GINSBERG, MITCHELL I.
GINSBURG, RUTH JOAN BADER
GITLOW, BENJAMIN
GLICKMAN, DANIEL
GLUCKSMAN, HARRY L.
GOLD, BENJAMIN
GOLDBERG, ARTHUR JOSEPH
GOLDBERG, JEANNETTE MIRIAM
GOLDIN, DANIEL SAUL
GOLDMAN
GOLDMAN, EMMA
GOLDMAN, MAYER CLARENCE
GOLDMAN, MOSES HA-KOHEN
GOLDMAN, PAUL L.
GOLDMANN, SIDNEY
GOLDMARK
GOLDSCHMIDT, NEIL EDWARD
GOLDSMITH, HORACE WARD
GOLDSMITH, SAMUEL ABRAHAM
GOLDSTEIN, ABRAHAM SAMUEL
GOLDSTEIN, FANNY
GOLDSTEIN, JUDAH JAMISON
GOLDWASSER, ISRAEL EDWIN
GOLDWATER
GOLDWATER, SIGMUND SCHULZ
GOMEZ
GOMPERS, SAMUEL
GOODHART, ARTHUR LEHMAN
GOODMAN, ANDREW
GOODMAN, ARNOLD ABRAHAM, LORD
GOTSFELD, BESSIE GOLDSTEIN
GOTTESMAN
GOULD, MILTON S.
GRANT, LEE
GRANT, ULYSSES SIMPSON
GRATZ
GRATZ, REBECCA
GREENBAUM, EDWARD SAMUEL
GREENBERG, HAYYIM
GREENBERG, MAURICE
GREENBLATT, ALIZA
GREENE, HAROLD
GREENEBAUM
GREENFIELD, ALBERT MONROE
GREENSPAN, ALAN
GREENSTEIN, HARRY
GROSSINGER, JENNIE
GROSSMAN, STEVEN
GROVE, ANDREW S.
GRUBER, RUTH
GRUENBERG, SIDONIE MATSNER
GRUENING, ERNEST HENRY
GUGGENHEIM
GUINZBURG, HAROLD KLEINERT
GUZIK, JACOB
HACKENBURG, WILLIAM BOWER
HAHN, MICHAEL
HALLGARTEN
HALPRIN, ROSE LURIA
HAMMER, ARMAND
HANDLER, MILTON
HANDLER, RUTH MOSKO
HARBY, ISAAC
HARBY, LEVI MYERS
HARDMAN, JACOB BENJAMIN
HARMAN, JANE
HARRIS, LOUIS
HART, ABRAHAM
HART, BERNARD
HART, EMANUEL BERNARD
HART, EPHRAIM
HART, ISAAC
HART, MYER
HARTOGENSIS, BENJAMIN HENRY
HASSENFELD, SYLVIA
HAUSER, RITA
HAY, JOHN MILTON

HAYES, ISAAC ISRAEL
HAYS
HAYS, ARTHUR GARFIELD
HAYS, DANIEL PEIXOTTO
HELD, ADOLPH
HELLERSTEIN, ALVIN K.
HELLMAN, ISAIAS WOLF
HELMSLEY, LEONA
HENDRICKS
HENRY, JACOB
HENSHEL, HARRY D.
HERLANDS, WILLIAM BERNARD
HERSTEIN, LILLIAN
HERTZ, EMANUEL
HEYDENFELDT, SOLOMON
HILLMAN, BESSIE ABRAMOWITZ
HILLMAN, SIDNEY
HILLQUIT, MORRIS
HIMMELSTEIN, LENA
HIRSCH, SOLOMON
HIRSCHMANN, IRA ARTHUR
HIRSHHORN, JOSEPH HERMAN
HOCHMAN, JULIUS
HOENLEIN, MALCOLM
HOFFMAN, CHARLES ISAIAH
HOFFMAN, JEFFREY
HOFFMAN, JULIUS JENNINGS
HOFFMAN, PHILIP E.
HOLBROOKE, RICHARD CHARLES
HOLLZER, HARRY AARON
HOLTZMAN, ELIZABETH
HONOR, LEO L.
HORNER, HENRY
HOROWITZ, LOUIS J.
HUMPHREY, HUBERT H.
HURWICH, LOUIS
HURWITZ, HENRY
HYMAN, JOSEPH C.
ICAHN, CARL
INDYK, MARTIN
ISAACS
ISAACS, ISAIAH
ISAACS, JOSEPH
ISAACS, NATHAN
ISRAEL, STEVE
JACKSON, SOLOMON HENRY
JACOBS, FRANCES WISEBART
JACOBS, IRWIN
JACOBS, ROSE GELL
JACOBS, SOLOMON
JACOBSON, EDWARD (Eddie)
JAFFA
JAVITS, JACOB KOPPEL
JEFFERSON, THOMAS
JESSELSON, LUDWIG
JOACHIMSEN, PHILIP J.
JOEL, RICHARD
JOHNSON, LYNDON BAINES
JONAS, JOSEPH
JONAS, NATHAN S.
JORDAN, CHARLES HAROLD
JOSEPHSON, MANUEL
JOSEPHTAL, LOUIS MAURICE
JUDAH
KAHANE, MEIR
KAHN, ALEXANDER
KAHN, BERNARD
KAHN, DOROTHY C.
KAHN, FLORENCE PRAG
KAHN, JULIUS
KAHN, OTTO HERMANN
KALB, BERNARD
KALB, MARVIN
KALIKOW, PETER
KAMPELMAN, MAX M.
KANE, IRVING
KANEV, ISAAC
KANN, PETER R.
KANTOR, MICKEY
KAPLAN, LOUIS LIONEL
KAR-BEN/LERNER
KARMAZIN, MEL
KARSEN, FRITZ
KATZ, LABEL A.
KAUFMAN, IRVING R.
KAYE, JUDITH
KEMPNER, HARRIS
KENNEDY, JOHN FITZGERALD
KIMMEL, SIDNEY
KIRSTEIN, LOUIS EDWARD
KISSINGER, HENRY ALFRED
KLAPPER, PAUL
KLEIN, JULIUS
KLEIN, MORTON
KLEIN, PHILIP
KLUTZNICK, PHILIP MORRIS
KNEFLER, FREDERICK
KNOPF, ALFRED A.
KNOPF, BLANCHE WOLFE
KOBLER, FRANZ
KOCH, EDWARD IRVING
KOENIGSBERG, MOSES
KOHL, HERBERT
KOHLER, MAX JAMES
KOPELMAN, ARIE
KOPPEL, TED
KOPPLEMANN, HERMAN PAUL
KORNFELD, JOSEPH SAUL
KOSNER, EDWARD
KOZINSKI, ALEX
KRAFT, LOUIS
KRAUS, ADOLF
KRAVIS, HENRY
KRAVITCH, PHYLLIS A.
KRISTOL, WILLIAM
KROCK, ARTHUR
KROSS, ANNA
KRULEWITCH, MELVIN LEVIN
KUHN-LOEB
KUNIN, MADELEINE MAY

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

KUNSTLER, WILLIAM
KUNZ, JOSEF LAURENZ
KURSHEEDT, ISRAEL BAER
KURTZER, DANIEL CHARLES
LA GUARDIA, FIORELLO HENRY
LADEJINSKY, WOLF ISAAC
LANSKY, MEYER
LANTOS, TOM
LASKER
LAUDER, ESTÉE
LAUDER, RONALD
LAURENCE, WILLIAM L.
LAUTENBERG, FRANK
LAUTERBACH, EDWARD H.
LAWRENCE, DAVID
LAWTON, SAMUEL T.
LAZARD
LAZARUS
LEAVITT, MOSES A.
LEFKOWITZ, LOUIS
LEFRAK, SAMUEL J.
LEHMAN
LEHMAN, HERBERT HENRY
LEHMAN, IRVING
LEHMAN, WILLIAM
LEIBER, JUDITH
LEIBOWITZ, SAMUEL SIMON
LEIDESDORF, SAMUEL DAVID
LEIPZIGER, HENRY M.
LELYVELD, JOSEPH
LEMKIN, RAPHAEL
LERNER, MICHAEL
LESLIE, ROBERT L.
LEVI, EDWARD H.
LEVIN, CARL
LEVIN, LEWIS CHARLES
LEVIN, RICHARD
LEVIN, SANDER
LEVIN, THEODORE
LEVIN-SHATZKES, YIZHAK
LEVINSON, SALMON OLIVER
LEVITAN, SOLOMON
LEVITT
LEVITT, ARTHUR SENIOR AND JR.
LEVY, AARON
LEVY, AARON
LEVY, ALBERT J.
LEVY, ASSER
LEVY, CHAPMAN
LEVY, HAYMAN
LEVY, JEFFERSON MONROE
LEVY, JONAS PHILLIPS
LEVY, MOSES
LEVY, MOSES
LEVY, MOSES ELIAS
LEVY, NATHAN
LEVY, URIAH PHILLIPS
LEW, JACOB
LEWIN, NATHAN
LEWIS, ANTHONY
LEWIS, PETER B.
LEWIS, SAMUEL ALEXANDER
LEWISOHN
LICHT, FRANK
LIEBERMAN, JOSEPH
LIEBMANN, ESTHER SCHULHOFF ARON AND JOST
LILIENTHAL, DAVID ELI
LIMAN, ARTHUR
LINCOLN, ABRAHAM
LINDHEIM, IRMA LEVY
LINGLE, LINDA
LINOWITZ, SOL MYRON
LIPPMANN, WALTER
LIPSKY, LOUIS
LIT
LITTAUER, LUCIUS NATHAN
LIVERIGHT, HORACE BRISBIN
LOEB, JAMES
LONDON, MEYER
LOPEZ, AARON
LOURIE, NORMAN VICTOR
LOVESTONE, JAY
LOW, MINNIE
LOWENSTEIN, ALLARD KENNETH
LOWENSTEIN, SOLOMON
LOWEY, NITA
LOWN, PHILIP W.
LURIE, HARRY LAWRENCE
LYONS, EUGENE
MACK, JULIAN WILLIAM
MACKLOWE, HARRY
MADISON, JAMES
MAGNES, JUDAH LEON
MAGNIN, MARY ANN COHEN
MALKIEL, THERESA SERBER
MALSIN, LANE BRYANT
MANDEL, MARVIN
MANN, FREDERIC RAND
MANN, THEODORE R.
MARCOSSON, ISAAC
MARCUS, BERNARD
MARCUS, DAVID DANIEL
MARCUS, STANLEY
MARGARETEN, REGINA
MARGOLIN, ARNOLD
MARGOSHES, SAMUEL
MARIX, ADOLPH
MARKEL, LESTER
MARKS, HAYMAN
MARKS, MARCUS M.
MARSHALL, LOUIS
MASSELL, SAM JR.
MATZ, ISRAEL

MAYER, LEOPOLD
MAYER, LEVY
MAZER
MAZUR, JAY
MCDONALD, JAMES GROVER
MEARS, OTTO
MEDALIE, GEORGE ZERDIN
MEED, BENJAMIN
MEED, VLADKA
MEIER, JULIUS
MELTON, FLORENCE ZACKS
MELTON, SAMUEL MENDEL
MENKEN
MESSINGER, RUTH
MEYER, ANNIE NATHAN
MEYER, BARON DE HIRSCH
MEYER, EUGENE
MEYERHOFF, HARVEY
MEYERHOFF, JOSEPH
MICHAEL, JAKOB
MICHAEL, MOSES
MICHELSON, CHARLES
MIKVA, ABNER J.
MILKEN, MICHAEL
MILL, JOSEPH SOLOMON (John)
MILLER, LOUIS E.
MILSTEIN
MINIS
MINOW, NEWTON NORMAN
MINSKY, LOUIS
MOÏSE, ABRAHAM
MONSKY, HENRY
MONTOR, HENRY
MORDECAI, ALFRED
MORDECAI, JACOB
MOREEL, BEN
MORGENTHAU
MORRIS, NELSON
MORSE, DAVID ABNER
MORSE, LEOPOLD
MORWITZ, EDWARD
MOSES, MYER
MOSES, RAPHAEL J.
MOSES, ROBERT
MOSKOWITZ, HENRY
MOSS, JOHN
MYERS, GUSTAVUS
MYERS, MORDECAI
MYERS, MOSES
MYERS, SAMUEL
MYERSON, BESS
NAAR, DAVID
NADLER, JERROLD
NAGLER, ISADORE
NATHAN
NATHAN, MAUD
NAUMBURG
NELSON, LOUIS
NEUBERGER, RICHARD LEWIS
NEUMANN, EMANUEL
NEUMANN, HENRY
NEWHOUSE, SAMUEL IRVING
NEWMAN, ISIDORE
NEWMAN, JON O.
NEWMAN, PAULINE
NEWMARK
NEWMYER, ARTHUR GROVER
NILES, DAVID K.
NIXON, RICHARD MILHAUS
NIZER, LOUIS
NOAH, MORDECAI MANUEL
NONES, BENJAMIN
NORMAN, EDWARD ALBERT
NOVAK, ROBERT
NOVY, JIM
OCHS
OHRBACH
OPPENHEIMER, FRITZ E.
ORTENBERG, ARTHUR
OTTINGER, ALBERT
PACHECO, RODRIGO BENJAMIN MENDES
PACHT, ISAAC
PACKMAN, JAMES JOSEPH
PADWAY, JOSEPH ARTHUR
PALEY, WILLIAM SAMUEL
PAM, HUGO
PANKEN. JACOB
PARNIS, MOLLIE
PAT, JACOB
PATRICOF, ALAN
PEARL, DANIEL
PEARLSTINE, NORMAN
PEIXOTTO
PEIXOTTO, JUDITH
PEKARSKY, MAURICE
PEKELIS, ALEXANDER HAIM
PEMBER, PHOEBE YATES
PERELMAN, RONALD O.
PERLE, RICHARD N.
PERLMAN, ALFRED EDWARD
PERLMAN, HELEN HARRIS
PERLMAN, SELIG
PERSKY, DANIEL
PESOTTA, ROSE
PFORZHEIMER, CARL HOWARD
PHILADELPHIA, JACOB
PHILLIPS
PHILLIPS, PHILIP
PHILLIPS, REBECCA MACHADO
PHILLIPSON, IRVING JOSEPH
PILCH, JUDAH
PINANSKI, ABRAHAM
PINNER, MORITZ
PINTO, ISAAC
PISCO, SERAPHINE
POGREBIN, LETTY COTTIN
POLACHEK, VICTOR HENRY
POLIER, SHAD
POLLACK, MILTON
POLLAK, WALTER HEILPRIN

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

BIOGRAPHIES

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

POLYKOFF, SHIRLEY
POMERANTZ, FRED
POSNER, RICHARD A.
POTOFSKY, JACOB SAMUEL
PRAGER, DENNIS
PRESSMAN, LEE
PRITZKER
PROSKAUER, JOSEPH MEYER
PULITZER, JOSEPH
RABB, MAXWELL MILTON
RABINOFF, GEORGE W.
RABINOWICZ, OSKAR K.
RABINOWITZ, LOUIS MAYER
RADIN, MAX
RATNER, BRUCE
RATNER, LEONARD
RATSHESKY, ABRAHAM CAPTAIN
RAUH, JOSEPH L.
RAYNER, ISIDOR
RAYNOR, BRUCE
RAZOVSKY, CECILIA
REAGAN, RONALD WILSON
REDLICH, NORMAN
REE, HARTVIG PHILIP
REESE, MICHAEL
REHINE, ZALMA
REINHARDT, STEPHEN R.
REMNICK, DAVID
RENDELL, EDWARD
RESNIK, JUDITH
REVSON, CHARLES HASKELL
RIBICOFF, ABRAHAM A.
RICE, ISAAC LEOPOLD
RICE, JAMES P.
RICE, JOSEPH MAYER
RICH
RICH, MARC
RICHARDS, BERNARD GERSON
RICHMAN, JULIA
RICKOVER, HYMAN GEORGE
RIEGELMAN, HAROLD
RIFKIND, SIMON HIRSCH
RIKLIS, MESHULAM
RIVERA, JACOB RODRIGUEZ
RIVLIN, ALICE MITCHELL
ROBINSON, JACOB
ROBINSON, NEHEMIAH
ROCKER
RODKINSON, MICHAEL LEVI
ROHATYN, FELIX G.
ROOSEVELT, FRANKLIN DELANO
ROOSEVELT, THEODORE
ROSE, ALEX
ROSE, ERNESTINE POTOVSKY
ROSE, MAURICE
ROSEN, CARL
ROSENBERG, ABRAHAM
ROSENBERG, ABRAHAM HAYYIM
ROSENBERG, ANNA MARIE LEDERER
ROSENBERG, JAMES NAUMBURG
ROSENBLATT, BERNARD ABRAHAM
ROSENBLATT, SOL ARIEH
ROSENBLOOM, SOLOMON
ROSENBLUM, FRANK
ROSENDALE, SIMON WOLFE
ROSENFELD, SAMUEL
ROSENMAN, SAMUEL IRVING
ROSENSAFT, JOSEF
ROSENSOHN, ETTA LASKER
ROSENTHAL, ABRAHAM MICHAEL
ROSENTHAL, BENJAMIN
ROSENTHAL, HERMAN
ROSENTHAL, IDA COHEN
ROSENWALD
ROSEWATER, EDWARD
ROSS, DENNIS B.
ROSS, STEPHEN
ROSTOW, EUGENE VICTOR
ROSTOW, WALT WHITMAN
ROTHBERG, SAMUEL
ROTHENBERG, MORRIS
ROTHSCHILD, WALTER N.
ROTHSTEIN, ARNOLD
RUBIN, ROBERT
RUBIN, SAMUEL
RUBINSTEIN, HELENA
RUBY, JACK
RUDIN
RUDMAN, WARREN BRUCE
RUEF, ABRAHAM
RUKEYSER, MERRYLE STANLEY
SABAN, HAIM
SABATH, ADOLF JOACHIM
SABSOVICH, H. L.
SACHS
SAFIRE, WILLIAM
SAKOWITZ, BERNARD
SALIT, NORMAN
SALOMON, HAYM
SALTZMAN, MAURICE
SALVADOR
SALZMAN, WILLIAM
SAMUEL, RALPH E.
SAND, LEONARD
SANDERS, BERNARD
SAPIRO, AARON
SAPIRSTEIN-STONE-WEISS
SARASOHN, KASRIEL HERSCH
SARNOFF, DAVID
SATINSKY, SOL
SCAASI, ARNOLD
SCHAKOWSKY, JANICE
SCHANBERG, SYDNEY

SCHECHTMAN, JOSEPH B.
SCHECK, BARRY
SCHENK, FAYE L.
SCHEUER, JAMES
SCHIFF, ADAM
SCHIFF, DOROTHY
SCHIFF, JACOB HENRY
SCHLESINGER, BENJAMIN
SCHLOSSBERG, JOSEPH
SCHMIDT, SAMUEL MYER
SCHNEIDER, IRVING
SCHOOLMAN, BERTHA S.
SCHORR, DANIEL L.
SCHOTTLAND, CHARLES IRWIN
SCHRADER, ABE
SCHULTZ, DUTCH
SCHULTZ, HOWARD
SCHUSTER, MAX LINCOLN
SCHUSTERMAN, CHARLES AND LYNN
SCHWAB, JOSEPH J.
SCHWARTZ, DAVID
SCHWARTZ, FELICE NIERENBERG
SCHWARTZ, JOSEPH J.
SCHWARZBERG, SAMUEL BENJAMIN
SCHWIMMER, ROSIKA
SEASONGOOD
SEGAL, BERNARD GERARD
SEGAL, LOUIS
SEIXAS
SELDES, GEORGE
SELEKMAN, BENJAMIN M.
SELIGMAN
SELIGSBERG, ALICE LILLIE
SELTZER, LOUIS BENSON
SEMAN, PHILIP LOUIS
SENIOR, MAX
SHALOM, ISAAC I.
SHANKER, ALBERT
SHAPERO, NATE S.
SHAPIRO, EZRA Z.
SHAPIRO, IRVING SAUL
SHAPIRO, ROBERT
SHAPIRO, SAMUEL HARVEY
SHAPP, MILTON J.
SHAVELSON, CLARA LEMLICH
SHAW, BENJAMN
SHEFTALL
SHEINDLIN, JUDITH
SHEINKMAN, JACOB
SHER, NEAL
SHETZER, SIMON
SHIPLACOFF, ABRAHAM ISAAC
SHRODER, WILLIAM J.
SHULMAN, HARRY
SIEBERT, MURIEL
SIEGEL, BENJAMIN ("Bugsy")
SIEGEL, MARK
SIGMAN, MORRIS
SILBERBERG, MENDEL
SILVER, EDWARD S.
SILVER, HAROLD M.
SILVERSTEIN, LARRY
SIMON
SIMON, JOSEPH
SIMON, NORTON
SIMONS, JAMES
SIMSON
SINGER, ISIDORE
SINGER, ISRAEL
SLAWSON, JOHN
SLOMOVITZ, PHILIP
SLOSS, MARCUS CAUFFMAN
SOBELOFF, ISIDOR
SOBELOFF, SIMON ERNEST
SOFAER, ABRAHAM
SOKOLOF, PHIL
SOLARZ, STEPHEN JOSHUA
SOLIS-COHEN
SOLOMON, EZEKIEL
SOLOMON, HANNAH GREENEBAUM
SOLOMONS, ADOLPHUS SIMEON
SONNEBORN, RUDOLF GOLDSCHMIDT
SONNENFELDT, HELMUT
SONNENSCHEIN, ROSA
SOROS, GEORGE
SPANEL, ABRAM NETHANIEL
SPECTER, ARLEN
SPEYER
SPIEGEL, DORA
SPIELVOGEL, CARL, AD, AMBASSADOR
SPITZER, ELIOT
SPORKIN, STANLEY
SQUADRON, HOWARD MAURICE
STACHEL, JACOB
STARK, LOUIS
STEIMER, MOLLY
STEIN, HERMAN D.
STEINEM, GLORIA
STEINGUT
STEINHARDT, LAURENCE ADOLF
STEINHARDT, MICHAEL
STERN, ELIZABETH
STERN, HORACE
STERN, JULIUS DAVID
STERN, LEONARD
STERN, LOUIS
STERN, MAX
STERNE, SIMON
STOKES, ROSE PASTOR (Wieslander)
STONE, DEWEY
STONE, I.F. (Isidore Feinstein)
STONE, JULIUS
STONE, RICHARD BERNARD
STRASSFELD, SHARON
STRAUS
STRAUS, ROGER JR.
STRAUSS, LEVI
STRAUSS, LEWIS LICHTENSTEIN
STRAUSS, ROBERT SCHWARTZ
STROOCK

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Public & Economic Life (*continued*)

STROUSE, MYER
STRUNSKY, SIMEON
STULBERG, LOUIS
SULZBERGER, ARTHUR HAYS
SULZBERGER, MAYER
SUMMERS, LAWRENCE
SUTRO, ADOLPH HEINRICH JOSEPH
SWIG, BENJAMIN HARRISON
SWOPE, GERARD
SWOPE, HERBERT BAYARD
SYRKIN, MARIE
SZOLD, HENRIETTA
SZOLD, ROBERT
TAUBMAN, ALFRED A.
TAUSSIG
TEICHOLZ, BRUCE B.
TERKEL, STUDS (Louis)
TISCH
TISHMAN
TOBIAS, ABRAHAM
TOBIAS, JOSEPH
TORCZYNER, JACQUES
TOURO, JUDAH
TOUROFF, NISSAN
TRAUB, MARVIN
TRIGERE, PAULINE
TRUMAN, HARRY S.
UDIN, SOPHIE
ULMAN, JOSEPH N.
UNTERMYER, SAMUEL
URIS
UVILLER, HARRY
VANCE, ZEBULON BAIRD
VLADECK, BARUCH CHARNEY
VOGELSTEIN, LUDWIG
VOLCKER, PAUL
VON FURSTENBERG, DIANE
VORENBERG, JAMES
VORSPAN, ALBERT
WACHNER, LINDA
WACHTLER, SOL
WAGG, ABRAHAM
WALD, LILLIAN
WALDMAN, MORRIS DAVID
WALINSKY
WALLACE, MIKE (Myron Leon)
WALTERS, BARBARA
WARBURG
WASHINGTON, GEORGE
WASSER, DENNIS
WASSERMAN-SCHULTZ, DEBBIE
WASSERSTEIN, BRUCE
WECHSLER, JAMES A.
WEIL, A. LEO
WEIL, FRANK LEOPOLD
WEILER, JACK D.
WEILL, SANFORD
WEINBAUM, MARK EFIMOVICH
WEINBERG, HARRY
WEINBERG, SIDNEY J.
WEINER, ANTHONY D.
WEINFELD, EDWARD
WEINSTEIN, JACK B.
WEINSTEIN, LEWIS H.
WEINSTOCK, HARRIS
WEISGAL, MEYER WOLF
WEISS, MELVYN
WEISS, SAMUEL ARTHUR
WELLSTONE, PAUL DAVID
WELSH, ARTHUR L. (Al)
WERTHEIM, MAURICE
WEXLER, ROBERT
WEXLER, WILLIAM ABE
WEXNER, LESLIE H.
WHITE, THEODORE H. (“Teddy”)
WIENER, ALFRED
WIERNIK, PETER
WILENTZ, ROBERT N.
WILLEN, JOSEPH
WILSON, WOODROW
WINCHELL, WALTER
WOLF
WOLF, SIMON
WOLFENSOHN, JAMES D.
WOLPE, HOWARD ELLIOT
WOOLF, LEONARD
WURZWEILER, GUSTAV
WYDEN, RONALD STEPHEN
WYNN, STEVE
WYZANSKI, CHARLES EDWARD JR.
YANKOWICH, LEON RENE
YATES, SIDNEY R.
YULEE, DAVID LEVY
ZARITSKY, MAX
ZELLERBACH
ZEMURRAY, SAMUEL
ZIMMERMAN, CHARLES SASCHA
ZIVION
ZLOTOWITZ, MEIR
ZUCKER, HENRY L.
ZUCKERMAN, BARUCH
ZUCKERMAN, BEN
ZUCKERMAN, MORTIMER
ZUCKERMAN, PAUL
ZUKERMAN, JACOB T.
ZUNTZ, ALEXANDER

Religion

AARON, ISRAEL
AARONSOHN, MICHAEL
AARONSOHN, MOSES
ABRAHAMS, ABRAHAM ISAAC
ABRAMOWITZ, DOV BAER

ACKERMAN, PAULA
ADAMS, THEODORE
ADLER, JOSEPH
ADLER, LIEBMANN
ADLER, MORRIS
ADLER, SAMUEL
AGUS, JACOB BERNARD
ALBUM, ZVI SHIMON
ALPER, MICHAEL
ALPERSTEIN, AVRAHAM
ANGEL, MARC
ARONOWITZ, BENJAMIN
ARONSON, DAVID
ARZT, MAX
ASH, AVRAHAM J.
ASHER, JOSEPH
ASHINSKY, AARON MORDECAI HALEVI
AVRUTICK, ABRAHAM
AZUBY, ABRAHAM
BAAR, HERMAN
BACKMAN, JULES
BAMBERGER, BERNARD JACOB
BARISHANSKY, RAPHAEL
BARNSTON, HENRY
BARON, JOSEPH LOUIS
BAUM, SHEPARD
BAUMOL, JOSHUA
BEERMAN, LEONARD
BELKIN, SAMUEL
BENJAMIN, RAPHAEL
BERGER, ELMER
BERKOWITZ, HENRY
BERMAN, MORTON MAYER
BERMAN, MYRON
BERNSTEIN, LOUIS
BERNSTEIN, PHILIP SIDNEY
BESDIN, MORRIS J.
BESSER, CHASKEL O.
BETTAN, ISRAEL
BETTELHEIM, ALBERT (Aaron) SIEGFRIED
BLANK, SHELDON HAAS
BLEICH, J. DAVID
BLOCH, CHAIM
BLOCH, ELIJAH MEYER
BLOCH, JOSHUA
BLUMENTHAL, AARON
BOHNEN, ELI AARON
BOKSER, BEN ZION
BOROWITZ, EUGENE
BOSNIAK, JACOB
BOTEACH, SHMUEL
BRAUDE, MAX A.
BRAUDE, WILLIAM GORDON
BRESLAU, ISADORE
BRICKNER, BALFOUR
BRILL, ISAAC
BRONSTEIN, HERBERT
BROWN, SAUL PARDO
BROWNE, EDWARD B.M.
BROWNE, LEWIS
BUNIM, IRVING
BURSTEIN, ABRAHAM
CALISCH, EDWARD NATHAN
CANTOR, BERNARD
CARLEBACH, SHLOMO
COFFEE, RUDOLPH I.
COHEN, ARMOND
COHEN, HENRY
COHEN, JACK
COHEN, JACOB XENAB
COHEN, JOSEPH ISAAC
COHEN, MORTIMER JOSEPH
COHEN, SEYMOUR J.
COHN, ELKAN
COHON, SAMUEL SOLOMON
COOK, SAMUEL
CRESSON, WARDER
CRONBACH, ABRAHAM
CURRICK, MAX COHEN
CHANOVER, HYMAN
CHARLOP, YECHIEL
CHAVEL, CHARLES (Dov) BER
CHAZAN, ELIAHU
CHIEL, ARTHUR
CHIEL, SAMUEL
DAVIDSON, DAVID
DAVIDSON, MAX DAVID
DOLGIN, SIMON ARTHUR
DONIN, HAYIM HALEVY
DRACHMAN, BERNARD
DRESNER, SAMUEL
DREYFUS, STANLEY
DROB, MAX
DWORKIN, ZALMAN (Lubavitch)
ECKMAN, JULIUS
EHRENREICH, BERNARD
EICHHORN, DAVID M.
EICHLER, MENAHEM
EILBERG, AMY
EINHORN, DAVID
EISENDRATH, MAURICE NATHAN
EISENSTADT, BENZION
EISENSTEIN, IRA
ELFENBEIN, ISRAEL
ELIASSOFF, HERMAN
ELZAS, BARNETT ABRAHAM
ELLENSON, DAVID HARRY
ENELOW, HYMAN (Hillel Gershom)
EPSTEIN, CHAIM FISCHEL
EPSTEIN, GILBERT
EPSTEIN, HARRY
EPSTEIN, LOUIS M.
ETTELESON, HARRY
FALK, JOSHUA
FEDERBUSCH, SIMON
FEIBELMAN, JULIAN BECK
FEINBERG, LOUIS
FEINSTEIN, MOSES
FELDMAN, ABRAHAM JEHIEL
FELSENTHAL, BERNHARD

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Religion (*continued*)

FEUER, LEON ISRAEL
FEUERLICHT, MORRIS M.
FEUERSTEIN
FINEBERG, SOLOMON ANDHIL
FINESHRIBER, WILLIAM HOWARD
FINK, JOSEPH L.
FINKELSTEIN, LOUIS
FINKELSTEIN, SHIMON
FLEISCHER, CHARLES
FRANKLIN, LEO MORRIS
FREEHOF, SOLOMON BENNETT
FRIEDERMAN, ZALMAN JACOB
FRIEDMAN, THEODORE
FRISCH, EPHRAIM
GEFFEN, JOEL
GEFFEN, TOBIAS
GELB, MAX
GIFTER, MORDECAI
GINZBERG, LOUIS
GITTELSOHN, ROLAND BERTRAM
GLASER, JOSEPH
GLAZER, SIMON
GOLD, HENRY RAPHAEL
GOLD, WOLF (Zeev)
GOLDENSON, SAMUEL HARRY
GOLDFARB, ISRAEL
GOLDFEDER, FISHEL
GOLDIN, HYMAN ELIAS
GOLDMAN, ISRAEL
GOLDMAN, SOLOMON
GOLDSTEIN, HERBERT S.
GOLDSTEIN, ISRAEL
GOLDSTEIN, SIDNEY EMANUEL
GOLINKIN, DAVID
GOLINKIN, MORDECHAI YAAKOV
GOLINKIN, NOAH
GOODBLATT, MORRIS
GORDON, ALBERT I.
GORDON, HAROLD
GOTTHEIL, GUSTAV
GOTTSCHALK, ALFRED
GREENBERG, IRVING
GREENBERG, LOUIS
GREENBERG, SIDNEY
GREENBERG, SIMON
GREENWALD, JEKUTHIEL JUDAH (Leopold)
GRODZINSKI, ZVI HIRSCH
GRUENEWALD, MAX
GRYN, HUGO
GUTHEIM, JAMES KOPPEL
GUTTMANN, ALEXANDER
HABERMAN, JOSHUA
HAILPERIN, HERMAN
HALIVNI, DAVID WEISS
HALPERN, HARRY
HAMMER, REUVEN
HARLOW, JULIUS
HARRIS, MAURICE
HARRISON, LEON
HAUPTMAN, JUDITH
HEILPRIN, PHINEHAS MENAHEM
HELLER
HELLER, BERNARD
HERSCHER, URI
HERSHMAN, ABRAHAM M.
HERTZBERG, ARTHUR
HIER, MARVIN
HIGGER, MICHAEL
HIRSCH, EMIL GUSTAVE
HIRSCH, RICHARD
HIRSHENSON, HAYIM
HOCHEIMER, HENRY
HOFFMAN, LAWRENCE I.
HOROWITZ, PINCHAS
HURWITZ, SHMARYA LEIB
HYAMSON, MOSES
ISRAEL, EDWARD LEOPOLD
ISSERMAN, FERDINAND MYRON
JACOB, WALTER
JACOBS, GEORGE
JOSEPH, JACOB
JOSPE, ALFRED
JUNG, LEO
KADUSHIN, MAX
KAHN, ROBERT
KAMENETSKY, YAAKOV
KAMINETSKY, JOSEPH
KAPLAN, ARYEH
KAPLAN, MORDECAI MENAHEM
KARP, ABRAHAM J.
KAUVAR, CHARLES ELIEZER HILLEL
KELMAN, WOLFE
KIEVAL, HERMAN
KIRSHBLUM, MORDECAI
KLAUSNER, ABRAHAM
KLAVAN, ISRAEL
KLEIN, EDWARD E.
KLEIN, ISAAC
KLEIN, PHILIP
KLENICKI, LEON
KOBER, ADOLF
KOGEN, DAVID
KOHLER, KAUFMANN
KOHN, EUGENE
KOHN, JACOB
KOLATCH, ALFRED
KONVITZ, JOSEPH
KORN, BERTRAM WALLACE
KOTLER, AARON
KRAUSKOPF, JOSEPH
KREITMAN, BENJAMIN
KRONISH, LEON
KURTZ, VERNON

KUSHNER, HAROLD
KUSHNER, LAWRENCE
LANDESMAN, ALTER
LANDMAN, ISAAC
LAUTERBACH, JACOB ZALLEL
LAZARON, MORRIS SAMUEL
LEESER, ISAAC
LEHRMAN, IRVING
LEIPZIGER, EMIL WILLIAM
LELYVELD, ARTHUR JOSEPH
LEVI, SAMAUEL GERSON
LEVIN, JUDAH L
LEVINGER, LEE JOSEPH
LEVINTHAL
LEVITSKY, LOUIS MOSES
LEVY, CLIFTON HARBY
LEVY, FELIX ALEXANDER
LEVY, JOSEPH LEONARD
LICHTENSTEIN, TEHILLA
LIEBER, DAVID
LIEBMAN, JOSHUA LOTH
LIFSHITZ, DAVID
LILIENTHAL, MAX (Menahem)
LIPMAN, EUGENE JAY
LOEWENSTEIN, BERNHARD
LOOKSTEIN, HASKELL
LOOKSTEIN, JOSEPH HYMAN
LYONS, JACQUES JUDAH
MAGNES, JUDAH LEON
MAGNIN, EDGAR FOGEL
MALEV, WILLIAM S.
MALINO, JEROME
MALTER, HENRY
MANDELBAUM, BERNARD
MANISCHEWITZ, HIRSCH
MARCUS, JACOB RADER
MARGOLIES, MOSES SEBULUN
MARGOLIS, GAVRIEL ZEV
MARK, JULIUS
MARTIN, BERNARD
MASLIANSKY, ZVI HIRSCH
MATLIN, MOSHE
MATT, C. DAVID
MATTUCK, ISRAEL ISIDOR
MENDES
MENDLOWITZ, SHRAGA FEIVEL
MERZBACHER, LEO
MEYER, MARTIN ABRAHAM
MIELZINER, MOSES
MIHALY, EUGENE
MILLER, IRVING
MILLER, ISRAEL
MILLGRAM, ABRAHAM
MINDA, ALBERT
MINKIN, JACOB SAMUEL
MIRSKY, SAMUEL KALMAN
MORAIS, SABATO
MORGENSTERN, JULIAN
MOSES, ADOLPH
MOSES, ISAAC S.
MOWSHOWITZ, ISRAEL
NADICH, JUDAH
NAROT, JOSEPH
NEULANDER, ARTHUR
NEUMAN, ABRAHAM AARON
NEUMARK, DAVID
NEWFIELD, MORRIS
NEWMAN, LOUIS ISRAEL
NOVAK, DAVID
NOVECK, SIMON
NUSSBAUM, MAX
NUSSBAUM, PERRY
OFFNER, STACY
OLAN, LEVI
OLITZKY, KERRY
OSTFELD, BARBARA
PARDES, SHMUEL
PARIS, HAILU
PARZEN, HERBERT
PETEGORSKY, DAVID
PETUCHOWSKI, JAKOB JOSEF
PHILIPSON, DAVID
PILCHIK, ELY EMANUEL
PLAUT, W. GUNTHER
POLISH, DAVID
POOL, DAVID DE SOLA
PORATH, ISRAEL
POUPKO, BERNARD
POZNANSKI, GUSTAVUS
PREIL, ELAZAR MEYER
PRESSMAN, JACOB
PRIESAND, SALLY
PRINZ, JOACHIM
RABINOWITZ, STANLEY
RACKMAN, EMANUEL
RADIN, ADOLPH MOSES
RAISIN, JACOB ZALMAN
RAISIN, MAX
RAPHALL, MORRIS JACOB
REGNER, SIDNEY
REINES, ALVIN
RICE, ABRAHAM JOSEPH
RISKIN, SHLOMO
ROSENAU, WILLIAM
ROSENBAUM, JONATHAN
ROSENBERG, ISRAEL
ROSENBLATT, SAMUEL
ROTH, JOEL
ROTHSCHILD, JACOB M.
ROUTTENBERG, MAX JONAH
RUBENOVITZ, HERMAN H.
RUBENSTEIN, RICHARD LOWELL
RUDERMAN, DAVID
RUDERMAN, JACOB ISAAC
RUDIN, A. JAMES
RUDIN, JACOB PHILIP
SAMFIELD, MAX
SANDROW, EDWARD T.
SAPERSTEIN, DAVID
SAPERSTEIN, HAROLD

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Religion (*continued*)

SAR, SAMUEL
SARACHEK, JOSEPH
SASSO, SANDY
SCHAALMAN, HERMAN
SCHACHTER, HERSCHEL
SCHACHTER, JACOB J.
SCHACTER-SHALOMI, ZALMAN
SCHANFARBER, TOBIAS
SCHECHTER, ABRAHAM ISRAEL
SCHECHTER, MATHILDE
SCHECHTER, SOLOMON (Shneur Zalman)
SCHEINFELD, SOLOMON ISAAC
SCHERMAN, NOSSON
SCHINDLER, ALEXANDER M.
SCHINDLER, SOLOMON
SCHNEEBERGER, HENRY WILLIAM
SCHORSCH, ISMAR
SCHULMAN, SAMUEL
SCHULWEIS, HAROLD
SCHWAB, SHIMON
SCHWARTZMAN, SYLVAN D.
SCHWARZSCHILD, STEVEN SAMUEL
SEGAL, BERNARD
SEIGEL, JOSHUA
SHANKMAN, JACOB K.
SHAPIRO, ALEXANDER
SHAPIRO, RAMI
SHUBOW, JOSEPH
SHULMAN, CHARLES E.
SIEGEL, MORTON
SIEGEL, SEYMOUR
SILBER, SAUL
SILBERSTEIN, SOLOMON JOSEPH
SILVER, ABBA HILLEL
SILVER, DANIEL J
SILVER, ELIEZER
SILVERMAN, IRA
SILVERMAN, JOSEPH
SILVERMAN, MORRIS
SILVERSTEIN, ALAN
SILVERSTONE, GEDALYAH
SIMON, ABRAM
SIMON, CARRIE OBENDORFER
SIMON, RALPH
SIVITZ, MOSHE
SOBEL, RONALD
SOLOMON, ELIAS L.
SOLOVEICHIK, AARON
SOLOVEICHIK, MOSHE
SOLOVEITCHIK, JOSEPH DOV
SONDERLING, JACOB
SPERO, SHUBERT
STAMPFER, JOSHUA
STEINBACH, ALEXANDER ALAN
STEINBERG, MILTON
STEINBERG, PAUL
STERN, CHAIM
STERN, JACK
STERN, MALCOLM HENRY
STERNSTEIN, JOSEPH PHILIP
STOLZ, JOSEPH
STRASSFELD, MICHAEL
SZOLD, BENJAMIN
TEITELBAUM, AARON
TEITZ, PINCHAS (Mordecai)
TELUSHKIN, NISSAN
TENDLER, MOSES D.
TEPLITZ, SAUL
TEUTSCH, DAVID
TRACHTENBERG, JOSHUA
TUSKA, SIMON
VOORSANGER, JACOB
VORSPAN, MAX
WAGNER, STANLEY M.
WASHOFSKY, MARK
WASKOW, ARTHUR
WAXMAN, MORDECAI
WECHSLER, JUDAH
WEINBERGER, MOSHE
WEINSTEIN, JACOB
WEISS, AVI
WEISS, SAMSON
WIENER, MAX
WINE, SHERWIN
WISE, ISAAC MAYER
WISE, JONAH BONDI
WISE, STEPHEN SAMUEL
WOLF, ALFRED
WOLF, ARNOLD J.
WOLPE, DAVID J.
WOLSEY, LOUIS
YOFFIE, ERIC
YUDELOVITZ, ABRAHAM A.
ZARCHI, ASHER LIPPMAN
ZELDIN, ISAIAH
ZELIZER, NATHAN
ZIMMERMAN, SHELDON
ZLOTOWITZ, MEIR
ZLOTOWITZ, BERNARD
ZOLA, GARY P.

Science

ABRAHAMS, ISAAC
ABT, ISAAC ARTHUR
ADLER, CHARLES
ALTSCHUL, AARON MEYER
ANFINSEN, CHRISTIAN B.
ANGRIST, ALFRED ALVIN
ARNON, DANIEL ISRAEL
ATLAS, DAVID
AXEL, RICHARD
AXELROD, JULIUS
BACHER, ROBERT FOX

BALINT, MICHAEL
BALTIMORE, DAVID
BAUER, SIMON HARVEY
BENACERRAF, BARUJ
BENDER, MORRIS BORIS
BENIOFF, HUGO
BENZER, SEYMOUR
BERG, PAUL
BERL, ERNST
BERLINER, EMILE
BETHE, HANS ALBRECHT
BIKERMAN, JACOB JOSEPH
BLOCH, FELIX
BLOCH, HERMAN SAMUEL
BLOCH, KONRAD
BLUMBERG, BARUCH SAMUEL
BODANSKY, OSCAR
BODIAN, DAVID
BOGORAD, LAWRENCE
BOHM, DAVID
BOROWITZ, SIDNEY
BORSOOK, HENRY
BROWN, HAROLD
BROWN, HERBERT C.
BROWN, MICHAEL STUART
BUCKY, GUSTAV
BUERGER, LEO
CALVIN, MELVIN
CHARGAFF, ERWIN
COHEN, ELIZABETH D. A.
COHEN, HARRY
COHEN, PAUL JOSEPH
COHEN, PHILIP PACY
COHEN, SEYMOUR STANLEY
COHEN, STANLEY
COHEN, STANLEY N.
COHN, EDWIN JOSEPH
COOPER, LEON N.
CORI, GERTY THERESA
CROHN, BURRILL BERNARD
DAMESHEK, WILLIAM
DAVIDOFF, LEO MAX
DAVIDSOHN, ISRAEL
DE LEE, JOSEPH B.
DEUTSCH, FELIX
DEUTSCH, HELENE
DISCHE, ZACHARIAS
DJERASSI, CARL
DORFMAN, RALPH ISADORE
DRESSLER, WILLIAM
DROSDOFF, MATTHEW
DRUCKER, DANIEL CHARLES
DUSHMAN, SAUL
EDELMAN, GERALD MAURICE
EDINGER, TILLY
EINHORN, MAX
EINHORN, MOSES
EINSTEIN, ALBERT
ELION, GERTRUDE BELL
EPSTEIN, PAUL SOPHUS
ERIKSON, ERIK HOMBERGER
ERLANGER, JOSEPH
ESTERMANN, IMMANUEL
FAJANS, KASIMIR
FALK, KAUFMAN GEORGE
FELD, JACOB
FEUER, HENRY
FEYNMAN, RICHARD PHILLIPS
FISCHER, EDMOND
FISHBEIN, MORRIS
FISHBERG, MAURICE
FISHMAN, WILLLAM HAROLD
FLEISCHER, MICHAEL
FOLKMAN, JUDAH
FONDILLER, WILLIAM
FRANCK, JAMES
FRANK, PHILIPP
FRANZBLAU, ABRAHAM NORMAN
FREUDENTHAL, ALFRED MARTIN
FRIEDENWALD
FRIEDMAN, JEROME ISAAC
FRIEND, CHARLOTTE
FROEHLICH, ALFRED
FROMM, ERICH
FROMM-REICHMANN, FRIEDA
FUNK, CASIMIR
FURCHGOTT, ROBERT F.
GARLOCK, JOHN HENRY
GASSER, HERBERT SPENCER
GELL-MANN, MURRAY
GILBERT, WALTER
GILMAN, ALFRED G.
GINSBURG, JEKUTHIEL
GLASER, DONALD ARTHUR
GLAUBER, ROY J.
GLICK, DAVID
GOLD, HENRY RAPHAEL
GOLDBERGER, JOSEPH
GOLDMARK, PETER CARL
GOLDSTEIN, JOSEPH LEONARD
GOLDSTEIN, KURT
GOMBERG, MOSES
GOULD, STEPHEN JAY
GREEN, DAVID EZRA
GREENACRE, PHYLLIS
GREENBERG, DAVID MORRIS
GREENGARD, PAUL
GREENSTEIN, JESSE PHILIP
GRINKER, ROY RICHARD SR.
GROSS, DAVID J.
GROSSMAN, MORTON IRVING
GRUNBAUM, ADOLF
GUTENBERG, BENO
GUTMAN, ALEXANDER B.
GUTTMACHER, ALAN F.
HANDLER, PHILIP
HARRIS, MILTON
HART, JOEL
HARTMANN, HEINZ
HASSID, WILLIAM ZEV

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

g. United States

Biographies

Science (*continued*)

HAUPTMAN, HERBERT A.
HAURWITZ, BERNHARD
HAYS, ISAAC
HECHT, SELIG
HEEGER, ALAN J.
HEIDELBERGER, MICHAEL
HELPERN, MILTON
HEYMAN, MOSES DAVID
HIRSCHFELD, ISADOR
HOFFMANN, ROALD
HOFSTADTER, ROBERT
HOLLANDER, FRANKLIN
HORWITZ, H. ROBERT
HORWITZ, PHINEAS JONATHAN
HYDE, IDA HENRIETTA
HYMAN, LIBBIE HENRIETTA
ISAACS, JACOB
ISRAEL, EDWARD
JACOBI, ABRAHAM
JAFFE, LEONARD
JANOWITZ, HENRY D.
JUDA, WALTER
KANDEL, ERIC R.
KANNER, LEO
KANTROWITZ, ADRIAN
KANTROWITZ, ARTHUR
KAPLAN, JOSEPH
KARDINER, ABRAM
KARLE, JEROME
KATZ, ISRAEL
KAUFMAN, JOYCE JACOBSON
KITSEE, ISADOR
KLEMPERER, PAUL
KLINE, NATHAN S.
KOHN, WALTER
KOLLER, CARL
KOPLIK, HENRY
KORNBERG, ARTHUR
KRIM, MATHILDE
KUBIE, LAWRENCE
LAND, EDWIN H.
LANDSTEINER, KARL
LANGER, ROBERT
LEDEEN, HYMAN
LEDERBERG, JOSHUA
LEDERER, JEROME F.
LEDERMAN, LEON MAX
LEE, DAVID M.
LEES, LESTER
LEFSCHETZ, SOLOMON
LEVENE, PHOEBUS AARON THEODOR
LEVINE, PHILIP
LEVINSON, ABRAHAM
LEVY, LOUIS EDWARD
LEWI, MAURICE J.
LIPMAN, JACOB GOODALE
LIPMANN, FRITZ ALBERT
LITMAN, SAMUEL
LOEB, JACQUES
LOEB, LEO
LOEB, MORRIS
LOEWENSTEIN, RUDOLPH MAURICE
LOEWI, OTTO
LOWDERMILK, WALTER CLAY
LURIA, SALVADOR EDWARD
MACHT, DAVID
MACHTA, LESTER
MAHLER, MARGARET
MALZBERG, BENJAMIN
MANDELBROT, BENOIT
MARCUS, RUDOLPH ARTHUR
MASSERMAN, JULES HYMAN
MASTER, ARTHUR M.
MENDEL, LAFAYETTE BENEDICT
MESELSON, MATTHEW
MICHELSON, ALBERT ABRAHAM
MILLMAN, JACOB
MOTTELSON, BENJAMIN R.
MULLER, HERMAN JOSEPH
MUSHER, SIDNEY
NAGIN, HARRY S.
NAMIAS, JEROME
NATHANS, DANIEL
NEUGEBAUER, OTTO
NEUMANN, JOHANN (Johnny) LUDWIG VON
NIRENBERG, MARSHALL WARREN
NUNBERG, HERMAN
OLAH, GEORGE
OPPENHEIMER, J. ROBERT
OSHEROFF, DOUGLAS DEAN
PEKERIS, CHAIM LEIB
PENZIAS, ARNO ALLAN
PERL, MARTIN
PERLSTEIN, MEYER A.
PERLZWEIG, WILLIAM ALEXANDRE
PINCUS, GREGORY GOODWIN
PINKEL, BENJAMIN
POLITZER, H. DAVID
PRESS, FRANK
PRESSMAN, DAVID
PRUSINER, STANLEY B.
PTASHNE, MARK
RABI, ISIDOR ISAAC
RABINOWITCH, EUGENE
RACKER, EFRAIM
RADO, SANDOR
RAPAPORT, DAVID
RAPPAPORT, HENRY
REDLICH, FREDERICK C.
REIK, THEODOR
RESNIK, JUDITH
RICHTER, BURTON
RIGLER, LEO GEORGE

RITTENBERG, DAVID
RODBELL, MARTIN
ROSE, IRWIN
ROSEN, FRED
ROSEN, SAMUEL
RUBIN, MORTON JOSEPH
SABIN, ALBERT BRUCE
SACHS, BERNARD
SAGAN, CARL EDWARD
SALK, JONAS EDWARD
SANDGROUND, JACK HENRY
SCHALLY, ANDREW V.
SCHAWLOW, ARTHUR L.
SCHICK, BELA
SCHILDER, PAUL FERDINAND
SCHLESINGER, FRANK
SCHMERLING, LOUIS
SCHWARTZ, MELVIN
SCHWINGER, JULIAN SEYMOUR
SELDIN, HARRY M.
SEQUEYRA, JOHN DE
SERBIN, HYMAN
SHAPIRO, ASCHER HERMAN
SHEAR, MURRAY JACOB
SHEDLOVSKY, THEODORE
SILVERMAN, ALEXANDER
SILVERMAN, LESLIE
SILVERSTEIN, ABE
SLEPIAN, JOSEPH
SOBOTKA, HARRY HERMAN
SPIEGEL-ADOLF, MONA
SPIEGELMAN, SOL
SPITZ, RENE A.
SPORN, PHILIP
STEIN, WILLIAM HOWARD
STEINBERG, MARTIN R.
STEINBERGER, JACK
STENT, GUNTHER SIEGMUND
STERN, ARTHUR C.
STERN, KURT GUNTER
STERN, OTTO
STIEGLITZ, JULIUS OSCAR
STROMINGER, JACK
SURE, BARNETT
SZASZ, THOMAS STEPHEN
SZILARD, LEO
SZWARC, MICHAEL
TARSKI, ALFRED
TELLER, EDWARD
TEMIN, HOWARD MARTIN
TENENBAUM, JOSEPH L.
TISCHLER, MAX
TOCH, MAXIMILIAN
ULAM, STANISLAW MARCIN
VARMUS, HAROLD ELIOT
WAKSMAN, SELMAN ABRAHAM
WALD, GEORGE
WATTERS, LEON LAIZER
WECHSLER, ISRAEL
WEIL, JOSEPH
WEINBERG, STEVEN
WEINHOUSE, SIDNEY
WEISENBURG, THEODORE H.
WESTHEIMER, FRANK HENRY
WEXLER, HARRY
WHITE, ROBERT MAYER
WIENER, ALEXANDER S.
WIENER, NORBERT
WIESNER, JEROME BERT
WIESNER, JULIUS VON
WIGNER, EUGENE P.
WINSTEIN, SAUL
WINTROBE, MAXWELL MYER
WISE, LOUIS ELSBERG
WOLBERG, LEWIS ROBERT
WOLF, ABNER
WOLMAN, ABEL
YALOW, ROSALYN SUSSMAN
ZACHARIAS, JERROLD REINACH
ZAMENHOF, STEPHEN
ZARISKI, OSCAR
ZIFF, MORRIS
ZILBOORG, GREGORY
ZIMMERMAN, HARRY M.
ZUCROW, MAURICE JOSEPH

h. Canada

MAIN SURVEYS
AMERICA
CANADA
CANADIAN LITERATURE

GENERAL ENTRIES
AGRICULTURE
B'NAI B'RITH CANADA
CANADIAN JEWISH CONGRESS
JEWISH IMMIGRANT AID SERVICES OF CANADA

COMMUNITIES
ALBERTA
ATLANTIC CANADA
BRITISH COLUMBIA
CALGARY
EDMONTON
HAMILTON
MANITOBA
MONTREAL
ONTARIO
OTTAWA
QUEBEC
SASKATCHEWAN
TORONTO
VANCOUVER
WINNIPEG

BIOGRAPHIES
ABELLA, ROSALIE SILBERMAN
ABRAMOWITZ, HERMAN
ADASKIN, MURRAY
ANHALT, ISTVAN

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

h. Canada

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

ANSELL, DAVID ABRAHAM
APPLEBAUM, LOUIS
ARNOLD, ABE
ASPER, ISRAEL H.
AVIDA, YEHUDA LEIB
AZRIELI, DAVID
BARRETT, DAVID
BAYEFSKY, ABA
BECKER, LAVY M.
BELKIN, SIMON
BELZBERG, SAMUEL
BENNETT, ARCHIE (Aaron Baehr)
BENNETT, AVIE
BERCOVITCH, PETER
BERNSTEIN, HAROLD JOSEPH
BLANKSTEIN, CECIL N.
BORENSTEIN, SAM
BORNSTEIN, ELI
BOROVOY, ALAN
BOSCO, MONIQUE
BRANDEAU, ESTHER
BRANDSTAEDTER, MORDECAI DAVID
BRONFMAN
CAISERMAN, HANANE MEIER
CAISERMAN-ROTH, GHITTA
CAPLAN, ELINOR
CARR, JUDY FELD
CASS, SAMUEL
COHEN, HIRSH
COHEN, LEONARD
COHEN, LYON
COHEN, MATT
COHEN, MAXWELL
COHEN, MORRIS ABRAHAM
COHEN, NATHAN
COTLER, IRWIN
CROLL, DAVID ARNOLD
CRONENBERG, DAVID
CHERNEY, BRIAN
CHERNIACK, SAUL
DAN, LESLIE
DAVID
DAVIS, MORTIMER
DE SOLA
DENBURG, CHAIM
DIAMOND, JACK
DIAMOND, JACK
DONALDA, PAULINE
DUNKELMAN, BENJAMIN
DUNKELMAN, ROSE
ELBERG, YEHUDA
EZRIN, HERSCHEL
FEDERMAN, MAX
FEINBERG, ABRAHAM L.
FELDER, GEDALIAH
FINESTONE, SHEILA
FITCH, LOUIS
FRANKLIN, SELIM
FREEDMAN, HARRY
FREEDMAN, SAMUEL
FREIMAN
FRENKEL, VERA
FRUM
FURIE, SYDNEY J.
GELBER
GERSHMAN, JOSHUA
GILBERT, INA
GIVENS, PHILIPS.
GLICK, IRVING SRUL
GOFFMAN, ERVING
GOLD, PHILIP
GOLDBLOOM FAMILY
GOLDSTEIN, ELYSE
GORDON, JACOB
GORDON, NATHAN
GOTLIEB, ALLAN
GRAFSTEIN, JERAHMIEL S.
GRAUBART, Y. L.
GRAY, HERBERT ESER
GRAY, MORRIS ABRAHAM
GREENE, LORNE
GROSSMAN, ALLAN AND LARRY
HALPERN, JACK
HALL, MONTY
HARRIS, SYDNEY
HART, AARON
HART, BENJAMIN
HART, CECIL M.
HART, EZEKIEL
HART, SAMUEL
HAYES, SAUL
HEAPS, ABRAHAM ALBERT
HEICHELHEIM, FRITZ MORITZ
HERSCHORN, JOSHUA (She'ea) HALEVY
HERZOG, SHIRA
HILLER, ARTHUR
HIRSCH, JOHN STEPHEN
HIRSCHPRUNG, PINHAS
HOROWITZ
ISKOWITZ, GERSHON
JACOBS, SAMUEL WILLIAM
JACOBS, SOLOMON
JOSEPH
JOSEPH, NORMA BAUMEL
JUDAH
KAGE, JOSEPH
KAHANOVITCH, ISRAEL ISAAC
KANEE, SOL
KAPLAN, ROBERT P.
KAPLANSKY, KALMEN
KATTAN, NAIM
KAYFETZ, BEN
KLEIN, ABRAHAM MOSES
KOFFLER, MURRAY

KREISEL, HENRY
KUPER, JACK
LAMBERT, PHYLLIS
LANDSBERG, MICHELLE
LANTOS, ROBERT
LASKIN, BORA
LASTMAN, MEL
LAYTON, IRVING
LENKINSKY, LOUIS
LEVI, SAMAUEL GERSON
LEVINE, LES
LEVINE, NORMAN
LEWIS, DAVID
LEWIS, STEPHEN
LITTMAN, SOL
LUFTSPRING, SAMMY
MANDEL, ELI
MARMUR, DOW
MARRUS, MICHAEL
MATAS, DAVID
MAYNARD, FREDELLE BRUSER
MAZE, IDA
MICHAELS, ANNE
MICHAELS, LORNE
MIRANSKY, PERETZ
MIRVISH, ED/DAVID
MORAWETZ, OSCAR
MORGENTALER, HENRY
MUHLSTOCK, LOUIS
NATHAN, HENRY
NEMETZ, NATHAN
NEWMAN, PETER C.
NICHOLS, JACK
ORLIKOW, DAVID
OSHRY, EPHRAIM
PACHTER, CHARLES
PETEGORSKY, DAVID
PHILLIPS, LAZARUS
PHILLIPS, NATHAN
PLAUT, W. GUNTHER
POLANYI, JOHN
PRICE, ABRAHAM
RANKIN, HARRY
RAPHAEL, WILLIAM
RASKY, HARRY
RASMINSKY, LOUIS
REICHMANN
REISMAN, HEATHER
RHINEWINE, ABRAHAM
RICHLER, MORDECAI
ROBACK, LEAH
ROBIN, REGINE
ROME, DAVID
ROSE, FRED
ROSENBERG, LOUIS
ROSENBERG, STUART E.
ROSENBERG, YEHUDAH YUDEL
ROSENFELD, FANNY
ROTENBERG, MATTIE
ROTHSCHILD, KURT
ROTHSCHILD, ROBERT PHINIAS
RUBENSTEIN, LOUIS
SACK, BENJAMIN G.
SAFDIE, MOSHE
SAFDIE, SYLVIA
SALSBERG, JOSEPH B.
SAMUEL, SIGMUND
SCHEUER, EDMUND
SCHILD, EDWIN
SCHLESINGER, JOE
SCHULTZ, SAMUEL
SCHWARTZ, GERALD
SEGAL, ESTHER
SEGAL, HUGH
SEGAL, JACOB ISAAC
SHAPIRO, BERNARD J.
SHARP, ISADORE NATANIEL
SHATNER, WILLIAM
SHERMAN, JASON
SHTERN
SHUCHAT, WILFRED
SIEGEL, IDA LEWIS
SINGER, YVONNE
SLONIM, REUBEN
SOLA, ABRAHAM DE
SPECTOR, NORMAN
SPRACHMAN
STEIN, JANICE
STEINBERG
STEINFELD, JJ
STERN, HARRY JOSHUA
TANENBAUM
TORGOV, MORLEY
TREPMAN, PAUL
UNGERMAN, IRV
VAN PAASSEN, PIERRE
VEINER, HARRY
WADDINGTON, MIRIAM (Dworkin)
WASSERMAN, DORA AND BRYNA
WAXMAN, AL
WAYNE AND SHUSTER
WEIDER, BEN
WEIDMAN, HIRAM
WEINZWEIG, HELEN
WEINZWEIG, JOHN
WILDER, HERTZ
WISEMAN, ADELE
WISEMAN, SHLOIME
WOLFE
WOLOFSKY, HIRSH
WOSK
YUDIKA
ZIPPER, YA'AKOV
ZNAIMER, MOSES
ZOLF

i. Latin America

MAIN SURVEYS

AMERICA
ARGENTINA

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

2. Regional History

i. Latin America

Main Surveys (*continued*)

BRAZIL
CUBA
LATIN AMERICA
MEXICO
SPANISH AND PORTUGUESE LITERATURE

General Entries
AGRICULTURE
A.M.I.A.
DAIA
FESELA
GENEALOGY
LAJSA (LATIN AMERICAN JEWISH STUDIES ASSOCIATION)

Communities
BAHIA
BARBADOS
BOLIVIA
BUENOS AIRES
CARACAS
CARIBBEANS, SPANISH-PORTUGUESE NATION OF THE: LA NACION
CAYENNE
COLOMBIA
CORDOBA
CORO
COSTA RICA
CURACAO
CHILE
DOMINICAN REPUBLIC
ECUADOR
EL SALVADOR
ENTRE RÍOS
GUATEMALA
GUIANA
HAITI
HAVANA
HONDURAS
IQUITOS
JAMAICA
LIMA
MENDOZA
MONTEVIDEO
NICARAGUA
PANAMA
PARAGUAY
PERU
PORTO ALEGRE
PUERTO RICO
RECIFE
RIO DE JANEIRO
ROSARIO
SANTA FE
SÃO PAULO
SURINAME
TUCACAS
URUGUAY
VENEZUELA

Biographies
AGUINIS, MARCOS
ALPERSOHN, MARCOS
ANGEL, AARON
ARBELL, MORDECHAI
AVNI, HAIM
BAITLER, ZOMA
BARYLKO, JAIME
BEHAR, LEON
BEIDERMAN, BERNARDO
BELKIN, ARNOLD
BENZAQUEN, SAADIA
BERAJA, RUBEN
BERDICHEVSKY, SCHER
BERGER, MEIR
BERLINER, ISAAC
BERMAN BERMAN, NATALIO
BLAZKO, MARTIN
BLEJER, DAVID
BLIS, DAVID
BRENER, PYNCHAS
BRIE, LUIS HARTWIG
BURLE-MARX, ROBERTO
CARVAJAL
COHEN GELLERSTEIN, BENJAMIN
COHEN, JOSEPH ISAAC
CONSTANTINER, JAIME
CONSTANTINI, HUMBERTO
CZENSTOCHOWSKI, WALTER
CHAMUDES REITICH, MARCOS
CHEHEBAR, ITZHAK
CHOCRON, ISAAC
DE SOLA, JUAN BARTOLOMÉ
DELVALLE, MAX SHALOM
DELVALLE LEVI MADURO, ERIC ARTURO
DINES, ALBERTO
DOUDTCHITZKY, DINORA
DUJOVNE, LEON
EICHELBAUM, SAMUEL
ELNECAVE, DAVID
ESPINOZA, ENRIQUE
FAIVOVICH HITZCOVICH, ANGEL
FASTLICHT, ADOLFO
FEIERSTEIN, RICARDO
FEIGL, FRITZ
FELDMAN, SHIMSHON SIMON
FINGERMAN, GREGORIO
FINKELSTEIN, CHAIM
FLORENTIN, MEVORAH
FREIFELD, ABRAHAM
FUTORANSKY, LUISA
GAMUS GALLEGOS, PAULINA
GELMAN, JUAN

GERCHUNOFF, ALBERTO
GESANG, NATHAN-NACHMAN
GLANTZ, JACOBO
GLANTZ, MARGO
GOERITZ, MATHIAS
GOLDEMBERG, ISAAC
GOLDMAN, AHARON
GOLDMAN, MOISES
GOLOBOFF, GERARDO MARIO
GRINSPUN, BERNARDO
GROBART, FAVIO
GRUNBERG, CARLOS M.
HANNEMANN, PABLO
HARF, HANNS
HARF, SUSE HALLENSTEIN
HARKAVI, YIZHAK
HERDAN, KURT LUCIAN
HOCHSCHILD, MAURICIO
ISAACS, JORGE
ISAACSON, JOSE
JOSEPH, HENRY
KAMENSZAIN, TOBIAS
KAPLAN, ISAAC
KAPLAN, SENDER
KITRON (Kostrinsky), MOSHE
KLABIN
KLEIN, ALBERTO
KLENICKI, LEON
KOCH, ADELHEID LUCY
KOSICE, GYULA
KOVADLOFF, SANTIAGO
KOZER, JOSE
LAFER, HORACIO
LASANSKY, MAURICIO
LERNER, JAIME
LEVI, RINO
LEVY, ROBERT
LEVY, SION
LIACHO, LAZARO
LIBEDINSKY, TSCHORNE MARCOS
LISPECTOR, CLARICE
LIWERANT, DANIEL
MADURO, RICARDO
MALDONADO DA SILVA, FRANCISCO
MENDELSON, JOSE
MEYER, MARSHALL
MILEVSKY, AHARON
MILSTEIN, CESAR
MINDLIN, HENRIQUE
MIRELMAN
MUÑIZ-HUBERMAN, ANGELINA
NAJDORF, MIGUEL
NAJNUDEL, LEON
NASSY, DAVID DE ISAAC COHEN
NIERMAN, LEONARDO
NORONHA, FERNAO DE
NUDELMAN, SANTIAGO I.
OSTROWER, FEYGA
OTTA, FRANCISCO
PECAR, SAMUEL
PEKERMAN, JOSÉ
PIZARNIK, ALEJANDRA
PORZEKANSKI, TERESA
RABINOVICH, JOSE
RAFALIN, DAVID SHLOMO
RAFFALOVICH, ISAIAH
RAUCH, EDUARDO
RAWET, SAMUEL
RESNICK, SALOMON
ROSENBERG, MOISHE
ROSENCOF, MAURICIO
ROSENMANN-TAUB, DAVID
ROVINSKY, SAMUEL
ROZENMACHER, GERMAN
SAFRA
SAJAROFF, MIGUEL
SASLAVSKY, LUIS
SATANOWSKI, MARCOS
SATZ, MARIO
SCLIAR, MOACYR
SCHAPIRA, DAVID
SCHAULSON BRODSKY, JORGE
SCHAULSON NUMHAUSER, JACOBO
SCHIFRIN, LALO
SCHLESINGER, GUILLERMO
SEGALL, LAZAR
SELIGSON, ESTHER
SEROUSSI, ELIAS
SHUA, ANA MARIA
SINGERMAN, BERTA
SITTEON DABBAH, SHAUL DAVID
SNEH, SIMJA
SOURASKY
STEIMBERG, ALICIA
STEINBRUCH, AARÃO
STERN, HANS
SVERDLIK, ODED
SWARSENSKY, HARDI (Bernhard)
SZERYNG, HENRYK
TARNOPOLSKY, SAMUEL
TEITELBOIM VOLOSKY, VOLODIA
TEUBAL, EZRA
TIEMPO, CÉSAR
TIMERMAN, JACOBO
TOKER, ELIAHU
TOPOLEVSKY, GREGORIO
TURKOW, MARK
VERBITZKY, BERNARDO
WALD, ARNOLD
WECHSLER, ELINA
WEISER-VARON, BENNO
WOLF, RICHARD RIEGEL (Subirana y Lobo)
YAGUPSKI, MAXIMO
YARCHO, NOE (Noah)
ZITNITSKY, PINCAS LAZARO

3. HOLOCAUST HISTORY

Main Surveys

HOLOCAUST

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

3. **Holocaust History** (*continued*)

General Entries

ART
AUSCHWITZ
AUSCHWITZ BOMBING CONTROVERSY
AUSCHWITZ CONVENT
AUSCHWITZ TRIALS
BABI YAR
BADGE, JEWISH
BELZEC
BERGEN-BELSEN
BERMUDA CONFERENCE
BERNHEIM PETITION
BITBURG CONTROVERSY
BOYCOTT, ANTI-NAZI
BUCHENWALD
CAMPS
CHELMNO
CHILDREN'S LITERATURE
DACHAU
DEATH MARCHES
DENAZIFICATION
DISPLACED PERSONS
DRANCY
EUROPA PLAN
EUTHANASIA – T-4 PROGRAM
EVIAN CONFERENCE
FACING HISTORY AND OURSELVES
FINAL SOLUTION
FORCED LABOR
FOSSOLI
GASSING
GENOCIDE CONVENTION
GESTAPO
GHETTO
GURS
HAAVARA
HOLOCAUST, RESCUE FROM
HOLOCAUST, THE
HOLOCAUST DENIAL
HOLOCAUST REMEMBRANCE DAY
HOLOCAUST RESCUERS, JEWISH
IRVING V. LIPSTADT
JUDENRAT
JUDENREIN
KAPO
KIDDUSH HA-HAYIM
KINDERTRANSPORT
KISTARCSA
KOLDYCHEVO (Koldyczewo) CAMP
KRIMCHAKS
KRISTALLNACHT
MADAGASCAR PLAN
MAJDANEK
MALINES
MAUTHAUSEN
MUSELMANN
NATIONAL SOCIALISM
NATZWEILER-STRUTHOF
NAZI-DEUTSCH
NAZI MEDICAL EXPERIMENTS
NINTH FORT
NUREMBERG LAWS
PARTISANS
PLASZOW
PONARY (Paneriai)
RAVENSBRUECK
REFUGEES
REPARATIONS, GERMAN
RESTITUTION AND INDEMNIFICATION
RIGHTEOUS AMONG THE NATIONS
RSHA
SACHSENHAUSEN ORANIENBURG
SCHACHT PLAN
SOBIBOR
SONDERKOMMANDO, JEWISH
SS AND SD
ST. LOUIS, VOYAGE OF
STUERMER, DER
STUTTHOF
THERESIENSTADT
TRANSNISTRIA
TREBLINKA
U.S. ARMY AND THE HOLOCAUST
VUGHT
WALDHEIM AFFAIR
WANNSEE CONFERENCE
WAR CRIMES TRIALS
WESTERBORK

Communities

AACHEN
ABONY
ADA
AHLEM
AHRWEILER
AIX-EN-PROVENCE
ALBA IULIA
ALBANIA
ALBERTI-IRSA
ALEKSANDRIYA
ALEKSANDRIYA
ALEKSANDROW LODZKI
ALESSANDRIA
ALGERIA
ALISTAL
ALSACE
ALTENSTADT
ALZEY
AMBERG
AMSTERDAM
ANANYEV
ANAPA
ANDERNACH
ANHALT
ANSBACH
ANTWERP

ARAD
ARNSTADT
ARTEMOVSK
ASCHAFFENBURG
ASZOD
ATHENS
AUGSBURG
AUGUSTOW
AURICH
AUSTERLITZ
AUSTRIA
BACAU
BADEN
BADEN BEI WIEN
BAIA-MARE
BAJA
BAKHCHISARAI
BALASSAGYARMAT
BALTA
BAMBERG
BANJA LUKA
BANSKA BYSTRICA
BAR
BARANOVICHI
BARDEJOV
BARLAD
BAR-LE-DUC
BAUSKA
BAVARIA
BAYONNE
BAYREUTH
BECHYNE (Bechin)
BEDZIN
BEKESCSABA
BELAYA TSERKOV
BELCHATOW
BELED
BELFORT
BELGIUM
BELGOROD-DNESTROVSKI
BELGRADE
BELTSY
BELZ
BELZYCE
BENDERY
BENEŠOV (Beneschau)
BENFELD
BERDICHEV
BERDYANSK
BEREGOVO
BERESTECHKO
BERETTYOUJFALU
BEREZA
BEREZHANY
BEREZINO
BEREZOVKA
BERLIN
BERSHAD
BESANÇON
BEZIDUL NOU
BIALA PODLASKA
BIALYSTOK
BIELEFELD
BIELSKO
BIELSK PODLASKI
BILGORAJ
BINGEN
BIRZAI (Birzhi)
BIRZULA
BISTRITA (Bistritz)
BOBROVY KUT
BOBRUISK
BOCHNIA
BOCHUM
BODROGKERESZTUR
BOGUSLAV
BOJAN
BOLEKHOV (Bolechow)
BOLOGNA
BOLZANO
BONYHAD
BOPPARD
BORDEAUX
BORISLAV
BORISOV
BORSA
BOSKOVICE (Boskowitz)
BOTOSANI
BOULAY
BOURG-EN-BRESSE
BRAILA
BRAILOV
BRANDYS NAD LABEM
BRASLAV
BRASOV
BRATISLAVA
BRATSLAV
BRECLAV
BREISACH
BREMEN
BRESLAU
BREST-LITOVSK
BREZNICE
BRICEVA
BRICHANY
BRNO
BRODY
BRUCHSAL
BRUNSWICK
BRUSSELS
BRYANSK
BRZEG
BRZESC KUJAWSKI
BRZEZINY
BUCHACH
BUCHAREST
BUCOVICE
BUDAPEST
BUDYNE NAD OHRI
BUHUSI

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

3. Holocaust History

COMMUNITIES (*continued*)

BUKOVINA
BULGARIA
BURDUJENI
BURGENLAND
BUSK
BUZAU
BYDGOSZCZ
BYKHOV
BYTOM
BZENEC
CAMPULUNG MOLDOVENESC
CARLSBAD
CESKA LIPA
CESKE BUDEJOVICE
CHAMBON-SUR-LIGNON
CHEB
CHECINY
CHELM
CHEMNITZ (Karl-Marx-Stadt)
CHERKASSY
CHERNIGOV
CHERNOBYL
CHERNOVTSY
CHMIELNIK
CHORTKOV
CHORZOW
CHRYZANOW
CHUDNOV
CIECHANOW
CLEVES
CLUJ
COBURG
COCHEM
COLMAR
COLOGNE
CONSTANCE
CONSTANTA
COTTBUS
CRACOW
CRAIOVA
CZECHOSLOVAKIA
CZESTOCHOWA
DABROWA GORNICZA
DARABANI
DARMSTADT
DAUGAVPILS
DAVID-GORODOK
DEBRECEN
DEGGENDORF
DEJ
DENMARK
DERAZHNYA
DEUTSCHKREUTZ
DEUTZ
DIJON
DISNA
DIVIN
DNEPROPETROVSK
DOKSHITSY (Dokszyce)
DOLGINOVO (Dolhinow)
DOLINA
DOLNI KOUNICE
DOLNI KUBIN
DOMBROVENI
DONETSK
DOROHOI
DORTMUND
DRAMA
DRESDEN
DROGOBYCH (Drohobycz)
DRUYA
DUBNO
DUBOSSARY
DUBROVNIK
DUBROVNO
DUEREN
DUESSELDORF
DUISBURG
DUNAJSKA STREDA
DUNAYEVTSY
DYATLOVO
DZIALOSZYCE (Dzialoshitz)
EGER
EINBECK
EISENSTADT
EMDEN
EPERNAY
ERFURT
ESSEN
ESSLINGEN
ESTONIA
ESZTERGOM
ETTLINGEN
FAGARAS
FALESHTY
FALTICENI
FERRARA
FLORENCE
FOCSANI
FONTAINEBLEAU
FRANCE
FRANKFURT ON THE MAIN
FRANKFURT ON THE ODER
FREIBURG IM BREISGAU
FRIEDBERG
FUERTH
FULDA
GABIN
GADYACH
GAISIN
GALANTA
GALATI (Galatz)
GDANSK (Danzig)
GELSENKIRCHEN
GENOA

GERMANY
GERTSA
GIESSEN
GLINYANY
GLIWICE
GLOGAU
GLUBOKOYE
GLUSSK
GNIEZNO
GOERLITZ
GOETTINGEN
GOLCUV JENIKOV
GOLOVANEVSK
GOMEL
GORA KALWARIA
GORIZIA
GORKI
GORLICE
GORODENKA
GORODOK
GORODOK (Grodek Wilenski)
GORZOW WIELKOPOLSKI
GOSLAR
GOSTYNIN
GOTHA
GRAJEWO
GRAZ
GREECE
GRENOBLE
GRODNO
GRODZISK MAZOWIECKI
GRODZISK WIELKOPOLSKI
GROJEC
GURA-HUMORULUI
GYONGYOS
GYÖR
HAGEN
HAGUE, THE
HALBERSTADT
HALICZ
HALLE
HAMBURG
HAMELN
HANAU
HANOVER
HARLAU
HEIDELBERG
HEIDINGSFELD
HEILBRONN
HERMANUV MESTEC
HESSE
HILDESHEIM
HLOHOVEC
HODMEZOVASARHELY
HODONIN
HOHENAU
HOHENEMS
HOHENZOLLERN
HOLESOV
HOMBURG
HRANICE
HRUBIESZOW
HUMENNE
HUNCOVCE
HUNGARY
HUSI
ILINTSY
ILYA
INGWILLER
INNSBRUCK
INOWROCLAW
IOANNINA
ITALY
IVANCICE
IVANOVO
IVYE
IZBICA LUBELSKA
IZMAIL
IZYASLAV
JABLONEC NAD NISOU
JANOW LUBELSKI
JAROSLAW
JASLO
JASSY
JAUNIJELGAVA
JEBENHAUSEN
JEDRZEJOW
JEKABPILS
JELGAVA
JEMNICE
JEVICKO
JIHLAVA
JINDRICHUV HRADEC
JONAVA
JUDENBURG
JUELICH)
JURBARKAS (Jurburg)
KADAN
KAISERSLAUTERN
KALARASH
KALININDORF
KALINKOVICHI
KALISZ
KALUSH
KALUSZYN
KALVARIJA
KAMENETS-PODOLSKI
KAMENKA-BUGSKAYA (Strumilovskaya)
KANEV
KAPOSVAR
KARASUBAZAR
KARLSRUHE
KASEJOVICE
KASSEL
KASTORIA
KATOWICE
KAUNAS
KAUSHANY
KAVALLA
KAZATIN

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

3. Holocaust History

Communities (*continued*)

KECSKEMET
KEDAINIAI
KELME
KEMPEN
KERCH
KHARKOV
KHERSON
KHMELNIK
KHOROL
KHOTIN
KHUST
KIEL
KIELCE
KIEV
KILIYA
KIROVOGRAD (Kirovo)
KISHINEV
KISSINGEN
KISVARDA
KITZINGEN
KLAGENFURT
KLATOVY (Klattau)
KLETSK
KLINTSY
KLODAWA
KOBLENZ
KOBRIN
KOCK (Kotsk)
KOENIGSBERG
KOIDANOVO
KOJETIN (Kojetein)
KOLIN
KOLO
KOLOMYYA (Kolomea; Kolomyja)
KOMARNO
KOMARNO
KONIN
KONOTOP
KONSKIE (Konsk)
KONSKOWOLA
KORETS
KOROSTEN
KORSUN-SHEVCHENKOVSKI
KOS
KOSICE
KOSOV
KOSOVA HORA
KOSZEG
KOTOVSKOYE
KOVEL
KOZIENICE (Kozenitsy)
KOZLE
KRASLAVA
KRASNIK
KRASNODAR
KRASNOYE
KRASNYSTAW
KREFELD
KREMENCHUG
KREMENETS
KREMS
KRETINGA
KREUZNACH
KRICHEV
KRIVOI ROG
KRIVOYE OZERO
KROMERIZ
KROSNO
KROTOSZYN
KRUSTPILS
KRYNKI
KRZEPICE
KUPISKIS (Kupiskiai; Kupishki)
KURSK
KUTNO
KUTY
KYBARTAI
KYJOV
LACHVA (Lachwa)
LANCUT
LANDAU
LANDSHUT
LARISSA
LASK
LATVIA
LAZNE KYNZVART
LECZNA
LECZYCA
LEGHORN
LEGNICA
LEIPZIG
LELOW
LEOVO (Leova)
LEPEL
LESHNEV
LESKO
LESZNO
LETICHEV
LEZAJSK
LIBEREC
LIDA
LIEGE
LIEPAJA
LILLE
LINZ
LIOZNO
LIPKANY
LIPNIK NAD BECVOU
LIPNO
LIPOVETS
LIPPE (-Detmold)
LIPTOVSKY MIKULAS
LITHUANIA
LITIN
LITOMERICE

LODZ
LOMZA (Lomzha; Lomzhe)
LOSICE (Lositsy)
LOSTICE
LOUNY
LOWICZ
LUBACZOW
LUBARTOW
LUBAVICH
LUBLIN
LUBNY
LUBRANIEC
LUCENEC
LUDZA
LUEBECK
LUENEBURG
LUGANSK
LUGO
LUGOJ (Lugos)
LUKOW
LUNEVILLE
LUTOMIERSK
LUTSK
LUXEMBOURG
LVOV (Lemberg)
LYADY
LYAKHOVICHI
LYCK
LYONS
LYUBOML
MAGDEBURG
MAINZ
MAKAROV
MAKO
MAKOW MAZOWIECKI
MANNHEIM
MANS, LE
MANTUA (Mantova)
MARCULESTI
MARGHITA (Margit(t)a)
MARIBOR
MARIENBAD
MARIJAMPOLE
MARSEILLES
MATTERSDORF (Mattersburg)
MEDZIBEZH (Medzibozh)
MEININGEN
MELITOPOL
MEMEL
MEMMINGEN
MERGENTHEIM
MERSEBURG
METZ
MEZHIRECH (Mezhirichi)
MICHALOVCE
MIEDZYRZEC PODLASKI
MIELEC
MIHAILENI
MIKULOV
MILAN
MINDEN
MINSK
MINSK MAZOWIECKI
MIR
MIROSLAV
MISKOLC
MLADA BOLESLAV
MLAWA (Mlwa; Mlava)
MODENA
MOGILEV
MOGILEV-PODOLSKI
MOINESTI
MOLODECHNO
MONASTIR
MONASTYRISKA
MONTPELLIER
MORAVIA (Morava)
MORAVSKE BUDEJOVICE
MORAVSKY KRUMLOV
MOSBACH
MOSTISKA
MOZYR
MSTISLAVL
MUEHLHAUSEN
MUENSTER
MUKACHEVO
MULHOUSE
MUNICH
NACHOD
NADVORNAYA (Nadworna)
NAGYKANIZSA
NANCY
NANTES
NAROL
NASAUD
NASIELSK
NASNA
NAUHEIM
NEMIROV
NESVIZH
NEZHIN
NICE
NIEDERSTETTEN
NIKOLAYEV
NIS
NITRA
NOERDLINGEN
NORDHAUSEN
NORWAY
NOVAYA USHITSA
NOVE MESTO NAD VAHOM
NOVE ZAMKY
NOVGOROD-SEVERSK
NOVI SAD
NOVOGRUDOK
NOVOSELITSA
NOVOZYBKOV
NOVY BOHUMIN
NOVY BYDZOV
NOVY DVOR

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

3. Holocaust History

Communities (*continued*)

NOWY DWOR MAZOWIECKI
NOWY SACZ
NUREMBERG
NYIREGYHAZA
ODESSA
OETTINGEN
OFFENBACH
OFFENBURG
OLDENBURG
OLESKO
OLESNICA
OLGOPOL
OLKUSZ
OLOMOUC (Olmuetz)
OLYKA
OPATOW
OPAVA
OPOCZNO
OPOLE LUBELSKIE
OPPENHEIM
ORADEA (Oradea Mare)
ORDZHONIKIDZE
OREL
ORGEYEV (Orhei)
ORSHA
ORSOVA
OSHMYANY
OSIJEK (Eszek)
OSLO
OSNABRUECK
OSTRAVA
OSTROG (Ostraha)
OSTROLEKA (Ostrolenka)
OSTROWIEC (Ostrowiec Swietokrzyski)
OSTROW MAZOWIECKA
OSTRYNA
OSWIECIM (Auschwitz)
OTWOCK
OVRUCH
OZERY
OZORKOW
PABIANICE
PADERBORN
PADUA
PAKS
PALANGA
PALATINATE
PANEVEZYS (Panevezhis)
PAPA,
PARCZEW
PARIS
PARMA
PASCANI
PAVLOGRAD
PAVOLOCH
PECS
PEREMYSHLYANY
PEREYASLAV-KHMELNITSKI
PERVOMAISK
PESTSZENTERZSEBET
PEZINOK
PFORZHEIM
PHLORINA
PIASECZNO
PIATRA-NEAMT (Piatra)
PIESTANY
PILSEN
PINCZOW
PINSK
PIOTRKOW (Piotrkow-Trybunalski)
PIRYATIN
PISA
PLOCK
PLOESTI
PLONSK
PLUNGE
POBEZOVICE NA SUMAVE
POCHEP
PODGAITSY
PODKAMEN
PODOLIA
PODVOLOCHISK (Podwloczyska)
POGREBISHCHENSKI (Pogrebishche)
POHORELICE (Pohrlitz)
POLAND
POLNA
POLONNOYE
POLOTSK
POLTAVA
POMERANIA
PORTUGAL
POZNAN
PRAGUE
PRESOV
PRILUKI
PROSKUROV
PROSTEJOV
PRUZHANY
PRZEDBORZ
PRZEMYSL
PRZEWORSK
PRZYSUCHA
PRZYTYK
PULAWY
PULTUSK
RADAUTI (Radautz)
RADOM
RADOMSKO
RADOMYSHL
RADOSHKOVICHI (Radoszkowice)
RADUN
RADYMNO
RADZIWILLOW
RADZYMIN
RADZYN (Radzyn-Podlaski)

RASEINIAI
RAVENSBURG
RAWICZ (Rawitsch)
REBREANU
RECHITSA
RECKLINGHAUSEN
REGENSBURG
REGHIN (Reghinul Săesc)
REUTLINGEN
REXINGEN
REZEKNE (Rezhitsa)
REZINA (Rezinz)
RIGA
RIJEKA
ROGACHEV
ROGATIN
ROKISKIS
ROMAN
ROMANIA
ROME
ROMNY
ROPCZYCE (Ropshits)
ROSHEIM
ROSTOV
ROUDNICE NAD LABEM
ROUEN
ROVNO
ROZDOL
ROZWADOW
RUSE
RUSSIA
RUZHANY
RYMANOW
RYPIN
RYSHKANY
RZESZOW
SAARBRUECKEN
SADAGORA
SAINT-DENIS
SAKIAI (Shakyai, Shakay)
SALONIKA
SALONTA
SALZBURG
SAMBOR
SAMOGITIA
SANDOMIERZ
SANOK
SARAJEVO
SARNY
SARREGUEMINES
SASOV
SATANOV
SATORALJA UJHELY
SATU-MARE
SAVERNE
SAXONY
SCHNAITTACH
SCHWEINFURT
SEDUVA
SEESEN
SEINI
SEKIRYANY
SELESTAT
SERRAI
SEVASTOPOL
SHARGOROD
SHCHEDRIN
SHEPETOVKA
SHKLOV
SHPOLA
SIAULIAI
SIBIU
SIEDLCE
SIEMIATYCZE
SIENA
SIERADZ
SIERPC
SIGHET
SILESIA
SIMFEROPOL
SIMLEUL-SILVANIEI
SIRET
SKALAT
SKARZYSKO-KAMIENNA
SKIDEL
SKIERNIEWICE
SKOLE
SKOPLJE (Skopje)
SKUODAS
SKVIRA
SLAVUTA
SLONIM
SLUTSK
SMELA
SMOLENSK
SMORGON (Smorgonie)
SNYATYN
SOCHACZEW
SOEST
SOKAL
SOKOLKA
SOKOLOW PODLASKI
SOMBOR
SOPRON
SOROKI (Soroca)
SOSNOWIEC (Sosnovets)
SPAIN
SPANDAU
SPEYER
SPLIT
SREM
STANISLAV
STARODUB
STARO-KONSTANTINOV
STASZOW
STEFANESTI
STENDAL
STETTIN
STOLBTSY
STOLIN

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

3. Holocaust History

COMMUNITIES (*continued*)

STOPNICA
STOROZHINETS
STRASBOURG
STRAUBING
STRY (Stryj)
STRYKOW
STUTTGART
STYRIA
SUBCARPATHIAN RUTHENIA
SUCEAVA
SULITA
SULZBACH
SUWALKI
SVISLOCH
SWEDEN
SWIDNICA
SWITZERLAND
SZCZEBRZESZYN
SZCZERCOW
SZEGED
SZEKESFEHERVAR
SZOLNOK
SZOMBATHELY
SZYDLOWIEC
TABOR
TACHOV (Tachau)
TAGANROG
TALHEIM
TALLINN
TALNOYE
TARGU-MURES
TARNOBRZEG
TARNOGROD (Tarnograd)
TARNOPOL
TARNOW
TARTU
TARUTINO
TAUBERBISCHOFSHEIM
TAURAGE
TELENESHTY (Teleneşti)
TELSIAI (Telshi; Telschen)
TESCHEN
THIONVILLE
THURINGIA
TIMISOARA
TIRASPOL
TIRGU-FRUMOS
TIRGU NEAMT
TLUMACH (Tlumacz)
TOLSTOYE
TOMASHPOL
TOMASZOW LUBELSKI
TOMASZOW MAZOWIECKI
TOPOLCANY
TORCHIN (Torczyn)
TORUN
TOULOUSE
TOURS
TRANSYLVANIA
TRAVNIK
TREBIC (Trebitsch)
TRENCIN (Trenčín)
TREST
TRIER
TRIESTE
TRIKKALA (Trikala)
TRIPOLI
TRNAVA
TROKI
TROYES
TRZCIANKA
TUCHIN
TUEBINGEN
TUKUMS
TULCHIN
TUNIS, TUNISIA
TURDA
TURIN
TURKA
TURNOV
TYKOCIN
TYROL
TYSMENITSA (Tyśmienica)
TYSZOWCE
UDLICE
UHERSKE HRADISTE
UHERSKY BROD
UKMERGE
ULM
UMAN
USOV
USTI NAD LABEM
UTENA
UZHGOROD
VAC
VAD RASHKOV
VALEA-LUI-VLAD
VASILKOV
VASLUI
VATRA DORNEI
VELIZH
VENICE
VENTSPILS
VERCELLI
VEROIA
VERONA
VESZPREM
VIENNA
VILKAVISKIS
VILLINGEN
VILNA
VINNITSA
VIRBALIS
VISEUL DE SUS
VISHNEVETS

VITEBSK
VIZHNITSA
VLADIMIR VOLYNSKI
VOLHYNIA
VOLKOVYSK
VOLOS
VOLPA
VORONEZH
VOTICE
VOZNESSENK
VYSOKOYE
WARENDORF
WARSAW
WEGROW
WEINHEIM
WESTPHALIA
WIELICZKA
WIELUN
WIENER NEUSTADT
WIESBADEN
WISLICA
WLOCLAWEK
WLODAWA
WODZISLAW
WOLBROM
WOLFENBUETTEL
WOLOMIN
WORMS
WRONKI
WUERTTEMBERG
WUERZBURG
WUPPERTAL
WYSZKOW
WYSZOGROD
XANTEN
YALTA
YAVOROV
YEDINTSY
YEFINGAR
YEVPATORIYA
YUGOSLAVIA
ZABLUDOW
ZABOLOTOV
ZABRZE
ZAGARE
ZAGREB
ZALESHCHIKI
ZAMBROW (Zambrov)
ZAMOSC
ZAPOROZHE
ZARASAI
ZASTAVNA
ZATEC
ZAWIERCIE
ZBARAZH
ZBOROV
ZDUNSKA-WOLA
ZELECHOW
ZELOW
ZELVA (Zelwa)
ZEMUN
ZERBST
ZGIERZ (Zgerzh)
ZGURITSA (Zgurita)
ZHDANOV
ZHIDACHOV
ZHITOMIR
ZHMERINKA
ZHOLKVA
ZHURAVNO
ZILINA
ZLATOPOL
ZMIGROD NOWY
ZNOJMO (Znaim)
ZOLOCHEV
ZOLOTONOSHA
ZRENJANIN
ZVENIGORODKA
ZWICKAU
ZWOLEN
ZYCHLIN
ZYRARDOW

ORGANIZATIONS

ASSOCIATION OF HOLOCAUST ORGANIZATIONS
CENTRE DE DOCUMENTATION JUIVE CONTEMPORAINE
CONFERENCE ON JEWISH MATERIAL CLAIMS AGAINST GERMANY
COUNCIL OF JEWS FROM GERMANY
FORTUNOFF VIDEO ARCHIVES OF HOLOCAUST TESTIMONY
INTERNATIONAL TRACING SERVICE
JEWISH SUCCESSOR ORGANIZATIONS
JUEDISCHER KULTURBUND
MEMORIAL FOUNDATION FOR JEWISH CULTURE
MORESHET
MUSEUM OF JEWISH HERITAGE
OFFICE OF SPECIAL INVESTIGATIONS (OSI)
REICHSVEREINIGUNG
REICHSZENTRALE FUER JUEDISCHE AUSWANDERUNG
SURVIVORS OF THE SHOAH VISUAL HISTORY FOUNDATION
UNION GENERALE DES ISRAELITES DE FRANCE (U.G.I.F.)
UNITED RESTITUTION ORGANIZATION
UNITED STATES HOLOCAUST MEMORIAL MUSEUM
UNRRA
WAR REFUGEE BOARD
YAD VASHEM
ZENTRALE STELLE DER LANDESJUSTIZVERWALTUNGEN

BIOGRAPHIES

ANIELEWICZ, MORDECAI
ARAD, YITZHAK
ATLAS, JECHEZKIEL
BAK, SAMUEL
BARASH, EPHRAIM
BECCARI, ARRIGO
BENOIT, PIERRE-MARIE
BIELSKI, TUVIA, ASAEL, AND ZUS
BRAND, JOEL JENO

I. HISTORY

B. MEDIEVAL & MODERN PERIOD

3. Holocaust History

Biographies (*continued*)

CALMEYER, HANS
CZERNIAKOW, ADAM
DICKER-BRANDEIS, FREDERIKE
DONATI, ANGELO
DOUWES, ARNOLD
EDELSTEIN, JACOB
ELKES, ELHANAN
FLEISCHMANN, GISI
FOLEY, FRANCIS
FRANK, ANNE
FRANKFURTER, DAVID
FRY, VARIAN
GERSTEIN, KURT
GRAEBE, HERMANN FRIEDRICH
HAUTVAL, ADELAIDE
HO FENG-SHAN
KAPLAN, CHAIM ARON
KARMEL, ILONA
KARSKI, JAN
KASZTNER, REZSO RUDOLF
KENT, ROMAN
KLARSFELD, BEATE AUGUSTE
KLARSFELD, SERGE
KLEIN, GERDA WEISSMAN
KOOK, HILLEL
KORCZAK, JANUSZ
KORCZAK-MARLA, ROZKA
KORETZ, ZVI
KOVNER, ABBA
K. ZETNICK
LANTOS, TOM
LERMAN, MILES
LEVI, PRIMO
LICHTENBERG, BERNHARD
LUBETKIN, ZIVIA
LUTZ, CARL (Charles)
MAESTRO, YAAKOV
MAYER, SALY
MEED, BENJAMIN
MEED, VLADKA
MENDES, ARISTIDES DE SOUZA
NEVEJEAN, YVONNE
PAVELIC, ANTE
PECHERSKY, ALEXANDER
PLOTNICKA, FRUMKA
RINGELBLUM, EMANUEL (Menahem)
SANDBERG, WILLEM JACOB
SCHINDLER, OSKAR
SENDLER, IRENA
SHAPIRA, KALONYMOUS KALMAN
SPIEGELMAN, ART
STAHL, HEINRICH
STEFAN, METROPOLITAN
STROCHLITZ, SIGMUND
SUGIHARA CHIUNE-SEMPO
TENENBAUM, MORDECAI
WALLENBERG, RAOUL
WDOWINSKI, DAVID
WEICHERT, MICHAEL
WEISSMANDEL, MICHAEL DOV
WESTERWEEL, JOHAN
WIESEL, ELIE
WIESENTHAL, SIMON
WITTENBERG, YIZHAK
ZUCKERMAN, ITZHAK (Antek)
ZUROFF, EFRAIM

Nazis

BARBIE, NIKOLAUS ("KLAUS"), TRIAL OF
BORMANN, MARTIN
BRUNNER, ALOIS
BUEHLER, JOSEF
DEMJANJUK, JOHN
EICHMANN, ADOLF OTTO
FRANK, HANS MICHAEL
FRANK, KARL HERMANN
GLOBOCNIK, ODILO
GLUECKS, RICHARD
GOEBBELS, PAUL JOSEF
GOERING, HERMANN WILHELM
HEYDRICH, REINHARD TRISTAN
HIMMLER, HEINRICH
HITLER, ADOLF
HOESS, RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND
KALTENBRUNNER, ERNST
KATZMANN, FRIEDRICH (Fritz)
LECCA, RADU
MENGELE, JOSEF
MUELLER, HEINRICH
POHL, OSWALD
RADEMACHER, FRANZ
RAUTER, HANNS ALBIN
RIBBENTROP, JOACHIM VON
ROSENBERG, ALFRED
SAUCKEL, FRITZ (Ernst Friedrich Christoph)
SCHELLENBERG, WALTER
SEYSS-INQUART, ARTHUR
STREICHER, JULIUS
STROOP, JUERGEN (Josef)
TISO, JOSEF
TUKA, VOJTECH
VASEK, ANTON
WIRTH, CHRISTIAN
WISLICENY, DIETER

Scholars

BAUER, YEHUDA
BERENBAUM, MICHAEL
BRAHAM, RANDOLPH L.
BROWNING, CHRISTOPHER
DAWIDOWICZ, LUCY
DVORZETSKY, MARK MEIR
FRIEDLAENDER, SAUL
GUTMAN, ISRAEL
HILBERG, RAUL

LANGER, LAWRENCE
LANZMANN, CLAUDE
NOVITCH, MIRIAM
YOUNG, JAMES

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

1. JEWISH LAW

Main Surveys

HALAKHAH
MISHPAT IVRI

General Entries

ABDUCTION
ABORTION
ACQUISITION
ADMISSION
ADOPTION
ADULTERY
AGENCY
AGUNAH
APOSTASY
APOTROPOS
APPEAL
ARBITRATION
ARTIFICIAL INSEMINATION
ASMAKHTA
ASSAULT
ASSIGNMENT (OF DEBT)
ATTORNEY
AUTHORITY, RABBINICAL
AUTOPSIES AND DISSECTION
AV BET DIN
BANISHMENT
BET DIN AND JUDGES
BETROTHAL
BIGAMY AND POLYGAMY
BLINDNESS
BLOOD-AVENGER
BLOODGUILT
BRIBERY
BUSINESS ETHICS
CAPITAL PUNISHMENT
CAPTIVES, RANSOMING OF
CASTRATION
CHASTITY
CHILD MARRIAGE
CHILDREN
CITY OF REFUGE
CIVIL MARRIAGE
CLEVES GET
CODIFICATION OF LAW
COLLATIO LEGUM MOSAICARUM ET ROMANORUM
COMPOUNDING OFFENSES
COMPROMISE
CONCUBINE
CONDITIONS
CONFESSION
CONFISCATION, EXPROPRIATION, FORFEITURE
CONFLICT OF LAWS
CONFLICT OF OPINION
CONSERVATION
CONSUMER PROTECTION
CONTEMPT OF COURT
CONTRACT
DAMAGES
DAYYAN
DEAF-MUTE
DETENTION
DINA DE-MALKHUTA DINA
DISINTERMENT
DIVINE PUNISHMENT
DIVORCE
DOMICILE
DOWRY
ECOLOGY
EMBRYO
EVIDENCE
EXECUTION (CIVIL)
EXTRADITION
EXTRAORDINARY REMEDIES
FINES
FIRSTBORN
FLOGGING
FORGERY
FRAUD
GAMBLING
GENTILE
GERAMA AND GARME
GEZERTA
GIFT
HA'ANAKAH
HAFKA'AT SHE'ARIM
HAMEZ, SALE OF
HASKAMAH
HASSAGAT GEVUL
HAZAKAH
HEFKER
HEKDESH
HEREM
HEREM BET DIN
HEREM HA-IKKUL
HEREM HA-YISHUV
HEREM SETAM
HOMICIDE
HUMAN DIGNITY AND FREEDOM
IMPRISONMENT
IMPRISONMENT FOR DEBT
INCEST
INFORMERS
INSULT
INTERPRETATION
JERUSALEM
JEW
JEWISH AND ISLAMIC LAW, A COMPARATIVE REVIEW
KARET
KETUBBAH

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

1. Jewish Law

General Entries (*continued*)

LABOR LAW
LAW AND MORALITY
LAW OF RETURN
LEASE AND HIRE
LEGAL MAXIMS
LEGAL PERSON
LEVIRATE MARRIAGE AND HALIZAH
LIABILITY
LIEN
LIMITATION OF ACTIONS
LOAN
LOST PROPERTY
MA'ARUFYA
MA'ASEH
MAINTENANCE
MAJORITY RULE
MAMRAM
MAMZER
MARITIME LAW
MARRIAGE
MARRIAGE, PROHIBITED
MATRIMONIAL PROPERTY
MAZRANUT
MEDIATION
MEDICINE AND THE LAW
MEHILAH
MILITARY LAW
MINHAG
MISTAKE
MIXED MARRIAGE, INTERMARRIAGE
MONEYLENDING
NOACHIDE LAWS
NUISANCE
OATH
OBLIGATIONS, LAW OF
ONA'AH
ONES
OPPRESSION
ORAL LAW
ORPHAN, ORPHANAGE
OWNERSHIP
PARAPET
PARENT AND CHILD
PARTNERSHIP
PENAL LAW
PERJURY
PIKKU'AH NEFESH
PLANNING AND CONSTRUCTION
PLEAS
PLEDGE
POLICE OFFENSES
PRACTICE AND PROCEDURE
PROPERTY
PROSELYTES
PUBLIC AUTHORITY
PUNISHMENT
RANSOM
RAPE
REBELLIOUS SON
RIGHTS, HUMAN
SALE
SEPARATION OF POWERS
SERVITUDES
SEVARAH
SEXUAL OFFENSES
SHALISH
SHETAR
SHI'BUDA DE-RABBI NATHAN
SHOMERIM
SIKARIKON
SLANDER
SLAVERY
SORCERY
STRANGERS AND GENTILES
SUCCESSION
SUICIDE
SURETYSHIP
TAKKANOT
TAKKANOT HA-KAHAL
TALION
TAXATION
TECHNOLOGY AND HALAKHAH
TEMPLE MOUNT
THEFT AND ROBBERY
TORTS
TRADITION
TRANSPLANTS
UNJUST ENRICHMENT
VALUES OF A JEWISH AND DEMOCRATIC STATE
VIRGIN, VIRGINITY
VOWS AND VOWING
WEIGHTS AND MEASURES
WIDOW
WILLS
WITNESS
WOMAN
YEUSH
YUHASIN

2. JEWISH RITUAL & OBSERVANCE

Main Surveys
HALAKHAH

General Entries
ABLUTION
ABOMINATION
ADAR
ADAR, THE SEVENTH OF
ADASS JESHURUN, ADASS JISROEL
ADDIR BI-MELUKHAH
ADDIR HU
ADLOYADA
ADON OLAM
ADONAI, ADONAI, EL RAHUM VE-HANNUN
AFIKOMAN

AHAVAH RABBAH; AHAVAT OLAM
AHOT KETANNAH
AKDAMUT MILLIN
AL HA-NISSIM
AL HET
AL TIKREI
ALEINU LE-SHABBEʾAH
AMARKAL
AMEN
AMIDAH
AMULET
ANIM ZEMIROT
ANINUT
ANNA BE-KHOʾAH
ANNA BE-KORENU
APAM
ARBA AMMOT
ARBA KOSOT
ARK
ART
ARVIT
ASHAMNU
ASHKAVAH
ASHREI
ATTAH EHAD
ATTAH HORETA LADAʾAT
ATTAH ZOKHER
AUFRUFEN
AUTHORITY, RABBINICAL
AV
AV HA-RAHAMIM
AV, THE FIFTEENTH OF
AV, THE NINTH OF
AVERAH
AVI AVI
AVINU MALKENU
AVINU SHE-BA-SHAMAYIM
AVODAH
AZAZEL
AZERET
AZHAROT, AZHARAH
BAKI
BAKKASHAH
BA-MEH MADLIKIN
BAR MITZVAH, BAT MITZVAH
BAREKHI NAFSHI
BAREKHU
BARNACLE GOOSE MYTHS
BARRENNESS AND FERTILITY
BARUKH
BARUKH SHE-AMAR
BARUKH SHEM KEVOD MALKHUTO LE-OLAM VA-ED
BARUKH SHE-PETARANI
BATH, BATHING
BEARD AND SHAVING
BEDIKAT HAMEZ
BE-MOZAʾEI MENUHAH
BENEDICTIONS
BENSHEN
BERAH DODI
BIMAH
BIRKAT HA-MINIM
BIRKAT HA-TORAH
BIRTH
BIRTH CONTROL
BIRTHDAY
BITTUL HA-TAMID
BLASPHEMY
BLEMISH
BLESSING AND CURSING
BLESSING OF CHILDREN
BLOOD
BREASTPLATE
BRIDEGROOMS OF THE LAW
BURIAL
CALENDAR
CALENDAR REFORM
CANDLES
CASTRATION
CATACOMBS
CELIBACY
CEMETERY
CHILDREN'S SERVICES
CHOIRS
CIRCUMCISION
COFFIN
COMMANDMENTS, THE 613
CONFESSION OF SINS
CREMATION
DAVID
DAY AND NIGHT
DAY OF ATONEMENT
DAYYEINU
DEATH
DESECRATION
DEW, PRAYER FOR
DIETARY LAWS
DISINTERMENT
DUKHAN
EGGS
EGLAH ARUFAH
EHAD MI YODEʾA
EIN KE-ELOHENU
EL MALE RAHAMIM
EL MELEKH NEʾEMAN
EL MELEKH YOSHEV
EL NORA ALILAH
ELI ZIYYON VE-AREHA
ELIJAH, CHAIR OF
ELIJAH, CUP OF
ELUL
ERUV
ESHET HAYIL
ESTHER, FAST OF
ETROG
EVER MIN HA-HAI
FASTING AND FAST DAYS
FESTIVALS
FIRST FRUITS
FIRZOGERIN

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

2. Jewish Ritual & Observance

General Entries (*continued*)

FIVE SPECIES
FLOWERS
FOOD
FOUR SPECIES
GE'ULLAH
GOMEL, BLESSING OF
GOVERNMENT, PRAYER FOR THE
GRACE AFTER MEALS
GRACE BEFORE MEALS
HA LAHMA ANYA
HAD GADYA
HADRAN
HAFTARAH
HAGBAHAH, GELILAH
HAGGADAH, PASSOVER
HAKHEL
HAKHNASAT KALLAH
HAKKAFOT
HALAKHAH LE-MOSHE MI-SINAI
HALAKHIC PERIODICALS
HALAKHOT GEDOLOT
HALAKHOT KEZUVOT (*Ketu'ot*)
HALAKHOT PESUKOT
HALLAH
HALLEL
HALLELUJAH
HA-MAVDIL
HAMEZ
HAMEZ, SALE OF
HANUKKAH
HAROSET
HASHKIVENU
HAVDALAH
HAZKARAT NESHAMOT
HEAD, COVERING OF THE
HEKHSHER
HESPED
HILLULA
HILLULA DE-RABBI SHIMON BAR YOHAI
HINENI HE-ANI MI-MAAS
HONEY
HOSHANA RABBA
HOSHANOT
HUKKAT HA-GOI
HUMRA
HUSBAND AND WIFE
HYGIENE
ISRU HAG
ISSUR VE-HETTER
IYYAR
JERUSALEM
JUDAISM
KABBALAT SHABBAT
KADDISH
KAPPAROT
KASHER
KAVVANAH
KEDUSHAH
KERI'AH
KEROVAH
KEVER AVOT
KIDDUSH
KINAH
KISLEV
KITEL
KOL NIDREI
LAG BA-OMER
LEAP YEAR
LEKET, SHIKHHAH, AND PE'AH
LEKHAH DODI
LEVITES IN THE HALAKHAH
LIKKUT AZAMOT
LITURGY
LOTS
LULAV
MA'ARAVOT
MAFTIR
MAH NISHTANNAH
MAH TOVU
MAHZOR
MAHZOR VITRY
MAIMUNA
MALKHUYYOT
MA'OZ ZUR
MARHESHVAN
MAROR
MARRIAGE
MASHGI'AH
MASHIV HA-RU'AH
MATZAH
MAYIM AHARONIM
MEAT
MEGILLAH
MEHIZAH
MELAVVEH MALKAH
MEMORBUCH
MEMORIAL LIGHT
MENORAH
ME'OT HITTIM
MEZUZAH
MIKVEH
MILK
MINHAH
MINYAN
MI SHE-BERAKH
MI-SINAI NIGGUNIM
MITZVAH
MIXED SPECIES
MIZMOR LE-DAVID
MIZMOR SHIR LE-YOM HA-SHABBAT
MIZRAH
MODEH ANI
MONDAY AND THURSDAY
MONOGAMY
MOON, BLESSING OF THE

MORNING BENEDICTIONS
MOURNING
MUKZEH
MUSAF
NAME, CHANGE OF
NE’ILAH
NER TAMID
NETILAT YADAYIM
NEVELAH
NEW MOON
NEW MOON, ANNOUNCEMENT OF
NEW YEAR
NIDDAH
NIGHT PRAYER
NINE DAYS
NISAN
NISHMAT KOL HAI
OMER
OMNAM KEN
ORAL LAW
ORGAN
PAROKHET AND KAPPORET
PARVEH
PASSSOVER
PASSOVER, SECOND
PE’OT
PESUKEI DE-ZIMRA
PETIHAH
PILGRIM FESTIVALS
PIYYUT
PIZMON
PRAYER
PRAYER BOOKS
PRIESTLY BLESSING
PRIESTS AND PRIESTHOOD
PSALMS, BOOK OF
PUBERTY
PURIM
PURIM KATAN
PURIM MESHULASH
PURIMS, SPECIAL
PURITY AND IMPURITY, RITUAL
RAIN, PRAYER FOR
REBUKE AND REPROOF
RESHUT
ROSH HA-SHANAH
SABBATH
SABBATHS, SPECIAL
SABBATICAL YEAR AND JUBILEE
SACRIFICE
SACRILEGE
SANDAK
SCROLLS, THE FIVE
SEDER
SEFER TORAH
SELIHOT
SE’UDAH
SE’UDAH SHELISHIT
SHA’ATNEZ
SHABBAT BERESHIT
SHABBAT HA-GADOL
SHAHARIT
SHALOM ALEIKHEM
SHAMMASH
SHAVUOT
SHEHITAH
SHELI’AH ZIBBUR
SHELOSHET YEMEI HAGBALAH
SHELOSHIM
SHEMA, READING OF
SHEMONEH ESREH
SHEVAT
SHIR HA-MAALOT
SHIR HA-YIHUD
SHIVVITI
SHOFAR
SHOFAROT
SHOLEM ZOKHOR
SHOVAVIM TAT
SHULHAN ARUKH
SHULKLAPPER
SICK, PRAYER FOR
SIDRAH
SIMHAT TORAH
SIVAN
SONG OF SONGS
SUKKAH
SUKKOT
SUN, BLESSING OF THE
SYNAGOGUE
TAHANUN
TAHARAT HA-MISHPAHAH
TALLIT
TALLIT KATAN
TAMMUZ
TAMMUZ, FAST OF
TASHLIKH
TATTOO
TECHNOLOGY AND HALAKHAH
TEFILLIN
TEHINNAH
TEKI’ATA (*Teki’ot*)
TEN DAYS OF PENITENCE
TEREFAH
TERUMOT AND MA’ASEROT
TEVET
THREE WEEKS
TIKKUN HAZOT
TISHRI
TITHE
TKHINES
TOHORAH
TOKHEHAH
TORAH
TORAH, READING OF
TRAVEL, PRAYER FOR
TRIENNIAL CYCLE
TU BI-SHEVAT
TWILIGHT
U-NETANNEH TOKEF

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

2. Jewish Ritual & Observance

General Entries (*continued*)

USURY
VEIL
WINE
YA'ALEH VE-YAVO
YAD
YAH RIBBON OLAM
YAHRZEIT
YAKNEHAZ
YAMIM NORA'IM
YEKUM PURKAN
YEZIV PITGAM
YIGDAL
YISHTABBAH
YIZKOR
YOM KIPPUR KATAN
YOZEROT
ZEMIROT
ZIDDUK HA-DIN
ZIKHRONOT
ZIZIT
ZUR MI-SHELO

3. JEWISH THOUGHT & PHILOSOPHY

Main Surveys

PHILOSOPHY, JEWISH

General Entries

ABRAHAM
ADAM
AFTERLIFE
AKEDAH
ANGEL OF DEATH
ANGELS AND ANGELOLOGY
ANI MA'AMIN
ANIMALS, CRUELTY TO
ANTHROPOMORPHISM
ANTINOMIANISM
APIKOROS
APOLOGETICS
ARTICLES OF FAITH
ASCETICISM
ASTROLOGY
ATOMISM
ATONEMENT
BEATITUDE
BELIEF
BODY AND SOUL
BUSINESS ETHICS
CATEGORIES
CAUSE AND EFFECT
CHARITY
CHASTITY
CHILDREN
CHIROMANCY
CHOSEN PEOPLE
COMMANDMENTS, REASONS FOR
COMPASSION
CONSERVATION
CONSERVATIVE JUDAISM
COSMOLOGY
COVETOUSNESS
CREATION AND COSMOGONY
DEATH
DECALOGUE
DEREKH EREZ
DOMESTIC PEACE
DREAMS
DUALISM
DUTY
EMANATION
EMOTIONS
ESCHATOLOGY
ETHICAL CULTURE
ETHICAL LITERATURE
ETHICS
ETIQUETTE
EUTHANASIA
EVIL EYE
EVOLUTION
EXISTENTIALISM
FEAR OF GOD
FORGIVENESS
FORM AND MATTER
FREEDOM
FREE WILL
FRIENDSHIP
GALUT
GEMILUT HASADIM
GILGUL
GOD
GOD, NAMES OF
GOOD AND EVIL
HASIDEI ASHKENAZ
HASIDIM, SEFER
HATRED
HEART
HEMDAT YAMIM
HERESY
HERMETIC WRITINGS
HOMOSEXUALITY
HONOR
HOSPITALITY
HUMILITY
HUNTING
HYGIENE
IMITATION OF GOD
INCLINATION, GOOD AND EVIL
INGATHERING OF THE EXILES
INTELLECT
JOY
JUDAISM
JUSTICE
KALAM
KEDUSHAH
KELAL YISRAEL

KENESET YISRAEL
KIDDUSH HA-SHEM AND HILLUL HA-SHEM
KING, KINGSHIP
KISS AND KISSING
LAMED VAV ZADDIKIM
LASHON HA-RA
LESBIANISM
LIFE AND DEATH
LOGIC
LOGOS
LOVE
MAIMONIDEAN CONTROVERSY
MAN, THE NATURE OF
MARRIAGE
MERCY
MESSIAH
METAPHYSICS
METATRON
MICROCOSM
MIRACLE
MONOTHEISM
MOSES
MUSAR MOVEMENT
NATURE
NEOLOGY (Neologism)
NEO-ORTHODOXY
NEOPLATONISM
NESHAMAH YETERAH
OLAM HA-BA
ONANISM
ORTHODOXY
PARADISE
PARENTS, HONOR OF
PEACE
PIETY AND THE PIOUS
PLATO AND PLATONISM
PRAYER
PRESENCE, DIVINE
PROPHETS AND PROPHECY
PROSELYTES
PROVIDENCE
RAINBOW
REDEMPTION
REMNANT OF ISRAEL
REPENTANCE
RESURRECTION
REVELATION
REWARD AND PUNISHMENT
RIGHTEOUSNESS
RU'AH HA-KODESH
SABBATH
SATAN
SEX
SHEKHINAH
SICK, VISITING THE
SIN
SKEPTICS AND SKEPTICISM
SON OF MAN
SOUL
SOUL, IMMORTALITY OF
SPACE AND PLACE
STOICISM
SUBSTANCE AND ACCIDENT
SUFFERING
THEOCRACY
THEOLOGY
THRONE OF GOD
TIME AND ETERNITY
TORAH
TRUTH
VENGEANCE
VISIONS
WISSENSCHAFT DES JUDENTUMS
WORD
ZEDAKAH
ZEKHUT AVOT
ZODIAC

Biographies

ABBA MARI ASTRUC BEN MOSES BEN JOSEPH OF LUNEL
ABBAS, JUDAH BEN SAMUEL IBN
ABRABANEL, ISAAC BEN JUDAH
ABRABANEL, JUDAH
ABRAHAM BAR HIYYA
ABRAHAM BEN JUDAH LEON
ABRAHAM BEN MOSES BEN MAIMON
ABULRABI, AARON
AKNIN, JOSEPH BEN JUDAH BEN JACOB IBN
ALAMI, SOLOMON
ALBALAG, ISAAC
ALBO, JOSEPH
ALCONSTANTINI, ENOCH BEN SOLOMON
ALCORSONO, JUDAH BEN JOSEPH
ARAMA, ISAAC BEN MOSES
ARISTOTLE
ARUNDI, ISAAC (Ibn)
ASCHER, SAUL
ASHKENAZI, SAUL BEN MOSES HA-KOHEN
ATLAS, SAMUEL
BAECK, LEO
BAHYA (Pseudo)
BAHYA BEN JOSEPH IBN PAQUDA
BERKOVITS, ELIEZER
BIBAGO, ABRAHAM BEN SHEM TOV
BONAFOS, MENAHEM BEN ABRAHAM
BOROWITZ, EUGENE
BREUER, ISAAC
BUBER, MARTIN
CRESCAS, HASDAI
DELMEDIGO, ELIJAH BEN MOSES ABBA
DELMEDIGO, JOSEPH SOLOMON
DONNOLO, SHABBETAI
DURAN, PROFIAT (Profayt)
DURAN, SIMEON BEN ZEMAH (Rashbaz)
FACKENHEIM, EMIL LUDWIG
FALAQUERA, SHEM TOV BEN JOSEPH
FORMSTECHER, SOLOMON
GABIROL, SOLOMON BEN JUDAH, IBN
GEIGER, ABRAHAM

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

3. Jewish Thought & Philosophy

Biographies (*continued*)

GHĀZALĪ, ABU HAMID MUHAMMAD IBN MUHAMMAD AL-TŪSĪ AL-
GOLDBERG, OSCAR
GOLDMAN, ELIEZER
GUTTMANN, JULIUS
HABILLO, ELIJAH BEN JOSEPH
HARTMAN, DAVID
HESCHEL, ABRAHAM JOSHUA
HILLEL BEN SAMUEL (of Verona)
HIRSCH, SAMSON (Ben) RAPHAEL
HIRSCH, SAMUEL
HIWI AL-BALKHI
HOLDHEIM, SAMUEL
IBN DAUD, ABRAHAM BEN DAVID HALEVI
IBN EZRA, ABRAHAM
IBN EZRA, MOSES BEN JACOB
IBN KAMMŪNA, SAʿD IBN MANSŪR
IBN SHEM TOV, ISAAC BEN SHEM TOV
IBN SHEM TOV, JOSEPH BEN SHEM TOV
IBN SHEM TOV, SHEM TOV BEN JOSEPH BEN SHEM TOV
IMAGINATION
ISRAELI, ISAAC BEN SOLOMON
JABES, EDMOND
JAGEL, ABRAHAM
JEDAIAH BEN ABRAHAM BEDERSI (ha-Penini)
JUDAH BEN ELEAZAR
JUDAH HALEVI
JUDAH LOEW BEN BEZALEL (Maharal)
KAPLAN, MORDECAI MENAHEM
KASPI, JOSEPH BEN ABBA MARI IBN
KATZ, JOSEPH BEN ELIJAH
KELLERMANN, BENZION
KOOK, ABRAHAM ISAAC
LEIBOWITZ, YESHAYAHU
LEON, MESSER DAVID BEN JUDAH
LEVI BEN ABRAHAM BEN HAYYIM
LEVI BEN GERSHOM (Ralbag)
LEVINAS, EMMANUEL
LUZZATTO, SAMUEL DAVID
LYOTARD, JEAN FRANCOIS
MAIMONIDES, MOSES
MALKAH, JUDAH BEN NISSIM IBN
MANN, ABRAHAM AARON OF POSNAN
MATKAH, JUDAH BEN SOLOMON HA-KOHEN
MENDELSSOHN, MOSES
MOSES BEN JOSEPH HA-LEVI
MOSES BEN JOSHUA OF NARBONNE
MOSES BEN JUDAH NOGA
MUKAMMIS, DAVID IBN MARWAN AL-RAQI AL-SHIRAZI AL-
NAGARI, MOSES BEN JUDAH
NISSIM BEN MOSES OF MARSEILLES
PHILO JUDAEUS
POLLEGAR, ISAAC BEN JOSEPH IBN
RAWIDOWICZ, SIMON
ROSENSTOCK-HUESSY, EUGEN
ROSENZWEIG, FRANZ
ROSSI, AZARIAH (Bonaiuto) BEN MOSES DEI
ROTENSTREICH, NATHAN
SAADIAH (Ben Joseph) GAON
SCHECHTER, SOLOMON (Shneur Zalman)
SCHWARZSCHILD, STEVEN SAMUEL
SCHWEID, ELIEZER
SHALOM, ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC BEN JUDAH BEN SAMUEL
SHEMARIAH BEN ELIJAH BEN JACOB
SIMON, AKIBA ERNST
SOLOMON BEN JUDAH OF LUNEL
SPINOZA, BARUCH DE
STEINHEIM, SALOMON LUDWIG
WOLFSON, HARRY AUSTRYN
ZADDIK, JOSEPH BEN JACOB IBN
ZAMOSC, ISRAEL BEN MOSES HALEVI
ZARZA, SAMUEL IBN SENEH
ZERAHIAH BEN ISAAC BEN SHEALTIEL (GRACIAN)

4. RABBINICS

General Entries

ACADEMY ON HIGH
AHARONIM
BA’ALEI TESHUVAH
BET (Ha-) MIDRASH
CHIEF RABBI, CHIEF RABBINATE
CLEVES GET
CODIFICATION OF LAW
DARSHAN
DERASH
DIVINATION
EZ HAYYIM
GAON
GEMATRIA
HAGGAHOT
HAKHAM
HAKHAM BASHI
HALAKHAH
HALAKHIC PERIODICALS
HASIDEI UMMOT HA-OLAM
HASIDIM
HAVER, HAVERIM
HEDER
HERMENEUTICS
KOLEL
LANDESRABBINERSCHULE
LANDRABBINER
MA’AMAD (Mahamad)
MAGGID
MITNAGGEDIM
NEOLOGY (Neologism)
NEO-ORTHODOXY
NETUREI KARTA
ORAL LAW
PARDES
PILPUL
POSEKIM

PREACHING
RABBANITES
RABBI, RABBINATE
RABBINER-SEMINAR FUER DAS ORTHODOXE JUDENTUM
RABBINICAL ALLIANCE OF AMERICA
RABBINICAL ASSEMBLY
RABBINICAL CONFERENCES
RABBINICAL COUNCIL OF AMERICA
RABBINICAL SEMINARIES
RABBINICAL TRAINING, AMERICAN
REBBETZIN
RISHON LE-ZION
RISHONIM
SAVORA, SAVORAIM
SCRIBE
SEMIKHAH
SIYYUM
SLOBODKA YESHIVAH
SOFERIM
STUDY
SYNODS
TALMID HAKHAM
YESHIVOT
YOKE
ZADDIK

Rabbinic Literature

CHAPBOOKS
ECCLESIASTES RABBAH
ETHICAL LITERATURE
GENESIS RABBATI
GEONIC LITERATURE
HAGGAHOT MAIMUNIYYOT
HA-HINNUKH
HAKDAMAH
HALAKHOT GEDOLOT
HALAKHOT KEZUVOT (*Ketu'ot*)
HALAKHOT PESUKOT
HA-PARNAS, SEFER
HASSAGOT
HEBREW BOOK TITLES
HEMDAT YAMIM
HIDDUSHIM
HOMILETIC LITERATURE
KOL BO
KUNTERES
LA'AZ
ME-AM LO'EZ
MIDRASH ASERET HA-DIBBEROT
MIDRASH HA-GADOL
MIDRASH LEKAH TOV
MIDRASH PROVERBS
MIDRASH SAMUEL (Shemuel)
MIDRASH TEHILLIM
MIDRASH VA-YISSAU
MIDRASHIM, SMALLER
MIDRESHEI AGGADAH
MINHAGIM BOOKS
MISHNAT HA-MIDDOT
MIVHAR HA-PENINIM
NUMBERS RABBAH
ORHOT HAYYIM
ORHOT ZADDIKIM
PERI-EZ-HAYYIM
PESIKTA RABBATI
PIRKEI DE-RABBI ELIEZER
POLEMICS AND POLEMICAL LITERATURE
RABBINICAL LITERATURE
RESPONSA
SEFER HA-MA'ASIM LI-VENEI EREZ YISRAEL
SEFER HA-NEYAR
SEFER HA-YASHAR
SHA'AREI SHEVUOT
SUPERCOMMENTARIES ON THE PENTATEUCH
TANNA DE-VEI ELIYAHU
TARGUM SHENI
TOHOROT HA-KODESH
TOLEDOT YESHU
TOSAFOT
YALKUT (ha-) MAKHIRI
YALKUT SHIMONI
ZERUBBABEL, BOOK OF

Biographies

Geonim

AARON BEN JOSEPH HA-KOHEN SARGADO
ABBA
ABIATHAR BEN ELIJAH HA-KOHEN
ABRAHAM BEN N... HA-BAGHDADI
ABRAHAM BEN NATHAN
ABRAHAM GAON
AHA OF SHABHA
ALBARADANI, JOSEPH
AL-BAZAK, MAZLIAH BEN ELIJAH IBN
ALI BEN ZECHARIAH
AMRAM BEN SHESHNA (Amram Gaon)
AZARIAH BEN SOLOMON
BEN ALAN, JOSHUA
DANIEL BEN AZARIAH
DANIEL BEN ELEAZAR BEN NETHANEL HIBAT ALLAH
DAVID BEN DANIEL
DAVID BEN JUDAH
DAVID BEN ZAKKAI
DOSA BEN SAADIAH
DUNASH IBN TAMIM
ELHANAN BEN HUSHIEL
ELHANAN BEN SHEMARIAH
ELIJAH BEN SOLOMON HA-KOHEN
EPHRAIM BEN SHEMARIAH
HAI BAR RAV DAVID GAON
HAI BEN NAHSHON
HAI BEN SHERIRA
HANANEL BEN HUSHIEL
HANINA (Ahonai) KAHANA BEN HUNA
HEFEZ BEN YAZLIAH
HEZEKIAH BEN DAVID
HUSHIEL BEN ELHANAN (of Kairouan)
IBN ABITUR, JOSEPH BEN ISAAC

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

4. Rabbinics

BIOGRAPHIES

Geonim (continued)

ISAAC
ISRAEL BEN SAMUEL HA-KOHEN
JACOB BEN DUNASH BEN AKIVA
JACOB HA-KOHEN BAR MORDECAI
JOSEPH BAR ABBA
JOSEPH BAR HIYYA
JOSEPH BEN JACOB BAR SATIA
JOSIAH BEN AARON HE-HAVER
JUDAH BEN JOSEPH OF KAIROUAN
KOHEN-ZEDEK BAR IVOMAI (bar Ikhumai)
KOHEN ZEDEK OF PUMBEDITA (bar Joseph)
MOSES KAHANA BEN JACOB
MUBASHSHIR BEN NISSI HA-LEVI
MUBASHSHIR BEN RAV KIMOI HA-KOHEN
NAHSHON BAR ZADOK
NATHAN BEN ABRAHAM I
NATHAN BEN ABRAHAM II
NATRONAI BAR NEHEMIAH
NEHEMIAH BAR KOHEN ZEDEK
NETHANEL BEN MOSES HA-LEVI
NISSI BEN BERECHIAH AL-NAHRAWANI
NISSIM BEN JACOB BEN NISSIM IBN SHAHIN
PALTOI BAR ABBAYE
PIRKOI BEN BABOI
RABBAH
SAADIAH (Ben Joseph) GAON
SAMUEL BEN ALI
SAMUEL BEN DANIEL ABU RABIʿA HA-KOHEN
SAMUEL BEN HOPHNI
SAR SHALOM BEN BOAZ
SAR SHALOM BEN MOSES HALEVI
SHEMARIAH BEN ELHANAN
SHERIRA BEN HANINA GAON
SIMEON BAR ISAAC
SIMONA
SOLOMON BEN JUDAH
YEHUDAI BEN NAHMAN (Yehudai Gaon)
ZADOK (ISAAC) BAR MAR YISHI (ASHI)
ZEMAH BEN HAYYIM
ZEMAH BEN PALTOI
ZEMAH ZEDEK BEN ISAAC

Rishonim

AARON BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN OF LUNEL
AARON BEN JOSEPH HA-LEVI
AARON BEN MESHULLAM OF LUNEL
AARON OF NEUSTADT
ABBA MARI BEN ELIGDOR
ABBAS, MOSES BEN SAMUEL
ABENAFIA, JOSEPH
ABOAB, ISAAC I
ABOAB, ISAAC II
ABRAHAM BEN AZRIEL
ABRAHAM BEN DAVID MAIMUNI
ABRAHAM BEN DAVID OF POSQUIÈRES (Rabad)
ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC OF MONTPELLIER
ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC OF NARBONNE
ABRAHAM BEN MAZHIR
ABRAHAM BEN NATHAN HA-YARHI ("of Lunel")
ABRAHAM BEN SAMUEL HE-HASID (of Speyer)
ABRAHAM BEN SAMUEL OF DREUX
ABRAHAM BEN SOLOMON
ABUDARHAM
ABUDARHAM, DAVID BEN JOSEPH
ABULAFIA, MEIR
ABZARDIEL, MOSES
ADANI, DAVID BEN AMRAM
ADANI, DAVID BEN YESHA HA-LEVI
ADANI, SAADIAH BEN DAVID (Sa'id ibn Daud)
ADONIM BEN NISAN HA-LEVI
ADRET, SOLOMON BEN ABRAHAM (Rashba)
AGHMATI, ZECHARIAH BEN JUDAH
AHITUB BEN ISAAC
ALAMANI, AARON HE-HAVER BEN YESHU'AH
ALBALIA, BARUCH BEN ISAAC
ALBALIA, ISAAC BEN BARUCH
AL-BARGELONI, ISAAC BEN REUBEN
ALDUBI, ABRAHAM BEN MOSES BEN ISMAIL
ALEXANDER SUSLIN HA-KOHEN OF FRANKFURT
ALFASI, ISAAC BEN JACOB (Rif)
ALGUADES (Alguadez), MEIR
ALI BEN AMRAM
AL-MADARI, JUDAH HA-KOHEN BEN ELEAZAR HE-HASID
AL-NAKAWA, ISRAEL BEN JOSEPH
AMRAM OF MAINZ
ANAN BEN MARINUS HA-KOHEN
ANATOLI, JACOB BEN ABBA MARI BEN SAMSON
ANATOLI BEN JOSEPH
ANAU
ANAV, BENJAMIN BEN ABRAHAM
ANAV, JEHIEL BEN JEKUTHIEL BEN BENJAMIN HA-ROFE
ANAV, JUDAH BEN BENJAMIN HA-ROFE
ANAV, ZEDEKIAH BEN ABRAHAM
ASHER BEN JEHIEL (Rosh)
ASHER BEN MESHULAM HA-KOHEN OF LUNEL
ASHER BEN SAUL
ASHKENAZI, DAN
ASTRUC HA-LEVI
AVIGDOR BEN ELIJAH HA-KOHEN
BAHYA BEN ASHER BEN HLAVA
BAMBERG, SAMUEL BEN BARUCH
BARUCH BEN ISAAC OF ALEPPO
BARUCH BEN ISAAC OF REGENSBURG
BARUCH BEN ISAAC OF WORMS
BARUCH BEN SAMUEL OF ALEPPO
BARUCH BEN SAMUEL OF MAINZ
BEKHOR SHOR, JOSEPH BEN ISAAC
BEN MEIR, AARON
BENJAMIN BEN SAMUEL HA-LEVI
BONAFED, DAVID BEN REUBEN
BONAVOGLIA, MOSES DE MEDICI
BONDAVIN, BONJUDAS (Bonjusas)

BONFILS, JOSEPH BEN SAMUEL
BRUNA, ISRAEL BEN HAYYIM
CANPANTON, ISAAC BEN JACOB
CANPANTON, JUDAH BEN SOLOMON
CRESCAS, ASHER (Bonan) BEN ABRAHAM
DANIEL BEN JEHIEL OF ROME
DANIEL BEN SAADIAH HA-BAVLI
DANIEL BEN SAMUEL IBN ABI RABI HA-KOHEN
DAVID BEN ABRAHAM MAIMUNI
DAVID BEN DANIEL
DAVID BEN HEZEKIAH
DAVID BEN JOSHUA MAIMUNI
DAVID BEN LEVI OF NARBONNE
DAVID BEN SAADIAH
DAVID BEN SAMUEL
DAVID BEN SAUL
DAVID BEN ZAKKAI II
DAVID IBN HAJJAR
DHAMARI, MANSUR SULEIMAN
DHAMARI, SAID BEN DAVID
DUEREN, ISAAC BEN MEIR
DURAN, SIMEON BEN ZEMAH (Rashbaz)
DURAN, SOLOMON BEN SIMEON
DURAN, ZEMAH BEN SOLOMON
ELEAZAR BEN JUDAH OF WORMS
ELEAZAR BEN MOSES HA-DARSHAN OF WUERZBURG
ELHANAN BEN ISAAC OF DAMPIERRE
ELHANAN BEN YAKAR
ELIEZER BEN ISAAC OF WORMS
ELIEZER BEN JOEL HA-LEVI OF BONN
ELIEZER BEN NATHAN OF MAINZ
ELIEZER BEN SAMUEL OF METZ
ELIEZER BEN SAMUEL OF VERONA
ELIEZER OF BEAUGENCY
ELIEZER OF TOUL
ELIEZER OF TOUQUES
ELIJAH BEN JUDAH OF PARIS
ELIJAH MENAHEM BEN MOSES
ELIJAH OF LA MASSA
EPHRAIM BEN ISAAC (of Regensburg)
EPHRAIM BEN JACOB OF BONN
EPHRAIM IBN AVI ALRAGAN
EZRA BEN ABRAHAM BEN MAZHIR
EZRA OF MONTCONTOUR
GABBAI, MOSES BEN SHEM-TOV
GAGIN, HAYYIM
GALIPAPA, HAYYIM BEN ABRAHAM
GATIGNO
GERONDI, MOSES BEN SOLOMON DESCOLA
GERONDI, SAMUEL BEN MESHULLAM
GERONDI, ZERAHIAH BEN ISAAC HA-LEVI
GERSHOM BEN JUDAH MEOR HA-GOLAH
GERSHOM BEN SOLOMON
GERSHON BEN SOLOMON OF ARLES
GRACIAN, SHEALTIEL BEN SOLOMON
HABIBA, JOSEPH
HANANEL BEN SAMUEL
HANOKH BEN MOSES
HAYYIM BEN HANANEL HA-KOHEN
HAYYIM (Eliezer) BEN ISAAC "OR ZARUA"
HAYYIM BEN JEHIEL HEFEZ ZAHAV
HAYYIM BEN SAMUEL BEN DAVID OF TUDELA
HAYYIM PALTIEL BEN JACOB ("Tola'at")
HEZEKIAH BEN JACOB
HEZEKIAH BEN MANOAH
HILLEL BEN ELIAKIM
HILLEL OF ERFURT
IBN BALAM, JUDAH BEN SAMUEL
IBN EZRA, ABRAHAM
IBN GAON, SHEM TOV BEN ABRAHAM
IBN GHAYYAT
IBN MIGASH, JOSEPH BEN MEIR HA-LEVI
IBN PLAT, JOSEPH
IBN SHUAIB, JOSHUA
ISAAC BAR DORBELO
ISAAC BAR ISRAEL IBN AL-SHUWAYK
ISAAC BEN ABBA MARI OF MARSEILLES
ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM
ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM OF NARBONNE
ISAAC BEN ASHER HA-LEVI
ISAAC BEN ELIEZER
ISAAC BEN JACOB HA-LAVAN OF PRAGUE
ISAAC BEN JOSEPH OF CORBEIL (Semak)
ISAAC BEN JUDAH OF MAINZ
ISAAC BEN MEIR (Ribam)
ISAAC BEN MELCHIZEDEK OF SIPONTO
ISAAC BEN MENAHEM THE GREAT
ISAAC BEN MERWAN HA-LEVI
ISAAC BEN MORDECAI (Ribam)
ISAAC BEN MOSES OF VIENNA
ISAAC BEN SAMUEL OF DAMPIERRE
ISAAC BEN SHESHET PERFET (Ribash)
ISAAC BEN TODROS OF BARCELONA
ISAAC FROM OURVILLE
ISAAC OF CHERNIGOV
ISAAC OF EVREUX
ISAIAH BEN ELIJAH DI TRANI
ISAIAH BEN MALI DI TRANI
ISRAEL BEN JOEL (Susslin)
ISRAELI, ISRAEL
ISRAEL OF BAMBERG
ISRAEL OF KREMS
ISSERLEIN, ISRAEL BEN PETHAHIAH
JACOB BEN ASHER
JACOB BEN MOSES OF BAGNOLS
JACOB BEN NETHANEL BEN (AL-) FAYYUMI
JACOB BEN SAMSON
JACOB BEN YAKAR
JACOB OF CORBEIL
JACOB OF MARVEGE
JACOB OF ORLEANS
JACOB OF PONT-SAINTE-MAXENCE
JACOB OF VIENNA
JAMA, SAMUEL
JEHIEL BEN JOSEPH OF PARIS
JEROHAM BEN MESHULLAM
JESSE BEN HEZEKIAH
JOEL BEN ISAAC HA-LEVI
JONAH BEN ABRAHAM GERONDI
JONATHAN BEN DAVID HA-KOHEN OF LUNEL

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

4. Rabbinics

Biographies

Rishonim (*continued*)

JOSEPH BEN BARUCH OF CLISSON
JOSEPH BEN JUSTU OF JAEN
JOSEPH BEN MOSES OF TROYES
JOSEPH HAZZAN BEN JUDAH OF TROYES
JOSEPH ROSH HA-SEDER
JOSHUA BEN ABRAHAM MAIMUNI
JUDAH BEN ASHER
JUDAH BEN BARZILLAI AL-BARGELONI
JUDAH BEN ISAAC (Sir Leon of Paris)
JUDAH BEN KALONYMUS BEN MEIR
JUDAH BEN KALONYMUS BEN MOSES OF MAINZ
JUDAH BEN MOSES HA-DARSHAN
JUDAH BEN NATHAN
JUDAH BEN SAMUEL HE-HASID
KALONYMUS
KIMHI, DAVID
KIMHI, JOSEPH
KIMHI, MORDECAI
KIMHI, MOSES
KIRIMI, ABRAHAM
KOKHAVI, DAVID BEN SAMUEL
LATTES, ISAAC BEN JACOB
LATTES, JUDAH
LEVI BEN GERSHOM (Ralbag)
MACHIR BEN JUDAH
MAIMON BEN JOSEPH
MAIMONIDES, MOSES
MANOAH OF NARBONNE
MATTATHIAS HA-YIZHARI
MAZLI'AH BEN SOLOMON HA-KOHEN
MEIR BEN BARUCH HA-LEVI
MEIR BEN BARUCH OF ROTHENBURG (Maharam)
MEIR BEN ISAAC OF TRINQUETAILLE
MEIR BEN ISAAC SHELIAH ZIBBUR
MEIR BEN SAMUEL OF RAMERUPT
MEIR BEN SIMEON HA-MEILI
MEIRI, MENAHEM BEN SOLOMON
MENAHEM BEN AARON IBN ZERAH
MENAHEM BEN HELBO
MENAHEM BEN JACOB
MENAHEM BEN SOLOMON
MENAHEM OF MERSEBURG
MESHULLAM BEN JACOB OF LUNEL
MESHULLAM BEN KALONYMUS
MESHULLAM BEN MOSES
MESHULLAM BEN NATHAN OF MELUN
MORDECAI BEN HILLEL HA-KOHEN
MOSES BEN ABRAHAM OF PONTOISE
MOSES BEN JACOB OF COUCY
MOSES BEN JOSEPH BEN MERWAN LEVI
MOSES BEN YOM-TOV
MOSES HA-DARSHAN
MOSES HA-KOHEN OF TORDESILLAS
MOSES OF EVREUX
MOSES OF KIEV
MOSES OF PAVIA
MOSKONI, JUDAH LEON BEN MOSES
MUELHAUSEN, YOM TOV LIPMANN
NAHMANIDES
NAHMIAS, JOSEPH BEN JOSEPH
NAJAR
NATHAN BEN JEHIEL OF ROME
NATRONAI BAR HILAI
NETHANEL BEN AL-FAYYUMI
NETHANEL BEN ISAIAH
NETHANEL OF CHINON
NISSIM BEN REUBEN GERONDI
OFFICIAL, NATHAN BEN JOSEPH AND JOSEPH
PERAHYAH BEN NISSIM
PEREZ BEN ELIJAH OF CORBEIL
PETTER BEN JOSEPH
RASHI (Solomon ben Isaac)
REUBEN BEN HAYYIM
SAMSON BEN ABRAHAM OF SENS
SAMSON BEN ELIEZER
SAMSON BEN ISAAC OF CHINON
SAMSON BEN JOSEPH OF FALAISE
SAMSON BEN SAMSON OF COUCY
SAMUEL BEN DAVID
SAMUEL BEN KALONYMUS HE-HASID OF SPEYER
SAMUEL BEN MEIR (Rashbam)
SAMUEL BEN NATRONAI
SAMUEL BEN SOLOMON OF FALAISE
SAMUEL OF EVREUX
SARDI, SAMUEL BEN ISAAC
SCHLETTSTADT, SAMUEL BEN AARON
SHALOM BEN YIZHAK OF NEUSTADT
SHEMAIAH OF TROYES
SHIMON, JOSEPH BEN JUDAH IBN
SIKILI, JACOB BEN HANANEL
SIMEON BEN SAMUEL OF JOINVILLE
SOLOMON BEN ABRAHAM OF MONTPELLIER
SOLOMON BEN ELIJAH HA-KOHEN
SOLOMON BEN JUDAH "OF DREUX"
SOLOMON BEN MEIR
SOLOMON BEN SAMSON
SOLOMON BEN SAMUEL
TAKU, MOSES BEN HISDAI
TAM, JACOB BEN MEIR
TAMAKH, ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC HA-LEVI
TANHUM BEN JOSEPH HA-YERUSHALMI
TREVES, JOHANAN BEN MATTATHIAS
TYRNAU, ISAAC (Tyrna)
VIDAL, CRESCAS
VIDAL YOM TOV OF TOLOSA
WEIL, JACOB BEN JUDAH
YOM TOV BEN ABRAHAM ISHBILI (Ritba)
ZECHARIAH BEN BARACHEL
ZECHARIAH BEN SOLOMON-ROFE
ZERAHIAH BEN ISAAC HA-LEVI

Aharonim

AARON BEN DAVID COHEN OF RAGUSA
AARON BEN ISAAC BENJAMIN WOLF

AARON BEN MEIR BRISKER
AARON BEN SAMUEL
AARON SAMUEL BEN MOSES SHALOM OF KREMENETS
AARON SAMUEL BEN NAPHTALI HERZ HA-KOHEN
AARONSOHN, MOSES
ABBAS, MOSES JUDAH BEN MEIR
ABENDANAN
ABENSUR, JACOB
ABIOB, AARON
ABITBOL
ABOAB, JACOB BEN SAMUEL
ABOAB, SAMUEL BEN ABRAHAM
ABOAB DA FONSECA, ISAAC
ABRAHAM ABELE BEN ABRAHAM SOLOMON
ABRAHAM ABUSCH (Lissa) BEN ZEVI HIRSCH
ABRAHAM BEN AVIGDOR
ABRAHAM BEN BENJAMIN ZEEV BRISKER
ABRAHAM BEN DANIEL
ABRAHAM BEN ELIJAH OF VILNA
ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC HA-KOHEN OF ZAMOSC
ABRAHAM BEN MORDECAI HA-LEVI
ABRAHAM BEN MOSES HA-KOHEN HA-SEPHARDI
ABRAHAM HAYYIM BEN GEDALIAH
ABRAHAMS
ABRAHAMS, ISRAEL
ABRAHAM ZEVI BEN ELEAZAR
ABRAMOWITZ, DOV BAER
ABRAMSKY, YEHEZKEL
ABRAMSON, SHRAGA
ABSABAN, SOLOMON
ABTERODE, DAVID BEN MOSES ELIAKIM
ABUKARA, ABRAHAM BEN MOSES
ABULAFIA, HAYYIM BEN DAVID
ABULAFIA, HAYYIM BEN JACOB (I)
ABULAFIA, HAYYIM BEN JACOB (II)
ABULAFIA, HAYYIM NISSIM BEN ISAAC
ABULAFIA, ISAAC
ABULAFIA, ISAAC BEN MOSES
ABULAFIA, JACOB BEN SOLOMON
ABULKER
ABYAD, YIHYA BEN SHALOM
ACOSTA, ISAAC (Yshak)
ADAMS, THEODORE
ADARBI, ISAAC BEN SAMUEL
ADENI, SOLOMON BAR JOSHUA
ADLER, HERMANN
ADLER, JOSEPH
ADLER, NATHAN BEN SIMEON HA-KOHEN
ADLER, NATHAN MARCUS
ADLER, SHALOM BEN MENAHEM
ADRET, MOSES IBN
AGUILAR, MOSES RAPHAEL D
AKLAR, MORDECAI BEN RAPHAEL
AKRISH, ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM
ALASHKAR, JOSEPH BEN MOSES
ALASHKAR, MOSES BEN ISAAC
ALBA, JACOB DI
ALBECK
ALBELDA, MOSES BEN JACOB
ALBUM, ZVI SHIMON
ALCALAY, ISAAC
ALEGRE, ABRAHAM BEN SOLOMON
ALFALAS, MOSES
ALFANDARI (Alfanderi)
ALFANDARI, AARON BEN MOSES
ALFANDARI, JACOB
ALFANDARI, SOLOMON ELIEZER BEN JACOB
ALFASI
ALGAZI
ALGAZI (Nissim), SOLOMON BEN ABRAHAM
ALGAZI, SOLOMON BEN ABRAHAM
ALHAYK, UZZIEL BEN MORDECAI
ALKALAI, ABRAHAM BEN SAMUEL
ALKALAI, JUDAH BEN SOLOMON HAI
ALMOSNINO, MOSES BEN BARUCH
ALPERSTEIN, AVRAHAM
ALSHEIKH, RAPHAEL BEN SHALOM
ALSHEIKH, SHALOM BEN JOSEPH
ALSHEKH, MOSES
ALTMANN, ADOLF
ALTSCHUL (-ER; Perles)
ALTSCHULER, DAVID
AMARILLO, HAYYIM MOSES BEN SOLOMON
AMARILLO, SOLOMON BEN JOSEPH
AMIEL, MOSHE AVIGDOR
AMIGO, ABRAHAM
AMRAM, NATHAN BEN HAYYIM
ANASCHEHON
ANAU
ANAU, PHINEHAS HAI BEN MENAHEM
ANGEL, MARC
ANGEL, MEIR BEN ABRAHAM
ANKAWA, RAPHAEL BEN MORDECAI
ANSELM HA-LEVI
ANTIBI
ANTIBI, ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC
APTOWITZER, VICTOR
ARAMA, MEIR BEN ISAAC
ARDIT
ARDIT, EPHRAIM BEN ABRAHAM
ARIELI, YIZHAK
ARIPUL, SAMUEL BEN ISAAC
AROLLIA, ISAAC BEN MOSES
ARONOWITZ, BENJAMIN
ARONSON, SOLOMON
ARTOM, ELIA SAMUELE
ARYEH JUDAH LEIB BEN EPHRAIM HA-KOHEN
ARYEH LEIB BEN ELIJAH
ARYEH LEIB BEN SAMUEL ZEVI HIRSCH
ASAEL, HAYYIM BEN BENJAMIN
ASH
ASH, AVRAHAM J.
ASHER, ABRAHAM BEN GEDALIAH IBN (Aba)
ASHER, JOSEPH MICHAEL
ASHER ANSCHEL BEN ISAAC OF PRZEMYSL
ASHINSKY, AARON MORDECAI HALEVI
ASHKENAZI, ABRAHAM BEN JACOB
ASHKENAZI, BEZALEL BEN ABRAHAM
ASHKENAZI, ELIEZER BEN ELIJAH THE PHYSICIAN
ASHKENAZI, GERSHON

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

4. Rabbinics

Biographies

Aharonim (*continued*)

ASHKENAZI, JOSEPH
ASHKENAZI, JUDAH BEN JOSEPH
ASHKENAZI, JUDAH BEN SIMEON
ASHKENAZI, JUDAH SAMUEL
ASHKENAZI, MEIR BEN BENJAMIN WOLF
ASHKENAZI, MORDECAI BEN ISAAC KOHEN
ASHKENAZI, MOSES DAVID
ASHKENAZI, NAPHTALI BEN JOSEPH
ASHKENAZI, NISSIM ABRAHAM BEN RAPHAEL
ASHKENAZI, SAMUEL JAFFE BEN ISAAC
ASHKENAZI, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN JACOB (Hakham Zevi)
ASSAF, SIMHA
ASSEO, DAVID BEN ISAAC
ASTRUC, ELIE-ARISTIDE
ASZOD, JUDAH BEN ISRAEL
ATAR
ATTAR, JUDAH BEN JACOB IBN
ATTIA, ISAAC BEN ISAIAH
AUERBACH
AUERBACH, ABRAHAM BEN SELIG AVIEZRI
AUERBACH, MEIR BEN ISAAC
AVIGDOR BEN JOSEPH HAYYIM
AVILA, ELIEZER BEN SAMUEL BEN MOSES DE
AVILA, SAMUEL BEN MOSES
AVRUTICK, ABRAHAM
AYASH
AYDAN, DAVID
AZEVEDO, MOSES COHEN D'
AZUBIB
AZUBY, ABRAHAM
BABAD
BABAD, JOSEPH BEN MOSES
BACHARACH, JAIR HAYYIM BEN MOSES SAMSON
BACHARACH, MOSES SAMSON BEN ABRAHAM SAMUEL
BACHRACH, JACOB BEN MOSES
BACHRACH, JUDAH BEN JOSHUA EZEKIEL
BACHRACH, MOSES BEN ISAIAH MENAHEM
BACK, SAMUEL
BADHAV, ISAAC BEN MICHAEL
BADIHI, YAHYA BEN JUDAH
BAECK, SAMUEL
BAHLUL
BAKSHI-DORON, ELIAHU
BALIDEH, MOSES
BAMBERGER, SELIGMANN BAER
BANET
BANET, MORDECAI BEN ABRAHAM
BANET, NAPHTALI BEN MORDECAI
BANETH, EZEKIEL BEN JACOB
BARBY, MEIR BEN SAUL
BARDAKI, ISAIAH BEN ISSACHAR BER
BAR-ILAN, MEIR
BARISHANSKY, RAPHAEL
BARIT, JACOB
BASCHKO, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN BENJAMIN
BASOLA, MOSES BEN MORDECAI
BASSANI, MORDECAI (Marco)
BAUMOL, JOSHUA
BECK, MORITZ
BEJA, ISAAC BEN MOSES
BEJERANO, BEKHOR HAYYIM BEN MOSES
BEKACHE, SHALOM
BEKEMOHARAR
BELAIS(H), ABRAHAM BEN SHALOM
BELGRADO, DAVID FERNANDO
BELKIN, SAMUEL
BENAIM
BENGIS, SELIG REUBEN
BENJAMIN, BARUCH BEN ISRAEL
BENJAMIN BEN AARON OF ZALOZCE
BENJAMIN OF BRODY
BENJAMIN OF CAMBRIDGE
BENJAMIN ZEEV BEN MATTATHIAS OF ARTA
BEN SIMEON, RAPHAEL AARON
BENVENISTE, ABRAHAM
BENVENISTE, HAYYIM BEN ISRAEL
BENVENISTE, JOSEPH BEN MOSES DE SEGOVIA
BENVENISTE, JOSHUA RAPHAEL BEN ISRAEL
BERAB, JACOB
BERAKHAH, ISAAC
BERDUGO
BERECHIAH BERAKH BEN ELIAKIM GETZEL
BERECHIAH BERAKH BEN ISAAC EISIK
BERLIN, ARYEH LOEB BEN ABRAHAM MEIR
BERLIN, DAVID BEN (Judah) LOEB
BERLIN, HAYYIM
BERLIN, ISAIAH BEN JUDAH LOEB
BERLIN, NAPHTALI ZEVI JUDAH (Ha-Naziv)
BERLIN, NOAH HAYYIM ZEVI HIRSCH
BERMAN, JACOB
BERNFELD, SIMON
BERNHEIM, GILLES
BERNSTEIN, ARYEH LEIB
BERNSTEIN, ISSACHAR BERUSH BEN ARYEH LOEB
BERNSTEIN, LOUIS
BERTINORO, OBADIAH BEN ABRAHAM YARE
BESDIN, MORRIS J.
BESSER, CHASKEL O.
BEZALEL BEN MOSES HA-KOHEN
BEZALEL BEN SOLOMON OF KOBRYN
BIALEH, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN NAPHTALI HERZ
BIBAS
BING, ISAAC BEN SAMUEL
BLASER, ISAAC
BLAU, AMRAM
BLEICH, J. DAVID
BLOCH, CHAIM
BLOCH, ELIJAH MEYER
BLOCH, HERMANN
BLOCH, ISSACHAR BAER BEN SAMSON
BLOCH, JOSEPH LEIB
BLOCH, JOSEPH SAMUEL
BLOCH, MATTATHIAS BEN BENJAMIN ZEEV ASHKENAZI

BLOCH, MOSES
BLOCH, SAMSON BEN MOSES
BLUM, AMRAM BEN ISAAC JACOB
BONAFOUX, DANIEL BEN ISRAEL
BONAN
BONDI
BONDY, FILIP
BONFILS, JOSEPH BEN ELIEZER
BORDJEL
BORGIL, ABRAHAM BEN AZIZ
BOSHAL, MOSES BEN SOLOMON
BOSKOWITZ, BENJAMIN ZEEV (Wolf) HALEVI
BOSKOWITZ, HAYYIM BEN JACOB
BOTEACH, SHMUEL
BOTON, ABRAHAM BEN JUDAH DE
BOTON, ABRAHAM BEN MOSES DE
BOTON, HIYYA ABRAHAM BEN AARON DI
BOTON, JACOB BEN ABRAHAM DI
BOTON, MEIR BEN ABRAHAM DI
BRACH, SAUL
BRAUDE, MARKUS (Mordekhai Ze'ev)
BRESLAU, ARYEH LOEB BEN HAYYIM
BRESLAU, JOSEPH MOSES BEN DAVID
BREUER, JOSEPH
BREUER, MORDECHAI
BREUER, RAPHAEL
BREUER, SOLOMON
BRICKNER, BARNETT ROBERT
BRIEL, JUDAH BEN ELIEZER
BRILL, AZRIEL
BRILL, ISAAC
BRISZK
BRODA
BRODA, ABRAHAM BEN SAUL
BRODY, SOLOMON ZALMAN BEN ISRAEL
BROIDA, SIMHAH ZISSEL BEN ISRAEL
BRUDO, ABRAHAM BEN ELIJAH
BRUELL
BRUELL, JACOB
BUENO, ISAAC ABRAHAM
BUKARAT, ABRAHAM BEN SOLOMON HA-LEVI
BULA, RAPHAEL MOSES
BULAT, JUDAH BEN JOSEPH
BURLA
CALAHORA, JOSEPH BEN SOLOMON
CALAHORRA, ISRAEL SAMUEL BEN SOLOMON
CANTARINI, ISAAC VITA HA-KOHEN
CAPSALI, ELIJAH
CAPSALI, MOSES BEN ELIJAH
CAPUSI, HAYYIM
CARIGAL, RAPHAEL HAYYIM ISAAC
CARLEBACH, JOSEPH
CARLEBACH, SHLOMO
CARMI, JOSEPH JEDIDIAH
CARMILLY-WEINBERGER, MOSHE
CARMOLY, ELIAKIM
CARMOLY, ISSACHAR BAER BEN JUDAH LIMA
CARO, ISAAC BEN JOSEPH
CARO, JOSEPH BEN EPHRAIM
CARO, JOSEPH HAYYIM BEN ISAAC
CARVALHO, MORDECAI BARUCH
CASE, JOSEPH BEN ABRAHAM
CASES
CASES, BENJAMIN BEN DAVID
CASTELLO, ABRAHAM ISAAC
CASTELNUOVO, MENAHEM AZARIAH MEIR (Menahem Hayyim) BEN ELIJAH
CASTIGLIONI, HAYYIM (Vittorio)
CASTRO, JACOB BEN ABRAHAM
CHAJES, GERSHON BEN ABRAHAM
CHAJES, HIRSCH (Zevi) PEREZ
CHAJES, ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM
CHAJES, ZEVI HIRSCH
CHARLOP, YECHIEL
CHAVEL, CHARLES (Dov) BER
CHAZAN, ELIAHU
CHEHEBAR, ITZHAK
CHELM, SOLOMON BEN MOSES
CIECHANOW, ABRAHAM BEN RAPHAEL LANDAU OF
COEN, GRAZIADIO VITA ANANIA
COHEN, DAVID (Ha-Nazir)
COHEN, HIRSH
COHEN, JOSEPH ISAAC
COHN, MESHULLAM ZALMAN BEN SOLOMON
COLOGNA (DE), ABRAHAM VITA
COLOMBO, SAMUEL
COLON, JOSEPH BEN SOLOMON (Maharik)
COMA, HERZ
COMTINO, MORDECAI BEN ELIEZER
CONFORTE, DAVID
CORCOS, HEZEKIAH MANOAH HAYYIM THE YOUNGER
CORIAT
CORONEL, NAHMAN NATHAN
COVO
CULI, JACOB
CURIEL, ISRAEL BEN MEIR DI
DAHAN
DAICHES
DAINOW, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN ZEEV WOLF
DANGOOR, EZRA SASSON BEN REUBEN
DANIEL BEN PERAHYAH HA-KOHEN
DANZIG (Danziger), ABRAHAM BEN JEHIEL MICHAL
DAVID BEN ARYEH LEIB OF LIDA
DAVID BEN HAYYIM OF CORFU
DAVID BEN MANASSEH DARSHAN
DAVID (Tevele) BEN NATHAN OF LISSA
DAVID BEN SAMUEL HA-LEVI (Taz)
DAVID BEN SHIMEON
DAVID BEN SOLOMON IBN ABI ZIMRA (Radbaz)
DAVID OF MAKOW
DAVIDS, AARON ISSACHAR (Bernard) BEN NAHMAN
DEL BENE, ELIEZER DAVID BEN ISAAC
DEL BENE, JUDAH ASAHEL BEN DAVID ELIEZER
DEL VECCHIO
DEL VECCHIO, SHABBETAI ELHANAN BEN ELISHA
DELLA TORRE, LELIO (Hillel)
DESSLER, ELIJAH ELIEZER
DEUTSCH, ALADAR

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

4. Rabbinics

Biographies

Aharonim (*continued*)

DEUTSCH, DAVID BEN MENAHEM MENDEL
DEUTSCH, ELIEZER HAYYIM BEN ABRAHAM
DEUTSCH, IGNAZ
DEUTSCH, ISRAEL
DEUTSCH, JUDAH JOEL
DIENNA, AZRIEL BEN SOLOMON
DISEGNI, DARIO
DISKIN, MOSES JOSHUA JUDAH LEIB
DIWAN, JUDAH BEN AMRAM
DOLGIN, SIMON ARTHUR
DONIN, HAYIM HALEVY
DON-YAHIA, YEHUDAH LEIB
DRABKIN, ABRAHAM
DRACHMAN, BERNARD
DUCKESZ, EDUARD (Yecheskel)
DUENNER, JOSEPH ZEVI HIRSCH
DURAN
DURAN, SIMEON BEN SOLOMON (ben Simeon)
DUSCHAK, MORDECAI (Moritz)
DUSCHINSKY, JOSEPH ZEVI BEN ISRAEL
DUWAYK
EDELS, SAMUEL ELIEZER BEN JUDAH HA-LEVI (Maharsha)
EGER, AKIVA ("The Younger") BEN MOSES GUENS
EGER, AKIVA BEN SIMHAH BUNIM ("The Elder")
EGER, SAMUEL (Perez Sanwel) BEN JUDAH LOEB
EGER, SIMHAH BUNIM BEN MOSES
EGER, SOLOMON BEN AKIVA
EGOZI
EHRENFELD
EHRENFELD, NATHAN
EHRENFELD, SAMUEL BEN DAVID ZEVI
EHRENPREIS, MARCUS (Mordecai)
EHRENREICH, HAYYIM JUDAH BEN KALONYMUS
EHRENTREU, HEINRICH
EIDLITZ, LEOPOLD
EISENSTADT, ABRAHAM ZEVI HIRSCH BEN JACOB
EISENSTADT, BENZION
EISENSTADT, MEIR (Maharam Esh)
EISENSTADT, MENAHEM ZEVI
EISENSTADT, MOSES ELEAZAR
EISENSTADTER, MEIR BEN JUDAH LEIB
EISLER, MATYAS
ELBAZ
ELIAKIM GOETZ BEN MEIR
ELIASBERG, MORDECAI
ELIEZER BEN MANASSEH BEN BARUCH
ELIEZER BEN MEIR HA-LEVI OF PINSK
ELIEZER BEN SAMSON
ELIJAH BEN BENJAMIN HA-LEVI
ELIJAH BEN HAYYIM
ELIJAH BEN KALONYMUS OF LUBLIN
ELIJAH BEN LOEB OF FULDA
ELIJAH BEN SOLOMON ABRAHAM HA-KOHEN OF SMYRNA
ELIJAH BEN SOLOMON ZALMAN ("Vilna Gaon")
ELIJAH OF PRAGUE
ELISHA BEN ABRAHAM
ELISHA HAYYIM BEN JACOB ASHKENAZI
ELIYAHU, MORDECHAI
ELMALEH
ELYASHAR, JACOB BEN HAYYIM JOSEPH
ELYASHAR, JACOB SAUL BEN ELIEZER JEROHAM
EMDEN, JACOB
EMMANUEL, ISAAC SAMUEL
ENGEL, JOSEPH BEN JUDAH
ENGELMANN, GABRIEL
ENOCH BEN ABRAHAM
EPHRAIM BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN
EPHRAIM SOLOMON BEN AARON OF LUNTSHITS (Leczyca)
EPHRATI, DAVID TEVELE BEN ABRAHAM
EPSTEIN, ABRAHAM
EPSTEIN, ABRAHAM MEIR BEN ARYEH LEIB
EPSTEIN, BARUCH HA-LEVI
EPSTEIN, CHAIM FISCHEL
EPSTEIN, ISIDORE
EPSTEIN, JEHIEL MICHAL BEN AARON ISAAC HALEVI
EPSTEIN, JEHIEL MICHAL BEN ABRAHAM HA-LEVI
EPSTEIN, MOSES MORDECAI
EPSTEIN HA-LEVI, MOSES JEHIEL
ESCAPA, JOSEPH BEN SAUL
ESTROSA, DANIEL
ETTINGER, MORDECAI ZEEV BEN ISAAC AARON SEGAL
ETTLINGER, JACOB
EULENBURG, ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM MOSES ISRAEL
EYBESCHUETZ, JONATHAN
EYLENBURG, ISSACHAR BAER BEN ISRAEL LEISER PARNAS
EZEKIEL FEIVEL BEN ZEEV WOLF
EZRA BEN EZEKIEL HA-BAVLI
FAITUSI, JACOB BEN ABRAHAM
FALK, JACOB JOSHUA BEN ZEVI HIRSCH
FALK, JOSHUA
FALK, JOSHUA BEN ALEXANDER HA-KOHEN
FARISSOL, ABRAHAM BEN MORDECAI
FEDER, RICHARD
FEDERBUSCH, SIMON
FEIGENBAUM, ISAAC HA-KOHEN
FEINSTEIN, MOSES
FELDER, GEDALIAH
FERBER, ZEVI HIRSCH
FEUCHTWANG, DAVID
FEUERSTEIN
FIGO, AZARIAH
FINKEL, ELIEZER JUDAH
FINKEL, NATHAN ZEVI BEN MOSES
FINKELSTEIN, SHIMON
FISCHELS, MEIR BEN EPHRAIM
FISCHER, JOSEF
FLECKELES, ELEAZAR BEN DAVID

FORTI, BARUCH UZZIEL BEN BARUCH
FRAENKEL, DAVID BEN NAPHTALI HIRSCH
FRAENKEL-TEOMIM, BARUCH BEN JOSHUA EZEKIEL FEIWEL
FRANCES, ISAAC
FRANCO, MOSES
FRANK, MENAHEM MENDEL
FRANK, ZEVI PESAH
FRANKEL, ZACHARIAS
FRANKFURTER, MOSES
FRANKL, ADOLF
FRANKL-GRUEN, ADOLF ABRAHAM
FREIBERGER, MIROSLAV SALOM
FREIMANN
FREIMANN, JACOB
FRENKEL, IZHAK YEDIDIAH
FREUDEMANN, SIMHAH
FREUND, SAMUEL BEN ISSACHAR BAER
FRIED, AARON
FRIEDERMAN, ZALMAN JACOB
FRIEDLAND, NATAN
FRIEDMANN, ABRAHAM
FRIEDMANN, DAVID BEN SAMUEL
FRIEDMANN, MEIR
FRUMKIN, ARYEH LEIB
FUCHS, MOSES ZEVI
FULD, AARON BEN MOSES
FUNK, SOLOMON
GABBAI IZIDRO (Ysidro), ABRAHAM
GAGIN, HAYYIM ABRAHAM BEN MOSES
GAGIN, SHALOM MOSES BEN HAYYIM ABRAHAM
GALANTE
GALANTE, JEDIDIAH BEN MOSES
GALANTE, MOSES BEN JONATHAN (II)
GALIPAPA, ELIJAH MEVORAKH
GANSO, JOSEPH
GANZFRIED, SOLOMON BEN JOSEPH
GAON, SOLOMON
GARMISON, SAMUEL
GASTER, MOSES
GATIGNO
GEDALIAH, JUDAH BEN MOSES
GEDALIAH OF SIEMIATYCZE
GEDILIAH, ABRAHAM BEN SAMUEL
GEFFEN, TOBIAS
GELBHAUS, SIGMUND (Joshua Samuel)
GENNAZANO, ELIJAH HAYYIM BEN BENJAMIN OF
GENTILI
GERSHON, ISAAC
GESUNDHEIT, JACOB BEN ISAAC
GHERON, YAKKIR MORDECAI BEN ELIAKIM
GHEZ
GHIRON
GIFTER, MORDECAI
GINSBURGER, ERNEST
GLASNER, MOSES SAMUEL
GLAZER, SIMON
GLOGAU, JEHIEL MICHAEL BEN ASHER LEMMEL HA-LEVI
GLUECK, ABRAHAM ISAAC
GOITEIN, BARUCH BENEDICT
GOLD, WOLF (Ze’ev)
GOLDBERGER, IZIDOR
GOLDIN, HYMAN ELIAS
GOLDMAN, AHARON
GOLDSTEIN, HERBERT S.
GOLINKIN, MORDECHAI YAAKOV
GOMBINER, ABRAHAM ABELE BEN HAYYIM HA-LEVI
GORDON, ELIEZER
GORDON, JACOB
GOREN, SHLOMO
GOSLAR, NAPHTALI HIRSCH BEN JACOB
GOTA, MOSES ZERAHIAH BEN SHNEUR
GOTTLIEB, JEDIDIAH BEN ISRAEL
GRAJEWSKI, ARYEH LEIB
GRAJEWSKI, ELIEZER ZALMAN
GRAUBART, Y. L.
GRAZIANO, ABRAHAM JOSEPH SOLOMON BEN MORDECAI
GREENWALD, JEKUTHIEL JUDAH (Leopold)
GRISHABER, ISAAC
GRODZINSKI, HAYYIM OZER
GRODZINSKI, ZVI HIRSCH
GROSS, HEINRICH (Henri)
GROSSBERG, MENASSEH
GROSSMAN, YIZHAK DAVID
GRUENFELD, JUDAH
GRUENHUT, ELEAZAR (Lazar)
GRUENWALD, MORITZ
GRUNFELD, ISIDOR
GRUNWALD, AMRAM
GRUNWALD, JUDAH
GRUNWALD, MAX
GUEDEMANN, MORITZ
GUENZIG, EZRIEL (Azriel)
GUENZLER, ABRAHAM
GUNZBERG, ARYEH LEIB BEN ASHER
GURLAND, HAYYIM JONAH
GUTTMACHER, ELIJAH
GUTTMANN, ALEXANDER
GUTTMANN, MICHAEL (Mihčdly)
HAAS, SOLOMON BEN JEKUTHIEL KAUFMANN
HABIB, HAYYIM BEN MOSES BEN SHEM TOV
HABIB, MOSES BEN SOLOMON IBN
HABILLO, ELISHA
HABSHUSH, SHALOM BEN YAHYA
HACOHEN, MORDECAI
HACOHEN, RAPHAEL HAYYIM
HADAYAH, OVADIAH
HAGIZ, JACOB (Israel)
HAHN, JOSEPH BEN MOSES
HAHN, JOSEPH YUSPA BEN PHINEHAS SELIGMANN
HAKIM, SAMUEL BEN MOSES HA-LEVI IBN
HALBERSTADT, ABRAHAM BEN MENAHEM MENKE
HALBERSTADT, MORDECAI
HALBERSTAM, ISAAC BEN HAYYIM
HALEVA, ISHAK

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

4. Rabbinics

BIOGRAPHIES

Aharonim (*continued*)

HALEVI, EZEKIEL EZRA BEN JOSHUA
HALEVI, HAYYIM DAVID
HALEVI, JOSEPH ZEVI BEN ABRAHAM
HA-LEVI, SASSON BEN ELIJAH BEN MOSES
HALEVY, MEYER ABRAHAM
HALFON, ABRAHAM
HAMBURG, ABRAHAM BENJAMIN (Wolf)
HAMBURGER, JACOB
HAMEIRI, MOSHE
HANDALI, JOSHUA BEN JOSEPH
HANNELES, JUDAH LEIB BEN MEIR
HANOKH ZUNDEL BEN JOSEPH
HARARI
HARIF
HARIF HA-LEVI
HARLAP, JACOB MOSES BEN ZEBULUN
HAVER
HAYYIM (Ben) SHABBETAI (Maharhash)
HAYYIM BEN BEZALEL
HAYYIM JUDAH BEN HAYYIM
HAYYOT, MENAHEM MANISH BEN ISAAC
HAYYUN, ABRAHAM BEN NISSIM
HAYYUN, JOSEPH BEN ABRAHAM
HAZZAN
HAZZAN, ISRAEL MOSES BEN ELIEZER
HEILBRONN, JACOB BEN ELHANAN
HEILBRONN, JOSEPH BEN DAVID OF ESCHWEGE
HEILBUT, ELEAZAR LAZI BEN JOSEPH BEN LAZI
HEILPERN (Raphael), YOM TOV LIPMAN BEN ISRAEL
HEILPRIN, JEHIEL BEN SOLOMON
HEILPRIN, PHINEHAS MENAHEM
HEILPRIN, SAMUEL HELMANN BEN ISRAEL
HEILPRUN, ELIEZER LEIZER BEN MORDECAI
HELLER, ARYEH LEIB BEN JOSEPH HA-KOHEN OF STRY
HELLER, JEHIEL BEN AARON
HELLER, JOSHUA BEN AARON
HELLER, JUDAH
HELLER, YOM TOV LIPMANN BEN NATHAN HA-LEVI
HELLER, ZEVI HIRSCH
HENKIN, JOSEPH ELIJAH
HEPPNER, ARON
HERSCHORN, JOSHUA (She'ea) HALEVY
HERZFELD, LEVI
HERZOG, DAVID
HERZOG, ISAAC
HESCHEL, ABRAHAM JOSHUA BEN JACOB
HEZEKIAH BEN DAVID DA SILVA
HIER, MARVIN
HILDESHEIMER, AZRIEL (Israel)
HILDESHEIMER, MEIR
HILEWITZ, ALTER
HILLEL BEN NAPHTALI ZEVI (Herz)
HILLMAN, SAMUEL ISAAC
HIRSCH, MARKUS
HIRSCH, SAMSON (Ben) RAPHAEL
HIRSCHENSOHN
HIRSCHLER, PAL
HIRSCHLER, RENE
HIRSCHPRUNG, PINHAS
HIRSHENSON, HAYIM
HIYYA ROFE
HOECHHEIMER, MOSES BEN HAYYIM COHEN
HOESCHEL (Joshua) BEN SAUL
HOFFMAN, JACOB
HOFFMANN, DAVID ZEVI
HOLLANDER, ISAIAH BEN AARON
HOROVITZ, JACOB
HOROVITZ, MARCUS
HOROWITZ
HOROWITZ, ABRAHAM BEN ISAIAH
HOROWITZ, ABRAHAM BEN SHABBETAI SHEFTEL
HOROWITZ, ARYEH LEIB BEN ELEAZAR HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, ARYEH LEIB BEN ISAAC
HOROWITZ, DAVID JOSHUA HOESCHEL BEN ZEVI HIRSCH HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, ISAAC HA-LEVI BEN JACOB JOKEL
HOROWITZ, ISAIAH BEN ABRAHAM HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, ISAIAH BEN JACOB HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, ISAIAH BEN SHABBETAI SHEFTEL
HOROWITZ, JACOB BEN ABRAHAM
HOROWITZ, JACOB JOKEL BEN MEIR HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, LAZAR BEN DAVID JOSHUA HOESCHEL
HOROWITZ, MESHULLAM ISSACHAR BEN ARYEH LEIB HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, MOSES BEN JUDAH
HOROWITZ, PHINEHAS BEN ISRAEL HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, PHINEHAS BEN ZEVI HIRSCH HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, SAMUEL SHMELKE OF NIKOLSBURG
HOROWITZ, SAUL HAYYIM BEN ABRAHAM HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, SHRAGA FEIVEL HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN HAYYIM ARYEH LEIBUSH HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN JOSHUA MOSES AARON HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN PHINEHAS HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, ZEVI JOSHUA BEN SAMUEL SHMELKE
HOZIN, ZEDAKAH BEN SAADIAH
HUEBSCH, ADOLPH
HURVITZ, JOSEPH YOZEL
HURWITZ, SHMARYA LEIB
HUTNER, ISAAC
HYAMSON, MOSES
HYAMSON, NATHAN
HYMAN, AARON
IBN ARDUT, HAYYIM JOSEPH BEN AZRIEL HA-KOHEN
IBN DANAN, SAADIAH BEN MAIMUN
IBN EZRA, JOSEPH BEN ISAAC
IBN EZRA, SOLOMON BEN MOSES
IBN HABIB, JACOB BEN SOLOMON
IBN HAYYIM, AARON (ben Abraham)
IBN HAYYIM, AARON
IBN JAMIL, ISAAC NISSIM

IBN MUSA, HAYYIM BEN JUDAH
IBN SHOSHAN, DAVID
IBN SHUAIB, JOEL
IBN VERGA, JOSEPH
IBN YAHYA, DAVID BEN JOSEPH
IBN YAHYA, DAVID BEN SOLOMON
IBN YAHYA, GEDALIAH BEN DAVID
IBN YAHYA, GEDALIAH BEN JOSEPH
IBN YAHYA, JOSEPH BEN DAVID
IBN ZUR, JACOB BEN REUBEN
IGRA, MESHULLAM (Moses) BEN SAMSON
ILLOWY, BERNARD
ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM DI MOLINA
ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM OF POSEN
ISAAC BEN BEZALEL OF VLADIMIR
ISAAC BEN JACOB MIN HA-LEVIYYIM
ISAAC BENJAMIN WOLF BEN ELIEZER LIPMAN
ISAAC BEN NOAH KOHEN SHAPIRA
ISAAC BEN SAMSON HA-KOHEN
ISAAC BEN SAMUEL HA-LEVI
ISAIAH HASID FROM ZBARAZH
ISAIAH MENAHEM BEN ISAAC
ISCANDARI
ISHMAEL BEN ABRAHAM ISAAC HA-KOHEN
ISIDOR LAZARE
ISRAEL
ISRAEL, YOM TOV BEN ELIJAH
ISRAEL BEN BENJAMIN OF BELZEC
ISRAEL BEN SAMUEL OF SHKLOV
ISRAELI, SHAUL
ISRAEL ISSERL BEN ISAAC SEGAL
ISRAEL MEIR HA-KOHEN (Hafez Hayyim)
ISRAEL MOSES BEN ARYEH LOEB
ISSACHAR BAER BEN SOLOMON ZALMAN (Klazki)
ISSACHAR BAER BEN TANHUM
ISSACHAR BERMAN BEN NAPHTALI HA-KOHEN
ISSAR JUDAH BEN NEHEMIAH OF BRISK
ISSERLES, MOSES BEN ISRAEL (Rema)
ISTRUMSA (Istrusa), HAYYIM ABRAHAM
ITALIENER, BRUNO
JABEZ, JOSEPH BEN HAYYIM
JACOB, BENNO
JACOB BEN AARON OF KARLIN
JACOB BEN ABRAHAM SOLOMON
JACOB BEN BENJAMIN ZEEV
JACOB BEN EPHRAIM NAPHTALI HIRSCH OF LUBLIN
JACOB BEN JUDAH OF LONDON
JACOB BEN MORDECAI OF SCHWERIN
JACOB BEN NISSIM IBN SHAHIN
JACOB ISAAC BEN SHALOM
JACOB JOSEPH OF OSTROG
JACOB (Jakob) OF BELZYCE
JACOB SAMSON OF SHEPETOVKA
JAFFE, MORDECAI-GIMPEL
JAFFE, SAMUEL BEN ISAAC ASHKENAZI
JAFFE-MARGOLIOT, ISRAEL DAVID
JAKOBOVITS, IMMANUEL
JAVETZ, BARZILLAI BEN BARUCH
JEHIEL MICHAEL (Michel) BEN ABRAHAM MEIR OF CIFER
JEHIEL MICHAEL (Michel) BEN JUDAH LEIB HE-HASID
JELLIN, ARYEH LOEB BEN SHALOM SHAKHNA
JELLINEK, ADOLF
JENER, ABRAHAM NAPHTALI HIRSCH BEN MORDECAI
JEREMIAH BEN ISAAC
JERUSALIMSKI, MOSES NAHUM BEN BENJAMIN
JESHUA BEN JOSEPH HA-LEVI
JESURUN, ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM HAYYIM
JEWNIN, ABRAHAM JONAH
JIZFAN, JUDAH BEN JOSEPH
JOAB BEN JEREMIAH
JOEL, DAVID HEYMANN
JOEL, MANUEL
JOEL BEN MOSES GAD
JOFFEN, ABRAHAM
JOLLES, ZECHARIAH ISAIAH
JONATHAN BEN ABRAHAM ISAAC
JONATHAN BEN JACOB
JONATHAN BEN JOSEPH OF RUZHANY
JOSEPH, JACOB
JOSEPH BEN ELIJAH OF ZASLAW
JOSEPH BEN ISSACHAR BAER OF PRAGUE
JOSEPH BEN JOSHUA MOSES OF FRANKFURT
JOSEPH BEN MORDECAI GERSHON HA-KOHEN OF CRACOW
JOSEPH BEN MORDECAI HA-KOHEN
JOSEPH BEN MOSES
JOSEPH BEN MOSES (Ashkenazi), DARSHAN OF PRZEMYSLANY
JOSEPH BEN MOSES OF KREMENETS
JOSEPH BEN MOSES PHINEHAS
JOSEPH BEN ZADDIK
JOSEPH BEN ZE'EV WOLF HA-LEVI
JOSEPH DAVID (Salonika)
JOSEPH HAYYIM BEN ELIJAH AL-HAKAM
JOSEPH MAMAN AL-MAGHRIBI
JOSEPH SAMUEL BEN ZEVI OF CRACOW
JOSEPH SOLOMON ZALMAN BEN MEIR
JOSHUA BEN MORDECAI FALK HA-KOHEN
JOSHUA HOESCHEL BEN JACOB
JOSHUA HOESCHEL BEN JOSEPH OF CRACOW
JOSPE, ALFRED
JUDAH ARYEH LEIB BEN DAVID
JUDAH BEN ELIEZER
JUDAH BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN
JUDAH BEN MOSES OF LUBLIN
JUDAH BEN NISSAN
JUDAH HASID (Segal) HA-LEVI
JUDAH LEIB BEN ENOCH ZUNDEL
JUDAH LEIB BEN HILLEL OF SCHWERSENZ
JUDAH LOEW BEN BEZALEL (Maharal)
JUNG, LEO
JUNGREIS, ASHER ANSHEL
KAATZ, SAUL
KADOORIE, SASSON
KAEMPF, SAUL ISAAC
KAFAH, YIHYE BEN SOLOMON
KAFAH, YOSEF

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

4. Rabbinics

Biographies

Aharonim (*continued*)

KAHANA, ABRAHAM ARYEH LEIB BEN SHALOM SHAKHNA
KAHANA, JACOB BEN ABRAHAM
KAHANA, JEHIEL ZEVI BEN JOSEPH MORDECAI
KAHANA, KALMAN
KAHANA, NAHMAN
KAHANA, SOLOMON DAVID
KAHANEMAN, JOSEPH ("Ponevezer Rav")
KAHANOV, MOSES NEHEMIAH
KAHANOVITCH, ISRAEL ISAAC
KAHN, ZADOC
KALA'I, MORDECAI BEN SOLOMON
KALAI, SAMUEL BEN MOSES
KALISCHER, JUDAH LEIB BEN MOSES
KALISCHER, ZEVI HIRSCH
KALLIR, ELEAZAR BEN ELEAZAR
KALMANOWITZ, ABRAHAM
KAMELHAR, JEKUTIEL ARYEH BEN GERSHON
KAMENETSKY, YAAKOV
KANIEVSKY, JACOB ISRAEL
KANN, MOSES
KAPLAN, ALEXANDER SENDER BEN ZERAH HA-KOHEN
KAPLAN, JACOB
KAPUZATO, MOSES HA-YEVANI
KARA, JOSEPH
KARA, MENAHEM BEN JACOB
KAREH, SOLOMON
KARELITZ, AVRAHAM YESHAYAHU (Hazon Ish)
KARFUNKEL, AARON BEN JUDAH LEIB HA-KOHEN
KARGAU, MENAHEM MENDEL BEN NAPHTALI HIRSCH
KARMI (Cremieux)
KASABI, JOSEPH BEN NISSIM
KASHER, MENAHEM
KASOVSKY, CHAYIM YEHOSHUA
KASPI, NETHANEL BEN NEHEMIAH
KATTINA, JACOB
KATZ, MENAHEM
KATZ, REUVEN
KATZBURG, DAVID ZEVI
KATZENELLENBOGEN
KATZENELLENBOGEN, DAVID TEVEL
KATZENELLENBOGEN, MEIR BEN ISAAC
KAUDER, SAMUEL JUDAH BEN DAVID
KAZIN, JUDAH BEN YOM TOV
KAZIN, RAPHAEL BEN ELIJAH
KECSKEMETI, ARMIN
KECSKEMETI, LIPOT
KIMHI, JACOB BEN SAMUEL
KIMHI, RAPHAEL ISRAEL BEN JOSEPH
KIMHI, SOLOMON BEN NISSIM JOSEPH DAVID
KIRSHBLUM, MORDECAI
KITTSEE, HAYYIM BEN ISAAC
KITTSEE, JEHIEL MICHAEL BEN SAMUEL
KLATZKIN, ELIJAH BEN NAPHTALI HERZ
KLATZKO, MORDECAI BEN ASHER
KLAUSNER, ABRAHAM
KLAUSNER, ZEVI HIRSCH
KLAVAN, ISRAEL
KLEIN, MORITZ
KLEIN, PHILIP
KLEIN, SALOMON WOLF
KLEIN, SAMUEL SHMELKA
KLEMPERER, GUTMANN (Gumper)
KLEPFISH, SAMUEL ZANVIL
KLUGER, SOLOMON BEN JUDAH AARON
KOENIGSBERGER, BERNHARD (Barukh)
KOERNER, MOSES BEN ELIEZER PHOEBUS
KOHEN, ELEAZAR BEN ZEEV WOLF
KOHEN, RAPHAEL BEN JEKUTHIEL SUESSKIND
KOHN, PINCHAS
KOHN, SAMUEL
KOIDONOVER, AARON SAMUEL BEN ISRAEL
KOIDONOVER, ZEVI HIRSCH
KOLIN, SAMUEL BEN NATHAN HA-LEVI
KONVITZ, JOSEPH
KOOK, ZEVI JUDAH BEN ABRAHAM ISAAC HA-KOHEN
KOPPELMAN, JACOB BEN SAMUEL BUNIM
KORNFELD, AARON BEN MORDECAI BAER
KORNIK, MEIR BEN MOSES
KOTLER, AARON
KOWALSKY, JUDAH LEIB
KRAMER, MOSES BEN DAVID, OF VILNA
KRANZ, JACOB BEN WOLF (Maggid of Dubno)
KRAUSS, JUDAH HA-KOHEN
KREMNITZER, JOHANAN BEN MEIR
KRENGEL, MENAHEM MENDEL
KRISPIN, JOSHUA ABRAHAM
KRISTIANPOLLER
KROCH, JACOB LEIB BEN SHEMAIAH
KROCHMAL, MENAHEM MENDEL BEN ABRAHAM
KRONIK, MOSES BEN AKIVA
KRYGIER, RIVON
LAMPRONTI, ISAAC HEZEKIAH BEN SAMUEL
LANDAU, ELEAZAR BEN ISRAEL
LANDAU, EZEKIEL BEN JUDAH
LANDAU, ISAAC ELIJAH BEN SAMUEL
LANDAU, ISRAEL JONAH BEN JOSEPH HA-LEVI
LANDAU, JACOB
LANDAU, LEIBUSH MENDEL
LANDAU, NATHAN
LANDSOFER, JONAH BEN ELIJAH
LANIADO, ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC
LANIADO, RAPHAEL SOLOMON BEN SAMUEL
LANIADO, SAMUEL BEN ABRAHAM
LANIADO, SOLOMON BEN ABRAHAM
LAPAPA, AARON BEN ISAAC
LAPIDOT, ALEXANDER MOSES
LATTES, ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC
LATTES, BONET
LATTES, ISAAC JOSHUA
LAU, ISRAEL MEIR
LAWANI, DAUD
LEESER, ISAAC

LEEUW, JACOB BEN HAYYIM (Heymann) DE
LEHMANN, JOSEPH
LEHMANN, MARCUS
LEIBOWITZ, BARUCH BER
LEMBERGER, MOSES BEN AARON
LEON
LEON, MESSER JUDAH BEN JEHIEL
LEONE, LEON (Judah) DI
LERNER, MAYER BEN MORDECAI OF ALTONA
LEV (Lab; Leb), JOSEPH BEN DAVID IBN (Maharival)
LEVI
LEVI, ABRAHAM BEN JOSEPH
LEVI, BENEDETTO
LEVI (Bet ha-Levi), ISAAC BEN SOLOMON
LEVI, ISRAEL
LEVI, JACOB BEN ISRAEL
LEVI, MORITZ
LEVI, SOLOMON BEN ISAAC
LEVI (Bet ha-Levi), SOLOMON BEN ISAAC
LEVI BEN HABIB (Ralbah)
LEVIN, JUDAH LEIB
LEVIN, ZEVI HIRSCH (-el) BEN ARYEH LOEB
LEVY, ALFRED
LEVY, ISAAC
LEVY, JACOB
LEVY, JUDAH BEN MENAHEM
LEVY, SAMUEL
LEVY, SION
LEWIN, AARON BEN NATHAN OF RZESZOW
LEWIN, BENJAMIN MANASSEH
LEWIN, JOSHUA HESHEL BEN ELIJAH ZEEV HA-LEVI
LEWIN, JUDAH LEIB
LEWIN, LOUIS
LEWINSTEIN, JOSEPH BEN ABRAHAM ABUSH
LEWY, ISRAEL
LEWYSOHN, ABRAHAM
LEWYSOHN, YEHUDI LEIB LOUIS
LIBER, MAURICE
LIBSCHITZ, BARUCH MORDECAI BEN JACOB
LICHTENSTADT, BENJAMIN WOLF BEN JUDAH
LICHTENSTEIN, HILLEL BEN BARUCH
LICHTSTEIN, ABRAHAM BEN ELIEZER LIPMAN
LICHTSTEIN, ABRAHAM JEKUTHIEL ZALMAN BEN MOSES JOSEPH
LIFSHITZ, DAVID
LIMA, MOSES BEN ISAAC JUDAH
LIPKIN (Salanter), ISRAEL BEN ZEEV WOLF
LIPSCHITZ, SOLOMON ZALMAN
LIPSCHUETZ
LIPSCHUETZ, BARUCH ISAAC BEN ISRAEL
LIPSCHUETZ, GEDALIAH BEN SOLOMON ZALMAN
LIPSCHUETZ, HILLEL ARYEH LEIB BEN ZEEV DOV
LIPSCHUETZ, ISRAEL BEN ELIEZER
LIPSCHUTZ, ELIEZER BEN SOLOMON
LIPSCHUTZ, ISRAEL BEN GEDALIAH
LIPSCHUTZ, SOLOMON BEN MORDECAI
LISSER, JOSHUA FALK
LOEB, ISIDORE
LOEBEL, ISRAEL
LOEW, ELEAZAR
LOEWENSTAMM
LOEWENSTEIN, LEOPOLD
LOEWY, JACOB EZEKIEL BEN JOSEPH
LOLLI, EUDE
LONDON, JACOB BEN MOSES JUDAH
LOOKSTEIN, JOSEPH HYMAN
LOPIAN, ELIJAH
LORBEERBAUM, JACOB BEN JACOB MOSES OF LISSA
LUBETZKY, JUDAH
LUBLIN, MEIR BEN GEDALIAH
LURIA
LURIA, DAVID BEN JUDAH
LURIA, SOLOMON BEN JEHIEL (Maharshal)
LUZZATTO, JACOB BEN ISAAC
LUZZATTO, SAMUEL DAVID
LUZZATTO, SIMONE BEN ISAAC SIMHAH
LYONS, JACQUES JUDAH
MAARSEN, ISAAC
MAIMI, SIMON
MAIMON, JUDAH LEIB
MAISEL, ELIJAH HAYYIM
MALACHI BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN
MALBIM, MEIR LOEB BEN JEHIEL MICHAEL
MALCA
MALKHI, EZRA BEN RAPHAEL MORDECAI
MALKHI, MOSES
MALKHI, MOSES BEN RAPHAEL MORDECAI
MANI
MANISCHEWITZ, HIRSCH
MANSURAH, SAADIAH BEN JUDAH
MANSURAH, SHALOM BEN JUDAH
MARGALIOT, REUBEN
MARGOLIES, ISAAC BEN ELIJAH
MARGOLIES, MOSES SEBULUN
MARGOLIOT, MOSES BEN SIMEON
MARGOLIOTH
MARGOLIOTH, EPHRAIM ZALMAN BEN MENAHEM MANNES
MARGOLIOTH, JACOB
MARGOLIOTH, JUDAH LOEB
MARGOLIS, GAVRIEL ZEV
MARGULIES, SAMUEL HIRSCH
MARINI, SHABBETHAI HAYYIM (Vita)
MARLI, SAMUEL (RAPHAEL) BEN MAZLIAH
MARMORSTEIN, ARTHUR
MASHASH, SHLOMO
MASKILEISON, ABRAHAM BEN JUDAH LEIB
MASLI'AH SALIH
MASNUT, SAMUEL BEN NISSIM
MAT, MOSES
MATLIN, MOSHE
MATTERSDORF, JEREMIAH BEN ISAAC
MAYBAUM, SIGMUND
MEDINA, SAMUEL BEN MOSES DE
MEDINI, HAYYIM HEZEKIAH BEN RAPHAEL ELIJAH
MEHLSACK, ELIAKIM BEN JUDAH HA-MILZAHGI
MEIR, JACOB
MEIR BEN ELIJAH
MEIR SIMHAH HA-KOHEN OF DVINSK

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

4. Rabbinics

BIOGRAPHIES

Aharonim (*continued*)

MEISEL, MOSES BEN MORDECAI
MEISELS, DAVID DOV
MEISELS, DOV BERUSH
MEKLENBURG, JACOB ZEVI
MELAMED, RAHAMIM REUVEN
MELAMED, SIMAN TOV
MELCHIOR, MARCUS
MELCHIOR, MICHAEL
MELDOLA
MELDOLA, RAPHAEL
MELTZER, ISSER ZALMAN
MENAHEM BEN MOSES HA-BAVLI
MENAHEM MENDEL OF SHKLOV
MENDES
MENDES
MENDLOWITZ, SHRAGA FEIVEL
MESHULLAM PHOEBUS BEN ISRAEL SAMUEL
MESHULLAM ZALMAN HA-KOHEN
MEYER, SELIGMANN
MEYUHAS, MOSES JOSEPH MORDECAI BEN RAPHAEL MEYUHAS
MEYUHAS, RAPHAEL MEYUHAS BEN SAMUEL
MICHAELSON, EZEKIEL ZEVI BEN ABRAHAM HAYYIM
MILEVSKY, AHARON
MILLER, ISRAEL
MINTZ, MOSES BEN ISAAC
MINZ, ABRAHAM BEN JUDAH HA-LEVI
MINZ, JUDAH BEN ELIEZER HA-LEVI
MIRSKY, SAMUEL KALMAN
MIZRAHI, DAVID BEN SHALOM
MIZRAHI, ELIJAH
MODAI, HAYYIM
MODENA, LEONE (Judah Aryeh)
MODERN, JUDAH
MOELLIN, JACOB BEN MOSES (Maharil)
MOHILEWER, SAMUEL
MONZON, ABRAHAM
MORDECAI (Mokhiah) BEN HAYYIM OF EISENSTADT
MORDECAI BEN JUDAH HA-LEVI
MORDECAI BEN NAPHTALI HIRSCH OF KREMSIER
MORPURGO, SAMSON BEN JOSHUA MOSES
MORTARA, MARCO
MORTEIRA, SAUL LEVI
MOSCATO, JUDAH BEN JOSEPH
MOSES BEN DANIEL OF ROHATYN
MOSES BEN HANOKH
MOSES BEN ISAIAH KATZ
MOSES BEN JACOB OF KIEV
MOSES ESRIM VE-ARBA
MOSES ISAAC
MOSES ZEEV BEN ELIEZER OF GRODNO
MOTAL, ABRAHAM BEN JACOB
MOWSHOWITZ, ISRAEL
MUELLER, JOEL
MUENZ, ELEAZAR BEN ARYEH LEIB
MUENZ, MOSES BEN ISAAC HA-LEVI
MUNK
MURMELSTEIN, BENJAMIN
MUSSAFIA, BENJAMIN BEN IMMANUEL
MUSSAFIA, HAYYIM ISAAC
NAHON
NAHOUM, HAIM
NAHUM, ELIEZER BEN JACOB
NAJARA
NATHAN OF GAZA
NATHANSON, JOSEPH SAUL
NATONEK, JOSEPH
NAVON, EPHRAIM BEN AARON
NAVON, JONAH BEN HANUN
NAVON, JONAH MOSES BEN BENJAMIN
NAWI
NAZIR, MOSES HA-LEVI
NEPPI, HANANEL (Grazziadio)
NERIAH, MOSHE ZEVI
NEUDA, ABRAHAM
NIEMIROWER, JACOB ISAAC
NIETO, DAVID
NIETO, ISAAC
NISSENBAUM, ISAAC
NISSIM, ISAAC
NOBEL, NEHEMIAH ANTON
NORZI
NORZI, JEDIDIAH SOLOMON RAPHAEL BEN ABRAHAM
NUNES VAIS
OBERNIK, JUDAH
OLIVEYRA, SOLOMON BEN DAVID DE
OLMO, JACOB DANIEL BEN ABRAHAM
OLSCHWANGER, ISAAC WOLF
ONDERWIJZER, ABRAHAM BEN SAMSON HA-KOHEN
OPPENHEIM, BEER BEN ISAAC
OPPENHEIM, DAVID
OPPENHEIM, DAVID BEN ABRAHAM
OPPENHEIM, HAYYIM
OPPENHEIM, JOACHIM
ORNSTEIN, JACOB MESHULLAM BEN MORDECAI ZEEV
OSHRY, EPHRAIM
OTTOLENGHI, JOSEPH BEN NATHAN
OUZIEL, BEN-ZION MEIR HAI
OVADIA, NISSIM
OVCHINSKI, LEVI
PACIFICI, RICCARDO
PALACHE, HAYYIM
PANET, EZEKIEL BEN JOSEPH
PANIGEL, ELIYAHU MOSHE
PANIGEL, RAPHAEL MEIR BEN JUDAH
PAPO, SAMUEL SHEMAIAH
PARDES, ELIYAHU
PARDES, SHMUEL
PARDO
PARDO, DAVID SAMUEL BEN JACOB
PARDO, JOSEPH
PARDO, MOSES BEN RAPHAEL

PARIS, HAILU
PARNAS, HAYYIM NAHMAN
PERAHYAH, AARON BEN HAYYIM ABRAHAM HA-KOHEN
PERAHYAH, HASDAI BEN SAMUEL HA-KOHEN
PERELMANN, JEROHMAN JUDAH LEIB BEN SOLOMON ZALMAN
PEREZ, JUDAH BEN JOSEPH
PEREZ BEN MOSES OF BRODY
PERGOLA, RAPHAEL DE LA
PERLA, JEROHAM FISCHEL BEN ARYEH ZEVI
PERLES, ISAAC MOSES
PERLES, MOSES MEIR BEN ELEAZAR
PERLHEFTER, ISSACHAR BEHR BEN JUDAH MOSES
PERLMUTTER, ABRAHAM ZEVI
PESANTE, MOSES BEN HAYYIM BEN SHEM TOV
PINES, YEHIEL MICHAEL (Michal)
PINHEIRO, MOSES
PINNER, EPHRAIM MOSES BEN ALEXANDER SUSSKIND
PINTO
PLACZEK, ABRAHAM
PLAUT, HEZEKIAH FEIVEL
PLOTZKI, MEIR DAN OF OSTROVA
POLACHEK, SOLOMON
POLLACK, JACOB BEN JOSEPH
POLLAK, MIKSA
POLLAK, MOSES HA-LEVI
POPPERS, JACOB BEN BENJAMIN HA-KOHEN
PORATH, ISRAEL
PORGES, MOSES BEN ISRAEL NAPHTALI
PORGES, NATHAN
PORTO, ABRAHAM MENAHEM BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN
PORTO-RAFA, MOSES BEN JEHIEL HA-KOHEN
PORUSH, ISRAEL
POSNER, DAVID BEN NAPHTALI
POSNER, SOLOMON ZALMAN BEN JOSEPH
POUPKO, BERNARD
PRATO, DAVID
PREIL, ELAZAR MEYER
PRIJS, JOSEPH
PRIMO, SAMUEL (Judah)
PROSSNITZ, JUDAH LEIB BEN JACOB HOLLESCHAU
PROSSTITZ, DANIEL
PROVENÇAL, DAVID BEN ABRAHAM
PROVENÇAL, MOSES BEN ABRAHAM
PUKHOVITSER, JUDAH LEIB
QUERIDO, JACOB
QUETSCH, SOLOMON
RABBA, MENAHEM
RABBINOVICZ, RAPHAEL NATHAN NATA
RABINOVICH, ISAAC JACOB
RABINOWICH (Rabinowitsch), ELIYAHU AKIVA
RABINOWITZ, SAMUEL JACOB
RABINOWITZ-TEOMIM, ELIJAH DAVID BEN BENJAMIN
RACCAH, MASUD BEN AARON
RACKMAN, EMANUEL
RAGOLER, ABRAHAM BEN SOLOMON
RAGOLER, ELIJAH BEN JACOB
RANSCHBURG, BEZALEL BEN JOEL
RAPAPORT, DAVID HA-KOHEN
RAPHALL, MORRIS JACOB
RAPOPORT
RAPOPORT, ABRAHAM BEN ISRAEL JEHIEL HA-KOHEN
RAPOPORT, BENJAMIN ZEEV WOLF HA-KOHEN BEN ISAAC
RAPOPORT, SAMUEL
RAPPAPORT, ISAAC BEN JUDAH HA-KOHEN
RATH, MESHULLAM
RATNER, DOV BAER
REGGIO, ISACCO SAMUEL
REICH, KOPPEL (Jacob)
REINES, ISAAC JACOB
REISCHER, JACOB BEN JOSEPH
REIZES (Reizeles)
RENASSIA, YOSSEF
RESNICK, ZVI (HIRSH) YOSEF HAKOHEN
RICE, ABRAHAM JOSEPH
RICHIETTI, JOSEPH SHALLIT BEN ELIEZER
RISIKOFF, MENAHEM (MENDEL) HACOHEN
RISKIN, SHLOMO
RIVKES, MOSES BEN NAPHTALI HIRSCH
ROKEAH, ELAZAR BEN SHMELKE
ROSANES, JUDAH BEN SAMUEL
ROSANES, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN ISSACHAR BERISH
ROSEN, JOSEPH BEN ISAAC
ROSEN, MOSES
ROSENAK, LEOPOLD
ROSENBAUM, MOSES HAYYIM LITS
ROSENBERG, ISRAEL
ROSENBLATT, MORDECAI BEN MENAHEM
ROSENBLATT, SAMUEL
ROSENTHAL, NAPHTALI
ROZIN (Rosen), JOSEPH
ROZOVSKI, PINHAS
RUBINSTEIN, ISAAC
RUBIO, MORDECAI
RUDERMAN, JACOB ISAAC
RUELF, ISAAC
SAADIAH BEN JOSEPH HA-LEVI
SACERDOTI, ANGELO-RAPHAEL CHAIM
SAFRAN, ALEXANDER
SAFRAN, BEZALEL ZEEV
SAFRAN, JOSEPH
SAGIS
SALANT, JOSEPH SUNDEL BEN BENJAMIN BENISH
SALANT, SAMUEL
SALIH, ABRAHAM
SALIH, YAHYA BEN JOSEPH (MAHARIS)
SALIH IBN YAHYA IBN JOSEPH
SALVENDI, ADOLF
SAMEGAH, JOSEPH BEN BENJAMIN
SAMUEL BEN AVIGDOR
SAMUEL BEN DAVID MOSES HA-LEVI
SAMUEL BEN JACOB OF KELMY
SAMUEL BEN URI SHRAGA PHOEBUS
SANGUINETTI, AZARIAH HAYYIM
SAPORTA, HANOKH
SAR, SAMUEL
SARAVAL

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

4. Rabbinics

BIOGRAPHIES

Aharonim (*continued*)

SARAVAL, JACOB RAPHAEL BEN SIMHAH JUDAH
SARAVAL, JUDAH LEIB
SARFATY
SARNA, EZEKIEL
SASPORTAS, JACOB
SASSON, AARON BEN JOSEPH
SCHACHTER, HERSCHEL
SCHACHTER, JACOB J.
SCHACTER-SHALOMI, ZALMAN
SCHEIBER, ALEXANDER
SCHEINFELD, SOLOMON ISAAC
SCHERMAN, NOSSON
SCHICK, ABRAHAM BEN ARYEH LOEB
SCHICK, BARUCH BEN JACOB
SCHICK, MOSES BEN JOSEPH
SCHIFF, DAVID TEVELE
SCHIFF, MEIR BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN
SCHILLER-SZINESSY, SOLOMON MAYER
SCHLESINGER, AKIVA JOSEPH
SCHLIEFER, SOLOMON
SCHMELKES, GEDALIAH BEN MORDECAI
SCHMELKES, ISAAC JUDAH
SCHONFELD, VICTOR
SCHOR, ALEXANDER SENDER BEN EPHRAIM ZALMAN
SCHOR, EPHRAIM SOLOMON (THE ELDER) BEN NAPHTALI HIRSCH
SCHORR, ABRAHAM HAYYIM BEN NAPHTALI ZEVI HIRSCH
SCHORR, MOSES (Mojzesz)
SCHUECK, JENO
SCHULHOF, ISAAC
SCHUSTER, AARON
SCHWAB, LOW
SCHWAB, SHIMON
SCHWABACHER, SIMEON ARYEH
SCHWARTZ, ABRAHAM JUDAH HA-KOHEN
SCHWARTZ, JOSEPH HA-KOHEN
SCHWARTZ, PHINEHAS (PINHAS) SELIG HA-KOHEN (SIGMUND)
SCHWARZ, ADOLF (Aryeh)
SCHWARZ, YEHOSEPH
SCHWERIN-GOETZ, ELIAKIM HA-KOHEN
SEFER HUKKEI HA-TORAH
SEFIRAH, SAADIAH BEN JOSEPH
SEGAL, GEDALIAH BEN ELIEZER
SEGRE
SEGRE, JOSHUA BENZION
SEGRE, SALVATORE
SEIGEL, JOSHUA
SERERO
SERERO, SAUL
SEROR
SERVI, FLAMINIO (Ephraim)
SFORNO, OBADIAH BEN JACOB
SHABBETAI BEN MEIR HA-KOHEN (Shakh)
SHAG, ABRAHAM
SHAKI, ISAAC
SHALOM, ABRAHAM (Salonika)
SHALOM SHAKHNA BEN JOSEPH
SHAPIRA, ABRAHAN ELKANA KAHANA
SHAPIRA, ELIJAH BEN BENJAMIN WOLF
SHAPIRA, JOSHUA ISAAC BEN JEHIEL
SHAPIRA, MEIR
SHAPIRO, ARYEH LEIB BEN ISAAC
SHAPIRO, SAUL BEN DOV
SHATZKES, MOSES
SHKOP, SIMEON JUDAH
SHREIER, FEIWEL
SHVADRON, SHALOM MORDECAI BEN MOSES
SIBONI
SICHER, GUSTAV
SID, SAMUEL IBN
SIDON, SIMEON
SIERRA, SERGIO JOSEPH
SILBER, SAUL
SILBERSTEIN, DAVID JUDAH LEIB
SILBERSTEIN, SOLOMON JOSEPH
SILVA, JOSHUA DA
SILVER, ELIEZER
SILVERSTONE, GEDALYAH
SIMHAH BEN SAMUEL OF SPEYER
SINGER, ABRAHAM
SINGER, PESAH
SINGER, SIMEON
SINIGAGLIA
SINZHEIM, JOSEPH DAVID BEN ISAAC
SIRAT, RENE SAMUEL
SIRILLO, SOLOMON BEN JOSEPH
SIRKES, JOEL
SITRUK, JOSEPH
SITTEON DABBAH, SHAUL DAVID
SIVITZ, MOSHE
SLONIK, BENJAMIN AARON BEN ABRAHAM
SOCHACZEW, ABRAHAM BEN ZE'EV NAHUM BORNSTEIN OF
SOFER
SOFER, HAYYIM BEN MORDECAI EPHRAIM FISCHEL
SOFER, MOSES
SOLA, ABRAHAM DE
SOLOVEICHIK
SOLOVEICHIK, AARON
SOLOVEICHIK, HAYYIM
SOLOVEICHIK, ISAAC ZEEV HA-LEVI
SOLOVEICHIK, JOSEPH BAER OF VOLOZHIN
SOLOVEICHIK, MOSHE
SOLOVEITCHIK, JOSEPH DOV
SOMEKH, ABDALLAH BEN ABRAHAM
SONCINO, JOSHUA
SONNENFELD, JOSEPH HAYYIM BEN ABRAHAM SOLOMON
SOROTZKIN, ZALMAN BEN BEN-ZION
SPEKTOR, ISAAC ELHANAN
SPERO, SHUBERT
SPITZER, SAMUEL

SPITZER, SOLOMON
STADTHAGEN, JOSEPH
STEIN, ELIEZER LIPMAN
STEIN, ISAAC
STEINHARDT, JOSEPH BEN MENAHEM
STEINHARDT, MENAHEM MENDEL BEN SIMEON
STEINSALTZ, ADIN
STERN, GERSHON
STERN, JOSEPH
STERN, JOSEPH ZECHARIAH
STERN, MENAHEM
STRASHUN, MATHIAS (Mattityahu)
STRASHUN, SAMUEL BEN JOSEPH
SUSAN, ISSACHAR BEN MORDECAI
SUZIN, SOLOMON MOSES
TABAK, SOLOMON LEIB
TAENZER, ARNOLD (Aaron)
TAGLICHT, DAVID ISRAEL
TAM IBN YAHYA, JACOB BEN DAVID
TANHUM BEN ELIEZER
TANUJI, ISHMAEL HA-KOHEN
TANUJI, JOSEPH BEN SHALOM HA-KOHEN
TAUBES, AARON MOSES BEN JACOB
TAUBES, HAYYIM ZEVI
TEDESCHI
TEITELBAUM, AARON
TEITZ, PINCHAS (MORDECAI)
TELUSHKIN, NISSAN
TEMPLO, JACOB JUDAH (ARYEH) LEON
TENNENBAUM, JACOB
TEOMIM, AARON BEN MOSES
TEOMIM, ARYEH LEIB
TEOMIM, JOSEPH BEN MEIR
TERNI, DANIEL BEN MOSES DAVID
TEWELES, JUDAH
THEODOR, JULIUS
TIKTIN
TIKTINSKI
TOAFF
TOLEDANO
TOLEDANO, JACOB MOSES
TOLEDO, MOSES DE
TOUATI, CHARLES
TRABOT
TRANI, JOSEPH BEN MOSES
TRANI, MOSES BEN JOSEPH
TREBITSCH, NEHEMIAH (Menahem Nahum)
TREVES
TREVES, JOHANAN BEN JOSEPH
TRUNK, ISRAEL JOSHUA
TYKOCINSKI, JEHIEL MICHEL
UCKO, SIEGFRIED (Sinai)
ULLMANN, SALOMON
ULMAN, ABRAHAM
UNGAR, JOEL OF RECHNITZ
UNTERMAN, ISSER YEHUDA
URI BEN SIMEON OF BIALA
UZIEL
UZIEL, ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM
VAEZ, ABRAHAM
VENETIANER, LAJOS (Ludwig)
VENTURA, MOISE
VITAL, DAVID BEN SOLOMON
VITERBO, JEHIEL HAYYIM
VIVANTI, DAVID ABRAHAM
VOLOZHINER, HAYYIM BEN ISAAC
VOLOZHINER, ISAAC BEN HAYYIM
VORST, LOUIS J.
WAGENAAR, LION
WAGNER, STANLEY M.
WAHRMANN, ISRAEL
WALDENBERG, ELIEZER JUDAH
WALKIN, AARON
WARSCHAWSKI, MAX
WASSERMAN, ELHANAN BUNIM
WEBER, KOLOMAN
WEIL, NETHANEL BEN NAPHTALI ZEYI
WEILL, MICHEL AARON
WEINBERG, JEHIEL JACOB
WEINER, ANTHONY D.
WEINGARTEN, JOAB JOSHUA
WEISS, AVI
WEISS, ISAAC HIRSCH
WEISS, ISAAC JACOB
WEISS, JOSEPH MEIR
WEISS, SAMSON
WEISSMANDEL, MICHAEL DOV
WEISZ, MAX
WELLESZ, JULIUS
WESEL, BARUCH BENDET BEN REUBEN
WEYL, MEIR BEN SIMHAH
WIEDENFELD, DOV
WIERNIKORSKI, JUDAH
WILDMANN, ISAAC EISIK
WILLOWSKI, JACOB DAVID BEN ZEEV
WILNA, JACOB BEN BENJAMIN WOLF
WOGUE, LAZARE ELIEZER
WOHLGEMUTH, JOSEPH
WOLFF, ABRAHAM ALEXANDER
WORMS, AARON
WURZBURGER, WALTER S.
XIMENES, SOLOMON MORDECAI
YIHYE, ISAAC HA-LEVI
YIZHAKI, DAVID
YOFFEY
YOSEF, OVADIAH
YUDELOVITZ, ABRAHAM A.
ZACUTO, ABRAHAM BEN SAMUEL
ZAHALON
ZARCHI, ASHER LIPPMAN
ZECHARIAH AL-DAHIRI
ZECHARIAH MENDEL BEN ARYEH LEIB
ZE'EVI, ISRAEL BEN AZARIAH
ZEMBA, MENAHEM
ZEVI HIRSCH OF NADWORNA
ZEVIN, SOLOMON JOSEPH
ZIMMELS, HIRSCH JACOB
ZIPSER, MAJER
ZIRELSON, JUDAH LEIB
ZOLTY, YAACOV BEZALEL

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

4. Rabbinics

Biographies

Aharonim (*continued*)

ZOMBER, DOV BAER
ZOREF, JOSHUA HESHEL BEN JOSEPH
ZUCKER, MOSHE
ZUCKERMANDEL, MOSES SAMUEL
ZUENZ, ARYEH LEIB BEN MOSES

Conservative Rabbis
ABRAMOWITZ, HERMAN
ADLER, MORRIS
AGUS, JACOB BERNARD
ARONSON, DAVID
ARZT, MAX
BERMAN, MYRON
BETTELHEIM, ALBERT (Aaron) SIEGFRIED
BLUMENTHAL, AARON
BOHNEN, ELI AARON
BOKSER, BEN ZION
BOSNIAK, JACOB
BURSTEIN, ABRAHAM
CANTOR, BERNARD
CASS, SAMUEL
CHANOVER, HYMAN
CHIEL, ARTHUR
CHIEL, SAMUEL
COHEN, ARMOND
COHEN, MORTIMER JOSEPH
COHEN, SEYMOUR J.
DAVIDSON, MAX DAVID
DRESNER, SAMUEL
DROB, MAX
EICHLER, MENAHEM
EILBERG, AMY
EPSTEIN, GILBERT
EPSTEIN, HARRY
EPSTEIN, LOUIS M.
FEINBERG, LOUIS
FINKELSTEIN, LOUIS
FRIEDMAN, THEODORE
GEFFEN, JOEL
GELB, MAX
GINZBERG, LOUIS
GOLDFEDER, FISHEL
GOLDMAN, ISRAEL
GOLDMAN, SOLOMON
GOLDSTEIN, ISRAEL
GOLINKIN, DAVID
GOODBLATT, MORRIS
GORDON, ALBERT I.
GREENBERG, LOUIS
GREENBERG, SIDNEY
GREENBERG, SIMON
HAILPERIN, HERMAN
HALPERN, HARRY
HAMMER, REUVEN
HARF, HANNS
HARLOW, JULIUS
HAUPTMAN, JUDITH
HERSHMAN, ABRAHAM M.
HERTZBERG, ARTHUR
HIGGER, MICHAEL
KARP, ABRAHAM J.
KAUVAR, CHARLES ELIEZER HILLEL
KELMAN, WOLFE
KIEVAL, HERMAN
KLEIN, ISAAC
KOGEN, DAVID
KOHN, JACOB
KREITMAN, BENJAMIN
KURTZ, VERNON
KUSHNER, HAROLD
LEHRMAN, IRVING
LEVI, SAMAUEL GERSON
LEVITSKY, LOUIS MOSES
LIEBER, DAVID
MALEV, WILLIAM S.
MANDELBAUM, BERNARD
MATT, C. DAVID
MEYER, MARSHALL
MINKIN, JACOB SAMUEL
MORAIS, SABATO
NADICH, JUDAH
NEULANDER, ARTHUR
NOVECK, SIMON
PARZEN, HERBERT
PRESSMAN, JACOB
RABINOWITZ, STANLEY
ROTH, JOEL
ROUTTENBERG, MAX JONAH
RUBENOVITZ, HERMAN H.
SANDROW, EDWARD T.
SARACHEK, JOSEPH
SCHECHTER, SOLOMON (Shneur Zalman)
SCHILD, EDWIN
SEGAL, BERNARD
SHAPIRO, ALEXANDER
SHUBOW, JOSEPH
SHUCHAT, WILFRED
SIEGEL, SEYMOUR
SILVERMAN, MORRIS
SILVERSTEIN, ALAN
SIMON, RALPH
SLONIM, REUBEN
SOLOMON, ELIAS L.
STAMPFER, JOSHUA
STEINBERG, MILTON
STERNSTEIN, JOSEPH PHILIP
TEPLITZ, SAUL
WAXMAN, MORDECAI
WOLPE, HOWARD ELLIOT
ZELIZER, NATHAN

Reform Rabbis
AARON, ISRAEL
AARONSOHN, MICHAEL

ADLER, LAZARUS LEVI
ADLER, LIEBMANN
ASHER, JOSEPH
AUB, JOSEPH
AUERBACH, ISAAC LEVIN
BACKMAN, JULES
BAMBERGER, BERNARD JACOB
BARNSTON, HENRY
BARON, JOSEPH LOUIS
BEBE, PAULINE
BEERMAN, LEONARD
BENJAMIN, RAPHAEL
BERGER, ELMER
BERKOWITZ, HENRY
BERLIN, SAUL BEN ZEVI HIRSCH LEVIN (Saul Hirschel)
BERMAN, MORTON MAYER
BERNSTEIN, PHILIP SIDNEY
BETTAN, ISRAEL
BLANK, SHELDON HAAS
BLOCH, JOSHUA
BLOCH, PHILIPP
BRASCH, RUDOLPH
BRAUDE, WILLIAM GORDON
BRICKNER, BALFOUR
BRICKNER, BARNETT ROBERT
BRONSTEIN, HERBERT
BROWNE, EDWARD B.M.
BROWNE, LEWIS
CALISCH, EDWARD NATHAN
CHORIN, AARON
COFFEE, RUDOLPH I.
COHEN, HENRY
COHEN, JACOB XENAB
COHN, ELKAN
COHON, SAMUEL SOLOMON
CRONBACH, ABRAHAM
CURRICK, MAX COHEN
DAVIDSON, DAVID
DIENEMANN, MAX
DREYFUS, STANLEY
EHRENREICH, BERNARD
EICHHORN, DAVID M.
EINHORN, DAVID
EINHORN, IGNAZ
EISENDRATH, MAURICE NATHAN
ELIASSOFF, HERMAN
ELLENSON, DAVID HARRY
ELZAS, BARNETT ABRAHAM
ENELOW, HYMAN (Hillel Gershom)
EPPENSTEIN, SIMON
ETTELESON, HARRY
FARHI, DANIEL
FARHI, GABRIEL
FEIBELMAN, JULIAN BECK
FEINBERG, ABRAHAM L.
FELDMAN, ABRAHAM JEHIEL
FELSENTHAL, BERNHARD
FEUER, LEON ISRAEL
FEUERLICHT, MORRIS M.
FINEBERG, SOLOMON ANDHIL
FINESHRIBER, WILLIAM HOWARD
FINK, JOSEPH L.
FISCHER, GYULA
FRANKL, PINKUS FRITZ (Pinhas)
FRANKLIN, LEO MORRIS
FREEHOF, SOLOMON BENNETT
FREUDENTHAL, MAX
FRIEDER, ARMIN
FRISCH, EPHRAIM
GEIGER, ABRAHAM
GLASER, JOSEPH
GOLDENSON, SAMUEL HARRY
GOLDSTEIN, ELYSE
GOLDSTEIN, SIDNEY EMANUEL
GORDON, NATHAN
GOTTHEIL, GUSTAV
GOTTSCHALK, ALFRED
GOUDEKET, MAURITS
GRYN, HUGO
GUTHEIM, JAMES KOPPEL
HABERMAN, JOSHUA
HARRIS, MAURICE
HARRISON, LEON
HELLER
HERXHEIMER, SALOMON
HESS, MENDEL
HIRSCH, EMIL GUSTAVE
HIRSCH, RICHARD
HIRSCH, SAMUEL
HOCHEIMER, HENRY
HOFFMAN, LAWRENCE I.
HOLDHEIM, SAMUEL
ISRAEL, EDWARD LEOPOLD
ISSERMAN, FERDINAND MYRON
JACOB, WALTER
JOSEPH, MORRIS
KAHN, ROBERT
KLEIN, EDWARD E.
KLEIN, GOTTLIEB
KLENICKI, LEON
KLEY, EDUARD (Israel)
KOBER, ADOLF
KOHLBACH, BERTALAN
KOHLER, KAUFMANN
KOHN, ABRAHAM
KORN, BERTRAM WALLACE
KRAUSKOPF, JOSEPH
KRONISH, LEON
KUSHNER, LAWRENCE
LANDMAN, ISAAC
LAUTERBACH, JACOB ZALLEL
LAZARON, MORRIS SAMUEL
LEIMDOERFER, DAVID
LEIPZIGER, EMIL WILLIAM
LELYVELD, ARTHUR JOSEPH
LEVINGER, LEE JOSEPH
LEVY, CLIFTON HARBY
LEVY, FELIX ALEXANDER
LEVY, JOSEPH LEONARD

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

4. Rabbinics

Biographies

Reform Rabbis (*continued*)

LIEBMAN, JOSHUA LOTH
LILIENTHAL, MAX (Menahem)
LIPMAN, EUGENE JAY
LOEW, IMMANUEL
LOEW, LEOPOLD (Lipot)
LOEWENSTEIN, BERNHARD
LOOKSTEIN, HASKELL
MAGNIN, EDGAR FOGEL
MALINO, JEROME
MANNHEIMER, ISAAC NOAH
MARCUS, JACOB RADER
MARK, JULIUS
MARTIN, BERNARD
MAYBAUM, IGNAZ
MERZBACHER, LEO
MEYER, MARTIN ABRAHAM
MIELZINER, MOSES
MIHALY, EUGENE
MINDA, ALBERT
MORGENSTERN, JULIAN
MOSES, ADOLPH
MOSES, ISAAC S.
NAROT, JOSEPH
NEUMARK, DAVID
NEWFIELD, MORRIS
NEWMAN, LOUIS ISRAEL
NUSSBAUM, MAX
NUSSBAUM, PERRY
OFFNER, STACY
OLAN, LEVI
OLITZKY, KERRY
PERLZWEIG, MAURICE L.
PETUCHOWSKI, JAKOB JOSEF
PHILIPSON, DAVID
PILCHIK, ELY EMANUEL
PLAUT, W. GUNTHER
POLISH, DAVID
POZNANSKI, GUSTAVUS
PRIESAND, SALLY
RAISIN, JACOB ZALMAN
RAISIN, MAX
REGNER, SIDNEY
RIEGER, PAUL
RITTER, IMMANUEL HEINRICH
ROSENAU, WILLIAM
ROSENTHAL, FERDINAND
ROTHSCHILD, JACOB M.
RUDERMAN, DAVID
RUDIN, JACOB PHILIP
SAMFIELD, MAX
SAPERSTEIN, DAVID
SAPERSTEIN, HAROLD
SCHAALMAN, HERMAN
SCHANFARBER, TOBIAS
SCHINDLER, ALEXANDER M.
SCHINDLER, SOLOMON
SCHULMAN, SAMUEL
SCHWARTZMAN, SYLVAN D.
SHANKMAN, JACOB K.
SHULMAN, CHARLES E.
SILVER, ABBA HILLEL
SILVER, DANIEL J
SILVERMAN, JOSEPH
SIMON, ABRAM
SOBEL, RONALD
SONDERLING, JACOB
STEINBACH, ALEXANDER ALAN
STEINBERG, PAUL
STERN, CHAIM
STERN, JACK
STERN, MALCOLM HENRY
STOLZ, JOSEPH
TRACHTENBERG, JOSHUA
VOORSANGER, JACOB
WASHOFSKY, MARK
WECHSLER, JUDAH
WEINSTEIN, JACOB
WIENER, MAX
WILHELM, KURT
WISE, ISAAC MAYER
WISE, JONAH BONDI
WOLF, ALFRED
WOLF, ARNOLD J.
WOLSEY, LOUIS
YOFFIE, ERIC
ZELDIN, ISAIAH
ZIMMERMAN, SHELDON
ZIPSER, MAJER
ZLOTOWITZ, BERNARD
ZOLA, GARY P.

Reconstructionist and Other Rabbis
BECKER, LAVY M.
COHEN, JACK
EISENSTEIN, IRA
KOHN, EUGENE
SASSO, SANDY
SHAPIRO, RAMI
STRASSFELD, MICHAEL
TEUTSCH, DAVID
VORSPAN, MAX

5. KABBALAH & JEWISH MYSTICISM

Main Surveys
KABBALAH

General Entries
ACADEMY ON HIGH
ADAM KADMON
ALCHEMY
ALLEGORY
ALPHABET, HEBREW, IN MIDRASH, TALMUD, AND KABBALAH

ANTHROPOMORPHISM
ANTINOMIANISM
BAAL SHEM
CHIROMANCY
COMMANDMENTS, REASONS FOR
DAVID
DEMONS, DEMONOLOGY
DEVEKUT
DIBBUK
EIN-SOF
ELIJAH
EMANATION
ESCHATOLOGY
ETHICAL LITERATURE
GEMATRIA
GILGUL
GOD
GOD, NAMES OF
GOLEM
HIBBUT HA-KEVER
JERUSALEM
MAGGID
MEDITATION
MENORAH
MERKABAH MYSTICISM
MICHAEL AND GABRIEL
PROVIDENCE
RAPHAEL
RAZIEL
REDEMPTION
SABBATH
SACRIFICE
SAMAEL
SANDALFON
SEFIROT
SHIUR KOMAH
SONG, ANGELIC
SOUL, IMMORTALITY OF
USHPIZIN
WORLDS, THE FOUR

Kabbalistic Literature

AZILUT
BAHIR, SEFER HA-
IGGERET HA-KODESH
KANAH AND PELIYAH, BOOKS OF
MA'AREKHET HA-ELOHUT
RAZA RABBA, SEFER
RAZIEL, BOOK OF
RAZIM, SEFER HA-
TEMUNAH, THE BOOK OF
TOLEDOT HA-ARI
ZOHAR

Biographies

AARON BERECHIAH BEN MOSES OF MODENA
AARON SELIG BEN MOSES OF ZOLKIEW
ABI-HASIRA
ABRAHAM BEN ALEXANDER OF COLOGNE
ABRAHAM BEN ELIEZER HA-LEVI (ha-Zaken)
ABRAHAM BEN ELIEZER HA-LEVI BERUKHIM
ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC (Gerondi)
ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC OF GRANADA
ABRAHAM BEN ISRAEL OF BRODY
ABRAHAM BEN JEHIEL MICHAL HA-KOHEN
ABRAHAM BEN SIMEON OF WORMS
ABULAFIA, ABRAHAM BEN SAMUEL
ABULAFIA, TODROS BEN JOSEPH HA-LEVI
ADADI, ABRAHAM HAYYIM BEN MASOUD HAI
ADANI, MIZRAHI SHALOM
AKIVA BAER BEN JOSEPH
ALBAZ, MOSES BEN MAIMON
ALBOTINI, JUDAH BEN MOSES
ALCASTIEL, JOSEPH
ALDABI, MEIR BEN ISAAC
ALEMANNO, JOHANAN BEN ISAAC
ALEXANDER SUSSKIND BEN MOSES OF GRODNO
ALFANDARI, HAYYIM BEN ISAAC RAPHAEL
ALGAZI, ISRAEL JACOB BEN YOM TOV
ALGAZI, YOM TOV BEN ISRAEL JACOB
ALKABEZ, SOLOMON BEN MOSES HA-LEVI
ALMOSNINO, JOSEPH BEN ISAAC
AMARILLO, AARON BEN SOLOMON
ANGEL, BARUCH
ANKAWA, ABRAHAM BEN MORDECAI
ARHA, ELIEZER BEN ISAAC
ARZIN, JOSEPH BEN JACOB
ASHER BEN DAVID
ASHKENAZI, MALKIEL
ASHLAG, YEHUDAH
ATTAR, HAYYIM BEN MOSES (IBN)
ATTIA, SHEM-TOV
AYLLON, SOLOMON BEN JACOB
AZIKRI, ELEAZAR BEN MOSES
AZRIEL OF GERONA
AZULAI
AZULAI, ABRAHAM BEN ISRAEL
AZULAI, ABRAHAM BEN MORDECAI
AZULAI, HAYYIM JOSEPH DAVID
AZULAI, MASUD
BACHARACH, NAPHTALI BEN JACOB ELHANAN
BARAZANI, SAMUEL BEN NETHANEL HA-LEVI
BARUCH
BARUCH (ben Abraham) OF KOSOV
BASHIRI, YAHYA
BASILEA, SOLOMON AVIAD SAR-SHALOM
BAVLI, MENAHEM BEN MOSES
BENAMOZEGH, ELIJAH BEN ABRAHAM
BENJAMIN, ISRAEL
BENJAMIN, MOSES
BENJAMIN BEN ELIEZER HA-KOHEN VITALE OF REGGIO
BIKAYAM, MEIR BEN HALIFA
BRANDWEIN, YEHUDAH ZEVI
BUSAL, HAYYIM BEN JACOB OBADIAH DE
BUZAGLO, SHALOM BEN MOSES
CARO, JOSEPH BEN EPHRAIM
CASTELLAZZO
CHOTSH, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN JERAHMEEL
CORDOVERO, GEDALIAH BEN MOSES
CORDOVERO, MOSES BEN JACOB

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

5. Kabbalah & Jewish Mysticism

Biographies (*continued*)

CUENQUE (Cuenca), ABRAHAM BEN LEVI
DATO, MORDECAI BEN JUDAH
DAVID BEN ABRAHAM HA-LAVAN
DAVID BEN JUDAH HE-HASID
DELACRUT, MATTATHIAS BEN SOLOMON
ELIASHOV, SOLOMON BEN HAYYIM
ELIEZER FISCHEL BEN ISAAC OF STRZYZOW
ELIJAH BEN RAPHAEL SOLOMON HA-LEVI
ELIJAH PHINEHAS BEN MEIR
EPSTEIN, ARYEH LEIB BEN MORDECAI
ERGAS, JOSEPH BEN EMANUEL
EYBESCHUETZ, JONATHAN
EZRA BEN SOLOMON
FALK, SAMUEL JACOB HAYYIM
FANO, MENAHEM AZARIAH DA
FORTI, JACOB RAPHAEL HEZEKIAH BEN ABRAHAM ISRAEL
FRANK, JACOB, AND THE FRANKISTS
GABBAI, MEIR BEN EZEKIEL IBN
GALANTE, ABRAHAN BEN MORDECAI
GALANTE, MOSES BEN MORDECAI
GALATINUS, PIETRO (Petrus) COLUMNA
GALLICO, ELISHA BEN GABRIEL
GEDALIAH HA-LEVI
GERONDI, JACOB BEN SHESHET
GIKATILLA, JOSEPH BEN ABRAHAM
GIORGIO, FRANCESCO
GORDON, JEKUTHIEL BEN LEIB
GRUENHUT, DAVID BEN NATHAN
HABILLO, DAVID
HAGIZ, MOSES
HALFAN, ELIJAH MENAHEM
HAMIZ, JOSEPH BEN JUDAH
HANNOVER, NATHAN NATA
HARIRI
HART, JACOB
HAYON, NEHEMIAH HIYYA BEN MOSES
HAYYAT, JUDAH BEN JACOB
HAYYIM ABRAHAM RAPHAEL BEN ASHER
HAYYIM BEN ABRAHAM HA-KOHEN
HAZKUNI, ABRAHAM
HERRERA, ABRAHAM KOHEN DE
HOROWITZ, ISAIAH BEN ABRAHAM HA-LEVI
HOROWITZ, JACOB BEN ABRAHAM
HOROWITZ, SAMUEL SHMELKE OF NIKOLSBURG
HOROWITZ, SHABBETAI SHEFTEL BEN AKIVA
HOROWITZ, ZEVI HIRSCH BEN JOSHUA MOSES AARON HA-LEVI
IBN GAON, SHEM TOV BEN ABRAHAM
IBN MOTOT. SAMUEL BEN SAADIAH
IBN SHEM TOV, SHEM TOV
IBN WAQAR, JOSEPH BEN ABRAHAM
IDEL, MOSHE
ISAAC BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN
ISAAC BEN SAMUEL OF ACRE
ISAAC THE BLIND
ISAIAH BEN ABRAHAM
ISRAEL BEN JONATHAN FROM LECZYCA
ISRAEL HARIF OF SATANOV
JACOB BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN
JACOB DAVID BEN ISRAEL ISSAR
JACOB KOPPEL BEN MOSES OF MEZHIRECH
JACOB NAZIR
JAFFE, ISRAEL BEN AARON
JAFFE, MORDECAI BEN ABRAHAM
JAMAL, SULAYMAN
JEHIEL MICHAEL (Michel) BEN ELIEZER
JOLLES, JACOB ZEVI BEN NAPHTALI
JONAH, MOSES
JOSEPH BEN SHALOM ASHKENAZI
JOSEPH DELLA REINA
JOSEPH IBN SHRAGA
JOSEPH IBN TABUL
JOSEPH ISSACHAR BAER BEN ELHANAN
JOSEPH JOSKE BEN JUDAH JUDEL OF LUBLIN
JOSEPH MOSES BEN JEKUTHIEL ZALMAN
JOSHUA IBN NUN
JUDAH BEN YAKAR
JUDAH LEIB BEN BARUCH
KARA, AVIGDOR BEN ISAAC
KATZ, NAPHTALI BEN ISAAC (ha-Kohen)
KHALAZ, JUDAH BEN ABRAHAM
KNORR VON ROSENROTH, CHRISTIAN
KORAH, HAYYIM BEN JOSEPH
KORAH, YIHYE BEN SHALOM
LABI, SIMEON
LANDAUER, MEYER HEINRICH HIRSCH
LARA, HIYYA KOHEN DE
LATIF, ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM IBN
LEON, ISAAC DE
LIPSCHUTZ, SHABBETAI BEN JACOB ISAAC
LOANZ, ELIJAH BEN MOSES
LONZANO, ABRAHAM BEN RAPHAEL DE
LONZANO, MENAHEM BEN JUDAH DE
LURIA, ISAAC BEN SOLOMON (Ha-Ari)
LURIA, JEHIEL BEN ISRAEL ASHKENAZI
LUZZATTO, MOSES HAYYIM (Ramhal)
MAHALALEL BEN SHABBETAI HALLELYAH
MARCUS, AARON
MENAHEM ZIYYONI
MEYUHAS, ABRAHAM BEN SAMUEL
MOLCHO, SOLOMON
MOLITOR, FRANZ JOSEPH
MOSES BEN MENAHEM GRAF
MOSES BEN SHEM TOV DE LEON
MOSES BEN SOLOMON BEN SIMEON OF BURGOS
MUELLER, ERNST
NAHMANIDES
NAHMAN OF KOSOV
NAVON, BENJAMIN MORDECAI BEN EPHRAIM
NEHEMIAH HA-KOHEN
NETHANEL BEN MESHULLAM HA-LEVI
ORNSTEIN, MORDECAI ZEEV BEN MOSES
OSTROPOLER, SAMSON BEN PESAH
OTTOLENGO, SAMUEL DAVID BEN JEHIEL
PINTO, JOSIAH BEN JOSEPH

POPPERS, MEIR BEN JUDAH LOEB HA-KOHEN
RECANATI, MENAHEM BEN BENJAMIN
REGGIO, ABRAHAM BEN EZRIEL
REUBEN HOESHKE BEN HOESHKE KATZ
REUCHLIN, JOHANNES
RICCHI, RAPHAEL IMMANUEL BEN ABRAHAM HAI
RICIUS, PAULUS (Rici)
ROVIGO, ABRAHAM BEN MICHAEL
RUNKEL, SOLOMON ZALMAN
SABA, ABRAHAM BEN JACOB
SAHULA, MEIR BEN SOLOMON ABI
SAMUEL BEN ELIEZER OF KALVARIJA
SANDZER, HAYYIM BEN MENAHEM
SARUG (Saruk), ISRAEL
SCHOLEM, GERSHOM GERHARD
SHABBETAI ZEVI
SHARABI, SHALOM
SHEPHATIAH BEN AMITTAI
SPIRA, NATHAN NATA BEN SOLOMON
TAITAZAK, JOSEPH
TAYYIB, ISAAC BEN BENJAMIN
TEMERLS, JACOB BEN ELIEZER
TISHBY, ISAIAH
UCEDA, SAMUEL BEN ISAAC
VALLE, MOSES DAVID BEN SAMUEL
VIDAS, ELIJAH BEN MOSES DE
VIGENERE, BLAISE DE
VITAL
VITAL, HAYYIM BEN JOSEPH
VITAL, SAMUEL BEN HAYYIM
WANNEH, ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM
WORMSER, SECKEL (Isaac Loeb)
YAKHINI, ABRAHAM BEN ELIJAH
YIZHAKI, ABRAHAM BEN DAVID
ZACUTO, MOSES BEN MORDECAI
ZAYYAH, JOSEPH BEN ABRAHAM IBN
ZEMAH, JACOB BEN HAYYIM

6. HASIDISM

Main Surveys

HASIDISM

General Entries

ADMOR
BA'AL SHEM
CHABAD
DAVID-GORODOK
ETHICAL LITERATURE
SEFER HA-HAYYIM
ZAVA'AT RIBASH

Biographies

AARON BEN MOSES HA-LEVI OF STAROSIELCE
AARON OF ZHITOMIR
ABRAHAM BEN ALEXANDER KATZ OF KALISK
ABRAHAM BEN DOV OF MEZHIRECH (ha-Malakh)
ABRAHAM DOV BAER OF OVRUCH
ABRAHAM GERSHON OF KUTOW
ABRAHAM JOSHUA HESCHEL OF APTA (Opatow)
ADAM BA'AL SHEM
ADEL (Ba'al Shem Tov)
ALEKSANDROW
APTA, MEIR
ARYEH JUDAH LEIB (the "Mokhiah") OF POLONNOYE
ARYEH LEIB OF OZAROW
ARYEH LEIB OF SHPOLA
ARYEH LEIB SARAHS
BARUCH BEN JEHIEL OF MEDZIBEZH
BELZ
BERNARD, HAYYIM DAVID
BOBOV
DAVID OF TALNA
DOV BAER OF MEZHIRECH
DWORKIN, ZALMAN (Lubavitch)
DYNOW, ZEVI ELIMELECH
EGER, JUDAH LEIB OF LUBLIN
ELIEZER BEN JACOB HA-LEVI OF TARNOGROD
ELIMELECH OF LYZHANSK
EPSTEIN, ISAAC BEN MORDECAI
EPSTEIN, KALONYMUS KALMAN OF CRACOW
GORA KALWARIA
GRONER, DOVID YITZCHOK
HALBERSTAM
HANOKH OF ALEKSANDROW
HAYYIM BEN SOLOMON TYRER OF CZERNOWITZ
HAYYIM HAIKL BEN SAMUEL OF AMDUR
HOROWITZ, PINCHAS
HOROWITZ, SAMUEL SHMELKE OF NIKOLSBURG
ISRAEL BEN ELIEZER BA'AL SHEM TOV
ISRAEL BEN PEREZ OF POLOTSK
ISSACHAR DOV BAER BEN ARYEH LEIB OF ZLOCZOW
IZBICA-RADZYN
JACOB ISAAC HA-HOZEH MI-LUBLIN
JACOB JOSEPH BEN ZEVI HA-KOHEN KATZ OF POLONNOYE
JEHIEL MEIR (LIFSCHITS) OF GOSTYNIN
JEHIEL MICHAEL (Michel) OF ZLOCZOW
JOSEPH MOSES OF SALOSITZ
KALLO, YIZHAK ISAAC (of Taub)
KAMENKA, ZEVI HIRSCH OF
KARLIN
KAZIMIERZ
KOBRIN, MOSES BEN ISRAEL POLIER OF
KOIDANOV
KORETS, PHINEHAS BEN ABRAHAM ABBA SHAPIRO OF
KOTSK, MENAHEM MENDEL OF
KOZIENICE, ISRAEL BEN SHABBETAI HAPSTEIN
LACHOWICZE, MORDECAI BEN NOAH OF
LAWAT, ABRAHAM DAVID BEN JUDAH LEIB
LEINER, GERSHON HANOKH BEN JACOV
LELOV (Lelow)
LEVI ISAAC BEN MEIR OF BERDICHEV
LIPSCHUTZ, ARYEH LEIB
LUDOMIR, MAID OF
LUNIETZ, GEDALIAH BEN ISAAC OF
LYUBESHOV
MARCUS, AARON
MARGOLIOUTH, MEIR OF OSTRAHA (Ostrog)

II. RELIGION

A. JEWISH

6. Hasidism

Biographies (*continued*)

MEIR JEHIEL HA-LEVI OF OSTROWIEC
MEISELS, UZZIEL BEN ZEVI HIRSCH
MENAHEM MENDEL OF PEREMYSHLANY
MENAHEM MENDEL OF VITEBSK
MESHULLAM FEIVUSH HELLER OF ZBARAZH
MODZHITZ
MORDECAI OF NESKHIZ
MOSES HAYYIM EPHRAIM OF SUDYLKOW
MOSES LEIB OF SASOV
MOSES SHOHAM BEN DAN OF DOLINA
NAHMAN OF BRATSLAV
NAHMAN OF HORODENKA
PEREMYSHLYANY, MEIR BEN AARON LEIB OF
PRZEDBORZ
PRZYSUCHA, JACOB ISAAC BEN ASHER
RADOMSKO, SOLOMON HA-KOHEN RABINOWICH OF
RADOSHITSER, ISSACHAR BAER
RADZYMIN
RAPHAEL OF BERSHAD
ROPSHITSER, NAPHTALI ZEVI
ROTH, AARON
RUZHIN, ISRAEL
RYMANOWER, MENAHEM MENDEL
RYMANOWER, ZEVI HIRSH
SAFRIN, ISAAC JUDAH JEHIEL
SAVRAN (Bendery)
SCHNEERSOHN
SCHNEERSOHN, ISAAC
SCHNEERSOHN, MENACHEM MENDEL
SHABBETAI BEN ZEVI HIRSCH OF RASZKOW
SHAPIRA
SHAPIRA, KALONYMOUS KALMAN
SHAPIRA, YESHAYAHU
SHNEUR ZALMAN OF LYADY
SIMHAH BEN JOSHUA OF ZALOZHTSY
SIMHAH BUNEM OF PRZYSUCHA
SLONIM
SPINKA, JOSEPH MEIR WEISS OF
STERNBERG, SARAH FRANKEL
STERNHARZ, NATHAN
STRELISK, URI BEN PHINEHAS OF
STRETYN, JUDAH ZEVI HIRSCH (Brandwein) OF
TEITELBAUM
TWERSKI, JACOB ISRAEL
TWERSKY
VIZHNITZ
WAHRMANN, ABRAHAM DAVID BEN ASHER ANSCHEL
WALDEN, AARON BEN ISAIAH NATHAN
WARKA
ZADOK HA-KOHEN RABINOWITZ OF LUBLIN
ZE'EV WOLF OF ZHITOMIR
ZEVI HIRSCH FRIEDMAN OF LESKO
ZHIDACHOV
ZUSYA OF HANIPOLI
ZWEIFEL, ELIEZER

B. OTHER

1. CHRISTIANITY

Main Surveys

CHRISTIANITY
CHURCH, CATHOLIC
PROTESTANTS

General Entries

ABRAHAM'S BOSOM
ALBIGENSES
ANTICHRIST
APOSTLE
ARMAGEDDON
ARTHURIAN LEGENDS
BAPTISM, FORCED
BIBLE SOCIETIES
BULLS, PAPAL
CARNIVAL
CATECHUMENS, HOUSE OF
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE CHURCH
CHURCH COUNCILS
CIVILTA CATTOLICA, LA
CRUSADES
DEMONS, DEMONOLOGY
DOMUS CONVERSORUM
ECCLESIA ET SYNAGOGA
EXCERPTA VALESIANA
FRANCISCANS
GNOSTICISM
HUSSITES
INQUISITION
INSTITUTUM JUDAICUM DELITZSCHIANUM
ISAIAH, ASCENSION OF
ISAIAH, MARTYRDOM OF
JESUITS
JEWISH-CHRISTIAN RELATIONS
LATERAN COUNCILS III, IV
MANICHAEISM
NAZARETH
NEW CHRISTIANS
NEW TESTAMENT
PASSSOVER
PILGRIMAGE
REFORMATION
SERMONS TO JEWS
SOLOMON, ODES OF
SOMREI SABAT
TITHES, CHURCH
VATICAN
WANDERING JEW

Bible

AARON
ABRAHAM
ADAM
CAIN
DAVID
EVE
GOLDEN CALF

ISAAC
JERUSALEM
JEZEBEL
JONAH, BOOK OF
JOSHUA
MELCHIZEDEK
MOSES
NOAH

Biographies

ALCUIN
ALEXANDER
ALEXANDER, MICHAEL SOLOMON
ALEXANDER OF HALES
ALEXEYEV, ALEXANDER
AMBROSE
AMULO
ANACLETUS II, PETER PIERLEONE
ANDREW OF SAINT-VICTOR
ANSELM OF CANTERBURY
AQUINAS, THOMAS
ARBUES, PEDRO DE
ARNALDO OF VILLANOVA
AUGUSTINE
AVITUS
BAR HEBRAEUS, JOHANAN
BARRUEL, AUGUSTIN
BARTH, KARL
BASHUYSEN, HEINRICH JACOB VAN
BASNAGE, JACQUES CHRISTIAN (Basnage de Beauval)
BATE, JULIUS
BAUER, BRUNO
BEA, AUGUSTIN
BENEDICT
BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX
BERNARDINO DA FELTRE
BERNARDINO DA SIENA
BERTHOLD OF FREIBURG
BERTHOLD OF REGENSBURG (Ratisbon)
BONIFACE
BORROMEO, CARLO
BOSSUET, JACQUES BENIGNE
BOUDIN, JEAN-FRANCOIS
BRUNNER, SEBASTIAN
BUCER, MARTIN
BUDNY, SZYMON
BUGENHAGEN, JOHANN
BURCHARD OF WORMS
BURCHARDUS DE MONTE SION
CALIXTUS
CALVIN, JOHN
CAPISTRANO, JOHN (Giovanni) OF
CARBEN, VICTOR VON
CHIARINI, LUIGI
CHRISTIANI, PABLO
CHURCH FATHERS
CLEMENT
CLEMENT OF ALEXANDRIA
CRISPIN, GILBERT (Gislebertus)
CUSA, NICHOLAS OF
DAMIAN, PETER (Petrus Damiani)
DIONYSIUS VAN RYCKEL
DOMENICO GEROSOLIMITANO
DOMINICANS
DONIN, NICHOLAS
DUNS SCOTUS, JOHN
ECKHART, MEISTER
EGIDIO DA VITERBO
ELHANAN
ELIANO, GIOVANNI BATTISTA
ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM
EUGENIUS
EUSEBIUS
FABRI, FELIX
FERRER, VICENTE
FIOGHI (Fiocchi), FABIANO
FLORUS OF LYONS
FULBERT OF CHARTRES
GELASIUS I
GRATIAN (Franciscus Gratianus)
GREGORY
HADRIAN I
HEBRAISTS, CHRISTIAN
HELENA AUGUSTA
HILDEBERT OF LAVARDIN
HILDUIN
HIRSCHENSOHN-LICHTENSTEIN, JEHIEL ZEVI HERMANN
HONORIUS
HOOGSTRAATEN, JACOB
INNOCENT
ISIDORE OF SEVILLE
IVO (Ives) OF CHARTRES
JACOB OF KEFAR SAKHNAYYA (Sama)
JEROME
JESUS
JOHN THE BAPTIST
JOHN CHRYSOSTOM
JOHN PAUL II
JOHN XXII
JOHN XXIII
JONA, GIOVANNI BATTISTA
JUDAS
JULIUS III
JUSTIN MARTYR
KOBIELSKI, FRANCISZEK ANTONI
KOLLONITSCH, LEOPOLD
LEÃO, GASPAR DE
LEO
LEVERTOFF, PAUL PHILIP
LUSTIGER, JEAN-MARIE ARON
LUTHER, MARTIN
MARGARITA, ANTON
MARTIN
MELITO OF SARDIS
MOROSINI, GIULIO
NEANDER, AUGUST
NICHOLAS
NIEBUHR, REINHOLD
NIGRI, PETRUS

II. RELIGION

B. OTHER

1. Christianity

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

NOLA, ELIJAH BEN MENAHEM DA
OBADIAH, THE NORMAN PROSELYTE
ODO OF CAMBRAI
ODO OF CHATEAUROUX
ODO OF SULLY
OLESNICKI, ZBIGNIEW
ORIGEN
OROSIUS, PAULUS
PABLO DE SANTA MARIA (el Burguense)
PAUL IV
PAUL VI
PAUL OF TARSUS
PETER OF BLOIS
PETER OF CLUNY
PFEFFERKORN, JOHANNES (Joseph)
PIERLEONI
PIUS X
PIUS XI
PIUS XII
POPES
PORCHETUS SALVAGUS
QUARESMIUS, FRANCISCUS
RABINOVICH, JOSEPH
RAMON LULL
RATISBONNE BROTHERS
RAYMOND DE PENAFORTE
RUDOLPH
RUEDIGER (Hutzmann)
SIMON, RICHARD
SIXTUS IV
SULPICIUS SEVERUS
TILLICH, PAUL
WOLFF, JOSEPH

2. ISLAM (SEE MUSLIM LANDS)

3. KARAITES

MAIN SURVEYS
KARAITES

BIOGRAPHIES
AARON BEN ELIJAH
AARON BEN JOSEPH HA-ROFE
AARON BEN JUDAH KUSDINI
ABRAHAM BEN JOSIAH TROKI
ABRAHAM BEN JOSIAH YERUSHALMI
ABRAHAM BEN JUDAH BEN ABRAHAM
ABU AL-FARAJ HARUN IBN AL-FARAJ
AFENDOPOLO, CALEB BEN ELIJAH
AGA
ALFASI, DAVID BEN ABRAHAM
ALI IBN SULEIMAN
AL-TARAS, SIDI IBN
ANAN BEN DAVID
AZARIAH BEN ELIYAH
BABOVICH, SIMHAH BEN SOLOMON
BALI ABRAHAM BEN JACOB
BALI, MOSES BEN ABRAHAM
BASHYAZI (Bashyatchi)
BASĪR, JOSEPH BEN ABRAHAM HA-KOHEN HA-RO'EH AL-BEGHI
BEIM, SOLOMON BEN ABRAHAM
BEN ZUTA ABU AL-SURRĪ
BENJAMIN BEN ELIJAH
BENJAMIN BEN ELIJAH DUWAN
DANIEL BEN MOSES AL-QŪMISĪ
DARI, MOSES BEN ABRAHAM
DAVID BEN BOAZ
DAVID BEN HUSSEIN, ABU SULEIMAN
DAVID BEN JOSHUA
DAVID BEN SOLOMON
ELIJAH BEN AARON BEN MOSES
ELIJAH BEN ABRAHAM
ELIJAH BEN BARUCH THE ELDER
EZRA BEN NISAN
FARAJ, MURAD
FIRKOVICH, ABRAHAM (Even Reshef)
FIRUZ
GIBBOR, JUDAH BEN ELIJAH
HADASSI, JUDAH (ha-Avel) BEN ELIJAH
HASAN (Hussein) BEN MASHI'AH
IBN AL-HĪTĪ, DAVID BEN SE'ADEL
IBN FADANJ (Fadanq)
IBN SÁQAWAYH (Sakuyah; Saquyah)
ISAAC BEN SOLOMON
ISAIAH BEN UZZIAH HA-KOHEN
ISHMAEL OF ʿUKBARA
ISRAEL (ben Samuel?) HA-DAYYAN HA-MA'ARAVI
JACOB BEN REUBEN
JACOB BEN SIMEON
JAPHETH AL-BARQAMANI
JAPHETH BEN DAVID IBN SAGHIR
JAPHETH BEN ELI HA-LEVI
JESHUA BEN JUDAH
JOSEPH BEN NOAH
JOSEPH BEN SAMUEL BEN ISAAC RODI
JOSIAH BEN SAUL BEN ANAN
JUDAH BEN ELI (Elan)
KALAI, SAMUEL BEN JOSEPH
KALFA, ISAAC BEN JOSEPH
KAZAZ, ELIJAH
KIRKISANI, JACOB AL-
KUKIZOW
LABANOS
LEONOVICH
LEVI BEN JAPHETH
LUZKI, ABRAHAM BEN JOSEPH SOLOMON
LUZKI, JOSEPH SOLOMON BEN MOSES
LUZKI, SIMHAH ISAAC BEN MOSES
MALINOVSKI, JOSEPH BEN MORDECAI
MARZOUK, MOSHE
MENAHEM BEN MICHAEL BEN JOSEPH
MORDECAI BEN NISAN

MOSES BEN ELIJAH HA-LEVI
MOSES BEN ELIJAH PASHA
MOSES BEN SAMUEL OF DAMASCUS
NAHAWENDI, BENJAMIN BEN MOSES AL-
NISSI (Nissim) BEN NOAH
PIGIT, SAMUEL BEN SHEMARIA
POKI, JUDAH BEN ELIEZER CHELEBI
SAHL BEN MAZLI'AH HA-KOHEN ABU AL-SURRI
SAHL IBN FADL
SALMON BEN JEROHAM
SAMUEL BEN DAVID
SAMUEL BEN MOSES AL-MAGHRIBI
SAUL BEN ANAN
SHAPSHAL (Szapszal) SERAYAH
SOLOMON BEN AARON (of Troki)
SULTANSKY, MORDECAI BEN JOSEPH
TAWRIZI, JUDAH MEIR BEN ABRAHAM
TOBIAS BEN MOSES HA-AVEL (Or ha-Matik)
TROKI, ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM
ZEPHANIAH BEN MORDECAI
ZERAH BEN NATHAN OF TROKI

4. MARRANOS

General Entries
CHUETAS
MARRANO
MARRANO DIASPORA
NEW CHRISTIANS

Biographies
ABENAES, SOLOMON
ABENATAR MELO, DAVID
ABENDANA
ABENDANA, ISAAC
ABOAB, IMMANUEL
ABOAB, ISAAC DE MATTATHIAS
ACOSTA, CHRISTOBAL
AGUILAR, DIEGO D'
ALEMAN, MATEO
ALVARES
AMES
ANTUNES
ARIAS, JOSEPH SEMAH
ASSUMPÇÃO, DIOGO DA
AZEVEDO
BARGAS, ABRAHAM DE
BARRASSA, JACOB
BARROS BASTO, ARTURO CARLOS DE
BELMONTE
BERNAL
BRUDO, MANUEL
BUENO
CACERES, FRANCISCO DE
CARDOSO
CARDOZO, ABRAHAM MIGUEL
CARDOZO, ISAAC
CASTRO
CASTRO, DE
CASTRO, PEDRO DE
CASTRO SARMENTO, JACOB (Henrique) DE
CASTRO TARTAS, ISAAC DE
CORONEL CHACON, SIR AUGUSTIN
COUTINHO
CURIEL
CHIRINO
DIAS, LUIS
ENRIQUEZ BASURTO, DIEGO
FARIA, FRANCISCO DE
FONSECA, DANIEL DE
GOMEZ DE SOSSA, ISAAC
GRANADA, GABRIEL DE
HOMEM, ANTONIO
JESURUN
JESURUN, REUEL
JUAN DE ESPANA
JUAN DE VALLADOLID
LAGUNA, DANIEL ISRAEL LOPEZ
LAMEGO
LOBATO
LOPEZ, RODERIGO
LOPEZ ROSA
MACHADO
MALDONADO DE SILVA, FRANCISCO
MENDES, DIOGO
MESQUITA
MONTEZINOS, ANTONIO DE
NASI, GRACIA
NASI, JOSEPH
NUÑEZ
NUÑEZ, HECTOR
OLIVER Y FULLANA, NICOLAS DE
ORTA, GARCIA DE
PAZ, DUARTE DE
PENSO DE LA VEGA, JOSEPH
PINA, JACOB (Manuel) DE
PINEDA, JUAN DE
PINTO DELGADO, JOAO (Mosseh)
PRADO, JUAN (Daniel) DE
PYRRHUS, DIDACUS
ROBLES, ANTONIO RODRIGUES
ROCAMORA, ISAAC DE
RODRIGUES, DIONISIUS (Diniz)
ROJAS, FERNANDO DE
SANCHEZ, ANTONIO NUNEZ RIBEIRO
SENIOR, SOLOMON
SILVA, RODRIGO MENDEZ DA
SILVA, SAMUEL DA
SILVEYRA, MIGUEL DE
SOLIS
TEIXEIRA, PEDRO
TEIXEIRA DE SAMPAIO, ABRAHAM SENIOR (Diego)
TEIXEIRA PINTO, BENTO
TORRE, ALFONSO DE LA
TREVINO DE SOBREMONTE, TOMAS
USQUE, ABRAHAM
USQUE, SAMUEL
USQUE, SOLOMON
VITORIA, FRANCISCO DE
ZACUTUS LUSITANUS

II. RELIGION

B. OTHER (*continued*)

5. SAMARITANS

Main Surveys

SAMARITANS

General Entries

AL-ASĀṬĪR
DUSTAN
GERIZIM, MOUNT

Biographies

ABU AL-FAT
ABU AL-HASAN OF TYRE
AMRAM DARAH
BABA RABBAH

III. JEWISH LANGUAGES & LITERATURE

A. JEWISH LANGUAGES

Main Surveys

ALPHABET, HEBREW
HEBREW GRAMMAR
HEBREW LANGUAGE
LINGUISTIC LITERATURE, HEBREW
MASORAH
PRONUNCIATIONS OF HEBREW
PROSODY, HEBREW
SEMITIC LANGUAGES
YIDDISH LANGUAGE

General Entries

ABBA
ABBREVIATIONS
ABRACADABRA
ABRECH
ABU
ACADEMY OF THE HEBREW LANGUAGE
ACROSTICS
AKKADIAN LANGUAGE
AKKUM
ALEF
ARAMAIC
ASH
AYIN
BAAL HA-BAYIT
BET
BRIT IVRIT OLAMIT
DALET
FRANCOS (Franji)
GIMMEL
GREETINGS AND CONGRATULATIONS
HAKETIA
HAPAX LEGOMENA
HE
HET
JEWISH LANGUAGES
JUDEO-ARABIC
JUDEO-ARABIC LITERATURE
JUDEO-FRENCH
JUDEO-GREEK
JUDEO-ITALIAN
JUDEO-PERSIAN
JUDEO-PROVENCAL
JUDEO-TAT
KAF
KOF
LADINO
LAMED
MASORETIC ACCENTS
MEDINAH
MEM
MIZRAYIM
NAMES
NEO-ARAMAIC
NOTARIKON
NUN
OKHLAH VE-OKHLAH
PE
RESH
SADE
SAMEKH
SHALOM ALEIKHEM
SHIN
TAV
TET
UGARITIC
VAV
YOD
ZAYIN

Scholars

ABRAHAM HA-BAVLI
ALCALAY, REUVEN
ALMOLI, SOLOMON BEN JACOB
AUERBACH, ISAAC EISIG BEN ISAIAH
AVE-LALLEMANT, FRIEDRICH CHRISTIAN BENEDICT
AVINERI, YITZHAK
AVRUNIN, ABRAHAM
BAER, SELIGMAN ISAAC
BARANOWICZ, DAVID ELIEZER
BAR-ASHER, MOSHE
BARDACH, ISRAEL (Isaac hen ftayyim Moses)
BARTH, JACOB
BEN HAYYIM, ZEEV
BEN ZEEV, JUDAH LEIB
BEN-ASHER, AARON BEN MOSES
BEN-ASHER, MOSES
BEN-NAPHTALI, MOSES BEN DAVID
BEN-YEHUDA, ELIEZER
BLAU, JOSHUA
BUCHNER, ZE’EV WOLF BEN DAVID HA-KOHEN
BURSTEIN, ISRAEL
CAMPEN (Campensis), Johannes Van
CASTELL, EDMUND
DOTAN, ARON
EVEN-SHOSHAN, AVRAHAM
GOSHEN-GOTTSTEIN, MOSHE

HARKAVY, ALEXANDER
HAYYUJ, JUDAH (Jahah) BEN DAVID
IBN BARUN, ABU IBRAHIM ISAAC BEN JOSEPH IBN BENVENISTE
IBN JANAH, JONAH
IBN QURAYSH, JUDAH
IBN YASHUSH, ISAAC ABU IBRAHIM
JACOB BEN HAYYIM BEN ISAAC IBN ADONIJAH
JACOB KOPPEL BEN AARON SASSLOWER
JEKUTHIEL BEN JUDAH HA-KOHEN
JOSEPH BEN DAVID HA-YEVANI
KADDARI, MENAHEM ZEVI
KUTSCHER, EDWARD YECHEZKEL
LARA, DAVID BEN ISAAC COHEN DE
LERNER, HAYYIM ZEVI BEN TODROS
LEVITA, ELIJAH (Babur)
LIFSHITS, SHIYE-MORDKHE
MANI, EZRA
MENAHEM BEN JACOB IBN SARUQ
MORAG, SHLOMO
MORDELL, PHINEHAS
MOSES BEN HA-NESIAH
PLANTAVIT DE LA PAUSE, JEAN
POLOTSKY, HANS JACOB
SAMSON HA-NAKDAN
SARFATTI, GAD
SCHAECHTER, MORDKHE
SCHNEIDER, MORDECAI BEZALEL
SCHULMANN, ELIEZER
STEINBERG, JOSHUA
WARSHAWSKY, ISAAC
WEINREICH, URIEL
WIZEN, MOSHE AHARON
YALON, HANOCH
YEIVIN, ISRAEL
ZAMENHOF, LUDWIK LAZAR
ZAND, MICHAEL

B. JEWISH LITERATURE

Main Surveys
LITERATURE, JEWISH

General Entries
ANIMAL TALES
BIBLIOGRAPHY
BIBLIOPHILES
BIBLIOTHEQUE NATIONALE
BIOGRAPHIES AND AUTOBIOGRAPHIES
BOOKS
CHILDREN'S LITERATURE
DIBBUK
ENCYCLOPEDIAS
ETHICAL LITERATURE
FABLE
FESTSCHRIFTEN
FOLKLORE
GOLEM
KALILA AND DIMNA
MANUSCRIPTS, HEBREW
PARABLE
PRINTING, HEBREW
SCIENCE FICTION AND FANTASY, JEWISH
WANDERING JEW

Bible in Jewish Literature
ABRAHAM
ABSALOM
ADAM
AKEDAH
ATHALIAH
BABEL, TOWER OF
BALAAM
BELSHAZZAR
BIBLE – IN THE ARTS
CAIN
CHERUB
DANIEL
DAVID
DEBORAH
ELIJAH
ESTHER
EZEKIEL
GIDEON
HEZEKIAH
ISAAC
ISAIAH
JACOB
JEPHTHAH
JEREMIAH
JERUSALEM
JOB, BOOK OF
JONAH, BOOK OF
JOSEPH
JOSHUA
LAMENTATIONS, BOOK OF
MOSES
NEBUCHADNEZZAR (Nebuchadrezzer)
NOAH
PSALMS, BOOK OF
RACHEL
RUTH, BOOK OF
SAMSON
SAMUEL
SAUL
SODOM AND GOMORRAH
SOLOMON
SONG OF SONGS
TEMPLE

C. HEBREW LITERATURE

1. MEDIEVAL

Main Surveys
POETRY

General Entries
ABRAHAM
ALEXANDER THE GREAT

III. JEWISH LANGUAGES & LITERATURE

C. HEBREW LITERATURE

1. Medieval

General Entries (*continued*)

ALLEGORY
APOCRYPHA AND PSEUDEPIGRAPHA
AZ ROV NISSIM
BEN HA-MELEKH VE-HA-NAZIR
BEN SIRA, ALPHABET OF
BIOGRAPHIES AND AUTOBIOGRAPHIES
BODLEIAN LIBRARY
COLOPHON
DANIEL, VISION OF
DERASHOT HA-RAN
ELIJAH
ELIJAH, APOCALYPSE OF
EXEMPLA OF THE RABBIS
EXEMPLUM
FICTION, HEBREW
FOUR CAPTIVES, THE
HAGIOGRAPHY
INCUNABULA
INSTITUTE FOR THE RESEARCH OF MEDIEVAL HEBREW POETRY
LETTERS AND LETTER-WRITERS
MAGIC
MAQAMA
MEKIZE NIRDAMIM
MOSES, CHRONICLES OF
MUSAR HASKEL
NAJARA, ISRAEL BEN MOSES
NEVU'AT HA-YELED
PARABLE
PARODY, HEBREW
PEREK SHIRAH
PIYYUT
PURIM-SHPIL
TRANSLATION AND TRANSLATORS
UZZA AND AZA'EL
WILLS, ETHICAL

Biographies
AARON HAKIMAN
ABBASI, JACOB BEN MOSES IBN
ABI ZIMRA, ISAAC MANDIL BEN ABRAHAM
ABRAHAM BEN HALFON
ABRAHAM BEN HILLEL (Ben Nissim) OF FOSTAT
ABRAHAM BEN SHABBETAI HA-KOHEN (Zante)
ABRAHAM BEN SOLOMON OF TORRUTIEL
ABRAHAM OF SARTEANO
ABULAFIA, EZEKIEL DAVID BEN MORDECAI
ABULAFIA, TODROS BEN JUDAH HA-LEVI
ABUN (Abuna, Bun)
ACAN, MOSES DE TARREGA
AHIMAAZ BEN PALTIEL
AL-AVANI, ISAAC
ALHADIB, ISAAC BEN SOLOMON BEN ZADDIK
AL-HARIZI, JUDAH BEN SOLOMON
ALI (ben David)
ALTARAS, JOSEPH
ALVAN BEN ABRAHAM
ALVAREZ GATO, JUAN
AMITTAI
AMITTAI BEN SHEPHATIAH
ARCHIVOLTI, SAMUEL
ARYEH JUDAH HARRARI (ha-Yarbi)
AVIGDOR, ABRAHAM
BEDERSI, ABRAHAM BEN ISAAC
BENJAMIN BEN AZRIEL
BENJAMIN BEN HIYYA (Jehiel)
BENJAMIN BEN ZERAH
BERECHIAH BEN NATRONAI HA-NAKDAN
BONAFED, SOLOMON BEN REUBEN
CASPI, SAUL
DAVID BEN AARON IBN HASSIN (Hussein)
DAVID BEN MESHULLAM OF SPEYER
DE PIERA, MESHULLAM BEN SOLOMON
DE PIERA, SOLOMON BEN MESHULLAM
DUNASH BEN LABRAT
ELEAZAR BEN HALFON HA-KOHEN
ELEAZAR BEN JACOB HA-BAVLI
ELIJAH BEN ELIEZER PHILOSOPH HA-YERUSHALMI
ELIJAH BEN SHEMAIAH
ELIJAH CHELEBI HA-KOHEN OF ANATOLIA
EZOBI, JEHOSEPH BEN HANAN BEN NATHAN
FARISSOL, JACOB BEN HAYYIM (Comprat; Vidal)
FRANCES, IMMANUEL BEN DAVID
FRANCES, JACOB BEN DAVID
GABIROL, SOLOMON BEN JUDAH, IBN
GALIPAPA, MAIMON
GALLEGO, JOSEPH SHALOM
GERONDI, ISAAC BEN JUDAH
GERONDI, SOLOMON BEN ISAAC
GIKATILLA, ISAAC IBN
GIKATILLA, MOSES BEN SAMUEL HA-KOHEN
HARIZI, ABU ISAAC ABRAHAM
HISDAI IBN HISDAI, ABU AL-FADL
IBN AL-RABIB, ABRAHAM
IBN ALTABBAN, LEVI BEN JACOB
IBN AL-TAQANA, MOSES
IBN BARZEL, JOSEPH
IBN BILIA, DAVID BEN YOM-TOV
IBN EZRA, ISAAC
IBN EZRA, MOSES BEN JACOB
IBN GHAYYAT
IBN HABIB, MOSES BEN SHEM TOV
IBN HASDAI, ABRAHAM BEN SAMUEL HA-LEVI
IBN KAPRON, ISAAC
IBN KHALFUN, ISAAC
IBN MAR SAUL, ISAAC BEN LEVI
IBN PAQUDA, DAVID BEN ELEAZAR
IBN SAHL, JOSEPH BEN JACOB
IBN SASSON, SAMUEL BEN JOSEPH
IBN SHUWAYK, ISAAC BEN ISRAEL
IBN ZABARA, JOSEPH BEN MEIR
IBN ZABARRA, JUDAH
IBN ZAKBEL, SOLOMON
IMMANUEL (ben Solomon) OF ROME

ISAAC
ISAAC BEN ABRAHAM HA-GORNI
ISAAC BEN HAYYIM BEN ABRAHAM
ISAAC BEN JUDAH
ISAAC BEN JUDAH HA-SENIRI
ISSACHAR, SIMHAH
JACOB BEN ELEAZAR
JACOB BEN JUDAH
JACOB BEN NAPHTALI
JACOB HA-KATAN
JOAB THE GREEK (Ha-Yevani)
JOHANAN BEN JOSHUA HA-KOHEN
JOSEPH BAR NISSAN
JOSEPH BEN ASHER OF CHARTRES
JOSEPH BEN ISRAEL
JOSEPH BEN JACOB
JOSEPH BEN KALONYMUS HA-NAKDAN I
JOSEPH BEN SHESHET IBN LATIMI
JOSEPH BEN SOLOMON OF CARCASSONNE
JOSEPH BEN TANHUM YERUSHALMI
JOSEPH BEN UZZIEL
JOSHUA
JOSHUA BEN ELIJAH HA-LEVI
JOSIPHIAH THE PROSELYTE
JUDAH BEN ISAAC IBN SHABBETAI
JUDAH BEN MENAHEM OF ROME
JUDAH HALEVI
JUDAH HA-LEVI BEI-RABBI HILLEL
KALAI, JOSEPH BEN JACOB
KALLIR, ELEAZAR
KALONYMUS BEN KALONYMUS
LEONTE (Judah) BEN MOSES
MATTATHIAS
MEIR BEN ELIJAH OF NORWICH
MEIR BEN SAMUEL OF SHCHEBRESHIN
MERECINA OF GERONA
MEVORAKH HA-BAVLI
MOSES BEN JOAB
MOSES NATHAN
OHEV BEN MEIR HA-NASI
PHINEHAS BEN JACOB HA-KOHEN (Kafra)
PHINEHAS BEN JOSEPH HA -LEVI
ROSSENA, DANIEL BEN SAMUEL OF
SAADIAH
SAHULA, ISAAC BEN SOLOMON ABI
SAMUEL HA-SHELISHI BEN HOSHANA
SANTOB DE CARRION
SHABAZI, SHALEM
SHE'ERIT HA-HAZZAN
SILANO
SIMEON BEN MEGAS HA-KOHEN
SOLOMON BEN JUDAH HA-BAVLI
SOLOMON SULIMAN BEN AMAR
SOMMO, JUDAH LEONE BEN ISAAC
YANNAI
YEHUDI BEN SHESHET
YOM TOV OF JOIGNY
YOSE BEN YOSE
ZARKO (Zarka), JOSEPH BEN JUDAH
ZEBIDAH

2. MODERN

Main Surveys

HEBREW LITERATURE, MODERN

General Entries

ALLEGORY
BIKKUREI HA-ITTIM
DAVID
HA-ASIF
HA-TEKUFAH
JERUSALEM
KIRJATH SEPHER
LETTERS AND LETTER-WRITERS
MOZNAYIM
PARODY, HEBREW

Biographies

ADELMAN, URI
AESCOLY, AARON ZEEV
AGMON, NATHAN
AGNON, SHMUEL YOSEF
AHAD HA-AM
AKAVYA, AVRAHAM ARYEH LEIB
ALFES, BENZION
ALMANZI, JOSEPH
ALMOG, RUTH
ALONI, NISSIM
ALTERMAN, NATHAN
AMICHAI, YEHUDA
AMIR, AHARON
AMIR, ANDA
AMIR, ELI
ANOKHI, ZALMAN YIZHAK
APPELFELD, AHARON
ARICHA, YOSEF
ASHER, ISAIAH BEN MOSES HA-LEVI
ASHMAN, AHARON
AVIDAN, DAVID
AVIGUR-ROTEM, GABRIELA
AVINOAM, REUVEN
AVI-SHAUL, MORDEKHAI
BACHER, SIMON
BADER, GERSHOM (Gustav)
BALLAS, SHIMON
BARASH, ASHER
BARON, DEVORAH
BARTOV, HANOCH
BAR-YOSEF, YEHOSHUA
BASSAN, ABRAHAM HEZEKIAH BEN JACOB
BAT-MIRIAM, YOKHEVED
BAVLI, HILLEL
BE'ER, HAIM
BEHAK, JUDAH
BEILIN, ASHER
BEILINSON, MOSES ELIEZER
BEILINSON, MOSHE
BEJERANO, MAYA
BEN YEHUDA, NETIVA
BEN YIZHAK, AVRAHAM
BEN-AMITAI, LEVI

III. JEWISH LANGUAGES & LITERATURE

C. HEBREW LITERATURE

2. Modern

Biographies (*continued*)

BEN-AMOTZ, DAHN
BENJACOB, ISAAC
BEN-NER, YITZHAK
BEN-YEHEZKIEL, MORDEKHAI
BEN-YEHUDA, HEMDAH
BEN-ZION, S.
BERDYCZEWSKI, MICHA JOSEF
BERGSTEIN, FANIA
BERKOWITZ, YITZHAK DOV
BERNSTEIN, ORI
BERSHADSKY, ISAIAH
BERTINI, K. AHARON
BIALIK, HAYYIM NAHMAN
BICK, JACOB SAMUEL
BIRKENTHAL, DOV BER
BIRSTEIN, YOSSEL
BLANK, SAMUEL LEIB
BLOCH, SAMSON HA-LEVI (Simson)
BOSAK, MEIR
BRAININ, REUBEN
BRANDSTAEDTER, MORDECAI DAVID
BRAUDES, REUBEN ASHER
BRAUNSTEIN, MENAHEM MENDEL
BRENNER, JOSEPH HAYYIM
BRESSELAU, MEYER ISRAEL
BRILL, JOSEPH
BROIDES, ABRAHAM
BROIDO, EPHRAIM
BURLA, YEHUDA
CAHAN, YAAKOV
CARMI, ISAIAH HAI BEN JOSEPH
CARMI, T.
CASTEL-BLOOM, ORLY
CHOMSKY, DOV
CHURGIN, YAAKOV YEHOSHUA
COHEN, ISRAEL
COHEN, SHALOM BEN JACOB
DAGON, BARUKH (Asher David)
DAYAN, YAEL
DOLITZKI, MENAHEM MENDEL
DOR, MOSHE
DRUYANOW, ALTER (Asher, Avraham Abba)
DYKMAN, SHLOMO
EHRENKRANZ, BENJAMIN (Wolf) ZEEB
EICHENBAUM (Gelber), JACOB
ELISHEVA
ELMALEH, ABRAHAM
EPSTEIN, ABRAHAM
EPSTEIN, ZALMAN
ERTER, ISAAC
EVER HADANI
EYTAN, RACHEL
FAHN, REUBEN
FEDER, TOBIAS
FEIERBERG, MORDECAI ZE'EV
FEINSTEIN, MOSES
FEITELSON, MENAHEM MENDEL
FERNHOF, ISAAC
FEYGENBERG, RAKHEL
FICHMAN, JACOB
FISCHMANN, NAHMAN ISAAC
FRAENKEL, FAIWEL
FRANCO-MENDES, DAVID
FRANKEL, NAOMI
FREHA BAT AVRAHAM OF MOROCCO
FRIEDBERG, ABRAHAM SHALOM
FRIEDLAND, ABRAHAM HYMAN (Hayyim)
FRIEDMANN, DAVID ARYEH
FRISCHMANN, DAVID
GALAI, BINYAMIN
GELDMAN, MORDECHAI
GILBOA, AMIR
GILEAD, ZERUBAVEL
GINZBURG, SIMON
GNESSIN, URI NISSAN
GOLDBERG, LEA
GOLDENBERG, SAMUEL LEIB
GOLDIN, EZRA
GORDON, JUDAH LEIB
GORDON, SAMUEL LEIB
GOREN, NATAN
GOTTLIEB, JACOB
GOTTLOBER, ABRAHAM BAER
GOURI, HAIM
GREENBERG, URI ZEVI
GROSSMAN, DAVID
GUENZBURG, MORDECAI AARON
GUR, BATYA
GURFEIN, RIVKA
HABAS, BRACHA
HACOHEN, MORDECAI BEN HILLEL
HA-EFRATI, JOSEPH
HAEZRAHI, YEHUDA
HALKIN, SIMON
HAMEIRI, AVIGDOR
HAMENAHEM, EZRA
HAMON, AARON BEN ISAAC
HAREVEN, SHULAMIT
HAZAZ, HAYYIM
HENDEL, YEHUDIT
HILLELS, SHELOMO
HOFFMANN, YOEL
HOGA, STANISLAV
HOROWITZ, YAAKOV
HOURVITZ, YA'IR
HURWITZ, SAUL ISRAEL
IMBER, NAPHTALI HERZ
JAFFE, ABRAHAM B.
KABAK, AARON ABRAHAM
KADARI, SHRAGA
KAHANA-CARMON, AMALIA
KAMINER, ISAAC
KAMSON, YAAKOV (Jacob) DAVID
KANIUK, YORAM
KAPLAN, PESAH

KARIV, AVRAHAM YIZHAK
KARNI, YEHUDA
KARU, BARUCH
KATZ (Benshalom), BENZION
KATZENELSON, BARUCH
KATZENELSON, ITZHAK
KATZIR, JEHUDIT
KENAANI, DAVID
KENAN, AMOS
KENAZ, YEHOSHUA
KERET, ETGAR
KESHET, YESHURUN
KIMHI, DOV
KINDERFREUND, ARYEH LEIB
KIPNIS, LEVIN
KISHON, EPHRAIM
KLAUSNER, JOSEPH GEDALIAH
KOHEN-ZEDEK, JOSEPH
KOVNER, ABBA
KOVNER, ABRAHAM URI
KURZWEIL, BARUCH
K. ZETNIK
LACHOWER, YERUHAM FISHEL
LAMDAN, YIZHAK
LANDAU, JUDAH LOEB (Leo)
LAOR, YITZHAK
LAPID, SHULAMIT
LEBENSOHN, ABRAHAM DOV
LEBENSOHN, MICAH JOSEPH
LEIBL, DANIEL
LENSKI, HAYYIM
LETTERIS, MEIR (Max)
LEVI, JOSHUA JOSEPH BEN DAVID
LEVIN, ALTER ISAAC
LEVIN, HANOCH
LEVIN, JUDAH LEIB
LEVNER, ISRAEL BENJAMIN
LEVONTIN, JEHIEL JOSEPH
LEWINSKY, ELHANAN LEIB
LICHTENBAUM, JOSEPH
LIEBRECHT, SAVYON
LIPSON, MORDEKHAI
LISITZKY, EPHRAIM E.
LUBOSHITZKI, AARON
LUIDOR, JOSEPH
MANDELKERN, SOLOMON
MANNE, MORDECAI ZEVI
MAPU, ABRAHAM
MARKSON, AARON DAVID
MATALON, RONIT
MEGGED, AHARON
MEITUS, ELIAHU
MELTZER, SHIMSHON
MENDELSOHN, FRANKFURT MOSES
MEZAH (SEGAL) JOSHUA HA-LEVI
MICHAEL, SAMI
MICHALI, BINYAMIN YIZHAK
MIRON, DAN
MIRSKY, AARON
MISHOL, AGI
MOHR, MEIR
MORPURGO, RACHEL
MOSSINSOHN, YIGAL
NATHANSON, BERNHARD (Dov Baer)
OFEK, URIEL
OMER, HILLEL
OREN, RAM
OREN, YIZHAK
ORLAND, YAAKOV
ORLEV, URI
ORPAZ AVERBUCH, YIZHAK
OVSAY, JOSHUA
OZ, AMOS
PAGIS, DAN
PAPERNA, ABRAHAM JACOB
PAPPENHEIM, SOLOMON
PATAI, JOZSEF
PENN, ALEXANDER
PENUELI, SHEMUEL YESHAYAHU
PERL, JOSEPH
PERSKI, JOEL DOV BAER
PINCAS, ISRAEL
POMERANTZ, BERL
POZNANSKY, MENAHEM
PREIL, GABRIEL JOSHUA
RAAB, ESTHER
RABINOVITZ, ALEXANDER SISKIND
RABINOWITZ, ELIAHU WOLF
RABINOWITZ, YAAKOV
RABINOWITZ, ZINA
RAHEL
RALL, YISRAEL
RATOSH, YONATHAN
RAVIKOVITCH, DALIA
REGELSON, ABRAHAM
REICH, ASHER
REUVENI, AHARON
RIBALOW, MENACHEM
RIMON, JACOB
RIMON, JOSEPH ZEVI
RODIN, ELISHA
ROKEAH, DAVID
ROMANELLI, SAMUEL AARON
ROSEN, ABRAHAM
ROSENFELD, AHARON
ROSENZWEIG, GERSON
RUEBNER, TUVIA
SACKLER, HARRY
SADAN, DOV
SADEH, PINHAS
SALKINSON, ISAAC EDWARD (Eliezer)
SCHAPIRA, NOAH
SCHATZ, ZEVI
SCHORR, NAPHTALI MENDEL
SCHUR, ZEV WOLF (William)
SCHWARTZ, ABRAHAM SAMUEL
SENED, ALEXANDER
SERI, DAN BENAYA
SHAANAN, AVRAHAM
SHABTAI, AHARON

III. JEWISH LANGUAGES & LITERATURE

C. HEBREW LITERATURE

2. Modern

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

SHABTAI, YAAKOV
SHAHAM, NATHAN
SHAHAR, DAVID
SHAKED, GERSHON
SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM
SHALEV, MEIR
SHALEV, YITZHAK
SHALEV, ZERUYA
SHALKOVICH, ABRAHAM LEIB
SHALOM, SHIN
SHAMI, YITZHAK
SHAMIR, MOSHE
SHAPIRA, HAYYIM NACHMAN
SHAPIRO, ABBA CONSTANTIN
SHENHAR, YITZHAK
SHIMONI (Shimonovitz), DAVID
SHIMONI, YOUVAL
SHLONSKY, ABRAHAM
SHNEOUR (Shneur), ZALMAN
SHOFMAN, GERSHON
SHOHAM, MATTITYAHU MOSHE
SILBERBUSCH, DAVID ISAIAH
SILBERSCHLAG, EISIG
SILKINER, BENJAMIN NAHUM
SILMAN, KADISH YEHUDA LEIB
SIVAN, ARYE
SMILANSKY, MEIR
SMILANSKY, MOSHE
SMOLENSKIN, PEREZ
SMOLI, ELIEZER (Smoler)
SOBEL, JACOB ZEVI
SOBOL, YEHOSHUA
SOKOLOW, NAHUM
SOLODAR, ABRAHAM
SOMECK, RONNY
STAVI (Stawsky), MOSES
STEINBERG, JACOB
STEINBERG, JUDAH
STEINMAN, ELIEZER
STERN, MAX EMANUEL (Mendel)
STERN, NOAH
STRAUSS, ARYEH LUDWIG
STREIT, SHALOM
STRELISKER, MARCUS
SUSSMAN, EZRA
SUWALSKI, ISAAK
SVERDLIK, ODED
TABIB, MORDEKHAI
TALPIR, GABRIEL JOSEPH
TAMMUZ, BENJAMIN
TAWIOW, ISRAEL HAYYIM
TCHERNICHOWSKY, SAUL
TCHERNOWITZ-AVIDAR, YEMIMAH
TEMKIN
TENE, BENJAMIN
TEVET, SHABBETAI
TIDHAR, DAVID
TOCHNER, MESHULLAM
TRIWOSCH, JOSEPH ELIJAH
TSALKA, DAN
TWERSKY, YOHANAN
UKHMANI, AZRIEL
UNGERFELD, MOSHE
VOGEL, DAVID
WALLACH, YONA
WALLENROD, REUBEN
WEINBERG, ZEVI ZEBULUN
WEISSBERG, ISAAC JACOB
WEISSBERG, MEIR (Max)
WEISSMAN, BARUCH MORDECAI
WEITZ, JOSEPH
WERBEL, ELIAHU MORDECAI
WERSES, SAMUEL
WESSELY, NAPHTALI HERZ
WIESELTHIER, MEIR
WOLFOWSKI, MENAHEM ZALMAN
WOYSLAWSKI, ZEVI
YAARI, YEHUDAH
YALAN-STEKELIS, MIRIAM
YEHOSHUA, AVRAHAM B.
YEIVIN, YEHOSHUA HESCHEL
YERUSHALMI, RINA
YESHURUN, AVOT
YIZHAR, S.
YONATHAN, NATHAN
YZRAELY, YOSSI
ZACH, NATHAN
ZAMOSC, DAVID
ZARCHI, ISRAEL
ZEITLIN, AARON
ZELDA (MISHKOVSKY)
ZEMACH, SHLOMO
ZHERNENSKY, MOSHE ELIYAHU
ZITRON, SAMUEL LEIB
ZMORA, YISRAEL

D. YIDDISH LITERATURE

MAIN SURVEYS
YIDDISH LITERATURE

GENERAL ENTRIES
BIOGRAPHIES AND AUTOBIOGRAPHIES
BOBE-MAYSE
BOVE-BUKH
BRIYO VE ZIMRO
CAMBRIDGE CODEX
CANADIAN LITERATURE (YIDDISH)
CHILDREN'S LITERATURE
CZERNOWITZ YIDDISH LANGUAGE CONFERENCE
GOLDENE KEYT, DI
IN-ZIKH
KHALYASTRE
KI-BUKH
KOL MEVASSER

KULTUR-LIGE
MAYSE-BUKH
MELOKHIM BUKH
PARIZ UN VIENE
SHMUEL BUKH
SOVETISH HEYMLAND
SWEATSHOP POETRY
THEATER
TOPLPUNKT
TSUKUNFT
VIDVILT
YIDDISH THEATER, FOLKSBIENE
YIDISHE SHTIME
YIDISHER KEMFER
YIDISHES TAGEBLAT
YIVO INSTITUTE FOR JEWISH RESEARCH
YUNGE, DI
YUNGMAN, MOSHE
YUNG VILNE
ZE'ENAH U-RE'ENAH

Biographies
AARON BEN SAMUEL
ABRAMOVITSH, SHOLEM YANKEV (Mendele Mokher Seforim)
ABTSHUK, AVRAHAM
ADLER, JACOB
ALPERSOHN, MARCOS
ALTMAN, MOISHE
ALTSCHUL, MOSES BEN HANOKH
ANSHEL OF CRACOW
AN-SKI, S.
ASCH, SHOLEM
ASHENDORF, ISRAEL
AUERBACH, EPHRAIM
AUERBAKH, ROKHL
AUSLAENDER, NAHUM
AXELROD, SELIK
AXENFELD, ISRAEL
AYALTI, HANAN J.
BAAL-MAKHSHOVES
BASMAN BEN-HAYIM, RIVKE
BASS, HYMAN B.
BASSIN, MOSES
BEIDER, CHAIM
BERGELSON, DAVID
BERGER, LILY
BERGNER, HERZ
BERINSKI, LEV
BERKOWITZ, YITZHAK DOV
BERLINER, ISAAC
BERNSTEIN, IGNATZ
BIALOSTOTZKY, BENJAMIN JACOB
BICKEL, SOLOMON
BICKELS-SPITZER, ZVI
BILETZKI, ISRAEL HAYYIM
BIMKO, FISHEL
BIRNBAUM, SOLOMON ASHER
BIRSTEIN, YOSSEL
BLUM, ELIEZER
BOMZE, NAHUM
BORAISHA, MENAHEM
BOTOSHANSKY, JACOB
BOVSHOVER, JOSEPH
BRAININ, REUBEN
BRESCH (Bres), JUDAH LOEB (Leo) BEN MOSES NAPHTALI
BRODER, BERL
BRODERZON, MOYSHE
BRYKS, RACHMIL
BUBLICK, GEDALIAH
BUCHWALD, NATHANIEL
BURSZTYN, MICHAL
CAHAN, JUDAH LOEB (Lewis)
CALOF, RACHEL
CHAGALL, BELLA ROSENFELD
CHARNEY, DANIEL
CHMELNITZKI, MELECH
CORALNIK, ABRAHAM
DANIEL, M.
DEMBLIN, BENJAMIN
DER NISTER
DIK, ISAAC MEIR
DILLON, ABRAHAM MOSES
DINESON, JACOB
DLUZHNOWSKY, MOSHE
DOBRUSHIN, YEKHEZKEL
DOLITZKI, MENAHEM MENDEL
DROPKIN, CELIA
DYMOV, OSSIP
EDELSTADT, DAVID
EHRENKRANZ, BENJAMIN (Wolf) ZEEB
EINHORN, DAVID
ELBERG, YEHUDA
EMIOT, ISRAEL
ENTIN, JOEL
EPSTEIN, MELECH
ERIK, MAX
ESSELIN, ALTER
ESTRAIKH, GENNADY
ETTINGER, SOLOMON
FALKOWITSCH, JOEL BAERISCH
FEFER, ITZIK
FEIGENBAUM, BENJAMIN
FEINBERG, LEON
FELZENBAUM, MICHAEL
FEYGENBERG, RAKHEL
FININBERG, EZRA
FOX, CHAIM-LEIB
FRAM, DAVID
FRIEDMAN, JACOB
FUCHS, ABRAHAM MOSHE
FUKS, LAJB
FURMAN, YISROEL
GEBIRTIG, MORDECAI
GILBERT, SHLOMO
GINZBURG, ISER
GISER, MOSHE DAVID
GLANTZ, JACOBO
GLANZ-LEYELES, AARON

III. JEWISH LANGUAGES & LITERATURE

D. YIDDISH LITERATURE

Biographies (*continued*)

GLASMAN, BARUCH
GLATSTEIN, JACOB
GLICK, HIRSH
GLUECKEL OF HAMELN
GODINER, SAMUEL NISSAN
GOLDBERG, ABRAHAM
GOLDBERG, BEN ZION
GOLDFADEN, ABRAHAM
GOLDHAR, PINCHAS
GOLDIN, EZRA
GOLOMB, ABRAHAM
GORDIN, ABBA
GORDIN, JACOB
GORDON, MIKHL
GORDON, SHMUEL
GORELIK, SHEMARYA
GORIN, BERNARD
GORSHMAN, SHIRA
GOTTESFELD, CHONE
GOTTLIEB, JACOB
GOTTLOBER, ABRAHAM BAER
GRADE, CHAIM
GREENBERG, ELIEZER
GREENBLATT, ALIZA
GROPER, JACOB
GROSS, NAPHTALI
GROSS-ZIMMERMANN, MOSHE
GRYNBERG, BERL
GURSHTEIN, AARON
GUTMAN, CHAIM
HAIMOWITZ, MORRIS JONAH
HALKIN, SHMUEL
HALPERN, MOYSHE-LEYB
HARENDORF, SAMUEL JACOB
HARKAVY, ALEXANDER
HARSHAV, BENJAMIN
HEILPERIN, FALK
HELLER, BUNIM
HERMAN, DAVID
HERSHELE
HIRSCHBEIN, PERETZ
HIRSCHKAHN, ZEVI
HOFFER, YEHIEL
HOFSTEIN, DAVID
HORONTCHIK, SIMON
HOROWITZ, BER
HURWITZ, CHAIM (Haykl)
ICELAND, REUBEN
IGNATOFF, DAVID
IMBER, SAMUEL JACOB
ISAAC BEN ELIAKIM OF POSEN
IZBAN, SHMUEL
JANOVSKY, SAUL JOSEPH
JOFFE, JUDAH ACHILLES
JUSTMAN, MOSHE BUNEM
KACYZNE, ALTER
KACZERGINSKY, SZMERKE
KAGANOWSKI, EFRAIM
KAHAN, SALOMON
KALMANOVITCH, ZELIG
KAPLAN, PESAH
KARPINOVITSH, AVROM
KASSEL, DAVID
KATZ, ALEPH
KATZ, DOVID
KATZ, MENKE
KATZ, MOSES
KATZENELENBOGEN, URIAH
KATZENELSON, BARUCH
KATZENELSON, ITZHAK
KAZDAN, HAYYIM SOLOMON
KERLER, DOV-BER
KERLER, YOYSEF
KHARIK, IZI (Itzhak)
KIPNIS, ITZIK
KOBRIN, LEON
KOENIG, LEO
KOENIGSBERG, DAVID
KORN, RACHEL HARING
KOTIK, YEKHESKL
KRANTZ, PHILIP
KULBAK, MOYSHE
KURTZ, AARON
KUSHNIROV, AARON
KVITKO, LEIB
LANDAU, ALFRED
LANDAU, ZISHE
LAPIN, BERL
LATTEINER, JOSEPH
LEE, MALKE
LEHRER, LEIBUSH
LEIBL, DANIEL
LEIVICK, H.
LERER, YEHIEL
LEV, ABRAHAM
LIBIN, Z.
LICHT, MICHAEL
LIEBERMAN, CHAIM
LIESSIN, ABRAHAM
LINETZKY, ISAAC JOEL
LITVAKOV, MOSES
LITVIN, A.
LITVINE, M.
LOCKER, MALKE
LUDWIG, REUBEN
LURIA, NOAH
LUTZKY, A.
MAGIDOV, JACOB
MALACH, LEIB
MANGER, ITZIK
MANI-LEIB (Brahinsky)
MANN, MENDEL
MARGOLIN, ANNA
MARINOFF, JACOB
MARKISH, PERETZ
MARMOR, KALMAN

MASTBAUM, JOEL
MAYZEL, NACHMAN
MAZE, IDA
MEDRES, ISRAEL
MENDELSOHN, SHELOMO
MENDELSON, JOSE
MESTEL, JACOB
MILLER, SHAYE
MINKOFF, NAHUM BARUCH
MIRANSKY, PERETZ
MOLODOWSKY, KADIA
MUKDONI, A.
MYER, MORRIS
NADIR, MOYSHE
NAIDUS, LEIB
NEUGROESCHEL, MENDEL
NEUMANN, YEHESKEL MOSHE
NIGER, SHMUEL
NISSENSON, AARON
NOMBERG, HERSH DAVID
OLEVSKI, BUZI
OLITZKY
OPATOSHU, JOSEPH (Joseph Meyer Opatovsky)
ORLAND, HERSHL
ORNSTEIN, LEO
OSHEROWITCH, MENDL
OYVED, MOYSHE
PAPIERNIKOV, JOSEPH
PERETZ, ISAAC LEIB
PERLE, JOSHUA
PERLOV, YITSKHOK
PERSOV, SHMUEL
PINSKI, DAVID
PREGER, JACOB
RABINOVICH, JOSE
RABON, ISRAEL
RABOY, ISAAC
RASHKIN, LEYB
RAVITCH, MELECH
RAZUMNI, MARK
REBECCA BAT MEIR TIKTINER
REISEN, ABRAHAM
REJZEN, ZALMAN
RESSLER, BENJAMIN
REZNIK, LIPE
RIVKIN, BORUCH
ROCHMAN, LEIB
ROGOFF, HARRY (Hillel)
ROLNICK, JOSEPH
ROSENBLATT, H.
ROSENFARB, CHAVA
ROSENFELD, JONAH
ROSENFELD, MORRIS
ROSSIN, SAMUEL
RUBIN, HADASSAH
RUBINSTEIN, JOSEPH
SALKIND, JACOB MEIR
SANDLER, BORIS
SAPHIRE, SAUL
SCHAECHTER-GOTTESMAN, BEYLE
SCHNAPPER, BER
SCHWARTZ, ISRAEL JACOB
SCHWARZBARD, SHOLEM (Samuel)
SCHWARZMAN, ASHER
SEGAL, ESTHER
SEGAL, JACOB ISAAC
SEGALOWITCH, ZUSMAN
SELIKOVITCH, GEORGE (Getzel)
SFARD, DAVID
SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM
SHALOM ALEICHEM
SHAMRI, ARIE
SHAPIRO, LAMED
SHAYEVITSH, SIMKHA-BUNEM
SHEKHTMAN, ELYE
SHMERUK, CHONE
SHOMER
SHPIGLBLAT, ALEKSANDER
SHRAYBMAN, YEKHIEL
SHTERN, ISRAEL
SHTIF, NOKHEM
SHULNER, DORA
SHUMIATCHER-HIRSCHBEIN, ESTHER
SIEMIATYCKI, CHAIM
SIMON, SHLOME
SINGER, ISAAC BASHEVIS
SINGER, ISRAEL JOSHUA
SPECTOR, MORDECAI
SPIEGEL, ISAIAH
SPIVAK, ELYE
STEIMAN, BEYNUSH
STEINBARG, ELIEZER
STENCL, ABRAHAM NAHUM
STERNBERG, JACOB
STRIGLER, MORDECAI
SUTZKEVER, ABRAHAM
TABACHNIK, ABRAHAM BER
TASHRAK
TEIF, MOSHE
TEITSH, MOYSHE
TENENBAUM, JOSHUA
TEPPER, KOLYA
TKATCH, MEIR ZIML
TOLUSH
TRUNK, YEHIEL YESHAIA
TSANIN (YESHAYE), MORDKHE
TUNKEL, JOSEPH
TUSSMAN, MALKA
ULIANOVER, MIRIAM
VEINGER, MORDECAI
VERGELIS, AARON
VINCHEVSKY, MORRIS
WALDMAN, MOSHE
WARSHAVSKY, YAKIR
WARSHAWSKI, MARK
WARSZAWSKI, OSER
WEINPER (Weinperlech), ZISHE
WEINREICH, MAX
WEINSTEIN, BERISH
WEISSENBERG, ISAAC MEIR

III. JEWISH LANGUAGES & LITERATURE

D. YIDDISH LITERATURE

Biographies (*continued*)

WEITER, A.
WELNER, PINCHES
WENDROFF, ZALMAN
WIENER, LEO
WIENER, MEIR
WISEMAN, SHLOIME
WISSE, RUTH
WOLF, LEIZER
WOLPE, DAVID E.
WOOG, MAYER
YAKNEHAZ
YEHOASH
YOFFE, MORDECAI
YUD, NAHUM
YUDIKA
ZABARA, NATAN
ZARETZKI, ISAAC
ZINBERG, ISRAEL (Sergei)
ZUNSER, ELIAKUM
ZYCHLINSKA, RAJZEL
ZYLBERCWEIG, ZALMAN

IV. JEWS IN WORLD CULTURE

A. ART

Main Surveys

ARCHITECTURE AND ARCHITECTS
ART
CARTOONISTS
PHOTOGRAPHY
SCULPTURE

General Entries

AGGADAH
AN-SKI COLLECTIONS
ANTHROPOMORPHISM
ART COLLECTORS AND ART DEALERS
ART HISTORIANS AND ART CRITICS
BEZALEL
BOOKPLATES
BOOKS
CALLIGRAPHY, MODERN HEBREW
CALLIGRAPHY AND WRITING MASTERS
CARICATURES
GLASS
GOLDSMITHS AND SILVERSMITHS
LION
MEDALISTS
MEDALS
PARIS SCHOOL OF ART
PORTRAITS OF JEWS
PRINTERS MARKS
STAMPS
TYPOGRAPHERS
TYPOGRAPHY

Bible and Second Temple in Art

ABRAHAM
ABSALOM
ADAM
AKEDAH
ATHALIAH
BABEL, TOWER OF
BALAAM
BELSHAZZAR
BIBLE
CAIN
CHERUB
COSTA, URIEL DA
DANIEL
DAVID
DEBORAH
ELIJAH
ESTHER
EZEKIEL
GIDEON
HABAKKUK
HASMONEANS
HEROD I
HEZEKIAH
ISAAC
ISAIAH
JACOB
JEPHTHAH
JEREMIAH
JERUSALEM
JOB, BOOK OF
JOEL
JONAH, BOOK OF
JOSEPH
JOSEPHUS FLAVIUS
JOSHUA
JUDAH MACCABEE
JUDITH, BOOK OF
MOSES
NEBUCHADNEZZAR
NOAH
PSALMS, BOOK OF
RACHEL
RUTH, BOOK OF
SALOME
SAMSON
SAMUEL
SAUL
SCROLL OF ESTHER
SOLOMON
SONG OF SONGS
SUSANNA AND THE ELDERS
TEMPLE
TITUS FLAVIUS VESPASIANUS
TOBIT, BOOK OF

Ritual Art

AMULET
AMULETS, SAMARITAN
ARK

BASILICA
CEREMONIAL OBJECTS
HANUKKAH LAMP
ICONOGRAPHY
ILLUMINATED MANUSCRIPTS, HEBREW
MENORAH
NEW YEAR'S CARDS
PAPER-CUTS
PAROKHET AND KAPPORET
PASSSOVER
PEWTER PLATES
PORTAL
SABBATH
SYNAGOGUE
TAGIN
TOMBS AND TOMBSTONES
TORAH ORNAMENTS

1. ARCHITECTURE

Biographies

ABRAMOVITZ, MAX
ADLER, DANKMAR
AGREST, DIANA
ALDROPHE, ALFRED-PHILIBERT
ALSCHULER, ALFRED
BAERWALD, ALEX
BAUMGARTEN, SANDOR
BAUMHORN, LIPOT
BLACK, SIR MISHA
BLANKSTEIN, CECIL N.
BOHM, HENRIK
BREUER, MARCEL (Lajos)
BRUNNER, ARNOLD
BRYER, MONTE
BUNSHAFT, GORDON
DAVIS, HENRY DAVID
DE KLERK, MICHEL
DIAMOND, JACK
EIDLITZ (Abraham Moses), ZERAH BEN MEIR
EISENMAN, PETER D.
EIZENBERG, JULIE
ELHANANI, ABA
ELHANANI, ARYEH
ELTE, HARRY
FEUERSTEIN, BEDRICH
FRANK, JOSEF
FREED, JAMES INGO
FREUND, VILMOS
GAD, DEVORAH
GANDELSONAS, MARIO
GEHRY, FRANK O.
GOERITZ, MATHIAS
GOLDBERG, BERTRAND
GOODMAN, PERCIVAL
GORLIN, ALEXANDER
GRUMBACH, ANTOINE
HAJOS, ALFRED
HANSON, NORMAN LEONARD
HEGEDUS, ARMIN
HERMER, MANFRED
IDELSON, BENJAMIN
JACOBSEN, ARNE EMIL
JAKAB, DEZSO
KAHN, ALBERT
KAHN, ELY JACQUES
KAHN, LOUIS I.
KANTOROWICH, ROY
KARMI, DOV
KAUFMANN, OSKAR
KAUFMANN, RICHARD
KIESLER, FREDERICK JOHN
KLARWEIN, JOSEPH
KRAKAUER, LEOPOLD
LAJTA, BELA
LAMBERT, PHYLLIS
LAPIDUS, MORRIS
LASDUN, DENYS
LE ROITH, HAROLD HIRSCH
LERNER, JAIME
LEVI, RINO
LIBESKIND, DANIEL
MALNAI, BELA
MANDL, SAADIA
MANSFELD, ALFRED
MEIER, RICHARD
MENDELSOHN, ERIC
MESSEL, ALFRED
MEYER-LEVY, CLAUDE
MINDLIN, HENRIQUE
NEUTRA, RICHARD JOSEPH
PERSITZ, ALEXANDRE
POLSHEK, JAMES
PONTREMOLI, EMMANUEL
QITNER, ZSIGMUND
RATNER, YOHANAN
RAU, HEINZ
RECHTER
REZNIK, DAVID
ROGERS, ERNESTO
ROSENBERG, EUGENE
SAFDIE, MOSHE
SAITOWITZ, STANLEY
SCHINDLER, RUDOLPH M.
SCHUMACHER, GOTTLIEB
SCHWARTZ, FREDERIC
SHARON, ARYEH
STERN, ROBERT A.M.
STRNAD, OSKAR
TIGERMAN, STANLEY
VAGO, JOZSEF
VAGO, LASZLO
YASKI, AVRAHAM
ZELENKA, FRANTISEK
ZEVI, BRUNO

2. CARTOONING

Biographies

BLOCK, HERBERT LAWRENCE ("Herblock")
CAPP, AL
CHAST, ROZ

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

A. ART

2. Cartooning

Biographies (*continued*)

CRUMB, ROBERT
CSUPO, GABOR (and Irene Klasky)
EISNER, WILL
ELDER, WILL
ELISOFON, ELIOT
FEIFFER, JULES
FLEISCHER, MAX
FRELENG, I. J.
GARDOSH, KARIEL (Charles; "Dosh")
GODAL, ERIC
GOLDBERG, RUBE
GOLDWATER, JOHN
GROPPER, WILLIAM
HIRSCHFELD, AL
KANE, BOB
KANE, GIL
KELEN, IMRE
KIRBY, JACK (Kurtzberg)
KURTZMAN, HARVEY
LANGDON, DAVID
LAZARUS, MEL
LEE, STAN
OPPER, FREDERICK BURR
SHUSTER, JOE
SIEGEL, JERRY
SPIEGELMAN, ART
STEIG, WILLIAM, SHREK
STEINBERG, SAUL
TIM
TRIER, WALTER
WEISZ, VICTOR ("Vicky")
ZEC, PHILIP

3. PAINTING

Biographies

ABERDAM, ALFRED
ABRAHAMS, IVOR
ABSALON
ADLER, JANKEL (Jacob)
ADLER, JULES
ADLER, MORITZ
ADLER, SAMUEL M.
ADLIVANKIN, SAMUIL
AGAM, YAACOV
AIZENBERG, NINA
ALCONIERE, THEODORE
ALECHINSKY, PIERRE
ALTMAN, NATHAN
ALVA, SIEGFRIED
AMSHEWITZ, JOHN HENRY
ANCONA, VITO D'
ANISFELD, BORIS
APPELBAUM, MOSHE
ARDON, MORDECAI
ARIKHA, AVIGDOR
AROCH, ARIE
ARONSON, DAVID
ASCHHEIM, ISIDOR
ASKNAZI, ISAAC LVOVICH
ATAR, HAIM
ATLAN, JEAN
AUERBACH, FRANK
AVNI, AHARON
AXELROD, MEYER
BACHI, RAPHAEL
BACON, YEHUDA
BAITLER, ZOMA
BAK, SAMUEL
BAKST, LEON
BALLIN, JOEL
BALLIN, MOEGENS
BARCINSKY, HENRYK
BARLIN, FREDERICK WILLIAM
BARNET, WILL
BARUH, BORA
BAYEFSKY, ABA
BECK, WILLY
BEERI, TUVIA
BELKIN, ARNOLD
BENDEMANN, EDUARD JULIUS FRIEDRICH
BENN
BENN, BEN
BEN-ZION (Weinman)
BERENY, ROBERT
BERGNER, YOSSL (Yosef L.)
BERLEWI, HENRYK
BERNSTEIN, MOSHE
BERNSTEIN, THERESA
BEZEM, NAPHTALI
BIHARI, ALEXANDER
BIRNBAUM, MENACHEM
BIRNBAUM, URIEL
BLAU, TINA
BLOCH, MARTIN
BLOOM, HYMAN
BLUM, LUDWIG
BLUME, PETER
BOGEN, ALEXANDER
BOLOTOWSKY, ILYA
BOMBERG, DAVID
BORENSTEIN, SAM
BORNFRIEND, JACOB
BORNSTEIN, ELI
BRAUNER, ISAAC
BRAUNER, VICTOR
BRAZ, OSIP
BRAZER, ABRAM
BRODSKII, ISAAK
BROWN, AIKA
BRUCK, LAJOS
BRUCK, MIKSA
BUDKO, JOSEPH
CAGLI, CORRADO
CAHN, MARCELLE
CAISERMAN-ROTH, GHITTA

CARO-DELVAILLE, HENRI
CARVALHO, SOLOMON NUNES
CASSAB, JUDY
CASTEL, MOSHE ELAZAR
CASTELLAZZO, MOSES DA
CENTERSZSWER, STANISLAWA
CHAGALL, MARC
CHAPIRO, JACQUES
CHICAGO, JUDY
CITROEN, ROELOF PAUL
COEN, GIUSEPPE
COHEN, BERNARD
COHEN, HAROLD
COHEN GAN, PINHAS
COOPER, ALEXANDER
CORCOS, VITTORIO
COSTA, CATHERINE DA
CZOBEL, BELA
DANIELS, ALFRED
DAVID, JEAN
DE CHAVES, AARON
DELAUNAY-TERK, SONIA
DICKER-BRANDEIS, FREDERIKE
DINE, JIM
DONATI, ENRICO
DONATI, LAZZARO
EILSHEMIUS, LOUIS
ENGELSBERG, LEON
ESTEVENS, DAVID
EZEKIEL, ABRAHAM EZEKIEL
FEIBUSCH, HANS
FEIGL, BEDRICH (Friedrich)
FENYES, ADOLF
FEUERRING, MAXIMILIAN
FIMA
FOX, EMANUEL PHILIPS
FRAENCKEL, LIEPMANN
FRANKENTHALER, HELEN
FREEDMAN, BARNETT
FRENKEL (Frenel), ITZHAK
FREUD, LUCIAN
FREUNDLICH, OTTO
FRIEDLAENDER, JOHNNY
FRITTA
GARBUZ, YAIR
GERSHUNI, MOSHE
GERTLER, MARK
GIKOW, RUTH
GILBERT, INA
GLUCK, HANNAH
GOLUB, LEON
GOTTLIEB, ADOLPH
GOTTLIEB, MAURYCY
GROSS, MICHAEL
GRUNDIG, LEA AND HANS
GRUNDMAN, ZWI
GUSTON, PHILIP
GUTMAN, NAHUM
GUTTMANN, ROBERT
HAAN, MEIJER DE
HAAS, LEO
HALEVY, YOSEF
HALTER, MAREK
HART, SOLOMON ALEXANDER
HAYDEN, HENRI
HENSCHEL BROTHERS
HERDAN, KURT LUCIAN
HERLINGEN, AARON WOLF
HERMAN, JOSEF
HERMAN, OSKAR
HILLMAN, DAVID
HIRSCH, JOSEPH
HIRSCHFELD-MACK, LUDWIG
HIRSHENBERG, SAMUEL
HIRSHFIELD, MORRIS
HOROVITZ, LEOPOLD
IBN HAYYIM, JOSEPH
INLANDER, HENRY
ISER, JOSIF
ISKOWITZ, GERSHON
ISRAELS, JOZEF
IVANYI-GRUNWALD, BELA
JANCO, MARCEL
JUSTER, GEORGE
JUSTITZ, ALFRED
KADISHMAN, MENASHE
KAHAN, LOUIS
KAHANA, AHARON
KANOVITZ, HOWARD
KARAVAN, DANI
KARS, JIRI
KATZ, ALEX
KATZ, HANNS LUDWIG
KAUFMANN, ISIDOR
KEMPF, FRANZ MOSHE
KESTLEMAN, MORRIS
KIBEL, WOLF
KIKOINE, MICHEL
KIRSCHSTEIN, SALLI
KIRSZENBAUM, JESEKIEL DAVID
KISLING, MOISE
KITAJ, R. B.
KLEIN, YVES
KLINE FRANZ
KOLNIK, ARTHUR
KOPF, MAXIM
KOPPEL, HEINZ
KOSSOFF, LEON
KRAMER, JACOB
KRASNER, LEE
KRAYN, HUGO
KRESTIN, LAZAR
KUPFERMAN, MOSHE
KUZKOVSKI, JOSEPH
LASZLO, PHILIP ALEXIUS DE LOMBOS
LAVIE, RAFFI
LEVANON, MORDECAI
LEVINE, JACK
LEVITAN, ISAAC ILITCH
LEVY, RUDOLF

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

A. ART

3. Painting

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

LEVY-DHURMER, LUCIEN
LICHTENSTEIN, ROY
LIEBERMANN, MAX
LIFSCHITZ, URI
LISMANN, HERMANN
LISSITZKY, EL (Lazar)
LITVINOVSKY, PINHAS
LOEVENSTEIN, FEDOR
LOUIS, MORRIS
LOZOWICK, LOUIS
MAGNUS, EDUARD
MAIROVICH, ZVI
MANE-KATZ
MANSO, LEO
MARCOUSSIS (Marcous), LOUIS
MARGO, BORIS
MARIL, HERMAN
MARYAN
MAXY, MAX HERMAN
MEIDNER, LUDWIG
MENINSKY, BERNARD
MENKES, ZYGMUNT
MILICH, ADOLPHE
MINTCHINE, ABRAHAM
MODIGLIANI, AMEDEO
MOHOLY-NAGY, LASZLO
MOISE, THEODORE SYDNEY
MOKADY, MOSHE
MONDZAIN, SIMON
MOPP
MOSKOVITZ, SHALOM
MOSLER, HENRY
MUHLSTOCK, LOUIS
MUTER (Mutermilch), MELA
NADELMAN, ELIE
NEIMAN, YEHUDAH
NEWMAN, BARNETT
NICHOLS, JACK
NIERMAN, LEONARDO
NIKEL, LEA
NUSSBAUM, FELIX
NUSSBAUM, JAKOB
OFEK, AVRAHAM
OLITSKI, JULES
OPPENHEIM, MORITZ DANIEL
OPPENHEIMER, JOSEPH
ORLIK, EMIL
OTTA, FRANCISCO
PACHTER, CHARLES
PAILES, ISAAC (Jacques)
PALDI, ISRAEL
PANN, ABEL
PAOVLOTZKY, RAUL
PASCIN, JULES
PASTERNAK, LEONID OSIPOVICH
PEARLSTEIN, PHILIP
PERLMUTTER, IZSAK
PICART, BERNARD
PILICHOWSKI, LEOPOLD
PISSARRO, CAMILLE
PRESSMANE, JOSEPH
PROBST-KRAID, RIZA
RABIN, OSCAR
RABIN, SAM
RAPHAEL, WILLIAM
RASKIN, SAUL
RATTNER, ABRAHAM
RAY, MAN
REDER, BERNARD
REISS, LIONEL
REMBRANDT VAN RIJN
RIVERS, LARRY
ROGERS, CLAUDE MAURICE
ROSE, HERMAN
ROSENBERG, LAZAR
ROSENTHAL, MAX
ROTHENSTEIN, SIR WILLIAM
ROTHKO, MARK
RUBIN, REUVEN
RYBACK, ISSACHAR
SAFDIE, SYLVIA
SALAMAN
SALOMON, CHARLOTTE
SALOMON, GESKEL
SCHAMES, SAMSON
SCHANKER, LOUIS
SCHATZ, BORIS
SCHOR, ILYA
SCHWARTZ, MANFRED
SEBBA, SHALOM
SEGAL, ARTHUR
SEGALL, LAZAR
SELIGMANN, KURT
SEROV, VALENTIN
SHAHN, BEN
SHEMI, MENAHEM
SIMA, MIRON
SIMON, SIDNEY
SOLOMON, SIMEON
SOLOMON, SOLOMON JOSEPH
SOUTINE, CHAIM
SOYER, MOSES
SOYER, RAPHAEL
SPERO, NANCY
SPIRO, EUGEN
STEINER-PRAG, HUGO
STEINHARDT, JAKOB
STEMATSKY, AVIGDOR
STERN, IRMA
STERNE, HEDDA
STERNE, MAURICE
STREICHMAN, YEHEZKIEL
STRUCK, HERMANN
SUTTON, PHILIP
SZALIT-MARCUS, RACHEL

SZOBEL, GEZA
SZYK, ARTHUR
TAGGER, SIONA
TATLIN, VLADIMIR E.
TICHO, ANNA
TIVOLI, SERAFINO DA
TOPOLSKI, FELIKS
TOWNE, CHARLES
TWORKOV, JACK
UHLMAN, FRED
ULLMANN, ERNEST
URY, LESSER
VARLIN (Guggenheim, Willy)
WALKOWITZ, ABRAHAM
WEBER, MAX
WEILL, SHRAGA
WILSON, "SCOTTIE"
WILSON, SOL
WOLF, GUSTAV
WOLLHEIM, GERT
WOLMARK, ALFRED
ZAK, EUGENE
ZARITSKY, YOSSEF
ZHITNITSKI, MARK
ZIEGLER, ARCHIBALD
ZUCKER, JACQUES

4. PHOTOGRAPHY

Biographies

ARBUS, DIANE NEMEROV
ARNOLD, EVE
AVEDON, RICHARD
BAR-AM, MICHA
BING, ILSE
BOURKE-WHITE, MARGARET
BRENNER, FREDERIC
CALLE, SOPHIE
CAPA, CORNELL
CAPA, ROBERT
CARVALHO, SOLOMON NUNES
EISENSTAEDT, ALFRED
ERWITT, ELLIOTT
ETTLINGER, MARION
FRANK, ROBERT
FREUND, GISELE
FRIEDLANDER, LEE
GIDAL, TIM
GOLDIN, NAN
HALSMAN, PHILIPPE
HEARTFIELD, JOHN
IZIS
JACOBI, LOTTE
KAGAN, ELIE
KERTESZ, ANDRE
LEIBOVITZ, ANNIE
LEVITT, HELENE
MARK, MARY ELLEN
MEYEROWITZ, JOEL
NEWMAN, ARNOLD
NEWTON, HELMUT
PENN, IRVING
PLACHY, SYLVIA
RINGL & PIT (STERN, GRETE; ROSENBERG AUERBACH, ELLEN)
RUBIN, GAIL
RUBINGER, DAVID
SALOMON, ERICH
SEYMOUR, DAVID
SISKIND, AARON
STIEGLITZ, ALFRED
STRAND, PAUL
VISHNIAC, ROMAN
WEEGEE
WINOGRAND, GARRY

5. SCULPTURE

Biographies

ANTOKOLSKI, MARK (Mordecai)
ARONSON, NAUM LVOVICH
ASTRUC, ZACHARIE
BAIZERMAN, SAUL
BASKIN, LEONARD
BEER, SAMUEL FRIEDRICH
BEN-ZVI, ZEEV
BERNSTEIN-SINAIEFF, LEOPOLD
BLAZKO, MARTIN
BLOC, ANDRE
BOKROS-BIRMAN, DEZSO (Desiderius)
BOROFSKY, JONATHAN
CARO, SIR ANTHONY
DA COSTA, JOSEPH MENDES
DANZIGER, ITZHAK
DAVIDSON, JO
EHRLICH, GEORG
ELKAN, BENNO
ENGEL, JOZSEF
EPSTEIN, SIR JACOB
ETROG, SOREL
EZEKIEL, MOSES JACOB
FEIGIN, DOV
FERBER, HERBERT
FREIFELD, ABRAHAM
FRENKEL, VERA
GLICENSTEIN, ENRICO
GLID, NANDOR
GORDON, WILLY
GROSS, CHAIM
GUENZBURG, ILYA YAKOVLEVICH
GUTFREUND, OTTO
HABER, SHAMAI
HANNEMANN, PABLO
HARKAVY, MINNA
ISENSTEIN, KURT HARALD
KOENIG, GHISHA
KOGAN, MOYSE
KORMIS, FRED
KOSICE, GYULA
KOTTLER, MOSES
KREMEGNE, PINCHAS
LASSAW, IBRAM

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

A. ART

5. Sculpture

Biographies (*continued*)

LEVINE, LES
LEWITT, SOL
LIPCHITZ, JACQUES (Chaim Jacob)
LIPSHITZ, ISRAEL LIPPY
LIPTON, SEYMOUR
LISHANSKY, BATYA
MARGOULIES, BERTHA
MELNIKOFF, AVRAHAM
MEYEROWITZ, HERBERT VLADIMIR
NEIZVESTNY, ERNST
NEMON, OSCAR
NEVELSON, LOUISE
NOSSIG, ALFRED
ORLOFF, CHANA
PALOMBO, DAVID
PEVSNER, ANTON AND NAUM NEHEMIA (Gabo)
RAPAPORT, NATHAN
ROTHSTEIN, IRMA
SCHOEFFER, NICOLAS
SCHOTTLANDER, BERNARD
SCHOTZ, BENNO
SEGAL, GEORGE
SERRA, RICHARD
SHEMI, YEHIEL
SINGER, YVONNE
STERNSCHUSS, MOSHE
TEVET, NAHUM
TEWI, THEA
TUMARKIN, IGAEL
ULLMAN, MICHA
VOGEL, KAREL
WAGNER, SIEGFRIED
WALD, HERMAN
WERNER, MICHAEL
ZADIKOW, ARNOLD
ZADKINE, OSSIP
ZORACH, WILLIAM
ZVIA

6. OTHER

Biographies

ABRAMSON
ADLER, FRIEDRICH
ARON
BRENNER, VICTOR
COHEN, ELISHEVA
GAMES, ABRAM
GRILICHES, AVENIR
HEINE, THOMAS THEODOR
JESI, SAMUEL
JOEL BEN SIMEON
JOSEPH HA-ZAREFATI
KALMAN, MAIRA
KALMAN, TIBOR
KAPLAN, ANATOLI LVOVICH
KRUGER, BARBARA
LASANSKY, MAURICIO
LE BE, GUILLAUME
LE WITT, JAN
LILIEN, EPHRAIM MOSES
MARIANOS
MERZER, ARIEH
MOREH, MORDECAI
MYERS, MYER
OFIR, ARIE
OSTROWER, FEYGA
PINS, JACOB
RIE, DAME LUCIE
ROTHENSTEIN (WILLIAM), MICHAEL
SIMON, JEAN HENRI
SOLDI (-Colbert), EMILE-ARTHUR
SONNABEND, YOLANDA
SZIGETI, IMRE
TEMPLO, JACOB JUDAH (ARYEH) LEON
TREBITSCH, MOSES LOEB BEN WOLF
VINCZE, PAUL
WIENER
WOLPERT, LUDWIG YEHUDA

Scholars, Critics, Collectors, Dealers

AMISHAI-MAISELS, ZIVA
BARASCH, MOSHE
BARTHOLDY, JACOB
BERENSON, BERNARD
BERSOHN, MATTHIAS
BIHALJI MERIN, OTO
CASSIRER, PAUL
COHN-WIENER, ERNST
DAVIS, SIR EDMUND
DUVEEN
DUVEEN, JOSEPH, LORD
ETTINGHAUSEN, RICHARD
FLECHTHEIM, ALFRED
GAMZU, HAYYIM
GOMBRICH, SIR ERNST
GUTMANN, JOSEPH
HALLO, RUDOLF
HAMMER, ARMAND
HIRSHHORN, JOSEPH HERMAN
IBN HAYYIM, ABRAHAM BEN JUDAH
KAHNWEILER, DANIEL-HENRY
KOLB, LEON
NAMENYI, ERNEST (Erno)
NARKISS, BEZALEL
NARKISS, MORDECHAI
OPPE, ADOLPH
OSBORN, MAX
PANOFSKY, ERWIN
ROSENBERG, HAROLD
SCHAPIRO, MEYER
SPITZER, FREDERICK
TALPIR, GABRIEL JOSEPH
WERTHEIMER, ASHER
WILDENSTEIN
WITTKOWER, RUDOLF J.

B. LITERATURE

1. BULGARIAN LITERATURE

MAIN SURVEYS

BULGARIAN LITERATURE

BIOGRAPHIES

PETROV, VALERY
WAGENSTEIN, ANGEL

2. CZECHOSLOVAK LITERATURE

MAIN SURVEYS

CZECHOSLOVAK LITERATURE

BIOGRAPHIES

ASKENAZY, LUDVIK
BONN, HANUS
BOR, JOSEF
DAGAN, AVIGDOR
DOSTAL, ZENO
EISNER, PAVEL (Paul)
FISCHER, OTOKAR
FRÝD, NORBERT (Nora)
GELLNER, FRANTIŠEK
GOLDFLAM, ARNOST
GOLDSTUECKER, EDUARD
GOTTLIEB, FRANTIŠEK
GROSMAN, LADISLAV
HOFFMANN, CAMILL
HOSTOVSKY, EGON
KAFKA, FRANTIŠEK
KAPPER, SIEGFRIED (Vitezslav)
KLIMA, IVAN
KNIEZA, EMIL
KOHN, SALOMON
KRAUS, FRANTIŠEK R.
KRAUS, IVAN
KRAUS, OTA
LANGER, FRANTIŠEK
LANGER, JIŘÍ MORDECHAI
LAUB, GABRIEL
LEDA, EDUARD
LISTOPAD, FRANTISEK
LUSTIG, ARNOST
OLBRACHT, IVAN
ORNEST, OTA
ORTEN, JIRI
PAVEL, OTA
PICK, JIŘĪ ROBERT
POLACEK, KAREL
RAKOUS, VOJTECH
ROTTOVA, INNA
SALUS, HUGO
SIDON, KAROL EFRAIM
SPITZER, JURAJ
UHDE, MILAN
VOHRYZEK, JOSEF
VRCHLICKÝ, JAROSLAV
WEIL, JIŘĪ
WEINER, RICHARD
ZEYER, JULIUS

3. DUTCH LITERATURE

MAIN SURVEYS

DUTCH LITERATURE

BIOGRAPHIES

BRUGGEN, CARRY VAN
CAMPEN, MICHEL HERMAN VAN
CORREA, ISABEL REBECCA DE
COSTA, ISAAC DA
DE LIMA, JOSEPH SUASSO
HAAN, JACOB ISRAËL DE
HEIJERMANS, HERMAN
HERTZVELD-HIJMANS, ESTELLA
HERZBERG, ABEL JACOB
LOGGEM, MANUEL VAN
MINCO, MARGA
MULISCH, HARRY
PRAAG, SIEGFRIED EMANUEL VAN
QUERIDO, ISRAËL
VAN VRIESLAND, VICTOR EMANUEL
VROMAN, LEO

4. ENGLISH LITERATURE

MAIN SURVEYS

ENGLISH LITERATURE
SOUTH AFRICAN LITERATURE
UNITED STATES LITERATURE

GENERAL ENTRIES

CHILDREN'S LITERATURE

BIOGRAPHIES

AARONSON, LAZARUS LEONARD
ABSE, DANNIE
ADAMS, HANNAH
AGUILAR, GRACE
ALTER, ROBERT B.
ALVAREZ, ALFRED
ANGOFF, CHARLES
ANTIN, MARY
APPLE, MAX
ASIMOV, ISAAC
AUSLANDER, JOSEPH
AUSTER, PAUL
BARON, JOSEPH ALEXANDER
BAUM, VICKI
BEHRMAN, SAMUEL NATHANIEL
BELLOW, SAUL
BERCOVICI, KONRAD
BERCOVITCH, SACVAN
BLAKE, WILLIAM
BLANKFORT, MICHAEL S.
BLOOM, HAROLD
BOAS, FREDERICK SAMUEL
BODENHEIM, MAXWELL
BRINIG, MYRON
BRODY, ALTER
BRONER, ESTHER M.

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

B. LITERATURE

4. English Literature

Biographies (*continued*)

BROOKNER, ANITA
BROWNING, ROBERT
BRUSTEIN, ROBERT SANFORD
BUKIET, MELVIN JULES
BUSCH, CHARLES
BYRON, GEORGE GORDON, LORD
CAHAN, ABRAHAM
CALISHER, HORTENSE
CANADIAN LITERATURE
CECIL, HENRY
CHABON, MICHAEL
CHARLES, GERDA
CHAUCER, GEOFFREY
CHAYEFSKY, PADDY
CHODOROV, EDWARD
CHODOROV, JEROME
COHEN, ARTHUR A.
COHEN, JOHN MICHAEL
COHEN, LEONARD
COHEN, MATT
COHEN, ROSE GOLLUP
COURNOS, JOHN
CUMBERLAND, RICHARD
DAHLBERG, EDWARD
DAICHES, DAVID
DALESKI, HILLEL
DAVENPORT, MARCIA
DAVIDSON, LIONEL
DE CASSERES, BENJAMIN
DEUTSCH, BABBETTE
DICKENS, CHARLES
D'ISRAELI, ISAAC
ELIOT, GEORGE
ELKIN, STANLEY
ELLMANN, RICHARD
EMANUEL, WALTER LEWIS
EPHRON, NORA
EPSTEIN, LESLIE
EPSTEIN, MORRIS
EPSTEIN, SEYMOUR
EZEKIEL, NISSIM
FADIMAN, CLIFTON
FALK, BERNARD
FALK, MARCIA
FARHI, MORIS
FARJEON, BENJAMIN LEOPOLD
FAST, HOWARD MELVIN
FEARING, KENNETH
FEINSTEIN, ELAINE
FELDMAN, IRVING
FERBER, EDNA
FIEDLER, LESLIE AARON
FINEMAN, IRVING
FISCH, HAROLD
FISH, STANLEY
FRANK, WALDO DAVID
FRANKAU
FRANKEN, ROSE
FRANKS, BILHAH ABIGAIL LEVY
FREEMAN, JOSEPH
FRIEDMAN, BRUCE JAY
FUCHS, DANIEL
GABRIEL, GILBERT W.
GAMORAN, MAMIE
GASSNER, JOHN
GELBER, JACK
GEORGE, WALTER LIONEL
GERSHON, KAREN
GINSBERG, ALLEN
GLASS, MONTAGUE MARSDEN
GLUCK, LOUISE
GOLD, HERBERT
GOLD, MICHAEL
GOLDBERG, ISAAC
GOLDEN, HARRY LEWIS
GOLDING, LOUIS
GOLDMAN, WILLIAM
GOLDSTEIN, REBECCA
GOLLER, IZAK
GOODMAN, ALLEGRA
GORDIMER, NADINE
GORDON, SAMUEL
GREEN, GERALD
GREENBERG, JOANNE
GREENBERG, SAMUEL BERNARD
GROSS, JOHN JACOB
GROSSMAN, ALLEN
HALL, OWEN
HALPER, ALBERT
HAMBURGER, MICHAEL
HARRIS, MARK
HART, MOSS
HECHT, BEN
HELLER, JOSEPH
HELLINGER, MARK
HELLMAN, LILLIAN FLORENCE
HENRY, EMMA
HINDUS, MAURICE GERSCHON
HIRSCH, ERIC DONALD
HOBSON, LAURA Z.
HOLLANDER, JOHN
HOROVITZ, ISRAEL
HOWE, IRVING
HUDSON, STEPHEN
HURST, FANNIE
IGNATOW, DAVID
ISAACS, JACOB
ISAACS, SUSAN
JACOB, NAOMI ELLINGTON
JACOBSON, DAN
JACOBSON, HOWARD
JAFFE, RONA
JHABVALA, RUTH PRAWER

JONG, ERICA
JOSIPOVICI, GABRIEL
JUDAH, SAMUEL BENJAMIN HELBERT
KALMAN, MAIRA
KANIN, GARSON
KANOVICH, GRIGORY
KAPLAN, JOHANNA
KARMEL, ILONA
KAUFMAN, BEL
KAUFMAN, GEORGE SIMON
KAZIN, ALFRED
KELLERMAN, FAYE
KELLERMAN, JONATHAN
KEMELMAN, HARRY
KERSH, GERALD
KINGSLEY, SIDNEY
KINROSS, ALBERT
KLEIN, ABRAHAM MOSES
KLEPFISZ, IRENA
KOBER, ARTHUR
KOCH, KENNETH
KOESTLER, ARTHUR
KOMROFF, MANUEL
KOPIT, ARTHUR
KOPS, BERNARD
KOSINSKI, JERZY
KRAMER, LARRY
KRAMM, JOSEPH
KRANTZ, JUDITH
KREISEL, HENRY
KREYMBORG, ALFRED
KRONENBERGER, LOUIS
KROOK, DOROTHEA
KUNITZ, STANLEY JASSPON
KUSHNER, TONY
LAURENTS, ARTHUR
LAWSON, JOHN HOWARD
LAYTON, IRVING
LAZARUS, EMMA
LEAVIS, QUEENIE DOROTHY
LEE, SIR SIDNEY
LEFTWICH, JOSEPH
LEVERSON, ADA
LEVERTOV, DENISE
LEVIANT, CURT
LEVIN, HARRY
LEVIN, IRA
LEVIN, MEYER
LEVINE, NORMAN
LEVINSON, OLGA
LEVY, AMY
LEVY, BENN WOLFE
LEWIS, LEOPOLD DAVIS
LEWISOHN, LUDWIG
LIBERMAN, SERGE
LIEBERMAN, ELIAS
LITVINOFF, EMANUEL
LOWENTHAL, MARVIN
LYONS, ALBERT MICHAEL NEIL
MAILER, NORMAN
MALAMUD, BERNARD
MALTZ, ALBERT
MAMET, DAVID
MANDEL, ELI
MANKOWITZ, WOLF
MARCUS, FRANK
MARLOWE, CHRISTOPHER
MARTIN, DAVID
MAYNARD, FREDELLE BRUSER
MERRICK, LEONARD
MEYERSTEIN, EDWARD HARRY WILLIAM
MICHAELS, ANNE
MIKES, GEORGE
MILLER, ARTHUR
MILLIN, SARAH GERTRUDE
MILTON, JOHN
MOÏSE, PENINA
MULLER, ROBERT
NASSAUER, RUDOLF
NATHAN, GEORGE JEAN
NEMEROV, HOWARD
NEUGEBOREN, JAY
NISSENSON, HUGH
ODETS, CLIFFORD
OLSEN, TILLIE
OPPEN, GEORGE
OPPENHEIM, JAMES
ORNITZ, SAMUEL BADISCH
OSTRIKER, ALICIA SUSKIN
OZICK, CYNTHIA
PALEY, GRACE
PARKER, DOROTHY
PERELMAN, SIDNEY JOSEPH
PHILLIPS, WILLIAM
PINSKY, ROBERT
PINTO, VIVIAN DE SOLA
PLAIN, BELVA
PODHORETZ, NORMAN
POTOK, CHAIM
POUND, EZRA LOOMIS
PROSE, FRANCINE
PYE, JAEL HENRIETTA
RAGEN, NAOMI
RAHV, PHILIP
RAND, AYN
RAPHAEL, FREDERIC
RAPHAEL, JOHN N.
RAPHAELSON, SAMSON
REZNIKOFF, CHARLES
RICE, ELMER LEOPOLD
RICH, ADRIENNE
RICHLER, MORDECAI
ROBBINS, HAROLD
RODKER, JOHN
ROSEN, NORMA
ROSENBERG, ISAAC
ROSENFELD, ISAAC
ROSENFELD, PAUL

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

B. LITERATURE

4. English Literature

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

ROSS, LILLIAN
ROSTEN, LEO CALVIN
ROTH, HENRY
ROTH, PHILIP MILTON
RUBENS, BERNICE
RUBENS, PAUL ALFRED
RUBINSTEIN, HAROLD FREDERICK
RUKEYSER, MURIEL
SALINGER, JEROME DAVID
SAMPTER, JESSIE ETHEL
SAMUEL, MAURICE
SASSOON, SIEGFRIED LORRAINE
SCHISGAL, MURRAY
SCHULBERG, BUDD WILSON
SCHWARTZ, DELMORE
SCHWARZ, LEO WALDER
SCOTT, SIR WALTER
SEGAL, ERICH
SEID, RUTH
SERLING, ROD
SHAFFER, SIR PETER
SHAKESPEARE, WILLIAM
SHAPIRO, KARL JAY
SHAW, IRWIN
SHELDON, SIDNEY
SHEVELOVE, BURT
SHULMAN, MAX
SHULMAN, MILTON
SILKIN, JON
SIMON, KATE
SIMON, NEIL
SINCLAIR, CLIVE
SINGER, HOWARD
SKLAREW, MYRA
SOLOTAROFF, THEODORE
SONTAG, SUSAN
SPEWACK, BELLA
SPIEGELMAN, ART
SPIELVOGEL, NATHAN
SPINGARN
STEELE, DANIELLE
STEIN, GERTRUDE
STEIN, JOSEPH
STEINER, GEORGE
STEINFELD, JJ
STERN, BERTHA GLADYS
STERN, STEVE
STINE, R. L.
STONE, IRVING
STRAUS, RALPH
STRAUSS, GUSTAVE LOUIS MAURICE
SUSANN, JACQUELINE
SUTRO, ALFRED
SYMONS, JULIAN
TARN, NATHANIEL
TAYLOR, SIDNEY
TOBENKIN, ELIAS
TORGOV, MORLEY
TRILLIN, CALVIN, ESSAYIST
TRILLING, DIANA
TRILLING, LIONEL
TUROW, SCOTT
UNTERMEYER, LOUIS
URIS, LEON
WADDINGTON, MIRIAM (DWORKIN)
WALEY, ARTHUR
WALLACE, IRVING
WALLANT, EDWARD LEWIS
WASSERMAN, DALE
WASSERSTEIN, WENDY
WATEN, JUDAH
WEIDMAN, JEROME
WEINZWEIG, HELEN
WELLER, MICHAEL
WESKER, ARNOLD
WEST, NATHANAEL
WOLFE, HUMBERT
WOLFERT, IRA
WOUK, HERMAN
YARMOLINSKY, AVRAHM (Abraham)
YEZIERSKA, ANZIA
ZANGWILL, ISRAEL
ZUKOFSKY, LOUIS

5. FRENCH LITERATURE

MAIN SURVEYS

CANADIAN LITERATURE (French)
FRENCH LITERATURE

BIOGRAPHIES

ABECASSIS, ELIETTE
AREGA, LEON
ARGENS, JEAN BAPTISTE DE BOYER
BENICHOU, PAUL
BERL, EMMANUEL
BERNARD, TRISTAN
BERNSTEIN, HENRI-LEON
BERRI, CLAUDE
BLANCHOT, MAURICE
BLOCH, JEAN-RICHARD
BLOCH-MICHEL, JEAN
BLOY, LEON
BOBER, ROBERT
BOSCO, MONIQUE
CHATEAUBRIAND, FRANÇOIS RENÉ, VICOMTE DE
CIXOUS, HELENE
CLAUDEL, PAUL
COHEN, ALBERT
CREMIEUX, BENJAMIN
CROISSET, FRANCIS DE
DUVERNOIS, HENRI
EYDOUX, EMMANUEL
FEJTO, FRANCOIS

FINBERT, ELIAN-J.
FLEG, EDMOND (Flegenheimer)
FOA, ESTHER EUGÉNIE REBECCA
FONDANE, BENJAMIN
FRANCK, HENRI
GARY, ROMAIN
GIVET, JACQUES
GOLL, YVAN
GRAY, MARTIN
GRUMBERG, JEAN-CLAUDE
HALEVY
HALEVY, ELIE HALFON
HALTER, MAREK
HARRY, MYRIAM
HERTZ, HENRI
IKOR, ROGER
IONESCO, EUGENE
ISOU, ISIDORE
JABÈS, EDMOND
JACOB, MAX
JEHOUDA, JOSUE
KAHN, GUSTAVE
KATTAN, NAÏM
KESSEL, JOSEPH
LACRETELLE, JACQUES DE
LAHARANNE, ERNEST
LANGFUS, ANNA
LAZARE, BERNARD
LEVY, BERNARD-HENRI
LUNEL, ARMAND
LUNEL, JACOB DE
MANDEL, ARNOLD
MAUROIS, ANDRÉ
MEMMI, ALBERT
MENDES, CATULLE
MIKHAËL, EPHRAÏM
MILBAUER, JOSEPH
MILOSZ, OSCAR
MODIANO, PATRICK
MONTAIGNE, MICHEL DE
MORHANGE, PIERRE
NEMETH, ANDOR
NEMIROWSKY, IRENE
NEYRAC, PIERRE
PÉGUY, CHARLES-PIERRE
PEREC, GEORGES
PORTO-RICHE, GEORGES DE
PROUST, MARCEL
RACINE, JEAN
ROBIN, REGINE
RYVEL
SACHS, MAURICE
SARRAUTE, NATHALIE
SCHEINERT, DAVID
SCHULSINGER, JOSEPH
SCHWARZ-BART, ANDRE
SEE, EDMOND
SPERBER, MANES
SPIRE, ANDRÉ
SUARÈS, ANDRÉ
THARAUD, JEROME AND JEAN
THEMANLYS, PASCAL
TZARA, TRISTAN
VERCORS
VIGÉE, CLAUDE
VORONCA, ILARIE
WEILL, ALEXANDRE ABRAHAM
ZOLA, EMILE

6. GERMAN LITERATURE

Main Surveys

GERMAN LITERATURE

Biographies

ADLER, HERMANN
ADLER, PAUL
AICHINGER, ILSE
ALTENBERG, PETER
AMERY, JEAN
ANDERS, GUNTER
AUERBACH, ERICH
AUERNHEIMER, RAOUL
AUSLAENDER, ROSE
AVIGDOR BEN SIMHAH HA-LEVI OF GLOGAU
BAB, JULIUS
BAUM, OSCAR
BECK, KARL ISIDOR
BECKER, JUREK
BEER, MICHAEL
BEER-HOFMANN, RICHARD
BEHR, ISSACHAR FALKENSOHN
BEN-CHORIN, SHALOM
BEN-GAVRIEL, MOSHE YA'AKOV
BENJAMIN, WALTER
BERENDSOHN, WALTER A.
BERG, LEO
BERMANN, RICHARD ARNOLD
BETTAUER, HUGO
BIEBER, HUGO
BIRNBAUM, URIEL
BLUMENTHAL, OSKAR
BORCHARDT, RUDOLF
BRAUN, FELIX
BROCH, HERMANN
BROD, MAX
BRUCKNER, FERDINAND
CALE, WALTER
CANETTI, ELIAS
CELAN, PAUL
DOEBLIN, ALFRED
DOMIN, HILDE
DONATH, ADOLPH
EHRENSTEIN, ALBERT
EINSTEIN, CARL
ELOESSER, ARTHUR
FEUCHTWANGER, LION
FRAENKEL, JONAS
FRANK, BRUNO

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

B. LITERATURE

6. German Literature

Biographies (*continued*)

FRANKL, LUDWIG AUGUST
FRANZOS, KARL EMIL
FRIED, ERICH
FRIEDELL, EGON
FRISCH, EFRAIM
FULDA, LUDWIG
GEIGER, LUDWIG
GOETHE, JOHANN WOLFGANG VON
GOLDSTEIN, MORITZ
GOLL, CLAIRE
GOLL, YVAN
GRONEMANN, SAMUEL (Sami, Sammy)
GUMPERT, MARTIN
GUNDOLF, FRIEDRICH
GUTZKOW, KARL FERDINAND
HAAS, WILLY
HABE, HANS
HASENCLEVER, WALTER
HAY, GYULA (Julius)
HEILBORN, ERNST
HEIMANN, MORITZ
HEINE, HEINRICH
HERMANN, GEORG
HERMLIN, STEPHAN
HESSEL, FRANZ
HEYM, STEFAN
HEYMANN, WALTHER
HEYSE, PAUL
HILDESHEIMER, WOLFGANG
HILSENRATH, EDGAR
HIRSCHFELD, GEORG
HITZIG, JULIUS EDUARD
HOCHHUTH, ROLF
HOCHWAELDER, FRITZ
HOFMANNSTHAL, HUGO VON
HOLITSCHER, ARTHUR
HOLLAENDER
HONIGMANN, BARBARA
HUGO, KAROLY
JACOB, HEINRICH EDUARD
JACOBOWSKI, LUDWIG
JELINEK, ELFRIEDE
KAFKA, FRANZ
KAHANE, ARTHUR
KALEKO, MASHA
KALISCH, DAVID
KARPELES, GUSTAV (Gershon)
KAUFMANN, FRITZ MORDECAI
KAYSER, RUDOLF
KERR, ALFRED
KESTEN, HERMANN
KLEIN, JULIUS LEOPOLD
KOLMAR, GERTRUD
KOMPERT, LEOPOLD
KOREFF, DAVID FERDINAND
KORNFELD, PAUL
KRAFT, WERNER
KRAMER, THEODOR
KRAUS, KARL
KROJANKER, GUSTAV
KUH, EPHRAIM MOSES
LANDSBERGER, ARTHUR
LASKER-SCHUELER, ELSE
LAZARUS, NAHIDA RUTH
LEONHARD, RUDOLF
LESSING, GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM
LEWALD, FANNY
LIPINER, SIEGFRIED
LISSAUER, ERNST
LORM, HIERONYMUS
LOTHAR, ERNST
LOTHAR, RUDOLF
LUBLINSKI, SAMUEL
LUDWIG, EMIL
MANN, THOMAS
MARCUSE, LUDWIG
MARGUL-SPERBER, ALFRED
MAUTHNER, FRITZ
MEHRING, WALTER
MEYER, RICHARD MORITZ
MOMBERT, ALFRED
MORGENSTERN, SOMA
MOSENTHAL, SALOMON HERMANN
MUEHSAM, ERICH
NADEL, ARNO
NEUMANN, ALFRED
NEUMANN, ROBERT
PAULI, JOHANNES
PERUTZ, LEO
PICARD, JACOB
POLGAR, ALFRED
REHFISCH, HANS JOSE
REICH-RANICKI, MARCEL
ROBERT, LUDWIG
RODA RODA, ALEXANDER
RODENBERG, JULIUS
ROESSLER, CARL
ROTH, JOSEPH
RUBINER, LUDWIG
SACHS, NELLY
SALTEN, FELIX
SAPHIR, MORITZ (Moses) GOTTLIEB
SCHERLAG, MARK
SCHILLER, FRIEDRICH VON
SCHNITZLER, ARTHUR
SCHWIEFERT, PETER
SEGHERS, ANNA
STERNHEIM, CARL
STRICH, FRITZ
STURMANN, MANFRED
SUESSKIND VON TRIMBERG
SUSMAN, MARGARETE
TABORI, GEORGE

TOLLER, ERNST
TORBERG, FRIEDRICH
TREBITSCH, SIEGFRIED
TUCHOLSKY, KURT
URY, ELSE
VAN HODDIS, JAKOB
VIERTEL, BERTHOLD
WALDEN, HERWARTH
WALDINGER, ERNST
WASSERMANN, JAKOB
WEISS, ERNST
WEISS, PETER
WENGEROFF, PAULINE
WERFEL, FRANZ
WIHL, LUDWIG
WINDER, LUDWIG
WOLF, FRIEDRICH
WOLFENSTEIN, ALFRED
WOLFSKEHL, KARL
WOLFSOHN-HALLE, AHARON
ZUCKERMANN, HUGO
ZUCKMAYER, CARL
ZWEIG, ARNOLD
ZWEIG, STEFAN

7. GREEK LITERATURE

Main Surveys
GREEK LITERATURE, MODERN

Biographies
ELIYIA, JOSEPH
MATSAS, NESTORAS
MOISSIS, ASHER

8. HUNGARIAN LITERATURE

Main Surveys
HUNGARIAN LITERATURE

Biographies
ACSÁDY, IGNÁC
ACZÉL, TAMÁS
ÁGAI, ADOLF
BALÁZS, BÉLA
BÁNÓCZI
BENJÁMIN, LÁSZLÓ
BIRÓ, LAJOS
BRÓDY, LÁSZLÓ
BRÓDY, LILI
BRÓDY, SÁNDOR
BRÓDY, ZSIGMOND
CSERGŐ, HUGO
CSERMELY, GYULA
DÉRY, TIBOR
DÓCZY, LAJOS
ELEK, ARTUR
EMŐD, TAMAS
FALUDY, GYÖRGY
FENYŐ, LÁSZLÓ
FENYŐ, MIKSA
FÖLDES, JOLÁN
FUST, MILAN
GÁBOR, ANDOR
GELLÉRI, ANDOR ENDRE
GELLÉRT, OSZKÁR
GISZKALAY, JÁNOS
HAJNAL, ANNA
HELTAI, JENŐ
HEVESI, LAJOS (Ludwig)
HEVESI, SÁNDOR
HUGÓ, KÁROLY
IGNOTUS, HUGÓ
ILLÉS, BÉLA
KACZÉR, ILLÉS
KARÁCSONY, BENŐ
KARDOS, ALBERT
KARDOS, LÁSZLÓ
KARINTHY, FERENC
KEMÉNY, SIMON
KERTÉSZ, IMRE
KESZI, IMRE
KISS, JÓZSEF
KÓBOR, TAMÁS
KOMLÓS, ALADÁR
KOMOR, ANDRAS
KONRÁD, GYÖRGY
KÖRMENDI, FERENC
LAKATOS, LÁSZLÓ
LENGYEL, JÓZSEF
LENGYEL, MENYHÉRT (Melchior)
LENKEI, HENRIK
LUKÁCS, GEORG (György)
MAKAI, EMIL
MARKOVITS, RODION (Jakab)
MOHÁCSI, JENÖ
MOLNÁR, AKOS
MOLNÁR, FERENC
NAGY, ENDRE
ORMÓDY, BERTALAN
OSVÁT, ERNÖ
PALÁGYI, LAJOS
PAP, KÁROLY
RADNÓTI, MIKLOS
REICHARD, PIROSKA
RÉVÉSZ, BÉLA
SALAMON, ERNO
SIMON, TAMÁS
SOMLYÓ, ZOLTÁN
SPIRO, GYÖRGY
SZABÓ, IMRE
SZABOLCSI, LAJOS
SZÁNTÓ, GYÖRGY
SZENES, BÉLA
SZENES, ERZSI
SZÉP, ERNŐ
SZERB, ANTAL
SZILÁGYI, GÉZA
SZOMORY, DEZSŐ
TURÓCZI-TROSTLER, JÓZSEF

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

B. LITERATURE

8. Hungarian Literature

Biographies (*continued*)

UJVÁRI, PÉTER
VÁNDOR, LAJOS
VÁRNAI, ZSENI
VAS, ISTVÁN
VÉSZI, ENDRE
ZELK, ZOLTAN
ZSIGMOND, EDE
ZSOLDOS, JENÖ
ZSOLT, BÉLA

9. ITALIAN LITERATURE

Main Surveys
ITALIAN LITERATURE

Biographies
ASCARELLI, DEBORAH
BASSANI, GIORGIO
BEDARIDA, GUIDO
CAMERINI, EUGENIO SALOMONE
CASTELNUOVO, ENRICO
DA VERONA, GUIDO
DANTE ALIGHIERI
DE BENEDETTI, ALDO
DEBENEDETTI, GIACOMO
DEL MONTE, CRESCENZO
FIORENTINO, SALOMONE
FUBINI, MARIO
GINZBURG, NATALIA
LEVI, CARLO
LEVI, EUGENIO
LEVI, GIULIO AUGUSTO
LEVI, PAOLO
LOPEZ, SABATINO
LUZZATTO, GINO
MOMIGLIANO, ATTILIO
MORAVIA, ALBERTO
MORPURGO, GIUSEPPE
ORVIETO, ANGIOLO
PITIGRILLI
REVERE, GIUSEPPE PROSPERO
SVEVO, ITALO
VIVANTI CHARTRES, ANNIE

10. POLISH LITERATURE

Main Surveys
POLISH LITERATURE

Biographies
ADALBERG, SAMUEL
BIEGELEISEN, HENRYK
BRANDSTAETTER, ROMAN
BRANDYS, KAZIMIERZ
BRAUN, MIECZYSLAW
BRZECHWA, JAN
DRZEWIECKI, HENRYK
FELD, ISAAC
FELDMAN, WILHELM
GORSKA, HALINA
GRYDZEWSKI, MIECZYSLAW
GRYNBERG, HENRYK
HEMAR, MARIAN
HERTZ, BENEDYKT
HIRSCHHORN, SAMUEL
JASIEŃSKI, BRUNO
JASTRUN, MIECZYSLAW
JUNOSZA, KLEMENS
KLACZKO, JULIAN (Judah)
LEC, STANISLAW JERZY
LESMIAN, BOLESLAW
MICKIEWICZ, ADAM
NOWACZYNSKI, ADOLF
ORZESKOWA (Orzesko), ELIZA
PEIPER, TADEUSZ
RÓŻEWICZ, TADEUSZ
RUDNICKI, ADOLF
SCHULZ, BRUNO
SLONIMSKI, ANTONI
STANDE, STANISLAW RYSZARD
STERN, ANATOL
STRYJKOWSKI, JULJAN
SZENWALD, LUCJAN
TUWIM, JULIAN
WAT, ALEXANDER
WAZYK, ADAM
WINAWER, BRUNO
WITTLIN, JÓZEF
WOROSZYLSKI, WIKTOR
WYGODZKI, STANISLAW

11. ROMANIAN LITERATURE

Main Surveys
ROMANIAN LITERATURE

Biographies
ADERCA, FELIX
AXELRAD, AVRAM
BALTAZAR, CAMIL
BANUŞ, MARIA
BARANGA, AUREL
BENADOR, URY
BLECHER, MARCEL
BONCIU, H.
BRESLASU, MARCEL
CĂLUGĂRU, ION
CASSIAN, NINA
CORNEA, PAUL
COSAŞU, RADU
CROHMALNICEANU, OVID S.
DAN, SERGIU
DOBROGEANU-GHEREA, CONSTANTIN
DOMINIC, ALEXANDRU
DORIAN, DOREL
DORIAN, EMIL

DUDA, VIRGIL
FERARU, LEON
FONDANE, BENJAMIN
FURTUNĂ, ENRIC
GALACTION, GALA
GURIAN, SORANA
HEFTER, ALFRED (Hidalgo)
IACOBESCU, D.
IOSIFESCU, SILVIAN
LAZAR, SAMSON
LĂZĂREANU, BARBU
LUCA, B.
LUDO, ISAC IACOVITZ
MAIORESCU, GEORGE TOMA
MILIAN, MAXIMIN
MIRODAN, ALEXANDRU
MONDA, VIRGILIU
MUGUR, FLORIN
NEMTEANU, BARBU
PANĂ, SAŞA
PELTZ, ISAC
PORUMBACU, VERONICA
RELGIS, EUGEN
ROMAN-RONETTI, MOISE
RUDICH, MAYER
SANIELEVICI, HENRIC
SEBASTIAN, MIHAIL
SERBU, IERONIM
SERGHI, CELLA
SEVER, ALEXANDRU
SILVIU, GEORGE
SOARE, IULIA
STEUERMAN, ADOLF RODION
TERTULIAN, NICOLAE
TOMA, A.
TRIVALE, ION
VEREA, ADRIAN
VORONCA, ILARIE
WEISS, AURELIU

12. RUSSIAN LITERATURE

Main Surveys
RUSSIAN LITERATURE

Biographies
AGURSKY, SAMUEL
AIKHENVALD, YULI ISAYEVICH
AIZMAN, DAVID YAKOVLEVICH
ALDANOV, MARK
ALIGER, MARGARITA YOSIFOVNA
ALTAUZEN, YAKOV MOYSEYEVICH
ANTOKOLSKI, PAVEL GRIGOREVICH
AVERBAKH, LEOPOLD LEONIDOVICH
BAAZOV, HERZL
BABEL, ISAAC EMMANUILOVICH
BAGRITSKI, EDUARD GEORGIYEVICH
BELINKOV, ARKADII VIKTOROVICH
BELOV, A.
BEN-ADIR
BEN-AMMI, MORDECAI
BILL-BELOTSERKOVSKI, VLADIMIR NAUMOVICH
BOGROV, GRIGORI ISAAKOVICH
BRIK, OSIP MAKSIMOVICH
BRODSKI, YOSIF
BYADULYA-YASAKAR, ZMITROK
CHAKOVSKI, ALEXANDER BORISOVICH
CHERNY, SASHA
DANIEL, YULI MARKOVICH
DOLMATOVSKI, YEVGENI ARONOVICH
DOMALSKY, I.
DUBNOW-ERLICH, SOPHIA
EHRENBURG, ILYA GRIGORYEVICH
EICHENBAUM, BORIS MIKHAILOVICH
FRIEDLAENDER, SOLOMON JUDAH
FRUG, SHIMON SHMUEL
GALICH, ALEXANDR ARKADYEVICH
GEKHT, SEMEN GRIGOREVICH
GERSHENZON, MIKHAIL OSIPOVICH
GINSBURG, EVGENIA SEMIONOVNA
GOLODNY, MIKHAIL
GORKI, MAXIM
GRANIN, DANIEL ALEKSANDROVICH
GROSSMAN, LEONID PETROVICH
GROSSMAN, VASILI SEMYONOVICH
GUKOVSKY, GRIGORY ALEKSANDROVICH
ILF, ILYA
ILIN, M.
INBER, VERA MIKHAILOVNA
ISBAKH, ALEXANDER ABRAMOVICH
KANNEGISER, LEONID AKIMOVICH
KASSIL, LEV ABRAMOVICH
KAVERIN, BENJAMIN ALEKSANDROVICH
KAZAKEVICH, EMMANUIL GENRIKHOVICH
KHODASEVICH, VLADISLAV FELITSIANOVICH
KIPEN, ALEKSANDR ABRAMOVICH
KIRSANOV, SEMYON ISAAKOVICH
KIRSHON, VLADIMIR MIKHAILOVICH
KNUT, DOVID
KOROLENKO, VLADIMIR GALAKTIONOVICH
KOZAKOV, MIKHAIL EMMANUILOVICH
KRYMOV, YURI
KUSHNER, ALEKSANDER SEMENOVICH
LERNER, JOSEPH JUDAH
LESKOV, NIKOLAY SEMYONOVICH
LEVANDA, LEV (Leo; Yehudah Leib) OSIPOVICH
LIBEDINSKI, YURI NIKOLAYEVICH
LIVSHITS, BENEDIKT KONSTANTINOVICH
LUNTS, LEV NATANOVICH
MAMISTABOLOB, ABRAHAM
MANDELSHTAM, NADEZHDA YAKOVLEVNA
MANDELSHTAM, OSIP EMILYEVICH
MINSKI, NIKOLAI MAXIMOVICH
NADSON, SEMYON YAKOVLEVICH
NOTOVICH, OSIP KONSTANTINOVICH
NUSINOV, ISAAC
OSIPOVICH, NAHUM
PARNAKH, VALENTIN YAKOVLEVICH
PASTERNAK, BORIS LEONIDOVICH

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

B. LITERATURE

12. Russian Literature

Biographies (*continued*)

RABINOVICH, OSIP ARONOVICH
SELVINSKI, ILYA LVOVICH
SHKLOVSKI, ISAAC VLADIMIROVICH
SLONIM, MARC
SLONIMSKI, MIKHAIL LEONIDOVICH
SLUTSKI, BORIS ABRAMOVICH
SOBOL, ANDREY MIKHAILOVICH
SVETLOV, MIKHAIL
SVIRSKI, ALEXEY IVANOVICH
TUR BROTHERS
TYNYANOV, YURI NIKOLAYEVICH
UTKIN, JOSEPH PAVLOVICH
WENGEROFF, SEMYON AFANASYEVICH
YEVTUSHENKO, YEVGENI ALEXANDROVICH
YUSHKEVICH, SEMYON SOLOMONOVICH

13. SCANDINAVIAN LITERATURE

Main Surveys

SCANDINAVIAN LITERATURE

Biographies

ABRAHAMS, NICOLAI CHRISTIAN LEVIN
ELKAN, SOPHIE
GOLDSCHMIDT, MEIR ARON
KAUFMANN, HANNE
LEVERTIN, OSCAR IVAR
LEVIN, POUL THEODOR
LEVY, LOUIS
MUNK, KAJ
NATHANSEN, HENRI
SCHUCK, JOHAN HENRIK EMIL
WARBURG, KARL JOHAN
WARRENS, ROSA
WERGELAND, HENRIK ARNOLD

14. SPANISH AND PORTUGUESE LITERATURE

Main Survey

SPANISH AND PORTUGUESE LITERATURE

Biographies

AGUINIS, MARCOS
CERVANTES SAAVEDRA, MIGUEL DE
CONSTANTINI, HUMBERTO
COSTA, URIEL DA
COTA DE MAGUAQUE, RODRIGO DE
CHOCRON, ISAAC
DINES, ALBERTO
EICHELBAUM, SAMUEL
ENRÍQUEZ, ISABEL
ENRÍQUEZ GÓMEZ, ANTONIO
ESPINOZA, ENRIQUE
FEIERSTEIN, RICARDO
FUTORANSKY, LUISA
GELMAN, JUAN
GERCHUNOFF, ALBERTO
GLANTZ, MARGO
GODÍNEZ, FELIPE
GOLDEMBERG, ISAAC
GOLOBOFF, GERARDO MARIO
GRUNBERG, CARLOS M.
ISAACS, JORGE
ISAACSON, JOSE
KOVADLOFF, SANTIAGO
KOZER, JOSE
LAGUNA, DANIEL ISRAEL LOPEZ
LEÓN, LUIS DE
LIACHO, LÁZARO
LISPECTOR, CLARICE
MUÑIZ-HUBERMAN, ANGELINA
PECAR, SAMUEL
PIZARNIK, ALEJANDRA
RABINOVICH, JOSE
RAWET, SAMUEL
RIBEIRO DOS SANTOS, ANTONIO
ROSENCOF, MAURICIO
ROSENMANN-TAUB, DAVID
ROVINSKY, SAMUEL
ROZENMACHER, GERMAN
SATZ, MARIO
SCLIAR, MOACYR
SELIGSON, ESTHER
SHUA, ANA MARIA
SILVA, ANTÓNIO JOSÉ DA
SNEH, SIMJA
STEIMBERG, ALICIA
SVERDLIK, ODED
TARNOPOLSKY, SAMUEL
TIEMPO, CÉSAR
TOKER, ELIAHU
VERBITZKY, BERNARDO
WECHSLER, ELINA

15. YUGOSLAV LITERATURE

Main Surveys

YUGOSLAV LITERATURE

Biographies

ALBAHARI, DAVID
DAVIČO, OSCAR
DAVID, FILIP
DEBRECENJI, JOZEF
FELDMAN, MIROSLAV
GOTTLIEB, HINKO
IVANJI, IVAN
JUN-BRODA, INA
KIŠ, DANILO (Daniel)
KONFINO, ZAK
LEBOVIČ, DJORDJE
NAHMIJAS, DANILO
NAJMAN, JULIJA
ROMANO, SAMUEL
SAMOKOVLIJA, ISAK
ŠINKO, ERVIN
TIŠMA, ALEKSANDAR

C. MUSIC & DANCE

Main Surveys

DANCE
MUSIC

General Entries

AMERICAN SOCIETY FOR JEWISH MUSIC
BATSHEVA AND BAT-DOR DANCE COMPANIES
BEN SIRA, WISDOM OF
BIBLE – IN THE ARTS
CANTATAS AND CHORAL WORKS, HEBREW
CANTILLATION
CHOIRS
DIBBUK
HASIDISM
HA-TIKVAH
HAZZAN
HORAH
INBAL DANCE THEATER
ISRAEL CHAMBER ORCHESTRA
LADINO
MAQAM
ORGAN
RECORDS, PHONOGRAPH
SHTAYGER
SOCIETY FOR JEWISH FOLK MUSIC
TALMUD, MUSICAL RENDITION
TANZHAUS

Communities

AFRICA, NORTH: MUSICAL TRADITIONS
ALEPPO
AMSTERDAM
FRANKFURT ON THE MAIN
GREECE
INDIA
IRAN, MUSICAL TRADITION
IRAQ
ITALY
KARAITES
KURDISTAN
SAMARITANS
TURKEY
YEMEN
YUGOSLAVIA

Ritual

ADDIR HU
ADON OLAM
AHOT KETANNAH
ALEINU LE-SHABBEAH
AMEN
AMIDAH
AVODAH
BAKKASHAH
EL MALE RAHAMIM
HALLELUJAH
KADDISH
KOL NIDREI
LEKHAH DODI
MA'OZ ZUR
MASORETIC ACCENTS (MUSICAL RENDITION)
MI-SINAI NIGGUNIM
NUSAH
YIGDAL
ZEMIROT

Bible in Music

ABRAHAM
ABSALOM
ADAM
AKEDAH
ATHALIAH
BABEL, TOWER OF
BELSHAZZAR
CAIN
COSTA, URIEL DA
DANIEL
DAVID
DEBORAH
ELIJAH
ESTHER
EZEKIEL
GIDEON
HABAKKUK
HASMONEANS
HEROD I
HEZEKIAH
ISAAC
ISAIAH
JACOB
JEPHTHAH
JEREMIAH
JERUSALEM
JOB, BOOK OF
JOEL
JONAH, BOOK OF
JOSEPH
JOSHUA
LAMENTATIONS, BOOK OF
MOSES
NEBUCHADNEZZAR (Nebuchadrezzer)
NOAH
PSALMS, BOOK OF
RACHEL
SAMSON
SAMUEL
SAUL
SCROLLS, THE FIVE
SODOM AND GOMORRAH
SOLOMON
SONG OF SONGS

Biographies

ABELIOVICH, LEV MOYSSEYEVICH
ABER, ADOLF
ABILEAH, ARIE
ABRAHAM, GERALD

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

C. MUSIC & DANCE

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

ABRAHAM, OTTO
ABRASS, OSIAS (Joshua)
ABRAVANEL, MAURICE (DE)
ACHRON, JOSEPH
ACKERMAN, SHABTAI
ADASKIN, MURRAY
ADLER, GUIDO
ADLER, HUGO CHAIM
ADLER, ISRAEL
ADLER, LARRY (Lawrence)
ADLER, RICHARD
ADMON, YEDIDYAH
AGADATI, BARUCH
AGUILAR, EMANUEL ABRAHAM
AHARON, EZRA
ALDEMA, GIL
ALEXANDER, HAIM
ALGAZI, ISAAC BEN SOLOMON
ALGAZI, LEON (Yehudah)
AL-GHARĪD AL-YAHŪDĪ
AL-HARIZI, JUDAH BEN SOLOMON
ALKAN (Morhange), CHARLES HENRI-VALENTIN
ALMAN, SAMUEL
AL-MANSŪR AL-YAHŪDĪ
ALPERT, HERB
ALSHVANG, ARNOLD ALEKSANDROVICH
ALTER, ISRAEL
ALTSCHUL, JOSEPH
ALTSCHULER, MODEST
AMAR, LICCO
AMIRAN, EMANUEL
AMRAM, DAVID
ANCERL, KARL
ANCONA, MARIO
ANHALT, ISTVÁN
ANTHEIL, GEORGE
APEL, WILLI
APPLEBAUM, LOUIS
ARBATOVA, MIA
ARGOV, ALEXANDER (Sascha)
ARGOV, ZOHAR
ARIE, RAFAEL
ARLEN, HAROLD
AROM, SIMHA
ARONI (Aharoni), TSVI
ARONOVICH, YURI MIKHAYLOVICH
ARPA, ABRAMO DALL
ARTZI, SHLOMO
ASHKENAZY, VLADIMIR DAVIDOVICH
ATZMON, MOSHE
AUER, LEOPOLD
AVENARY, HANOCH
AVIDOM, MENAHEM
AVNI, TZEVI
AVSHALOMOV, AARON
AVSHALOMOV, JACOB
AX, EMMANUEL
BABBITT, MILTON
BABILÉE, JEAN
BABIN, VICTOR
BACHARACH, BURT
BACHAUER, GINA
BACHMANN, JACOB
BACON, HIRSCH LEIB
BACON, ISRAEL
BACON, SHLOMO REUVEN
BACON, YIDEL
BAER, ABRAHAM
BAGLEY, DAVID
BAR, SHLOMO
BARDANASHVILI, YOSEF
BARENBOIM, DANIEL
BAR-ILAN, DAVID
BARMAS, ISSAY
BARNEA, EZRA
BARNETT, JOHN
BARNETT, JOHN FRANCIS
BARSHAI, RUDOLPH
BART, LIONEL
BAUER, JACOB
BAUER, MARION EUGENIE
BAYER, BATHIA
BEDA
BEER, AARON
BEER, RAMI
BEIMEL, JACOB
BEKKER, PAUL
BELL, JOSHUA
BELLISON, SIMEON
BELY, VICTOR ARKADYEVICH (Aronovich)
BENATZKY, RALPH
BENDIX, OTTO
BENDIX, VICTOR EMANUEL
BENEDICT, SIR JULIUS (Isaac)
BEN-HAIM, PAUL
BEN-HAIM, YIGAL
BEN-SHABETAI, ARI
BEREGOVSKI, MOSHE
BERGEL, BERND
BERGER, ARTHUR VICTOR
BERGGRÜN, HEINRICH
BERGSON, MICHAEL
BERK, FRED
BERLIJN, ANTON (Aron Wolf)
BERLIN, IRVING
BERLINSKI, HERMAN
BERNSTEIN, ABRAHAM MOSHE
BERNSTEIN, ELMER
BERNSTEIN, LEONARD
BERTINI, GARY
BERTONOFF, DEBORAH
BIE, OSCAR
BINDER, ABRAHAM WOLF
BIRNBAUM, ABRAHAM BAER
BIRNBAUM, EDUARD
BLANES, JACOB

BLANTER, MATVEY ISAAKOVICH
BLAUSTEIN, ABRAHAM
BLECH, LEO
BLINDMAN, YERUHAM
BLITZSTEIN, MARC
BLOCH, ANDRE
BLOCH, CHARLES
BLOCH, ERNEST
BLOCH, ROSINE
BLOOMFIELD-ZEISLER, FANNY
BLUM, RENÉ
BLUMENFELD, FELIX MIKHAYLOVICH
BLUMENTHAL, NISSAN,
BODANZKY, ARTHUR
BODKY, ERWIN
BOEHM, YOHANAN
BOGHEN, FELICE
BOLAFFI, MICHELE
BOLM, ADOLPH RUDOLPHOVICH
BORGE, VICTOR
BORIS, RUTHANNA
BOROVSKY, ALEXANDER
BOSCOVITCH, ALEXANDER URIYAH
BOTSTEIN, LEON
BOUZAGLO, DAVID
BRAHAM, JOHN
BRAILOWSKY, ALEXANDER
BRANDON, OHEB ISAAC
BRANT, HENRY DREYFUS
BRAUDO, YEVGENI MAXIMOVICH
BRAUN (BROWN), ARIE
BRAUN, YEHEZKIEL
BRAUNER, HARRY
BRECHER, GUSTAVE
BRECKER BROTHERS
BRÉVAL, LUCIENNE
BROD, DOVIDL
BROD, MAX
BRODER SINGERS
BRODSKY, ADOLF
BRONFMAN, YEFIM
BROOK, BARRY SHELLEY
BROWNING, JOHN
BRUELL, IGNAZ
BRUSSILOVSKY, YEVGENI GRIGORYEVICH
BUCHWALD, THEO
BUKOFZER, MANFRED
BURLE MARX, WALTER
CACERES, ABRAHAM
CAHN, SAMMY
CAREGAL, HAYYIM MOSES BEN ABRAHAM
CARLEBACH, SHLOMO
CARP, PAULA
CASTELNUOVO-TEDESCO, MARIO
CERVETTO, JACOB BASEVI
CHAGRIN, FRANCIS
CHAGY, BERELE
CHASINS, ABRAHAM
CHERKASSKY, SHURA
CHERNEY, BRIAN
CHERNIAVSKY
CHUJOY, ANATOLE
CHURGIN, BATHIA
CIVITA, DAVIT (David)
COHEN, HARRIET
COHEN, JACOB RAPHAEL
COHEN, LEONARD
COHEN, SELMA JEANNE
COHEN, YARDENA
COHEN MELAMED, NISSAN
COLEMAN, CY
COLONNE, JULES (Judah) EDOUARD
COMISSIONA, SERGIU
CONRIED, HEINRICH
CONSOLO, FEDERICO
COOPER, EMIL ALBERTOVICH
COPLAND, AARON
COSTA, SIR MICHAEL
COWEN, SIR FREDERIC HYMEN
CRANKO, JOHN
DA PONTE, LORENZO
DAMARI, SHOSHANA
DAMROSCH
DANTO, LOUIS
DA-OZ, RAM
DAUS, AVRAHAM
DAVIČO, LUJO
DAVID, ERNEST
DAVID, FERDINAND
DAVID, SAMUEL
DAVYDOV, KARL YULYEVICH
DE PHILIPPE, EDIS
DESSAU, PAUL
DEUTSCH, MORITZ
DEUTSCH, OTTO ERICH
DIAMOND, DAVID
DICHTER, MISHA
DI-ZAHAV, EPHRAIM
DOBROVEN, ISSAY ALEXANDROVICH
DONALDA, PAULINE
DORATI, ANTAL
DORFMAN, JOSEPH
DRESDEN, SEM
DU PRÉ, JACQUELINE
DUKAS, PAUL
DUNAYEVSKI, ISAAC OSIPOVICH
DUQUE, SIMON DAVID
DUSHKIN, SAMUEL
EDEL, YIZHAK
EDEN-TAMIR
EHRLICH, ABEL
EIFMAN, BORIS
EINSTEIN, ALFRED
EISENSTEIN, JUDITH KAPLAN
EISLER, HANNS
ELLSTEIN, ABRAHAM (Abe)
ELMAN, MISCHA
EMSHEIMER, ERNST
ENGEL, JOEL (Yuli Dimitriyevich)
EPHROS, GERSHON

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

C. MUSIC & DANCE

Biographies (*continued*)

ERLANGER, CAMILLE
ESHEL, YITZHAK
ESPINOSA, EDOUARD
EULENBURG, ERNST
EVEN-OR, MARY
FALL, LEO
FANO, GUIDO ALBERTO
FARBER, VIOLA
FEIDMAN, GIYORA
FEINBERG, SAMUEL YEVGENYEVICH
FEINSINGER, JOSHUA
FELDMAN, MORTON
FEUERMANN, EMANUEL
FIEDLER, ARTHUR
FISCHER, ANNIE
FISCHOFF, JOSEPH
FISHER, DUDU
FITELBERG, GRZEGORZ (Gregor)
FLEISCHER, TSIPPI
FLEISHER, LEON
FLESCH, CARL
FOGELBERG, DAN
FOSS, LUKAS
FRANKEL, BENJAMIN
FREED, ISADORE
FREEDMAN, HARRY
FRIED (-BISS), MIRIAM
FRIEDE, SHALOM
FRIEDLAENDER, MAX
FRIEDMAN, DEBORAH LYNN
FRIEDMAN, KINKY
FRIEDMANN, ARON
FRIEDMANN, MORITZ
FROMM, HERBERT
FUCHS, LILLIAN
GABRIELOVITCH, OSIP SOLOMONOVICH
GANCHOFF, MOSES
GANTMAN, JUDAH LEIB (LEO)
GASKELL, SONJA
GEBIRTIG, MORDECAI
GEDALGE, ANDRE
GEIRINGER, KARL
GELBRUN, ARTUR
GERBER, MAYNARD
GERNSHEIM, FRIEDRICH
GEROVICH, ELIEZER MORDECAI BEN ISAAC
GERSON-KIWI, EDITH (Esther)
GESHURI, MEIR SHIMON
GETZ, STAN
GIBBS, TERRY
GIDEON, MIRIAM
GILBOA, JACOB
GILÈLS, EMIL GRIGORYEVICH
GIOVANNI MARIA
GLANZ, LEIB
GLASS, PHILIP
GLICK, IRVING SRUL
GLIÈRE, REINHOLD MORITZEVICH
GLUCK, ALMA
GNESIN, MIKHAIL FABIANOVICH
GODOWSKY, LEOPOLD
GOLDBERG, SZYMON
GOLDFARB, ISRAEL
GOLDMAN, EDWIN FRANKO
GOLDMARK, KARL
GOLDSCHMIDT, HUGO
GOLDSTEIN, JOSEF
GOLDSTEIN, RAYMOND
GOLINKIN, MORDECAI
GOLSCHMANN, VLADIMIR
GOODMAN, BENNY
GOTTSCHALK, LOUIS MOREAU
GOULD, MORTON
GRADENWITZ, PETER EMANUEL
GRAF, HERBERT
GRAFFMAN, GARY
GRAZIANI, YIZHAK
GREENBERG, NOAH
GREENBLATT, ELIYAHU
GRUENBERG, LOUIS
GUGLIELMO DA PESARO
GUSIKOW, JOSEPH MICHAEL
HAENDEL, IDA
HAHN, REYNALDO
HAINOVITZ, ASHER
HAJDU, ANDRÉ
HALÉVY, JACQUES (Francois) FROMENTAL ÉLIE
HALPRIN, ANN
HAMDI, LEVI BEN YESHUAH
HAMMERSTEIN
HARRAN, DON
HASKELL, ARNOLD LIONEL
HASKIL, CLARA
HAST, MARCUS
HAUBENSTOCK-RAMATI, ROMAN
HAUSER, EMIL
HAYDEN, MELISSA
HEIFETZ, JASCHA
HEILLMANN, YITZHAK
HELLER, STEPHEN
HEMAN
HEMSI, ALBERTO
HENLE, MORITZ
HENSCHEL, SIR GEORGE (Isidor Georg)
HERRMANN, BERNARD
HERSCHMAN, MORDECHAI
HERSKOVITS, BELA
HERSTIK, NAPHTALI
HERTZKA, EMIL
HERZ, HENRI (Heinrich)
HERZOG, GEORGE
HESKES, IRENE
HESS, DAME MYRA
HILLER, FERDINAND
HINRICHSEN
HIRSH, NURIT

HIRSHBERG, JEHOASH
HOLDHEIM, THEODOR
HOLLAENDER
HORENSTEIN, JASCHA
HORNBOSTEL, ERICH MORITZ VON
HOROWITZ, VLADIMIR
HUBERMAN, BRONISLAW
HUROK, SOLOMON
IBN ABĪ AL SALT
IDELSOHN, ABRAHAM ZVI
INBAL, ELIAHU
ISSERLIS, STEVEN
ISTOMIN, EUGENE
JACOBI, ERWIN R.
JACOBI, FREDERICK
JACOBI, GEORG
JACOBI, HANOCH (Heinrich)
JACOBS, ARTHUR (David)
JACOBSTHAL, GUSTAV
JADASSOHN, SALOMON
JADLOWKER, HERMANN
JAFFE, ELI
JANOWSKI, MAX
JAPHET, ISRAEL MEYER
JASSINOWSKY, PINCHAS
JOACHIM, JOSEPH
JOCHSBERGER, TZIPORAH
JONAS, EMILE
JUDAH BEN ISAAC
KADMAN, GURIT
KAHN, ERICH ITOR
KAISER, ALOIS
KALIB, SHALOM
KALICHSTEIN, JOSEPH
KALMAN, EMMERICH (Imre)
KARACZEWSKI, HANINA
KAREL, RUDOLF
KARLINER, BARUCH
KARMON, ISRAEL
KARNIOL, ALTER YEHIEL
KATCHEN, JULIUS
KATZ, ISRAEL
KATZ, MINDRU
KATZ, RUTH
KATZ, SHOLOM
KAYE, NORA
KENT, ALLEGRA
KENTNER, LOUIS
KERN, JEROME DAVID
KERTESZ, ISTVAN
KESTENBERG, LEO
KIDD, MICHAEL
KINSKY, GEORG LUDWIG
KIPNIS, ALEXANDER
KIPNIS, MENAHEM
KIRCHNER, LEON
KIRSCHNER, EMANUEL
KIRSTEIN, LINCOLN
KLEMPERER, OTTO
KLETZKI, PAUL
KOGAN, LEONID BORISSOVICH
KOHN, MAIER
KOLISCH, RUDOLF
KOLODIN, IRVING
KOPYTMAN, MARK RUVIMOVICH
KORNGOLD, ERICH WOLFGANG
KORNITZER, LEON
KOSHETZ, NINA
KOSTELANETZ, ANDRE
KOUSSEVITZKY, MOSHE
KOUSSEVITZKY, SERGE
KOWALSKI, MAX
KRAUS, GERTRUD
KRAUS, LILI
KRAUS, MOSHE
KREIN, ALEXANDER ABRAMOVICH
KREISLER, FRITZ
KREMER, ISA
KRIPS, JOSEF
KROSHNER, MIKHAIL YEFIMOVICH
KURTH, ERNEST
KURZ, SELMA
KUWAETI, SALEH
KWARTIN, ZAVEL
LACHMANN, ROBERT
LAKNER, YEHOSHUA
LAMM, PAVEL ALEKSANDROVICH
LANDOWSKA, WANDA
LANG, PEARL
LAPSON, DVORA
LAVRY, MARC
LEAR, EVELYN
LEBERT, SIGMUND
LEEF, YINAM
LEFKOWITZ, DAVID
LEIBOWITZ, RENE
LEICHTENTRITT, HUGO
LEIGH, ADELE
LEINSDORF, ERICH
LEONI, MYER
LERER, JOSHUA
LERER, SHMUEL
LERT, ERNST
LEVI-AGRON, HASIA
LEVI, HERMANN
LEVI, LEO
LEVI, YOEL
LEVINE, JAMES
LEVINSON, ANDRE
LEVI-TANNAI, SARA
LEVITSKY, MISCHA
LEVY
LEVY, LAZARE
LEVY, MARVIN DAVID
LEWANDOWSKI, LOUIS
LEWENTHAL, RAYMOND
LEWITZKY, BELLA
LHEVINNE, JOSEF
LICHINE, DAVID
LIEBERMANN, ROLF

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

C. MUSIC & DANCE

Biographies (*continued*)

LIEBERSON, GODDARD
LIEBLING, ESTELLE
LIFSHITZ, NEHAMAH
LIGETTI, GYORGI
LIPSCHITZ, SOLOMON BEN MOSES
LISSA, ZOFIA
LIST, EMANUEL
LIST, GEORGE
LITINSKI, GENRIKH ILYICH
LIUZZI, FERNANDO
LOCKSPEISER, EDWARD
LOESSER, FRANK
LOEWE, FREDERICK
LOEWENSTEIN-STRASHUNSKY, JOEL DAVID
LONDON, GEORGE
LOURIE, ARTHUR (Vincent)
LOVY, ISRAEL
LOWINSKY, EDWARD
LUBIN, ABRAHAM
LUBOSHUTZ
LUCCA, PAULINE
MAAYANI, AMI
MAAZEL, LORIN
MACHABEY, ARMAND
MAHLER, GUSTAV
MAJOR, ERVIN
MAJOR, JULIUS (Gyula, Jacob)
MALAVSKY, SAMUEL
MALOVANY, JOSEPH
MANDEL, SHELOMOH
MANNES
MANNES, LEOPOLD
MANOR, EHUD
MARKOVA, ALICIA
MARX, ADOLF BERNHARD
MASLOW, SOPHIE
MASSARANO, JACCHINO OR ISACCHINO
MATZENAUER, MARGARETE
MAYER, SIR ROBERT
MAYKAPAR, SAMUIL MOYSEYEVICH
MEDINA, AVIHU
MEDVEDEV, MIKHAIL
MEHTA, ZUBIN
MEISELS, SAUL
MENDEL, ARTHUR
MENDEL, HERMANN
MENDELSON, JACOB BEN-ZION
MENDELSON, SOLOMON
MENDELSSOHN, ARNOLD
MENDELSSOHN, FELIX (Jakob Ludwig Felix)
MENDELSSOHN HENSEL, FANNY CAECILIE
MENKEN, ALAN
MENUHIN, HEFZIBAH
MENUHIN, YEHUDI
MERRILL, ROBERT
MESSERER, ASAF MIKHAILOVICH
METZGER, OTTILIE (Metzger-Latterman)
MEYER, ERNST HERMAN
MEYERBEER, GIACOMO
MILHAUD, DARIUS
MILLER, BEN-ZION
MILLER, MITCH
MILNER, MOSES MICHAEL
MILSTEIN, NATHAN
MINKOWSKI, PINCHAS
MINTZ, SHLOMO
MIRON, ISSACHAR
MIZRAHI, ASHER
MLOTEK, CHANA
MOISEIWITSCH, BENNO
MONTEUX, PIERRE
MORAWETZ, OSCAR
MOROGOWSKI, JACOB SAMUEL
MOSCHELES, IGNAZ
MOSZKOWSKI, MORITZ
MOTTL, FELIX JOSEF
MULLER, BENJAMIN
NACHEZ, TIVADAR
NADEL, ARNO
NAHARIN, OHAD
NARDI, NAHUM
NATHAN, ISAAC
NATRA, SERGIU
NAUMBOURG, SAMUEL
NAVON, ISAAC ELIYAHU
NE'EMAN, YEHOSHUA LEIB
NETTL, PAUL
NEWMAN, ALFRED
NIKOVA, RINA
NOWAKOWSKI, DAVID
NOY, MEIR
NULMAN, MACY
OBADIAH, THE NORMAN PROSELYTE
OCHS, SIEGFRIED
OFFENBACH, ISAAC
OFFENBACH, JACQUES
OISTRAKH, DAVID FEDOROVICH
OLIVERO, BETTY
ORDMAN, JEANETTE
ORENSTEIN, ARBIE
ORGAD, BEN ZION
ORMANDY, EUGENE
OSTFELD, BARBARA
OVED, MARGALIT
OYSHER, MOISHE
PANOV, VALERY
PARTOS, OEDOEN
PASTA, GUIDITTA
PAULY, ROSA
PEERCE, JAN
PELLEG, FRANK
PERAHIA, MURRAY
PERGAMENT, MOSES
PERLMAN, ITZCHAK
PETERS, ROBERTA
PIATIGORSKY, GREGOR

PINCHERLE, MARC
PINCHIK, PIERRE
PISK, PAUL AMADEUS
PLAMENAC, DRAGAN
PLISETSKAYA, MAYA
POLACHEK, SENDER
POLLACK, EGON
POLLAK, ZALMAN
POLLINI, BERNHARD
POPPER, DAVID
PORGES, HEINRICH
POSTOLSKY, SHALOM
PRESSLER, MENAHEM
PREVIN, ANDRE (George)
PRUEWAR, JULIUS
PUTTERMAN, DAVID
QUELER, EVE
RABINOVICH, HAIM BEN ZION
RABINOVICZ, PINCHAS
RADZYNSKI, JAN
RAISA, ROSA
RAMBERT, DAME MARIE
RAN, SHULAMIT
RAPPAPORT, JACOB
RASKIN, JUDITH
RATHAUS, KAROL
RAVINA, MENASHE
RAVITZ, SHELOMO
RAZUMNI, EPHRAIM ZALMAN (Solomon)
REDLICH, HANS FERDINAND
REICH, STEVE
REINER, FRITZ
REISENBERG, NADIA
REIZENSTEIN, FRANZ
REMENYI, EDUARD
RESNIK, REGINA
RÉTI, RUDOLF
RICARDO, DAVID
RIETI, VITTORIO
RINGER, ALEXANDER
RIVLIN, SHELOMO ZALMAN
ROBBINS, JEROME
ROCHBERG, GEORGE
RODAN, MENDI
RODGERS, MARY
RODGERS, RICHARD
RODZINSKY, ARTUR
ROGERS, BERNARD
ROITMAN, DAVID
ROLAND-MANUEL
ROLL, MICHAEL
ROMANOS MELODOS
ROMBERG, SIGMUND
RONLY-RIKLIS, SHALOM
ROSE, ARNOLD JOSEF
ROSE, LEONARD
ROSEN, CHARLES
ROSENBLATT, JOSEF
ROSENFELD, ABRAHAM ISAAC JACOB
ROSENSTOCK, JOSEPH
ROSENTHAL, HAROLD (David)
ROSENTHAL, MANUEL (Emmanuel)
ROSENTHAL, MORIZ (Maurycy)
ROSOWSKY, SOLOMON
ROSS, HERBERT
ROSSI, MADAMA EUROPA DE'
ROSSI, SALAMONE DE
ROTHMUELLER, AARON MARKO
ROZSAVOLGYI, MARK
RUBIN, RUTH
RUBINSTEIN, ANTON GRIGORYEVICH
RUBINSTEIN, ARTUR
RUBINSTEIN, IDA
RUDEL, JULIUS
RUDINOW, MOSHE
RUDOLF, MAX
RUSSELL (Levy), HENRY
SACERDOTE, DAVID
SACHS, CURT
SADAI, YIZHAK
SADIE, STANLEY (John)
SAINT-LEON, ARTHUR MICHEL
SALAMAN
SALMON, KAREL (Karl Salomon)
SALZMAN, PNINA
SAMBURSKY, DANIEL
SAMINSKY, LAZARE
SAMUEL, HAROLD
SANDERLING, KURT
SANDLER, JACOB KOPPEL
SCHACHTER, CARL
SCHAECHTER-GOTTESMAN, BEYLE
SCHALIT, HEINRICH
SCHENKER, HEINRICH
SCHIDLOWSKY, LEON
SCHIFF, ANDRAS
SCHIFRIN, LALO
SCHILLINGER, JOSEPH
SCHINDLER, KURT
SCHLAMME, MARTHA
SCHLESINGER
SCHMIDT, JOSEPH
SCHNABEL, ARTHUR
SCHNEIDER, ALEXANDER
SCHOENBERG, ARNOLD
SCHOENE, LOTTE
SCHORR, BARUCH
SCHORR, FRIEDRICH
SCHREKER, FRANZ
SCHUBERT, LIA
SCHULHOF, MOSHE
SCHULHOFF, JULIUS
SCHULLER, GUNTHER
SCHUMAN, WILLIAM HOWARD
SCHWARTZ, STEPHEN
SCHWARZ, RUDOLF
SECUNDA, SHOLOM
SEGAL, URI
SEIBER, MATYAS GYORGY
SENDREY, ALFRED

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

C. MUSIC & DANCE

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

SERKIN, PETER
SERKIN, RUDOLF
SETER, MORDECHAI
SEVITZKY, FABIEN
SHAHAM, GIL
SHALLON, DAVID
SHAPERO, HAROLD
SHARETT, YEHUDAH
SHARLIN, WILLIAM
SHAW, ARTIE
SHELEM, MATTITYAHU
SHEMER, NAOMI
SHERIFF, NOAM
SHESTAPOL, WOLF
SHILOAH, AMNON
SHLONSKY, VARDINA
SHMUELI, HERZL
SHULSINGER, BEZALEL
SIEGMEISTER, ELIE
SILBERMANN, ALPHONS
SILLS, BEVERLY (Belle Silverman)
SINGER, GEORGE
SINGER, JOSEF
SINGER, KURT
SINIGAGLIA, LEONE
SIPRUTINI, EMANUEL
SIROTA, GERSHON
SLATKIN, LEONARD
SLONIMSKY, NICOLAS
SLONIMSKY, SERGEI MIKHAILOVICH
SMOIRA-COHN, MICHAL
SOBOL, MORDECHAI
SOKOLOW, ANNA
SOLOMON
SOLTI, GEORG
SONDHEIM, STEPHEN
SPECTOR, JOHANNA
SPIVACKE, HAROLD
SPIVAK, NISSAN
SPIVAKOVSKY, TOSSY
STARER, ROBERT
STARK, EDWARD
STEIN, ERWIN
STEINBERG, MAXIMILIAN OSSEJEVICH
STEINBERG, WILLIAM
STENN (STEEN), REBECCA
STERN, ISAAC
STERN, JULIUS
STERN, MOSHE
STERNBERG, ERICH-WALTER
STEUERMANN, EDWARD
STOLYARSKI, PETER SOLOMONOVICH
STRAKOSCH, MAURICE
STRANSKY, JOSEF
STRAUS, OSCAR
STRAUSS, JOHANN
STUTSCHEWSKY, JOACHIM
STYNE, JULE
SULITEANU, GISELA
SULZER, SOLOMON
SUSSKIND, WALTER
SZABOLCSI, BENCE
SZELL, GEORGE
SZERMAN, PINCHAS
SZERYNG, HENRYK
SZIGETI, JOSEPH
TAL, JOSEF
TALMON, ZVI
TAMIRIS, HELEN
TANSMAN, ALEXANDER
TARUSKIN, RICHARD
TAUBE, MICHAEL
TAUBE, MOSHE
TAUBE, SAMUEL BARUCH
TAUBER, RICHARD
TAUSIG, KARL
TEMIANKA, HENRI
TERTIS, LIONEL
THALBERG, SIGISMUND
THOMAS, MICHAEL TILSON
TISCHLER, HANS
TOCH, ERNST
TOUREL, JENNIE
TSFASSMAN, ALEXANDER NAUMOVICH
TUCKER, RICHARD
TUGAL, PIERRE
TURECK, ROSALYN
ULLMAN, VIKTOR
UNGAR, BENJAMIN
UNGER, MAX
VALABREGA, CESARE
VARDI, ARIEH
VEINBERG, MOISSEY SAMUILOVICH
VEPRIK, ALEXANDER MOISEYEVITCH
VICOL, ADRIAN
VIGODA, SAMUEL
VINAVER, CHEMJO
VOGEL, WLADIMIR
VOLPE, ARNOLD
WAGHALTER, IGNATZ
WAGNER, RICHARD
WALDMAN, LEIBELE
WALDTEUFEL, EMIL
WALLENSTEIN, ALFRED
WALTER, BRUNO
WASSERZUG (Lomzer), HAYYIM
WEILL, KURT
WEINBERG, JACOB
WEINBERGER, JAROMIR
WEINER, LAZAR
WEINER, LEO
WEINSTOCK, HERBERT
WEINTRAUB, SOLOMON
WEINZWEIG, JOHN
WEISGAL, ABBA JOSEPH
WEISGALL, HUGO

WEISSBERG, JULIA LAZAREVNA
WEISSENBERG, ALEXIS
WEISSER, ALBERT
WEISSER, JOSHUA
WEISSMANN, ADOLF
WELLESZ, EGON JOSEPH
WERNER, ERIC
WERTHEIM, ROSALIE MARIE
WIENER, JEAN
WIENIAWSKI, HENRI
WILENSKY, MOSHE
WILLIAMS, CHARLES
WINTERNITZ, EMANUEL
WITTGENSTEIN, PAUL
WOHLBERG, MOSHE
WOLFF, ALBERT LOUIS
WOLFF, HERMANN
WOLFSOHN, JULIUSZ
WOLFSTHAL, CHUNE
WOLPE, STEFAN
WORMSER, ANDRÉ (Alphonse-Toussaint)
YAMPOLSKY, BERTA
YASSER, JOSEPH
YELLIN-BENTWICH, THELMA
ZALUDKOWSKI, ELIJAH
ZEFIRA, BRACHAH
ZEHAVI, DAVID
ZEIRA, MORDECHAI
ZEMACH, BENJAMIN
ZHITOMIRSKI, ALEXANDER MATVEYEVITCH
ZILBERTS, ZAVEL
ZIMBALIST, EFREM
ZUKERMAN, PINCHAS
ZUKOFSKY, PAUL
ZUR, MENAHEM

D. SCIENCE

Main Surveys

CHEMISTRY
COMPUTER SCIENCE
ENVIRONMENTAL SCIENCES
LIFE SCIENCES
MATHEMATICS
MEDICINE
PHYSICS
PSYCHIATRY

General Entries

AERONAUTICS, AVIATION, AND ASTRONAUTICS
ALCHEMY
NOBEL PRIZES
TECHNOLOGY AND HALAKHAH

1. BIOLOGY

General Entries

GENETIC ANCESTRY, JEWISH

Biographies

ABIR (ABRAMOVITZ), DAVID
ABULAFIA, SAMUEL HA-LEVI
AHARONI, ISRAEL
ALTMAN, SIDNEY
ALTSCHUL, AARON MEYER
ANFINSEN, CHRISTIAN B.
ARNON, DANIEL ISRAEL
ARNON, ISAAC
ARNON, RUTH
ARTOM, CESARE
ASCHERSON, PAUL FRIEDRICH AUGUST
ASCHNER, MANFRED
ASHBEL, DOV
ASIMOV, ISAAC
ASKENASY, EUGEN
ATLAN, HENRI
AUERBACH, LEOPOLD
AVIV, HAIM
AXELROD, JULIUS
BALTIMORE, DAVID
BERG, PAUL
BLOCH, MARCUS (Mordecai) ELIEZER
BODENHEIMER, FREDERICK SIMON
BODMER, SIR WALTER
BOGORAD, LAWRENCE
BRESSLAU, ERNST
CEDAR, CHAIM
COHEN, STANLEY N.
COHEN, YIGAL RAHAMIM
COHN, FERDINAND JULIUS
CHET, ILAN
DUVDEVANI, SHMUEL
EDINGER, TILLY
EIG, ALEXANDER
ENRIQUES, PAOLO
EPHRUSSI, BORIS
ERRERA, LEO
EVENARI, MICHAEL
EZEKIEL, MOSES
FAHN, ABRAHAM
FEINBRUN-DOTHAN, NAOMI
GILBERT, WALTER
GOLDSCHMIDT, RICHARD BENEDICT
GOULD, STEPHEN
GURWITSCH, ALEXANDER GAVRILOVICH
HAAS, FRITZ
HAAS, GEORG
HABERLANDT, GOTTLIEB
HAFFKINE, WALDEMAR MORDECAI
HALEVY, ABRAHAM
HA-REUBENI, EPHRAIM
HORWITZ, H. ROBERT
HYMAN, LIBBIE HENRIETTA
JACOB, FRANCOIS
LEDERBERG, JOSHUA
LURIA, SALVADOR EDWARD
LWOFF, ANDRE MICHEL
MAGNUS, PAUL WILHELM
MARMOREK, ALEXANDER
MENDELSSOHN, HEINRICH
MESELSON, MATTHEW

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

D. SCIENCE

1. Biology

Biographies (*continued*)

METCHNIKOFF, ELIE
OPPENHEIMER, HILLEL (Heinz) REINHARD
PINCUS, GREGORY GOODWIN
RAGER, BRACHA
RAYSS, TSCHARNA
REICHERT, ISRAEL
ROTHSCHILD, NATHANIEL MAYER VICTOR, LORD
SACHS, JULIUS
SACHS, LEO
SEMON, RICHARD WOLFGANG
SORAUER, PAUL KARL MORITZ
SPIEGELMAN, SOL
STEINACH, EUGEN
STENT, GUNTHER SIEGMUND
STRASBURGER, EDUARD
VARMUS, HAROLD ELIOT
WAKSMAN, SELMAN ABRAHAM
WALD, GEORGE
WARBURG, OTTO
WIESNER, JULIUS VON
ZENKEVICH, LEV ALEKSANDROVICH
ZILBER, LEV ALEKSANDROVICH
ZOHARY, MICHAEL

2. CHEMISTRY

General Entries

CHEMICAL CRAFTS AND INDUSTRIES
CHEMISTRY

Biographies

ABEL, EMIL
ASKENASY, PAUL
BACHARACH, ALFRED LOUIS
BAEYER, ADOLF VON
BAMBERGER, EUGEN
BECHHOLD, JACOB HEINRICH
BERGMANN, ERNST DAVID
BERGMANN, FELIX ELIEZER
BERGMANN, MAX
BERL, ERNST
BERNSTEIN, HAROLD JOSEPH
BIKERMAN, JACOB JOSEPH
BIRK, YEHUDITH
BLAU, FRITZ
BLOCH, HERMAN SAMUEL
BLOCH, KONRAD
BLOCH, MOSES RUDOLPH
BOBTELSKY, MORDEKHAI (Max)
BODANSKY, OSCAR
BORSOOK, HENRY
BRAUDE, ERNEST ALEXANDER
BROWN, HERBERT C.
CALVIN, MELVIN
CARO, HEINRICH
CARO, NIKODEM
CHAIN, SIR ERNST BORIS
CHARGAFF, ERWIN
CIECHANOVER, AARON J.
COHEN, ERNST JULIUS
COHEN, JULIUS BEREND
COHEN, SIR PHILIP
COHEN, PHILIP PACY
COHEN, SEYMOUR STANLEY
COHEN, STANLEY
COHN, EDWIN JOSEPH
COHN, LASSAR
COHN, MILDRED
COPISAROW, MAURICE
DEUEL, HANS ERWIN
DISCHE, ZACHARIAS
DJERASSI, CARL
DONATH, EDUARD
DORFMAN, RALPH ISADORE
DREYFUS BROTHERS
DROSDOFF, MATTHEW
DUSHMAN, SAUL
EDELMAN, GERALD MAURICE
EHRLICH, PAUL
ELIEL, ERNEST LUDWIG
EMBDEN, GUSTAV
FAJANS, KASIMIR
FALK, KAUFMAN GEORGE
FARKAS, LADISLAUS (Wilhelm)
FEIGL, FRITZ
FEINGOLD, DAVID SIDNEY
FEUER, HENRY
FISCHER, EDMOND
FISHMAN, WILLLAM HAROLD
FLEISCHER, MICHAEL
FODOR, ANDOR
FOX, SIR JOHN JACOB
FRANK, ALBERT RUDOLPH
FREIDLINA, RAKHIL KHATSKELEVNA
FREUND, MARTIN
FRUMKIN, ALEKSANDR NAUMOVICH
FUNK, CASIMIR
GERHARDT, CHARLES FREDERIC
GINSBURG, DAVID
GLICK, DAVID
GOLDBERG, ALEXANDER
GOLDSCHMIDT, GUIDO
GOLDSCHMIDT, HANS
GOLDSCHMIDT, HEINRICH JACOB
GOLDSTEIN, RICHARD FRANK
GOMBERG, MOSES
GREEN, DAVID EZRA
GREENBERG, DAVID MORRIS
GREENSTEIN, JESSE PHILIP
GRINBERG, ALEKSANDER ABRAMOVICH
GRUEN, ADOLF
GRUENSTEIN, NATHAN
HABER, FRITZ
HALPERN, JACK
HANDLER, PHILIP
HARRIS, MILTON

HASSID, WILLIAM ZEV
HEIDELBERGER, MICHAEL
HEILBRON, SIR IAN MORRIS
HERSHKO, AVRAM
HERZOG, REGINALD OLIVER
HESTRIN, SHLOMO
HEVESY, GEORGE CHARLES DE
HIRSHBERG, YEHUDAH
HOFFMANN, ROALD
JACOBSON, KURT
JACOBSON, PAUL HEINRICH
JELLINEK, KARL
JOLLES, ZVI ENRICO
JORTNER, JOSHUA
KABACHNIK, MARTIN IZRAILOVICH
KALNITSKY, GEORGE
KATZIR, AHARON
KATZIR, EPHRAIM
KAUFMAN, JOYCE JACOBSON
KAZARNOVSKI, ISAAC ABRAMOVICH
KEDEM, ORA
KHARASCH, MORRIS SELIG
KLUG, AARON
KOLTHOFF, IZAAK MAURITS
KORNBERG, ARTHUR
KORNBERG, HANS LEO
KREBS, SIR HANS ADOLF
KROTO, SIR HAROLD W.
LADENBURG, ALBERT
LEVENE, PHOEBUS AARON THEODOR
LEVI, GIORGIO RENATO
LEVI, MARIO GIACOMO
LEVINE, RAPHAEL
LEVINSTEIN, HERBERT
LEVITZKI, ALEXANDER
LEVY, LOUIS EDWARD
LEWKOWITSCH, JULIUS
LIEBEN, ADOLPH
LIEBERMANN, CARL THEODOR
LIPMAN, JACOB GOODALE
LIPMANN, FRITZ ALBERT
LIPPMANN, EDMUND OSKAR VON
LIPPMANN, EDUARD
LOEB, JACQUES
LOEB, MORRIS
LUNGE, GEORG
MARCKWALD, WILLY
MARCUS, RUDOLPH ARTHUR
MECHOULAM, RAPHAEL
MELDOLA, RAPHAEL
MENDEL, LAFAYETTE BENEDICT
MEYER, HANS JOHANNES LEOPOLD
MEYER, RICHARD JOSEPH
MEYER, VICTOR
MEYERHOF, OTTO
MEYERSON, EMILE
MICHAELIS, LEONOR
MOISSAN, HENRI
MOND
MUSHER, SIDNEY
NEUBERG, GUSTAV EMBDEN CARL
NEUBERGER, ALBERT
NIRENBERG, MARSHALL WARREN
OLAH, GEORGE
OPPENHEIMER, CARL
PANETH, FRIEDRICH ADOLF
PARNAS, YAKUB KAROL
PERLZWEIG, WILLIAM ALEXANDRE
PERUTZ, MAX FERDINAND
PINNER, ADOLF
POLANYI, JOHN
POLANYI, MICHAEL
PRINGSHEIM, HANS
PTASHNE, MARK
QUASTEL, JUDAH HIRSCH
RABINOWITCH, EUGENE
RACKER, EFRAIM
RAPHAEL, RALPH ALEXANDER
RAPKINE, LOUIS
RAZIN, AHARON
REICHINSTEIN, DAVID
REICHSTEIN, TADEUS
REIFENBERG, ADOLF
RITTENBERG, DAVID
RODBELL, MARTIN
ROGINSKI, SIMON ZALMANOVICH
RONA, PETER
ROSE, IRWIN
ROSENHEIM, ARTHUR
ROSENHEIM, OTTO
SACKUR, OTTO
SCHIFF, HUGO
SCHMERLING, LOUIS
SCHOENBERG, ALEXANDER JULIUS WILHELM
SCHOENHEIMER, RUDOLPH
SELA, MICHAEL
SHAPIRO, BENJAMIN
SHARON, NATHAN
SHEAR, MURRAY JACOB
SHEDLOVSKY, THEODORE
SILVERMAN, ALEXANDER
SIMON, ERNST
SOBOTKA, HARRY HERMAN
SONDHEIMER, FRANZ
SPIEGEL-ADOLF, MONA
SPIRO, KARL
STEIN, WILLIAM HOWARD
STERN, KURT GUNTER
STIEGLITZ, JULIUS OSCAR
STRAUSS, EDUARD
STROMINGER, JACK
SURE, BARNETT
SYRKIN, YAKOV KOVOVICH
SZWARC, MICHAEL
TALMUD, DAVID L.
TISCHLER, MAX
TOCH, MAXIMILIAN
TRAUBE, ISIDOR
TRAUBE, MORITZ
TRAUBE, WILHELM

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

D. SCIENCE

2. Chemistry

Biographies (*continued*)

- VOET, ANDRIES
- VOGEL, ARTHUR ISRAEL
- WALLACH, OTTO
- WARBURG, OTTO HEINRICH
- WEIGERT, FRITZ
- WEINHOUSE, SIDNEY
- WEISS, JOSEPH JOSHUA
- WERTHEIMER, CHAIM ERNST
- WESTHEIMER, FRANK HENRY
- WILLNER, ITAMAR
- WILLSTAETTER, RICHARD
- WINSTEIN, SAUL
- WINTERSTEIN, ALFRED
- WISE, LOUIS ELSBERG
- YONATH, ADA
- ZAMENHOF, STEPHEN

3. ENGINEERING (INCL. INVENTORS)

Biographies

- ADLER, CHARLES
- ARCO, GEORG WILHELM ALEXANDER HANS, GRAF VON
- BERLINER, EMILE
- BLOK, ARTHUR
- CARVALLO, JULES
- COHEN, MORRIS
- DRUCKER, DANIEL CHARLES
- FELD, JACOB
- FONDILLER, WILLIAM
- FREUDENTHAL, ALFRED MARTIN
- FROHMAN, DOV
- GAUNSE, JOACHIM
- GOLDBERG, EMANUEL
- GOLDMARK, PETER CARL
- GUREVICH, MIKHAIL IOSIFOVICH
- HARARI, OVADIAH
- HEYMAN, MOSES DAVID
- ISAACS, JACOB
- JAFFE, LEONARD
- JUDA, WALTER
- KATZ, ISRAEL
- KITSEE, ISADOR
- KURREIN, MAX
- LAND, EDWIN H.
- LEDEEN, HYMAN
- LEDERER, JEROME F.
- LEES, LESTER
- LEEUW, AVRAHAM DE
- LIBAI, AVINOAM
- LIEBEN, ROBERT VON
- LILIENTHAL, OTTO
- LIPSKI, ABRAHAM
- LITMAN, SAMUEL
- LOCKSPEISER, BEN, SIR
- MAGINO, MEIR
- MARCUS, SIEGFRIED
- MICHEL-LEVY, AUGUSTE
- MILLMAN, JACOB
- NAGIN, HARRY S.
- OLLENDORFF, FRANZ
- PINKEL, BENJAMIN
- RABINOVICH, ISAAK MOSEYEVICH
- RAM, MOSHE
- REINER, MARKUS
- RESNIK, JUDITH
- ROM, YOSEF
- RUEDENBERG, REINHOLD
- SAMOILOVICH, RUDOLPH LAZAREVICH
- SCHLESINGER, GEORG
- SCHWARZ, DAVID
- SERBIN, HYMAN
- SHALON, RAHEL
- SHAPIRO, ASCHER HERMAN
- SHECHTMAN, DAN
- SILVERMAN, LESLIE
- SILVERSTEIN, ABE
- SINGER, JOSEF
- SLEPIAN, JOSEPH
- SPORN, PHILIP
- STRAUSS, BENNO
- WEIL, JOSEPH
- WEIL, R. ADRIENNE
- WIESNER, JEROME BERT
- WOLMAN, ABEL
- YOUNG, ALEC DAVID
- ZARCHIN, ALEXANDER
- ZIV, JACOB
- ZUCROW, MAURICE JOSEPH

4. GEOLOGY

Biographies

- ANCONA, CESARE D
- BEN-ABRAHAM, ZVI
- BENIOFF, HUGO
- BENTOR, JACOB
- BERENDT, GOTTLIEB MICHAEL
- BLANCKENHORN, MAX
- COHEN, EMIL WILHELM
- GOLDSCHMIDT, VICTOR
- GOLDSCHMIDT, VICTOR MORITZ
- LOEWINSON-LESSING, FRANZ YULYEVICH
- OPPENHEIM, PAUL LEO
- PICARD, LEO
- ROSENBUSCH, KARL HARRY FERDINAND
- SALOMON-CALVI, WILHELM
- SHIFTAN, ZEEV
- SUESS, EDUARD
- VROMAN, AKIVA

5. MEDICINE & PHYSIOLOGY

General Entries

- ANATOMY
- ARTIFICIAL INSEMINATION
- AUTOPSIES AND DISSECTION
- BLINDNESS
- BLOODLETTING

GENETIC DISEASES IN JEWS
HERBS, MEDICINAL
HYGIENE
MEDICINE AND THE LAW
SICKNESS
TAY-SACHS DISEASE
TRANSPLANTS

Biographies

ABRAHAM BEN SOLOMON OF SAINT MAXIMIN
ABRAHAM, KARL
ABRAHAMS, ISAAC
ABRAMOWITZ, EMIL
ABT, ISAAC ARTHUR
ACKORD, ELIAS
ADAM, LAJOS (Louis)
ADLER, ALFRED
ADLER, SAUL AARON
ALBU, ISIDOR
ALI IBN SAHL IBN RABBAN AL-TABARI
ALTSCHUL, EMIL
AMATUS LUSITANUS
ANGRIST, ALFRED ALVIN
ARDUT
ASAPH HA-ROFE
ASTRUC, SAUL HA-KOHEN
AXEL, RICHARD
BAKST, NICOLAI (Noah) IGNATYEVICH
BALINT, MICHAEL
BALLIN, SAMUEL JACOB
BAMBERGER, HEINRICH VON
BÁRÁNY, ROBERT
BARNETT, SIR LOUIS EDWARD
BARUK, HENRI
BENACERRAF, BARUJ
BENCHETRIT, AARON
BENDER, MORRIS BORIS
BENEDIKT, MORITZ
BENEVENUTUS GRAPHEUS HIEROSOLYMITANUS
BENZER, SEYMOUR
BERENBLUM, ISAAC
BERNHEIM, HIPPOLYTE
BERNSTEIN, JULIUS
BERNSTEIN, NATHAN OSIPOVICH
BESREDKA, ALEXANDER
BESSELS, EMIL
BILLROTH, THEODOR
BLOCH, IWAN
BLUMBERG, BARUCH SAMUEL
BODIAN, DAVID
BRENNER, SYDNEY
BREUER, JOSEPH
BROWN, MICHAEL STUART
BUCKY, GUSTAV
BUERGER, LEO
CALAHORA
CANNSTADT, KARL FRIEDRICH
COHEN, ELIZABETH D. A.
COHEN, HARRY
COHEN, HENRY BARON
COHNHEIM, JULIUS
CORI, GERTY THERESA
CYON, ELIE DE
DAMESHEK, WILLIAM
DAVIDOFF, LEO MAX
DAVIDSOHN, ISRAEL
DE LEE, JOSEPH B.
DE VRIES, ANDRE
DEUTSCH, FELIX
DEUTSCH, HELENE
DIAMOND, LOUIS KLEIN
DONNOLO, SHABBETAI
DORON, HAIM
DOSTROVSKY, ARYEH
DRESSLER, WILLIAM
EDINGER, LUDWIG
EINHORN, MAX
EINHORN, MOSES
EISSLER, KURT R.
EITINGER, LEO S.
EITINGON, MAX
ELDAR, REUVEN
ELIAKIM, MARCEL
ELIJAH BEN SHABBETAI BEER
ELION, GERTRUDE BELL
ERIKSON, ERIK HOMBERGER
ERLANGER, JOSEPH
ERLIK, DAVID
FALAQUERA, NATHAN BEN JOEL
FARAJ BEN SOLOMON (Salim) DA AGRIGENTO
FEDERN, PAUL
FEIGENBAUM, ARYEH
FENICHEL, OTTO
FERENCZI, SÁNDOR
FINKELSTEIN, HEINRICH
FISHBEIN, MORRIS
FISHBERG, MAURICE
FLORETA CA NOGA OF ARAGON
FOLKMAN, JUDAH
FRANKENTHAL, KATE
FRANKL, VIKTOR E.
FRANZBLAU, ABRAHAM NORMAN
FREUD, ANNA
FREUD, SIGMUND
FRIEDEMANN, ULRICH
FRIEDENWALD
FRIEDLANDER, KATE
FRIEND, CHARLOTTE
FRIGEIS, LAZARO DE
FROEHLICH, ALFRED
FROLKIS, VLADIMIR VENIAMIOVICH
FROMM, ERICH
FROMM-REICHMANN, FRIEDA
FURCHGOTT, ROBERT F.
GARLOCK, JOHN HENRY
GASSER, HERBERT SPENCER
GILMAN, ALFRED G.
GOLD, HENRY RAPHAEL
GOLD, PHILIP
GOLDBERGER, JOSEPH

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

D. SCIENCE

5. Medicine & Physiology

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

GOLDBLUM, NATAN
GOLDSTEIN, JOSEPH LEONARD
GOLDSTEIN, KURT
GOTTLIEB, BERNHARD
GREENACRE, PHYLLIS
GREENGARD, PAUL
GRINKER, ROY RICHARD SR.
GROSSMAN, MORTON IRVING
GRUBY, DAVID
GUMPERT, MARTIN
GUTMAN, ALEXANDER B.
GUTTMACHER, ALAN F.
GUTTMANN, SIR LUDWIG
HAJEK, MARKUS
HALBERSTAEDTER, LUDWIG
HALPERN, LIPMAN
HANNOVER, ADOLPH
HART, ERNEST ABRAHAM
HART, JOEL
HARTMANN, HEINZ
HAVA OF MANOSQUE
HAYS, ISAAC
HEIDENHAIN, RUDOLF
HELPERN, MILTON
HENLE, JACOB
HESTRIN-LERNER, SARAH
HIRSCH, AUGUST
HIRSCH, RACHEL
HIRSCHBERG, JULIUS
HIRSCHFELD, ISADOR
HIRSCHFELD, MAGNUS
HIRSCHLER, IGNAC
HIRSZFELD, LUDWIK
HITSCHMANN, EDWARD
HOFF, HANS
HOFFER, WILLI
HOLLANDER, FRANKLIN
HORWITZ, PHINEAS JONATHAN
HYDE, IDA HENRIETTA
IBN BIKLĀRISH, JUNAS (Jonah) BEN ISAAC
ISAAC BEN TODROS
JACOBI, ABRAHAM
JACOBSON, LUDVIG LEVIN
JADASSOHN, JOSEF
JANOWITZ, HENRY D.
KAGAN, HELENA
KANDEL, ERIC R.
KANNER, LEO
KANTROWITZ, ADRIAN
KAPOSI, MORITZ
KARDINER, ABRAM
KARPLUS, HEINRICH
KATZ, SIR BERNARD
KISCH, BRUNO ZECHARIAS
KLEIN, GEORGE
KLEIN, MELANIE REIZES
KLEMPERER, PAUL
KLIGLER, ISRAEL JACOB
KLINE, NATHAN S.
KOCH, ADELHEID LUCY
KOLLER, CARL
KOPLIK, HENRY
KOREFF, DAVID FERDINAND
KORINE, EZRA
KRIM, MATHILDE
KRISTELLER, SAMUEL
KRONECKER, HUGO
KUBIE, LAWRENCE
LACHMANN, SIR PETER JULIUS
LANDAU, LEOPOLD
LANDSTEINER, KARL
LANGER, ROBERT
LASSAR, OSCAR
LEIBOWITZ, JOSHUA O.
LEVI, GIUSEPPE
LEVI-MONTALCINI, RITA
LEVINE, PHILIP
LEVINSON, ABRAHAM
LEWI, MAURICE J.
LEWIS, SIR AUBREY JULIAN
LOEB, LEO
LOEWENSTEIN, RUDOLPH MAURICE
LOEWI, OTTO
MACHT, DAVID
MAGNUS, RUDOLPH
MAHLER, MARGARET
MAIMONIDES, MOSES
MALZBERG, BENJAMIN
MA'OR KATAN
MARCUSE, MOSES
MASIE, AARON MEIR
MASSERMAN, JULES HYMAN
MASTER, ARTHUR M.
MER, GIDEON
MEYERHOF, MAX
MICHAELSON, ISAAC CHESAR
MILLER, EMANUEL
MILLER, LOUIS
MILSTEIN, CESAR
MINKOWSKI, EUGENE
MIROWSKI, MICHEL
MORGENTALER, HENRY
MULLER, HERMAN JOSEPH
MUNK, HERMANN
NASSY, DAVID DE ISAAC COHEN
NATHANS, DANIEL
NEUFELD, HENRY
NOSSAL, SIR GUSTAV
NUNBERG, HERMAN
OLITZKI, ARYEH LEO
OPPENHEIM, HERMANN
ORENSTEIN, ALEXANDER JEREMIAH
PADEH, BARUCH
PAGEL, JULIUS LEOPOLD
PAPO, IZIDOR JOSEF

PENN, JACK
PERLSTEIN, MEYER A.
PICK, ALOIS
PICK, ERNST PETER
PLAUT, HUGO CARL
POLAK, JACOB EDUARD
POLITZER, ADAM
PRESSMAN, DAVID
PREUSS, JULIUS
PRUSINER, STANLEY B.
PRYWES, MOSHE
RACHMILEWITZ, MOSHE
RADO, SANDOR
RAHAMIMOFF, RAMI
RAHBAR, SAMUEL
RAMOT, BRACHA
RANK, OTTO
RAPAPORT, DAVID
RAPPAPORT, HENRY
REDLICH, FREDERICK C.
REIK, THEODOR
REMAK
REVEL, MICHEL
RIGLER, LEO GEORGE
ROMBERG, MORITZ HEINRICH
ROSEN, FRED
ROSEN, SAMUEL
ROSENHEIM, MAX (Leonard), BARON
ROTH, SIR MARTIN
ROTHSCHILD, FRIEDRICH SALOMON
SABIN, ALBERT BRUCE
SACHS, BERNARD
SAKEL, MANFRED JOSHUA
SALAMAN, REDCLIFFE NATHAN
SALITERNIK, ZVI
SALK, JONAS EDWARD
SALOMONSEN, CARL JULIUS
SANDGROUND, JACK HENRY
SCHALLY, ANDREW V.
SCHICK, BELA
SCHILDER, PAUL FERDINAND
SCHRIRE, VELVA
SCIALOM, DAVID DARIO
SELDIN, HARRY M.
SEMON, SIR FELIX
SENATOR, HERMANN
SEQUEYRA, JOHN DE
SHEBA, CHAIM
SIMON, PIERRE
SPITZ, RENE A.
STARKENSTEIN, EMIL
STEG, ADOLPHE
STEIN, RICHARD
STEIN, YEHEZKIEL
STEINBERG, AVRAHAM
STEINBERG, MARTIN R.
STEKEL, WILHELM
STENGEL, ERWIN
STERN, ARTHUR C.
STERN, ERICH
STERN, LINA SOLOMONOVNA
STILLING, BENEDICT
STRAUS, RAHEL
SZASZ, THOMAS STEPHEN
TANDLER, JULIUS
TARNOPOLSKY, SAMUEL
TAUSK, VIKTOR
TELLER, ISSACHAR BAER
TEMIN, HOWARD MARTIN
TENDLER, MOSES D.
TENENBAUM, JOSEPH L.
TOBIAS, PHILLIP VALLENTINE
TRAMER, MORITZ
TRAUBE, LUDWIG
UNNA, PAUL GERSON
VALENTIN, GABRIEL GUSTAV
VAN DER HOEDEN, JACOB
VANE, SIR JOHN R.
VORONOFF, SERGE
WALLACH, MOSHE (Moritz)
WASSERMANN, AUGUST VON
WATTERS, LEON LAIZER
WECHSLER, ISRAEL
WEIDNER, PAULUS
WEIGERT, CARL
WEISENBURG, THEODORE H.
WIDAL, FERNAND
WIENER, ALEXANDER S.
WINNIK, HENRY ZVI
WINSTON, ROBERT, BARON
WINTROBE, MAXWELL MYER
WOLBERG, LEWIS ROBERT
WOLF, ABNER
WOLFF, CHARLOTTE
WOOLF, MOSHE
WORMS, ASHER ANSHEL
YALOW, ROSALYN SUSSMAN
YUDKIN, JOHN
ZACUTUS LUSITANUS
ZAIZOV, RINA
ZIFF, MORRIS
ZILBOORG, GREGORY
ZIMMERMAN, HARRY M.
ZONDEK
ZUCKERKANDL, EMIL
ZUCKERMAN, SOLLY, LORD

6. PHYSICS & MATHEMATICS (INCL. ASTRONOMY & METEOROLOGY)

Biographies

ABELMANN, ILYA SOLOMOVITCH
ABRAHAM, MAX
ABRAHAM BAR HIYYA
AGMON, SHMUEL
AHARONOV, YAKIR
ALFEROV, ZHOREZ I.
AMIRA, BINYAMIN
AMITSUR, SAMSON ABRAHAM
ANDRADE, EDWARD NEVILLE DA COSTA
ARONS, LEO

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

D. SCIENCE

6. Physics & Mathematics (incl. Astronomy & Meteorology)

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

ATLAS, DAVID
AYRTON, HERTHA
BACHER, ROBERT FOX
BAGINSKY, ADOLF ARON
BAUER, SIMON HARVEY
BEER, WILHELM
BEMPORAD, AZEGLIO
BERNAL, JOHN DESMOND
BERNSTEIN, JOSEPH
BERSON, ARTHUR JOSEPH STANISLAV
BESICOVITCH, ABRAM SAMOILOVITCH
BETHE, HANS ALBRECHT
BLOCH, FELIX
BOHM, DAVID
BOHR, NIELS HENRIK DAVID
BONDI, SIR HERMANN
BONFILS, IMMANUEL BEN JACOB
BONJORN, BONET DAVI(D)
BORN, MAX
BOROWITZ, SIDNEY
BREDIG, GEORGE
BRODETSKY, SELIG
BROWN, HAROLD
CANTOR, MORITZ BENEDICT
CHARPAK, GEORGES
COHEN TANNOUDJI, CLAUDE
COHEN, PAUL JOSEPH
COHN, BERTHOLD
COHN, FRITZ
COHN, TOBIAS BEN MOSES
CONRAD, VICTOR
COOPER, LEON N.
COURANT, RICHARD
CREIZENACH, MICHAEL
CROHN, BURRILL BERNARD
DEMBER, HARRY L.
DE-SHALIT, AMOS
DESSAU, BERNARDO
DESSAUER, FRIEDRICH
DICKSTEIN, SAMUEL
DOMNINUS OF LARISSA
DOSTROVSKY, ISRAEL
DVORETSKY, ARYEH
EHRENFEST, PAUL
EINSTEIN, ALBERT
EISENSTEIN, FERDINAND GOTTHOLD
EPSTEIN, PAUL SOPHUS
ESTERMANN, IMMANUEL
FEJER, LEOPOLD
FEKETE, MICHAEL
FEYNMAN, RICHARD PHILLIPS
FINLAY-FREUNDLICH, ERWIN
FINNISTON, SIR HAROLD MONTAGUE (Monty)
FRAENKEL, ABRAHAM ADOLF
FRANCK, JAMES
FRANK, ILJA MIKHAILOVICH
FRANK, PHILIPP
FRANKEL, HEINRICH WALTER
FRANKLIN, ROSALIND ELSIE
FRENKEL, JACOB ILICH
FRIEDMAN, JEROME ISAAC
FRISCH, OTTO ROBERT
FROHLICH, HERBERT
FUBINI, GUIDO
FURSTENBERG, HILLEL (Harry)
GABOR, DENNIS
GANS, DAVID BEN SOLOMON
GELFAND, IZRAIL MOISEVICH
GELFOND, ALEKSANDR OSIPOVICH
GELL-MANN, MURRAY
GINSBURG, JEKUTHIEL
GINZBURG, VITALY LAZAREVICH
GLASER, DONALD ARTHUR
GLASHOW, SHELDON LEE
GLAUBER, ROY J.
GOLDSCHMIDT, HERMANN
GOLDSTEIN, EUGEN
GOLDSTEIN, SIDNEY
GROSS, DAVID J.
GUTENBERG, BENO
HADAMARD, JACQUES SALOMON
HAIMOVICI, MENDEL
HANANI, HAIM
HANNOVER, RAPHAEL LEVI
HARARI, HAYYIM
HAREL, DAVID
HASSAN IBN (Mar) HASSAN
HAUPTMAN, HERBERT A.
HAURWITZ, BERNHARD
HAUSDORFF, FELIX (Paul Mongre)
HECHT, SELIG
HEEGER, ALAN J.
HENSEL, KURT
HERTZ, GUSTAV
HOFSTADTER, ROBERT
HURWITZ, ADOLF
IBN SAʿĪD, ISAAC
INFELD, LEOPOLD
ISRAEL, EDWARD
ISRAELI, ISAAC BEN JOSEPH
JACOBI, KARL GUSTAV JACOB
JACOBI, MORITZ (Moses) HERMANN
JAMMER, MAX
JAMMER, MOSHE
JOFFE, ABRAHAM FEODOROVICH
JOSEPHSON, BRIAN DAVID
KANTOROVICH, LEONID
KANTROWITZ, ARTHUR
KAPLAN, JOSEPH
KARLE, JEROME
KARMAN, THEODORE VON
KOGAN, ABRAHAM
KOHN, WALTER
KORN, ARTHUR
KRONECKER, LEOPOLD

LANDAU, EDMUND
LANDAU, LEV DAVIDOVICH
LEDERMAN, LEON MAX
LEE, DAVID M.
LEFSCHETZ, SOLOMON
LESS, EMIL
LEVI-CIVITA, TULLIO
LEVITSKY, JACOB
LEVY, HYMAN
LEVY, LUCIEN
LICHTENFELD, GABRIEL JUDAH
LIFSON, SHNEIOR
LIPKIN, YOM TOV LIPMAN
LIPPMANN, GABRIEL
LIPSCHITZ, RUDOLF OTTO SIGISMUND
LOEW, MORITZ
LOEWE, FRITZ PHILIPP
LOEWY, MAURICE
LONDON, FRITZ
LOW (Lev), WILLIAM ZE'EV
MACHTA, LESTER
MAGNUS, HEINRICH GUSTAV
MANDELBROT, BENOIT
MANDELSHTAM, LEONID ISAAKOVICH
MARGULES, MAX
MĀSHĀ'ALLAH B. ATHAN
MEITNER, LISE
MENDELSSOHN, KURT ALFRED GEORG
MICHELSON, ALBERT ABRAHAM
MINKOWSKI, HERMANN
MORDELL, LOUIS JOEL
MOTTELSON, BENJAMIN R.
NAMIAS, JEROME
NE'EMAN, YUVAL
NEUGEBAUER, OTTO
NEUMANN, JOHANN (Johnny) LUDWIG VON
NOETHER
OPPENHEIMER, J. ROBERT
ORNSTEIN, LEONARD SALOMON
OSHEROFF, DOUGLAS DEAN
PAULI, WOLFGANG
PEIERLS, SIR RUDOLF ERNST
PEKERIS, CHAIM LEIB
PENZIAS, ARNO ALLAN
PEPPER, JOSEPH
PERL, MARTIN
PIROGOV, NIKOLAI
POLITZER, H. DAVID
PONTECORVO, BRUNO
PRAGER, RICHARD
PRESS, FRANK
PRIGOGINE, ILYA
RABI, ISIDOR ISAAC
RABIN, MICHAEL OSER
RACAH, GIULIO (Yoel)
REINES, FREDERICK
RICHTER, BURTON
ROSEN, MOSHE
ROSENHEAD, LOUIS
ROTBLAT, SIR JOSEPH
ROTENBERG, MATTIE
ROTH, KLAUS FRIEDRICH
RUBENSON, ROBERT
RUBIN, MORTON JOSEPH
SAGAN, CARL EDWARD
SAMBURSKY, SAMUEL
SCHAWLOW, ARTHUR L.
SCHLESINGER, FRANK
SCHUR, ISSAI (Isaiah)
SCHUSTER, SIR ARTHUR
SCHWARTZ, LAURENT
SCHWARTZ, MELVIN
SCHWARZSCHILD, KARL
SCHWINGER, JULIAN SEYMOUR
SEGRÈ, BENIAMINO
SEGRÈ, CORRADO
SEGRÈ, EMILIO GINO
SHELAH, SAHARON
SIMON, SIR FRANCIS EUGENE
STEINBERGER, JACK
STEINHAUS, HUGO DYONIZY
STERN, ABRAHAM JACOB
STERN, OTTO
SYLVESTER, JAMES JOSEPH
SZILARD, LEO
TABOR, DAVID
TABOR, HARRY ZVI
TALMI, IGAL
TAMM, IGOR YEVGENYEVICH
TARSKI, ALFRED
TELLER, EDWARD
TEPPER, MORRIS
THRASYLLUS OF MENDES
TOEPLITZ, OTTO
TOLANSKY, SAMUEL
ULAM, STANISLAW MARCIN
VEKSLER, VLADIMIR
WEIL, ANDRE
WEINBERG, STEVEN
WEISSKOPF, VICTOR F.
WEXLER, HARRY
WHITE, ROBERT MAYER
WIENER, NORBERT
WIGNER, EUGENE P.
WILCHEK, MEIR
ZACHARIAS, JERROLD REINACH
ZACUTO, ABRAHAM BEN SAMUEL
ZARISKI, OSCAR
ZELDOVICH, YAKOV BORISOVICH

7. OTHER

Biographies

AVIDOV, ZVI
BONDI, ARON
COSTA, EMANUEL MENDES DA
DEMALACH, YOEL
EFRAT, YAACOV
GRUNBAUM, ADOLF
HALPERIN, HAIM
LOWDERMILK, WALTER CLAY

IV. JEWS IN THE WORLD

D. SCIENCE

7. Other

BIOGRAPHIES (*continued*)

NEUBURGER, MAX
PNEULI, AMIR
SINGER, CHARLES JOSEPH
SLONIMSKI, HAYYIM SELIG
SOSKIN, SELIG EUGEN
STOLLER, SAMUEL
SUSSMAN, ABRAHAM
WAHL, ISAAK
WINIK, MEIR

V. WOMEN

MAIN SURVEYS

WOMAN

GENERAL ENTRIES

AGGADAH
ANUSIM
ASCETICISM
BANKING AND BANKERS
BARRENNESS AND FERTILITY
BIRTH
COOKBOOKS
DOMESTIC PEACE
DOMESTIC VIOLENCE
FEMINISM
HALUKKAH
HASIDISM
HISTORIANS
HISTORIOGRAPHY
LESBIANISM
LETTERS AND LETTER-WRITERS
ORPHAN, ORPHANAGE
PROSTITUTION
PSYCHOLOGY
REBBETZIN
SALONS
SHEKHINAH
SHTETL
SOCIALISM
SOCIOLOGY
STUDY
THEOLOGY

WOMEN IN BIBLE

ABIGAIL
ABISHAG THE SHUNAMMITE
ASENATH
ATHALIAH
BATH-SHEBA
BILHAH
DEBORAH
DELILAH
ELISHEBA
EN-DOR, WITCH OF
ESTHER
EVE
HAGAR
HANNAH
HULDAH
JAEL
JEZEBEL
JOCHEBED
KETURAH
LEAH
MAACAH
MERAB
MICHAL
MIRIAM
NAAMAH
NAOMI
PENINNAH
RACHEL
RAHAB
REBEKAH
RIZPAH
SARAH
SHIPHRAH AND PUAH
SHULAMMITE
TAMAR
VASHTI
ZILPAH
ZIPPORAH

WOMEN IN TALMUD AND SECOND TEMPLE PERIOD

BERURYAH
CLEOPATRA OF JERUSALEM
CYPROS
DORIS
HANNAH AND HER SEVEN SONS
HERODIAS
HOMA
HOVAH
IMMA SHALOM
JUDITH
MARTHA
SALOME
SALOME ALEXANDRA
YALTA

WOMEN IN JEWISH RITUAL

AUFRUFEN
BAR MITZVAH, BAT MITZVAH
BLOOD
CANDLES
DIETARY LAWS
ESHET HAYIL
FESTIVALS
FIRZOGERIN
HAGGADAH, PASSOVER
HALLAH
HEAD, COVERING OF THE
KADDISH

NEW MOON
NIDDAH
PASSSOVER
PRAYER
SEMIKHAH
SHEHITAH
SYNAGOGUE
TKHINES

ORGANIZATIONS

AMIT: MIZRACHI WOMEN'S ORGANIZATION OF AMERICA
BNAI BRITH WOMEN
EMMA LAZARUS FEDERATION OF JEWISH WOMEN'S CLUBS
EMUNAH
HADASSAH, THE WOMENS ZIONIST ORGANIZATION OF AMERICA
HEVRAH, HAVURAH
INTERNATIONAL COUNCIL OF JEWISH WOMEN
INTERNATIONAL LADIES GARMENT WORKERS UNION
JUEDISCHER FRAUENBUND
NATIONAL COUNCIL OF JEWISH WOMEN
NATIONAL FEDERATION OF TEMPLE SISTERHOODS
WIZO
WOMEN'S LEAGUE FOR CONSERVATIVE JUDAISM

PUBLICATIONS

AMERICAN JEWESS
DIE DEBORAH
JEWISH WOMAN, THE
LILITH

BIOGRAPHIES

Academic Life

ABRAMOWICZ, DINA
ADLERBLUM, NIMA
ARENDT, HANNAH
ASKOWITH, DORA
BADINTER, ELIZABETH
BASKIN, JUDITH
BAUMGARTEL, ELISE J.
BENEDEK, THERESE F.
BERNARD, JESSIE
BIEBER, MARGARETE
BILDERSEE, ADELE
BOAS, HENRIETTE
BONDY, RUTH
BUHLER, CHARLOTTE
BUNZEL, RUTH LEAH
BUTLER, JUDITH
CALIN, VERA
CARLEBACH, ELISHEVA
CHALIER, CATHERINE
CHATZKELS, HELENE
CHESLER, PHYLLIS
COHEN, NAOMI W.
COHEN, RUTH LOUISA
COSER, ROSE LAUB
DALVEN, RACHEL
DAVIS, NATALIE ZEMON
DAWIDOWICZ, LUCY
DENMARK, FLORENCE LEVIN
DINER, HASIA
DONIGER, WENDY
DOTHAN, TRUDE
ENGELMANN, SUSANNE CHARLOTTE
EPSTEIN, CLAIRE
ERLICH, VERA STEIN
FRYMER-KENSKY, TIKVA
GAVISON, RUTH
GILLIGAN, CAROL
GOLDMAN, HETTY
GORNICK, VIVIAN
GUGGENHEIM-GRUENBERG, FLORENCE
GUTMANN, AMY
HEILBRUN, CAROLYN G.
HELLMAN, CLARISSE DORIS
HERSCH, JEANNE
HIMMELFARB, GERTRUDE
HIMMELWEIT, HILDEGARD
HYMAN, PAULA E.
INSDORF, ANNETTE
JACOBSON, ANNA
JAHODA, MARIE
JOSEPH, NORMA BAUMEL
KOMAROVSKY, MIRRA
KOTARBINSKA, JANINA
KRIEGEL, ANNIE
LANDES, RUTH
LAPIDOT, RUTH
LEIBOWITZ, NEHAMA
LERNER, GERDA
LEVIN, NORA
MANHEIM, BILHAH
MARCUS, RUTH BARCAN
MARKEL-MOSESSOHN, MIRIAM
MEDNICK, MARTHA TAMARA SCHUCH
MEYER, ANNIE NATHAN
MYERHOFF, BARBARA
NAUMBURG, MARGARET
NEUGARTEN, BERNICE L.
NOVITCH, MIRIAM
PEIXOTTO, JESSICA BLANCHE
PORZEKANSKI, TERESA
POWDERMAKER, HORTENSE
PRINGLE, MIA
RAJAK, TESSA
RICHTER, ELISE
ROBISON, SOPHIA
RODIN, JUDITH
RUTLAND, SUZANNE
SALOMON, ALICE
SCHWARTZ, ANNA JACOBSON
SHAHAR, SHULAMIT
SHUVAL, JUDITH
STEIN, EDITH
STEIN, JANICE
STERN-TAEUBLER, SELMA
TEC, NECHAMA
TOBACH, ETHEL
TUCHMAN, BARBARA WERTHEIM

V. WOMEN

BIOGRAPHIES

Academic Life (*continued*)

WEIL, SIMONE
WEINBERG, GLADYS DAVIDSON
WEISS-ROSMARIN, TRUDE
WIERUSZOWSKI, HELENE
WIEVIORKA, ANNETTE
WISSE, RUTH
WOLFSON, THERESA
WUNDERLICH, FRIEDA
YEFET, SARAH

Art

AGREST, DIANA
AIZENBERG, NINA
AMISHAI-MAISELS, ZIVA
ARBUS, DIANE NEMEROV
ARNOLD, EVE
BERNSTEIN, THERESA
BING, ILSE
BLAU, TINA
BOURKE-WHITE, MARGARET
CAISERMAN-ROTH, GHITTA
CALLE, SOPHIE
CASSAB, JUDY
CENTERSZSWER, STANISLAWA
CHICAGO, JUDY
COHEN, ELISHEVA
COSTA, CATHERINE DA
DAVIDSON, JO
DELAUNAY-TERK, SONIA
DICKER-BRANDEIS, FREDERIKE
EIZENBERG, JULIE
FRANKENTHALER, HELEN
FRENKEL, VERA
FREUND, GISELE
GAD, DEVORAH
GIKOW, RUTH
GILBERT, INA
GLUCK, HANNAH
GOLDIN, NAN
GRUNDIG, LEA AND HANS
HARKAVY, MINNA
JACOBI, LOTTE
KOENIG, GHISHA
KRUGER, BARBARA
LAMBERT, PHYLLIS
LEIBOVITZ, ANNIE
LEVITT, HELENE
LISHANSKY, BATYA
MARGOULIES, BERTHA
MARK, MARY ELLEN
MUTER (Mutermilch), MELA
NEVELSON, LOUISE
NIKEL, LEA
ORLOFF, CHANA
OSTROWER, FEYGA
PLACHY, SYLVIA
RIE, DAME LUCIE
RINGL & PIT (Stern, Grete; Rosenberg Auerbach, Ellen)
ROTHSTEIN, IRMA
RUBIN, GAIL
SAFDIE, SYLVIA
SALOMON, CHARLOTTE
SINGER, YVONNE
SONNABEND, YOLANDA
SPERO, NANCY
STERN, IRMA
STERNE, HEDDA
SZALIT-MARCUS, RACHEL
TAGGER, SIONA
TEWI, THEA
TICHO, ANNA
ZVIA

Literature

ABECASSIS, ELIETTE
ADAMS, HANNAH
ADLER, RENATA
AGUILAR, GRACE
AICHINGER, ILSE
ALIGER, MARGARITA YOSIFOVNA
ALMOG, RUTH
AMIR, ANDA
ANTIN, MARY
ASCARELLI, DEBORAH
AUERBAKH, ROKHL
AUSLAENDER, ROSE
AVIGUR-ROTEM, GABRIELA
BANUS, MARIA
BARON, DEVORAH
BASMAN BEN-HAYIM, RIVKE
BAT-MIRIAM, YOKHEVED
BAUM, VICKI
BEJERANO, MAYA
BEN-YEHUDA, HEMDAH
BEN YEHUDA, NETIVA
BERGER, LILY
BERGSTEIN, FANIA
BOSCO, MONIQUE
BRONER, ESTHER M.
BROOKNER, ANITA
BRUGGEN, CARRY VAN
CALISHER, HORTENSE
CALOF, RACHEL
CASSIAN, NINA
CASTEL-BLOOM, ORLY
CHAGALL, BELLA ROSENFELD
CHARLES, GERDA
CIXOUS, HELENE
COHEN, ROSE GOLLUP
COHN, CILLA CYPORA
CORREA, ISABEL REBECCA DE
DAVENPORT, MARCIA
DEUTSCH, BABBETTE
DOMIN, HILDE
DROPKIN, CELIA
DUBNOW-ERLICH, SOPHIA

ELISHEVA
ELKAN, SOPHIE
ENRIQUEZ, ISABEL
EPHRON, NORA
EYTAN, RACHEL
FALK, MARCIA
FEINSTEIN, ELAINE
FERBER, EDNA
FEYGENBERG, RAKHEL
FOA, ESTHER EUGENIE REBECCA
FRANKEL, NAOMI
FRANKEN, ROSE
FRANKS, BILHAH ABIGAIL LEVY
FREHA BAT AVRAHAM OF MOROCCO
FUTORANSKY, LUISA
GAMORAN, MAMIE
GERSHON, KAREN
GINSBURG, EVGENIA SEMIONOVNA
GINZBURG, NATALIA
GLUCK, LOUISE
GLUECKEL OF HAMELN
GOLDBERG, LEA
GOLDSTEIN, REBECCA
GOLL, CLAIRE
GORDIMER, NADINE
GORSHMAN, SHIRA
GORSKA, HALINA
GREENBERG, JOANNE
GREENBLATT, ALIZA
GUR, BATYA
GURFEIN, RIVKA
GURIAN, SORANA
HABAS, BRACHA
HAJNAL, ANNA
HAREVEN, SHULAMIT
HARRY, MYRIAM
HELLMAN, LILLIAN FLORENCE
HENDEL, YEHUDIT
HENRY, EMMA
HERTZVELD-HIJMANS, ESTELLA
HOBSON, LAURA Z.
HONIGMANN, BARBARA
HURST, FANNIE
INBER, VERA MIKHAILOVNA
ISAACS, SUSAN
JACOB, NAOMI ELLINGTON
JAFFE, RONA
JELINEK, ELFRIEDE
JHABVALA, RUTH PRAWER
JONG, ERICA
JUN-BRODA, INA
KAHANA-CARMON, AMALIA
KALEKO, MASHA
KALMAN, MAIRA
KAPLAN, JOHANNA
KARMEL, ILONA
KATZIR, JEHUDIT
KAUFMAN, BEL
KELLERMAN, FAYE
KLEPFISZ, IRENA
KOLMAR, GERTRUD
KORN, RACHEL HARING
KRANTZ, JUDITH
KROOK, DOROTHEA
LANGFUS, ANNA
LAPID, SHULAMIT
LASKER-SCHUELER, ELSE
LAZARUS, EMMA
LAZARUS, NAHIDA RUTH
LEE, MALKE
LEVERSON, ADA
LEVERTOV, DENISE
LEVINSON, OLGA
LEVI-PEROTTI, GIUSTINA
LEVY, AMY
LEWALD, FANNY
LIEBRECHT, SAVYON
LISPECTOR, CLARICE
LOCKER, MALKE
MANDELSHTAM, NADEZHDA YAKOVLEVNA
MARGOLIN, ANNA
MATALON, RONIT
MAYNARD, FREDELLE BRUSER
MAZE, IDA
MERECINA OF GERONA
MICHAELS, ANNE
MILLIN, SARAH GERTRUDE
MINCO, MARGA
MISHOL, AGI
MOISE, PENINA
MOLODOWSKY, KADIA
MORPURGO, RACHEL
MUÑIZ-HUBERMAN, ANGELINA
NAJMAN, JULIJA
NEMIROWSKY, IRENE
OLSEN, TILLIE
ORZESKOWA (Orzesko), ELIZA
OSTRIKER, ALICIA SUSKIN
OZICK, CYNTHIA
PALEY, GRACE
PARKER, DOROTHY
PIZARNIK, ALEJANDRA
PLAIN, BELVA
PORUMBACU, VERONICA
PORZEKANSKI, TERESA
PROSE, FRANCINE
PYE, JAEL HENRIETTA
RAAB, ESTHER
RABINOWITZ, ZINA
RAGEN, NAOMI
RAHEL
RAND, AYN
RAVIKOVITCH, DALIA
REBECCA BAT MEIR TIKTINER
RICH, ADRIENNE
ROBIN, REGINE
ROSEN, NORMA
ROSENFARB, CHAVA
ROSS, LILLIAN
ROTTOVA, INNA

V. WOMEN

Biographies

Literature (*continued*)

RUBENS, BERNICE
RUBIN, HADASSAH
RUKEYSER, MURIEL
SACHS, NELLY
SAMPTER, JESSIE ETHEL
SARRAUTE, NATHALIE
SEGAL, ESTHER
SEGHERS, ANNA
SEID, RUTH
SELIGSON, ESTHER
SHALEV, ZERUYA
SHUA, ANA MARIA
SHULNER, DORA
SHUMIATCHER-HIRSCHBEIN, ESTHER
SIMON, KATE
SKLAREW, MYRA
SOARE, IULIA
SONTAG, SUSAN
SPEWACK, BELLA
STEELE, DANIELLE
STEIMBERG, ALICIA
STEIN, GERTRUDE
STERN, BERTHA GLADYS
SULLAM, SARA COPPIO
SUSANN, JACQUELINE
SUSMAN, MARGARETE
SZENES, ERZSI
TAYLOR, SIDNEY
TCHERNOWITZ-AVIDAR, YEMIMAH
TRILLING, DIANA
TUSSMAN, MALKA
ULIANOVER, MIRIAM
URY, ELSE
VIVANTI CHARTRES, ANNIE
WADDINGTON, MIRIAM (DWORKIN)
WARRENS, ROSA
WASSERSTEIN, WENDY
WECHSLER, ELINA
WEINZWEIG, HELEN
WENGEROFF, PAULINE
WISEMAN, ADELE
YALAN-STEKELIS, MIRIAM
YERUSHALMI, RINA
YEZIERSKA, ANZIA
YUDIKA
ZELDA (MISHKOVSKY)
ZYCHLINSKA, RAJZEL

Music & Dance
ARBATOVA, MIA
BACHAUER, GINA
BAUER, MARION EUGENIE
BAYER, BATHIA
BERTONOFF, DEBORAH
BLOCH, ROSINE
BLOOMFIELD-ZEISLER, FANNY
BOGHEN, FELICE
BORIS, RUTHANNA
BREVAL, LUCIENNE
CARP, PAULA
CHURGIN, BATHIA
COHEN, HARRIET
COHEN, SELMA JEANNE
COHEN, YARDENA
DE PHILIPPE, EDIS
DONALDA, PAULINE
DU PRÉ, JACQUELINE
EDEN-TAMIR
EISENSTEIN, JUDITH KAPLAN
EVEN-OR, MARY
FARBER, VIOLA
FISCHER, ANNIE
FLEISCHER, TSIPPI
FRIED (-BISS), MIRIAM
FRIEDMAN, DEBORAH LYNN
FUCHS, LILLIAN
GASKELL, SONJA
GERSON-KIWI, EDITH (Esther)
GIDEON, MIRIAM
GIOVANNI MARIA
GLUCK, ALMA
HAENDEL, IDA
HALPRIN, ANN
HASKIL, CLARA
HAYDEN, MELISSA
HAZZAN
HESKES, IRENE
HESS, DAME MYRA
HIRSH, NURIT
JOCHSBERGER, TZIPORAH
KADMAN, GURIT
KATZ, RUTH
KAYE, NORA
KENT, ALLEGRA
KOSHETZ, NINA
KRAUS, GERTRUD
KRAUS, LILI
KREMER, ISA
KURZ, SELMA
LANDOWSKA, WANDA
LANG, PEARL
LAPSON, DVORA
LEAR, EVELYN
LEIGH, ADELE
LEVI-AGRON, HASIA
LEVI-TANNAI, SARA
LEWITZKY, BELLA
LIEBLING, ESTELLE
LIFSHITZ, NEHAMAH
LISSA, ZOFIA
LUCCA, PAULINE
MARKOVA, ALICIA
MASLOW, SOPHIE
MATZENAUER, MARGARETE
MENDELSSOHN HENSEL, FANNY CAECILIE
MENUHIN, HEFZIBAH

METZGER, OTTILIE (Metzger-Latterman)
MLOTEK, CHANA
NIKOVA, RINA
OLIVERO, BETTY
ORDMAN, JEANETTE
OSTFELD, BARBARA
OVED, MARGALIT
PASTA, GUIDITTA
PAULY, ROSA
PETERS, ROBERTA
PLISETSKAYA, MAYA
QUELER, EVE
RAISA, ROSA
RAMBERT, DAME MARIE
RAN, SHULAMIT
RASKIN, JUDITH
REISENBERG, NADIA
RESNIK, REGINA
RODGERS, MARY
ROSSI, MADAMA EUROPA DE'
RUBIN, RUTH
RUBINSTEIN, IDA
SALZMAN, PNINA
SCHAECHTER-GOTTESMAN, BEYLE
SCHLAMME, MARTHA
SCHOENE, LOTTE
SCHUBERT, LIA
SHEMER, NAOMI
SHLONSKY, VARDINA
SILLS, BEVERLY (Belle Silverman)
SMOIRA-COHN, MICHAL
SOKOLOW, ANNA
SPECTOR, JOHANNA
STENN (STEEN), REBECCA
SULITEANU, GISELA
TAMIRIS, HELEN
TOUREL, JENNIE
TURECK, ROSALYN
WEISSBERG, JULIA LAZAREVNA
WERTHEIM, ROSALIE MARIE
YAMPOLSKY, BERTA
YELLIN-BENTWICH, THELMA
ZEFIRA, BRACHAH

Popular Culture
ABARBANELL, LINA
ADELSTEIN-ROZEANU, ANGELICA
ADLER, POLLY
ADLER, STELLA
AIMÉE, ANOUK
ALBERSTEIN, HAVA
ALBERT, MILDRED
ALCOTT, AMY
ALEXANDER, MURIEL
ALMAGOR, GILA
ARAD, YAEL
ARNOLD, PAULA
BACALL, LAUREN
BARA, THEDA
BARBARA
BARR, ROSEANNE
BEN, ZEHAVA
BERENSON, SENDA
BERG, GERTRUDE
BERGEN, POLLY
BERGMAN, ALAN & MARILYN
BERGNER, ELIZABETH
BERNHARD, SANDRA
BERNHARDT, SARAH
BERNSTEIN, ALINE
BERNSTEIN-COHEN, MIRIAM
BLOOM, CLAIRE
BRICE, FANNY
BRODY, JANE
BROTHERS, JOYCE
BUXTON, ANGELA
CARTER, NELL
CHOPRA, JOYCE
CLAYBURGH, JILL
COHEN, NATALIE
COHEN, SASHA
COHN, LINDA
COLLINS, LOTTIE
COMDEN, BETTY
COPELAND, LILLIAN
CURTIS, JAMIE LEE
DAMARI, SHOSHANA
DARVAS, LILI
DEREN, MAYA
ELLIOT, "MAMA" CASS
EPSTEIN, CHARLOTTE
FRIEDMANN, JANE
GABOR, JOLIE, MAGDA, ZSA ZSA, EVA
GERSTEN, BERTA
GIEHSE, THERESE
GILBERT, MELISSA
GINGOLD, HERMIONE
GODDARD, PAULETTE
GOLDSTEIN, JENNIE
GOODRICH, FRANCES AND HACKETT, ALBERT
GOROKHOVSKAYA, MARIA
GUZIK, HANNA
HADDAD, SARIT
HANBURY, LILY
HARRIS, BARBARA
HART, KITTY CARLISLE
HAWN, GOLDIE
HAZA, OFRA
HEAD, EDITH
HECKERLING, AMY
HELD, ANNA
HELDMAN, GLADYS
HENDEL, NEHAMA
HERSHEY, BARBARA
HOLLIDAY, JUDY
HUGHES, SARAH
IAN, JANIS
IRVING, AMY
ISAACS, EDITH JULIET
KAEL, PAULINE

V. WOMEN

Biographies

Popular Culture (*continued*)

KAHN, MADELINE
KALICH, BERTHA
KANE, CAROL
KANIN, FAY
KARAN, DONNA
KARFF, MONA. MAY
KARP, MAX AND SOPHIE
KAVNER, JULIE
KAZAN, LAINIE
KELETI, AGNES
KEMPNER, AVIVA
KING, CAROLE
KIRSZENSTEIN-SZEWINSKA, IRENA
KLEIN, ANNE
KONIG, LEA
KOPPLE, BARBARA
KORENE, VERA
KRESSYN, MIRIAM
KUDROW, LISA
LAMARR, HEDY
LANSING, SHERRY
LASSER, LOUISE
LAVIN, LINDA
LAWRENCE, STEVE AND GORME, EYDIE
LEACHMAN, CLORIS
LEDERER, ESTHER PAULINE
LEIBOWITZ, KEREN
LEONTOVICH, EUGENIE
LEVIEN, SONYA
LEWIS, SHARI
LIEBERMAN, NANCY
LORTEL, LUCILE
LOUIS-DREYFUS, JULIA
MANNHEIM, LUCIE
MATLIN, MARLEE
MAY, ELAINE
MENKEN, ADAH ISAACS
MERON, HANNA
MEYERS, NANCY JANE
MIDLER, BETTE
MITCHELL, YVONNE
MONROE, MARILYN
NAZIMOVA, ALLA
NEILSON, JULIA
NEUWIRTH, BEBE
NEVINS, SHEILA
NEWTON-JOHN, OLIVIA
NORSA, HANNAH
PALMER, LILLI
PALTROW, GWYNNETH
PARKER, SARAH JESSICA
PATINKIN, MANDY
PICON, MOLLY
PORAT, ORNA
PROOPS, MARJORIE
RACHEL
RADNER, GILDA
RAINER, LUISE
RIVERS, JOAN
ROSENFELD, FANNY
ROTH-SHACHAMOROV, ESTHER
ROVINA, HANNA
RUDNER, RITA
RYDER, WINONA
SELDES, MARIAN
SEYMOUR, JANE
SHAPIRO, ESTHER
SHEARER, NORMA
SHORE, DINAH
SIDNEY, SYLVIA
SIGNORET, SIMONE
SILVER, JOAN MICKLIN
SIMON, CARLY
SINGERMAN, BERTA
SLUTSKAYA, IRINA
STREISAND, BARBRA
STRUG, KERRI
SUZMAN, JANET
SYLVIA, SARAH
TAYLOR, ELIZABETH
TAYMOR, JULIE
THOMASHEFSKY, BESSIE
TUCKER, SOPHIE
WASSERMAN, DORA AND BRYNA
WEIGEL, HELENE
WEISSLER, BARRY AND FRAN
WEST, MAE
WESTHEIMER, RUTH
WINGER, DEBRA
WINTERS, SHELLEY
ZOHAR, MIRIAM

Public & Economic Life

ABELLA, ROSALIE SILBERMAN
ABRABANEL, BENVENIDA
ABZUG, BELLA
ACKERMAN, PAULA
ALEXANDER, BEATRICE
ALIAV, RUTH
ALONI, SHULAMIT
ALTER, ELEANOR (Breitel)
AMERICAN, SADIE
AMSTERDAM, BIRDIE
APPELMAN, HARLENE
AUERBACH, BEATRICE FOX
AZARKH, RAISA MOYSEYEVNA
BADT-STRAUSS, BERTHA
BALABANOFF, ANGELICA
BARRON, JENNIE LOITMAN
BARSHEFSKY, CHARLENE
BEER, RACHEL (Richa)
BEINISCH, DORIT
BEN-ISRAEL, RUTH
BEN-PORAT, MIRIAM
BEN-ZVI, RAHEL YANAIT
BERKLEY, ROCHELLE

BONNER, ELENA GEORGIEVNA
BORCHARDT, LUCY
BOXER, BARBARA
BRANDEAU, ESTHER
BRENNER, ROSE
BRUCKMAN, HENRIETTA
CAPLAN, ELINOR
CARDIN, SHOSHANA
CARNEGIE, HATTIE
CARR, JUDY FELD
COHEN, FANNIA M.
COHEN, GE'ULAH
COHEN, MARY MATILDA
CORCOS, STELLA
CURRIE, EDWINA
DAVIS, SUSAN
DAYAN, YAEL
DREIFUSS, RUTH
DUGDALE, BLANCHE ELIZABETH CAMPBELL
DULCEA OF WORMS
DUNKELMAN, ROSE
EPSTEIN, JUDITH
ESTERKE OF OPOCZNO
ESTHER
ETTENBERG, SYLVIA
EVANS, JANE
FAIRSTEIN, LINDA
FARKAS, RUTH
FEINSTEIN, DIANNE
FELDMAN, SANDRA
FERRIS, IRIS
FINESTONE, SHEILA
FISCHER, RUTH
FISHELS, ROIZEL OF CRACOW
FLEISCHMANN, GISI
FRANK, ANNE
FRANK, RAY
FREIER, RECHA
FREUND-ROSENTHAL, MIRIAM KOTTLER
FRIEDAN, BETTY
FUERTH, HENRIETTE
GAER, FELICE
GAMUS GALLEGOS, PAULINA
GANS, BIRD STEIN
GINOSSAR, ROSA
GINSBURG, RUTH JOAN BADER
GIROUD, FRANCOISE
GOLDBERG, JEANNETTE MIRIAM
GOLDMAN, EMMA
GOLDSCHMIDT, HENRIETTE
GOLDSCHMIDT, JOHANNA SCHWABE
GOLDSTEIN, FANNY
GOTSFELD, BESSIE GOLDSTEIN
GRATZ, REBECCA
GROSSINGER, JENNIE
GRUBER, RUTH
GRUENBERG, SIDONIE MATSNER
GUBER, RIVKA
HALPRIN, ROSE LURIA
HANDALI, ESTHER
HANDLER, RUTH MOSKO
HARMAN, JANE
HASSENFELD, SYLVIA
HAUSER, RITA
HAUTVAL, ADELAIDE
HEILBRON, ROSE
HELFMAN, HESSIA MEYEROVNA
HELMSLEY, LEONA
HERSTEIN, LILLIAN
HERZ, HENRIETTE
HERZOG, SHIRA
HILLESUM, ETTY
HILLMAN, BESSIE ABRAMOWITZ
HIMMELSTEIN, LENA
HOLTZMAN, ELIZABETH
IDELSON, BEBA
ITZIK, DALIA
JACOBS, ALETTA
JACOBS, FRANCES WISEBART
JACOBS, ROSE GELL
JAGLOM, RAYA
KAHN, DOROTHY C.
KAHN, FLORENCE PRAG
KANDLEIN OF REGENSBURG
KARMINSKI, HANNAH
KATZNELSON, RAHEL
KATZNELSON, SHULAMIT
KAYE, JUDITH
KLARSFELD, BEATE AUGUSTE
KLEIN, GERDA WEISSMAN
KNOPF, BLANCHE WOLFE
KORCZAK-MARLA, ROZKA
KRAVITCH, PHYLLIS A.
KROSS, ANNA
KUNIN, MADELEINE MAY
LANDAU, ANNIE
LAUDER, ESTÉE
LEIBER, JUDITH
LEICHTER, KAETE PICK
LEVITT, ESTHER
LICORICIA OF WINCHESTER
LIEBMANN, ESTHER SCHULHOFF ARON AND JOST
LINDHEIM, IRMA LEVY
LINGLE, LINDA
LIVNAT, LIMOR
LIVNI, TZIPI
LOW, MINNIE
LOWEY, NITA
LUBETKIN, ZIVIA
LUXEMBURG, ROSA
MAGNIN, MARY ANN COHEN
MAIMON, ADA
MALCHI, ESPERANZA
MALKIEL, THERESA SERBER
MALSIN, LANE BRYANT
MAOR, GALIA
MARIA THERESA
MEIR, GOLDA
MELTON, FLORENCE ZACKS
MENDELSSOHN-VEIT-SCHLEGEL, DOROTHEA

V. WOMEN

Biographies

Public & Economic Life (continued)

MESSINGER, RUTH
MONTAGU, LILY
MONTEFIORE, JUDITH
MORGENSTERN, LINA
MOSS, CELIA AND MARION
MUELLER-COHEN, ANITA
MYERSON, BESS
NAMIR, ORA
NATHAN, MAUD
NATHAN, VENGUESSONE
NEVEJEAN, YVONNE
NEWMAN, PAULINE
NUDEL, IDA
OPPENHEIM, SALLY BARONESS
PAPPENHEIM, BERTHA
PARNIS, MOLLIE
PAUKER, ANA
PEIXOTTO, JUDITH
PEMBER, PHOEBE YATES
PERLMAN, HELEN HARRIS
PERSITZ, SHOSHANAH
PESOTTA, ROSE
PHILLIPS, REBECCA MACHADO
PISCO, SERAPHINE
PLOTNICKA, FRUMKA
POGREBIN, LETTY COTTIN
POLYKOFF, SHIRLEY
PRYSTOR, JANINA
PULCELINA OF BLOIS
RABINOWICH, SARAH
RAKOWSKI, PUAH
RATHBONE, ELEANOR
RAZOVSKY, CECILIA
READING, FANNY
REEVE, ADA
REIK, HAVIVAH (Emma)
REISMAN, HEATHER
RESNIK, JUDITH
RICHMAN, JULIA
RIVLIN, ALICE MITCHELL
ROBACK, LEAH
ROSE, ERNESTINE POTOVSKY
ROSENBERG, ANNA MARIE LEDERER
ROSENSOHN, ETTA LASKER
ROSENTHAL, IDA COHEN
RUBINSTEIN, HELENA
SARAH OF TURNAVO
SCHAKOWSKY, JANICE
SCHENIRER (Schnirer), SARAH
SCHENK, FAYE L.
SCHIFF, DOROTHY
SCHMOLKA, MARIE
SCHOOLMAN, BERTHA S.
SCHWARTZ, FELICE NIERENBERG
SCHWIMMER, ROSIKA
SELIGSBERG, ALICE LILLIE
SENDLER, IRENA
SHAVELSON, CLARA LEMLICH
SHEINDLIN, JUDITH
SHORT, RENEE
SIEBERT, MURIEL
SIEFF, REBECCA
SIEGEL, IDA LEWIS
SOLOMON, BERTHA
SOLOMON, HANNAH GREENEBAUM
SONNENSCHEIN, ROSA
SPIEGEL, DORA
STEIMER, MOLLY
STEINEM, GLORIA
STEINER, HANNAH
STERN, ELIZABETH
STOKES, ROSE PASTOR (Wieslander)
STRASSFELD, SHARON
SUZMAN, HELEN
SYRKIN, MARIE
SZENES, HANNAH
SZOLD, HENRIETTA
THATCHER, MARGARET
TONNA, CHARLOTTE E.
TRIGERE, PAULINE
UDIN, SOPHIE
VARNHAGEN, RAHEL
VEIL, SIMONE
VON FURSTENBERG, DIANE
WACHNER, LINDA
WALD, LILLIAN
WALTERS, BARBARA
WASSERMAN-SCHULTZ, DEBBIE
WEIGEL, CATHERINE
WOLF, FRUMET
WOLFF, JEANETTE
WRONSKY, SIDDY
WUHSHA AL-DALLALA
WUNDERLICH, FRIEDA
ZEMER, HANNAH
ZEMLYACHKA (Zalkind), ROZALIYA SAMOYLOVNA

Religion

ABERLIN, RACHEL
BACHARACH, EVA
BARAZANI, ASENATH
BAS-TOVIM, SARAH
BEBE, PAULINE
BERLIN, RAYNA BATYA
DREYZL, LEAH
EILBERG, AMY
FRANK, EVA
GOLDSTEIN, ELYSE
HAUPTMAN, JUDITH
HOROWITZ, SARAH REBECCA RACHEL LEAH
ISSERLEIN, ISRAEL BEN PETHAHIAH
JONAS, REGINA
LAZA OF FRANKFURT
LICHTENSTEIN, TEHILLA
LUDOMIR, MAID OF

MIRIAM BAT BENAYAH OF YEMEN
MODENA, FIORETTA DI
OFFNER, STACY
OSTFELD, BARBARA
PRIESAND, SALLY
RASHI
SASSO, SANDY
SCHECHTER, MATHILDE
SERL BAS JACOB BEN WOLF KRANZ
SHIFRAH OF BRODY
SIMON, CARRIE OBENDORFER
STERNBERG, SARAH FRANKEL

Science

ARNON, RUTH
AYRTON, HERTHA
BIRK, YEHUDITH
COHEN, ELIZABETH D.A.
COHN, MILDRED
CORI, GERTY THERESA
DEUTSCH, HELENE
EDINGER, TILLY
ELION, GERTRUDE BELL
FEINBRUN-DOTHAN, NAOMI
FLORETA CA NOGA OF ARAGON
FRANKENTHAL, KATE
FRANKLIN, ROSALIND ELSIE
FREIDLINA, RAKHIL KHATSKELEVNA
FREUD, ANNA
FRIEDLANDER, KATE
FRIEND, CHARLOTTE
FROMM-REICHMANN, FRIEDA
GREENACRE, PHYLLIS
HAVA OF MANOSQUE
HESTRIN-LERNER, SARAH
HIRSCH, RACHEL
HYDE, IDA HENRIETTA
HYMAN, LIBBIE HENRIETTA
KAGAN, HELENA
KAUFMAN, JOYCE JACOBSON
KLEIN, MELANIE REIZES
KOCH, ADELHEID LUCY
KRIM, MATHILDE
LEVI-MONTALCINI, RITA
MAHLER, MARGARET
MEITNER, LISE
RAMOT, BRACHA
RAYSS, TSCHARNA
ROTENBERG, MATTIE
SHALON, RAHEL
SPIEGEL-ADOLF, MONA
STERN, LINA SOLOMONOVNA
STRAUS, RAHEL
WEIL, R. ADRIENNE
WOLFF, CHARLOTTE
YALOW, ROSALYN SUSSMAN
YONATH, ADA
ZAIZOV, RINA

INTRODUCTION TO THE INDEX

Creating a comprehensive book index for a work with the scope and depth of the *Encyclopaedia Judaica (EJ)* is a worthy challenge for any team of indexers. This is especially true because of the ambitious standard set by the first edition's index by Prof. Raphael Posner. I am confident that users of the second edition's index will agree that this index has risen to that challenge for a new generation of users.

A good reference index is not a concordance, a mere listing of every instance in which a person or a place is mentioned in print. An index's purpose is to help the user find relevant information as quickly and easily as possible. To do this, the index must do two things well. It must point a user toward those places where useful information is to be found. And it must gather those pointers in a single, easily found place, so that a user need not search here and there about the index, gathering references as if on a scavenger hunt of arcana. An index that does both of these things will help a user to quickly and confidently find all of the relevant information about a topic.

To create this index a large team of indexers from around the globe has read and re-read essays, seeking to ensure that our coverage of terms, themes, and concepts is both comprehensive and useful. Many headings and subheadings have been consolidated to ensure that all of the significant information about a topic or an aspect of a topic has been gathered in a single place.

We have consulted frequently with the first edition's index as we built the index for the second edition. The valuable *See* and *See Also* cross-references created by Prof. Posner for the first edition have been carried over wherever possible, and enhanced with additional references for the many new topics that appear in the second edition. We have also incorporated many of the first edition's headings and subheadings in the second edition's index. Great thanks are due to the help provided by that singular reference. Users will find two other avenues for accessing information in this edition as described below: the thematic outline and the online e-book version of this reference.

THE THEMATIC OUTLINE

An index is not a thematic outline, nor is a thematic outline an index. Instead, the two tools are designed to work together. The thematic outline that precedes this introduction arranges all the entries under logically structured main categories. It is an excellent tool for researchers seeking an overview of the encyclopedia's coverage. The alphabetical index is an excellent tool for researchers seeking specific information. Using the two together can greatly enhance any research effort. A reader who finds an essay of interest in the thematic outline would be well served to check the index for a sense of the encyclopedia's specific coverage of the topic. A user of the index who finds a topic of interest would be well served to consult the thematic outline for a handy overview of that topic's place in the encyclopedia.

Where practical the structure of the index's headings and subheadings has been coordinated with the thematic outline to help users move smoothly from one to the other. I strongly encourage readers and researchers alike to use both tools.

SEARCHING THE E-BOOK VERSION OF ENCYCLOPAEDIA JUDAICA

A print index is designed to be a complete and independent reference source for that print edition, and this is the case with the index for *Encyclopaedia Judaica.* However, it is worth noting that this second edition of *Encyclopaedia Judaica* will be released in both a print and an e-book format available as part of the Gale Virtual Reference Library. Many purchasers of this edition will have access to both versions of the encyclopedia. Electronic references provide search tools that simply can not exist in the printed version of a book. A user seeking additional ways to search the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* would do well to consult the electronic version.

Every effort has been made to use both the index and the thematic outline to enhance the searchability of the electronic version of this reference. In the e-book version page references in the index and main entries in the thematic version are hyperlinked to the entry and page to which they refer. Users who scroll to the end of an essay in the e-book version will see a list of the indexing terms that point to the essay. In those terms at the bottom, page references that point to other essays are hyperlinked to those essays to provide users with direct access to other information on a topic.

For general searching of the e-book version of *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, headings from the print index are included in the keyword search. Should a concept or name appear nowhere in either the thematic outline or the index, or should a user wish to conduct an exhaustive search for *all* mentions of a name or a concept, a convenient full-text search of the entire *Encyclopaedia Judaica* is available for the e-book.

CONVENTIONS OF THE INDEX

Alphabetization: This index is sorted letter-by-letter to reflect the arrangement of essays in the encyclopedia itself. To find headings the user should search alphabetically as if there are no spaces between words. Diacritical marks such as "Ḥ" or "ā" are ignored for sorting purposes. The sort stops at the period, comma, colon, and semi-colon punctuation marks. Words that break at those marks will sort above words that carry through, e.g. Rubin, Solomon comes before Rubiner, Ludwig.

Numbers, including Roman numerals, will appear at the top of lists. Parenthetical modifiers are not included in the sorting. Initial articles in both English and foreign languages – e.g. the, a, der, or la – are ignored for sorting purposes.

Page References: The volume number precedes the page reference the first time that the volume number is used, e.g. 8:123, 157 or 12:15-27, 145. Bolded page references refer to a main essay on a topic, e.g. Lee, Stan, 12:**598** or Kirby, Jack, 12:**183-184.**

Italicized page references refer to an image or map, e.g. A (letter), 1: *207* or Israel (ancient), 10: *101.* Page references followed by an italicized *t* indicate a table or genealogical chart, e.g. Kibbutz festivals, 12:120*t* or Rothschild family, 17:488*t.* Color inserts have been identified by the volume to which they belong, e.g. *Maus* (Spiegelman), vol. 2: color insert or Mint, vol. 16: color insert.

Person Names: Person names with surnames are generally inverted and appear as they have been listed in their main essay in the encyclopedia, e.g. Kane, Bob, 11:760-761. Person names consisting of forenames only are in natural order as Caecilius of Calacte, 4:331-332. Where advisable – especially with names containing *bar, ben,* or *ibn* – a *See* cross-reference has been created from the alternate inversion. *See* references have also been created for alternate names, so that all of the page references for a person are gathered under a single heading.

Work Names: Titles of works such as novels, newspapers, monographs, and other longer works have been italicized, e.g. *Diary of a Young Girl* (Frank), or *The Spirit* (comic strip). Short works such as poems, short stories, or songs appear in quote marks, e.g. "Frailach in Swing" (Elman).

Most work names have received a parenthetical qualifier to distinguish them from similarly titled works, e.g. *Sefer ha-Musar* (Aknin) and *Sefer ha-Musar* (Kaspi). Books of the Bible appear in this format: Exodus, Book of.

In the case of works known by both foreign-language and English-language titles, the language of original publication has generally been preferred, with *See* references pointing to that name, from the English-language variant.

Place Names: Most place names have received a modifier to specify their location, e.g. Fort Michilimackinac (MI) or Eshtemoa (ancient Israel). Modifiers generally favor the current place unless a place name is only relevant within the context of its ancient location, e.g. Jahaz (Moab). Postal abbreviations for states and provinces have been used for place names within the U.S. and Canada, e.g. NY for New York and QC for Quebec. A list of geographic and other abbreviations used in the index follows this introduction.

Term Selection, Inversions and Natural Word Order: The terms selected for headings and subheadings in this index reflect the terms and concepts used in the essays themselves and seek to replicate them as closely as possible. Wherever practical, concept terms appear in natural word order, e.g. "Jewish philosophy" instead of "Philosophy, Jewish". *See* references have been created from the inverted term in many cases to avoid confusion and direct the user to the correct term.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Finally, in addition to thanking Prof. Posner for the guidance provided by the index for the first edition, great thanks are due to Trish Yancey of Factiva and her team of indexers. They worked many long hours to create this index and bring it to a successful and timely conclusion. I would also like to thank the many Thomson Gale editors and staff members who have contributed to this index, especially indexing specialists Lynne Maday, Amy Jerome, and Cathy Fisher, without whose help this index would simply not exist.

John Magee
Manager, Book and Database Indexing
Thomson Learning

ABBREVIATIONS OF THE INDEX

The following standard abbreviations have been used in this index.

AB	Alberta
AK	Alaska
AL	Alabama
AS	American Samoa
AR	Arkansas
AZ	Arizona
BC	British Colombia
B.C.E	Before Common Era
c.	century
CA	California
CO	Colorado
CT	Connecticut
d.	died
DC	District of Columbia
DE	Delaware
fl.	flourished
FL	Florida
FM	Federated States of Micronesia
GA	Georgia
GU	Guam
HI	Hawaii
IA	Iowa
ID	Idaho
IL	Illinois
IN	Indiana
Inc.	Incorporated
Jr.	Junior
KS	Kansas
KY	Kentucky
LA	Louisiana
Ltd.	Limited
MA	Massachusetts
MB	Manitoba
MD	Maryland
ME	Maine
MH	Marshall Islands
MI	Michigan
MN	Minnesota
MO	Missouri
MP	Northern Mariana Islands
MS	Mississippi
MT	Montana
NB	New Brunswick
NC	North Carolina
ND	North Dakota
NE	Nebraska
NH	New Hampshire
NJ	New Jersey
NL	Newfoundland and Labrador
NM	New Mexico
NS	Nova Scotia
NT	Northwest Territories
NU	Nunavut
NV	Nevada
NY	New York
OH	Ohio
OK	Oklahoma
ON	Ontario
OR	Oregon
PA	Pennsylvania
PE	Prince Edward Island
PR	Puerto Rico
PW	Palau
QC	Quebec
RI	Rhode Island
SC	South Carolina
SD (Nazi intelligence unit)	Sicherheitsdienst
SD (place)	South Dakota
SK	Saskatchewan
Sr.	Senior
SS	Schutzstaffel
TN	Tennessee
TX	Texas
U.K.	United Kingdom
UN	United Nations
U.S.	United States of America
USSR	United Soviet Socialist Republics
UT	Utah
v.	versus in legal citations
VA	Virginia
VI	Virgin Islands
vol.	volume
vs.	versus
VT	Vermont
WA	Washington
WI	Wisconsin
WV	West Virginia
WW I	World War I
WW II	World War II
WY	Wyoming
YT	Yukon

INDEX

Page numbers in bold indicate main entries. Page numbers in italic indicate illustrations or maps. A "t" following a page number indicates a table or chart. References to color inserts include the pertinent volume number. Please see the "Introduction to the Index" for a full explanation of the conventions used in this index.

9/11 attacks. *See* September 11, 2001 terrorist attacks
23 Contratos Comercials Escritos por Los Judios de Toldeo en Los Siglos XIII Y XIV: Edicion Completa y Estudio Linguistico de los Datos Judeo-arabes Andalusies (Ferrando), 18:471
The 28th Day of Elul (Elman), 9:407
29 mois et quelques jours (Elkabbach), 6:356
1939 White Paper, 10:203

A

A (letter), 1:*207,* 2:*5*
Aachen (Germany), 1:**207**
De Aanslag. See The Assault
Aargau (Switzerland), 1:**207–208**
Aaron (biblical figure), 1:**208–211**
    ancient paintings, 6:53–54
    artwork, 14:542
    Eleazar (High Priest), 6:298
    Elisheba, 6:354
    golden calf, 6:618
    mediation by, 13:719
    Miriam, 14:311–312
    Moses, 14:523–531, 535
    rod of, 17:365
Aaron, House of. *See* Aaronides
Aaron, Israel, 1:**211**
Aaron, Judah, 15:474
Aaron, Sons of. *See* Aaronides
Aaron ben Abraham Safarty, 18:55
Aaron ben Amram, 1:**211–212,** 11:425
Aaron ben Asher, 13:649–650
Aaron ben Batash, 1:**212,** 16:346
Aaron ben David Cohen of Ragusa, 1:**212,** 6:38
Aaron ben Elijah, 1:**212–213**
Aaron ben Elijah ha-Kohen, 2:24
Aaron ben Gershon Elmali, 6:363
Aaron ben Isaac Benjamin Wolf, 1:**213**
Aaron ben Israel Broda, 4:193
Aaron ben Jacob ha-Kohen of Lunel, 1:**213–214,** 12:405
Aaron ben Jeshua. *See* Abu al-Faraj Harun ibn al-Faraj
Aaron ben Jeshu'a. *See* Abu al-Faraj Harun ibn al-Faraj
Aaron ben Jonah, 6:34
Aaron ben Joseph ha-Kohen Sargado, 1:**214**
Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi, 1:**214–215,** 14:463
Aaron ben Joseph ha-Rofe, 1:213, **215–216**
Aaron ben Joshua ibn Alamani. *See* Alamani, Aaron he-Ḥaver ben Yeshu'ah
Aaron ben Judah Kosdani. *See* Aaron ben Judah Kusdini
Aaron ben Judah Kusdini, 1:**216**
Aaron ben Judah of Constantinople. *See* Aaron ben Judah Kusdini
Aaron ben Mashiah, 11:555
Aaron ben Meir. *See* Ben Meir, Aaron
Aaron ben Meir Brisker, 1:**216**
Aaron ben Meshullam of Lunel, 1:**216**
Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce, 1:**216–217**
Aaron ben Reuben Elmaleh, 6:364
Aaron ben Samuel, 1:**217**
Aaron ben Samuel (of Hergerhausen), 1:**217**
Aaron ben Senton. *See* Aaron ben Batash
Aaron ben Senton-ben Shem Tov. *See* Aaron Ben Batash
Aaron ben Solomon Duran, 6:56
Aaron Berechiah ben Moses of Modena, 1:**217,** 14:407
Aaron fil Josce of York. *See* Aaron of York
Aaron Ḥakiman, 1:**217**
Aaron ha-Levi of Barcelona. *See* Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi
Aaronides, 1:**217–219,** 218*t*
Aaron Isaac. *See* Isaac, Aaron
Aaron Menahem Mendel, of Radzymin, 17:61
Aaron of Baghdad, 1:**219**
Aaron of Barcelona. *See* Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi
Aaron of Copenhagen. *See* Aaron Simeon ben Jacob Abraham of Copenhagen
Aaron of Kremenets. *See* Aaron Samuel ben Moses Shalom of Kremenets
Aaron of Lincoln, 1:**219**
Aaron of Lunel (12/13th c.). *See* Aaron ben Jacob ha-Kohen of Lunel
Aaron of Lunel (13/14th c.). *See* Aaron ben Meshullam of Lunel
Aaron of Neustadt, 1:**219–220**
Aaron of Nicomedia. *See* Aaron ben Elijah
Aaron of Pesaro, 1:**220**
Aaron of Ragusa. *See* Aaron ben David Cohen of Ragusa
Aaron of Starosielce. *See* Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce
Aaron of York, 1:**220**
Aaron of Zhitomir, 1:**220**
Aaron of Zolkiew. *See* Aaron Selig ben Moses of Zolkiew
Aaron Samuel ben Moses Shalom of Kremenets, 1:**220**
Aaron Samuel ben Naphtali Herz ha-Kohen, 1:**220**
Aaron Selig ben Moses of Zolkiew, 1:**220–221**
Aaron Setzer. *See* Aaron ben Elijah ha-Kohen
Aaron Simeon ben Jacob Abraham of Copenhagen, 1:**221**
Aaronsohn, Aaron, 1:221–222, 223, 6:736, 15:267–268
Aaronsohn, Alexander, 1:222
Aaronsohn, Michael, 1:**223**
Aaronsohn, Moses, 1:**223–224**
Aaronsohn, Sarah, 1:222–223, 15:267–268
Aaronsohn family, 1:**221–223**
Aaronson, Lazarus Leonard, 1:**224**
Aaron the Elder. *See* Aaron ben Joseph ha-Rofe
Aaron the Great. *See* Perlov, Aaron ben Jacob
Aaron the Second, 11:810
Aaron the Younger. *See* Aaron ben Elijah
Aaron with Tablet (Reder), 17:156
Aaron Wolff Schreiber of Gewitsch. *See* Herlingen, Aaron Wolff of Gewitsch
Ab, Ninth of. *See* Av, the Ninth of
Aba. *See* Asher, Abraham ben Gedaliah Ibn

Abadan (Iran), 1:**224**
Abaddon, 1:**224**
Abaelard, Peter. *See* Abelard, Peter
Abaelardus, Petrus. *See* Abelard, Peter
Abag. *See* Gottlober, Abraham Baer
Abailard, Pierre. *See* Abelard, Peter
Abandoned Property. See Rekhush Natush
The Abandonment of the Jews: America and the Holocaust (Wyman), 9:420
Abarbanel, Isaac, 7:360
Abarbanell, Lina, 1:**224**
Abazardiel. *See* Abzardiel, Moses
Abazardiel, Moses. *See* Abzardiel, Moses
Abba, 1:**224–225**
Abba (3rd-4th centuries), 1:**225**
Abba (4th-5th centuries), 1:**225**
Abba (8th century), 1:**225**
Abba Arikha. *See* Rav
Abba bar Aḥa, 1:**225**
Abba bar Avina, 1:**225–226**
Abba bar Hanna. *See* Rabbah bar Ḥana
Abba bar Huna. *See* Rabbah bar Huna
Abba bar Kahana, 1:**226**
Abba bar Marta, 1:**226**
Abba bar Memel, 1:**226**
Abba bar Minah. *See* Abba bar Avina
Abba bar Zavda, 1:**226–227**
Abba bar Zemina, 1:**227**
Abba bar Zevina. *See* Abba bar Zemina
Abba bar Zimna. *See* Abba bar Zemina
Abba bar Zimona. *See* Abba bar Zemina
Abba ben Abba ha-Kohen, 1:**227**
Abba ben Aivu. *See* Rav
Abba ben Dostai. *See* Abba Yose ben Dostai
Abba Benjamin, 1:**227**
Abba Dan. *See* Avdan
Abba Gulish, 1:**227**
Abba Guryon of Sidon, 1:**227–228**
Abba Ḥilkiah, 1:**228**
Abba Hoshaya of Tiriah. *See* Abba Oshaya of Tiriah
Abbahu, 1:**228–229,** 18:594
Abbahu de-Shemu'el. *See* Abba ben Abba ha-Kohen
Abba Isi ben Ḥanin. *See* Abba Yose ben Ḥanin
Abba Kohen Bardela, 1:**229**
Abba Kolon, 1:**229**
Abba Mari Astruc, 1:302, 422, 12:697
Abba Mari ben Eligdor, 1:**229**
Abba Mari ben Isaac of St. Gilles, 1:**230**
Abba Mari ben Moses ben Joseph Astruc of Lunel, 1:**230,** 2:530
Abba of Acre. *See* Abba of Akko
Abba of Akko, 1:**230**
Abba of Sidon. *See* Abba Guryon of Sidon
Abba Oshaya of Tiriah, 1:**230–231**
Abbas, Judah ben Samuel ibn, 1:**231**
Abbas, Mahmoud, 10:252, 15:595, 600
Abbas, Moses ben Samuel, 1:**231–232**
Abbas, Moses Judah ben Meir, 1:**232**
Abbas, Samuel, 3:683
Abba Sakkara. *See* Abba Sikra
Abba Saul, 1:**232**
Abba Saul ben Batnit, 1:**232**
Abba Shaul Heisinovitch. *See* Aḥimeir, Abba
Abbas I, 1:**231**
Abbasi, Jacob ben Moses ibn, 1:**232–233**
Abbasids, 1:**233–234,** 4:364, 10:14–15, 11:155
Abbas II, 1:**231**
Abba Sikra, 1:**234–235**
Abba Umana, 1:**235**
Abbaye, 1:**235–236**
Abbaye Kashisha, 1:**236**
Abbaye the Elder. *See* Abbaye Kashisha
Abba Yose ben Dosai. *See* Abba Yose ben Dostai
Abba Yose ben Dostai, 1:**236**
Abba Yose ben Hanan. *See* Abba Yose ben Ḥanin
Abba Yose ben Ḥanin, 1:**236**
Abba Yose ben Johanan. *See* Abba Yose ben Ḥanin
Abba Yudan. *See* Avdan
Abbell, Maxwell, 1:**236**
Abbing, Justine. *See* Bruggen, Carry van
Abbott, Bud, 1:**236–237**
Abbott, William. *See* Abbott, Bud
Abbreviations, 1:**237–240**
ʿAbd al-Ḥaqq al-Islāmī, 1:**240**
Abdallah, Yusef, 1:**240**
Abdallah ibn Sabāʾ, 1:**240–241**
Abdallah ibn Salāam, 1:**241**
ʾAbd al-Malik, 14:497
Abd al-Mālik Māwan, 1:**241**
Abde. *See* Avedat
ʾAbdin, Sheikh, 15:596
Abdon, 1:**241,** 11:565
Abduction, 1:**241–243**
    domicile of minors and, 5:742
    Mortara case, 14:513
ʿAbduh, Muhammad, 10:93–94
Abdullah (King of Saudi Arabia), 18:78
Abdullah (King of Transjordan). *See* Abdullah ibn Hussein
Abdullah ibn Hussein, 1:**243–244,** 11:404
Abdullah II (King of Jordan), 11:405
Abdullah Yacoub. *See* Querido, Jacob
Abdul Mejid I, 1:**244**
Abécassis, Eliette, 1:**244–245**
Abed-Nego. *See* Shadrach, Meshach, Abed-Nego
Abedroth, David ben Moses Eliakim. *See* Abterode, David ben Moses Eliakim
Abeilard, Peter. *See* Abelard, Peter
Abel (ancient Israel). *See* Abel-Beth-Maacah (ancient Israel)
Abel (biblical figure), 1:**245,** 291, 4:340–342, 18:319
Abel, Avel, 1:**245**
Abel, Elie, 1:**245**
Abel, Emil, 1:**245**
Abel, Louis Felix, 1:**246**
Abelard, Peter, 1:**246**
Abel-Beth-Maacah (ancient Israel), 1:**246–247**
Abele Poswoler. *See* Abraham Abele ben Abraham Solomon
Abeles, Otto, 1:**247**
Abeles, Simele. *See* Abeles, Simon
Abeles, Simon, 1:**247**
Abeliovich, Lev Moysseyevich, 1:**247**
Abella, Rosalie Silberman, 1:**247–248**
Abel-Maim (ancient Israel). *See* Abel-Beth-Maacah (ancient Israel)
Abelman, Jonathan. *See* Jonathan ben Abraham Isaac
Abelmann, Ilya Solomovich, 1:**248**
Abel-Maul (ancient Israel), 1:**248**
Abel Mayin. *See* Abel-Beth-Maacah
Abel-Meholah (ancient Israel), 1:**248,** 6:350
Abel Shittim (ancient Israel), 1:**248**
Abelson, Harold Herbert, 1:**248–249**
Abelson, Joshua, 1:**249**
Abelson, Paul, 1:**249**
Abenabez, Moses. *See* Abbas, Moses ben Samuel
Abenabez, Moses ben Samuel. *See* Abbas, Moses ben Samuel
Abenaes, Solomon, 1:**249–250**
Abenafia, Joseph, 1:**250,** 15:581
Abenaish, Solomon. *See* Abenaes, Solomon
Abenalaza. *See* Eleazar

Abenalazar. *See* Eleazar
Abenardut family. *See* Ardut family
Abenatar family. *See* Atar family
Abenatar Melo, David, 1:**250**
Abenavez, Moses. *See* Abbas, Moses ben Samuel
Abenavez, Moses ben Samuel. *See* Abbas, Moses ben Samuel
Aben-Ayesh. *See* Abenaes, Solomon
Aben-Ayesh, Solomon. *See* Abenaes, Solomon
Abenbenist. *See* Benveniste
Abenbenist family. *See* Benveniste family
Abendana, David, 1:250
Abendana, Isaac, 1:**250**
Abendana, Isaac Sardo, 1:**251**
Abendana, Jacob ben Joseph, 1:**251**
Abendana family, 1:**250**
Abendanan, Maimon, 1:251
Abendanan, Saadiah. *See* Ibn Danan, Saadiah ben Maimun
Abendanan, Samuel, 1:251
Abendanan, Saul, 1:251–252
Abendanan, Solomon, 1:251
Abendanan family, 1:**251–252**
Abengalel family. *See* Bengalil family
Abenmenasse, Judah, 1:252
Abenmenasse, Samuel, 1:252
Abenmenasse family, 1:**252**
Abensur, Jacob, 1:**252–253**
Abensur, Louis. *See* Abensur, Jacob
Abensur family, 1:**252**
Abenvives family, 1:**253**
Abenyaex, Solomon. *See* Abenaes, Solomon
Aben-Yuly. *See* Yuly family
Aben-Yuly family. *See* Yuly family
Abenzardel, Moses. *See* Abzardiel, Moses
Aber, Adolf, 1:**253**
Aberdam, Alfred, 1:**253,** 15:649
Aberdeen (Scotland), 1:**253–254**
Aberdeen Bible, 3:679
Abergel family. *See* Bergel family
Aberle, Reb. *See* Nathan, Abraham
Aberlin, Rachel, 1:**254**
Abe Schrader Corp., 18:166, 167
Abe the Newsboy. *See* Hollandersky, Abraham
Abgar of Edessa, 3:599
Abgar V (King of Adiabene), 15:506
Ab-Ḥisda Aẓẓuri. *See* Abu al-Hasan of Tyre
Abi-Afeta Ban ab-Ḥisdah. *See* Abu al-Fat
Abiatar family. *See* Atar family
Abiathar, 1:**254–255,** 2:132, 18:755
Abiathar ben Elijah ha-Kohen, 1:**255,** 18:770
Abichabod. *See* Ichabod
Abicht, Johann Georg, 1:**255**
ʾAbid, Ezra Menasheh, 15:473
Abiezer, 1:**255**
Abiezer the Anathothite, 1:255
Abigail, 1:**256**
Abi-Ḥasira, Jacob II ben Masoud, 1:256
Abi-Ḥasira family, 1:**256**
Abihaẓira family, 18:572–573
Abihu, 1:**256–257,** 14:721–722
Abijah, 1:**257,** 542
Abijam. *See* Abijah
Abileah, Arie, 1:**257**
Abilene (Syria), 1:**257**
Abimelech (King of Gerar), 1:**257–258**
    Abraham, 1:282
    Jotham, 11:465
    Judges, Book of, 11:564
    See also Ahimelech
Abimelech (King of Philistines), 16:55
Abimelech (son of Gideon), 1:**258**
Abimelechn (Ruler of Shechem), 3:5–6
Abinadab, 1:**258–259**
Abinnaxim family. *See* Abenmenasse family
A Bintl Blumen (Shalom Aleichem), 18:381
Abiob, Aaron, 1:**259**
Abir, David, 1:**259**
Abiram, 5:**440**
Abishag the Shunammite, 1:**259,** 413
Abishai, 1:**260**
Abishʿa Scroll, 15:754–755
Abitbol, Amor ben Solomon, 1:260
Abitbol, Saul Jeshua ben Isaac, 1:260
Abitbol family, 1:**260**
Abi Zimra, David ben Solomon ibn. *See* David ben Solomon ibn Abi Zimra
Abi Zimra, Isaac Mandil ben Abraham, 1:**260**
Abkhaz Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic. *See* Abkhaziya
Abkhaziya (Georgia), 1:**261,** *261*
Ablution, immersion, 1:**261–263**
Abner, 1:**263–264**
    David and, 5:447
    Joab as murderer of, 11:339
    Palti, 15:607
Abner bar Ner ha-Sharoni. *See* Bashiri, Yaḥya
Abner of Burgos, 1:**264–265,** 15:562, 16:87
Aboab, Immanuel, 1:**265–266,** 2:267
Aboab, Isaac da Fonseca. *See* Aboab da Fonseca, Isaac
Aboab, Isaac de Mattathias, 1:**268**
Aboab, Isaac I, 1:**266–267,** 686
Aboab, Isaac II, 1:**267–268**
Aboab, Jacob ben Samuel, 1:**268**
Aboab, Mattathias. *See* Aboab, Isaac de Mattathias
Aboab, Samuel ben Abraham, 1:**268–269**
Aboab da Fonseca, Isaac, 1:**269**
    Amsterdam, 2:109
    as bibliophile, 3:683
Aboab family, 1:**265,** 267*t*
Aboaf family. *See* Aboab family
L'abolition (Badinter), 3:50
Abomination, 1:**269–270**
Abomination of Desolation, 1:**270**
Abony (Hungary), 1:**270**
Abortion, 1:**270–273,** 10:288, 14:488
Aboulker family. *See* Abulker family
About the Fifth Year. See Fun Finften Yor
A Boyden (Shalom Aleichem), 18:385
Abrabanel, Benvegnita. *See* Abrabanel, Benvenida
Abrabanel, Benvenida, 1:274, **275–276**
Abrabanel, Bienvenita. *See* Abrabanel, Benvenida
Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah (1437-1538), 1:**276–279,** 12:519, 16:90
    articles of faith, 2:531
    biblical exegesis and study, 3:643, 662
    biography of, 3:706
    Derekh Emunah and, 3:571
    Ḥasidei Ummot ha-Olam, 8:389
    Joshua, Book of, 11:444
    moneylending, 14:440
Abrabanel, Isaac ben Samuel, 1:274
Abrabanel, Jacob, 1:274
Abrabanel, Jacob ben Samuel, 1:274
Abrabanel, Joseph, 1:274
Abrabanel, Judah (fl. 1310), 1:274–275
Abrabanel, Judah (fl. 1535), 10:791
Abrabanel, Judah (of Córdoba). *See* Abrabanel, Judah (fl. 1310)
Abrabanel, Judah (son of Samuel of Seville), 1:275
Abrabanel, Judah ben Isaac, 1:274
Abrabanel, Judah ben Isaac (c. 1460-c. 1523), 1:274, **279–280,** 11:379, 16:90
Abrabanel, Judah ben Samuel, 1:274
Abrabanel, Samuel (1473-1547), 1:274–275, 276
Abrabanel, Samuel (of Seville), 1:274–275

Abrabanel family (Italy), 1:**274,** 7:84
Abrabanel family (Spain), 1:**274–275,** 275*t*
Abracadabra, 1:**280**
Abraham, 1:**280–288**
  Abimelech and, 1:257
  Abraham's bosom, 1:316, 317
  adoption, 1:415
  in the aggadah, 1:283–284
  Akedah, 1:555–560
  angels announcing birth of Isaac, vol. 7: color insert
  Apocalypse of, 1:288–289
  in the arts, 1:287–288
  biblical, 1:*281,* 281–282
  Christian tradition, 1:285
  Eliezer, 6:322
  Ephron, 6:461–462
  as ethical ideal, 6:532
  historicity of, 9:165, 15:747
  interpretations, 16:62, 63
  Islamic tradition, 1:286
  Jewish philosopher, 1:284–285
  Laban and, 12:406–407
  Mamre (Israel), 13:442
  medieval Hebrew literature, 1:286–287
  Melchizedek and, 14:11
  oak of Abraham in Hebron, 15:357
  other books of, 1:290
  as Patriarch, 15:689–691
  Philistines and, 16:55
  sacrifice of Isaac, vol. 8: color insert
  Sarah, 18:46, 47
  Testament of, 1:291
Abraham, Abele ben Abraham Solomon, 1:**291**
Abraham, Abraham, 1:288, 5:588
Abraham, Apocalypse of. See Apocalypse of Abraham
Abraham, David, 1:**289**
Abraham, Gerald, 1:**289–290**
Abraham, Karl, 1:**290**
Abraham, Louis. *See* Pincus, Louis Arieh
Abraham, Max, 1:**290**
Abraham, other books of, 1:**290**
Abraham, Otto, 1:**290–291**
Abraham, Samuel, 1:**291**
Abraham, Testament of. See Testament of Abraham
Abraham Aaron ben Shalom Broda, 4:193
Abraham Abele ben Abraham Solomon, 1:291
Abraham Abusch ben Ẓevi Hirsch, 1:**291–292**
Abraham Abusch Lissa. *See* Abraham Abusch ben Ẓevi Hirsch
Abraham a Sancta Clara, 1:**292**
Abraham Axelrod. *See* Abraham ben Alexander of Cologne
Abraham bar Ḥayya. *See* Abraham bar Ḥiyya
Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:**292–294,** 2:618, 13:673, 16:82
  emanation, 6:373
  gilgul, 19:37
  language of, 8:659
  soul, immortality of, 19:37
Abraham bar Jacob, 1:**294,** 2:122
Abraham ben Abraham. *See* Potocki, Valentine
Abraham ben Alexander Katz of Kalisk, 1:**294**
Abraham ben Alexander Katz of Kalisz. *See* Abraham ben Alexander Katz of Kalisk
Abraham ben Alexander of Cologne, 1:**294**
Abraham ben Aryeh Loeb Ḥayyim ha-Kohen of Mogilev, 11:412
Abraham ben Avigdor, 1:**295**
Abraham ben Axelrad of Cologne. *See* Abraham ben Alexander of Cologne
Abraham ben Azriel, 1:**295,** 11:423, 18:603
Abraham ben Benjamin Ze'ev Brisker, 1:**295**
Abraham ben Daniel, 1:**295–296**
Abraham ben David Maimuni, 1:**296**
Abraham ben David of Posquières, 1:**296–298,** 4:772, 11:426
Abraham ben Dov of Mezhirech, 1:**298**
Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi, 1:**298–299,** 11:428
Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi Berukhim, 1:**299**
Abraham ben Elijah of Vilna, 1:**299,** 3:610
Abraham ben Ḥalfon, 1:**299–300**
Abraham ben Ḥasdai, 11:541
Abraham ben Ḥayyim, 1:**300**
Abraham ben Ḥayyim, dei Tintori. *See* Abraham ben Ḥayyim, the Dyer
Abraham ben Ḥayyim, the Dyer, 1:**300**
Abraham ben Heilprin. *See* Abraham ben Ḥayyim
Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat, 1:**300**
Abraham ben Ḥisdai, 11:555
Abraham ben Ḥiyya ha-Nasi, 2:624, 6:399
Abraham ben Isaac, 1:**300–301,** 547–548, 6:325–326
Abraham ben Isaac ben Garton, 1:**301**
Abraham ben Isaac Gerondi. *See* Abraham ben Isaac
Abraham ben Isaac ha-Kohen al-Furat, 1:**301**
Abraham ben Isaac ha-Kohen of Zamość, 1:**301**
Abraham ben Isaac of Granada, 1:**301–302**
Abraham ben Isaac of Montpellier, 1:**302**
Abraham ben Isaac of Narbonne, 1:**302–303,** 11:483, 484
Abraham ben Israel of Brody, 1:**303**
Abraham ben Jacob. *See* Abraham bar Jacob
Abraham ben Jehiel (12th c.), 2:136
Abraham ben Jehiel Michal ha-Kohen, 1:**303**
Abraham ben Joseph Elmaleh, 6:364
Abraham ben Joseph of Lissa, 1:**303**
Abraham ben Josiah Troki, 1:**303**
Abraham ben Josiah Yerushalmi, 1:**303–304**
Abraham ben Judah ben Abraham, 1:**304**
Abraham ben Judah Elmalik, 6:363
Abraham ben Judah Leon, 1:**304**
Abraham ben Maimon. *See* Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon
Abraham ben Mazhir, 1:**304**
Abraham ben Mordecai ha-Levi, 1:**304**
Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:**304–308**
  Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat, 1:300
  Bilbeis, letter to Jews of, 3:697
  Islamic influence on, 11:267
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:536–537
  Sufism and, 11:542–543
Abraham ben Moses ha-Kohen ha-Sephardi, 1:**308**
Abraham ben Naphtali Tang. *See* Abrahams, Abraham
Abraham ben Nathan (11th-12th centuries), 1:**308–309**
Abraham ben Nathan (c. 1025), 1:**309**
Abraham ben Nathan ha-Baghdadi, 1:**309**
Abraham ben Nathan ha-Yarhi, 1:**309,** 2:133
Abraham ben Nisssim of Fostat. *See* Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat
Abraham ben Samuel Feivush. *See* Ḥayyim ben Samuel Feivush
Abraham ben Samuel he-Ḥasid, 1:**309,** 3:683
Abraham ben Samuel of Dreux, 1:**310**

Abraham ben Shabbetai, 3:697
Abraham ben Shabbetai ha-Kohen, 1:**310**
Abraham ben Sherira, 11:418
Abraham ben Simeon of Saint Maximin, 1:**310**
Abraham ben Simeon of Worms, 1:**310**
Abraham ben Solomon, 1:**310,** 11:538
Abraham ben Solomon of Torrutiel, 1:**311,** 11:427
Abraham ben Solomon Zalman Broda, 4:193
Abraham ben Yashar. *See* Abu Sa'd al-Tustarī
Abraham ben Yoske of Leszno. *See* Abraham ben Joseph of Lissa
Abraham de Porto. *See* Alvarez, Fernando
Abraham de Toledo. *See* Toledo, Abraham de
Abraham Dov Baer of Ovruch, 1:**311**
Abraham El-Barchilon, 1:**311**
Abraham family, 1:**288**
Abraham fil' Deulecresse, 15:312
Abraham Gaon, 1:**311**
Abraham Gershon of Kutow, 1:**311–312,** 8:395
Abraham Guer of Cordova. *See* Escudero, Lorenzo
Abraham ha-Bavli, 1:**312**
Abraham ha-Levi, 1:**312**
Abraham Ḥayyim ben Gedaliah, 1:**312**
Abraham he-Ḥasid. *See* Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat
Abraham he-Ḥasid of Cairo, 4:77
Abraham he-Ḥaver. *See* Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat
Abrahami, Ẓevi. *See* Abramowitz, Grigori
Abrahamites, 1:**312,** 15:323
Abraham Joshua Heschel of Apta, 1:**312–313**
Abraham Joshua Heschel of Opatow. *See* Abraham Joshua Heschel of Apta
Abraham Judaeus Bohemus, 1:**313**
Abraham Lincoln Brigade, Spanish civil war, 15:218
Abraham Maimuni. *See* Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon
Abraham of Apta. *See* Abraham Joshua Heschel of Apta
Abraham of Beja, 1:**313**
Abraham of Bohemia. *See* Abraham Judaeus Bohemus
Abraham of Brody. *See* Abraham ben Israel of Brody
Abraham of Cologne. *See* Abraham ben Alexander of Cologne
Abraham of Dreux. *See* Abraham ben Samuel of Dreux
Abraham of Fostat. *See* Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat
Abraham of Granada. *See* Abraham ben Isaac of Granada
Abraham of Hamburg. *See* Nathan, Abraham
Abraham of Kalisk. *See* Abraham ben Alexander Katz of Kalisk
Abraham of Lissa. *See* Abraham ben Joseph of Lissa
Abraham of Mezhirech. *See* Abraham ben Dov of Mezhirech
Abraham of Miropolye. *See* Abraham ben Isaac of Montpellier
Abraham of Narbonne. *See* Abraham ben Isaac of Narbonne
Abraham of Ovruch. *See* Abraham Dov Baer of Ovruch
Abraham of Posquières. *See* Abraham ben David of Posquières
Abraham of Ragola. *See* Ragoler, Abraham ben Solomon
Abraham of Ragoler. *See* Ragoler, Abraham ben Solomon
Abraham of Sancta Clara. *See* Abraham a Sancta Clara
Abraham of Saragossa, 1:**313**
Abraham of Sarteano, 1:**313–314**
Abraham of Theomanaria, 11:474
Abraham of Torrutiel. *See* Abraham ben Solomon of Torrutiel
Abraham of Vilna. *See* Abraham ben Elijah of Vilna
Abraham of Worms. *See* Abraham ben Simeon of Worms
Abrahams, Abraham (Author), 1:**315**
Abrahams, Abraham (Scholar), 1:**315**
Abrahams, Abraham Isaac, 1:**315**
Abrahams, Adolphe, 1:314
Abrahams, Barnett, 1:314
Abrahams, Gerald, 1:**315**
Abrahams, Harold Maurice, 1:314–315
Abrahams, I., 11:313
Abrahams, Isaac, 1:**315**
Abrahams, Israel (Rabbi), 1:**316**
Abrahams, Israel (Scholar), 1:**315–316**
Abrahams, Ivor, 1:**316**
Abrahams, Joseph, 1:314
Abrahams, Lionel, 1:**316**
Abrahams, Nicolai Christian Levin, 1:**316**
Abrahams, Sidney, 1:314
Abrahams, Solly. *See* Abrahams, Sidney
Abraham's bosom, 1:**316–317**
Abrahamsen, David, 1:**317**
Abraham Seneor. *See* Seneor, Abraham
Abrahams family (Athletes), 1:**314–315**
Abrahams family (Scholars), 1:**314**
Abrahamson, Abe, 4:267
Abrahamson, Otto. *See* Brahm, Otto
Abraham & Straus (A. & S.), 1:288, 5:588
Abraham the Pious. *See* Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat
Abraham Ẓevi ben Eleazar, 1:**317**
Abrahão, Coje, 1:**317**
Abram. *See* Abraham
Abram, Morris Berthold, 1:**317–318,** 4:124
Abram Bonet Avigdor. *See* Avigdor, Abraham
Abramovich, Bernat, 4:91
Abramovich, Roman Arkadyevich, 1:**318**
Abramovitsh, Sholem Jacob. *See* Abramovitsh, Sholem Yankev
Abramovitsh, Sholem Yankev, 1:**318–322,** 3:691, 8:693, 18:367–368, 21:345–346
Abramovitz, David. *See* Abir, David
Abramovitz, Max, 1:**323**
Abramovitz, Moses, 1:**323**
Abramowicz, Dina, 1:**323–324**
Abramowitz, Bina, 1:**324**
Abramowitz, Dov Baer, 1:**324**
Abramowitz, Emil, 1:**324**
Abramowitz, Grigori, 1:**324–325**
Abramowitz, Herman, 1:**325**
Abramowitz, Raphael, 1:**325,** 16:348
Abramowitz, Rein. *See* Abramowitz, Raphael
Abrams, Cal, 1:**325–326**
Abrams, Calvin Ross. *See* Abrams, Cal
Abrams, Charles, 1:**326**
Abrams, Elliott, 1:**326–327**
Abrams, Floyd M., 1:**327**
Abrams, Meyer H., 1:**327**
Abrams, Robert, 1:**327–328,** 12:602, 15:224
Abramsky, Yeḥezkel, 1:**328**
Abramson, Abraham, 1:328
Abramson, Jacob, 1:328
Abramson, Jerry Edwin, 1:**328**
Abramson, Jesse, 1:**328–329**
Abramson, Shraga, 1:**329**
Abramson family, 1:**328**
Abrass, Joshua. *See* Abrass, Osias
Abrass, Osias, 1:**329**
Abravanel, Maurice. *See* Abravanel, Maurice de

Abravanel, Maurice de, 1:**329**
Abravanel family (Spain). *See* Abrabanel family (Spain)
Abravaniel family (Spain). *See* Abrabanel family (Spain)
Abrech, 1:**329–330**
Abrek. *See* Abrech
A Briv tsu a Gutn Fraynd (Shalom Aleichem), 18:381
Abruzzi, Duke D'. *See* Tepper, Kolya
Absaban, Solomon, 1:**330**
Ab Sʾad, 6:231
Absalom (biblical figure), 1:**330–331**
  Ahimazz, 1:543
  Ahithophel the Gilonite, 1:545
  Amasa, 2:32
  Amnon, 2:87
  David and, 5:447–448, 450, 451
  Tamar and, 19:494
  tomb of Absalom, vol. 10: color insert
Absalom (name), 1:**331–332**
Absalom, monument of, 1:**332**
Absalom and Achithophel (Dryden), 1:331
Absalon, 1:**332**
Abse, Dannie, 1:**332–333**
Absolon (Makai), 9:604
Absolute idealism, 18:119–120
Absolute rule based on mercantile economy, 15:449
Absolution. *See* Forgiveness
Absorption in Israel. *See* Aliyah
The Absorption of Immigrants (Eisenstadt), 5:295, 6:271
Abstinence. *See* Fasting and abstinence
Abt, Isaac Arthur, 1:**333**
Abterode, David ben Moses Eliakim, 1:**333**
Abterode, Solomon, 1:333
Abtshuk, Avraham, 1:**333**
Abtshuk, Avrom. *See* Abtshuk, Avraham
Abu, 1:**333**
Abu Aaron, 18:460
Abu Aaron ben Samuel ha-Nasi. *See* Aaron of Baghdad
Abu Alafia family. *See* Abulafia family
Abualefia family. *See* Abulafia family
Abū al-Fadl Dāʾūd ibn Abī al-Bayān Suleimān al-Isrāʾīlī. *See* David ben Solomon
Abu al-Faḍl Hasday, 1:**333–334**
Abu al-Faraj. *See* Bar Hebraeus, Johanan
Abu al-Faraj Harun ibn al-Faraj, 1:**334,** 11:425
Abu al-Fat, 1:**334,** 2:105
Abu al-Hasan. *See* Ibn al-Taqana, Moses
Abu al-Hasan of Tyre, 1:**335**
Abu Ali al-Hussein ibn ʾAbdallah ibn Sīnā. *See* Avicenna
Abu Ali Hasan ibn Bundar, 1:387
Abual-Munā ibn abi Naṣr al-Kohen al-ʾAṭṭār, 11:536
Abu al-Munajjā Solomon ben Shaya, 1:**335**
Abu al Rabi, Aaron. *See* Abulrabi, Aaron
Abu al-Walid Muhammad Ibn Rushd. *See* Averroes
Abu-ʾAmr. *See* Ibn Sahl, Joseph ben Jacob
Abu Aweigila (Sinai), 1:**335**
Abu ʿAweiqila (Sinai). *See* Abu Aweigila (Sinai)
Abu Bakr Muhammad ibn Yahya ibn Fajja. *See* Avempace
Abucarat, Abraham. *See* Bukarat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi
Abucarat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi. *See* Bukarat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi
Abudaram family. *See* Abudarham family
Abudaran family. *See* Abudarham family
Abudarham, David ben Joseph, 1:**336**
Abudarham family, 1:**335–336**
Abudarhan family. *See* Abudarham family
Abudarhen family. *See* Abudarham family
Abudiente, Gideon. *See* Gideon, Samson
Abu Ghosh, 1:**336**
Abu Harun. *See* Ibn Ezra, Moses ben Jacob
Abu Ibrahim. *See* Ibn Khalfun, Isaac
Abū Ibrāhīm ibn Kastār. *See* Ibn Yashush, Isaac Abu Ibrahim
Abu I-Khayr family. *See* Abulker family
Abu ʿImram Mūsā al-Ẓafārānī. *See* Abu ʿImrān al-Tiflīsī
Abu ʿImrān al-Tiflīsī, 1:**336**
Abu Isā, Isaac ben Jacob al-Iṣfahīnī, 1:**337**
Abu ʿĪsā, 15:786
Abū Isḥāq. *See* Ibrahim ibn Sahl al-Andalusī al-Israʾili
Abu Isḥaq Abraham ibn ʿta, 11:727
Abu Isḥāq Ibrahim ibn ʿAṭāʾ. *See* Abraham ben Nathan (c. 1025)
Abū Isḥāq Kaʿb al-Aḥbār. *See* Kaʾb al-Aḥbār
Abu Jaʿfar Muhammad al-Ṭabarï, 3:668–669
Abukara, Abraham ben Moses, 1:**337**
Abukara, Jacob ben Elijah, 1:337
Abukarat, Abraham. *See* Bukarat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi
Abukarat, Abraham ben Isaac ha-Levi, 4:257
Abukarat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi. *See* Bukarat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi
Abulaffia family. *See* Abulafia family
Abulafia, Abraham ben Samuel, 1:**337–339,** 11:607–608, 15:249–250
  allegories, 1:667
  approach to meditation, 13:761–762
Abulafia, Ezekiel David ben Mordecai, 1:**339**
Abulafia, Ḥayyim, 3:695
Abulafia, Ḥayyim ben David, 1:**339**
Abulafia, Ḥayyim ben Jacob I, 1:**339**
Abulafia, Ḥayyim ben Jacob II, 1:**339–340**
Abulafia, Ḥayyim Nissim ben Isaac, 1:**340**
Abulafia, Hezekiah. *See* Abulafia, Ezekiel David ben Mordecai
Abulafia, Isaac ben Moses, 1:**340,** 516–517
Abulafia, Issachar, 4:270
Abulafia, Jacob ben Solomon, 1:**340–341**
Abulafia, Meir, 1:**341–342,** 341*t*, 6:176
Abulafia, Meir ben Todros ha-Levi, 13:652
Abulafia, Samuel ben Meir ha-Levi, 1:**343**
Abulafia, Samuel ha-Levi, 1:**343**
Abulafia, Todros, 16:117, 267
Abulafia, Todros ben Joseph ha-Levi, 1:**343–344,** 18:327
Abulafia, Todros ben Judah ha-Levi, 1:**344–345**
Abulafia family, 1:**337**
Abulefia family. *See* Abulafia family
Abu l-Fahm. *See* Ibn Altabban, Levi ben Jacob
Abulfahm, Levi. *See* Ibn Altabban, Levi ben Jacob
Abulker, Isaac ben Samuel, 1:345
Abulker family, 1:**345**
Abulrabi, Aaron, 1:**345–346**
Abu Manṣūr al-Daimari, 11:538
Abun, 1:**346**
Abuna. *See* Abun
Abū Naṣ. *See* Fārābī, Abū Naṣr Muḥammad al-

Abu Nazzara. *See* Sanūʾ, Yaʾqub
Abu Naẓẓāra. *See* Sanūʾ, Yaʾqub
Abu Saad,. *See* Ibn Ezra, Isaac
Abu Sa'd al-Tustarī, 1:**346**
Abū Saʿd ben Sahl al-Tustari. *See* Abu Saʿd al-Tustarī
Abu Sahl. *See* Dunash Ibn Tamim
Abu Sa'id. *See* Ben-Asher, Aaron ben Moses
Abu Saʾid. *See* Levi ben Japheth
Abu Saʾīd ben Boaz. *See* David ben Boaz
Abu Saʾid Ḥalfon ha-Levi of Damietta, 11:493
Abusch Frankfurter. *See* Abraham Abusch ben Ẓevi Hirsch
Abu Suleiman al-Qūmisī. *See* David al-Qumisì
Abu Suleiman Dāʾūd ibn Ibrahim Al-Fāsī. *See* Alfasi, David ben Abraham
Abu Suleiman ibn Muhagir. *See* David ibn Hajjar
Abu Yaʾqūb al-Baṣīr. *See* Baṣīr, Joseph ben Abraham ha-Kohen Haro'eh al-
Abu Yaʾq¯ub Yūsuf ibn Nūh. *See* Joseph ben Noah
Abū Yesha'. *See* Fārābī, Abū Naṣr Muḥammad al-
Abu Zakariyyā Yaḥyā. *See* Ibn Balʾam, Judah ben Samuel
Abu-Zikri. *See* Zuta
Abwehrverein. *See* Verein Zur Abwehr des Antisemitismus
Abyaḍ Yiḥya ben Shalom, 1:**346**
Abysmal Reflections (Barasch), 3:135
Abyssinia. *See* Ethiopia
Abzardiel, Moses, 1:**346**
Abzug, Bella Savitzky, 1:**346–347,** 15:224
Açac de Çalema, 3:688
Acacia, 1:**347**
Academias morales de las musas (Enríquez Gomez), 6:446
Academic Sports Association (A.S.A), 2:**541**
Academicus. *See* Hersch, Pesach Liebman
Academies in Babylonia and Ereẓ Israel, 1:**347–351**
Academy for Jewish Religion, 17:28
Academy for Jewish Scholarship. *See* Akademie Fuer Die Wissenschaft Des Judentums
Academy for the Hebrew Language, 8:573
Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Sciences, 11:763
Academy of the Hebrew Language, 1:**351–353,** 3:388, 18:724
Academy on High, 1:**353–354**
Açan, Moses de Tarrega, 1:**354**
Açan, Moses de Zaragua. *See* Açan, Moses de Tarrega
Accents of the Torah. *See* Masorah vocalization
Acchabaron (Galilee). *See* Akhbarei (Galilee)
Accident and substance. *See* Substance and accident
Acco. *See* Acre (Israel)
Accounting for Genocide (Fein), 9:416, 418
Acculturation. *See* Assimilation
Ace, Goodman, 1:**354**
Ace, Jane, 1:354
Achan, 1:**354,** 355
Achbor, 1:**355**
"Achdut" club, 18:125
Acher. *See* Elisha ben Avuyah
Achish, 1:**355,** 5:447
Achor, valley of (ancient Israel), 1:**355**
Achron, Joseph, 1:**355–356**
Achsah, 1:**356**
Achshaph (ancient Israel), 1:**356**
Het Achterhuis. See Diary of a Young Girl
Achzib (ancient Israel), 1:**356–357**
Ackerman, Gary, 1:**357**
Ackerman, Nathan Ward, 1:**357**
Ackerman, Paula Herskovitz, 1:**357–358,** 18:278
Ackerman, Shabtai, 1:**358**
The Ackerman Institute for Family Therapy, 1:357
Ackord, Elias, 1:**358**
Acorns, vol. 16: color insert
Acosta, Christobal, 1:**358–359**
Acosta, Gabriel. *See* Costa, Uriel da
Acosta, Isaac, 1:**359**
Acosta, Joan D', 1:**359**
Acosta, Uriel da. *See* Costa, Uriel da
Acosta, Yhsak. *See* Acosta, Isaac
Acqui (Italy), 1:**359**
Acquisition, 1:**359–363,** 12:568
The Acra, 1:**363–364**
Acraba (ancient Israel), 1:**364**
Acre (Israel), 1:**364–368,** *366,* 11:693, 14:778
Acre-Tyre Plain (Israel), 10:111
Acro, pseudo-, 1:**368**
The Acrophile. See Ha-Yored le-Ma'alah
Acrostics, 1:**368–369,** 385
Acsády, Ignác, 1:**369**
Acta Isidori et Lamponis, 1:635, 12:453–454
L'Action catholique (newspaper), 4:403
Action Française, 1:**369–370**
L'Action française, 1:369, 370
Act of Faith. *See* Auto da Fé
Actors, 5:341–342
    Aimée, Anouk, 1:550
    Alexander, Jason, 1:623
    Alexander, Muriel, 1:624
    Aliturus, 1:660
    Almagor, Gila, 1:678
    Barnowsky, Viktor, 3:170
    Benjamin, Richard, 3:358
    Benny, Jack, 3:358–359
    Benson, Robby, 3:378
    Beregi, Oszkár, 3:408
    Berg, Gertrude, 3:415
    Bergen, Polly, 3:419–420
    Bergner, Elisabeth, 3:430
    Berkoff, Steven, 3:438
    Berman, Shelley, 3:464–465
    Bernardi, Herschel, 3:468–469
    Bernhard, Sandra, 3:473
    Bernhard, Sarah, 3:473–474
    Bernstein-Cohen, Miriam, 3:486
    Besekow, Samuel, 3:494
    Bouwmeester, Louis Frederik Johannes, 4:107
    Brice, Fanny, 4:177
    Broderick, Matthew, 4:195
    Brooks, Albert, 4:209
    Brooks, Mel, 4:209–210
    Buloff, Joseph, 4:278
    Burns, George, 4:298
    Burstyn, Mike, 4:301
    Busch, Charles, 4:303
    Caan, James, 4:329
    Carnovsky, Morris, 4:486–487
    Carter, Nell, 4:498
    Chronegk, Ludwig, 4:695
    Clayburgh, Jill, 4:752
    Cobb, Lee J., 4:764
    Cooper, Jackie, 5:205
    Crystal, Billy, 5:315
    Curtis, Jamie Lee, 5:342
    Curtis, Tony, 5:342–343
    Da Silva, Howard, 5:439
    Dessoir, Ludwig, 5:605
    Deutsch, Ernst, 5:622
    Donath, Ludwig, 5:748
    Douglas, Kirk, 5:764–765
    Douglas, Melvyn, 5:765
    Douglas, Michael, 5:765
    Einstein, Arik, 6:263
    England, 5:58, 6:716, 11:76
    Ford, Harrison, 7:125

Actors, ***continued***
  Hanbury, Lily, 8:318
  Hanray, Lawrence, 8:330–331
  Harris, Barbara, 8:362
  Hawn, Goldie, 8:473–474
  Hershey, Barbara, 9:45
  Hirsch, Judd, 9:126
  Hirsch, Robert Paul, 9:129
  Hoffman, Dustin, 9:307–308
  Holliday, Judy, 9:322–323
  Homolka, Oscar, 9:516
  Howard, Leslie, 9:572
  Howard, Moe, Shemp, and Curly, 9:572–573
  Huarte de San Juan, Juan, 9:575
  Israel, 10:821
  Jaffe, Sam, 11:69
  Lahr, Bert, 12:439–440
  Lamarr, Hedy, 12:442
  Landon, Michael, 12:473
  Lasser, Louise, 12:503
  Lavin, Linda, 12:532
  Lawrence, Gerald, 12:545
  Leachman, Cloris, 12:563
  Lederer, Francis, 12:597
  Leonidov, Leonid Mironovich, 12:648
  Leontovich, Eugenie, 12:649
  Levant, Oscar, 12:678
  Levene, Sam, 12:679
  Levey, Barnett, 12:682
  Matlin, Marlee, 13:679–680
  Matthau, Walter, 13:687
  Mazursky, Paul, 13:709
  Menken, Adah Isaacs, 14:48
  Mitchell, Yvonne, 14:369
  Mogulesko, Sigmund, 14:418
  Morewski, Abraham, 14:486
  Moscheles, Ignaz, 14:516
  Neilson, Julia, 15:66
  Neuwirth, Bebe, 15:125–126
  Persoff, Nehemiah, 15:793
  Picon, Molly, 16:147
  Polanski, Roman, 16:326
  Rachel (Felix, Eliza Rachel), 17:50
  Radner, Gilda, 17:55
  Rainer, Luise, 17:74
  Randall, Tony, 17:90–91
  Reeve, Ada, 17:162
  Reiner, Carl, 17:205–206
  Reiner, Rob, 17:206–207
  Rickles, Don, 17:292
  Rieser, Paul, 17:212
  Ritt, Martin, 17:345
  Roberts, Tony, 17:354
  Robinson, Edward G., 17:355
  Rodensky, Shemuel, 17:363
  Roessler, Carl, 17;367
  Rovina, Hanna, 17:501
  Rubinstein, Ida, 17:517
  Rudner, Rita, 17:523
  Runitsch, Ossip, 17:529
  Schottlaender, Bendet, 18:165
  Schwimmer, David, 18:195
  Segal, George, 18:246
  Seldes, Marian, 18:259
  Sellers, Peter, 18:271–272
  Seymour, Jane, 18:332–333
  Shatner, William, 18:420
  Sher, Sir Anthony, 18:461
  Signoret, Simone, 18:568
  Silver, Ron, 18:585–586
  Singerman, Berta, 18:640–641
  Sloman, Henry, 18:675
  Sofaer, Abraham, 18:740
  Yiddish
    Ben-Ami, Jacob, 3:316
    Dzigan, Shimon, 6:80
    Kalich, Bertha, 11:734
    Lebedeff, Aaron, 12:589
    Satz, Ludwig, 18:76
Actors' Equity Association, 18:586
Acts of Alexandrian Martyrs. *See* Alexandrian Martyrs, Acts of
Acts of Pilate, 15:394
Acts of the Alexandrine Martyrs. See Acta Isidori et Lamponis
Acts of the Apostles, 15:190
Acts of the Pagan Martyrs. *See* Alexandrian Martyrs, Acts of
Acts of Thomas, 15:394
Actuality and Potentiality. *See* Form and matter
ACWA. *See* Amalgamated Clothing Workers of America (ACWA)
Aczél, Tamás, 1:**370**
Ada (Austria), 1:**370**
Adāb al-Falāsifa (Ḥunain), 1:657
Adabberah va-Yirvaḥ Li (Kariv), 11:808
Adad. *See* Hadad
Adadah. *See* Aroer (Israel)
Adadi, Abraham Ḥayyim ben masoud Ḥai, 1:**370**
Adah, 1:**370–371**
Adalberg, Samuel, 1:**371**
Adam, 1:**371–376**
  aggadic literature, 1:372–373
  in the arts, 1:375–376
  biblical literature, 1:371
  Eve and, 6:572–573
  Islamic legend, 1:374–375
  medieval philosphy, 1:373–374
  Seth and, 18:319
  symbolism of, 16:106, 107
Adam (ancient Israel), 1:**376**
Adam (journal), 1:**376–377**
Adam (Sobol), 18:702
Adam (sculpture, Epstein), 6:471
Adam, Lajos, 1:**377**
Adam, Louis. *See* Adam, Lajos
Adam, other books of, 1:**377**
Adamah le-Lo Ẓel (Sened), 18:288
Adam and Eve, Book of the Life of. See Book of the Life of Adam and Eve
Adam Ba'al Shem, 1:**378,** 3:9
Adam Elyon. *See* Adam Kadmon
Adam ha-Kohen. *See* Lebensohn, Abraham Dov
Adamit (Israel), 1:**378**
Adam Kadmon, 1:**378–379,** 11:645
Adam Kadmon (Herrera), 9:40–41
"Adam mi-Yisrael" (Hazaz), 8:493
Adams, Arlin Marvin, 1:**379–380**
Adams, Franklin Pierce, 1:**380**
Adams, Hannah, 1:**380**
Adams, John, 1:**380**
Adams, Theodore L., 1:**380–381**
Adani. *See* Dahan Family
Adani, David ben Amram, 1:**381**
Adani, David ben Yesha ha-Levi, 1:**381**
Adani, Mahalal, 1:**381,** 389
Adani, Mahallal ben Shalom ben Jacob. *See* Adani, Mahalal
Adani, Mizraḥi Shalom, 1:**381**
Adani, Saadiah ben David, 1:**381**
Adani, Sa'id ibn Daud. *See* Adani, Saadiah ben David
Adani, Samuel ben Joseph, 1:**381–382**
Adani, Samuel ben Yeshua. *See* Adani, Samuel ben Joseph
Adani, Shalom Jacob. *See* Adani, Mahalal
Adani, Solomon. *See* Adeni, Solomon bar Joshua
Adar, 1:**382**
Adar, seventh of, 1:**382–383**
Adar, Zvi, 1:**383**
Adarbi, Isaac ben Samuel, 1:**383,** 15:537
Adarique, Isaac, 4:257
Adar symbolism, vol. 2: color insert
Adasa (ancient Israel) l, 1:**383**
Adas Israel Anshe Poilen (Ontario), 8:304
Adaskin, Murray, 1:**384**
Adass Jeshurun, Adass Jisroel, 1:**384**

Adath Israel (Cincinnati), 7:705
Adato, Solomon, 16:346
Adda bar Ahavah, 1:**384–385**
Addams, Jane, 18:320
Adderet Eliyahu (Bashyazi), 3:**198,** 11:800
Adderet Eliyahu (Elijah), 6:339
"Addir bi-Melukhah," 1:**385**
"Addir Hu," 1:**385**
Addison, Lancelot, 6:180
Additional service. *See* Musaf
Addresses to the German Nation. See Reden an die deutsche Nation (Fichte)
Addu. *See* Hadad
Ad Eilat (Shamir), 18:392
Adel, 1:**385**
Adelaide (Australia), 1:**385–386**
Adelantado. *See* Adelantados
Adelantados, 1:**386**
Adelantatus. *See* Adelantados
Adelbert, Maximilian. *See* Baer, Max
Adelkind, Cornelio, 15:641
Adelkind, Israel Cornelius, 1:**386,** 4:52
Adelman, A. *See* Tashrak
Adelman, Uri, 1:**386**
Adelson, Howard Laurence, 1:**386**
Adelstein, Angelica. *See* Adelstein-Rozeanu, Angelica
Adelstein-Rozeanu, Angelica, 1:**386–387**
Aden (Saudi Arabia), 1:381–382, **387–389,** 5:681
Adenantado. *See* Adelantados
Adenauer, Konrad, 1:**390**
Adeni, Solomon bar Joshua, 1:**390,** 14:329
Aderca, Felix, 1:**390–391**
Aderca, Froim Zeilig. *See* Aderca, Felix
AdeReT. *See* Rabinowitz-Teomim, Elijah David ben Benjamin
Adhan, Solomon, 5:379
Adiabene (Mesopotamia), 1:**391–392,** 3:27, 10:823, 14:447
Adiabene family
  Ananias of Adiabene, 2:129
  Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* on, 11:440
Adieu Babylone (Kattan), 4:425
Adir. *See* Deinard, Ephraim
Adi the Arab, 15:377
Adjiman, Abraham, 1:392
Adjiman, Baruch, 1:392
Adjiman, Eliya, 1:392
Adjiman, Isaiah, 15:542
Adjiman, Meir, 15:542
Adjiman, Yeshaya, 1:392
Adjiman family, 1:**392**
ADL (Anti-Defamation League). *See* Anti-Defamation League (ADL)
Adler. See Der Keneder Adler
Adler, Abraham, 8:504
Adler, Alexandre, 1:**394**
Adler, Alfred, 1:**394–395,** 5:302, 6:160–161
Adler, Celia, 1:394
Adler, Chaim, 18:735
Adler, Charles, 1:**395**
Adler, Cyrus, 1:**395,** 5:172
  American Jewish Committee, 2:54, 55
  American Jewish Historical Society, 2:58, 59
  Dropsie College, 6:25
  Jewish Quarterly Review, 11:313
  Jewish Theological Seminary, 6:197, 11:328, 329
Adler, Dankmar, 1:**395–396**
Adler, David Baruch, 1:**396**
Adler, Elkan Nathan, 1:392, **396**
  as bibliophile, 3:684
  Eleazar ben Jacob ha-Bavli, 6:302
  Judeo-Persian manuscripts collected by, 11:558
Adler, Elmer, 1:**396**
Adler, Emanuel Philip, 1:**396,** 11:468
Adler, Felix, 1:392, **396–397,** 407, 4:122
Adler, Frances, 1:394
Adler, Friedrich (designer), 1:**397**
Adler, Friedrich (labor leader), 1:**397,** 16:340–341, 18:705, 712
Adler, Georg, 1:**397**
Adler, Guido, 1:**397–398**
Adler, Harry Clay, 1:**398**
Adler, Herbert Marcus, 1:392
Adler, Hermann (poet), 1:**398–399**
Adler, Hermann (rabbi), 1:392, **398,** 11:417
Adler, Hermann Naphtali. *See* Adler, Hermann (rabbi)
Adler, Hugo Chaim, 1:**399**
Adler, Isaac, 1:392
Adler, Israel, 1:**399**
Adler, Jacob (actor), 1:392–393, 393*t*
Adler, Jacob (artist). *See* Adler, Jankel
Adler, Jacob (poet), 1:**399–400**
Adler, Jankel, 1:**400–401,** 4:87
Adler, Joseph, 1:**401**
Adler, Jules, 1:**401,** 3:695
Adler, Julia, 1:394
Adler, Julius Ochs, 1:**401**
Adler, Larry, 1:**401–402**
Adler, Lazarus Levi, 1:**402**
Adler, Liebman, 1:**402**
Adler, Luther, 1:394
Adler, Marcus, 1:392
Adler, Marcus Nathan, 1:392
Adler, Max, 18:705
Adler, Max (Philanthropist), 1:**402**
Adler, Max (Socialist), 1:**402–403,** 18:729
Adler, Michael, 1:**403**
Adler, Mordechai. *See* Adler, Marcus
Adler, Moritz, 1:**403**
Adler, Morris, 1:**403,** 12:411
Adler, Mortimer Jerome, 1:**403–404**
Adler, Naphtali. *See* Adler, Hermann (rabbi)
Adler, Nathan, 4:58
Adler, Nathan ben Simeon ha-Kohen, 1:392, **404–405**
Adler, Nathan Marcus, 1:392, **405,** 6:415
  Jews' College, 11:332
  Schiller-Szinessy, Solomon Mayer and, 18:134
Adler, Nettie, 1:392
Adler, Paul, 1:**405**
Adler, Pearl. *See* Adler, Polly
Adler, Polly, 1:**405–406**
Adler, Rachel, 6:755, 756, 16:111–112
Adler, Renata, 1:**406**
Adler, Richard, 1:**406–407**
Adler, Samuel (1809-1891), 1:392, **407,** 15:199
Adler, Samuel M. (1898-1979), 1:**407**
Adler, Sara, 1:393–394
Adler, Saul Aaron, 1:**407–408**
Adler, Selig, 1:**408**
Adler, Shalom ben Menahem, 1:**408**
Adler, Shulamit. *See* Aloni, Shulamit
Adler, Stella, 1:394, **408–409**
Adler, Victor, 1:**409,** 4:137, 16:340, 18:705
Adlerblum, Nima, 1:**409**
Adler family (Frankfurt, Germany), 1:**392,** 393*t*
Adler family (U.S.), 1:**392–394**
Adler Planetarium and Astronomical Museum, 1:402
Adler-Rudel, Salomon, 1:**409–410**
Adlivankin, Samuil, 1:**410**
Adloyada, 1:**410,** vol. 6: color insert
Ad Mashber (Halkin), 8:736–737
Administrative Behavior (Simon), 18:611
The Admiral's Log Vol. 1 and Vol. 2 (Moreel), 14:483
Admission, 1:**410–411,** 5:191
Admon, Yedidyah, 1:**411**

Admon ben Gaddai, 1:**412**
Admoni, Vladimir Grigoryevich, 1:**412**
Admonition. *See* Rebuke and reproof
Admonition and chastisement. *See* Rebuke and reproof
Admor, 1:**412**
Adolphus, Jacob, 1:412
Adolphus, John, 1:412
Adolphus, John Leycester, 1:412
Adolphus, Joy. *See* Adolphus, Simhah
Adolphus, Meir. *See* Adolphus, Michael
Adolphus, Michael, 1:412
Adolphus, Moses, 1:412
Adolphus, Simhah, 1:412
Adolphus family, 1:**412**
Adonai, 7:674–675
Adonai, Adonai, El Raḥum ve-Ḥannun, 1:**412**
Adoni-Bezek, 1:**413,** 414
Adonijah, 1:259, **413,** 18:755
Adonim. *See* Dunash Ibn Tamim
Adonim ben Nisan ha-Levi, 1:**413**
Adonim ha-Levi. *See* Dunash ben Labrat
Adoniram, 1:**413**
Adonis. *See* Tammuz (Sumerian-Babylonian fertility god)
Adonis (Sivan), 18:647
Adoni-Zedek, 1:**413–414**
Adon Olam, 1:*414,* **414–415**
Adoption, 1:**415–420,** 6:693
    biblical, 1:415–416
    Halakhah, 1:417–418
    Israel, 1:418–419
Adoraim (ancient Israel), 1:**420**
Adoram. *See* Adoniram
Adorno, Theodor W., 1:**420,** 18:739
Ad quaestiones et obiecta Judaei cuiusdam Responsio (Calvin), 4:376–377
Adrakhta, writ of, 6:592–593
Adrammelech (deity), 1:**421,** 2:126
Adrammelech (son of Sennacherib), 1:**421**
Adret, Moses ibn, 1:**421**
Adret, Solomon ben Abraham, 1:**421–423,** 8:449
    Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi and, 1:215
    Abba Mari ben Moses ben Joseph Astruc of Lunel and, 1:230
    allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:645
    amulets, 2:121
    Anatoli, Jacob ben Abba Mari ben Samson, 2:132
    codification, 4:774
    mistakes, 14:368–369
    moneylending, 14:439
Adrian I. *See* Hadrian I (pope)
Adrianople (Turkey). *See* Edirne (Turkey)
Adriel, 1:**423**
Adullam (ancient Israel), 1:**423–424**
Adullam Region (ancient Israel), 1:**424**
Adultery, 1:**424–427**
    abortion, 1:272
    bigamy and polygamy, 3:691–694
    bitter water ordeal, 11:374
    Joseph and Potiphar's wife, 11:407, 411, 413
    ordeal of jealousy, 15:462–463
    as sexual offense, 18:329
    Talmud, 4:582
    water of bitterness, 15:462
Adult Jewish Education (AJE), 4:15
Advances in Petrography in Russia. See Uspekhi petrografii v Rossii (Loewinson-Lessing)
Adventures of an Economist (Modigliani), 14:411
The Adventures of Augie March (Bellow), 3:300, 301
The Adventures of Mr. Ionel Lacusta Termidor. See Aventurile domnului Ionel Lăcusta Termidor
Adverbs in Hebrew, 8:585–586
Adversus Judaeorum inveteratum duritiam (Peter of Cluny), 16:15–16
Advertising, 1:**427–429,** 3:471, 4:315, 5:329, 12:496
Advertising, misrepresentation, 5:188
Aegidius da Viterbo. *See* Egidio Da Viterbo
Aelana. *See* Akaba (Jordan)
Aelfric of Eynsham, 3:611
Aelia Capitolina, 1:*429,* **429,** 11:152
Aelian, 1:**429**
Aeltestenrat, Kovno, 6:358–359
Der aelteste Prophetismus (Sellin), 18:272
Aeon (Mombert), 14:430
Aerojet Engineering Corporation, 11:812
Aeronautics, 1:**429–430**
    Brodetsky, Selig, 4:196
    Hoffman, Jeffrey, 9:308
    Kármán, Theodore Von, 11:811–812
    Lees, Lester, 12:600
    Lilienthal, Otto, 13:17
    Rom, Yosef, 17:373
    Rumpler. Eduard, 17:529
    Schwarz, David, 18:189
    Silverstein, Abe, 18:588
Aeronomy, 11:776
Aescoly, Aaron Ze'ev, 1:**430–431**
Aesopian fables, 6:666, 667, 669
Afam. *See* Apam
Afarayim. *See* Hapharaim (Ancient Israel)
Afarsemon. *See* Balsam
Afendopolo, Caleb ben Elijah, 1:**431**
Afer, Constantinus. *See* Africanus
Affirmative action and quotas, 3:737
Affonso, 1:**431–432**
Affonso Henriques, King of Portugal, 1:431
Affonso II, King of Portugal, 1:431
Affonso III, King of Portugal, 1:431
Affonso IV, King of Portugal, 1:431
Affonso V, King of Portugal, 1:431–432
Afforestation, 6:452
Afghanistan, 1:*432,* **432–433**
    Jewish quarters, 11:312
    Judeo-Persian language in, 11:548
Afia, Aaron, 1:**433**
Afike Jehuda, 1:**433**
Afikim (Israel), 1:**433–434**
Afikoman, 1:**434**
Aflalo, Moses, 14:499
AFL-CIO. *See* American Federation of Labor
Afonso. *See* Affonso
Afriat, Judah, 15:391
Africa, 1:**434–437,** *435*
    African Jewish Congress, 1:440–441
    community organization and structures, 5:108, 115*t,* 119*t*
    foreign policy and relations with
        Israel (state), 10:257–258, 259, 260, 262, 263, 264, 265
        technical and economic assistance, 10:221, 266
    House of Israel community, 9:569–570
    Jewish settlement, 1:434–437
    languages, biblical translations, 3:601–602, 637
    Lemba, 12:636–637
    See also North Africa; South Africa
African Americans, antisemitism and, 2:231–232, 238
African Jewish Congress (AJC), 1:**440–441**
Africanus, 6:159
Afro. *See* Ephron (town, Israel)

Afro-Asian Institute, 18:709
Aftalion, Albert, 1:**441**
After All is Said and Done. See Nokh Alemen
After Auschwitz (Rubenstein), 9:392–393, 17:271–272, 511
After Emancipation (Ellenson), 6:360
Afterlife, 1:**441–442**
  beatitude, 3:237–240
  body and soul, concept of, 4:31
  embalming, 6:390
  existence, 14:34
  Mishnah, 14:323
  Netherworld, 15:110–112
  philosophy of, 13:447–448
  See also Eschatology; Olam ha-ba
After the Fall (Miller), 14:252
After the Tradition: Essays on Modern Jewish Writing (Alter), 2:18
Afulah (Israel), 1:**442–443**
Aga, Benjamin, 1:443
Aga, Samuel ben Abraham, 1:443
Die Agadah der Palaestinensischen Amoraeer (Bacher), 1:460
Die Agadah der Tannaiten (Bacher), 1:460
Agadati, Baruch, 1:**443–444**
Agadir (Morocco), 1:**444**
Aga family, 1:**443**
Agag, 1:**444–445,** 2:29, 30, 31
Ágai, Adolf, 1:**445**
Against Appion (Josephus), 11:440
Against the Apocalypse: Responses to Catastrophe in Modern Jewish Culture (Roskies), 9:415
Agam, Yaacov, 1:**445**
Agar, Emile. *See* Gary, Romain
Agatharchides of Cnidus, 1:**445–446**
Agatstein, Mieczyslaw. *See* Jastrun, Mieczyslaw
Agbara *v.* Agbara, 5:135–136
Agde (France), 1:**446**
Age and the aged, 1:**446–449,** 5:568–570, 12:417
Agen (France), 1:**449**
Agency, 1:**449–454,** 15:425
Agenda 21 (sustainable development plan), 6:453
The Age of Capital (Howbsbawm), 9:299
The Age of Empire (Howbsbawm), 9:299
The Age of Extremes (Howbsbawm), 9:299
The Age of Revolution (Howbsbawm), 9:299
Age of the earth, 15:498
Age of the Ghetto (Italy), 10:800–801
Aggadah (Alexander Suslin ha-Kohen of Frankfurt), 1:630
Aggadah or Haggadah, 1:**454–464**
  Aaron, 1:210
  Abba Bar Kahana, 1:226
  Abiathar, 1:254–255
  Abigail, 1:256
  Abilmelech, 1:257–258
  Abishag the Shunammite, 1:259
  Abishai, 1:260
  Abner, 1:264
  Aboab, Isaac I, 1:266
  Abraham, 1:283–284
  Abraham, Testament of, 1:291
  Abraham's bosom, 1:317
  Absalom, 1:331
  academies, 1:348
  Achan, 1:354
  Adam, 1:372–373, 374–375
  Adonijah, 1:413
  Adret, Solomon ben Abraham, 1:423
  Agag, 1:445
  Aggadat Bereshit, 1:464
  Ahab, 1:524
  Ahasuerus, 1:538, 14:479
  Ahimelech the Hittite, 1:545
  Ahithophel the Gilonite, 1:545
  ʾAlef, 1:607–608
  Alexander the Great, 1:626–627
  allegorical interpretation of scripture in, 3:643–644
  Amalekites, 2:30–31
  Amasa, 2:33
  Amaziah, 2:36
  Ammonites, 2:86
  Amon, 2:88
  amoraim, 2:94
  Amram, 2:103
  anthropomorphism, 2:190
  Antoninus Pius, 2:248–249
  Apocalypse of Baruch, 3:184–185
  Ark of the Covenant, 2:468–469
  Asa, 2:540–541
  Ashburnham Pentateuch, 1:463
  Asher, 2:560
  Balaam, 3:80
  Baruch, 3:182
  Bath-Sheba, 3:212
  Belshazzar, 3:306
  Benjamin, tribe of, 3:**356**
  Bethsaida (Israel), 3:536
  Bilhah in, 3:698
  Bithiah in, 3:729
  Boaz, 4:22–23
  Cain, 4:340
  Caleb, Calebites, 4:354
  calligraphy, modern Hebrew, 4:366–367
  cherub, cherubim, 4:600–601
  Chilion, 13:361–362
  Christian illustrated manuscripts, 1:463
  Church Fathers, 4:721
  commentaries, 11:69
  copper serpent, 5:214–215
  David, 5:451–453
  day and night, 5:486–487
  Deborah, 5:518–519
  Delilah, 5:539
  Dinah, 5:669
  doctrines, 1:458–459
  Doeg, 5:730
  Edom, 6:156–157
  eggs, 6:219–620
  Eglon (King), 6:222
  Egyptians, 16:28–29
  Eldad and Medad, 6:293
  Eleazar ben Azariah, 6:299–300, 300–301
  Eleazar ben Ḥarsom, 6:301–302
  Eleazar ben Pedat, 6:306–307
  Eleazar ben Simeon, 6:308
  Eleazar ben Yose I, 6:308
  Eleazar ben Zadok, 6:309
  Eleazar ha-Kappar, 6:309
  Eleazar Ḥisma, 6:309–310
  Eleazar of Modi'in, 6:310
  Eli, 6:317
  Eliakim Goetz ben Meir, 6:318
  Eli and Hannah, 6:317
  Eliezer, 6:322
  Eliezer ben Hyrcanus, 6:322–325
  Elihu, 6:331
  Elijah, 6:333–334
  Eliphaz, 6:350
  Elisha, 6:351
  Elkanah, 6:357
  Enoch, 6:442
  Enosh, 6:445
  Ephraim, 6:*456,* 456–457
  Esau, 6:487–488
  Esther, 6:516, 14:479
  Esther Rabbah, 6:519–520
  Eve, 6:573
  evolution in, 6:587
  Ezekiel, 6:644–645
  Ezra, 6:653
  fire, 7:43–44

Aggadah or Haggadah, **continued**
  the Flood, 7:83
  folkloristic, 1:455–456
  Gabriel, 14:168
  Gad, 7:330
  Garden of Eden, 7:388–389
  Gehazi, 7:411–412
  Gehenna, 15:111–112
  geography, 7:489–490
  Gibeonites, 7:585
  Gideon, 7:587–588
  God, 7:660–661
  golden calf, 7:700–701
  Goliath, 7:738
  Hadrian, 8:194
  Hagar, 8:206
  Ham, 8:290
  Haman, 8:294
  Hananiah son of Azzur, 8:317
  Ḥanina bar Ḥama, 8:321–322
  Ḥanina ben Dosa, 8:323
  Hannah and birth of Samuel, 8:324–325
  heart references, 8:509–510
  Hebrew manuscripts, 13:489
  Ḥelbo, 8:780
  Hezekiah, 9:89
  historical, 1:457–458
  Hosea, Book of, 9:558
  Huldah, 9:581
  Hur, 9:623
  Hushai the Archite, 9:640
  hymns, 1:385
  intention of act, 11:58–59
  Isaac, 10:33
  Isaiah, Book of, 10:73
  Ishmael (son of Abraham), 10:81–82
  Islamic, 1:463
  Israel, Kingdom of, 10:741
  Issachar, 10:767
  Ithamar, 10:817
  Jacob, 11:20–22, 27
  Jair, 11:73
  Japeth, 11:86
  Jehoiachin, 11:107
  Jehoiada, 11:108
  Jehoiakim, 11:109
  Jehoram (King of Israel), 11:110
  Jephthah, 11:123
  Jeremiah, 11:133
  Jeroboam I, 11:140–141
  Jerusalem, 11:211–213, 226
  Jesse, 11:243
  Jethro, 11:252
  Jezebel in, 11:334
  Joab, 11:339
  Job, 11:356–357
  Jochebed, 11:360–361
  Jonah, Book of, 11:390
  Jonathan (son of Saul), 11:395–396
  Joseph, 11:411–412
  Joseph ben Judah Engel, 6:409
  Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* and, 11:438
  Joshua, 11:443
  Joshua ben Levi, 11:453–454
  Josiah, 11:459
  Jotham, 11:466
  Jubilees, Book of, 11:473
  Judah, 11:477–478
  Judah Loew ben Bezalel, influence of, 11:507
  Kabbalah, influence on, 11:669–671
  kabbalists' interpretations of, 11:669–670
  Kamẓa and Bar Kamẓa, 11:758
  Kohath and Kohathites, 12:257
  Korah, 12:298–299
  Krochmal, Nachman, 12:368
  Laban, 12:406–407
  Lamech, 12:445
  Leah, 12:567
  leprosy, 12:653
  Levi, 12:683–684
  Lot, 13:216
  Mahlon, 13:361–362
  Malachi, Book of, 13:423
  Manasseh (King), 13:453
  Manasseh (tribe), 13:452
  manna, 13:478–479
  methods, 1:456–457
  Micaiah (son of Imlah), 14:165
  Michael (angel), 14:168
  Michah (prophet and book), 14:163
  Michal, 14:172
  Midian, Midianites, 14:181–182
  Miriam, 14:311–312
  Mishnah, 14:322–323
  moon, 14:467–468
  Mordecai (5th c. B.C.E.), 14:479
  Moses, 14:534, 538
  Mount Sinai, 18:627–629
  mushrooms, 14:636
  Naaman, 14:713–714
  Nabal, 14:715–716
  Naboth, 14:720
  Nadab and Abihu, 14:721–722
  Naomi, 14:773
  Nashon, 14:757
  Nebuchadnezzar, 15:49–50
  Nebuzaradan, 15:52
  Nedarim, 15:53–54
  Nehemiah (5th c. B.C.E.), 15:61
  Netherworld, 15:111–112
  niddah, 15:257
  Nimrod, 15:269
  Nineveh, 15:272
  Noah, 15:288
  Og, 15:391–392
  Orpah, 15:482
  Othniel, 15:515
  Passover, Dayyeinu, 5:496
  patriarchs and matriarchs, 15:691
  Peninnah, 15:726
  Perez, 15:769
  Philistines, 16:55
  Phinehas, 16:114–115, 115
  Phinehas ben Ḥama ha-Kohen, 16:116
  pigs, 16:150–151
  Pirkei de Rabbi Eliezer, 16:182–183
  Pollegar, Isaac ben Joseph ibn, 16:359
  Potiphar, 16:419–420
  pre-Middle Ages, 13:88–89, 91–93
  Queen of Sheba, 16:765
  Rabbah bar bar Ḥana, 17:8
  Rachel, 17:48
  Rahab, 17:66–67
  Rea Sea, 17:160–161
  Rebekah, 17:137–138
  Rehoboam, 17:192
  religious impact of Bible and, 3:661, 662
  Reuben, 17:246
  rod of Aaron, 17:365
  rod of Moses, 17:366
  Ruth, Book of, 17:595
  Samael, 17:715
  Samson, 17:750
  Samuel, 17:755–756
  Sarah, 18:46–47
  Saul, 18:80–81
  Sennacherib, 18:290
  Seth, 18:319
  Sheba ben Bichri, 18:428
  Shem, 18:453
  Shimei, 18:480
  Sihon, 15:391–392
  Simeon, 18:592
  Simeon ben Gamaliel II, 18:596
  Simeon ben Jehozadak, 18:597

  - Simeon ha-Timni, 18:601
  - Sodom and Gomorrah, 18:738–739
  - Solomon, 18:759–760
  - sources of, 1:454–455
  - structure and style, 1:457
  - studies and scholarship, 1:460–463
  - sun, 19:313–314
  - synagogues, 19:364
  - Tabernacle, 19:423–424
  - Tablets of the Law, 19:425
  - Tamar, 19:493–494
  - Terah, 19:645–646
  - 32 rules, 3:129
  - Thummim, 20:423
  - Titus, Flavius Vespasianus, 19:744
  - Tower of Babel, 3:20–21
  - Tubal-Cain, 20:166
  - twelve tribes, 20:140
  - Uriah, 20:421
  - Urim, 20:423
  - Vashti, 20:479
  - Venice edition, 8:214–215
  - in vernacular, *Mayse-Bukh,* 13:702–703
  - wells, 21:7
  - wilderness, 21:61
  - witch of En-Dor, 6:405
  - women in, 1:459–460
  - Zebulon, 10:767
  - Zechariah, 21:481, 482, 485–486
  - Zedekiah, 21:489
  - Zelophehad, 21:502
  - Zerah the Cushite, 21:513
  - Zerubbabel, 21:517
  - Zimri, 21:536
  - Zipporah, 21:639
  - *See also* Midrash
- *Aggadat Arba Kosot* (Pappenheim), 8:687, 15:618
- *Aggadat Aseret Harugei Malkhut,* 7:10
- *Aggadat Bereshit,* 1:**464**
- *Aggadat Desheh* (song), 6:263
- *Aggadat Eikhah. See Lamentations Rabbah*
- *Aggadat Proverbs. See Midrash Proverbs*
- Aggadat Samuel. *See* Midrash Samuel
- *Aggadat Shir ha-Shirim,* 14:187
- Aggadat Tehillim. *See* Midrash Tehillim
- Aggadic Midrash. *See* Midrash Aggadah
- Aggav karka, 1:362
- Aggide. *See* Akkad (Sumer)
- Aggudath Harabbonim. *See* Union of Orthodox Rabbis of the United States and Canada
- Aghlabids, 11:726–727
- Aghlabids dynasty, 1:**464–465**
- Aghmati, Zechariah ben Judah, 1:**465**
- Agmon, Nathan, 1:**465,** 8:716, 11:441
- Agmon, Shmuel, 1:**465**
- *Agnes Jordan* (Hirschfeld), 9:137
- Agnon, Shmuel Yosef, 1:**465–469,** 8:696–697, 698–699, 11:217
- *Agnon's Alef Bet. See Sefer ha-Otiyyot*
- Agobard, 1:**469,** 2:124, 3:121, 13:296
- Agorah series of coins, 5:55
- Agoranomos, 1:**469–470**
- Agram. *See* Zagreb (Croatia)
- Agramunt (Spain), 1:**470**
- Agranat, Shimon, 1:**470**
- Agranat Commission, 6:289
- Agranium. *See* Hagronia (Mesopotamia)
- Agrarian League, 1:**470**
- Agrat Bat Mahalath, 1:**470–471,** 5:575
- Agrest, Diana, 1:**471**
- Agricultural arendas, 2:422–423
- Agricultural festivals, 5:167
- Agricultural land-management methods and implements in ancient Ereẓ Israel, 1:**471–486**
  - agronomy, 6:290
  - field boundaries, 1:474–476
  - hoeing, weeding, harvesting, 1:484–485
  - implements, installations, 1:482–483
  - irrigation, 1:481–482
  - land-management, 1:472–474
  - manuring procedures, 1:479–480
  - plowing, 1:483–484
  - Raab, Judah, 17:5–6
  - shape and size, 1:476–479
  - Solomon, 18:757
  - sowing, planting, 1:484
  - terracing, 1:474
  - topographical influence, 1:472
  - winnowing, 1:485–486
- Agriculture, 1:**486–502**
  - Abel, 1:245
  - Agrarian League, Germany, 1:470
  - agronomy
    - Elazari-Volcani, Yiẓḥak, 6:290
    - Rosen, Joseph A., 17:428
  - American-Jewish Joint Agricultural Corporation, 2:60
  - Am Olam, 2:87–88
  - Argentina, 6:448–449
  - Babylon, 1:493–494
  - Birobidzhan, 3:717–720
  - in Bolivia, 4:48
  - Bondi, Aron, 4:57
  - Brazil, 4:145–146
  - Broward County, FL, 4:212–213
  - Brown, Bejamin, 4:214
  - Brutzkus, Boris Dov, 4:228
  - Canada, 1:500, 4:399, 407
  - citriculture, 4:737–738
  - commandments concerning, 5:82*t*
  - Dagon, god of, 5:378
  - drought, 6:**707–708**
  - economic history, 6:96–97, 100–101, 102, 132–133
  - economic history, and employment in, 6:132–134
  - Ereẓ Israel, 1:471–486
  - Europe
    - Jewish Colonization Association, 11:286
    - modern, 1:497–499
  - fig cultivation, 7:18
  - five species, 7:66
  - flax, 7:69–70
  - flowers, 7:89–91
  - Halperin, Haim, 8:283
  - Israel, 1:486–490, 6:543
    - aliyah, First, 10:357–358, 480–482
    - aliyah, Fourth, 10:199
    - aliyah, Second, 10:358–359
    - aliyah and absorption of immigrants, 10:342, 527–529, 528*t*
    - animal distribution and, 10:142–143
    - Arab, 10:713
    - Arab labor, 10:195
    - Arab population, 10:485–486
    - Baron de Rothschild settlements, 11:9
    - citrus culture, 6:750
    - continuous from ancient times in Peki'in, 15:716–717
    - cooperatives, 5:209–210
    - Demalach, Yoel, 5:548
    - development projects in foreign nations, 10:267
    - education, 10:668–669
    - employment trends, 10:557–558
    - Erfat, Yaacov, 6:216
    - Farmers' Federation of Israel, 6:718
    - Israel Prize, 10:760
    - Jewish Agency, 11:259
    - Lavi, Shelomo, 12:531
    - Levitt, Esther, 12:743

- Agriculture, ***continued***
        - performance, 10:530–531
        - population of Sharon region, 10:378
        - rural planning, 10:368–369
        - schools, 13:788
        - self-sufficiency, 10:222
        - settlement beyond Green Line, 10:361–366
    - Joseph's agrarian measures in Egypt, 11:409, 410
    - Lachish region, 12:422–423
    - Latin America, 1:500–501
    - lease and hire, 12:572
    - leket, shikhḥah, and pe'ah, 12:631–632
    - Middle Ages, 1:494–497
    - mixed species, 14:385–387
    - Moab, 14:400
    - modern period, 12:427
    - movements, Esra, 6:509
    - nomadism/seminomadism and, 15:294, 295
    - olive cultivation, 15:406–407
    - Oppenheimer, Hillel, 15:448
    - organizations, Esra, 6:509
    - ORT, 15:488–492
    - Ottoman period, 10:174, 183
    - Palestine, 10:201, 204, 206
        - Arab, 10:710–711
        - Byzantine-Muslim period, 1:492–493
        - downturn, 10:502–503
        - economic affairs, 10:506–511
        - employment in, 10:495–496
        - Hasmonean period, 1:490
        - Histadrut and, 10:595
        - land purchases by Jews, 10:488
        - leaders, 13:765
        - Mishnaic and Talmudic period, 1:490–492
        - mixed farming strategy, 10:491–942, 508–509, 510–511
        - Reichert, Israel, 17:199–200
        - restructuring of, 10:496
        - Second Temple period, 1:490
        - post World War II, 10:506–507
    - population, farm output and land possession, 10:483*t*
    - Ra-anannah, 17:6
    - research, 6:574
    - Romania, 4:177–178
    - Russia, 4:177–178
    - schools
        - Beit Jamāl, 3:272
        - Mikveh Israel, 14:222
    - Second Aliyah, 10:483–485
    - Smilansky, Moshe, 18:687
    - U.S., 1:499–500
        - Morgenthau, Henry, Jr., 14:489
        - settlement of Jews, 11:262
    - USSR regime projects, 17:544–545
    - water supply constraints, 10:531–532
    - *See also* Agricultural land-management methods and implements in ancient Ereẓ Israel; Botany; Moshavim
- Agrigento (Italy), 1:**502**
- Agrippa, Caius Julius, 1:**503–504**
- Agrippa, Marcus Julius. *See* Agrippa II
- Agrippa, Marcus Vipsanius, 1:**504**
- Agrippa I, 1:**502–503,** 502*t*–503*t*, 9:199
    - Caligula, Caius Caesar Augustus, 4:363
    - Capito, Marcus Herennius, 4:451
    - Drusilla (daughter), 6:28
    - Jonathan ben Anan, 11:396
    - Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* on, 11:440
    - Julius Archelaus and, 11:574
    - Justus of Tiberias and, 11:581–582
- Agrippa II, 1:**503**
    - Anan, son of Anan, 2:126
    - Bethsaida (Israel), 3:536
    - Drusilla (wife), 6:28, 394
    - Eleazar ben Ananias, 6:299
    - Juvenal on, 11:582
- Agrippias. *See* Anthedon (Hellenistic city)
- Agrippina (ancient Israel), 1:**504**
- Agrob. *See* Trachonitis (Palestine)
- Agro-Joint. *See* American Jewish Joint Agricultural Corporation
- *Agron* (Saadia Gaon), 8:653, 13:31–32
- Agron, Gershon, 1:**504**
- Agronim, 12:672–673
- Agronsky, Gershon. *See* Agron, Gershon
- Agudat ha-Soẓyalistim ha-Ivrim, 1:**504–505,** 18:704
- Agudath Harabbonim. *See* Union of Orthodox Rabbis of the United States and Canada
- Agudath Israel of America, 18:181
- Agudat Israel, 1:**505–508**
    - Bar-Ilan University, 3:153
    - Birnbaum, Nathan, 3:715
    - Blau, Amram, 3:742
    - Blau, Moshe, 3:744
    - Bloch, Joseph Leib, 3:763
    - Dubin, Mordecai, 6:31
    - education, Jewish, 6:184
    - Halévy, Isaac, 8:270
    - Latvia, 12:522
    - Levin, Yiẓḥak Meir, 12:714
    - Lieben, Salomon, 12:803
    - Poland
        - Kirschbraun, Elijah, 12:188
    - Schwab, Hermann, 18:179
    - Silver, Eliezer, 18:585
    - U.S. branch, 18:585
    - zionism and, 14:15
    - *See also* Po'alei Agudat Israel
- Aguddat Aḥim, 1:**508**
- Aguddat ha-Koremim, 8:470
- Aguddat ha-Soẓyalistim ha-Ivrim. *See* Agudat ha-SoẒyalistim ha-Ivrim
- Aguilar, Diego D', 1:**508–509**
- Aguilar, Emanuel Abraham, 1:**509**
- Aguilar, Grace, 1:**509**
- Aguilar, Moses Raphael D', 1:**509–510**
- Aguilar de Campóo (Spain), 1:**509–510**
- Aguilar Samuda, Joseph d'. *See* Samuda, Joseph d'Aguilar
- Aguinis, Marcos, 1:**510,** 16:350
- *A Gumsucker on the Tramp* (Spielvogel), 19:109
- Agunah, 1:**510–520**
    - annullment issues, 1:514–517
    - avoidance of precautions, 1:512–513
    - Benjamin Ze'ev Ben Mattathias of Arta, 3::364
    - Chmielnicki massacres, 9:72
    - civil marriage, 4:746–748
    - concubine, 5:135
    - definition, 1:510–511
    - divorce, 5:711–719
    - Epstein, Louis M., 6:475
    - feminism and, 6:753
    - husband death, proof of, 1:511–512
    - Israel, 1:513, 517–520
    - Judah ben Bava, 11:484
    - Kahana, Solomon David, 11:712
    - ketubbah, 12:97
    - Sasson, Aaron ben Joseph, 18:67–68
    - Slonik, Benjamin Aaron ben Abraham, 18:675
    - takkanot, 19:440, 443–444, 450–452
    - Tevul Yom, 19:658
    - witnesses, 21:120, 124
- Agunot, 4:656, 5:173, 18:169, 21:206–207

Agur (biblical figure). *See* Solomon (biblical figure)
Agur (Landau), 8:444
Agur (son of Jakeh), 1:**521**
Agursky, Mikhail, 1:**520**
Agursky, Samuel, 1:**520–521**
Agus, Irving Abraham, 1:**521**
Agus, Jacob B., 1:**521–522**
Aḥa (Babylonian scholar). *See* Aḥai (Babylonian scholar)
Aḥa (Palestinian amora), 1:**522**
Ahab (King of Israel), 1:**522–525,** *523,* 9:176
  Elijah, 6:331–332, 335–336
  Jezebel and, 11:333–334
  at Jezreel, 11:334
  Moab, 14:402
Ahab (son of Kolaiah), 1:**525**
Aḥa bar Ḥanina, 1:**525**
Aḥa bar Rav, 1:**525**
Aḥa ben Jacob, 1:**525**
Aḥad ha-Am, 1:**525–529,** 3:561–562, 8:692–693, 10:682, 683
  biblical exegesis and study, 3:647
  on blood libel, 3:778
  Brenner, Joseph Ḥayyim, 4:160
  Dubnow, Simon, 6:34
  Ehrenpreis, Marcus, 6:240
  encyclopedias, 6:400
  Ha-Shiloaḥ, 8:381
  Hebrew vocabulary, 8:675
  Judaism, on essence of, 11:512
  Minsk Conference, 14:297
  Montefiore, Claude Joseph Goldsmid, 14:456
  Moses, 14:537
  Nordau, Max, 15:298
  Odessa Committee, 15:382
  soul, immortality of, 19:38
  translations of writings of, 18:613–614
Aḥai (Babylonian scholar), 1:**529**
Aḥai (Palestinian amora). *See* Aḥa (Palestinian amora)
Aḥai ben Josiah, 1:**529**
Aḥai of Shabḥa. *See* Aḥa of Shabḥa
Ahalan Ḥaver (Ziblin), 18:206
Ahamant. *See* Rabbath-Ammon (Ancient Israel)
Aḥa of Shabḥa, 1:**529–531**
Aḥarei ha-Ḥagim (Kenaz), 12:75
ʿAḥarit ha-yamim. *See* Eschatology
Aharon, Ezra, 1:**531**
Aharoni. *See* Mazeh, Jacob
Aharoni, Israel, 1:**531**
Aharoni, Yoḥanan, 1:**531–532,** 2:329, 330, 371, 11:523, 524
Aḥaronim, 1:**532–537**
  eighteenth century, 1:534–535
  informers, 9:785
  mishpat Ivri, 14:340
  nineteenth century, 1:535–536
  seventeenth century, 1:532–534
  sixteenth century, 1:532
Aharonov, Yakir, 1:**537**
Aharonovitch, Yosef, 1:**537–538,** 4:159
Aharonovitz, Joseph. *See* Aharonovitch, Yosef
Aharonowitz, Isaac. *See* Arnon, Isaac
Aharonowitz, Zalman. *See* Aran, Zalman
Ahasuerus, 1:**538,** 18:215, 216, 333
  Biztha, 3:730
  Mordecai, 14:478–479
  See also Wandering Jew
Ahasuerus-Xerxes, 1:**538,** 18:216
Ahasver. *See* Wandering Jew
Ahavah ba-Ta'anugim (Moses), 14:552–553
Ahavah Rabbah, 1:**538–539**
Ahavah Zarah (Barash), 3:136
Ahavat David (Fleckeles), 7:71
Ahavat David (Franco-Mendes), 6:399
Ahavat Olam, 1:**538–539**
Ahavat Ẓiyyon (Mapu), 18:202
Ahaz, 1:**539,** 2:88, 9:179–180
  Edom, 6:155
  eschatology, 6:491
Ahaziah, 1:**539–540**
Ahaziah (son of Ahab, king of Israel), 1:539, 9:177
Ahaziah (son of Jehoram, king of Judah), 1:539–540
Aḥdut ha-Avodah (periodical), 1:**540,** 8:382, 18:425
Aḥdut ha-Avodah ha-Historit (Shapiro), 1:540
Aḥdut ha-Avodah-Po'alei Zion, 8:341
Aḥdut ha-Avodah-Po'alei Zion, 1:**540–541**
A héber nyelv elemi tankönyve (Ballagi), 3:91
Ahenakew, David, 18:65
Aḥer. *See* Elisha ben Avuyah
Aḥerim, 1:**541**
Ahḥad ha-Am, 8:726–727
Ahijah, 1:**541**
Ahijah the Shilonite, 1:**542,** 18:758
Ahikam, 1:**542,** 6:287, 18:398
Ahikar, 1:542, 543
Ahikar, Book of, 1:**542–543,** 542*t*
Ahilot, 15:394
Aḥim (Barash), 3:136
Ahimaaz (father-in-law of Saul), 1:**543**
Ahimaaz (son of Zadok), 1:**543**
Ahimaaz (son-in-law of Solomon), 1:**543**
Aḥimaaẓ, 15:607
Ahimaaz, Chronicle of, 5:691
Ahimaaz ben Paltiel, 1:**543–544,** 543*t,* 3:706, 8:653
Ahimaaz chronicle. *See Megillat Yuḥasin*
Ahiman, 1:**544**
Aḥimeir, Abba, 1:**544**
Ahimelech (son of Abiathar), 1:**545**
Ahimelech (son of Ahitub), 1:**544**
Ahimelech the Hittite, 1:**545**
Aḥio, 1:258, 259
Aḥisefer publishing house, 18:374
Ahithophel the Gilonite, 1:**545**
Ahitub, 1:**545–546**
Ahitub ben Isaac, 1:**546**
Aḥitub ben Isaac, 15:581
Aḥituv ve-Ẓalmon (Mattathias), 13:685–686
Ahlab (Canaan), 1:**546**
Ahl al-Kitāb, 1:**546**
ʾAḥlamah, 16:477
Ahlem (Germany), 1:**547**
Ahlwardt, Hermann, 1:**547**
Aḥmad Khān, Sayyid, Sir, 10:94
Ahmadnagar (India), 1:**547**
AHO (Association of Holocaust Organizations). *See* Association of Holocaust Organizations (AHO)
Ahonai ben Kahana ben Huna. *See* Ḥanina ben Kahana ben Huna
Aḥot Ketannah (Abraham ben Isaac), 1:300, **547–548**
Ahrne, Mariane, 18:93
Ahrweiler (Germany), 1:**548**
Ahwaz (Persia), 1:**548**
Ai (ancient Israel), 1:**548–549**
Aiath. *See* Ai (Ancient Israel)
Aibu (3rd-4th c.), 1:**549**
Aibu (father of Rav), 1:**549**
Aibu (grandson of Rav), 1:**549**
Aibu (son of Rav), 1:**549**
Aichinger, Ilse, 1:**549**
AIDS/HIV, 15:227–228
Alef, Beit, Gimmel, Dalet. *See* Druyanow, Alter
Aijah. *See* Ai (Ancient Israel)
Aijalon (ancient Israel), 1:**549–550**
Aijalon (territory of Zebulun), 1:**550**
Aiken, Henry David, 1:**550**
Aikhenvald Yuli Isayevich, 1:**550**
AIKO, 19:649–650

Aila. *See* Elath (Israel)
Aimée, Anouk, 1:**550**
Ain. *See* En-Rimmon (ancient Israel)
Ainsworth, Henry, 1:**550–551**
AIPAC (American Israel Public Affairs Committee). *See* American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC)
Airborne Warning and Control System (AWACS) aircraft, 2:52
Aircraft, 5:439–440
Airplane hijackings, 6:282–283, 447–448
AIS. *See* Association for Jewish Studies
Aish HaTorah, 1:**551,** 3:680
Aiskowitz, Goodman. *See* Ace, Goodman
Ai T'ien, 1:**551–552,** 11:726
Aix-en-Provence (France), 1:**552**
Aix-la-Chapelle. *See* Aachen (Germany)
Aizenberg, Nina, 1:**553**
Aizman, David Yakolevich, 1:**553**
AJA (American Jewish Archives). *See* American Jewish Archives (AJA)
AJA (Anglo-Jewish Association). *See* Anglo-Jewish Association (AJA)
AJC (African Jewish Congress), 1:**440–441**
AJC (American Jewish Committee). *See* American Jewish Committee (AJC)
AJCongress (American Jewish Congress). *See* American Jewish Congress (AJCongress)
AJOP (Association for Jewish Outreach Professionals and Programs), 3:7
AJPC (American Jewish Periodical Center). *See* American Jewish Periodical Center (AJPC)
Ajzersztejn, Rivka. *See* Robin, Régine
Akaba (Jordan), 1:**553,** 6:287
Akademie Fuer Die Wissenschaft Des Judentums, 1:**554**
Akasi, Jacob. *See* Abbasi, Jacob ben Moses ibn
Akasi, Jacob ben Moses ibn. *See* Abbasi, Jacob ben Moses ibn
Akavya, Avraham Aryeh Leib, 1:**554**
Akavyah ben Mahalalel, 1:**554,** 5:760–761, 6:215
Akbara (Galilee). *See* Akhbarei (Galilee)
Akbar Abū al-Fatḥ Jalāl al-Dīn Muhammad. *See* Akbar the Great
Akbar the Great, 1:**554–555**
Akbon, 3:16
Akdamut Millin (Meir ben Isaac Shli'aḥ Ẓibbur), 1:**555,** 13:784
Akedah, 1:**555–560**
Akedah illustration (Prais), vol. 2: color insert
Akedat Yizhak (Arama), 2:531
Akerlof, George A., 1:**560**
A Khasene on Klezmer (Shalom Aleichem), 18:384
Akhbarei (Galilee), 1:**560–561**
Akhbar Marcus ben Samuel. *See* Meisel Mordecai ben Samuel
Akhbar Marx ben Samuel. *See* Meisel Mordecai ben Samuel
Akhbar Mordecai ben Samuel. *See* Meisel Mordecai ben Samuel
akhchisarai (Ukraine), 3:**72**
Akhenaten. *See* Akhenaton
Akhenaton, 1:**561,** 2:41, 6:284
Akhen Ḥaẓ-Am (Bialik), 3:562
Akhetaton (Egypt). *See* El-Amarna (Egypt)
Akhshaf. *See* Achshaph (ancient Israel)
Akhshav u-ve-Yamim Aḥerim (Amchai), 2:71
Akhzar mi-Kol ha-Melekh (Aloni), 1:687
Akhzar mi-kol ha-Melekh (Shamir), 8:720
Akiba. *See* Ha-No'ar Ha-Ivri-Akiba
Akirov, Alfred, 1:**561–562**
Akiva, 1:**562–563**
  Bible text treated as binding authority by, 3:584–585
  biblical exegesis and study, 3:641
  Dosa ben Harkinas, 5:760–761
  Eduyyot, 6:215
  Eleazar ben Shammua, 6:307
  hermaneutics, 9:28
  Johanan ben Torta and, 11:373
  Johanan ha-Sandelar and, 11:377
  Joshua ben Hananiah, 11:450, 451
  Joshua ha-Garsi, 11:455
  Lag ba-Omer and, 12:436, 15:421
  Otiyyot De R. Akiva, 14:188
  Pappus ben Judah, 15:619
  Simeon ha-Timni, 18:602
Akiva Baer ben Joseph, 1:**563**
Akiva ben Jacob Frankfurter, 7:76
Akiva ben Joseph. *See* Akiva
Akiva ben Menahem ha-Kohen of Ofen, 1:**563–564**
Akka, 3:23, 6:535
Akkad (Sumer), 1:**564,** *564*
Akkadian language, 1:**564–569,** 565*t*, 3:216, 8:621, 622, 624, 647
  El-Amarna letters, 6:284–285
  Epic of Atrahasis, 7:81
  Mesopotamia, 14:87
  in Mishnaic Hebrew, 8:647
  Semitic languages and, 18:282
Akkerman. *See* Belgorod-Dnestrovski (Ukraine)
Akkerman (Ukraine). *See* Belgorod-Dnestrovski
Akko. *See* Acre (Israel)
Akkum, 1:**569**
Die Akkumulation des Kapitals (Luxemburg), 13:277
Akkush. *See* Achish
Aklar Mordecai ben Raphael, 1:**569,** 11:557
Aknin, Joseph ben Judah ben Jacob ibn, 1:**569–570,** 3:645, 6:173, 11:535–536
Akra. *See* The Acra
Akra (Iraq), 1:**570–571,** 3:138
Akrish, Isaac ben Abraham, 1:**571**
Akron (OH), 1:**571**
Aksai, Jacob ben Moses ibn. *See* Abbasi, Jacob ben Moses ibn
Aktion Petliura, 13:291
Aktion Reinhard, 3:309–311, 9:85
Akzin, Benjamin, 1:**571–572**
Alabama (U.S.), 1:**572–573,** *573*, 573*t*, 15:134–135
  See also names of specific cities in Alabama
Alabarch, 1:**573–574**
Alagón (Spain), 1:**574**
Alais. *See* Elasa (Israel)
Alais (France). *See* Alès (France)
Al-ʾĀl, 6:298
Alalach. *See* Alalakh
Alalah. *See* Alalakh
Alalakh (Turkey), 1:**574**
Alamah (Gilead), 1:**575**
Alamani, Aaron he-Ḥaver ben Yeshu'ah, 1:**575**
A'lā Mawdūdī, Abū al-, 10:94–95
Alami, Solomon, 1:**575**
Al-Andalus. *See* Spain, cultural and social life, Moorish
Al ʿAqīda al-Rafīʿa (Ibn Daud), 9:662, 663
Al-Aqsa Intifada (2000), 15:595, 599, 600
Al Arba'a Sippurim (Shaked), 18:367
A la Recherche du temps perdu (Proust), 16:635
Alaric II, 1:**575**
Alarko Holdings, 1:578
Alasa. *See* Elasah
Al-Asad al-Mahalli. *See* Jacob ben Isaac
Āl-Asāṭīr, 1:**576**

Alashiya. *See* Cyprus
Alashkar, Joseph ben Moses, 1:**576**
Alashkar, Moses ben Isaac, 1:515, **576–577,** 6:233
Alashkar, Solomon, 1:**577,** 15:523
Alaska (U.S.), 1:*577,* **577–578,** 577*t*
Alatini family. *See* Alatino family
Alatino, Azriel Bonaiuto. *See* Alatino, Azriel Pethahiah
Alatino, Azriel Pethahiah, 1:578
Alatino, Moses Amram, 1:578
Alatino family, 1:**578**
Alaton, Ishak, 1:**578**
Alatri, Samuel, 1:**578–579**
Alatrini, Isaac ben Abraham, 1:579
Alatrini, Johanan Judah ben Salomon, 1:579
Alatrini family, 1:**579**
Alatrino family. *See* Alatrini family
Alatzar. *See* Eleazar
Al-Avani, Isaac, 1:**579**
Alawid dynasty, 1:**579–581,** 14:497–499
ʿAlawiyyūn dynasty. *See* Alawid dynasty
Alazar. *See* Eleazar family
Alazar, Don Mair, 6:298
Alazar, Mosse, 6:298
Alazar, Todros, 6:298
Alba, Jacob di, 1:**581**
Alba Bible, 3:636
Alba Carolina (Transylvania). *See* Alba Iulia (Transylvania)
Alba de Tormes (Spain), 1:**581**
Albahari, David, 1:**581**
Alba Iulia (Transylvania), 1:**581–582**
Albala, David, 1:**582**
Albalag, Isaac, 1:**582–583,** 2:160, 461, 16:87
    allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:645
    soul, immortality of, 19:37
Albala-Levy, Ana, 11:469
Albalia, Baruch ben Isaac, 1:**583**
Albalia, Isaac ben Baruch, 1:**583–584**
Al-Balideh, Moses. *See* Balideh, Moses
Albania, 1:584, **584,** *584*
Albany (NY), 1:**584–586**
Albaradani, Joseph, 1:**586**
Al-Bargeloni, Isaac ben Reuben, 1:**586,** 6:158
Al-Bargeloni, Judah. *See* Judah ben Barzillai al-Bargeloni
Albarracín (Spain), 1:**587**
al-Baṣīr, Joseph ben Abraham ha-Kohen Haro'eh. *See* Baṣīr, Joseph ben Abraham ha-Kohen Haro'eh al-
Albategnius, 4:62
Al-Bathaniyya. *See* Bashan region (Israel)
Albaz, Moses ben Maimon, 1:**587,** 6:290
Al-Baẓak, Maẓli'aḥ ben Elijah ibn, 1:**587**
Albeck, Ḥanokh, 1:587, 3:126, 14:325–326
Albeck, Shalom, 1:302, 587–588
Albeck family, 1:**587–588**
Albelda, Moses ben Jacob, 1:**588**
Albenzubron. *See* Gabirol, Solomon ben Judah, ibn
Alberstein, Hava, 1:**588**
Albert, Marv, 1:**588–589**
Albert, Mildred Elizabeth Levine, 1:**589**
Alberta (Canada), 1:**589–591**
Albert Einstein Archives (Hebrew University), 6:262
Alberti-Irsa (Hungary), 1:**591**
Albertirsa (Hungary). *See* Alberti-Irsa (Hungary)
Albert-Lazard, Albert, 2:517
Albert Shanker Institute (Washington, D.C.), 18:397
Albertus Denis. *See* Denis, Albertus
Albertus Magnus, 1:**591**
Albert V (Holy Roman Emperor), 11:337
Albi (France), 1:**591–592**
Albigenses, 1:**592–593,** 3:629
Albinus, 2:126, 129
Albinus, Lucceius, 1:**593**
Albinus Flaccus. *See* Alcuin
al-Bīra. *See* Ramallah (Palestine)
Albo, Joseph, 1:**593–595,** 2:267, 618–619, 16:89–90
    Adam, 1:374
    allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:645
    articles of faith, 2:531
    commandments, reasons for, 5:88
    freedom of thought, 7:227
    inclination, good and evil, 9:757
    Maimonides' essential principles of Judaism, 11:513
    moneylending, 14:439–440
    on peace, 15:702
    revelation, 17:257
    soul, immortality of, 19:37–38
    Torah, 20:41, 43, 45
    vegetarianism, 5:165
Albom, Mitch, 4:125
Alboraycos, 1:**595**
Albotini, Judah ben Moses, 1:**595–596**
Albrecht, Bruno. *See* Katzmann, Friedrich
Albright, William Foxwell, 1:**596,** 2:374, 378, 8:621, 13:60
    biblical archaeology of, 3:650, 654
    Joshua, Book of, 11:447, 448
Albu, George, 1:**596**
Albu, Isidor, 1:**596**
Album, Simon Hirsch, 1:**596–597**
Albuquerque (NM), 1:**597–598**
Albutaini, Judah. *See* Albotini, Judah ben Moses
Albutaini, Judah ben Moses. *See* Albotini, Judah ben Moses
Alcalá de Henares (Spain), 1:**598**
Alcalaj, Isaac. *See* Alcalay, Isaac
Alcalay, Isaac, 1:**598**
Alcalay, Reuven, 1:**598**
Alcama. *See* Aljama
Alcan, Félix, 1:599
Alcan, Michel, 1:599
Alcan, Moÿse, 1:599
Alcan family, 1:**599**
Alcañiz (Spain), 1:**599**
Alçar ben Alazrach Eleazar, 6:298
Alcastiel, Joseph, 1:**599**
Alcay, Albert, 4:91
Alceh, Matilde, 1:**599**
Alchemy, 1:**599–603**
Alcimus, 1:**603**
Alcohol and drunkenness, 6:**26–28,** 14:58
    Bronfman family liquor business (Seagram's), 4:205–206
    contemporary U.S., 6:704
    etiquette, 6:539
    Noah, 15:288, 289, 290
Alcolea (Aragon), 1:**603**
Alcolea de Cinca (Aragon). *See* Alcolea (Aragon)
Alconière, Theodore, 1:**603**
Alconstantini, Bafi'el. *See* Alconstantini, Baḥya
Alconstantini, Baḥi'el. *See* Alconstantini, Baḥya
Alconstantini, Baḥya, 1:604
Al-Constantini, Enoch ben Solomon, 1:**604**
Alconstantini, Moses, 1:604
Alconstantini, Solomon, 1:604
Alconstantini family, 1:**604**
Alcorsono, Judah ben Joseph, 1:**604–605**
Alcott, Amy, 1:**605**
Alcuin, 1:**605**
Aldabi. *See* Abulrabi, Aaron
Aldabi, Aaron. *See* Abulrabi, Aaron

Aldabi, Meir ben Isaac, 1:**605,** 6:399
Aldanov, Mark, 1:**605–606**
Aldema, Gil, 1:**606**
Alderman, Geoffrey, 1:**606**
ALDJR. *See* American League for the Defense of Jewish Rights
Al-Doji, Menahem. *See* Alroy, David
Aldo Manuzio, 1:**606**
Aldrich, Robert, 1:**606–607**
Aldrophe, Alfred-Philibert, 1:**607**
Aldubi, Abraham ben Moses ben Ismail, 1:**607**
Alduin. *See* Hilduin
Aldus Manutius. *See* Aldo Manuzio
Al-Dustān. *See* Dustan
Alechinsky, Pierre, 1:**607**
ʾAlef, 1:**607–608**
Alef (periodical), 2:78
Alegre, Abraham ben Solomon, 1:**608**
Aleichem, Sholem, 1:321
Aleinu le-Shabbe'aḥ, 2:76
  apologetics, 2:267
Aleinu le-Shabbe'aḥ, 1:**608–610,** 608*t*
Aleksander Jagiellonczyk, 1:**610**
Aleksandriya (Kirovograd district, Ukraine), 1:**610**
Aleksandriya (Rovno district, Volhynia, Ukraine), 1:**610**
Aleksandrov, Hillel, 11:322
Aleksandrow dynasty, 1:**610–611,** 8:423, 424
Aleksandrow Lodzki (Poland), 1:**611**
Alemán, Mateo, 1:**611**
Alemanno, Johanan ben Isaac, 1:**611–613**
Alemeth (territory of Benjamin). *See* Almon (territory of Benjamin)
Aleph Zadik, 4:14
Aleppo (Syria), 1:**613–617,** 3:399
  Aleppo Jews in Israel, 10:296
  bakkashot, 3:73
  capitulations, 4:452
  Francos of, 4:451
  Kaẓin, Judah ben Yom Tov, 12:45
  Sitteon Dabbah, Shaul David, 18:646–647
Aleppo Codex, 4:173
Alès (France), 1:**617**
Alessandra Tornimparte. *See* Ginzburg, Natalia
Alessandria (Italy), 1:**617–618**
Ale Verk: Yubileum Oysgabe (Shalom Aleichem), 18:385
Ale Verk fun Shalom Aleichem (Shalom Aleichem), 18:383
Alexander (c. 36-37 B.C.E.), 1:**618–619,** 618*t*
Alexander (Hassid dynasty). *See* Aleksandrow dynasty
Alexander (King of Poland), 11:462
Alexander (popes), 1:**619–620**
Alexander (Russian czars), 1:**620–621**
Alexander (Son of Aristobulus II), 1:**629–630,** 629*t*
Alexander, A., 3:614
Alexander, Abraham, 1:**621**
Alexander, Abraham, Senior. *See* Alexander, Abraham
Alexander, Alexander, 1:621
Alexander, Beatrice, 1:**621–622**
Alexander, Bernard, 1:**622**
Alexander, E., 16:138
Alexander, Franz, 1:**622**
Alexander, Haim, 1:**622–623**
Alexander, Heinz. *See* Alexander, Haim
Alexander, James, 15:196
Alexander, Jason, 1:**623,** 15:228
Alexander, Jeffrey, 18:730–731
Alexander, Judah Leib. *See* Alexander, Levy
Alexander, Kobi, 1:**623**
Alexander, Levy, 1:621
Alexander, M., 6:451
Alexander, Michael Solomon, 1:**623–624**
Alexander, Morris, 1:**624,** 16:349
Alexander, Moses, 1:**624**
Alexander, Muriel, 1:**624**
Alexander, Samuel, 1:**624–625**
Alexander, Tiberius Julius. *See* Severus, Alexander
Alexander I (czar), 1:620
  blood libel and, 3:779
  Pale of Settlement under, 15:577
Alexander II (pope), 1:619
Alexander II (czar), 1:620, 9:235, 17:534
  emancipation, 6:383–384
  Judaizers under, 11:522
  Levanda, Lev Osipovich, 12:677
  numerus clausus, 15:343
  Pale of Settlement under, 15:578
Alexander III (czar), 1:620–621, 16:373
  blood libel and, 3:779
  emancipation, 6:384
  laws restricting Jews, 13:701–702
  numerus clausus, 15:343
Alexander III (pope), 1:619
Alexander IV (czar), 16:373
Alexander IV (pope), 1:619
Alexander V (pope), 1:619
Alexander VI (pope), 1:619, 16:374
Alexander VII (pope), 1:619–620, 16:376
Alexander Balas, 1:**625,** 11:398
Alexander family, 1:**621**
Alexander Lysimachus, 1:**627**
Alexander Nevsky (motion picture), 6:274
Alexander of Aphrodisias, 1:**628**
Alexander of Hales, 1:**628–629**
Alexander of Macedonia, 7:13
Alexander Polyhistor, 1:**629**
Alexander's Department Store, 15:226
Alexandersohn, Jonathan, 18:195
Alexander Suslin ha-Kohen of Frankfurt, 1:**630,** 11:424
Alexander Susskind ben Moses of Grodno, 1:**630–631**
Alexander the False, 1:**625**
Alexander the Great, 1:**625–627,** 3:25, 26, 18:602
  influence of, 6:554
  Josippon, 11:462
Alexander the Zealot, 1:**631**
Alexander Yannai. *See* Yannai, Alexander
Alexandra (daughter of Aristobulus II), 1:**631,** 631*t*
Alexandra (daughter of Hyrcanus II), 1:**631,** 631*t*
Alexandrah. *See* Alexandri
Alexandrai. *See* Alexandri
Alexandra Salome. *See* Salome Alexandra
Alexandretta (Turkey). *See* Iskenderun (Turkey)
Alexandri, 1:**631–632**
Alexandria (Egypt), 1:**632–635,** *633,* 14:28
  Anatoli ben Joseph, 2:133
  Andronicus son of Meshullam, 2:145
  Angel, Aaron, 2:146
  beliefs of Jewish community, 2:456
  community organization and structures, 5:101
  Jews, 1:434–435, 6:228–230
  temporary expulsion of Jews from, 4:326
Alexandrian Martyrs, Acts of, 1:**635–636**
Alexandrium (Jordan Valley). *See* Sarṭaba (Jordan Valley)
Alexandros. *See* Alexandri; Yannai, Alexander
Alexandrovich, Sergei, 14:517
Alexandrovsk. *See* Zaporozhe (Ukraine)

Alexas, 1:**636**
Alexenicer, Jose, 16:349
Alexeyev, Alexander, 1:**636**
Alez (France). *See* Alès (France)
"*Alfa Beta of Ben Sira*", 7:12
Al-Fakhar. *See* Ibn Alfakhar
Alfalas, Moses, 1:**636**
Alfandari, Aaron ben Moses, 1:**637**
Alfandari, Elijah ben Jacob, 1:637
Alfandari, Ḥayyim (Rabbenu), 1:637
Alfandari, Ḥayyim (the Elder), 1:637
Alfandari, Ḥayyim ben Isaac Raphael, 1:**637–638**
Alfandari, Isaac Raphael, 1:637
Alfandari, Jacob, 1:**638**
Alfandari, Joseph, 1:637
Alfandari, Obadiah, 1:636–637
Alfandari, Solomon Eliezer ben Jacob, 1:340, **638**
Alfandaric family. *See* Alfandari family
Alfandari family, 1:**636–637**
Alfandary, Solomon ben Ḥayyim, 1:637
Alfandrec family. *See* Alfandari family
al-Faraj, Abu. *See* Abu al-Faraj
Alfas, Benzion. *See* Alfes, Benzion
Alfasi, David ben Abraham, 1:**638–639**
  dictionary for Hebrew and biblical Aramaic, 13:31
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:532
Alfasi, Isaac ben Jacob, 1:**639–641,** 4:770, 779
  Abraham ben David of Posquières, 1:297
  in Fez, Morocco, 7:6
  halakhah, 8:257
  Joseph ben Justu of Jaén, 11:423
  Judah ben Barzillai al-Bargeloni, 11:483
  Montpelier (France), 14:463
  Nissim ben Reuben Gerondi, 15:281
Alfasi, Masʿud Raphael, 1:638
Alfasi, Solomon ben Masʿud Raphael, 1:638
Alfasi family, 1:**638**
Al-Fayyumi, Saadiah. *See* Saadiah Gaon
Alfei Menasheh (Samaria), 1:**641**
Alferov, Zhores I., 1:**641**
Alfes, Benzion, 1:**641–642**
Alfes' Story. See Ma'aseh Alfes
Alfieri, Vittorio, 10:788
Alfonsìn, Raul, 2:442, 443
Alfonso. *See* Affonso
Alfonso (Spanish kings), 1:**642**
Alfonso I (King of Aragon), 1:642
Alfonso II (King of Aragon), 1:642
Alfonso IV (King of Aragon), 6:91
Alfonso V (King of Aragon), 1:642, 18:44
Alfonso VI (King of Castile and Leon), 1:642
Alfonso VII (King of Castile and Leon), 1:642, 18:570
Alfonso VIII (King of Castile), 1:642, 11:255
Alfonso X, King of Castile, 1:343, 642, 18:327
Alfonso XI (King of Castile and Leon), 1:642
Alfonso de Espina, 1:**642**
Alfonso de la Cavallería, 15:375
Alfonso de Oropesa, 1:**643**
Alfonso de Spina. *See* Alfonso de Espina
Alfonso D'espina. *See* Alfonso de Espina
Alfonso of Burgos. *See* Abner of Burgos
Alfonso of Valladolid. *See* Abner of Burgos
Alfonso of Zamora, 1:**643**
Alfonsus Bonihominis, 1:**643**
Alfonsus Buenhombre. *See* Alfonsus Bonihominis
Alfred J. Kahn Doctoral Fellowship, 11:719
Alfred the Great, 3:611
Al-Furaydis. *See* Furaydis, Al- (Israel)
Algazi, Abraham ben Moses, 1:643
Algazi, Ḥayyim ben Abraham, 1:643
Algazi, Ḥayyim ben Menahem, 1:643
Algazi, Isaac ben Abraham, 1:643–644
Algazi, Isaac ben Solomon, 1:**644**
Algazi, Israel Jacob ben Yom Tov, 1:**644**
Algazi, Judah, 1:644
Algazi, Leon, 1:**644–645,** 12:661
Algazi, Moses ben Abraham, 1:643
Algazi, Moses ben Joseph, 1:644
Algazi, Nissim. *See* Algazi, Solomon ben Abraham (1610?-c.1683)
Algazi, Nissim Jacob Ben Ḥayyim Solomon, 1:643
Algazi, Solomon, 4:103
Algazi, Solomon ben Abraham (1610?-c.1683), 1:**645,** 18:345
Algazi, Solomon ben Abraham (1673-1762), 1:**645**
Algazi, Yehudah. *See* Algazi, Leon
Algazi, Yom Tov ben Israel Jacob, 1:**645**
Algazi family, 1:**643–644**
Algemeyne Entsiklopedye (encyclopedia), 6:399
Algemeyne Ilustrirte Entsiklopedye (Goldblatt), 6:399
Algemeyner Yidisher Arbeter Bund in Lite, Poyln un Rusland. *See* Bund
Di Algemeyne Yidishe Entsiklopedye (Lurie, Horowitz), 6:399
Algeria, 1:**645–652,** *646,* 650*t,* 2:322–323, 14:712
  Abulker family, 1:345
  amulets, 2:123
  antisemitism, 1:649–651, 4:533
    Algiers, 1:653–654
  assimilation, 1:648
  Azubib family, 2:772–773
  Bone, 4:61
  Bougie, 4:105
  Busnach, Naphtali ben Moses, 4:316
  community organization and structures, 5:105, 108, 110, 111–112, 118*t*
  Draï, Raphaël, 6:7
  French immigration, 7:163
  Gozlan, Elie, 8:21–22
  Holocaust, 1:649
  immigration to Israel from, 10:523
  Israel (State), 1:651
  Jews
    dress, 6:14
    French rule, 1:648–649
    modern, 1:649–651
    music, 1:440
    Muslim rule, 1:645–648
  Oran, 15:459–460
  synagogue architecture, 19:375
Al-Gharīḍ al-Yahūdī, 1:**652**
Al-Ghazālī, 11:539, 541
Alghero (Sardinia), 1:**652**
Algiers (Algeria), 1:**652–654**
  Duran, Simeon ben Simeon, 6:61
  Duran, Simeon ben Solomon, 6:58
  Duran family, 6:56
Algonquin Round Table, 1:380
Algorithms, 5:129–131
Alguades, Don Meir, 15:562
Alguades, Meir, 1:**654**
Alguadez, Meir. *See* Alguades, Meir
Algum, 1:**654**
Al ha-Bikkoret ha-Yoẓeret (Fichman), 7:8
Alḥadib, Isaac ben Solomon ben Ẓaddik, 1:**654**
Al Ha-Ḥalomot (Shaḥar), 18:363
Al-Ḥākim
  ghetto created by, 11:312

- Al-Ḥākim, ***continued***
  - Jubayl, 11:473
- *Al ha-Mishmar* (newspaper), 1:**655**
- Alhanati, David, 1:**655**
- *Al ha-Nissim,* 1:**655,** 2:75
- Al-Ḥarizi, Judah, 15:655
- Al-Ḥarizi, Judah ben Solomon, 1:579, **655–657,** 6:173, 8:660, 9:591
  - Edessa, 6:147
  - Joseph ben Baruch of Clisson and, 11:419
  - Joseph ben Tanḥum Yerushalmi, 11:427
  - on Josiah ben Jesse, 11:460
  - as Orientalist, 15:471
- Al-Ḥasan (Mulay of Morroco), 14:499
- Alḥayk, Uzziel ben Mordecai, 1:**657**
- *Al Ḥet* (prayer), 1:**658**
- al-Ḥīra. *See* Ḥīra (Persia)
- Ali, 1:240–241, **658**
- Aliama. *See* Aljama
- Aliav, Ruth, 1:**658**
- Alibag (India), 1:**658**
- Ali ben Amram, 1:**659**
- Ali ben David. *See* Ali
- Ali ben Zechariah, 1:**659**
- *Alien Love. See Ahavah Zarah*
- Aliens Act of 1905, 1:**659**
- Alien slaves. *See* Slavery
- Aliger, Margarita Yosifovna, 1:**659**
- Ali ibn Sahl ibn Rabbān al-Ṭabarī, 1:**659–660**
- Ali ibn Suleiman, 1:**660**
- Alī Jandubī, 1:439–440
- *Alik ve-ha-Kallaniyyot* (Shamir), 18:392
- *Alilot Akavyah* (Burla), 4:295
- Alimony, 4:748
- Al-Iscandari family. *See* Iscandari family
- Alistál (Slovakia), 1:**660**
- *Al-Istibsar* (Basir), 3:200
- Aliturus, 1:**660**
- Alityros. *See* Aliturus
- Aliyah, 1:**660–661,** 10:346, 481*t*
  - 1948-Six-Day War, 10:339–345
  - by 1958, 10:223
  - 1980s and 1990s, 10:239, 241, 243, 263, 264
  - 1982-1992, 10:350, 352–353
  - 1993-2002, 10:353–354
  - American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62–63
  - Amidar, 2:76–77
  - Churchill White Paper and, 10:336
  - education and, 10:343, 344, 526, 657, 658, 668
  - Ethiopians, 10:631
  - Fifth, 10:201, 496, 498
  - First, 1:660, 10:180, 193–194, 273, 282, 357–358, 480–482, 522–523
  - Fourth, 10:199–201, 337, 489–490, 523–524
  - Hasidic, 8:395
  - of Holocaust survivors, 10:215
  - Horev Commission, 9:525
  - housing, 10:526–527, 527
  - illegal post World War II, 10:467
  - illegal pre World War II, 10:499–500
  - Israel (state), 10:329–373, 334*t,* 341*t,* 342*t,* 344*t,* 345*t,* 347*t,* 349*t,* 351*t,* 352*t,* 354–366, 358*t*
    - 1880–1948, 10:333–339, 334*t*
    - post 1980s settlements and housing, 10:365–366
    - 1982-1992, 10:345*t,* 347*t,* 350–353, 351*t*
    - 1993-2002, 10:345*t,* 347*t,* 351*t,* 353–354
    - absorption methods, 10:340–345
    - building and construction of housing, 10:354–355
    - from Bukhara, 4:263
    - from Bulgaria, 4:273–274
    - from Bushire, 4:306
    - difficulties, 10:330
    - health services, 10:675
    - ingathering of exiles, 10:339–340
    - introduction, 10:329
    - from Iran, 10:11–12, 11*t,* 20
    - land ownership, 10:371–372, 527
    - land reclamation, 10:372–373
    - motives for aliyah, 10:329–330
    - post-1948, 10:339–354, 341*t,* 355–357, 360–361
    - post-Six Day War, 10:344*t,* 345–350, 345*t,* 347*t,* 349*t,* 361–365
    - pre-WW I settlements and housing, 10:357–359, 358*t*
    - public housing, 10:355
    - regional and settlement planning, 10:370–371
    - rural development, 10:366–370
    - from Russia, 17:558, 569–571, 570*t,* 571*t,* 572, 573, 579
    - Second Temple period to Ḥibbat Zion or 1880s, 10:330–333
    - teshuvah, 3:572
    - urbanization, 10:366–370
  - Israel Defense Forces role, 10:467–468
  - Law of Return, 10:215, 414–415, 626
  - musicians, 10:688, 689
  - non-Jewish, 10:636
  - of North African Jews, 10:223–224
  - of Oriental Jews, 10:215, 223–224, 226, 235–236
  - Palestine (Mandate)
    - housing and settlements, 10:354
  - Palestine Office, 15:595
  - partisan groups after WW II, 15:668
  - post-Holocaust problems, 10:216
  - Second, 10:180–181, 194–196, 282, 334–335, 358–359, 482–485, 523
    - Histadrut and, 10:606
  - Six-Day War to 1982, 10:345–350
  - Soviet Jews, 10:631–632
    - burial and, 10:638
  - from Soviet Union, 10:346, 348–349
  - of Soviet Union Jews, 10:235, 453
  - theater and, 10:688
  - Third, 10:199, 335, 489, 510, 523
  - from West, 10:344–345
  - women and, 6:754
  - during World War II, 10:339
  - Youth Aliyah, 10:338, 343–344
  - *See also* Migrations; Torah, reading of; Youth Aliyah movement
- Aliyah Bet. *See* Illegal immigration
- Aliyyat Yeladim va-No'ar. *See* Youth Aliyah
- Aljama, 1:**661**
- Al-Jazair (Algeria). *See* Algiers (Algeria)
- Al-Jazā'ir. *See* Algeria
- Al-Kabbir. *See* Attar, Judah ben Jacob Ibn
- Alkabeẓ, Solomon ben Moses ha-Levi, 1:**662–663,** 662*t*
- Alkabri, Joseph. *See* Ferrizuel, Joseph ha-Nasi
- Alkaḥi, Mordekhai, 1:**663,** 6:22
- Alkalai, Abraham ben Samuel, 1:**663**
- Alkalai, David, 1:**663**
- Alkalai, Judah ben Solomon Ḥai, 1:**663–664,** 11:308, 21:540–541
- Alkalai, Y., redemption, 17:155
- Alkalaj, Aron, 1:**664**
- Alkalaj, Isaac. *See* Alcalay, Isaac

Alkan, Alphonse, 1:**664**
Alkan, Charles Henri-Valentin, 1:**665**
Alkan family. *See* Alcan family
Al-Khaḍir, 14:539
al-Khalil. *See* Hebron (Israel)
al-Kirkisāni, Abu Yūsuf Yaʾqūb, 11:790
Al-Kitāb al-Kāfi (Abu al-Faraj), 1:334
Al-Kitāb al-Mushtamil (Abu al-Faraj), 1:334
Al-Kufa. *See* Kufa (Iraq)
Al-Kūfa (Iraq). *See* Kufa (Iraq)
Alkvit, B. *See* Blum, Eliezer
Allah Karim (Orloff-Arieli), 8:718
Allaman Oglou. *See* Ashkenazi, Solomon
All But My Life (Weissman), 4:631
Allegeine Juedische Kolonisations-Organisation. *See* AIKO
Allegorical interpretation of Bible, 3:641, 643–645, 660, 665
Allegories, 1:373–374, **665–667**
Allemania. *See* Germany
Allen, Gracie, 4:298
Allen, Isaac, 1:**667**
Allen, Isaac A., 15:205
Allen, Lewis. *See* Reed, Lou
Allen, Mel, 1:**667–668**
Allen, Paul G., 1:**668–669**
Allen, Woody, 1:**669–670,** 12:503
Allenby, Edmund Henry Hynman, 1:222, **670,** 2:393
Allenby, George, 11:305
Allende, Salvador, 4:644
Allgemeine Zeitung des Judentums (periodical), 1:**670–671**
All God's Children: A Jew Speaks (Cohen), 5:9
Alliance, David (Lord), 11:820
L'Alliance avec la nature (Chalier), 4:562
Alliance Israelite Universelle, 1:**671–675,** 673*t*
  Alkalai, Judan ben Solomon Ḥai, 1:664
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
  Anglo Jewish Association, 2:162
  archives, 2:409
  assimilation, 9:237–238
  Benas, Baron Louis, 3:319
  Bigarte, Jacques, 3:694
  Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:19
  boycott, anti-Nazi, 4:110
  Brafman, Jacob, 4:116
  Cahen, Isidore, 4:337
  Carvallo, Jules, 4:503
  Cassin, René Samuel, 4:509
  Cazès, David, 4:533
  education, Jewish, 6:183–184, 185, 213–214
  founding, 7:158
  France, 7:166–167
  Hirsch, Baron Maurice de, 9:127
  language, 12:482
  League of Nations, 12:565
  Lehmann, Léonce, 12:615
  Libya, 12:793
  Loeb, Isidore, 13:160
  Morocco, 14:500, 502–503, 504, 505–507
  Mortara case, 14:513
  in Ottoman empire, 6:149, 15:530, 542
  philanthropy, 16:43
  social organization, 9:245
Alliance Israélite Universelle, 18:722
Alliance of German Jews. *See* Verband der Deutschen Juden
Allianz, Israelitische zu Wien, 1:**675**
Allium cepa. *See* Onions
All My Sons (Miller), 14:251
Allon, Gedalya, 1:**675**
Allon, Yigal, 1:**675–676**
  Palmaḥ, 15:604
  settlements beyond Green Line and, 10:362, 364, 440, 441
Allon Bakhut (Benjamin), 3:360
Allonei Abba (Israel), 1:**676–677**
Allonei Yitẓḥak (Israel), 1:**677**
Allonim (Israel), 1:**677**
Allouche, Felix Nissim S'Aidou, 1:**677**
All Rivers Run to The Sea (Wiesel), 9:401
"All the news that's fit to print" slogan, 15:375–376
All the Presidents' Men (motion picture), 15:572
Alluf, 1:**677**
Allweiss, Solomon. *See* Alva, Siegfried
Alma (Sobol), 18:702, *702*
Al-Madari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid, 1:**677**
Al-Madari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eliezer he-Ḥasid. *See* Al-Madari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid
Al-Maghar. *See* Maghar, al- (Israel)
Almagià, Roberto, 1:**677–678**
Almagor (Israel), 1:**678**
Almagor, Gila, 1:**678**
Almagro (Spain), 1:**678**
Almah (Israel), 1:**678**
Alm al Fath. *See* Ibn Shuwayk, Isaac ben Israel
al-Maʾmūn, 6:603–604
Alman, Samuel, 1:**678–679**
Almansi, Dante, 1:679
Almansi family, 1:**679**
Al-Mansura (Egypt). *See* Mansura (Egypt)
Al-Mansurah (Egypt). *See* Mansura (Egypt)
Al-Manṣūr al-Yahūdī, 1:**679**
al-Mansur Ibn Abi ʾAmir. *See* Manṣūr
Almanzi, Joseph, 1:**679**
Almanzi family. *See* Almansi family
Almanzor. *See* Manṣūr
Al-Mawjib. *See* Arnon
Almemar, 3:701
Almería (Spain), 1:**680**
Almog. *See* Algum
Almog, Ruth, 1:**680**
Almog, Yehuda, 1:**680–681,** 8:293
Almogi, Yosef Aharon, 1:**681**
Almohades, 4:105
Almohad persecutions, 6:5
Almohads, 1:**681–682,** 684, 11:757
  conquering of Tunisia, 11:727
  Morocco, 14:494–495
  Omar, Covenant of, 15:417–418
  Sijilmassa (Morocco), 18:572
Almoli, Solomon ben Jacob, 1:**682,** 6:399
Almon (territory of Benjamin), 1:**682**
Almond, 1:**683,** vol. 16: color insert
Almond, Gabriel Abraham, 1:**683**
Almon-Diblathaim (Moabite plain), 1:**683**
Almoravids, 1:681, **684,** 18:572
Almosnino, Abraham, 1:684, 18:451
Almosnino, Isaac Ḥasdai, 1:685
Almosnino, Joseph ben Isaac, 1:**685**
Almosnino, Moses, 15:540, 541, 16:109
Almosnino, Moses ben Baruch, 1:**685**
Almosnino family, 1:**684–685,** 684*t*
Almsgiving. *See* Charity
al-Muʾallima, 2:17
Al-Mudari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid. *See* Al-Madari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid
Almug. *See* Algum
Al-Muhtawi (Basir), 3:200
al-Mukammaṣ, ibn Marwān al-Rāqi. *See* Mukammiṣ, ibn Marwān al-Rāqi al-Shirazi al-
Al-Mukhā) (Yemen). *See* Mocha (Yemen)

Almuli, Jesse, 4:103
Almuli, Solomon ben Jacob. *See* Almoli, Solomon ben Jacob
Al-Mundari, Judah ha-Kohen. *See* Al-Madari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid
Al-Mundari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid. *See* Al-Madari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid
Al-Munqidh min al-Ḍalāl (al-Ghazālīi), 7:571
Al-Muqtadir (caliph), 11:425
Al-Muwaḥḥhidūn. *See* Almohads
Al-Muwaḥḥidūn. *See* Almohads
al-Nahʾāwendī, Benjamin ben Moses. *See* Nahʾāwendī, Benjamin ben Moses al-
Al-Nahrawani, Nissi ben Berechiah. *See* Nissi ben Berechiah al-Nahrawani
Alnakar, Abraham ben Joseph, 1:**685–686**
Al-Nakawa, Israel ben Joseph, 1:266, **686**
Al-Nuqra. *See* Bashan region (Israel)
Aloni, Nissim, 1:**687,** 8:723
Aloni, Shulamit, 1:**687**
Alonso de Espina. *See* Alfonso de Espina
Alonso Fernandez de Cordoba. *See* Córdoba, Alonso Fernandez de
Alonso of Cartagena, 15:563
Alouf, Yehoshua, 1:**687–688**
Al-Palas, Moses, 15:572–573
Al-Palas family. *See* Palache family
Alper, Michael, 1:**688**
Alperovitz *v.* Mizrahi, 5:197–198
Alpersohn, Marcos, 1:**688**
Alpersohn, Mordecai. *See* Alpersohn, Marcos
Alperstein, Avraham Eliezer ben Yeshaya, 1:**688**
Alpert, Herb, 1:**688–689**
Alphabet
    acrostics, 1:368–369
    Nun, 15:344
    Pe, 15:700
Alphabet, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew alphabet
Alphabetizing compositions. *See* Acrostics
Alphabet of Ben Sira, 3:**375–376,** 6:667, 7:12, 11:427, 454, 13:19, 170
Alphonse of Poitiers, 1:**730,** 7:150
Al-Pumbedita. *See* Pumbedita (Babylonia)
al-Qānūn fī al-Ṭibb (Avicenna), 2:728–729, vol. 8: color insert
Al-Qirqisānī, Jacob, 11:532
Al-Quds. *See* Jerusalem (Israel)
al-Queda
    Morocco, 14:505
    Saudi Arabia support of, 18:77–78
al-Qūmisī, Daniel ben Moses. *See* Daniel ben Moses al-Qūmisī
al-Qūmisī, David. *See* David al-Qumisì
Al-Rāa. *See* Rāma, al- (Israel)
Alrabi. *See* Abulrabi, Aaron
Alrabi, Aaron. *See* Abulrabi, Aaron
Al-Ragil, Moses. *See* Arragel, Moses
Al-Raḥbah. *See* Raḥbah, al- (Mesopotamia)
al-Raqqa. *See* Raqqa (Mesopotamia)
Al-Rashid (Mulay of Morroco), 14:497
Al-Reuti family. *See* Rote family
Al-Roḥi, David. *See* Alroy, David
Alroy (Disraeli), 5:699
Alroy, David, 2:**5–6**
al-Rueti. *See* Rote family
Al-Ruha. *See* Edessa (Turkey)
Al-Sabʾuni. *See* Siboni family
Alsace (France), 2:**6–9,** *7*
    Bischheim, 3:724
    Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim, 11:420–421
    linguistic assimilation, 8:436
Al Saf Beit ha-Midrash (Bialik), 3:562
Al-Salt. *See* Salt
Al-Sam, 2:79
Al-Samawʿ*a*l al-Maghribï, 3:669
Al-Samawal ben Ghārid Ablaq. *See* Samuel ibn ʾĀdiyā
Alsari. *See* Fuerst, Julius
Alsatian rite, 2:6
Alsbacher Ethical Testament, 4:755
Alschuler, Alfred S., 2:**9–10**
Alschuler, Samuel, 2:**10**
al-Shaharastānī, 6:65–67
Alsheikh, Raphael ben Shalom, 2:**10**
Alsheikh, Shalom ben Joseph, 2:**10**
Alshekh, Hayyim, 2:10, 11
Alshekh, Moses, 2:**10–11**
Al Shelosha Maḥzot (Shaked), 18:367
Alshvang, Arnold Aleksandrovich, 2:**11**
Alsingari, Solomon. *See* Solomon Suliman ben Amar
Alsókubin (Slovakia). *See* Dolni Kubin (Slovakia)
Alt, Albrecht, 2:**11,** 3:658
    Joshua, Book of, 11:446, 447, 449
    moneylending, 14:436–437
    Noth, Martin, 15:315
Altabet, Mark A., 6:450–451
al-Tabib, Yahya ibn Suleiman. *See* Zechariah ben Solomon-Rofe
Al-Tal. *See* Bethsaida (Israel)
Altalena, 20:660
Altalena (ship), 3:261, 346
Al-Tamiz (Basir), 3:200
Altaras, David ben Solomon, 2:16–17
Altaras, Jacques Isaac, 2:**17**
Altaras, Joseph, 2:**17**
Altaras, Moses, 2:16
Altaras, Nissim, 2:17
Altaras, Solomon, the Elder, 2:16
Altaras, Solomon, the Younger, 2:17
Al-Tarās, Sīdī ibn, 2:**17**
Altaras family, 2:**16–17**
Al Targum Rav Sa'adyah la-Torah (Zucker), 21:674–675
Altars, 2:**11–16,** 16:515
        Joshua, Book of, 11:448–449
        Moses, 2:29
Altauzen, Dzhek Moyseyevich. *See* Altauzen, Yakov Moyseyevich
Altauzen, Yakov Moyseyevich, 2:**17**
Al-Tayyah, Moses. *See* Ibn al-Taqana, Moses
Alt-Breisach (Germany). *See* Breisach; Breisach (Germany)
Al Tehi ka-Avotekha (Duran), 6:56–57, 13:112
Al-Tell. *See* Bethsaida (Israel)
Altenberg, Peter, 2:**17**
Altenstadt (Germany), 2:**17–18**
Alter, Abraham Mordecai, 7:761
Alter, Eleanor B., 2:**18**
Alter, Isaac Meir, 18:604
Alter, Israel, 2:**18,** 7:761
Alter, Judah Aryeh Leib, 7:761
Alter, Mendele, 15:561
Alter, Robert B., 2:**18,** 3:624, 15:358
Alter, Victor, 2:**18,** 6:481
Alterman, Nathan, 2:**19–20,** 8:720, 18:761
Alternate history (counterfactual thought), 18:206
Alternate history literature, 18:201
Al-Thaʾlabï, 3:669
Altheimer, Benjamin, 2:**20**
Al tikrei, 2:**20**
Alting, Jacobus, 2:**20–21**
Altman, Aryeh, 2:**21**
Altman, Benjamin, 2:**21,** 15:203
Altman, Moishe, 2:**21**
Altman, Morris, 15:203
Altman, Nathan, 2:**21–22**
Altman, Oscar Louis, 2:**22**
Altman, Sidney, 2:**22,** 4:593, 13:9

Altman Foundation, 2:21
Altmann, Adolf, 2:**22–23**
Altmann, Alexander, 2:**23,** 4:125, 16:69, 70
Altneuland (Herzel), 18:202
Alt-Ofen (Hungary). *See* Obuda (Hungary)
Altona (Germany), 2:**23–24,** 8:296
Altschul, Aaron ben Moses Meir Perles, 2:24
Altschul, Aaron Meyer, 2:**25**
Altschul, Abraham ben Isaac Perles, 2:24
Altschul, Abraham Eberle, 2:24
Altschul, Eleazar ben Abraham Ḥanokh Perles, 2:24
Altschul, Eliakim ben Zeʿev Wolf, 2:24
Altschul, Emil, 2:**25**
Altschul, Frank, 2:**25**
Altschul, Gottschalk ben Zeʿev Wolf. *See* Altschul, Eliakim ben Zeʿev Wolf
Altschul, Ḥanokh ben Moses, 2:24
Altschul, Isaac, 2:24
Altschul, Joseph, 2:**25**
Altschul, Judah Aaron Moses ben Abraham Ḥanokh, 2:24
Altschul, Louis, 2:**25–26**
Altschul, Moses, 2:24
Altschul, Moses ben Ḥanokh, 2:**26**
Altschul, Moses Meir ben Isaac Eleazar Perles, 2:24
Altschul, Naphtali Hirsch ben Asher, 2:24
Altschul, Zeʿev Wolf ben Dov Baer, 2:24
Altschuler, Aaron ben Moses Meir Perles. *See* Altschul, Aaron ben Moses Meir Perles
Altschuler, Abraham ben Isaac Perles. *See* Altschul, Abraham ben Isaac Perles
Altschuler, David, 2:**26,** 3:643
Altschuler, Eleazar ben Abraham Ḥanokh Perles. *See* Altschul, Eleazar ben Abraham Ḥanokh Perles
Altschuler, Gottschalk ben Zeʾev Wolf. *See* Altschul, Eliakim ben Zeʿev Wolf
Altschuler, Hillel, 3:643
Altschuler, Isaac. *See* Altschul, Isaac
Altschuler, Judah Aaron Moses ben Abraham Ḥanokh. *See* Altschul, Judah Aaron Moses ben Abraham Ḥanokh
Altschuler, Modest, 2:**26**
Altschuler, Moses Meir ben Isaac Eleazar Perles. *See* Altschul, Moses Meir ben Isaac Eleazar Perles
Altschuler, Naphtali Hirsch ben Asher. *See* Altschul, Naphtali Hirsch ben Asher
Altschuler, Zeʿev Wolf ben Dov Baer. *See* Altschul, Zeʿev Wolf ben Dov Baer
Altschuler family. *See* Altschul family
Altschul family, 2:**24–25**
Alttestamentliche Studien (Eerdmans), 6:215–216
Altusky, Hirsch, 2:48
Al-Tustarī. *See* Sahl ibn Faḍl
Alukah, 5:572
Alummot (Israel), 2:**26**
ʿAluqah. *See* Alukah
Al-Usta. *See* IrĀQĪ, Shalom ha-Kohen
Alva, Siegfried, 2:**26**
Al-Valensi. *See* Valensi family
Alvan ben Abraham, 2:**27**
Alvares, Daniel Cohen Henriques, 2:27
Alvares, Duarte Henriques, 2:27
Alvares, Isaac, 2:27
Alvares, Isaque, 2:27
Alvares, Nuño, 4:121
Alvares, Samuel Dios-Ayuda, 2:27
Alvares Correa family, 2:27
Alvares de Tavara, Manuel. *See* Zacutus Lusitanus
Alvares family, 2:**27**
Alvarez, Alfred, 2:**27**
Alvarez, Antonio, 2:27
Alvarez, Daniel Cohen Henriques. *See* Alvares, Daniel Cohen Henriques
Alvarez, Duarte Henriques. *See* Alvares, Duarte Henriques
Alvarez, Fernando, 2:27
Alvarez, Isaac. *See* Alvares, Isaac
Alvarez, Martin. *See* Bueno, Ephraim Hezekiah
Alvarez, Rodrigo, 2:27
Alvarez, Samuel Dios-Ayuda, 2:27
Alvarez Delcon, Garcia. *See* Alvares, Samuel Dios-Ayuda
Alvarez Delcón, Garcia. *See* Alvares, Samuel Dios-Ayuda
Alvarez family. *See* Alvares family
Álvarez Gato, Juan, 2:**27**
Alvaro, Paolo, 4:30
Alvarus of Córdoba. *See* Alvaro, Paolo
Al-Yamani a-Rabbānī. *See* Adani, Saadiah ben David
Al-Yasaʾ. *See* Elisha
Alyasaʾ. *See* Elisha
Al-Yazid (Mulay of Morroco), 14:497–498
Alypius of Antioch, 2:82
Alyussani, Isaac ben Levi. *See* Ibn Mar Saul, Isaac ben Levi
Alzey (Germany), 2:**27**
Am, Ma'akhal Melakhim (Laor), 12:488
Am, Ma'akhal Melakhim (Laor), 18:206
AMaD. *See* Dik, Isaac
Amadio ben Moses of Recanati. *See* Jedidiah ben Moses of Recanati
Amadio ben Moses of Rimin. *See* Jedidiah ben Moses of Recanati
ʾAmadiya (Kurdistan), 2:**27–28,** 3:138
Amado Lévy-Valensi, Eliane, 2:**28**
Amador de los Rios, Jose, 2:**28**
A magyar birodalom története (Acsády), 1:369
A magyar jobbágyság történte (Acsády), 1:369
Amalek, 2:28–31, 33
Amalekites, 1:444–445, 2:**28–31,** 18:79
Amalfi (Italy), 2:**31**
Amalgamated Clothing Workers of America (ACWA), 4:608–609, 9:117, 118, 12:411, 18:144
  Potofsky, Jacob Samuel, 16:420–421
  Sheinkman, Jacob, 18:438
Amana (Syria), 2:**31**
Amanah (Syria), 2:31
Amar, David, 16:346
Amar, Licco, 2:**31**
Amarillo, Aaron ben Solomon, 2:**31–32**
Amarillo, Ḥayyim Moses ben Solomon, 2:**32**
Amarillo, Moses, 2:31
Amarillo, Solomon ben Joseph, 2:**32,** 4:102
Amarkal, 2:**32**
Amarna tablets, 8:621–622, 9:623–624
Amarot Tehorot (Eliezer ben Jacob ha-Levi of Tarnogrod), 6:326
Amasa, 2:**32–33**
Amasai, 2:32
Amasiya (Turkey), 2:**33**
Amateau, Albert Jean, 2:**33–34**
Amatus Lusitanus, 2:**34–35,** 135
Amaw, 2:30
A Mayse mit a Grinhorn (Shalom Aleichem), 18:388
Amaziah, 2:**35–36,** 97, 98, 6:155, 156, 15:*357*
The Amazing Adventures of Kavalier and Clay (Chabon), 4:555
Amazing Stories (periodical), 18:197
Amaẓyah (Israel), 2:**36**
Amaẓyahu (Shemariah ben Elijah ben Jacob), 18:457
Amberg (Germany), 2:**36**

Le ambizioni sbagliate (Moravia). *See Wheel of Fortune* (Moravia)
Ambron, Ezekiel, 2:37
Ambron, Sabbato Isaac, 2:37
Ambron, Shabbetai Isaac, 2:**36–37**
Ambrose, 2:**37,** 4:720, 9:206
Ambrose of Milan. *See* Ambrose
Ambrosian Bible, 3:678
Ameimar, 2:**37–38**
Ameinu. *See* Labor Zionist Alliance
Amelander, Menahem Mann ben Shlomo, 2:108
Amelander, Menahem Mann ben Solomon Ha-Levi, 2:**38**
Amen, 2:**38–39,** 3:192, 6:365
Amenhotep III. *See* Amenophis III
Amenities, communal, 2:**39–40,** 6:95
Amenities of Literature (D'Israeli), 5:702
Amenophis III, 2:**40–41**
Amenophis IV. *See* Akhenaton
America, 2:**41–46,** *42, 43, 44, 45,* 107
  Jewish settlement in, Jewish Immigrant Aid Services of Canada, 11:299–300
  Judah Loew ben Bezalel on, 11:507
  See also Canada; Latin America; United States
La America (newspaper), 7:332
America-Israel Cultural Foundation, 2:**46–47**
America-Israel Culture House (NY), 2:46
American, Sadie, 2:**47**
American Abstract Artists, 4:50
American Academy for Jewish Research, 2:**47,** 18:723
American Association for Jewish Education, 2:**47–48,** 6:196
  See also Jewish Education Service of North America
The American College (Flexner), 7:78
American Communist Party, 3:247, 5:98, 13:232
American Council for Judaism, 2:**48**
American Ethical Union. *See* Ethical culture
American Examiner (periodical), 2:49
American Exceptionalism, 13:232
American Families of Jewish Descent (Stern), 19:214
American Federation of Labor, 12:411
American Foreign Policy Between the Wars (Adler), 1:408
American Foundation for AIDS Research (Amfar), 5:56
American Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:**48–49**
American Graffiti, 6:21
American Greetings Corporation, 18:39
American Hebrew (periodical), 2:**49,** 4:214, 5:255
American history
  Bailyn, Bernard, 3:68–69
  Boorstin, Daniel J., 4:79
  Sarna, Jonathan Daniel, 18:58–59
American Indians. *See* Native Americans
American Israelite (periodical), 2:**50,** 6:320
American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC), 2:**50–52,** 18:462
The American Jew: A Zionist Analysis (Halpern), 8:283
American Jewess (periodical), 2:**53**
American Jewish Archives (AJA), 2:**53–54,** 407, 9:161–162, 425
An American Jewish Bibliography (Rosenbach), 17:432
American Jewish Committee (AJC), 2:**54–56,** 5:90–91
  Adler, Cyrus, 1:395
  Bijur, Nathan, 3:695
  Fineberg, Solomon Andhil, 7:26
  Loeb, Morris, 13:161
  Slawson, John, 18:673
American Jewish Conference, 2:**56,** 14:451
American Jewish Congress (AJCongress), 2:**56–58**
  Bikel, Theodore Meir, 3:696
  Black-Jewish relations in U.S. and, 3:735
  boycotts, anti-Nazi, 4:111
  minority rights, 14:289
  Pam, Hugo, 15:608
American Jewish family, 6:**695–707**
American Jewish Historical Society, 2:**58–59,** 9:160, 18:723
  Adler, Cyrus, 1:395
  American Sephardi Federation, 2:64
  Center for Jewish History, 4:542
  founding, 9:161
  Holocaust, 9:425
  Karp, Abraham J., 11:815
American Jewish Joint Agricultural Corporation (Agro-Joint), 2:60, 3:718
American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee (JDC), 2:**59–64,** 3:434, 7:19, 9:245, 490, 11:719, 20:256–257
  Asociación Mutual Israelista Argentina, 2:71
  Baerwald, Pau, 3:55
  education, Jewish, 6:186
  France, 7:163
  Haber, Samuel L., 8:175
  Holocaust rescues
    funding, 13:700
  Hyman, Joseph, 9:650
  Jordan, Charles Harold, 11:403
  Latvia, 12:521
  Leavitt, Moses, 12:577
  Romania, 7:19
  Slovak Jews, aid to, 18:684
The American Jewish League for Israel, 12:**563–564**
American Jewish Periodical Center (AJPC), 2:54
American Jewish Publication Society. *See* Jewish Publication Society
American Jewish World Service, 14:123
American Jewish Year Book (periodical), 2:56
American League for the Defense of Jewish Rights (ALDJR), 4:110–111
American literature. *See* Canadian literature; United States literature
The American Negro: A Study in Racial Crossing (Herskovits), 9:46
American Palestine Fund, Inc., 2:46
American Pastoral (Roth), 20:295–296
American Pop (Bakshi), 3:74
The American Princess. See Ha-Nesikhah ha-Amerikait
American Professors for Peach, 13:75
American Psychiatry Association, 11:766
American Psychoanalytic Association, 13:169
American Red Cross, 18:773
American Revolution, 2:43–44
  Bush, Solomon, 4:305
  New York City and, 15:197–198
American Sephardi Federation (ASF), 2:**64–65,** 4:542
Americans for Democratic Action, 2:653
Americans no Iewes, or Improbabilities that the Americans Are of that Race (L'Estrange), 14:460
American Society for Jewish Music (ASJM), 2:**65**
Americans of Jewish Descent (Stern), 2:54
American Youth and the Holocaust study, 9:449
American Zionist Committee for Public Affairs, 2:50
American Zionist Council (AZC)
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:50

  American Zionist Movement, 2:65
American Zionist Emergency Council, 2:65, 6:773, 18:584, 21:607
American Zionist Federation, 2:65
American Zionist Medical Unit (AZMU), 2:60, 8:186
American Zionist Movement (AZM), 2:**65**
Americas. *See* America
Amerika – heute und morgen (Holitscher), 9:321
Das amerikanische Wirtschaftswunder (Hirsch), 9:126
Améry, Jean, 2:**65–66**
Amery, John, 2:66
Amery, Julian, Baron Amery of Lustleigh, 2:66
Amery, Leopold Charles Maurice Stennett, 2:**66**
Amery, Leopold Charles Mauritz. *See* Amery, Leopold Charles Maurice Stennett
Ames family, 2:**66**
Amfar (American Foundation for AIDS Research), 5:56
Am ha-areẓ, 2:**66–70**
AMIA (Asociación Mutual Israelita Argentina), 2:**70–71,** 11:754
Amichai, Yehuda, 2:**71–72,** 8:703, 704, 11:217
Amici Israel association, 4:712
Amidah, 2:**72–76**
  Al ha-Nissim, 1:655, 2:75
  Al Ḥet, 1:658
  Anenu, 2:75
  Arvit, 2:537
  Attah, Eḥad, 2:645
  benedictions, 3:331–332
  Berakhot, 3:399–400
  Birkat ha-Minim, 3:711–712
  Book of Life, 4:69
  festivals, 6:770
  Jerusalem, 11:214
  kedushah, 2:74
  Kerovah, 12:**88**
  kerovah, 12:88
  laborer, 12:410
  liturgy, 13:131–132, 135–136
  Maimon ben Joseph, 13:371
  Maimonides, Moses, 13:384
  min, 2:72, 74, 75, 14:280
  minḥah, 2:72, 74, 75, 14:302
  Ne'ilah, 2:72, 76, 15:65
  prayers for rain, 13:601
  priestly blessing, 16:510–511
  proselytes, 16:589
  resurrection, 17:240–241
  Shemoneh Esreh, 18:458
  Shofarot, 18:508
  syogogues, 19:353, 362
Amidar, 2:**76–77**
Amiel, Barbara, 11:467
Amiel, Moshe Avigdor, 2:**77**
Amiel - Rabbi Emanuel Rackman Program for Practical Rabbinics, 17:30
Amiens, Viscomte D'. *See* Calmer, Moses Eliezer Liefmann
Amieth. *See* Almon (territory of Benjamin)
Amigo, Abraham, 2:**77**
Amigo, Isaac, 2:77
Amigo, Joseph Meir, 2:77
Amigo, Meir, 2:77
Amigo family, 2:**77**
Amina, 2:**77–78,** 11:555, 556
Aminoff, Abraham, 11:557
Amintū (widow), 6:66
Amir (Israel), 2:**78**
Amir, Aharon, 2:**78,** 4:393
Amir, Anda, 2:**78**
Amir, Eli, 2:**78**
Amir, Menahem, 2:**78–79**
Amir, Yigal, 10:246–247
Amira, Binyamin, 2:**79**
Amiran, David, 2:**79**
Amiran, Emanuel, 2:**79**
Amiran, Ruth, 2:79, 329, 330, 371
Amir Faysal, 10:17
Amirim (Israel), 2:**79**
Amishai-Maisels, Ziva, 2:**79–80**
AMIT (Mizrachi Women's Organization of America), 2:**80**
Amit, Meir, 2:**80**
Amital, Yeḥudaḥ, 15:703
Amitay, Morris J., 2:51, 52
Amitsur, Samson Abraham, 2:**80–81**
Amittai, 2:**81**
Amittai ben Avida Ahizedek. *See* Caro, David
Amittai ben Shephatiah, 2:**81,** 4:184
Amittai of Oria, 15:470
Amlander, Menahem. *See* Amelander, Menahem Mann ben Solomon Ha-Levi
Amman (ancient Israel). *See* Rabbath-Ammon (ancient Israel)
Amman (Jordan), 11:404
    See also Rabbath-Ammon (ancient Israel)
Ammatha (ancient city), 2:**81**
Ammatu. *See* Ammatha (ancient city)
Ammatus. *See* Ammatha (ancient city)
Ammerschweier (France). *See* Ammerschwihr (France)
Ammerschwihr (France), 2:**81–82**
Ammi'ad, 2:**82**
Ammianus Marcellinus, 2:**82,** 11:573
Ammi bar Nathan, 2:**82,** 11:478–479
Amminadab (Ammonite king), 2:85
Amminadav (Israel), 2:**83**
Amminadbi (Ammonite king). *See* Amminadab (Ammonite king)
Ammon and Ammonites, 2:*83,* **83–87**
  alphabet, Hebrew, 1:694*t,* 695
  Amalekites, 2:29
  conquest of, 11:122–123
  David and, 5:450
  inscriptions and seals, 3:657
  Jotham and, 11:465
  Moab, 14:399
Ammudei ha-Avodah (Landshuth), 12:476–477
Ammudei ha-Golah (Corbeil), 4:773
Ammudei Lashon (Loewe), 13:166
Ammudei Sheva (Aaron Selig ben Moses of Zolkiew), 1:221
Ammud ha-Esh (Barash), 3:136
Ammundei Gavra (Segal), 18:246
Amnon (son of David), 2:**87,** 19:494
Amnon of Mainz, 2:**87**
Am Olam, 2:**87–88**
Amon, 2:**88,** 9:181
Among Friends: Who We Like, Why We Like Them and What We Do with Them (Pogrebin), 16:278
Among Lions. See Be-Tokh Levaʿim
Among People. See Vlyudjakh
Among the Nations. See Silbermann
Amora, 2:**88–89**
  academies, 1:349–350
  Dimi, 5:662
  Dimi of Nehardea, 5:662–663
  Levi, 12:684
  Levi ben Sisi, 12:702–703
Amoraic period
  Bible, interpretation of, 9:817–818
  legal maxims, 12:603
  Samael, 17:714
  Satan, 18:72–73
  sevarah, 18:323
  Takkanot, 19:446
Amoraim, 2:88, **89–95,** 89*t, 91, 92*
  academies, 1:349–351
  aggadah, 1:455–458, 459, 462, 464, 2:94
  Alexandri, 1:631–632
  aliyah of, 10:330
  Babylonian, 10:40–41, 11:135–136, 708
  baraitot, 3:124–126

- Amoraim, ***continued***
  - Benjamin ben Japheth, 3:361
  - codification of law, 4:768
  - controversy restrictions, 5:157
  - Eleazar ben Pedat, 6:306–307
  - Eleazar ben Yose II, 6:308–309
  - halakhah, 2:89, 94, 8:252–256
  - Ḥama Bar Bisa, 8:291
  - Ḥama Bar Ḥanina, 8:291
  - Ḥama of Nehardea, 8:291
  - Hamnuna, 8:310
  - Hamnuna Saba, 8:310
  - Hamnuna Zuta, 8:310
  - Ḥana Bar Ḥanilai, 8:313
  - Ḥana ben Bizna, 8:313
  - Ḥanina Bar Papa, 8:322
  - Ḥanina ben Abbahu, 8:322
  - Ḥisda, 9:144
  - Ḥiyya, 9:295–296
  - Ḥiyya bar Abba, 9:295–297
  - Ḥiyya bar Avin, 9:297
  - Hoshaiah, Rav, 9:559
  - Ḥunya of Beth-Horon, 9:622
  - Jerusalem Talmud, 2:93, 95, 19:483–485
  - Ketuvim cited by, 3:579
  - law and morality, 12:536–537, 539
  - legal maxims, 12:603–604
  - liturgy, 13:131
  - Mishnah, 14:320–321
  - Mishnaic Hebrew of, 8:649–650
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:337, 340
  - Palestinian, 11:30, 32–33
    - Isaac Nappaḥa, 10:52
  - savora, 18:85
  - Sheshet, 8:313, 18:466
  - Simeon ben Abba, 18:594
  - Simeon ben Jehozadak, 18:597
  - Simeon ben Lakish, 18:597–598
  - Simeon ben Pazzi, 18:599
  - Simlai, 18:606
  - tannaim, 19:505
- Amorite language, 8:621, 622, 625
- Amorites, 2:**95–97**
  - Adoni-Zedek, 1:414
  - Anath, 2:131
  - defeat of, 11:72
  - Mari, 2:131
  - Phoenicia, 16:120
- Amorkesos, 11:464
- Amos, 2:**97–103**
  - book, 2:98–100
  - eschatology in, 6:490
  - prophecies, 2:100–103
  - prophet, 2:97–98, 101–103
- *Amos Studies* (Morgenstern), 14:486
- *Un amour amaldroit* (Bosco), 4:425
- Amphibians, 7:297
- Amphictyonic hypothesis, 3:654, 658
- Amram (14th c.), 2:**103–104**
- Amram (Babylonian amoraim), 2:**103**
- Amram (father of Aaron, Moses, and Miriam), 2:**103,** 14:311–312, 523, 526
- Amram, David, 2:**104**
- Amram, David Werner, 2:**104**
- Amram, Mordecai. *See* Hirsch, Markus
- Amram, Nathan ben Ḥayyim, 2:**104**
- Amram, Werner David, 2:104
- Amram ben Sheshna, 2:**104–105**
  - Amidah, 2:73, 75
  - angels, 2:158
- Amram Darah, 2:**105**
- Amram Gaon. *See* Amram ben Sheshna
- Amram Ḥasida, 2:**105**
- Amram I, 2:103
- Amram II, 2:103
- Amram of Mainz, 2:**106**
- Amran (Yemen), 2:**106**
- *Am Rande der Zeit* (Bab), 3:14
- Amraphel, 2:**106**
- *Am Roked* (Kadman), 11:700
- Amschelberg (Bohemia). *See* Kosová Hora (Bohemia)
- Amshewitz, John Henry, 2:**106**
- Amshinov, Jacob David of, 20:651
- Amshinov dynasty, 20:651
- Amsterdam (Netherlands), 2:**106–120,** *116*
  - 1795-1870, 2:110–111, 6:749
  - 1870-1940, 2:113–115
  - pre-1795, 2:106–110, 117
  - Aboab da Fonseca, Isaac, 1:269
  - bankers, moneylending, 3:114
  - community leaders
    - seventeenth century, 15:759
  - diamond trade and industry, 5:635
  - post-1945, 2:116–120
  - Holocaust, 2:115–116, 18:11
  - Meyer, Jonas Daniel, 14:147
  - printing, publishing, 7:207, 16:533
  - Sarphati, Samuel, social projects by, 18:60
  - seals, use of, 18:227
  - Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:449
  - ties with Cochin (India), 15:759
  - *See also* The Netherlands
- Amsterdam, Birdie, 2:**120–121**
- Amsterdam editions, Haggadah, 8:215
- Amsterdam Joodsche Raad, 2:599
- Amsterdam School (architectural movement), 5:534
- *Amtaḥ binyamin,* 3:9
- Amtchislav (Belarus). *See* Mstislavl (Belarus)
- Amuladi (king of Kedar), 14:403
- Amulets, 2:**121–123**
  - ba'al shem, 3:9
  - birth amulet, vol. 7: color insert
  - birth customs and folklore, 3:721, 722
  - Judeo-Persian, 11:554
  - Samaritan, 2:**123–124**
  - *See also* Magic
- *A mulher que escrevu a Bíblia* (Moacyr), 18:207
- Amulo, 2:**124**
- Amunhotpe, Nebmare. *See* Amenophis III
- Amurru. *See* Amorites
- Amusin, Joseph, 2:**124,** 11:321
- *Am va-Sefer* (Brit Ivrit Olamit), 4:189
- Amzalak, Ḥayyim, 2:**124**
- Amzalak, Moses Bensabat, 2:**124–125**
- Anab, 2:**125**
- Anacharsis. *See* Cloots, Jean Baptiste du Val-de-Grâce
- Anacletus II, 2:**125,** 16:148, 373
- Anaharath, 2:**125**
- Anak, Anakim, 1:544, 2:**125–126**
- Anakim. *See* Anak, Anakim
- *An American Testament: A Narrative of Rebels and Romantics* (Freeman), 7:228
- Anammelech, 2:**126**
- Anan (Babylonian scholar), 2:**126**
- Anan (high priest). *See* Anan ben Seth
- Anan, son of Anan, 2:**126–127**
- Anan ben David, 2:**127–128**
  - Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:532
  - Karaites historical development, 11:787–789
- Anan ben Marinus ha-Kohen, 2:**128**
- Anan ben Seth, 2:**128–129**
  - biblical commentaries by, 3:641
  - biography of, 3:706
- Ananel the Babylonian. *See* Hanamel
- Ananiah ben Azariah (groom), 6:312
- Ananias and Helkias, 2:**129**
- Ananias ben Nedebeus, 2:**129,** 6:299
- Ananias of Adiabene, 2:**129**
- Ananias son of Zadok, 2:**130**
- Ananiev (Ukraine). *See* Ananyev (Ukraine)
- Ananites, 2:127–128, 11:787

Ananiyyim. *See* Ananites
Ananus, son of Seth. *See* Anan ben Seth
Ananyev (Ukraine), 2:**130**
Anapa (Russia), 2:**130**
Anarchism, 3:75, 18:709–710
Anarchisms, 16:13
Anaschehon, Joseph, I, 2:130
Anaschehon, Joseph, II, 2:130
Anaschehon, Meir, II, 2:130
Anaschehon family, 2:**130–131**
Anaschichun family. *See* Anaschehon family
Anashikon, Meir. *See* Anaschehon, Meir, II
Anath, 2:**131,** 3:11, 12
Anathema. *See* Blessing and cursing
Anat Hoffman *v.* Jerusalem Municipal Council, 5:128
Anathoth (Israel), 2:131, **132**
Anatol ben Joseph, 15:581
Anatoli. *See* Anatoli ben Joseph
Anatoli, Jacob ben Abba Mari ben Samson, 2:**132–133,** 3:645, 12:698, 16:86
    Judah ha-Nasi and, 11:501
Anatolia. *See* Asia Minor
Anatoli ben Joseph, 2:**133**
Anatomy, 2:**133–135,** 13:721–722
    See also Medicine
Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp (Gutman & Berenbaum), 9:420
Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp (Van Pelt), 9:415
Anatomy of the SS State (Jacobesen), 9:416
Anau, Phinehas Ḥai ben Menahem, 2:**136–137**
Anau family, 2:*136,* **136**
Anav. *See* Anab
Anav, Abraham ben Jacob, 2:136
Anav, Benjamin ben Abraham, 2:**137**
Anav, Jehiel ben Jekuthiel ben Benjamin ha-Rofe, 2:**137–138**
Anav, Judah ben Benjamin ha-Rofe, 2:**138**
Anav, Moses ben Abraham, 2:136
Anav, Nathan ben Jehiel. *See* Nathan ben Jehiel of Rome
Anav, Salvatore, 2:136
Anav, Zedekiah ben Abraham, 2:136, **138–139**
Anav family. *See* Anau family
Anbar. *See* Pumbedita (Babylonia)
Ančerl, Karel, 2:**139**
Ancestral guilt, inheriting, 21:498
Ancestral merit, inheriting, 21:497–498
Anchel, Robert, 2:**139**
Anchetatorul apatic. See The Apathetic Interrogator
Anchor Bible, 3:616–617
Ancient Aramaic. *See* Aramaic, ancient
The Ancient Economy (Finley), 7:39
The Ancient Melodies of the Liturgy of the Spanish and Portuguese Jews (de Sola), 18:751
Ancient of Days, 2:**139–140**
Ancient Order of Maccabeans. *See* Order of Ancient Maccabeans
Ancona (Italy), 2:**140–141**
    Paul IV, 15:531–532
    Paul VI, 15:695
Ancona, Alessandro, 2:141–142
Ancona, Cesare D', 2:**142**
Ancona, Mario, 2:**142**
Ancona, Paolo, 2:142
Ancona, Sansone, 2:142, 16:345
Ancona, Vito D', 2:**142–143**
Ancona family, 2:**141–142**
Ancyra. *See* Ankara (Turkey)
Andalusian poetry, 1:438–439, 6:47–48
Anderle von Rinn. *See* Andrew of Rinn
Andernach (Germany), 2:**143**
Anders, Guenther, 2:**143**
Andersch, Alfred, 2:65
Anderson, Gilbert Maxwell, 14:570
Anderson, Paul, 18:93
And He Is Different. See Ve-Hu Aḥer
And It Came to Pass (Bialik), 18:761
Andrada, Salvador d', 15:195
Andrade, Abraham, 4:83
Andrade, Edward Neville da Costa, 2:**143–144**
Andrade, Velosino Jacob de, 2:**144**
Andreas. *See* Lucuas
Andreas of Rinn. *See* Andrew of Rinn
Andreas of Saint-Victor. *See* Andrew of Saint-Victor
Andrewes, Lancelot, 2:**144,** 3:613
Andrew of Rinn, 2:**144**
Andrew of Saint-Victor, 2:**144–145,** 4:96
Andreyev (Poland). *See* Jedrzejow (Poland)
Androgynos, 2:**145**
Andronicus II (Byzantine emperor), 4:327
Andronicus son of Meshullam, 2:**145**
And Stars Remain (Epstein and Epstein), 6:474
"And the Angels Sing" (Elman), 6:365
And the Crooked Shall be Made Straight (Robinson), 9:415
Anello, Solomon, 1:502
Anenu, 2:75
Aner, Eshkol, and Mamre, 2:**145**
Anes. *See* Ames family
Añes, Dunstan. *See* Añes, Gonsalvo
Añes, Francisco, 2:66
Añes, George, 2:66
Añes, Gonsalvo, 2:66
Añes, Jacob, 2:66
Añes, Sarah, 2:66
Añes, William, 2:66
Añes family. *See* Ames family
Anfei Ereẓ (Silver), 18:585
Anfinsen, Christian Boehmer, 2:**145–146,** 4:592–593, 13:10
Angaria, 2:**146**
Angel, Aaron, 2:**146–147**
Angel, Baruch, 2:**147**
Angel, Marc D., 2:**147**
Angel, Meir ben Abraham, 2:**147**
Angel, Shemayahu, 2:**147**
Angelo, Aaron Vita di, 17:297
Angel of Death, 2:**147–150**
The Angel of Death. *See* Mengele, Josef
Angels and angelology, 2:**150–161**
    Abaddon, 1:224
    Abraham
        announcement of birth of Isaac, vol. 7: color insert
        Apocalypse of, 1:288–289
        Testament of, 1:291
    Adam, 1:372
    "Addir bi-Melukhah," 1:385
    Amen, 2:39
    amulets, 2:121, 122
    Apocalypse, 2:257
    Apocrypha, 2:152–156
    Balaam, 3:78
    Belial, 3:289–290
    Bible, 2:150–152
    cherub and cherubim, 2:150, 4:600–601
    Daniel ben Moses al-Qūmisī, 5:428
    Daniel's dream, 5:421
    Dead Sea Scrolls, 5:502–503
    death, angel of, 2:147–150
    vs. demons, 5:573–574
    Elimelech of Lyzhansk, 6:348
    Enoch, Ethiopic Book of, 6:443
    Gabriel, 2:152, 153, 5:421, 14:167–169
    host of heaven, 9:566–567
    idolatry, 9:710
    Jacob and, 11:18, 19
        in art, 11:23–24

Angels and angelology, ***continued***
  Jerusalem Talmud, 19:484
  Jewish philosophy, 2:159–161
  Karaites, 11:789
  liturgy, 2:158
  logos, 2:159, 13:174–175
  magic, 13:342–345, 347–348, 350, 352
  Maimonides, 2:160, 13:390
  manna, 13:478
  Manual of Discipline, 5:676–677
  Metatron, 14:132–134
  Michael, 2:152, 14:167–169
  Midrash, 2:156–158
  modern period, 2:161
  Moses, 14:534–536, 539
  mysticism, 2:158–159
  nature of man, 13:446, 448, 450
  Philo (the Elder), 16:58
  prayer, 16:459
  providence, 16:648–649
  Raphael, 17:93–94
  Sadducees, 17:655
  Samael, 17:715
  Samson, 17:749
  Sandalfon, 18:10
  Sefer ha-Razim, 17:130
  Solomon, 18:760
  Solomon, Testament of, 18:768
  song, angelic, 19:14
  Talmud, 2:156–158
  Uriel, 20:421–422
  visions, 20:543–545
  watchers, 20:688
  See also Nephilim; Satan
The Angels Are Coming. See Malakhim Ba'im
Angels in America (Kushner), 15:227
Angelus, Theodore Ducas, 6:463
The Angel with the Trumpet. See Der Engel mit der Posaune
Angers (France), 2:**161,** 175
Anghelov, Dimitur, 4:276
Angicaymal. *See* Ernakulam
Anglican Church
  Alexander, Michael Solomon, 1:623–624
  Israel (state), 10:640
  Jewish relations, 11:281
  See also World Council of Churches (WCC)
Anglo-American Committee of Enquiry Regarding the Problems of European Jewry and Palestine (1946), 3:703, 15:584–585, 586
Anglo-Boer War. *See* Boer War
Anglo-Israel Archaeological Society, 2:**161–162**
Anglo-Israeli theory, 4:188
Anglo-Jewish Association (AJA), 2:**162,** 3:319, 353, 6:415, 419, 12:565
Anglo-Jewish Historical Exhibition (1887), 11:292, 14:626
Anglo-Palestine Bank, 3:180, 10:513, 514, 547, 586, 587
Anglo-Saxon Federation of America, 4:188
Angoff, Charles, 2:**162**
Angora. *See* Ankara (Turkey)
Angoulême (France), 2:**162–163**
Angrist, Alfred Alvin, 2:**163**
Anhalt (Germany), 2:**163**
Anhalt, István, 2:**163–164**
Anielewicz, Mordecai, 2:**164**
Anilaeus and Asinaeus, 2:**164–165,** 3:27, 11:440
Ani Ma'amin, 2:**165**
Animales feroces (Chocrón), 4:657
Animal Liberation (Singer), 18:640
Animals, 2:168*t*–171*t*
  in art
    bulls, bronze figures, vol. 1: color insert
    calf, ivory figure, vol. 1: color insert
    fish, paper cut, vol. 2: color insert
    Jonah and the whale, illustration, vol. 1: color insert
    leopard, mosaic, vol. 1: color insert
    lion, seal, vol. 1: color insert
    lionness and cub, mosaic, vol. 1: color insert
    monkey, bronze figure, vol. 1: color insert
    ram, mosaic, vol. 1: color insert
    sacrificial animals, painting, vol. 1: color insert
    scarab seals, 18:225
    sculpture, 18:222
    Taurus the Bull, mosaic, vol. 1: color insert
    Tiberias reliefs, vol. 1: color insert
  of the Bible and Talmud, 2:166–172, 12:696–697
  blemished, 3:749–750
  bull symbolism, 18:570
  Commandments, the 613, 5:75–76, 78, 80–84
  concern for, 5:165–166
  cruelty to, 2:165–166
  damages from, 2:751–752
  dietary laws, 5:650–659
  Elephantine Temple, 6:312–313
  fables, 6:666–669
  fasting, 6:721
  firstborn, 7:45–46
  goats, 5:488, 492–493
  hides, 12:574–577
  homicidal, bloodguilt of, 3:774
  vs. human life ethics, 5:168–169
  Ir ha-Niddaḥat, 10:28–29
  Israel, 10:143
  leopards, 12:649
  lions, 5:418
  lion symbolism, 18:570
  Mishnah, 14:324
  mixed species, 14:385–387
  moles, 14:425
  nature of man, 13:448
  nevelah, 15:129
  Noah, 15:287–288
  Parah, 15:630
  prehistoric Israel, 10:142
  prohibited, hare, 8:347–348
  proverbs, 16:647
  ritual purity and impurity, 16:746–747
  sacrifices, 17:639–649
  Sheḥitah, 18:434–437
  soul, 19:34
  terefah, 19:647
  torts, 20:63–66
  tribal representations, 11:26
  See also specific animals and classes of animals
The Animals' Collection (Kalonymus ben Kalonymus). *See Iggeret Ba'alei Ḥayyim*
Animal slaughtering, commandments concerning, 5:76*t*–77*t*
Animal tales, 2:**173–174,** 15:622
Anim Zemirot, 2:**174**
Aninut, 2:**174,** 14:587
Anise, vol. 16: color insert
Anisfeld, Boris, 2:**174–175**
Anisimov, Ilya Sherbatovich, 2:**175**
Ani ve-Shimon u-Moise ha-Kattan (Banai), 3:106
Anjou (France), 2:**175**
Ankara (Turkey), 2:**175–176**
Ankawa, Abraham ben Mordecai, 2:**176,** 13:24
Ankawa, Raphael ben Mordecai, 2:**176**
Ankori, Zevi, 2:**176–177**
Anman. *See* Rosenthal, Pavel

Anman, P. Rol. *See* Rosenthal, Pavel
Anna Akhmatova (Eichenbaum), 6:246
Annaba (Algeria). *See* Bone (Algeria)
Anna be-Kho'ah, 2:**177**
Anna be-Korenu, 2:**177**
Annaeus Seneca. *See* Seneca the Elder
Annals. See Kitāb al-Tarīkh
Ann Arbor (MI), 2:**177–178**
Anna Teller (Seid), 18:253
L'Année Sociologique (periodical), 6:63–64
Anne Frank: The Whole Story, 9:440
Annenberg, Walter H., 2:**178–179,** 6:25–26, 11:468
Annenberg Research Institute for Judaic and Near Eastern Studies, 6:25–26
Annita (King of Kuššar), 9:291
The Ann Landers Encyclopedia (Lederer), 12:596
Annotations (Ainsworth), 1:550–551
Annulment, 1:514–517, 518, 520
Anointing, 2:**179–180,** 15:395–396
Anokhi, Zalman Yiẓḥak, 2:**180**
"The Anonymous" (13th c.). *See* Jacob ha-Katan
Another Language (Franken), 7:202
An San. *See* Chao Ch'eng
Ansbach (Germany), 2:**180,** 7:144
Ansell, David Abraham, 2:**180–181**
Anselm ha-Levi, 2:**181**
Anselm of Canterbury, 2:**181**
Anshei Knesset ha-Gedolah. *See* Synagogue, The Great
Anshel ha-Levi. *See* Anselm ha-Levi
Anshel of Cracow, 2:**181**
An-Ski, S., 2:**181–182,** 11:694, 17:98
  The Dybbuk, 8:179
  Justman, Moshe Bunem, 11:581
An-Ski collections, 2:**182–183**
Ansorge, Martin Charles, 2:**183–184**
Anspach, Philippe, 2:**184**
Antaka (Turkey). *See* Antioch (Turkey)
Antakya (Turkey). *See* Antioch (Turkey)
Antebi, Albert, 2:**184**
Antebi, Avraham. *See* Antebi, Albert
Antelope, 2:**184–185**
Anthedon (Hellenistic city), 2:**185**
Anthologie juive des orgines á nos jours (Fleg), 7:72
Anthony, Joseph, 2:**185**
Anthropocentrism, 5:164
Anthropodicy
  Job as, 11:355–356
Anthropology, 2:**185–188**
  Boas, Franz, 4:21–22
  Bunzel, Ruth Leah, 4:285
  cultural materialism, 8:363
  Elkin, Adolphus Peter, 6:359
  Erlich, Vera Stein, 6:481
  Fortes, Meyer, 7:133
  Harris, Marvin, 8:363
  Herskovits, Melville Jean, 9:46
  Landes, Ruth, 12:468–469
  Levin, Maksim Grigoryevich, 12:710
  Levi-Strauss, Claude, 12:730
  Lévy-Bruhl, Lucien, 12:756–757
  Lewis, I. M., 12:765
  Lewis, Oscar, 12:766
  Lowie, Robert Harry, 13:236–237
  Luschan, Felix von, 13:270
  Montagu, Montague Francis Ashley, 14:452
  Polányi, Karl, 16:326–327
  race, theory of, 17:45–47
  Radin, Paul, 17:54–55
  Rappaport, Roy, 17:100
  Róheim, Géza, 17:369–370
  Sapir, Edward, 18:37
  Schapera, Isaac, 18:107
  Seligman, Charles Gabriel, 18:266
  Shapiro, Larry Lionel, 18:405–406
  Singer, Milton B., 18:639
Anthropomorphic God, 11:516
Anthropomorphism, 1:213, 379, 2:**188–192,** 7:659, 11:730
Antibi, Abraham ben Isaac, 2:192, **192–193**
Antibi, Jacob, 2:192
Antibi family, 2:**192**
Antichresis, 2:**193**
Antichrist, 2:**193–194,** 474–475
Anti-Christian Polemics. *See* Polemics and polemical literature
Anti-Defamation League (ADL), 2:**194–195,** 9:245
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:52
  Arab propaganda, 2:194
  Foxman, Abraham, 7:142
  history of, 4:14
Anti-Dictator. See Discours de la servitude volontaire
Anti-Fascist Committee, Jewish, 2:**196–197**
Antigonus, 11:414, 13:299
Antigonus I, 2:**197**
Antigonus II, 2:**197–198,** 9:197
Antigonus Mattathias, 8:446–447
Antigonus of Carystus, 2:**198**
Antigonus of Sokho, 2:**198**
Anti-Israel Arab boycott, 4:111–113
Anti-Jewish boycotts, 4:**109–110,** 9:328, *461. See also antisemitic political parties and organizations;* Antisemitism; Boycotts
Anti-Jewish Decrees. *See* Antisemitism
Antilles, Netherlands. *See* Netherlands Antilles
Antimony, 14:128
Antin, Mary, 2:**198–199**
Anti-Nazi boycotts, 4:**110–111,** 111*t*
Antinomianism, 1:231, 2:**199–201,** 18:353
Antioch (Turkey), 2:*201,* **201–202**
Antiochene school, 3:665–666
Antioch on the River Chrysorrhoas. *See* Gerasa (Jordan)
Antiochus (ancient Israel). *See* Banias (ancient Israel)
Antiochus, Scroll of. *See Scroll of Antiochus*
Antiochus I, 2:202
Antiochus II, 2:202, 5:422
Antiochus III, 2:202–203, 3:26, 9:192, 193, 13:295
Antiochus IV, 2:203, 9:193, 194
  blood libel and, 3:775
  Eleazar, 6:298
  Jason and, 2:203, 11:90
  Jerusalem and, 11:148
  Nicholas of Damascus on, 15:252
  Scroll of Antiochus, 18:213–214
Antiochus V, 2:203
Antiochus VII, 2:203, 18:601
Antiochus IX, 2:203–204
Antiochus Cyzicenus. *See* Antiochus IX
Antiochus dynasty, 2:**202–204**
Antiochus Epiphanes. *See* Antiochus IV
Antiochus Eupator. *See* Antiochus V
Antiochus III, 4:781
Antiochus Sidetes. *See* Antiochus VII
Antiochus Soter. *See* Antiochus I
Antiochus the Great. *See* Antiochus III
Antiochus Theos. *See* Antiochus II
Antipas. *See* Antipater II
Antipas, Herod, 2:*204,* **204,** 9:39
  fortification of Sepphoris, 18:306
  John the Baptist and, 11:381
Antipater
  Joseph (son), 11:414
  Julius Caesar and, 11:574
Antipater I, 2:**204–205,** *205*
Antipater II, 2:*205,* **205**
Antipatris (Palestine), 2:**205–206**
Antiphonal Psalmody. *See* Music

- *Antiphony I* (Brant), 4:130
- Antiproton, 18:252
- *Antiquities of the Jews. See Jewish Antiquities*
- Antisemitism, 2:**206–246,** *215,* 14:41–142
    - Abbas I, 3:15
    - Abbasids, 1:234
    - Abbas II, 1:231, 3:15
    - Abd al-Ḥaqq al-Islāmī, 1:240
    - Abraham a Sancta Clara, 1:292
    - Aden, 1:388, 389, 5:681
    - Afghanistan, 1:433
    - Africa, 1:436
    - Agobard, 1:469, 2:124
    - Ahlwardt, Hermann, 1:547
    - Alaric II, 1:575
    - Algeria, 1:649–651, 4:533
        - Algiers, 1:653–654
    - Alliance Israelite Universelle, 1:671–675
    - American Jewish Committee, 2:55–56
    - American Jewish Congress, 2:57–58
    - Amran, 2:106
    - Amsterdam, 2:106, 115–166, 119
    - Amulo, 2:124
    - Andrew of Rinn, 2:144
    - Anglo-Saxon Federation of America, 4:188
    - Anti-Defamation League, 2:194–196
    - in antiquity, 2:206–209
    - anti-sheḥitah movements and, 18:435
    - Apion, 2:256
    - Arab countries, 2:225–226, 236
    - Argentina
        - Buenos Aires, 4:253–254
        - DAIA, 5:379–380
    - Asia-Pacific region, 2:238–239
    - Austria, 2:*217,* 219, 4:224, 16:340
        - Carinthia, 4:480
        - Charles VI of Hapsburg, 4:576–577
        - Christian Social Party, 4:694
        - Deckert, Joseph, 5:528
        - Eisenstadt, 6:268–269
        - references in Catholic literature, 18:168
        - Schoenerer, Georg von, 18:156–157
        - Seipel, Ignaz on, 18:255
    - Babylonia
        - Sasanid dynasty, 3:29–30
    - badges, Jewish, 3:45–48
        - Austria, 2:689
        - Belgium, 2:250
        - Boniface IX, 4:63
        - England, 3:45
        - France, 2:6, 81, 3:45–46, 47
        - Germany, 3:46–47, 450
        - Italy, 2:137, 140, 292, 3:46, 47, 12:506
        - Netherlands, 2:115
        - Spain, 6:91
    - Basil I, decrees of, 18:460–461
    - Battle of Cable Street, 3:215
    - Belgium, 2:234, 16:144
    - Bernheim Petition, 3:475–476
    - of Billroth, Theodor, 3:699
    - Birobidzhan, interest in, 3:719
    - Bischhoff, Erich, 3:724
    - Black Code of 1685, 8:240
    - Black Death and, 3:731–734, 732–733, 15:94–95
    - Blake, William, 3:737
    - blood libel and, 3:775, 776, 778, 779, 17:163
    - Bloomberg, Michael, on, 3:782
    - B'nai Brith, 4:14, 15
    - Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:19
    - Bohemia, 1:312, 4:39, 41
    - Bonald, Louis de, 4:55
    - Boniface VIII, 4:63
    - boycotts, 4:109–110
    - Brafman, Jacob, 4:116–117
    - Brazil, 4:148–150, 151, 16:407, 18:31–32, 33
    - British West Indies, 4:473, 474
    - Brunner, Sebastian, 4:224
    - Bucer, Martin, 4:237
    - Bukhara (Uzbekistan), 4:261–262
    - Bulgaria, 4:271–273
    - Byzantine empire, 4:325–326
    - Calvin, John, 17:163
    - Canada, 4:18, 91, 186, 394–395, 396–397, 402, 403–404, 408–409, 415–416, 422, 423
        - Ahenakew, David, 18:65
        - Alberta, 1:590
        - Scheuer, Edmund on, 18:124
    - caricatures of Jews, 4:477–479
    - carnival customs, 4:486
    - Carthage, 4:499
    - Catholic Chuch
        - Second Vatican Council on, 11:380
    - Catholic Church, 4:710–711, 712, 713–714, 716–717
        - Calixtus III, 4:365
        - censorship, 4:540
        - Church Fathers, 4:719–721
        - *La Civiltà Cattolica,* 4:748–749
        - Clement, 4:752–753
        - Clement VIII, 2:140
        - Crusades, 2:162, 5:310–315
        - Dominicans, 5:745–746, 17:126–127
        - Paul IV, 2:140
    - Caucasus, 4:527
    - Chamberlain, Houston Stewart, 4:563
    - Chiarini, Luigi, 4:607
    - Chile, 4:643
    - Christianity, 2:106, 124, 239, 4:685, 690, 713
        - early period, 2:209–210
        - Melito of Sardis, 14:13
    - Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 4:725
    - circuses, 4:735
    - Colombia, 4:475
    - "cosmopolitans," 5:232
    - Coudenhove-Kallergi, Heinrich von, 5:238
    - Crimean affair, 5:301
    - Cuba, 5:319–321
    - Cuza, Alexander C., 5:345
    - Czechoslovakia, 2:229, 5:360–361, 363, 13:600
        - in literature, 5:365–366
        - Slánský Trial, 18:665–666
        - pre WW II, 5:356
    - Czech Republic, 4:534–535
        - Carlsbad, 4:482
        - Ceska Lipa, 4:552
        - Ceske Budejovice, 4:552
        - Cheb, 4:585–586
        - Chomutov, 4:666
        - Miroslav, 14:314
    - Damascus Affair, 5:399–401
    - Denmark, 5:584
    - development of, 9:238, 10:36, 821
    - Diaspora, 2:207–209
    - discrimination and, 5:679–681
    - Dubrovnik (Croatia), 6:38–39
    - Dutch literature and, 6:68–69
    - early Islam, 2:210
    - early postwar period, 2:224–225
    - economic history, 6:103–129, 134–138
    - effect on Jewish philosophy, 16:92
    - Egypt, 6:234–235
        - Alexandria, 1:632, 634, 635–636, 6:229–230
        - Arab rule, 6:230–232
        - Cairo, 4:343–344, 345

  - modern period, 6:234–236
  - Ottoman Turks, 6:232–234
  - Roman era, 6:228–229, 16:28
- Eichmann, Adolf Otto, 6:248
- Eisenmenger, Johann Andreas, 6:268
- Eleazar ben Judah of Worms, 6:303–304
- emancipation period, 2:214–223
- England, 6:410, 418, 423, 425, 426, 427
  - Canterbury, 4:435–436
  - London, 13:182
- Enlightenment period, 2:213–214
- Erasmus of Rotterdam, 6:477
- Evian Conference, 6:576–577
- expulsions, German, 7:523
- expulsions and, 6:625
- Filderman, Wilhelm, 7:19
- Ford, Henry, 18:39
- former Communist nations, 11:282
- France, 2:6–9, 221–223, 238, 4:82
  - Action Française, 1:369–370
  - Agde, 1:446
  - Agen, 1:449
  - Aix-en-Provence, 1:552
  - Albi, 1:591–592
  - Alphonse of Poitiers, 1:730
  - Bergheim, 3:427
  - Béziers, 3:559
  - Blois, 1:609
  - Cadenet, 4:331
  - Caen, 4:332, 460–461, 515
  - Carcassonne, 4:460–461
  - Carpentras, 4:493–494
  - Castelsarrasin, 4:515
  - Châlons-sur-Marne, 4:563
  - Chalon-sur-Saône, 4:563
  - Chambéry, 4:564
  - Champagne, 4:565
  - Charles II, King of France, 1:310
  - Charles IV, 4:575
  - Charles VI, 4:576
  - Chateaubriand, François René, 4:582–583
  - Chinon, 4:651
  - Clermont-Ferrand, 4:755
  - Cluny, 4:763
  - Draguignan, 6:6–7
  - Dreyfus affair, 6:18–19, 26
  - Drumont, Edouard-Adolphe, 6:26
  - Ensisheim, 6:447
  - French Revolution, 7:252–255
  - Lyons, 1:469
  - Morhange, 14:491
  - Pastoureaux, 15:685
  - Provence, 1:592, 16:638
  - Savoy, 18:86
  - Third Republic, 7:158
  - twentieth century, 3:378, 5:438, 441, 7:167–168, 13:692
- Galicia
  - Lvov, 4:724
- Germany, 2:*215*, 215–216, *217*, 218–219, 238, 4:540, 546, 7:624, 12:436
  - Agrarian League, 1:470
  - Berlin, 3:445, 447, 448–451
  - Calwer, Richard, 4:378
  - Carben, Victor von, 4:460
  - Charles IV, 4:575
  - Chemnitz, 4:593–594
  - Christian Social Party, 4:695
  - Cleves, 4:759
  - Coburg, 4:764
  - Cochem, 4:765
  - Delitzsch, Friedrich, 5:540–541
  - Einbeck, 6:255
  - Emden, 6:392
  - Erfurt, 6:478
  - Essen, 6:509
  - Esslingen, 6:514
  - Fulda, 7:309
  - German Conservative Party, 5:177
  - Hamburg, 8:296
  - Hanover, 8:330
  - Heidingsfeld, 8:764
  - Kristallnacht, 12:362–363
  - medieval, 5:436
  - Mommsen, Theodor, 14:431
  - Mosbach, 14:515
  - Nuremberg laws, 15:348–350
  - Saxony, 18:88
  - Unified Germany, 7:543
- Greece
  - Chalcis, 4:561
  - Chios, 4:651
- Haidamacks, 8:233–234
- Hapsburg dominions, 2:219
- Hep! Hep!, 8:811–812
- Herzl, Theodor, 9:55
- Hungary, 1:369, 377, 2:*217*, 219–220, 4:540, 9:612, 618–619, 10:786
  - Ada, 1:370
  - Alberti-Irsa, 1:591
  - literature, 9:604–605
- informers, 9:780–786
- interreligious societies to fight, 11:278–279
- inter-war period, 2:223–224
- Iran, 10:12–13
  - Hamadan, 8:292–293
- Iraq, 5:681, 10:18–19, 20–21
  - Ḥilla, 9:107–108
- Ireland, 10:26–27
- Irving *v.* Lipstadt, 10:30–32
- Islam
  - dhimma, dhimmi, 5:631–632
- Israel, 2:206–207
- Istanbul (Ottoman period), 10:778
- Italy, 2:140, 4:382, 445, 10:799–801, 803–805, 807, 808–809, 810–811, 812, 813
  - Acqui, 1:359
  - Alessandria, 1:618
  - Bergamo, 3:418
  - Bologna, 4:49
  - Brescia, 4:163
  - Calabria, 4:348
  - Capistrano, John of, 4:445
  - Capua, 4:457
  - carnival celebrations, 4:486
  - Casale Monferrato, 4:504
  - Catania, 4:523
  - Catanzaro, 4:523
  - Cesena, 4:551–552
  - Chieri, 4:615
  - Fascist regime, 6:716–717
  - Franciscan order, 3:469
  - Palermo, 15:581
  - Rome, 4:523–524
- Japan, 2:240–242, 11:81, 85, 18:289
- Jewish identity and, 11:293, 297, 299
- Jewish image, 7:511–513
- Jewish labor and, 12:411
- John Paul II on, 11:384
- Josephus on, 11:438, 440
- Justin Martyr, 11:580
- of Juvenal, 11:582
- Latin America, 2:46, 235, 238, 12:511
- League of Nations, 12:565
- Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich, 5:92–94
- Libya, 5:681
- Lithuania
  - Aleksander Jagiellonczyk, 1:610
  - Brest-Litovsk, 4:168–170
- liturgy
  - *Kol Nidrei,* 12:277

- Antisemitism, ***continued***
  - Luther, Martin, 17:163–164
  - Majorca
    - Chuetas, 4:707–708
  - Masaryk, Thomas Garrigue and, 13:600
  - medals indicating, 13:714, 715*t*, 716
  - Middle Ages, 2:211–212, 476–477, *477*, 6:555–556
    - agriculture, Jewish, 1:494
    - Dulcea of Worms, 6:44
    - France, 4:460, 563
    - Hugh of Lincoln, 9:579
  - modern
    - 1970s, 2:233–238
    - 1980s, 2:238–242
    - 1990s, 2:242–244
    - 2000s, 2:244–245
    - origins of, 6:544
  - Mojecki, Przeclaw, 14:423
  - Morocco, 14:499, 501, 502–503
    - Casablanca, 4:503, 504
  - Moses, 14:531–532
  - New Zealand, 15:244–245
  - Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm, 7:512, 15:262
  - Nordau, Max, 15:298
  - in Norway, 15:308–309, 310
  - oaths more Judaico or Juramentum Judaeorum, 15:364–365
  - Ónody, Géza, 15:434
  - OZON, 15:558
  - Palestinian Authority, 2:328
  - Paraguay, 15:630
  - in partisan movement, 15:666
  - Peru, 15:795–796
  - pogroms, 16:279–282
  - Poland, 1:508, 2:*217*, 220, 229, 4:445, 540, 5:97–98, 11:102, 12:594–595, 16:300–305, 317–318, 321, 322–323
    - Aleksander Jagiellonczyk, 1:610
    - Bialystok, 3:567
    - Breslau, 18:319
    - Checiny, 4:586
    - Chelm, 4:588
    - Chmielnicki, Bogdan, 4:654–656
    - Chmielnik, 4:656, 657
    - Chryzanow, 4:707
    - Ciechanow, 4:725
    - Cracow, 5:261–262
    - Dmowski, Roman, 5:723–724
    - Endecja party, 6:402–403, 11:740
    - Kalisz, 11:740
    - Legnica, 12:610
    - literature, 16:335–338
    - Mlawa, 14:395–396
    - nineteenth century, 11:117–118
    - Pilsudski, Józef, 16:163–164
    - Rozwój, 17:505–506
    - Samuel Commission, 17:775
    - Skarga, Piotr, 18:657
  - political participation and, 16:339
  - Portugal, 1:431–432, 18:28–29
    - Lisbon, 13:79–80
  - Protestants, 16:631, 633
  - *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion,* 6:297
  - Prussia
    - Calmanson, Jacob, 4:374
  - Rathenau, Walther, 17:111
  - Reformation, 2:212–213
  - refutations, 6:688
  - Rindfleisch, 17:334–335
  - Rohling, August, 17:370
  - Roman Empire, 4:486, 12:453–454, 17:374–375
  - Romania, 2:*217,* 220–221, 5:433–434, 8:474, 11:91, 92, 17:382, *383,* 396
    - Campulung Moldovenesc, 4:390
    - Cluj, 4:762
    - Codreanu, Corneliu Zelea, 4:781
    - Focsani, 7:93
    - Iron Guard, 10:29–30
    - Siret, 18:643
    - Slonim, 18:676
  - Rosenberg, Alfred, 17:434–435
  - Ruehs, Christian Friedrich, 17:526
  - Russia, 2:*217,* 221–222, 4:525, 540, 9:238
    - 1970s, 17:569
    - 1980s, 17:572–573
    - Alexander, 1:620–621
    - cantonists, 4:437–439
    - Eliasberg, Mordecai, 6:319
    - Moscow, 14:517–518, 520–521
    - post-WW II, 17:553–554, 556, 558
    - Russian Federation, 17:583–586
    - USSR regime, 17:543
    - WW II, 17:547–549
  - *Saint Louis* incident, 5:320
  - Sardinia, 18:53
    - Alghero, 1:652
    - Cagliari, 4:335
  - Schnitzler, Arthur on, 18:152
  - science fiction and fantasy, 18:201–202
  - Sephardim and, 18:301–302
  - Serbia
    - Ada, 1:370
  - Slovakia, 18:683, 684
    - Dunajska Streda, 6:46
  - socialism and, 18:704, 705, 707, 708, 710–711
  - South Africa, 2:238
  - Spain, 2:213, 4:519
    - Aguilar de Campóo, 1:509–510
    - Alba de Tormes, 1:581
    - Albarracín, 1:587
    - Alfonso X, 1:642
    - Almohads, 1:681
    - Cádiz, 4:331
    - Calahorra, 4:350
    - Calatayud, 4:351–352
    - Carmona, 4:485
    - Carrion de los Condes, 4:496
    - Cartagena, 4:496–497, 497
    - Castellón de la Plana, 4:514
    - Castile, 1:643
    - Castrojeriz, 4:518–519
    - Cea, 4:534
    - Cervera, 4:550–551
    - Chillón, 4:645
    - Ciudad Real, 4:745
    - Ciudad Rodrigo, 4:745
    - Coca, 4:764–765
    - Écija, 6:91
    - Elvira, 6:371
    - Escalona, 6:488
    - Estella, 6:514–515
    - Madrid, 13:333
    - Majorca, 13:412–414
    - medieval, 5:437
    - Miranda de Ebro, 14:310
    - Segovia, 18:250
    - Seville, 18:327
    - Tarragona, 19:521
  - St. Eustatius, 4:472
  - Stalin, Joseph, 5:96, 99
  - Swedish literature, 18:92
  - Switzerland
    - Berne, 3:471
    - Endingen and Lengnau, 6:404
  - Syria, 4:495–496, 5:681
    - Aleppo, 1:614, 615, 616, 4:587
  - *Der Talmudjude* (Rohling), 17:370
  - Transylvania
    - Alba Iulia, 1:582

    - Turkey
        - Edessa, 6:148–150
    - U.K., 2:233, 237
        - Aliens Act of 1905, 1:659
        - Samuel Commission, 17:775
    - Ukraine, 20:235–236, 238, 244–245
        - Aleksandriya, 1:610
        - Bratslav, 4:134
        - Cherkassy, 4:594–595
        - Chernigov, 4:596
        - Chernobyl, 4:597
        - Chernovtsy, 4:597–599
        - Chudnov, 4:708
        - Ehrlich, Eugen, 6:243
        - Haller's Army, 8:281
        - Yekaterinoslav, 5:724–725
    - Uman massacre, 20:244–245
    - United Nations, 20:268–269
    - Uruguay, 20:426
    - U.S., 2:214, 223, 229–233, 237, 238, 20:387–394
        - 1920s-1930s, 6:697
        - Alabama, 1:573
        - Birmingham, 3:713
        - Black-Jewish relations in, 3:736
        - Boston, 4:99
        - Civil War, 2:44, 8:34–35
        - dance, 5:414
        - Detroit (MI), 5:610–611
        - efforts to combat, 15:716
        - Frank, Leo, 7:192–193
        - Global Anti-Semitism Review Act of 2004, 4:305
        - Montana, 14:454
        - North Carolina, 15:303
        - Orange County, 15:462
        - Westchester County, 21:22
    - USSR, 2:226–229, 235–236, 4:65, 16:320–321
        - Broadsky, Joseph, trial of, 4:198
        - dance, 5:415
        - doctors' plot, 5:728–729
        - literature, 5:427
    - Venezuela, 4:474–475, 20:497–498
        - Curaçao, 4:471
    - Wagner, Richard, 20:595
    - Wiener Gesera, 21:**50**
    - Yemen, 18:6
    - *See also* Blood libel; Communism; Emancipation; Neo-Nazism; Numerus clausus
- *Antisemitism, its History and Causes* (Lazare), 12:558
- *Antisemitism and the Christian Mind* (Davies), 4:684
- *L'Antisémitismeé son histoire et ses causes* (Lazare), 12:558
- *Anti-semitizm w Swietle Cyfr* (Alter), 2:18
- Anti-sheḥitah movements, 18:435
- Antisthenes, 2:459
- Anti-Trinitarians, 4:249–250
- Anti-Zionism
    - 1970s, 2:236–237
    - 1980s, 2:239–240
    - 1990s, 2:243–244
    - Berger, Elmer, 3:424
    - Blau, Amram, 3:742
    - Brach, Saul, 4:116
    - Brazil, 4:151
    - Dragunski, David Abramovich, 6:7
    - Dubnow, Simon, 6:35–37
    - Montefiore, Claude Joseph Goldsmid, 14:455
    - Norway, 15:308–309
- *Antloifers* (Bryks), 4:230
- Antoine, Nicolas, 2:**246**
- Antokolski, Mark, 2:**246–247**
- Antokolski, Mordecai. *See* Antokolski, Mark
- Antokolski, Pavel Grigorevich, 2:**247**
- Antonescu, Ion, 2:**247**
- Antonescu, Mihai, 2:**247**
- Antonia (fortress in Jerusalem), 2:**247–248**
- Antonin Collections, 13:494–495
- Antoninus Pius, 2:**248–249**
- Antonio, 2:**249**
- Antonius Diogenes, 2:**249**
- Antonius Julianus, 2:**249**
- Ants, 2:**184**
- Antschel, Paul. *See* Celan, Paul
- Antuñes family, 2:**249**
- Antwerp (Belgium), 2:**249–251,** 3:281–282, 5:635
- Anusim, 2:**251–254,** 3:121
    - Aklar Mordecai ben Raphael, 1:569
    - Bibago, Isaac, 3:571
    - Jewish identity and, 9:223, 11:294–295
    - new Muslims, 11:58
    - Paul IV, 9:226
    - Portuguese communities, 6:588
    - Uzbekistan, 4:259
- *In Anxiety. See In Umru* (Litvakov)
- *L'an zéro de l'Allemagne* (Morin), 14:492
- Apam, 2:**254**
- Apamea (Turkey), 2:**254,** 587
- Apartheid, 7:762
- *The Apathetic Interrogator* (Duda), 6:40
- Apel, Willi, 2:**254**
- Apeloig, Yitzhak, 2:**254–255**
- Apes, 2:**254**
- Apfelboym, Maurycy. *See* Appelbaum, Moshe
- Aphek, 2:205, **255,** 6:85
- Aphraates, 4:720
- Aphrahat, 3:599
- *Aphrodite* (opera, Erlanger), 6:480
- Apikoros, 2:**255–256,** 9:20
- *Apikoros Sleuth* (Majzels), 4:424
- Apion, 2:**256,** 3:775
- ʿApiru, 15:748
- *Apiryon Asah Lo* (Solomon ben Aaron), 18:769
- Apocalypse, 2:**256–258**
    - of Abraham, 1:**288–289**
    - *Apocalypse of Baruch,* 3:184–185
    - *Apocalypse of Elijah,* 6:337
    - apocrypha, 6:495–498
    - Bloch, Joshua, on, 3:764
    - Daniel, Vision of (13c.), 5:426
    - Daniel and, 5:418, 420–421, 423–424, 6:494–495
    - Dead Sea Scrolls, 6:498–500
    - Elijah, 6:333
    - *Greek Apocalypse of Baruch,* 3:186
    - Isaiah, Book of, 10:66–67
    - *See also* Eschatology
- *Apocalypse of Abraham,* 1:**288–289**
- *Apocalypse of Adam,* 14:728–729
- *Apocalypse of Baruch,* 3:**184–186**
- *Apocalypse of Elijah,* 6:**337**
- *Apocalypse of Isaiah*
    - Deutero-Isaiah, 6:493
    - eschatology, 6:491, 494
- *Apocalypsis Moysis. See Book of the Life of Adam and Eve*
- Apocalyptic esotericism. *See* Kabbalah
- Apocalyptic literature
    - Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi, 1:298
    - *Assumption of Moses,* 14:544–545
    - Beck(ius) Matthias Friedrich, 3:250
    - Enoch, 6:441–445
    - ingathering of the exiles, 9:786
    - Joel, Book of, 11:361–362
    - Judah Halevi, 11:495
    - Judas (Christian writer), 11:523
    - medieval, 7:10–11
    - modern biblical criticism and, 3:654–655

- Apocalyptic literature, ***continued***
  - Moses, 14:533
  - mysticism in, 11:590
  - olam ha-ba, 15:399–400
  - paradise in, 15:628
  - Persian influence, 6:495
  - Samael, 17:714
  - *Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs,* 15:692
  - *See also* Apocalypse; Eschatology
- Apocrypha, 2:*258,* **258–261**
  - Abraham, Testament of, 1:291
  - angels in, 2:152–156
  - *Apocalypse of Elijah,* 6:337
  - *Assumption of Moses,* 14:544–545
  - astrology, 2:615–616
  - astronomy, 2:621
  - *Book of the Life of Adam and Eve,* 1:377–378
  - Davidic Messiah, 14:111–112
  - devil in, 13:668–669
  - dualism, 6:30
  - folklore, 7:96–97
  - halakhah, 8:255
  - Hebrew fiction, 7:11–12
  - Hellenistic literature, 7:659
  - Jacob, Testament of, 11:29
  - Jeremiah, Epistle of, 11:135
  - Jewish censorship, 4:540–541
  - Jewish literature, 13:85–86
  - *Joseph and Asenath,* 11:418
  - Jubilees, Book of, 13:668–669
  - Kahana, Abraham, 11:710
  - labor, 12:409
  - Lamech, 12:444–445
  - magic, 13:343–344
  - *Martyrdom of Isaiah,* 10:76
  - New Testament, 15:191
  - *Prayer of Manasseh,* 13:453–454
  - pre-Middle Ages, 13:85–86
  - providence, 16:648–649
  - *Psalms of Solomon,* 18:766–767
  - *Rest of the Words of Baruch,* 3:187–188
  - Sabbath, 17:618
  - *Sifrei ha-Minim,* 18:564
  - Temple destruction, 10:144
  - Ten Lost Tribes, 19:639
  - *Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs,* 15:691–693
  - Tobit, 6:691
  - Wisdom of Ben Sira, 3:376–378
  - *Wisdom of Solomon,* 18:768–769
- Apocryphal Ezra. *See* Ezra, Greek Book of
- Apocryphal literature
  - Abraham, other books of, 1:290
  - Abraham, Testament of, 1:291
  - Adam, other books of, 1:377
  - Adam and Eve, Book of, 1:377–378
  - afterlife, 1:441
  - *Apocalypse of Abraham,* 1:288–289
  - Book of Baruch, 3:185–186
  - Enoch, 6:441–442
  - Enoch, Ethiopic Book of, 6:442–444
  - Enoch, Slavonic Book of, 6:444–445
  - eschatology, 6:495–498
  - Esther, additions to the Book of, 8:294
  - God, names of, 7:676–677
  - Lamech, Book of, 12:445
  - Maccabees, Book of, 8:325, 331
  - magic, 13:343–344
  - prayer, 16:458
  - *Rest of the Words of Baruch,* 3:187–188
  - Susanna and the Elders, 19:326–327
  - Tobit, Book of, 20:12–14
- *The Apocryphon of John,* 14:729
- Apodictic legal formulation, in Book of the Covenant, 4:68
- Apollinaris of Hierapolis, 4:719
- Apollonia (Israel), 2:**261–262**
- Apollonius, 2:**262**
- Apollonius Molon, 2:**262,** 14:532
- Apologetic literature. *See* Apologetics
- Apologetics, 2:**262–269**
  - Christianity, 2:263–264
  - eighteenth century, 2:268
  - Hellenism, 2:262–263
  - Luzzatto, Simone ben lsaac Simḥah, 13:287–288
  - medieval, 2:264–268
  - Midrash, 2:263
  - nineteenth century, 2:268–269
  - Philo Verlag, 16:114
  - Talmud, 2:263
  - twentieth century, 2:269
- *Apologia* (Pico della Miraondola), 16:146–147
- *The Apologia* (Jedaiah ben Abraham Bedersi), 11:101
- *Apologia David altera* (Ambrose), 2:37
- *Apologie des Juifs* (Hourwitz), 8:439
- *An Apology for the Honourable Nation of the Jews, and all the Sons of Israel* (Nicholas), 15:252
- Apostasy, 1:209, 2:**269–277**
  - Abdallah ibn Salāam, 1:241
  - Abner of Burgos, 1: 264–265
  - Alboraycos, 1:595
  - Alexander, Michael Solomon, 1:623
  - Alexeyev, Alexander, 1:636
  - Alfonso of Zamora, 1:643
  - Bernays, Michael, 3:470
  - Bourges, 4:106
  - Brafman, Jacob, 4:116
  - Brandstaetter, Roman, 4:128
  - Carben, Victor von, 4:460
  - Cassel, Paulus Stephanus, 4:508
  - Christiani, Pablo, 4:673
  - Christianity, 2:270–272, 4:677
  - Christian Science Church, 4:694
  - Chwolson, Daniel, 4:724
  - Dawlah, Rashid al-, 8:292
  - Diaspora, 2:274–275
  - Donin, Nicholas, 5:750
  - eighteenth century, 2:271–272
  - Elisha ben Avuyah, 6:352–354
  - Fioghi, Fabiano, 7:41
  - folklore, 2:277
  - Frank, Jacob, 7:187–189
  - Gamaliel ben Pedahzur, 7:366
  - Gans, Eduard, 7:377
  - Ginsburg, Christian David, 7:610
  - golden calf, 1:209, 14:525, 528, 530, 535–536
  - Halévy, Daniel, 8:269
  - Hellenism, 2:269–270
  - Hermanus Quondam Judaeus, 9:25
  - Hirschensohn-Lichtenstein, Jehiel Ẓevi Hermann, 9:136
  - informers revealed by, 9:780
  - Islam, 2:270, 275
  - Jewish law, 2:275–277, 12:543–544
  - Jona, Giovanni Battista, 11:387
  - Juan de Espagña, 11:472
  - from Judaism to Christianity
    - Buedinger, Max, 4:251
    - Carben, Victor von, 4:460
    - Domus Conversorum, 5:747
    - Drach, Paul-Louis-Bernard, 6:5–6
    - Ehrlich, Arnold Bogumil, 6:242–243
    - Eliano, Giovanni Battista, 6:318
    - Elias Le Eveske, 6:320
    - Engelberg, Ḥayyim of, 6:409
    - Este, João Baptista de, 6:514
    - Hermanus Quondam Judaeus, 9:25
    - Hirschensohn-Lichtenstein, Jehiel Ẓevi Hermann, 9:136

        John XXII on, 11:379
        Julian III on, 11:574
        Levertoff, Paul Philip, 12:681
        Mithridates, Flavius, 14:370
        Morosini, Giulio, 14:508
        in Ottoman empire, 15:531
        Pablo de Santa Maria, 15:562–563
        Vineam sorce of Nicholas III, 15:249
    from Judaism to Islam
        Bābāī ben Farhād, Judeo-Persian poetry of, 11:556
        Jewish identity and, 11:295
        in Ottoman empire, 15:531
    Klaczko, Julian, 12:209
    Kraus, Karl, 12:341
    Lorki, Joshua, 13:192–193
    Lothar, Ernst, 13:216
    Margarita, Anton, 13:522
    Margoliouth, Moses, 13:528
    Maritain, Raïssa, 13:546
    Marranos, 2:271
    medieval Germany, 16:25–26
    Mendelssohn-Veit-Schlegel, Dorothea, 14:41
    Mithridates, Flavius, 14:370–371
    Monis, Judah, 14:444
    Neander, August, 15:47
    nineteenth century, 2:272
    Nola, Elijah ben Menachem da, 15:294
    Nuñez, Henrique, 15:345
    Pasternak, Boris Leonidovich, 15:684
    Pasternak, Boris Leonidovicḥ, 2:272–273
    Pauli, Johannes, 15:695–696
    Petrus Alfonsi, 16:21
    Pfefferkorn, Johannes, 16:25–26
    Pitigrilli, 16:188
    Provence (France), 16:638
    Rabinovich, Joseph, 17:37
    Ratisbonne brothers, 17:111–112
    Reformation period, 2:271
    Reuter, Paul Julius, Freiherr von, 17:249
    Ricardo, David, 17:282
    Ricius, Paulus, 17:292
    Rosenstock-Huessy, Eugen, 17:450–451
    Rufeisen, Oswald, 2:273, 274
    Saʿid ibn Hasan, 17:668
    Salkinson, Isaac Edward, 17:691–692
    Samau'al ben Judah ibn ʿAbbās al-Maghribī, 17:741–742
    Schereschewsky, Samuel Isaac Joseph, 18:122
    Schumann, Maurice, 18:175
    Seneor, Abraham, 18:288–289
    Shabbetai Ẓevi, 18:348–350, 351
    Sixtus of Siena, 18:656
    Spain
        Alcañiz, 1:599
    Stahl, Friedrich Julius, 19:156–157
    Stein, Edith, 19:176
    Trebitsch, Arthur, 20:124
    Trebitsch, Siegfried, 20:124
    twentieth century, 2:272–273
    Vambery, Arminius, 20:470
    Veith, Johann Emanuel, 20:491
    Weidner, Paulus, 20:699
    Weininger, Otto, 20:722
    Wolff, Joseph, 21:144–145
    Žídek, Pavel, 21:527
    Zoller, Israel, 21:666
    See also Conversion; Forced conversion
The Apostate (Molnár), 14:427
Apostles, 2:**277–278**
Apostolic Age, 2:278
Apostomos, 2:**278**
Apoteke, 12:815–816
Apotropos, 2:**278–283**
Apparel industry. *See* Clothing and textiles industry; Fashion industry
Apparition. *See* Divination
Appeals, 2:**283–284**
Appeals of Communism (Almond), 1:683
Appearance of a Man (Backer), 3:40
Appel, Judah Leib, 2:**284–285**
Appelbaum, Moshe, 2:**285**
Appelboym, Maurycy. *See* Appelbaum, Moshe
Appelfeld, Aharon, 2:**285–286,** 8:704, 705
Appelman, Harlene, 2:**286–287**
Apphus. *See* Jonathan the Hasmonean
Appian of Alexandria, 2:**287**
Appion, 11:440
Appiryon Asah Lo (Troki), 11:792
Apple, Max, 2:**287**
Apple, Raymond, 2:**287–288**
Applebaum, David, 18:775
Applebaum, Louis, 2:**288**
Applebaum, Maurycy. *See* Appelbaum, Moshe
Apple blossoms, vol. 16: color insert
Apples, 2:**287**
Appleton's New American Cyclopaedia, 8:768
Appobalsamon. *See* Balsam
Apprenticeship of Duddy Kravitz (motion picture), 6:21
The Apprenticeship of Duddy Kravitz (Richler), 4:423–424
L'Apprenti sorcier. See The Sorcerer's Apprentice
Approaches to Auschwitz: The Holocaust and Its Legacy (Rubenstein & Roth), 9:418
Apt (France), 2:**288**
Apta (Poland). *See* Opatow
Apta, Meir, 2:**288**
Apter, David Ernest, 2:**288–289**
Aptheker, Haim. *See* Atar, Haim
Aptowitzer, Avigdor. *See* Aptowitzer, Victor
Aptowitzer, Victor, 2:**289**
Aptrod, David. *See* Abterode, David ben Moses Eliakim
Aptrod, David ben Moses Eliakim. *See* Abterode, David ben Moses Eliakim
Apuleius, Lucius, 2:**289**
Apulia (Italy), 2:**289–291**
Apulum (Transylvania). *See* Alba Iulia (Transylvania)
ʿAqedah. *See* Akedah
An Aquarius. See Vodnář
Aquila, 15:**433–434**
    Greek translation of Bible by, 3:585, 597, 601
    Targum Onkelos and, 3:590
Aquila (Italy), 2:**291**
Aquileia (Italy), 2:**291**
Aquinas, Thomas, 2:**291–292,** 6:50
Aquino, Benigno S., 18:752
Aquino, Corazon, 18:752
"A.R.". *See* Rothstein, Arnold
ʾAra (Canaan), 2:**292**
al -'Araba. *See* The Arabah
Araba (Israel), 2:**292–293**
The Arabah, 2:**293,** 10:122–123
Arabarch. *See* Alabarch
Arab boycott, 4:**111–113,** 10:22, 256
Arabia, 2:**293–296,** *294,* 15:259
    See also Saudi Arabia
Arabian Peninsula. *See* Arabia
Arabic and Judeo-Arabic
    Bible translations
        ancient, 3:603–605
        modern, 3:627
Arabic language, 2:**296–299,** *297,* 8:658–659
    Abu, 1:333
    Ammonites, 2:84
    Blau, Joshua, 3:743–744
    commentaries in, 11:86–87

- Arabic language, ***continued***
  - Dunash ibn Tamim, 6:48–49
  - Hebrew, influence on, 8:658–665
  - Hebrew translations, 2:132
    - Al-Ḥarizi, Judah ben Solomon, 1:655–657
  - in Mishnaic Hebrew, 8:647–648
  - Moreh, Shmuel, 14:484
  - nouns, 8:556
  - Semitic languages and, 18:283
  - sentence syntax, 8:602
  - Skoss, Solomon Leon, 18:662
  - translations from Hebrew, 8:734
  - *See also* Judeo-Arabic language
- Arabic Literary Society, 6:318
- Arabic literature, 4:170–171, 10:734–737, 15:472–473
  - *See also* Judeo-Arabic literature
- *Arabishce Syntax* (Reckendorf), 17:146
- Arab-Israeli conflict
  - Arab League, 2:300
  - Arab world, 2:305–309, 310–311, 328
  - bi-nationalism, 3:702–703
  - Holocaust art imagery, 2:520–521
  - peace negotiations, 4:760–761
- Arab-Israeli peace negotiations, 4:760–761
- Arab-Israel War (1948)
  - Jordan, 11:404
- Arabists
  - Dozy, Reinhart Pieter Anne, 5:772
  - Heller, Bernát, 8:793–794
- Arab League, 2:**299–300,** 6:145, 12:580
- Arab League Council, boycott against Palestine, 4:111–112
- Arab Legion, 1:243–244, 11:178–179
- *Arab Literature under the Shadow of War* (Ballas), 3:92
- Arab nationalism, 1:244, 10:196, 271–272, 279–281
- Arab period
  - Egypt
    - Alexandria, 1:634
  - Israel, land of, 10:*157,* 157–161
- Arab population
  - Gaza Strip
    - after Six-Day war, 10:717–718
    - Egyptian control, 10:303, 717
  - Israel (state), 10:278, 485–486, 521–522, 679, 712–739
    - 1948–67, 10:712–715
    - 1970s, 10:719–721
    - 1980s to mid-1990s, 10:721–728
    - 1995 to 2005, 10:728–733
    - in administered territories, 10:239, 241–242
    - Arab refugees, 10:256, 267–271
    - arts and popular culture, 10:733–734
    - Bedouin, 10:737–739
    - demography, 10:485–486, 521–522
    - farming, and urbanization, 10:485–486
    - Gaza Strip, 10:303, 717
    - health services, 10:679
    - Jordanian Rule, 1948–67, 10:715–717
    - post-Six-Day War, 10:231, 232, 717–719
    - refugee problem, 10:256
    - refugees and, 10:256
    - Six-Day War and, 10:231, 232
    - standard of living, 10:224–225
    - voting by, 10:250–251
  - Palestine (Mandate), 10:710–712, 712*t*
  - West Bank
    - after Six-Day war, 10:717–718
    - Jordanian control, 10:715–717
  - *See also* Palestinians
- Arab Revolt (1936-1939), 10:277, 338, 18:753
- Arab world, 1945-2006, 2:**300–328**
  - Algeria, 2:322–323
  - Arab-Israeli conflict, 2:305, 306–309, 310–311, 328
  - Bombay, Arabic Jews in, 4:51
  - caricatures of Jews, 4:479
  - democracy, 2:326–328
  - demography, 2:328
  - discrimination and, 5:681
  - Egypt, 2:300, 307–308, 309–311, 326–327
  - Egyptian-Israeli peace, 2:311–313
  - Fertile Crescent, 2:300, 301
  - foreign policy and relations with Israel (state), 10:264, 12:546
  - globalization, 2:324–326
  - Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan, 2:301
  - inter-Arab politics, 2:301–304, 309–310
  - Iran-Iraq war, 2:313
  - Iraq, 2:301, 326–328
  - Islamists, 2:324–325, 326
  - Israel, 2:313–316, 317–320, 320–324, 475–476
  - Jordan, 2:305, 316–320
  - Lebanon, 2:301, 313, 314
  - Maghreb, 2:300, 320–324
  - Morocco, 2:306, 314, 320–322, 326, 327
  - musical influence of, 14:696
  - Nasserists, 2:325–326
  - Operation Peace for Galilee, 2:313
  - Oslo Accords, 2:316–320
  - Palestine, 2:301, 302–303, 317–320
  - Palestine Liberation Organization, 2:304–305, 313, 317
  - Palestinian Authority, 2:300, 301, 320, 326
  - Sudan, 2:300–301
  - Syria, 2:302–303, 306, 317–320
  - Tunisia, 2:323–324
  - Yemen, 2:304
  - *See also* Middle East; Near East
- Arab world, pre-1945
  - Abbasids, 1:233–234
  - blood libel in, 3:780
- Arad (Israel), 2:**328–331**
  - archaeology, 2:371
  - Eliashib (name), 6:320
  - excavations, 5:335
  - stone altar at, 2:12
- Arad (Romania), 2:**331**
- Arad, Ron, 2:**331–332**
- Arad, Yael, 2:**332**
- Arad, Yitzhak, 2:**332**
- Arad ostraca, 3:656
- Arad Program, 21:614
- Aradus (Syria), 2:**332**
- Arafat, Musa, 15:600
- Arafat, Yasser, 2:309, **332–335**
  - agreements signed with, 10:245, 246
  - Bush, George W., 4:305
  - death of, 15:595
  - Al -Fataḥ and, 10:279–280
  - Intifada (second), 10:251
  - Oslo Accords, 10:245
  - Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:590, 593, 594, 595
  - Palestinian Authority and, 15:596, 597, 598, 599, 600
  - Wye Plantation Agreement, 10:249
- Aragão, Fernão Ximenes de, 2:**335**
- Aragon (medieval Spain)
  - Alconstantini family, 1:604
  - conversion in, 5:437
  - Eleazar family, 6:298
- Aragon, Louis, 3:763
- Aragon Synagogue, 11:828
- *Arakhim u-Derakhim* (Dinur), 5:672
- Arakhin, 2:**335–337**

- Aram. *See* Mar (term of respect)
- Aram (Syria)
  - Ahab, 1:523
  - Ahaz, 1:539
  - Aram-Damascus, 2:359–360, 8:485–486
- Arama, Isaac, 2:160, 531, 6:726
  - Abraham, 1:285
  - allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:645
  - Bibago, Abrahem ben Shem Tov, 3:571
  - exile, meaning of, 7:360
  - Ḥasidei Ummot ha-Olam, 8:389
  - Maimonides' essential principles of Judaism, 11:513
  - Moses, 14:537
- Arama, Isaac ben Moses, 2:**339–341**
- Arama, Meir ben Isaac, 2:**341–342**
- Arama, Moses, 2:274
- *Aramaic Documents of the Fifth Century B.C.* (Driver), 6:22
- Aramaic language, 2:**342–359,** 344*t,* 345*t,* 8:647–648, 669–670
  - alphabet, Hebrew, 1:694*t,* 695–697, 706, 709*t*
  - Amorites, 2:96
  - ancient, 2:342, 343–346, 345*t*
  - Chaldean language, 4:561, 562
  - classical, 2:356
  - Daniel, Book of, 5:424
  - Dead Sea scrolls, 8:635
  - decline in importance of, 3:641
  - European languages and, 2:356
  - He, letter, 8:506
  - Hebrew, spoken, 2:357
  - Hebrew grammar, influence on, 8:573
  - Hebrew influenced by, 11:301
  - Jewish languages, as element in, 11:302
  - Job, Aramaisms in book of, 11:351
  - Jonah, Aramaisms in book of, 11:389
  - Judah ha-Nasi on, 11:503
  - Judeo-Persian grammars, 11:554
  - *Lamentations Rabbah,* 12:452
  - late, 2:343, 348–357, 350*t*
    - Eastern, 2:352–357, 353*t,* 355*t*
    - Western, 2:348–349
  - Levi, Testament of, 12:694–695
  - middle, 2:342–343, 347–348
  - in Mishnaic Hebrew, 8:647–648
  - Mishnaic Hebrew and, 2:356
  - Neo-Aramaic, 15:70–72
  - New Testament and, 15:192
  - official, 2:343–347, *345*
  - parts of Bible composed in, 3:581
  - proverbs, 16:647
  - *Scroll of Antiochus,* 18:214
  - Semetic languages and, 18:282, 284
  - translations of Bible, ancient
    - CPA, 3:600
    - Judith, Book of, 11:567
    - Onkelos, 15:433–434
    - Peshitta (Syriac Aramaic), 3:599–601
    - Samaritan Bible, 3:599, 652
    - targumim, 3:588–594
- Aramaic literature
  - Abraham ben Daniel, 1:295
  - Aḥa of Shabḥa, 1:530
  - *Akdamut Millin,* 1:555
  - Āl-Asāṭīr, 1:576
  - *The Jewish War* (Josephus), lost Aramaic version of, 11:436
  - *Josippon,* 11:462
  - *Sefer ha-Mitzvot,* 2:127
- *Die aramaischen Texte vom Toten Meer* (Beyer), 18:470
- Aram and Arameans, 2:**337–339,** *338*
- Aramatha. *See* Ramoth-Gilead (ancient Israel)
- Aram-Damascus, 2:**359–360**
- Aramean kingdom, 2:489
- Arameans
  - Chaldeans, 4:561
  - Laban, 12:406
  - Pekod, 15:717
- *Les Araméens* (Dupont-Sommer), 6:51
- Aram Zoba. *See* Aleppo
- Aram-Ẓoba (Syria). *See* Aleppo (Syria)
- Aram-Ẓova (Syria). *See* Aleppo (Syria)
- Aran, Zalman, 2:**360**
- Aranha, Oswaldo, 4:153
- Aranne, Zalman, 10:224
- ʾArʿara (Israel), 2:**360**
- Ararat, 2:**360–361**
- Ararat (NY), 15:291
- Araton, Harvey, 2:**361**
- Araunah, 2:**361**
- The Aravah. *See* The Arabah
- Aravot. *See* Hoshanot
- Arazi, Yehuda, 2:**361–362**
- *Arba'ah Kinyanim* (Canpanton), 4:432
- Arba'ah minim. *See* Four species
- *Arba'ah Turim. See Even Shetiyyah*
- *Arba'ah Turim* (Jacob ben Asher), 4:307, 8:552, 11:30
- Arba Ammot, 1:360, 2:**362**
- Arba kosot, 2:**362**
- *Arba Panim* (Ephraim ben Isaac). *See Four Aspects* (Ephraim ben Isaac)
- *Arba Shitot,* 11:729
- Arbatova, Mia, 2:**362–363**
- Arbatta, 2:**363**
- Arbeh. *See* Locusts
- *Das Arbeitende EretzYisrael* (periodical), 18:425
- Arbeiter Ring. *See* Workmen's Circle
- *Arbeiter-Zeitung* (newspaper), 2:**363,** 12:625
- *Arbeit macht frei mi-Toitland Europa,* 8:723
- Arbeitslager. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
- *Die Arbeitslosen von Marienthal* (Lazarsfeld), 12:559–560
- Arbel (Israel), 2:**363–364**
- Arbela (Israel). *See* Arbel (Israel)
- Arbell, Mordecai, 2:**364**
- Arbeter Ring. *See* Workmen's Circle
- Arbib, Isaac ben Arroyo. *See* Arollia, Isaac ben Moses
- Arbib family, 2:**364**
- Arbil (Iraq). *See* Irbil (Iraq)
- Arbitration, 1:249, 2:**364–368**
- *Arbol de Diana* (Pizarnik), 16:209
- Arbués, Pedro de, 2:**368**
- Arbus, Diane, 2:**368–369,** 16:125
- Arcel, Ray, 2:**369**
- Archa, 2:**369–370,** 14:442
- Archaeologists, 2:125, **370–372**
  - Aharoni, Yoḥanan, 1:531–532
  - Albright, William Foxwell, 1:596
  - Ben-Dor, Immanuel, 3:328
  - Dothan, Trude, 5:764
  - Finkelstein, Israel, 7:33–34
  - Frankfort, Henri, 7:204
  - Herzfeld, Ernst Emil, 9:53
  - Hirschfeld, Gustav, 9:137
  - Kempinsky, Aharon, 12:**73**
  - Lawrence, Thomas Edward, 12:546
  - Lehmann, Karl, 12:615
  - Levi, Doro, 12:687
  - Mazar, Amihai, 13:705
  - Mazar, Benjamin, 13:705–706
  - Moscati, Sabatino, 14:515
  - Petrie, Sir William Matthew Flinders, 16:18–19
  - Raban, Avner, 17:6
  - Ramoth-Gilead, 17:88
  - Reifenberg, Adolf, 17:203
  - Reinach, Solomon, 17:205
  - Saulcy, Louis Felicien de Joseph Caignart, 18:83
  - Schaeffer, Claude F.A., 18:102–103
  - Schumacher, Gottlieb, 18:175
  - *See also specific names*

Archaeology, 2:**372–397,** *373*
  Achzib, 1:356
  Ai, 1:548–549
  Alalakh, 1:574
  altars, 2:12, 14
  animal reliefs at Tiberias (3rd c. B.C.E.), vol. 10: color insert
  archaeological periods, 2:380–397
    Bronze Age, 2:384–387, 12:420–421
    Byzantine, 2:391
    Chalcolithic, 2:383–384
    Crusader, 2:392
    Hellenistic, 2:388–390
    Iron Age, 2:387–388
    Islamic, 2:391–392
    Ottoman, 2:392–393
    Persian, 2:388
    prehistoric, 2:381–383
    Roman, 2:390–391
  Assyria and Mesopotamia, 14:92–93
  Babylon, 3:24
  Banias, 3:109
  Bar Kokhba, 3:160–162
  bas relief of menorah (3rd c.), vol. 14: color insert
  Beersheba, 3:256–257
  Bet She'arim amphitheater (8th c.), vol. 14: color insert
  Bible and, 11:77
  biblical criticism and, 3:650, 652, 654
  bone-reaping hook (10th millenium B.C.E.), vol. 10: color insert
  Ḅar'am Synagogue remains, Golan Heights (3rd c.), vol. 14: color insert
  Butnah, 4:318
  capital, Corinthian (4th-3rd c. B.C.E.), vol. 10: color insert
  capital from Kaẓerin synagogue (3rd-5th c.), vol. 14: color insert
  capital from Philistine city, vol. 10: color insert
  Christian history, 7:174–175
  chronology, 4:704–705
  Copper scroll, 5:213–214
  Della Seta, Alessandro, 5:541
  Delos (Greece), 5:545
  dolmens, 5:736–737
  Dura-Europos, 6:51–55
  economic history, 6:95–96
  Edom, 6:152
  Ein Fashkhah, 6:255–256
  Ein Gedi, vol. 10: color insert
  Ekron, 6:281–282
  Elam, 6:283–284
  El-Amarna, 6:284–285
  El-Amarna letters, 6:284–285
  Elephantine, 6:311–314
  Elusa, 6:370–371
  Emar, 6:386–390
  Emmaus, 6:395–396
  En-Gedi, 6:406–407
  Eshtaol, 6:507
  "Galilean" Mona Lisa (3rd c.), vol. 14: color insert
  gateway decoration, Jerusalem (19th c.), vol. 10: color insert
  Gezer, 7:569
  gibeah, geba, 7:580–582
  glass, 7:628–632
  Golan, 17:79–80
  Hammath, 8:307
  Hanfmann, George Maxim Anossov, 8:320
  Ḥazor, 8:498–500
  Herat, 9:7
  history of research in Israel, 2:377–379
  household objects (2nd c. B.C.E.), vol. 10: color insert
  household objects, Golan Heights (3rd-5th c.), vol. 14: color insert
  Israel
    Caesarea, 4:333–334
    Epstein, Claire, 6:469
    Israel Exploration Society, 10:750
    Jerusalem, 18:126–127
    Misrephoth-Maim, 14:364
  Judean Desert caves expeditions, 11:523–525
  Kazerin, Golan Heights, vol. 14: color insert
  Lachish ostraca, 12:421–422
  Loewy, Emanuel, 13:172
  Madaba mosaic map, 13:329–330
  Mamshit, vol. 10: color insert
  Masada, vol. 14: color insert
  methods and approaches, 2:372, 374–377
  mikveh, 14:227–228
  Mizpeh, 14:388
  mizraḥ of ancient synagogues, 16:421–426
  Moab, 14:399, 400, 403
  Modi'in, 14:412
  Moloch, cult of, 14:427–428
  Murabba'at scrolls, 14:616–617
  Nash papyrus, 14:783–784
  Old City, Jerusalem, vol. 10: color insert
  origins of Israel and Israelites, 2:379–380
  ossuaries, 15:506–507
  ostraca, 15:508–509
  Oven Cave, Carmel Cave, and River Cave (Israel), vol. 10: color insert
  Palestine
    seals, 18:226
  Palestine Exploration Fund, 15:589
  Philistines, 7:619
  pillars, 16:159–161
  pottery, 16:421–426
  Rabbath-Ammon, 17:11
  Ramat Raḥel, 17:82
  sarcophagi, 15:506–507
  Sepphoris, 18:307
  Shaalbim, 18:334
  Sha'ar ha-Golan, 18:336
  Shechem, 18:430
  Shivta (4th-6th c.), vol. 14: color insert
  Shuqba Cave, 20:593
  Sinai, 14:528
  Solomon, 18:755, 757–758
  Spain
    Elche, 6:292
  synagogue at Tiberias, vol. 10: color insert
  synagogue pavement (5th-6th c.), vol. 14: color insert
  Syria
    Ebla, 6:85–87
  Tel Hazor, vol. 10: color insert
  Tell al-Qīdāh, 8:498–499
  Tel Reḥov, 17:193–195
  tombs of Absalom, Zechariah, and the Hezir family, vol. 10: color insert
  underwater, 17:6
  Wadi al-Naṭṭuf, 20:593
  Wadi Dāliya, 20:593
  wine press (2nd c.), vol. 10: color insert
Archaeology and the Religion of Israel (Albright), 1:596
The Archaeology of Palestine (Albright), 1:596
The Archaeology of the United Monarchy: An Alternative View (Finkelstein), 7:34
Archagathus. *See* Caecilius of Calacte
Archangel (Russia), 2:**397**
Archeion. *See* Archives

Archelais (Jordan Valley), 2:**397**
Archelaus, 2:**397–398,** 3:110, 4:455, 11:367
Archeologists. *See* Archaeologists
Archeology. *See* Archaeology
Archer, Armand. *See* Archerd, Army
Archerd, Army, 2:**398**
Archipherecites, 2:**398**
Archisynagogos, 2:**398,** 4:163
Architecture and architects, 2:**399–402**
  Abramovitz, Max, 1:323
  Agrest, Diana, 1:471
  Almoravids, 1:684
  Baerwald, Alex, 3:54
  basilica, 3:199
  biblical influence, 3:673
  bimah, 3:701–702
  Black, Sir Misha, 3:731
  Blankstein, Cecil, 3:740
  Brazil
    Lerner, Jaime, 12:657–658
  Breuer, Marcel, 4:172
  Brunner, Arnold, 4:224
  Brutzkus, David Anatol, 4:228–229
  Bryer, Monte, 4:229
  Bunshaft, Gordon, 4:284–285
  Canada, 12:442–443
  Denmark, 11:52
  door and doorpost, 5:752–753
  Dutch
    De Klerk, Michel, 5:534–535
  Eidlitz, Leopold, 3:740
  Elḥanani, Aba, 6:316
  Elḥanani, Aryeh, 6:316
  Elte, Harry, 6:369
  England
    Rosenberg, Eugene, 17:435–436
  France
    Aldrophe, Alfred-Philibert, 1:607
    Persitz, Alexandre, 15:792
  Frank, Josef, 7:192
  Gehry, 7:412
  Germany
    Mendelsohn, Eric, 14:29–30
  Hanson, Norman Leonard, 8:331
  Hegedüs, Armin, 8:755
  Hellenistic Jewish, 8:789–790
  historians of
    England, 16:23
  Hungary, 11:73, 12:440
    Baumhorn, Lipót, 3:222
  Israel, 10:701–704, 702–704
    Karmi, Dov, 11:813
    Rachter, Ya'akov, 17:144–145
    Ratner, Yohanan, 17:113
    Rau, Heinz, 17:115
    Rechter family, 17:144–145
  Italy
    Rogers, Ernesto, 17:368
  Kantorowich, Roy, 11:771–772
  Kaufmann, Richard, 12:32–33
  Lambert, Phyllis, 12:442–443
  Lapidus, Morris, 12:491
  Lasdun, Sir Denys, 12:494
  Levi, Rino, 12:692
  Neutra, Richard Joseph, 15:125
  Palestine (Mandate), 10:701–702
  Palestine (Ottoman), 10:701
  Phoenician, 16:123
  photography, 16:126
  pillars, 16:159–161
  Schindeler, Rudolph M., 18:137
  Sebestyén, Artur, 8:755
  Sharon, Aryeh, 18:417–418
  Solomon, 18:757–758
  South Africa
    Hermer, Manfred, 9:29
    Le Roith, Harold Hirsch, 12:659
  Sterk, Izidor, 8:755
  synogogue, 11:722, 16:160–161, 19:364–383
  Tower of Babel, 3:19, 20–21
  U.K., 5:481, 12:494
  U.S.
    Adler, Dankmar, 1:395–396
    Eisenman, Peter, 6:267
    Eizenberg, Julie, 6:280
    Freed, James Ingo, 7:224
    Koning, Hendrick, 6:280
    Lapidus, Morris, 12:491
    Lerner, Ralph, 12:659
    Libeskind, Daniel, 12:782
    Meier, Richard, 13:774
    Schwartz, Frederic, 18:184
  See also specific locations
Archives, 2:**402–418**
  Archives de la Planete, 11:718
  Archives of Jewish resistance, 3:569
  Archives of Traditional Music, 13:83
  biblical period, 2:402–405
  The Central Archives for the History of the Jewish People, 2:413–414
  Central Zionist Archives, 2:414
  Diaspora, 2:406–410
  Holocaust period, 2:410–413, 9:362
  Israel, 2:414–417
  Middle Ages, 2:405–406
  post-biblical period, 2:405
  Rabbi Moses Nahum Yerushalimsky Collection, 18:155
Archivolti, Samuel, 2:**418**
Archivo Urbino, 2:409
Arch of Titus, 14:51, 19:**743**
Archon, 2:**418–419**
Archpresbyter, 2:**419,** 6:320, 411
Arcila, 2:**419**
Arco, Georg Wilhelm Alexander Hans, Graf Von, 2:**419**
Ard-al-Birka. *See* Benjamin, Walter
Ardashir (Armenia), 2:**419–420**
Ardavan, 2:**420**
Ardeal. *See* Transylvania
Ardit, Ephraim ben Abraham, 2:**420**
Ardit, Solomon, 3:695
Ardit family, 2:**420**
Arditi, Albert Judah, 2:**420–421**
Arditi, Benjamin, 4:276
Arditi, Eliezer, 4:276
Ardon, Mordecai, 2:**421,** 8:743
Ardut family, 2:**421**
Aréga, Léon, 2:**421**
Areios (King of Sparta), 15:431
Areios I, 2:**421–422**
Arenda, 2:**422–423,** 16:296–297
Arendt, Hannah, 2:143, **423–424,** 16:109, 18:736
  Eichmann in Jerusalem, 6:251–252
  Judenrat institution, 11:527
Arendt, Otto, 2:**424**
Arens, Moshe, 2:**424–425**
Areopolis. *See* Rabbath-Moab (ancient Israel)
Ares, 2:**425**
Aretas, 2:**425**
Arethusa (Judea), 2:**425**
Areus. *See* Areios I
Areus I. *See* Areios I
Arezzo (Italy), 2:**425–426**
Argens, Jean Baptiste de Boyer, 2:**426**
Argentina, 2:**426–450,** *428,* 446*t*
  pre-1840, 2:426
  1840-1890, 2:427
  1890-1918, 2:427–431
  1918-1930, 2:431–433
  1930-1946, 2:433–437
  1946-1968, 2:437–440
  1968-2005, 2:437–448
  agriculture, Jewish, 1:501, 11:775
  Brie, Luis Hartwig, 4:181
  cooperatives, 5:206

- Argentina, ***continued***
  - Daia, 5:379–380
  - education, Jewish, 6:211–212, 7:33
  - Entre Ríos, 6:448–449
  - Finkelstein, Chaim, 7:33
  - Fondo Communal of Clara, 11:775
  - immigration to, 11:286–287
  - Jewish community, 3:398–399, 11:754
  - Jewish settlement in, 2:46
  - Jewish writers, 19:90
  - journalism, 11:469, 12:513–514, 16:496
  - legal status, 2:427
  - literature
    - Aguinis, Marcos, 1:510
    - Alpersohn, Marcos, 1:688
    - Constantini, Humberto, 5:182
    - Eichelbaum, Samuel, 6:245
    - Espinoza, Enrique, 6:509
    - Liacho, Lázaro, 12:773
    - poetry, 8:111, 115, 16:209
    - Rozenmacher, Germán, 17:503
    - Satz, Mario, 18:76
    - Sneh, Simja, 18:697
    - twentieth century, 6:732–733
  - Meyer, Marshall T., 14:148
  - Moisesville, 7:709
  - Nazi fugitives, 6:250, 15:76–77
  - philanthropy, 16:42
  - politics, 16:350
  - relations with Israel, 2:448–450
  - Zionism, 12:206–207, 21:593
- Argintar, Virginia, 15:605
- Argob, 2:**450**
- *Argonautica* (Flaccus), 7:66
- Argosi da Silva, Phinehas Hananiah. *See* Loeb, Baruch
- Argov, Alexander, 2:**451**
- Argov, Zohar, 2:**451**
- Argumentation and dialectic. *See* Disputations and polemics
- Arḥa, Eliezer ben Isaac, 2:**451**
- Arhangelsk (Russia). *See* Archangel (Russia)
- Arias, Joseph Semah, 2:**451–452**
- Arias Montano, Benito, 2:**452**
- Aricha, Yosef, 2:**452**
- Aridor, Yoram, 2:**452–453**
- Arie, Rafael, 2:**453**
- Ariel, 2:**453**
- Ariel (Israel), 2:**453–454**
- Ariel, Dov, 2:**454**
- Ariel, Joseph, 2:**454**
- Arieli, Yehoshua, 2:**454**
- Arieli, Yiẓḥak, 2:**454**
- Arieti. *See* Rieti family
- Arikha, Avigdor, 2:**454–455**
- Arimanon. *See* Ramoth-Gilead (ancient Israel)
- *Ari Noḥem* (Modena), 14:409
- Arioch, 2:**455**
- Aripul, Samuel ben Isaac, 2:**455**
- Arish, El-. *See* El-Arish (Egypt)
- Arison, Shari, 2:455
- Arison, Ted, 2:**455**
- Arisoteikhem, 8:278
- Aristeas, 2:**456**
  - *Job, Testament of,* 11:359
  - religious impact of Bible on Hellenistic Judaism and, 3:660
- Aristeas, Letter of, 2:**456–457,** 4:73
- Aristides of Athens, 4:719
- Aristobulus (brother of Agrippa), 2:**458–459**
- Aristobulus (son of Herod), 1:618–619, 2:**458**
- Aristobulus I (King of Judea), 2:**457,** 8:446, 9:195
- Aristobulus II (King of Judea), 2:**457–458,** 11:574
- Aristobulus III (high priest), 2:**458**
- Aristobulus of Paneas, 2:**459–460,** 16:74–75
  - allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:644, 660
  - Moses, 14:531
- The Aristocrat. *See* Samuel ben Ali
- Ariston of Pella, 2:**460,** 4:719
- Aristotelianism, 2:460–462, 16:78, 83, 84, 88, 106–107
  - Aaron ben Elijah, 1:212–213
  - Alexander of Aphrodisias, 1:628
  - allegorical interpretation of scripture and, 3:644, 645
  - beatitude, 3:238–240
  - Bibago, Abrahem ben Shem Tov, commentator on, 3:570–571
  - commentaries by Ibn Shem Tov, Joseph ben Shem Tov, 9:690–691
  - cosmology, 5:231
  - Crescas critique, 5:285–287
  - emanation, 6:373, 374
  - God, attributes of, 7:667
  - Ḥibat Allah criticism, 9:93
  - Ibn Daud, Abraham ben David Halevi, 9:663–665
  - Ibn Gabirol, 7:324–325
  - imagination and, 9:736
  - immortality of the soul, 1:442
  - Maimonides, 16:85
  - matter and form, 7:324–325
  - miracles, 14:307–308
  - modern biblical study, as precursor of, 3:648
  - nature, 15:34–35
  - space and place, 19:66
  - *See also* Aristotle
- Aristotle, 2:**460–462**
  - Alexander of Aphrodisias, 1:628
  - body and soul, concept of, 4:31
  - Bonafed, Solomon ben Reuben, 4:54
  - categories, 4:524–525
  - on categories of beings, 4:524–525
  - Clearchus of Soli, 4:752
  - Islamic interpretation, 6:709–710
  - Judah ben Eleazar on, 11:485
  - Judah Halevi on, 11:498
  - Judah Loew ben Bezalel on, 11:507
  - Levi Ben Gershom on, 12:698–699
  - moneylending, 14:437
  - Philo Judaeus and, 16:62
  - platonism, 16:226–227
  - *See also* Aristotelianism
- Arithmetic. *See* Mathematics
- Arizona (U.S.), 2:*463,* **463**
- Ark, 2:**463–464**
  - ceremonial objects, 4:547–548
  - dancing before, 5:409
  - Moses, 14:527, 529
  - Ner Tamid, 15:88
  - ritual opening, 16:16–17
- *Ark, the Aphod, and the "Tent of Meeting"* (Morgenstern), 14:486
- Arkān al-islām. *See* Islam
- Arkansas (U.S.), 2:*465,* **465**
- Arkansas Jewish Assembly, 2:465
- Arkhangelsk. *See* Archangel (Russia)
- Arkin, Alan W., 2:**466**
- Ark of Moses, 2:**469,** vol. 8: color insert
- Ark of Noah, 2:**469**
- *Ark of Testimony. See Aron ha-Edut*
- Ark of the Covenant, 2:**466–469,** *468*
  - Abinadab and, 1:258–259
  - ancient paintings, 6:53–54
- Arlen, Harold, 2:**469–470**
- Arles (France), 2:**470–471**
- Arlosoroff, Chaim, 2:**471–472**
- Arluck, Hyman. *See* Arlen, Harold
- Armageddon, 2:**472**
- *Armed and Dangerous: My Undercover Struggle Against Apartheid* (Kasrils), 11:825–826

- Armed forces. *See* Military service
- Armenia, 2:**472–474**
- Armenian Bible, 3:602–603
- Armenian Church
  - Israel (state), 10:644
- Armenian Church in Israel, 10:639, 642
- Armilus, 2:**474–475**
- Armistice agreements, Israel-Arab, 2:**475–476,** 8:741
  - *See also* Sinai Campaign
- Armiya. *See* Jeremiah
- Armleder, 2:6, **476–477,** *477,* 3:31, 4:79
- *Armonim, Tavasim u-Petakim mi-Shamayim* (Sened), 18:288
- *Armonium, Tavasim, u-Petakim mi-Shamayim* (Sened), 18:288
- Arms (weapons), 5:198–200, 439
- Arms, Coats of. *See* Heraldry
- Armstrong, Louis, 4:112
- Army service. *See* Military service
- Arnaldo of Villanova, 2:**477**
- Arnd ben Isaac. *See* Aaron ben Isaac Benjamin Wolf
- Arnd ben Isaac Benjamin Wolf. *See* Aaron ben Isaac Benjamin Wolf
- Arndt, Adolf, 2:**477,** 12:551
- Arndt, Ernst Moritz, 2:**477–478**
- Arnheim, Fischel, 2:**478,** 16:344
- Arnheim, Heymann, 2:**478**
- Arnold, Abe, 2:**478**
- Arnold, Eve, 2:**478–479**
- Arnold, Paula, 2:**479**
- *Arnold Levenberg* (Pinski), 16:175–176
- Arnold of Vilanova. *See* Arnaldo of Villanova
- Arnoldovich, Mikhail. *See* Milner, Moses Michael
- Arnon, 2:**479**
- Arnon, Abraham, 2:**480**
- Arnon, Daniel Israel, 2:**480**
- Arnon, Isaac, 2:**480**
- Arnon, Ruth, 2:**480–481,** 15:313
- Arnona, 2:**481**
- Arnstadt (Germany), 2:**481**
- Arnstein, Julius (Nick), 4:177
- Arnstein, Walter Leonard, 2:**483**
- Arnsteiner family. *See* Arnstein family
- Arnstein family, 2:**481–482,** 482*t*
- Arnswalde, Moses. *See* Philippson, Moses
- Aroch, Arie, 2:**483,** 10:696
- Aroer (Israel), 2:**483–484**
- Arollia, Isaac ben Moses, 2:**484**
- Arom, Simha, 2:**484**
- Aron, Esther. *See* Liebmann, Esther Schuloff Aaron
- Aron, Isa, 6:201
- Aron, Leo, 2:486
- Aron, Raymond, 2:**484–485,** 18:730
- Aron, Robert, 2:**485**
- Aron Czenstochower. *See* Syngalowski, Aron
- Aron family, 2:**484**
- *Aron ha-Edut* (Aboab), 1:267
- *Aron ha-Edut* (Alcorsono), 1:604–605
- Aroni, Tsvi, 2:**485**
- Aronid, Moses, 3:570
- Aronius, Julius, 2:**485–486**
- Aron Kodesh. *See* Ark
- *Aronova ljubav* (Šinko), 18:641
- Aronovich, Yuri Mikhaylovich, 2:**486**
- Aronowitz, Benjamin, 2:**486**
- Arons, Leo, 2:**486**
- Aronsohn, Z. I. *See* Anokhi, Zalman Yiẓḥak
- Aronson, Arnold, 2:**486–487,** 3:736
- Aronson, Boris, 2:**487**
- Aronson, David (painter), 2:**488**
- Aronson, David (rabbi), 2:**487–488**
- Aronson, Grigori, 2:**488**
- Aronson, Max. *See* Anderson, Gilbert Maxwell
- Aronson, Naum, 2:**488**
- Aronson, Solomon, 2:**488–489**
- Aroti, Isaac, 17:476
- Aroti family. *See* Rote family
- Arouet, François-Marie. *See* Voltaire
- *Around the World. See Arum der Velt*
- Arpa, Abramo Dall', 2:**489**
- Arpad, 2:**489**
- Arquivo Histórico Judaico Brasileiro, 18:33
- ʾArrāba (Israel), 2:**489**
- Arraby Moor, 2:**489–490**
- Arragel, Moses, 2:**490,** 3:636
- Arrapha archives, 2:404
- Ar-Reuti family. *See* Rote family
- Arrian, 2:**490**
- Arricha de Tolvens. *See* Hollaender, Victor
- Arrow, Kenneth Joseph, 2:**490**
- Arrow Cross Party, 2:**491,** 3:75
- Arrowsnake. *See* Kippod
- Arrow's paradox, 2:490
- Arroyo, Isaac ben (Arbib), 2:364
- Arrueti, Joseph, 17:476
- Arrueti, Juce. *See* Arrueti, Joseph
- Arrueti family. *See* Rote family
- Arsacid dynasty, 3:26
- Arshawsky, Arthur. *See* Shaw, Artie
- Arsur. *See* Apollonia (Israel)
- Arta, 2:**521**
- Artabanus. *See* Ardavan
- Artafernes. *See* Holofernes
- Artamonov, Mikhail, 11:321
- Art and artists, 2:**491–521**
  - Abraham ben Jacob, 2:122
  - Absalom, 1:331
  - Agadati, Baruch, 1:443–444
  - Akedah, 1:559–560
  - Alechinsky, Pierre, 1:607
  - Amshewitz, John Henry, 2:106
  - anthropomorphism, 2:191
  - antiquity to 1800, 2:491–492
    - after the fall of Jerusalem, 2:493–494
    - biblical period, 2:492–493, 502–503
    - crafts, 2:496
    - early Christian art and, 2:494
    - funerary, 2:497
    - illuminated manuscripts, 2:495–496, 497–498
    - Islam, 2:495
    - museums and collections, 2:498–499
    - new developments, 2:498–499
    - Northern Europe, 2:495
    - printed book, 2:497
    - Renaissance period, 2:496
    - ritual, 2:496–497
    - Roman Empire, 2:494–495
    - Sanctuary and First Temple Period, 2:492–493
    - Second Temple Period, 2:493
  - Auerbach, Frank, 2:654
  - Balaam, 3:81
  - Bezalel Academy of Arts and Design, 3:557
  - Bibles, illuminated, 3:678–679
  - Bible's impact on, 3:673–674
  - Brazil, 4:152
  - Burle-Marx, Roberto, 4:296
  - Cain, images of, 4:341–342
  - calligraphy, Hebrew, 4:366–367
  - "Canaanites," 4:393
  - Canada
    - Caiserman-Roth-Ghitta, 4:347
    - Iskowitz, Gershon, 10:87
    - Raphael, William, 17:95–96
  - caricatures of Jews, 4:477–479, 499
  - cartoonists and cartoons, 4:499–501
  - Cassab, Judy, 4:507
  - ceremonial, 2:525–526
  - ceremonial objects, 4:547–549
  - cherub, cherubim, 4:601
  - Chicago, Judy, 4:612

- Art and artists, ***continued***
  - childbirth amulets, 2:122
  - Christian
    - Abraham, 1:287
    - Adam, 1:375–376
    - Elijah, 6:336
    - Herod I, 9:37–38
  - collectors and dealers, 2:523–524
  - collectors of ritual art, 4:548–549
  - crafts, 5:263–272, 16:123
  - Cubists, 15:648
  - Czechoslovakia, 6:734–735
  - Dada, 11:77–78
  - Daniel in, 5:418–419
  - David in, 5:456–457
  - Deborah and, 5:519
  - Dibbuk, 5:644
  - Dicker-Brandeis, Frederike, 5:646
  - Dine, Jim, 5:669–670
  - Dura-Europa paintings, 6:52–55
  - in Eastern Europe, 2:507–509
  - ecclesia et synagga, 6:88
  - Ehrlich, Georg, 6:243–244
  - Eilshemius, Louis M., 6:255
  - Ein Hod, 6:257–258
  - Estevens, David, 6:515
  - Esther, representation of, 6:516–517
  - expressionism, Meidner, Ludwig, 13:773–774
  - Ezekiel in, 6:645–646
  - Fauvists, 15:648
  - Ferber, Herbert, 6:759
  - Fima, Efraim, 7:20–21
  - folklore, 7:103
  - Fox, Emanuel Philips, 7:140
  - Fraenckel, Liepmann, 7:142
  - France
    - Adler, Jules, 1:401
    - Cahn, Marcelle, 4:338
    - Calle, Sophie, 4:365
    - Caro-Delvaille, Henri, 4:492
    - Chagall, Marc, 4:556–557
    - Chapiro, Jacques, 4:568
    - Ecole de Paris artists, 2:517
    - Modigliani, Amedeo, 14:411
    - Picart, Bernard, 16:144–145
  - Frankenthaler, Helen, 7:203–204
  - Freedman, Barnett, 7:224
  - Germany
    - Abramson family, 1:328
    - Adler, Friedrich, 1:397
    - Cassirer, Paul, 4:510
    - Schottlander, Bernard, 18:166
    - Segal, Arthur, 18:244
  - Gottlieb, Adolph, 8:9
  - Gottlieb, Maurycy, 8:13
  - Gross, Michael, 8:96
  - Grundig, Hans, 8:111
  - Grundig, Lea, 8:111
  - Grundman, Zwi, 8:111–112
  - Guggenheim, Peggy, 8:124
  - Guston, Philip, 8:149
  - Gutman, Nahum, 8:152–153
  - Gutmann, Joseph, 8:154
  - Guttmann, Robert, 8:159
  - Haan, Meijer De, 8:164–165
  - Haggadot, illuminated, 4:76, 8:210–214
  - Ḥanukkah lamps, 8:334–335
  - Hayden, Henri, 8:474–475
  - Hellenism, 2:493, 8:789–790
  - Henschel brothers, 8:811
  - heraldry, 9:6–7
  - Herdan, Kurt Lucian, 9:9
  - Herman, Josef, 9:24
  - Herman, Oskar, 9:24
  - Hildesheimer, Wolfgang, 9:105
  - Hillman, David, 9:117
  - Hirsch, Joseph, 9:126
  - Hirschfeld, Al, 9:136
  - Hirschfeld-Mack, Ludwig, 9:139
  - historians and critics, 2:524–528
  - Holocaust
    - ghettos and camps, 2:515, 516–519, 3:41
    - influence of, 2:519–521
  - Hungary, 10:821, 12:505
    - Alconière, Theodore, 1:603
    - Laszlo, Philip Alexius de Lombos, 12:505
    - Perlmutter, Izsák, 15:780
    - Schoeffer, Nicolas, 18:155
  - iconography, 9:703–706
  - illuminated amulets, 2:122–123
  - illuminated manuscripts, Hebrew, 9:734–735
  - illustrated books, 4:75–76
  - Isaac (patriarch), 10:34–35
  - Isaiah, Book of, 10:*74–75*
  - Isaiah's prophecies in, 10:74–75
  - Islamic
    - Abraham, 1:287
    - historians of, 6:545
  - Israel, 10:695, 696–698, 699–700, 701
    - Agam, Yaacov, 1:445
    - Arab population, 10:733–734
    - artworks, 10:695–701
    - Castel, Moshe Elazar, 4:511–512
    - galleries and museums, 10:697–698, 704, 757–758
    - Janco, 11:77–78
    - Lavie, Raffi, 12:532
    - Sebba, Shalom, 18:231
  - Israel Arab, 10:734
  - Israëls, Jozef, 10:765
  - Italy
    - Cagli, Corrado, 4:335
    - Castellazzo, Moses da, 4:513
    - Corcos, Vittorio, 5:218
  - Jacob in, 11:23–24
  - Jephthah in, 11:123
  - Jeremiah in, 11:134
  - Jerusalem in, 11:224–228
  - Jewish
    - Abraham, 1:287–288
    - Abraham bar Jacob, 1:294
    - Adam, 1:376
    - Adler, Jacob, 1:400–401
    - Adler, Samuel M., 1:407
  - Jewish school of Paris, 15:647–648
  - Jewish themes in, 14:49
  - Job in, 11:358
  - Joel, Book of, 11:362
  - Jonah, Book of, 11:391
  - Joseph as portrayed in, 11:412–413
  - Josephus and, 11:441–442
  - Joshua as portrayed in, 11:444
  - Judah Maccabee in, 11:511
  - Judith, Book of, 11:568
  - Kahana, Aharon, 11:710
  - Kanovitz, Howard, 11:767
  - Karavan, Dani, 11:803–804
  - Katz, Alex, 12:8–9
  - Katz, Hans Ludwig, 12:**11–12**
  - Kaufmann, Isidor, 12:**32**
  - Kempf, Franz Moshe, 12:**73**
  - kettubot, illuminated, 12:97–98
  - Kirszenbaum, Jesekiel David, 12:190
  - Kistling, Moise, 12:201
  - Kitaj, R. B., 12:205–206
  - Klein, Yves, 12:226
  - Lamentations, Book of, 12:*447,* 450
  - Lasansky, Mauricio, 12:494
  - Lassaw, Ibram, 12:502–503
  - Lavie, Raffi, 12:532
  - Lifschitz, Uri, 13:11
  - Lilien, Ephraim Moses, 13:14
  - lion, image of, 13:62
  - Mandelshtam, Osip Emilyevich, 13:463–464
  - medals, 13:713–717

menorah in, 14:53–54
Merzer, Arieh, 14:**74**
Mesopotamia, 14:92
Middle Ages
    Absalom, 1:331
    Creation, 5:279–280
modern
    defined, 2:500–504
    Ereẓ Israel, 2:509–513
Moholy-Nagy, László, 14:419–420
Moïse, Theodore Sydney, 14:421–422
Mokady, Moshe, 14:423
Mondzain, Simon, 14:435
Montparnasse school of art, 15:647, 648, 649
Mopp, 14:469
Moses, 14:539–540, 541–542
murals, Mexico, 3:296
Nebuchadnezzar, 15:51
Neiman, Yehudah, 15:66
Neoromanticism, 15:648
"New Figuration," 13:11
Newman, Barnett, 15:145–146
Noah in, 15:289–290
Palestine (Ottoman), 10:695
paper-cuts, 15:615–616
Paris school, 15:647–651
Passover and Seder in, 15:682–683
pewter plates, 16:24
Phoenicia, 16:123
pillar motif, 16:160
poetic cinema, 11:734
Poland
    Barcinsky, Henryk, 3:146
    Centerszwer, Stanisława, 4:543
    Halter, Marek, 8:286–287
    Le Witt, Jan, 12:769
    Pilichowski, Leopold, 16:159
portal, 16:402
portraits, of Jews, 16:408
psalms, 16:678
Rachel in, 17:48–49
Rattner, Abraham, 17:114–115
Ray, Man, 17:126
Reder, Bernard, 17:155–156
Reiss, Lionel, 17:212–213
Rembrandt van Rijn, 17:215–216
Renaissance, 3:411
Rivers, Larry, 17:347
Rogers, Claude Maurice, 17:368
Rose, Herman, 17:426
Rosenberg, Isaac, 17:436–437
Rosenberg, James Naumburg, 17:437
Rosenberg, Lazar, 17:437–438
Rosenmann-Taub, David, 17:449
Rosenthal Maz, 17:455–456
Rothenstein, Michael, 17:486
Russia
    1970s, 17:566
    Aizenberg, Nina, 1:553
    Levitan, Isaac Ilitch, 12:732
    Rabin, Oscar, 17:33–34
    Raskin, Saul, 17:107–108
    Serov, Valentin, 18:314
Ruth, Book of, 17:595–596
Sabbath, 17:621–622
Salome, 17:694
Samson, 17:750–752
Samuel, 17:756
Saul, 18:81–82
Scroll of Esther, 18:218–220, *219*
Segall, Lasar, 18:248–249
Sima, Miron, 18:590
Simon, Sidney, 18:**617**
Singer, Yvonne, 18:640
Solomon, 18:761–762, 761–763
Solomon, Simeon, 18:767
Solomon, Solomon Joseph, 18:767–768
spice box, Havdallah, 8:467–468
Surrealists, 15:648
synagogue destruction, 19:356–357
Titus, Flavius Vespasianus, 19:744–745
tombstones, 20:35–36
Tower of Babel, 3:21
U.K.
    Costa, Catherine da, 5:233
    Rabin, Sam, 17:34
    Rie, Dame Lucie, 17:293
    Schotz, Benno, 18:166
    twentieth century, 6:729, 14:48
U.S., 2:513–516
    Carvalho, Solomon Nunes, 4:502
    Lewitt, Sol, 12:769–770
    New York City, 15:221
    Pearlstein, Philip, 15:706
    Peixotto, George da Maduro, 15:713–714
    Reder, Bernard, 17:155–156
    Reiss, Lionel, 17:212–213
    San Diego, 18:14
    Sarasota, 18:50–51
    Schames, Samson, 18:106
    Schanker, Louis, 18:106–107
    Schor, Ilya, 18:162
    Schwartz, Manfred, 18:186
    Segal, George, 18:246
    Seligmann, Kurt, 18:267–268
    Serra, Richard, 18:314
    Shahn, Ben, 18:365–366
    twentieth century, 14:49
USSR
    Adlivankin, Samuil, 1:410
Western Europe, 2:504–507
Yemen, 21:309
See also Painters and painting; Sculpture; *specific artists*
The Art and Craft of Judging: The Opinions of Judge Learned Hand (Shanks), 18:397
Artapan. *See* Ardavan
Artapanus, 2:**521–522**
    Moses, 14:531, 532
    religious impact of Bible on Hellenistic Judaism and, 3:660
Arṭas, 2:**522**
Artaxata (Armenia). *See* Ardashir (Armenia)
Artaxerxes, 2:**522–523,** 6:659
Art collectors and art dealers, 2:**523–524**
    Duveen, Joseph, 6:73
    Duveen, Joseph Joel, 6:73
    Flechtheim, Alfred, 7:70–71
    Hirshhorn, Joseph Herman, 9:143
    Schocken, Salman, 18:154–155
Artemion, 2:**524**
Artemovsk (Ukraine), 2:**524**
Artephius, 1:602
Art historians and art critics, 2:**524–528**
    Barasch, Moshe, 3:135
    Berenson, Bernard, 3:411
    Bersohn, Matthias, 3:489
    Brookner, Anita, 4:208
    Didi-Huberman, Georges, 5:647
    Donath, Adolph, 5:747–748
    Erlanger, Philippe, 6:481
    Greenberg, Clement, 8:67–68
    Hallo, Rudolph, 8:282
    Rosenberg, Harold, 17:436
    Schapiro, Meyer, 18:109–110
Arthurian legends, 2:**528–529**
Artichoke, 20:488
Articles of faith, 2:165, **529–532,** 11:789
Artificial insemination, 2:**532–533**
Artisans. *See* Crafts
Artis Cabbalisticae, hoc est reconditae theologiae et philosophiae Scriptorum Tomus I (Pistorius), 16:187
Artists International Association, 3:731
Art Music. *See* Music

The Art of Biblical Poetry (Alter), 16:256
The Art of Educational Research, Its Problems and Procedures (Abelson), 1:248
Artom, Cesare, 2:**534**
Artom, Elia Samuele, 2:**534**
Artom, Emanuele, 15:668
Artom, Isaac, 16:345
Artom, Meir, 15:581
Artom family, 2:**533**
Arts and the Man (Edman), 6:150
ArtScroll, 2:**534–535,** 18:123
ArtScroll/Mesorah series, 18:123, 21:644–645
Artuković, Andrija, 15:698
Artzi, Shlomo, 2:**535**
Artzi, Yitzhak, 2:**535–536**
Aruba (Netherlands Antilles), 4:472
Aruck, Hyman. *See* Arlen, Harold
Aruck ha-shalem (Kohut, Alexander), 12:266
Aruety, Abraham. *See* Aruety, Habran
Aruety, Habran, 17:476
Aruety family. *See* Rote family
Arugat ha-Bosem (Abraham ben Azriel), 1:295, 18:772
Arukh (Nathan ben Jehiel), 11:74, 12:405, 13:43
Arukh ha-Shulḥan (Epstein), 6:473
Arukh la-Ner. *See* Ettlinger, Jacob
Arum, Robert, 2:**536**
Arumah (Canaan). *See* Ruma (Canaan)
Arumah (Galilee). *See* Ruma (Galilee)
Arum der Velt (Hirschbein), 9:133
Arum Vokzal (Bergelson), 3:419
Arundi, Isaac, 2:**536**
Arusi, Abraham, 2:106
Arusi, Abraham ben Moses Ha-Levi, 2:**536**
Arvey, Jacob M., 2:**536–537**
Arvic. *See* Judeo-Arabic
Arvit, 2:72, 75, **537–538,** 13:305
Aryan, Semitic races, 17:46–47
Aryeh. *See* Judah ben Isaac (1166-1224)
Aryeh Judah Harari, 2:**538,** 14:463
Aryeh Judah Leib ben Ephraim ha-Kohen, 2:**538**
Aryeh Judah Leib of Polonnoye, 2:**538**
Aryeh Leib ben Asher. *See* Gunzberg, Aryeh Leib ben Asher
Aryeh Leib ben Elijah, 2:**538**
Aryeh Leib ben Joseph ha-Kohen. *See* Heller, Aryeh Leib ben Joseph Ha-Kohen of Stry
Aryeh Leib ben Samuel Ẓevi Hirsch, 2:**538–539**
Aryeh Leib of Ożarów, 2:**539**
Aryeh Leib of Shpola, 2:**539**
Aryeh Leib Sarahs, 2:**539**
Aryeh Leibush Bolekhover. *See* Aryeh Leib ben Elijah
Arzhak, Nikolai. *See* Daniel, Yuli Markovich
Arẓi Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir. *See* Kibbutz Arẓi Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir
Arzila. *See* Arcila
Arzin, Joseph ben Jacob, 2:**539–540**
Arzt, Max, 2:**540**
Asa, 2:**540–541,** 3:13, 9:175
A.S.A. (Academic Sports Association), 2:**541**
Asad, Hafez al-, 2:**541–542**
al-Asad al-Maḥallī. *See* Jacob ben Isaac
Asael, Ḥayyim ben Benjamin, 2:**542**
Asaf. *See* Asaph ha-Rofe
Aṣāf ben Barakhyā, 18:761
Asaf ha-Levi Ish Yerushalayim. *See* Levin, Alter Isaac
Asahel, 1:264, 2:**542**
ʾAsā ʿ-i Pīrān (Brudo), 4:221
Asaph, 2:**542–543**
Asaph ben Berechiah. *See* Asaph ha-Rofe
Asaph ha-Rofe, 2:**543–544**
Asaph ha-Yarhoni. *See* Asaph ha-Rofe
Asaph ha-Yehudi. *See* Asaph ha-Rofe
Asaphites. *See* Asaph
Asaph Judaeus. *See* Asaph ha-Rofe
Asarah batlanim. *See* Batlanim
Asarah harugei ha-malkhut (Emrāni). *See The Ten Martyrs of the Kingdom* (Emrāni)
Asarah harugei malkhut. *See* The Ten Martyrs
Asarah ha-rugei malkhut. *See* The Ten Martyrs
Asarah Ma'amarot (Abraham ben Benjamin Ze'ev Brisker), 1:295
Asarah Ma'amarot (Elijah ben Baruch), 6:338
Asaramel, 2:**544**
Asbili, Yom Tov. *See* Yom Tov ben Abraham Ishbili
Ascalon (Israel). *See* Ashkelon (Israel)
Ascama, 2:**545**
Ascamot. *See* Ascama
Ascandarani, Joseph ben Abraham, 10:79
Ascandarani family. *See* Iscandari family
Ascarelli, Deborah. *See* Ascarelli, Devora
Ascarelli, Devora, 2:**545,** 7:50
Ascarelli, Tullio, 2:**545**
Ascending and descending numbers, 15:337
Ascension of Isaiah, 10:**75–76**
The Ascent of Man (Bronowski), 4:207
Ascent to Heaven (Rudnicki), 9:410
Asceticism, 2:**545–550,** 3:155, 6:532
    Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:307–308
    fasting, 6:720, 722
    philosophical analysis of, 16:81
    Sefer ha-Nezirim (Fraenkel), 7:144
    See also Nazirite
Asch, Sholem, 2:**550–551,** 11:412, 12:660–661, 14:541
Aschaffenburg (Germany), 2:**551–552**
Aschaffenburg, Gustav, 2:**552**
Ascher, Saul, 2:**552**
Ascherson, Paul Friedrich August, 2:**552**
Aschheim, Isidor, 2:**552**
Aschner, Manfred, 2:**553**
Ascoli, Ettore, 2:**553–554**
Ascoli, Graziadio Isaia, 2:**554**
Ascoli family, 2:**553**
Ascoli Piceno (Italy), 2:**554**
Asefat Ḥakhamim (Israel Isserl ben Isaac Segal), 10:753
Asefat Ḥakhamim (journal), 2:**554–555**
Asefat ha-Nivḥarim, 10:392–393
Asenapper, 2:**555**
Asenath, 2:**555,** 11:418
Asenov, Dragomir, 4:276
Aseret ha-Dibbrot. *See* Decalogue
Aseret Yemai Teshuvah. *See* Ten Days of Penitence
Aseret yemei teshuvah. *See* Ten Days of Penitence
ASF. *See* American Sephardi Federation (ASF)
Asfi (Morocco). *See* Safi (Morocco)
Asgnedau. *See* Asmodeus
Ash (abbreviation), 2:**555**
Ash, Abraham, 2:555
Ash, Abraham ben Joseph, 2:555–556
Ash, Abraham Joseph, 1:223, 2:555, **556**
Ash, Joel Ben Meir Jospeh, 2:556
Ashamnu, 2:**556,** 8:493
Asham Talui (Segrè), 18:252
Ashanski, Abel-Aaron Itskovich, 2:**556**
Ashʿarite Kalām, 16:77
Ashʾariyya, 11:729–730
Ashartu (Emarite deity), 6:387
Ashaʾyā, Najīb, 15:473

- Ashbel, Dov, 2:**556–557**
- *Ashburnham Pentateuch,* 1:463, 3:674, 675
- Ashdod (Israel), 2:**557–558,** 11:715–716
- Ashdot Ya'akov (Israel), 2:**558**
- Ashendorf, Israel, 2:**558**
- Ashenheim, Louis, 2:558
- Ashenheim, Neville Noel, 2:558–559
- Ashenheim family, 2:**558–559**
- Asher (son of Jacob), 2:*559,* **559–560**
- Asher, Abraham, 2:**560**
- Asher, Abraham ben Gedaliah Ibn, 2:**560**
- Asher, Adolph. *See* Asher, Abraham
- Asher, ben Jehiel, 2:32, 6:174
- Asher, David, 2:**560**
- Asher, Isaiah ben Moses ha-Levi, 2:**561**
- Asher, Joseph, 2:**561**
- Asher, Joseph Michael, 2:**561**
- Asherah, 2:**562,** 3:656, 6:332
- Asher Anshel ben Isaac of Przemyśl, 2:**562**
- Asher Barash Bio-Bibliographical Institute, 18:724
- Asher ben David, 2:**563**
- Asher ben Jehiel, 2:**563–564,** 4:772, 773, 779, 18:574
  - fines and damages, 7:29
  - halakhah, 8:257
- Asher ben Meshullam ha-Kohen of Lunel, 2:**564–565**
- Asher ben Saul, 2:**565,** 4:653
- Asherim, 3:656
- Asher of Cracow. *See* Anshel of Cracow
- Ash family, 2:**555–556**
- Ashi, 2:**565–566**
- Ashima, 2:**566**
- Ashinsky, Aaron Mordecai Halevi, 2:**566**
- Ashkanasy, Maurice, 2:**566–567**
- Ashkavah, 2:**567**
- Ashkelon (Israel), 2:**567–569,** 11:772, 15:263
- Ashkelon onions, 15:433
- Ashkenaz (biblical name), 2:**569**
- Ashkenaz (Jewish settlement, NW Europe), 2:107, 472, **569–571,** *570*
  - *Akdamut Millin,* 1:555
  - *Aleinu le-Shabbe'aḥ,* 1:609–610
  - alphabet, Hebrew, 1:705*t,* 706, 716*t,* 717*t,* 718
  - Amsterdam, 2:106–108, 110, 114, *116,* 117, 6:41
    - emancipation, 6:749
    - Schuster, Aaron, 18:177
  - amulets, 2:122
  - An-Ski collections, 2:182–183
  - arts, Sabbath, 17:620–621
  - betrothal customs and, 3:541
  - Bible cantillation, 13:658–664, 663–664
  - birth customs and folklore, 3:721–722
  - Caracas (Venezuela), 4:459–460
  - Caribbean, 4:477
  - Caucasus, 4:527–528
  - Chernovtsy (Ukraine), 4:597
  - Chile, 4:638, 640, 641, 643
  - Cuba, 5:317–318
  - demography, 5:571
  - domestic violence, Middle Ages, 5:740
  - Dutch literature and, 6:69
  - economic history, modern, 6:118–119
  - Eleazar ben Judah of Worms, 6:303–305
  - Eleazar ben Moses ha-Darshan of Wuerzburg, 6:305
  - *El Male Raḥamim* (funeral prayer), 6:364–365
  - England, 6:414–415
    - Elhanan ben Yakar, 6:316
    - London, 12:747, 13:180–181
  - Europe, 1:521, 9:211–212, 222
  - evil eye folk beliefs, 6:585
  - Halakhah, 6:41
  - Ḥanukkah, 13:496–497
  - hymns, 1:385, 414–415, 6:259–260
  - illuminated Hebrew Bibles, 3:678
  - influence of Meir ben Baruch of Rothenburg, 13:781–782
  - Israel (state), 10:294
    - religious schools, 10:632–633
    - tensions with other edot, 10:298–299, 300
  - Istanbul (Ottoman period), 10:774, 775, 777–778
  - Jacob Saul ben Eliezer Jeroham Elyashar, 6:371–372
  - Jerusalem
    - nineteenth century, 11:172–173
    - seventeenth century, 11:164
  - Kaddish, 11:697
  - kolel, 12:273
  - Latin America, 12:510–511
  - literature
    - fiction, 7:14
    - folk, *Mayse-Bukh,* 13:702–703
    - ḥasidic, 1:219, 6:529–531
  - liturgy, 13:134
    - Mi-Sinai Niggunim, 14:363–364
    - shtayger, 18:522–523
  - Mexican leaders, 6:748
  - Montreal (Canada), 14:463–464
  - morbidity statistics, 18:546
  - Pale of Settlement, 18:602
  - Palestine (Ottoman), 10:294, 619–621
  - population, 18:300
  - post-Holocaust aliyah, 10:215
  - pre-French Revolution, 7:253
  - rabbis, dress, 6:15
  - renewal of Jerusalem community, 14:24–25
  - Sarajevo, 18:48
  - Seattle (WA), 18:229
  - *Sefer ha-Ḥayyim,* 18:239–240
  - Simferopol, 18:602
  - similarities to Sephardim, 18:295–296
  - traditional cookery style, 7:118
  - U.K., 18:129
  - *See also* Germany
- Ashkenazi, Abraham ben Jacob, 2:**571–572**
- Ashkenazi, Abraham Nathan ben Elisha Hayyim. *See* Nathan of Gaza
- Ashkenazi, Asher Judah ben Nathan. *See* Weidner, Paulus
- Ashkenazi, Azariah Ḥayyim, 6:354
- Ashkenazi, Azriel. *See* Gunzenhauser, Azriel
- Ashkenazi, Bahur ben Asher ha-Levi. *See* Levita, Elijah
- Ashkenazi, Beḥor, 2:**572,** 16:346
- Ashkenazi, Berman. *See* Issachar Berman ben Naphtali ha-Kohen
- Ashkenazi, Bezalel ben Abraham, 2:**572–573,** 13:262
- Ashkenazi, Dan, 2:**573**
- Ashkenazi, David, 4:190
- Ashkenazi, Eliezer Baruch. *See* Meyer, Paulus
- Ashkenazi, Eliezer ben Elijah the Physician, 2:**573**
- Ashkenazi, Eliezer Isaac. *See* Eliezer ben Isaac
- Ashkenazi, Feibush. *See* Joel ben Simeon
- Ashkenazi, Gershon, 2:**574,** 14:472
- Ashkenazi, Hakham Zevi, 6:21
- Ashkenazi, Jacob. *See* Temerls, Jacob ben Eliezer
- Ashkenazi, Jacob ben Isaac, 3:611
- Ashkenazi, Jehiel ben Israel. *See* Luria, Jehiel ben Israel Ashkenazi

Ashkenazi, Jonah ben Jacob, 2:**574**
Ashkenazi, Joseph, 2:**574–575**
Ashkenazi, Joseph ben Jacob. *See* Gunzenhauser, Joseph ben Jacob
Ashkenazi, Joseph ben Shalom. *See* Joseph ben Shalom Ashkenazi
Ashkenazi, Judah ben Joseph, 2:**575**
Ashkenazi, Judah ben Simeon, 2:**575**
Ashkenazi, Judah Samuel, 2:**575**
Ashkenazi, Leon, 2:**575–576**
Ashkenazi, Malkiel, 2:**576**
Ashkenazi, Meir ben Benjamin Wolf, 2:**576**
Ashkenazi, Menahem. *See* Bekemoharar, Menahem ben Isaac Ashkenazi
Ashkenazi, Mordecai ben Isaac Kohen, 2:**576**
Ashkenazi, Moses David, 2:**576–577**
Ashkenazi, Naphtali ben Joseph, 2:**577**
Ashkenazi, Nissim Abraham ben Raphael, 2:**577**
Ashkenazi, Samuel Jaffe ben Isaac, 2:**577**
Ashkenazi, Saul ben Moses ha-Kohen, 2:**577**
Ashkenazi, Shalom, of Neustadt, 4:269
Ashkenazi, Solomon, 2:**577–578,** 9:7, 15:541, 16:345–346
Ashkenazi, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Jacob, 2:**578–579,** 8:477, 478
Ashkenazim. *See* Ashkenaz (Jewish settlement, NW Europe)
Ashkenazy, Vladimir Davidovich, 2:**579**
Ashkhabad, 2:**579**
Ashlag, Judah Leib, 11:679
Ashlag, Yehudah, 2:**579–580,** 4:128
Ashman, Aharon, 2:**580,** 8:715
Ashmedai. *See* Asmodeus
Ashmedai (opera, Tal), 18:762–763
Asḥor (groom), 6:312
Ashrei, 2:**580**
Ashriki, Mordecai, 2:**580–581**
Ashtamker, Benjamin Samson, 15:474
Ashtar. *See* Ashtoreth
Ashtaroth (biblical city), 2:**581**
Ashtor, Eliyahu, 2:**581**
Ashtoreth, 2:131, **581–582,** 3:11
Ashtumker, B. S. *See* Ashtamker, Benjamin Samson
ʾĀshūrāʿ, 2:**582**
Ashurbanipal, 14:91, 403
Ashurbanipal library, 2:404
Asia, 2:**582–586,** *583,* 585*t,* *586*
  agriculture, 12:427
  aliyah and absorption, Israel, 10:341*t*
  foreign policy and relations
    with Israel, 10:264–265, 265
    technical and economic assistance, 10:221
  Middle Ages, Jewish education, 6:176
Asia Minor, 2:**586–587,** *587,* 3:729
Asia Minor Agreement. *See* Sykes-Picot Agreement
Asian communities, 5:115*t,* 120*t*
Asian Socialist Conference, 18:709
Asia-Pacific region, 2:238–239
Di Asife (Shalom Aleichem), 18:381
Asila. *See* Arcila
Asimov, Isaac, 2:**588**
Asinaeus and Anilaeus, 2:**164–165,** 11:440
Asinius Pollio, Gaius, 2:**588**
ASJM. *See* American Society for Jewish Music
Askama. *See* Ascama
Askelon (Israel). *See* Ashkelon (Israel)
Askenasy, Eugen, 2:**588**
Askenasy, Paul, 2:**588–589**
Askenazy, Simon, 2:**589**
Aškenazy, Ludvík, 2:**589**
Askhabad. *See* Ashkhabad
Asknazi, Isaac Lvovich, 2:**589**
Askowith, Dora, 2:**590**
Aslakssen, Cort, 2:**590**
Asmakhta, 2:**590–592,** 7:27
Asmodeus, 2:**592–593**
Asmussen, J. P., Judeo-Persian literature, 11:558
Asner, Edward, 2:**593**
Asochis (Galilee). *See* Shiḥin (Galilee)
Asociación Israelita de Beneficencia, 17:423
Asociación Israelita Sefaradi La Fraternidad, 3:262
Asociación Mutual Israelita Argentina (AMIA), 2:**70–71**
Asophon. *See* Zaphon
Aspamia. *See* Spain
Aspects of Judaism (Montefiore), 14:455
Asper, Israel H., 2:**593–594**
Asper, Izzy. *See* Asper, Israel H.
Asper family, 11:470
Asqanu. *See* Ashkelon (Israel)
Assa. *See* Assi
Assaf, Michael, 2:**594**
Assaf, Simḥa, 2:**594–595,** 9:160
Assault, 2:**595–598**
The Assault (Mulisch), 6:71
Asscher, Abraham, 2:**599**
Assemani family, 2:**599**
Assembly. *See* Congregations
Assembly, Sukkot. *See* Hakhel
Assembly of Jewish Notables, 2:8, **599–602,** *600,* 7:155, 8:439, 9:231, 18:641–642
Assembly of Sages (journal). *See* Asefat Ḥakhamim (journal)
Asseo, David, 2:**602**
Asser, Carel, 12:552
Asser, Moses, 12:552, 16:345
Asser, Tobias, M. C., 2:114, 12:552
Asser family, 2:112, **602**
Asses, 2:**594**
  Balaam, 3:78
  worship, 2:**615–616**
Assessment. *See* Damages
Asset lien, 12:812–817
Assi, 2:**603**
  Ammi ben Nathan and, 2:82
  Amram I, 2:103
  Judah III, 11:478
Assi, Rav, 2:**603,** 18:598
Assideans. *See* Hassideans
Assignment of debt, 2:**603–605**
Assimilation, 2:**605–613**
  Aguddat Aḥim, 1:508
  Algeria, 1:648
  antiquity and Middle ages, 2:605–606
  Bohemia, 4:40–41
  Buchner, Abraham, 4:243
  Byk, Emil, 4:323–324
  Canada, 4:420
  Čechů-Židů, Svaz, 4:534–535
  communism and, 5:91–96
  Enlightenment period, 2:606–607
  Germany
    Berlin, 3:446
    Central-Verein Deutscher Staatsbuerger Juedischen Glaubens, 4:546
  Halakhah
    technology, 19:573
  Haskalah and, 8:434, 439–440
  Hungary, 9:611, 618
  Kook, Abraham Isaac, 12:291
  late nineteenth and twentieth centuries, 2:607–608, 9:283–284
  linguistic, 8:436–437
  literature
    Poland, 6:748
  Orthodox Judaism and, 15:493–494, 496, 498
  Peru, 15:794, 797
  Poland, 4:318, 16:302
    Czartoryski, Prince Adam Jerzy, 5:351–352

    - Eisenbaum, Antoni, 6:265
  - political participation and, 16:339
  - Russia
    - 1970s, 17:564–566
    - post-WW II, 17:553
    - USSR regime, 17:544
  - Shomer Israel, 18:518
  - surnames, establishment of, 14:768
  - U.S., 2:608–611, 6:695–696, 698–700
  - USSR, 2:611–613
  - Western countries, 2:611
- Associated Artists of Revolutionary Russia, 4:197
- Association for Defense against Antisemitism. *See* Verein Zur Abwehr des Antisemitismus
- Association for Friendship and Cultural Ties with Israel, 14:520
- Association for Jewish Demography and Statistics, 18:724
- Association for Jewish Outreach Professionals and Programs (AJOP), 3:7
- Association for Jewish Studies (AIS), 11:318
- Association for Jewish Studies (AJS), 2:**613–614**
- Association for Medieval Judeo-Arabic, 3:744
- Association for Psychoanalytic Medicine (APM), 11:804
- Association for the Diffusion of Religious Knowledge, 6:205
  - *See also* Jewish Religious Education Board
- Association of Activists and Friends of Soviet Jewish Culture, 14:520
- Association of Holocaust Children (Poland), 2:64
- Association of Holocaust Organizations (AHO), 2:614–615, **614–615**
- Association of Israel. *See* Agudat Israel
- Association of Jewish 6th Formers, 6:428
- Association of Jewish Libraries, 12:785
- Association of Reform Rabbis of New York and Vicinity, 18:586
- Associations. *See specific society or association*
- Association Vidas Largas for the Defense and Promotion of the Judeo-Spanish Language and Culture, 18:306
- Assumpção, Diogo da, 2:**615**
- *Assumptio Moysis. See Assumption of Moses*
- *Assumption of Moses,* 14:533, **544–545**
- Assur (Iraq), 2:404, **615**
- Ass worship, 2:**615–616**
- Assyria
  - Ahaz, 1:539
  - Akkadian language, 1:565
  - Ammonites, 2:85–86
  - Arameans, 2:337
  - archives, 2:403
  - Esarhaddon, 6:486
  - Hammurapi, 8:309–310
  - Haran, 8:343–344
  - Haurina, 8:461
  - Megiddo, 13:767
  - Mesopotamia, 14:87–88
  - Moab, 14:402–403
  - Nineveh, 15:271–272
  - Phoenicia, 16:121–122
  - rebellions, 2:489
  - Sargon II, 18:56
  - Shalmaneser III, 18:375–376
- Assyrian exile, 6:**607–608,** 9:*180*
- Assyriology, 15:471
  - archaeological excavations, 14:92–93
  - Finkelstein, Jacob Joel, *7:34*
  - Hallo, William, 8:282
  - Landsberger, Benno, 12:475–476
  - Lewy, Julius, 12:771
  - Oppenheim, Ḥayyim, 15:445
  - Oppert, Jules Julius, 15:452
  - Pick, Ḥayyim Hermann, 16:146
- Astarte, 2:581–582
- Astarté. *See* Ashtoreth
- Asti (Italy), 2:**616**
- Astorga (Spain), 2:**616**
- Astrakhan (Russia), 2:**616**
- Astrological chiromancy, 4:653–654
- Astrology, 2:**616–620,** 21:646–647
  - Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:293
  - Cresques de Vivers, 5:288
  - divination and, 5:705
  - Nostradamus, 15:314
  - Paltiel, 15:607
  - theories of Ibn Ezra, Abraham ben Meir, 9:670–671
- Astronautics. *See* Aeronautics
- Astronomy, 2:**620–626**
  - Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:293
  - Albalia, Isaac ben Baruch, 1:583
  - Alḥadib, Isaac ben Solomon ben Ẓaddik, 1:654
  - Anatoli, Jacob ben Abba Mari ben Samson, 2:132
  - Apocrypha, 2:621
  - Beer, Wilhelm, 3:254
  - Bemporad, Azeglio, 3:312
  - Bible, 2:620–621
  - Cleomedes, 4:753
  - Comtino, Mordecai ben Eliezer, 5:132–133
  - Delacrut, Mattathias ben Solomon, 5:535
  - Dunash ibn Tamim, 6:48–49
  - Ḥassān ibn Ḥassān, 8:454
  - Hoffman, Jeffrey, 9:308
  - Ibn Daud, Abraham ben David Halevi, 9:662–665
  - Ibn Sahl, Joseph ben Jacob, 9:689
  - Israeli, Isaac ben Joseph, 10:751
  - Jonathan ben Joseph of Ruzhany, 11:398
  - Judeo-Arabic literature on, 11:531
  - Judeo-Persian, 11:554
  - Lattes, Bonet, 12:518–519
  - Levi Ben Gershom, 12:698, 701
  - Loew, Moritz, 13:164
  - Loewy, Maurice, 13:172
  - Maimonides, Moses, 13:395
  - Māshā'Allah ben Athaň, 13:600
  - measurement, 13:674
  - Middle Ages, 2:622–625
  - modern times, 2:625–626
  - Nieto, David, 15:261
  - Nifoci, Isaac, 15:262
  - physics and, 16:132–133, 141
  - Renaissance, 2:625–626
  - Schickard, Wilhelm, 18:128
  - Schlesinger, Frank, 18:140
  - Schwarzschild, Karl, 18:193
  - *Shesh-Kenafayim,* 4:62
  - Talmud and Midrash, 2:621–622
- Astrophysics, 16:141
- Astruc, Elie-Aristide, 2:**626–627**
- Astruc, Jean, 2:**627,** 3:646, 649
- Astruc, Mardochee, 11:560
- Astruc, Saul ha-Kohen, 2:**627,** 4:56
- Astruc, Zacharie, 2:**627**
- Astruc de Noves. *See* Abba Mari ben Eligdor
- Astruc ha-Levi, 2:**627**
- Asveiros. *See* Quintilius Varus
- Asylum
  - altars as, 2:13, 15
  - cities, 4:742–744, *743*
  - *See also* Refugees
- Aszód (Hungary), 2:**627–628**
- Aszod, Judah ben Israel, 2:**628**
- *Atair* (Mombert), 14:430
- Ataki (Moldavia), 2:**628–629**
- Atar, Haim, 2:**629**
- Atar, Moses, 16:346
- Atar family, 2:**629**

- Atarot (Israel), 2:**629**
- Ataroth (biblical settlements), 2:**629–630**
- Ataturk. *See* Kemal Mustafa
- Atavism, 13:178
- *Ateret Baḥurim* (Ehrenfeld), 6:239
- Atfah, 2:468
- Athaliah, 2:**630,** 9:177, 11:107–108
- Athanasius
  - Syro-Hexapla, 3:601
  - on Zenobia, 15:377
- Atheism, 7:670
- Athens (Greece), 2:**630–632,** 9:340
- *Athens and Jerusalem* (Shestov), 18:467
- Athias, David, 4:82
- Athias, Immanuel, 2:**632–633**
- Athias, Jacob Ḥayyim, 4:82
- Athias, Joseph, 2:109, **632–633**
- Athias, Solomon da Costa. *See* Costa Athias, Solomon da
- Athias family. *See* Atias family
- Athletics. *See* Sports
- Athlit (Israel), 1:221, 2:**633–634,** *634*
- *At Home in America: Second Generation* (Moore), 9:152–153
- Athribis (Egypt), 2:**634**
- Athronges, 2:**634**
- Atias family, 2:**632**
- Atil (Turkey), 2:**634–635**
- Atirat. *See* Asherah
- Atlan, Henri, 2:**635**
- Atlan, Jean, 2:**635**
- Atlanta (GA), 2:**635–639,** 7:502, 13:667–668
- *Atlantic* (vessel), 15:689
- Atlantic Canada, 2:**639–641**
- Atlantic City (NJ), 2:**641**
- Atlantic Jewish Council, 2:640
- Atlas (mountains), 2:**641–642**
- Atlas, David, 2:**642**
- Atlas, Eleazar, 2:**642–643**
- Atlas, Jechezkiel, 2:**643,** 15:667
- Atlas, Samuel, 2:**643**
- *Atlas of Israel* (Amiran), 2:79
- *Atlas of the Historical Geography of the Holy Land* (Smith), 18:688
- *Atlas Shrugged* (Rand), 17:90
- *Atmospheres* (Ligeti), 13:12
- Atmospheric sciences, 6:449–450
- Atom bomb. *See* Nuclear physics
- Atomic Energy Commission, 13:16, 18:587
- Atomism, 1:213, 2:**643–644**
- Aton cult, 1:561, 2:41
- Atonement, 2:**644**
  - fasting, 6:719, 720, 722
  - forgiveness, 7:127–129
  - Kipper, 12:180–183
  - *See also* Day of Atonement
- Atran, Frank Z., 2:**644–645**
- Attachment to God. *See* Devekut
- Attah, Eḥad, 2:**645**
- Attah Beḥartanu, 2:75
- Attah Horeta Lada'at, 2:**645**
- Attah Zokher, 2:**645**
- Attal, Jacob, 14:499
- Attali, Bernard, 2:**645**
- Attali, Jacques, 2:**645**
- Attar, Ḥayyim ben Moses, 2:**645–646**
- Attar, Judah ben Jacob Ibn, 2:**646**
- Attar family. *See* Atar family
- Attell, Abe. *See* Attell, Abraham Washington
- Attell, Abraham Washington, 2:**646–647**
- *At the Depot. See Arum Vokzal*
- *At the End of Days. See Be-Keẓ ha-Yamim*
- At the Gate (Molodowsky), 14:430
- Attia, Isaac ben Isaiah, 2:**647**
- Attia, Shem Tov, 2:**647**
- Attias, Jean-Christophe, 11:326
- Attik yomaya. *See* Ancient of Days
- Attlee, Clement Richard, Earl, 2:**647–648**
- Atto di Fede. *See* Auto da Fé
- Attorneys, 2:**648**
  - Belgium
    - Picard, Edmond, 16:144
  - Canada
    - Bercovitch, Peter, 3:401
    - Freedman, Samuel, 7:225
    - human rights, 13:670–671
    - Matas, David, 13:670–671
  - Dash, Samuel, 5:438–439
  - Denmark
    - Hurwitz, Stephan, 9:633
  - France
    - Berr, Michel, 3:487
    - Beugnot, Auguste Arthur, 3:555
  - Germany
    - Hollaender, Ludwig, 9:321–322
  - Greece
    - Alhanati, David, 1:655
  - Herzog, Chaim, 9:67–68
  - Hessen, Joseph Vladimiovich, 9:78
  - Israel
    - Akzin, Benjamin, 1:571–572
    - Attorney General, 13:709
  - Israel (State)
    - Shapiro, Ya'akov Shimshon, 18:408
  - Latvia
    - Mintz, Paul, 14:301–302
  - Lauterbach, Edward H., 12:529
  - Poland
    - Lemkin, Raphael, 12:637–638
    - Lieberman, Herman, 12:804
  - Polish
    - Berenson, Leon, 3:411–412
  - Russia
    - Pergament, Osip Yakovlevich, 15:770
    - Slonimski, Leonid Zinovyevich, 18:679
  - Sawicki, Jerzy, 18:86
  - Scheck, Barry, 18:116
  - scholars
    - Ben-Israel, Ruth, 3:353
    - David, Martin, 5:464
  - Sciaki, Joseph, 18:197
  - South Africa
    - Alexander, Morris, 1:624
    - de Vries, M., 5:629–630
    - Morris, Henry Harris, 14:510
    - Solomon, Bertha, 18:764
  - Turkey
    - Franco, Gad, 7:177
  - U.S.
    - Abrams, Floyd M., 1:327
    - Abrams, Robert, 1:327–328
    - Bacher, Eduard, 3:36
    - Benesch, Alfred Abraham, 3:340
    - Benjamin, Judah Philip, 3:357–358
    - Ben-Veniste, Richard, 3:384–385
    - Berman, Julius, 3:463
    - Bialkin, Kenneth J, 3:565–566
    - Chertoff, Michael, 4:599–600
    - Dershowitz, Alan M., 5:600
    - Deutsch, Bernard Seymour, 5:621
    - Dittenhoefer, Abram Jesse, 5:702
    - Dworkin, Ronald, 6:74–75
    - Fraenkel, Osmond K., 7:145
    - Frankel, Hiram D., 7:196–197
    - Frankenthaler, Alfred, 7:203
    - Frankenthaler, George, 7:203
    - Herlands, William Bernard, 9:22–23
    - Hertz, Emanuel, 9:47
    - Hoffman, Charles Isaiah, 9:307
    - Hoffman, Philip E., 9:309–310
    - Lefkowitz, Louis, 12:602

    - Lehmann, Emil, 12:615
    - Leibowitz, Samuel Simon, 12:622
    - Levi, Edward H., 12:687
    - Lewin, Nathan, 12:761–762
    - Lieberman, Joseph, 12:804–805
    - Mayer, Levy, 13:699
    - Medalie, George Zerdin, 13:713
    - Morse, David Abner, 14:512–513
    - Pfeffer, Leo, 16:25
    - Sapiro, Aaron, 18:39
    - Schiff, Adam, 18:128–129
    - Segal, Bernard Gerard, 18:245
    - Shanks, Hershel, 18:397
    - Shapiro, Robert, 18:407–408
    - Shapiro, Samuel Harvey, 18:408
    - Shetzer, Simon, 18:471
    - Sloss, Marcus Cauffman, 18:680
  - *See also specific attorneys*
- Atwood, Margaret, 15:563
- Atzmon, Moshe, 2:**648–649**
- Aub, Joseph, 2:**649**
- Aub, Max, 2:**649**
- Auckland (New Zealand), 2:**649**
- Audoin. *See* Hilduin
- Auer, Leopold, 2:**649–650**
- Auerbach, Abraham ben Selig Avi'ezri, 2:**652**
- Auerbach, Arnold Jacob. *See* Auerbach, "Red"
- Auerbach, Beatrice Fox, 2:**652**
- Auerbach, Berthold, 2:**653,** 13:193
- Auerbach, Carl A., 2:**653**
- Auerbach, Elias, 2:**653–654**
- Auerbach, Ellen Rosenberg, 17:336–337
- Auerbach, Ephraim, 2:**654**
- Auerbach, Erich, 2:**654**
- Auerbach, Frank, 2:**654**
- Auerbach, Isaac Eisig ben Isaiah, 2:**654–655**
- Auerbach, Isaac Levin, 2:**655**
- Auerbach, Israel, 2:**655**
- Auerbach, Jacob, German translation of Bible, 3:631
- Auerbach, Judith, 18:733
- Auerbach, Leopold, 2:**655**
- Auerbach, Meir ben Isaac, 2:**655–656**
- Auerbach, Menahem Mendel, 2:650
- Auerbach, Moses, 2:**652**
- Auerbach, Nathan of Satanov, 2:650
- Auerbach, Philipp, 2:**656**
- Auerbach, "Red," 2:**656–657**
- Auerbach, Walter, 17:337
- Auerbach, Ẓevi Benjamin, 1:302
- Auerbach family, 2:**650–652,** 2 :*651*
- Auerbakh, Rachel. *See* Auerbakh, Rokhl
- Auerbakh, Rokhl, 2:**657**
- Auernheimer, Raoul, 2:**657**
- Aufrichtig, Marv Philip. *See* Albert, Marv
- Aufrufen, 2:**657**
- *Aufruf zum Mißtrauen* (Aichinger), 1:549
- Augsburg (Germany), 2:**657–658**
- Augury. *See* Divination
- August III. *See* Frederick Augustus II (King of Saxony)
- Augustine, 2:**658–659,** 4:720, 9:205–206
- Augustow (Poland), 2:**659**
- Augustus, 2:**659–660**
  - Diaspora, 5:640
  - Egyptian Jews, 6:228–229
- Augustus III. *See* Frederick Augustus II (King of Saxony)
- Auman, Yisrael. *See* Aumman, Robert J.
- Aumman, Robert J., 2:**660**
- *Au nom de l'autre, sur l'antisémitisme qui vient* (Finkielkraut), 7:36
- Auranitis. *See* Hauran (Syria)
- Aurelia Esbus. *See* Heshbon (ancient Israel)
- Aurelius, Marcus. *See* Marcus Aurelius Antoninus
- Aurich (Germany), 2:**660**
- Aurum Coronarium, 2:**661**
- Auscha. *See* Ustek (Czech Republic)
- Auschwitz (town; Poland). *See* Oswiecim
- Auschwitz Bombing Controversy, 2:**673–674**
- Auschwitz concentration camp, 2:**661–673,** *671,* 5:358, 9:337–338, 430, 13:159–160
  - aerial view, vol. 9: color insert
  - child survivors, 9:*488*
  - crematorium, 2:663, 664, 667
  - gas chambers, 2:664–665, 667
  - historiography, 9:420
  - Hoess, Rudolf, 9:304–306
  - infrastructure, 2:661
  - John Paul II's visit to, 11:384
  - knowledge of, 2:670
  - liberation, 2:672
  - living conditions, 2:662–663
  - main camp and fence, vol. 9: color insert
  - medical experimentation, 2:669–670, 14:47
  - orchestras, 14:698
  - photographs, 9:*481–482, 488*
  - population, 2:662
  - Ravensbrueck concentration camp and, 17:121
  - selection of prisoners, 2:669, 9:*482*
  - transports to, 2:662, 666, 670, 9:*479*
  - working conditions, 2:663–664
- Auschwitz Convent, 2:**674–675,** 11:384
- Auschwitz trials, 2:**676**
- *Aus der Petersburger Bibliothek* (Solomon ben Aaron), 18:769
- *Aus drei Jahrtausenten* (Baeck), 3:51
- Ausdruckstanz dance, 5:412–413
- *Ausgewaehlte Dedicte* (Bab), 3:14
- *Aus Halb-Asien* (Franzos), 7:219
- Auslaender, Nahum, 2:**677**
- Auslaender, Rose, 2:**677**
- Auslander, Joseph, 2:**677**
- Auspitz, L. A., 3:687
- Auspitz, Rudolph, 16:340
- Auspitz family, 2:**677–678**
- Aussig. *See* Usti Nad Labem
- Auster, Daniel, 2:**678**
- Auster, Paul, 2:**678**
- Austerlitz (Czech Republic), 2:**678–679**
- Austerlitz, Friedrich, 16:340
- Austin (TX), 2:**679–680**
- Australia, 2:**680–688,** *681,* 682*t*
  - antisemitism, 2:687
  - cultural and social life
    - assimilation, 2:611
    - communal centers, 14:7–8
    - community organization and structures, 5:108, 110, 119*t*
    - community organizations, 2:686–687
    - ḥud Habonim, 9:717*t*, 719
    - journalism in, 11:470
    - libraries, 12:786
    - literature, 6:717, 12:781
    - museums, 14:634
    - newspapers, 16:487
    - Sephardi Jews, 2:681–682
    - synagogues, 2:685–686
  - defense, Australia and New Zealand Army Corps, 14:432
  - early twentieth century, 2:682–683
  - education, 2:685, 6:207–208
  - foreign relations with Israel, 2:687
  - government officials
    - Baume, Peter, 3:220–221

- Australia, ***continued***
    - Cass, Moses Henry, 4:506–507
    - Einfeld, Sydney, 6:256
    - Isaacs, Sir Isaac Alfred, 10:54–55
    - Jews in public life, 2:680–681, 687, 12:619–620
  - laws and legal systems
    - criminals, 5:480
    - law, 11:55, 12:548
    - WW II war crimes trials, 20:646–647
    - Zionism, 21:580–581
  - mid to late twentieth century, 2:684
  - nineteenth century, 2:680–681, 14:456
  - political theories, parties and organizations, 12:456–457, 749, 16:339–340, 18:706
  - population, 2:682*t,* 683–684
  - synagogues, 2:685–686
- *Australia-Israel Review* (periodical). *See The Review* (periodical)
- *The Australian Aborigines* (Elkin), 6:359
- Australian Association for Jewish Studies, 2:685
- *Australian Jewish News* (newspaper), 2:686
- *Australian Victories in France in 1918* (Monash), 14:432
- *Australian Writers: The Face of Literature* (Kahan), 11:708
- Austria, 2:**688–702,** *689,* 692*t,* 12:547–548
  - 1980s, 2:698–699
  - 1990s and after, 2:699–701
  - antisemitism, 2:*217,* 219, 691, 701, 4:224, 5:736 (*See also* Austria-Hungary; *specific cities; specific rulers*)
    - badges, Jewish, 2:689
    - Carinthia, 4:480
    - Charles VI of Hapsburg, 4:576–577
    - Eisenstadt, 6:268–269
    - references in Catholic literature, 18:168
    - Waldheim Affair, 20:602–604
  - Counter Reformation-nineteenth century, 2:689–690
  - cultural and social life
    - archives, 2:408
    - community, nature of, 5:110
    - journalism, 11:466–467
    - libraries, 12:786
    - museums, 14:627
    - Oesterreichische Nationalbibliothek, 15:384
    - seals, use of, 18:227
  - economic affairs
    - publishing, 16:715–716
    - reparations, 6:280–281
  - education
    - contributions to general, 6:160–161
    - Jewish education, 6:177–179, 181–182
  - foreign policy and affairs
    - Israel, 2:698, 701–702
    - Jerusalem, 11:168–169
    - reparations, 6:280–281
  - Holocaust, 2:693–695
    - archives, 2:408
    - documentation, resource centers, 9:428
    - Dzialoszyce, 6:80
    - Ehrlich, Jacob, 6:244
    - Sephardim, 18:301
    - Styria, 19:279
    - Tyrol, 20:220
    - war crimes trials, 20:642–643
    - Wiener Neustadt, 21:51
  - laws and legal systems, 12:548–549
    - Code of Regulations Concerning the Jews, 7:342
    - emancipation, 6:375, 380, 7:175
    - Hapsburg monarchy, 8:342–343
    - Middle Ages, 10:820
    - war crimes trials, 20:642–643
  - Middle Ages, 2:688–689, 10:820
  - nineteenth century, 2:690–692, 692*t*
  - political theories, parties and organizations
    - Beriḥah, 3:434
    - Blau-Weiss, 3:747
    - Christian Social Party, 4:694
    - Ehrlich, Jacob, 6:244
    - Juedischer Parlamentsklub, 15:652
    - Nationalrat, 15:26
    - Zionism, 2:691–692
  - politicians
    - Byk, Emil, 4:323–324
    - Ehrlich, Jacob, 6:244
    - Heimwehr, 8:770
    - Leichter, Kaethe Pick, 12:625
    - Pernerstorfer, Engelbert, 15:780–781
    - Seipel, Ignaz, 18:254–255
  - post-WW I, 2:692–693
  - post-WW II, 2:695–698
- Austria-Hungary
  - antisemitism, anti-Jewish boycotts, 4:109
  - laws and legal systems
    - emancipation, 12:778–779, 18:683
    - Toleranzpatent, 20:29
  - political theories, parties and organizations, 16:338, 340–341
    - liberalism, 12:778–779
    - Oesterreichische-Israelitische Union, 20:249
    - Po'alei Zion, 16:245
    - Volkspartei, Juedische, 20:574
    - Zionism, 21:581–582
  - population, 16:395
  - printing, publishing, 16:536–537
  - resistance and rescue
    - Jewish participation in military service, 14:241–242
    - pogrom self-defense, 18:263
    - self-defense, 18:263
- Ausubel, David Paul, 2:**702–703**
- Ausubel, Nathan, 2:**703**
- *An Authentic Account of the Late Expedition to Bulam* (Montefiore), 14:456
- *The Authoritarian Personality* (AJC), 2:56
- Authorities. *See* Reshut
- Authority, public. *See* Public authority
- Authority, rabbinical, 2:**703–705**
  - Landrabbiner, 12:474
  - Noachide laws, 15:285–286
- *The Author of Himself. See Mein Leben* (Reich-Ranicki)
- Autism, early infantile, 11:766
- Autobiographies. *See* Biographies and autobiographies
- *Autobiography of an Adventurer* (Lincoln), 13:27
- *Autocritique* (Morin), 14:492
- *Auto da Fe* (Canetti). *See Die Blendung*
- Auto da Fé, 2:**705–706,** 18:45
- *Autoemancipation* (Pinsker), 9:247, 11:700, 16:173
- Autographs, 2:**706**
- Automobile racing, 19:134
- Autonomism, 2:**706–707,** 6:37, 7:56
- Autonomy, 2:**707–710**
  - Diaspora, 5:642
  - duty, 6:72, 12:562
  - Lesser Poland, 12:664
  - Poland, 16:303

Autonomy, judicial, 2:**710–711,** 14:341–344, 16:735–736
Autopsies and dissection, 2:**711–713,** 15:567
Autour du monde fellowships, 11:718
Auvergne (France), 2:**713**
Auxerre (France), 2:**713**
Av, 2:**713–714**
Av, the fifteenth of, 2:**714**
Av, the ninth of, 2:**714–716,** 7:120, 12:446, 13:661–662
  See also Kinah
Avadenka, Lynne, 4:372
Avahu. *See* Abbahu
Avar. *See* Lead
Avazim. *See* Hussites
Av Bet Din, 2:**716–717**
Avco Corporation, 11:772
Avdan, 2:**717**
Avdat I. *See* Obedas I (Arabian king)
Avdat II. *See* Obedas II (Arabian king)
Avdimai of Haifa. *See* Avdimi of Haifa
Avdima of Haifa. *See* Avdimi of Haifa
Avdimi Bar Ḥama, 2:**717**
Avdimi Naḥta. *See* Dimi
Avdimi of Haifa, 2:**717**
Avedah. *See* Lost property
Avedat (Negev), 2:**717–719,** *718*
Avedon, Richard, 2:**719–720,** 16:126
Avel. *See* Abel
Avé-Lallemant, Friedrich Christian Benedict, 2:**720**
Avelei Zion, 2:**720–721,** 5:428
Avelim (Israel), 2:**721**
Avelut. *See* Mourning
Avempace, 2:**721–722**
Avenarius. *See* Gabirol, Solomon ben Judah, ibn
Avenary, Hanoch, 2:**722,** 8:504
Avendauth, 2:**722**
Avendeath. *See* Avendauth
Avendeuth. *See* Avendauth
Avenger. *See* Blood-avengers
Aventurile domnului Ionel Lăcusta Termidor (Aderca), 1:391
Averah, 2:**722**
Averbakh, Leopold Leonidovich, 2:**722–723**
Avernas de Gras, Baron of. *See* Suasso, Antonio Lopez
Averroes, 2:**723–726**
  Albalag, Isaac, 1:582–583
  Alexander of Aphrodisias, 1:628
  allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:645
  angels and, 2:160
  categories, 4:524–525
  commentaries by Ibn Shem Tov, Joseph ben Shem Tov, 9:690, 691
  Crescas, Hasdai, 2:266
  Levi Ben Gershom on, 12:698–699
Av ha-Raḥamim, 2:**726**
Avia, 2:**726**
Aviad, Yeshayahu, 2:**726**
Avi'asaf (Eliezer ben Joel ha-Levi of Bonn), 6:327
Aviation. *See* Aeronautics
Avi Avi, 2:**726–727**
Avicenna, 2:160, **727–729,** 4:529, 19:284
Avicenna's Canon. See al-Qānūn fī al-Ṭibb
Avida, Yehuda Leib, 2:**729,** 3:611
Avidan. *See* Avdan
Avidan, David, 2:**729–730,** 18:204
Avidom, Menahem, 2:**730**
Avidov, Zvi, 2:**730–731**
Avigad, Naḥman, 2:371, **731,** 11:524
Avigdor (Israel), 2:**731**
Avigdor, Abraham, 2:**731–732**
Avigdor, Abram Bonet. *See* Avigdor, Abraham
Avigdor, Bonet Ben Meshullam Ben Solomon. *See* Avigdor, Abraham
Avigdor, Jacob, 15:527, 537
Avigdor ben Elijah ha-Kohen, 2:**732**
Avigdor ben Isaac Kara. *See* Kara, Avigdor ben Isaac
Avigdor ben Joseph Ḥayyim, 2:**732–733**
Avigdor ben Simḥah ha-Levi of Glogau, 2:**733**
Avignon (France), 2:**733–734**
Avigur, Shaul, 2:**734–735**
Avigur-Rotem, Gabriela, 2:**735**
Avi ha-Ezri. See My Father Is My Help
Aviḥayil, 2:**735**
Avikhavod. *See* Ichabod
Ávila (Spain), 2:**735–736**
Avila, De family, 2:**736**
Avila, Eliezer ben Samuel ben Moses De, 2:**736**
Avila, prophet of, 2:**736**
Avila, Samuel ben Moses, 2:**736–737**
Avimi, 2:**737**
Avimi ben Abbahu, 2:**737**
Avin, 2:**737**
Avina, 2:**737–738**
Avineri, Shlomo, 2:**738**
Avineri, Yitzhak, 2:**738**
Avinoam, Reuven, 2:**738–739**
Avin the Carpenter, 2:**738**
Avinu Malkenu (prayer), 2:**739–740**
Avinu She-ba-Shamayim, 2:**740**
Avira, 2:**740**
Aviram, Joseph, 2:**740**
Avi-Shaul, Mordekhai, 2:**740,** 8:719
Avitus, 2:**741**
Avitzur, Shmuel, 2:**741**
Aviv, Haim, 2:**741**
Avi-Yitzhak, Dan, 2:**741**
Avi-Yonah, Michael, 2:371, **741–742**
Avlona. *See* Valona (Albania)
Avnei Derekh (Luz), 13:278
Avnei Kodesh (Elbaz), 1:260
Avnei Nezer (Sochaczew), 18:704
Avnei Shayish (Abitbol), 1:260
Avnei Yehoshu'a (Falk), 8:735
Avnei Zikkaron (Firkovich), 7:44
Avner. *See* Rosenfeld, Aharon
Avnery, Uri, 2:**742–743,** 4:393
Avnet, John, 2:**743**
Avni, Aharon, 2:**743**
Avni, Haim, 2:**743**
Avni, Tzevi, 2:**743–744**
Avnimos ha-Gardi, 15:383
Avodah, 2:**744–745**
Avodah Zarah, 2:**745–746**
Avodat ha-Bore (Akiva Baer ben Joseph), 1:563
Avodat ha-Kodesh (Adret), 1:423
Avodat ha-Levi (Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce), 1:216
Avodat ha-Tamid (Habillo), 8:179
Avodat Massa (Joseph ben Saul Escapa), 6:488
Avodat Yisrael (Baer), 3:53
Avot, 6:526
  commentaries, 12:714, 18:602
Avot (tractate), 2:**746–750**
Avot de-Rabbi Nathan, 2:**750–751,** 13:719
  See also Nathan Ha-Bavli
Avot de-Rabbi Nathan (Schechter), 18:113
Avot nezikin, 2:**751–753**
Avriel, Ehud, 2:**753**
Avrunin, Abraham, 2:**753–754**
Avrutick, Abraham N., 2:**754**
Avshalomov, Aaron, 2:**754**
Avshalomov, Jacob, 2:**754**
Avtalyon, 2:**754–755**
  biblical exegesis and study, 3:641
  God fearers as ancestors of, 11:293
  Shemaiah (1st c. B.C.E.), 18:456
Avtinas family, 2:**755**
Avudama of Haifa. *See* Avdimi of Haifa

Avun. *See* Avin
Avvim, 2:**755**
AWACS (Airborne Warning and Control System) aircraft, 2:52
The Awakening of Word Lore: From the Masorah to the Beginnings of Hebrew Lexicography. See Min ha-Masorah el Reshit ha-Milonaʿut ha-Irvit
Ax, Emanuel, 2:**755**
Axel, Richard, 2:**755–756,** 13:10–11
Axelrad, Adolf. *See* Axelrad, Avram
Axelrad, Avram, 2:**756**
Axelrod, Albert, 2:**756**
Axelrod, Albie. *See* Axelrod, Albert
Axelrod, Esther. *See* Axelrod, Lubov
Axelrod, George, 2:**756**
Axelrod, Julius, 2:**756–757,** 13:10
Axelrod, Lubov, 2:**757**
Axelrod, Meyer, 2:**757**
Axelrod, Pavel Borisovich, 2:**757–758,** 16:348
Axelrod, Selik, 2:**758**
Axenfeld, Israel, 2:**758,** 9:593
Axiomatik der relativistischen Raum-Zeit-Lehre (Reichenbach), 17:199
Ayalah. *See* Horowitz, Aaron Judah Loeb
Ayalon, Ami, 2:**758–759**
Ayalon, David, 2:**759**
Ayalti, Hanan J., 2:**759**
Ayaluna. *See* Aijalon
Ayanot, 2:**759**
Ayash family, 2:**759–760**
Aydan, David, 2:**760**
Aydin (Turkey), 2:**760**
Ayelet Ha-Shaḥar (newspaper). *See Jutrzenka*
Ayil Meshullash (Elijah ben Solomon Zalman), 6:343, 345
ʾAyin, 2:**760**
Ayin, Hillel. *See* Omer, Hillel
Ayin be-Ayin (Mohr), 14:420
Ayllon, Solomon ben Jacob, 2:**760–761,** 8:477, 478
  Joseph della Raina legend, 11:428
  Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:451
Ayna (ancient Israel). *See* Ai (ancient Israel)
Aynzamlung (Shamri), 18:395
Ayrton, Hertha, 2:**761**
Ayyal, Ayyalah. *See* Deer
Ayyalon. *See* Aijalon
al-Ayyam (newspaper), 15:597
Ayyash family. *See* Ayash family
Ayyelet ha-Shaḥar, 2:**761**
Ayyubid dynasty, 2:**761–762**
Ayzik Sheftl (Pinski), 16:175
Ayznban-Geshikhtn (Shalom Aleichem), 18:384
Aẓancot family, 2:**762**
Azar. *See* Rabinovitz, Alexander Siskind
Azarch, Abraham. *See* Granovsky, Alexander
Azardel, Moses. *See* Abzardiel, Moses
Aẓarel (Pap), 15:614
Azariah (Book of Daniel), 5:418, 419
Azariah (first c. C.E.), 2:**762**
Azariah (fourth c. C.E.), 2:**762**
Azariah ben Eliyah, 2:**762**
Azariah ben Solomon, 2:**762–763**
Azariah ben Zechariah, 11:**418**
Azarkh, Raïsa Moyseyevna, 2:**763**
Aẓat Yehoshuʾa (Shapira), 18:401
Azazel, 2:**763–764,** 5:573
Azazel rites, 5:492–493
AZC. *See* American Zionist Council
Azeff, Yevno Fishelevich, 2:**764,** 18:707
Azeglio, Massimo Taparelli, Marchese D', 2:**765**
Azekah (Israel), 2:**765**
Az ember tragédiája (Madách), 9:603
Azemmour (Morocco), 2:**765**
Azenberg, Emanuel, 2:**765–766**
Azerbaijan, 2:**766–767**
  Messianic movement in, 6
  Persia, 2:76
  See also Mountain Jews
Aẓeret, 2:**767**
Azevedo, Moses Cohen D', 2:**768**
Azevedo family, 2:**767**
Azharot (Isaac ben Reuben al-Bargeloni), 6:158
Azharot, Azharah, 2:**768**
Azikri, Eleazar ben Moses, 2:**768–769**
Aẓilut, 2:**769–770,** 6:374
Aziz, 2:**770**
ʿAzīz al-, 6:724
Aziz ben Jonah Naim. *See* Naim, Aziz ben Jonah
Azizus (King of Emesa), 6:28
AZJ (periodical). *See Allgemeine Zeitung Des Judentums* (periodical)
Azkari, Eleazar ben Moses. *See* Azikri, Eleazar ben Moses
AZM. *See* American Zionist Movement
Azmon (Israel), 2:**770**
AZMU (American Zionist Medical Unit), 2:60, 8:186
Aznoth-Tabor (Israel), 2:**770**
Azor (Israel), 2:**770–771**
Azores, 2:**771**
Azrach, Abraham, 8:33
Azrail. *See* Angel of Death
Azrieli, David, 2:**771**
Azriel of Gerona, 2:**771–772,** 13:761
Azriel of Shklov. *See* Israel ben Samuel of Shklov
Az Rov Nissim, 2:**772**
A zsidókról (Ballagi), 3:91
Azubib, Joseph ben Nehorai, 2:772
Azubib, Saadiah ben Nehorai, 2:272
Azubib family, 2:**772–773**
Azuby, Abraham, 2:**773**
Az új keresztény (Ujvári), 20:232
Azulai (Castilian family), 2:*773,* **773**
Azulai (Italian family), 2:**773**
Azulai, Abraham ben Israel, 2:**774**
Azulai, Abraham ben Mordecai, 2:**774**
Azulai, Ḥayyim Joseph David, 2:77, **774–775,** 3:572, 4:21, 104, 117, 7:16
  Adeni, Solomon bar Joshua, 1:390
  bibliography of, 3:681, 682
  Jacob ben Ḥayyim Joseph Elyashar, 6:371
  Joshua ben Nun, 11:457
Azulai, Masʾud, 2:**775**
Aẓẓabim (Brenner), 4:160

B

B (letter), 3:*5,* 4:*5*
Ba (3rd-4th centuries). *See* Abba (3rd-4th centuries)
Ba (4th-5th centuries). *See* Abba (4th-5th centuries)
Ba Ahmad (Sultan of Morocco), 14:499–500
Baal. *See* Baal worship
Baalah, 3:**5**
Ba'alat ha-Armon (Goldberg), 8:721
Baal-Berith, 3:**5–6**
Ba'al berit milah. *See* Sandak
Ba'alei Asufot (Lattes), 12:519
Ba'alei Mikra. *See* Karaites
Ba'alei Shem. *See* Ba'al Shem
Ba'alei teshuvah, 3:**6–7**
Baal-Gad (ancient Israel), 3:**7**
Ba'al ha-Bayit, 3:**7**
Baal-Hadad. *See* Rimmon
Ba'al ha-Kelim. *See* Laniado, Samuel ben Abraham
Ba'al ha-Kenafayim, 4:62
Ba'al ha-Ma'amarim. *See* Bachrach, Jacob Ben Moses
Ba'al ha-Turim. *See* Jacob ben Asher
Baal Hazor (ancient Israel), 3:**7**
Ba'al he-Arukh. *See* Nathan ben Jehiel of Rome
Baalis (King of Ammon), 2:86, 3:**8**

Baal-Makhshoves, 3:**8**
Baal-Meon (Transjordan), 3:**8**
Baal-Perazim, 3:**8–9**
Ba’al Shem, 3:**9,** 12:466
Ba’al Shem of Bingen. *See* Adam Ba’al Shem
Ba’al Shem of London. *See* Falk, Samuel Jacob Ḥayyim
Ba’al Shem Tov. *See* Israel ben Eliezer Ba’al Shem Tov
Ba’al Shem Tov family, 10:*744*
Baal T’fillah (Baer), 3:52
Ba’al ve-Ishah (Shalev), 18:373
Baal worship, 3:5, 6, **9–12**
    Elijah, 6:331–332, 335
    extermination of, 11:113
    Jezebel, 1:524
Baal-Zephon (Egypt), 3:**13**
Baanah. *See* Rechab and Baanah
Baar, Emil N., 3:**13**
Baar, Herman, 3:**13**
Baasa. *See* Baasha
Baasha, 2:85, 3:**13**
Baaz. *See* Jachin and Boaz (sanctuary pillars)
Baazov, Herzl, 3:**14**
Baazov, Meir, 3:14
Bab, Julius, 3:**14**
Babad, Joseph ben Moses, 3:**15**
Babad, Simeon, 3:15
Babad family, 3:**14**
Baba ha-Gadol. *See* Baba Rabbah
Babai ben Farhad, 3:**15**
Bābāī ben Farhād, 11:556
Babai ben Luṭf, 3:**15**
Bābāī ben Luṭf of Kashan, 11:555
Bāb al-Abwāb (Caucasus), 3:**16**
    See also Derbent (Caucasus)
Babalikashvili, Nisan, 11:322
Baba Rabbah, 3:**16**
Babatha, 11:524
Babbitt, Milton, 3:**16–17**
Babel, Isaac Emmanuilovitch, 3:**17–19,** 15:380
Babel, Nathalie, 3:18, 19
Babel, Tower of, 3:**19–21,** 4:94
Babilée, Jean, 3:**21**
Babin, Victor, 3:**21–22**
Babi Yar (Kuznetsov), 9:405
Babi Yar (Ukraine), 3:**22–23,** 9:430
“Babi Yar” (Yevtushenko), 3:22, 18:685–686, 21:327
Babovich, Simḥah ben Solomon ben Nahamu, 3:**23,** 7:44, 11:793
Bábszinház (Bródy), 4:201
Babylon (Mesopotamia), 3:**23–24**
    alphabet, Hebrew, 1:698–699, 701*t,* 706, 707, 712*t*
    Geonim, 7:380–384, 383*t,* 384*t*
    host of heaven, and practices in, 9:567
    Sura and Pumbedita, 7:380–384
    Tower of Babel, 3:19
    See also Exilarch; Nebuchadnezzar
Babylonia, 3:**24–30**
    Abba, 1:225
    academies, 1:347–351, *350*
        alluf, 1:677
        Kairouan, 11:726–727
    agriculture, 1:493–494
    Akkadian language, 1:565–566
    Ammonites, 2:85–86
    amoraim, 2:*89,* 89–95, *91,* 11:708, 12:702–703
    Anilaeus and Asinaeus, 2:164–165
    archives, 2:403, 404
    Borsippa, 4:94
    crowns and wreaths, 5:308
    diaspora, 9:203–204
    education, 6:163–169
    Elam, 6:283
    ethics, 6:535
    exile, 3:25, 6:**608–611,** 9:*180,* 186, 21:488–489
        economic history, 6:98–99
        education during, 6:163
        eschatology, 6:492–493
        Jewish identity and, 11:292
        return from, 6:658, 659
    Hammurapi, 8:309–310
    Jewish community, 3:27–29
    Judeo-Arabic literature in, 11:530–531
    magical prayers, 11:594
    Middle Ages
        education, Jewish, 6:172–173
    Moab, 14:403
    moneylending, 14:438
    monogamy, 14:448
    Nebuchadnezzar, 15:48–49
    Nehardea, 15:59–60
    Nehar Pekod, 15:60
    Neḥutei, 15:65
    population, 16:386
    Rabbinic academies, 3:27–28
    Shalmaneser V, 18:376
    shekel weights, 18:439
    See also Exilarch; Iraq; Mesopotamia; Nebuchadnezzar
Babylonian, the. *See* Nathan Ha-Bavli
Babylonian Aramaic, 2:353–356, 353*t,* 355*t*
Babylonian brothers (Anilaeus and Asinaeus), 11:440
Babylonian dialect. *See* Akkadian language
Babylonian Empire. *See* Babylonia
Babylonian Masorah system, 13:630–633
    contamination of, 13:618
    notations, 13:619–620
    terminology, 13:617–618
    tonal meanings, 13:624
    Torah divisions, 13:607, 609–610
    written symbols, 13:616
Babylonian supralinear punctuation, 3:591
Babylonian Talmud, 5:429, 11:741–742, 13:91, 19:**470–481,** 472*t,* 473*t*
    Aggadah of the Bavli, 19:478–479
    am ha-areẓ, 2:68, 69
    Amidah, 2:76
    amoraim, 2:89, 93, 94, 95, 11:136
    Arakhin, 2:336–337
    Ashi’s authorship, 2:565–566
    astrology, 2:617
    baraita, 3:125
    Bava Batra, 3:223–224
    Bava Kamma, 3:224–226
    Bava Meẓia, 3:226–227
    Bavli, 19:470, 475–478
    biblical orthography, 13:612
    commentators
        Rashi, 17:104–105
    Dikdukei Soferim, variant readings of, 17:31
    Eleazar ben Parta, 6:305
    Eliezer ben Hyrcanus, 6:325
    Elisha ben Avuyah, 6:352–354
    Eruvin (tractate), 6:485–486
    Ḥama Bar Bisa, 8:291
    history of interpretation, 19:479–481
    Jacob ben Korshai, 11:34
    Jesus in, 11:249–250
    Johanan ben Nappaḥa, 11:370–372
    Kallah, 11:741–742
    laws and legal systems
        divine punishment, 5:709
    maẓanut in, 13:708
    Megillah, 13:768
    Me’ilah, 13:**775**
    Menaḥ, 14:**27–28**
    Mishnah, 14:328
    mishpat Ivri, 14:337, 346
    mistakes, 14:367
    Niddah, 15:258–259
    prolongation of life, 13:744
    proverbs, 16:647
    rabbinic literature, 19:475–477

Babylonian Talmud, ***continued***
  Rav, as founder of, 17:117
  redaction, 9:206
  Resh Lakish, 18:597–598
  Samuel, as founder of, 17:117
  Semaḥot, 18:273
  Sugya, 19:470–475
  on Targum Onkelos, 3:590
  tractates, 13:667
Babylonische Wanderung (Doeblin), 5:729–730
Bacall, Lauren, 3:**30**
Bacau (Romania), 3:**30–31**
Bacchides, 3:**31**
  Bathbasi, siege of, 18:601
  Elasa, 6:287
  Jonathan the Hasmonean, 11:398
Bacchus. *See* Dionysus, cult of
Bacculus, 13:674
Bach, Aaron J., 14:446
Bach, Carl Philipp Emanuel, 14:542
Bacharach (Germany), 3:**31**
Bacharach, Abraham Samuel ben Isaac, 3:32
Bacharach, Alfred Louis, 3:**32**
Bacharach, Benjamin, 3:32, 33
Bacharach, Burt, 3:**32**
Bacharach, Ephraim Gumbrecht, 3:32
Bacharach, Eva, 3:**32–33**
Bacharach, Gottschalk of, 3:32
Bacharach, Harry, 3:32, 33
Bacharach, Ḥavvah. *See* Bacharach, Eva
Bacharach, Isaac, 3:32, **33**
Bacharach, Israel, 3:32
Bacharach, Jacob, 3:32
Bacharach, Jair Ḥayyim ben Moses Samson, 3:**33–34,** 6:628, 13:676
Bacharach, Judah Loeb ben Aaron, 3:32
Bacharach, Menachem, 3:32
Bacharach, Moses Samson ben Abraham Samuel, 3:**34**
Bacharach, Naphtali ben Jacob Elhanan, 3:**34–35**
Bacharach, Simon. *See* Bacher, Simon
Bacharach, Tobias ben Joseph Solomon, 3:32
Bacharach family (Europe), 3:**31–32**
Bacharach family (U.S.), 3:32
Bachauer, Gina, 3:**35**
Bache, Jules Semon, 3:35–36
Bache family, 3:**35–36**
Bacher, Eduard, 3:**36**
Bacher, Robert Fox, 3:**36**
Bacher, Simon, 3:**36**
Bacher, Wilhelm, 3:**36–37**
  aggadah, 1:460
  Judeo-Persian literature, 11:558
Bacherach (Germany). *See* Bacharach (Germany)
Bacherach family. *See* Bacharach family
Bachi, Armando, 3:**37**
Bachi, Raphael, 3:**37**
Bachi, Riccardo, 3:**37–38**
Bachi, Roberto, 3:**38,** 18:735
Bachman, Jacob, 3:**38**
Bachrach, Israel, 3:39
Bachrach, Jacob ben Moses, 3:**38–39**
Bachrach, Judah ben Joshua Ezekiel, 3:**39**
Bachrach, Moses ben Isaiah Menahem, 3:**39**
Bachrach family. *See* Bacharach family
Bachrich family. *See* Bacharach family
Bârlad (Moldavia). *See* Barlad (Moldovia)
Back, Samuel, 3:**39**
Backer, George, 3:**39–40**
Backman, Jules, 3:**40**
Backofen, Jacob. *See* Reischer, Jacob ben Joseph
BackRub, 4:183
"Back to God" telecast, 11:723
Bacon, Hirsch Leib, 3:**40,** 8:504
Bacon, Isaac, 8:504
Bacon, Israel, 3:**40**
Bacon, Roger, 2:144, 3:**40–41**
Bacon, Shlomo Reuven, 3:**41**
Bacon, Yehuda, 3:**41**
Bacon, Yidel, 3:**41**
Bacrat, Abraham ben Solomon. *See* Levy-Bacrat, Abraham ben Solomon
Bacri, David Coen, 3:41
Bacri, Jacob Coen, 3:42
Bacri, Jean-Pierre, 3:**42**
Bacri, Joseph Coen, 3:41–42
Bacri family, 3:**41**
Bacteriology. *See* Medicine
Baculus Jacobi. *See* Jacob's staff
Bacŭu (Romania). *See* Bacau (Romania)
Badajoz (Spain), 3:**42**
Badè, William Frederick, 3:**43**
Baden (Germany), 3:*43,* **43–44,** 6:363
  antisemitism, 9:*466*
  Frederick I, 7:220–221
Baden-Baden (Germany), 9:*466*
Baden Bei Wien (Austria), 3:**44**
Baden-Durlach (Germany), 3:43, 44
Bader, Gershom, 3:**44–45**
Bader, Gustav. *See* Bader, Gershom
Badge of Shame. *See* Jewish badges
Badges, Jewish. *See* Jewish badges
Badḥan, 3:**48**
Badhav, Isaac ben Michael, 3:**48–49**
Bad Homburg (Germany). *See* Homburg (Germany)
Badiḥi, Yaḥya ben Judah, 3:**49**
Badinter, Elizabeth, 3:**49**
Badinter, Robert, 3:**49–50**
Bādīs (King of Granada), 11:111
Bad Kissingen. *See* Kissingen (Germany)
Bad Koenigswart. *See* Lazne Kynzvart (Czech Republic)
Bad Kreuznach (Germany). *See* Kreuznach (Germany)
Bad Mergentheim. *See* Mergentheim (Germany)
Bad Nahuheim. *See* Nauheim (Germany)
Bad Nauheim. *See* Nauheim (Germany)
Badt, Hermann, 3:**50**
Badt-Strauss, Bertha, 3:**50**
Baeck, Leo, 3:**50–51,** 11:513
Baeck, Samuel, 3:**52**
Baehr, Aaron. *See* Bennett, Archie
Baena, Juan Alfonso de, 3:**52**
Baena, Juan de. *See* Pineda, Juan de
Baer, Abraham, 3:**52**
Baer, Buddy, 3:53
Baer, Fritz. *See* Baer, Yitzhak
Baer, Gabriel, 3:**52**
Baer, Issachar. *See* Jeiteles, Berthold
Baer, Issachar Falkensohn. *See* Behr, Issachar Falkenstein
Baer, Jacob Henry. *See* Baer, Buddy
Baer, Max, 3:**52–53**
Baer, Max Jr., 3:53
Baer, Seligman Isaac, 3:**53,** 13:653
  German translation of Bible by, 3:631
  printed editions of Hebrew Bible, 3:587–588
Baer, Simeon Akiva. *See* Akiva Baer ben Joseph
Baer, Yitzhak, 3:**53–54,** 9:160–161
"Ba-Erev" (Feierberg), 6:731
Baer Frankfurter. *See* Joseph Issachar Baer ben Elhanan
Ba'er Heitev. *See* Isaiah ben Abraham
Ba'er Heitev (Isaiah ben Abraham), 10:76–77
Baerwald, Alex, 3:**54**
Baerwald, Moritz, 3:**54–55**
Baerwald, Paul, 3:**55**

Baethgen, Friedrich Wilhelm Adolph, 3:**55**
Baeyer, Adolf Von, 3:**55**
Bag. *See* Goldberg, Baer ben Alexander
Ba Gad (Alfalas), 1:636
Les Bagages de Sable (Langfus), 12:482
Bagely, David, 3:**59–60**
Baghdad (Iraq), 3:**55–59,** 10:15
  Aaron ben Amram and, 1:211
  Aaron Ḥakiman and, 1:211
  Abbasid dynasty, 1:234
  bar mitzvah, 3:165–166
  demography, 10:16
  exilarchate and, 6:605
  exilarchs, 5:466–467, 469
  ḥakham bashi, 8:268
  Jewish quarter, 11:312
  Kaẓin, Raphael ben Elijah, 12:45
  Netira, 15:113
  Ottoman conquest of, 15:525
  philanthropy in, 11:36–37
Baghdadali, Ezekiel hen Joseph Nissim Menahem. *See* Gabbai, Ezekiel ben Joseph Nissim Menahem
Baghdadli. *See* Gabbai, Ezekiel ben Joseph Nissim Menahem
Baginsky, Adolf Aron, 3:**59**
Bagliar, Joseph, 15:523
Bagoti, 3:**60**
Bagrit, Leon. *See* Bagrit, Sir Leon
Bagrit, Sir Leon, 3:**60**
Bagritski, Eduard Georgiyevitch, 3:**60**
BaḤ. *See* Sirkes, Joel
Bahā'ī, 10:650
  Hamadan, 8:293
  holy places in Israel, 9:501, *502*
Ba-Ḥanuto shel Mar Lublin (Agnon), 1:467
Bahaṭ, 16:478
Bahia (Brazil), 3:**60–62**
Bahir, Sefer ha-. See Sefer ha-Bahir
Bahlul, Daniel ben Judah, 3:63
Bahlul, Eleazar, 3:64
Bahlul, Samuel, 3:64
Bahlul family, 3:**63–64**
Bahrain (Middle East), 3:**64**
Baḥur, 3:**64**
Baḥur (Levita), 12:731
Baḥurim (Israel), 3:**64**
Baḥur yeshivah, 3:7
Baḥuẓim, 3:**64**
Baḥya, 3:**65**
Baḥya ben Asher ben Ḥlava, 3:**65–66,** 645
Baḥya ben Joseph Ibn Paquda, 3:66–67, **66–67,** 6:527–528, 16:81, 106, 198, 489*t*
  beatitude, 3:237
  Bible narratives, 7:14
  commandments, reasons for, 5:86–87
  Divine attributes, 19:283–284
  duty, 6:72
  education, 6:173
  free will, 7:231
  God, attributes of, 7:667
  God, nature of, 7:661, 662
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:534, 539
  repentance, 17:222
Baia-Mare (Romania), 3:**67**
Baiersdorf (Germany), 3:**67–68**
Baiersdorf, Samson Solomon, 3:**68**
Baigneux-Les-Juifs (France), 3:**68**
Bail. *See* Suretyship
Bail, Charles Joseph, 3:**68**
Bailees. *See* Shomerim
Bailyn, Bernard, 3:**68–69**
Bairam Ali. *See* Merv (ancient city)
Baitler, Zoma, 3:**69**
Baito Anaia. *See* Bet-Anath (Israel)
Baitos ben Zonin, 3:**69**
Baizerman, Saul, 3:**69**
Baja (Hungary), 3:**69–70**
Bajaya (Algeria). *See* Bougie (Algeria)
Bajjana (Spain). *See* Pechina (Spain)
Bak, Gerson, 3:70
Bak, Israel, 3:71, 8:466
Bak, Jacob, 3:70
Bak, Joseph, 3:70
Bak, Judah, 3:70
Bak, Moses, 3:70
Bak, Nisan, 3:71
Bak, Samuel, 3:**71**
Bakan, David, 3:**72**
Bakehouses, communal, 2:39
Bak family (Ashkenazi), 3:**70**
Bak family (Israel), 3:**71**
Bakhmut (Ukraine). *See* Artemovsk (Ukraine)
Baki, 3:**72**
Baking. *See* Cooking and baking
Baking and cooking. *See* Cooking and baking
Bakkashah, 1:438, 439, 617, 3:**72–73**
Bakker-Nort, Betsie, 16:345
Bakl, Mania, 2:87
Bakri. *See* Bacri family
Bakri, Mohammed, 3:**73**
Bakshi, Ralph, 3:**73–74**
Bakshi-Doron, Eliahu, 3:**74**
Bakst, Leon, 3:**74**
Bakst, Nicolai Ignatyetvich, 3:**74–75**
Bakst, Noah. *See* Bakst, Nicolai Ignatyetvich
Baku (Azerbaijan), 3:**75**
Bakunin, MIkhail Aleksandrovich, 3:**75**
Baky, Lázló, 3:**75–76**
Balaam, 3:**76–81,** 11:250–251, 14:401, 528, 536, 545
"The Balaam Pericope," 3:76, 77
Balaban, Barney, 3:**81**
Balaban, Majer. *See* Balaban, Meir
Balaban, Meir, 3:**81–82**
Balabanoff, Angelica, 3:**82–83**
Balabanov, Angelica, 18:713
Balādhurī, 15:419
Balaguer (Spain), 3:**83**
Balak, 3:77, **83,** 14:401
Balance, 3:**83**
Balance à trois (Babilée), 3:21
Balanjar (Caucasus), 3:**83–84**
Balansi, Isaac ben David, 3:679
Balassagyarmat (Hungary), 3:**84**
Baláz, Béla, 3:**84**
Balbo, Michael ben Shabbetai Cohen, 3:**84–85**
Balcon, Michael. *See* Balcon, Sir Michael
Balcon, Sir Michael, 3:**85**
Bal-Dimyen. *See* Shtif, Nokhem
Balearic Islands, 9:795
Balfour, Arthur James, Earl of, 3:**85,** 6:42
Balfour Declaration, 3:**85–89,** 4:722, 6:417, 430, 9:249, 13:148, 20:747
  American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  American Jewry and, 2:45
  Amery, Leopold Charles Maurice Stennet, 2:66
  Biltmore Program and, 3:700
  Churchill White Paper, 10:198
  Frank, Ẓevi Pesaḥ, 7:196
  Montefiore, Claude, 2:162
  Nordau, Max, 15:298
  Ottoman empire and, 15:544–545
  Palestine Inquiry Commissions, 15:582
  Palestine Liberation Organization, 15:591
  San Remo Conference and, 18:26
Balfouriyyah, 3:**90**
Bali, Abraham ben Jacob, 3:**90**
Bali, Moses ben Abraham, 3:**90**
Bali, Rifat, 3:**90**
Balideh, Moses, 3:**90**
Balin, Marty, 3:**90–91**
Baline, Israel. *See* Berlin, Irving
Balint, Michael, 3:**91**
Balkans
  community, nature of, 5:110–111

- Balkans, ***continued***
  - Congress of Berlin, 3:453–454, 6:381–382
  - eighteenth-early nineteenth century
    - education, Jewish, 6:183–184
  - emancipation, 6:381
  - Ladino newspapers, 16:495
  - Middle Ages
    - agriculture, Jewish, 1:495
- Balkan Wars (1912-1913), 18:315
- Balkh, 3:**91**
- Ballagi, Mór, 3:**91,** 632
- Ballarat (Australia), 3:**92**
- Ballas, Dalia. *See* Itzik, Dalia
- Ballas, Shimon, 3:**92,** 15:473
- Ballet, 5:412
  - choreographers, 13:667
    - Eifman, Boris, 6:253
    - Lewitzky, Bella, 12:770
    - Lichine, David, 12:795–796
    - Schubert, Lia, 18:168–169
  - Espinosa, Edouard, 6:508
  - European, 5:444, 12:479
  - Hayden, Melissa, 8:475
  - Levinson, Andre, 12:722–723
  - Ordman, Jeanette, 15:463
  - Plisetskaya, Maya, 16:238
- Ballin, Albert, 3:**92–93**
- Ballin, Joel, 3:**93**
- Ballin, Moegens, 3:**93**
- Ballin, Samuel Jacob, 3:**93**
- Ballmer, Steve, 3:**93–94**
- Bally, Davicon, 3:**94**
- Bally, Isaac David, 3:**94**
- Balm. *See* Balsam
- Balm (plant), vol. 16: color insert
- Balmes, Abraham ben Meir de, 3:**94–95,** 13:42–43
- Balmes, Abraham de, 3:94, 4:52
- *Balm for the Body* (Falaquera). *See Zori ha-Guf*
- Balogh, Thomas, Baron, 3:**95**
- Balsam, 3:**95–96,** 15:396
- Balshazzar, 5:420
- Balta (Ukraine), 3:**96**
- Baltassar. *See* Belteshazzar
- Baltazar, Camil, 3:**96**
- Baltic states
  - emancipation, 6:385
  - Latvia, 12:520–524
- Baltimore (MD), 3:**97–100**
  - Baltimore Ravens football team, 14:407
  - Meyerhoff, Harvey, 14:151–152
  - pioneer Jews, 6:542–543
- Baltimore, David, 3:**100,** 13:9
- Baltimore Bargain House, 3:98
- Baltimore Hebrew University (MD), 3:98, **100–101,** 11:776
- Balyasḥ family. *See* Palache family
- Bamah. *See* Cult Places, Israelite
- Bamberg (Germany), 3:**101,** 778
- Bamberg, Israel of. *See* Israel of Bamberg
- Bamberg, Samuel ben Baruch, 3:**101–102**
- Bamberger, Bernard Jacob, 3:**102**
- Bamberger, Edouard-Adrien, 3:**102**
- Bamberger, Eugen, 3:**102**
- Bamberger, Fritz, 3:**102**
- Bamberger, Heinrich Von, 3:**103**
- Bamberger, Isaac Dov ha-Levi. *See* Bamberger, Seligmann Baer
- Bamberger, Louis, 3:**103,** 6:513
- Bamberger, Ludwig, 3:**103,** 725, 726, 12:778, 16:344
- Bamberger, Moses Loeb, 3:104
- Bamberger, Moses Loeb II, 3:104
- Bamberger, Moses Loeb III, 3:104
- Bamberger, Nathan, 3:104
- Bamberger, Seckel (1863-1934), 3:104
- Bamberger, Seckel Isaac, 3:104
- Bamberger, Selig, 3:104
- Bamberger, Seligmann Baer, 3:**103,** 15:493
- Bamberger, Simon, 3:**105**
- Bamberger, Simon Simḥ, 3:104
- Bamberger, Simon Simḥ II, 3:104
- Bamberger, Simon Simḥ III, 3:104
- Bamberger, Solomon, 3:104
- Bamberger, Solomon Memaḥem, 3:104
- Bamberger family, 3:104
- Bambus, Willy, 3:**105**
- Ba-Meh Madlikin, 3:**105**
- *Ba-Mishol ha-Ẓar* (Kabak), 11:584
- Banai, Ehud, 3:106
- Banai, Evyatar, 3:106
- Banai, Gavri, 3:106, 8:206–207
- Banai, Meir, 3:106
- Banai, Orna, 3:106
- Banai, Yossi, 3:105–106
- Banai, Yuval, 3:106
- Banai family, 3:**105–106**
- Bana'im, 18:232
- Banat (Romania), 3:**106–107**
- Band, Arnold, 3:**107**
  - Agnon, Shmuel Yosef, 1:468
  - on Jewish studies, 11:317–318
- Bandera, Stefan, 4:86
- Bandes, Louis E. *See* Miller, Louis E.
- Bandman, Daniel, 14:454
- Banet, Aber, 3:107
- Banet, Fradl, 3:107
- Banet, Jacob, 3:107
- Banet, Johanan, 3:107
- Banet, Mordecai ben Abraham, 3:**107–108,** 4:156
- Banet, Mordecai ben Yom Tov, 3:107
- Banet, Naphtali ben Mordecai, 3:**108**
- Banet family, 3:**107**
- Baneth, David Hartwig, 3:108
- Baneth, Eduard Ezekiel, 3:108
- Baneth, Ezekiel ben Jacob, 3:**108–109**
- Baneth family, 3:**108**
  - *See also* Banet family
- Banias (ancient Israel), 3:**109,** 9:40
- Banishment, 3:**109–111**
- Banja Luka, 3:**111**
- Bank Hapoalim, 10:579, 587, 590, 601
- Banking and bankers, 3:**111–119**
  - Aaron ben Amram, 1:211–212
  - Abbasid dynasty, 1:234
  - antiquity, 3:111
  - Benwaish, Abraham, 3:386
  - Bischhoffsheim family, 3:724–725
  - Blank, Maurice, 3:739
  - Blumenthal, George, 4:12
  - Blum Pasha, 4:7
  - Boas family, 4:20–21
  - in Bologna, 4:48
  - Borovoy, Saul, 4:92
  - brokers, 4:203–204
  - Camondo family, 4:382
  - cooperatives, 5:206
  - Credit Mobilier, 15:759
  - Denmark
    - Adler, David Baruch, 1:396
  - Dreyfus family, 6:18
  - economic history, 6:103, 107, 113
  - Egypt
    - Harari, Sir Victor Raphael, 8:345
  - England, 6:411–413
    - Benas, Baron Louis, 3:319
  - Europe
    - Jewish Colonization Association, 11:286
    - Mendelssohn and Co., 14:31
  - Fraenkel, Louis, 7:145
  - Germany
    - Bamberger, Ludwig, 3:103
    - Itzig, Daniel, 10:818–819
    - Riesser, Jacob, 17:296
  - Hallgarten family, 8:281
  - Hambros, 8:295

  - Holocaust restitution, 6:280–281, 18:637
  - Israel
    - Dickenstein, Abraham, 5:645–646
    - Hoofien, Eliezer Sigried, 9:521
    - Levontin, Zalman David, 12:744–745
    - Mizrachi, 14:391–392
  - Italy
    - Forlìì, 7:129–130
    - monti di pietà, 14:461
    - Ravenna, 17:120
    - Rieti family, 17:296–297
  - Jewish Colonial Trust, 11:**285**
  - Kaskel family, 11:822
  - Ladenburg, Wolf Hayum, 12:427
  - Lánczy, Léo, 12:456
  - Landau, Eugen, 12:459
  - Luzzatto family, 18:10
  - Middle Ages
    - the caliphate, 3:111–112
    - Conversos, 3:113–114
    - Holy Roman Empire, 3:114
    - Italy, 3:114, 10:778–799, 16:6
    - merchants, 3:112
    - moneylenders, 3:112–113
    - women bankers, 3:115
  - Morawitz, Karl Ritter von, 14:478
  - Netherlands
    - Lehren family, 12:616–617
  - in New York City, 15:203, 225–226
  - nineteenth and twentieth centuries, 3:115
    - merchant bankers, 3:115–116
    - Russia and Eastern Europe, 3:116–117
    - Scandinavia and the Netherlands, 3:117
    - U.S., 3:117–119, 15:761
  - Oppenheim family, 15:443
  - Orvieto, 15:500
  - in Ottoman empire, 15:525, 532–533, 542
  - Padua, 15:566
  - in Parma, 15:652–653
  - Poland
    - Lewko, Jordanis, 12:770
  - Raisman, Sir Jeremy, 17:75
  - Rathenau, Walther, 17:110–111
  - Ratshesky Abraham Captain, 17:114
  - Ravay, Joseph, 17:119
  - Recanati, Leon, 17:141–142
  - role and influence of Jewish bankers, 3:119
  - Rosen, Mathias, 17:429
  - Rosenbloom, Solomon, 17:442–443
  - Rothschild, Nathaniel Charles Jacob, 17:494
  - Rothschild Bank, 16:20
  - Russia
    - Barbash, Samuel, 3:140
    - Horodischtsh, Leon, 9:528
  - ṣarrāf, 18:61
  - Turkey
    - Carmona, Bekhor Isaac David, 4:486
  - U.K.
    - Cassel, Ernest Joseph, 4:508
  - U.S., 3:117–119
    - Becker family, 3:244
    - Belmont, August, 3:301
    - Lazard family, 12:558
    - Lehman, Herbert Henry, 12:613–614
    - Levitan, Solomon, 12:732
  - *See also* Financiers; Moneylending; Obligations, law of
- Bank Leumi le-Israel, 3:180, 10:547, 579, 587, 590
- Bank notes, Israeli, 5:55
  - *See also* Coins and currency
- Bank of Israel (BOI), 5:54, 7:55–56, 10:551–553, 570–573, 579, 581–586, 590
- *The Bankrupts* (Glanville), 6:438
- Banners, 3:**119–120**
- Banning. *See* Ḥerem
- Bannus, ascetic, 2:547–548
- Bánóczi, József, 3:120
- Bánóczi, Lázló, 3:120
- Bánóczi family, 3:**120**
- Banon, Jacob, 16:346
- Banska, Bystrica (Slovakia), 3:**120**
- Bántomlács (Romania). *See* Talmaciu (Romania)
- Banū al-Aghlab. *See* Aghlabids dynasty
- Banu Hafs. *See* Hafsids
- Banu- Marin. *See* Merinids
- Banus, 3:**120**
- Banus, Maria, 3:**120–121**
- Banū Sa'd family. *See* Sa'dis family
- Banu Wattas. *See* Wattasid dynasty
- Banu Ziyan. *See* Ziyanid dynasty
- Banya Luka. *See* Banja Luka
- Baptism, 11:381
- Baptism, forced. *See* Forced Baptism
- Bāqā al-Gharbbiyya (Israel), 3:**122–123**
- Bāqā al-Sharqiyya (Israel), 3:122–123
- Ba'qūba (Iraq), 3:**123**
- Bar (Ukraine), 3:**123**
- Bar, Shlomo, 3:**123**
- Bara, Theda, 3:**123–124**
- Baracs, Károly, 3:**124**
- Bar-Adon, Pesah, 11:524
- *Baraita* (of *Sifra),* 18:561
- Baraita, Baraitot, 3:**124–128,** 21:523
  - Midreshei Halakhah, 14:196
  - *Sifra,* 18:561
- *Baraita de-Melekhet ha-Mishkan,* 3:**128**
- *Baraita de-Niddah,* 3:**128–129,** 15:256
- *Baraita de-Rav Adda* (Adda bar Ahavah), 1:384
- *Baraita of 32 Rules,* 3:**129,** 6:329
- *Baraita of 49 Rules. See Mishnat ha-Middot*
- Barak (biblical figure), 3:**129–130,** 8:361, 9:170, 11:563–564
- Barak, Aharon, 3:**130–131,** 14:358–359, 362, 20:466–468
- Barak, Ehud, 3:**131–132,** 266, 10:250
  - American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:51
  - government of, 10:459–460, 459*t*
  - Palestinian Authority and, 15:599
  - Sharansky, Natan and, 18:412
  - Sharon, Ariel and, 18:417
  - Shas (political party) and, 18:419
- Bar-am, Micha, 3:**132**
- Baram, Moshe, 3:**132**
- Baram, Uzi, 3:**133**
- Baranga, Aurel, 3:**133**
- Baranovichi (Belarus), 3:**133–134**
- Baranowicz, David Eliezer, 3:**134**
- Baranowicze (Belarus). *See* Baranovichi (Belarus)
- Bárány, Robert, 3:**134**
- Barasch, Julius, 3:**134–135,** 6:399
- Barasch, Moshe, 3:**135**
- Barasch Judah. *See* Barasch, Julius
- Barash, Asher, 3:**135–137**
- Barash, Ephraim, 3:**137,** 568, 569
- Bar-Asher, Moshe, 3:**137**
- Baratz, Hermann, 3:**137–138**
- Baratz, Hirsch. *See* Baratz, Hermann
- Baratz, Joseph, 3:**138**
- Barazani, Asenath, 3:**138,** 15:525
- Barazani, Moshe, 3:**138**
- Barazani, Samuel ben Nethaniel Ha-Levi, 3:**138–139**
- Barbados (Caribbean), 2:41, 3:**139,** 4:473
- Barbara, 3:**139–140**
- Bar bar Huna. *See* Rabbah bar Huna
- Barbarians, 3:**140**
- Barbarossa. *See* Frederick I (Holy Roman Emperor)

Barbary States. *See* Africa
Barbash, Samuel, 3:**140**
Barbastro (Spain), 3:**140,** 14:466–467
Barbie, Klaus, 13:297
Barbie, Nikolaus. trial of, 3:**141**
Barbie dolls, 8:320
Barby, Meir ben Saul, 3:**141–142**
Barcelona (Spain), 3:**142–145,** 146, 17:127
Barcelona, Disputation of. *See* Disputation of Barcelona
Barcelona, Isaac ben Reuben of. *See* Al-Bargeloni, Isaac ben Reuben
Barcinsky, Henryk, 3:**146**
Barczinsky, Henoch. *See* Barcinsky, Henryk
Bard, Basil Joseph Asher, 3:**147**
Bardach, Israel, 3:**147**
Bardaki, Isaiah ben Issachar Ber, 3:**147**
Bardanashvilli, Josef, 3:**147**
Bar-Daroma, Ḥayyim Ze'ev, 3:**147–148**
Bardejov (Slovakia), 3:**148**
Bar Derora. *See* Liebermann, Aaron Samuel
Bardin, Shlomo, 3:**148–149,** 4:124
Bardiya, 4:379
Bar ʾEbhraya, Johanan. *See* Bar Hebraeus, Johanan
Bareheadedness. *See* Head, covering of
Barekhi nafshi, 3:**149**
Barekhu, 3:**149**
Barenboim, Daniel, 3:**149–150,** 6:51
Bārforush (Iran), 13:704–705
Bargas, Abraham de, 3:**150**
Bargeloni, Judah ben Barzillai al-. *See* Judah ben Barzillai al-Bargeloni
Bargḥuti, Marwan, 15:600
Bar Giora, Simeon, 3:**150–151,** 11:383
Bar-Giora society, 8:382
Bar Hebraeus, Johanan, 2:17, 3:**151,** 599
Bar Hediya, 3:**151–152**
Bar-Hillel, Yehoshua, 3:**152**
Bar Hiyya, Abraham, 2:618
Bari (Italy), 3:**152**
Bar-Ilan, David, 3:**153**
Bar-Ilan, Meir, 3:**153,** 8:497, 14:390–392
Bar-Ilan Responsa Project, 5:131–132
Bar-Ilan University, 3:**153–154,** 14:391
Barishansky, Raphael, 3:154
Barit, Jacob, 3:**154–155**
Barjanski, Alexander, 18:762
Bar-Josef, Ofer, 3:**193**
Bar-Josef, Yehoshua, 3:**193**
Bar-Josef, Yosef, 3:193
Barkai (Israel), 3:**155**
Bar Kalba Savu'a. *See* Ben Kalba Savu'a
Bar Kappara, 3:**155–156,** 18:597–598
  Judah ha-Nasi, 3:156, 11:504
  parodies of, 15:655
Barkat, Reuven, 3:**156**
Bar Kochba Association, 3:**156**
Bar Kokhba (d. 135), 3:**156–162,** 9:202
  Bethar, 3:527–528
  letters, 12:669–670
Bar Kokhba revolt, 3:*158,* 158–162, *159,* 18:573, 20:628
  Ben Kosebat letters, 14:617
  coinage, 5:50–51
  Israel (ancient), 10:148–151
  Julius Severus, 11:575
  Lag ba-Omer and, 12:437
  Palestine (Roman), 10:148–151
Bar Kokhva (Halkin), 8:275
Bar Kozeva. *See* Bar Kokhba
Bar Kozevah. *See* Bar Kokhba
Barlaam and Josaphat. *See* Ben ha-Melekh ve-ha-Nazir
Barlach, Ernst, 15:289
Barlad (Moldovia), 3:**162**
Bar-le-Duc (France), 3:**162**
Bar-Lev, Haim, 3:**162–163**
Barley, 3:**163,** 7:93, vol. 16: color insert
Barlin, Frederick William, 3:**163**
Barlow, Samuel, 8:366
Barmas, Issay, 3:**163–164**
Bar Mitzvah, Bat Mitzvah, 3:**164–167,** 11:778, 13:139
  Barukh she-petarani, 3:192
  haftarah, 8:198–200
  mitzvot, 14:372
  photographs of, 16:128, vol. 3: color insert
Barna, Victor, 3:**167**
Barnacle Goose myths, 3:**167**
Barnard, Christaan, 18:168
Bar-Nash. *See* Schapira, Noah
Barnato, Barney, 3:**167–168,** 11:365, 377, 16:349
Barnay, Ludwig, 3:**168**
Barnea, Ezra, 3:**168**
Barnea, Nahum, 3:**168**
Barnert, Nathan, 3:**168,** 15:686
Barnet, Dov Ber. *See* Ross, Barney
Barnet, Jacob, 3:**318**
Barnet, Will, 3:**169**
Barnett, Bernhard. *See* Beer, Bernhard
Barnett, Charles, 16:349
Barnett, Joel, Baron, 3:**169**
Barnett, John, 3:**169**
Barnett, John Francis, 3:**169**
Barnett, Lewis Edward. *See* Barnett, Sir Lewis Edward
Barnett, Lionel David, 3:169
Barnett, Richard David, 2:371, 3:**169–170**
Barnett, Sir Lewis Edward, 3:**170**
Barnett, Zerah, 3:**170**
Barnowsky, Viktor, 3:**170**
Barnston, Henry, 3:170
Baron, Bernhard, 3:**171**
Baron, David. *See* Pinter, Harold
Baron, Devorah, 3:**171**
Baron, Joseph Alexander, 3:**171–172**
Baron, Joseph Louis, 3:**172**
Bar-On, M. Y., 15:662
Baron, Salo Wittmayer, 3:**172–173**
  American Academy for Jewish Research, 2:47
  American Jewish Historical Society, 2:59
  Blau, Joseph Leon, 3:743
  Jewish studies in American universities, 11:317
Baron, Shalmo Wittmayer. *See* Baron, Salo Wittmayer
Baron d'Auvernas le Gras. *See* Suasso, Antonio Lopez
Baron de Hirsch Fund, 3:**173,** 695
Barondess, Joseph, 3:**173,** 15:205
Baroness Oppenheim-Barnes. *See* Oppenheim, Sally
Baron Taylor of Gosforth. *See* Taylor, Sir Peter Murray
Baron von Sparzenstein. *See* Ricius, Paulus
Baroque period
  Italian literature, 10:791–792
  Lamentations, Book of, 12:450
Baroto. *See* Beirut
Baroto (Lebanon). *See* Beirut
Barou, Noah, 3:**173–174**
Barouch, André, 16:346
Bar Pada. *See* Judah ben Pedaya
Barr, Roseanne, 3:**174**
Barranquilla (Colombia), 5:62–63
Barrassa, Jacob, 3:**174**
Barrenness and fertility, 2:532–533, 3:**174–175,** 6:692
Barrés, Auguste Maurice, 3:**175**
Barrett, David, 3:**175–176,** 4:186–187, 187, 16:341
Barrios, Daniel Levi De, 3:**176–177,** 6:69
Barrios, Miguel de, 6:446
Barris, Chuck, 3:**177**

Barron, Jennie, 3:**177**
Barron, Milton, 18:733
Barros Basto, Arturo Carlos de, 3:**177–178,** 15:441
Barroso, Gustavo, 4:149–150
Barruel, Augustin, 3:**178**
Barshai, Rudolf, 3:**178**
Barshefsky, Charlene, 3:**178–179**
Barsimon, Jacob, 3:**179,** 15:195
Bart, Lionel, 3:**179**
Barter. *See* Ḥalifin
Bartfa (Slovakia). *See* Bardejov (Slovakia)
Bartfeldt (Slovakia). *See* Bardejov (Slovakia)
Barth, Aharon, 3:180
Barth, Eliezer, 3:**180**
Barth, Jacob, 3:**179**
Barth, Karl, 3:**180,** 651
Bartholdy, Jacob, 3:**180**
Bartolocci, Giulio, 2:37, 3:**180–181,** 681, 8:514
Bartov, Hanoch, 3:**181,** 8:704
Bar Tuvia. *See* Fraenkel, Faiwel
Bar Tuviah. *See* Fraenkel, Faiwel
Baruch (kabbalists), 3:**182–183**
Baruch (scribe), 3:**181–182**
Baruch, Adam, 3:**184**
Baruch, Apocalypse of. See Apocalypse of Baruch
Baruch, Bernard, 3:183–184
Baruch, Book of, 3:**185–186,** 11:129, 131–132
Baruch, Franziska, 4:369
Baruch, Greek Apocalypse of. See Greek Apocalypse of Baruch
Baruch, Jacob ben Moses Ḥayyim, 3:**186–187**
Baruch, Joseph Marcou, 3:**187,** 4:276
Baruch, Judah, 15:542
Baruch, Kosman ben Josef, 2:38
Baruch, Loeb. *See* Boerne, Ludwig
Baruch, Paul. *See* Bekker, Paul
Baruch, Rest of the Words of. See Rest of the Words of Baruch
Baruch, Simon, 3:183
Baruch Ashkenazi, 3:83
Baruch ben David Yavan, 3:**188**
Baruch ben Isaac Mitrani, 6:149
Baruch ben Isaac of Aleppo, 3:**188**
Baruch ben Isaac of Regensburg, 3:**188**
Baruch ben Isaac of Worms, 3:**189**
Baruch ben Jehiel of Medzibezh, 3:**189**
Baruch ben Samuel, 3:**189–190**
Baruch ben Samuel of Aleppo, 3:**190**
Baruch ben Samuel of Mainz, 3:**190**
Baruch ben Samuel of Pinsk, 8:474
Baruch family, 3:**183–184**
Baruch of Arezo, 18:354
Baruch of Greece. *See* Baruch ben Samuel of Aleppo
Baruch (ben Abraham) of Kosov, 3:**190–191**
Baruch of Medzibezh. *See* Baruch ben Jehiel of Medzibezh
Baruch Shei'aḥ Togarmi, 3:182–183
Baruch the Kabbalist, 3:182–183
Baruch the Sephardi. *See* Baruch ben Samuel of Aleppo
Baruh, Armand, 4:276
Baruh, Bora, 3:**191**
Baruh, Victor, 4:276
Baruj Spinoza (Dujovne), 6:43
Baruk, Henri, 3:**191**
Barukh, 3:**191**
Barukh ben Isaac, 1:613
Barukh she-Amar, 3:**191–192**
Barukh Shem, 18:454
Barukh shem kevod malkhuto le-olam va-ed, 3:**192**
Barukh she-petarani, 3:**192**
Barukh Spinoza u-Zemanno (Sokolow), 18:749
Barukh Ta'am (Fraenkel-Teomim), 7:145
Bar-Yehudah, Israel, 3:**192–193**
Barylko, Jaime, 3:**193**
"Bar Yoḥai Nimshaḥta Ashrekha" (Labi), 12:408
Bar-Yosef, Rivka, 18:737
Bar-Yosef, Y., 8:720
Barzel. *See* Iron
Barzilai, Giuseppe, 3:194
Barzilai, Salvatore, 3:194
Barzilai, Yehoshua, 3:**194**
Barzilai family, 3:**194**
Barzilay, Isaac E., 2:47
Barzillai (biblical figures), 3:**194**
Barzillai of Abel-Meholah, 3:194
Barzillai the Gileadite, 3:194, 18:755
Basal. *See* Basle (Switzerland)
Basar. *See* Flesh
Basar va-Dam. *See* Flesh
Basar va-Dam (Shenhar), 18:459
Basch, Henry, 15:677
Basch, Jacob, 15:676
Basch, Victor Guillaume, 3:**194–195**
Baschko, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Benjamin, 3:**195**
Baseball, 1:325–326, 19:134–136
    Allen, Mel, 1:667–668
    Berg, Moe, 3:416–417
    Boudreau, Lou, 4:105
    Daniel, Dan, 5:425
    Dreyfuss, Barney, 6:20–21
    Green, Shawn David, 8:66–67
    Greenberg, Henry Benjamin, 8:69–70
    Holtzman, Kenneth Dale, 9:498
    Patkin, Max, 15:688
    Paul, Gabriel Howard, 15:695
    Pike, Lipman Emanuel, 16:152
    Reese, Jimmie, 17:162
    Reinsdorf, Jerry, 17:210
    Rosen, Albert Leonard, 17:427
    Schacht, Alexander, 18:98–99
    Selig, Allan H., 18:265
    Shamsky, Arthur Louis, 18:395
    Sherry, Lawrence, 18:465
    Sherry, Norman Burt, 18:465
Basevi, Abraham, 3:195
Basevi, Abramo, 3:195
Basevi, Emanuele, 3:195
Basevi, Gioacchino, 3:195
Basevi, James Palladio, 3:195
Basevi, Joseph, 3:195
Basevi, Maria. *See* Disraeli, Maria
Basevi, Naphtali. *See* Basevi, Nathan
Basevi, Nathan, 3:195
Basevi, Nathanel, 3:195
Basevi Cervetto. *See* Basevi family
Basevi Cervetto, Jacob. *See* Cervetto, Jacob Basevi
Basevi della Gondola. *See* Basevi family
Basevi family, 3:**195–196**
Bash. *See* Basevi family
Bashan (Israel). *See* Bozrah (Israel)
Bashan region (Israel), 3:*196,* **196–197,** 10:130, 131, 11:814
Bashevi, Maria. *See* Disraeli, Maria
Bashevis, Isaac. *See* Singer, Isaac Bashevis
Bashiri, Yaḥya, 3:**197**
Bashrav (Ehrlich), 6:242
Bashyazi, Moses, 3:198
Bashyazi family, 3:**197–198**
Basic Black with Pearls (Weinzweig), 20:729
Basic Law: Freedom of Occupation of 1992, 14:359–360
Basic Law: Human Dignity and Freedom of 1992, 14:359–360
Basilea, Solomon Aviad Sar-Shalom, 3:**199**
Basil I (Byzantine emperor), 3:**198–199,** 4:327
Basilica, 3:**199**
Baṣīr, Joseph ben Abraham ha-Kohen Haro'eh al-, 3:**200,** 11:425, 532, 790

- Basketball, 19:136–138
  - announcing, 7:638
  - Berenson, Senda, 3:412
  - Berkowitz, Mickey, 3:440
  - Brody, Tal, 4:202, 14:392
  - Brown, Herb, 4:215
  - Brown, Lawrence H., 4:215
  - Dallas Mavericks, 5:326
  - Gottlieb, Edward, 8:10–11
  - Grunfeld, Ernie, 8:112
  - Harrison, Lester, 8:366
  - Holman, Nathan, 9:323–324
  - Holzman, William "Red," 9:503–504
  - Klein, Ralph, 12:225
  - Lieberman, Nancy Elizabeth, 12:805–806
  - Litwack, Harry, 13:142
  - Mizrachi, Shimon, 14:392
  - Podoloff, Maurice, 16:253
  - Reinsdorf, Jerry, 17:210
  - Rosen, Yehoshua, 17:431
  - Rudolph, Marvin, 17:525
  - Saperstein, Abraham M., 18:34
  - Saracheck, Bernard, 18:40–41
  - Schayes, Adolph, 18:112
  - Sedran, Barney, 18:237
- Basket tax, 5:242
- Baskin, Judith, 3:**200–201**
- Baskin, Leonard, 3:**201**
- Basle (Switzerland), 3:**201–202**
- Basle Program, 3:**202–203,** 15:298
- Basman, Ben-Hayim, Rivke, 3:**203–204**
- Basnage, de Beuval. *See* Basnage, Jacques Christian
- Basnage, Jacques Christian, 3:**204,** 16:629
- Basola, Moses ben Mordecai, 2:141, 3:**204–205**
- Basola, Moses II, 3:204–205
- Basola, Moses III, 3:204–205
- Basque language, 3:636
- Basra (Iraq), 3:**205–206**
- Baṣri, Meer, 3:**206,** 15:473
- Bass, Hyman B., 3:**206**
- Bass, Shabbetai ben Joseph, 3:**206,** 681, 6:77–78
- Bassan, Abraham Hezekiah ben Jacob, 3:**206–207**
- Bassan family. *See* Bassano family
- Bassani, Giorgio, 3:**207,** 10:794
- Bassani, Marco. *See* Bassani, Mordecai
- Bassani, Mordecai, 3:**207,** 208
- Bassani family. *See* Bassano family
- Bassano (Italy), 3:**207–208**
- Bassano, Isaiah ben Israel Hezekiah, 3:208
- Bassano, Israel Benjamin, 3:208
- Bassano family, 3:**208**
- Bassermann, Albert, 4:118
- Bassevi of Treuenberg, Jacob, 3:**208–209,** 4:39, 9:6
- Bassin, Moses, 3:**209**
- Bassin, Moyshe. *See* Bassin, Moses
- Bassista, Shabbetai ben Joseph. *See* Bass, Shabbetai ben Joseph
- Bassola, Moses ben Mordecai. *See* Basola, Moses ben Mordecai
- Bassora (Iraq). *See* Basra (Iraq)
- Bassus, Lucilius, 3:**209**
- Basta. *See* Baza (Spain)
- Basta (Spain). *See* Baza (Spain)
- Bastard. *See* Mamzer
- Bas Tovim, Sarah, 3:**209,** 7:50
- Batalyawsi, Abu Muhammad Abdallah Ibn Muhammad Ibn Al-Sid Al-, 3:**210**
- Batanea. *See* Bashan region (Israel)
- *Bat Avin* (Abraham Dov Baer of Ovruch), 1:311
- Bat-Dor Dance Company. *See* Batsheva and Bat-Dor dance companies
- Bate, Julius, 3:**210**
- *Ba-Teva* (Solodar), 18:754
- Bath (England), 3:**210**
- Bath, bathing, 3:**210–211**
  - *See also* Mikveh
- Bat Ḥefer, 3:**211**
- Bath-Sheba, 1:545, 3:**211–212,** 5:452–453, 457, 458, 18:755
- Bathyra (Syria), 3:**212**
- Bathyra, sons of, 3:**212**
- Batista, Fulgencio, 5:323
- *Bat Kol,* 3:**213**
- Batlanim, 3:**213**
- Batman (comic strip), 11:760–761
- *Batman* (motion picture), 6:315
- Bat-Miriam, Yokheved, 3:**213–214**
- Bat Mitzvah. *See* Bar Mitzvah, Bat Mitzvah
- Bato, Ludwig Yomtov, 3:**214**
- Baton Rouge (LA), 13:224
- Bats, 3:**209–210**
- Bat Shelomo, 3:**214**
- Bat-Sheva. *See* Basevi family
- Batsheva and Bat-Dor dance companies, 3:**214–215**
- Battat, Reuben, 3:**215**
- *Battei ha-Nefesh ve ha-Lḥashim* (Levi), 12:697
- *The Battiad* (Mendes), 6:437
- Battle of al-Qaṣr al-Kabīr of 1578. *See* Battle of the Three Kings of 1578
- Battle of Cable Street (England), 3:**215**
- Battle of the Three Kings of 1578, 14:497
- *Battleship Potemkin* (motion picture), 6:274
- Batumi (Georgia), 3:**215**
- Bat yaʿanah, 15:550
- Bat Yam (Israel), 3:**215–216,** vol. 21: color inserts
- Baudissin, Wolf Wilhelm, Graf von, 3:**216**
- Bauer, Bruno, 3:**216,** 9:232
- Bauer, Felice, 11:704–705
- Bauer, Hans, 3:**216,** 13:58
- Bauer, Jacob, 3:**217**
- Bauer, Lina. *See* Morgenstern, Lina
- Bauer, Marion Eugenie, 3:**217**
- Bauer, Otto, 3:**217,** 16:340, 18:705, 715, 729
- Bauer, Simon Harvey, 3:**218**
- Bauer, Yehudah, 3:**218–219**
- Bauernfreund, Jakub. *See* Bornfriend, Jacob
- Bauhaus, 4:172, 14:420
- Baum, Father Gregory, 4:681
- Baum, Herbert, 3:**219**
- Baum, Menaḥem ben Aaron of Kamenetz, 3:**219**
- Baum, Morton, 3:**220,** 15:220
- Baum, Oscar, 3:**220**
- Baum, Shepard, 3:**220**
- Baum, Vicki, 3:**220**
- Bauman, Zygmunt, 3:**220**
- Baumann, Gustav, 3:769
- Baumann, Isaac, of Hesse-Cassel, 3:769, 16:349
- Baumann, Kurt, 11:570
- Baume, Erne. *See* Baume, Peter
- Baume, Peter, 3:**220–221**
- Baumgardt, David, 3:**221**
- Baumgartel, Elise J., 3:**221**
- Baumgarten, Emanuel Mendel, 3:**221–222**
- Baumgarten, Jean, 11:325
- Baumgarten, Sandor, 3:**222**
- Baumgartner, Hieronymus, 4:70
- Baumgartner, Walter, 3:**222**
- Baumhorn, Lipót, 3:**222**
- Baumol, Joshua, 3:**222**
- Baur, Ferdinand Christian, 15:191
- Baur, Harry, 3:**223**
- Bauska (Latvia), 3:**223**
- *Bava Batra* (tractate), 1:341, 3:**223–224**
- *Bava ben Buta,* 3:**224**
- *Bava Kamma,* 3:28, **224–226,** 6:397
- *Bava Metẓia,* 3:**226–227**

Bava(h) Rabbah. *See* Baba Rabbah
Bavaria (Germany), 3:*228,* **228–229**
  Landshut, 12:476
  Lauingen, 12:526
  revolution (1918), 6:276
Bavli, Hillel, 3:**230,** 8:736
Bavli, Menahem ben Moses, 3:**230**
Bavli v. Rabbinical Court of Appeals, 14:362
Baxa, Karel, 9:120
Bayahu, Jonathen ben, 3:160
Bayard, Herbert, 11:468
Bay Area Jewish Healing Center, 6:254
Bayazid II, 3:**230**
Bay di Taykhn fun Mazovye (Bursztyn), 4:203
Bayefsky, Aba, 3:**230–231**
Bayer, Bathja. *See* Bayer, Batya
Bayer, Batya, 3:**231**
Bayhan (Saudi Arabia), 3:**231**
Bayit le-Adam Eḥad (Orpaz), 15:483
Bayit va-Gan. *See* Bat Yam (Israel)
Baym Dnieper (Bergelson), 3:419
Baym Toyer (Molodowsky). *See* At the Gate (Molodowsky)
Bay Nakht Oyfn Altn Mark (Perets), 21:347
Bayne, ben Joseph ibn Paquda. *See* Baḥya ben Joseph Ibn Paquda
Bayonne (France), 3:**231–232**
Bayramic, 3:**232**
Bayreuth (Germany), 3:**232–233**
Bayside Land Corporation Ltd., 15:588
Bayt al-Maqdis. *See* Jerusalem (Israel)
Baytalsky, Mikhail Davidovich. *See* Domalsky, I.
Bayt Jann. *See* Beit Jann
Bay Tree, 3:**233**
Bayudaya, 3:**233,** 11:521
Bay Zikh (journal), 21:354
Baza (Spain), 3:**233**
Bazelon, David L., 3:**233–234,** 12:556
Bazín (Slovakia). *See* Pezinok (Slovakia)
A Bazini zsidók (Biró), 9:604
Bazīrkān, 6:233
BBYO (B’nai B’rith Youth Organization), 4:14–15
Bdellium, 3:**234**
Bé, Guillaume le. *See* Le Bé, Guillaume
Bea, Augustin, 3:**234,** 11:380
Beackon, Derek, 6:426
Beaconsfield, Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of. *See* Disraeli, Benjamin
Beadle. *See* Shammash
Beame, Abraham David, 3:**234–235,** 15:215, 216, 224
Beans, 3:**235**
Bear, 3:**235**
Bear, Jacob, 6:451
Beard and shaving, 3:**235–236**
Bearing Witness teacher training program, 9:454
Bearsted, Marcus Richard Samuel, Third Viscount, 3:237
Bearsted, Marcus Samuel, First Viscount, 3:**236–237**
Bearsted, Walter Horace Samuel, Second Viscount, 3:237
Beati misericordes (Morpurgo), 14:509
Beating. *See* Floggings
Beatitude, 3:**237–241**
The Beatles (musical group), 6:468, 12:666
Beaucaire (France), 3:**241**
Beautiful Gate. *See* Nicanor’s gate (Jerusalem)
Beautiful Losers (Cohen), 4:423, 5:25
Beauty and the environment, 5:168
Bebai, 3:**241**
Bebai Bar Abbaye, 3:**241**
Bebe, Pauline, 3:**241–242**
Beber, Sam, 4:14
Bebuquin oder die Dilettanten des Wunders (Einstein), 6:263
Beccari, Arrigo, 3:**242**
Bech(ius), Matthias Friedrich, 3:**243**
Becha (Kirovograd district, Ukraine). *See* Aleksandriya (Kirovograd district, Ukraine)
Becher, Sigfried, 3:**242**
Bechhold, Jacob Heinrich, 3:**242**
Bechin (Bohemia). *See* Bechyne (Bohemia)
Bechtolsheim, Andy, 4:183
Bechyne (Bohemia), 3:**242–243**
Beck, Balthazar, 4:472
Beck, Karl Isidore, 3:**243**
Beck, Michael, 3:**243**
Beck, Willy, 3:**243**
Beckelman, Moses W., 3:**244**
Becker, Aharon, 3:**244**
Becker, Edward Roy, 3:**244–245**
Becker, Gary Stanley, 3:**245**
Becker, Ham G., 3:**244**
Becker, Harry, 15:304
Becker, Helen. *See* Tamiris, Helen
Becker, Howard, 18:734
Becker, James Herman, 3:**244**
Becker, Julius, 3:**245**
Becker, Jurek, 3:**245–246**
Becker, Lavy M., 3:**246**
Becker family, 3:**244**
Becket, Thomas, 4:96
Beckett, Samuel, 3:742–743
Bécsi Magyar Ujság (newspaper), 8:282
Beda, 3:**246–247**
Bedacht, Max, 3:**247**
Bedarida, Guido, 3:**247**
Bédarride, Israél, 3:**247**
Bédarrides (France), 3:**247**
Bedarrides of Montpellier, 11:560
Bedbugs (Sinclair), 18:632
Beddington, Alfed Henry, 3:248
Beddington, Claude, 3:248
Beddington, Edward Henry Lionel, Sir, 3:248
Beddington, Henry Beddington, 3:248
Beddington, Henry Moses, 3:248
Beddington, John Louis “Jack,” 3:248
Beddington, Maurice, 3:248
Beddington, William Richard, 3:248
Beddington family, 3:**248**
Bede, English translation of Bible, 3:611
Bedeken, 3:48
Bedek ha-Bayit (Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi), 1:215
Bedek ha-Bayit (Caro), 8:444
Bedersi, Abraham ben Isaac, 3:**248,** 16:117, 267–268
Bedersi, Jedaiah ha-Penini. *See* Jedaiah ben Abraham Bedersi
Bedford (England), 3:**248–249**
Bedikat Ḥameẓ, 3:**249**
Bedil. *See* Tin
Bedouins, 10:737–739
  Ishmaelites as, 10:85
  Israel (state), 10:737–739
Bedzin (Poland), 3:**249–250**
Bee, 3:**250**
Be-Ein Ḥazon, 17:236
Be-Ein Mattarah (Bershadsky), 3:489
Beek, Martinus Adrianus, 3:**250**
Beekeeping, 3:250
Be-Emẓa ha-Roman (Bartov), 3:181
Beer (Israel), 3:**250**
Beer, Aaron, 2:76, 3:**250–251**
Beer, Bernhard, 3:**251,** 6:11, 12:615
Beer, George Lucas, 3:**251**
Be’er, Haim, 3:**251–252**
Beer, Israel, 3:**252**
Beer, Jacob Liebmann. *See* Meyerbeer, Giacomo
Beer, Max, 3:**252**
Beer, Michael, 3:**253**
Beer, Moses. *See* Beer, Max
Be’er, Orah, 3:**256**
Beer, Peter, 3:**253**
Beer, Rachel, 3:**253**

Be'er, Rami, 3:**254**
Beer, Richa. *See* Beer, Rachel
Beer, Samuel Friedrich, 3:**254,** 18:223
Beer, Wilhelm, 3:**254**
Be'er Avraham (Weinberg), 18:677
Beer-Bing, Isaiah, 3:**254,** 703
Be-Ereẓ Gezerah (Almog), 1:680
Be'er ha-Golah (Bezalel), 9:225
Beer-Hoffman, Richard, 3:**254–255**
Be'eri (Israel), 3:**255**
Beeri, Tuvia, 3:**255**
Beerman, Leonard, 3:**255–256,** 13:204
Be'er Mayim Ḥayyim (Ḥayyim), 8:481
Be'er Moshe (Epstein), 6:476
Be'erot, Yiẓḥak, 3:**256**
Beeroth (ancient Israel), 3:**256,** 17:142–143
Beersheba (Israel), 2:371, 3:**256–258**
Be'er Toviyyha, 3:**258**
Be'er Ya'akov, 3:**258**
Beet, 3:**258**
Be-Fardes ha-Ḥasidut (Buber), 8:416–417
Befejezetlen mondat, 5:600–601
Before, During and After (Halbreich), 9:413
Begging and beggars, 3:**258–260,** 6:690
Beghi, Elijah Afdah. *See* Beghi, Elijah Afidah
Beghi, Elijah Afidah, 3:260, 11:546
Beghi, Joseph ben Moses, 3:260
Beghi, Moses ben Benjamin, 3:260
Beghi family, 3:**260**
Bégin, Emile Auguste, 3:**261**
Begin, Menaḥem, 3:**261–262,** 9:283, 17:264–267
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:51
  governments of, 10:444–448, 445*t*, 447*t*
  Lebanese War and, 10:240, 12:583
  Likud, 13:13
  as prime minister, 10:238–239
  Schindler, Alexander M. and, 18:135–136
  settlements beyond Green Line and, 10:363–364
Begin, Ze'ev Binyamin, 3:**262**
Begun, Yosef, 14:520
Behak, Judah, 3:**262**
Beham, Barthel, 4:70
Beham, Hans Sebald, 4:70
Behar, Bucha, 4:276
Behar, Leon, 3:**262–263**
Behar, Nissim, 2:184, 3:**263**
Beharav, Dmitri. *See* Bogrov, Dmitri
Behavioral psychology. *See* Psychology
Behavior finance theories, 11:725
Behemoth, 3:**263**
Behem *v.* the Rabbinical Hight Court of Appeals, 5:138–139
Beḥinat ha-Dat (Delmedigo), 2:531
Beḥinat ha-Dat (Delmedigo, Elijah ben Moses Abba), 5:542
Behind the Door. See Dietro la porta
Behind the Polish-Soviet Break (Brody), 4:200
Beḥinot, 11:634–635
Behold a Great Image, 16:127–128, 129
Behold the Man (Moorcock), 18:199
Be-Ḥozai, 3:**263**
Behr, Issachar Falkenstein, 3:**263–264**
Behrein. *See* Bahrain (Middle East)
Behrend, Jacob Friedrich, 3:**264,** 12:551
Behrends, Leffmann, 3:**264,** 8:330, 13:253
Behrens, Leffman. *See* Behrends, Leffmann
Behrman, Martin, 3:**264**
Behrman, Samuel Nathaniel, 3:**264–265**
Bei Avidan, 3:**265**
Beider, Chaim, 3:**265**
Beiderman, Bernardo, 3:**265**
Beihan. *See* Bayhan (Saudi Arabia)
Beijing (China). *See* Peking (China)
Beilenson, Anthony Charles, 3:**265–266**
Beilin, Arkadi, 3:75
Beilin, Asher, 3:**266**
Beilin, Yossi, 3:**266–267**
Beilinson, Moses Eliezer, 3:**267,** 13:260
Beilinson, Moshe, 3:**266**
Beilis, Menahem Mendel, 3:**267–268**
Beilis blood libel trial (Kiev), 12:780
  Duma, 6:45
  Nicholas II and, 15:250
Beim, Solomon ben Abraham, 3:**268**
Beimel, Jacob, 3:**268**
Bein, Alexander, 3:**268**
Beinart, Haim, 3:**268–269**
Bein ha-Metim u-vein ha-Ḥayyim (Sened), 18:288
Bein ha-Meẓarim. *See* Three weeks
Bein ha-Shemashot. *See* Twilight
Beinisch, Dorit, 3:**269**
Bein Mayim le-Mayim (Brenner), 4:160
Bein Ẓeḥok le-Dema (Shaked), 18:367, 368
Bei-Rav, 3:**269**
Beirav, Jacob. *See* Berab, Jacob
Beirav, Jacob ben Ḥayyim. *See* Berab, Jacob ben Ḥayyim
Beirut, 3:**269–271,** 12:587–589
Beisan. *See* Bet(h)-Shean (Israel)
Beis HaMidrash LaTorah. *See* Hebrew Theological College
Beit, Alfred. *See* Beit, Sir Alfred
Beit, Sir Alfred, 3:**271**
Beit Abraham (Abraham ben Isaac ha-Kohen of Zamość), 1:301
Beit Aharon (Aaron ben Samuel), 1:217
Beit Aharon (Abiob), 1:259
Beit Avraham (Abraham ben Josiah Troki), 1:303
Beit Avraham (Weinberg), 18:677
Beit-El. *See* Pisa, da, family
Beit Eshel. *See* Bet Eshel (Israel)
Beit Gubrin. *See* Bet Guvrin (Israel)
Beit ha-Beḥira (Ha-Meiri), 8:667
Beit ha-Beḥirah (Meiri), 13:786
Beit ha-Levi: Novellae on the Talmud, 102 responsa and sermons (Soloveichik), 18:776
Beit-Hallahmi, Benjamin, 3:**271–272**
Beit ha-Oẓar (Abraham ben Josiah Troki), 1:303
Beit ha-Oẓar (Joseph ben Judah Engel), 6:409
Beit Hashoah Museum of Tolerance, 9:451
Beit Hillel (Lipschuetz), 13:73
Beit Jamāl, 3:**272**
Beit Jann, 3:**272**
Beit Leḥem Yehudah (Modena), 14:409
Beit Mo'ed (Rabba), 17:7
Beitraege zur aelteren deutschen Wirtschafts-und Verfassungsgeschichte (Caro), 4:487
Beitraege zur Einleitung in das Alte Testament (Wette de), 21:30
Beitraege zur Geographie Palaestinas (Hildesheimer), 9:105
Beitraege zur geschichte und Literatur im geonaeischen Zeitalter (Eppenstein), 6:465
Beit T'Shuva, 13:210
Beit Tzvi school, 11:736
Beit Ya'ar ha-Levanon. *See* House of the Forest of Lebanon
Beit Yehudah (Levinsohn), 12:721
Beit Yehudah (Modena), 14:409
Beit Yisrael (Falk), 6:686
Beit Yosef (Caro), 1:532, 4:489–490, 776, 778, 779, 8:257, 14:481
Beja (Portugal), 3:**272**
Beja, Isaac ben Moses, 3:**272**
Bejerano, Bejerano, 3:272

Bejerano, Bekhor Ḥayyim ben Moses, 3:**272–273**
Bejerano, Maya, 3:**273**
Bejerano, Moshe, 3:272
Bejerano, Shimon, 3:**272**
Bejerano family, 3:**272**
Bejski report, 2:453
Bekache, Shalom, 3:**273**
Békécsaba (Hungary), 3:**274–275**
Bekemoharar, Joseph Raphael ben Mordecai, 3:**274**
Bekemoharar, Menahem (III), 3:274
Bekemoharar, Menahem ben Isaac Ashkenazi, 3:**273**
Bekemoharar, Menahem (II) ben Mordecai, 3:**274**
Bekemoharar, Menahem (IV) R. Mordecai Simeon, 3:**274**
Bekemoharar, Mordecai ben Menahem, 3:**273–274**
Bekemoharar, Mordecai (II) ben Menahem, 3:**274**
Bekemoharar, Mordechai Simeon ben Nissim Solomon, 3:274
Bekemoharar, Raphael, 3:274
Bekemoharar, Yom Tov, 3:274
Bekemoharrar family, 3:**273–274**
Békessy, János. *See* Habe, Hans
Be-Keẓ ha-Yamim (Hazaz), 8:493
Bekher. *See* Camels
Bekhor. *See* Firstborn
Bekhorot, 3:**275–276**
Bekhor Shor, Joseph ben Isaac, 3:**276–277,** 642
Bekker, Balthasar, 2:21, 15:191
Bekker, Paul, 3:**277**
Beklemishev, Yuri Solomonovich. *See* Krymov, Yuri
Be-Kolar Eḥad (Hazaz), 8:494
Bel. *See* Marduk
Belachatow (Poland), 3:**279**
Belair (Satan). *See* Belial
Belais(h), Abraham ben Shalom, 3:**277,** 16:346
Bel and the Dragon, 3:**277**
Belarus, 3:**277–278**
  cultural and social life
    community archives, 2:408
    Karaites, 4:130
    literature, 4:323
    Lithuanian Jewry, 13:121
    museums, 14:630
  Holocaust
    Baranovichi, 3:134
    Bereza, 3:413–414
    Bobruisk, 4:24–25
    Borisov, 4:86
    Braslav, 4:130–131
    Bykhov, 4:324
    David-Godorok, 5:473–474
    Dolginovo, 5:735
    Druya, 6:28–29
    Dubrovno, 6:39
    Dyatlovo, 6:75
    Ilya, 9:736
    Ivanovo, 10:821
    Ivye, 10:822
    Kobrin, 12:244
    Koidanovo, 12:267
    Krichev, 12:356
    Lachva, 12:426
    Lepel, 12:650
    Lida, 12:802
    Lyakhovichi, 13:293
    Minsk, 14:293–297
    Mir, 14:304–305
    Mogilev, 14:417
    Molodechno, 14:429
    Mozyr, 14:592–593
    Mstislavl, 14:593
    Nazi occupation, 11:735–736
    Novogrudok, 15:321
    Novy Dvor, 15:323–324
    Orsha, 15:487
    Oshmyany, 15:502–503
    Ostryna, 15:514–515
    Ozery, 15:557
    Pinsk, 16:172
    Polotsk, 16:361
    Pruzhany, 16:657
    Radoshkovichi, 17:59
    Radun, 17:59
    Rechitsa, 17:144
    Rogachev, 17:367–368
    Shchedrin, 18:426
    Skidel, 18:658
    Slonim, 18:676–677
    Slutsk, 18:685
    Stolbsty, 19:234
    Stolin, 19:234
    Svisloch, 19:334
    Vitebsk, 20:560
    Volkovysk, 20:573–574
    Volpa, 20:578
    Vysokoye, 20:590
    Zelva, 21:502
  See also Belorussia (Russia); *specific cities*
Belasco, David. *See* James, David
Belaya Tserkov (Ukraine), 3:**278–279**
Belaya Vezha, Sarkil (Khazaria)
Beled (Hungary), 3:**279**
Belev, Alexander, 3:**279**
Belfast (Ireland), 3:**280,** 11:68
Belfort (France), 3:**280**
Belforte, Solomon, 3:**280**
Belgium, 3:**280–287,** *281,* 14:625
  antisemitism, 2:234
  cultural and social life
    literature, 5:305
    museums, 5:305
    newspapers, 16:487
  demography, 4:227
  early postwar years, 3:284–285
  emancipation, 6:378
  Holocaust, 3:282–283, 9:339
    Antwerp, 2:250
    badges, Jewish, 2:250
    Brussels, 4:227
  leather industry and trade, 12:576
  literature, 18:118
  Middle Ages, 3:280–281
  modern period
    community life, 3:285
    interfaith relations, 3:285
    politics, 3:285
    relations with Israel, 3:286–287
    remembering the Holocaust, 3:286–287
  resistance, 3:282–283
Belgorod-Dnestrovski (Ukraine), 3:**287–288**
Belgrade (Serbia), 3:**288–289,** 14:629
Belgrado, David Fernando, 3:**289**
Belial, 3:**289–290**
Beliar. *See* Belial
Belief, 3:**290–294,** 6:682–683
Beli Kokhav (Burla), 4:295
Belinas. *See* Banias (ancient Israel)
Belinfante, Aron, 3:**295**
Belinfante, Ary, 3:295
Belinfante, Elijah Hezekiah, 3:**294**
Belinfante, Emilie Josephine, 3:**295**
Belinfante, George, 3:295
Belinfante, Isaac, 3:295
Belinfante, Isaac ben Eliah Cohen, 3:**295**
Belinfante, Jacob Cohen, 3:295
Belinfante, Joseph Cohen, 3:**294**
Belinfante, Josephus Justus, 3:295
Belinfante, Judith, 3:**295**
Belinfante, Maurits Ernst, 3:295
Belinfante, Meir Ḥayyim, 3:294
Belinfante, Moses Cohen, 2:112, 3:**295**
Belinfante, Saddik, 3:294
Belinfante, Sara, 3:295
Belinfante family, 3:**294–295**

Belinkov, Arkhadii Viktorovich, 3:**295–296**
Belinson, Moses Eliezer. *See* Beilinson, Moses Eliezer
Belinson, Moses Eliezeri. *See* Beilinson, Moses Eliezer
Belisha, Barrow, 3:296
Belisha, Isaac, 3:296
Belisha, Moses, 3:296
Belisha, Solomon, 3:296
Belisha family, 3:**296**
Belize (Central America), 4:476
Belkin, Arnold, 3:**296**
Belkin, Samuel, 3:**296,** 15:498
Belkin, Simon, 3:**296–297**
Belkind, Israel, 3:**297**
Belkind, Meir, 3:**297**
Belkind, Na'aman, 3:**297,** 15:268
Belkind, Shimshon, 3:**297**
Belkind family, 3:**297,** 297*t*
Belkowsky, Ẓevi Hirsch, 3:**297–298**
Bell, Daniel, 3:**298**
Bell, Francis Henry Dillon. *See* Bell, Sir Francis Henry Dillon
Bell, Joshua, 3:**299**
Bell, Sir Francis Henry Dillon, 3:**299**
The Bellarosa Connection (Bellow), 3:300
Belleli, Lazarus Menahem, 3:**299**
Belleli, Vito, 15:689
Bellinson, Simeon, 3:**299–300**
Bellis (Russia), 3:778, 779
Bellow, Saul, 3:**300–301,** 9:595–596, 20:293–294
Bellum Civile (Lucan), 13:247
Belmain. *See* Ibleam (Israel)
Belmont, August, 3:**301,** 15:200
Belmonte, 3:**302**
Belmonte, Francisco Isaac, 3:302
Belmonte, Isaac Nuñez, 3:302, 16:344–345
Belmonte, Jacob Abraham, 3:302
Belmonte, Jacob Israel, 3:302
Belmonte, Manuel, 3:302
Belmonte, Moses, 3:302
Belmonte family, 3:**302**
Belmonte Science Laboratory for Youth, 8:743
Beloff, Max, Baron, 3:**302–303**
Belogorsk (Ukraine). *See* Karasubazar (Ukraine)
Belorussia (Russia), 3:**303–305**
    agriculture, Jewish, 1:498
    education, Jewish, 6:188
    Holocaust, 17:597–598
    See also Belarus
Belov, A., 3:**305–306**
The Beloved and the Pleasant or The Black Youth. See Ha-Neʿehovim ve-ha-Neʿimim oder der Shvartse Yungermantshik
Belshazzar, 7:32
Belshazzar (biblical figure), 1:538, 3:**306–307**
Belteshazzar (biblical figure), 3:**307,** 5:419
Beltsy (Moldova), 3:**307**
Bely, Viktor Arkadyevich, 3:**307–308**
Belz (Ukraine), 3:**308**
Belz, Aaron, 3:308
Belzberg, Samuel, 3:**309**
Belzec concentration camp, 3:**309–312,** 9:336, 343, 430, 11:751, 754, 13:239, 244
Belzer, Nissi. *See* Spivak, Nissan
Belzer Ḥasidim, 8:423, 428–429
Belz ḥasidic dynasty, 3:**308–309**
Belzyce (Poland), 3:**312**
Be-Mehoza Yisadeti et Medinat ha-Yehudim (Gose), 18:206
Be-Mifneh ha-Dorot (Dinur), 5:672
Be-Moaz'ei Menuḥa, 3:**312**
Bemporad, Azeglio, 3:**312**
Bemporad, Enrico, 3:**312–313**
Ben, Zehava, 3:**313**
Bena'ah, 3:**313**
Ben-Abraham, Zvi, 3:**313**
Benacerraf, Baruj, 3:**313–314,** 13:11
Ben-Adir, 3:**314**
Benador, Ury, 3:**314**
Benadov, Haim, 4:276
Ben-Aharon,Yitzḥak, 3:**314–315**
Benaiah (3rd c.). *See* Bena'ah
Benaiah (biblical figure), 3:**315**
Benaim, Jacob Ḥayyim, 3:**315,** 4:104
Benaim, Joseph, 3:**315**
Benaim, Moses, 3:**315**
Benaim, Raphael Ḥayyim, 3:**315**
Benaim family, 3:**315**
Ben ʾAlān, Joshua, 3:**315**
Ben'ālan, Joshua, 3:**315**
Ben-ami, Jacob, 3:**316**
Ben-ami, Oved, 3:**316**
Ben-Amitai, Levi, 3:**316**
Ben Ammi (Ben-Zion), 3:392
Ben-Ammi, Mordecai, 3:**316–317**
Ben-Amotz, Dahn, 3:**317**
Benamozegh, Elijah ben Abraham, 3:**317,** 15:602
Benardete, Mair José, 3:**318**
Benares (India), 3:**318**
Ben-Arieh, Yehoshua, 3:**318**
Benário, Olga, 4:149
Ben-Aroya, Avraham, 3:**318–319**
Benaroya, Avram, 3:**319**
Benaroya, Mois, 4:276
Benarus, Adolfo, 3:**319**
Benas, Baron Louis, 3:**319**
Benas, Bertram Benjamin Baron, 3:**319**
Benas, Henriette. *See* Goldschmidt, Henriette
Ben-Asher, Aaron ben Moses, 3:**319–320**
Ben-Asher, Moses, 3:**321**
Ben Asher's Creed: A Study of the History of the Controversy (Dotan), 5:762–763
Ben Asher system (Hebrew grammar), 3:588, 11:117
Benatar family. *See* Atar family
Benatzky, Ralph, 3:**312**
Ben-avi, Ithamar, 3:**322**
Ben-Avigdor. *See* Shalkovich, Abraham Leib
Benayah, Ben Merjaz, 3:**322**
Benayah, Miriam, 3:**322**
Benayah family, 3:**322**
Benayahu, Meir, 3:**322**
Benazareff, David, 14:503
Benazerat, David, 16:346
Ben Azzai, Simeon, 3:**322–323,** 8:391, 18:601
Ben Bag Bag, 3:**323**
Benbassa, Esther, 11:326
Ben Chananjah, 3:**323**
Benchetrit, Aaron, 3:**323**
Benchimol, Abraham, 3:324
Benchimol, Ḥayyim, 3:324
Benchimol family, 3:**324**
Ben-Chorin, Schalom, 3:**324**
Benda, Julien, 3:**324–325**
Bendahan, Jacob, 5:379
Bendahan, Joseph, 5:379
Bendahan, Joseph Nissim, 5:379
Bendahan, Maimon, 5:379
Bendahan, Moses, 5:379
Ben David (Modena), 14:409
Bendavid, Eleazar. *See* Bendavid, Lazarus
Ben-David, Joseph, 3:**325,** 18:735
Bendavid, Lazarus, 3:**325,** 11:569
Bendek, Therese F., 3:**329**
Bendell, Herman, 16:124
Bendemann, Eduard Julius Friedrich, 3:**325–326**
Bendemman, Felix, 3:326
Bendemman, Rudolf, 3:326
Bender, Alfred Philip, 3:**326**

Bender, Morris Boris, 3:**326**
Benderly, Samson, 3:98, **326–327,** 11:271–272, 15:208
  Bureau of Jewish Education (New York, NY), 6:194–195
  summer camps, 6:199–200
Bendery (Romania), 3:**327**
Bendery dynasty. *See* Savran dynasty
Bendin (Poland). *See* Bedzin (Poland)
Bendix, Benedict Heinrich, 3:**327**
Bendix, Otto, 3:**327**
Bendix, Reinhard, 3:**327–328**
Bendix, Victor Emanuel, 3:**328**
Bendor, Ariel, 20:468
Ben-dor, Immanuel, 3:**328**
Ben Dov, Yaakov, 3:**328**
Bene-Berak, 3:**328–329,** 11:715–716, 742
Benedict (popes), 3:**329–330**
Benedict, Isaac. *See* Benedict, Sir Julius
Benedict, Julius. *See* Benedict, Sir Julius
Benedict, Sir Julius, 3:**330**
Benedict VIII (pope), 3:329, 16:372
Benedict XII (pope), 3:329, 16:374
Benedict XIII (antipope), 3:329, 4:74, 13:193, 14:467
Benedict XIII (pope), 4:277, 15:609, 16:374, 20:62
  Pablo de Santa Maria, 15:562
  papal bulls, 3:330
Benedict XIV, 2:144, 3:122, 330
Benedict XV (pope), 16:377
Benedict XVI (pope), 16:378
Benedict ben Moses of Lincoln, 3:**330**
Benedict family. *See* Banet family
Benedictions, 1:538–539, 3:**330–333,** 13:131–132, 14:492
Benedict le Puncteur of Oxford, 15:554
Benedikt, Moritz (journalist), 3:**333**
Benedikt, Moritz (neurologist), 3:**333**
Bene Ephraim, 3:**334**
Beneficencia, 6:140–141
Benefield, 3:**342**
Bene hanevi'im, 6:168
Benei Aish (Israel), 3:**334**
Benei Arav (Smilansky), 18:687
Benei Binyamin, 1:222, 3:**334**
Benei Darom (Israel), 3:**334**
Benei Deror (Israel), 3:**334**
Benei ha-Ir, 12:605
Benei Moshe, 1:526, 3:**334–335**
Benei Moshe League, 12:666
Bene Israel, 3:**335–339**
  India, 1:658, 3:356–357
  Israel (state), 10:226, 298
  Italy, 4:50
Benei Zion (Israel), 3:**339**
Benei Zion Society, founder Mazeh, Jacob, 13:706
Ben-Eleizer, Binyamin, 3:**339–340**
Ben Eleizer, Moshe, 3:**340**
Bene Menashe, 3:**340**
Ben Ereẓve-Shamayim (Sackler), 8:736
Benesch, Alfred Abraham, 3:**340**
Beneschau (Bohemia). *See* Benešov (Bohemia)
Benešov (Bohemia), 3:**340–341**
Benet, Ezekiel ben Jacob. *See* Baneth, Ezekiel ben Jacob
Benet, Mordecai ben Abraham. *See* Banet, Mordecai ben Abraham
Benet, Naphtali ben Mordecai. *See* Banet, Naphtali ben Mordecai
Benet family. *See* Banet family
Benet Mikra, 3:662
Benevento (Italy), 3:**341**
Benevento, Immanuel ben Jekuthiel, 3:**341**
Benevenutus Grapheus Heirosolymitanus, 3:**341**
Benevolent societies. *See* Charity; Philanthropy
Ben-Ezer, Judah. *See* Raab, Judah
Benfey, Theodor, 3:**342**
Bengalil, Abraham, 3:342
Bengalil, Joseph, 3:**342**
Bengalil, Samuel, 3:342
Bengalil family, 3:**342**
Ben-Gavriel, Moshe Ya'akov, 3:**342**
Benghazi (Libya), 3:**342–343,** 12:791
Bengis, Selig Reuben, 3:**343–344**
Ben-Gurion, David, 3:**344–348,** 9:50
  Adenauer, Konrad, 1:390
  Aliav, Ruth, 1:658
  Blood for Trucks offer, 4:120
  declaration of independence, Israel, 5:529–530
  Eichmann trial, 6:250
  Eldad, Israel, 6:292
  Eshkol, Levi, 6:506
  governments of
    first, 10:429, 429*t*
    second, 10:430, 430*t*
    third, 10:430–431, 431*t*
    fourth, 10:431, 431*t*
    seventh, 10:433, 433*t*
    eighth, 10:434, 434*t*
    ninth, 10:435–436, 435*t*
    tenth, 10:436–437, 436*t*
  Histadrut and, 10:595, 597, 600
  Jewish identity, what constitutes, 11:298
  Jewish Legion, 11:303, 305
  Lavon and, 10:225, 12:533–534
  resignation (1953), 10:217
  resignation (1960), 10:225
  Sharett, Moshe and, 18:412–413
  State of Israel Bonds, 4:58
Ben-Gurion, Paula, 3:344
Ben Gurion University of the Negev, 3:**348–349**
Ben-Hadad (Kings), 1:523, 3:**349–350,** 6:350
Ben-Hadad I, 3:349
Ben-Hadad II, 3:349–350
Ben-Hadad III, 3:350
Ben-Haim, Paul, 3:**350–351**
Ben-Haim, Yigal, 3:**351**
Ben Ḥakhinai. *See* Hananiah ben Ḥakhinai
Ben ha-Melekh Ve-ha-Nazir, 3:351, 6:667
Benhamu, Shlomo, 2:71
Ben Hanila. *See* Tanḥum ben Ḥanilai
Ben Harosh, Moshe. *See* Bar-Asher, Moshe
Ben Ḥayyim, Ze'ev, 3:**351–352,** 13:615
Ben He He, 3:**352**
Ben Horin, Eliyahu, 3:**352**
Ben Horin, Meir, 3:**352**
Benichou, Paul, 3:**352–353**
Benider, Abraham, 3:**353**
Benider, Jacob, 3:353
Benider family, 3:**353**
Benioff, Hugo, 3:**353**
Benisch, Abraham, 3:**353,** 614
Ben-Israel, Ruth, 3:**353**
Benista, Zehava. *See* Ben, Zehava
Benjacob, Isaac, 3:**353–354,** 682
Benjamin (biblical figure, tribe), 3:*354,* **354–356**
  Anathoth, 2:132
  Jabesh-Gilead and, 11:6
  Jacob's blessing, 11:27
  Judges, Book of, 11:565–566
  Mizpeh, 14:388
Benjamin, Baruch ben Israel, 3:**356**
Benjamin, Baruch Tzion, 3:**356–357**
Benjamin, Ernest Frank, 3:**357**
Benjamin, Israel, 3:208, **357**
Benjamin, Israel Joseph. *See* Benjamin II
Benjamin, Judah Philip, 3:**357–358,** 12:555
  American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  on slavery, 3:734

- Benjámin, Lázló, 3:**357–358**
- Benjamin, Lewis Saul. *See* Melville, Lewis
- Benjamin, Moses, 3:**358**
- Benjamin, Raphael, 3:**358**
- Benjamin, Richard, 3:**358**
- Benjamin, Walter, 3:**359**
- Benjamin, Yehoshua, 3:**360**
- Benjamin and Vladka Meed Registry of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:49, 20:276
- Benjamin ben Aaron of Zalozce, 3:**360**
- Benjamin ben Azriel, 3:**360**
- Benjamin ben Eliezer ha-Kohen Vitale of Reggio, 3:**360–361,** 18:354
- Benjamin ben Elijah, 3:**361**
- Benjamin ben Elijah Duwan, 3:**361**
- Benjamin ben Ḥiyya, 3:**361**
- Benjamin ben Japheth, 3:**361**
- Benjamin ben Jehiel, 2:136
- Benjamin ben Moses Nahʾāwendī. *See* Nahʾāwendī, Benjamin ben Moses al-
- Benjamin ben Solomon ha-levi, 3:**361**
- Benjamin Ben Zerah, 3:**362**
- Benjamin II, 3:**356,** 6:147
- Benjamin Nehemia Ben Elnathan, 3:**362**, 9:157
- Benjamin of Brody, 3:**362**
- Benjamin of Cambridge, 3:**362**
- Benjamin of Tiberias, 3:**362,** 4:326
- Benjamin of Tudela, 2:108, 3:**362–364,** *363*
  - ʿAmadiya, 2:27–28
  - on Bingen, 3:704
  - Borsippa, 4:94
  - on Brindisi, 4:184
  - Byzantine empire, Jewish communities in, 4:327
  - Daniel ben Jehiel, 2:136
  - on Drama (Greek city), 6:7
  - dyeing, 6:76
  - Egypt, 6:231
  - French scholars, 6:174, 13:258
  - on functions of rabbinate, 18:275
  - Hamadan, 8:292
  - on Jewish quarters, 11:310
  - Jubayl, 11:473
  - Lunel (France), 13:258
  - Modon, 14:412–413
  - on Palermo, 15:580
  - Patras, 15:688
- Benjamin Ze'ev Ben Mattathias of Arta, 3:**364**
- Ben Jonah of Tudela. *See* Benjamin of Tudela
- Ben Kalba Savu'a, 3:**365**
- *Ben Karshook's Wisdom* (Browning), 4:218
- Ben-Kiki, Eleasar, 3:365
- Ben-Kiki, Reuben, 3:365
- Ben-Kiki family, 3:**365**
- Ben Kosebat letters, 14:617
- Benkow, Jo, 3:**365**
- Ben Kozevah. *See* Bar Kokhba
- Ben Koziva. *See* Bar Kokhba
- Ben La'anah, 3:**365**
- Ben Malca, Jacob ben Joseph, 13:429–430
- Ben Malca, Khalifa, 13:430
- Ben Malca family. *See* Malca family
- Ben Mar David of Narbonne. *See* Moses ben Joshua of Narbonne
- Ben Meir, Aaron, 3:**366**
- Benn, 3:**366**
- Benn, Ben, 3:**366–367**
- Ben-Naphtali, Jacob ben David. *See* Ben-Naphtali, Moses ben David
- Ben-Naphtali, Moses Ben David, 3:**367**
- Ben-Naphtali System, 13:644, 650
- Ben-Natan, Asher, 3:**367**
- Ben-Natan, Shemu'el. *See* Pevzner, Samuel Joseph
- Ben Naẓer, 15:377
- Bennett, Archie, 3:**368**
- Bennett, Avie. J., 3:**368**
- Bennett, Michael, 3:**369**
- Bennett, Salomon Yom Tov, 3:**369**
- Benny, Jack, 3:**369–370**
- Benoit, Pierre-Marie, 3:**370–371**
- Benoliel, 3:**371**
- Benoliel, Eliezer, 3:371
- Benoliel, Joseph, 3:**371,** 8:243
- Benoliel, Judah, 3:371, 14:499
- Ben Paltiel, Ahimaaz, 8:666
- Ben Petura, 3:**371**
- Ben Peturi. *See* Ben Petura
- Ben Peturin. *See* Ben Petura
- Ben-Porat, Miriam, 3:**371–372**
- Ben-Porat, Mordekhai, 3:**372**
- Benremokh, Abraham ben Ḥayyim, 3:372
- Benremokh, Ḥayyim ben Shem Tov, 3:372
- Benremokh, Saul Ben Shem Tov, 3:372
- Benremokh, Shem Tov, 3:372
- Benremokh, Yamin, 3:372
- Benremokh family, 3:**372**
- Benremokh, Solomon, 3:372
- Benrubi, Isaac, 3:**372–373**
- Bensanchi, Mentesh, 3:**373**
- Bensanchi, Mordecai. *See* Bensanchi, Mentesh
- Ben-Sasson, Haim Hillel, 3:**373,** 9:153, 161
- Bensaude, 3:**373**
- Bensaude, Abraham, 3:373
- Bensaude, Elias, 3:373
- Bensaude, Joaquim, 3:373
- Bensaude, José, 3:373
- Bensaude, Solomon, 3:373
- Ben Sender, Ephraim Moses. *See* Cilibi Moïse
- Ben Senton-Ben Shem Tov. *See* Aaron ben Batash
- Ben-Shabetai, Ari, 3:**373–374**
- Ben Shachar *v.* Yosef Machlev, 5:138
- Ben-Shakhar, Gershon, 3:**374**
- Benshalom, Benzion. *See* Katz, Benzion (1907-1968)
- Ben Shemen, 3:**374**
- Benshen, 3:**374**
- Ben Simeon, Raphael Aaron, 3:**374–375**
- *Ben Sira, Alphabet of. See Alphabet of Ben Sira*
- Ben Sira, Simeon ben Jesus, 3:**376**
  - Elijah, 6:333
  - Joseph ben Uzziel, grandson of, 11:427
  - on labor, 12:409
  - on tripartite canon, 3:576, 579
  - *See also Alphabet of Ben Sira*
- Ben Sira, Wisdom of (Apocrypha), 3:**376–378**
- Benson, Robby, 3:**378**
- Bensoussan, Georges, 3:**378**
- Ben Sṭada, 3:**378**
- Ben Sṭara. *See* Ben Stada
- Bensusan, 3:**379**
- Bensusan, Levy. *See* Bensusan
- Bensusan, Nathan Levi, 3:379
- Bensusan, Samuel Levy, 3:380
- Ben Susan, Y., 3:605
- Ben Temalyon, 3:**380**
- Bentor, Jacob, 3:**380**
- Bentov, Mordekhai, 1:655, 3:**381–382,** 702
- Bentwich, Herbert, 3:381
- Bentwich, Joseph, 3:381
- Bentwich, Norman De Mattos, 3:381
- Bentwich family, 3:**381**
- Bentzen, Aage, 3:**381–382**
- Benvenist, Adzay, 3:382
- Benvenist, Ḥayyim ben Israel. *See* Benveniste, Ḥayyim ben Israel
- Benveniste, Abraham (18th c.), 3:**382**
- Benveniste, Abraham (1406-1454), 3:**382,** 6:176
- Benveniste, Emile, 3:**382**

Benveniste, Ḥayyim ben Israel, 1:637, 3:**382–383,** 4:102, 18:344–345
Benveniste, Immanuel, 3:**383**
Benveniste, Isaac Ben Joseph, 3:**383**
Benveniste, Joseph Ben Moses De Segovia, 3:**383–384**
Benveniste, Joshua Raphael Ben Israel, 3:**384**
Benveniste, Judah ben Abraham, 3:382
Benveniste, Manoel. *See* Benveniste, Immanuel
Benveniste, Moses, 3:**384,** 4:102, 15:541, 678
Benveniste, Nissim, 3:382
Ben-Veniste, Richard, 3:**384–385**
Benveniste, Samuel, 3:**385**
Benveniste, Sheshet Ben Isaac Ben Joseph, 3:**385**
Benveniste De Porta, 3:**385**
Benveniste family, 3:**382**
Benveniste Ibn Benveniste, 3:382
Benvenisti, David, 3:**386**
Benvist family. *See* Benveniste family
Benwaish, Abraham, 3:**386**
Ben-Yehezki'el, Mordekhai, 3:**386**
Ben-Yehuda, Eliezer, 3:**386–388,** 8:671–673, 675, 10:683, 704–705
Ben-Yehuda, Hemdah, 3:**388**
Ben Yehuda, Netiva, 3:**388–389**
Ben-Yehudah, Barukh, 3:**389**
Ben Yizhak, Avraham, 3:**389**
Ben-Yosef, Shelomo, 3:**390**
Ben Yukhid (Ben-Ammi), 3:316
Benzamero, 3:**390**
Benzamero, Aaron, 3:390
Benzamero, Abraham, 3:390
Benzamero, Abraham ben Meir, 3:390
Benzamero, David, 3:390
Benzamero, Ephraim, 3:390
Benzamero, Isaac II, 3:390
Benzamero, Judah, 3:390
Benzamero, Judah ben Ephraim, 3:390
Benzamero, Meir, 3:390
Benzamero, Moses, 3:390
Benzamero, Moses II, 3:390
Benzamero, Sliman, 3:390
Benzamero, Solomon, 3:390
Benzamero, Solomon II, 3:390
Ben Zaqen, 3:**390**
Ben Zaqen, Isaac ben Vidal, 3:390
Ben Zaqen, Jacob ben Samuel, 3:390
Ben Zaqen, Joseph, 3:390
Ben Zaqen, Leon, 3:390, 16:346
Ben Zaqen, Samuel, 3:390
Ben Zaqen family, 3:**390**
Benzaquén, Saadia, 3:**390–391**
Ben Ze'ev, Judah Leib, 3:**391,** 15:658
Ben Zekunim (Abulafia), 1:339
Benzer, Seymour, 3:**391,** 13:11
Benzinger, Immanuel, 3:**391–392**
Ben-Zion, 3:**392,** 4:50
Ben-Zion, S., 3:**392–393**
Ben Zita, Abu Al-Surri. *See* Ben Zuta, Abu Al-Surri
Ben Zizit Ha-Kasat, 3:**393**
Ben Zoma, Simeon, 3:**393,** 18:601
Ben Zuta, Abu Al-Surri, 3:**393**
Ben-Zvi, Izhak, 3:**393–395,** 4:189, 14:430
    Arad, 2:330
    Jewish Legion, 11:303, 305
Ben-Zvi, Rahel Yanait, 3:**395,** 6:260
Ben-Zvi, Shlomo, 3:**395**
Ben-Zvi, Zeev, 3:**395,** 18:223
Ben-Zvi Institute, 18:724
Ben Zvi Institute for the Study of the Jewish Communitities of the East, 3:**395–396**
Beobachter An Der Weichsel, 3:**396**
Beograd (Serbia). *See* Belgrade (Serbia)
Be-Olam she-Shaka 1884-1914 (Dinur), 5:672
Beon. *See* Baal-Meon
Be-Ovoyn Oves (Dineson), 5:671
Berab, Jacob, 3:**397–398,** 18:276
Berab, Jacob, I, 18:376
Berab, Jacob ben Ḥayyim, 3:**398**
Berachia, 3:**406**
Berah Dodi, 3:**391**
Beraja, Ruben Ezra, 3:**398–399**
Berakhah, Isaac, 3:**399**
Berakh Moshe (Adret), 1:421
Berakhot (tractate), 3:330–333, **399–400**
Berats, 8:245–246
Berbers, 3:**400–401,** 11:530, 14:493, 496
    See also Sijilmassa (Morocco)
Berchenko, Israel. *See* Galili, Israel
Bercovici, Konrad, 3:**401,** 14:541
Bercovitch, Peter, 3:**401,** 16:341
Bercovitch, Sacvan, 3:**401–402**
Bercu Haimovici. *See* Bonciu, H.
Berdichev, 3:**402–405**
Berdichevsky Scher, Jose, 3:**403**
Berdugo, 3:**403–404**
Berdugo, Jacob ben Mordecai, 3:404
Berdugo, Jekuthiel Ḥayyim ben Elisha, 3:404
Berdugo, Joseph, 3:404
Berdugo, Joshua ben Jacob, 3:404
Berdugo, Judah ben Joseph, 3:403
Berdugo, Maimon, 3:403
Berdugo, Mordecai ben Joseph, 3:403
Berdugo, Moses ben Abraham, 3:403
Berdugo, Raphael, 3:403
Berdugo, Solomon ben Daniel, 3:404
Berdugo, Yaḥya, 3:403
Berdyansk (Ukraine), 3:**404**
Berdyczewski, Immanuel bin Gorion, 3:406
Berdyczewski, Micha Josef, 3:**404–406,** 4:159, 8:726–727, 11:412, 12:424
Berechiah, 3:**406**
Berechiah ben Isaac ha-Levi, 7:550
Berechiah ben Natronai ha-Nakdan, 3:**406–407,** 6:437, 667–668, 15:554
Berechiah Berakh ben Eliakim Getzel, 3:**407**
Berechiah Berakh ben Isaac Eisik, 3:**407**
Berechiah family, 11:727
Beregi, Ármin Bengamin, 3:**407**
Beregi, Oszkár, 3:**408**
Beregovo (Ukraine), 3:**408**
Beregovski, Moshe, 3:**408**
Beregovskii, Moses, 11:322
Berek son of Yosel. *See* Joselewicz, Berek
Berele Bunes. *See* Issachar Baer ben Tanḥum
Berenbaum, Michael, 3:**408–409**
Berenblum, Isaac, 3:**409**
Berend Lehmann Museum, 8:263
Berendsohn, Walter A., 3:**409–410**
Berendt, Gottlieb Michael, 3:**410**
Berenguer, Ramon, 20:60–61
Berenice, 3:**410–411,** 11:582
Berenice (daughter of Agrippa I), 1:503, 3:**410–411**
Berenice (daughter of Salome), 3:**410,** 410*t*
Berenike (Egypt and Israel), 3:**411**
Berenson, Bernard, 3:**411,** 6:73
Berenson, Leon, 3:**411–412,** 12:553
Berenson, Zvi, 3:**412**
Berenson (Abbott), Senda (Valvrojenski), 3:**412**
Berenstein, Issachar Baer, 6:685
Berény, Róbert, 3:**412**
Bereshit-Nāmeh (Shāhin), 18:365
Beresht Zuta, 14:189
Berestechko (Ukraine), 3:**412–413**
Beresteczko (Ukraine). *See* Berestechko (Ukraine)
Berettyóújfalu (Hungary), 3:**413**
Bereza (Belarus), 3:**413–414**
Bereza Kartuska (Belarus). *See* Bereza (Belarus)

Berezhany (Ukraine), 3:**414**
Berezino (Belarus), 3:**414**
Berezovka (Ukraine), 3:**414**
Berezovsky, Boris Abramovich, 3:**414–415**
Berg (Germany), 3:**415**
Berg, Gertrude (Edelstein), 3:**415**
Berg, Jackie "Kid" (Judah Berman), 3:**415–416**
Berg, Karen, 3:417–418
Berg, Leo, 3:**416**
Berg, Moe (Morris), 3:**416–417**
Berg, Morris. *See* Berg, Moe
Berg, Paul, 3:**417,** 13:9
Berg, Philip (Gruberger), 3:**417–418,** 13:205
Bergamo (Italy), 3:**418**
Berge, Meere und Giganten (Doeblin), 5:729–730
Bergel, Bernd, 3:**418**
Bergel, Joseph, 3:**418**
Bergel family, 3:**418**
Bergelson, David, 3:**418–419**
Bergen, Polly, 3:**419–420**
Bergen-Belsen (Germany), 3:**420–422,** 632, 676
Bergen-Belsen concentration camp, 9:342, 369–370, 17:131
    Bitburg Controversy, 3:728
    John XXIII on, 11:380
    SS and SD
        burial of prisoners, 9:*487*
    survivors, 9:*487*
Bergen County (NJ), 3:**422–423**
Berger, Arthur Victor, 3:**423–424**
Berger, David, 3:**424**
Berger, Elmer, 3:**424**
Berger, Isaac ("Ike"), 3:**424–425**
Berger, Lili, 3:**425**
Berger, Meir, 3:**425**
Berger, Meyer, 3:**425**
Berger, Samuel R. (Sandy), 3:**425**
Berger, Sandy. *See* Berger, Samuel R.
Berger, Victor, 3:**426,** 18:708
Berger-Barzilai, Joseph, 3:**426**
Berggrün, Heinrich, 3:**426**
Bergh, Daniel Van Den, 3:426
Bergh, George Van Den, 3:427
Bergh, Robert Van Den, 3:427
Bergh, Samuel Van Den, 3:427, 16:345
Bergh, Sidney James Van Den, 3:427, 16:345
Bergh, Simon Van Den, 3:426–427
Bergh, Van Den, 3:**426–427**
Bergh, Zadok Van Den, 3:426
Bergheim (France), 3:**427**
Bergman, Alan, 3:**427**
Bergman, Andrew, 3:**427–428**
Bergman, Judah. *See* Berg, Jackie "Kid"
Bergman, Lawrence, 14:464
Bergman, Marilyn, 3:**427**
Bergman, Samuel Hugo, 3:**428–429,** 12:788
Bergmann, Ernst David, 3:**429**
Bergmann, Felix Eliezer, 3:**429**
Bergmann, Judah, 3:**429–430**
Bergmann, Max, 3:**430**
Bergmann, Richard, 3:**430**
Bergner, Elisabeth, 3:**430**
Bergner, Herz, 3:**430**
Bergner, Hinde, 17:123
Bergner, Yosef. *See* Bergner, Yossl
Bergner, Yossl, 3:**431**
Bergner, Zejharye Khone. *See* Ravitch, Melech
Bergner, Zekharye Khone. *See* Ravitch, Melech
Bergreen, Morris, 18:660
Bergson, Abram, 3:**431–432**
Bergson, Henri, 3:431
Bergson, Henri Louis, 3:**432–433**
Bergson, Joseph, 3:431
Bergson, Michael, 3:431, **433**
Bergson (Berkson) family, 3:**431**
Bergstein, Fania, 3:**433**
Bergstraesser, Gotthelf, 3:**433,** 13:58
Bergtheil, Jonas, 3:**433,** 16:349
Beriḥah, 3:**433–436,** 9:381
Berinski, Lev, 3:**436**
Berit Avraham (Horowitz), 9:532
Berit Emet (Caro), 4:487
Berit ha-Biryonim, 3:**436**
Berit ha-Olamit shel Torah va-Avodah, 14:391
Berit Menuḥah (Abraham ben Isaac of Granada), 1:301–302
Berit milah. See Circumcision
Berit Shalom, 3:**436–437,** 702, 703, 13:269
Berit Trumpeldor. *See* Betar
Berk, Fred, 3:**437,** 5:414
Berkeley (CA)
    New Left, 15:142
    University of California, 15:358
Berkelhammer, Wilhelm, 15:326
Berkley, Rochelle, 3:**437**
Berkley, William R., 3:**437**
Berkman, Alexander, 18:710
Berkoff, Steven, 3:**438**
Berkovits, Eliezer, 3:**438–439,** 9:399–400
Berkow, Ira, 3:**439–440**
Berkowicz, Joseph, 3:**440,** 11:406
Berkowicz, Józef. *See* Berkowicz, Joseph
Berkowicz, Michael, 3:689
Berkowitz, Henry, 3:**440,** 6:192
Berkowitz, Mickey, 3:**440**
Berkowitz, Yitzḥak Dov, 3:**440–442,** 8:717–718
Berkson, Isaac Baer, 3:**442**
Berkson family. *See* Bergson family
Berl, Emmanuel, 3:**442**
Berl, Ernst, 3:**442**
Berle, Milton, 3:**442–443,** 15:221
Berlewi, Henryk, 3:**443–444**
Berliand, Shlomo Meir, 3:**444**
Berligne, Eliyahu Meir, 3:**444**
Berlijn, Anton, 3:**444**
Berlin (Baline), Irving (Israel), 3:**455–456**
Berlin (Germany), 3:**444–453,** 7:349, 16:535
    17th-18th centuries, 3:445–447
    19th and 20th centuries, 3:447–452
    Aaron ben Isaac Benjamin Wolf and, 1:213
    antisemitism, 3:445, 447, 448–451
    assimilation, 3:446
    badges, Jewish, 3:450
    Black Death, 3:445
    displaced persons (DP), 3:451
    East Berlin, 3:452
    Hebrew printing industry, 3:452
    Holocaust memorials, 6:267, 9:431, vol. 9: color insert
    Host, desecration of, 3:445
    Jewish Museum, 4:13
    Juedische Freischule, 3:446, 447, 11:569
    Kristallnacht, 3:449
    Liebmann family, 12:810–811
    Middle Ages, 3:444–445
    museums, 14:628
    Orthodox Judaism, 3:448
    population statistics, 3:451*t*
    Reform Judaism, 3:448
    reunification, 3:452
    Zionist movement, 3:448
Berlin, Aryeh Loeb ben Abraham Meir, 3:**453**
Berlin, Congress of. *See* Congress of Berlin
Berlin, Daniel. *See* Itzig, Daniel
Berlin, David ben Judah Loeb. *See* Berlin, David ben Loeb
Berlin, David ben (Judah) Loeb, 3:**454**

Berlin, Hayyim, 3:**455,** 14:517
Berlin, Irving, 3:**455–456,** 4:177, 14:571
Berlin, Isaiah, 3:**456**
Berlin, Isaiah ben Judah Loeb (Pick, Isaiah), 3:**456–457**
Berlin, Israel, 3:**457**
Berlin, Meir. *See* Bar-Ilan, Meir
Berlin, Moses, 3:**457**
Berlin, Naphtali Ẓevi Judah (ha-Neẓiv), 3:**457–458,** 18:776
Berlin, Noah Ḥayyim Ẓevi Hirsch, 3:**458–459**
Berlin, Rayna Batya, 3:**459**
Berlin, Saul ben Ẓevi Hirsch Levin, 3:**459–460,** 7:126
Berlin-Al-exanderplatz (Doeblin), 5:729–730
Berlin Chantiers: Essair sur les passés fragiles (Robin), 17:354
Berliner, Abraham, 3:**460**
Berliner, David, 9:135
Berliner, Emile, 1:430, 3:**460–461,** 17:149
Berliner, Isaac, 3:**461**
Berlinger, Mendel. *See* Berle, Milton
Berlin Junction (Serra), 18:314
Berlin Memorial to the Murdered Jews of Europe, 6:267
Berlinski, Herman, 3:**461**
Berman, Aaron Levi, 7:143
Berman, Adof Abraham, 3:**461,** 16:347
Berman, Adolfo, 16:349
Berman, Howard Lawrence, 3:**461–462**
Berman, Issachar, 7:143
Berman, Jacob, 3:**462,** 16:347
Berman, Jakub, 3:**462–463**
Berman, Judah Loeb, 7:143
Berman, Julius, 3:**463**
Berman, Morton Mayer, 3:**463–464**
Berman, Myron R., 3:**464**
Berman, Pandro S., 3:**464**
Berman, Pauline, 15:476
Berman, Saul, 6:142
Berman, Shelley, 3:**464**
Berman, Simeon, 3:**465**
Berman Ashkenazi. *See* Issachar Berman ben Naphtali ha-Kohen
Berman Berman, Natalio, 3:**465**
Bermann, Adolf. *See* Kóbor, Tamás
Bermann, Richard Arnold, 3:**465**
Bermann, Vasili, 3:**466**
Bermant, Chaim Icyk, 3:**466**
Bermbach, William, 3:**471**
Bermuda Conference, 3:**466**
Bernadotte, Count, 11:178
Bernadotte, Folke, 3:**466–467,** 10:210, 211, 212
Bernadotte Rescue Operation
  Oppenhejm, Ralph Gerson, 15:451
  Ravensbrueck concentration camp and, 17:121
Bernal, Abraham, 3:467
Bernal, Edward, 3:**467–468**
Bernal, Jacob, 3:467
Bernal, Jacob Israel, 3:467
Bernal, John Desmond, 3:**467**
Bernal, Marco, 3:467
Bernal, Ralph, 3:467
Bernal family, 3:**467**
Bernal-Osborne, Ralph, 3:467
Bernard, Ḥayyim David, 3:**468**
Bernard, Ḥayyim Dov. *See* Friedberg, Bernard
Bernard, Jessie, 2:610, 3:**468,** 18:736
Bernard, Rosine. *See* Bernhardt, Sarah
Bernard, Tristan, 3:**468**
Bernardi, Herschel, 3:**468–469**
Bernardino da Feltre, 3:**469,** 4:48, 163, 14:461
  Brescia, 4:163
  Padua, 15:566
  Pavia, 15:698
Bernardino da Siena, 3:**469**
Bernard of Clairvaux, 2:125, 3:**469,** 9:214–215
Bernays, Edward L., 3:**470–471**
Bernays, Isaac ben Jacob, 3:469–470
Bernays, Jacob, 3:470
Bernays, Michael, 3:470
Bernays, Paul Isaac, 3:470
Bernays family, 3:**469–470**
Bernbach, William, 1:428
Berne (Switzerland), 3:**471–472,** 688, 4:225
Bernfeld, Siegfried, 3:**472,** 6:161
Bernfeld, Simon, 3:**472,** 9:160
Bernhard, Emil. *See* Cohn, Emil Moses
Bernhard, Georg, 3:**472–473**
Bernhard, Sandra, 3:**473**
Bernhardt, Sarah, 3:**473–474,** 14:570
Bernhart (Hoffmann), 9:312
Bernheim, Franz, 12:565
Bernheim, Gilles, 3:**474**
Bernheim, Hippolyte, 3:**474**
Bernheim, Isaac Wolfe, 3:**474**
Bernheim, Louis, 3:**475**
Bernheimer, Carlo, 3:**475**
Bernheimer, Charles Seligman, 3:**475**
Bernheim Petition, 3:**475–476,** 18:580
Bernstein, Abraham Moshe, 3:**476**
Bernstein, Aline, 3:**476**
Bernstein, Arnold, 3:**476**
Bernstein, Aron David, 3:**476–477**
Bernstein, Aryeh Leib, 3:**477**
Bernstein, Béla, 3:**477,** 15:355
Bernstein, Carl, 3:**477–478,** 11:468
Bernstein, Charles, 20:300
Bernstein, Deborah, 18:736–737
Bernstein, Eduard, 3:**478,** 16:344, 18:705, 729
Bernstein, Elmer, 3:**478**
Bernstein, Fritz. *See* Bernstein, Perez
Bernstein, Harold Joseph, 3:**478–479**
Bernstein, Harry, 3:**479**
Bernstein, Henri-Leon, 3:**479**
Bernstein, Henry, 11:568
Bernstein, Herman, 2:49, 3:**479**
Bernstein, Ignatz, 3:**479**
Bernstein, Issachar ber, 3:477
Bernstein, Issachar Berush ben Aryeh Loeb, 3:**480**
Bernstein, Jacob Naphtali Herz, 3:**480**
Bernstein, Joseph, 3:**480**
Bernstein, Julius, 3:**480**
Bernstein, Karl, 12:553
Bernstein, Leonard, 3:**480–481,** 12:451
Bernstein, Louis, 3:**481–482**
Bernstein, Luca. *See* Luca, B.
Bernstein, Ludwig Behr, 3:**482**
Bernstein, Meyer Yefimiovich. *See* Medvedev, Mikhail
Bernstein, Morris Louis. *See* Louis, Morris
Bernstein, Moshe, 3:**482**
Bernstein, Nathan Osipovitch, 3:**482–483**
Bernstein, Ori, 3:**483**
Bernstein, Osip Samoilovich, 3:**483**
Bernstein, Perez (Fritz), 3:**483**
Bernstein, Philip. *See* Hugó, Károly
Bernstein, Philip Sidney, 3:435, **483–484**
Bernstein, Sid, 3:**484**
Bernstein, Sidney Lewis, 3:**484**
Bernstein, Simon, 3:**484**
Bernstein, Theodore M., 3:**484–485**
Bernstein, Theresa, 3:**485**
Bernstein, Zalman Chaim, 3:**485**
Bernstein, Zvi Hirsch, 3:**485–486**
Bernstein-Cohen, Jacob. *See* Bernstein-Kogan, Jacob
Bernstein-Cohen, Miriam, 3:**486**
Bernstein-Kogan, Jacob, 3:**486**
Bernstein-Namierowski, Lewis. *See* Namier, Sir Lewis
Bernstein-Sinaieff, Leopold, 3:**486**
Beroea. *See* Veroia
Beror Ḥayil (Israel), 3:**486**
Berosus (Berossus), 3:**486–487,** 15:287

Berr, Jacob, 3:**487**
Berr (de Turique), Michel, 3:**487–488**
Berr Isaac Berr de Turique, 3:**488,** 8:437, 439, 13:194
Bershad (Ukraine), 3:**488**
Bershadski, Sergey Alexandrovich, 3:**488–489**
Bershadsky, Isaiah, 3:**489**
Bersin, Alan, 18:15
Bersohn, Matthias, 3:**489**
Berson, Arthur Joseph Stanislav, 1:430, 3:**489–490**
Berstein, Marver H., 4:124
Berthold of Freiburg, 3:**490**
Berthold of Ratisbon. *See* Berthold of Regensburg
Berthold of Regensburg, 3:**490,** 775
Bertholet, Alfred, 3:**490**
Bertig, Mordecai. *See* Gebirtig, Mordechai
Bertini, Gary, 3:**490–491**
Bertini, K. Aharon, 3:**491**
Bertinoro, Obadiah ben Abraham Yare, 3:*491,* **491–492,** 14:329, 15:581
Bertonoff, Deborah, 3:**492**
Berurei Averah/Averot, 3:**492**
Beruryah, 3:**492–493**
Berytus (Lebanon). *See* Beirut
Besalú (Spain), 3:**493**
Besançcon (France), 3:**493–494**
Besara (Israel). *See* Bet She'arim (Israel)
Besdin, Morris J., 3:**494**
Besdin, Samuel, 3:**494**
Besekow, Samuel, 3:**494**
Besem. *See* Balsam
BeShT. *See* Israel ben Eliezer Ba'al Shem Tov
Besicovitch, Abram Samoilovitch, 3:**494–495**
Besor, Brook of (Israel), 3:**495**
Besredka, Alexander, 3:**495**
Bessarabia
    Holocaust
        Dombroveni, 5:738
        Kaushany, 12:37
        Khotin, 12:117–118
        Kiliya, 12:154
        Kishinev, 12:199
        Sekiryany, 18:256–257
        Vad Raskov, 20:457
        Valea-Lui-Vlad, 20:459
        Yedintsy, 21:292–293
Bessarabia (Moldova), 3:**495–498,** *496,* 5:738
Bessels, Emil, 3:**498**
Besser, Chaskel O., 3:**498**
Bessin, Hyman, 15:517
Bessis, Albert, 3:**498–499,** 16:346
Bessis, Jeshua, 3:**499**
Besso, Henry, 3:**499**
Best, Werner, 5:582
The Best and the Brightest (Halberstam), 8:265
Bestiality, 18:329
Bestimmung, Heimat and Alter der synagogalen Poesie (Edelmann), 6:143
"Best interest of the cḥild" concept, 15:639–640
The Best of Everything (Jaffe), 11:68–69
The Best Use of Economic Resources (Kantorovich), 11:771
Beszterdebánya (Slovakia). *See* Banska, Bystrica (Slovakia)
Bet, 3:**499**
Bet Aglayim (Israel), 3:**499**
Beta Israel, 3:**499–509**
    Eldad ha-Dani, 6:294
    history of, 3:499–502, 503–509
    Israel, and immigration and absorption of Ethiopian Jews of, 3:507, 508–509
    Italy, and conquest of, 3:504–505
    leadership of, 3:504, 505
    legends and, 3:499
    missionaries and, 3:503–504
    organization of, 3:502
    study of, 6:677–678
Bet Alfa (Israel), 3:**509**
Bet Alpha synagogue, 2:371
Bet-Anath (Israel), 2:131, 3:**509–510**
Bet Aniyya (Israel). *See* Bethany (Israel)
Betar, 3:**510–511**
    Anielewicz, Mordecai, 2:164
    Begin, Menaḥem, 3:261
    Eliav, Binyamin, 6:321
    Jabotinsky, Vladimir, 11:10–11
    Jewish State Party, 11:315, 316
    Kahane, Meir, 11:715
Bet-Arabah (Israel), 3:**511**
Bet Berl Teachers Training College, 18:618
Bet-Cherem (Israel), 3:**511–512**
Bet-Dagon (Israel), 3:**512**
Bet din and judges, 3:**512–524,** 5:495
    Amsterdam, 2:107
    authorization for rabbinical court decisions by Israel, 3:520
    civil law in, 3:520–521
    dayyanim appointments and status, 3:522–523
    defined, 3:512–513
    Ehrlich, Arnold Bogumi, 6:243
    in Europe, 3:515
    extralegal remedies in capital cases, 6:631–632
    High Courts and, 3:521
    Israel (state), 3:516–524
    of Judah ha-Nasi, 11:502–503
    judgments of, 3:523
    jurisdiction law, 3:517–520
    Middle Ages, 3:514–515
    origins of, 3:513–514
    procedural rules and, 3:522
    and refusal, writ of, 3:520–521
    in Russia, 3:515
    structure of, 3:521–522
    Talmudic period, 3:514
    See also Judges and judiciary
Bet-Eden (Syria), 3:**524**
Bet-El (Israel), 3:**524–526**
    Ai, 1:548
    Jacob and, 11:18, 19–20
    temple, 2:97–100
Bet El Kabbalists, 11:621
Bet Eshel (Israel), 3:**526**
Bet Garmu family, 3:**526**
Bet Gufnin. *See* Gofnah
Bet Guvrin (Israel), 3:**526–527**
Beth Adam decision, 17:174–175
Bet ha-Emek (Israel), 3:**527**
Bet ha-Levi (Israel), 3:**527**, 12:685
Bet ha-Midrash (Jellinek), 14:539
Bet Ḥanan (Israel), 3:**527**
Bet Hananyah (Israel). *See* Bethany (Israel)
Beth-Anath (Israel). *See* Bet-Anath (Israel)
Bethany (Israel), 3:**527**
Bethar, 3:**527**
Bet-Haram (Israel), 3:**528–529**
Bet Ḥarodon (Israel), 3:**529**
Beth-Baal-Meon. *See* Baal-Meon
Bethbasi (Israel), 3:**529**
Beth-Cherem (Israel), 6:260
Beth-Dagon (Israel). *See* Bet-Dagon (Israel)
Beth Din of America, 13:188
Bethe, Hans Albrecht, 3:**529**
Beth-Eden (Syria). *See* Bet-Eden (Syria)
Beth-El (Israel). *See* Bet-El (Israel)
Beth El: Ehrentempel verdienter ungarischer Israeliten (Reich), 17:196
Beth-El Mountains (Israel), 10:115
Bethel-Sharezer. *See* Sharezer
Bet Ḥerut (Israel), 3:**529**
Beth Hamedrash Heshaim, 6:204

Beth-Haram (Israel). *See* Bet-Haram (Israel)
Beth-Haran (Israel). *See* Bet-Haram (Israel)
Beth Hatefutsoth, 3:**529–530**
Beth Hayeled School (New York, NY), 6:197
Bet Hillel (Israel), 3:**530**
Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai, 3:**530–533**
    creation, 5:275–276
    halakhah, approach to, 6:486, 8:255
    ḥallah, 8:278
    Ḥanukkah lamp, 8:333
    hefker, 8:753–755
    marriage, 8:255, 21:324
    on New Year, 15:193
    on non-Jewish women and niddah, 15:256–257
    praising the bride, 8:247–248
    resurrection, 17:242
    Second Temple period, 1:348
    on Shema reading, 18:454
Beth Jacob Congregation, 13:200
Beth Jacob schools, 3:**533,** 12:455, 18:121
Bethlehem (Israel), 3:**533–535**
    See also Ephrath
Bethleptepha (Israel), 3:**535**
Beth-Meon. *See* Baal-Meon
Beth Mikra (periodical), 18:724
Bet(h)-Horon (Israel), 3:**535**
Bethphage (Israel), 3:**536**
Bethsaida (Israel), 3:**536**
Beth Shalom (Philadelphia), 5:29
Bethuel, 3:**536–537**
Bethulia (Israel), 3:**537**
Bet (Bayt) Iksa (Israel), 3:**537**
Bet Keshet (Israel), 3:**537**
Bet(h) Leḥem (Ha-Gelilit) (Israel), 3:**537**
Bet(h)-Maon (Israel), 3:**537**
Bet Meir (Israel), 3:**537**
Bet (ha)-Midrash, 3:**537–538**
Bet Neḥemyah (Israel), 3:**538**
Bet Netofah (Israel), 3:**538**
Bet(h)-Nimrah (Israel), 3:**538–539**
Be-Tokh Levaʿim (Dolitzki), 5:735–736
Betomarsea (Israel), 13:407
Bet Oren (Israel), 3:**539**
Bet Oved (Israel), 3:**539**
Bet Porat (Joseph ben Judah Engel), 6:409
The Betrayal (Kreisel), 4:424
Bet(h)-Rehob (Israel), 3:**539**
Betrothal, 3:**539–541**
Bet Shammai. *See* Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai
Bet Shammai school, 18:394
Bet(h)-Shean (Israel), 3:**541–547**
Bet She'arim (Israel), 3:**547–548**
Bet(h)-Shemesh (Israel), 3:**548–550,** *549*
Bet(h)-Shittah (Israel), 3:**550**
Bettan, Israel, 3:**550**
Bettauer, Hugo, 3:**550–551**
Bettelheim, Aaron Siegfried. *See* Bettelheim, Albert Siegfried
Bettelheim, Albert Siegfried, 3:**551**
Bettelheim, Bruno, 3:**551–552**
Bettelheim, Karl, 3:551
Bettelheim, Lipot Leopold Meyer Leb, 3:551
Bettelheim, Loeb, 3:551
Bettelheim, Moses, 3:551
Bettelheim, Samuel, 3:**552**
Bettelheim family, 3:**551**
Better Generation (Balin), 3:91
Bettman, Gary, 3:**552**
Bettman, Gilbert, 15:393
Bettmann, Bernhardt, 3:**552**
The Betty Bacharach Home for Afflicted Children (NJ), 3:32, 33
Bet-Unyaki, 3:729
Between Earth and Heaven. See Ben Ereẓve-Shamayim
Between the Calendars (Ben Yehuda), 3:389
Between the Dead and the Living (Sened). *See Bein ha-Metim u-vein ha-Ḥayyim* (Sened)
Between Two Worlds (weekly column), 6:259
Between Worlds: The Paintings and Drawings of Samuel Bak from 1946-2001, 3:71
Bet Yannai (Israel), 3:**552**
Bet Yehoshu'a (Israel), 3:**552–553**
Bet Yeraḥ (Israel), 3:*553,* **553–554**
Bet Yiẓḥak (Israel), 3:**554**
Bet Yosef (Israel), 3:**554**
Bet Zayit (Israel), 3:**554**
Bet Zayyada (Israel). *See* Bethsaida (Israel)
Bet Zekharyah (Israel), 3:**554**
Bet Zera (Israel), 3:554, **554**
Bet Ẓerifa family, 3:**554–555**
Bet Zevul (Ḥalap), 8:358
Bet(h)-Zur (Israel), 3:**555**
Bet-Ẓuri, Eliahu, 3:**555**
Beugnot, Auguste Arthur, 3:**555**
Be'ur ha-Gra (Elijah ben Solomon Zalman), 6:345
Be'urim Ḥadashim (Lebensohn), 12:590
Be'ur Inyan Shenei Kavvim (Provençal, Moses), 16:636
Beuthen (Germany). *See* Bytom (Germany)
Bevan, Edwyn Robert, 3:**555–556**
Be-Veito ba-Midbar (Shalev), 18:372
Bevin, Ernest, 3:**556,** 6:430
Bey, Cattaui, 16:346
Be-Yishuv shel Ya'ar (Hazaz), 8:492
Beyond Criticism (Shapiro), 18:406
Beyond the river, 6:551–552
Beyond the River Lethe. See Me-Ever Nehar ha-Lethe (Lenski)
Beyrouth (Lebanon). *See* Beirut
Beyth, Hans, 3:**556**
Beẓah (Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi), 1:215
Beẓah (tractate), 3:**556**
Bezalel, 3:**557**
Bezalel, Cecil. *See* Roth, Cecil
Bezalel Academy of Arts and Design (Jerusalem), 3:**557,** 4:75, 10:653, 695, 696, 13:14, 18:110, 111
Bezalel Ashkenazi, 11:163
Bezalel ben Moses ha-Kohen, 3:**557–558**
Bezalel ben Solomon of Kobryn, 3:**558**
Bezalel National Art Museum. *See* Israel Museum
Bezalel style, 2:510
Bezek (Israel), 1:413, 3:**558**
Bezek Law, 13:145
Bezem, Naftali, 3:**558**
Bezidul Nou (Romania), 3:**558–559**
Béziers (France), 3:**559–560**
Bezprozvany, Hyman B. *See* Bass, Hyman B.
Bezruč, Petr, 5:366
Bezusy entuziast (Altauzen), 2:17
Bi'ah marriage, 4:747
Biala. *See* Zuelz
Biala (Poland), 3:**560,** 689
Biale, David, 3:**560**
Biale dynasty, 8:422
Bialeh, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Naphtali Herz, 3:**560–561**
Bialik, Ḥayyim Naḥman, 2:21, 3:**561–565,** 8:725, 727–728, 9:412, 15:380
    aggadah, 1:460
    children's literature, 4:621
    Dvir publishing firm, 6:74
    Hebrew language, 8:675
    influence on Fichman, Jacob, 7:8–9
    Judeo-Persian poetry of, 11:558

- Bialik, Ḥayyim Naḥman, ***continued***
  - Lachower, Yeruḥam Fishel, 12:424
  - Moriah publishing house, 14:491, 17:126
  - piyyut, language of, 8:652
  - Rawnitzki, Yehoshua Ḥana, 17:126
  - Shalom Aleichem and, 18:384
  - Solomon, 18:761
  - translation of *Julius Caesar,* 18:370
- Bialkin, Kenneth J., 3:**565–566,** 728
- Bialloblotzky, Christian Heinrich Friedrich. *See* Bialoblotzky, Christian Heinrich Friedrich
- Bialoblocki, Samuel Sheraga, 3:**566**
- Bialoblotzky, Christian Heinrich Friedrich, 3:**566**
- Bialostozky, Benjamin Jacob, 3:**566**
- Biała Podlaska (Poland), 3:**560**
- Bialystok (Poland), 3:137, **567–570,** 567*t, 568*
  - Holocaust, 16:312–313
  - partisans, 15:666, 667
  - pogrom (1906), 6:45
- Biarritz (France), 3:**570**
- Biazi *v.* Levi, 5:127
- Bibago, Abrahem ben Shem Tov, 3:**570–571,** 11:472
- Bibas, Abraham, 3:571
- Bibas, Ḥayyim, 3:571
- Bibas, Joseph, 3:571
- Bibas, Judah, 3:572
- Bibas, Samuel, 3:572
- Bibas, Shem Tov, 3:571
- Bibas family, 3:**571–572**
- Bible, 3:**572–679,** 13:446–448
  - allegories, 1:665, 16:74–75, 106
  - altars in, 2:12–13
  - Alt School or Alt-Noth trend, 2:11
  - anatomy, 2:133
  - angels, 2:150–152
    - Angel of Death, 2:148–149
    - cherubim, 4:600
    - Gabriel, 14:167–169
    - Michael, 14:167–169
    - Raphael, 17:93
    - Raziel, 17:128–129
    - Uriel, 20:421–422
  - animals, 2:166–167, 168*t*–171*t,* 12:696–697
    - amphibia, 2:172
    - animal tales, 2:173
    - antelope, 2:184–185
    - ants, 2:184
    - apes, 2:254
    - birds, 2:171–172
    - camels, 4:380–381
    - cattle, 4:526–527
    - deer, 5:530–531
    - eagles, 6:81
    - fish, 2:172
    - horses, 9:546
    - invertebrates, 2:172
    - mammals, 2:167–171, 12:649
    - owls in, 15:550
    - ravens, 17:119
    - red heifer, 17:156–157
    - reptiles, 2:172
    - sheep, 18:431
  - anointing, 2:179–180
  - apocalyse, 2:257
  - Arabia, 2:293
  - Arad, 2:328–329
  - Aramaic, 2:343–345
  - Aram and Arameans, 2:337, 338, 339
  - Ararat, 2:361
  - archaeology, 2:380, 11:77
  - in the arts, 3:669–679
    - fine art, 3:673–674
    - music, 3:672–673
  - astrology, 2:615–616
  - astronomy, 2:620–621
  - atonement, 2:644
  - Bethlehem (Israel), 3:533–534
  - blindness in, 3:753–754
  - breast as heart, 8:508–509
  - bribery, 4:175
  - candles, 4:429
  - canon, 3:574–583
    - Armenian, 3:603
    - Christian, 3:574, 666
    - contents of, 3:576
    - definition and use of concept, 3:574–575
    - definitive canon, 11:10
    - Hellenistic, 3:579, 579*t*
    - languages of, 3:582–583
    - New Testament, 15:190–191
    - number of books in, 3:580
    - order of books, 3:579*t,* 580–582, 580*t,* 581*t,* 582*t*
    - order of books in, 3:579*t,* 580–582, 580*t,* 581*t,* 582*t*
    - process of canonization, 3:575–576
    - significance of, 3:575
    - tripartite, 3:576–579
  - capital punishment, 4:445–446
  - carts and chariots, 4:497
  - castration, 4:516–517
  - cause and effect, relation between, 4:529
  - celibacy, 4:537
  - census, 4:541–542
  - Chaldeans, 4:561–562
  - charity, 4:569
  - chastity, 4:581
  - Christianity
    - allegorical interpretation of scripture in, 3:643
    - biblical exegesis and study, Jewish influence on, 3:648
    - canon, 3:574, 666
    - religious impact of Bible on, 3:663–667
    - Septuagint and, 3:596–597
    - translations, modern, 3:611, 625
  - cloth and clothing, 6:12
    - dyeing, 6:76, 77
    - sha'atnez, 18:336
  - commentaries
    - Alshekh, Moses, 2:10–11
    - early Christian, 11:143
    - German, 13:775–776, 15:718–719
    - Italian, 5:441
    - Italy, 6:717
    - Kara, Joseph, 11:783–784
    - Kara, Menahem ben Jacob, 11:784
    - Karaite, 5:428
    - Kirimi, Abraham, 12:185
    - la'az in, 12:405–406
    - Laniado, Abraham ben Isaac, 12:484
    - Laniado, Samuel ben Abraham, 12:485
    - Latif, Isaac B. Abraham ibn, 12:506–507
    - Levi Ben Gershom, 12:699
    - *Me-Am Lo'ez,* 13:710–711
    - medieval France, 7:153
    - medieval Spain, 6:681
    - medieval Syria, 13:603
    - Philo Judaeus, 16:60, 61–62
    - Sforno, Obadiah ben Jacob, 18:333–334
  - concordances and dictionaries
    - glossaries, 3:605–606, 628
  - criticism, 2:627
    - Davidson, Samuel, 5:477
    - development of, 15:744
    - Hitzig, Ferdinand, 9:293–294
    - Hupfeld, Hermann Christian Karl, 9:622
    - Ilgen, Karl David, 9:721
    - Jacob, Benno, 11:25
    - Jeremias, Alfred, 11:136

  - Pedersen, Johannes, 15:711–712
  - Perles, Felix, 15:776
  - Perles, Joseph, 15:776
  - Protestant, 5:477, 16:26–27
  - Smend, Rudolph, 18:686–687
- curses, power of, 3:752
- *Damascus Keter* (13th c.), vol. 7: color insert
- day and night in, 5:486–488
- death, 2:148, 5:510–511
  - burial customs, 4:291–292
  - cemeteries, 4:538
- debt recovery in, 6:590–591
- deep, the, 5:530
- deists and, 5:533–534
- demons, demonology, 5:572–573
- desecration, 5:601
- dew, 5:629–630
- divination, 5:704–705
- divorce, 5:710–711
- door and doorpost, 5:752–753
- dowries, 5:768
- dreams, 6:8–9
- drunkenness, 6:26–27
- dysphemisms, 6:550
- ebony, 6:88
- ecology, 6:92–93
- education, 6:159, 12:621–622
- Emar cuneiform discoveries, 6:386–390
- emotions, 6:396
- environmental responsibility, 6:449, 454
- ethics in, 6:531–534
- euphemisms, 6:549–550, 13:616
- evil eye in, 6:584, 585
- evil speech, 12:495
- exegesis and study, 3:640–656, 9:814–821
  - allegorical interpretation, 3:641, 643–645, 660, 665
  - Alshekh, Moses, 2:10, 11
  - archaeological influence on, 3:650, 652, 654
  - Ben-Asher, Aaron ben Moses, 3:319–320
  - Bendavid, Lazarus, 3:325
  - Bozecco, Benjamin ben Judah, 4:113–114
  - Breuer, Mordecai, 4:172–173
  - Breuer, Raphael, 4:173
  - Buber, Martin, 4:231, 235
  - Budde, Karl Ferdinand Reinhard, 4:249
  - Buhl, Franz Peder William Mayer, 4:256
  - Buttenweiser, Moses, 4:319
  - Dubno, Solomon ben Joel, 14:486
  - Duhm, Bernhard, 6:42–43
  - Dupont-Sommer, André, 6:51
  - Eerdmans, Bernardus Dirks, 6:215–216
  - Eissfeldt, Otto, 6:278
  - Eliezer of Beaugency, 6:330
  - in France, 3:642
  - French commentators, 3:642
  - Hebrew manuscripts, 13:488
  - homiletic commentary, 3:641, 660–662
  - Ibn Ezra, Abraham ben Meir, 9:666–669
  - Judaism, development of concept of, 11:517
  - in Judeo-Persian, 11:551
  - La Peyrère, Isaac, 12:488–489
  - Levenson, Jon D., 12:679–680
  - Levine, Baruch, 12:717
  - literal commentary, 3:641, 642
  - Middle Ages, 13:94–95
  - modern critical studies, 3:648–656
  - modern Jewish exegesis, 3:645–648, 663
  - Morgenstern, Julian, 14:486
  - pardes as mnemonic for types of, 15:632
  - philological commentary, 3:642
  - philosophical commentary, 3:643
  - philosophical methodology applied to, 16:72–73, 74–75
  - *Postillae Perpetuae* of Nicholas de Lyre, 15:251
  - pre-Middle Ages, 13:87–88
  - rabbinic literature, 3:641–643, 660–662
  - Rosenmueller, Ernst Friedrich Karl, 17:449
  - Rosenthal, Judah, 17:454
  - Sarna, Nahum M., 18:59
  - Solieli, Mordecai, 18:753
  - Spanish commentators, 3:642
  - synthetic commentary, 3:642–643
  - Talmudic literature, 3:640–641, 660–663
  - by women, 3:663
- fables, 6:666–667
- family in, 6:690–693
- fasting, 6:719–721, 722–723
- fictional stories from, 7:11
- friendship, 7:289–290
- *Gemara*
  - order of books in, 3:581
  - religious impact of, 3:662
- grammar, 8:554–558, 576–577
- ḥameẓ, 8:302
- Hapax Legomena, 8:337
- hatred, 8:458
- Havilah, 8:470
- Hebrew manuscripts, 13:488
- Hexateuch, 11:446
- history of, 3:583–586
- homicide, 6:220–221, 9:506–507
- homosexuality, 9:516
- honor, 9:519
- hospitality, 9:561
- host of heaven, 9:566–567
- human dignity and freedom, 9:586–587
- as human document, 16:93
- humility, 9:589–590
- humor, 9:590
- hunting, 9:621
- hygiene, 9:647–648
- iconography, 9:703–704, *704*
- idolatry, 9:710–712
- illuminated or illustrated, 3:674–679
- imitation of God, 9:737–738
- imprisonment, 5:606, 9:743
- imprisonment for debt, 9:748
- inaccuracies, Abd al-Ḥaqq al-Islāmī on, 1:240
- incest, 9:755
- inclination, good and evil, 9:756–757
- Islam
  - allegorical interpretation of scripture in, 3:644
  - art of, 3:674
  - Bible translations in Arabic and Judeo-Arabic, 3:603–605, 627
  - exegesis and study stimulated by rise of, 3:641
  - religious impact on, 3:667–669
  - tales, 10:754
- jealousy in, 11:98
- Jerusalem in, 11:208–211
- Jewish identity in, 11:292–293
- Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* and, 11:438
- Josiah's discovery of "Book of the Torah," 11:457–458
- joy, concept of, 11:470–471
- *Jubilees, Book of,* 11:473, 474

Bible, ***continued***
- Judaism during biblical period, development of, 11:514–515
- kapparot custom, 11:782
- Karaites and Karitism, 11:785–786
- kiss of death, 5:513
- labor and laborers, 12:408–409, 410
- laws and legal systems
  - judges in, 5:495
  - justice, terms for, 11:578
  - labor laws, 12:411–412
  - law of evidence, 6:577, 578, 579
  - legal maxims, 12:603
  - morality and law, 12:535
  - prohibitions in and penal law, 15:720
  - shomerim, 18:513–514
  - as source of law, 14:337
  - taxation, 19:534
- leprosy, 12:650–653
- letters and letter writers, 12:668–669
- literature influenced by
  - Danish, 18:89
  - Dante, 10:788
  - Dutch, 6:67–68
  - Egyptian, 6:225–226
  - English, 6:432–434
  - Hungarian, 9:602–604
  - Italian, 10:787–788
  - musical intonation, 13:656–664
  - Norwegian, 18:90–91
  - Russian, 17:587–588
  - Swedish, 18:90–91
- logos, 13:174
- lots, 13:217–219
- love, 13:227–229
- Maimonides, Moses, 13:392
- manna, 13:478
- Mari (Mesopotamia), 13:537–541
- marriages, 12:725, 13:563–564, 565
- mashal proverbs, 16:640–642
- mathematics in, 13:671
- Matriarchs, 4:562–563
- medicine in, 13:720–722
- miracles, 14:305–306, 309
- mishmarot and ma'amadot, 14:317–318, 319
- mitzvah, 14:372
- moneylending, 14:436–437
- monogamy, 14:447–448
- monotheism, 14:448–450
- names for
  - Bible as a whole, 3:574
  - in Hellenistic Judaism, 3:660
  - Jewish sensitivities regarding, 3:608
  - sections and individual books, 3:576
- naturalistic explanations, 15:280
- nature of man, 13:446–448
- nomadism in, 15:294–295
- oaths in, 15:358–360
- oils in, 15:395–396
- olam ha-ba in, 15:400
- "Old Testament," 15:190, 191
- Oral Law and, 15:455
- parables, 15:620–621
- paradise in Eden narrative, 15:623–627
- parody in, 15:654
- peace, concept of, 15:700–701
- perjury in, 15:772
- *Philo Liber Antiquitatum Biblicarum,* 16:58–59
- physical format, 4:71–76
- places named in, 6:568–569
- printing, 2:633
- proverbs, 16:647
- providence, 16:648
- psychiatry, 16:684
- psychology, 16:687
- punishment, 16:734–735, 736–737
- purity and impurity, ritual, 16:746–750
- reading
  - al tikrei, 2:20
  - mnemonics, 13:619, 14:397
  - vocalizations, 13:611
- related materials, 3:656–658
- religious impact, 3:659–669
  - Christianity, 3:663–667
  - Islam, 3:667–669
  - Judaism, 3:659–663
- sacrifices, 17:643
- Satan, 18:72
- sederim, 18:235
- shofar, 18:506–507
- signs and symbols, 18:568–570
- sin, 18:621–624
- sociology of, 3:658–659
- Tabernacle, 19:418–423
- taking of life in, 13:743
- Tanakh, 19:499
- texts and editions
  - evolution of text, 3:583–586
  - Hebrew editions, printed, 3:586–588
  - polyglots, 3:588, 613, 636, 13:56
- Thanksgiving Psalms, 5:507, 19:668
- theology, 19:694–695
  - anthropomorphism, 2:188–189
  - deism, 5:533–534
  - eschatology, 6:489–495
  - particularism in, 11:514–515
  - universalism in, 11:514–515
- throat as heart, 8:509
- translations, ancient, 3:588–606, 12:405–406
  - Aquila, 15:433–434
  - Arabic and Judeo-Arabic, 3:603–605
  - Aramaic, 3:588–594, 599–601, 600, 652
  - Armenian, 3:602–603
  - Egyptian (Coptic), 3:602
  - Ethiopic, 3:601
  - glossaries, 3:605–606, 12:406
  - Greek, 3:595–598, 13:87
  - Hungariand, 10:829
  - Judeo-Persian, 11:552–553
  - Karaite, 3:604–605
  - Latin, 3:598, 11:142–143
  - Onkelos, 15:433–434
  - Peshitta, 3:599–600
  - Saadiah Gaon, 3:603–604, 605, 17:612–613
  - Samaritan, 3:599, 652
  - Septuagint, 18:307
  - sharh, 3:605
  - Syriac, 3:599–601
- translations, modern, 3:606–640
  - aesthetics of, 3:609
  - Arabic, 3:627
  - Basque, 3:636
  - Catalan, 3:627
  - Celtic, 3:636–637
  - Danish, 3:627
  - Dutch, 3:627–628
  - English, 2:144, 633, 3:611–627, 18:688
  - faithfulness to original text in, 3:606–608, 621, 625, 628
  - feminist sensitivities regarding, 3:608
  - Finnish, 3:628
  - French, 3:628–629
  - German, 3:629–632, 4:231, 235, 7:509, 14:36–37, 39, 15:719
  - Greek, 3:636
  - Hebrew, 2:633
  - Hungarian, 3:632

    - Icelandic, 3:632–633
    - on Internet, 3:637
    - Italian, 3:633
    - Jewish languages, 3:609–611
    - Jewish sensitivities regarding, 3:608
    - Judeo-Italian, 11:547
    - Judeo-Persian, 11:557
    - Lithuanian, 3:636
    - Maltese, 3:636
    - name of God, 3:608–609
    - neo-Aramaic, 15:70–72
    - non-European languages, 3:637
    - Norwegian, 3:633
    - Provençal, 3:629
    - Romanian, 3:633
    - Romanish, 3:633
    - Slavonic, 3:634–636
    - Spanish, 2:490, 3:636
    - Swedish, 3:636
  - transmission of, 13:606–612
    - methods of writing, 13:606–609, 787
    - writing instruments, 4:73
  - Urim and Thummim, 5:704
  - wisdom as female, 16:105
  - women in
    - charitable work, 16:46
    - niddah, 15:254
    - stereotypes of, 16:105–106
  - Yiddish language, 2:108
  - zeal in, 11:98
  - *See also* Bible scholars; Pentateuch; *specific books, people and places of the Bible*
- *The Bible and the Image, the History of Photography in the Holy Land 1839-1899* (Nir), 16:127
- *The Bible as it Was* (Kugel), 1:461
- "Bible as Literature" movement, 3:655
- Bible codes, 3:**679–680**
- *The Bible in Spain* (Borrow), 13:80
- *Bible Project* (Yerushalmi), 8:722
- Bible scholars
  - Aharoni, Yoḥanan, 1:531–532, 2:329, 330, 371, 11:523, 524
  - Ainsworth, Henry, 1:550–551
  - Albright, William Foxwell, 1:596, 2:374, 378, 8:621, 13:60
    - biblical archaeology, 3:650, 654
    - Joshua, Book of, 11:447, 448
  - Alt, Albrecht, 2:11, 3:658
    - Joshua, Book of, 11:446, 447, 449
    - moneylending, 14:436–437
    - Noth, Martin, 15:315
  - Andrewes, Lancelot, 2:144, 3:613
  - Astruc, Jean, 2:627, 3:646, 649
  - Badè, William Frederick, 3:43
  - Baudissin, Wolf Wilhelm, Graf von, 3:216
  - Bauer, Hans, 3:216, 13:58
  - Baumgartel, Elise J., 3:221
  - Baumgartner, Walter, 3:222
  - Bech(ius), Matthias Friedrich, 3:243
  - Beek, Martinus Adrianus, 3:250
  - Ben-Asher, Aaron ben Moses, 3:319–320
  - Ben-Asher, Moses, 3:312, 320
  - Ben-Naphtali, Moses Ben David, 3:367
  - Bentzen, Aage, 3:381–382
  - Benzinger, Immanuel, 3:391–392
  - Bergstraesser, Gotthelf, 3:433, 13:58
  - Bertholet, Alfred, 3:490
  - Bleek, Friedrich, 3:747–748
  - Bonfrère, Jacques, 4:62–63
  - Budde, Karl Ferdinand Reinhard, 4:249
  - Buhl, Franz Peder William Meyer, 4:256, 11:343, 344
  - Buttenwieser, Moses, 4:319
  - Cassuto, Umberto, 3:647–648, 650, 4:510–511, 9:161
  - Cheyne, Thomas Kelly, 4:606
  - Cocceius, Johannes, 4:765
  - Colenso, John William, 5:57
  - Colombo, Samuel, 5:64
  - Cook, Stanley Arthur, 5:200
  - Cooke, George Albert, 5:203
  - Cornill, Carl Heinrich, 5:224
  - Crowfoot, John Winter, 5:307, 15:589
  - Davidson, Samuel, 5:477
  - Delitzsch, Friedrich, 5:540–541, 8:470
  - Del Medico, Henri E., 5:542
  - Deutsch, Emanuel Oskar, 5:622
  - Diez Macho, Alejandro, 5:659
  - Dillmann, August, 5:661–662
  - Dothan, Trude, 5:764
  - Driver, Samuel Rolles, 6:22, 15:554
  - Dubno, Solomon ben Joel, 6:34, 8:436, 440
    - Amsterdam, 2:108
    - biblical exegesis and study of, 3:646
    - as bibliophile, 3:684
    - Mendelssohn, Moses, 2:108
  - Duhm, Bernhard, 6:42–43
  - Dupont-Sommer, André, 6:51
  - Eerdmans, Bernardus Dirks, 6:215–216
  - Ehrlich, Arnold Bogumil, 3:647, 6:242–243
  - Eichhorn, Johann Gottfried, 3:646, 649, 6:247
  - Eissfeldt, Otto, 6:278
  - Erman, Johann Peter Adolph, 6:482
  - Ewald, Heinrich Georg August, 3:649, 6:589
  - Feigin, Samuel Isaac, 6:734
  - Finkelstein, Jacob Joel, 7:34
  - Fishbane, Michael, 4:125, 7:60
  - Frankfort, Henri, 3:651, 7:204
  - Frymer-Kensky, Tikva, 7:303
  - Galling, Kurt, 7:350
  - Garstang, John, 7:391, 8:499
  - Geddes, Alexander, 7:408
  - Gelb, Ignace Jay, 7:417–418
  - Gesenius, Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm, 7:562, 13:57–58, 15:753
  - Gevirtz, Stanley, 7:567
  - Ginsberg, Harold Lewis, 7:609–610
    - English translations of Bible, 3:621, 622
    - Job, Book of, 11:343, 344, 346, 351, 352, 353, 355
    - Ugaritic language and biblical exegesis, 3:652
  - Ginsburg, Christian David, 3:588, 7:610–611
  - Gordis, Robert, 7:764, 11:343, 353
  - Gordon, Cyrus Herzl, 7:767
  - Graetz, Heinrich, 8:26–29
  - Graf, Karl Heinrich, 8:29, 16:630
  - Greenberg, Moshe, 8:72–73
  - Greenfield, Jonas Carl, 8:79
  - Gressman, Hugo, 8:87
  - Gruenberg, Samuel, 8:107
  - Gunkel, Hermann, 3:650–651, 8:137
  - Guthe, Hermann, 8:150
  - Hallo, William, 8:282
  - Haran, Menahem, 8:344
  - Held, Moshe, 8:781
  - Heller, Ḥayyim, 8:794
  - Hengstenberg, Ernst Wilhelm, 8:807
  - Hirschler, Pál, 9:140
  - Hitzig, Ferdinand, 9:293–294
  - Hoelscher, Gustav, 9:302, 11:442
  - Hoffmann, David Ẓevi, 9:310–311
  - Hoschander, Jacob, 9:547
  - Hottinger, Johann Heinrich, 9:568

Bible scholars, ***continued***
  Hrabanus Maurus, 9:573
  Hupfeld, Hermann Christian Karl, 9:622
  Ilgen, Karl David, 9:721
  Jacob, Benno, 11:25
  Jacob ben Ḥayyim ben Issac ibn Adonijah, 4:52, 11:32, 13:620–621
  Jampel, Sigmund, 11:77
  Jeremias, Alfred, 3:651, 11:136
  Jirku, Anton, 11:337–338
  Kalisch, Markus Moritz, 11:736
  Kaufmann, Yeḥezkel, 12:33
    Job, Book of, 11:347
    Joel, Book of, 11:362
    Jonah, Book of, 11:388
    Joshua and book of Joshua, 11:442, 449
  Kautzsch, Emil Friedrich, 12:37
  Keil, Karl Friedrich, 12:67
  Kenyon, Dame Kathleen Mary, 11:201, 12:80
  Kirkpatrick, Alexander Francis, 12:186–187
  Kittel, Rudolf, 12:207
  Kuenen, Abraham, 12:378–379
  Kugel, James L., 1:461, 12:379–380
  Landsberger, Benno, 12:475–476
  La Peyrère, Isaac, 3:649, 12:488–489
  Lauterbach, Asher Zelig, 12:529
  Leibowitz, Neḥama, 3:625, 12:621–622
  Leusden, Johann, 12:675
  Levenson, Jon D., 12:679–680
  Levine, Baruch, 12:717
  Lewy, Julius, 12:771
  Lightfoot, John, 13:13, 59
  Lods, Adolphe, 3:658, 13:155
  Loewe, Joel, 13:166
  Loewisohn, Solomon, 8:440, 687, 13:171
  Loisy, Alfred Firmin, 13:176
  Lowth, Robert, 3:646, 737, 13:237
  Macalister, Robert Alexander Stewart, 2:377, 13:315, 15:589
  Mahler, Eduard, 13:360
  Malamat, Abraham, 13:425–426
  Margolis, Max Leopold, 3:614, 13:529–530
  Marti, Karl, 13:581–582
  Mazar, Benjamin, 2:371, 3:547, 9:159, 13:705–706
  Meinhold, Johannes Friedrich, 13:775
  Meyer, Eduard, 9:159, 14:146
  Michaelis, Johann David, 8:515, 14:169
  Milgrom, Jacob, 14:233
  Morgenstern, Julian, 14:486
  Mowinckel, Sigmund Olaf Plytt, 3:651, 14:590
  Nathan, Mordecai, 15:10–11
  Neubauer, Adolf, 15:115
  Nicholas de Lyre, 8:512
  Noth, Martin, 2:11, 3:651, 15:315
    Joshua, Book of, 11:446, 447, 449
    sociology of Bible and, 3:658
  Nowack, Wilhelm Gustav Hermann, 15:324
  Orlinsky, Harry Meyer, 2:47, 3:614, 621, 622, 15:478
  Parrot, André, 15:664
  Pedersen, Johannes, 3:651, 658, 659, 15:711–712
  Pellicanus, Conrad, 15:696, 718–719
  Petrie, Sir William Matthew Flinders, 15:589, 16:18–19
  Pfeiffer, Robert Henry, 16:26–27
  Popper, William, 16:380
  Rad, Gerhard von, 17:52
  Reuss, Eduard, 17:249
  Rosenmueller, Ernst Friedrich Karl, 17:449
  Rowley, Harold Henry, 17:502–503
  Ryssel, Victor, 17:603
  Sandmel, Samuel, 18:16
  Sarna, Nahum M., 4:125, 18:59
  Schaeffer, Claude F.A., 18:102–103
  Seeligmann, Isac Leo, 18:238–239
  Segal, Moses Hirsch (Zevi), 8:355, 574, 640–641, 13:59, 14:330, 18:247–248
    biblical exegesis and study, 3:647
    modern biblical exegesis by, 3:650
  Sellin, Ernst, 18:272
  Shapiro, David S., 18:404
  Smend, Rudolph, 6:278, 18:239, 686–687
  Smith, John Merlin Powis, 18:688
  Smith, Sir George Adam, 18:687–688
  Smith, William Robertson, 3:658, 18:689
  Solieli, Mordecai, 18:753
  Speiser, Ephraim Avigdor, 9:159, 294–295, 19:94–95
  Steuernagel, Carl, 19:224
  Tadmor, Hayim, 19:431
  Talmon, Shemaryahu, 19:469
  Tavus, Jacob ben Joseph, 3:609, 11:552, 19:531
  Theodore of Mopsuestia, 3:599, 648, 666, 19:692
  Tigay, Jeffrey H., 19:719
  Torrey, Charles Cutler, 20:59–60
  Tur-Sinai, Naphtali Herz, 20:204–205
    biblical exegesis and study, 3:647
    Job, Book of, 11:343, 344, 346, 351, 352
  Tyndale, William, 3:611, 612, 619, 20:212
  Vatke, Wilhelm, 3:649, 20:486
  Vaux, Roland de, 20:487
  Volz, Paul, 20:580
  Vriezen, Theodorus Christiaan, 20:588
  Walton, Bryan, 13:56, 20:614
  Weill, Raymond, 20:714
  Weingreen, Jacob, 20:721
  Weiss, Meir, 20:735
  Wellhausen, Julius, 6–7, 16:630, 21:6–7
    Eissfeldt, Otto, 6:278
    on incense altar, 2:14
    modern biblical crticism and, 3:648, 649–650
  Wette, de, Wilhelm Martin Leberecht, 21:30
  Wiener, Harold Marcus, 21:47
  Winckler, Hugo, 3:651, 21:79–80
  Woolley, Sir Charles Leonard, 21:212
  Yeivin, Shemuel, 21:298
  Zimmerli, Walther, 21:534
Bible societies, 3:**680–681**
Biblia Hebraica Leningradensia (Dotan), 5:762–763
Bibliander, Theodor, 3:**681**
Biblia Polyglotta, 2:452
Biblia Regia. See Biblia Polyglotta
Biblia Sacra hebraice, chaldaice graece et latine (Plantin), 16:219
Biblical Aramaic, 2:343–345
Biblical archaeology, 3:650, 652, 654
Biblical Archaeology Review (periodical), 18:397
Biblical criticism, 3:648–656
  Aaron ben Elijah, 1:212
  Aaronides in, 1:218–219
  Abba Mari ben Moses ben Joseph Astruc of Lunel, 1:230
  Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:276–279
  Abraham, 1:283

  - Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:305–306
  - Abraham ben Solomon, 1:310
  - Adar, Zvi, 1:383
  - Ainsworth, Henry, 1:550–551
  - Albelda, Moses ben Jacob, 1:588
  - Albright, William Foxwell, 1:596
  - Alcuin, 1:605
  - Alemanno, Johann ben Isaac, 1:611
  - Ali ibn Suleiman, 1:660
  - archaeological influence and evidence, 3:650, 652
  - Baudissin, Wolf Wilhelm, Graf von, 3:216
  - "biblical theology" movement, 3:651–652
  - Calvin, John, 4:376–377
  - Castelli, David, 4:513–514
  - Castro Quesada, Americo, 4:519
  - Celsus, 4:537–538
  - Cheyne, Thomas Kelly, 4:606–607
  - Cocceius, Johannes, 4:765
  - Coèn, Graziadio Vita Anania, 4:781
  - Cornill, Carl Heinrich, 5:224
  - Costa, Uriel da, 5:234–235
  - early modern period, development in, 3:648–649
  - Ehrlich Arnold Bogumil, 6:242–243
  - Eleazar ben Judah of Worms, 6:303–305
  - form criticism, 3:650–651
  - Hitzig, Ferdinand, 9:293–294
  - Ḥiwi al-Balkhi, 9:295
  - La Peyrère, Isaac, 12:488–489
  - later twentieth century developments in, 3:652–656
  - Meyer, Eduard, 14:146
  - nineteenth and early twentieth century developments in, 3:649–651
  - Smend, Rudolph, 18:686–687
- Biblical imagery, 2:502–503
- *Biblical Interpretations in Ancient Israel* (Fishbane), 7:60
- Biblical literature
  - Aaron, 1:208–210
  - Aaronides, 1:217–219, 218*t*
  - abomination, 1:269–270
  - abortion, 1:270–271
  - Abraham, 1:*281,* 281–282
  - Absalom, 1:330
  - Achan, 1:354
  - Achbor, 1:355
  - acrostics, 1:368–369
  - Adam, 1:371–372
  - adoption, 1:415–416
  - adultery, 1:423–424, 423–425
  - afterlife, 1:441
  - age and the aged, 1:446–447
  - Ahaziah, 1:539
  - Ai, 1:548–549
  - aims and purposes, 4:700–702
  - alchemy, 1:599–600
  - algum, 1:654
  - Baal worship, 3:12
  - banishment, 3:110
  - barrenness and fertility, 3:175
  - belief, faith, 3:290–291
  - benedictions, 3:331–332
  - Cain, 4:340
  - capital punishment, 4:445–446
  - carts, 4:497
  - cedar, 4:535
  - chariots, 4:497
  - children's, 4:619
  - choral singing, 4:658–659
  - chosen people doctrine, 4:669–670
  - Chronicles, book of, 4:695–704, 695*t*
  - circumcision, 4:730–731
  - cities, 4:739–741, 742–744
  - city of refuge, 4:742–744, *743*
  - community structure, 5:101
  - compassion, 5:122–123
  - composition and formation, 4:702–703
  - compounding offenses, 5:123
  - compromise, 5:124, 125
  - concubines, 5:133–134
  - confession of sins, 5:148–149
  - confiscation, expropriation, forfeiture, 5:150–151
  - congregation, 5:158–160
  - conservation, 5:164–166
  - contractual ties, 5:190
  - conversion, laws of, 16:587–589
  - copper scroll, 5:213–214
  - copper serpent, 5:214–215
  - corvée labor, 5:226
  - cosmogony, 5:273–280
  - Covenant, 5:249–253
  - covetousness, 5:254
  - crafts, 5:263–264
  - creation, 5:273–280
  - cremation, 5:281
  - Crete, 5:289
  - crocodiles, 5:304–305
  - crowns, 5:307–308
  - crucifixion, 5:309–310
  - cult sacrifices, 5:330–333
  - Damascus, 5:390–391
  - Dead Sea scrolls and, 5:503–504
  - divine presence, 16:481–484
  - drama, German, 7:509–510
  - dualism, 6:30
  - earth in, 6:82
  - Edom and Esau, 6:488
  - El, name of God, 7:672–674
  - Elam, 6:283–284
  - Elath, 6:287
  - Eldad and Medad, 6:293
  - elders, 6:294–296
  - elephants, 6:310–311
  - Eli, 6:317
  - Eliezer, 6:322
  - Elijah, 6:332–333
  - embalming, 6:390
  - emotions, 6:396
  - En-Gedi, 6:407
  - environment and beauty, 5:168
  - Ephod, 6:455–456
  - Ephraim, 6:456–457
  - Ereẓ Israel agriculture, 1:472–473
  - Esau, 6:487, 488
  - eschatology
    - Dead sea scrolls, 6:498–500
    - post-exhilic prophets, 6:492–495
    - pre-exhilic prophets, 6:490–492
  - fire, 7:43–44
  - firstborn, 7:45–46
  - first fruits, 7:48–49
  - fish and fishing, 7:58–59
  - flogging, 7:78
  - flora, 7:90–91
  - forgiveness, 7:127–128
  - fruit trees, 5:166–167
  - Gaza, 7:399
  - geneology, 8:290
  - Genesis, book of, 7:440–447, 441*t*, 447*t*
  - Gideon, 7:586–588, *587*
  - Gilead, 7:600–601
  - Gilgal, 7:601–602
  - glass, 7:629
  - goats, 7:651–652
  - God, 3:290, 7:652–658
  - Gog and Magog, 7:683–684
  - Golan, 17:78–79
  - golden calf, 7:700
  - Goliath, 7:738–739
  - good and evil, 7:752
  - Habakkuk, 8:171–172

Biblical literature, ***continued***
  haftarah, 8:198–200
  Hagar, 8:205–206
  Haggai, 8:222–223
  hagiography, 8:224–226
  hakhel, 8:247
  hakkafot, 8:250
  Hannah and birth of Samuel, 8:324–325
  hassegat gevul, 8:448–449
  hatred, ill-will, 8:458
  ḥerem, 9:10–11
  hermaneutics, 9:25–29
  Hezekiah, 9:87–90
  historiography, 9:153–154
  Hittites, 9:292–293
  Holiness code, 9:318–320, 12:738–740
  human rights, 17:312–313
  hunting, 5:166
  Jubilee, 5:166
  Kings, Kingship, 12:167–168
  lamentations, 14:586–587
  land management, 1:472–486
  law and morality, 12:535
  Leviathan, 12:696–697
  Levi ben Gershom commentaries, 12:699
  Levirate marriage and ḥaliẓa, 12:725
  locust plague, 6:494
  masorah vocalization, 7:475–476
  mourning, 14:585–586
  mules, 14:609–610
  music, 14:640–642
  mythical influences, 14:711
  Naḥmanides commentary, 14:740–741
  plagues of Egypt, 6:494, 16:210–214, 211*t*
  planning and construction, laws of, 16:215–216
  plants and products of plants, 16:220*t*–225*t*
  poetry, 16:254–262
  police offenses, 16:331–332
  pomegranates, 16:364
  poor, provision for, 16:371–372
  poverty, 16:427
  prayer, 16:456–458
  prayer, women's role in, 16:460
  precious stones and jewelry, 16:475–478, 476*t*
  primogeniture, 19:284
  prostitution, 16:625–626
  ransom, 17:91–92
  Rashi, 17:101–106, 102*t*
  Rea Sea, 17:160
  Rebekah, 17:137–138
  rebellious son, 17:138–139
  rebuke and reproof, 17:139–140
  redemption, 17:151–152
  red heifer, 17:156–157
  reeds, 17:161
  Reifmann, Jacob, 17:203–204
  remnant of Israel, 17:217
  repentance, 17:221
  Rephaim, 17:224
  Resheph, 17:226
  resurrection, 17:240–241
  Reuben, 17:244–246, *245*
  revelation, 17:253–254
  reward and punishment, 17:269–270
  right and left, 17:301
  righteousness, 17:307–308
  Rome and Esau, 6:488
  Rowley, Harold Henry, 17:502–503
  sabbatical year, 5:166
  shemittah and yovel, 6:454
  Song of Songs, 19:14–19
  son of man, 19:25
  sorcery, 19:27
  Sotah (tractate), 19:32–33
  soul, 19:33–34
  soul, immortality of, 19:35
  sources of, 4:699–700
  strangers and gentiles, 19:241–242
  suffering, 7:656
  suicide, 19:295–296
  sukkah, 19:297–298
  Sukkot, 19:299–300
  Sumerian influence, 19:311–312
  supercommentaries, 19:315–316
  suretyship, 19:317–318
  sustainable development, 6:454
  theodicy, 7:656
  tombs and tombstones, 20:33, 34
  trade and commerce, 20:79–81
  treasure, treasury, 20:122–123
  truth, 20:162
  Tu Bi-Shevat, 20:167
  twelve tribes, 20:137–140
  unjust enrichment, 20:413–414
  usury, 20:437–438
  veil, 20:490
  vine, 20:536–537
  virginity, 20:539–540
  visions, 20:543–544
  vows and vowing, 20:585–586
  waste disposal, 5:167
  weights and measures, 20:700–701
  widows, 21:40–42
  wilderness, 21:60
  willow, 21:65
  wisdom literature, 21:95–98
  witness, 21:115
  wood, 21:210
  yoke, 21:381
  Zadok, 21:439–441
  Zaken Mamre, 21:446
  Zechariah, 21:482–486
  zekhut avot, 21:497
  Zephaniah, 21:511–512
  See also Eschatology; Haggadah, Passover; Prophets and prophecy
Biblical Myth and Legend in Jewish Education (Fineberg), 7:26
Biblical Myth and Rabbinic Mythmaking (Fishbane), 7:60
Biblical period
  liturgy, 13:131
  sculpture, 18:222
  ships and sailing, 18:486–487
Biblical scholars. *See* Bible scholars
"Biblical theology" movement, 3:651–652
Bibliography, 3:**681–683**
  Bass, Shabbetai ben Joseph, 3:206
  Benjacob, Isaac, 3:353–354
  Bernard, Edward, 3:467–468
  Chajes, Saul, 4:559–560
  Cowley, Sir Arthur Ernest, 5:256
  Deutsch, Otto Erich, 5:625
  encyclopedias, 6:401–402
  Freidus, Abraham Solomon, 7:236
  Freimann, Aron, 7:237–238
  Habermann, Abraham Meir, 8:176–177
  Heilprin, Jehiel Ben Solomon, 3:681, 8:768–769
  Herschel, Levie, 9:134–135
  Neubauer, Adolf, 15:115
  Polak, Gabriel Isaac, 16:286
  Rapoport, Solomon Judah Leib, 17:99
  Roan, Jacob ben Isaac, 17:374
  Roest, Meijer Marcus, 17:367
  Rosenthal, Leser, 17:455
  Schapiro, Israel, 18:108–109
  Seeligmann, Sigmund, 18:239
  Slatkine, Menahem Mendel, 18:666–667
Bibliography of Jewish Music (Sendrey), 18:287
Bibliophiles, 3:**683–685**
  Adler, Elkan Nathan, 1:396

  Adler, Elmer, 1:396
  Almanzi, Joseph, 1:679
  Baracs, Károly, 3:124
  Beer, Bernhard, 3:251
  Benoliel, Joseph, 3:371
  Horodisch, Abraham, 9:527–528
  Montezinos, David, 14:460
  Mortara, Marco, 14:513
  Rosenbach, Abraham Simon Wolf, 17:431–432
  Rosenthal, Leser, 17:455
  Simonsen, David Jacob, 18:618
Biblioteca di studi sociali (Mondolfo), 14:435
Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima (Harrisse), 8:366
Bibliotheca Historica Italo-Judaica (Milano), 14:232
Bibliotheca Magna Rabbinica (Bartolocci), 2:37, 3:181
Bibliotheca Sancta ex praecipuis Catholicae Ecclesiae auctoribus collecta (Sixtus of Siena), 18:656
Bibliothèque Nationale (France), 3:**685,** 11:558
Biblisches Organon, 9:137
Bîrlad (Moldavia). *See* Barlad (Moldovia)
Bick, Jacob Samuel, 3:**685,** 4:199
Bickel, Alexander M., 3:**685**
Bickel, Solomon, 3:**686**
Bickels-Spitzer, Zvi, 3:**686**
Bickerman, Elias Joseph, 3:**686,** 18:217
Biculturalism, 6:698
Bidache (France), 3:**686**
Biden, Louis H., 2:49
Bidermanas, Izrael. *See* Izis
Bidner, Zelig. *See* Ben Horin, Eliyahu
Bidney, David, 3:**686–687**
Bie, Oscar, 3:**687**
Bieber, Hugo, 3:**687**
Bieber, Margarete, 3:**687**
Biedermann, Michael Lazar, 3:**687**
Biegeleisen, Henryk, 3:**688**
Biegeleisen-Żelsazowski, Bronislaw, 3:688
Biel (Spain), 3:**688**
Biel (Switzerland), 3:**688**
Bielefeld (Germany), 3:**688**
Bielski, Asael, 3:**688–689**
Bielski, Tuvia, 3:**688–689,** 9:496
Bielski, Zus, 3:**688–689**
Bielsko (Poland), 3:**689**
Bielsk Podlaski (Poland), 3:**689–690**
Bien, Julius, 3:**690**
Bienenfeld, Franz Rudolf, 3:**690**
Bienenstock, Max, 3:**690**
Bienstok, Judah Lieb, 3:**690–691**
Bienveniste family. *See* Benveniste family
Bierer, Rubin, 3:**691,** 11:699
Bi-Fero’a Pera’ot be-Yisrael (Eismann), 6:276
Bigamy and polygamy, 3:**691–694,** 6:693, 15:539
  Bulgarian Romaniots, 4:269
  concubines, 5:135
  Gershom ben Judah Me’or ha-Golah, 7:552
  Ḥaliẓah in Ashkenaz, 12:727
  See also Monogamy
Bigart, Jacques, 3:**694–695**
Bigdei ha-Melekh ha-Ḥadashim (Aloni), 1:687
Bigman, Stanley, 18:733
Bihalji, Pavle, 3:695
Bihalji Merin, Oto, 3:**695**
Bihari, Alexander, 3:**695**
Bijur, Nathan, 2:49, 3:**695**
Bikayam, Meir ben Ḥalifa, 3:**695**
Bikel, Theodore Meir, 3:**696**
Bikerman, Jacob Joseph, 3:**696**
Bikerman, Joseph, 3:**696**
Bikhowsky, Elizaveta. *See* Elisheva
Bikkurei ha-Ittim, 3:**696–697,** 8:688, 12:460
Bikkurei Yehudah (Don-Yaḥia), 5:752
Bikkur ḥolim. *See* Sicknesses, sick, visiting the
Bikkurim (tractate), 3:**697**
Bikszad dynasty, 8:425
Bilam (Shoham), 8:716
Bilbeis (Egypt), 3:**697**
Bilbū,Yaʿqūb, 15:473
Bilder aus dem juedischen Familienleben (Mosenthal), 14:521–522
Bildersee, Adele, 3:**697–698**
Biletzki, Israel Ḥayyim, 3:**698**
Bilgoraj (Poland), 3:**698**
Bilhah, 1:415, 3:**698**
Bill-Belotserkovski, Vladimir Naumovich, 3:**698–699**
Billiards, 19:138
Billig, Levi, 3:**699**
Billikopf, Jacob, 3:**699**
Billings (MT), 14:454
Bill of Rights (U.S.), 2:42
Billroth, Theodor, 3:**699**
Bills & Contracts From Lucena (Rivlin), 18:471
Billy Bathgate (Doctorow), 5:728
Bilsky, Moses, 15:516
Biltmore Program, 3:**699–700**
  American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  bi-nationalism and, 3:703
Bilu, 3:**700–701,** 6:37
Bimah, 3:**701–702**
Bimetallism, in currency, 2:424
Bimko, Fishel, 3:**702**
Bimstein, “Whitey,” 3:**702**
Binah la-Ittim (Hart), 8:370
Binah le-Ittim (Figo), 7:18–19
Bi-nationalism, 3:**702–703**
Binder, Abraham Wolf, 3:**703,** 8:503
Binder, Alexander. *See* Pană, Saşa
Bineter family. *See* Banet family
Binet family. *See* Banet family
Bin-Forion, Micha Josef. *See* Berdyczewski, Micha Josef
Bing, Abraham, 3:704
Bing, Albert, 3:704
Bing, Ilse, 3:**704**
Bing, Isaac ben Samuel, 3:**704**
Bing, Joseph, 3:704
Bing, Seligmann, 15:442
Bing, Solomon, 3:704
Bingen (Germany), 3:703, **704–705**
Bingen, Jacques, 15:668
Bing family, 3:**703–704**
Bingham, Theodore A., 6:193, 15:209
Bin-Gorion, Micha Josef. *See* Berdyczewski, Micha Josef
Binswanger, Isidore, 3:**705**
Bintel Brief, 6:696–697, 15:210, 16:503–504, 20:325–326
Binyamin, Rabbi. *See* Rabbi Binyamin
Binyaminah (Israel), 3:**705**
Binyamin ben Mishael. *See* Amina
Binyamin Ze’ev. *See* Herzl, Theodor
Binyamin Ze’ev (Benjamin), 3:364
Binyan Ari’el (Loewenstamm), 13:167–168
Binyan Av (Bakshi-Doron), 3:74
Binyan av rule, 9:26–27
Binyan ha-Bayit (Altschuler), 2:26
Binyan Shelomo (Hanau), 8:318
Binyan Shelomo le-Ḥokhmat Beẓalel (Adeni), 1:390
Binyan Ẓiyyon (Freimann), 7:237
Biochemistry, 13:10
  Canada
    Fishman, William Harold, 7:65
  France
    Rapkine, Louis, 17:97
  Germany
    Ehrlich, Paul, 6:244
    Embden, Gustav, 6:390–391
    Meyerhof, Otto, 13:10, 14:151
    Michaelis, Leonor, 14:169

Biochemistry, ***continued***
- Neuberg, Gustav Embden Carl, 15:116
- Oppenheimer, Carl, 15:447
- Pringsheim, Hans, 16:528
- Warburg, Otto Heinrich, 20:633
- Hungary
  - Rona, Peter, 17:418
- Israel
  - Ciechanover, Aaron J., 4:725
  - Fodor, Andor, 7:94
  - Hershko, Avram, 4:593, 9:45, 13:10
  - Hestrin, Shlomo, 9:79
  - Katzir, Aharon, 12:22
  - Katzir, Ephraim, 12:22–23, 13:10
  - Levitzki, Alexander, 12:744
  - Razin, Aharon, 17:130
  - Sela, Michael, 13:11, 18:257
  - Shapiro, Benjamin, 18:404
  - Sharon, Nathan, 18:418
  - Simon, Ernst, 6:161, 18:611
  - Wertheimer, Chaim Ernst, 21:16
- Poland
  - Parnas, Yakub Karol, 15:654
- Portugal
  - Jacobson, Kurt, 11:55
- Switzerland
  - Winterstein, Alfred, 21:92
- U.K.
  - Chain, Sir Ernest Boris, 4:558
  - Cohen, Sir Philip, 5:31
  - Klug, Aaron, 4:593, 12:233, 13:9
  - Kornberg, Hans Leo, 12:311–312
  - Krebs, Hans Adolf, 12:347, 13:10
  - Neuberger, Albert, 15:116
  - Perutz, Max Ferdinand, 15:798
  - Quastel, Judah Hirsch, 16:761–762
  - Rosenheim, Otto, 17:448
- U.S.
  - Berg, Paul, 3:417
  - Bodansky, Oscar, 4:27
  - Borsook, Henry, 4:95
  - Calvin, Melvin, 4:377–378, 13:10
  - Chargaff, Erwin, 4:568
  - Cohen, Philip Pacy, 5:31, 13:10
  - Cohen, Seymour Stanley, 5:34, 13:9
  - Cohen, Stanley, 5:36
  - Cohn, Edwin Joseph, 5:40
  - Cori, Gerty Theresa, 5:223
  - Dische, Zacharias, 5:676
  - Dorfman, Ralph Isadore, 5:756
  - Edelman, Gerald Maurice, 6:142
  - Fischer, Edmond, 7:53, 13:10
  - Funk, Casimir, 7:310
  - Glick, David, 7:636
  - Green, David Ezra, 8:66
  - Greenberg, David Morris, 8:68
  - Greenstein, Jesse Philip, 8:81
  - Handler, Milton, 8:319
  - Handler, Philip, 8:319
  - Hassid, William Zev, 8:455
  - Heidelberger, Michael, 8:762–763, 13:11
  - Kalnitsky, George, 11:747
  - Kornberg, Arthur, 12:311, 13:9
  - Langer, Robert S., 12:481
  - Levene, Phoebus Aaron Theodor, 12:679
  - Lipmann, Fritz Albert, 13:68
  - Nirenberg, Marshall Warren, 13:9, 15:273–274, 476
  - Perlzweig, William Alexandre, 15:780
  - Ptashne, Mark Stephen, 13:9, 16:693
  - Rabinowitch, Eugene, 17:40
  - Racker, Efraim, 17:51
  - Rittenberg, David, 13:10, 17:345–346
  - Rodbell, Martin, 13:10, 17:362
  - Shear, Murray Jacob, 18:427
  - Sobotka, Harry Herman, 18:703
  - Stein, Wililam Howard, 19:182
  - Stern, Kurt Gunter, 19:213
  - Strominger, Jack, 13:11, 19:260
  - Sure, Barnett, 19:317
  - Weinhouse Sidney, 20:722
  - Zamenhof, Stephen, 21:451

Biodiversity, 5:164

Bioengineering, 11:772

Bioethics
- Draï, Raphaël, 6:7
- France, 6:716

Biographies and autobiographies, 3:**705–709**
- as exempla, 6:599
- Heilprin, Jehiel Ben Solomon, 8:768
- Historia Augusta, 9:151
- Italian Renaissance, 7:15
- Josephus' *The Life,* 11:440
- leaders of modern hasidic movements, 11:751–752
- Luftspring, Sammy, 13:253
- Lukacs, Georg, 13:253
- rabbis, of, 11:751–752

Biological plant protection, 6:452

Biology
- Austria
  - Marmorek, Alexander, 13:556–557
- Belgium
  - Arnon, Isaac, 2:480
- Canada
  - Altman, Sidney, 2:22, 4:593, 13:9
- France
  - Atlan, Henri, 2:635
  - Jacob, François, 11:27–28
  - Lwoff, Andre Michel, 13:9, 293
- Germany
  - Aschner, Manfred, 2:553
  - Auerbach, Leopold, 2:655
  - Cohn, Ferdinand Julius, 5:41, 13:7
  - Edinger, Tilly, 6:147–148
  - Haberlandt, Gottlieb, 8:176
  - Sorauer, Paul Karl Moritz, 19:27
  - Steinach, Eugen, 19:182–183
- Horwitz, H. Robert, 9:546–547
- Israel
  - Arnon, Ruth, 2:480–481, 15:313
  - Aviv, Haim, 2:741
  - Chet, Ilan, 4:605–606, 6:452
  - Cohen, Yigal Rahamim, 5:38
  - Rager, Bracha, 17:65
- Italy
  - Artom, Cesare, 2:534
  - Levi-Montalcini, Rita, 12:706
- Romania
  - Sanielevici, Henric, 18:24
- Russia
  - Gurwitsch, Alexander Gavrilovich, 8:142
  - Haffkine, Waldemar Mordecai, 8:196
  - Metchnikoff, Elie, 14:134
  - Zenkevich, Lev Aleksandrovich, 21:508–509

    - Zilber, Lev Aleksandrovich, 21:530
  - U.K.
    - Bodmer, Walter, 4:29–30
    - Rothschild, Nathaniel Mayer Victor, Lord, 17:491, 494
  - U.S.
    - Altschul, Aaron Meyer, 2:25
    - Anfinsen, Christian Boehmer, 2:145–146, 4:592–593, 13:10
    - Arnon, Daniel Israel, 2:480
    - Asimov, Isaac, 2:588
    - Axelrod, Julius, 2:756–757, 13:10
    - Baltimore, David, 3:100
    - Berg, Paul, 3:417, 13:9
    - Bogorad, Lawrence, 4:36
    - Gilbert, Walter, 4:593, 7:598, 13:9
    - Gould, Stephen Jay, 8:18–19
    - Horwitz, H. Robert, 9:546, 13:9
    - Luria, Salvador Edward, 13:9, 267–268
    - Meselson, Matthew, 13:9, 14:74
    - Pincus, Gregory Goodwin, 16:165
    - Rose, Irwin, 17:426
    - Spiegelman, Sol, 13:9, 19:107–108
    - Stent, Gunther Siegmund, 13:9, 19:202
    - Varmus, Harold Eliot, 20:477
    - Waksman, Selman Abraham, 20:599
    - Wald, George, 13:10, 20:600
  - *See also* Life sciences
- Biophysics, 13:12
- Biow, Milton H., 1:428, 3:**428**
- Bira family. *See* Adolphus family
- Biram, Arthur, 3:**709–710**
- Biran, Avraham, 3:**710**
- Biranit (Israel), 3:**710**
- Birbaum, Nathan. *See* Burns, George
- Birck, Sixtus, 18:761
- Birds, 2:171–172
  - barnacle geese, 3:167
  - buzzards, 4:323
  - doves, 5:768
  - eagles, 6:81
  - hoopoes, 9:522
  - peacocks, 15:704
  - pelicans, 15:717–718
  - pheasants, 16:32–33
- Birds' Head Haggadah, 8:212–213
- *Birds of Shade* (Seri). *See Ẓipporei Ẓel* (Seri)
- Biriyyah (Israel), 3:**710–711,** 6:264
- Birk, Alm, 16:343
- Birk, Yehudith, 3:**711**
- Birkat ha-Levanah. *See* Blessing of the Moon
- Birkat ha-mazon. *See* Grace after meals
- Birkat ha-Minim, 3:**711–712**
  - Amidah, 2:74
  - Jewish identity and, 11:294
  - luz of the spine, 13:279
- Birkat ha-Torah, 3:**712**
- *Birkat Shemu'el* (Leibowitz), 12:620
- Birkenau concentration camp, 3:421, 9:430, *481–482, 488*
- Birkenstadt, Ger Shon Ben Abraham. *See* Chajes, Gershon ben Abraham
- Birkenstadt, Gershon Ben Abraham. *See* Chajes, Gershon ben Abraham
- Birkenthal, Dov Ber, 2:268, 3:**712**
- Birmingham (AL), 3:**712–713**
- Birmingham (England), 3:**713–714**
- Birmingham, Steven, 15:227
- Birnbaum, A. H., 15:475
- Birnbaum, Abraham Baer, 3:**714**
- Birnbaum, Eduard, 2:25, 3:**714**
- Birnbaum, Ferdinand, 6:161
- Birnbaum, Jacob, 3:716
- Birnbaum, Menachem, 3:**714**
- Birnbaum, Nathan (1864-1937), 3:**714–716,** 11:699, 18:257
- Birnbaum, Nathan (1896-1996). *See* Burns, George
- Birnbaum, Philip, 3:**716**
- Birnbaum, Pierre, 11:326
- Birnbaum, Solomon Asher, 3:**716**
- Birnbaum, Uriel, 3:**716–717**
- Birnboim, Moses Joseph, 3:**717**
- Biró, Lajos, 3:**717**
- Birobidzhan (Russia), 3:**717–720**
- Birobidzhan (USSR), 3:*718, 719*
- *The Birobidzhan Affair* (Emiot), 6:395
- *Der Birobidzhaner Inyen* (Emiot). *See The Birobidzhan Affair* (Emiot)
- Birobidzhan Jewish Musical Chamber Theater, 14:520
- Birs Nimrud (Iraq), 4:94
- Birstein, Yossel, 3:**720**
- Birth, 3:**720–723**
  - abortion, 1:271–272
  - amulets, vol. 7: color insert
  - astrology, 2:617, 619
  - birthdays, 3:723
  - celebrations, dance, 5:411
  - Commandments, 5:75
  - folklore, 7:100, 103, 106, 109–110
  - impurity period, 12:737–738
  - Lilith, 13:17–19
  - niddah, 15:256–258
  - rites and rituals
    - Sholem Zokhor, 18:512–513
  - sacrifice following, 17:640–641
  - vital statistics, 20:551*t*–552*t,* 556–557
- *The Birth and Growth of Religion* (Moore), 14:469
- Birth certificate, Chinese, vol. 20: color insert
- Birth control, 3:**723**
  - Judith, wife of Rabbi Ḥiyya, and, 11:566
  - onanism, 15:426–427
  - *See also* Barrenness and fertility
- Birthdates, 3:721
- Birthday celebrations, 3:**723–724**
- *The Birthday Party* (Pinter), 16:177
- Birth defects, 1:272
- *The Birth of Energy* (sculpture, Epstein), 6:471
- *The Birth of Europe* (Lopez), 13:189–190
- Birthright Israel, 7:137
- Birthrights
  - Jacob, 11:18, 21, 27
  - Jacob and Esau, 6:487–488
  - Manasseh and Ephraim, 6:456, 457, 11:20
- Birzai (Lithuania), 3:**724**
- Birzula (Ukraine), 3:**724**
- Bisa, 15:501
- Bischheim (France), 3:**724**
- Bischhoff, Erich, 3:**724**
- Bischhoffsheim, Amalia, 3:725
- Bischhoffsheim, Ellen Odette, 3:725
- Bischhoffsheim, Henry Louis, 3:725
- Bischhoffsheim, Raphael, 3:724–725
- Bischhoffsheim, Raphael Jonathan, 3:725
- Bischhoffsheim, Raphael Louis, 3:725
- Bischhoffsheim family, 3:**724–725,** 725*t*
- Bischofsheim on the Tauber (Germany). *See* Tauberbischofsheim (Germany)
- Bisenz (Czech Republic). *See* Bzenec (Czech Republic)
- Bisgyer, Maurice, 3:**725**
- *Bi-Shevilei Musar* (Benamozegh), 3:317
- Bishop, Joey, 3:**726**
- "Bishop of the Jews." *See* Episcopus Judaeorum

- Bisliches, Mordecai Leib, 3:**726**
- Bismarck, Otto von, 3:**726**
  - Bleichroeder, Gerson von, relationship with, 3:726, 748
  - Blowitz, Henri Georges Stephane Adolphe Opper de, as interviewer of, 3:784
  - Lasker, Eduard, 12:497
- Bistrita (Romania), 3:**727**
- Bistritski, Nathan. *See* Agmon, Nathan
- Bitan Aharon (Israel), 3:**727**
- Bitburg Controversy, 3:**727–728**
- Bithiah, 3:**729**
- Bithynia (Asia Minor), 3:**729**
- Bitola (F.Y.R. of Macedonia). *See* Monastir (F.Y.R. of Macedonia)
- Bitolj (F.Y.R. of Macedonia). *See* Monastir (F.Y.R. of Macedonia)
- Bittelman, Alexander, 3:**729**
- *Het bittere kruid* (Minco). *See Bitter Herbs* (Minco)
- *Bitter Herbs* (Minco), 6:71
- Bitterns, 3:**729**
- Bitter water ordeal, 11:374, 15:462
- Bittul ha-Tamid, 3:**729–730**
- Bitumen, 3:**730**
- *Biur* (Mendelssohn), 6:34, 8:437
- Biurists, 3:631
- *Bi-Ymei Milḥamah u-Mahpekhah 1914-21* (Dinur), 5:672
- Biztha, 3:**730**
- Biẓẓa and pesharah, 5:124
- Biẓẓaron (Israel), 3:**730**
- Black, Algernon David, 3:**730**
- Black, Conrad, 11:467
- Black, Fischer, 18:159–160
- Black, Max, 3:**730–731**
- Black, Misha. *See* Black, Sir Misha
- Black, Sir Misha, 3:**731**
- Black Americans. *See* African Americans
- *Blackbirds of 1928,* 7:17
- *The Black Book. See Cartea Neagra*
- *Black Box* (Amos Oz), 15:555
- *Black Canopy. See Ḥuppah Sheḥorah* (Ratosh)
- Black Death, 3:**731–734,** *732,* 9:215–216
  - antisemitism, 15:94–95
  - Brussels, 4:226
  - France, 7:151
    - Alsace, 2:6
    - Franche-Comté, 7:172
    - Lorraine, 13:194
    - Nyons, 15:356
    - Obernai, 15:368
    - Sèlestat, 18:260
    - Seres, 18:316
  - Germany, 4:63, 5:60
    - Ansbach, 2:180
    - Bacharach, 3:31
    - Berlin, 3:445
    - Bingen, 3:704
    - Bonn, 4:63
    - Boppard, 4:79
    - Brandenburg, 4:125, 126
    - Breisach, 4:167
    - Bruchsal, 4:219
    - Brunswick, 4:226
    - Bytom, 4:324
    - Dresden persecutions, 6:10
    - Dueren, 6:41
    - Duisberg, 6:43
    - Frankfurt on the Main, 7:208
    - Fulda, 7:309
    - Juelich, 11:572
    - Kaiserslautern, 11:728
    - Landau, 12:457
    - Landshut, 12:476
    - Lauingen, 12:526
    - Lueneburg, 13:253
    - Noerdlingen, 15:293
    - Nordhausen, 15:299
    - Nuremberg, 15:346
    - Offenbach, 15:386
    - Offenburg, 15:387
    - Oldenburg, 15:401
    - Osnabrueck, 15:505
    - Palatinate, 15:575
    - Passau, 15:677
  - Italy
    - Parma, 15:652
  - Lag ba-Omer associated with, 15:421
  - Luxembourg, 13:275
  - Oppenheim, 15:442
  - Spain
    - Barcelona, 3:143
    - Dueñas, 6:40
    - Lérida, 12:654–655
    - Sargossa, 18:42–43
  - Switzerland
    - Berne, 3:471
    - Lucerne, 13:249
- *Black Form Dedicated to the Missing Jews* (Lewitt), 12:769–770
- Black Hundreds, 15:250
- Black-Jewish relations in United States, 3:**734–737**
  - affirmative action and numerus clausus, 15:343
  - Butzel, Fred M., 4:320
  - Goodman, Benny, 15:220
  - Passover and Seder, significance of, 15:681–682
  - *See also* Civil rights movement; New York City
- Black Jews
  - India, supporters, 6:741
  - United States, 11:520, 521
- Black Judaizing movements, 1:437
- *Black Mountain: An Exploration of Community* (Duberman), 6:31
- Black Panther movement (Israel), 10:442
- Black Saturday, 8:204
- Blackstone, William E., 3:**737**
- Blair, Tony, 6:432, 12:753
- Blake, William, 3:**737–738**
  - Bronowski, Jacob, 4:207
  - Moses, 14:542
- Blanc, Mel, 3:**738**
- Blanchot, Maurice, 3:**738**
- Blanckenhorn, Max, 3:**738**
- Blanes, Jacob, 3:**738**
- Blank, Aristide, 3:739
- Blank, Arthur M., 3:**739**
- Blank, Leon, 3:**739**
- Blank, Maurice, 3:**739–740**
- Blank, Samuel Leib, 3:**740**
- Blank, Sheldon Haas, 3:**740**
- Blankenstein, Marcus van, 3:**740**
- Blankenstein, Solomon. *See* Schiller, Solomon
- Blankfort, Michael S., 3:**740**
- Blankstein, Cecil, 3:**740**
- Blanter, Matvey Isaakovich, 3:**740–741**
- Blaser, Isaac, 3:**741**
- Blasphemy, 3:**741–742,** 5:79*t*
- Blass, Simcha, 6:452
- Blatas, Arbit, 15:649
- Blatt, Joseph, 15:397
- Blau, Amram, 3:**742,** 744
- Blau, Bruno, 3:**742**
- Blau, Fritz, 3:**742**
- Blau, Herbert, 3:**742–743**
- Blau, Joseph Leon, 3:**743**
- Blau, Joshua, 3:**743–744**
- Blau, Ludwig Lajos, 3:**744**
- Blau, Moshe, 3:**744**
- Blau, Peter Michael, 3:**744–745**
- Blau, Pinchas, 3:744
- Blau, Tina, 3:**745**
- Blaubaum, Elias, 3:**745**
- Der blaue Reiter, 4:139
- Blaustein, Abraham, 3:**746**
- Blaustein, David, 3:**746**
- Blaustein, Jacob, 2:55, 3:745–746
- Blaustein, Louis, 3:98, 745

Blaustein family, 3:**745–746**
Blaustein Philanthropic Group, 3:746
Blau-Weiss, 3:**746–747,** 8:385, 11:721, 12:466
Blayer, Pietro, 3:**747**
Blazko, Martin, 3:**747**
Blech, Leo, 3:**747**
Blecher, Marcel, 3:**747**
The Bleeding Man (painting, Mopp), 14:470
Bleek, Friedrich, 3:**747–748**
Bleich, J. David, 3:**748**
Bleichroeder, Gerson von, 3:726, 748
Bleichroeder, Samuel, 3:748
Bleichroeder family, 3:**748**
Blejer, David, 3:**748–749,** 16:349
Blejer, Mario Israel, 3:**749**
Blemishes, 3:**749–750**
Blendenish (Altman), 2:21
Die Blendung (Canetti), 4:431
Blessé (Morhange), 14:491
Blessedness. *See* Beatitude
Blessing and cursing, 3:330–333, **750–752**
  Berakhot, 3:400
  blasphemy, 3:741–742
  children, blessing of, 3:752
  in colophons, 5:65–67
  grace after meals, 8:22–23, 18:489
  grace before meals, 8:24
  oaths, relationship to curses, 15:358, 462
  ordeal and curses, 15:462
Blessing of children, 3:**752**
Blessing of the Moon, 14:**468**
Bleter far Yidishe Demografye, Statistik un Ekonomik, 4:228
Bleustein-Blanchet, Marcel, 3:**752–753**
Blick, Elsa. *See* Triolet, Elsa
Blíženci (Dostál), 5:762
Blindman, Yeruḥam, 3:**753**
Blind man and lame parable, 6:647
Blindness, 3:**753–756,** *754,* 7:86
Bliokh, Ivan Stanislavovich, 3:**756**
Blis, David, 3:**756–757**
Bliss. *See* Beatitude
Bliss, Frederick Jones, 3:**757,** 15:589
Blitz, Jekuthiel ben Isaac, 3:610
Blitzer, Wolf, 3:**757**
Blitzkrieg, 9:332–333
Blitzstein, Marc, 1:224, 3:**757**
Blobel, Paul, 3:22
Bloc, André, 3:**757–758**
Bloch, Adolfo, 11:469
Bloch, André, 3:**758**
Bloch, Annette, 3:769
Bloch, Camille, 3:**758**
Bloch, Chaim Isaac, 3:**758–759**
Bloch, Charles (ḥazzan), 3:**759**
Bloch, Charles (publisher), 3:758
Bloch, Claude, 3:**759**
Bloch, Darius Paul. *See* Dassault, Darius Paul
Bloch, Dora, 6:448
Bloch, Edward, 3:758
Bloch, Edward H., 3:758
Bloch, Elijah Meyer, 3:**759**
Bloch, Ernest, 3:**759–760,** 4:661–662, 18:762
Bloch, Ernst, 3:**760–761**
Bloch, Felix, 3:**761**
Bloch, Gustave, 3:**761**
Bloch, Ḥayyim Isaac ben Ḥanokh Zundel ha-Kohen, 3:**761**
Bloch, Henry Wollman, 3:768
Bloch, Herbert, 3:**761–762,** 5:302, 18:732
Bloch, Hermann, 3:**762**
Bloch, Herman Samuel, 3:**762**
Bloch, Hyman Morris, 3:**762**
Bloch, Issachar Baer ben Samson, 3:**762**
Bloch, Iwan, 3:**762–763**
Bloch, Jean-Richard, 3:**763**
Bloch, Joseph, 3:**763,** 18:705
Bloch, Joseph Leib, 3:**763**
Bloch, Joseph Samuel, 3:**763–764,** 16:340
Bloch, Joshua, 3:**764**
Bloch, Jules, 3:**764**
Bloch, Konrad, 3:**765,** 13:10
Bloch, Marc, 3:**765,** 18:730
Bloch, Marcus Eliezer, 3:**765**
Bloch, Martin, 3:**766**
Bloch, Mattathias ben Benjamin Ze'ev Ashkenazi, 3:**766**
Bloch, Maurice. *See* Bloch, Sir Maurice
Bloch, Mór. *See* Ballagi, Mór
Bloch, Moses, 3:**766**
Bloch, Moses Rudolph, 3:**766–767**
Bloch, Philipp, 3:**767**
Bloch, Richard, 3:768–769
Bloch, Rolf, 3:**767**
Bloch, Rosine, 3:**767**
Bloch, Sam, 2:48, 49
Bloch, Samson ben Moses, 3:**767**
Bloch, Samson ha-Levi, 3:**767–768**
Bloch, Samson the Ḥasid. *See* Bloch, Samson ben Moses
Bloch, Sir Maurice, 3:**766**
Bloch Editores, 11:469–470
Bloch family, 3:**758**
Blochman family, 18:14
Bloch-Michel, Jean, 3:**768**
Block, Herbert Lawrence, 3:**769**
Block, H&R, 3:**768–769**
Block, Joseph Samuel, 4:712
Block, Paul, 3:**769,** 11:468
Block 23/ Mikhtavim mi-Nes Ẓiyyonah (Kenan), 12:**75**
Bloemfontein (South Africa), 3:**769–770**
Blogg, Solomon ben Ephraim, 3:**770**
Blois (France), 3:**770**
Blok, Arthur, 3:**770**
Blonde on Blonde (Dylan), 6:78
Blondes, David, 3:**770–771,** 779
Blondheim, David Simon, 3:**771,** 12:405
Blondheim, Solomon Hillel, 3:771
Blondzhende Shtern (Shalom Aleichem), 18:384
Blood, 3:**771–772**
  altars and, 2:12, 13–14
  Brazil, colonial, 4:143
  cult, 5:331
  in folk medicine, 7:111
  Judaizers, 11:520
  menstrual, 2:135, 3:772, 776
  niddah, 15:253–258
  Passover, 15:679
  plagues of Egypt, 16:212–213
  sheḥitah, 18:434
  virginal, 15:255
Blood-avengers, 3:**772–773**
Blood-for-trucks negotiations, 6:250
Blood for Trucks offer, 4:120, 9:490–491
Blood from the Sky (Rawicz), 9:411
Bloodguilt, 3:**773–774,** 4:68
Blood Harvest. See Shtol un Ayzn
Bloodletting, 3:**774**
Blood libel, 3:**266–267, 774–780,** *777*
  Aleppo (Syria), 1:615
  Alexeyev, Alexander, 1:636
  Alfonso X, King of Castile, 1:642
  Alfonso de Espina, 1:642
  Amasiya (Turkey), 2:33
  Andrew of Rinn, 2:144
  antisemitism and, 3:776, 778, 779, 17:163
  apologetics, 2:267
  Arab countries, 3:780
  Austria, 2:144
  Beilis, 6:45, 15:250
  Beirut, 3:270
  Benedict XIV, 3:330

- Blood libel, ***continued***
  - Berne (Switzerland), 3:471
  - Biel, 3:688
  - Bielsk Podlaski, 3:689
  - Bloch, Joseph Samuel, 3:764
  - in Blois, 3:770
  - Blondes, David, 3:770, 779
  - Boleslav V, 4:45
  - Bourgeois, Jean, 4:106
  - Bristol, England, 4:185
  - Bruna, Israel ben Ḥayyim, 4:222
  - Buna, Israel ben Ḥayyim, 7:222
  - Bursa, 4:300
  - Bury St. Edmunds, 4:302
  - *Canterbury Tales,* 4:584
  - Catholic Church, 3:776, 778, 779, 4:710–712, 17:163
  - Christians accused of, 3:775, 776
  - *La Civiltà Cattolica,* 4:748–749
  - Classical period, 3:774–775
  - Clement XII, 16:376
  - Clement XIII, 4:753, 16:376
  - Clement XIV, 3:778, 4:753, 16:376
  - Clement XIII, 4:753
  - Council of the Lands, 5:244
  - Damascus Affair, 5:399–401
  - Damocritus, 5:403
  - defined, 3:774
  - Donin, Nicholas, 5:750
  - Dubossary (Moldova), 6:38
  - Dubrovnik (Croatia), 6:38
  - Eastern Europe, 3:778
  - Elijah of Prague, 6:347
  - Endingen libel, 6:403–404
  - England, 3:775
    - London, 6:410
    - Northampton, 15:301
    - Norwich, 15:312
  - France, 4:105
    - Blois, 7:150
    - Boulay, 4:105
    - Bourgeois, Jean, 4:106
    - Lévy, Raphaël, 12:754
    - Paris, 15:643
    - Troyes, 20:157
    - Valréas, 20:466
  - Frankist movement, 7:185–188, 191
  - Frederick II of Hohenstaufen, 7:222
  - Germany, 4:79
    - Boppard, 4:79
    - Endingen, 6:403–404
    - Fulda, 7:222, 309
    - Pforzheim, 16:27
    - Ravensburg, 17:121
    - thirteenth century, late, 17:334–335
    - Velhartice, 3:778
  - Hilsner Case, 9:119–120
  - Istanbul (Ottoman period), 10:778
  - Italy, 10:798
    - Brescia, 4:163
    - Rome, 17:414
    - Trent, 3:469, 15:566
  - Izmir (Turkey), 10:827
  - Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim, 11:420, 421
  - Kalisz, Statute of, 4:45
  - Kolin (Czech Republic), 12:273
  - Levinsohn, Isaac Baer on, 3:779
  - Machaut, Denis de, 15:643–644
  - Majorca (Spain), 13:410, 414
  - Malta, 13:436
  - map of sites in Europe, 3:*777*
  - Meyer, Paulus, 14:149
  - Middle Ages, 3:775–776, 9:214
  - modern period, 3:776–780
  - Olkusz (Poland), 15:408
  - Ónody, Géza, 15:434
  - origins of, 3:774–775
  - Orléans and Blois communities, 15:476
  - Ottoman empire, 15:529–531
  - Passover, association with, 3:775–776, 778
  - Pezinok (Slovakia), 16:24
  - prohibitions on consuming blood, 3:772
  - Raphaël Levy, 12:**754**
  - refutations of, 3:776, 778, 779
  - Rohling, August, 3:764, 778
  - Rudolf I, 17:524
  - Russia, 3:778–780, 18:51
    - Polna, 3:779, 15:352
    - Velizh, 3:779, 14:483, 20:492–493
  - Sandomierz (Poland), 18:17
  - Sochaczew, 18:703
  - Spain, 12:438
  - *Der Stuermer,* 19:275
  - Tirgu Neamt (Romania), 19:730–731
  - Tiszaeszlar (Hungary), 3:778, 779, 4:246, 15:355, 19:735
  - Volhynia (Ukraine), 20:571
  - Volos (Greece), 20:574
  - *See also* Damascus Affair
- *Blood on the Tracks* (Dylan), 6:78
- Blood revenge, 6:691
- *Blood Simple* (motion picture), 4:782
- *The Bloody Countess. See La condesa sangrienta*
- Bloom, Benjamin Samuel, 3:**780**
- Bloom, Claire, 3:**780–781**
- Bloom, Harold, 3:**781**
- Bloom, Hyman, 3:**781**
- Bloom, Robert, 1:577–578
- Bloom, Sol, 3:**782**
- Bloom, Solomon Frank, 3:**782**
- Bloomberg, Abe, 16:349
- Bloomberg, Michael R., 3:**782,** 15:224, 226, 238
- Bloomberg LP, 3:782
- Bloomfield, Leonard, 3:**783**
- Bloomfield, Maurice, 3:**783**
- Bloomfield, Meyer, 15:205
- Bloomfield-Zeisler, Fanny, 3:**783**
- Bloomgarden, Kermit, 3:**783**
- Bloomgarden, Yehoash Solomon. *See* Yehoash
- Bloomingdale, Alfred S., 3:784
- Bloomingdale, Benjamin, 15:203
- Bloomingdale, Emanuel Watson, 3:784
- Bloomingdale, Hiram C., 3:784
- Bloomingdale, Joseph Bernhardt, 3:784, 15:203
- Bloomingdale, Lyman Gustavus, 3:783–784, 15:203
- Bloomingdale, Samuel Joseph, 3:784
- Bloomingdale family, 3:**783–784,** 5:588
- Bloomingdale's Department Store, 3:784, 15:203, 226
- *The Bloudy Tenet of Persecution for Cause of Conscience Disgust* (Williams), 9:227–228
- Blowitz, Henri Georges Stephane Adolphe Opper de, 3:**784**
- Bloy, Léon, 3:**784**
- Blue Army. *See* Haller's Army
- Bluestone, Joseph Isaac, 4:**5–6**
- *Die Bluete des Chaos* (Mombert), 14:430
- Bluhdorn, Charles G., 4:**6**
- Blum, Amram ben Isaac Jacob, 4:**6**
- Blum, Ben-Zion, 4:6
- Blum, Eliezer, 4:**6–7**
- Blum, Isaac Jacob, 4:6
- Blum, Jerome, 4:**7**
- Blum, Judah Ẓevi, 4:6
- Blum, Julius, 4:**7**
- Blum, Léon, 4:**7–8,** 11:467, 16:343, 18:705
- Blum, Ludwig, 4:**8**
- Blum, Moses Nahum, 4:6
- Blum, René, 4:**8**
- Blum, Walter, 4:**8–9**
- Blumberg, Baruch Samuel, 4:**9,** 13:9

Blumberg, Ḥayyim. *See* Harari, Ḥayyim
Blume, Peter, 4:**9**
Blumel, André, 4:**9–10**
Blumenberg, Leopold, 4:**10**
Blumenfeld, Aharon. *See* Roman-Ronetti, Moïse
Blumenfeld, Dov Ber, 4:199
Blumenfeld, Emanuel, 4:**10**
Blumenfeld, Felix Mikhaylovich, 4:**10**
Blumenfeld, Hermann Fadeevich, 4:**10–11,** 12:554
Blumenfeld, Kurt Yehudah, 4:**11**
Blumenfeld, Ralph David, 4:**11,** 11:467
Blumenfeld, Walter, 4:**11**
Blumenfeld alleys, 4:11
Blumenfield, Samuel, 4:**11**
Blumenkranz, Bernhard, 4:**11,** 11:324
Blumenthal, Aaron H., 4:**12**
Blumenthal, Albert, 15:224
Blumenthal, David, 4:12
Blumenthal, George, 4:**12**
Blumenthal, I.D., 4:579
Blumenthal, Joseph (1834-1901), 4:**12,** 15:211
Blumenthal, Joseph (1897-1990), 4:**12**
Blumenthal, Nissan, 4:**12–13**
Blumenthal, Oskar, 4:**13**
Blumenthal, Werner Michael, 4:**13**
Blumenthal family, 15:303
Blumlein, Aaron. *See* Aaron of Neustadt
Blutiker Shptas (Shalom Aleichem), 18:388
Bluwstein, Rahel. *See* Raḥel
B'nai B'rith, 4:**13–18**
  America, 2:43
  American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  American Jewish Conference, 2:56
  Anti-Defamation League, 2:194, 195
  Bien, Julius, 3:690
  Bisgyer, Maurice, 3:725
  B'nai B'rith Girls, 4:14
  B'nai B'rith Hillel Foundation, 12:635
  B'nai B'rith Women, 4:14, 17
  B'nai B'rith Youth Organization (BBYO), 4:14–15
  boycotts, anti-Nazi, 4:111
  Canada, 14:466
  Hillel, 9:111–112
  Hillel Foundation, 9:725, 16:724
  Independent Order of True Sisters, 4:220
  Jewish settlement in America and, 2:43
  New York City, 15:198
  publishing, 16:724
  San Diego, 18:13
  Wexler, William Abe, 21:32
Bnei Akiva, 4:**18–19,** 492–493, 14:391, 15:87
Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:**19–20**
Board of Deputies of British Jews, 2:408, 4:**20,** 12:565
  Anglo-Jewish Association, 2:162
  Fisher, Samuel, Baron Fisher of Camden, 7:64
Boas, Abraham, 4:20
Boas, Abraham Tobias, 1:385, 4:**21**
Boas, A.T. *See* Boas, Abraham Tobias
Boas, Franz, 2:185–186, 4:**21–22,** 13:236–237, 18:731
Boas, Frederick Samuel, 4:**22**
Boas, George, 4:**22**
Boas, Harold, 4:21
Boas, Henriette, 4:**22**
Boas, Hyman, 4:20
Boas, Isaac Herbert, 4:21
Boas, Simon, 4:20
Boas, Tobias, 4:20–21
Boas family, 4:**20–21**
Boaz, 1:416, 4:**22–23**
Boaz and Jachin (sanctuary pillars). *See* Jachin and Boaz (sanctuary pillars)
Bobe-Mayse, 4:**23**
Bober, Robert, 4:**23**
Bobov, 4:**23–24**
Bobover Ḥasidim, 8:424, 15:230–231
Bobrovy Kut (Ukraine), 4:**24,** 11:735
Bobruisk (Belarus), 4:**24–25**
Bobtelsky, Mordekhai, 4:**25**
Boca Raton (FL), 15:605
Boccaccio, Giovanni, 4:**25,** 10:789
Bochnia (Poland), 4:**25–26**
Bochum (Germany), 4:**26**
Bock, Jerry, 4:**26,** 8:360
Bodansky, Meyer, 4:27
Bodansky, Oscar, 4:**27**
Bodanzky, Arthur, 4:**27**
Bodek, Jacob, 4:**27**
Bodenheim, Maxwell, 4:**27**
Bodenheimer, Frederick Simon, 4:**27**
Bodenheimer, Max Isidor, 4:**27–28**
Bodenschatz, Johann Christoph Georg, 4:**28,** 18:605
Bodenstein, Charlotte. *See* Schoene, Lotte
Bodian, David, 4:**28**
Bodies That Matter: On the Discursive Limits of "*Sex*" (Butler), 4:317
Bodin, Jean, 4:**28–29,** 9:227
Bodky, Erwin, 4:**29**
Bodleian Library, 4:**29**
Bodley, Sir Thomas, 4:**29**
Bodley, Thomas. *See* Bodley, Sir Thomas
Bodmer, Johann Jacob, 15:289, 18:761
Bodmer, Sir Walter, 4:**29–30**
Bodmer, Walter. *See* Bodmer, Sir Walter
Bodo, 4:**30,** 6:14
Bodrogkeresztúr (Hungary), 4:**30**
Body and soul, 4:**30–31**
Boehm, Adolf, 4:**31**
Boehm, Yohanan, 4:**31–32**
Boehmisch-Leipa (Czech Republic). *See* Ceska Lipa (Czech Republic)
Boerne, Ludwig, 4:**32**
Boer War, 3:769
Boeschenstein, Johann, 4:**32**
Boesing (Slovakia). *See* Pezinok (Slovakia)
Boesky, Ivan Frederick, 4:**33**
Boethus, ben Zonin. *See* Baitos
Boethusians, 2:198, 4:**33–34,** 358
Boetticher, Paul Anton de. *See* Lagarde, Paul de
Bogale, Yona, 3:505, 4:**34**
Bogart, Humphrey, 3:30
Bogaty, Jacob, 11:116
Bogdan, Corneliu, 4:**34**
Bogdanor, Vernon, 4:**34**
Bogdanovich, Peter, 4:**34–35**
Bogen, Alexander, 4:**35**
Bogen, Boris David, 2:59, 4:**35,** 728
Boger, Ḥayyim, 4:**35**
Boghen, Felice, 4:**36**
Bogorad, Lawrence, 4:**36**
Bogoraz, Vladimir Germanovich, 4:**36,** 11:361
Bogrov, Dmitri, 4:**36–37**
Bogrov, Grigori Isaakovich, 4:**37,** 12:457
Boguslav (Ukraine), 4:**37**
Bohemia, 4:**37–41,** *38*
  Abrahamites, 1:312
  conferences, 5:145–146
  equality, 7:173
  fur trade, 7:313
  Holocaust
    Kosová Hora, 12:321
  Holocaust Period, 5:358–359
  Jewish population, 4:40*t*
  Landesjudenschaft, Boehmische, 12:469
  laws controlling Jewish population, 6:689–690

Bohemia, ***continued***
  leather industry and trade, 12:575–576
  peddling in, 15:709
  scholars, 9:298
  textiles, 19:663–664
  See also Czechoslovakia
Bohemia (newspaper), 11:704
Boḥem Ẓaddik (Perl), 15:774
Bohl, Samuel, 4:**41**
Bohm, David, 4:**41–42**
Böhm, Henrik, 4:**42**
Böhm, Tomas, 18:93
Bohnen, Eli Aaron, 4:**42**
Bohóc (Bródy), 4:201
Bohor, Jisrael. *See* Hajim, Jisrael
Bohr, Niels Henrik David, 4:**42**
Bohybryszcze. *See* Pogrebishchenski
Boingo (music group). *See* Oingo Boingo (music group)
Bojan (Ukraine), 4:**42–43**
Bojanowo (Poland), 4:**43**
Bokanowski, Maurice, 4:**43,** 16:343
Boker Avraham (Cardozo), 4:464, 18:353
Boker shel Shotim (Ben-Ner), 3:368
Boker Yizraḥ (Kamelhar), 11:751
Bokher, Elye. *See* Levita, Elijah
Bokros-Birman, Dezsö, 4:**43**
Bokser, Baruch M., 4:**43–44**
Bokser, Ben Zion, 4:**44**
Bolaffi, Ezekiel. *See* Abulafia, Ezekiel David ben Mordecai
Bolaffi, Giulio, 15:668
Bolaffi, Hezekiah David ben Mordecai. *See* Abulafia, Ezekiel David ben Mordecai
Bolaffi, Michele, 4:**44**
Bolaffio, Leone, 4:**44**
Bolechów (Poland). *See* Bolekhov
Bolechów (Ukraine). *See* Bolekhov (Ukraine)
Bolekhov (Ukraine), 4:**44–45**
Boleslavski, Isaac, 4:**46**
Boleslav V, 4:**45**
Bolivia, 4:**46–48**
Bolm, Adolph Rudolphovich, 4:**48**
Bologna (Italy), 4:**48–50**
Bolotowsky, Ilya, 4:**50**
Bolshaya Seidemenukha. *See* Kalinindorf
The Bolshevik Revolution, its Rise and Meaning (Litvinov), 13:141
Bolshevik theory, 5:92–94
Bolshevism in American Labor Unions (Dyche), 6:76
Bolten, Joshua B., 4:**50**
Bolten, Seymour, 4:50
Bolzano (Italy), 4:**50–51**
Bolzen (Italy). *See* Bolzano (Italy)
Bombay (India), 3:335–338, 4:**51–52**
Bomberg, Daniel, 4:**52,** 8:514
  Adelkind, Israel Cornelius, 1:386
  early printed editions of Hebrew Bible, 3:587
  Targum Yerushalmi II, 3:592
Bomberg, David, 4:**52–53**
The Bombing of Auschwitz: Should the Allies Have Attempted It?, 9:420
Bom Retiro (São Paulo, Brazil), 18:31
Bomze, Nahum, 4:**53**
Bona (Algeria). *See* Bone (Algeria)
Bonacosa, Jacob, 15:566
Bonafed, David ben Reuben, 4:**53**
Bonafed, Solomon ben Reuben, 4:**53–54**
Bonafos, Menahem B. Abraham, 4:**54–55**
Bonafoux, Daniel ben Israel, 4:**55,** 18:352–353
En Bonafoux del'Argentière. *See* Kaspi, Joseph ben Abba Mari ibn
Bonaiuoto, Isaac Levi, 2:409
Bonald, Louis Gabriel Ambroise, Vicomte de, 4:**55**
Bonan, David, 4:55–56
Bonan, Ḥayyim Mordecai, 4:55
Bonan, Isaac, 4:55
Bonan, Masʿud, 4:55
Bonan family, 4:**55–56**
Bonaparte, Napoleon. *See* Napoleon Bonaparte
Bonastruc, Isaac, 4:**56,** 6:58
Bonaventura, Arnaldo, 4:56
Bonaventura, Enzo Joseph, 4:**56**
Bonavoglia, Moses de' Medici, 4:**56**
Bonciu, H., 4:**56**
Bondavin, Bonjudas, 4:**56–57**
Bondi, Abraham ben Yom Tov, 4:57
Bondi, Aron, 4:**57**
Bondi, August, 3:734, 4:**57**
Bondi, Elijah ben Selig, 4:57
Bondi, Hermann. *See* Bondi, Sir Hermann
Bondi, Isaac, 15:199
Bondi, Jonas, 4:**58**
Bondi, Nehemiah Feivel, 4:57
Bondi, Simeon ben Isaac, 4:57
Bondi, Sir Hermann, 4:**57–58**
Bondi, Yom Tov ben Abraham, 4:57
Bondi family, 4:**57**
Bonds
  of indebtedness, 5:154–155
  sale of, 2:604
  State of Israel, 4:**58–59,** *59*
Bondy, Bohumil, 4:**59–60**
Bondy, Curt, 4:**60,** 6:160
Bondy, Filip, 4:**60,** 129
Bondy, Gertrud, 4:60
Bondy, Gottlieb. *See* Bondy, Bohumil
Bondy, Jonah, 4:57
Bondy, Max, 4:**60**
Bondy, Ruth, 4:**60–61**
Bondy, Samuel, 4:57
Bondy family. *See* Bondi family
Bone (Algeria), 4:**61**
Bone, Sir Muirhead, 4:52
Bone-reaping hook (10th millenium B.C.E.), vol. 10: color insert
Bonet, Jacob, 4:63
Bonfil, Robert, 4:**61–62**
Bonfils, Immanuel ben Jacob, 4:**62,** 13:674
Bonfils, Joseph ben Eliezer, 4:**62**
Bonfils, Joseph ben Samuel, 2:175, 4:**62,** 8:488, 14:438
Bonfrère, Jacques, 4:**62–63**
Boniface IX, 4:63, 16:374
Boniface popes, 4:**63**
Boniface VIII, 4:63, 16:373
Bonjorn, Bonet Davi, 4:**63**
Bonjorn, David Bonet. *See* Bonjorn, Bonet Davi
Bonjusas. *See* Bondavin, Bonjudas
Bonn (Germany), 4:**63–64**
Bonn, Hanuš, 4:**64**
Bonn, Moritz Julius, 4:**64–65**
Bonn, Moses, 2:24
Bonné, Alfred Abraham, 4:**65**
Bonner, Elena Georgievna, 4:**65**
Bono, David, 4:77
Bonsenyor, Astruc ben Judah, 4:65
Bonsenyor, Judah, 4:**65**
Bonte family. *See* Bondi family
Bonyhád (Hungary), 4:**66**
The Boof of Morality. See Sefer ha-Musar (Kaspi)
The Book and the Sword: A Life of Learning in the Shadow of Destruction (Halivni), 8:275
Bookbinder, Hyman H., 4:**66–67**
Bookbinding, 2:496, 4:73–75
Book of Adam and Eve. See Book of the Life of Adam and Eve
The Book of Argument and Proofs in Defense of the Despised Faith (Halevi). *See Kitāb al-Ḥujja wa al-Dalīl fi Naṣr al-Dhalī* (Halevi)
The Book of Blessings: New Jewish Prayers for Daily Life, the Sabbath, and the New Moon Festival (Falk), 13:138

Book of Brightness. See Sefer ha-Bahir
The Book of Daniel (Doctorow), 5:728
The Book of Degrees (Falaquera). *See Sefer ha-Ma'alot*
Book of Delights. See Sefer Sha'ashu'im
Book of Doctrines and Beliefs (Gaon), 11:730
Book of Enoch, 14:132–133
Book of Festivals (Lewisnsky), 6:74
The Book of God: A Response to the Bible (Josipovici), 6:439
Book of Intercalculation. See Sefer ha-Ibbur
Book of Jashar (aggadic work). *See Sefer ha-Yashar*
Book of Jashar (poetic source book), 4:**69**
The Book of Jokes and Witticisms (Druyanow), 6:29
Book of Jubilees. See Jubilees, Book of
Book of Life, 4:**69–70**
Book of Lights and Watch Towers (al-Kirkisănĭ), 6:230
Book of Magical Secrets. See Sefer ha-Razim
"The Book of Minute Research." *See Kitāb al-Tashwīr* (Ibn Janāaḥ, Jonah)
Book of Miracles..., An Historical Account of the Ten Tribes Settled Beyond the River Sambatyon in the East (Edrehi)
Book of Miracles... (Edrehi). *See An Historical Account of the Ten Tribes Settled Beyond the River Sambatyon in the East* (Edrehi)
Book of Nahum, 14:758
Book of Opinions and Beliefs (Saadiah Gaon), 16:78–79
Book of Prayers (Calisch), 4:364
Book of Precepts. See Sefer ha-Mitzvot
Book of Principles. See Sefer ha-Ikkarim
Book of Principles (Albo). *See Sefer ha-Ikkarim* (Albo)
Book of Raziel. *See* Raziel, Book of
The Book of Redemption. See Sefer ha-Maasiyyot
Book of Remembrance (Ephraim ben Jacob of Bonn), 6:460
The Book of Riddles (Gikatilla). *See Sefer ha-Meshalim*
"Book of Righteousness, The". *See Sefer ha-Yashar*
Book of Roots. See Sefer ha-Shorashim
The Book of Routes (Ibn Khurdadhbah), 6:106
The Book of Ruth and Esther (Pissarro), 16:187
Book of Secrets. See Sefer ha-Razim
Book of Songs. See Kitāab al-Aghānī
Book of Stories. See Mayse-Bukh
Book of Stories (Nissim). *See Sefer ha-Maasiyyot*
"Book of the Commandments." *See Sefer ha-Mitzvot*
Book of the Cook. See Kitāb al-Tabbākh
Book of the Covenant, 4:**67–69,** 6:616–617
"Book of the Dead" (Egyptian), 6:534–535
Book of the Druggist. See Kitāb al-Tabbākh
Book of the Five Substances (treatise), 6:397
The Book of the Great Secret. See Raza Rabba; Sefer Raza Rabba
"Book of the Laws of the Torah, The." *See Sefer Ḥukkei ha-Torah*
Book of the Life of Adam and Eve, 1:**377–378,** 15:394
Book of the Living. *See* Book of Life
Book of the Microcosm. See Sefer ha-Olam ha-Katan
Book of the Paths of Peace (Mendelssohn). *See Sefer Netivot ha-Shalom* (Mendelssohn)
The Book of the Sacred Magic of Abra-Melin, 11:667
Book of the Secret. See Sefer ha-Sod (Kaspi)
Book of the Secrets of Enoch. *See* Enoch, Slavonic Book of
The Book of the Seeker (Falaquera). *See Sefer ha-Mevakesh*
The Book of the Soul (Falaquera). *See Sefer ha-Nefesh*
Book of the Stones of Joshua. See Avnei Yehoshu'a
Book of the Wars of the Lord, 4:**70**
Book of the Wars of the Lord (Reuben). *See Sefer Milhamot Adonai* (Reuben)
Book of Travels. See Sefer ha-Massa'ot
Book of Treasure (Emrāni), 6:398
Book of Victory (Emrāni), 6:398
Book of Wisdom (Eleazar ben Judah of Worms), 6:304
Book of Zerubbabel, 21:**517–518**
Bookplates, 4:**70–71**
Books, 4:**71–76**
    art in, 2:497–498
    in Bibliothèque Nationale, 3:685
    burning, 9:328
    chapbooks, 4:568
    collectors of, 3:683–685
    illuminated
        Maḥzor, 13:363–365
    Warsaw ghetto, 9:*472*
    See also Illuminated manuscripts; Printing; Publishing
Books and Fates. See Knihy a osudy
Books of the Bible. *See specific books by name.*
Books of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah and Israel, 4:**76–77,** 9:154
Book trade, 4:**77–78**
    Brentano family, 4:162–163
    Horodisch, Abraham, 9:527–528
    Rosenbach, Abraham Simon Wolf, 17:431–432
Boone, Richard, 4:**78–79**
Boorstin, Daniel J., 4:**79**
Boorstin, Ḥannaḥ Coḥn, 15:572
Booz. *See* Jachin and Boaz (sanctuary pillars)
Bopp, F., 4:155
Boppard (Germany), 4:**79**
Bor, Josef, 4:**79**
Borah, Woodrow Wilson, 4:**80**
Boraisha, Menahem, 4:**80**
Borchardt, Georg. *See* Hermann, Georg
Borchardt, Lucy, 4:**80**
Borchardt, Ludwig, 2:371, 4:**80–81**
Borchardt, Rudolf, 4:**81**
Borchsenius, Poul, 4:**81**
Bordeaux (France), 4:**81–83**
"Bordeaux Itinerary." *See* Itinerarium Hierosolymitanum
The Border (Feinstein), 6:440, 741
Borders, decorative, in books, 4:75
Border Street (Ford), 9:440
Bordjel, Abraham, 4:83
Bordjel, Elijah Ḥai I, 4:84
Bordjel, Elijah Ḥai II, 4:84
Bordjel, Nathan I, 4:83
Bordjel, Nathan II, 4:84
Bordjel family, 4:**83–84**
Borenstein, Sam, 4:**84**
Borge, Victor, 4:**84–85**
Borgenicht, Louis, 15:205
Borghi, Lamberto, 4:**85,** 6:161
Borgil, Abraham ben Aziz, 4:**85,** 270
Borinstein, Louis J., 4:**85**
Boris, Ruthanna, 4:**85**
Borislav (Ukraine), 4:**85–86**
Borisov (Belarus), 4:**86**
Borisov, Andrey Yakovlevich, 4:**86**
Borisovich, Rudolf. *See* Barshai, Rudolf
Bormann, Martin, 4:**87**
Born, Max, 4:**87,** 15:193
Bornfriend, Jacob, 4:**87**
Bornstein, Eli, 4:**87–88**

Bornstein, Ḥayyim Jehiel, 4:**88**
Borochov, Ber, 4:**88–90,** 18:717
Borodavka, Isaac, 4:**91**
Borodin, Michael Markovitsch, 4:**91**
Borofsky, Jonathan, 4:**91**
Boro Park (NYC), 15:203, 213, 217, 223, 231–232
Borovoy, A. Alan, 4:**91–92**
Borovoy, Saul, 4:**92**
Borovsky, Alexander, 4:**92**
Borowitz, Abram Solman. *See* Burrows, Abe
Borowitz, Eugene B., 4:**92–94**
Borowitz, Sidney, 4:**94**
Borowski, Tadeusz, 9:412
Borromeo, Carlo, 4:**94**
Borşa (Romania). *See* Borsa (Romania)
Borsa (Romania), 4:**94**
Borscht Belt (NY), 15:221, 241
Borsippa (Bablyonia), 4:**94**
Borsook, Henry, 4:**95**
Boryslaw (Ukraine). *See* Borislav; Borislav (Ukraine)
Bosak, Meir, 4:**95**
Boschwitz, Rudolph Eli, 4:**95**
Bosco, Monique, 4:**95–96,** 425
Boscovitch, Alexander Uriyah, 4:**96**
Bosem. *See* Balsam
Boshal, Moses ben Solomon, 4:**96**
Bosham, Herbert de, 4:**96,** 8:512
Boskoff, Alvin, 4:**97,** 18:732
Boskovice (Czech Republic), 4:**97**
Boskowitz (Czech Republic). *See* Boskovice (Czech Republic)
Boskowitz, Benjamin Ze'ev ha-Levi, 4:**98**
Boskowitz, Ḥayyim ben Jacob, 4:**98**
Bosna-Serai (Bosnia-Herzegovina). *See* Sarajevo (Bosnia-Herzegovina)
Bosnia. *See* Bosnia-Herzegovina
Bosnia-Herzegovina, Travnik, 20:122
Bosniak, Jacob, 4:**98**
Bosnian War (1992-1994), Jewish refugees, 18:49
Bosor. *See* Boẓrah (Trachonitis)
Bosphorus, kingdom of. *See* Kingdom of Bosphorus
Bossuet, Jacques Benigne, 4:**99**
Bostal, Moses. *See* Boshal, Moses ben Solomon
Boston (MA), 4:**99–101,** 13:664
  ḥasidism, 9:541
    Horowitz, Pinchas David ha-Levi, 9:541
  New England Holocaust Memorial, vol. 9: color insert
Boswell: a Modern Comedy (Elkin), 6:359
Botanical medicine. *See* Medicine
Botany
  Acosta, Christobal, 1:358–359
  Austria
    Fahn, Abraham, 6:676
    Wiesner, Julius von, 21:55–56
  Belgium
    Errera, Léo, 6:483
  Duvdevani, Shmuel, 6:73
  dye plants, 6:77
  Eig, Alexander, 6:253
  Germany
    Ascherson, Paul Friedrich August, 2:552
    Askenasy, Eugen, 2:588
    Magnus, Paul Wilhelm, 13:357
    Sachs, Julius, 17:635
    Strasburger, Eduard, 13:7, 19:245–246
    Warburg, Otto, 20:632–633
  Halevi, Abraham H., 8:269
  Ha-Reubeni, Ephraim, 8:353
  India
    Ezekiel, Moses, 6:648
  Israel, 6:676, 739
    Duvdevani, Shmuel, 6:73
    Evenari, Michael, 6:573–574
    Feinbrun-Dothan, Naomi, 6:739
    Halevy, Abraham H., 8:269
    Ha-Reubeni, Ephraim, 8:353
    Rayss, Tscharna, 17:128
    Reichert, Israel, 17:199–200
    Zohary, Michael, 21:664
  mixed species, 14:385–387
  Oppenheimer, Hillel, 15:448
  Reichert, Israel, 17:199–200
  Russia
    Eig, Alexander, 6:253
  See also specific plants
Botarel, Moses ben Isaac, 4:**101,** 11:613
Boteach, Shmuel, 4:**101**
Botein, Bernard, 4:**101–102**
Both Sides Now (Slonim), 18:678
Boton, Abraham ben Judah di, 4:**102**
Boton, Abraham ben Moses de, 4:**102**
Boton, Ḥiyya Abraham ben Aaron di, 4:**102**
Boton, Jacob ben Abraham di, 4:**102–103**
Boton, Meir ben Abraham di, 4:**103**
Botosani (Romania), 4:**103**
Botoshansky, Jacob, 4:**103–104**
Botstein, Leon, 4:**104**
Botswana, 6:371
  See also South Africa
Botticelli, Sandro, 14:542
Botvinnik, Mikhail, 4:**104,** 207
Bouchara, Abraham, 4:104
Bouchara, Isaac, 4:104
Bouchara, Jacob Raphael, 4:104
Bouchara family, 4:**104–105**
Boudin, Jean-François, 4:**105**
Boudreau, Lou, 4:**105**
Bougie (Algeria), 4:**105**
Bou-Hallais, 15:391
Boulay (France), 4:**105**
Boule, 4:**105–106**
Les boulevards de ceinture (Modiano). *See Circle Line Boulevards* (Modiano)
Boundaries, 1:474–476
Boundary stones, moving, 8:448–450, 12:473
Bourassa, Henri, 4:397
Bourel, Dominique, 11:325
Bourg-en-Bresse (France), 4:**106**
Bourgeois, Jean, 4:**106**
Bourges (France), 4:**106**
Bourke-White, Margaret, 4:**106–107**
Bourla, Yehuda. *See* Burla, Yehuda
Boussidan, Ya'akov, 4:372–373
Bouwmeester, Louis Frederik Johannes, 4:**107**
Bouzaglo, David, 4:**107**
Bove-Bukh (Levita), 4:**107–108,** 15:651
Bovo D'Antona, 4:23
Bovshover, Joseph, 4:**108,** 18:370
Bowling (tenpin), 17:483–484, 19:138
Bowman-Birk Inhibitor (BBI), 3:711
Box (flora), 4:**108**
Boxer, Barbara, 4:**108**
Boxer, Oswald, 4:145
Boxing, 3:52–53, 19:138–139
  Baer, Max, 3:52
  Berg, Jackie "Kid," 3:415–416
  Bimstein, Morris "Whitey," 3:702
  Brenner, Teddy, 4:162
  Davis, Al "Bummy," 5:479
  Fields, Jackie, 7:17–18
  Fleischer, Nathaniel Stanley, 7:74
  Hollandersky, Abraham, 9:322
  Leonard, Benny, 12:647
  Levinsky, Battling, 12:720
  Lewis, Ted, 12:767
  Luftspring, Sammy, 13:253
  Mendoza, Daniel, 14:45
  Newark (NJ), 6:512

  Razon, Jacko, 17:130–131
  Rosenbloom, Max Everitt "Slapsie Maxie," 17:442
  Ross, Barney, 17:468–469
  Solomons, Jack, 18:773
Boyar, Louis H., 4:**108–109**
Boyarin, Daniel, 1:461, 4:**109,** 15:358
Boyarin, Mordkhe. *See* Litvine, M.
Boycotts
  anti-Jewish, 4:**109–110,** 9:328, *461*
  anti-Nazi, 4:**110–111,** 111*t*
  Arab, 4:**111–113**
  movements, Bohemia, 4:41
  See also antisemitic political parties and organizations
Boycott Sabbath, 5:61
Der Boym fun Lebn (Rosenfarb), 4:427
The Boys of Summer (Kahn), 11:724
Boystk (Latvia). *See* Bauska (Latvia)
Bozecco, Benjamin ben Judah, 4:**113–114**
Bozrah (Israel), 4:**115,** 6:152, 8:260
Boẓrah (Bashan), 4:*114,* **114–115**
Boẓrah (Edom), 4:**115**
Boẓrah (Trachonitis), 4:**115**
Bozyk, Max, 4:**115**
Bozyk, Rose, 4:115
Bozzolo (Italy), 4:**116**
Braak, Menno ter, 6:69
Braatbard, Avraham Haim, 2:38
Brabanel family. *See* Abrabanel family
Brach, Saul, 4:**116**
Brack, Viktor, 4:387
Bradford (England), 4:**116**
Bradlow, Henry, 3:769
Brafman, Jacob, 4:**116–117**
Bragadini, Alvise, 4:117, 15:641
Bragadini, Giovanni, 4:117
Bragadini family, 4:**117**
Braganza (Portugal), 4:**117**
Bragin, Abraham
  on Birobidzhan, 3:718
Braham, John, 4:**117**
Braham, Randolph Louis, 4:**118**
Brahinsky, Mani Leib. *See* Mani Leib
Brahm, Otto, **4:118**
Brăila (Romania). *See* Braila (Romania)
Braila (Romania), 4:**118**
Braille, 3:*754*
Brailov (Ukraine), 4:**118–119**
Brailowsky, Alexander, 4:**119**
"The Brain." *See* Rothstein, Arnold
"Brain, The". *See* Rothstein, Arnold
Brainin, Joseph, 4:119
Brainin, Reuben, 4:**119,** 8:726
Brampton, Edward. *See* Brampton, Sir Edward
Brampton, Sir Edward, 4:**120**
Bramson, Leon, 4:**120**
Bramson, Leon (Leonty), 16:348
Branche francaise de la Jewish Trust Corporation for Germany, 11:327
Branco, João Rodrigues de Castelo. *See* Amatus Lusitanus
Brand, Joel, 9:122
Brand, Joel Jenö, 4:**120–121**
Brandão, Edward. *See* Brampton, Sir Edward
Brandão, Ambrósio Fernandes, 4:**121,** 143
Brandeau, Esther, 4:**121**
Brandeis, Adolph, 4:121
Brandeis, Frederika, 4:121, 122
Brandeis, Jonas L., 15:415
Brandeis, Louis Dembitz, 4:**121–124,** 20:328, 21:606
  American Jewish Congress, 2:57
  Breslau, Isadore, 4:166
  Frankfuter, Felix, 7:205
  on Jewish Legion, 11:305
  labor movement and, 15:205
  U.S. Supreme Court, 12:556
Brandeis, Pavel, 5:646
Brandeis an der Elbe (Czech Republic). *See* Brandys nad Labem (Czech Republic)
Brandeis-Bardin Institute, 4:**124**
Brandeis Camp Institute, 3:148–149
Brandeis University, 4:**124–125**
  American Jewish Historical Society, 2:58
  Fox, Marvin, 7:141
  Jewish studies at, 11:317, 319
  Levine, Baruch, 12:717
  Shapero, Harold, 18:397
Brandenburg (Germany), 4:**125–126**
Brandes, Carl Edvard, 4:**126**
Brandes, Georg, 4:**126–127,** 7:38
Brandes, Ludwig Israel, 4:**127**
Brandes, Reuben Asher, 8:691
Brandon, David Ḥenry, 15:610
Brandon, Edward. *See* Brampton, Sir Edward
Brandon, Jacques-Emile-Edouard, 2:505
Brandon, Oheb Isaac, 4:**127**
Brandstaedter, Mordecai David, 4:**127**
Brandstaetter, Roman, 4:**127–128**
Brandt, Boris, 4:**128**
Brandt, Willy, 3:757, 4:**128**
Brandwein, Yehuda Ẓevi, 4:**128–129**
Brandys, Kazimierz, 4:**129**
Brandys nad Labem (Czech Republic), 4:**129**
Brann, Marcus, 4:**129,** 14:433
Brant, Henry Dreyfuss, 4:**129–130**
Brant Shpigl (Altschul), 2:26
Brasch, Rudolph, 4:**130**
Brash, Henry, 7:87
Brasil, País do futuro (Zweig), 17:338
Braslav (Belarus), 4:**130–131**
Braslav Ḥasidim, 8:425
Braslavi, Joseph, 4:**131**
Braslavski, Joseph. *See* Braslavi, Joseph
Braslaw (Belarus). *See* Braslav (Belarus)
Braşov (Romania), 4:**131**
Brassavola, 2:34
Brassó (Romania). *See* Braşov (Romania)
Bratcher, Robert G., 3:619
Bratislava (Slovakia), 4:**131–134,** 132*t,* 18:682, 684
Bratslav (Ukraine), 4:**134**
Braude, Ernest Alexander, 4:**134**
Braude, Jacob, 4:**135**
Braude, Markus, 4:**135**
Braude, Max A., 4:**135**
Braude, Mordecau Zeʿev. *See* Braude, Markus
Braude, Mordekhai Ze'ev. *See* Braude, Markus
Braude, William Gordon, 4:**135–136**
Braudes, Reuben Asher, 4:**136**
Braudo, Alexander Isayevich, 4:**137**
Braudo, Yevgeni Maximovich, 4:**137**
Braun, Abraham, 4:**137**
Braun, Adolf, 4:**137**
Braun, Arie, 4:**137**
Braun, Felix, 4:**137–138**
Braun, Gyozo. *See* Barna, Victor
Braun, Heinrich, 4:137
Braun, Lily, 4:137
Braun, Mieczyslaw, 4:**138**
Braun, Sergei. *See* Braun, Abraham
Braun, Yehezkiel, 4:**138**
Brauner, Harry, 4:**138–139**
Brauner, Isaac, 4:**139**
Brauner, Victor, 4:**139,** 15:648
Brauner, Wincenty. *See* Brauner, Isaac
Braunschweig (Germany). *See* Brunswick (Germany)
Braunstein, Menahem Mendel, 4:**139–140**
Braunstein, Mieczyslaw. *See* Braun, Mieczyslaw
Braunthal, Julius, 4:**140,** 16:341, 18:705
Braverman, Avishay, 4:**140**

- Braverman, Nahum, 13:202
- Brawer, Abraham Jacob, 4:**140**
- Brawer, Moshe, 4:**140–141**
- Bray-sur-Seine (France), 4:**141**
- Braz, Osip, 4:**141**
- *Brazda,* 7:25
- Brazer, Abram, 4:**141–142**
- Brazil, 4:**142–154**
  - Aboab da Fonseca, Isaac, 1:269
  - agricultural settlements in, 4:145–146
  - agriculture, Jewish, 1:501
  - Alvares Correa family, 2:27
  - antisemitism, 4:148–150, 151, 16:407, 18:31–32, 33
  - anti-Zionist movement, 4:151
  - architecture, 2:400, 12:657–658, 692
  - Bahia new Christians, 3:60–61
  - Brandão, Ambrósio Fernandes, 4:121, 143
  - cemeteries, 18:31
  - Colonial period, 4:142–143
  - communism, 4:149
  - community leaders, 6:735
  - community life and social organization in, 4:146–148
  - Crypto-Jews in, 4:143
  - as Dutch colony, 4:144
  - education, 4:148, 152, 18:32, 33
  - education, Jewish, 6:212
  - hospitals, 18:31
  - immigration to, 11:287
  - independence, 4:144–145
  - Inquisition, 4:142, 143, 9:796–797
  - interfaith relations, 4:151–152
  - Jewish organizations, 18:31, 33–34
  - Jewish settlement in, 2:41, 46, 4:469, 470–471
  - journalism, 11:469–470, 12:514, 16:496
  - Levi-Strauss, Claude, 12:730
  - literature, 4:152
    - Dines, Alberto, 5:670–671
    - Rawet, Samuek, 17:124
    - Scliar, Moacyr, 18:207
  - migrations, 18:30, 31, 32
  - modern period, 4:145–150, 12:436
  - New Christians, 4:142–144
  - Noronha, Fernão de, 15:301
  - political participation of Jews in, 4:148, 150–151, 153
  - politics, 16:350
  - population statistics, Jewish, 4:142, 146*t,* 153, 154
  - as Portuguese colony, 4:142–144
  - Portuguese translations of Bible, 3:633
  - post-WW II, 4:150–151
  - relations with
    - Israel (state), 4:153–154
  - Sephardim, 18:31
  - settlements, 4:*142*
  - synagogues, 18:33
  - terrorism in, 4:153
  - twenty-first century, 4:152–153
  - Tzvi Migdal traffic network, 4:147–148
  - universities, 18:33
  - urban immigration, 4:146
  - Vargas regime, 4:148–150
  - Zionism, 18:32, 21:593–594
  - Zionist movement, 4:148, 150–151
- Bread, 1:434, 4:**154–155,** 7:115, 8:277–278
  - Ḥallah, 7:118
  - Lodz ghetto, 9:*470*
  - shewbread or showbread, 18:473–474
  - *See also* Manna; Shewbread or showbread
- *Bread and Salt* (Bursztyn). *See Broyt mit Zalts*
- Bread of affliction. *See* Matzah
- *Break Glass in Case of Fire. See Rómpase en case de incendio*
- *Breaking New Ground* (Levi), 12:693
- *Breaking Point* (Presser), 9:409
- *Breaking Ranks* (Podhoretz), 16:251
- *The Breaks of the Game* (Halberstam), 8:265
- Bréal, Michel, 4:**155–156**
- Breastplates, 4:**156,** 16:512, 20:52
- Brecher, Gideon, 4:**156**
- Brecher, Gustav, 4:**156**
- Brecker, Michael, 4:156
- Brecker, Randy, 4:156
- Brecker Brothers, 4:**156**
- Breclav (Czech Republic), 4:**156–157**
- Bredig, George, 4:**157**
- Bregstein, Marcel Henri, 4:**157**
- Bregstein, Philo, 4:157
- Breidenbach, Julius, 4:157
- Breidenbach, Moritz, 4:157
- Breidenbach, Wolf, 4:**157,** 15:386
- Breisach (Germany), 4:**157**
- Breitel, Charles, 4:**157–158**
- Breithaupt, Johann Friedrich, 4:**158**
- Breitner, Hugo, 4:**158,** 16:341, 18:705
- Breman Museum, 2:638
- Bremen (Germany), 4:**158**
- *Brenendike Likht. See Burning Lights*
- Brener, Pynchas, 4:**158**
- Brenner, Frédéric, 4:**158–159**
- Brenner, Joseph Ḥayyim, 4:**159–161,** 8:301, 696, 728, 13:254
- Brenner, Rose, 4:**161**
- Brenner, Sydney, 4:**161–162,** 13:9
- Brenner, Teddy, 4:**162**
- Brenner, Uri, 15:604
- Brenner, Victor, 4:**162**
- Brentano, Arthur, 4:162–163
- Brentano, August, 4:162
- Brentano, Lowell, 4:163
- Brentano, Simon, 4:162, 163
- Brentano family, 4:**162–163**
- Bresch, Judah Loeb ben Moses Naphtali, 4:**163**
- Bresch, Leo, 3:610
- Brescia (Italy), 4:**163**
- *Breshis-Inmitn* (Lutzky), 13:275
- Breslasu, Marcel, 4:**163–164**
- Breslau (Poland), 4:**164–165,** 7:200–201, 18:578–580
- Breslau, Aryeh Loeb ben Ḥayyim, 4:**165–166**
- Breslau, Isadore, 2:47, 4:**166**
- Breslau, Joseph Moses ben David, 4:**166**
- Breslaw, Joseph, 4:**166–167**
- Bresliska, Marcel. *See* Breslasu, Marcel
- Bresnitz-Lokschan (Czech Republic). *See* Breznice; Breznice (Czech Republic)
- Bresse (France), 4:**167**
- Bresselau, Meyer Israel, 4:**167**
- Bresslau, Ernst, 4:**167**
- Bresslau, Harry, 4:**167–168**
- Bresslau, Helena, 4:167
- Bressler, David Maurice, 4:**168**
- Brest Kuyavsk (Poland). *See* Brzesc Kujawski (Poland)
- Brest-Litovsk (Lithuania), 4:**168–170,** 18:775
- Bretagne (France). *See* Brittany (France)
- Bretholz, Berthold, 4:**170**
- *Brethren of Sincerity, Epistles of. See Epistles of Brethren of Sincerity*
- Breton, André, 4:139
- Breton language, biblical translations into, 3:637
- Breuer, Isaac, 4:**171**
- Breuer, Joseph (1842-1925), 4:**171**
- Breuer, Joseph (1882-1980), 4:**171–172,** 18:180
- Breuer, Marcel, 4:**172**
- Breuer, Mordechai, 4:**172–173**
- Breuer, Raphael, 4:**173**

Breuer, Solomon, 4:**173**
Breuerer family, 4:79
Bréval, Lucienne, 4:**174**
Bréviaire de la haine (Poliakov), 9:415–421
Breyer, Julius, 4:**174**
Breyer, Stephen Gerald, 4:**174–175,** 12:556–557
Breyter, Isaac, 16:349
Brezin (Poland). *See* Brzeziny (Poland)
Brezinka (Poland). *See* Birkenau concentration camp
Breznice (Czech Republic), 4:**175**
Březnice (Czech Republic). *See* Breznice; Breznice (Czech Republic)
Briar, vol. 16: color insert
Briar Rose (Yolen), 18:200
Bribery, 4:**175–177**
Brice, Fanny, 4:**177**
Briceni (Moldova). *See* Brichany (Moldova)
Briceva (Ukraine), 4:**177–178**
Brichany (Moldova), 4:**178**
Brick, Daniel, 4:**178**
Brickner, Balfour, 4:**178–179**
Brickner, Barnett Robert, 4:**179**
Bridal Canopy. See Hakhasat Kallah
Bridegrooms of the Law, 4:**179–180**
Bridge (card game). *See* Cards and cardplaying
Bridgeport (CT), 4:**180**
Brie, Luis Hartwig, 4:**181**
Brief aan mijn moeder (Meijer). *See Letter to My Mother* (Meijer)
The Brief Travels of Benjamin the Third, Kitser Masoes Binyomen Hashlishi
Brieg (Poland). *See* Brzeg (Poland)
Briel, Judah ben Eliezer, 4:**181**
Brietel, Charles, 2:18
Brifnshteler, 6:187
The Brigade. See Piẓei Bagrut
The Brigegroom Cometh (Frank), 7:195
Bright, John, 3:651
Bright, Myron, 15:304
Brighton (England), 4:**181**
Brighton Beach (NYC), 15:230, 231
Brik, Osip Maksimovich, 4:**181**
Brill, Abraham Arden, 4:**181–182**
Brill, Azriel, 4:**182**
Brill, Isaac Lipa, 4:**182**
Brill, Jehiel, 4:**182–183,** 8:267
Brill, Joel, 8:724
Brill, Joseph, 4:**183,** 15:662
Brill, Samuel Loew, 4:182
Brill Building songwriters, 18:234
Brilling, Bernhard, 4:**183**
Brin, Sergey, 4:**183–184**
Brindisi (Italy), 4:**184**
Bringing It Back Home (Dylan), 6:78
Brinig, Myron, 4:**184**
Brinker, Menachem, 4:**184–185**
Brisac. *See* Ensheim, Moses
Brisbane (Australia), 4:**185**
Briscoe, Benjamin, 16:343
Briscoe, Robert, 4:**185,** 6:33, 16:343
Brisk (Lithuania). *See* Brest-Litovsk; Brest-Litovsk (Lithuania)
Brisk de Koyavi (Poland). *See* Brzesc Kujawski (Poland)
Brisker, R' Ḥayyim. *See* Soloveichik, Ḥayyim
Brisker, Yehudah. *See* Haezraḥi, Yehuda
Bristol (England), 4:**185–186**
Briszk, Mordecai ben Joshua, 4:186
Briszk, Nathan Ẓevi ben Joshua, 4:186
Briszk family, 4:**186**
Britain. *See* United Kingdom
Brith Abraham, 4:**186**
British Art, 5:429
British Columbia (Canada), 4:**186–188**
British Commonwealth. *See* United Kingdom
British Guiana. *See* Guiana
British Israelite movement, 4:211
British Israelites, 3:670, 4:**188**
British Israel World Federation, 4:188
British literature
  Daniel in, 5:418
  Davidson, Lionel, 5:476
  Jacobson, Howard, 11:53–54
  Leavis, Queenie Dorothy, 12:577
  Leveen, Jacob, 12:678
  Leverson, Ada, 12:680–681
  Levertov, Denise, 12:681–682
  Raphael, Chaim, 17:94
  Raphael, Frederic, 17:94
  Rubens, Bernice, 17:510
  Sassoon, Siegfried Lorraine, 18:71
  Shaffer, Peter, 18:361
  twentieth century, 6:716
  See also English literature
British Museum
  Miscellany, 3:678
  Samaritan amulets, 2:123
British West Indies, 4:473–474
Brit Ivrit Olamit, 4:**188–189**
Brittan, Leon, Baron, 4:**189**
Brittan, Sir Samuel, 4:189
Brittany (France), 2:175, 4:**189,** 7:150
Briviesca (Spain), 4:**189–190**
Briyo ve-Zimro (fiction), 4:**190**
Brno (Czech Republic), 4:**190–191**
Broad, Eli, 4:**191**
Broad, Max, 18:377
Broad bean blossoms, vol. 16: color insert
Broad Foundation, 4:191
Broadway Heartbeat (Sobel), 18:699
Broadway theater (New York City, NY), 15:220, 227–228
  Burrows, Abe, 4:299
  Fields, Dorothy, 7:17
  Kanin, Garson, 11:763
  Lahr, Bert, 12:439–440
  Landesman, Rocco, 12:470
Broch, Hermann, 4:**191–192**
Brociner, Andrei, 4:192
Brociner, Joseph, 4:**192**
Brociner, Marco, 4:192
Brociner, Mauriciu, 4:192
Brod, Dovidl, 4:**192**
Brod, Max, 4:**192–193,** 11:705, 12:480
Broda, Aaron, 4:193
Broda, Abraham, 4:166
Broda, Abraham ben Saul, 4:**194**
Broda, Benjamin, 4:193
Broda, Dov Ber, 4:193
Broda, Ḥayyim, 4:193
Broda, Joseph, 4:193
Broda, Moses, 4:194
Broda family, 4:**193–194**
Brodavka, Isaac. *See* Borodavka, Isaac
Broder, Berl, 4:**194**
Broder, David Salzer, 4:**194–195**
Broderick, Matthew, 4:**195,** 15:652
Broder Singers, 4:194, **195,** 19:678
Brodersohn, Mario, 16:350
Broderzon, Moyshe, 4:**195–196**
Broderzon, Sheyne Miriam, 4:195–196
Brodetsky, Selig, 4:**196**
Brodie, Israel. *See* Brodie, Sir Israel
Brodie, Sir Israel, 4:**196,** 6:419, 11:332
Brodski, Abraham, 4:197
Brodski, Arieh Leibush, 4:197
Brodski, Eliezer, 4:197
Brodski, Israel, 4:197
Brodski, Meir, 4:196–197
Brodski, Samuel, 4:197
Brodski, Yosif. *See* Brodsky, Joseph
Brodski family, 4:**196–197**
Brodskii, Isaak, 4:**197**
Brodsky, Adolf, 4:**197–198**
Brodsky, Joseph, 4:**198**
Brodsky, Stanley L., 4:**198**
Brodsky Quartet, 4:197

Brody (Ukraine), 4:**198–200**
Brody, Adrien, 16:210
Brody, Alter, 4:**200**
Brody, Ḥayyim. *See* Brody, Heinrich
Brody, Heinrich, 4:**200**
Brody, Heinrich (Ḥayyim), 6:302
Brody, Jane E., 4:**200–201**
Bródy, László, 4:**201**
Bródy, Lili, 4:**201**
Brody, R., 2:47
Bródy, Sándor, 4:**201**
Brody, Solomon Zalman ben Israel, 4:**201**
Brody, Tal, 4:**202**
Bródy, Zsigmond, 4:**202**
Broglie, Victor-Claude, Prince de, 4:**202**
Broida, Simḥah Zissel ben Israel, 4:**202,** 13:190–191
Broides, Abraham, 4:**202–203**
Broido, Ephraim, 4:**203**
Broido, Louis, 4:**203**
Broido, Lucy Kaufmann, 4:203
The Broken Branch (Vamos), 16:148–149
Broken Millstones. See Reḥayim Shevurim
Brokerage, 1:451
Brokers (economics), 4:**203–204**
Bromberg (Poland). *See* Bydgoszcz (Poland)
Bromet, H.L., 16:345
Broner, Esther M., 4:**204,** 15:682
Bronfenbrenner, Martin, 4:**204–205**
Bronfman, Aileen Mindel, 4:205–206
Bronfman, Charles Rosner, 4:206
Bronfman, Edgar Miles, 4:**206**
Bronfman, Sam, 4:205, 346, 407, 408, 422, 423, 14:464
Bronfman, Yefim, 4:**206–207**
Bronfman family, 4:**205–206**
Bronice forest (Ukraine), 6:23–24
Bronowski, Jacob, 4:**207**
Bronstein, David, 4:**207**
Bronstein, Herbert, 4:**207–208**
Bronstein, Lev. *See* Trotsky, Lev Davidovich
Bronze Age
    Arad, 2:329–330
    archaeology, 2:384–387, 12:420–421
    architecture, 2:399
    Finkelstein, Israel, 7:33–34
Brook, Barry Shelley, 4:**208**
Brook, Peter Stephen Paul, 4:**208**
Brookner, Anita, 4:**208–209,** 6:439
Brooks, Albert, 4:**209**
Brooks, James L., 4:**209**
Brooks, Mel, 4:**209–210,** 15:228
Brooks, Richard, 4:**210**
Broom (flora), 4:**210**
Brooten, Bernadette, 4:125
Bross, Jacob, 4:**211**
Brother Daniel case, 11:298
The Brotherhood. *See* Aguddat Aḥim
Brothers
    ona'ah and, 15:425
Brothers. See Aḥim
Brothers, Joyce, 4:**211**
Brothers, Richard, 4:188, **211**
The Brothers Ashkenazi (Singer), 18:637
Brothers' role, 6:692, 693
Brotzlewsky, Haim. *See* Bar-Lev, Haim
Broudy, Harry Samuel, 4:**211–212**
Broughton, Hugh, 4:**212**
Broun, Kenneth, 6:62
Broward County (FL), 4:**212–213,** 7:88
Brown, Aika, 4:**214**
Brown, Arie. *See* Braun, Arie
Brown, Benjamin, 4:**214,** 14:446
Brown, David Abraham, 4:**214**
Brown, General George S., 2:51
Brown, H. Maurine. *See* Neuberger, H. Maurine
Brown, Harold, 4:**214**
Brown, Herbert C., 4:**214–215,** 593
Brown, John, 4:57
Brown, Larry. *See* Brown, Lawrence H.
Brown, Lawrence H., 4:**215**
Brown, Michael Stuart, 4:**215–216,** 13:10
Brown, Saul Pardo, 4:**216**
Browne, Edward B. M., 4:**216–217**
Browne, Lewis, 4:**217**
Browning, Christopher R., 4:**217**
Browning, John, 4:**217–218**
Browning, Robert, 4:**218,** 6:436
Brownsville (NY), 12:469
Brown v. Board of Education (1954), 18:700
Broyt mit Zalts (Bursztyn), 4:203
Bruce, Lenny, 4:**218–219**
Bruchsal (Germany), 4:**219**
Bruck, Grigori, 4:**219**
Bruck, Lajos, 4:**219**
Bruck, Miksa, 4:**219**
Bruckheimer, Jerry, 4:**219–220**
Bruckman, Henrietta, 4:**220**
Bruckner, Ferdinand, 4:**220**
Brudo, Abraham ben Elijah, 4:**220**
Brudo, Manuel, 4:**220–221**
Bruecke und Tuer (Simmel), 18:607
Bruell, Adolf, 4:221
Bruell, Ignaz, 4:**221**
Bruell, Jacob, 4:**221–222**
Bruell, Nehemiah, 3:682, 4:221
Bruell family, 4:**221**
Bruenn (Czech Republic). *See* Brno; Brno (Czech Republic)
Bruex (Czechoslovakia). *See* Most (Czechoslovakia)
Bruggen, Carry van, 4:**222,** 6:70
Bruller, Jean. *See* Vercors
Brumlik, Micha, 16:344
Brun, Antoinette, 7:22–23
Bruna, Israel ben Ḥayyim, 4:**222,** 7:222
Bruner, Jerome Seymour, 4:**222–223**
Brunetti, Angelo, 4:**223**
Brunner, Alois, 4:**223–224**
Brunner, Arnold, 4:**224**
Brunner, Constantin, 4:**224**
Brunner, John, 14:434
Brunner, Jožef. *See* Debrecenji, Jožef
Brunner, Sebastian, 4:**224**
Brunschvicg, Leon, 4:**224–225,** 15:674
Brunschvig, Georges, 4:**225**
Brunschvig, Robert, 4:**225**
Brunswick (Germany), 4:**225–226**
Brunswig, Alfred, 4:**226**
Brusa (Anatolia). *See* Bursa (Anatolia)
Brussels (Belgium), 4:**226–227**
Brussilovsky, Yevgeni Grigoryevich, 4:**227–228**
Brustein, Robert Sanford, 4:**228**
Brutal Mandate (Lowenstein), 13:235
Brutzkus, Boris Dov, 4:**228–229**
Brutzkus, David Anatol, 4:228–229
Brutzkus, Julius, 4:**229**
Bryansk (Russia), 4:**229**
Bryer, Monte, 4:**229**
Bryks, Rachmil, 4:**229–230**
Brzechwa, Jan, 4:**230**
Brzeg (Poland), 4:**230**
Brzeg Dolny (Poland). *See* Dyhernfurth (Poland)
Brześć. *See* Bresch, Judah Loeb ben Moses Naphtali
Brześć, Leyb. **See** Bresch, Judah Loeb ben Moses Naphtali
Brzesc Kujawski (Poland), 4:**230**
Brzeźany (Ukraine). *See* Berezhany (Ukraine)
Brzeziny (Poland), 4:**230–231**
Buber, Martin, 4:**231–236,** 7:666, 8:416–417, 16:98, 109–110
    Bar Kochba Association, 3:156

  on Bible, 4:231, 235
  bi-nationalism promoted by, 3:703
  biography, 4:231–232
  Borowitz, Eugene B., 4:92
  Brod, Max, 4:192
  Centenary of, 4:235
  disputations and polemics, 5:698–699
  Existentialism, 6:612
  free will, 7:233
  German translation of Bible by, 3:631
  good and evil, 4:233, 7:754
  Ḥasidism, 4:231, 234, 8:416–417
  I and Thou, 4:231, 232–233, 234
  impact on education, 6:161
  on Judaism, 4:234
  Der Jude, 4:231, 11:523
  Landauer, Gustav, 12:467
  miracles, 14:309
  Moses, 14:538
  mysticism of, 4:234
  nature, 15:35
  philosophy of, 4:232–233
  redemption, 17:154
  repentance, 17:223–224
  Rosenzweig, Franz, 4:231, 233, 235, 17:460
  on Shekhinah, 18:442
  socialism of, 4:231, 235
  theology of, 4:233–234
  Torah, 20:43–44
  truth, 20:162
  Zionism of, 4:231, 234–235
Buber, Solomon, 4:**236,** 12:452, 16:12
Bubis, Ignatz, 4:**236–237,** 16:344
Bublick, Gedaliah, 4:**237**
Bucer, Martin, 4:**237,** 376
Buchach (Ukraine), 4:**237–238**
Buchalter, "Lepke." *See* Buchalter, Louis
Buchalter, Louis, 4:**238**
Buchanan, Claudius, 4:**238–239**
Bucharest (Romania), 3:135, 4:**239–241,** 239*t*
Buchbinder, Nahum, 4:**241**
Buchenwald concentration camp, 4:**241–242,** 11:812, 15:246, 18:99
Buchholz, Carl August, 4:**242,** 13:252
Buchmil, Joshua Heshel, 4:**242–243**
Buchner, Abraham, 4:**243,** 8:436, 15:352
Buchner, Ze'ev Wolf ben David ha-Kohen, 4:**243**
Buchwald, Art, 4:**243**
Buchwald, Naftule. *See* Buchwald, Nathaniel
Buchwald, Nathaniel, 4:**243**
Buchwald, Theo, 4:**244**
Buchwald Martyn. *See* Balin, Marty
Buckley, William F., 3:728
Bucky, Gustav, 4:**244**
Bucovice (Czech Republic), 4:**244**
București (Romania). *See* Bucharest (Romania)
Bucurie (Banus), 3:121
Buczacz (Ukraine). *See* Buchach (Ukraine)
Buda community, 4:244–245
Budapest (Hungary), 4:**244–249,** 246*t,* 9:341, 12:470
Budapesti tavasz (Karinthy), 11:808
Budde, Karl Ferdinand Reinhard, 4:**249**
Budge, E.A.W., 2:123
Budin (Czech Republic). *See* Budyně Nad Ohří (Czech Rebublic)
Budko, Joseph, 4:70, **249**
Budnaeus, Simon. *See* Budny, Szymon
Budny, Szymon, 4:**249–250**
Buduilu, king of Ammon, 2:85
Budyně Nad Ohří (Czech Rebublic), 4:**250**
Buechelin, Paul. *See* Fagius, Paulus
Buechler, Adolf, 4:**250–251**
Buechler, Alexander, 4:**251**
Buedinger, Max, 4:**251**
Buehler, Josef, 4:**251–252**
Buelow, Bernhard von, 9:57–58, 59
Bueno, Ephraim Hezekiah, 4:252
Bueno, Isaac Abraham, 4:**252**
Bueno, Joseph, 4:252
Bueno de Mesquita, Benjamin, 4:252
Bueno de Mesquita, David, 4:252
Bueno de Mesquita, Isaac, 4:252
Bueno de Mesquita, Jacob, 4:252
Bueno de Mesquita, Joseph, 4:252
Bueno de Mesquita family. *See* Bueno family
Bueno family, 4:**252**
Buenos Aires (Argentina), 2:439, 4:**252–254,** 11:754
Buergenthal, Thomas, 4:**254**
Buerger, Leo, 4:**254**
Buerger's disease, 4:254
Bueschenthal, Lippmann Moses, 18:761
Bueshel, Ben Zion. *See* Orgad, Ben Zion
Buffalo (NY), 4:**254–255,** 7:30–31
Buffaloes, 4:**255–256**
Bugenhagen, Johann, 4:**256**
Buhl, Franz Peder William Meyer, 4:**256,** 11:343, 344
Buhler, Charlotte, 4:**256**
Buhler, Karl, 4:256
Buhuși (Romania). *See* Buhusi (Romania)
Buhusi (Romania), 4:**256–257**
Building. *See* Architecture and architects; Construction
Building and construction, 9:538
Building a Philosophy of Education (Broudy), 4:211–212
Buitrago (Spain), 4:**257**
Bukarat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi, 4:**257**
Bukhara (Uzbekistan), 4:**257–265,** *258,* 20:447
  aliyah from, 4:263
  anusim, 4:259
  communities of Jews
    Israel (state), 10:297
  costumes, 4:263–264
  Jewish community, 4:257–258
  Judeo-Persian literature in, 11:556–557
  literature, 4:262–263
  music-dance, 4:264
  New York City, Russian Jewish community in, 15:230
  Russian regime in, 4:259–261
  Soviet Union rule over, 4:261–262
Bukhārāī, Khāja, 11:555
Buki ben Yogli. *See* Katzenelson, Judah Leib Benjamin
Bukiet, Melvin Jules, 4:**265**
Bukofzer, Manfred, 4:**265**
Bukovina (Romania), 4:**265–266,** 6:87–88
Bukrat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi. *See* Bukarat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi
Bula, Raphael Moses, 4:**266**
Bula, Solomon, 4:266
Būlān (Khazar king), 4:**266–267**
Bulat, Judah ben Joseph, 4:**267,** 6:399
Bulawayo (Zimbabwe), 4:**267**
Bulgaria, 4:**267–275,** *268*
  ancient period, 4:267–268
  anti-Jewish policies, 4:271–273
  antisemitism, 4:271–273
  Byzantine and Bulgar rule, 4:268–269
  communal organization in, 4:270
  Communism in, 4:273–274
  Congress of Berlin, 3:454
  education in, 4:270
  Holocaust, 6:7, 9:339
    deportation policy, 4:271–273
    Ruse, 17:530–531

- Bulgaria, ***continued***
    - Sephardim, 18:301
  - immigration to Israel from, 4:273–274
  - independence, period following, 4:269–270
  - Jewish participation in military service, 14:245
  - journalism in, 4:270–271
  - Ladino newspapers, 16:495
  - language, 3:634, 4:275
  - Law to Protect the Nation, 19:172
  - Nikopol, 15:266
  - partisans, 15:668
  - population, Jewish, 4:*268*
  - population statistics, 4:271*t*
  - post-WW II, 4:273–275
  - pre-WW II, 4:267–271
  - rabbis and scholars, 4:270
  - relations with
    - Israel (state), 4:275
  - restitution of Jews in, 4:273
  - Sarah of Turnovo, influence of, 18:47
  - settlements, 4:*268, 271t*
  - Sofia, 18:745
  - Turkish rule, 4:269
  - WW II, 4:271–273
  - Zionism, 11:733, 21:582–583, *583*
  - Zionism in, 4:270
- Bulgarian literature, 3:671, 4:270–271, **275–277,** 16:21
  - Canetti, Elias, 4:430–431
  - Petrov, Valeri, 4:276
  - Wagenstein, Angel Raymond, 20:594
- Bullae. *See* Seals
- *Bulletin of the Jewish University of Moscow* (periodical), 14:520
- *Bullfighter from Brooklyn: An Autobiography of Sidney Franklin* (Franklin), 7:216
- Bullfighting, 7:216, 19:139
- Bull of July 12, 1555, Papal, 2:140
- Bulls, papal. *See* Papal bulls
- Buloff, Joseph, 4:**278**
- Bun. *See* Abun; Avin
- Buna labor camp, 17:130–131
- Bunche, Ralph, 2:475
- Bund, 4:137, **278–284,** 18:715–716
  - establishment of, 9:245
  - 1907 to 1917, 4:281
  - Abramowitz, Raphael, 1:325
  - Agudat Israel, 1:505
  - Alter, Victor, 2:18
  - Argentina, 2:430, 445
  - communism, 4:281–282
    - Comintern and, 5:96–97
    - Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich, 12:639
    - Trotsky, Lev Davidovich, 20:157
    - Yevsektsiya and, 21:326
  - Duma, 6:45
  - Eisenstadt, Isaiah, 6:270
  - Erlich, Henryk, 6:481
  - establishment of, 4:280–281
  - Esther (1880-1943), 6:518
  - Gozhansky, Samuel, 8:21
  - Gurevich, Moshe, 8:140
  - Independent Jewish Workers Party, 9:770–771
  - Jewish socialism, 18:715–716
  - Kopelson, Ẓemaḥ, 12:294
  - leaders
    - Hersch, Pesach Liebman, 9:42
    - Medem, Vladimir, 13:717
    - Zygelbojm, Samuel Mordecai, 21:696–697
  - Leivik, H., 12:629
  - Lekert, Hirsch, 12:630
  - Lewis, David, 12:764
  - Liber, Marc, 12:775
  - Liessin, Abraham, 12:819
  - Lithuania, 13:121
  - Litwak, A., 13:142
  - Lodz Bakers Union, 6:32
  - Mill, Joseph Solomon, 14:250
  - Mutnik, Abraham, 14:705
  - origins of, pre-Bund, 4:278–279
  - pioneers
    - Kremer, Arkadi, 12:353
    - Pesaḥson, Isaac Mordecai, 16:6
  - Poland, 4:282–283
  - Rafes, Moses, 17:63
  - Russia, 17:537–538
    - Belorussia, 3:304
    - Bobruisk, 4:25
    - Borisov, 4:86
  - Russian Revolution and aftermath, 4:281–282
  - self defense, 18:262
  - socialism and, 18:707
  - Tshemeriski, Alexander, 20:165
  - Uruguay, 20:425
  - Warsaw (Poland), 20:668–669, 673
  - Workmen's Circle, 21:214–215
  - Zhitlowsky, Chaim, 21:523
  - Zionism and, 4:278, 279, 280, 281
- Bund der Landwirte. *See* Agrarian League
- Bunderker, S. R., 15:474
- Bundes Bruder, 4:13
- Bund hymn, 2:182
- *Bundle of Letters. See Bintel Brief*
- Bunem, Simhah, 20:651
- Bunim, Irving M., 4:**284**
- Bunin, Ḥayyim Isaac, 4:**284**
- Bunshaft, Gordon, 4:**284–285**
- Bunzel, Ruth Leah, 2:186, 4:**285**
- Bunzi, George, 4:285
- Bunzi, Hugo, 4:285
- Bunzi, Max, 4:285
- Bunzi, Moritz, 4:285
- Bunzi family, 4:**285**
- Burchard of Worms, 4:**285**
- Burchardt, Hermann, 4:**285–286,** 8:621
- Burchardus de Monte Sion, 4:**286**
- Burchstein, Raisa. *See* Raisa, Rosa
- Burckhardt, Johann Ludwig, 4:**286**
- Burden of proof, 18:323
- Burdujeni (Romania), 4:**286**
- Bureau of Jewish Education (New York, NY), 6:194–195
- Burg, Avraham, 4:**286–287**
- Burg, Avrum. *See* Burg, Avraham
- Burg, Menke. *See* Burg, Meno
- Burg, Meno, 4:**287**
- Burg, Yosef, 4:**287–288**
- Burgel family. *See* Bordjel family
- Burgenland (Austria), 4:**288–289,** *289*
- Burgin, Nellie Paulina. *See* Bergen, Polly
- Burgon, Dean, 3:664
- Burgos (Spain), 4:*289,* **289–290**
- el Burguense. *See* Pablo de Santa Maria
- Burgundy (France), 4:**290–291**
- Burhān Niẓām Shah, 1:547
- Burial customs, 4:**291–294,** 782–783
  - aliyah and, 10:329
  - Altschul, Emil, 2:25
  - aninut, 2:174
  - archaeology
    - religious interpretations and, 10:631
  - Ash, Abraham, 2:555
  - ashkavah, 2:567
  - coffins, 4:783
  - vs. cremation, 5:281
  - David, 5:453
  - death, 5:510
  - demons, demonology, 5:576
  - dolmens and, 5:736–737
  - epitaphs, 6:464
  - gemilut Ḥasadim, 7:428
  - hakkafot, 8:250

  Hebron (Israel), 8:744, 745
  ḥibbut ha-kever, 9:94
  Holocaust, mass graves, 9:369
  husband's obligation, 9:636
  impalement punishment and, 9:742
  Israel (state), 10:637–638
  Jerusalem, 11:202, 203–204, 210
  keri'ah, 12:84–85
  kitel, 12:206
  likkut aẓamot, 13:13
  Mendelssohn, Moses, 14:37
  Moses, 14:526, 529–530, 536
  niddui and ḥerem, 9:15
  organ transplantation and, 13:747
  in ossuaries, 15:506–507
  Palestine (Ottoman), 10:620
  Phinehas, 16:114–115
  priests, 16:525
  purity and impurity, ritual, 16:753
  requirements, 14:37
  rites against Angel of Death, 2:149
  Samaritans, 17:732
  in sarcophagi, 15:506–507
  Sefer Torah, 18:242
  suicides, 19:295
  tallit, 19:466
  Tobit, Book of, 20:12
  See also Cemeteries; Funerals
Burla, Israel Jacob, 4:294
Burla, Jacob Hai ben Judah, 4:295
Burla, Joseph Nissim ben Ḥayyim, 4:294
Burla, Judah Bekhor ben Israel Jacob, 4:294
Burla, Yehuda, 4:**295–296,** 11:500
Burla family, 4:**294–295**
Burle-Marx, Roberto, 4:**296**
Burle Marx, Walter, 4:**296**
Burleski, elegii, difiramby v presrennoy prose (Slonimsky), 18:680
Burma, 4:*296,* **296–297**
Burnaya zhizn Lazika Roytshvantsa (Ehrenburg). *See The Stormy Life of Lazik Roitschwantz* (Ehrenburg)
Burning (execution method). *See* Capital punishment
Burning bush, 4:**297–298,** 6:613, 14:524, 527, 535
Burning Lights (Chagall), 4:556
Burns, Arthur Frank, 4:**298**
Burns, George, 4:**298–299**
Burnstein, George. *See* London, George
Burnsun, George. *See* London, George
Burriana (Spain), 4:**299**
Burrows, Abe, 4:**299**
Burrows, James, 4:299
Bursa (Anatolia), 4:**300–301**
Bursa (Asia Minor)
  Ottoman empire, first Jewish community to come under protection of, 15:520
Burschenschaften. *See* Student's fraternities, German
Burstein, Abraham, 4:**301**
Burstein, Israel, 4:**301**
Burstein, Pesach, 4:301
Burstein, Pinchas. *See* Maryan
Burstein, Reuven. *See* Barkat, Reuven
Burstein family, 4:**301**
Burstyn, Mike, 4:**301**
Bursztyn, Michal, 4:**302**
Burton, Montague. *See* Burton, Sir Montague
Burton, Sir Montague, 4:**302**
Burton, Tim, 6:315
Bury St. Edmunds (England), 4:**302**
Busaglo, Shalom ben Moses. *See* Buzaglo, Shalom ben Moses
Busal, Ḥayyim ben Jacob Obadiah de, 4:**302–303**
Busch, Charles, 4:303, **303**
Busch, Isidor. *See* Bush, Isidor
Busel, Hayyuta, 4:303
Busel, Joseph, 4:**303**
Bush, burning, 4:**297–298**
Bush, George Herbert Walker, 4:**303–304**
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:51, 52
  Boschwitz, Rudolph Eli, 4:95
Bush, George Walker, 4:**304–305**
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:52
  Bolten, Joshua B., 4:50
  Palestinian Authority and, 15:599–600
Bush, Isidor, 4:**305,** 15:384
Bush, Solomon, 4:**305**
Bushehr (Persian Gulf). *See* Bushire (Persian Gulf)
Bushire (Persian Gulf), 4:**306**
Business. *See* Industrialists; Trade and commerce
Business ethics, 4:**306–315**
  competition, 4:312–315
  historic sources, 4:307–309
  individual and corporate responsibilities, 4:308–312
  Israel, state of, 4:315
  wealth, role of, 4:306–307
Busk (Ukraine), 4:**315–316**
Busnach, Naphtali, 4:316
Busnach, Naphtali ben Moses, 4:316
Busnach family, 4:**316**
Buṣr al-Ḥarīrī. *See* Boẓrah (Trachonitis)
Bustanai, 15:419
Bustanai ben Ḥaninai, 4:**316–317**
Bustenai (journal), 4:**317**
Butcher of Lyons, 3:**141**
Butcher Shop (Segal), 18:246
Butelbroit, Israel. *See* Giladi, Israel
Butler, Benjamin Franklin, 4:19
Butler, Judith, 4:**317,** 18:733, 736
Butnah (Israel), 4:**318**
Butrymowicz, Mateusz, 4:**318**
Butschowitz (Czech Republic). *See* Bucovice
Buttenweiser, Benjamin Joseph, 4:318–319
Buttenweiser, Helen Lehman, 4:319
Buttenwieser, Joseph Leon, 4:318–319
Buttenwieser, Moses, 4:**319**
Buttenwieser family, 4:**318–319**
Buttons, Red, 4:**319–320**
Butzel, Fred M., 4:320
Butzel, Henry M., 4:320, 12:556
Butzel, Leo M., 4:320
Butzel, Magnus, 4:320
Butzel, Martin, 4:320
Butzel, Martin L., 4:320
Butzel family, 4:**320**
Butzer, Martin. *See* Bucer, Martin
Buxbaum, Nathan, 4:**320**
Buxton, Angela, 4:**320–321**
Buxtorf, Johannes (1564-1629), 3:681, 4:**321**
Buxtorf, Johannes (1599-1664), 2:21, 4:**321–322**
Buxtorf family, 3:587, 4:77
Buzagli, Shalom ben Moses. *See* Buzaglo, Shalom ben Moses
Buzaglio, Shalom ben Moses. *See* Buzaglo, Shalom ben Moses
Buzaglo, Abraham, 4:322
Buzaglo, Joseph, 4:322
Buzaglo, Shalom ben Moses, 4:**322**
Buzaglo family, 4:**322**
Buzar-Kasbadji, Nadya, 1:440
Buzău (Romania). *See* Buzau (Romania)
Buzau (Romania), 4:**322**
Buzzards, 4:**323**
Byadulya-Yasakar, Zmitrok, 4:**323**
Byblos (Lebanon). *See* JUBAYL
Bydgoszcz (Poland), 4:**323,** 16:308
By Herself (Kabak). *See Levaddah*

Býk, Beran a Váhy (Dostál), 5:762
Byk, Emil, 4:**323–324**
Bykhov (Belarus), 4:**324**
Byron, George Gordon, Lord, 4:**324**
By the Rivers of Mazovia (Bursztyn). *See Bay di Taykhn fun Mazovye*
Bytom (Germany), 4:**324**
By Words Alone: The Holocaust in Literature (Ezrahi), 9:414
Byzantine Empire, 2:391, 4:**324–328,** *325*
  Bulgaria ruled by, 4:268–269
  circus parties, 4:735–736
  Constantine VII Porphyrogenitus, 5:181
  Egypt
    Alexandria, 1:634
  Greece
    Salonika, 17:699–700
  Heraclius, 9:5–6
  Israel (ancient), 10:156
  Justinian I, 11:579–580
  Karaism, 11:791
  Leo III, 12:642
  Leo VI, 12:642
  Masada (Israel), 13:599
  medicine, 13:725
  Michael II, 14:165
  Michael VIII Palaeologus, 14:165
  population, medieval, 16:386
  pottery, 16:426
  trade, 1:386
Byzantine Kabbalah, *Kanah and Peliyah,* 11:759
Byzantium (Turkey). *See* Constantinople (Turkey)
Bzenec (Czech Republic), 4:**328**

C

C (letter), 4:*329,* 5:*5*
C. V. *See* Central-Verein Deutscher Staatsbuerger Juedischen Glaubens
CAA. *See* Creative Artists Agency
Caan, James, 4:**329**
Caballeria family, de la. *See* Cavalleria family, de la
Cabbage, 4:**329**
Cabeça family. *See* Cabessa family
Cabeção family. *See* Cabessa family
Caberet, 9:442
Cabessa, Abraham, 4:329–330
Cabessa family, 4:**329–330**
Cabildo, Abierto, 2:427
Cables (motion picture), 6:263
Cabor. *See* Cabul (Israel)
Cabul (Israel), 4:**330**
Caceres, Abraham, 2:119, 4:**330**
Caceres, Daniel de, 4:330–331
Caceres, Diego Garcia de, 4:636
Caceres, Francisco de, 4:**330–331**
Caceres, Jacob de. *See* Caceres, Simon de
Caceres, Simon de, 4:331, **331,** 637
Cacophysms, 6:551
Cadenet (France), 4:**331**
Cádiz (Spain), 4:**331**
Caecilius of Calacte, 4:**331–332**
Caedmon, English translation of Bible, 3:611
Caen (France), 4:**332**
Câeres, Leonor de, 4:501
Caesar, Sextus Julius, 4:**332**
Caesar, Sid, 4:**332–333**
Caesarea (ancient Israel). *See* Banias (ancient Israel)
Caesarea (Cappadocia), 4:**335**
Caesarea (Israel), 4:**333–335,** 16:385
Caesarea Philippi. *See* Banias (ancient Israel)
Caesarius of Arles, 4:721
Caesarius of Heisterbach, 3:775
Cafersi. *See* Kefar Yasif (Upper Galilee)
Caffa. *See* Feodosiya (Ukraine)
The Cage (Sender), 4:631
Cagli, Corrado, 4:**335**
Cagliari (Sardinia), 4:**335**
Cahan, Abraham, 4:**335–336,** 15:210, 20:280–281
  Jewish Daily Forward, 16:503–504, 20:325–326
  use of Yiddish in speeches, 18:719
Cahan, Judah Loeb, 4:**336**
Cahan, Yaakov, 4:**336–337,** 8:715
Cahen, Isidore, 4:**337**
Cahen, Samuel, 3:629
CAHJP (The Central Archives for the History of the Jewish People). *See* The Central Archives for the History of the Jewish People
Cahn, Aaron, 15:415
Cahn, Edmond Nathaniel, 4:**337–338,** 12:556
Cahn, Marcelle, 4:**338**
Cahn, Moïse. *See* Crohmălniceanu, Ovid S.
Cahn, Sammy, 4:**338**
Cahnman, Werner J., 4:**338–339,** 18:733
Cahun, Lémon, 2:8
Caiaphas, Joseph, 4:**339**
Caïmis, Julius, 4:**339**
Caimis, Moisis, 4:**339–340**
Caimont. *See* Jokneam (Israel)
Cain, 1:245, 4:**340–342,** 12:444–445, 18:319
Caine, Thomas Henry Hall, 6:436
Cairo (Egypt), 4:*342,* **342–346,** *343,* 11:312, 14:300
  See also Genizah, Cairo
Cairo Genizah. *See* Genizah, Cairo
Cairo trial, 4:**346**
Caiserman, Hanane Meier, 4:205, **346**
Caiserman-Roth, Ghitta, 4:**347**
Caius Julius Caesar Actanianus. *See* Augustus
Caius Suetonius Tranquillas. *See* Suetonius
Caius Suetonius Tranquillus. *See* Suetonius
Cajal, Nicolae, 4:**347,** 8:379–380
CAJE (Coalition for the Advancement of Jewish Education), 4:**763–764**
Cajetan of Berchem-Haimhausen, 4:658
Calabrese, Joseph Vital. *See* Vital, Joseph
Calabresi, Guido, 4:**347–348**
Calabria (Italy), 4:**348**
Calahora, Aaron, 4:349
Calahora, David, 4:349
Calahora, Israel Samuel ben Solomon. *See* Calahorra, Israel Samuel ben Solomon
Calahora, Joseph ben Solomon, 4:**349**
Calahora, Mattathias, 4:349
Calahora, Solomon, 4:348–349
Calahora family, 4:**348–349**
Calahorra (Spain), 4:**349–350**
Calahorra, Israel Samuel ben Solomon, 4:**350**
Calahorra family. *See* Calahora family
Calamus, sweet, 4:**350–351**
Calatayud (Spain), 4:**351–352**
Calatrava, 4:**352**
Calculation of the Courses of the Stars. See Ḥeshbon Mahalekhot ha-Kokhavim
Calcutta (India), 4:**352–353**
Caldwell, Erskine, 4:107
Calé, Walter, 4:**353**
Caleb (biblical figure), 14:525
Calebites, 1:356, 4:**353–354**
Calendar reform, 4:**359–360**
Calendars, 4:88, **354–359**
  Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:293
  Abudarham's tables, 1:336
  Adar, 1:382–383
  Akavya, Avraham Aryeh Leib, 1:554

  Apocrypha, 2:259
  Babylon, 3:27, 28
  Baraita de-Rav Adda, 1:384
  bet din rulings, 3:515, 10:146
  Bornstein, Ḥayyim Jehiel, 4:88
  Cohn, Berthold, 5:40
  dating, 4:705
  Day of Atonement, 5:488
  Dead Sea Scrolls, 5:502, 503, 505
  duration of day, 6:586
  Dustan, 6:66
  Enoch, Ethiopic Book of, 6:443
  Filipowski, Ẓevi Hirsch, 7:20
  Gezer, 7:569
  Hahn, Joseph Yuspa ben Phinehas Seligmann, 8:231
  Hillel II, 9:110
  Holiness Code, 9:320
  Isaac ben Solomon, 10:49–50
  Iyyar, 10:823
  Johanan ben Zakkai, 10:146
  Jubilees, Book of, 11:474
  Karaites, 11:798
  Kornik, Meir ben Moses, 12:314
  leap year, 12:567
  lunar, 2:128
  Marḥeshvan, 13:533
  Me-ha-Ibbur u-Minyan ha-Shanim, 3:39
  Meshwi al-ʿUkbarī, 14:80
  Mesopotamia, 14:90
  Nahshon Bar Zadok, 14:757
  New Moon, 15:150–151
  New Year, 15:193
  Nieto, David, 15:261
  pages in illuminated Spanish Hebrew Bibles, 3:677
  physics and, 16:132–133
  reform of, 4:**359–360**
  Saadiah Gaon, 17:606, 607
  Samaritans, 17:732–733
  Seder Olam, 18:235–236
  Seleucid era, 18:260
  Sivan, 18:647
  Slonimski Ḥayyim, 18:679
  Tykocinski, Jehiel Michel, 20:212
  year, 21:**291–292**
  See also New Moons; *specific months*
Calf, golden. *See* Golden calf
Calgary (Canada), 1:589–591, 4:**360–361**
Calicut (India), 4:**361**
Calid Hebraeus. *See* Khalid ben Jasikhi
California (U.S.), 2:43, 4:*361,* **361–363**
  Orange County, 15:460–462
  Pacht, Isaac, 15:563
  Palm Springs and desert area, 15:606
  See also specific California cities
Caligula, Caius Caesar Augustus, 1:502, 4:**363,** 451, 6:229, 397, 9:199
Calimani, Simḥah ben Abraham, 4:**363**
Calimani, Simone. *See* Calimani, Simḥah ben Abraham
Calin, Vera, 4:**363–364**
Caliph, 3:111–112, 4:**364**
Caliphate. *See* Caliph
Calisch, Edward Nathan, 4:**364**
Calisher, Hortense, 4:**365**
Calisthenics. *See* Gymnastics
Calixtus (popes), 4:**365**
Calixtus II (pope), 4:277, 365, 16:372–373
Calixtus III, 4:365, 16:374
Calle, Sophie, 4:**365**
Callenberg, Johann Heinrich, 4:**366**
Calligraphy, modern Hebrew. *See* Modern Hebrew calligraphy
Calligraphy and writing masters, 4:**373–474**
  See also Modern Hebrew calligraphy; Writing
Callinicum, synagogue destruction, 2:37
Callisthenes, 4:**374**
Call It Sleep (Roth), 17:481–482
Call me Sammy (Luftspring), 13:253
Calmanson, Jacob, 4:**374**
Calmanson, Jacques. *See* Calmanson, Jacob
Calmer, Antoine Louis Isaac Calmer, 4:374
Calmer, Moses Eliezer Liefmann, 4:**374**
Calmeyer, Hans-Georg, 4:**374–375**
Calneh (Mesopotamia), 4:**375**
Calneh (Syria), 4:**375**
Calno (Syria). *See* Calneh (Syria)
Caló, Eugenio, 15:668
Calof, Rachel Bella Kahn, 4:**375–376**
Calsena (Spain). *See* Pechina (Spain)
Călugăru, Ion, 4:**376**
Calumny. *See* Slander
Calvin, John, 4:**376–377,** 14:440–441, 17:163
Calvin, Melvin, 4:**377–378,** 13:10
Calvinism, 4:376–377, 12:675
Calvinist Bibles, 3:612–613
Calwer, Richard, 4:**378**
Cambridge (England), 4:**378–379,** 7:477–478
  Genizah, Cairo, 11:548, 549, 558
Cambridge University (England), 4:378–379
Cambridge Yiddish Codex, 4:**379**
Cambyses, 4:**379**
Camden (NJ), 4:**379–380**
Camels, 4:**380–381,** 7:93
Cameri, 3:696, 4:**381**
Camerini, Donnato, 15:653
Camerini, Eugenio Salomone, 4:**381**
Camerino, Manuele da, 14:461
Cameri Theater, 10:686, 687–688
Cammeo, Federico, 4:**381–382,** 12:552
Camondo, Abraham-Behor, 4:382
Camondo, Abraham de, 10:781, 15:527
Camondo, Abraham-Salomon, 4:382
Camondo, Isaac de, 4:382
Camondo, Moïse de, 4:382
Camondo, Nissim de, 4:382
Camondo, Solomon, 15:542
Camondo de family. *See* Camondo family
Camondo family, 4:**382**
Campanton, Isaac ben Jacob. *See* Canpanton, Isaac ben Jacob
Camp David Accords, 6:236, 10:238, 259, 20:398
  Kach on, 11:693
  settlements beyond Green Line, 10:364
Campen, Johannes van, 4:**383**
Campen, Michel Herman van, 4:**383**
Campensis. *See* Campen, Johannes van
Campensis, Transislanus. *See* Campen, Johannes van
Campfire (motion picture), 4:535, 536
Camping, Jewish. *See* Jewish camping
Camp of National Unity. *See* OZON
Camp of National Unity (Obóz Zjednoczenia Narodowego). *See* OZON
Camps
  concentration and extermination, 4:**383–390,** 9:336 (*See also specific camps*)
    administration and structure, 4:388–389
    art and artists, 2:516–519
    Belzec, 3:309–312
    Bergen Belsen, 3:420–422
    Bitburg Controversy, 3:727–728
    Buchenwald, 4:241–242
    Chelmno, 4:589–590
    Cueno (Italy), 5:338–339
    Czech Republic, Theresienstadt, 19:703

- Camps, ***continued***
    - Dachau, 5:375–376
    - death camps and killing centers, 4:385–387
    - death marches from, 5:513–515, *514,* 9:342, *515*
    - death statistics, 4:390
    - Drancy (France), 6:7
    - establishment of, 9:288–299
    - euthanasia program, 4:384–385
    - evacuation, 4:389–390
    - forced labor, 7:122–124
    - Gurs, 8:141
    - kapos, 11:781
    - liberation, 9:342–343
    - locations of, 4:*389*
    - Lublin (Poland), 16:310
    - Majdanek (Poland), 13:407–408
    - Malines (Belgium), 13:431–432
    - Mauthausen, 13:692–693
    - medical experiments, 4:387–388, 5:376, 14:47
    - Natzweiler-Struthof, 15:36
    - Ohdruf, 9:*486*
    - pre-WW II, 4:383–384
    - prison labor program, 4:385
    - psychological trauma of survivors, 3:551, 6:279
    - Skarzysko-Kamienna (Poland), 18:657
    - Sobibor, 15:707, 18:700–701
    - tracing services, 9:813–814
    - types of, 4:383
    - Ukraine, Lvov, 13:291–292
    - Wobbelin, survivors, 9:*486*
    - WW II, 4:384
  - educational and recreational (*See also* Jewish camping)
    - Achvah, 6:199–200
    - Brandeis-Bardin Institute, 4:124
    - Kawaga, 6:241
    - Massad, 6:200
    - Pennsylvania, 15:729
    - Ramah, 6:200, 542
    - Yavneh, 6:200
- Campulung Moldovenesc (Romania), 4:**390**
- Câmpulung Moldovenesc (Romania). *See* Campulung Moldovenesc (Romania)
- Campus Maximus Legionis. *See* Legio (ancient Israel)
- Cana. *See* Kefar Kanna (Israel)
- Canaan (son of Ham), 4:**390–391, 391**
- Canaan, Land of, 4:**391–393,** *392*
  - Adoni-Bezek, 1:413
  - Anaharath, 2:125
  - Ashdod, 2:557
  - Asherah, 2:562
  - borders, 6:236
  - Canaanite-Phoenician script, 1:689, 691
  - Chedorlaomer, 4:587
  - conquest and settlement in Book of Judges, 9:169–170, 11:562
  - demons, demonology, 5:572, 573
  - economic history, 6:96
  - elders, 6:295
  - Genesis, Book of, 7:445–446
  - Hadad, 8:184
  - Hebrew language, 8:621
  - ḥerem, 9:10–13
  - invasion of, 2:106
  - Jerusalem, 11:144–145
  - Joshua's conquest and settlement of, 9:167–169, 11:442, 446–447
  - Judah, tribe of, 11:475, 477
  - language, 18:281
  - Libnah, 12:783
  - Megiddo, 13:**766–767**
  - peoples driven out of, 11:99
  - Phoenicia, 16:118–124
  - priesthood, 16:153
  - Samaritan chronology, 17:719
  - Semitic languages, 18:281
  - spies from Kadesh-Barnea, 11:698
  - Tell Arad, 2:328–329, 330
  - Twelve Tribes, 20:138, 139
  - Ugaritic, 20:229
  - war and warfare, 20:621, 622
  - weights and measures, 20:700, 703
- *Canaanite Myths and Legends* (Driver), 6:22
- "Canaanites," 1:413, 2:78, 4:**393**
- Canada, 4:**393–421,** 5:108, 110, 119*t*
  - 1960 -1990, 4:410–411, 423
  - Abella, Rosalie Silberman, 1:247–248
  - abortion, 14:488
  - Abramowitz, Herman, 1:325
  - acculturation, Scheuer, Edmund on, 18:124
  - agriculture, Jewish, 1:500
  - antisemitism, 4:91, 186, 394–395, 396–397, 402, 403–405, 408–409, 414–416, 422, 423
    - Alberta, 1:590
    - Scheuer, Edmund on, 18:124
  - architecture, 12:442–443
  - art
    - Bayefsky, Aba, 3:230
    - Iskowitz, Gershon, 10:87
    - Levine, Les, 12:719
  - assimilation, 4:420
  - Atlantic, 2:639–641
  - B'nai Brith Canada, 4:17–18
  - B'nai B'rith Canada, 4:14
  - Borenstein, Sam, 4:84
  - Borovoy, A. Alan, 4:91–92
  - British Colombia, 4:186–188
  - Caplan, Elinor, 4:454
  - civil rights, 4:408–409
  - clothing industry, 4:396, 401–402, 405
  - community leaders, 6:663–664, 728
    - Bennett, Archie, 3:368
    - Bercovitch, Peter, 3:401
  - community organization, Montreal, 14:466
  - courts, 12:499–500
  - demographics, Montreal, 14:464–465
  - economics, 4:412–413
  - education, 4:397, 402, 403, 409, 419–420
    - Montreal, 14:465–466
  - education, Jewish, 6:208–210, 209*t*
  - film, 12:486
  - government officials, 6:663–664
    - Phillips, Lazarus, 16:56
    - Phillips, Nathan, 16:56–57
  - Hillel, 4:17
  - history, 4:394–396
  - Holocaust, 4:18, 408, 419, 423
    - response to, 9:370
  - immigration, 4:404–405, 411
    - Jewish Colonization Association, 11:287
  - industrialists
    - Bronfman, Edgar Miles, 4:206
    - Davis, Mortimer B., 5:481
    - Lastman, Melvin Douglas, 12:503–504
  - Israel (State), 4:415–416, 419
  - Israel, and relations with, 4:420–421
  - Jewish community leaders, 11:51
  - Jewish farm colonies, 18:64–65
  - Jewish Immigrant Aid Services of Canada, 11:299–300
  - Jewish immigration to, 2:41, 46
  - Jewish studies in, 11:316–319
  - Joseph family, 11:415
  - journalism, 11:470, 12:474–475

  Judah family, 11:479
  Judaism, 4:416–417
  labor, 4:400, 406–407
  labor union activities, 4:401–402, 405
  laws and legal systems, 12:549, 14:488
  Levi, Samuel Gershon, 12:692–693
  libraries, 12:786
  map, 4:*394*
  migrations, 4:395, 398, 408, 410, 411, 414–415, 421–422
  museums, 14:634
  music, 1:384
  newspapers, 16:487–488
  Ontario, 15:434–436
  Orthodox Judaism, rabbis, 6:745–746
  Ottawa, 15:516–517
  Pachter, Charles, 15:563
  philanthropy, 5:481, 16:42
    Dan, Leslie L., 5:408
  political history, 4:401–402, 405–406, 413–415, 420–421
  political participation, 16:341–342
    Belkin, Simon, 3:296–297
  politicians
    Cherniack, Saul Mark, 4:595
    Lewis, David, 12:764
    Lewis, Stephen, 12:767
    Segal, Hugh, 18:246–247
  population statistics, Jewish, 4:393, *394,* 394*t,* 402–403, 405–406, 412*t,* 413*t*
  Quebec issue, 14:466
  socialism, 18:706
  social organization, 4:393–394, *394,* 397–400, 402, 403, 405, 413, 417–419, 419–420, 423
  trade and commerce, 4:394–395
  Vancouver, 4:187, 188
  WW II, 4:407–408, 409–410, 422–423, 423
  WW II war crimes trials, 20:646
  Yiddish education, 6:189
  youth movements, ḥud Habonim, 9:717*t,* 718
  Zionism, 21:583–585
  zionism, 4:410
  Zionist movement, 4:400–401, 406–407, 408, 421–423
  See also specific Canadian cities and provinces
Canadian Constitutional Law (Laskin), 12:500
Canadian Council for Israel and Jewish Advocacy (CIJA), 4:418
The Canadian Eagle. See Der Keneder Adler
Canadian Jewish Congress (CJC), 3:296–297, 4:187, 346, 402, 403, 407, 418, **421–423,** 11:300, 716, 761–762, 14:466
Canadian Jewish News (newspaper), 4:419
Canadian Jewish Standard (periodical), 6:50
Canadian literature, 4:**423–428**
  biblical influence, 3:672
  Jewish contribution, 4:413
  Layton, Irving, 12:557–558
  Levine, Norman, 12:719
  Maynard, Fredelle Bruser, 13:702
  Richler, Mordecai, 17:288
  Roskies, David G., 17:467–468
  Sherman, Jason, 18:464–465
Canadian Medicine Aid Programme (CAN-MAP), 5:408
Canadian Security Intelligence Service, 11:779
Canakkale (Turkey), 4:**428,** 12:491
Çanakkale (Turkey). *See* Canakkale (Turkey)
Cananaite language, 8:621–625
Canano, 2:34, 35
Canary Islands (Spain), 4:**428–429,** 9:798–799
  See also New Granada
Canatha. *See* Kenath (ancient city)
Cancioniero de Baena (Baena), 3:52
Candelabrum. *See* Ḥanukkah lamp
Candia, 3:84
Candles, 4:**429–430**
Candles in the Wind. See Svechi na vetru (Kanovich)
Candlestick of Light. See Menorat ha-Ma'or
Candle tax, 4:**430**
Candlewicks (Esselin), 6:509
Cane, Mark, 6:450
Canea (Crete), 4:**430**
Canetti, Elias, 2:65, 4:**430–431**
CAN-MAP (Canadian Medicine Aid Programme), 5:408
The Cannibal Galaxy (Ozick), 15:558
Cannibalism, 6:707
Cannstadt, Karl Friedrich, 4:**431**
Canoeing, 19:139
The Canonization of the Synagogue Service (Hoffman), 9:309
Canon of Medicine. See al-Qānūn fī al-Ṭibb
Canpanton, Isaac ben Jacob, 4:**431–432,** 12:644
Canpanton, Judah ben Solomon, 4:**432**
Cansino, Abraham, 4:432
Cansino, Jacob, 4:432
Cansino family, 4:**432,** 432*t*
Cantarini, Angelo di Grassin, 4:433
Cantarini, Isaac Vita ha-Kohen, 4:**433**
Cantarini, Leone di Simone, 4:433
Cantarini family, 4:**433**
Cantatas and choral works, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew cantatas and choral works
Cantera Burgos, Francisco, 4:**435**
Canterbury (England), 4:*435,* **435–436**
The Canterbury Tales (Chaucer), 3:775–776, 4:584
Cantheras, Simeon. *See* Simeon ben Boethus
Cantheras, Simeon ben Boethus. *See* Simeon ben Boethus
A Canticle for Leibowitz (Miller), 18:199
Canticle of Canticles. *See* Song of Songs
Canticum Canticorum. *See* Song of Songs
Cantillation, 4:**436,** 8:627, 10:815, 13:656–664
Canton (China), 4:**436**
Cantoni, Alberto, 4:**436–437**
Cantoni, Hillel. *See* Cantoni, Lelio
Cantoni, Lelio, 4:**437**
Cantoni, Raffaele, 4:**437,** 7:85
Cantonists, 4:**437–439**
  Finland, 7:37
  forced baptism, 3:122
  Moscow, 14:517
  residence rights of, 15:579
Cantor, Bernard, 4:**439**
Cantor, Eddie, 4:**439**
Cantor, Eric, 4:**439–440**
Cantor, Jacob A., 15:211
Cantor, Jacob Aaron, 4:**440**
Cantor, Moritz Benedict, 4:**440**
Cantor, Norman Frank, 4:**440–441**
Cantorial Anthology (Ephros), 6:462
Cantors. *See* Ḥazzanim
Cantors Assembly of the United States, 8:504–505
CanWest Capital, 18:184
CanWest Global Communications, 18:184
Capa, Cornell, 4:**441**
Capa, Robert, 4:441, **441–442,** 16:126
Caparcotnei. *See* Kefar Otnay (ancient city)
The Cape Argus (newspaper), 18:763
Cape Board of Jewish Education, 6:210

Caper (flora), 4:**442–443**
Capernaum (Israel), 4:*443,* **443,** 9:500
Capestang (France), 4:**443**
Cape Town (South Africa), 4:**444–445,** 14:634–635
Caphtor (Middle East), 4:**445**
Capillary-electrometer, 13:70
Capistrano, Giovanni. *See* Capistrano, John of
Capistrano, John of, 4:**445,** 12:610, 15:566, 18:578
Capital punishment, 4:**445–451,** 9:507, 12:537
  abortion, 1:271
  autonomy, judicial, 2:711
  Babylonia, 3:28
  Badinter, Robert, 3:50
  biblical literature, 4:445–446
  bloodguilt, 3:774
  Commandments, 5:78
  confession, 5:147
  cremation, 5:281
  defenses against, 13:5–6, 15:720–723
  divine punishment, 5:708, 709
  extraordinary remedies, 6:331, 332
  flogging, 7:78
  ḥazakah in cases of, 8:489
  impalement, 9:742
  imprisonment, 9:743
  informers, 9:784
  Inquisition, 9:790
  Israel (State), 4:448–451
  Joseph David on, 11:428
  karet, 11:806–807
  Leibowitz, Samuel Simon, 12:622
  nasi, 4:614
  Noachide laws, violations of, 15:286, 287
  Parthnia, 4:601
  Sadducees, 17:655
  Spain, 19:75
  Talmud, 4:446–448
  Talmudic literature, 5:606
  witness, 21:116
  zaken mamre, 21:446
Capito, Marcus Herennius, 4:**451**
Capito, Wolfgang Fabricius, 4:**451**
Capitolias (Middle East), 4:**451–452**
Capitulations, 4:**452–454,** 9:501, 15:524, 533
Caplan, Elinor, 4:**454**
Caplan, Harry, 4:**454**
Caplin, Alfred Gerald. *See* Capp, Al
Capnio. *See* Reuchlin, Johannes
Capnion. *See* Reuchlin, Johannes
Capon, Augusto, 4:**454**
Capp, Al, 4:**454–455**
Cappadocia (Asia Minor), 4:**455**
Capsali, Elijah, 3:683, 4:163, **455–456,** 9:225, 15:534
Capsali, Moses ben Elijah, 4:**456,** 5:106–107, 10:775, 14:393–394, 15:534, 536
Captives, ransoming of, 4:**456–457**
Capua (Italy), 4:**457–458**
Capucci, Hilarion, 20:483
Capusi, Ḥayyim, 4:**458**
Caquot, André, 4:**458,** 11:326
Cara, Avigdor ben Isaac. *See* Kara, Avigdor ben Isaac
Caracalla, Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, 4:**458–459,** 9:203, 204
Caracas (Venezuela), 4:**459–460**
Caraffa, Cardinal Giovanni Pietro. *See* Paul IV (pope)
Caraffa, Giovanni Pietro. *See* Paul IV (pope)
Carasso, Emmanuel, 4:**460,** 15:543–544
Caravita, Joseph ben Abraham, 3:586
Carben, Victor von, 4:**460**
Carcassona family, 1:652
Carcassone (France), 4:**460–461**
Carchemish (Syria), 4:**461**
Cardiff (Wales), 4:**461–462**
Cardin, Benjamin Louis, 4:**462**
Cardin, Shoshana Shoubin, 4:**462–463**
Cardinal Numbers (Shelah), 18:445
Cardiology. *See* Medicine
Cardoso, Abraham Michael. *See* Cardozo, Abraham Miguel
Cardoso, Abraham Miguel. *See* Cardozo, Abraham Miguel
Cardoso, Fernando. *See* Cardozo, Isaac
Cardoso, Isaac. *See* Cardozo, Isaac
Cardoso, Isaac Nuñes, 4:463
Cardoso, Jacob, 4:463
Cardoso family, 4:**463**
Cardozo, Aaron Nuñez, 4:**464**
Cardozo, Abraham Miguel, 1:637, 4:55, 463, **464–466,** 12:791, 15:538, 18:347, 352, 353
Cardozo, Albert Jacob, 4:463, 15:199, 200
Cardozo, Benjamin Nathan, 4:**466,** 12:556, 611
Cardozo, David Nuñez, 4:463
Cardozo, Ernest Abraham, 4:463
Cardozo, Fernando. *See* Cardozo, Isaac
Cardozo, Isaac Nuñes, 4:463, **466–467**
  apologetics, 2:267
  Enríquez, Isabel, 6:446
Cardozo, Jacob Nuñez, 4:463
Cardozo, Michael Hart IV, 4:463–464
Cardozo family (ex-Marranos). *See* Cardoso family
Cardozo family (U.S.), 4:**463–464,** 463*t*
Cards and cardplaying, 4:**467–468,** 7:371, 11:57
Caregal, Ḥayyim Moses ben Abraham, 4:**468**
Carei (Romania), 4:**468**
Carei-Mare (Romania). *See* Carei (Romania)
The Caretaker (Pinter), 16:177
Cargo Ships El-Yam Ltd., 6:371
Caria (Asia Minor), 4:**468**
Caribbean
  agriculture, Jewish, 1:501
  Jewish settlement, 2:41, 12:508
  museums, 14:634
  See also The Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the Caribbean: La Nacion
Caricatures, 4:**477–479,** 499
Carigal, Raphael Ḥayyim Isaac, 4:**479**
Carinthia (Austria), 4:**480**
Carl-Blumenkranz, Malla, 4:371
Carlebach, Elisheva, 4:**480**
Carlebach, Ezriel, 4:**480,** 15:326
Carlebach, Joseph, 4:**481**
Carlebach, Shlomo, 4:**481–482,** 13:203, 15:234
Carlebach family, 4:481*t*
Carlosburg (Transylvania). *See* Alba Iulia (Transylvania)
Carlsbad (Czech Republic), 4:**482–483,** 13:254
Carlson, Gerald, 15:79
Carmel (Israel), 4:**483**
Carmel, Moshe, 4:**483**
Carmel, Mount (Israel). *See* Mount Carmel (Israel)
Carmel Cave (Israel), vol. 10: color insert
Carmel Coast Plain (Israel), 10:111
Carmel College, 6:206, 211
Carmelite monks, 6:336, 8:235
Carmi, Charney. *See* Carmi, T.
Carmi, Isaiah Ḥai ben Joseph, 4:**484**
Carmi, Joseph Jedidiah, 4:**484**
Carmi, T., 4:**484,** 8:703
Carmilly-Weinberger, Moshe, 4:**485**
Carmoly, Eliakim, 4:**485**
  as bibliophile, 3:684
  forgeries, 7:126
Carmoly, Issachar Baer ben Judah Lima, 4:**485**

Carmona (Spain), 4:**485–486**
Carmona, Bekhor Isaac David, 4:**486**
Carmona, Daniel, 16:346
Carnegie, Hattie, 4:**486,** 15:30
Carnival (pre-Lenten period), 4:**486**
Carnival Overture (composition, Morawetz), 14:478
Carnivals, 1:410, 7:371
Carnovsky, Morris, 4:**486–487**
Caro, Anthony. *See* Caro, Sir Anthony
Caro, David, 4:**487**
Caro, Georg Martin, 4:**487–488**
Caro, Heinrich, 4:**488**
Caro, Isaac ben Joseph, 4:**488**
Caro, Joseph ben Ephraim, 2:10, 4:**488–491,** 8:480
  Absaban, Solomon, 1:330
  Aḥaronim, 1:532
  Bedek ha-Bayit, 8:444
  on bimah, 3:701
  at Biriyyah, 3:710
  business ethics, 4:307
  codification, 4:775–780
  fines and damages, 7:29
  halakhah, 8:257
  Laniado, Abraham Ben Isaac, 12:484
  Lev, Joseph Ben David Ibn, 12:676
  Maggid Meisharim
    autobiographical elements in, 3:706–707
    printing of, 3:704
  Mordacai ben Hillel ha-Kohen, 14:481
  on onanism, 15:427
  Shulḥan Arukh, 18:529–530
Caro, Joseph Ḥayyim ben Isaac, 4:**491–492**
Caro, Nikodem, 4:**492**
Caro, Sir Anthony, 4:**487,** 18:223
Carob, 4:**492,** 7:93, vol. 16: color insert
Caro-Delvaille, Henri, 4:**492**
Carol, Aryeh, 4:**492–493**
Carp, Horia, 4:**493**
Carp, Jehoshua. *See* Carp, Horia
Carp, Matatias, 4:493
Carp, Paula, 4:**493**
Carpathia. *See* Subcarpathian Ruthenia
Carpathian Ruthenia. *See* Subcarpathian Ruthenia
Carpatho-Russia. *See* Subcarpathian Ruthenia
Carpatho-Ukraine. *See* Subcarpathian Ruthenia
Carpentras (France), 4:105, **493–495,** 13:259
Carpet pages in Hebrew illuminated manuscripts, 3:675–678
Carpi, Leone, 4:**495,** 544
Carr, Judy Feld, 4:**495–496**
Carrascon (Texeda), 4:496
Carrascon, Juan, 4:**496**
Carregal, Raphael Ḥayyim Isaac. *See* Carigal, Raphael Ḥayyim Isaac
Carr-Gottstein, Inc., 1:577
Carrion de Los Condes (Spain), 4:**496**
Carta esperanzada a un General (Aguinis), 1:510
Cartagena (Spain), 4:**496–497**
Cartaphilus. *See* Wandering Jew
Las cartas que no llegaron (Rosencof), 17:444
Cartea Neagra (Carp), 4:493
Carter, Jimmy, 4:**497–498,** 6:280, 12:656
Carter, Nell, 4:**498**
Carter, Victor M., 4:**498–499**
Cartesian approach, to New Testament, 15:191
Carthage (North Africa), 4:**499**
  amulets, 2:123
  Phoenician colonization, 16:122
Cartigena. *See* Cartagena (Spain)
Cartography. *See* Map makers
Cartoonists and cartoons, 4:**499–501**
  Amshewitz, John Henry, 2:106
  Bakshi, Ralph, 3:73–74
  Block, Herbert Lawrence, 3:769
  Capp, Al, 4:454–455
  caricatures, 4:477–479
  Chast, Roz, 4:581
  Crumb, Robert, 5:310
  Csupo, Gabor, 5:315–316
  Eisner, WIll, 6:277–278
  Elder, Will, 6:296–297
  Elisofon, Eliot, 6:354–355, 16:126
  Feiffer, Jules, 6:733
  Fleischer, Max, 7:73
  Freleng, Isadore "Friz", 7:238
  Gardosh, Kariel, 7:389
  Godal, Eric, 7:678
  Goldberg, Rube, 7:696
  Goldwater, John L., 7:734
  Gropper, William, 8:94
  Hirschfeld, Al, 9:136
  Kane, Bob, 11:760–761
  Kane, Gil, 11:761
  Kelen, Imre, 12:68
  Kirby, Jack, 12:183–184, 598
  Klasky, Arlene, 5:315–316
  Kurtzman, Harvey, 6:296, 12:395
  Langdon, David, 12:479
  Lazarus, Mel, 12:**561**
  Lee, Stan, 12:598
  Lurie, Ranan Raymond, 13:270
  Opper, Frederick Burr, 4:499, 15:451
  Shuster, Joe, 18:536
  Siegel, Jerry, 18:555
  Spiegelman, Art, 4:500–501, 19:107
  Steig, William, 19:173–174
  Steinberg, Saul, 15:225, 19:189–190
  Tim, 19:724
  Trier, Walter, 20:144
  Weisz, Victor, 20:741
  Zec, Philip, 21:481
Carts and chariots, 4:**497,** 11:592
Carvajal, Abraham Israel, 4:**502**
Carvajal, Antonio Fernandez. *See* Carvajal, Abraham Israel
Carvajal, Luis de, 4:501
Carvajal family, 4:**501–502,** 501*t*
Carvajal y de la Cueva, Luis de, 4:501
Carvalho, Emanuel N., 6:190
Carvalho, Mordecai Baruch, 4:**502**
Carvalho, Solomon Nunes, 4:**502,** 16:125
Carvallo, Jules, 4:**502–503**
Casa, Joseph ben Abraham. *See* Case, Joseph ben Abraham
Casablanca (Morocco), 4:**503–504**
Casablanca (motion picture), 6:474
Casa dei catecumeni. *See* Catechumens, house of
Casale Monferrato (Italy), 4:**504–505**
Case, Joseph ben Abraham, 4:**505**
The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial (Van Pelt), 9:420
The Case for the Chosen People (Plaut), 16:228
The Case of Professor Körner. See Případ profesora Körnera
The Case of Sergeant Grischa (Zweig), 21:694
Casès, Benjamin ben David, 4:**505**
Cases family, 4:**505**
Casimir III, 4:**505,** 6:515
Casimir IV, 4:445
Casius (Egypt), 3:13
Caspari, C. P., 3:633
Caspary, Eugen, 4:**505–506**
Casper, B. M., 11:378
Casper, Bernard Moses, 4:**506**
Caspi, Joseph, 2:461
Caspi, Joseph ben Abba Mari. *See* Kaspi, Joseph ben Abba Mari ibn
Caspi, Matti, 4:**506**

Caspi, Saul, 4:**506**
Cass, Frank, 4:**506**
Cass, Mama. *See* Elliot, "Mama" Cass
Cass, Moses Henry, 4:**506–507**
Cass, "Moss" Henry. *See* Cass, Moses Henry
Cass, Samuel, 4:407–408, **507**
Cassab, Judy, 4:**507**
Cassel. *See* Kassel (Germany)
Cassel, David, 4:**507–508**
Cassel, Ernest Joseph. *See* Cassel, Sir Ernest Joseph
Cassel, Paulus Selig. *See* Cassel, Paulus Stephanus
Cassel, Paulus Stephanus, 4:**508**
Cassel, Sir Ernest Joseph, 4:**508,** 16:346, 17:70
Casseres, Abraham. *See* Caceres, Abraham
Casseres, Joseph. *See* Caceres, Francisco de
Casseres, Joseph de. *See* Caceres, Francisco de
Cassian, Nina, 4:**508**
Cassin, Matilde, 7:85
Cassin, René Samuel, 4:**508–509**
Cassirer, Ernst, 2:370, 4:**509–510**
Cassirer, Paul, 4:**510**
Cassius, Dio. *See* Dio Cassius
Cassius Longinus, 4:**510**
Cassuto, Moses David. *See* Cassuto, Umberto
Cassuto, Nathan, 7:85
Cassuto, Umberto, 3:647–648, 650, 4:**510–511,** 9:161
Castel, Moshe Elazar, 4:**511–512**
Castel-Bloom, Orly, 4:**512–513**
Castelfranco, Joseph ben Samuel, 4:163
Castell, Edmund, 4:**513**
Castellazzo, Jehiel ben Moses Saks da, 4:513
Castellazzo, Moses, 4:513
Castellazzo, Moses da, 4:**513**
Castellazzo, Simeon, 4:513
Castellazzo family, 4:**513**
Castelli, David, 3:633, 4:**513–514**
Castello, Abraham Isaac, 4:**514**
Castellón de la Plana (Spain), 4:**514**
Castellum Beleismum. *See* Ibleam (Israel)
Castellum Dok. *See* Dok (Israel)
Castelnuovo, Enrico, 4:**514**
Castelnuovo, Menahem Azariah Meir ben Elijah, 4:**515**
Castelnuovo, Menahem Ḥayyim ben Elijah. *See* Castelnuovo, Menahem Azariah Meir ben Elijah
Castelnuovo-Tedesco, Mario, 4:**515**
Castelo Branco (Portugal), 4:**515**
Castelo Branco, João Rodrigues de. *See* Amatus Lusitanus
Castelo Branco, Juan Rodrigues de. *See* Amatus Lusitanus
Castelsarrasin (France), 4:**515**
Castiglioni, Camillo, 4:**515–516**
Castiglioni, Ḥayyim, 4:**516**
Castiglioni, Vittorio. *See* Castiglioni, Ḥayyim
Castile, 1:343, 346, 13:248, 18:589
Castilian rite. *See* Liturgy
Casting of lots. *See* Lots
"Castle of the Carmel" (Israel). *See* Tirat ha-Karmel (Israel)
Castor. *See* Gamzon, Robert
Castoria (Greece). *See* Kastoria (Greece)
Castor-oil plant, 4:**516**
Castration, 4:**516–517,** 18:330
    See also Barrenness and fertility
Castro, Abraham, 4:**517–518,** 15:523
Castro, Aida de, 15:610
Castro, Bendito de, 4:518
Castro, David Henriques de, 4:517
Castro, de, family, 4:**518,** 13:728
Castro, Ezekiel de. *See* Castro, Pedro de
Castro, Fidel, 5:323–325
Castro, Ḥerbert de, 15:610
Castro, Jacob ben Abraham, 4:**518**
Castro, Jacob de, 4:**518**
Castro, Moses Woodrow de, 4:517
Castro, Orobio de. *See* Orobio de Castro, Isaac
Castro, Pedro de, 4:**518**
Castro, Rodrigo de, 4:518
Castro family, 4:**517**
Castrojeriz (Spain), 4:**518–519**
Castro Quesada, Americo, 4:**519**
Castro Sarmento, Henrique de. *See* Castro Sarmento, Jacob de
Castro Sarmento, Jacob de, 4:**519–520,** 13:728
Castro Tartas, David de, 2:109, 4:**520**
Castro Tartas, Isaac de, 4:**520–521**
Catacombs, 3:673, 4:**521–522**
Catalan language, Bible translation, 3:627
Catalogo real de Espana (Silva), 18:583
Catalogus Librorum Hebraeorum in Bibliotheca Bodleiana (Steinschneider), 19:198
Catalyst (organization), 18:183–184
Catania (Sicily), 4:**523**
Catanzaro (Italy), 4:**523**
Catapulte. *See* Eydoux, Emmanuel
Catch-22 (Heller), 8:795
Catechism, Jewish. *See* Articles of faith; Belief
Catechism for Younger Children (Leeser), 6:190
Catechumens, 4:94
    house of, 3:122, 4:**523–524**
        in Bologna, 4:48
        Borromeo, Carlo, 4:94
        Julian III, 11:574
        Mortara case, 14:513
Catedrala. See The Cathedral
Categories (Aristotle), 4:524–525
Categories of beings, 4:**524–525**
Catenary theory, 11:242
Caterpillar. *See* Worms
Cathar. *See* Albigenses
Catharism, 1:592
The Cathedral (Duda), 6:40
Catherine II (empress of Russia), 4:**525,** 15:577
Catholic Bibles
    canon of, 3:666
    English translations, 3:625
        early modern, 3:612–613
        post-WW II, 3:614–621
    German, 3:630–631
    translation issues for Catholics, 3:606, 612, 617–618, 629
Catholic Church, 4:687–690, **709–715**
    Agobard, 1:469
    Albigenses, 1:592
    antisemitism, 2:231
        blood libel, 3:776, 778, 779, 4:710–712, 17:163
        Calixtus III, 4:365
    Bible, meaning of, 3:664
    Brazil, 4:151–152
    bulls, papal, 4:277–278
    Canada, 4:397
    Catholic-Jewish relations, 12:567, 16:323, 20:379
        Nostra aetate, 4:687–690
    censorship, 4:539–540
    Chile, 4:638
    church councils, 4:715–719
    church fathers, 4:719–721, 41:285
    Civiltà Cattolica, La, 4:748–749
    Colombia, 5:62
    Deckert, Joseph, 5:528
    Desecration of the Host, 9:565–566
    forced baptism, 3:121–122
    Franciscans, 7:173–175, 10:640
    Holocaust, response to, 9:370–375, 402

  - Holocaust education, 9:453–454
  - Israel and, 10:640, 642, 644, 11:277, 280
  - Italy, 10:809, 811
  - Jewish relations with, 3:234, 4:680, 9:374–375, 11:275–277, 279–281, 282, 18:777
  - Lateran Councils III, IV, 4:716–717, 6:14, 12:505–506
  - Middle Ages, 4:710–711
  - modern, 4:711–713
  - "New Jerusalem," 11:219
  - *Nostra Aetate,* 11:380, 15:695
  - orders and movements
    - Dominicans, 5:745–746, 17:126–127
    - Ecumenical Movement, 4:714–715
    - Franciscans, 10:640
    - Jesuits, 11:245
    - Judaizers, 11:520–523
  - popes, 16:372–378
  - post-World War I, 4:713–714
  - Renaissance and Counter-Reformation, 4:711
  - Roman Empire, 4:709–710
  - under Roman Empire, 4:709–710
  - theologians, Duns Scotus, John, 6:50
  - tithes, 19:739–740
  - U.S., 4:713–715
  - usury, 2:554, 3:112, 20:437–443
  - Vatican councils, 4:687–689
  - *See also* Crusades; Forced conversion
- Catholic Monarchs. *See* Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain
- Cato, Gavin, 15:228
- Cats, 4:**521**
- *Catskill Honeymoon* (Yiddish musical), 4:115
- Cattails, vol. 16: color insert
- Cattan, Henry, 11:233
- Cattan, Jacob, 4:525
- Cattan, Joseph ben Samuel, 4:525
- Cattaneo, Carlo, 4:**525–526**
- Cattan family, 4:**525**
- Cattaui, Georges, 4:526
- Cattaui, Jacob, 4:526
- Cattaui, Joseph Aslan, 4:526, 16:346
- Cattaui, Moses, 4:526
- Cattaui, René, 4:526
- Cattaui family, 4:**526**
- Cattle, 4:**526–527**
  - bull symbolism, 18:570
  - ecology, and rearing small, 6:93
  - livestock, trade in, 13:144–145
  - mixed species, 14:385–387
- "Cattle Rancher's Field" (Israel). *See* Sedeh Boker (Israel)
- Cauca. *See* Coca (Spain)
- Cauca (Spain). *See* Coca (Spain)
- Caucasus, 4:**527–528**
- Causani. *See* Kaushany (Moldova)
- Cause and effect, relation between, 4:**528–529**
- Causse, A., 3:658
- Cavaillon (France), 4:**529–530**
- Cavalleria, Alfonso de la, 4:532, 18:45
- Cavalleria, Bonafos de la, 4:531
- Cavalleria, Don Benveniste de la, 15:562
- Cavalleria, Ferdinand de la. *See* Cavalleria, Bonafos de la
- Cavalleria, Gaspar de la. *See* Cavalleria, Judah de la
- Cavalleria, Judah Benveniste de la, 4:531
- Cavalleria, Judah de la, 4:530, 18:42
- Cavalleria, Orovida de la, 4:530–531
- Cavalleria, Pedro de la, 4:531–532, 18:45
- Cavalleria, Salomon de la, 3:688, 4:531
- Cavalleria, Solomon de la. *See* Cavalleria, Salomon de la
- Cavalleria, Tolosana de la, 4:531
- Cavalleria, Vidal de la, 4:530, 18:43, 44
- Cavalleria, Vidal Joseph de la, 4:531
- Cavalleria family, de la, 4:**530–532,** 532*t,* 18:43
- Cave of Machpelah, 8:744
- *Cave of Treasures,* 1:377
- Caves, Judean Desert. *See* Judean Desert caves
- Cavid Bey, Mehmed. *See* Javid Bey, Mehmed
- Cayenne (French Guyana), 4:**532–533**
- Caylar, Crescas du, 3:610
- Cazalet, Edward, 4:**533**
- Cazalet, Victor Alexander, 4:533
- Cazès, David, 4:**533**
- CBF. *See* Central British Fund
- CBS, 1:406, 14:469
- CCAR. *See* Central Conference of American Rabbis
- *CCAR Journal: A Reform Jewish Quarterly,* 7:31
- CCJP (Committee on the Church and the Jewish People), 16:630, 631–632
- C.D.E., 4:**533–534**
- CDJC. *See* Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine
- Cea (Spain), 4:**534**
- Cech, Thomas, 2:22, 4:593
- Čech, Svatopluk, 5:365–366
- Čechů-Židů, Svaz. *See* Svaz čechů-Židů
- Cecil, Henry, 4:**535**
- Cedar, 4:**535,** vol. 16: color insert
- Cedar, Chaim, 4:**535,** 13:9
- Cedar, Joseph, 4:**535–536**
- Cedars of Lebanon Hospital, 13:196
- CEJ (Centro de Estudios Judaicos), 4:641
- Cejwin Camps, 18:161
- Celan, Paul, 4:**536–537**
- Celebi. *See* Chelebi
- Celery, 20:488
- *LA Celestina* (Rojas), 17:371
- Celibacy, 4:**537,** 18:329
- Cellali gangs, 2:33
- Cell biology, 13:**10**
- Celler, Emanuel, 4:**537**
- Cellulose acetate rayon, 6:20
- Celsus, 4:**537–538,** 5:689–690
- Celsus, Aulus Cornelius, 4:**538**
- Celtic languages, translations of Bible, 3:636–637
- Cemeteries, 4:**538–539**
  - Béziers, 3:559
  - Bordeaux, 4:82
  - Brazil, 18:31
  - Chile, 4:638
  - disinterment and, 5:682
  - Genizah and, 7:460
  - kever avot, 12:99–100
  - location, 16:215
  - Mount of Olives, 14:584–585
  - Muiderberg, 2:107
  - photographs of, 16:129
  - Prague, vol. 7: color insert
  - suicides, 19:295
  - tombs, 20:32
  - washing hands, 1:263
  - *See also* Burial customs
- Cencio Savelli. *See* Honorius III (pope)
- Ceneda. *See* Vittorio Veneto (Italy)
- Censorinus, 4:**539**
- Censorship, 4:**539–541**
  - *Aleinu le-Shabbe'aḥ,* 1:609
  - Alexander of Hales, 1:629
  - Avodah Zarah, 2:746
  - biblical influence on music and, 3:672–673
  - Dominicans, 5:745
  - gemilut ḥasadim, 7:428
  - hakhnasat kallah, 8:247
  - ḥalukkah, 8:287, 289
  - haskamah, 8:444
  - heresy, 9:21

Censorship, ***continued***
  ḥevra kaddisha, 9:81
  Ḥibbut ha-Kever, 9:94
  honor, reward of, 9:519
  Inquisition and, 5:739
  interest on loans, 12:606
  Mapu, Abraham, 13:505
  monti di pietà, 14:461
  offensive books, 7:227
  orphan, 15:484, 485
  Pe'ah, 15:705
  pletten, 16:237
  poor, provision for, 16:371–372
  Purim, 16:742
  ransom of captives, 4:456
  Talmud, 19:481
  tax, 19:535, 540
  tokens, 5:121–122
  wills, 21:69
  yeshivot, 21:317
Censorship and Freedom of Expression in Jewish History (Carmilly-Weinberger), 4:485
Census, 4:**541–542**
The Centaur in the Garden (Moacyr), 18:207
Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies, 20:277
Center for Jewish Art, 2:527
Center for Jewish History, 2:64, 410, 4:**542–543**
Center for Jewish Immigration. *See* Reichszentrale Fuer Juedische Auswanderung
Center for the Study of Judeo-Arabic Culture and Literature at the Ben-Zvi Institute, 7:480, 11:797
Centerszwer, Stanisława, 4:**543**
Centerszwerowa, Stanisława. *See* Centerszwer, Stanisława
Centipede, 4:**543**
Cento (Italy), 4:**543–544**
Centos, 4:**544**
Central Agency for the Care of War Refugees. *See* Zentralstelle der Fuersorge Fuer Kriegsfluechtlinge
Central Agency of Jewish Education (Argentina), 2:71
Central Agency of the Ministries of Justice of the States. *See* Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen
Central Archives for Research on the History of Jews in Germany, 2:407
The Central Archives for the History of the Jewish People (CAHJP), 2:406, 413–414, 9:160, 161
Central Archives for the Jewish People, 9:427
Central Association of German Citizens of Jewish Faith. *See* Central-Verein Deutscher Staatsbuerger Juedischen Glaubens
Central Bank of Cooperative Institutions in Palestine, 15:588
Central Board of Education (Argentina), 6:211
Central British Fund (CBF), 4:**544–545**
Central Committee for the Relief of Jewish War Sufferers. *See* YEKOPO
Central Conference of American Rabbis (CCAR), 4:**545–546**
  American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  Bronstein, Herbert, 4:208
  Fink, Joseph Lionel, 7:30
  Franklin, Leo, 7:215
  Freehof, Solomon Bennett, 7:227–228
  Lipman, Eugene Jay, 13:67
  Mielziner, Moses, 14:205–206
  Silverman, Joseph, 18:586
  Simon, Abram, 18:609
Central Council of Jewish Religious Education, 6:206
Central Council of Jewish Social Services, 6:428
Central Council of Jews in Germany. *See* Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland
Centrale Arbeiders Verzekeringsbank, 5:538
Central Europe
  eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, economic and social development, 9:233–234
  Hebrew literature, publishing, 16:721–722
  informers, 9:782
  Landrabbiner, 12:474
  textiles, 19:663
  See also Europe
Central Government Archives of Literature and Art (Moscow), 11:766
Centralization of cult, Josiah, reforms of, 11:458
Central Mountain Massif (Israel), 10:114–117
Central Negev Highlands (Israel), 10:113
Central Office of the Ministries of Justice of the Laender. *See* Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen
Central-Organ. See Oesterreichisches Central-Organ Fuer Glaubensfreiheit, Cultur, Geschichte und Literatur der Juden
Central Sephardic Jewish Community of America, 18:302–303
Central Union of the Jewish Communities (Slovakia), 5:360
Central-Verein Deutscher Staatsbuerger Juedischen Glaubens, 4:**546–547,** 9:245, 16:114
Central-Vereins-Zeitung. *See C.V.-Zeitung* (newspaper)
Central Welfare Organization of German Jews. *See* Zentralwohlfahrtstelle der Deutschen Juden
Central Yiddish School Organization, 6:188
Central Zionist Archives (CZA), 2:407, 414, 9:427
Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, 2:411, 4:**547,** 9:428, 18:147–148, 723
Centro de Estudios Judaicos (CEJ), 4:641
Centro Israelita, 5:318, 321
Centuria (Lusitanus), 2:34, 35
Century of Jewish Life (Elbogen), 6:291
Ceramics. *See* Pottery
Cereals. *See* Five species
Ceremonial art, 2:525–526
Ceremonial objects, 1:397, 4:**547–549**
  Esther scroll and case (19th c.), vol. 15: color insert
  Ḥanukkah lamp (6th c. En-Gedi), vol. 18: color insert
  Havdalah candle holder (18th c.), vol. 15: color insert
  Havdalah candles (20th c.), vol. 15: color insert
  mezuzah cases (19th-20th c.), vol. 15: color insert
  oil lamp (5th-6th c.), vol. 15: color insert
  Sabbath table covering (19th c.), vol. 18: color insert
  seder set (18th-19th c.), vol. 18: color insert
  spice box and Havdalah cup (19th c.), vol. 15: color insert
  sukkah decorative paper cutting (19th c.), vol. 18: color insert
  tallit and accessories (20th c.), vol. 18: color insert
  tevah (18th c.), vol. 15: color insert
  Torah binders (19th-20th c.), vol. 15: color insert
  Torah case (18th c.), vol. 18: color insert
  Torah case and finial (18th c.), vol. 18: color insert
  Torah scroll and case (19th c.), vol. 15: color insert

  Torah shrine wall painting (3rd c.), vol. 18: color insert
Cerf, Bennett Alfred, 4:**549,** 13:143
Cerfberr, Herz, 2:7–8, 3:724, 4:**550**
Cerfberr, Maximilien-Charles Alphonse, 4:**550**
Cerfberr family, 13:194
Cerfberr of Bischheim. *See* Cerfberr, Herz
Cernău (Ukraine). *See* Chernovtsy (Ukraine)
Cernăui (Ukraine). *See* Chernovtsy (Ukraine)
Cernauti. *See* Chernovtsy (Ukraine)
Cernăuţi (Ukraine). *See* Chernovtsy (Ukraine)
Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de, 4:**550**
Cervera (Spain), 4:**550–551**
Cervera Bible, 3:677, 11:430
Cervetto, Jacob Basevi, 3:195, 4:**551**
Cervetto, James, 3:195
Cesarani, David, 4:**551**
Cesena (Italy), 4:**551–552**
Ceska Lipa (Czech Republic), 4:**552**
Česká Lípa (Czech Republic). *See* Ceska Lipa (Czech Republic)
Ceske Budejovice (Czech Republic), 4:**552**
České Budějovice (Czech Republic). *See* Ceske Budejovice (Czech Republic)
Český Těšín (Teschen). *See* Teschen (Silesia)
Cestius Gallus, 3:150, 4:**552–553,** 6:307
Cetatea-Alba. *See* Belgorod-Dnestrovski (Ukraine)
Cetatea-Albă (Ukraine). *See* Belgorod-Dnestrovski (Ukraine)
Ceuta (Morocco), 4:**553**
Ceylon, 4:**553**
Chabad, 4:**553–555,** 8:349
  Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce and, 1:216–217
  death of Menachem Schneersohn, 13:201
  Epstein, Isaac ben Mordecai, 6:470
  Judah Leib ben Baruch, 11:506
  Lubavich, 13:240
  Nezhin, 15:246
Chabad Ḥasidism. *See* Chabad
Chabad-Lubavitch, 2:611, 3:6
  Argentina, 2:447, 448
  Australia, Groner, Dovid Yitzchok, 8:93–94
  Rutgers University, 15:132
  Schneersohn, Menachem Mendel, 18:148–149
  U.S., 8:398
Chabon, Michael, 4:**555**
Chacon, Sir Augustin Coronel. *See* Coronel Chacon, Sir Augustin
Chadic languages, 18:280–281
Chaeremon, 4:**555–556**
Chafetz, Janet Saltzman, 18:736
Chagall, Bella Rosenfeld, 4:**556**
Chagall, Marc, 4:**556–557**
  Altman, Nathan, 2:21
  biblical influence, 3:674
  Cubism, 15:648
  La Ruche, 15:649
  Noah in painting of, 15:290
Chagrin, Francis, 4:**557**
Chagy, Berele, 4:**557**
Chaikin, Sol C., 4:**557–558**
Chaimov, Yakub, Judeo-Persian literature, 11:557
Chain, Ernest Boris. *See* Chain, Sir Ernest Boris
Chain, Sir Ernest Boris, 4:**558**
"The Chain of Tradition" (Ibn Yaḥya). *See Shalshelet ha-Kabbalah*
Chair of Elijah, 6:**337–338**
Chajes, Gershon ben Abraham, 4:**558**
Chajes, Hirsch Perez, 4:**558–559**
Chajes, Isaac ben Abraham, 4:**559**
Chajes, Saul, 4:**559–560**
Chajes, Ẓevi Hirsch, 4:**560**
Chajes, Ẓevi Perez. *See* Chajes, Hirsch Perez
Chajn, Leon, 4:**560**
Chakovski, Alexander Borisovich, 4:**560–561**
Chalcis (Greece), 1:503, 4:**561,** 13:299
Chalcis (Lebanon), 4:**561**
The Chalcolithic Culture of the Golan (Epstein), 6:469
Chalcolithic period, 2:383–384
Chaldeans, 4:**561–562**
Chalfan family. *See* Halfanus family
Chalier, Catherine, 4:**562–563,** 16:111
Challenger space shuttle, 7:6
Challenges and Responses (Simon), 18:616
Chalom, Marcel, 4:**563**
Chalomot, 6:212
Châlons-sur-Marne (France), 4:**563**
Chalons-sur-Saône (France), 4:**563**
Chamberlain, Houston Stewart, 4:**563–564**
Chamberlain, Joseph, 4:**564**
Chamberlain, Neville, 4:564
Chamber of Commerce of New York, 18:620
Chamber of Hewn Stone, 1:348, 18:602
The Chamber Theater. *See* Cameri
Chambéry (France), 4:**564**
Chambon-sur-Lignon (France), 4:**564–565**
Chameau. *See* Hammel, Shimon
Chameleon, 4:**565**
Champagne (France), 4:**565**
Chamudes Reitich, Marcos, 4:**565,** 642–643, 11:469
The Changelings (Seid), 18:253
Channel Islands (U.K.), 4:**565–566**
Chanover, Hyman, 4:**566**
Chanting, 4:659
Chants religieux (Lovy), 13:232
Chanukah. *See* Ḥanukkah
Chao Ch'eng, 4:566
Chao Ch'eng-Chi, 4:566
Chao family, 4:**566–568,** 567*t*
Chao Kuang-Yü, 4:566
Chao Ying-Ch'eng, 4:566–567
Chao Ying-Kun, 4:568
Chao Ying-Tou, 4:567
Chapbooks, 4:**568,** 6:335
Chapel Hill Kehillah, 6:62
Chapiro, Jacques, 4:**568**
Chaplaincy, 14:247–248
  Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:19, 7:51
  hospitals and, 9:564–565
  military
    Bohnen, Eli Aaron, 4:42
    Breslau, Isadore, 4:166
  U.S.
    Coffee, Rudolph Isaac, 4:782
    Dreyfus, Stanley A., 6:20
    Fischel, Arnold, 7:51
    hospitals and, 9:564–565
  See also National Jewish Welfare Board
Chaplin, Saul, 4:338
Chapoval, 15:650
Characene. *See* Mesene (ancient geographic location)
Charax. *See* Kerak (ancient city)
Charax of Pergamum, 4:**568**
Charbona, M. S. *See* Steinschneider, Moritz
Charenton, Enguerrand, 14:542
Chares, 4:**568**
Chargaff, Erwin, 4:**568**
Chariots. *See* Carts and chariots
Charity, 4:**569–575**
  age and the aged, 1:447, 448
  beggars, 3:259
  Boston institutions, 4:100
  Commandments, 5:77

Charity, ***continued***
  death, 5:512
  domicile and obligation, 5:741
  Eleazar ben Judah of Bartota, 6:303
  Fasting and abstinence, 10:91
  finances, autonomous Jewish, 7:23–24
  fines, 7:27–28
  firstborn redemption, 7:46
  gambling and gamblers, 7:367, 368
  Me'ot ḥittim, 14:60
  rise of benevolent societies, 16:38–39
  Savannah institutions, 18:84
  Schenectady institutions, 18:120
  Seattle institutions, 18:229
  Segal, Gedaliah ben Eliezer, 18:246
  See also Philanthropy
Charlemagne, 3:598, 4:**575,** 7:147, 11:220
Charles, Gerda, 4:**577**
Charles II (King of England), 6:413
Charles II (King of France), 1:310, 2:124
Charles III. *See* Charles VI of Hapsburg
Charles IV (Holy Roman Emperor), 4:**575**
  Black Death, protection of Jews during, 3:733
  Jihlava, Jews of, 11:337
Charles IV (King of Bavaria), 15:346, 347
Charles IV (King of France), 4:**575**
Charles V (Holy Roman Emperor), 4:**576,** 11:420
Charles V (King of France), 4:**576,** 7:151, 11:379, 14:424
Charles VI (King of France), 4:**576,** 7:151–152, 15:643
Charles VI of Hapsburg, 14:474–475
Charles VI of Hapsburg, 4:**576–577**
Charles IX (King of France), 15:314
Charles Alexander (duke of Wuerttemberg), 15:449
Charles and Lynn Family Foundation, 18:178–179
Charles of Luxembourg. *See* Charles IV (Holy Roman Emperor)
Charles the Bald. *See* Charles II (King of France)
Charleston (SC), 4:**577–578,** 19:61
Charles William Ferdinand, Duke of Brunswick, 4:226
Charleville (France), 4:**578**
Charlop, Yechiel Michel, 4:**578**
Charlotte (NC), 4:**579**
Charlotte County (FL), 12:**598–599**
Charna, Shalom Yonah, 4:**579–580**
Charney, Carmi. *See* Carmi, T.
Charney, Daniel, 4:**580**
Charoset. *See* Ḥaroset
Charousek, Rudolph, 4:**580**
Charpak, Georges, 4:**580**
Charred Journal (paintings) (Louis), 13:222
Chartres (France), 4:**580**
Chasanowich, Joseph, 4:**580–581**
Chasanowich, Leon, 4:**581**
Chasbi. *See* Achzib (ancient Israel)
Chasins, Abraham, 4:**581**
Chaskalson, Arthur, 4:**581**
Chasman, Rose Ann, 4:372
Chast, Roz, 4:**581**
Chastisement. *See* Rebuke and reproof
Chastity, 4:**581–582**
Chateaubriand, François René, Vicomte de, 4:55, **582–583,** 14:540
Château-Landon (France), 4:**583**
Château-Thierry (France), 4:**583**
Chatham (England), 4:**583**
Chattanooga Times, 1:398
Chatzkels, Helene, 4:**583–584**
Chaucer, Geoffrey, 3:775, 4:**584**
Chavel, Charles Ber, 4:**584**
Chavel, Dov Ber. *See* Chavel, Charles Ber
Chaves (Portugal), 4:**584**
Chaves family, 4:**584**
Chaweriem (de Vries). *See Friends* (de Vries)
Chayefsky, Paddy, 4:**584–585**
Chayl Masorti, 18:588
Chazan, Eliyahu Simcha, 4:**585**
Chazan, Robert, 2:47, 4:**585**
Chazen, Jerome, 15:492
Cheb (Czech Republic), 4:**585–586**
Chebar (Mesopotamia), 4:**586**
Checiny (Poland), 4:**586–587**
Chedorlaomer, 4:**587,** 11:698
Cheese, 4:**587**
Chehebar, Isaac, 4:**587**
Chein, Isidor, 4:**587–588**
Chekov, Anton, 4:141
Chelebi, 6:233
Chelebi, Abraham. *See* Brudo, Abraham ben Elijah
Chelm (Poland), 4:**588–589,** 12:662
Chelm, Solomon ben Moses, 4:**589,** 6:34
Chelmaxioms (Mandelbaum), 20:300–301
Chelm literature, humor and, 9:592
Chelmno concentration camp, 4:**589–590,** 9:337, *485,* 13:159
Chelouche, Avraham, 4:590
Chelouche, Yosef Eliyahu, 4:590
Chelouche family, 4:**590**
Chemeriski, Alexander. *See* Tshemeriski, Alexander
Chemical crafts and industries, 4:**591–592**
Chemistry, 4:**592–593**
  Austria
    Abel, Emil, 1:245
    Berl, Ernst, 3:442
    Blau, Fritz, 3:742
    Donath, Eduard, 5:748
    Goldschmidt, Guido, 7:717
    Gruen, Adolf, 8:105
    Lieben, Robert von, 12:802–803
    Lippmann, Eduard, 13:70
    Meyer, Hans Johannes Leopold, 14:147
    Paneth, Friedrich Adolf, 15:611
    Spiegel-Adolf, Mona, 19:107
  Brazil, Feigl, Fritz, 6:735
  Canada
    Bernstein, Harold Joseph, 3:478–479
    Halpern, Jack, 8:285
    Marcus, Rudolph Arthur, 4:593, 13:515
    Polanyi, John C., 16:326
  Czechoslovakia
    Bloch, Moses Rudolph, 3:766–767
    Goldschmidt, Heinrich Jacob, 7:718
  France
    Gerhardt, Charles Frederic, 7:506–507
    Meyerson, Emile, 14:153
    Moissan, Henri, 14:422
  Germany
    Askenasy, Paul, 2:588–589
    Baeyer, Adolf von, 3:55
    Bamberger, Eugen, 3:102
    Bechhold, Jacob Heinrich, 3:242
    Bergmann, Max, 3:430
    Bredig, George, 4:157
    Caro, Heinrich, 4:488
    Caro, Nikodem, 4:492
    Ehrlich, Paul, 6:244–245
    Frank, Albert Rudolph, 7:178
    Freund, Martin, 7:264
    Gruenstein, Nathan, 8:109

  - Haber, Fritz, 8:174–175
  - Herzog, Reginald Oliver, 9:70
  - Hevesy, George Charles de, 9:80
  - Jacobson, Paul Henrich, 11:55
  - Jellinek, Karl, 11:121
  - Ladenburg, Albert, 12:427
  - Liebermann, Carl Theodor, 12:808
  - Lippmann, Edmund Oskar von, 13:70
  - Lunge, Georg, 13:259
  - Marckwald, Willy, 13:511
  - Meyer, Richard Joseph, 14:149
  - Meyer, Victor, 14:150
  - Pinner, Adolf, 16:169
  - Rosenheim, Arthur, 17:448
  - Sackur, Otto, 17:639
  - Schoenberg, Alexander Julius Wilhelm, 18:155
  - Schoenheimer, Rudolf, 18:157–158
  - Spiro, Karl, 19:120
  - Strauss, Eduard, 19:252
  - Traube, Isidor, 20:112
  - Traube, Moritz, 20:112
  - Traube, Wilhelm, 20:112
  - Wallach, Otto, 4:592, 20:610–611
  - Weigert, Fritz, 20:700
  - Willstaetter, Richard, 4:592, 21:75–76
- Hungary, Hevesy, George Charles de, 9:80
- Israel
  - Bergmann, Ernst David, 3:429
  - Birk, Yehudith, 3:711
  - Bobtelsky, Mordekhai, 4:25
  - Farkas, Ladislaus, 6:717–718, 16:137–138
  - Feingold, David Sidney, 6:739
  - Ginsburg, David, 7:611
  - Goldberg, Alexander, 7:690
  - Hirshberg, Yehudah, 9:142
  - Jortner, Joshua, 11:405
  - Kedem, Ora, 12:50
  - Levine, Raphael, 12:719–720
  - Mechoulam, Raphael, 13:711–712
  - Reifenberg, Adolf, 17:203
  - Shapiro, Benjamin, 18:404
  - Sharon, Nathan, 18:418
  - Willner, Itamar, 21:64
  - Yonath, Ada, 21:392–393
- Italy
  - Jolles, Zvi Enrico, 11:386
  - Levi, Giorgio Renato, 12:688
  - Levi, Mario Giacomo, 12:690
  - Schiff, Hugo, 18:130
- Netherlands
  - Cohen, Ernst Julius, 5:14
  - Kolthoff, Izaak Maurits, 12:280–281
- Russia
  - Freidlina, Rakhil Khatskelevna, 7:141, 235–236
  - Frumkin, Aleksandr Naumovich, 7:300–301
  - Grinberg, Aleksander Abramovich, 8:88
  - Kabachnik, Martin Izrailovich, 11:583
  - Kazarnovski, Isaac Abramovich, 12:44
  - Reichinstein, David, 17:200
  - Roginski, Simon Zalmanovich, 17:369, 18:369
  - Syrkin, Yakov Kovovich, 19:400
  - Talmud, David L., 19:483
- Switzerland
  - Deuel, Hans Erwin, 5:612
  - Drefus brothers, 6:20
  - Reichstein, Tadeus, 17:201–202
- synthetic polymers, 8:364
- U.K.
  - Bacharach, Alfred Louis, 3:32
  - Bard, Basil Joseph Asher, 3:147
  - Braude, Ernest Alexander, 4:134
  - Cohen, Julius Berend, 5:25
  - Copisarow, Maurice, 5:212
  - Fox, John Jacob, 7:141
  - Franklin, Rosalind Elise, 7:215
  - Goldstein, Richard Frank, 7:731–732
  - Heilbron, Sir Ian Morris, 8:765
  - Kroto, Harold Walter, 12:373
  - Levinstein, Herbert, 12:723
  - Lewkowitsch, Julius, 12:770–771
  - Meldola, Raphael, 14:12
  - Mond family, 14:434–435
  - Raphael, Ralph Alexander, 17:95
  - Sondheimer, Franz, 19:14
  - Vogel, Arthur Israel, 20:566
  - Weiss, Joseph Joshua, 20:734
- U.S.
  - Bauer, Simon Harvey, 3:218
  - Berl, Ernst, 3:442
  - Bikerman, Jacob Joseph, 3:696
  - Bloch, Herman Samuel, 3:762
  - Bloch, Konrad, 3:765, 13:10
  - Brown, Herbert C., 4:214–215, 593
  - Brown, Michael Stuart, 4:215–216
  - Djerassi, Carl, 5:722
  - Drosdoff, Matthew, 6:26
  - Dushman, Saul, 6:65
  - Eliel, Ernest Ludwig, 6:322
  - Fajans, Kasimir, 6:679
  - Falk, Kaufman George, 6:686
  - Feingold, David Sidney, 6:739
  - Feuer, Henry, 6:773
  - Fleischer, Michael, 7:73
  - Gomberg, Moses, 7:746
  - Harris, MIlton, 8:364
  - Hoffman, Roald, 9:311–312
  - Hoffmann, Roald, 9:311–312
  - Kalnitsky, George, 11:747
  - Kaufman, Joyce Jacobson, 12:29–30
  - Kharasch, Morris Selig, 12:104
  - Langer, Robert S., 12:481
  - Levy, Louis Edward, 12:752
  - Lipman, Jacob Goodale, 13:67
  - Loeb, Jacques, 13:7, 160
  - Loeb, Morris, 13:161
  - Mendel, Lafayette Benedict, 14:29
  - Musher, Sidney, 14:636
  - Olah, George A., 4:593, 15:599
  - Rose, Irwin, 17:426
  - Schmerling, Louis, 18:145
  - Shear, Murray Jacob, 18:427
  - Shedlovsky, Theodore, 18:430–431
  - Silverman, Alexander, 18:586
  - Stieglitz, Julius Oscar, 19:225–226
  - Szwarc, Michael, 19:412
  - Tischler, Max, 19:733
  - Toch, Maximilian, 20:14
  - Voet, Andries, 20:566
  - Westheimer, Frank Henry, 21:27–28
  - Winstein, Saul, 21:90

Chemistry, ***continued***
    Wise, Louis Elsberg, 21:100
Chemnitz (Germany), 4:**593–594**
Chemosh, 4:**594,** 14:400
Chemosh-halta (king of Moab), 14:403
Chennai (India). *See* Madras (India)
Chennamangalam (India), 4:**594**
Chennotty (India). *See* Chennamangalam (India)
Chęciny (Poland). *See* Checiny (Poland)
Cherethites, 16:54–55
Cherith, 4:**594**
Cherkassky, Shura, 4:**594**
Cherkassy (Ukraine), 4:**594–595**
Cherli Ka-Cherli (Horowitz), 8:722
Chermela. *See* Carmel (Israel)
Cherney, Brian, 4:**595**
Cherniack, Saul Mark, 4:**595**
Cherniak, Nathalie. *See* Sarraute, Nathalie
Cherniavsky, Alexander, 4:595
Cherniavsky, Jan, 4:595
Cherniavsky, Leo, 4:595
Cherniavsky, Michael, 4:595
Cherniavsky family, 4:**595**
Chernigov (Ukraine), 4:**596**
Chernin, Velvl. *See* Chernin, Vladimir
Chernin, Vladimir, 11:324
Cherniss, Harold Fredrik, 4:**596–597**
Chernobyl (Ukraine), 4:**597**
Chernobyl dynasty, 8:420
Chernomorski, Benzion. *See* Israeli, Benzion
Chernovtsy (Ukraine), 4:**597–599**
Cherny, Sasha, 4:**599**
Chersonese Jewish community, 5:299
Chertoff, Michael, 4:**599–600**
Cherub and cherubim, 2:150, 4:**600–601**
Chervonoarmeisk. *See* Radziwillow (Ukraine)
Cheshin, Mishael, 9:73–74
Chesler, Phyllis, 4:**601–602**
Chess, 1:315, 4:**602–605,** 7:371
  Boleslavski, Isaac, 4:46
  Botvinnik, Mikhail, 4:104
  Breyer, Julius, 4:174
  Bronstein, David, 4:207
  Charousek, Rudolph, 4:580
  Fine, Reuben, 7:25
  Flohr, Salo, 7:80
  Gunsberg, Isidor, 8:137
  Horowitz, Israel Albert, 9:537
  Karff, Mona May, 11:807
  Kashdan, Isaac, 11:820–821
  Kasparov, Gary, 11:823
  Lasker, Emanuel, 12:497
  masters
    France, 11:80
    Russia, 3:483, 11:823
    U.S., 11:807, 820–821
    women, 11:807
  Mieses, Jacques, 14:206
  Nimzovitch, Aaron, 15:270
  Réti, Richard, 17:244
  Rubinstein, Akiva, 17:515
  U.S. women's champion, 11:807
Chess, Leonard, 4:**605**
Chess, Phil, 4:605
Chess Records, 4:605
Chet, Ilan, 4:**605–606,** 6:452
Chetwynd, Lionel, 4:**606**
Chevalier von Geldern. *See* Geldern, Simon von
Der Chevalier von Geldern (Heymann), 9:**86**
Chevreshuls, 2:111
Cheyne, Thomas Kelly, 4:**606**
Chezib. *See* Achzib (ancient Israel)
Chiang Kai-Shek, 4:91
Chiarini, Luigi, 4:243, **607**
Chicago (IL), 4:**607–612**
  Alschuler, Alfred S., 2:9–10
  Congregation Anshe Shalom, 18:576
  Hebrew Theological College, 8:738–739, 18:576
  Levin, Meyer, 12:711–712
  Maxwell Street Settlement House, 13:233
Chicago, Judy, 4:**612**
Chicago Seven trial, 9:309
Chich. *See* Lahat, Shlomo
Chicken, 4:**613**
Chicken Soup (Kalman), 11:745–746
Chickpeas, 12:611
Chief rabbi and rabbinate, 4:**613–614,** 14:352–353
Chieftains, 4:**614**
Chiel, Arthur Abraham, 4:**614–615**
Chiel, Samuel, 4:**615**
Chiera. *See* Kiera
Chieri (Italy), 4:**615**
Child, Rebellious. *See* Rebellious son
Child abduction, 1:242–243
Childbirth
  ablution, 1:263
  amulets, 2:122
  niddah and, 15:256
Childebert I, 4:**615**
Childhood. See Detstvo
Childhood and Society (Erikson), 6:479
Childlessness. *See* Barrenness and fertility
Child marriage, 4:**616–617,** 16:355
Child of Our Time (Castillo), 9:409
Child of the Shadow (Grynberg), 9:404
Child Psychiatry (Kanner), 11:766
Children, 4:**617–618**
  adoption, 1:417–419, 6:693
  "best interest of the child" concept, 15:639–640
  birth rate, U.S., 6:698–699, 702–703
  blessing of, 3:**752**
  cantonists, 4:437–439
  care of, OZE, 15:556
  contemporary relationship to grandparents, 6:703–704
  contemporary U.S. Jewish family, 6:701
  corporal punishment, 15:640
  Day of Atonement observance by, 5:488
  domestic violence and, 5:739
  education, general, 6:159–161
  education, Jewish, 6:162–214
    honey and, 9:517–518
    Torah, 6:170
  Familiants Laws, 6:689–690
  fasting, 6:720
  funerals, 4:293
  Germany, Bergen-Belsen, 3:421
  Holocaust, 6:755, 16:318
    Auschwitz survivors, 9:369
    custody, 7:22–23
    Kindertransport, 9:369, 12:160–161
    Lodz ghetto, 9:*469, 470, 476, 477*
    Theresienstadt ghetto, 9:*473*
    Warsaw ghetto, 9:*468, 469*
  of Holocaust survivors, 9:382–387
  Immanuel sign, and name for still unborn male, 9:736–738
  of immigrants, 6:696
  importance of, 6:692
  Lag ba-Omer and, 12:437
  one parent not Jewish, 15:637–638
  orphans and orphanages, 15:483–487
  parental rights and obligations, 15:635–640
  psychology of, 17:158
  Russian seizure for compulsory military service, 15:250, 265
  sacrifice of, 2:84

  - status under Jewish law, 15:635
  - *See also* Custody of children; Maintenance, parental obligation of; Parents
- Children and Youth Aliyah. *See* Youth Aliyah
- *Children God* (Russell), 18:200
- The Children of Israel of the New Testament, 17:37
- Children of My Spirit. *See Yaldei Ruḥi*
- *The Children of Sanchez* (Lewis), 12:766
- *Children of the Ghetto* (Zangwill), 21:456
- *Children of the Holocaust: Conversations with Sons and Daughters of Survivors* (Epstein), 9:414
- *Children of the Shadow. See Yaldei ha-Ẓel*
- *Children's Haggadah* (Silbermann), 18:577
- Children's literature, 2:78, 4:**618–636**
  - Amir, Anda, 2:78
  - Czech, 4:635
  - Dutch, 4:634
  - English, 4:631–634
  - French, 4:634
  - German, 4:634
  - *Grininke Beymelekh* (periodical), 8:767
  - Haskalah movement, 4:620–621
  - Hebrew, 4:619–628, 627*t*
    - Kaplan, Pesaḥ, 11:779
    - Kipnis, Levin, 12:179
  - Heilperin, Falk, 8:767–768
  - Holocaust, 4:625, 626, 627, 630–631, 633, 15:477
  - Hungarian, 4:635
  - Israel, 6:575
  - Italian, 4:634
  - journals of literary criticism, 8:733
  - Ladino, 4:629–630
  - Latin American, 4:635
  - military narrative, 4:625–626
  - Ofek, Uriel, 15:386
  - poetry, 4:627
  - Polish, 4:635
  - Romanian, 4:634–635
  - Russian, 4:635
  - Serbo-Croatian, 4:635
  - Steig, William, 19:173–174
  - translations, 8:734
  - U.S., 4:628, 629, 632–633
    - Kar-Ben Publishing, 11:804
  - Yiddish, 4:628–629, 18:616–617
    - *Moysheles Kinderyorn* (Kassel), 11:827
- Children's services, 4:**636**
- *Children Who Hate* (Redl), 17:158
- Childs, Brevard, 3:653, 654
- Chile, 4:**636–645,** *637*
  - colonial period, 4:636–637
  - contemporary period, 4:640–641
  - Israeli relations, 4:643–645
  - Jewish political figures, 4:642
  - Jewish publishing, 4:641–642
  - journalism, 11:469, 12:514, 755
  - Judaizers in, 11:521
  - Libedinsky Tschorne, Marcos, 12:775
  - migrations to, 4:638, 639–640
  - modern period, 4:637–639
  - 1990-2006, 4:643
  - Otta, Francisco, 15:516
  - politicians, 6:678
    - Chamudes Reitich, Marcos, 4:565
    - Faivovich Hitzcovich, Angel, 6:678
    - Schaulson Brodsky, Jorge, 18:111–112
    - Schaulson Numhauser, Jacobo, 18:112
  - prisons, 6:8
  - Zionism, 21:594
- Chileab. *See* Daniel (biblical figure)
- Chiliah-Noua. *See* Kiliya (Moldova)
- Chilia-Nova. *See* Kiliya (Moldova)
- Chilion. *See* Mahlon and Chilion
- Chillón (Spain), 4:**645**
- Chilperic, 4:615
- Chilperic (Merovingian king), 15:643
- Chilton, Nola, 8:721
- Chim. *See* Seymour, David
- China, 4:*645,* **645–651,** 646*t*
  - birth certificate, vol. 20: color insert
  - diplomats, Ho Feng-Shan, 9:306
  - early Jewish history, 4:645–646
  - foreign policy and relations with Israel, 10:264
  - historians, 12:680
  - Israeli relations, 4:647–651
  - Jews of
    - Ai T'ien, 1:551–552
    - dress, 6:14
    - Joseph, Saul Abdallah, 11:417
  - Kaifeng, 15:474
  - modern Jewish communities, 4:646–647
  - museums, 14:635
  - Ningpo, 15:272
  - Ningsia, 15:272
  - ORT, 15:489
  - publishing, Hebrew, Shanghai, 18:396
  - translations of Bible, 3:637
- Chinnereth (Israel), 4:**651**
- Chinnereth, Sea of. *See* Kinneret, Lake
- Chinneroth (Israel). *See* Chinnereth (Israel)
- Chinon (France), 4:**651**
- Chios (Greece), 4:**651–652**
- Chipkin, Israel, 2:47, 4:**652**
- Chiquatilla, Joseph. *See* Gikatilla, Joseph ben Abraham
- Chiquatilla, Moses. *See* Gikatilla, Moses ben Samuel ha-Kohen
- Chiquitilla, Isaac ibn. *See* Gikatilla, Isaac ibn
- Chirino, Alonso, 4:652
- Chirino, Diego de Valera, 4:652
- Chirino, Juan Garcia, 4:652
- Chirino, Sebastian, 4:652
- Chirino family, 4:**652**
- Chiromancy, 4:**652–654**
- Chisinau. *See* Kishinev (Moldova)
- Chiun. *See* Sikkuth and Chiun
- Chizbatron, 15:389
- Chizhik, Barukh, 4:654
- Chizhik, Efrayim, 4:654
- Chizhik, Hannah, 4:654
- Chizhik, Sarah, 4:654
- Chizhik family, 4:**654**
- Chizhik,Yiẓḥak, 4:654
- Chlenov, Michael, 11:324
- Chmelnitzky, Melech, 4:**654**
- Chmielewski, Karl, 20:588
- Chmielnicki, Bogdan, 4:**654–656**
- Chmielnicki massacres
  - agunot issue, 9:72
  - Bar, 3:123
  - Bloch, Mattathias ben Benjamin Zeʿev Ashkenazi, 3:766
  - Bogrov, Grigori Isaakovich, 4:37
  - Bohemia, 4:39
  - Borovoy, Saul, 4:92
  - Bratslav, 4:134
  - Brest-Litovsk, 4:168
  - Bykhov, 4:324
  - Dubno, 6:33
  - Jewish refugees, 11:738–740
  - Joshua Hoeschel ben Jacob, 11:455
  - Judah Leib ben Enoch Zundel and, 11:506
  - memoirs associated with, 3:707
  - Nezhin, 15:246
  - in Novgorod-Seversk, 15:319
  - Olyka, 15:412

- Chmielnicki massacres, ***continued***
  - in Ostrog, 15:511
  - *Yeven Meẓulah,* 8:327
- Chmielnik (Poland), 4:**656–657**
- Chmiel the Wicked. *See* Chmielnicki, Bogdan
- *The Chocolate Soldier* (Strauss), 14:427
- Chocrón, Isaac, 4:**657**
- Chodorov, Edward, 4:**657–658**
- Chodorov, Jerome, 4:657, 658, **658**
- Chodorow, Nancy, 18:733
- Chodova Plana (Bohemia), 4:**658**
- Chodowiecki, Daniel N., 4:70
- Chodziesner, Gertrud. *See* Kolmar, Gertrud
- Choerilos of Samos, 4:**658**
- Chofetz Chaim Yeshiva, 17:30
- Choice, free. *See* Free will
- "A Choice of Pearls." *See MivḤar ha-Peninim*
- Choirs, 4:**658–664,** 12:758, 14:679–681
- Chojnice (Poland). *See* Konitz (Poland)
- Cholent, 4:**664,** 7:119
- Cholera. *See* Medicine
- Chomsky, Dov, 4:**664**
- Chomsky, Noam Avram, 4:**664–665,** 13:60
- Chomsky, William, 4:**665–666**
- Chomutov (Bohemia), 4:**666**
- Choper, Jesse H., 4:**666**
- Chopra, Joyce, 4:**666**
- Chora, 6:227–228
- Choral singing. *See* Choirs
- *Choral Works* (Derrida, Eisenman), 6:267
- Choral works, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew cantatas and choral works
- Chorazin (Galilee), 4:**666–667,** *667*
- *Choreb, oder Versuche ueber Jissroels Pflichten in der Zerstreung* (Hirsch), 9:129–130
- Choreography. *See* Dance
- Chorin, Aaron, 2:331, 4:**667–668**
- Chorin, Abraham
  - on Oral Law, 15:456
  - Orthodox Judaism and, 15:494
- Chorny, Joseph Judah, 4:**668**
- Chortkov (Ukraine), 4:**668–669**
- Choruses. *See* Choirs
- *A Chorus Line* (Bennett), 3:369
- Chorzów (Poland), 4:**669**
- Chosen people, 3:292, 4:**669–672,** 682–684
  - *Aleinu le-Shabbe'aḥ,* 1:609
  - denial of as heresy, 9:20
  - Genesis, Book of, 7:446
  - Judah Halevi, 11:495
  - Julian the Apostate, 11:573
  - kiddush ha-Shem, 12:143
  - Pentatuech, 15:733
  - providence, 16:648
  - Remnant of Israel, 17:217
  - Zangwill, Israel, 21:455
- *The Chosen People in America: A Study in Jewish Religious Identity* (Eisen), 6:265
- Chotsh, Ẓevi Hirsch Ben Jerahmeel, 4:**672**
- Chotzner, Joseph, 4:**672**
- Chouraqui, André, 3:629, 4:**672–673**
- Chouraqui, Elijah, 4:672
- Chouraqui, Isaac, 4:672
- Chouraqui, Saadiah, 4:672
- Chouraqui family, 4:**672**
- *Chrestomathia aethiopica* (Dillmann), 5:661–662
- Chriqui, Abraham-Ḥayyim Delevante, 4:673
- Chriqui, Joseph Mas'ud, 4:673
- Chriqui, Mordecai, 4:673, 14:499
- Chriqui family, 4:**673**
- Christchurch (New Zealand), 4:**673**
- *Christiana pietas,* 4:278
- Christian V (King of Denmark and Norway), 15:305
- Christian Friends of Israel, 11:82
- Christian Front movement, 4:99
- Christian Hebraists. *See* Hebraists, Christian
- Christiani, Pablo, 1:310, 3:145, 4:**673**
- Christian Identity movement, 15:79
- Christianity, 4:**673–694**
  - Aaron, 1:210–211
  - Abbahu, 1:229
  - Abelard, Peter, 1:246
  - Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:278
  - Abraham, 1:285, 287
  - Abraham, Apocalypse of, 1:288, 289
  - Abraham's bosom, 1:317
  - Adam, 1:374, 375, 377
  - amen, 2:38, 39
  - Antichrist, 2:193–194
  - antinomianism, 2:199–200
  - Antioch, 2:202
  - anti-popes, 2:125
  - antisemitism, 2:209–210, 239, 4:690, 692
    - Holocaust, 4:685
    - medieval, 6:556
  - apologetics, 2:263–264
  - apostasy, 2:270, 271, 272
  - archaeology, 2:391
  - badges, Jewish and, 3:45
  - barbarians, 3:140
  - Bible codes, use of, 3:680
  - Birkat ha-Minim, 3:711–712
  - Bithynia, 3:729
  - blood libel and, 3:775, 776
  - Bodin on, 4:28–29
  - Bohemia, Hussites, 9:644–645
  - Bonafed, Solomon ben Reuben, 4:54
  - Bonfil, Robert, 4:61–62
  - Boyarin, Daniel, 4:109
  - brokers, 4:203
  - Buber on, 4:234
  - Cain, 4:340–341
  - Calvinism, 4:376–377
  - cantonists, 4:437–439
  - carnival, 4:486
  - catacombs, 4:521
  - catechumens, 4:94
  - Catholic attitudes, 4:687–690
  - Celsus, 4:537–538
  - censorship, 4:539–540
  - Church Councils, 4:715–719
  - Church Fathers, 4:719–721
  - criticism of Jewish sexism, 6:752
  - Daniel prefiguring Jesus, 5:418
  - David, 5:454, 460
  - dialogue, Jewish-Christian, 4:93, 12:673
  - disputations and polemics, 5:686–690, 691
  - Dutch Reform Church, 2:144
  - ecclesia et synagoga, 6:88
  - election of, 4:682–684
  - Episcopus Judaeorum, 6:463
  - in Ethiopia, 6:537–538
  - Eve and, 6:573
  - Ezra IV and, 6:654–655
  - holy places in Israel, 9:500–501, *502*
  - and Host, desecration of, 9:*565,* 565–566
  - Isaac (patriarch), 10:33–34
  - Isaiah, Book of, 10:*73*
  - Islam and, 1:546, 3:668
  - Israel (state), 10:638–646
  - Italy, Catholic-Jewish relations, 10:811
  - Jerusalem in, 11:218–222
    - arts, 11:225–226
    - as Christian center, 11:152
    - sects, 11:164–165
  - Jesus, 4:675–676, 681–682
  - Jewish attitudes, 4:678–679

- Jewish identity, 11:293–294
- Jewish popes, 2:125, 140
- Jews, attitudes towards, 4:720–721, 9:205–206, 205–207
- Jews and Judaism, 4:677–678, 679–687
- Jezebel in, 11:334
- Job and, 11:342, 357, 358, 360
- John the Baptist, 11:380–381
- Jonah, Book of, 11:390
- Josephus and, 11:439–440, 441
- Joshua and, 11:443
- *Josippon* on, 11:462
- Judaism
  - development of concept of, 11:515
  - influence of, 11:519
  - relationship to, 3:663–664, 6:91–92, 9:22, 375–376, 417, 12:505–506
  - split from, 4:674–675
- Judaizers within, 11:520
- Julian the Apostate and, 11:573–574
- Kabbalah influences, 11:671–673, 16:146–147
- Leibowitz, Yeshayahu, 12:624
- liturgy and rituals, 4:676–677, 688
- Marrano diaspora, 13:561
- medieval Jewish view of believers of, 13:787
- Messiah, sermons on, 7:308
- Middle Ages
  - ecclesia et synagoga, 6:88
  - economic history, 6:108–114
- missionaries, 2:181, 4:238–239
  - during Ottoman period, 10:176–177
- mission to the Jews, 4:677, 684–685
- Montefiore, Claude Joseph Goldsmid, 14:455
- Moses, 14:538
- Naḥmanides views, 14:745
- Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm, 15:262
- as Noachide religion, 15:284
- Noah in, 15:288, 289
- as official religion of Roman Empire, 10:154
- Omar, Covenant of, 15:416–419
- Ottoman empire, Christian-Jewish tensions in, 15:530
- Palestinian Christian Aramaic, 2:351–352
- Paul of Tarsus and, 15:696–697
- Philo Judaeus and, 16:62, 64
- pilgrimages, 16:156–157
- primitive, 18:161
- Protestant attitudes, 4:690–693
- Reformation, 17:163–165
- Roman Empire during, restrictions on Jews in, 6:555
- separation from, 10:147
- *Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs,* 15:691
- theology, 6:59–60
- tithes, church, 19:739–740
- view of Isaiah, Book of, 10:71–72, 74
- Zionism and Israel, 4:685–686, 8:750
- Zionist movement and millenarianism, 3:737
- *See also* Catholic Church; Frankist movement; Hebraists, Christian; Inquisition; Reformation

Christian-Jewish relations. *See* Jewish-Christian relations

Christian literature
- aggadah, 1:463
- Balaam, 3:80–81
- Baruch, Rest of the Words of, 3:187–188
- beliefs about Jews, 3:180
- Belshazzar, 3:306–307
- creation hierarchy, 5:165
- Elijah, 6:336
- Emmaus, 6:395–396
- Epistle of Barnabas, 4:719
- golden calf, 7:700
- *Greek Apocalypse of Baruch,* 3:186
- Hannah and her seven sons, 8:325
- messianism, 6:496–497
- *Odes of Solomon,* 18:765–766
- Wandering Jew, 20:616–617

Christianowitch, Alexandre, 1:440

Christian Palestinian Aramaic (CPA) translation of Bible, 3:600

Christian Phalange, 11:713–714

Christians, Maronite, 7:617

Christians and Jews: a Psychoanalytic Study (Loewenstein), 13:169

Christians and Jews in Germany: Religion, Politics and Ideology in the Second Reich (Tal), 9:417

Christian Science Church, 4:**694**

Christian Socialist Workingmen's Union (Germany), 16:630–631

Christian Social Party (Austria), 2:693, 4:**694,** 13:252

Christian Social Party (Germany), 4:**695**

Christian Typography, 9:89

Christian Zionism, 21:621–622

Christ in the Synagogue (Aaronson), 1:224

Christlichsoziale Partei. *See* Christian Social Party

Christoph, Ernst Friedrich. *See* Sauckel, Fritz

Christopher, Warren, 15:598

Christ Stopped at Eboli (Levi), 12:686

Chronegk, Ludwig, 4:**695**

The Chronicle of Ahimaaz. See Megillat Aḥima'aẓ

The Chronicle of the Lodz Ghetto (Dubroszycki), 9:419

Chronicle of the Persecution of the Jews. See Kroniek der Jodenvervolging

Chronicles, Book of, 4:**695–704,** 695*t*
- Aaronides and, 1:218–219
- Abijah, 1:257
- author, 4:703
- Books of the Chronicles of the Kings of Judah and Israel, 4:76–77
- canon, 4:695–696
- composition, 4:702–703
- contents, 4:695*t*, 696–699
- Joseph ben Ḥiyya, 11:421
- mishmarot and ma'amadot, 14:317–318
- purpose, 4:700–702
- satan, 18:72
- sources, 4:699–700
- Spinoza, Baruch de, 19:118
- targum to, 3:594

Chronicles of Jeremiah. See Rest of the Words of Baruch

Chronicles of Moses, 14:**545–546**

Die Chronik des deutschen Dramas (Bab), 3:14

Chronography, 4:705–706

Chronology, 4:**704–707**
- Demetrius (Greco-Jewish writer), 5:549, 17:235, 18:235
- Holocaust, 9:344–352
  - 1932-1935, 9:344
  - 1936-1938, 9:344–346
  - 1938-1940, 9:346–347
  - 1941-1942, 9:347–349
  - 1943-1945, 9:349–351
  - 1946-2000, 9:351–352
- Jewish history, 9:254–280*t*
- rabbinical literature, 17:22
- *Seder Olam,* 18:235–236

Chrysography, 4:73

Chrysorhoas. *See* Amanah (Syria)

Chrysostom. *See* John Chrysostom

Chryzanow (Poland), 4:**707–708**

Chrzanów (Poland). *See* Chryzanow (Poland)

Chuadit, 11:560
Chudnick, Robert. *See* Rodney, Red
Chudnik, Robert. *See* Rodney, Red
Chudnov (Ukraine), 4:**708**
Chudoff, Earl, 4:**708**
Chuetas, 4:**708–709**
Chufut-Kale (Crimea), 3:72, 4:**709,** 5:299
Chugerman, Daniel. *See* Mann, Daniel
Chujoy, Anatole, 4:**709**
Chukar partridges, 15:673
The Chumash, 3:623
Church, Catholic. *See* Catholic Church
Church, Greek Orthodox. *See* Greek Orthodox Church
Church, Protestant. *See* Protestants
Church and Synagogue. *See* Ecclesia et synagoga
Church Councils, 4:**715–719**
  attitude toward Jews, 4:716–719
  Basle, 3:201, 4:716, 717
  Elvira, 4:716, 6:371
  Paris, 4:716, 717, 15:642
  Zamora, 4:717, 21:451
Church Fathers, 1:285, 4:**719–721,** 753
  Herodians, theories on, 9:38
  Julian the Apostate and, 11:574
Churchill, Sir Winston Leonard Spencer, 2:66, 4:**722–723,** 20:750
Churchill, Winston. *See* Churchill, Sir Winston Leonard Spencer
Churchill White Paper, 10:198, 336, 497, 21:36–37
Church music. *See* Music
Church of the East, 3:599
Church of the East, Peshitta used by, 3:600
Church of the Holy Sepulcher (Jerusalem), 11:153–154
Church Slavonic language, 3:634
Churgin, Bathia, 4:**723**
Churgin, Pinkhos, 3:153, 4:**723**
Churgin, Ya'akov Yehoshua, 4:**723–724**
Chust. *See* Khust (Ukraine)
The Chute (Halper), 8:283
La Chute de la Maison Usher (motion picture), 6:473
Chwat, Szymon. *See* Wat, Alexander
Chwatt, Aaron. *See* Buttons, Red
Chwila (newspaper), 4:**724**
Chwistek, Leon, 4:**724**
Chwolson, Daniel, 3:779, 4:**724–725**
Cibo, Giovanni Battista. *See* Innocent
Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 4:**725**
  Cartesian method applied to works of, 15:191
Ciceruacchio. *See* Brunetti, Angelo
Cicurel, Salvador, 4:345
Cidellus. *See* Ferrizuel, Joseph Ha-Nasi
Ciechanover, Aaron J., 4:593, 725, **725,** 13:10
Ciecḥanover, Joseph, 15:589
Ciechanow (Poland), 4:**725–726,** 16:308–309
Ciechanow, Abraham ben Raphael Landau of, 4:**726**
Cieszyn (Teschen). *See* Teschen (Silesia)
Cigarette smoking, 5:329
CIJA (Canadian Council for Israel and Jewish Advocacy), 4:418
Cilibi Moïse, 4:**726**
Cilicia (Asia Minor), 4:**726–727**
Cincinnati (OH), 4:**727–730,** 6:738, 14:632, 15:392–393, 18:228
Cincinnati Haggadah, 8:213
Cincinnati Royals, 8:366
Cinema. *See* Motion pictures
Cinnamon, 4:**730**
Cinque storie ferraresi (Bassani), 3:207
La cintura di castita (Pitigrilli), 16:188
Ciocchi del Monte, Giovanni Maria. *See* Julius III (pope)
La Ciociara (Moravia). *See Two Women* (Moravia)
Circassians, 10:647
Circle Center Mall (Indianapolis), 18:608
Circle Line Boulevards (Modiano), 14:410
Circumcision, 2:40, 4:**730–735,** 8:227–228
  Abraham, 1:282, 283
  Ammonites, 2:84
  astrological influence, 2:620
  banquets celebrating, 18:321
  birthdate for purposes of, 3:721
  ceremonial objects, 4:548
  costume for infant, vol. 7: color insert
  dance, 5:411
  Elijah's chair, 6:337–338
  embroidered cushion, vol. 7: color insert
  first in Durban (South Africa), 6:62
  instrument set, vol. 7: color insert
  mohel performing rite, vol. 7: color insert
  Morocco, 1:439
  Nunberg, Herman, on psychology of, 15:344–345
  practical Kabbalah, 11:668
  Samaritans, 3:16, 17:730
  sandak, 18:10
  sign of covenant, 5:249
  Zipporah circumcising her sons, 14:535, 21:639
Circuses, 4:**735,** 736
  See also Theater
Circus parties, 4:**735–736**
Cirta (Algeria). *See* Constantine (Algeria)
Cisjordan Mountains (Israel), 10:112
Cisneros, Cardinal Ximenes de, 3:587
Cisterns, 4:**736**
Cities, 4:**738–741**
  elders, 6:294–295
  Joshua, Book of, 11:447–448, 448, 12:733–734
  of Judah, 11:*476,* 477
  planning, 5:168
  of refuge, Joshua, Book of, 11:447, 448
"Cities of the Plain." *See* Sodom and Gomorrah (ancient cities)
Citizenship of Jews
  Fichte, Johann Gottlieb, 7:9–10
  New York City, colonial period, 15:196
Citizenship rights, 11:720
Citroën, André Gustave, 4:**736–737**
Citroen, Roelof Paul, 4:**737**
Citron, vol. 16: color insert
Citrus, 4:**737–738**
Citrus growers (FL), 18:51
Citrus-growers' Association. *See* Pardes
City, Levitical. *See* Levitical cities
The City and the Fullness Thereof. See Ir u-Melo'ah
The City and the People (Baizerman), 3:69
City College of New York, 4:19
City of Culture of Galicia (Santiago de Compostela, Spain), 6:267
City of David. *See* Jerusalem (Israel)
The City of David - A Guide to Biblical Jerusalem (Shanks), 18:397
City of God (Doctorow), 5:728
City of Hope National Medical Center, 4:**741–742,** 13:196
City of refuge, 4:**742–745,** *743,* 16:216
City of Refuge. See Ir Miklat
Ciudad Real (Spain), 4:**745**
Ciudad Rodrigo (Spain), 4:**745**
The Civic Culture (Almond and Verba), 1:683
Cividale (Italy), 4:**745–746**
Civilization, influence of Judaism on, 11:519–520

- *The Civilizing Process* (Elias), 6:319
- Civil law conflicts, 5:154
- Civil marriage, 4:**746–748**
- Civil rights
  - Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:19–20
  - Canada, 4:408–409
  - France, French Revolution, 7:254–255
  - Germany, 4:546
  - husband and wife obligations, 9:634, 635–638
  - Israel (State), Aloni, Shulamit, 1:687
  - The New Israel Fund, 15:138–139
  - Russia, Duma, 6:45–46
  - women, 4:409
  - *See also* Emancipation; New Left
- Civil rights movement (U.S.), 2:486–487
  - Anti-Defamation League, 2:194, 195
  - Baltimore, 3:100
  - Jewish artists, 2:515
  - Jewish involvement
    - Alabama, 1:573
    - Birmingham, 3:713
    - Black-Jewish relations and, 3:734–735
    - Brickner, Balfour, 4:178–179
    - Polier, Shad, 16:332–333
    - Polish, David, 16:334
  - leaders
    - Dershowitz, Alan M., 5:600
    - Herstein, Lillian, 9:47
    - Mississippi, 14:365
    - Nussbaum, Perry, 15:353–354
    - Polier, Shad, 16:332–333
    - Polish, David, 16:334
- *La Civiltà Cattolica,* 4:**748–749**
- Civil War (Spain), 15:218
- Civil War (U.S.), 2:44–45, 465
  - antisemitism, 8:34–35
  - Benjamin, Judah Philip, 3:357–358
  - Blumenberg, Leopold, 4:10
  - Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:19
  - Louisiana, 13:223–224
  - New York City and, 15:200
- Civita, Davit, 4:**749**
- Cixous, Hélenè, 4:**749**
- CJC. *See* Canadian Jewish Congress (CJC)
- CJF (Council for Jewish Federations). *See* Council of Jewish Federations and Welfare Funds
- Claiborne, Liz, 15:**492–493**
- Claims. *See* Pleas
- Claims Conference. *See* Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany
- Clairvoyance and prediction, 16:571
- CLAL (National Jewish Center for Learning and Leadership), 4:**749–750**
- *Clarification of the Fundamentals of Faith. See Risālat al-ibānah fi uṣūl al-diyānah*
- Clarion (UT), 20:444
- Class conflict
  - medieval Spain, 18:42
  - San Francisco, 18:19
- *Class Factors in the National Question* (Borochov), 4:90
- Classical education, 1:403–404
- Classical history
  - Bloch, Gustave, 3:761
  - Bloch, Herbert, 3:761–762
  - Leon, Harry Joshua, 12:644
- Classical scholarship
  - Hadas, Moses, 8:185
  - Jews in, 4:**750–751**
  - Lewy, Yoḥanan, 12:771–772
- *Classici del ridere* (Formiggini), 7:131
- Clauberg, Karl, 17:121
- Claudel, Paul, 4:**751**
- *Claudia* (Franken), 7:201
- Claudian, 4:**751–752**
- Claudius, 1:502, 635–636, 4:**752,** 6:229, 12:453–454
- Claudius Aelianus. *See* Aelian
- Claudius Claudianus. *See* Claudian
- Claudius Iolaus, 4:**752**
- Claudius Julius. *See* Claudius Iolaus
- Clayburgh, Jill, 4:**752**
- Cleanliness
  - ritual (*See* Purity and impurity, ritual)
  - *See* Hygiene
- Clearchus of Soli, 4:**752**
  - on Jewish identity, 11:293
  - Judea as term, use of, 11:523
- Clejan, Vera. *See* Calin, Vera
- Clement (popes), 4:**752–753**
- Clement I (pope), 3:574
- Clement III (antipope), 4:752
- Clement III (pope), 4:752
- Clement IV (pope), 4:277, 752–753
- Clement V (pope), 16:374
- Clement VI (pope), 4:277, 16:374
  - Black Death and, 3:731, 733
  - Molcho, Solomon, 14:424
- Clement VII (pope), 4:753, 16:375
- Clement VIII (pope), 4:753, 16:375–376
  - Ancona, 2:140
  - antisemitism, 2:140
- Clement VIII (pope), 4:49, 753
- Clement IX (pope), 16:376
- Clement X (pope), 4:753
- Clement XII (pope), 4:753, 16:376
- Clement XIII (pope), 4:753, 16:376
- Clement XIV (pope), 4:753, 16:377
  - Ambron, Ezekiel, 2:37
  - blood libel, 3:778, 4:753
- Clement of Alexandria, 2:459, 4:720, **753**
- Clement VI (pope), 4:752–753
- Cleodemus Malchus, 4:**753**
- Cleomedes, 4:**753**
- Cleopatra, 4:**754**
- Cleopatra I, 4:754
- Cleopatra II, 4:754
- Cleopatra III, 2:129, 4:754
- Cleopatra of Jerusalem, 4:**754**
- Cleopatra VII, 4:754
- Clermont-Ferrand (France), 4:**754–755**
- Clermont-Ganneau, Charles, 4:**755,** 15:589
- Clermont-Tonnerre, Count Stanislas de, 4:**755**
- Cleve (Germany). *See* Cleves (Germany)
- Cleveland (OH), 4:**755–759**
  - Benesch, Alfred Abraham, 3:340
  - Cleveland Browns football team, 14:407
  - Laura and Alving Siegal College of Judaic Studies, 12:526
  - Shapiro, Ezra Z., 18:405
  - Silver, Abba Hillel, 18:583–584
  - Silver, Daniel Jeremy, 18:584
- Cleveland Federation of Jewish Charities, 3:72
- *Cleveland Jewish News,* 11:761
- Cleves (Germany), 4:**759–760**
- Cleves get, 1:221, 291–292, 4:**760**
- *Clinical Cardiology* (Dressler), 6:17
- Clinton, William Jefferson, 4:**760–761**
  - American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:52
  - Block, Herbert Lawrence, 3:769
  - Lerman, Miles, 12:656
  - Supreme Court appointments, 12:556
- *Clipper* (Chocrón), 4:657
- Cloots, Jean Baptiste du Val-de-Grâce, Baron de, 4:**761**
- Clore, Charles. *See* Clore, Sir Charles
- Clore, Sir Charles, 4:**761**

Close Encounters of the Third Kind (motion picture), 6:21
Clotaire II, 4:**761–762**
Clothar. *See* Clotaire II
Clothing. *See* Dress
Clothing and textiles industry, 20:327–328
  Baltimore, 3:97
  Bialystok, 3:567
  Canada, 4:396, 401–402
  Chicago, 4:608–609
  Drexler, Millard S., 6:17–18
  Dreyfus Brothers, 6:20
  Elias, Eli, 6:318
  Elkann, Jean-Paul, 6:358
  Kalir, Avraham, 11:736
  labor unions, 6:32
  Lodz, 13:156
  Loew-Beer family, 13:164
  Moller, Hans and Erich, 14:426–427
  New York City, 15:202–205, 204*t*, 213
  North Carolina, 15:302
  ona'ah, personal apparel not subject to, 15:425
  Ottoman empire, 15:532
  Passaic-Clifton, 15:676
  Rosen, Carl, 17:427
  Rosenthal, Ida, 17:454
  Schrader, Abe, 18:166–167
  Schwartz, David, 18:183
  secondhand goods, 18:231–232
  See also Dress; Fashion industry; Silk
"The Clown Prince of Baseball." *See* Schacht, Alexander
CLSA. *See* Commission on Law and Social Action
Cluj (Romania), 4:**762–763**
Cluny (France), 4:**763**
Clurman, Harold, 4:**763**
Coalition for the Advancement of Jewish Education (CAJE), 4:**763–764**
Coalition on the Environment and Jewish Life, 6:449
Coats of arms. *See* Heraldry
Cobb, Lee J., 3:783, 4:**764**
Coburg (Germany), 4:**764**
Coca (Spain), 4:**764–765**
Coca, Imogene, 4:332
Coca-Cola formula heksher, 7:411
Cocceius, Johannes, 4:**765**
Cochem (Germany), 4:**765**
Cochin (India). *See* Kochi (India)
Code of Hammurapi
  blindness in, 3:753
  concubines, 5:133–134
Code of Nehemiah, 6:661–662
Code of Regulations Concerning the Jews, 7:342
Codes of Jewish law. *See* Codification of Law
Codex Neofiti I, 3:591
Codex Reuchlinianus of the Prophets, 13:642
Codices, 4:71, 72
Codification of law, 4:**765–781**
  Abraham ben David of Posquières, 1:297
  Abraham ben Isaac of Narbonne, 1:302
  Alfasi, Isaac ben Jacob, 4:770
  Alkalai, Abraham ben Samuel, 1:663
  Benveniste, Ḥayyim ben Israel, 3:382–383
  Caro, Joseph ben Ephraim, 4:489–490, 775–780
  Danzig, Abraham ben Jehiel Michal, 5:432
  Geonic period, 4:768–769
  Isserles, Moses ben Israel, 4:777–778
  Jacob ben Asher, 4:774–775
  Jewish law, 4:766–767
  literary forms, 4:768, 773–774
  Maimonides, 4:770–773, 774–775, 776, 777, 778
  Mishnah, 4:767–768
  mishpat Ivri, 14:338
  non-Jewish law, 4:766
  See also Laws and legal systems
Codreanu, Corneliu Zelea, 4:**781**
Coele-Syria, 4:**781**
Coelostat, 13:70
Coen, Achille, 4:**781**
Coen, Ethan, 4:**781–782**
Coen, Giuseppe, 4:**781**
Coèn, Graziadio Vita Anania, 4:**781**
Coen, Joel, 4:**781–782**
Coercion. *See* Duress
Coffee, Rudolph Isaac, 4:**782**
Coffins, 4:293, **782–783**
Cogan, M., 11:362
Cogitant religious society, 13:170
Cognitive psychology, 4:222
Cohabitation, Sexual. *See* Sex
Cohan, Charles S., 14:454
Cohen, Aaron, 15:302
Cohen, Aaron ben David, of Ragusa, 4:77
Cohen, Abby Joseph, 15:225
Cohen, Abraham, 3:713, 5:**8**
Cohen, Aharon, 3:702
Cohen, Albert, 5:**8**
Cohen, Albert K., 5:302
Cohen, Alexander H., 5:**8–9**
Cohen, Alexandra Pauline. *See* Cohen, Sasha
Cohen, Alfred Morton, 5:**9**
Cohen, Andrew. *See* Cohen, Sir Andrew
Cohen, Armond E., 5:**9**
Cohen, Arthur (England), 5:**10**
Cohen, Arthur (Germany), 5:**10**
Cohen, Arthur A., 5:**10,** 9:396
Cohen, Barrow E., 15:198
Cohen, Barry, 5:**10**
Cohen, Benjamin, 5:**10–11**
Cohen, Benjamin Victor, 5:**11**
Cohen, Bernard, 5:**11**
Cohen, Boaz, 5:**11–12**
Cohen, Chapman, 5:**12**
Cohen, David, 17:13
Cohen, David (1883-1967), 5:**12–13**
Cohen, David (1887-1972), 5:**13**
Cohen, Edward, 16:340
Cohen, Eli, 5:**13–14**
Cohen, Elisheva, 5:**14**
Cohen, Elizabeth. *See* Comden, Betty
Cohen, Elizabeth D.A. Magnus, 5:**14**
Cohen, Ellen Naomi. *See* Elliot, "Mama" Cass
Cohen, Elliot Ettelson, 5:**14**
Cohen, Elliot T., 5:90
Cohen, Emil Wilhelm, 5:**14**
Cohen, Erik, 18:735
Cohen, Ernst Julius, 5:**14**
Cohen, Esperance, 15:473
Cohen, Fannia, 5:**15**
Cohen, Felix, 5:29
Cohen, Francis Lyon, 5:**15**
Cohen, Gerson D., 5:**15–16,** 11:330–331
Cohen, Geulah, 5:**16–17**
Cohen, Gustave, 5:**17**
Cohen, H. Rodgin, 5:**21**
Cohen, Haim, 20:468
Cohen, Harold, 5:**17**
Cohen, Harold Edward, 16:340
Cohen, Harold Leopold, 5:6–8
Cohen, Harriet, 5:**17**
Cohen, Harry, 5:**17**
Cohen, Henry, 5:**17–18**
Cohen, Henry, Baron, 5:**18**
Cohen, Henry Isaac, 16:340
Cohen, Hermann, 5:**18–20,** 6:611–612, 7:665–666, 668–669, 16:96–97
  Anhalt, 2:163

  duty, 6:72–73
  free will, 7:233
  good and evil, 7:754
  Kantian ethical imperative and, 11:770
  nature, 15:35
  redemption, 17:154
  Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh, 17:509
  soul, immortality of, 19:38
  truth, 20:162
Cohen, Hirsh, 5:**20–21**
Cohen, I. Bernard, 5:**21**
Cohen, Isaac Kadmi, 5:**21**
Cohen, Israel (England), 5:**21–22**
Cohen, Israel (Israel), 5:**22**
Cohen, Israel I., 5:5
Cohen, Jack. *See* Cohen, Sir John Edward
Cohen, Jack Joseph, 5:**22–23**
Cohen, Jacob I. (1744-1823), 5:5
Cohen, Jacob I. (1789-1869), 5:5–6
Cohen, Jacob Raphael, 5:**23,** 15:475
Cohen, Jacob Xenab, 5:**23**
Cohen, Job, 16:345
Cohen, John Edward. *See* Cohen, Sir John Edward
Cohen, John Michael, 5:**24**
Cohen, John Sanford, 5:**24**
Cohen, Joseph, 5:**24**
Cohen, Joseph H., 15:205
Cohen, Joseph Isaac, 5:**24–25**
Cohen, Joshua I, 5:6
Cohen, Judah, 5:**25**
Cohen, Judy. *See* Chicago, Judy
Cohen, Julius Berend, 5:**25**
Cohen, Leo, 4:276
Cohen, Leonard, 4:423, 5:**25–26**
Cohen, Levi-Abraham, 5:**26**
Cohen, Levi Barent, 5:6
Cohen, Lionel Leonard, Baron, 5:**26**
Cohen, Lionel Louis, 5:6, 16:342
Cohen, Louis Samuel, 5:6
Cohen, Ludwig. *See* Coser, Lewis A.
Cohen, Lyon, 5:**26,** 11:300
Cohen, Marcel, 5:**26**
Cohen, Mary Matilda, 5:**26–27**
Cohen, Matt, 4:424, 5:**27**
Cohen, Maxwell, 5:**27–28**
Cohen, Mendes (1831-1915), 5:6
Cohen, Mendes I. (1796-1879), 5:6
Cohen, Michael, 4:182
Cohen, Morris, 5:**28**
Cohen, Morris Abraham, 5:**28**
Cohen, Morris Raphael, 5:**28–29,** 12:556
Cohen, Mortimer Joseph, 5:**29**
Cohen, Moses Isaac, 4:267
Cohen, Naomi Wiener, 5:**29–30,** 9:152
Cohen, Naphtali. *See* Neyrac, Pierre
Cohen, Natalie, 5:**30**
Cohen, Nathan, 5:**30**
Cohen, Nathan Edward, 5:**30–31**
Cohen, Paul Joseph, 5:**31**
Cohen, Peter, 15:225
Cohen, Philip. *See* Cohen, Sir Philip
Cohen, Philip Melvin, 5:**31**
Cohen, Philip Pacy, 5:**31,** 13:10
Cohen, Robert, 5:**31–32**
Cohen, Robert Waley. *See* Cohen, Sir Robert Waley
Cohen, Rose Gollup, 5:**32**
Cohen, Ruth Louisa, 5:**32–33**
Cohen, Sam, 18:706
Cohen, Samuel. *See* Cahn, Sammy; Cohen, Simon
Cohen, Samuel Herbert, 5:**33,** 16:340
Cohen, Samuel Myers, 15:197
Cohen, Samuel Raphael. *See* Cohen, Marcel
Cohen, Sasha, 5:**33**
Cohen, Saul Bernard, 5:**33–34**
Cohen, Selma Jeanne, 5:**34**
Cohen, Seymour J., 5:**34**
Cohen, Seymour Stanley, 5:**34,** 13:9
Cohen, Shalom ben Jacob, 3:696, 5:**35,** 8:688
Cohen, Shaye J.D., 5:**35**
Cohen, Shlomo, 5:**35**
Cohen, Simon, 5:**35–36,** 11:333
Cohen, Sir Andrew, 5:**9**
Cohen, Sir John Edward, 5:**23**
Cohen, Sir Philip, 5:**31,** 13:10
Cohen, Sir Robert Waley, 5:**32**
Cohen, Stanley, 5:**36**
Cohen, Stanley N., 5:**36,** 13:9
Cohen, Toviah. *See* Cohn, Tobias ben Moses
Cohen, Wilbur Joseph, 5:**36–37**
Cohen, William Howard. *See* Cosell, Howard
Cohen, William S., 5:**37**
Cohen, William Wolfe, 5:**37–38**
Cohen, Yardena, 4:96, 5:**38**
Cohen, Yigal Rahamim, 5:**38**
Cohen, Ẓevi Hirsch. *See* Hirschkahn, Ẓvi
Cohen ben Maknin family. *See* Macnin family
Cohen family (England), 5:**6,** 7*t*
Cohen family (Italy), 5:**5**
Cohen family (Liverpool, England), 5:**6–8,** 588
Cohen family (U.S.), 5:**5–6**
Cohen Gan, Pinchas, 5:**38–39,** 10:697, 699
Cohen Gellerstein, Benjamin, 5:**39**
Cohen Henriques, Jacob. *See* Henriques, Jacob Cohen
Cohen Ibn Sūsā. *See* Bensusan
Cohen Lobato family. *See* Lobato family
Cohen Melamed, Nissan, 5:**39**
Cohen-Tannoudji, Claude, 5:**39**
Cohen-Tanoudjis. *See* Tanuji family
Cohn, Albert, 5:**39–40**
Cohn, Arthur, 5:39
Cohn, Arye. *See* Cohn, Georg
Cohn, Berthold, 5:**40**
Cohn, Cilla Cypora, 5:**40**
Cohn, Edwin Joseph, 5:**40**
Cohn, Elkan, 5:**40–41**
Cohn, Emil. *See* Ludwig, Emil
Cohn, Emil Moses, 5:**41**
Cohn, Fannia M., 18:713
Cohn, Ferdinand Julius, 5:**41,** 13:7
Cohn, Fritz, 5:**41–42**
Cohn, Georg, 5:**42**
Cohn, Gustav, 5:**42**
Cohn, Haim, 5:**42–43,** 14:358
Cohn, Harry, 5:**43,** 14:571
Cohn, Heinrich. *See* Conried, Heinrich
Cohn, Herman. *See* Alconière, Theodore
Cohn, Hermann. *See* Cohn, Haim
Cohn, Jonas, 5:**43,** 6:160
Cohn, Lassar, 5:**43**
Cohn, Leopold, 5:**43**
Cohn, Linda, 5:**43**
Cohn, Manfred. *See* George, Manfred
Cohn, Marcus, 5:39
Cohn, Meshullam Zalman ben Solomon, 5:**44**
Cohn, Mildred, 5:**44,** 13:10
Cohn, Morris Mandel, 5:**44**
Cohn, Norman, 5:**44**
Cohn, Oscar, 5:**44**
Cohn, Paul. *See* Cornea, Paul
Cohn, Roy, 15:215
Cohn, Tobias ben Moses, 5:**44–45,** 6:399, 13:729, 15:541
Cohn-Bendit, Daniel, 5:**45**
Cohn family, 5:**39**
Cohnheim, Julius, 5:**45**
Cohn-Reiss, Ephraim, 5:**45–46**
Cohn-Sherbok, Dan, 5:**46**
Cohn-Wiener, Ernst, 5:**46**
Cohon, George A., 5:**46**

Cohon, Samuel Solomon, 5:**46–47**
Coimbra (Portugal), 5:**47**
Coins and currency, 5:**47–55**
  bimetallism, 2:424
  Byzantine, 1:386
  commemorative, 13:716
  community tokens as, 5:121–122
  dina de-malkhuta dina, and value of, 5:666
  Ephraim, Veitel Heine, 6:459
  Ḥezi, 18:440
  Israel, 5:54–55
  judenpfennige, 11:525
  Judin, Samuel, 11:566
  mintmasters and moneyers, 14:298–301
  perutah, 18:439–440
  revi'a, 18:440
  shekel, 18:439–440
  Talmudic literature, 5:51*t,* 52*t*
  value of, 20:441
  Zionism, 18:440
  See also Numismatics
Coit, Stanton, 18:320
Coitus interruptus, 15:426–427
COJO. *See* World Conference of Jewish Organizations
Colbert, Jean Baptiste, 5:**56**
Colby, Mary, 15:442
Colchester (England), 5:**56**
The Cold Crematorium. See Hladni krematorijum
Cole, Kenneth, 5:**56**
Coleman, Cy, 5:**56–57**
Coleman, Edward Davidson, 5:**57**
Coleman, George W., 15:266
Colenso, John William, 5:**57**
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, 6:436
Collateral. *See* Suretyship
Collatio Legum Mosaicarum et Romanarum, 5:**57**
Colleagues Theater Company, 6:467
"Collected Sayings". *See Tanya*
Collected Stories (Babel), 3:19
Collected Works (Entin), 6:448
Colleges. *See* Universities
Collegio Rabbinico Italiano, 5:**57–58**
Collins, Hyman Henry, 5:58
Collins, Lottie, 5:**58**
Les Colloques des Intellectuels Juifs de Langue Français, **12:661–662**
Colm, Gerhard, 5:**58**
Colmar (France), 5:**58–59**
Colocasia, 20:488
Cologna, Abraham Vita, 5:**59**
Cologne (Germany), 5:*59,* **59–62,** 311, 312
Colombia, 5:*62,* **62–64**
  Caribbean, Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the: La Nacion, 4:475
  immigration, 5:63
  Zionism, 21:594
Colombo, Samuel, 5:**64**
Colombo, Yoseph, 5:**64**
Colon, Joseph ben Solomon, 4:456, 5:**64–65,** 12:462, 646, 14:440, 481
Colonial America
  Levy, Nathan, 12:754
  New York City in, 15:194–197
Colonia Lucia Septimia Severa Diospolis, 13:294
Colonne, Judah. *See* Colonne, Jules Edouard
Colonne, Jules Edouard, 5:**65**
Colophon, 2:404, 5:**65–67**
Colophon (periodical), 1:396
Colorado (CO), 5:**67–68,** *68*
Colorni, Vittore, 5:**68–69,** 12:552
Colors (periodical), 11:746
Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS), 11:812
Columbia Records, 12:809
Columbia University (NY), 15:343
Columbus (OH), 5:**69–70**
Columbus, Christopher, 5:**70–71,** 13:675
  Jews accompanying, 2:41
  Sánchez, Gabriel, 18:9
  Santangel, Luis de, 18:28
Column. *See* Pillars
Coma, Herz, 5:**71**
Comay, Michael Saul, 5:**71**
Comden, Betty, 5:**71–72**
Come, My Beloved. See Lekhah Dodi
Comedia famosa de Aman y Mordochay (Lara), 12:493
Comedians
  Allen, Woody, 1:669–670
  Barr, Roseanne, 3:174
  Benny, Jack, 3:369–370
  Berman, Shelley, 3:464–465
  Bernhard, Sandra, 3:473
  Brooks, Albert, 4:209
  Brooks, Mel, 4:209–210
  Bruce, Lenny, 4:218–219
  Burns, George, 4:298
  Buttons, Red, 4:319–320
  Caesar, Sid, 4:332–333
  Cantor, Eddie, 4:439
  Castro, Jacob de, 4:518
  Flanagan, Bud, 7:69
  Hackett, Buddy, 8:183
  Howard, Moe, Shemp, and Curly, 9:572–573
  King, Alan, 12:162–163
  Levenson, Sam, 12:680
  Lewis, Jerry, 12:765
  Opper, Frederick Burr, 15:451
  Ostropoler, Herschele, 15:512–513
  Rickles, Don, 17:292
  Rivers, Joan, 17:347
  Rosten, Leo Calvin, 17:474
  Rudner, Rita, 17:523
  Seinfeld, Jerry, 18:254
  Shandling, Garry, 18:395–396
  Shawn, Dick, 18:424
  Shean, Al, 18:427
  Silvers, Phil, 18:588
  Skulnik, Menasha, 18:662
  See also Humor
Comediennes. *See* Comedians
"Come Out, Come Out" (song, Miron), 14:313
Comic and Sequential Art (Eisner), 6:278
Comic books and strips
  Eisner, Will, 6:277–278
  Elder, Will, 6:296
  Jewish cartoonists, 4:499–500
  Kane, Bob, 11:760–761
  Kane, Gil, 11:761
  Kirby, Jack, 12:183–184
  Kurtzman, Harvey, 12:395
  Lee, Stan, 12:598
  Shuster, Joe, 18:536
  Siegel, Jerry, 18:555
  See also Cartoonists and cartoons
Comics. *See* Comedians
Coming from Behind (Jacobson), 11:53–54
Coming of Post-Industiral Society (Bell), 3:298
Comintern, 5:96–100
Comissiona, Sergiu, 5:**72**
Comité des Delegations Juives, 5:**72–73**
Comité Representativo de las Entidades Judías (CREJ), 4:640
Comitetul Democrat Evreiesc, Jewish Democratic Committee. *See* C.D.E.
Comitiano, Mordecai. *See* Comtino, Mordecai ben Eliezer
Commagene (Mesopotamia), 5:**73**
Commandments
  the 613, 5:**73–85,** 74*t*–84*t* (*See also* Midrash Aseret Ha-Dibberot)
    Askenazi-Hasidic ranking of, 6:529
    binding nature of, 16:93–94
    Decalogue given, 6:616
    duties of limbs vs. duties of heart, 16:81

            ethical, 6:534
            Ha-Ḥinnukh, 8:230
            Ḥanokh of Aleksandrow, 8:329
            Judah Halevi on, 11:499
            Kabbalistic symbolic approach to, 6:530
            Muslim, 10:88
            piety is result of adherence to, 16:83
            religious fulfillment of, 6:528
            source of, 16:85–86
            spiritual, 6:527–528
        reasons for, 5:**85–90**
Commandments, Ten. *See* Decalogue
Commemorative coins, 5:55
Commentaries on the Bible. *See* Bible
Commentario delle leggi sulla guistizia amministrativa (Cammeo), 4:382
Commentary (periodical), 2:56, 5:14, **90–91,** 16:251, 18:734
Commentary on the Torah (Friedman), 3:624
Commentary on the Torah (Rashi), 1:345–346
Commerce. *See* Trade and commerce
Comme si c'était fini (Aréga), 2:421
La Commission Française des Archives Juifs, 2:408–409
Commission on Law and Social Action (CLSA), 2:57–58
Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust, 20:380
The Committee for the Formation of the Hebrew Youth. *See* "Canaanites"
Committee of Jewish Delegations. *See* Comité des Delegations Juives
Committee on Army and Navy Religious Activities (CANRA), 14:248
Committee on Jewish Education (New York, NY), 6:193–194
Committee on Jewish Law and Standards, 5:173, 174
Committee on Military Affairs, 11:720
Committee on the Church and the Jewish People (CCJP), 16:630, 631–632
Common origin theories, Japanese and Jews, 11:84–85
Communal amenities, 2:**39–40,** 5:60
Communal enactment. *See* Takkanot ha-Kahal
Communal organizations
    eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, Europe, 9:235–236
    Latin America, 12:510–512
    letters and letter writers, 12:672
    Middle Ages, Europe, 9:224
    in Odessa, 15:379
    orphans and orphanages, 15:484, 486–487
Communal Regulations. *See* Devekut
Communauté Sépharade du Québec, 14:465
Communications
    Halakhah, technology, 19:573
    wireless, 11:47–48
Communism, 5:**91–101**
    Agursky, Samuel, 1:520
    anti-Zionism, 5:99–100
    Baum, Herbert, 3:219
    Bittelman, Alexander, 3:729
    Bolshevik era, 5:92–94
    Brazil, 4:149
    Bulgaria, 4:273–274
    Bund and, 4:281–282
    Canada, 4:406
    C.D.E., 4:533–534
    Comintern, 5:96–98
    Dimanstein, Simon, 5:662
    Eisler, Gerhart, 6:275
    Filderman, Wilhelm, 7:19
    Hungarian literature and, 9:606–607
    Hungary and, 9:611–612
    Iraq, 10:19
    Israeli, 5:99–100
    Jewish Socialist Verband, 11:314
    Lakatos, Imre, 12:440
    Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich, 5:92–94, 12:639–640
    Mitin, Mark Borisovich, 14:371
    Morning Freiheit (newspaper), 14:492–493
    New York City labor movement and, 15:214
    Oppen, George, 15:442
    partisans, 15:668
    Pauker, Ana, 15:694
    relationship of Jews to, 6:744–745
    Romania, 4:241
    Rosenbergs and, 15:215
    secession from the party, 5:99
    Soviet era, 5:94–96
    world communist movement, 5:96–99
Communist-Futurist (ComFut) Association., 2:22
Communist Party (United States). *See* American Communist Party
Communist Party of Germany (KPD), 13:277
The Communist Party vs. the CIO (Kampelman), 11:758
Community, 5:**101–121**
    Africa, 5:108, 110, 115*t,* 116*t,* 119*t*
    Basle, 3:201–202
    Batlanim, 3:213
    Brazil, 4:146–148, 146*t*
    business ethics and, 4:311–312
    Canada, Montreal, 14:466
    eighteenth and nineteenth centuries
        religious and cultural differentiation, 9:237
        religious reform, 9:238
    England, 6:421, 427–429
    Europe, 5:108–111, 115*t,* 116*t,* 117*t*
    Germany, 5:109–110
        Fuerth, 7:307
    Hungary, 9:610–611, *611,* 618, 619
        Buda, 4:245
        Pest, 4:246
    intermarriage, 10:809, 14:374–376, 378–379, 381–382
    Iraq
        Baghdad, 3:58
        Basra, 3:205–206
    Israel's influence upon, 5:121
    Italy, 10:806, 809
        Sicily, 18:542
    Landesjudenschaft, Boehmische, 12:469
    Landjudenschaft, 12:471–472
    landsmannschaften, 12:477
    Latin America, 5:113–114, 115*t,* 116*t,* 120*t*
    majority rule, 13:415
    Middle Ages, 5:102–108
        cultural and spiritual life, 9:211–212, 218–220
        economic and social patterns, 9:215
        education, 9:220–221
        education, Jewish, 6:176–177
        ḥerem ha-Yishuv, 9:18–19
        leadership, 9:210–211, 217–218
    into the Millennium, 9:283–284
    modern period, economic history, and role of, 6:125–126
    Muslim countries, 5:103–105, 118*t*
    Ottoman Empire, 5:106–108
    Palestine (Mandate), 10:391–393, 392*t*
    population numbers, 5:115*t,* 116*t*
    post-World War II changes, 5:114–121, 117*t*
    public relations, 16:712–713
    Russia, 17:574, 577–579

Community, ***continued***
  Russian Federation, 17:580–581
    Moscow, 14:520
  shammash, 18:395
  sixteenth and seventeenth centuries
    education, 9:224
    policies and aims, 9:225–227
    religious toleration, 9:225–227
    social confrontations, 9:225–227
  Spain
    Huesca, 9:578
    Majorca, 13:411
    Saragossa, 18:41
    Seville, 18:326
  theft and robberies, 19:690
  Ukraine, Lvov, 13:288–290
  U.S., 5:112–113, 115*t,* 116*t,* 119*t*
    Baltimore (MD), 3:97–100, 98
    Chicago (IL), 4:607–612
    Cincinnati (OH), 4:727–730
    Cleveland (OH), 4:755–759
    Columbus (OH), 5:69–70
    Los Angeles (CA), 13:196–197
    Saint Louis (MO), 17:673
    San Diego (CA), 18:13–14
  See also Kelal Yisrael; *specific cities and countries*
Community and Polity: The Organizational Dynamics of American Jewry (Elazar), 6:289
Community tokens, 5:**121–122**
Como (Italy), 5:**122**
Comparative Education (Kandel), 11:760
Comparative religion
  Emar texts, 6:386–390
  Flusser, David, 7:91
  Otto, Rudolph, 15:518
Comparative Social Problems (Eisenstadt), 6:271
Comparative tables of masorah in illuminated Spanish Hebrew Bibles, 3:677
Compassion, 5:**122–123**
  See also Mercy
The Compendium for the Servants of the Lord. See Kifayat al-abidin
Compendium grammatices linguae hebraeae (Spinoza), 13:56
Complete Dictionary of Ancient and Modern Hebrew (Ben-Yehuda), 3:387–388
Composers
  Abrass, Osias, 1:329, *329*
  Achron, Joseph, 1:355–356
  Adaskin, Murray, 1:384
  Adler, Hugo Chaim, 1:399
  Adler, Richard, 1:406–407
  Admon, Yedidyah, 1:411
  Adorno, Theodor W., 1:420
  Alberstein, Hava, 1:588
  Aldema, Gil, 1:606
  Alexander, Haim, 1:622–623
  Algazi, Isaac ben Solomon, 1:644
  Algazi, Leon, 1:644–645
  Alkan, Charles Henri-Valentin, 1:665
  Alman, Samuel, 1:678–679
  Alpert, Herb, 1:688–689
  Babbitt, Milton, 3:16–17
  Babin, Victor, 3:21–22
  Bacharach, Burt, 3:32
  Bachmann, Jacob, 3:38
  Bardanashvilli, Josef, 3:147
  Barnett, John Francis, 3:169
  Bauer, Marion Eugenie, 3:217
  Beer, Aaron, 3:250–251
  Bely, Victor Arkadyevich, 3:307–308
  Benatzky, Ralph, 3:321
  Bendix, Victor Emanuel, 3:328
  Benedict, Sir Julius, 3:330
  Ben-Haim, Paul, 3:350–351
  Ben-Shabetai, Ari, 3:373–374
  Bergel, Bernd, 3:418
  Berggrün, Heinrich, 3:426
  Bergman, Alan, 3:427
  Bergman, Marilyn, 3:427
  Berlinski, Herman, 3:461
  Bernstein, Elmer, 3:478
  Bernstein, Leonard, 3:480–481
  Bertini, Gary, 3:490–491
  Brant, Henry Dreyfuss, 4:129–130
  Braun, Yehezkiel, 4:138
  Brecher, Gustav, 4:156
  Brod, Max, 4:192–193
  Bruell, Ignaz, 4:221
  Brussilovsky, Yevgeni Grigoryevich, 4:227–228
  Caceres, Abraham, 4:330
  Castelnuovo-Tedesco, Mario, 4:515
  Cervetto, Jacob Basevi, 4:551
  Chagrin, Francis, 4:557
  Chagy, Berele, 4:557
  Chasins, Abraham, 4:581
  Cherney, Brian, 4:595
  Coleman, Cy, 5:56–57
  Consolo, Federico, 5:180
  Copland, Aaron, 5:212
  Costa, Sir Michael, 5:234
  Cowen, Sir Frederic Hymen, 5:255
  David, Samuel, 5:464
  Dessau, Paul, 5:604
  Diamond, David, 5:632
  Dobroven, Issay Alexandrovich, 5:726
  Dorati, Antal, 5:755
  Dorfman, Joseph, 5:756
  Dukas, Paul, 6:43
  Dunayevski, Isaac Osipovich, 6:49
  Edel Yiẓḥak, 6:142
  Ehrlich, Abel, 6:242
  Eisler, Hanns, 6:275
  Elfman, Danny, 6:314–315
  Ellis, Vivian, 6:361
  Ellstein, Abraham, 6:363
  Erlanger, Camille, 6:480
  Fall, Leo, 6:688
  Fano, Guido Albert, 6:708–709
  Feldman, Morton, 6:747
  Fischhoff, Joseph, 7:56–57
  Fleischer, Tsippi, 7:74
  Fogelberg, Dan, 7:94
  Foss, Lukas, 7:134–135
  Frankel, Benjamin, 7:196
  Freed, Isadore, 7:224
  Freedman, Harry, 7:224–225
  Hamlisch, Marvin, 8:305–306
  Harnick, Sheldon, 8:360–361
  Haubenstock-Ramati, Roman, 8:460
  Herman, Jerry, 9:23
  Hermann, Bernard, 9:41
  Herz, Henri, 9:51
  Hirsh, Nurit, 9:141–142
  Holdheim, Theodore, 9:317
  Israel, 13:758
  Jadassohn, Salomon, 11:57
  Japhet, Israel Meyer, 11:85
  Kaiser, Alois, 11:728
  Kalman, Emmerich, 11:745
  Karaczewski, Hanina, 11:785
  Karel, Rudolph, 11:805
  Karliner, Baruch, 11:810
  Kuweiti, Salah, 12:400
  Lakner, Yehoshua, 12:441–442
  Lavry, Marc, 12:534–535
  Leef, Yinam, 12:600
  Lefkowitch, Henry, 17:150
  Lefkowitz, David, 12:601–602
  Leibowitz, René, 12:622
  Leichtentritt, Hugo, 12:625
  Lerner, Alan Jay, 12:656–657
  Levant, Oscar, 12:678

Leviev, Manos, 4:264
Levistky, Mischa, 12:742
Lévy, Lazare, 12:752
Levy, Marvin David, 12:753
Lewandowski, Louis, 12:758
Liebermann, Rolf, 12:808–809
Lieberson, Goddard, 12:809
Liebling, Estelle, 12:809–810
Ligeti, Gyorgy, 13:12–13
Litinski, Genrikh Ilyich, 13:129
Liuzzi, Fernando, 13:143
Loesser, Frank, 13:162
Loewe, Frederick, 13:164
Lourie, Arthur, 13:226
Maykapar, Samuil Moyseyevich, 13:701
Mendelssohn, Arnold, 14:**32**
Mendelssohn, Felix, 14:**32–33**
Menken, Alan, 14:48–49
Meyerbeer, Giacomo, 14:150
Milhaud, Darius, 14:234
Milner, Moses Michael, 14:257–258
Miron, Issachar, 14:313–314
Morawetz, Oskar, 14:477–478
Moscheles, Ignaz, 14:516
musical theater, Yiddish, 19:680
Nathan, Isaac, 15:9
Natra, Sergiu, 15:32
Newman, Alfred, 15:145
Pergament, Moses, 15:770
Pisk, Paul Amadeus, 16:186
Radzynski, Jan, 17:61–62
Ran, Shulamit, 17:89
Rathaus, Karol, 17:109
Ravina, Menashe, 17:123
Ravitz, Shelomo, 17:124
Razumni, Ephraim Zalman, 17:133
Reich, Steve, 17:198
Reizenstein, Franz, 17:213
Réti, Rudolf, 17:244
Rieti, Vittorio, 17:298
Rivlin, Shelomo Zalman, 17:351
Rochberg, George, 17:357
Rodgers, Mary, 17:363–364
Rodgers, Richard, 17:364
Rogers, Bernard, 17:368
Roitman, David, 17:370
Roland-Manuel, 17:372
Romanos Melodos, 17:405
Romberg, Sigmund, 17:406
Rosenbaum, Samuel, 17:433
Rosenblatt, Josef, 17:441
Rosenmann-Taub, David, 17:449
Rosenthal, Manuel, 17:455
Rosowsky, Solomon, 17:468
Rossi, Salamone de', 17:473–474
Rothmueller, Aaron Marko, 17:487
Rózsavölgyi, Márk, 17:505
Rubens, Paul Alfred, 17:510
Rubinstein, Anton Grigoryevich, 17:516
Russell, Henry, 17:531
Sabzanov, Yahiel, 4:264
Sandler, Jacob Koppel, 18:16
Schalit, Heinrich, 18:104
Schidlowsky, Leon, 18:128
Schindler, Kurt, 18:136
Schnittke, Alfred, 18:151–152
Schorr, Baruch, 18:162–163
Schreker, Franz, 18:167–168
Schulhoff, Julius, 18:171–172
Schuller, Gunther, 18:172
Schuman, William Howard, 18:175
Schwartz, Stephen, 18:187
Secunda, Sholom, 18:233–234
Sedaka, Neil, 18:234
Seiber, Mátyás György, 18:253
Seter, Mordecai, 18:318
Shapero, Harold, 18:397–398
Sharett, Yehudah, 18:413
Shaw, Artie, 18:423
Shelem, Mattityahu, 18:445–446
Shemer, Naomi, 18:457
Sheriff, Noam, 18:462–463
Singer, George, 18:634
Sinigaglia, Leone, 18:641
Slonimsky, Sergei Mikhailovich, 18:680
Udakov, Solomon, 4:264
See also Musicians and dancers
Compounding offenses, 5:**123–124**
Comprado, Vidal Farissol. *See* Farissol, Jacob ben Ḥayyim
Comprat, Jacob Vidal Farissol. *See* Farissol, Jacob ben Ḥayyim
Compromise, 5:**124–129**
Compsus b. Compsus, 11:758
Compulsion (Levin), 12:712
Compulsion of another. *See* Duress
Compulsory baptism. *See* Forced baptism
Computer science, 5:**129–132**
    Ellison, Lawrence J., 6:361–362
    Jacobs, Irwin M., 11:47–48
    ORT, 15:491
    Pnueli, Amir, 16:243
Comrad Arthur. *See* Zygelbojm, Samuel Mordecai
Comrade of the Rabbis. *See* Ḥanina
Comtat Venaissin (France), 5:**132,** 7:121
La Comtesse de Chalis (Lévy), 12:746
Comtino, Mordecai ben Eliezer, 5:**132–133,** 11:783, 13:674–675
Comunidad Israelita Sefaradi, 18:313
Comverse USA, 1:623
Conat, Abraham ben Solomon, 5:**133**
Conat, Estellina, 5:133
Concentration camps. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
Concentration Camp Survivors in Norway and Israel (Eitinger), 6:279
The Concept of God after Auschwitz (Jonas), 9:397
Concerned Jewish Students, 21:613
Concerning Intercalation and the Calendar. See Me-ha-Ibbur u-Minyan ha-Shanim
Concerning Jewish Affairs: the Emigration Question (Eismann), 6:276
Concerning the Jews (Alexander Polyhistor), 1:629
Concerto for Harp and Orchestra (composition, Morawetz), 14:478
Concerto for Spy and Orchestra (Adelman), 1:386
Concessions. *See* Arenda
Conciliador (Manasseh Ben Israel), 18:295
Concio, Joseph ben Gerson, 5:**133**
Conclusiones cabalisticae secundum opinionem propriam (Pico della Mirandola), 16:146–147
Concubines, 5:**133–136**
Conder, Claude Regnier, 5:**136,** 15:589
La condesa sangrienta (Pizarnik), 16:209
Conditions, legal, 5:**136–139**
Condorcet, un intellectuel en politique (Badinter), 3:49
Conductors
    Algazi, Leon, 1:644–645 (*See also* Musicians and dancers)
    Altschuler, Modest, 2:26
    Barshai, Rudolf, 3:178
    Benedict, Sir Julius, 3:330
    Bernstein, Leonard, 3:480–481
    Bertini, Gary, 3:490–491
    Botstein, Leon, 4:104
    Brant, Henry Dreyfuss, 4:129–130
    Brecher, Gustav, 4:156
    Buchwald, Theo, 4:244
    Cooper, Emil Albertovich, 5:205
    Costa, Sir Michael, 5:234
    Cowen, Sir Frederic Hymen, 5:255

- Conductors, ***continued***
  - Dobroven, Issay Alexandrovich, 5:726
  - Dorati, Antal, 5:755
  - Fitelberg, Grzegorz, 7:65
  - Fleisher, Leon, 7:76
  - Hermann, Bernard, 9:41
  - Hiller, Ferdinand, 9:115
  - Horenstein, Jascha, 9:525
  - Inbal, Eliahu, 9:752
  - Lavry, Marc, 12:534–535
  - Leibowitz, René, 12:622
  - Leinsdorf, Erich, 12:627
  - Levi, Hermann, 12:688
  - Levi, Yoel, 12:695
  - Levine, James, 12:718
  - Monteux, Pierre, 14:460
  - Rodan, Mendi, 17:361–362
  - Rodzinsky, Artur, 17:366
  - Ronald, Sir Landon, 17:531
  - Ronly-Riklis, Shalom, 17:419
  - Rosenstock, Joseph, 17:450
  - Rosenthal, Manuel, 17:455
  - Rudel, Julius, 17:519
  - Rudolf, Max, 17:524
  - Schreker, Franz, 18:167–168
  - Schwarz, Rudolf, 18:190
  - Segal, Uri, 18:248
  - Sendrey, Alfred, 18:287
  - Sevitzky, Fabien, 18:329
  - Shallon, David, 18:375
  - Singer, George, 18:634
  - Slatkin, Leonard, 18:666
  - Solti, Sir Georg, 18:781
- Cone, Caesar, 5:139
- Cone, Claribel, 5:139
- Cone, Etta, 5:139
- Cone, Herman, 5:139
- Cone, Moses and Caesar, and Cone Mills (NC), 15:302, 303
- Cone, Moses Herman, 5:139
- Cone family, 5:**139**
- Conegliano (Italy), 5:**139–140**
- Conegliano, Abraham Joel, 5:140
- Conegliano, Carlo Angelo, 5:140
- Conegliano, Emanuel. *See* Da Ponte, Lorenzo
- Conegliano, Israel, 5:140, 15:541
- Conegliano, Judah, 5:140
- Conegliano, Solomon, 5:140
- Conegliano family, 5:**140**
- Conference of Jewish Charities. *See* The Jewish Communal Association of North America
- Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations, 4:462, 5:**140–143,** 9:304
  - American Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:49
  - Mizrachi Women's Organization of America, 2:80
- Conference of the Workmen's Circle, 6:189
- Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany, 5:**143–145,** 7:124
  - American Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:49
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
  - education, Jewish, 6:186
  - *See also* Kent, Roman R.
- Conference on Jewish Social Studies, 3:743, 5:**145,** 18:723
- Conferences, 5:**145–147**
  - *See also names of specific conferences*
- *Confession* (Bakunin), 3:75
- Confession of sins, 1:658, 5:**148–149**
  - Abba bar Avina, 1:226
  - Amidah, 2:75, 76
  - Commandments, the 613, 5:75*t*
  - Day of Atonement, 5:489, 490, 491, 493
  - death, 5:511, 512, 513
  - fasting and abstinence, 6:721
  - forgiveness, 7:127
  - Naḥman of Bratslav, 14:750
  - Ne'ilah, 15:65
  - repentance, 17:222
  - sacrifice, 17:640
  - seliḥot, 18:268, 269
- Confessions, 5:**147–148,** 489
- *Confessions* (Heine), 14:540
- *The Confessions of Zeno* (Svevo), 19:334
- Confino, Michael, 5:**150**
- Confirmation. *See* Bar Mitzvah, Bat Mitzvah
- Confirmation ceremony, 3:204
- Confiscation, expropriation, forfeiture, 5:**150–151**
- *Conflagratio Sodomae* (Saurius), 18:739
- *Conflict between Paganism and Christianity in the Fourth Century* (Momigliano), 14:431
- Conflict of laws, 5:**151–157**
  - autonomy, judicial, 2:710–711
  - civil marriage, 4:748
  - foreign law applicability, 5:155–156
  - indebtedness, 5:153–154
  - Jewish, non-Jewish lawsuits, 5:155
  - ketubbah bond, 5:154–155
  - labor law, 5:153–154
  - lawsuits, 5:155
  - marriage and divorce, 5:152–153
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:347
  - wills, 5:156
- Conflict of opinion, 5:157–158, **157–158**
- *The Conflict of the Church and the Synagogue* (Parkes), 4:679–680
- *The Conformist* (Bertolucci), 9:442
- Conforte, David, 5:**158,** 11:728, 15:534
  - Angel, Baruch, 2:147
  - bibliography of, 3:681
- *Confusión de Confusiones* (Penso de la Vega), 15:730
- *Confutazioni alle Saette del Gionata del Benetelli* (Morpurgo), 14:510
- Congregation of Notre Dame de Sion. *See* Sisters of Zion
- Congregations, 5:**158–160**
  - Congregation Beth Israel (Houston), 3:170
  - Congregation Emanu-El (CA), 2:561
  - Congregation Yeshuat Israel (Newport, RI), 15:153
  - Holy Congregation in Jerusalem, 9:498–499
  - Sisters of Zion, 17:111–112
- Congresses of National Minorities, 6:88
- Congress for Jewish Culture, 5:**160–161**
- Congressional representatives
  - Bacharach, Isaac, 3:33
  - Beilenson, Anthony Charles, 3:265–266
  - Berger, Victor, 3:426
  - Berkley, Rochelle, 3:437
  - Berman, Howard Lawrence, 3:461
  - Cantor, Eric, 4:439–440
  - Cardin, Benjamin Louis, 4:462
  - Celler, Emanuel, 4:537
  - Chudoff, Earl, 4:708
  - Dickstein, Samuel (1885-1954), 5:646
  - Engel, Eliot L., 6:408
  - Frank, Barney, 7:179
  - Holtzman, Elizabeth J., 9:497–498
  - Kahn, Florence Prag, 11:720
  - Kahn, Julius, 11:721–722
  - Lantos, Tom, 12:486–487
  - Lehman, William, 12:614
  - Levin, Lewis Charles, 12:710
  - Levin, Sander, 12:713
  - Lowey, Nita Melnikoff, 13:235–236
  - Morse, Leopold, 14:513
  - Neuberger, H. Maurine, 15:116
  - Sanders, Bernard, 18:11–12

    San Diego, 18:15
    Schakowsky, Janice D., 18:104
    Scheuer, James H., 18:124–125
    Schiff, Adam, 18:128–129
    Solarz, Stephen, 18:752
Congressional representatives (U.S.)
    Ackerman, Gary, 1:357
Congress Monthly (periodical), 2:58
Congress of Argentinian Jewry, 2:430
Congress of Berlin, 3:**453–454,** 6:375, 381–382
Congress of Vienna, 9:232, 13:255, 20:**523–524**
Coniah. *See* Jehoiachin (King of Judah, 6th c. B.C.E.)
Conian. *See* Conegliano family
Conical seals, 18:226
Coningsby (Disraeli), 5:700
Conjeturas Sagradas (Acosta), 1:359
Conjoint Foreign Committee. *See* Anglo-Jewish Association (AJA)
Conjugations in Hebrew, 8:587–589
Conn, Catherine. *See* Hart, Kitty Carlisle
Connecticut (U.S.), 5:*161,* **161–162**
    Bridgeport, 4:180
    Judah family, 11:479–480
    Norwalk and Westport, 15:304–305
Conon I, 5:**162**
Conon II, 5:**162**
The Conquerer (Reder), 17:156
Conquest of Canaan. *See* Canaan, Land of
Conrad, Victor, 5:**162–163**
Conradus Aslacus Bergensis. *See* Aslakssen, Cort
Conried, Heinrich, 5:**163**
Consanguinity, 6:691–692
Conscription
    Amsterdam, 2:110
    Angaria, 2:146
    cantonists, 4:437–439
    of labor, 12:409
    See also Military service
Consecration. *See* Hekdesh
Consejos y documentos al rey don Pedro. See Proverbios morales
Conservation, 5:**163–171**
Conservative Judaism, 5:**171–177,** 20:350, 365–366
    Agus, Jacob B., 1:521–522
    angels, 2:161
    Argentina, 2:439, 447
    Canada, 4:410, 416
        Montreal, 14:465
    contemporary, 11:519
    converts, 5:176, 16:593
    dietary laws and, 5:658
    education, Jewish, 6:198
    gender equality, 6:753
    halakhah and concept of Judaism, 11:518–519
    ḥazzanim, 8:505
    Israel (state), 10:628–629, 636
    Jewish Theological Seminary, 11:328–331
    Kaplan, Mordecai Menahem, 11:777, 779
    ketubbot, 12:97
    liturgy, 8:359
    Maḥzor for Rosh Hashanah and Yom Kippur, 8:359
    mixed marriage, intermarriage, 14:376–377, 381
    niddah, 15:257
    Oral Law, 15:457–458
    periodicals, 11:241
    prayers
        Hazkarat neshamot, 8:497
        morning benedictions, 14:492
        prayer books, 16:466–467
    Rabbinical Assembly, 6:23, 15:120, 17:20
    rabbinical training
        The Institute of Traditional Judaism, 17:26
        Jewish Theological Seminary of America, 17:25–26
        Union of Traditional Judaism, 17:26
        Ziegler School of Rabbinic Studies at the Univ. of Judaism, 17:26
    rabbis
        Abramowitz, Herman, 1:325
        Adler, Morris, 1:403
        Agus, Jacob B., 1:521–522
        Aronson, David, 2:487–488
        Arzt, Max, 2:540
        Berman, Myron R., 3:464
        Bettelheim, Albert Siegfried, 3:551
        Blumenthal, Aaron H., 4:12
        Bohnen, Eli Aaron, 4:42
        Bokser, Ben Zion, 4:44
        Bosniak, Jacob, 4:98
        Burstein, Abraham, 4:301
        Cantor, Bernard, 4:439
        Cass, Samuel, 4:507
        Chanover, Hyman, 4:566
        Chiel, Arthur Abraham, 4:614–615
        Chiel, Samuel, 4:615
        Cohen, Armond E., 5:9
        Cohen, Mortimer Joseph, 5:29
        Cohen, Seymour J., 5:34
        Davidson, Max David, 5:477
        Dresner, Samuel Hayim, 6:11–12
        Drob, Max, 6:22–23
        Eichler, Menahem Max, 6:247
        Eilberg, Amy, 6:253–254
        Epstein, Gilbert, 6:469–470
        Epstein, Harry H., 6:470
        Epstein, Louis M., 6:475
        Feinberg, Louis, 6:738
        Finkelstein, Louis, 7:34–35
        Friedman, Theodore, 7:284
        Geffen, Joel, 7:410–411
        Gelb, Max, 7:418
        Ginzberg, Louis, 7:613–614
        Goldfeder, Fishel, 7:705
        Goldman, Israel, 7:712
        Goldman, Solomon, 7:713–714
        Goldstein, Israel, 7:729
        Golinkin, David, 7:739
        Goodblat, Morris, 7:754–755
        Gordon, Albert I., 7:766–767
        Greenberg, Louis, 8:71
        Greenberg, Sidney, 8:73
        Greenberg, Simon, 8:73–74
        Hailperin, Herman, 8:238–239
        Halpern, Harry, 8:284
        Hammer, Reuven, 8:308
        Harf, Hanns, 8:354
        Harlow, Julius, 8:359
        Hauptman, Judith, 8:461
        Hershman, Abraham M., 9:46
        Hertzberg, Arthur, 9:49
        Higger, Michael, 9:98
        Karp, Abraham J., 11:815
        Kauvar, Charles Eliezer Hillel, 12:37–38
        Kelman, Wolfe, 12:71
        Kieval, Hayyim, 12:153
        Klein, Isaac, 12:222
        Kogen, David, 12:256
        Kohn, Jacob, 12:263
        Kreitman, Benjamin Zvi, 12:350–351
        Kurtz, Vernon H., 12:394
        Kushner, Harold S., 12:396–397
        Lehrman, Irving, 12:617–618
        Levi, Samuel Gershon, 12:692–693

- Conservative Judaism, ***continued***
    -
        - Levitsky, Louis Moses, 12:742
        - Lieber, David, 12:803–804
        - Malev, William S., 12:431
        - Mandelbaum, Bernard, 13:459–460
        - Matt, C. David, 13:684–685
        - Mayer, Marshall T., 14:148
        - Minkin, Jacob Samuel, 14:281
        - Morais, Sabato, 14:471
        - Nadich, Judah, 14:724–725
        - Neulander, Arthur H., 15:120
        - Noveck, Simon, 15:318
        - Parzen, Herbert, 15:674
        - Pressman, Jacob, 16:506–507
        - Rabinowitz, Stanley, 17:41–42
        - Roth, Joel, 17:482
        - Routtenberg, Max Jonah, 17:499
        - Rubenovitz, Herman H., 17:509–510
        - Sandrow, Edward T., 18:17–18
        - Sarachek, Joseph, 18:41
        - Schechter, Solomon, 18:113–114
        - Schild, Edwin, 18:132–133
        - Segal, Bernard, 18:244–245
        - Shapiro, Alexander M., 18:403–404
        - Shubow, Joseph Shalom, 18:528–529
        - Shuchat, Wilfred G., 18:529
        - Siegel, Seymour, 18:556
        - Silverman, Morris, 18:587
        - Silverstein, Alan, 18:588
        - Simon, Ralph, 18:616
        - Slonim, Reuben, 18:677–678
        - Solomon, Elias Louis, 18:764
        - Stampfer, Joshua, 19:160
        - Steinberg, Milton, 19:188–189
        - Sternstein, Joseph Philip, 19:223
        - Teplitz, Saul I., 19:644–645
        - Waxman, Mordecai, 20:690–691
        - Wolpe, Howard, Eliot III, 21:154–155
        - Zelizer, Nathan, 21:500–501
    - Schechter, Solomon, 18:113–114
    - *Siddur Sim Shalom,* 8:359
    - South Africa, 19:45
    - United Synagogue (London), 20:404–405
    - United Synagogue of America, 18:244
    - United Synagogue of Conservative Judaism, 20:405–406
    - University of Judaism, 20:411–413
    - U.S., 2:45
        - Bergen County (NJ), 3:423
        - growth, 6:698
        - New York City, 15:218
        - Philadelphia, 16:35, 36, 37
        - Saint Louis, 17:671–672
        - San Francisco, 18:19
        - San Gabriel-Pomona Valleys, 18:21
        - summer camps, 11:272–273
    - women
        - cantors, 8:505
        - gender equality, 6:753
        - Kaddish recitation by, 11:698
        - lesbianism, 12:661
        - prayer, role in, 16:461
        - separation of, in synagogues, 13:771
        - Women's League for Conservative Judaism, 21:209–210
    - *See also* Masorti
- *Conservative Judaism* (periodical), 6:11
- Conservative Party, German. *See* German Conservative Party
- Consideration in contracts, 5:190–191
- *Consideratio reponsionis judaicae ad viginti tres quaestiones,* 4:765
- Consigli, Avtalyon ben Solomon, 5:**177–178**
- Consigli, Ottavio. *See* Consigli, Avtalyon ben Solomon
- Consistent empiricism. *See* Logical positivism
- Consistoire. *See* Consistory
- Consistory, 5:*178,* **178–180,** 7:155
- *Consolaçam as Tribulaçoens de Israel* (Usque), 9:156, 225, 18:295, 20:433–434
- Consolo, Federico, 5:**180**
- Consonants in Hebrew, 8:560–565
- *La conspiracion de los idiotas* (Aguinis), 1:510
- Constance (Germany), 3:43, 5:**180**
- Constanta (Romania), 5:**180–181**
- Constantine (Algeria), 5:**181,** 6:7
- Constantine I the Great (Roman emperor)
    - Aelia Capitolina, 11:152
    - crucifixion abolished, 4:326, 5:309
    - Greece, 8:45
    - "The New Jerusalem," 11:219
- Constantine VII Porphyrogenitus, 5:**181,** 15:364
- Constantiner, Jaime, 5:**181–182**
- Constantini, Humberto, 5:**182**
- Constantinople (Turkey), 5:**182–183**
    - Adjiman family, 1:392
    - conquest by Ottoman empire, 15:521–522
    - Fourth Crusade, 4:327
    - ḥalukkah, 8:287
    - printing, publishing, 16:536
    - *See also* Istanbul (Turkey)
- *Constellation. See Sozvezdiye*
- Constitutional law, 12:407
- *Constitutio pro Judaeis,* 3:122
- Construction, 5:**183–184,** 264–265, 12:602, 742–743, 16:**215–219**
- Construction and building, 18:752–753
- *Construction Studies: On the Construction of the Golden Chain* (Erik), 6:479
- Consumer protection, 5:**184–189**
- Consumer's League, 15:10
- Contemplation, 13:761
- *Contemporary English Version* (Bible), 3:621
- Contemporary Jewish Documentation Center, 9:428
- *Contemporary Jewry* (journal), 18:734
- Contempt of court, 5:**189**
- *The Contender* (Lipsyte), 13:76
- Continuous revelation, 15:494
- Contraception. *See* Birth control
- Contract law, 5:**189–198**
    - Asmakhta, 2:590–592
    - breach and compensation, 5:195
    - conditions, legal, 5:136, 137, 138, 139
    - consideration, 5:190–191
    - customs, influence of, 5:192–193
    - Elephantine Papyri, 6:312–313
    - embryos, 6:392
    - gifts, 7:591
    - illegal contracts, 5:193–194
    - imprisonment for debt, 9:748, 749
    - interpretation of, 9:823–824
    - labor law, 12:412–419
    - lease and hire, 12:568–574, 569, 571–573
    - loans, 13:149, 151
    - maintenance, 13:399, 400
    - marriage, 9:638, 13:564, 571, 575, 576
    - Mishpat Ivri, 14:334, 342, 345, 347, 348, 356
    - mistakes, 14:367–369, 369
    - obligations, 5:190, 191–192, 192–193, 15:369, 370, 372–373, 373–374, 374
    - ona'ah, contracting out of, 15:424

  - partnerships, 15:669, 671
  - performance, 5:194–195
  - servant, 12:412–415
  - stipulation, 5:193
  - suretyship, 19:318, 321, 322
  - usury, 20:438, 439, 440, 443
- Contractors, 5:**198–200**
- Contractors and suppliers, court, 5:246–248
- Contracts. *See* Contract law
- *A Contract with God* (Eisner), 6:277–278
- *Contra la Verdad no hay Fuerça* (Barrios), 18:295
- *Contra perfidiam Judaeorum* (Peter of Blois), 16:15
- *The Control of Fire* (Brentano), 4:162
- Controversialists, Spanish, 4:496
- Controversy. *See* Conflict of opinion
- *The Controversy between the Karaites and the Rabbanites* (Elijah ben Abraham), 6:338
- *The Conventional Lies of Our Civilization. See Die Conventionellen Luegen der Kulturmenschheit*
- *Die Conventionellen Luegen der Kulturmenschheit* (Nordau), 15:297
- Conversion
  - Abdallah ibn Salām, 1:241
  - abductions, Mortara case, 14:513
  - ablution, 2:262
  - Abner of Burgos, 1:264
  - Alboraycos, 1:595
  - Bourges, 4:106
  - Brzesc Kujawksi, 4:230
  - to Christianity
    - Boerne, Ludwig, 4:32
    - Bogrov, Grigori Isaakovich, 4:37
    - Bonafed, Solomon ben Reuben, 4:53–54
    - Bonjorn, Davi Bonet, 4:63
    - Bossuet, Jacques Benigne, 4:99
    - Catholic Church, 4:710–711
    - *Dialogi… in quibus judaeorum opiniones… confutanur* (Petrus Alfonsi), 16:21
    - Draguignan, 6:6
    - Levertoff, Paul Philip, 12:681
    - Lustiger, Jean-Marie Aron, 13:271
    - Raymond de Penaforte, 17:127
  - Dutch literature and, 6:70
  - *Holy Cross Day* (Browning), 4:218
  - Italy, 1930s, 10:803
  - Izates, 1:391
  - to Judaism, Roman period, 10:795–796, *796*
  - laws of, 12:544–545, 16:587–589
  - medieval Spain, 5:437
    - Maimonides ethical teachings and, 6:528
    - officials, 14:6
  - sermons to Jews, 18:312–313
  - *See also* Crypto-Jews; Forced conversion; Proselytes
- Conversion from Judaism. *See* Apostasy
- Conversion to Judaism. *See* Proselytes
- Conversos, 3:**52,** 4:645, 5:**200**
  - banking, moneylending, 3:113–114, 18:9
  - Barcelona, 3:144
  - Burgos, 4:290
  - Canary Islands, 4:428–429
  - Carvajal, Luis de, 4:501
  - Castro Quesada, Americo, 4:519
  - Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de, 4:550
  - Ciudad Real, 4:745
  - communities, 13:760
  - France, 7:153
  - Huesca, 9:578
  - Jesuits and, 11:245
  - Juan de Ciudad, 11:472
  - Lagos, 12:437
  - La Palma, 15:603
  - Lima (Peru), 13:20
  - Mexico, 14:138–139
  - Móntoro, Antón de, 14:462
  - Orobio de Castro, Isaac, 15:481–482
  - Portugal, 4:469
  - Santangel family, 18:28
  - Spain, 1:611, 9:209
    - Alboraycos, 1:595
    - Almagro, 1:678
    - Barbastro, 3:140
    - Cádiz, 4:331
    - Calatayud, 4:351–352
    - Calatrava Order, 4:352
    - Castile, 1:643
    - Ciudad Real, 4:745
    - Córdoba, 5:218–219
    - Écija, 6:91
    - Guadalupe, 8:116
    - Herrera de Pisuegra, 9:41
    - Lérida, 12:654–655
    - Madrid, 13:333
    - Majorca, 13:413
    - Ocaña, 15:375
    - Orihuela, 15:474
    - Palencia, 15:577
    - Palermo, 15:581
    - Saragossa, 18:43–44, 45
    - Seville, 18:328
    - Toledo, 18:57–58
  - *See also* Marranos; New Christians
- *Conversos on Trial* (Beinart), 3:269
- Converts. *See* Proselytes
- Convocation. *See* Congregations
- Cook, Samuel, 5:**200**
- Cook, Stanley Arthur, 5:**200**
- Cookbooks, Jewish. *See* Jewish cookbooks
- Cooke, George Albert, 5:**203**
- Cooking and baking, 5:**203–204**
  - Jewish style, 7:117–118
  - Passover, 15:681
  - utensils, 5:203
- *Coonskin* (Bakshi), 3:74
- Cooper, Alexander, 5:**204**
- Cooper, Emil Albertovich, 5:**205**
- Cooper, Jackie, 5:**205**
- Cooper, John, Jr. *See* Cooper, Jackie
- Cooper, Leon N., 5:**205**
- Cooper, Morris, 4:213
- Cooperatives, 5:**205–211,** 9:147–148
  - *See also* Kibbutz movement
- Copé, Jean-François, 5:**211**
- Copeland, Lillian, 5:**211**
- Copenhagen (Denmark), 5:**211–212,** 7:54
- Copenhagen, Aaron Simeon, 4:760
- Coper, Hans, 17:293
- Copisarow, Maurice, 5:**212**
- Copland, Aaron, 5:**212,** 15:220
- Coponius, 5:**212–213**
- Copper, 14:125, 127
- Copperfield, David, 5:**213**
- Copper scroll, 5:**213–214,** 505
- Copper serpent, 5:**214–215,** 8:480
  - Moses, 14:528
  - Nehushtan, 15:64
- Coppersmith, Sam, 5:**215**
- Coptic Church, Israel, 10:639
- Coptic language, 3:602, 18:280
- Copulas, 8:602, 612–613
- Copyright law, 8:450–451, 453
- Coqui, Adolphe, 16:349
- Corach, Carlos, 16:350
- Coral, 5:**215**
- Coralnik, Abraham, 4:111, 5:**216**
- Corbeil (France), 5:**216**
- Corbin, Solange, 4:436
- Corcos, Abraham, 14:499
- Corcos, David, 5:**217**

Corcos, Hezekiah Manoah Ḥayyim the Younger, 5:**217**
Corcos, Joshua, 5:216
Corcos, Stella, 5:**217**
Corcos, Tranquillo Victor. *See* Corcos, Hezekiah Manoah Ḥayyim the Younger
Corcos, Vittorio, 5:**218**
Corcos family, 5:**216–217,** 16:346
Córdoba (Argentina), 5:**219**
Córdoba (Spain), 5:**218–219**
Córdoba, Alonso Fernandez de, 4:75, 5:**219–220**
Cordova (Spain). *See* Córdoba (Spain)
Cordova, Abraham Guer de. *See* Escudero, Lorenzo
Cordovero, Gedaliah ben Moses, 5:**220,** 13:188, 18:451
Cordovero, Moses ben Jacob, 4:128, 5:**220–221,** 11:616
  Abraham ben Isaac of Granada, 1:301
  Alkabeẓ, Solomon ben Moses ha-Levi, 1:662
  Joseph della Raina legend, 11:428
Core Knowledge Foundation, 9:125
Corfu (Greece), 5:**221–223**
Cori, Gerty Theresa, 5:**223,** 13:10
Coriander, 5:**223,** vol. 16: color insert
Coriat, Abraham, 5:223
Coriat, Isaac, 5:223
Coriat, Judah, 5:223
Coriat, Nissim, 5:223
Coriat, Samuel, 5:223
Coriat, Solomon, 5:223
Coriat family, 5:**223**
Corinth (Greece), 5:**223–224**
Corinthian Gate. *See* Nicanor's gate (Jerusalem)
Corky's Brother (Neugeboren), 15:119
Corn. *See* Five species
Cornea, Paul, 5:**224**
Corneal transplants, 20:106–107
Corneas, grafting of, 3:755
Cornforth, John Warcup, 3:765
Cornill, Carl Heinrich, 5:**224**
Coro (Venezuela), 5:**224–225**
Coron (Greece). *See* Korone (Greece)
Coronel, Fernando Nuñez. *See* Seneor, Abraham
Coronel, Fernando Peréz. *See* Melamed, Meir
Coronel, Naḥman Nathan, 4:252, 5:**225**
Coronel Chacon, Augustin. *See* Coronel Chacon, Sir Augustin
Coronel Chacon, Sir Augustin, 5:**225**
Corporal punishment of children, 15:640
Corporation, legal person, 12:**604–608**
Corpses
  anatomy, 2:133–134
  ritual impurity, *Oholot,* 15:394
  See also Burial customs
Corpus inscriptionum hebraicarum (Chwolson), 4:724–725
Corpus Inscriptionum Judaicarum (Frey), 6:464
Correa, Isabel de, 5:225, **225,** 15:408
Correa, Rebecca. *See* Correa, Isabel de
Correction. *See* Rebuke and reproof
The Correct Syllogism. See Ha-Hekkesh ha-Yashar (Gershom)
Correspondence. *See* Letters and letter writers
Corriere Israelitico (newspaper), 12:519
Corsica (Mediterranean), 5:**225**
Corsono, Judah. *See* Alcorsono, Judah ben Joseph
Cortes, Fernando, 2:41
Coruniya. *See* Corunna
Corunna (Spain), 5:**225–226**
Corvée, 5:**226**
Corwin, Norman Lewis, 5:**226–227**
Cos (Greece). *See* Kos (Greece)
Cosaşu, Radu, 5:**227**
Cosel (Poland). *See* Kozle (Poland)
Cosell, Howard, 5:**227–228**
Cosenza (Italy), 5:**228**
Coser, Lewis A., 5:**228,** 18:709
Coser, Rose Laub, 5:**228–229,** 18:736
Cosigner. *See* Suretyship
Cosman, I., 3:631
Cosmas of Prague, 4:37
Cosmetics, 5:**229–231**
  Lauder, Estée, 12:525
  Max Factor & Company, 6:674–675
  Rubinstein, Helena, 17:517
Cosmic cycles. *See* Sabbatical Year and Jubilee
Cosmogony in the Bible, 1:278, 5:**273–280**
Cosmology, 5:**231–232**
  biblical, 5:486–488
  emanation and creation, 6:372–374
  matter and form, 7:324–326
  physics and, 16:141
Cosmopolitans, 5:**232**
Cossack massacres. *See* Chmielnicki, Bogdan
Costa, Alvaro da, 5:232
Costa, Anthony, 5:232
Costa, Catherine da, 5:**233**
Costa, Emanuel Mendes da, 5:**233**
Costa, Isaäc da, 2:112, 5:**233–234,** 6:70
Costa, James Lopes da. *See* Tirado, Jacob
Costa, Michael. *See* Costa, Sir Michael
Costa, Sir Michael, 5:**234**
Costa, Uriel da, 5:**234–235,** 11:294
Costa Athias, Solomon da, 5:**235**
Costa de Mattos, Vincente da, 5:**235**
Costa family, 5:**232,** 9:6
Costa Rica, 4:475, 5:**235–237**
Costello, Lou, 1:236–237
Costobar, 5:**237**
The Cost of Accidents: A Legal and Economic Analysis (Calabresi), 4:348
Costume. *See* Dress
Cota de Maguaque, Rodrigo de, 5:**237**
Cothino family. *See* Coutinho family
Cotinio family. *See* Coutinho family
Cotinsio family. *See* Coutinho family
Cotler, Irwin, 5:**237,** 14:464, 16:341
Cottbus (Germany), 5:**237–238**
Cotton, 5:**238**
Cotton, Jack, 5:**238**
The Cotton Genesis, 3:674, 675
Cottonseed Oil. *See* Castor-oil plant
Coudenhove-Kalergi, Heinrich von, 5:**238**
Coudenhove-Kalergi, Richard Nicholas von, 5:238
Coughlin, Charles E., 4:99, 713–714, 15:215
Council for Jewish Federations (CJF). *See* Council of Jewish Federations and Welfare Funds
Council of Education and Culture (Brazil), 6:212
Council of Four Lands, 5:**238,** 239–240, 6:144, 686, 11:739–740
  Abraham ben Ḥayyim, 1:300
  Abraham ben Isaac ha-Kohen of Zamość, 1:301
  Abraham ben Joseph of Lissa, 1:303
  Isaiah Menahem ben Isaac, 10:78
  Kamenets-Podolski, 11:753
  See also Council of the Lands
Council of Israeli Organizations, 13:199
Council of Jewish Communities, 5:360
Council of Jewish Federations and Welfare Funds, 4:463, 5:**238–239,** 11:761, 13:269, 20:257
Council of Jews from Germany, 5:**239,** 12:642
Council of Lithuania, 4:457

Council of Settlements of Judea, Samaria, and Gaza, 8:353
Council of the Lands, 5:**239–245,** *241,* 13:242, 245
  autonomy, 2:708–709
  Brest-Litovsk, 4:169
  Brody, 4:199
  captives, ransoming of, 4:457
  elder, 6:296
  fines, 7:28
  imprisonment for debt, 9:750
  Jaroslaw, 11:88
  jurisdiction of, 3:515
  Kalisz, 11:739
  Lesser Poland, 12:664
  Lutsk (Ukraine), 13:273
  Lvov (Ukraine), 13:289
  market days and fairs, 13:550
  Poland, 16:296, 297, 298, 299, 300
  ransoming of captives, 4:457
  Samogitia, 17:747
  shtadlan, 18:522
  Slonik, Benjamin Aaron ben Abraham, 18:675
  sumptuary laws, 19:313
  takkanot, 19:449
  taxation, 19:533
  taxes, 7:23
  Vilna, 20:529
  Volhynia, 20:571, 572
  See also Council of Four Lands
Council of Thirty, 3:142–143
Council of Trent. *See* Trent (Italy)
Councils of Christians and Jews (CCJs), 11:281
Counter-Enlightenment, 14:39
Counterfactual thought (alternate history), 18:206
Counter-Reformation
  in Bologna, 4:48
  in Rome, 17:413
The Countess Maritza (Kalman), 11:745
Courant, Richard, 5:**245**
Courland (Latvia), 5:**245–246,** 15:694
Cournos, John, 5:**246**
Cours de thermodynamique (Lippmann), 13:70
Court jesters, 1:359
Court Jews, 5:**246–248**
  Ansbach, 2:180
  Baruch ben David Yavan, 3:188
  Bassevi of Treuenberg, Jacob, 3:208–209
  Behrends, Leffmann, 3:264
  Behrens, Leffman, 8:330
  Breidenbach, Wolf, 4:157
  coinage, 14:300
  diamond trade and industry, 5:635
  economic history, 6:120–121
  Eichthal-Seligmann family, 6:252
  Fraenkel, Elkan, 7:144
  Germany, 4:63, 6:42, 7:526, 13:69
  Hamon, Moses, 8:311–312
  Haskalah, 8:435, *435,* 9:*237*
  Informers, 9:781
  Lehmann, Behrend, 8:263, 12:614–615
  Lichtenstadt, Abraham Aaron, 12:797–798
  Liebmann, Esther Schulhoff Aaron, 12:810–811
  Liebmann, Jost, 12:810–811
  Lippe, 13:69
  mintmasters and moneyers, 14:300
  Model, Marx, 14:406–407
  moneylending, 14:441
  Oppenheimer, Joseph ben Issachar Suesskind, 15:449
  Oppenheimer, Samuel, 15:450–451
  in Ottoman empire, 15:541–542
  railroads, 17:69
  Schlesinger family, 18:139
  Smol of Derenburg, 18:690
  Spain, 19:69–75, 78, 79
Court rabbi. *See* Rab de la Corte
Courts
  community, 5:495
  Labor, 12:415–419
  majority rule, 13:415
  See also Bet din and judges; Supreme Court
Courts, Jewish. *See* Bet din and judges
Coutinho, Francisco de Sousa, 5:248
Coutinho, Gonsalvo Lopes, 5:249
Coutinho, Henriquez, 5:249
Coutinho, Lourença, 5:249
Coutinho, Moses ben Abraham Mendes, 5:248
Coutinho, Sebastian, 5:248
Coutinho family, 5:**248–249**
Couty, Rabba, 15:196
Covenant, 5:**249–253,** 8:375, 15:732–733, 734, 750
  Abraham and David, 5:251–252
  adoption, 1:417
  Borowitz, Eugene B., 4:93
  chosen people doctrine, 4:669–670
  Decalogue, 5:521, 525
  Ezekiel, 5:638, 640, 643
  forgiveness of sin, 7:127–128
  in Genesis, 7:445–446
  Holiness Code, 9:318, 319
  Hosea, Book of, 9:547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 554, 558
  idolatry, 9:712
  Israel, 5:249–251
  kings and kingship, 12:164, 165, 168
  Mari, 13:539
  Moses, 14:528–529
  Noah, 15:287
  oaths, 15:359, 360
  Pentateuch, 15:732, 733, 734, 735, 737, 738, 739, 743, 744, 745, 746, 750
  prophetic literature, 5:252–253
  prophets and prophecy, 16:567, 568, 579, 580
  sin, 18:622
  Sinai, 6:616–617, 618, 623
  sukkot, 19:299, 300
Covenant of Blood: Circumcision and Gender in Rabbinic Judaism (Hoffman), 9:309
Covenant of Omar, 9:209, 14:444, 15:**416–419,** 18:271
  Jewish quarters, 11:312
The Covenant of Rest. See Berit Menuḥah
Covenant of Shechem, Joshua, Book of, 11:449
Coverdale, Miles, 3:612
Cover-up: the Army's Secret Investigation of the Massacre at My Lai 4 (Hersch), 9:44
Covetousness, 5:**254**
Covilhã (Portugal), 5:**254**
Covington, Harold, 15:79
Covo, Elijah, 5:254
Covo, Isaac ben Hezekiah Joseph, 5:254
Covo, Isaac ben Joseph Hezekiah, 5:254–255
Covo, Jacob Hananiah, 5:255
Covo, Jacob Joseph, 5:255
Covo, Joseph ben Shemaiah, 5:254
Covo, Joseph Hezekiah ben Isaac, 5:254
Covo, Judah (d. 1636), 5:254
Covo, Judah (d. 1907), 5:255
Covo, Raphael Asher, 5:255
Covo, Raphael Ḥayyim Abraham, 5:254
Covo family, 5:**254–255**
Cowen, Frederick Hymen. *See* Cowen, Sir Frederic Hymen
Cowen, Joseph, 5:**255**
Cowen, Philip, 5:**255**
  The American Hebrew, 2:49

- Cowen, Philip, ***continued***
  - American Jewish Historical Society, 2:59
- Cowen, Sir Frederic Hymen, 5:**255**
- Cowen, Zelman, 5:**255–256,** 16:340
- Cowley, Arthur Ernest. *See* Cowley, Sir Arthur Ernest
- Cowley, Sir Arthur Ernest, 5:**256**
- Cows. *See* Cattle
- Cows, red. *See* Red heifers
- Cozbi, 5:**256**
- Cozeba (ancient Israel), 5:**256**
- Crachuneşti family. *See* Kretchnif family
- *Crackpot* (Wiseman), 4:424
- Cracow (Poland), 5:**256–263,** 260, 261*t*
  - archives, 2:408
  - Austrian era, 5:260–261
  - Epstein, Kalonymus Kalman of Cracow, 6:474–475
  - Fishel family, 7:61–62
  - Holocaust, 5:262–263, 16:311
  - Polish era, 5:259–260
  - printing, 5:261
  - post WW I, 5:260–261
- Crafts, 5:**263–272,** 269*t*
  - artistic, 2:496
  - biblical period, 5:263–264
  - bootmaking, 12:631
  - dress, 6:16, 17
  - freemasons, 7:228
  - Greece, 8:49, 50
  - guilds, 8:128–129
  - ḥazakah, 8:490
  - ḥerem ha-yishuv, 9:18
  - Israel (ancient), 9:185
  - Israel (land of), 10:148, 154, 159, 160, 170
  - Israel (Mandate), 10:711
  - Israel (State), 10:696
    - 1880-1948, 10:192
    - vs. agriculture, 10:557, 558, 559
    - Bezalel School of Arts and Crafts, 10:653
    - in early settlement, 10:606
    - education, 10:604, 654
    - Histadrut and, 10:597
    - vs. manufacturing, 10:503, 504
    - Notre Dame of Jerusalem Center, 10:643
    - Samaria, 10:381
    - Schatz, Boris, 10:695
    - West Bank, 10:718
  - Kenite, 12:76
  - Middle Ages, 5:265–269
  - modern period, 5:269–272, 270*t,* 271*t,* 272*t*
  - Phoenicians, 16:123
  - Talmudic period, 5:264–265
  - Wadi al-Naṭṭūf, 20:593
  - Yemen, 21:305, 306, 307, 309
- craftsmen. *See* Guilds
- Craiova (Romania), 5:**272**
- Cranach, Lucas, 14:542
- Crane, C. R., 15:582
- Cranes, 5:**272**
- Cranganore (India), 5:**272–273**
- Cranko, John, 5:**273**
- Cranz, August Friedrich, 14:37–38
- Crassus, Marcus Licinius, 5:**273**
- Crato, Prior of. *See* Antonio
- Crawford College, 6:211
- Creation
  - Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:278
  - Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:292, 293
  - Aristobulus on, 2:459
  - attitudes towards, 5:163–165
  - Bet Shammai, Bet Hillel, 5:275–276
  - biblical cosmogony, 5:273–280
  - cause and effect, 4:528–529
  - Crescas' view, 5:278–279
  - emanation and, 6:374
  - in Genesis, 7:445–446, 447*t*
  - Gerondi formulation, 7:549
  - God in, 7:653–654
  - Ḥasidic ideas, 8:408
  - hierarchy in, 5:165–166
  - hymns to, 15:760
  - interpretations, Philo Judaeus, 16:61–62
  - Jewish Aristotelianism, 2:461
  - Karaite view of, 14:737
  - Levi ben Gershom view, 12:699–700
  - Maimonides, Moses, 13:390
  - Maimonides view, 2:461, 5:278
  - Mesopotamia, 5:274–275
  - modern thought, 5:279
  - neoplatonic view, 5:277–278, 10:752
  - philosophical analysis of, 16:72–73, 75, 82, 85, 88
  - Rabbinical literature, 5:275–277
  - *See also* Evolution
- *Creation and the Persistence of Evil* (Levenson), 12:679
- Creative Artists Agency (CAA), 15:549
- Credence clause (shetar), 18:468
- Credit and creditors
  - Court Jews, 5:246–248
  - merchants, 16:298–299
  - *See also* Obligations, law of
- Crédit Mobilier, 15:759, 17:69
- Creditor. *See* Moneylending
- Credit unions, 7:20
- Créhange, A. Ben-Baruch, 3:629
- Créhange, Alexandre, 5:**280**
- Creizenach, Michael, 5:**280–281,** 15:457
- CREJ (Comité Representativo de las Entidades Judías), 4:640
- Cremation, 5:**281**
- Crematorium, 9:*484*
- Crémieu (France), 5:**281–282**
- Crémieux, A., 12:550, 15:529
- Crémieux, Adolphe. *See* Crémieux, Isaac Adolphe
- Crémieux, Benjamin, 5:**282**
- Crémieux, Isaac Adolphe, 5:**282–283,** 12:678, 777, 16:343
- Crémieux Decree, 15:459, 460
- Crémieux family. *See* Karmi family
- Cremin, Lawrence Arthur, 5:**283**
- Cremona (Italy), 5:**283–284,** 13:177
- Creolized languages, 11:302
- Crescas (Elisha ben Abraham ben Benveniste ben Elisha), 3:677
- Crescas (name), 5:**284**
- Crescas, Abraham. *See* Cresques, Abraham
- Crescas, Asher ben Abraham, 5:**284**
- Crescas, Ḥasdai ben Judah, 1:304, 2:618–619, 3:240, 5:**284–288,** 16:89
  - angels, 2:160
  - apologetics, 2:266
  - Aristotelianism, 2:461, 462
  - articles of faith, 2:530
  - Averroism, 2:266, 725
  - beatitude, 3:240
  - commandments, reasons for, 5:88
  - cosmology, 5:232
  - creation, 5:278–279
  - *Crescas' Critique of Aristotle* (Wolfson), 21:149
  - free will, 7:232
  - God, attributes of, 7:667
  - Ḥasidei Ummot ha-Olam, 8:389
  - Maimonides, critique of, 5:285, 287
  - *Or Adonai,* 5:285–287
  - Ravitzky, Aviezer, on, 17:124
  - resurrection, 17:243
  - revelation, 17:257
  - Sargossa (Spain) community, 18:43
  - skeptics and skepticism, 18:658
  - soul, immortality of, 19:37

  space and place, 19:67
  Torah, 20:40–41, 42–43, 45
Crescas, Ḥasdal, 4:101
Crescas' Critique of Aristotle (Wolfson), 21:149
Cresques, Abraham, 5:**288**
Cresques, Judah, 5:288
Cresques de Vivers, 5:**288**
Cress, 20:488
Cresson, Warder, 5:**288–289**
Crete (Greece), 5:*289,* **289–291,** 15:526
Cretensis, Elijah. *See* Delmedigo, Elijah ben Moses Abba
Cricket, 19:140
Criers and Kibitzers, Kibitzers and Criers (Elkin), 6:359
Crimchak language, 11:302
Crime, 5:**291–298**
  abduction, 1:241–243
  adultery, 1:424–427
  assault, 5:595–598
  Australia, 5:480
  bribery, 4:175–177
  Buchalter, Louis, 4:238
  criminology, 5:301–304
  Diaspora, 5:292–293
  extradition, 6:626
  forgery, 7:126–127
  fraud, 7:219–220
  homicide, 9:506–507
  homosexuality, 9:516
  immigrant population, 5:294–295
  imprisonment and, 9:744–745
  incest, 9:755–756
  Israel, 5:291–292, 293–298, 293*t,* 294*t*
  law, 14:347
  mental illness, 14:58, 59
  mobsters, 5:479, 12:485–486, 504
  ones in, 15:428
  Palestine, 5:293, 293*t*
  perjury, 15:772–773
  police offenses, 16:331–332
  rape, 17:93
  sexual offenses, 18:329–332
  slavery, 18:667–670
  theft and robberies, 19:686–691
  U.S., 5:291, 292
  See also War crimes trials
Crime, Its Causes and Conditions (Lombroso), 13:178
Crimea (Russia), 5:**298–301,** *299*
  Abdul Mejid I, 1:244
  Aga family, 1:443
  education, Jewish, 6:176
  Jewish settlement, 12:493–494
  Karaites, 11:792
Crimean affair, 5:**301**
Crimes, War. *See* War crimes trials
The Criminal, the Judge and the Public. See Der Verbrecher und seine Richter
Criminal law. *See* Penal Law
The Criminal Man. See L'Uomo delinquente (Lombroso)
Criminal Registry and Rehabilitation of Offenders Act of 1981, 14:360
Criminal Sentences: Law without Order (Frankel), 7:197
Criminology, 5:**301–304,** 14:59
  Amir, Menahem, 2:78–79
  Beiderman, Bernardo, 3:265
  Brodsky, Stanley L., 4:198
  Dinitz, Simon, 5:671–672
  Drapkin, Abraham S., 6:8
  Drapkin, Israel, 6:8
  fines in Jewish law, 7:27
  Hitzig, Julius Eduard, 9:294
  Hurwitz, Stephan, 9:633
  Radzinowicz, Sir Leon, 17:60
  Schafer, Stephen, 18:103
Crimson worm, 5:**304**
Crinagoras of Carystus, 5:**304**
Crisis in English Poetry (Pinto), 16:179
Crispin, Gilbert, 5:**304**
  Anselm of Canterbury, 2:181
  disputations and polemics, 5:691
Cristaler, Aaron, 14:445
Cristall, Abe, 6:150
Cristãos-Novos. *See* Crypto-Jews
Cristo si è fermato a Eboli (Levi), 12:686
Critica Hebraica (Bate), 3:210
Critical and Exegetical Commentary on Judges (Moore), 14:469
Critical idealism, 2:643
Critique of Pure Reason (Kant), 11:769
Croatia
  antisemitism, 6:38–39
  Holocaust, 9:340
    Dubrovnik, 6:39
    Rijeka, 17:332–333
    Split, 19:126
    Zagreb, 21:444
  language, biblical translation, 3:635
  Osijek, 15:503–504
Crocodiles, 5:**304–305**
Crohmălniceanu, Ovid S., 5:**305**
Crohn, Burrill Bernard, 5:**305**
Crohn's disease, 5:305
Croisset, Francis de, 5:**305**
La Croix (newspaper), 5:**305**
Croll, David Arnold, 5:**305–306**
Cromwell, Oliver, 5:**306**
  Manasseh ben Israel, 6:413
  Palache family, 15:573
Cronbach, Abraham, 5:**306**
Cronenberg, David, 5:**306**
Crónica de los Reyes Católicos (Chirino), 4:652
Crool, Joseph, 5:**307**
Crops, doubtfully tithed. *See* Demai
Cross, Frank, 3:618, 653, 655, 11:448
Crossbreeding of sheep, 13:8
The Crossing of the Jabbok. See Ma'avar Yabbok (Aaron Berechiah ben Moses of Modena)
Cross-staff, 13:674
The Crotonian Noon. See Krotonsky polden (Livshits)
Crowds and Power. See Masse und Macht
Crowfoot, Grace Mary, 5:307
Crowfoot, John Winter, 5:**307,** 15:589
Crown, Henry, 5:**307**
Crown Heights incident (NY), 3:737, 20:377–378
Crown of the Law. See Keter Torah
Crowns, 5:**307–309**
Crowns, Torah, 20:52
The Crucible (Miller), 14:251–252
Crucifixion, 5:**309–310**
Crucifix libels, 15:554
Cruelty to animals, 2:**165–166**
Cruez (Austria). *See* Deutschkreutz (Austria)
Crumb, Robert, 5:**310**
The Crusaders (Heym), 9:85
Crusades, 2:392, 4:710, 5:**310–315**
  aliyah during, 10:331
  antisemitism, 2:162
  archaeology, 2:392
  Bratislava, 4:131
  Brittany, 4:189
  Bulgaria, 4:269
  Byzantine Empire, 4:327
  Ereẓ Israel map (11th c.), vol. 13: color insert
  first, 5:310–312, 9:210
  fourth, 4:327
  France, 7:150
  genizah records, 7:468
  Germany, 7:519–520
    Bonn, 4:63
    Boppard, 4:79
  Haifa, 8:234–235
  holy places in Israel and, 9:501
  Israel, land of, 10:161–165, *163*

Crusades, ***continued***
  Italy, antisemitism, 3:469
  Jaffa and, 11:61–62
  Jericho and, 11:139
  Jerusalem and, 11:157–159
  Kalonymus family, 11:747–749
  liturgy, influence on, 5:314
  martyrs' suicide, 5:313–314
  Omer, recollection during, 15:422
  Palestine during, 16:16
  papal response to, 5:313
  Pastoureaux, 15:685
  Samaritans, 17:723–724
  second, 5:312
  significance of, 5:313–315, 9:213–214, 216–217
  third, 5:312–314
La Cruz Invertida (Aguinis), 1:510
Crying Girl (Lichtenstein), vol. 4: color insert
Cryptography, 5:131
Crypto-Jews, 5:**315**
  Aboab, Immanuel, 1:265
  Andalusia, 11:58
  Anusim, 2:253
  Bolivia, 4:46–47
  Brazil, 4:143
  Buenas Aires, 4:252
  Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de, 4:550
  Chile, 4:636–637, 638
  Chuetas, 4:708–709
  England, Carvajal, Abraham Israel, 4:502
  France, 4:82
  Jamaica, 11:75
  Jewish identity and, 11:294–295
  Latin America, 12:507–508
  new Muslims, 11:58
  Peru, 13:20–21, 15:793–794
  Portugal, 3:178, 302, 18:190
    Braganza, 4:117
    Setubal, 18:320
  U.S., 16:57
  See also Conversos; New Christians
Crystal, Billy, 5:**315**
Crystal Night. *See* Kristallnacht
A császár dajkája (Molnár). *See The Emperor's Nurse* (Molnár)
Csergő, Hugo, 5:**315**
Csermely, Gyula, 5:**315**
Csupo, Gabor, 5:**315–316**
Ctesiphon (Mesopotamia), 5:**316**
Cuando digo Magdalena (Steimberg), 19:175
Cuba, 5:**316–326**
  antisemitism, 5:319–320
  Batista regime, 5:319, 320, 323
  Blis, David, 3:756–757
  Castro regime, 5:323–325
  colonial period, 5:316
  economy, 5:318–319
  education, 5:321, 324–325
  emigration to Miami, 5:324, 14:161
  Grobart, Fabio, 8:89
  immigration, 5:316–318, 319–320
  Israel, relations with, 5:325–326
  Jewish communities in, 2:46
  journalism, Kaplan, Sender Meyer, 11:780
  Republican period, 5:317–323
  Saint Louis incident, 5:320, 19:228–229
  teenagers playing board game, vol. 5: color insert
  Zionist movement, 5:321–323
Cuban, Mark, 5:**326**
Cubism, 4:338, 11:725, 15:648
Cubits, 1:360, 362, 20:701–702
Cucumber, 5:**327**
Cudworth, Ralph, 5:**327**
Cuéllar, Moshe, 4:257
Cuenca (Spain), 5:**327–328**
Cuenque, Abraham Ben Levi, 5:**328**
Cuidad, Juan de, 3:571
Cuisines et dépendances (Bacri), 3:42
Cuker, Jakub. *See* Zucker, Jacques
Cukierman, Antek. *See* Zuckerman, Itzhak
Cukierman, Roger, 5:**328**
Cukor, George, 5:**328**
Cul-de-sac (Polanski), 16:326
Çulema, Don. *See* Ibn Zadok, Solomon
Culi, Jacob, 5:**328–329,** 12:432, 13:710
Culi, Jacob ben Meir, 15:540
Cullman, Dorothy, 5:330
Cullman, Edgar M., Sr., 5:330
Cullman, Howard S., 5:330
Cullman, Joan Paley, 5:330
Cullman, Joseph F., 5:329
Cullman, Joseph F., II, 5:329
Cullman, Joseph F., III, 5:329
Cullman, Lewis B., 5:330
Cullman family, 5:**329–330**
Cult places, Israelite, 5:**333–337**
  Bamah, 5:335–336
  Bet YHWH, 5:333–334
  Mikdash, 5:334–335
  Mizbe'ah, 5:336–337
Cults, 1:561, 5:**330–333,** 6:704–705
  animal sacrifices, 5:330–332
  Ephod, 6:455–456
  grain offerings, 5:332–333
  modern biblical criticism and, 3:651–652
  Moon, 14:467
  Moses, 14:529
  other offerings, 5:333
The Cultural Contradictions of Capitalism (Bell), 3:298
Cultural Literacy: What Every American Needs to Know (Hirsch), 9:125
Cultural Literacy Foundation. *See* Core Knowledge Foundation
Cultural materialism, 8:363
Cultural Zionism. *See* Zionism
Culture and intellectual life. *See specific countries and cultures*
Culture and Mental Disorders (Eaton, Weil), 6:84
"Culture League". *See* Kultur-Lige
Cultus, modern biblical criticism and, 3:654
Cum am devenit huligan (Sebastian), 18:231
Cumanus. *See* Cumanus Ventidius
Cumanus Ventidius, 1:631, 5:**337,** 11:396
Cumberland, Richard, 5:**337**
Cumin, 5:**337–338,** vol. 16: color insert
Cum nimis absurdum, 3:46, 4:278, 15:695
Cunaeus, Petrus, 5:**338**
Cuneiform
  Ebla site (Syria), 6:85
  El-Amarna letters, 6:284–285
  Emar texts, 6:386–390
  law
    Book of the Covenant's similarity to, 4:67–68
    Finkelstein, Jacob Joel, 7:34
    Mesopotamia, 14:93–97
  Oppert, Jules Julius, 15:452
Cuneo (Italy), 5:**338–339**
Cunin, Baruch Shlomo, 13:201
The Cunning of History (Rubenstein), 17:511
Cuomotini (Greece), 5:**339–340**
Cupbearer, 5:**340**
Cup of Elijah, 6:**338**
Curaçao (Venezuela), 5:**340–341**
  Ashkenaz, 2:107
  Goudeket, Maurits, 8:16
  Jewish settlement in, 2:41, 4:471–472, 12:508

  libraries, 12:786
  See also De Sola family
The Cure (Levitin), 18:200
Curiel, Abigail, 5:341
Curiel, Israel ben Meir di, 5:**341**
Curiel, Jacob, 5:341
Curiel, Moses, 5:341
Curiel, Solomon, 5:341
Curiel family, 5:**341**
Curiosities of Literature (D'Israeli), 5:702
Curran, Edward Lodge, 15:215
Currency. *See* Coins and currency
Currick, Max Cohen, 5:**341–342**
Currie, Edwina, 5:**342**
Curse of Canaan (son of Ham), 4:**391**
Cursing. *See* Blessing and cursing
Cursing God. *See* Blasphemy
Cursos Religiosos Israelitas, 18:141
Curtain of Toraḥ Ark. *See* Parokhet and Kapporet
Curtis, Jamie Lee, 5:**342**
Curtis, Tony, 5:**342–343**
Curtiz, Michael, 5:**343,** 14:571–572
Cusa, Nicholas of. *See* Nicholas of Cusa
Cush (Africa), 5:**343–344,** 14:525, 526, 532
Cush (son of Ham), 5:**344,** 8:290
Cushan-Rishathaim, 5:**344**
Cushitic languages, 18:280
Custodian. *See* Apotropos
Custody of children
  in Israeli law, 15:638
  in Jewish law, 15:636–637
Custom and halakhah, 1:309, 8:254
  acquisition, 1:362
  labor law, 12:412, 413
Customs. *See* Minhag
Cuth, Cuthah, 5:**344–345**
Cutheans. *See* Samaritans
Cutinho family. *See* Coutinho family
Cutler, Bruce, 5:**345**
Cutler, Harry, 5:**345**
Cutner, Solomon. *See* Solomon (pianist)
Cut-outs. *See* Paper-cuts
Cuza, Alexander, C., 5:**345**
CV. *See* Central-Verein Deutscher Staatsbuerger Juedischen Glaubens
C.V.-Zeitung (newspaper), 5:**346**
Cyaxares (King of Media), 13:718
Cyberdémocraties: Traversées Fugitives (Robin), 17:354
Cycling, 19:140
Cylinder seals, 18:225
Cynics and cynicism, 5:**346,** 15:383
Cyon, Elie de, 5:**346**
Cypress, 5:**346–347**
Cyprian of Carthage, 3:598, 4:720
Cypros (mother of Herod), 5:**347**
Cypros (wife of Agrippa I), 5:347*t*
Cyprus, 5:**347–349,** *348*
Cyrenaica (Libya). *See* Cyrene (Libya)
Cyrene (Libya), 5:**349–350,** 12:*789,* 789–790, 13:249–250
Cyril and Methodius, 3:634
Cyril II (Greek Orthodox patriarch), 11:167
Cyrus (emperor of Persia), 3:25, 4:379, 5:**350–351,** 6:610, 658
CZA (Central Zionist Archives). *See* Central Zionist Archives (CZA)
Czacki, Tadeusz, 5:**351**
Czaczkes, Samuel Josef. *See* Agnon, Shmuel Yosef
Czarniecki, Stefan, 5:**351**
Czartoryski, Prince Adam Jerzy, 5:**351–352**
Czech, Ludwig, 5:**352,** 18:705
Czechanower. *See* Ciechanow, Abraham ben Raphael Landau of
Czechanower, Abraham ben Raphael Landau. *See* Ciechanow, Abraham ben Raphael Landau of
The Czech Memorial Scrolls, 5:**352–353**
Czechoslovakia, 5:**353–364,** *354*
  antisemitism, 2:229, 13:600
    Slánský Trial, 18:665–666
    pre WW II, 5:356
  archives, 2:408
  Arts, 6:734–735
  Blau-Weiss, 3:747
  Bohemia, 4:37–41
  Čechů-Židů, Svaz, 4:534
  communal history, 5:354
  communal organizations, postwar, 5:360
  community, nature of, 5:110
  cooperatives, 5:206
  cultural life, pre WW II, 5:356
  declared nationality, 5:355*t*
  demography, 5:353–354, 353*t,* 359
  economic life, pre WW II, 5:355–356
  education, early twentieth century, 5:355
  emigration and exile (1938-1945), 5:356–357
  He-Ḥalutz, 8:760
  Holocaust, 5:357–359, 9:340
    Tachov, 19:429
  Israel, relations with, 5:361–362
  Jews in public life, postwar, 5:360–361
  language, Bible translated into, 3:634
  medicine, 12:803
  newspapers, 16:489
  oil industry development, 16:20
  political affiliation, 5:354–355
  population, 16:393
  printing and publishing, 16:536, 717
  renewal of Jewish life, 5:362–363
  Slovak Jewry, history, 5:363–364
  WW II refugees, 20:740
  WW II war crimes trials, 20:643
  Zionism, 21:585–586
  See also Bohemia; Czech Republic; *specific cities*
Czechoslovak literature, 5:**364–369**
  antisemitism in literature, 5:365–367
  Baum, Oscar, 3:220
  biblical influences, 3:671–672, 5:365
  Brod, Max, 4:192–193
  children's, 4:635
  communist influence, 5:368–369
  Dagan, Avigdor, 5:377–378
  Demetz, Peter, 5:550–551
  Dostál, Zeno, 5:762
  Eisner, Pavel, 6:277
  Fischer, Otokar, 7:54–55
  Hostovský, Egon, 9:567–568
  Jewish characters and themes, 5:365
  Jewish contribution to, 5:367–368
  Kapper, Siegfried, 11:782
  Klíma, Ivan, 12:231
  Langer, Frantisel, 12:479–480
  Langer, Jiří Mordechai, 12:480
  Laub, Gabriel, 12:525
  Leda, Eduard, 12:595–596
  Lustig, Arnost, 13:270
  poetry
    Gottlieb, František, 8:11–12
    Kapper, Siegfried, 11:782
    Langer, Jiří Mordechai, 12:480
    Listopad, Frantisek, 13:83
    Pick, Jiří Robert, 16:146
  Poláćek, Karel, 16:285
  Rakous, Vojtěch, 17:76
  Uhde, Milan, 20:230–231
  Vohryzek, Josef, 20:568–569
  Vrchlicky Jaroslav, 20:587–588

- Czechoslovak literature, ***continued***
  - Weiner, Richard, 20:720
  - Zeyer, Julius, 11:412
- Czechoslovak Zionist Federation, 11:721
- Czech Republic, 5:**369–370**
  - antisemitism
    - Carlsbad, 4:482
    - Ceska Lipa, 4:552
    - Ceske Budejovice, 4:552
    - Cheb, 4:585–586
    - Chomutov, 4:666
  - Boskovice, 4:97
  - Brandys nad Labem, 4:129
  - Breclav, 4:156–157
  - Breznice, 4:175
  - Brno, 4:190
  - Čechů-Židů, Svaz, 4:534–535
  - concentration and extermination camps, Theresienstadt, 19:703
  - ghettos, Theresienstadt, 19:701–703
  - Holocaust
    - Brno, 4:190
    - Cheb, 4:586
    - Chodova Plana, 4:658
    - Chomutov, 4:666
    - documentation, resource centers, **9:**428–429
    - Edelstein, Jacob, 6:145
    - Jablonec Nad Nisou, 11:8
    - Jemnice, 11:121
    - Jevicko, 11:253
    - Jihlava, 11:337
    - Jindrichuv Hradec, 11:337
    - Klatovy, 12:212
    - Kojetin, 12:269
    - Kolin, 12:273
    - Kromeriz, 12:369
    - Kyjov, 12:402
    - Mikulov, 14:223
    - Miroslav, 14:314
    - Moravske Budejovice, 14:477
    - Moravsky Krumlov, 14:477
    - Nachod, 14:721
    - Pilsen, 16:163
    - Pobezovice na Sumave, 16:249
    - Pohorelice, 16:282
    - Polna, 16:360
    - Prague, 16:453–454
    - Prostejov, 16:625
    - Roudnice nad Labem, 17:497
    - Tabor, 19:426
    - Theresienstadt, 6:145
    - Trebic, 20:124
    - Trest, 20:134
    - Turnov, 20:203–204
    - Udlice, 20:224
    - Uherske Hradiste, 20:231
    - Uhersky Brod, 20:231
    - Usov, 20:433
    - Usti nad Labem, 20:437
    - Votice, 20:585
    - Zatec, 21:462
    - Znojmo, 21:646
  - Jihlava, 11:337
  - Jindrichuv Hradec, 11:337
  - Klatovy, 12:212
  - Lazne Kynzvart, 12:562–563
  - libraries, 12:786
  - Mikulov, 14:223
  - museums, 14:628–629
  - Novy Bohumin, 15:323
  - Novy Bydzov, 15:323
  - Novy Jicin, 15:324
  - Olomouc, 15:411
  - Osoblaha, 15:505–506
  - Ostrava, 15:509–510
  - Sobedruhy, 18:699
  - WW II, Theresienstadt, 19:701–703
  - Zionist movement, Brod, Max, 4:192–193
  - *See also* Czechoslovakia
- Czenstochowski, Walter, 5:**370**
- Czerniak, Moshe, 5:**370–371**
- Czerniakow, Adam, 5:**371–372,** 11:526–527, 775
- Czernowitz (Ukraine). *See* Chernovtsy (Ukraine)
- Czernowitz Yiddish Language Conference, 5:**372**
- Czerny family. *See* Shaḥor family
- Czestochowa (Poland), 5:**372–373**
  - Frank, Jacob, 7:188–189
- Czobel, Béla, 5:**373**
- Czortków. *See* Chortkov (Ukraine)
- Czortków (Ukraine). *See* Chortkov (Ukraine)
- Czyz, Lazer Shmuel. *See* Chess, Leonard

D

- D (letter), 5:*375,* 6:*5*
- Daalmann, Marius. *See* Eloesser, Arthur
- Dabbūriyya, 5:**375**
- Dabrowa Gornicza (Poland), 5:**375**
- Dachau (Germany), 5:**375–376,** *376*
- Dachau concentration camp, 5:375–376, 9:328
- Da Costa, Isaac, 5:**376–377**
- D'Acosta, Joan. *See* Acosta, Joan D'
- Da Costa, Joseph Mendes, 5:**377**
- Da Costa, Uriel. *See* Costa, Uriel da
- Da Costa Athias, Solomon. *See* Costa Athias, Solomon da
- Dada movement, 11:77–78, 20:221
- Dafina. *See* Cholent
- Dafnah (Israel), 5:**377**
- *Dafter. See Defter*
- Dagan, Avigdor, 5:**377–378**
- Dagan, Gedeon, 6:451
- *Dagan ve-Oferet* (Shaḥam), 18:363
- Dagestanis, in Israel, 10:297
  - *See also* Mountain Jews
- *Dagim Metim Be-Yafo* (Seri), 18:310
- Dagon, 5:**378,** 6:387
- Dagon, Barukh, 5:**378–379**
- D'Aguilar, Diego, 2:77
- D'Aguilar, Moses Raphael, 18:297
- D'Aguilar, Moses Raphael, 3:683, 4:144
- Dahan, Gilbert, 11:325
- Dahan, Masʾud, 5:379
- Dahan, Saadiah, 5:379
- Dahan, Solomon, 5:379
- Dahan family, 5:**379**
- Dahir al-'Amr, 1:339
- Dahl, Basil. *See* Bovshover, Joseph
- Dahlberg, Edward, 5:**379**
- DAIA, 2:433–434, 5:**379–380**
- Daiaghilev Company, 5:412
- Daiches, David, 5:**381**
- Daiches, Israel Ḥayyim, 5:380
- Daiches, Loeb Hirsh Aryeh Ẓevi ben David, 5:380
- Daiches, Salis, 5:381, 6:147
- Daiches, Samuel, 5:380–381
- Daiches family, 5:**380–381**
- Daighilev Company, 5:412
- *Daily Mail* (newspaper). *See Do'ar Ha-Yom* (newspaper)
- *Daily Telegraph* (newspaper), 12:546–547
- Dainow, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Ze'ev Wolf, 5:**381**
- Dairy products, 7:117
  - cheese, 4:587
  - milk, 14:249
  - Shavuot, 7:119–120
- Daleski, Hillel, 5:**381–382**
- Dalet, 5:**382**
- *The Daleth Effect* (Harrison), 18:199
- Dāliya. *See* Wadi Dāliya
- Dāliyat al-Karmil (Israel), 5:**382**
- Daliyyah (Israel), 5:**382,** 10:694

Dallas (TX), 5:**382–383**
Dallas Holocaust Musuem, 9:436
Dallas Mavericks, 5:326
Dalman, Gustaf Hermann, 2:11, 5:**383–384,** 13:59
Dalmanutha. *See* Magdala (Israel)
Dalsheimer, Helen, 3:99
Dalton (Upper Galilee), 5:**384**
Dalven, Rachel, 5:**384**
Daly, Charles P., 9:161
Dama, Son of Netina, 5:**384–385**
Damage, evidentiary, 7:504
Damages, 5:**385–389**
  assault, 2:595, 596, 598
  Avot Nizikin, 2:751–753
  business ethics and, 4:313
  Civil Wrongs Ordinance (Israel), 5:389
  divorce, Samaritan, 17:732
  fines, 7:27–29
  forgiveness for, 7:129
  Halakhah le-Moshe mi-Sinai, 8:258
  labor law, 12:414, 415, 416, 418
  Mishnah, 14:324
  oaths, 15:361
  ransom, 17:91
  rape, 17:93
  See also Obligations, law of
Damanhūr (Egypt), 5:**389–390**
Damari, Shoshana, 5:**390**
Damascius, 5:**390**
Damascus (Syria), 5:**390–397,** *394*
  Abraham ben Mazhir, 1:304
  Ahab, 1:522–523
  altar of main temple, 2:12
  Aram-Damascus, 2:359–360
  artwork, 5:394*i*
  blood libel in, 3:780
  Geonim, 7:386
Damascus, Book of Covenant of, 5:**397–399**
Damascus Affair, 2:192, 5:**399–401**
  Alkalai, Judah ben Solomon Ḥai, 1:663–664
  Jewish converts and, 16:630
  New York City, reaction in, 15:199
  Noah, Mordecai Manuel, 15:291
  other blood libels in Ottoman empire and, 15:529
Damascus Document, 5:502–503, 11:787
Damascus Keter, 3:676, 677
Damasus I (pope), 3:598, 666
D'Amato, Alfonse, 15:225
  See also Finkelstein, Arthur
D'Amato, Alfonse M., 5:**401–402**
Damavand (Iran), 5:**402**
Dameshek, William, 5:**402**
Damian, Peter, 5:**402**
Damietta (Egypt), 5:**402–403**
Damīra (Egypt), 5:**403**
Dammesek. *See* Damascus (Syria)
The Damned (Visconti), 9:442
Damn Yankees (musical), 1:406
Damocritus, 5:**403**
Dampierre-De-L'aube (France), 5:**403**
Damrosch, Frank Heino, 5:403–404
Damrosch, Leopold, 5:403–404
Damrosch, Walter Johannes, 5:403–404
Damrosch family, 5:**403–404**
Damwa. *See* Dumuh (Egypt)
Dan (biblical city), 3:109, 5:**404–405**
Dan (biblical figure), 3:698, 5:*405,* **405–407**
Dan (river), 11:401
Dan (tribe), 5:406–407, 11:565–566
Dan, Fyodor Ilyich, 5:**407,** 16:348
Dan, Joseph, 5:**407–408**
Dan, Leslie L., 5:**408**
Dan, Sergiu, 5:**408**
Danby, Herbert, 5:**408,** 15:554
Danby, Michael, 5:**408,** 18:706
Dance, 5:**409–416**
  Agadati, Baruch, 1:443–444
  Babilée, Jean, 3:21
  Batsheva and Bat-Dor dance companies, 3:214–215
  Bennett, Michael, 3:369
  Berk, Fred, 3:437
  Bertonoff, Deborah, 3:492
  of Bukharan Jews, 4:264
  Chujoy, Anatole, 4:709
  Cohen, Selma Jeanne, 5:34
  Cranko, John, 5:273
  Guglielmo Da Pesaro, 8:126
  Halprin, Ann, 8:286
  horah, 9:523–524
  Inbal Dance Theater, 9:752
  Israel Arab, 10:734
  Kibbutz Contemporary Dance Company, 3:254
  Lang, Pearl, 12:479
  Lapson, Dvora, 12:492
  Levi-Agron, Hassia, 12:695
  Levinson, Andre, 12:722–723
  Levi-Tannai, Sara, 12:732–733
  Lewitzky, Bella, 12:770
  Lichine, David, 12:795–796
  Ordman, Jeanette, 15:463
  Oved, Margalit, 15:548–549
  Rambert Dame Marie, 17:84
  rituals, 8:286
  Robbins, Jerome, 17:353–354
  Ross, Herbert, 17:469
  Rubinstein, Ida, 17:517
  Schubert, Lia, 18:168–169
  Sokolow, Anna, 18:747
  U.S., twentieth century, 6:713, 13:602–603
  Uzbekistan, 4:264
  See also Musicians and dancers; *specific types of dance*
The Dance of Genghis Cohen (Gary), 9:411
Dancers. *See* Musicians and dancers
D'Ancona. *See* Ancona family
D'Ancona, Alessandro. *See* Ancona, Alessandro D'
D'Ancona, Cesare. *See* Ancona, Cesare D'
D'Ancona, Hedy, 16:345
D'Ancona, Paolo. *See* Ancona, Paolo D'
D'Ancona, Sansone. *See* Ancona, Sansone D'
D'Ancona, Vito. *See* Ancona, Vito
D'Ancona family. *See* Ancona family
Dandan-Uiliq letter, 11:548, 549, 552, 12:*669*
Dane, Maxwell, 1:428
Dangerfield, Rodney, 5:**417**
Dangling Man (Bellow), 3:301
Danglow, Jacob, 5:**417**
Dangoor, Ezra Sassoon ben Reuben, 3:59, 5:**417**
Daniel (biblical figure), 5:**417–419,** *420*
  eschatology, 6:494–495
  mene, mene, tekel, u-farsin and, 14:45–46
  Shadrach, Mishach, Abed-Nego, 18:361
  vision of, 5:426
Daniel, Book of, 5:418, **419–425**
  abomination of desolation, 1:269
  Abraham ben Samuel of Dreux, 1:310
  angels, 2:152, 153
  Daniel A, 5:419–420, 421, 422, 424
  Daniel B, 5:420–421, 422, 423–424
  modern biblical criticism and, 3:655
  pesher and raz, 16:9
Daniel, Books of (Apocryphal), 5:**425**
Daniel, Dan, 5:**425**
Daniel, Ezra Menahem, 5:426, 16:346
Daniel, Jean, 5:**425–426**

Daniel, Leon, 4:277
Daniel, Leone de Ser. *See* Romano, Judah ben Moses ben Daniel
Daniel, M., 5:**426**
Daniel, Menahem Salih, 5:**426,** 16:346
Daniel, Vision of, 5:**426**
Daniel, Yitzhak, 21:258
Daniel, Yuli Markovich, 5:**426–427**
Daniel ben Azariah, 5:**427,** 6:341, 606
Daniel ben Eleazar ben Nethanel Ḥibbat Allah, 5:**427**
Daniel ben Ḥasdai, 3:56, 5:**427**
Daniel ben Jehiel of Rome, 2:136, 5:**428**
Daniel ben Moses al-Qūmisī, 2:128, 5:**428,** 11:532, 789
Daniel ben Peraḥyah ha-Koen, 5:**428**
Daniel ben Saadiah ha-Bavli, 5:**429**
Daniel ben Samuel ibn Abī Rabīʾ, 5:**429**
Daniel ben Samuel of Rossena. *See* Rossena, Daniel ben Samuel of
Daniel Deronda (Eliot), 6:349, 435, 12:746
Danielevitz, Hersh. *See* Herschele
Daniel ha-Bavli. *See* Daniel ben Saadiah ha-Bavli
Daniel Ḥayyata, 5:**429**
Daniel ibn al Amshata. *See* Daniel ben Saadiah ha-Bavli
Daniel ibn al-Amshata. *See* Daniel ben Saadiah ha-Bavli
Danielillo, 4:496
Daniel Ish Hamudot. *See* Liebermann, Aaron Samuel
The Daniel Jazz (Lindsay), 5:419
Daniel-Rops, Henri, 5:**429**
Daniels, Alfred, 5:**429**
Daniel Shafranov (Kabak), 11:584
Daniel Sieff Research Institute. *See* Weizmann Institute of Science
Daniilovich, Issur. *See* Douglas, Kirk
Danin, Yeḥezkel, 5:**430**
Danish literature, 18:89–90
    Brandes, Carl Edward, 4:126
    Brandes, Georg, 4:126
    Hertz, Henrik, 9:48
    Levin, Pul Theodor, 12:712
    Levy, Louis, 12:752
    Nathansen, Henri, 15:18
Danish West Indies. *See* Virgin Islands
Dankner, Amnon, 5:**430**
Dankner, Oved. *See* Ben-Ami, Oved; Ben-ami, Oved
Danneberg, Robert, 16:341
Danner, Blythe, 15:608
Danny le rouge. *See* Cohn-Bendit, Daniel
Danny the Red. *See* Cohn-Bendit, Daniel
Danon, Abraham, 5:**430**
La Danse devant l'Arche (Franck), 7:176
Dante Alighieri, 5:**430–431,** 10:788, 789
Dante's Equation (Jensen), 18:200
Danto, Louis, 5:**431**
Danz, Johann Andreas, 5:**431–432**
Danzig. *See* Gdansk (Poland)
Danzig (Poland), 16:308
Danzig, Abraham ben Jehiel Michal, 5:**432,** 12:459
Danziger, Abraham ben Jehiel Michal. *See* Danzig, Abraham ben Jehiel Michal
Danziger, Isaac Menahem, 1:611
Danziger, Itzhak, 5:**432**
Danziger, Jarahmeel Israel Isaac, 1:611
Danziger, Judah Moses Tiehberg, 1:611
Danziger, Yitzhak, 18:223
Danziger family. *See* Aleksandrow dynasty
Danzius, Johann Andreas. *See* Danz, Johann Andreas
Da-Oz, Ram, 5:**433**
Da Pisa. *See* Pisa, da, family
Da Ponte, Lorenzo, 5:140, **433,** 12:688
Dappim Yeushalmiyyim (Gouri), 8:20
Dar, 16:478
Dar, Avraham, 4:346
Darʾā. *See* Edrei (Transjordan)
Darabani (Romania), 5:**433–434**
Dār al-Baiḍā (Morocco). *See* Casablanca (Morocco)
Darash Moshe (Albelda), 1:588
Darband. *See* Bāb al-Abwāb (Caucasus)
Darda'im movement, 11:703
Dardanelles (Turkey). *See* Canakkale (Turkey)
Dar el Beida. *See* Casablanca (Morocco)
Darʾī, Moses ben Abraham, 5:**434**
Da Rieti. *See* Rieti family
da Rieti. *See* Rieti family
Darius (Persian kings), 5:**434–435**
Darius I (King of Persia), 3:25, 4:379, 5:434–435, 6:658
Darius III Codomanus (King of Persia), 5:435
Darius II Nothus (King of Persia), 5:435
Darius the Mede, 5:420, 422, **435**
Dark Ages. *See* Middle Ages
Darkah shel Torah (Pineles), 16:166
Darkhei Ha-Aggadah (Heinemann), 1:461, 462
Darkhei Ha-Aggadah ve-Ha-Midrash (Fraenkel), 1:461, 462
Darkhei ha-Talmud (Canpanton), 4:431, 432
Darkhei Hora'ah (Eliasberg), 6:319
Darkhei Moshe (Isserles), 4:777, 10:770
Darkhei No'am (Alkalai), 1:663–664
Darkhei No'am (Mordecai ben Judah ha-Levi), 14:481
Darkhei Taharah (Eliyahu), 6:355
Darkhei Ẓiyyon (Porges), 16:401
Dark Shops Street (Modiano), 14:410
The Dark Side of Camelot (Hersch), 9:44
Darling, John. *See* Dar, Avraham
Darmesek. *See* Damascus (Syria)
Darmesteter, Arsène, 3:771, 5:**435**
Darmesteter, James, 5:435
Darmon, Amram, 5:**436**
Darmon, Pierre, 5:**436**
Darmon, Victor, 14:499
Darmon family, 5:**435–436**
Darmstadt (Germany), 5:**436–437**
Darmstadt, Joseph, 5:**437**
Darmstadt Haggadah, 8:213
Darnel. *See* Tares
Daroca (Spain), 5:**437**
Daroff, Samuel H., 5:**437–438**
Darom, Abraham S. *See* Drapkin, Abraham S.
Darquier de Pellepoix, Louis, 5:**438**
Darrow, Clarence, 8:478, 13:162
Darshan, 5:**438,** 6:669
    See also specific Darshan
Darshan (Moses Isaac). *See* Moses Isaac
Darshan, Joseph. *See* Calahora, Joseph ben Solomon
Darshan Zaken. *See* Lewinsky, Elhanan Leib
Dartmouth College (NH), 7:225, 15:136
Darvas, Lili, 5:**438**
Darwīsh, Shalom, 5:**438,** 15:473
Dash, Samuel, 5:**438–439**
Dashewski, Pinḥas, 5:**439**
Da Silva, Antonio Jose, 4:143
Da Silva, Hezekiah, 1:645
Da Silva, Howard, 5:**439**
Da Silva, luiz Inácio Lula, 4:153
Daskarta (Iraq). *See* Deskarta (Iraq)
Dassault, Darius Paul, 5:**439**
Dassault, Marcel, 5:**439–440**
Dassin, Jules, 5:**440**
Data, data collection. *See* Statistics

Datafernes. *See* Holofernes
Dates and date palms, 15:602–603, vol. 16: color insert
Date tree. *See* Palms
Dathan, 5:**440**
Dating, chronological, 4:704–706
Da Tivoli, Serafino. *See* Tivoli, Serafino da
Dato, Mordecai ben Judah, 5:**440–441,** 11:547
Daube, Dave, 15:397
Daube, David, 5:**441**
Daube, Sam, 15:397
Da'ud, Sultana, 1:440
Daudet, Léon, 5:**441**
Daugavpils (Latvia), 5:**441–442,** 12:520, 18:262
Daughters. *See* Women
Dauphiné (France), 5:**442–443,** 7:152
Daus, Avraham, 5:**443**
Davan, Abraham. *See* Vaez, Abraham
Davar (newspaper), 5:**443**
Davar Davur (Pigit), 16:151
Davenport, Marcia, 5:**443–444**
Da Verona, Guido, 5:**444**
Davey, Jocelyn. *See* Raphael, Chaim
Davičo, Hajim S., 5:**444**
Davičo, Lujo, 5:**444**
Davičo, Oscar, 5:**444**
David (biblical figure), 5:**444–458**
    Abigail and, 1:255
    Abinadab and, 1:259
    Abishai and, 1:260
    Abner, 1:263–264
    Absalom, 1:330
    Achish, 1:355
    Adonijah, 1:413
    Adoniram, 1:413
    adoption, 1:417
    Adullam, 1:423
    Aggadah, 5:451–453
    Ahimazz, 1:543
    Ahimelech, 1:544, 545
    Ahithophel the Gilonite, 1:545
    alchemy, 1:600
    Bath-Sheba, 3:211–212
    biblical texts compared, 5:445
    census, 4:541, 542
    Chronicles, Book of, 4:699–701
    dance, 5:409
    Edom, 6:154
    Elhanan, 6:315
    genealogy, 5:446–447, 454, 459, *461*
    Goliath, 6:226
    government of, 5:450–451
    historical evidence, 5:445
    historiography, 9:153–154
    Jerusalem and, 11:145–146
    Joab and, 11:338–339
    Jonathan and, 11:395–396
    kingdom, 9:172–173
    Merab, 1:423
    Messiah and, 11:247
    modern literature, 5:454–455
    name, 5:446
    as Patriarch, 15:689
    Philistines and, 16:53, 54–55, 18:79
    physical strength, 5:453
    Psalms, Book of, 14:387, 16:668–669
    Rabbinical criticism, 5:452–453
    reign, 4:697–698
    rise to kingship, 5:448–449
    Saul and, 9:172, 18:80–81
    scholar and poet, 5:453
    Sheba ben Bichri and, 18:428
    shield of, 2:123
    Solomon, 18:755
    sons, 5:418
    state builder, 5:449–451
    Tamar and, 19:493–494
    wars of, 5:*448, 449, 450*
    youth, 5:445, 447
David, Benjamin, 16:343
David, dynasty of, 5:446, **459–463,** *461*
    exilarchate and, 6:601, 603, 605, 606
    opponents of, 5:453
    Pharisees and, 5:453
    restoration, 5:453
    Syrian, 5:495
David, Ernest, 5:**463,** 15:243
David, Ferdinand, 5:**463**
David, Filip, 5:**463**
David, House of. *See* David, dynasty of
David, Ismar, 4:371–372
David, Jean, 5:**463**
David, Joseph, 2:32, 5:**463**
David, Larry, 5:**463–464,** 15:228
David, Martin, 5:**464**
David, Percival, 18:71
David, Samuel, 5:**464**
David, Sassoon Jacob, 18:71
David Abu Suleiman al-Qumisì. *See* David al-Qumisì
David Alfasi. *See* Alfasi, David ben Abraham
David al-Qumisì, 5:428
David ben Aaron ibn Ḥassin, 5:**464**
David ben Aaron ibn Hussein. *See* David ben Aaron ibn Ḥassin
David ben Abraham, 11:537
David ben Abraham Alfasi. *See* Alfasi, David ben Abraham
David ben Abraham ha-Lavan, 5:**464,** 11:612
David ben Abraham Maimuni, 5:**464–465**
David ben Amram Adani. *See* Adani, David ben Amram
David ben Aryeh Leib of Lida, 5:**465**
David ben Azariah, 6:606
David ben Boaz, 5:**465–466,** 11:532
David ben Daniel, 1:255, 11:473
David ben Daniel (11th c.), 5:**466,** 6:231
David ben Daniel (13th c.), 5:**466**
David ben Eliezer ibn Pakuda. *See* Ibn Paquda, David ben Eleazar
David ben Hasan. *See* David ben Hussein
David ben Hass¯n. *See* David ben Hussein
David ben Hayyim of Corfu, 5:**466**
David ben Hezekiah, 5:**466–467**
David ben Hussein, Abu Suleiman, 5:**467**
David ben Joseph Abudarham. *See* Abudarham, David ben Joseph
David ben Joseph ben Ezra, 6:654
David ben Joshua, 5:**467**
David ben Joshua Maimuni, 5:**467**
David ben Judah, 5:**467**
David ben Judah, Messer Leon. *See* Leon, Messer David ben Judah
David ben Judah He-Hasid, 6:261
David ben Judah he-Hasid, 5:**467–468**
David ben Levi of Narbonne, 5:**468**
David ben Manasseh Darshan, 5:**468**
David ben Menahem ha-Kohen, 3:611
David ben Meshullam of Speyer, 5:**468**
David ben Nathan of Lissa, 5:**468–469**
David ben Saadiah, 5:**469**
David ben Saʿdel al-Hīti, 11:537
David ben Samuel, 5:**469**
David ben Samuel ha-Levi, 5:**469–470,** 18:338–339
David ben Saul, 5:**470,** 18:770
David ben Shimeon, 5:**470**
David ben Solomon, 5:**470,** 11:536
David ben Solomon Ben Abi Zimra. *See* David ben Solomon ibn Abi Zimra
David ben Solomon ibn Abi Zimra, 5:**470–472,** 6:233, 11:513
David ben Yom Tov. *See* Ibn Bilia, David ben Yom Tov

David ben Zakkai I, 5:**472,** 15:278
David ben Zakkai II, 5:**472**
David ben Zimra, 2:40
David D'Beth Hillel, 5:**472–473,** 8:292
David de Caderousse. *See* Davin de Caderousse
David family (Canadian), 5:**458–459**
David Frischmann - poète (Slouschz), 18:681
David-Gorodok (Poland), 5:**473–474**
David ha-Dayyan. *See* David ibn Hajjar
David ha-Lavan. *See* David ben Abraham ha-Lavan
David ha-Nasi. *See* David ben Boaz
Davidhof, Karl Yulyevich. *See* Davydov, Karl Yulyevich
David ibn Bilia. *See* Ibn Bilia, David ben Yom Tov
David ibn Hajjar, 5:**474**
David ibn Pakuda. *See* Ibn Paquda, David ben Eleazar
Davidman, Lynn, 18:736
Davidoff, Abraham. *See* Davis, Al "Bummy"
Davidoff, Hyman, 16:349
Davidoff, Leo Max, 5:**474**
David of Lida. *See* David ben Aryeh Leib of Lida
David of Makow, 5:**474**
David of Minzburg, 11:489
David of Narbonne. *See* David ben Levi of Narbonne
David of Oxford, 15:552
David of Speyer. *See* David ben Meshullam of Speyer
David of Talna, 5:**474–475**
Davidovich. *See* Lvovich, David
David Reuveni. *See* Reuveni, David
Davids, Aaron Issachar ben Naḥman, 5:**475**
David Schwartz Foundation, 18:183
Davidsohn, Bogumil. *See* Dawison, Bogumil
Davidsohn, Hans. *See* Van Hoddis, Jakob
Davidsohn, Israel, 5:**475**
Davidsohn, Robert, 5:**475**
Davidson, Avram, 18:204
Davidson, Cecelia. *See* Razofsky, Cecilia
Davidson, Cecilia. *See* Razofsky, Cecilia
Davidson, David, 5:**475**
Davidson, Israel, 5:**475–476,** 6:438
Davidson, Jo, 5:**476**
Davidson, Lionel, 5:**476**
Davidson, Max David, 5:**477**
Davidson, Samuel, 5:**477**
Davidson, Thomas, 15:207
Davidson, William, 5:**477–478**
Davies, Philip, 3:659
D'Avigdor family, 5:**478,** 478*t*
D'Avigdor Goldsmid. *See* D'Avigdor family
D'Avigdor-Goldsmid family. *See* D'Avigdor family
D'Avila. *See* Avila, De family
Davin de Caderousse, 5:**478**
Davis, Abel, 5:**478–479**
Davis, Al, 5:**479**
Davis, Al "Bummy," 5:**479**
Davis, Alexander Barnard, 5:**479**
Davis, David, 3:713
Davis, David Brion, 5:**479–480**
Davis, Edmund. *See* Davis, Sir Edmund
Davis, Edward, 5:**480**
Davis, Ernest Hyam. *See* Davis, Sir Ernest Hyam
Davis, Henry David, 5:**481**
Davis, James. *See* Hall, Owen
Davis, Marvin H., 5:**481**
Davis, Mortimer B., 5:**481**
Davis, Moshe, 5:**481–482**
Davis, Natalie Zemon, 5:**482,** 9:152
Davis, Sammy, Jr., 4:26, 5:**482–483**
Davis, Sir Edmund, 5:**480**
Davis, Sir Ernest Hyam, 5:**480–481**
Davis, Susan A., 5:**483**
Davydov, Karl Yulyevich, 5:**483**
Dawidgródekó (Poland). *See* David-Gorodok (Poland)
Dawidowicz, Lucy, 5:**483,** 9:152
Dawidsohn, Hayyim, 5:**483–484**
Dawidsohn, Joseph, 5:**484**
Dawison, Bogumil, 5:**484**
Dawlah, Rashid al-, 8:292
Dawn. See Razsvet (journal)
Dawn of Dusk? (Heller), 8:793
The Dawn of Hebrew Linguistics. See Or Rishon be-Ḥokhmat ha-Lashon
The Day (newspaper). *See Jewish Day* (newspaper)
Dayan, Assaf, 5:**484**
Dayan, Moshe, 3:347, 5:**485–486,** 10:363–364
Dayan, Yael, 5:**486**
Day and night, 5:**486–488**
Dayan family, 5:**484**
Dayaukku (Median leader), 13:717–718
Day Lewis, Cecil, 15:289
Day-Morning Journal. *See Jewish Morning Journal*
Day of Atonement, 5:**488–493**
  Al Ḥet, 1:658
  Amidah, 2:72, 75
  Anna be-Korenu, 2:177
  Avodah, 2:744–745
  El Nora Alilah, 6:366
  fasting, 6:719–720, 722, 723
  foods for before and after, 7:120
  Kol Nidrei, 12:276–278
    text, 13:785
  Ne'ilah, 15:65–66
  post-exilic establishment of, 15:743
  sacrifices, 17:647
  Samaritans, 17:730
Day of the Lord, 2:100, 101, 5:**494,** 6:491
  See also Eschatology
Dayr al-Balah (Israel). *See* Deir al-Balaḥ (Israel)
The Days Before (Agnon), 11:216
Day schools
  Argentina, 6:211–212
  Australia, 6:207–208
  Brazil, 6:212
  Canada, 6:208–210
  Cuba, 5:321
  Latin America, 12:512–513
  Mexico, 6:213
  North Africa, 6:213–214, 214
  South Africa, 6:210–211
  United Kingdom, 6:206–207
  United States, 6:191, 198, 201–202
    Monmouth County (NJ), 14:447
  Uruguay, 6:212–213
The Days of Bruce (Aguilar), 1:509
Days of Destruction and Revolt (Lubetkin), 13:241
The Days to Come (Chilton, Sobol), 18:702
Dayton (OH), 5:**494–495**
Dayyan (Hebrew judge), 5:**495**
  Elijah of La Massa, 6:346–347
  Eliyahu, Mordecai, 6:355
  Lichtstein, Abraham Ben Eliezer Lipman, 12:800
Dayyan family, 5:**495**
Dayyanim
  Algiers, 6:56, 61
  Amsterdam, 2:107, 110
  Hungary, 11:711
Dayyeinu, 5:**496**
Dayyena, Azriel. *See* Dienna, Azriel ben Solomon
D'Azevedo family. *See* Azevedo family

D.B. Adler and Co., 1:396
DC Comics, 11:761
Dead Fish in Jaffa (Seri). *See Dagim Metim Be-Yafo* (Seri)
Dead Hours. See Sha'ot Metot
The Dead of the Desert. See Metei Midbar
Dead Sea (Israel), 5:*496,* **496–498,** 10:123
    Jordan River and, 11:401–402
    Novomeysky, Moshe, commercial exploitation by, 15:322
    tourist area, vol. 21: color insert
Dead Sea Region. See Ḥevel Yam ha-Melaḥ
Dead Sea scrolls, 5:**498–506,** vol. 21: color insert
    am ha-areẓ, 2:67
    Amidah, 2:73
    Anan, son of Anan, 2:127
    Anan ben David, 2:128
    Aramaic, 2:347–348
    biblical manuscripts and, 5:503–504
    calligraphy, Hebrew, 4:370
    copper scroll, 5:213–214, 505
    demons in, 5:573–574
    Dupont-Sommer, André, 6:51
    eschatology, 6:498–500
    Essenes, 6:510–511
    flags, 7:68
    Flusser, David, 7:91
    forgeries, 7:126
    gnosticism, 7:651
    halakhah, 19:633–634
    Isaiah scroll, 8:635–636
    Jewish literature, 5:505
    Jubilees, Book of, 11:474
    Judean Desert caves, 5:498–499, 11:523–525
    Karaites, 11:786–787, 796
    Khirbat Mird (West Bank) and, 5:505
    Khirbat Qumran and, 5:500–501
    Kittim, 5:208
    language, orthography, and spelling in, 5:499–500, 8:634–639
    Lies, Man of, 12:818–819
    Lies, prophet of, 12:819
    Lilith, 13:18–19
    Man of Lies, 12:818
    materials, 5:500
    Murabbaʿat scrolls, 14:616–617
    Naphtali, testament of, 14:775
    New Testament and, 15:192
    Noah, Books of, 15:290
    Oral Law, 15:456
    Qumrān and, 5:498–499
    research on, 5:501–502
    Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh, 17:508
    Samuel, Book of, 17:758
    sectarian writings of Qumran scrolls, 5:502–503
    Shapira fragments, 18:402–403
    Shrine of the Book at the Israel Museum, vol. 14: color insert
    Sons of Light, 19:25–26
    Sukenik, E. L., 2:371, 378
    Teacher of righteousness, 19:568–570
    tefillin, 19:579–560
    Temple scroll, 19:633
    Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs and, 15:692
    texts
        biblical criticism affected by, 3:652
        copper scroll, 5:505
        Damascus, Book of Covenant of, 5:397–398
        English translations of Bible influenced by, 3:617, 622
        Greek language in, 3:596
        history of Bible text and, 3:583–584
        Isiah scroll, vol. 14: color insert
        Manual of Discipline, 5:676–679
        Pesher, 16:9–10
        printed editions of Hebrew Bible and, 3:588
        seekers after smooth things, 18:238
        Testament of Naphtali, 14:775
        Thanksgiving Psalms, 19:667–669
        tripartite canon referred to in, 3:577
    War Scroll, 20:675–676
    Wicked Priest, 21:**38–39**
    writings and, 5:505
    Yadin, Yigael, 21:265
    yaḥad, 21:268
    Zadokites, 21:442
    See also Essenes; Qumran
Dead Sea sect, 2:153–154, 5:**506–508,** 6:29–30
    calendar, 4:359
    dualism, 1:29–30
    eschatology, 6:498–500
    kipper, 12:183
    modes of life, 5:507–508
    Oral Law, 15:456
    redemption, 17:152
    Teacher of Righteousness, 19:568–570
    tefillin, 19:579–560
    Temple scroll, 19:633
    views, 5:506–507
    See also Essenes
The Deaf Man. See Der Toyber
Deaf-mute people, 5:**508–510,** *509*
    education of, 15:759
    finger spelling, 1:727
    Johanan ben Gudgada, 11:369
Deák, Ferencz, 5:**510**
"Dear Abby." *See* Friedman, Pauline Esther
Death, 5:**510–513**
    of Aaron, 1:209–210
    agunah, 1:510–512
    Altschul, Emil, 2:25
    Angel of, 2:147–150
    Bible, 2:148
    conversion or threat of, 15:721–722
    dignity, with, 18:616
    ethical wills, 13:783
    Keri'ah, 12:84–85
    kiss of (*See* Kiss of death)
    life and death, 13:6
    memorial lights, 14:18
    moment of, 13:750–751
    mourning texts, *Semaḥot,* 18:273–274
    necrologies, *Memorbuch,* 14:17–18
    resurrection, and, 13:6
    rites and rituals, shofar, 18:507
    sheloshim, 18:446
    See also Life and death; Netherworld
The Death and Life of Dith Pran (Schanberg), 18:106
Death camps. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
Death in the Rain. See Mavet ba-Geshem
Death Is Called Engelchen (Kadar), 11:695
Death marches, 5:**513–515,** *514, 515*
The Death of a Red Republic. See Moartea unei republici roșii
Death of a Salesman (Miller), 14:251
Death of a Son (Silkin), 18:580–581
The Death of Virgil (Broch). *See Der Tod des Vergil*
Death penalty. *See* Capital punishment
De aventu Messiae, 1:643
De Avila family. *See* Avila, De family

De Barrio. *See* Bonjorn, Bonet Davi
DeBartolo Realty Corporation, 18:608
Debdou (Morocco), 5:**516**
De Benedetti, Aldo, 5:**516**
Debenedetti, Giacomo, 5:**516–517**
Debir (Israel), 5:**517**
Debir (King), 5:**517,** 6:221
Deborah, 5:**517–519**
  Jabin and, 11:7–8
  Judges, book of, 11:561, 563–564
Deborah (Mosenthal), 14:521
Deborah, Golda, and Me: Being Female and Jewish in America (Pogrebin), 16:278
Deborah organization, 2:118
Deborin, Abram Moiseyevich, 5:**519–520**
Debrecen (Hungary), 5:**520**
Debrecenji, Jožef, 5:**520**
De Brito. *See* Abendana family
Debs, Eugene D., 15:277, 278
Debt lien. *See* Liens and debts
Debts. *See* Liens and debts
Debussy: His Life and Mind (Lockspeiser), 13:154
Decalogue, 5:**520–526,** 522*t,* 526*t*
  Eshkol ha-Kofer (Hadassi), 8:188–189
  fiction, *Midrash Aseret ha-Dibberot,* 7:12
  given, 6:616
  J (YHWH) source of Torah, 15:736
  Moses, 14:525, 528–529
  parents, honoring, 15:641
  similarity of, to treaties of ancient era, 15:744–745, 751
  Tablets of the Law, 19:425
de Camondo family. *See* Camondo family
De Campo, Johannes. *See* Campen, Johannes van
de Campo, Transislanus. *See* Campen, Johannes van
Decapolis, 4:451, 5:**526–528,** *527*
De Casseres, Benjamin, 5:**528**
Decastro, Jacob. *See* Castro, Jacob de
DeCastro, Leon, 2:452
De Castro, Manoel Mendes, 4:144
de Castro family. *See* Castro, de, family
de Castro Tartas, David. *See* Castro Tartas, David de
Decembrists, 5:**528**
De Chaves, Aaron, 5:**528**
De Chinese fluitspeler (Loggem), 13:172–173
Decimal system, 15:333
Deciphering Mysteries. See Zafenat Pane'ah
Decision, rules of, 5:157–158
Deckert, Franz, 3:764
Deckert, Joseph, 5:**528**
Declaration Nostra Aetate, 4:687–690
Declaration of Independence, Israel, 5:**528–529,** 18:211
Declaration of Principles (1885), 17:168–169
Declaration of Principles (1993). *See* Oslo Accords (1993)
Deconstructionism, 3:655, 5:598–599
Decorative borders in books, 4:75
De Cordova, Jacob, 5:**529–530**
Decorporatization, 5:114–115
Decrees, legal. *See* Takkanot
Décret infâme of March 17, 1808. *See* Infamous decree of March 17, 1808
De Die Natali (Censorinus), 4:539
De douuă mii de ani (Sebastian), 18:231
Deed. *See* Shetar
Deed, Acquisition by. *See* Acquisition
Deedes, Sir Wyndham, 5:**530**
Deedes, Wyndham. *See* Deedes, Sir Wyndham
The deep, 5:**530**
Deer, 5:**530–531**
La défaite de la pensée (Finkielkraut), 7:36
Defamation. *See* Slander
Defects. *See* Blemishes
Defense. *See* Practice and procedure
Defense, Jewish self-. *See* Self-defense
Defense literature. *See* Apologetics
Defenses of the Imagination: Jewish Writers and Modern Historical Crisis (Alter), 2:18
Defter (Darah), 2:105, 3:16
Defus ha-Almanah ve-ha-Aḥim ROmm, 17:418
Deganyah (Israel), 3:138, 5:**531,** 20:659
de Gaulle, Charles, 4:509, 7:164, 169
Degel. *See* Banners
Degel maḥaneh Efraim (Moses), 14:557
Degeneration (Nordau). *See Entartung*
Deggendorf (Germany), 5:**531–532,** 12:476
De Groot, Hugo. *See* Grotius, Hugo
de Groot, Huig. *See* Grotius, Hugo
De Haan, Jacob Israël. *See* Haan, Jacob Israël De
De Haas, Jacob, 4:122, 5:**532**
De Hirsch, Maurice, 2:429, 11:285–286, 287
Dehok (Iraq), 5:**532**
Deidesheimer, Philip, 14:454
Deinard, Ephraim, 5:**532,** 15:661
Deioces. *See* Dayaukku (Median leader)
Deir al-Balaḥ (Israel), 5:**532–533**
Deir 'Alla inscriptions, 3:78–80
Deir 'Alla texts, 3:76, 78–80, 656, 657
Dei Rossi, Azariah ben Moses. *See* Rossi, Azariah ben Moses dei
Deir Yassin (Israel), 15:571, 20:656
Deism, 7:671–672
Deists, 5:**533–534**
Deities. *See specific gods and godesses*
Dej (Romania), 5:**534**
De Jong, Louis (Loe). *See* Jong, Louis De
De Joodse Wachter (newspaper), 16:492
De Jure Belli ac Pacis (Grotius), 9:227
De Jure Naturali et Gentium (Selden), 18:258
Dekabrists. *See* Decembrists
Dekel. *See* Palms
Dekker, Maurits, 6:70
De Klerk, Michel, 5:**534–535**
Delacroix, Eugene, 1:438
Delacrut, Mattathias ben Solomon, 5:**535**
De la division du travail social (Durkheim), 6:64
De la Mar family. *See* Delmar family
De La Motta, Jacob, 5:**535**
Delasem, 4:49
Delatot, Neḥoshet (Hazaz), 8:493–494
De Lattes, Bonet. *See* Lattes, Bonet
Delaunay-Terk, Sonia, 5:**535,** 15:648
Delaware (U.S.), 5:**535–536,** *536*
Del Banco, Anselmo, 5:**536–537**
Del Banco, Vita, 5:537
Del Bene, Eliezer David Ben Isaac, 5:**537**
Del Bene, Judah Asahel ben David Eliezer, 5:**537**
De Lee, Joseph B., 5:**537**
Delegación de Asociaciones Israelitas Argentinas. *See* DAIA
Delegazione Assistenza Emigrati Ebrei, 3:370–371, 7:484
De Lemos, Henriette. *See* Herz, Henriette
De Leon, Daniel, 3:173, 5:**538,** 18:708
De Leon, David Camden, 5:537
De Leon, Edwin, 5:537–538
De Leon, Thomas Cooper, 5:537–538
De Leon family, 5:**537–538**
Delevante. *See* Chriqui family

- Delevante family. *See* Chriqui family
- Delfont, Bernard, Lord, 5:**538**
- De Lieme, Nehemia, 5:**538–539,** 18:613
- Delilah, 5:**539**
- De Lima, Joseph Suasso, 5:**539**
- Delitzsch, Franz, 5:**539–540,** 16:630, 17:370
  - Einhorn, David (Reform rabbi), 6:258
  - Hebrew version of New Testament produced by, 3:681
  - pan-Babylonianism of, 3:651
  - printed editions of Hebrew Bible, 3:588, 622
- Delitzsch, Friedrich, 5:**540–541,** 8:470
- Delitzsch, Julius. *See* Delitzsch, Franz
- *Deliver Us From Error* (al-Ghazālī), 7:571
- Dell, Edmund, 5:**541**
- Dell, Michael S., 2:679–680, 5:**541**
- Della Seta, Alessandro, 2:370, 5:**541**
- Della Torre, Hillel. *See* Della Torre, Lelio
- Della Torre, Lelio, 3:633, 5:**541–542**
- Delmar, Abraham, 5:542
- Delmar, Joseph, 5:542
- Delmar, Masʿūd, 5:542
- Delmar, Mordecai, 5:542
- Delmar family, 5:**542**
- Delmar-Lebhar, Shalom, 5:542
- Del Medico, Henri E., 5:**542**
- Delmedigo, Elijah ben Moses Abba, 2:531, 5:**542–543,** 16:90
- Delmedigo, Joseph Solomon, 3:35, 5:**543–544,** 13:675–676, 677, 16:91
  - alchemy, 1:603
  - Joseph ben Shalom Ashkenazi, 11:426
- Del Monte, Crescenzo, 5:**544**
- De Lonzano, Menahem. *See* Lonzano, Menahem ben Judah de
- Delos (Greece), 5:**544–545**
- Delougaz, Pierre Pinchas, 2:371, 5:**545**
- Delouya, Issac, 5:545
- Delouya, Jacob, 5:545
- Delouya, Jaki, 5:545
- Delouya, Judah, 5:545
- Delouya, Meir (c. 1625), 5:545
- Delouya, Meir (c. 1780), 5:545
- Delouya, Mordecai ben Isaac, 5:545
- Delouya, Moses, 5:545
- Delouya family, 5:**545**
- De Loya. *See* Delouya family
- De Lucena, Abraham Haim, 5:545–546
- De Lucena, Samuel, 5:545–546
- De Lucena family, 5:**545–546**
- Delvalle, Max Shalom, 5:**546,** 16:349–350
- Delvalle, Max Sḥalom, 15:610
- Delvalle Levi Maduro, Eric Arturo, 5:**546**
- Del Vecchio, Abraham ben Shabbetai, 5:546
- Del Vecchio, Samuel Mahalalel, 5:546
- Del Vecchio, Shabbetai el-Hanan ben Elisha, 5:**546**
- Del Vecchio, Solomon David ben Moses, 5:546
- Del Vecchio, Solomon Moses, 5:546
- Del Vecchio family, 5:**546**
- D'Elvert, Christian Ritter von, 5:**547**
- Delyon, Isaac, 20:308
- De Lyre, Nicholas. *See* Nicholas de Lyre
- Demai, 5:**547–548**
- Demalach, Yoel, 5:**548**
- Demanjuk case, 20:644–645
- Dember, Harry L., 5:**548**
- Dembitz, Lewis Naphtali, 5:**548**
- Dembitzer, Ḥayyim Nathan, 5:**548**
- Demblin, Benjamin, 5:**548**
- Dembo, Isaac, 5:**549**
- *De Medico Hebraeo Enarratio Apologetica* (de Pomis), 14:440
- Demetrius (Greco-Jewish writer), 5:**549**
  - Moses, 14:532
  - religious impact of Bible on Hellenistic Judaism and, 3:660
- Demetrius (Jewish notable of Alexandria), 5:**549**
- Demetrius II, 5:**550,** 9:194, 11:399
- Demetrius III Eukarios Theos Philopater Soter, 5:**550**
- Demetrius I Soter, 1:603, 5:**549–550,** 9:194, 11:398–399
- Demetz, Peter, 5:**550–551**
- Demikovsky, Jules. *See* Olitski, Jules
- Demille, Cecil B., 5:**551**
- Demjanjuk, Ivan. *See* Demjanjuk, John
- Demjanjuk, Jan, 15:388
- Demjanjuk, John, 5:**551–552,** 18:462
- Demnat (Morocco), 5:**552**
- Demnate (Morocco). *See* Demnat (Morocco)
- *Democracy and Assimilation* (Drachsler), 6:6
- *Democratic Education* (Gutmann), 8:153
- Democratic Fraction, 5:**552–553,** 13:14
  - Minsk Conference, 14:297
  - Sheinkin, Menahem, 18:437
- Democratic Movement for Change (DMC), 5:**553**
- Demography, 5:**553–572**
  - about Jewish, 5:554
  - Association for Jewish Demography and Statistics, 18:724
  - Belgium, 4:227
  - Brutzkus, Boris Dov, 4:228
  - Canada, Montreal, 14:464–465
  - characteristics of populations, 5:568–572
    - age composition, 5:568–570, 569*t*
    - origin groups (edot), 5:570–572
    - sex, 5:570
  - Chicago, 4:609–610
  - Drachsler, Julius, 6:6
  - England, 6:420, 422–423
  - Iran, 10:10, *10,* 10*t,* 12–13
  - Iraq, 10:15–16, 16*t*
  - Israel (state), 5:554, 560, 562, 10:373–387
    - Arab population, 10:485–486, 521–522
    - Coastal Plain, 10:373, 375–383
    - distribution of population, 10:374–375
    - introduction, 10:373–374
    - Mount Hermon, 10:386
    - Negev, 10:384–386
    - Rift Valley, 10:383–384
  - Italy, 10:*804,* 804*t,* 805–806, 807
  - Latin America, 12:512
  - Lestschinsky, Jacob, 12:666
  - marriage and divorce rates, 20:554–556, 554*t,* 555*t,* 558–559
  - Morocco, 14:501, 504, 505
  - Palestine (Mandate), economic affairs, 10:496–500, 497*t,* 498*t,* 499*t*
  - post-WW II, USSR, 17:555*t,* 571–572
  - Rosenberg, Louis, 17:438
  - Russia, 17:580
    - 1881-1917: Second Phase, 17:537*t, 539*
    - 1970s, 17:569
    - 1980s, 17:571–572, 571*t*
    - post-WW II, 17:554–556, 554*t,* 555*t, 557*
    - USSR regime, 17:545–546, 545*t,* 546*t*
  - Samaritans, 17:726–727
  - size and geographical distribution, 5:554–568, 564*t,* 565*t,* 566*t*
    - dispersion and concentration, 5:562–568

Demography, ***continued***
        geographic shifts, 5:554–562, 554*t*, 556*t*, 557*t*, 559*t*, 560–561*t*
        urbanization and, 5:565–567, 567*t*
    vital statistics, 20:550–559
    See also Population
Demography, Jewish. *See specific countries*
Demons and demonology, 1:470–471, 5:**572–578,** 13:17
    abracadabra, 1:280
    Agrat Bat Mahalath, 1:470–471
    amulets, 2:121–122
    Angel of Death, 2:147–150
    Azazel, 2:763–764
    Ben Temalyon, 3:380
    demon king, 2:592–593
    Kabbalah, 5:575–577
    netherworld, 15:110–112
    Samael, 17:714–715
    Solomon, testament of, 18:769
    Testament of Solomon, 18:768
    visions, 20:544–545
    See also Satan
Demotika (Greece). *See* Didymoteikhon (Greece)
Demsky, Issur Danielovich. *See* Douglas, Kirk
Denazification, 5:**578–579**
Denburg, Chaim, 5:**579**
Dénes, Béla, 5:**579**
Denia (Spain), 5:**579**
De Nicols *v.* Curlier, 5:156–157
De Nida, Johannes. *See* Pistorius, Johannes
Denikin, Anton Ivanovich, 5:**580**
Denis, Albertus, 5:**580**
Denis the Carthusian. *See* Dionysius van Ryckel
Denkmaeler der Tonkunst in Oesterreich (publication), 1:398
Denmark, 5:**580–585,** *581*
    banking and bankers, Adler, David Baruch, 1:396
    bible translated into Danish, 3:627–628
    chief rabbis, Melchior, Marcus, 14:10–11
    emancipation, 6:377
    Foighel, Isi, 7:94
    Holocaust, 9:341–342
    Jewish literature, 18:90
    journalism in, 11:467, 12:752
    librarians, Edelmann, Raphael, 6:143
    libraries, 12:786
    museums, 14:627
    newspapers, 16:502
    prominent families, Melchior, 14:10
    theater, 6:734
Denmark, Florence Levin, 5:**586**
Denouncers. *See* Informers
Dentistry
    Gottlieb, Bernhard, 8:10
    Seldin, Harry M., 18:259–260
Denver (CO), 5:**586–587**
    Kauvar, Charles Eliezer Hillel, 12:37–38
    philanthropy in, 11:46–47
Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory (Lipstadt), 9:494, 10:30, 31
De-oraita vs De-rabbanan, 8:253–254, 14:335–336
De'ot ha-Philosofim (Falaquera), 6:399, 681
De Palatio family. *See* Palache family
Department of Jewish Matters and Deportation (Germany), 6:248–251
Department stores, 5:**587–589**
    Bamberger, Louis, 3:103
    Bloomingdale's, 3:784, 5:588
    Filene, 7:19–20
    in New York City, 15:203, 226
    See also specific stores
De Pass, Aaron, 5:589
De Pass, Alfred, 5:589
De Pass, Daniel, 5:589
De Pass, Elias, 5:589
De Pass, Spence, and Company, 5:589
De Pass family, 5:**589**
De Paz. *See* Buzaglo, Joseph
De Philippe, Edis, 5:**589**
De Piera, Meshullam ben Solomon, 5:**589–590**
De Piera, Solomon ben Meshullam, 1:231, 5:**590–591**
De Pinto. *See* Pinto, de, family
de'Pomi, David. *See* Pomi, David de'
De Porta, Benveniste. *See* Benveniste De Porta
Deportations
    Armenia, 2:474
    artists, 2:518
    Austria, 2:693–695
    Belgium, 2:250
    Brunner, Alois, 4:223
    Bulgaria, 4:271–273
    documentation of, 2:520
    Germany, 5:62
    Hungary, 2:491, 670, 673, 9:614–616
    Netherlands, 2:115–116, 9:*473*
    Poland, 2:164, 663, 5:375, 16:239, 307–308, 310, 311, 312
        Lodz ghetto, 9:*476, 478*
    Reichsvereinigung and, 17:202
    Romania, 2:247
    Slovakia, 2:666, 5:357–358, 9:*479*
    See also Expulsions
Deportees. *See* Refugees
Deportment. *See* Etiquette
Deposits, of articles or money, 18:373
Depping, Georges-Bernard, 5:**591**
Depression, 14:56–57
Depression, Great. *See* Great Depression
Dépreux, Edouard, 4:10
Deputies of the Jewish people, 5:**591**
The Deputy (Hochhuth), 9:398, 406, 442
The Deputy. See Der Stellvertreter
De-rabbanan. *See* De-oraita vs De-rabbanan
Derash, 3:641, 661–662, 5:**591,** 6:339, 16:8–9, 18:434
Derashah, 3:165
Derashot (Molcho), 14:424
Derashot ha-Ran, 1:636, 5:**591–592**
Derashot ha-Rosh (Shag), 18:361
Derazhnya (Ukraine), 5:**592**
Derbent (Caucasus), 5:**592**
    See also Mountain Jews
Derekh Emunah (Abrahem ben Shem Tov Bibago), 3:570–571
Derekh ereẓ (behavior of people), 5:**592–593**
Derekh ereẓ (tractate), 5:**593–594**
Derekh ha-Emmunah (Segrè), 18:252
Derekh ha-Kodesh (Hirschensohn-Lichtenstein), 9:136
Derekh ha-Yashar la-Olam ha-Ba (Epstein), 6:474
Derekh Tevunot (Luzzatto), 13:283
Derekh Yesharah (Epstein), 6:473
Deren, Maya, 5:**594**
Derenbourg, Hartwig, 5:594–595
Derenbourg, Joseph Naphtali, 5:594–595
Derenbourg family. *See* Derenburg family
Derenburg, Ẓevi Hirsch, 5:594
Derenburg family, 5:**594–595**
Derenkowsky, Eleanora. *See* Deren, Maya
Deri, Aryeh, 5:**595,** 18:419
Deri, Machluf. *See* Deri, Aryeh
Dering, Wladyslaw, 8:465
Derishat Ẓiyyon (Kalischer), 11:737–738

Derjuedisch Gottesdienst in seiner geschichtliehen Entwicklung (Elbogen), 6:291
D'Erlanger. *See* Erlanger family
Dermatology. *See* Medicine
Dernburg, Bernhard, 5:596
Dernburg, Friedrich, 5:596
Dernburg, Heinrich, 5:595–596, 12:551
Dernburg family, 5:**595–596**
Der Nister, 5:**596–598**
De' Rossi, Giovanni Bernardo, 5:**598,** 8:514
  bibliography of, 3:681
  as bibliophile, 3:683
Derrida, Jacques, 3:655, 5:**598–600,** 6:267, 12:716
Dershowitz, Alan M., 5:**600**
Derush. *See* Derash
Déry, Tibor, 5:**600–601**
Derzhavin, Gabriel Romanovich, 5:**601**
  on blood libel, 3:778
  Notkin, Nata, 15:316
Derẓḥavin, G. R., 15:694
Dés (Romania). *See* Dej (Romania)
De Saulcy. *See* Saulcy, Louis Felicien de Joseph Caignart
Descartes, René
  modern biblical criticism, development of, 3:649
  New Testament critique and, 15:191
Descending and ascending numbers, 15:337
Descent, SeeGenealogy
Descent from the Cross (Rattner), 17:115
Deschenes Commission of Inquiry on War Criminals in Canada, 13:129
Description of the East and some other Countries (Pococke), 16:250
A Descriptive Geography and Brief Historical Sketch of Palestine, 18:191
Desecration, 5:**601–602**
Desertification, 6:452
De-Shalit, Amos, 5:**602**
Desheh, Avraham, 5:**602**
De Shira, Myer. *See* Hart, Myer
Desiderus Erasmus Roterodamus. *See* Erasmus of Rotterdam
Designed as an Easy Guide to the Hebrew Tongue, for Jewish Children and Self-Instruction (Leeser), 6:190
Deskarta (Iraq), 5:**602**
Desmaestre, Jonah, 5:**602–603,** 6:58
Des Moines (IA), 10:7–8
De Sola, Aaron, 18:750
De Sola, Aaron David Meldola, 5:603
De Sola, Abraham, 4:395, 5:603, 18:**750**
De Sola, Benjamin (1818-1882), 18:750
De Sola, Clarence Isaac, 4:400, 401, 5:603
De Sola, David, 18:750
De Sola, David Aaron, 1:509, 18:750–751
De Sola, Isaac, 18:750
De Sola, Juan, 18:750
De Sola, Juan Bartolomé, 5:**604**
De Sola, Raphael Samuel Mendes, 18:750
De Sola family, 5:**603,** 18:**750–751**
Desolation, abomination of. *See* Abomination of desolation
D'Espina, Alfonso. *See* Alfonso de Espina
Desportes, S., 3:778
Dessau, Bernardo, 5:**604**
Dessau, Hermann, 5:**604**
Dessau, Mordecai. *See* Magnus, Marcus
Dessau, Paul, 5:**604**
Dessauer, Friedrich, 5:**604–605**
Dessauer, Jacob, 2:119
Dessauer, Leopold. *See* Dessoir, Ludwig
Dessler, Elijah Eliezer, 5:**605**
Dessoir, Ludwig, 5:**605**
Dessoir, Max, 5:**605–606**
D'Estella, David ben Samuel. *See* Kokhavi, David ben Samuel
Destinee du nationalisme (Sima), 18:590
Destiny (Bursztyn). *See Goyrl*
Destiny's Journey. See Schicksalsreise
The Destiny Waltz (Charles), 4:577
The Destruction of the European Jews (Hilberg), 9:100, 101, 102, 415, 418
De Successionibus (Selden), 18:258
De Synhedriis (Selden), 18:258
Detective Comics, 11:760–761
Detention, 5:**606–608,** 14:360
Detention camps, Cyprus, 5:349
Determinism, 10:825
Detroit (MI), 5:**608–612**
  Fisher, Max M., 7:63–64
  secondhand goods trade, 18:232
Detroit Jewish News, 18:675
Detroit Laundry and Linen Drivers Association, 5:611
Detstvo (Ben-Ammi), 3:316
Detstvo Gorʿkogo (Donskoy), 5:752
Dettensee (Germany), 9:315
Deuel, Hans Erwin, 5:**612**
Deuster, Joseph. *See* Anthony, Joseph
Deutch, John M., 5:**612–613**
Deutero-Isaiah
  eschatology in, 6:493
  monotheism, 14:450
Deuteronomy, 3:649, 5:**613–620**
  authorship of, 5:619
  blessing of Moses, 14:545
  book of, 5:613–614
  covenants, 5:249–253
  critical assessment of, 5:613–615
  dates for, 5:615–616
  Decalogue, 5:521–523, 522*t*
  ʿeglah ʿarufah, 6:220–221
  elders, 6:294–295
  Hosea, Book of and, 9:556–558
  Midrashim, *Mekhilta Deuteronomy,* 13:792–793
  provenance of, 5:616–617
  Shapira fragments, 18:402–403
  Sifrei, 18:562–564
  Tetrateuch, and relation to, 5:617–619
  tithe, 19:738–739
  See also D (Deuteronomy) source of Torah
Deuteronomy Rabbah, 5:**620–621**
Deuterosis. *See* Mishnah
Deutsch, Aladar, 5:**621**
Deutsch, Andre, 5:**621**
Deutsch, Babette, 5:**621**
Deutsch, Benjamin. *See* Nemteanu, Barbu
Deutsch, Bernard Seymour, 5:**621**
Deutsch, Bernát, 8:459
Deutsch, David ben Menahem Mendel, 5:**621–622**
Deutsch, Eliezer Ḥayyim ben Abraham, 5:**622**
Deutsch, Emanuel Oskar, 5:**622**
Deutsch, Ernst, 5:**622**
Deutsch, Felix, 5:**622–623**
Deutsch, Gotthard, 2:47, 5:**623**
Deutsch, Helene, 5:**623**
Deutsch, Ignac, 8:459
Deutsch, Ignaz, 5:**623–624**
Deutsch, Israel, 5:**624**
Deutsch, Józef, 8:459
Deutsch, Judah Joel, 5:**624**
Deutsch, Leo, 5:**624**
Deutsch, Menahem. *See* Deutsch, Emanuel Oskar
Deutsch, Moritz, 5:**624**
Deutsch, Moses, 5:624
Deutsch, Otto Erich, 5:**625**
Deutsch, Simon, 5:**625**

Deutsch, Tibor. *See* Déry, Tibor
Deutsch de la Meurthe, Émile, 5:625
Deutsch de la Meurthe, Henri, 1:429–430, 5:**625**
Deutsche Arbeiterpartei. *See* National Socialism (Nazism)
Der deutsche Charakter in der Geschichte Europas (Kahler), 11:718
Deutsche Konservative Partei. *See* German Conservative Party
Deutscher, Aron. *See* Dotan, Aron
Deutscher, Isaac, 5:**625–626,** 15:326
Deutscher Palaestina-Verein, 5:**626**
Deutsches Evangelisches Institut (Jerusalem), 2:11
Deutsches Reichsstaatsrecht (Laband), 12:407
Deutsch-Israelitischer Germeindebund (DIGB), 5:**626**
Deutschkreutz (Austria), 5:**626–627**
Deutschlaender, Leo, 5:**627**
Deutz (Germany), 5:**627**
Deutz, Emmanuel, 5:627
Deutz, Simon, 5:**627–628**
Devarim. *See* Deuteronomy
Devarim Tovim (Alshekh), 2:10
Devar Moshe (Amarillo), 2:32
Devar she-hayah rules, 9:27
Devar Shemuel (Aboab), 1:268
Devash. *See* Altaras, David ben Solomon
De Vaux, Roland
    Ein Fashkhah, 6:256
    historical criticism of, 3:654
    Jerusalem Bible, 3:617
    sociology of Bible and, 3:658
Devekut, 5:**628–629,** 8:413, 11:104, 661–662
    Dov Baer, 5:767
    Hasidic doctrine, 10:745, 746
    See Also Meditation
Development and Resources Corporation, 13:16
The Development of a Legend (Neusner), 1:461
Development of the Canaanite Dialects (Harris), 8:365
Devenishski, Eisik Meir. *See* Weiter, A.
Dever, 5:573
De Verlatene (Bruggen), 4:222
De Vidas, Elihah, 2:38
Devil. *See* Demons and demonology
The Devil (Molnár), 14:427
The Devil's Arithmetic (Yolen), 18:200
The Devil's General (Zuckmaye), 9:406
Devir. *See* Dvir
De viris illustribus (Jerome), 11:143
De Vita Contemplativa (Philo of Alexandria), 11:589
De vita et moribus Judaeorum, 4:460
Devons, Ely, 5:**629**
Devoutness in prayer. *See* Kavvanah
Devrei Neḥemiah (Ḥayon), 8:477
De Vries, André, 5:**629**
De Vries, Benjamin, 5:**629**
De Vries, M., 5:**629,** 12:554, 16:349
Dew, 5:**629–630,** 6:73
    prayer for, 5:**630**
De Wette, Martin, 3:649
De Wette, Wilhelm Martin Lebrecht. *See* Wette, de, Wilhelm Martin Leberecht
Dewey, John, 1:409
Dewey, Thomas E., 4:157
Dhamār (Yemen), 5:**630–631**
Dhamārī, Manṣur Suleiman, 5:**631**
Dhamārī, Sa'id ben David, 5:**631**
Dheka pende imere ana tin Evraikyin Palestinin (Moissis). *See Fifteen Days Across Jewish Palestine* (Moissis)
Dhimma, dhimmi, 5:**631–632,** 15:416–419
Dhimmitude. *See* Dhimma, dhimmi
Dialectic and argumentation. *See* Disputations and polemics
Dialoghi (Sommo), 19:8
Dialoghi d'amore (Abrabanel), 10:791
Dialoghi di Amore (Arabanel), 1:279–280
Dialogi... in quibus judaeorum opiniones... confutanur (Petrus Alfonsi), 16:21
Dialogos sat€ricos (Caceres), 4:330
Dialogue aux Enfers entre Machiavel et Montesquieu, our la politique aux xixe siècle (Joly), 6:297
Dialogue of Solomon and Saturn (poem), 18:761
Dialogues à Byzance (Benda), 3:324
Dialogue with Trypho (Justin Martyr), 11:580
Dialogus inter Philosophum. Judaeum et Christianum (Abelard), 1:246
Diamand, Herman, 5:**632,** 16:347, 18:707
Diamant, Paul Joseph, 5:**632**
Diament, Fred, 2:48
Diamond, David, 5:**632,** 11:413
Diamond, I.A.L., 5:**632–633**
Diamond, Jack (1909-2001), 4:188, 5:**633**
Diamond, Jack (1932-), 5:**633**
Diamond, Jacob, 1:589, 4:360
Diamond, John, 16:342, 18:706
Diamond, John, Baron, 5:**633–634**
Diamond, Leo. *See* Diamond, David
Diamond, Louis Klein, 5:**634**
Diamond, Neil, 5:**634**
Diamond, Sigmund, 5:**634,** 18:732
Diamond, William, 1:589, 6:150
Diamond industry. *See* Gems industry
Diane's Tree. See Arbol de Diana
Diary of a Hunchback. See Zápisky hrbácovy (Leda)
The Diary of Anne Frank. See Diary of a Young Girl (Frank)
Diary of a Seducer. See A Togbikhl fun a Farfirer
Diary of a Shirtwaist Striker (Malkiel), 18:713
Diary of a Young Girl (Frank), 4:630, 6:70, 9:441, 444, 445, 448
    Bloomgarden, Kermit,as producer of play based on, 3:783
    Levin, Meyer, dramatization, 12:712
Diary of Our Own Samuel Pepys (Adams), 1:380
Dias, Luis, 5:**636–637,** 18:320
Diaspora, 5:**637–643**
    aid to Jerusalem, 11:155, 163, 164
    antisemitism, 2:207–209
    apostasy, 2:274–275
    Babylonian, 9:203–204
    Bible reading, 13:658–664
    Borochov, Ber, 4:89–90
    Canada, 4:393–394
    capital punishment in, 4:449–450
    children's literature, 4:625, 626
    creation of centers of hegemony, 6:34–37
    dance, 5:410
    Day of Atonement in, 5:488
    demography and, 5:554–572
    economic history, 6:102–104
    education, 6:172–173
    expulsions, 6:624–626
    extradition to Christian authorities during, 6:627–628
    Graeco-Roman period, Samaritans, 17:722–723
    Iraq, 10:15
    Jewish identity, Philo Judaeus, 16:61
    Jewish identity in, 11:298, 299
    Jewish medicine, 13:724–725, 726, 734–736
    Jewish settlement, 11:163
    Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* and, 11:439
    laws and legal systems, 14:345
        Berurei Averah/Averot, 3:492

- League of Nations, 12:565
- Lithuania, 13:117, 120
- Persia, 15:785–791
- Portuguese Nation in Pesaro (Italy), 16:6–7
- Rawidowicz, Simon, on, 17:125
- relationship to state of Israel, 16:100, 101, 103
- Second Temple period, 9:200–202, 201, *201*
- self-government, exilarchs, 6:**600–607,** *601, 602*
- Shabbetai Ẓevi, 18:346–348
- sheluḥei ereẓ Israel, 5:721, 18:449–451
- ties with Israel, 10:227–228
- Torah, reading of, 20:48*t*–49*t*
- Zionist socialism and, 18:717–718
- *See also* Galut; *specific nations*

Diaspora, Sephardi. *See* Sephardim

Diaspora Museum (Tel Aviv), 16:127, 128, 130, 18:618

Dibbuk, 5:**643–644,** 7:604, 18:199

Dibbuk ḥaverim, 1:294

Dibon (Israel), 5:**644–645**

Dice games, 7:369, 371

Dichter, Misha, 5:**645**

Dick, Isaac Meir, 15:660

Dickdook Leshon Gnebreet: A Grammar of the Hebrew Tongue, 14:445

Dickens, Charles, 5:**645,** 6:278, 435

Dickenstein, Abraham, 5:**645–646**

Dicker-Brandeis, Frederike, 5:**646**

Dicker-Brandeis, Friedl. *See* Dicker-Brandeis, Frederike

The Dick Gibson Show (Elkin), 6:359

Dickman, Adolfo, 16:349

Dickman, Enrique, 16:349

Dickmann, Max, 11:469

Dickstein, Samuel (1851-1939), 5:**646**

Dickstein, Samuel (1885-1954), 2:53, 5:**646**

Dickstein, Szymon, 5:**646–647,** 18:707

Dictionaries
- Aramaic, 2:353–354
- Bonafos, Menahem ben Abraham, 4:54–55
- Complete Dictionary of Ancient and Modern Hebrew, 3:387–388
- Egyptian, ancient, 6:482
- *Galut Yehudah,* 14:409
- Hebrew-Arabic, 1:639, 6:47–48, 15:473
- Hebrew-German and German-Hebrew, 3:391
- Hebrew-Persian, 18:772–773
- Hebrew-Russian, 14:519
- *Milon Olami le-Ivrit Meduberet,* 3:389
- *Thesaurus synonumicus Hebraico-Chaldaico-Rabbinicus,* 16:219
- *Yiddish-English-Hebrew Dictionary,* 8:357

Dictionary of All Religions and Religious Denominations (Adams), 1:380

The Dictionary of Cultural Literacy (Hirsch), 9:125

Dictionary of Modern Music and Musicians (Hull), 6:262

Dictionary of National Biography, 9:152

Dictionary of Terms in Photography, 8:670

Dictionnaire général de géographie universelle (Ennery), 6:441

Dictum of Resh Lakish, 21:119

Diderot, Denis, 5:**647**

Didi-Huberman, Georges, 5:**647**

Didumotica (Greece). *See* Didymoteikhon (Greece)

Didymoteikhon (Greece), 5:**647–648**

Dieckhoff, Alain, 11:326

Diego de Barros. *See* Barrassa, Jacob

Diego Roderigo. *See* Zacuto, Abraham ben Samuel

Dien. *See Razsvet* (journal)

Dienchelele, 5:**648–649**

Dienemann, Max, 5:**649,** 11:394

Dienna, Azriel ben Solomon, 5:**649**

Diesendruck, Zevi, 5:**649–650**

Dieses Volk Israel (Baeck), 3:51

Diet. *See* Food

Dietary laws, 5:**650–659,** 652*t*–655*t*, 7:118
- Aaron of Neustadt, 1:219
- abomination, 1:269
- afikoman, 1:434
- amenities, communal, 2:39
- bitterns and herons as unclean birds, 3:729
- blindness and, 3:753
- cholent, 4:664
- Conservative Judaism and, 5:658
- and culture, Jewish, 5:659
- description of permitted foods, 5:650
- explanations for, 5:656–657
- food types
  - cheese, 4:587
  - eggs, 6:219–220
  - fish, 7:59
  - honey, 9:517–518
  - meat, 5:651
  - milk regulations, 5:655–656
  - parveh, 15:674
  - pigs, 16:150–151
- halakhah
  - blood, prohibition on consumption of, 3:771–772
  - commandments concerning, 5:81*t*–82*t*
  - Halakhah le-Moshe mi-Sinai, 8:258
  - Ḥazakah of meat, 8:490
  - hekhsher, 8:780
  - Issur ve-Hetter, 10:773
  - Mashgi'ah, 13:601
  - nevelah, 5:651, 15:129
  - sheḥitah (ritual slaughter), 5:549–550, 18:434–437
  - terefah, 5:651
- Hirsch, Samson Raphael, 5:657
- history of, 5:656
- Karaites, 11:799
- niddah, 15:255–256
- Noachian, 6:576
- Passover, 15:678–681
- Reform Judaism and, 5:658
- technology, 19:575
- women and, 5:658–659

Dietrich, Marlene, 14:571

Dietro la porta (Bassani), 3:207

Diez Macho, Alejandro, 5:**659**

Different Trains (Reich), 17:198

Diffesa (Modena), 14:409

Difficult Childhood. See Yaldut Kashah

DiFiglia, Michael Bennett. *See* Bennett, Michael

Di Gara, Giovanni, 5:**659–660,** 15:641

DIGB. *See* Deutsch-Israelitischer Germeindebund

Digestive system, 2:134

Diglat. *See* Tigris

Digne (France), 5:**660**

Dignity. *See* Human dignity and freedom; Human rights

Dihok (Iraq). *See* Dehok (Iraq)

Dijla. *See* Tigris

Dijon (France), 5:**660**

Dik, Ayzik Meir. *See* Dik, Isaac Meir

Dik, Isaac Meir, 5:**660–661**

Dikdukei ha-Te'amim (Ben-Asher), 3:**320,** 13:29–30

The Dikdukei ha-Te'amim of Aaron ben Moses Ben-Asher. See Sefer Dikdukei ha-Te'amim le-Rabbi Aharon ben Moshe ben Asher

Dikdukei Soferim (Rabbinovicz), 17:31

Dikduk Eliyahu (Elijah ben Solomon Zalman), 6:346

Dikdukim (Levita), 13:43
Dikhovsky, Shlomo, 13:682
Dikow (Poland). *See* Tarnobrzeg (Poland)
Diller, Barry, 5:**661**
Dillmann, August, 5:**661–662**
Dillon, Abraham Moses, 5:**662**
Dillon, Mark, 12:553
"Dilly Tante." *See* Kunitz, Stanley Jasspon
DiMaggio, Joe, 14:450, 15:688
Dimanstein, Simon, 5:**662**
Dimat Ashukim (Silberbusch), 18:576
Dimi, 5:**662**
Dimi of Haifa. *See* Avdimi of Haifa
Dimi of Nehardea, 5:**662–663**
Dimitriyevich, Yuli. *See* Engel, Joel
Dimitrov, Emanuil Pop, 4:276
Dimitrovsky, Chaim Zalman, 5:**663**
Dimonah (Israel), 5:**663**
Dimov, Dimitur, 4:276
Dinaburg, Ben Zion. *See* Dinur, Benzion
Dinaburg, Benzion. *See* Dinur, Benzion
Dina de-malkhuta dina, 5:**663–669,** 14:334
  autonomy, judicial, 2:710–711
  conflict of laws, 5:151–157
  Noachide laws and, 15:286
  public authority, 16:696–710
Dinah, 5:**669,** 8:313, 11:19
Dine, Jim, 5:**669–670**
Dine, Tom, 2:51
Dinei de-Garme (Naḥmanides), 14:742
Dinei kenasot. *See* Obligations, law of
Diner, Hasia R., 5:**670,** 9:153
Diners Club credit organization, 3:784
Dines, Alberto, 4:152, 5:**670–671**
Dineson, Jacob, 5:**671**
Dinin, Samuel, 5:**671**
Dinitz, Simcha H., 5:**671**
Dinitz, Simon, 5:302–303, **671–672**
Diniz, Alavaro. *See* Denis, Albertus
Diniz, Rodrigues. *See* Rodrigues, Dionisius
Dinkins, David N., 15:228–229
Din shamayim, 6:529
Dinstein, Yoram, 11:233
Din Torah, 6:529
Dints, Alvaro. *See* Denis, Albertus
Dinur, Benzion, 5:**672,** 9:160
Dinur, Jehiel. *See* K. Zetnik
Dio Cassius, 5:**672–673,** 11:575
Dio Chrysostom, 5:**673**
Diocletian, Caius Valerianus, 5:**673–674,** 11:478
Diodore of Tarsus, 4:720
Diodorus of Sicily, 5:**674,** 8:749
Diodotus-Tryphon, 5:**674**
Diogenes Laertius, 5:**674**
Diogo Pires. *See* Pyrrhus, Didacus
Dion (Transjordan). *See* Dium (Transjordan)
Dioneo. *See* Shklovski, Isaac Vladimirovich
Dionis, Albert. *See* Denis, Albertus
Dionysius van Ryckel, 5:**674**
Dionysus, cult of, 5:**674–675**
Dio of Prusa. *See* Dio Chrysostom
Dios, 5:**675**
Dioscorides, 2:34
Dioscorides Pedanius, 5:**675**
Diphthongs in Hebrew, 8:570–571
Diplomaticus. *See* Wolf, Lucien
A Diplomat Looks Back (Einstein), 6:264
Diret el-Sunbul. *See* Tadmor (Syria)
Di Rieti. *See* Rieti family
Diringer, David, 5:**675–676**
Diritto Internazionale (Sereni), 18:309
Di Sabato, Elia of Ferma. *See* Elijah ben Shabbetai Be'er
Disabled persons
  Aaronsohn, Michael, 1:223
  education of deaf-mutes, 15:759
  Nazi euthanasia, 6:560–571
Dische, Zacharias, 5:**676**
Discipline, Manual of. *See* Manual of Discipline
Discorso circa il stato degl' Hebrei (Luzzatto), 9:227, 13:287–288
Discours de la servitude volontaire (La Boétie), 12:408
Discourse on the Commerce of the Two Indies (Solis), 18:754
Discourses on the Ecclesiastical and Civil Policy of the Jews (Abendana), 1:250
Discrimination, 5:**679–681**
  Arab countries, 5:681
  Canada, 4:397, 409, 422
  Covenant of Omar, 15:416–419
  economic history, 6:118–119
  England, 5:680–681
  Islam, dhimma, dhimmi, 5:631–632
  New Christians, 15:133–134
  numerus clausus, 15:339–343
  Poland, 16:303
  U.S., 5:680
  See also Antisemitism
Discursos Predycaveys (Silva), 18:583
Diseases. *See* Medicine
Disegni, Dario, 5:**681**
Disinterment, 5:**682**
Diskarta (Iraq). *See* Deskarta (Iraq)
Diskin, Chaim, 5:**682**
Diskin, Mordekhai, 5:**682**
Diskin, Moses Joshua Judah Leib, 5:**683**
Disna (Poland), 5:**683–684**
Disney Studios, 15:549
Disney Wars (Stewart), 6:277
Disney World (FL), 15:476
Di sotsyale diferentsiatsye (Shtif), 18:527
Displaced persons (DP), 5:**684–686,** 9:379
  Beriḥah, 3:433–436
  Bermuda Conference, 3:466
  education, Jewish, 6:186
  Eisenhower, Dwight David, 6:266–267
  England and, 3:421
  Germany
    Bergen-Belsen, 3:421–422
    Berlin, 3:451
  Ḫabiru, 8:180–181
  Schmidt, Samuel Myer, aid to, 18:146
  World Jewish Relief, 4:544–545
Displaced refugees. *See* Displaced persons (DP)
Disputationes adversus Astrologiam Divinatricem (Pico della Miraondola), 16:146–147
Disputation of Barcelona, 3:**145–146,** 4:673, 17:127
Disputation of Paris, 11:103
Disputation of Rimini. *See* Rimini (Italy)
Disputation of Tortosa. *See* Tortosa, Disputation of
Disputations and polemics, 5:**686–699**
  Amittai ben Shephatiah, 2:81
  amoraim, 2:93
  apologetics, 2:263–264
  Church Fathers, 4:719–721
  description of, 5:686–687
  disputations between Jews and Christians (*See also* Tortosa (Spain), disputation of)
    Bibago, Abrahem ben Shem Tov, 3:570
    Brody, 4:199
    Broughton, Hugh, and Loans, Elijah ben Moses, 4:212
    Christiani, Pablo, 4:673
    Odo of Cambrai, 15:383
    Official, Nathan ben Joseph and Joseph, 15:388–389

Oppenheim, Moritz Daniel, paintings of, 15:446
Orobio de Castro, Isaac, 15:481
in Pamplona, 15:609
in Paris, 15:643
in Pavia, 15:698
disputations between Jews and Muslims, 3:669
hebraist, Christian, 8:513
Middle Ages
Ahimaaz, Chronicle of, 5:691
Catholic Church, 4:711
Christian religious drama, 5:691
Crispin, Gilbert, 5:691
Duran, Profiat, 5:693
fiftteenth century, 5:693–694
Gregory of Tours, 5:690
Ibn Musa, Ḥayyim, 5:693–694
Islam, 5:692
Karaites, 5:691, 692–693
Kimḥi, Joseph, 5:692
Muelhausen, Yomtov Lipmann, 5:694
Naḥmanides, 5:693
Priscus, 5:690
Sefer Niẓẓaḥon Yashan, 5:692
thirteenth century disputations, 5:692–693, 7:153
twelfth century, 5:691–692
pagan environment, 5:687–690
Celsus, 5:689–690
Christianity, 5:687–690
Justin Martyr, 5:688–689
Tryphon, 5:688–689
post-fifteenth century
Buber, Martin, 5:698–699
Frankist disputations, 5:696
Lavater, J. C., 5:696
Mendelssohn, Moses, 5:696
Orobio de Castro, Isaac, 5:695
Rosenstock-Heussy, Eugen, 5:696–698
Rosenzweig, Franz, 5:696–698
Schmidt, Karl Ludwig, 5:686, 698–699
Van Limborch, Philipp, 5:695
Reformation, 5:695
Hizzuk Emunah, 5:695
Renaissance, 5:694–695
Farissol, Abraham, 5:694–695
See also Polemics and polemical literature
Disputes. *See* Conflict of opinion
Disraeli, Benjamin, 6:414, 12:776, 16:342
coat of arms, 9:7
Edelman, Maurice, 6:142–143
English literature, 6:435–436
Disraeli, Benjamin, Earl of Beaconsfield, 5:**699–702,** 701*t*
D'Israeli, Isaac, 5:**702,** 9:236
Disraeli, Maria, 3:195
Disraeli family, 5:701*t*
Dissection. *See* Autopsies and dissection
Dissection and autopsies, 2:**711–713**
Dissentchik, Aryeh, 5:**702**
Dissolute sisters oracle, 6:639
Distant Journey (Radok), 9:440
Distel, Egon. *See* Goldstein, Moritz
Distenfeld, Henoch. *See* Yalon, Hanoch
District Town. See Okresni město
Dith Pran, 18:106
di Tintori, Abraham ben Ḥayyim, 3:586
Di Trani, Isaiah the Elder. *See* Isaiah ben Mali di Trani
Di Trani, Isaiah the Younger. *See* Isaiah ben Elijah di Trani
Di Trani, Joseph. *See* Trani, Joseph ben Moses
Di Trani, Moses. *See* Trani, Moses ben Joseph
Di Trento. *See* Riva (Italy)
Dittenhoefer, Abram Jesse, 5:**702**
Dium (Transjordan), 5:**702**
Dius. *See* Dios
Divekar, Samaji Hassaji. *See* Divekar, Samuel Ezekiel
Divekar, Samuel Ezekiel, 3:336, 4:51, 5:**702–703**
Divin (Poland), 5:**703**
Divina Commedia (Dante), 5:430–431
Divination, 3:76–81, 5:**703–708,** 16:568
Divine Chariot, 6:299
Divine Comedy (Dante), 10:788, 789
Divine forgiveness, 6:719, 720, 722
The Divine Invasion (Dick), 18:200
Divine judgment, 15:462–463
Divine law. *See* Divine punishment
Divine Presence, 16:**481–484**
Divine providence, 2:460, 461, 13:391
Divine punishment, 5:**708–710,** 7:79
Divine revelation, 11:40
Divine Will. *See* God
Divine wisdom, 11:589
Divorce, 3:72, 4:746–748, 5:**710–721**
Aaron Simeon ben Jacob Abraham of Copenhagen, 1:221
agency in, 5:715–716
Ash, Abraham, 2:555
Bene Israel, 3:338, 10:298
Bible, 5:710–711
bill of, abbreviations, 1:239
Cleves get, 4:760
consequences of, 5:716–717
custody of children, 15:635–637
dowry, 12:94
ketubbah, 12:93–98
Egypt, statistics, 5:720
Elephantine Papyri, 6:312
Europe, statistics on, 5:719–720
execution of, 5:715
feminism and, 6:753–754
get pitturin, 5:711, 716
grounds for
bigamy and polygamy, 3:691–694
head covering, 8:507
niddah, 15:255
prostitution, 16:627
ḥaliẓa, 12:726–729
Hillel of Erfurt, 9:115
imprisonment for husband, and refusal of, 9:744, 747
intermarriage, 14:376
Israel, 5:717–719, 10:286, 294, 637
Joseph, Norma Baumel, 11:417
Karaites, 11:795
laws and legal systems, 5:152–153, 154–155, 11:263, 265, 268
agunah, 1:510–511, 513, 518–519
apostasy, 2:276
civil marriage, 4:746–748
embryo, 6:391
Maimonides, 5:137
takkanot, 15:453, 455, 19:452
men's rights, 5:713–714
Morocco, statistics, 5:720
mutual consent and, 5:711–712
niddui vs. ḥerem, 9:14–15
prohibited marriages and, 5:714
Samaritans, 17:732
statistics, 5:720–721, 20:554–559, 554*t*
Talmud, 5:711
tractate *Gittin,* 7:620–621
U.K., statistics on, 5:720
U.S., modern, 6:703
will of parties and, 5:714
women's rights, 5:712–713, 714, 17:7–8
See also Ketubbah

Divorcio nupcial (Eichelbaum), 6:245
Divrei Eliyahu (Chazan), 4:585
Divrei Emet (Adeni), 1:390
Divrei ha-Yamim le-Malkhei Ẓarefat (ha-Kohen), 9:157
Divrei ha-Yamim le-Malkhut Venezia (Capsali), 4:455
Divrei ha-Yamin le-Moseh Rabbenu. See Chronicles of Moses
Divrei Ḥayyim (Halberstam), 8:265
Divrei Ḥiddud (Epstein), 6:467
Divrei Kodesh (Polak), 16:286
Divrei Rivot (Adarbi), 1:383
Divrei Shalom (Adarbi), 1:383
Divrei Shalom ve-Emet (Ḥazzan), 8:506
Divrei Shalom ve-Emet (Wessely), 8:687, 21:19–21
Divrei Yemel Yisrael (Simchoni), 18:590
Divrei Yisrael (Modzhitz), 14:413
The Divulgence of Mysteries and the Appearance of Lights (Aknin). *See Inkishāf al-asrār wa-ṭuhūr al-anwār*
Dīwān (De Piera), 5:590
Dīwān (Eleazar), 6:302
Diwan, Judah ben Amram, 5:**721**
Dixon Group, 11:747
Diyala (Iraq), 5:**721**
Di Yidishe Shtime. *See Yidishe Shtime* (newspaper)
Di Yunge. *See* Yunge, Di
Di-Zahav, Ephraim, 5:**721**
Dizengoff, Meir, 5:**721–722**
Djanet. *See* Zoan (Ancient Egypt)
Djerassi, Carl, 5:**722**
Djerba (Tunisia), 5:**722–723**
Djobar. *See* Jubar
Djubayl. *See* Jubayl (Lebanon)
Dlugosz, Jan, 5:**723,** 15:403
Dluzhnovski, Moyshe. *See* Dluzhnowsky, Moshe
Dluzhnowsky, Moshe, 5:**723**
DMC. *See* Democratic Movement for Change
Dmowski, Roman, 4:109, 5:**723–724,** 6:402
DNA, 4:568, 13:8–9
Dnepropetrovsk (Ukraine), 5:**724–725**
Dnieper Textile Industry Ltd., 6:39
Do'ar ha-Yom (newspaper), 5:**725**
Dobin, Shimon, 5:**725**
Dobin, Shimoni. *See* Dobin, Shimon
Dobkin, Eliyahu, 5:**725**
Dobrath (Israel), 5:**725–726**
Dobrogeanu-Gherea, Constantin, 5:**726,** 12:559
Dobroven, Issay Alexandrovich, 5:**726**
Dobroye utro (Kanovich), 11:766
Dobruschka, Emanuel, 5:727
Dobruschka, Franceska, 5:727
Dobruschka, Jacob Moses, 4:190, 5:727
Dobruschka, Leopoldine, 5:727
Dobruschka, Moses, 5:**726–727,** 727
Dobruschka, Solomon, 5:727
Dobruschka-Schoenfeld family, 5:**727**
Dobrushin, Yekhezkel, 5:**727–728**
"Dobruska." *See* Frank, Jacob
Dobzhinsky, Abraham ben Raphael. *See* Ciechanow, Abraham ben Raphael Landau of
The Doctor, His Patient, and the Illness (Balint), 3:91
Doctor Addams (Fineman), 7:26
Doctor Falk. *See* Falk, Samuel Jacob Ḥayyim
Doctorow, Edgar Lawrence, 5:**728,** 15:227
Doctorow, E.L. *See* Doctorow, Edgar Lawrence
Doctor Rast (James Oppenheim), 15:445
Doctors. *See* Medicine
Doctors Disagree (Franken), 7:202
Doctors' plot, 5:**728–729**
Doctor Zhivago (Pasternak), 15:684
Doctrine of atoms, 11:730
Doctrine of election, chosenness, 4:669–672, 682–684
Doctrines on Emanation. See Sefer Limmudei Aẓilut (Sarug)
Documentary Hypothesis, 15:752
Document clause, 6:164
Documents
  forgeries, 7:126–127
  interpretation of, 9:821–823
  mistakes, 14:368–369
Dóczy, Lajos, 5:**729**
Dodanim. *See* Rodanim
"Dodecaphony." *See* Twelve tone composition technique
Dod Ḥakhman (Eleazar), 11:735
Dod Mordekhai (Kukizow), 11:792
Doeblin, Alfred, 5:**729–730**
Doeg, 5:**730**
Doenmeh sect, 4:465, 5:**730–733,** 11:295, 18:353, 354, 356
Dogs, 5:**733**
Dohanj, Julije, 5:**733**
Dohm, Christian Wilheim von, 4:550, 5:**733–734**
  Cerfberr and, 2:8
  defense of Jews, 2:268
  education, Jewish, 6:178–179
Doing Things with Texts: Essays in Criticism and Critical Theory (Abrams), 1:327
Doiokne. *See* Suftaja
"Do Jews Use Christian Blood for Religious Purposes?" (Alexeyev), 1:636
Dok (Israel), 5:**734**
Dokshitsy (Belarus), 5:**734–735**
Dokszyce (Belarus). *See* Dokshitsy (Belarus)
A doktor úr (Molnár). *See The Lawyer* (Molnár)
Dolgin, Simon Arthur, 5:**735,** 13:200
Dolginovo (Belarus), 5:**735**
Dolgopolsky, Tsipporah. *See* Fleischer, Tsippi
Dolgoposkii, Aaron, 11:322
Dolgorukov (governor of Moscow), 14:517
Dolicocefala bionda (Pitigrilli), 16:188
Dolina (Ukraine), 5:**735**
Doli Siti (Castel-Bloom), 4:512
Dolitzki, Menaḥem Mendel, 5:**735–736,** 8:736
Dollfuss, Engelbert, 5:**736**
Dolls, 1:621–622
Dolly City. See Doli Siti
Dolmatovski, Yevgeni Aronovich, 5:**736**
Dolmens, 5:**736–737**
Dolni Kounice (Czech Republic), 5:**737**
Dolni Kubin (Slovakia), 5:**737–738**
Dolný Kubin (Slovakia). *See* Dolni Kubin (Slovakia)
Dolny Stal (Slovakia). *See* Alistál (Slovakia)
Dołhinów (Belarus). *See* Dolginovo (Belarus)
Domain. *See* Reshut
Domalsky, I., 5:**738**
Dom Antonio, 1:249
Domashevitzky, Isiah. *See* Bershadsky, Isaiah
Dombroveni (Bessarabia), 5:**738**
Domenico Gerosolimitano, 5:**739**
Dome of the Rock, 9:501
  in art, 11:226, 227
  built, 11:154–155
  Even Shetiyyah and, 6:575
  Omar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, 15:419
Domestic peace, 5:**739**
Domestic violence, 5:**739–741,** 6:704
Domiciles, 5:**741–743**
Domin, Hilde, 5:**743**

Dominic, Alexandru, 5:**743–744**
Domini canes. *See* Dominicans
Dominican Republic, 4:6, 476, 5:*744,* **744–745**
Dominican Republic Settlement Association, 2:60, 5:744
Dominicans, 5:**745–746**
    Berthold of Freiburg, 3:490
    Eckhart, Meister, 6:92
    Hoogstraaten, Jacob, 9:521
    Raymond de Penaforte, 17:126–127
Dominici, Itek. *See* Diamond, I.A L.
Dominion vs. stewardship, 5:164–165
Domitian, 5:**746–747**
Domitilla, 7:69
Domnici, Itek. *See* Diamond, I.A.L.
Domninus of Larissa, 5:**747**
Dom Pedro of Naples, 1:274
Domus Boni Latronis. *See* Latrun (Israel)
Domus Conversorum, 5:**747**
Donalda, Pauline, 5:**747**
Donath, Adolph, 5:**747–748**
Donath, Eduard, 5:**748**
Donath, Ludwig, 5:**748**
Donati, Angelo, 5:**748,** 14:408
Donati, Enrico, 5:**748**
Donati, Lazzaro, 5:**748–749**
Don Bendit. *See* Joseph ben Moses of Troyes
Don Çaq de la Maleha, 16:117
Donchin, Yehudah Leib. *See* Don-Yaḥia, Yehudah Leib
Don Çulema. *See* Ibn Zadok, Solomon
Donen, Stanley, 5:**749**
Donetsk (Ukraine), 5:**749**
Doniach, Deborah, 13:11
Doniger, Wendy, 5:**749–750**
Donin, Hayim Halevy, 5:**750**
Donin, Nicholas, 5:**750**
Don Juan (Simon), 18:617
Dönme sect. *See* Doenmeh sect
Donnolo, Shabbetai, 5:**750–752,** 8:666, 13:725
Don Pacifico affair. *See* Pacifico, David
Don Prophet Tibbon. *See* Jacob ben Makhir
Don Quixote (ballet, Eifman), 6:253
Don Quixote (Cervantes), 4:550
Don Salomon ben Labi. *See* Labi, Solomon
Donskoy, Mark Semenovich, 5:**752**
Don't Worry about the Kids (Neugeboren), 15:119
Don-Yaḥia, Shabbetai, 8:497
Don-Yaḥia, Yehudah Leib, 5:**752**
Donyel, M. *See* Daniel, M.
Door and doorpost, 5:**752–753**
Doppelurkunde, 18:467
Dor (Israel), 2:388, 5:**753–754**
Dor, Moshe, 5:**754–755**
Dor, Z. M., 2:90
Dorati, Antal, 5:**755**
Dor De'ah, 1:346, 11:622
Dor Dor ve-Dorshav (Weiss), 20:733–734
Doré, Paul Gustave, 14:542
Doresh Ẓiyyon (Simḥah ben Joshua), 18:603
Dorff, Elliot N., 5:**755–756**
Dorfman, Joseph (1904-1991), 5:**756**
Dorfman, Joseph (1940-), 5:**756**
Dorfman, Ralph Isadore, 5:**756**
Dori, Ya'akov, 5:**756**
Dorian, Dorel, 5:**757**
Dorian, Emil, 5:**757**
Dorian, Iancovici. *See* Dorian, Dorel
Doris, 5:**757**
Dorls, Fritz, 15:76
Dormido, David Abrabanel, 5:**757–758**
Dormido, Solomon, 5:757
Dorohoi (Romania), 5:**758**
Doron, Abraham, 5:**759**
Doron, Haim, 5:**759**
Doros. *See* Dor (Israel)
Dorot (Israel), 5:**759**
Dorot ha-Rishonim (Halevy), 8:270
Dorotheus, 5:**759**
"Dorot Rishonim" (Hazaz), 8:493
Dorozhka, Joseph Ḥayyim, 11:735–736
Dorpat (Estonia). *See* Tartu (Estonia)
Dorph, Sheldon, 5:**759–760**
Dorph, Shelly. *See* Dorph, Sheldon
D'Ortas, Samuel, 4:75
Dortmund (Germany), 5:**760**
Dortn (Segalowitch), 18:249
Dort wo die Zeder (Feld), 6:745
Dosa ben Eleazar, 13:648–649
Dosa ben Harkinas, 5:**760–761,** 6:215
Dosa ben Saadiah, 5:**761**
Dosa the Greek, 4:269
Dosh, Charles. *See* Gardosh, Kariel
Dositheans. *See* Dustan
Dosithean Sect. *See* Dustan
Dositheos. *See* Dustan
Dossetai. *See* Judah ben Dosotheos
Dossin. *See* Malines (Belgium)
Dostai ben Judah, 5:**761**
Dostai ben Yannai, 5:**761–762**
Dostál, Zeno, 5:**762**
Dostrovsky, Aryeh, 5:**762**
Dostrovsky, Israel, 5:**762**
Dostrovsky, Ya'akov. *See* Dori, Ya'akov
Dos Yidishe Morgen Zhurnal. *See* *Jewish Morning Journal* (newspaper)
Dotan, Aron, 5:**762–763**
Dothan (Israel), 5:**763**
Dothan, Moshe, 5:**763–764**
Dothan, Trude, 5:**764**
Double Crown Club, 18:608
Double-decker tenements of New York City, 15:201
The Double Disappointment (Mendes), 6:437
Double dissimilarity, criterion of, 15:192
Double Dying: Reflections on Holocaust Literature (Rosenfeld), 9:414
Double Jeopardy (Chicago), vol. 4: color insert
Double Red Yentl, Split (My Elvis) (Kass), vol. 2: color insert
Doublets, in Torah, 15:734–736, 742, 743
Double V Campaign, 3:735
Doudtchitzky, Dinora, 5:**764**
Douglas, Kirk, 5:**764–765**
Douglas, Melvyn, 5:**765**
Douglas, Michael, 5:**765**
Douwes, Arnold, 5:**765–766**
Dov, Isaac, 3:631
Dov, Issachar. *See* Frenk, Beer
Dov Baer of Lyova, 8:265
Dov Baer of Mezhirech, 1:220, 5:**766–768**
Dov Baer the Maggid of Mezhirech. *See* Dov Baer of Mezhirech
Dov Ber. *See* Schneersohn, Dov Baer
Dov Ber Gdud, 9:496
Dover, John, 15:516
Doves, 5:**768**
Dovid, Pinchas, 4:100
Dovid Bergelson (Dobrushin), 5:727–728
"Dovidl" Karliner. *See* Friedmann, David ben Samuel
Dovrat. *See* Dobrath (Israel)
Doweik ha-Cohen family. *See* Duwayk family
Dow Jones and Company, 11:765–766
Dowries, 5:**768–772,** 12:94, 19:285–286
    conflict of laws, 5:152–153
    Elephantine usage, 6:312
    hakhnasat kallah, 8:247
    head covering, 8:507
    husbands' rights to, 9:639

- Dowries, ***continued***
  - inheritance rights to, 21:157, 161, 166–170, 172, 188
  - ketubbah, 12:93–95, 98
  - Samaritans, 17:731
  - Uzbekistan, 4:264
  - *See also* divorce; marriage
- Doyle, Ned, 1:428
- Dozy, Reinhart Pieter Anne, 5:**772**
- DP's. *See* Displaced persons (DP)
- Dr. Seuss, 4:630
- Dra (Morocco), 6:**5**
- Draa (Morocco). *See* Dra (Morocco)
- Drabkin, Abraham, 6:**5**
- Drabkin, Moshe. *See* Remez, Moshe David
- Drabkin, Moshe David. *See* Remez, Moshe David
- Drabkin, Yakov Davidovich. *See* Gusev, Sergei Ivanovich
- Drabkina, Elizaveta Yakovlevna, 8:143
- Drach, David. *See* Drach, Paul-Louis-Bernard
- Drach, Paul-Louis-Bernard, 2:8, 6:**5–6**
- Drachman, Bernard, 6:**6**
- Drachsler, Julius, 6:**6**
- Draguignan (France), 6:**6–7**
- Dragunski, David Abramovich, 6:**7**
- Draï, Raphaël, 6:**7**
- Drama. *See* Plays and playwrights
- Drama (Greece), 6:**7–8**
- Drancy (France), 6:**8**
- Drapkin, Abraham S., 6:**8**
- Drapkin, Israel, 6:**8**
- Dray, Julien, 6:**8**
- *Dray Hoyptshtet* (Der Nister), 5:597
- *Dray Shtetlakh* (Baal-Makhshoves), 3:8
- *Dreamers* (motion picture), 6:358
- *Dreamgirls* (Bennett), 3:369
- *The Dream of the Eastern Land* (Elkan), 6:357
- Dreams, 6:**8–10**
  - Daniel, 5:420–421
  - divination and, 5:704
  - divine revelation, 16:568
  - incantations, 2:132
  - interpreters of
    - Bar Hediya, 3:151–152
    - Daniel, 5:419–420
  - Jacob and angels, 11:18, 19
  - Laban harming Jacob, 11:19
  - Nebuchadnezzar, 5:422
  - visions
    - in Job, 11:351, 352–353
    - Joseph's interpretation of, 11:407
  - *See also* Visions
- "Dream-Visions." *See* Vision of Seventy Shepherds
- Dreben, Sam, 6:**10**
- Dregger, Alfred, 3:728
- Dreifuss, Ruth, 6:**10**
- Dresden (Germany), 3:251, 6:**10–11**
- Dresden, Sem, 6:**11**
- Dresdner Bank, 11:822
- Dresler, Salek, 15:503
- Dresner, Samuel Hayim, 6:**11–12**
- Dress, 6:**12–17**
  - Algeria, 1:647
  - Almohads, 1:681
  - ancient paintings, 6:54–55
  - Bukaran, 4:263–264
  - of Bukharan Jews, 4:263–264
  - burial customs and, 4:293
  - clothing, as dowry, vol. 3: color insert
  - crowns, 5:307–309
  - Ephod, 6:455–456
  - Estori Ha-Parḥi, 6:522
  - etiquette, 6:539
  - folklore, 7:96, 103, 105, 107, 109
  - headdresses, decorative, 5:307–309
  - Ḥukkat ha-Goi, 9:580
  - infant's circumcision costume, vol. 7: color insert
  - Israel Defense Forces, 10:471
  - jewelry, 16:479
  - marriage, 13:565–566
  - mourning, 14:586, 589
  - Muslim countries, 5:103
  - name-giving ceremony costume, vol. 7: color insert
  - Nuremberg, 15:347
  - Ottoman empire, 15:527, 528, 529
  - priestly vestments, 16:512, 514, 516
  - purim, 16:741
  - rabbinical, 6:15
  - regulations, in Ottoman empire, 15:520, 525–526, 527, 529
  - Seljuks, 18:271
  - tailoring, 19:435–439
  - Tallit, 19:465–466
  - Talmid Ḥakham, 19:467
  - Tekhelet, 19:586–587
  - tombs, 20:34
  - Tunisia, 20:178, 180, 183
  - *See also* Clothing and textiles industry; Jewish badges
- Dressler, William, 6:**17**
- Dressler syndrome, 6:17
- Dreux (France), 6:**17**
- Drexler, "Mickey." *See* Drexler, Millard S.
- Drexler, Millard S., 6:**17–18**
- Dreyfus, Alfred, 6:**18–19**
- Dreyfus, Camille, 6:20
- Dreyfus, Françoise. *See* Aimée, Anouk
- Dreyfus, Henry, 6:20
- Dreyfus, Isaac (1786-1845), 6:18
- Dreyfus, Isaac (1849-1909), 6:18
- Dreyfus, Jacques, 6:18
- Dreyfus, Paul, 6:18
- Dreyfus, Samuel, 6:18
- Dreyfus, Stanley A., 6:**20**
- Dreyfus, Willy, 6:18
- Dreyfus Affair, 6:18–19, 7:158, 9:54–55, 11:95
  - Barrés, Auguste Maurice, 3:175
  - Bloch, Gustave, 3:761
  - Bloch, Jean-Richard, 3:763
  - Blum, Léon, 4:7
  - Canada, 4:396
  - Hadamard, Jacques Salomon, 8:185
  - Lacretelle, Jacques de, 12:426
  - Lazare, Bernard, 12:558
  - Levaillant, Isaïe, 12:676
  - in Oran, 15:460
  - in Paris, 11:724, 15:644
  - philosophy, 12:588
- Dreyfus-Brodsky, Jules, 6:18
- Dreyfus brothers, 6:**20**
- Dreyfus family, 6:**18**
- *Dreyfus in Kasrilevke* (Shalom Aleichem), 18:382–383
- Dreyfuss, Barney, 6:**20–21**
- Dreyfuss, Richard, 6:**21**
- Dreyzl, Leah, 6:**21**
- Drezner, Yeḥiel Dov, 6:**21–22**
- Dridzo, Solomon Abramovich. *See* Lozovski, Solomon Abramovich
- Driesche, Johann Clemens van der. *See* Drusius, Johann Clemens
- *Drinks Before Dinner* (Doctorow), 5:728
- Drip irrigation, 6:452
- Driver, Godfrey Rolles, 6:22
- Driver, S. R., 15:554
- Driver, Samuel Rolles, 6:**22**
- Driver documents, 2:346
- *Driving Miss Daisy* (Uhry), 2:639
- Drob, Max, 6:**22–23**
- Drobner, Boleslaw, 6:**23,** 16:347, 18:707
- *Droga Mlodych,* 7:124
- Drogobych (Ukraine), 6:**23–24**
- Drohobycz (Ukraine). *See* Drogobych (Ukraine)

- *Drömmen om Österlandet* (Elkan). *See The Dream of the Eastern Land* (Elkan)
- Dropkin, Celia, 6:**24**
- Dropsie, Moses Aaron, 6:**24–25**
- Dropsie College, 6:**25–26**
  - Adler, Cyrus, 1:395
  - establishment, 6:197
  - Neuman, Abraham Aaron, 15:120
- Drosdoff, Matthew, 6:**26**
- Drought. *See* Famine and drought
- *Dr Phillips, a Maida Vale Idyl* (Frankau), 7:196
- Drucker, Daniel Charles, 6:**26**
- *Drudgery Divine: On the Comparison of Early Christianities and the Religions of Late Antiquity* (Smith), 18:688
- Drug addiction, 12:58–59
- Drug use and crime, 5:297
- Druja (Belarus). *See* Druya (Belarus)
- Drumont, Edouard-Adolphe, 6:**26**
  - on blood libel, 3:778
  - Dreyfus Affair, 6:18
- Drunkenness. *See* Alcohol and drunkenness
- Drusilla, 6:**28,** 749
- Drusius, Johann Clemens, 6:**28**
- Druya (Belarus), 6:**28–29**
- Druyanow, Alter, 6:**29**
- Druyanow, Asher. *See* Druyanow, Alter
- Druyanow, Avraham Abba. *See* Druyanow, Alter
- Druze, 10:725, 728
  - Bashan, 3:197
  - demography, 5:553
  - Gadna, 7:332
  - Galilee, :332
  - Ḥakim bi-Amr Allah, al, 8:249–250
  - Hauran, 8:462
  - historical survey, 10:182, 224
  - holy places in Israel, 9:501–502
  - Israel, 10:650–652, 719
    - holy places, 9:501, *502*
    - Israel Defense Forces, 10:469
  - Jethro (father-in-law of Moses), 11:252
  - Knesset, 12:237
  - Lebanon, 12:578
  - Ottoman period, 10:177, 182
  - religious court, 10:623
  - Shuʿayb, 11:252
- Dry bones resurrection, 6:640, 645
- Dryden, John, 1:331
- *Dry Tears* (Tec), 4:631
- Drzewiecki, Henryk, 6:**29**
- D (Deuteronomy) source of Torah, 15:735, 739–740
  - identification of, 15:742
  - laws in, 15:745–747
  - monotheism in, 15:750
  - terminology for God, 15:743
- *Dual Allegiance: An Autobiography* (Dunkel), 6:50
- Dualism, 6:**29–31,** 7:670, 14:321–322
- *Duality of Human Existence: an Essay on Psychology and Religion* (Bakan), 3:72
- Duarte Sanitorium. *See* City of Hope National Medical Center
- Du Bartas, Guillaume De Salluste, 6:**31**
- Duberman, Martin B., 6:**31**
- Dubin, Mordecai, 6:**31–32,** 12:521
- Dubinsky, David, 6:**32,** 18:709, 719
- *Dubin's Lives* (Malamud), 20:294
- Dubislav, Walter Ernst Otto, 6:**32**
- Dublin (Ireland), 6:**32–33,** 10:24–26, 11:73
- Dubno (Ukraine), 6:**33–34**
- Dubno, Salomon
  - Amsterdam, 2:108
  - Mendelssohn, Moses, 2:108
- Dubno, Solomon ben Joel, 6:**34,** 8:436, 440
  - biblical exegesis and study of, 3:646
  - as bibliophile, 3:684
- Dubno Maggid. *See* Kranz, Jacob
- Dubnow, Simon, 6:**34–37**
  - Brann, Marcus, 4:129
  - Folkspartei, 7:113–114
  - on Jewish identity, 11:297
  - Jewish Society for History and Ethnography, 11:315
  - Sejmists influenced by, 11:314
  - Society for the Attainment of Full Civil Rights for the Jewish People in Russia, 18:724
- Dubnow, Ze'ev, 6:**37**
- Dubnow-Erlich, Sophia, 6:**37–38,** 481
- Dubossary (Moldova), 3:779, 6:**38**
- Dubrovnik (Croatia), 1:212, 6:**38–39**
- Dubrovno (Belarus), 6:**39**
- Duchamp, Marcel, 6:255
- Duckesz, Eduard, 6:**40**
- Duckesz, Yecheskel. *See* Duckesz, Eduard
- Duclou, Luigi, 11:568
- Duda, Virgil, 6:**40**
- Duehring, Karl Eugen, 6:**40**
- Duenaburg (Latvia). *See* Daugavpils (Latvia)
- Dueñas (Spain), 6:**40–41**
- Duenner, Joseph Ẓevi Hirsch, 6:**41,** 15:101
  - Amsterdam, 2:111, 114
  - Zionism, 2:114
- Dueren (Germany), 6:**41**
- Dueren, Isaac ben Meir, 2:32, 6:**41–42**
- Duerer, Albrecht, 4:70
- Duése, Jacques. *See* John XXII
- Duesseldorf (Germany), 6:**42**
- Dugdale, Blanche Elizabeth Campbell, 6:**42**
- Dugi, Menahem ben Solomon ibn. *See* Alroy, David
- Duhm, Bernhard, 6:**42–43**
- Dühren, Eugen. *See* Bloch, Iwan
- Duisburg (Germany), 6:**43**
- Dujovne, Leon, 6:**43**
- Dukakis, Michael, 4:303
- Dukas, Paul, 6:**43**
- Duke, David, 15:79
- Duke, James B., 6:62
- Duke of Sussex Pentateuch, 3:678
- Duker, Abraham Gordon, 6:**43–44**
- Dukes, Leopold, 6:**44**
- Dukhan, 6:**44**
- Dukhobors, 11:521
- Dulcea of Worms, 6:**44–45,** 7:50
- Dulzin, Arye Leib, 6:**45**
- Duma, 6:**45–46,** 12:780–781
- Dumashevsky, Arnold, 12:553
- Dumayet, Pierre, 4:23
- "Dumbbell" tenements of New York City. *See* Double-decker tenements of New York City
- *The Dumb opened their Mouths* (Baazov), 3:14
- Dummesek. *See* Damascus (Syria)
- *Dûm na předměstí* (Poláček), 16:285
- Dumuh (Egypt), 6:**46**
- Dunajska Streda (Slovakia), 6:**46**
- Dunant, Jean Henri, 6:**47**
- Dunash ben Labrat, 6:**47–48,** 8:652, 653, 16:265
  - biblical exegesis and study, 3:642
  - Judah b. Ḥayyuj, biblical exegesis and study, 3:642
- Dunash ibn Tamim, 6:**48–49,** 11:532–533, 727
- Dunaszerdahely (Slovakia). *See* Dunajska Streda (Slovakia)
- Dunayevski, Isaac Osipovich, 6:**49**
- Dunayevtsy (Ukraine), 6:**49**
- Dunedin (New Zealand), 6:**49–50**
- Dunkelman, Benjamin, 6:**50**
- Dunkelman, Rose, 6:**50**
- Duns Scotus, John, 6:**50–51**

DuPont Company, 18:406
Dupont-Sommer, André, 6:**51**
Du Pré, Jacqueline, 6:**51**
Duque, Simon David, 6:**51**
Dura-Europos (Syria), 6:**51–56**
    anthropomorphism, 2:191
    Aramaic, 2:348
    Catacomb art and, 3:673
    frescoes, 2:494, 6:14
    illuminated manuscript tradition and, 3:674
Duran, Aaron, 6:56
Duran, David, 6:56
Duran, Ḥayyim Jonah, 6:56
Duran, Joseph Benjamin, 6:56
Duran, Judah, 6:56
Duran, Moses ben Ẓemaḥ, 6:56
Duran, Profayt. *See* Duran, Profiat
Duran, Profiat, 4:63, 5:693, 6:**56–58**
    apologetics, 2:266
    linguistic literature, 13:34, 42
Duran, Simeon ben Solomon, 6:56, **58**
Duran, Simeon ben Ẓemaḥ, 1:440, 2:530–531, 6:56, **58–60,** 8:552, 16:89
Duran, Solomon ben Simeon, 6:**61**
Duran, Solomon ben Ẓemaḥ, 6:56
Duran, Ẓemaḥ Astruc, 6:56
Duran, Zemaḥ ben Solomon, 6:56, **61**
Duran, Ẓemahḥ ben Benjamin, 6:56
Duran family, 6:**56**
Duran partnership law responsum, 5:154, 156
Durazzo (Albania), 6:**62**
Durban (Republic of South Africa), 6:**62**
Durchgangslager. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
Duress
    agunah, 1:518–519
    obligations made by, 15:374
    ones, 15:427–431
    oppression, 15:452–453
    See also Forced conversion
Durham (NC), 6:**62–63**
Durkheim, Émile, 2:185, 3:658, 659, 6:**63–64,** 18:729–730
    criminology, 5:302
    education, 6:160
    on solidarity, 18:730
Durrës (Albania). *See* Durazzo (Albania)
Durrësi (Albania). *See* Durazzo (Albania)
Duschak, Mordecai, 6:**64**
Duschak, Moritz. *See* Duschak, Mordecai
Duschinsky, Charles, 6:**64**
Duschinsky, Joseph Ẓevi ben Israel, 6:**64**
Dushkin, Alexander Mordechai, 6:**64–65**
Dushkin, Samuel, 6:**65**
Dushman, Saul, 6:**65**
Dusis ben Fufti, 6:66
Dustan, 6:**65–67**
Dustes ben Pilpeloy, 6:66
Dutch Antilles. *See* Netherlands Antilles
Dutch Guiana. *See* Suriname
"Dutch Jerusalem." *See* the Netherlands
Dutch literature, 1:287, 6:**67–72**
    Belmonte family, 3:302
    Bible translation, 3:627–628
    biblical influence, 3:671
    Bruggen, Cary van, 4:222
    children's, 4:634
    Costa, Isaäc da, 5:233
    Cunaeus, Petrus, 5:338
    encyclopedias, 6:401
    Hertzveld-Hijmans, Esthella, 9:50
    Herzberg, Abel Jacob, 9:52
    Hond, Meijer de, 9:516–517
    Leeuw, Jacob Ben Ḥayyim, 12:601
    Van Vriesland, Victor Emanuel, 6:70, 20:475
    Vroman, Leo, 20:588
Dutch National Council of Jewish Women (NCJW), 2:118
Dutch West India Company, 4:469, 471, 472, 15:195
Duties of the Hearts. See Ḥovot ha Levavot
Duty, 6:**72–73,** 14:372
Duvdevani, Shmuel, 6:**73**
Duveen, Joseph, Lord, 6:**73**
Duveen, Joseph Joel, 6:73
Duveen family, 6:**73**
Duvernois, Henri, 6:**73**
Duwayk, Abraham, 6:73
Duwayk, Jacob Saul, 6:74
Duwayk, Saul, 6:73–74
Duwayk family, 6:**73–74**
Dux neutorum. See Guide of the Perplexed
Dvekut, 18:604
Dvenadtsat stul yev (Ilf), 9:720
Dvinsk (Latvia). *See* Daugavpils (Latvia)
Dvir, 6:**74**, 14:491
Dvoretzky, Aryeh, 6:**74**
Dvorkin, Elijah, 11:323
Dvorkin, Miriam. *See* Waddington, Miriam
Dvorzetsky, Mark Meir, 6:**74**
The Dwarfs (Pinter), 6:440
Dworin, Adela, 5:325
Dworkin, Ronald, 6:**74–75**
Dworkin, Zalman Shimon, 6:**75**
Dyatlovo (Belarus), 6:**75**
Dybbuk. *See* Dibbuk
The Dybbuk (An-Ski), 2:182, 8:179–180
    Engel, Joel, 6:408
    Finkel, Shimon, 7:32
    Habimah theater (Moscow), 14:518
    Justman, Moshe Bunem, 11:581
    Morewski, Abraham, 14:486
    performed by Habimah, 8:179
The Dybbuk (orchestral suite, Engel), 6:408
Dyche, John Alexander, 6:**75–76**
Dyeing, 3:55, 4:259, 6:**76–77,** 9:68
The Dyeing of Purple in Ancient Israel (Herzog), 9:68
Dye plants, 6:**77**
Dyhernfurth (Poland), 6:**77–78**
Dykman, Shlomo, 6:**78**
Dykstajn, Szymon. *See* Dickstein, Szymon
Dylan, Bob, 4:219, 6:**78–79,** 15:220–221
Dymov, Ossip, 6:**79**
Dymshyts, Veniamin E., 6:**79**, 16:348
Dynamic programming, 5:131
The Dynamics of Biblical Parallelism (Berlin), 16:257
Dynamics of Prejudice (Bettelheim), 3:551
Dynow, Ẓevi Elimelech, 6:**79–80**
Dysphemism, 6:**549–551**
Dyte, Charles, 16:339–340
Dywin (Poland). *See* Divin (Poland)
Dzaudzhikau (Soviet Union). *See* Ordzhonikidze
Dzerzhinsk (Belarus). *See* Koidanovo (Belarus)
Dzhugashvilli. *See* Stalin, Joseph Vissarionovich
Dzialoszyce (Poland), 6:**80**
Dzialynski family, 11:17
Dzieckowitz, Eliezer of. *See* Eliezer of Dzieckowitz
Dzieje żydów w Krakowie i na Kazimierzu, 1304–1868 (Balaban), 3:82
Dzigan, Shimon, 6:**80**
Dzikow, Eliezer of. *See* Eliezer of Dzieckowitz
Dzisna (Poland). *See* Disna (Poland)

- Dzyuba, E.G. *See* Bagritski, Eduard Georgiyevitch

E

- E (letter), 6:*81*
- Eagle, S.P. *See* Spiegel, Samuel P.
- Eagles, 6:**81**
- EAJS. *See* European Association for Jewish Studies
- *The Earliest Chemical Industry* (Singer), 18:634
- Early Hebrew. *See* Hebrew language
- Earth, 6:**82–83,** 7:489
- *The Earth. See Di Erd*
- *The Earth Is the Lord's* (Heschel), 9:71
- *Earth Pangs. See Erd-Vey*
- Earthquakes, 6:**83**
  - in Amos, 2:97, 98
  - relief efforts, 6:321
- *The Earth's Boundaries. See Gevulot Ereẓ*
- Easements (servitudes), 18:317, 318
- East Berlin (German Democratic Republic), 7:539
- *East End Jewish Radicals* (Fishman), 7:65
- Easterners. *See* Kedemites
- Eastern Europe
  - Agudat Israel, 1:505–506
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:59–60, 62
  - bankers, moneylenders, 3:116–117
  - blood libel in, 3:778
  - building and construction, 5:183
  - children's literature, 4:621–622
  - communal organization, 9:236
  - community, nature of, 5:108, 110–111, 9:53
  - cooking, traditional Jewish, 7:118
  - cultural preservation, 1:323–324
  - dress, 6:15–16
  - education, Jewish
    - eighteenth-early nineteenth century, 6:182–183
    - Middle Ages, 6:176
    - sixteenth-eighteenth centuries, 6:177–179
    - U.S., immigration to, 6:192–195
  - emancipation, 6:380–385
  - foreign policy and relations with Israel (state), 10:262, 264–265
  - glassmaking, 7:631–632
  - Hebrew literature, publishing, 16:723
  - Holocaust cinema, 9:441–442
  - Holocaust studies, 9:423
  - ḥukkat ha-goi, 9:580
  - immigration
    - to Saint Louis (MO), 17:672
    - to U.S., 6:192–195
  - informers, 9:782
  - Jewish artists, 2:507–509
  - Jewish identity in, 11:298–299
  - Middle Ages
    - agriculture, Jewish, 1:495
    - education, Jewish, 6:176
  - modern period, economic history, 6:135–136
  - museums, 14:627–630
  - ORT, 15:489, 491
  - publishing, 16:714
  - relief efforts, 1:324
  - shtetl, 18:524–527
  - synagogues, shulklapper, 18:531
  - Tatar conquest, 5:299–300
  - textiles, 19:663
  - Yiddish education, 6:188
  - Yiddish theater, 19:679, 681–682
  - *See also specific countries*
- East Germany. *See* German Democratic Republic (GDR)
- East India Company
  - Amsterdam, 2:109
  - Bushire, 4:306
  - Paiva, Jacques, 15:571
- East London (Republic of South Africa), 6:**83–84**
- East Yiddish language, 11:302
- *Eating. See Okhlim*
- Eating etiquette, 6:539
  - *See also* Food
- Eaton, Joseph W., 6:**84**
- Eban, Abba Solomon, 6:**84–85,** 15:695
- Eban, Aubrey Solomon. *See* Eban, Abba Solomon
- Eben-Ezer (Israel), 6:**85**
- Eber, 2:84, 6:**85**
- Ebers. *See* Ephraim family
- Ebers, George Moritz, 11:444
- Eberst, Isaac ben Judah. *See* Offenbach, Isaac
- Ebionites, Jewish identity of, 11:294
- Ebla (Syria), 3:656, 657, 6:**85–87,** 223
- Eblaite language, 6:85–86
- Ebner, Ferdinand, 4:233
- Ebner, Meir, 6:**87–88**
- Ebner, Meyer. *See* Ebner, Meir
- Eboda. *See* Avedat (Negev)
- Ebony, 6:**88**
- Eborensis, Flavius. *See* Pyrrhus, Didacus
- Ebreo, Guglielmo. *See* Guglielmo Da Pesaro
- Ebreo, Leone. *See* Abrabanel, Judah ben Isaac
- *L'ebreo errante in Italia* (Morpurgo), 14:509
- Ecbatana. *See* Hamadan (Iran)
- Ecclesia et synagoga, 6:**88**
- Ecclesiastes, Book of, 6:**88–90,** 18:220, 221
  - ethical teachings, 6:533
  - labor, 12:409
- *Ecclesiastes Rabbah,* 6:**90–91**
- Ecclesiasticus. *See* Wisdom of Ben Sira
- Écija (Spain), 6:**91**
- Écija, Joseph de, 6:**91**
- Écija, Yuçaf de. *See* Écija, Joseph de
- Eck, Johann, 4:32
- Eckardt, Roy A., 6:**91–92**
- Eckert, Massimiliano, 14:408
- Eckhart, Meister, 6:**92**
- Eckman, Julius, 6:**92**
- Eckstein, Ze'ev, 11:829
- *The Eclipse of Both Luminaries, or Two Ẓaddikim Who Harmed One Another. See Likkui Shenei ha-Meʿorot, o Shenei Ẓaddikim she-Ḥibbelu Zeh ba-Zeh*
- *Eclipse of God* (Buber), 4:233
- Ecole Biblique (Jerusalem), 3:617
- Ecole de Paris artists, 2:517
- Ecole d'Orsay. *See* Ecole Gilbert Bloch (Orsay, France)
- Ecole Gilbert Bloch (Orsay, France), 18:210
- École Rabbinique. *See* Séminaire Israélite de France
- Ecology, 6:**92–95**
  - *See also* Environment
- Ecology. *See* Conservation
- *Economic Development and Cultural Change* (Hoselitz), 9:558–559
- Economic history, 6:**95–138**
  - Babylonian exile, 6:98–99
  - economic doctrines, 6:114–117
  - Elephantine Papyri, 6:314
  - First Temple period, 6:95–98
  - French Revolution, 7:254
  - Germany, Adler, Georg, 1:397
  - Israel (state), 10:489*t*, 490*t*, 491*t*, 492*t*, 493–593, 495*t*, 497*t*, 498*t*, 499*t*, 502*t*, 522*t*, 523*t*, 528*t*, 530*t*, 532*t*, 536*t*, 537*t*, 538*t*, 545*t*, 546*t*, 548*t*, 549*t*, 559*t*, 561*t*, 562*t*, 563*t*, 564*t*, 565*t*, 566*t*, 567*t*, 574*t*, 575*t*
    - 1954-1959, 10:222
    - 1983 crisis, 10:241
    - 1985 stabilization policy, 10:569–573

- Economic history, ***continued***
    - 1990s, 10:252–253
    - agriculture in Mandate period, 10:506–511
    - aliyah, and five waves of immigration, 10:522–526, 522*t,* 523*t*
    - aliyah and absorption, 10:343, 348
    - Arab boycott, 10:22, 256
    - Arabs: demographic growth and economic expansion, 10:493–496, 495*t,* 521–522
    - as associate member of European Economic Community, 10:262–263
    - balance of payments, 10:514–516, 537*t,* 541–543, 580–581
    - banking system, 10:586–589, 586–592, 590–591
    - Bank of Israel, 5:54, 10:551–557, 581–586
    - breakthrough, comparative trends and links, 1932-1939, 10:500–503, 502*t*
    - capital markets, 10:514–516, 591–592
    - centralization, 10:429
    - crisis of early twenty-first century, 10:463
    - crisis of mid-1980s, 10:450
    - currency and exchange rate, 10:546–549
    - defense expenditures, 10:561–562
    - early 1970s, 10:236
    - emergence of Jewish economy, 1920-31, 10:487–493, 489*t,* 490*t,* 491*t,* 492*t*
    - employment trends, 10:293, 533, 535, 539, 545, 557–558, 561, 561*t,* 576–577, 615–617
    - Fifth Aliyah, 1932–1939, 10:496–500, 497*t,* 498*t,* 499*t*
    - fiscal policy, dominant role of, 10:543–546, 545*t,* 546*t*
    - foreign trade, 10:537*t,* 541–542, 550, 563*t*
    - government expenditures, 10:543–545
    - growth and restructuring, 10:573–580, 574*t,* 575*t*
    - high-tech, 10:558, 574, 575*t,* 580, 592–593
    - Histadrut and Yishuv, 10:511–512
    - Intifada, 10:725
    - "Lost Decade"; war expenditures and inflation, 1974-1985, 10:560–569, 561*t,* 562*t,* 563*t,* 564*t,* 565*t,* 566*t,* 567*t*
    - Macroeconomic Policy, 1954-1973, 10:551–557
    - Mandate period, 10:481*t,* 483*t,* 484*t,* 506–511
    - manufacturing, 10:503–505, 518–520, 557–559, 557–560, 559*t,* 570–574, 575*t,* 592–593
    - to mid-1950s, 10:216, 217
    - military burden on, 10:234
    - monetary and financial systems, 10:512–514, 516–518, 546–549, 548*t,* 549*t,* 550, 568–569, 570–573, 580–586, 581–586
    - New Economic Policy, 1952–1954, 10:549–551
    - Ottoman period, 10:479–485, 481*t,* 483*t*
    - privatization, 10:579–580
    - rapid growth, 1948-1973, 10:534–541, 536*t,* 537*t,* 538*t*
    - resettlement, 10:506–511, 526–534, 528*t,* 530*t,* 532*t*
    - as unique political and economic entity, 1918–1948, 10:486–487
    - urbanization and socioeconomic structure, 10:505–506
    - war prosperity, inflation, and short-term peace reconversion, 10:520–521
    - white collar workers, 10:349–350
  - livestock trade, 13:144–145
  - loans, 13:149–152
  - mamram, 13:441–442
  - manufacturing rise, 10:518–520
  - Middle Ages
    - Christianity, 6:108–114
    - Islam, 6:104–108
    - ma'arufya, 13:307
    - mintmasters and moneyers, 14:298–301
  - modern period, 6:129–138
    - agricultural sector, employment in, 6:132–134
    - Ashkenazi, 6:118–119
    - and community organizaion, role of, 6:125–126
    - discrimination, 6:118–119
    - early, 6:117–127
    - Eastern Europe, 6:135–136
    - employment patterns, 6:120–123
    - income, 6:133–134
    - incomes, sources of, 6:123–124
    - industrial employment, penetration into, 6:130–131
    - migration, Jewish, 6:119–120, 129–130
    - non-Jews, relations with, 6:124–125
    - and Non-Jews, relations with, 6:124–125
    - Palestine (Ottoman), 6:137–138
    - resource distribution, 6:123–124
    - Sephardim, 6:118
    - service sector, positions in, 6:131–132
    - social stratification, 6:126–127
    - U.S., 6:136–137
    - Western Europe, 6:134–135
    - WW II, 6:138
  - Palestine (Mandate), 10:200–202, 481*t,* 483*t,* 484*t,* 496–512, 497*t,* 498*t,* 499*t,* 502*t*
    - agriculture and resettlement, 10:506–511
    - balance of payments and capital imports, 10:514–516
    - breakthrough, comparative trends and links, 1932-1939, 10:500–503, 502*t*
    - historical survay, 10:200–202
    - immigration and demography, 1932–1939, 10:496–500, 497*t,* 498*t,* 499*t*
    - immigration and economic absorptive capacity, 10:336, 337–338
    - manufacturing, 10:503–505, 518–520
    - monetary and financial system, 10:512–514
    - money, prices and war finance, 10:516–518
    - as unique political and economic entity, 10:486–487
    - urbanization and socioeconomic structure, 10:505–506
  - Palestine (Ottoman), 10:479–485, 481*t,* 483*t*
  - Restoration period, 6:98–99
  - Russia
    - 1772-1881: First Phase, 17:535

    - 1881-1917: Second Phase, 17:537, 537*t*
    - USSR regime, 17:542, 544, 546, 546*t*
  - Second Temple period, 6:99–102
  - Talmudic period, 6:102–104
  - transition period, 6:127–129
  - urban environments, economic doctrines and, 6:115
  - Yishuv, 10:511–512
- Economic History Society, 13:76
- *The Economic Interpretation of History* (Seligman), 18:267
- Economics
  - Aftalion, Albert, 1:441
  - Akerlof, George A., 1:560
  - Braverman, Avishay, 4:140
  - Breitner, Hugo, 4:158
  - brokers, 4:203–204
  - Bronfenbrenner, Martin, 4:204–205
  - Brutzkus, Boris Dov, 4:228
  - Burns, Arthur Frank, 4:298
  - Cantoni, Raffaele, 4:437
  - Colm, Gerhard, 5:58
  - Council of the Lands, 5:243–244
  - Czacki, Tadeusz, 5:351
  - Devons, Ely, 5:629
  - Dorfman, Joseph (1904-1991), 5:756
  - Einzig, Paul, 6:264
  - Fischer, Stanley, 7:55–56
  - Foerder, Yeshayahu, 7:94
  - France, 15:759
  - Frankel, Sally Herbert, 7:199
  - Frankel, Ya'akov, 7:199–200
  - game theory, 14:487
  - Halpern, Georg Gad, 8:284
  - Heilperin, Michael Angelo, 8:768
  - Hertzka, Theodor, 9:49–50
  - Herzenstein, Mikhail Yakovlevitch, 9:53
  - Hirsch, Julius, 9:126
  - Hirschman, Albert Otto, 9:140
  - Horowitz, David, 9:533
  - Horowitz, Ḥayyim Dov, 9:534
  - Hoselitz, Berthold Frank, 9:558–559
  - Jewish identity and, 11:297
  - Jordan (Hashemite kingdom), 11:404
  - Landes, David Saul, 12:468
  - Latin America, 12:509–510
  - Latvia, 12:520–521
  - Leiserson, William Morris, 12:629
  - Lerner, Abba Petachja, 12:656
  - Levi, Leone, 12:690
  - Levin, Richard C., 12:712–713
  - Liberman, Yevsey Grigoryevich, 12:781–782
  - Lichtenstein, Walter, 12:800
  - Loria, Achille, 13:192
  - Lowe, Adolph, 13:234
  - Lubin, Isador, 13:241–242
  - Lubin, Simon Julius, 13:242
  - Luxemburg, Rosa, 13:276–277
  - Mises, Ludwig Edler von, 14:315
  - Modigliani, Franco, 14:411
  - Morgenstern, Oskar, 14:487
  - Nathan, Robert Roy, 15:12
  - Neisser, Hans Philipp, 15:66
  - Pinner, Felix, 16:169–170
  - Pinto, Issac de, 16:179
  - Polányi, Karl, 16:326–327
  - Poznan community brokers, 4:204
  - Ricardo, David, 17:282
  - Rivlin, Alice, 17:350
  - Rostow, Walt Whitman, 17:475–476
  - Rubinow, Isaac Max, 17:514–515
  - Rueff, Jacques, 17:526
  - Ruppin, Arthur, 17:529–530
  - Sanbar, Moshe, 18:8
  - Sándor, Pál, 18:17
  - Schiper, Ignacy, works by, 18:137
  - Schlesinger, Karl, 18:142
  - Scholes, Myron S., 18:159–160
  - Schwartz, Anna Jacobson, 18:182
  - Seligman, Edwin Robert Anderson, 18:266–267
  - Sharfman, Isaiah Leo, 18:414
  - Silberner, Edmund, 18:577
  - Solow, Robert Merton, 18:780–781
  - twentieth century, 6:735
  - U.S., 6:750, 15:778–779
  - USSR
    - Dymshyts, Veniamin E., 6:79
    - Larin, Yuri, 12:493–494
  - *See also* Banking and bankers
- *L'economie politique avant les physiocrates* (Einhorn), 6:259
- Economy. *See specific countries*
- Ecstasy, 6:**138–139**
  - Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce and, 1:216
  - Abraham Joshua Heschel of Apta, 1:313
  - dance, 5:409
  - mystical, 11:664–665
- *Ecstatic Religion* (Lewis), 12:765
- Ecuador, 6:**139–141,** *140,* 14:460, 21:594
  - *See also* New Granada
- Ecumenical movement, 4:713, 714–715, 718–719, 12:617–618, 17:521–522
- Edah, 6:**141–142**
- Edel, Yiẓḥak, 6:**142**
- Edelman, Gerald Maurice, 6:**142**
- Edelman, Maurice, 6:**142–143**
- Edelman, Raheli, 18:153
- Edelmann, Raphael, 6:**143**
- Edelmann, Simḥah Reuben, 6:**143**
- Edelmann, Ẓevi Hirsch, 6:**143**
- Edels, Samuel Eliezer ben Judah ha-Levi, 1:533, 6:**143–144,** 7:361
- Edelstadt, David, 4:108, 6:**144–145**
- Edelstein, Gertrude. *See* Berg, Gertrude
- Edelstein, Jacob, 6:**145**
- Eden. *See* Garden of Eden
- Eden, Anthony. *See* Eden, Sir Anthony, Earl of Avon
- Eden, Bracha, 6:145–146
- Eden, Sir Anthony, Earl of Avon, 6:**145**
- Eden-Tamir, 6:**145–146**
- Eder, Montague David, 6:**146**
- Edersheim, Alfred, 16:630
- Edessa (Turkey), 6:**146–147**
- Edict of Artaxerxes, 6:659
- Edict of Cyrus, 6:658
- Edicts of Tolerance. *See* Toleranzpatent
- Edinburgh (Scotland), 6:**147**
- Edinger, Ludwig, 6:**147**
- Edinger, Tilly, 6:**147–148**
- Edirne (Turkey), 6:**148–150**
- Edman, Irwin, 6:**150**
- Edmonton (Canada), 1:589–591, 6:**150–151**
- Edneți. *See* Yedintsy (Moldova)
- Edom (Transjordan), 6:**151–158,** 10:127–129, 15:747
  - Aggadah and, 6:156–157
  - alphabet, Hebrew, 1:694*t,* 695
  - Bible and, 6:152–153
  - Boẓrah, 4:115
  - culture, 6:155
  - Esau, 6:488
  - identified with Esau, 6:488
  - inscriptions, 3:658
  - land, 6:151–152
  - Moab, 14:399
  - in Obadiah, 15:366
  - people, 6:152
  - political history, 6:153–155
  - religion, 6:155
  - Second Temple period, 6:155–156

- Edot (origin groups). *See under* Demography
- Edrehi, Moses ben Isaac, 6:**158**
- Edrei (Galilee), 6:**159**
- Edrei (Transjordan), 6:**158–159**
- Education, 6:**159–161**
  - adult Jewish, 12:621–622, 14:14–15
  - American Association for Jewish Education, 2:47–48
  - American Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors Summer Seminar Program, 2:49
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:63
  - ancient schools, 6:170–171
  - Asociación Mutual Israelista Argentina, 2:71
  - Association for Jewish Studies, 2:613–614
  - Australia, Jewish day schools, 14:8, 9
  - Austria, Richter, Elise, 17:290–291
  - Beth Jacob schools, 3:**533,** 12:455, 18:121
  - Bet (ha)-Midrash, 3:537–538
  - in Bialystok (Poland), 3:567
  - Bible codes, use of, 3:680
  - Biram, Arthur, 3:709–710
  - Birk, Yehudith, 3:711
  - Black, Algernon David, and Ethical Culture, 3:730
  - of the blind, 7:86
  - Bloom, Benjamin Samuel, 3:780
  - Bondy, Max, 4:60
  - Brandeis University, 4:124–125
  - Brazil, 4:148, 152, 18:32, 33
  - Bruna, Jerome Seymour, 4:222–223
  - Buechler, Adolf, 4:250–251
  - in Bulgaria, 4:270
  - Canada, 4:409
    - Montreal, 4:405, 14:465–466
    - Shapiro, Bernard, 18:404
  - Catholic, 4:713, 714
  - children studying Torah, vol. 3: color insert
  - comparative, 11:760
  - Conference on Jewish Social Studies, 5:145
  - Confino, Michael, 5:150
  - Conservative Judaism, 5:175
  - contributions to general, 6:159–161
  - crime and, 5:295
  - cultural, fraternal orders, 6:712
  - Einheitsschule ideas, 11:817
  - elementary schools, 6:172–173
  - ethics, *Sefer Ḥukkei ha-Torah,* 18:241
  - Ethiopia, Hebrew classroom, vol. 3: color insert
  - Europe, Jewish Colonization Association, 11:286
  - Fez, Morocco, 7:7, 8
  - France
    - of deaf-mutes, 15:759
    - Lévi Alvarès, David, 12:695–696
    - Montpellier, 14:463
    - Roussillon, 17:499
  - Germany
    - Engelmann, Susanne Charlotte, 6:410
    - Hess, Michael, 9:75
    - Jewish, 14:36–37
    - Karsen, Fritz, 11:817
    - Morgenstern, Lina, 14:487
    - theological seminaries, 10:754–755
  - in ghettoes and concentration camps, 9:360
  - Greece, 18:315
  - Hartog, Sir Philip Joseph, 8:378
  - Hebrew, Rieger, Eliezer, 17:293
  - Hebrew College, 8:553–554
  - Holocaust, 6:670–672, 9:447–454
    - Meed, Vladka, 13:764
  - Hungary, 12:470
    - Pest, 4:246
    - secondary school system expansion, 11:811
  - Iran, 10:11
  - Iraq, 10:16–17
    - Baghdad, 3:58*t*
    - religious, 10:16
    - secular, 10:16–17
  - Israel
    - nineteenth century Jerusalem, 11:173
    - twentieth century, 3:386, 389, 15:755–756
  - Israel (State), 10:652–674
    - Adar, Zvi, 1:383
    - aliyah and absorption, 10:343, 344, 526, 657, 658, 668
    - Arab, 10:714, 719, 728
    - Bar-Ilan University, 3:153–153
    - Ben Zvi Institute for the Study of the Jewish Communitities of the East, 3:395–396
    - boarding, agricultural and special education schools, 10:667–669
    - Christian, 10:642–643, 645
    - comprehensive schools, 10:665–666
    - compulsory, 10:216
    - day care and preschool, 10:661–662
    - De-Shalit, Amos, 5:602
    - differences among edot, 10:299–300
    - Dinur, Benzion, 5:672
    - educational system, 10:656–660, 665
    - expansion in 1960s, 10:227
    - extracurricular education, 10:672–673
    - Eẓ Ḥayyim, 6:649–650
    - Halperin, Haim, 8:283
    - higher education, 10:224, 669–673, 671*t*
    - Histadrut and, 10:604
    - IDF role, 10:470
    - Israel Prize, 10:759–765
    - kindergarten, 10:661–664
    - labor force level, 10:293
    - Lehmann, Siegfried, 12:616
    - matriculation examinations and certificates, 10:664–665
    - medical research, 10:678–679
    - music, 10:689, 749
    - post-war of independence to Six-Day War historical survey, 10:227–228
    - pre-war of independence period, 10:652–656
    - primary schools, 10:661–664
    - religious political parties and, 10:429, 431
    - religious schools, 10:357, 624–625, 631, 632–633
    - secondary schools, 10:661–664
    - Shapira, Avraham Elkana Kahana, 18:399
    - state system, 10:217
    - structure of school system and budget, 10:660–661
    - student population, 10:539
    - teacher training, 10:672
    - television station, 10:708
    - vocational technical, 10:612, 666–667
  - Istanbul, nineteenth century, 10:781
  - Italy, 10:806
    - Colombo, Yoseph, 5:64
    - Padua, 15:567–568
  - Judah (kingdom), 11:112
  - Judah Loew ben Bezalel on, 11:507

  Juedische Freischule, 11:569
  Juedisch Theologisches Seminar, Breslau, 11:572
  Justman, Joseph, 11:581
  Latin America, 12:512–513
  Latvia, 12:522
  Levi, Said ben Shalom, 12:692
  literacy levels, 10:291–292
  Lithuania, 3:462
    Telz, 19:598
  Morocco, 13:798–799, 14:500, 502, 505–507
    Corcos, Stella, 5:217
  New Zealand, 15:244
  Norway, 15:308, 310
  Odessa, 15:379, 380
  opportunities for women
    nineteenth century, 6:752
    twentieth century, 6:753
  Oriental languages, 14:371–372
  ORT, 15:490–492
  Oxford University, admission of Jews to, 15:554
  Oẓar Hatorah, 15:556
  Palestine (Mandate), 10:623, 653–656
    Arab, 10:712
    Hebrew language, 10:684
    music, 10:689
    religious schools, 10:655
  Palestine (Ottoman), 10:652–653
    Hebrew language, 10:683–684
    music, 10:689
    religious schools, 10:621
  Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:592
  parental responsibilities in Israeli law, 15:638
  Passow, Aaron Harry, 15:683
  Persia, 15:786–787, 791
  Peru, "León Pinelo" school, 13:21
  pluralism, 8:553
  Poland, Shapira, Meir, 18:401–402
  progressivism, 8:553
  Provençal, Abraham ben David, 16:635
  Provençal, David ben Abraham, 16:635–636
  Provençal, Jacob ben David, 16:636
  Rabin, Israel Abraham, 17:33
  Rackman, Emanuel, 17:51–52
  Radin, Max, 17:54
  Rakovsky, Puah, 17:76
  Rauch, Eduardo, 17:115
  reform, Adler, Mortimer Jerome, 1:403–404
  Rivlin, Harry N., 17:350–351
  Rivlin, Joseph Joel, 17:351
  Rosenbaum, Jonathan, 17:432
  Rosin, David, 17:467
  Rudavsky, David, 17:519
  Ruderman, David B., 17:519–520
  Russia, 17:565–566, 568
  Russian Federation, 17:583
  Russian seizure of Jewish children under Nicholas I, 15:250
  Sar, Samuel L., 18:40
  scribes, 4:367–368
  secular studies, 8:438
  Sicily, 18:542–543
  Sloss, Israel Wolf, 18:680–681
  social work, Perlman, Helen Harris, 15:778
  TALI Education Fund, 18:114–115
  Talmud, kolel, 12:273
  Theresienstadt, 19:703
  U.K., 12:458
    Fox, Jacob Samuel, 7:141
    Leitner, Gottlieb Wilhelm, 12:629
    Schonfeld, Victor, 18:160
  University in Exile, NYC, 15:219
  U.S.
    21th century, 6:203–204
    Baltimore (MD), 3:98–99, 100–101
    Berkson, Isaad Baer, 3:442
    classical, 8:185
    Cremin, Lawrence Arthur, 5:283
    Delougaz, Pierre Pinchas, 5:545
    Deutch, John M., 5:612–613
    Fox, Marvin, 7:141
    Herstein, Lillian, 9:47
    Honor, Leo L., 9:520
    Hurwich, Louis, 9:631
    Hurwitz, Shmarya Leib, 9:633
    Laura and Alvin Siegal College of Judaic Studies, 12:526
    Leipziger, Henry M., 12:628–629
    Levi, Edward H., 12:687
    Levy, Harry Louis, 12:750
    Lieberman, Myron, 12:805
    Los Angeles, 13:207–208
    medical, Perlstein, Meyer A., 15:780
    national organizations, 6:196–197
    non-formal education, 6:195–196
    post-WW II 1945-1975, 6:198
    public, leaders, 6:747–748
    Rice, Joseph Mayer, 17:285
    Richman, Julia, 17:288–289
    San Diego, 18:13–14
    San Francisco, 18:20
    San Gabriel-Pomona Valleys, 18:20–21
    Sarna, Jonathan Daniel, 18:58–59
    Savannah, 18:84
    Scharfstein, Ẓevi, 18:110
    Schwab, Joseph J., 18:179–180
    Scranton, 18:210
    Seattle, 18:229–230
    Seman, Philip Louis, 18:274
    Shanker, Albert, 18:396
    Shapiro, Harold, 18:405
    students at Herschel High School (New York City), vol. 20: color insert
    Sunday schools, 6:190–191
    twentieth century, 6:201–202
  of women, 8:438
  yeshivas, Polish, 5:468
  Yiddish education, 6:187–189
  See also Education; Jewish education; Numerus clausus; Yeshivot; Yiddish education; *specific countries*
Education, Jewish. *See* Jewish education
Educational Alliance, 2:513, 13:161, 18:320
Educational and Cultural Union, 6:188
Educational Center for the Blind, 13:258
Eduyyot (tractate), 6:**214–215,** 325
Edward I (King of England), 6:411–413
Edwards, Paul, 6:**215**
Eerdmans, Bernardus Dirks, 6:**215–216**
Efeh, 18:695
Efes Damim (Levinsohn), 12:722
Effect, cause and. *See* Cause and effect, relation between
Efficiency (computer science), 5:129
"Efod." *See* Duran, Profiat
Efodi, Isaac, 15:655–656
Efraim (Hoffmann), 9:312
Efrat (Israel), 6:**216**
Efrat, Yaacov, 6:**216**
Efrat Future Technology Inc., 1:623
Efron, Ilya, 6:**216**
Efros, Israel Isaac, 3:100, 6:**216,** 8:736

- *Egalitatea* (periodical), 6:**216–217,** 18:192–193
- Eger (Czech Republic). *See* Cheb (Czech Republic)
- Eger (Hungary), 6:**217**
- Eger, Akiva ben Moses Guens, 6:**217–218,** 11:425
- Eger, Akiva ben Simḥah Bunim, 6:**218**
- Eger, Joseph Ginz, 6:219
- Eger, Judah Leib of Lublin, 6:**218**
- Eger, Moses, 6:219
- Eger, Samuel ben Judah Loeb, 6:**218**
- Eger, Samuel Genz, 6:219
- Eger, Simḥah Bunim ben Moses, 6:**218–219**
- Eger, Solomon ben Akiva, 6:217, **219**
- Egged, 6:**219**
- Eggs, 6:**219–220**
- Egidio da Viterbo, 6:**220**
- Eglah. *See* Michal
- ʾEglah ʾArufah, 6:**220–221,** 301
- *Eglei Tai* (Sochaczew), 18:704
- Eglon (Canaan), 6:**221–222**
- Eglon (King), 6:**222,** 245, 14:401
- *Az égö csipkebokor* (Molnár). *See The Emperor's Nurse* (Molnár)
- Egozi, David, 6:222
- Egozi, Ḥayyim, 6:222
- Egozi family, 6:**222**
- *Egyenlöség* (newspaper), 6:**222**
- *Egy haditudósito emlekei* (Molnár). *See Memories of a War Correspondent* (Molnár)
- Egypt, 6:**222–236,** *227*
  - Aaronides, 1:219
  - Abraham ben Mordecai ha-Levi, 1:304
  - Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:305
  - Akhenaton, 1:561
  - alabarch, 1:573
  - Alashkar, Solomon, 1:577
  - alphabet, Hebrew, 1:698, 707
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:64
  - Anath, 2:131
  - ancient and biblical periods, 3:221, 6:222–225
    - Aaron, 1:208
    - Alexandria, 1:632
    - Canaan, 16:120
    - ethics, 6:534–535
    - Goshen, 8:5
    - Hophra, 9:522–523
    - influence on Jewish medicine, 13:720, 722
    - Jaffa under, 11:60
    - liberation from, 6:613–616
    - mythology, rescued infants, 6:613
    - Neco, 15:52
    - Old Kingdom capitals, 14:18–19
    - oracles against, 6:639–640
    - pharaoh, 16:27–29
    - Seti I, 18:319
    - So, 18:698
  - antisemitism, 6:234–235
    - Alexandria, 1:632, 634, 635–636
  - Arab period, 6:230
    - Alexandria, 1:634
  - Arab world 1945-2006, 2:300, 307–308, 309–311, 326–327
  - Aramaic, 2:343
  - archaeology, Petrie, Sir William Matthew Flinders, 16:18–19
  - archives, 2:402
  - Armistice Agreement, 10:214
  - bar mitzvah, 3:165
  - Bible, and literature of, 5:275, 6:225–226
  - Bilbeis, 3:697
  - Blum Pasha, 4:7
  - border skirmishes with, 10:219, 228, 234
  - boycotts
    - Arab, 4:111–113
    - of Israel, 10:218
  - Byzantine period, Alexandria, 1:634
  - Cairo, 4:342–345
  - Cairo genizah, 7:460–483
  - Cairo trial, 4:346
  - Cambyses, 4:379
  - capitulations, 4:452
  - Cattaui family, 4:526
  - Christian period, 6:229–230
  - Cleopatra, 4:754
  - Cleopatra III, 2:129
  - community organization and structures, 5:104
  - Coptic translations of Bible, 3:602
  - crocodiles, 5:304
  - democracy, 2:326–327, 327, 328
  - Diaspora, 5:637–640
  - divorce statistics, 5:720
  - dress on monuments, 6:12–13
  - Egyptian-Israeli peace, 2:311–313
  - Elephantine, 15:619
  - Eliyahu Hanavi Synagogue, vol. 5: color insert
  - embalming, 6:390
  - exodus from, 9:166–167
  - Fatimids and, 6:230–231
  - Flaccus, Avillius Aulus, 7:66
  - foreign policy and relations with Israel, 10:257–258, 259, 12:533–534
  - Gaza strip, 7:400–401
  - Gaza strip, 1948-1967, 10:303, 717
  - geographic location, 6:222
  - geonim, 7:386
  - government officials, Abu al-Munajjā Solomon ben Shaya, 1:335
  - Hasidic movements, 11:599
  - Hellenistic period, 6:226–228, *227*
    - Alexandria, 1:633–634
  - illuminated Hebrew manuscripts from, 3:675–676
  - initial immigration of Joseph's brothers to, 11:408–409
  - Israel, relations with, 6:236
  - Israel-Arab Armistice agreement, 2:475–476
  - Jewish quarters, 11:312
  - Jewish settlement, 1:434–436
  - Judeo-Arabic literature in, 11:530–531
  - Karaite communities, 11:790
  - language, 1:329–330, 6:482, 8:622, 624, 18:280
  - literature, Ḫabiru, 8:180–181
  - literature, She'erit ha-Ḥazzan, 18:431
  - Mamluk period, 6:231–232, 13:438–441
    - Alexandria, 1:634–635
  - Middle Ages, 6:*227,* 16:386
  - Miẓrayim, 14:395
  - Moses, 14:523–524, 526–527, 532
  - mummification, 6:390
  - nagid leadership, 14:731–733, 731*t*
  - name of country, 6:222
  - Niebuhr, Carston, travels of, 15:259
  - Onias, Temple of, 15:432–433
  - ostraca, 15:508–509
  - Ottoman Empire and, 6:231–234, 15:523–524
    - Alexandria, 1:634–635
    - community leaders, 11:32
    - exilarchate of, 6:606
  - Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:592, 594
  - papyri, Jewish, 15:619
  - Pathros, 15:688
  - peace negotiations with Israel, 15:594
  - Peace Treaty with, 10:238

  Philistines and, 16:53, 54
  politics, 16:346
  population statistics, 6:234
  post-1945 period, 2:300
  printing, Hebrew, Alexandria, 1:635
  prominent families, Menasce, de, 14:28
  Ramses, 17:89
  responsa literature, 17:232, 233
  Roman period, 1:632, 6:228–229
  ṣarrāf, 18:61
  Second Temple period, 6:229
  settlement locations, 6:*235*
  Sinai Campaign and, 10:219–220, 18:629–632
  Six-Day War, 10:229–232, 18:648–655
  synagogue architecture, 19:375
  twentieth century, 6:234–236
  Yammit region, 21:278–279
  Yom Kippur War, 10:236–237, 21:383–391, *384, 386, 388, 389*
  See also specific Egyptian cities
Egypt, Brook of, 6:**236–237,** 286
Egyptian Jewry
  medieval, 5:464–465, 466
    nagidim, 5:467
  sixteenth century, community leaders, 5:470–471
    Castro, Abraham, 4:517
    David ben Solomon ibn Abi Zimra, 5:470–471
Egyptian Tenses (Polishek), 16:360
Egyptology, 6:391, 482, 13:166, 15:471
Egypto-Semitic Studies (Ember), 6:391
Eḥad Efes le-Tovatenu (Shamir), 18:392
Eḥad Mi Yode'a (song), 6:**237**
Az éhes város (Molnár). *See The Hungry City* (Molnár)
Ehrenberg, Victor Leopold, 6:**237**
Ehrenburg, Ilya Grigoryevich, 6:**237–239**
Ehrenfeld, David Ẓevi, 6:239
Ehrenfeld, Isaiah, 6:239
Ehrenfeld, Nathan, 6:**239**
Ehrenfeld, Samuel, 6:239
Ehrenfeld, Samuel ben David Ẓevi, 6:**239**
Ehrenfeld, Saul, 6:239
Ehrenfeld, Simeon, 6:239
Ehrenfeld, Simḥ Bunim, 6:239
Ehrenfeld family, 6:**239**
Ehrenfest, Paul, 6:**239–240**
Ehrenkranz, Benjamin Wolf Zeeb. *See* Ehrenkranz, Benjamin Zeeb
Ehrenkranz, Benjamin Zeeb, 4:194, 195, 6:**240**
Ehrenkranz, Wolf Zeeb. *See* Ehrenkranz, Benjamin Zeeb
Ehrenpreis, Marcus, 4:270, 6:**240**
Ehrenpreis, Mordecai. *See* Ehrenpreis, Marcus
Ehrenreich, Bernard Colonius, 6:**240–241**
Ehrenreich, Ḥayyim Judah ben Kalonymus, 6:**241**
Ehrenreich, Samuel, 18:606
Ehrenstamm, Feith, 6:241
Ehrenstamm, Solomon Jacob, 6:241
Ehrenstamm family, 6:**241**
Ehrenstein, Albert, 6:**241–242**
Ehrentreu, Ernst, 6:242
Ehrentreu, Heinrich, 6:**242**
Ehrlich, Abel, 6:**242**
Ehrlich, Arnold Bogumil, 3:647, 6:**242–243**
Ehrlich, Eugen, 6:**243**
Ehrlich, Georg, 6:**243–244**
Ehrlich, Henryk. *See* Erlich, Henryk
Ehrlich, Jacob, 6:**244**
Ehrlich, Ludwik, 6:**244**
Ehrlich, Paul, 6:**244–245,** 18:579
Ehrlich, Simḥa, 6:**245**
Ehrlich, Wolf, 3:769
Ehud, 6:**245**
Ehud Banai ve ha-Plittim (Banai), 3:106
Eibenschitz (Czechoslovakia). *See* Ivancice (Czechoslovakia)
Eibeschuetz, Simon Aaron, 6:**245**
Eichelbaum, Samuel, 6:**245**
Eichenbaum, Boris Mikhailovich, 6:**245–246**
Eichenbaum, Gelber. *See* Eichenbaum, Jacob
Eichenbaum, Jacob, 6:**246**
Eichenstein, Isaac Eizik, 21:522
Eichenstein, Ẓevi Hirsch, 21:522
Eichhorn, David Max, 6:**246–247**
Eichhorn, Johann Gottfried, 3:646, 649, 6:**247**
Eichler, Menahem Max, 6:**247**
Eichmann, Adolf Otto, 6:**247–252,** 10:226, 12:465
  Blood for Trucks offer, 4:120, 121
  Brunner, Alois, 4:223
  Endre, László, 6:405
Eichmann in Jerusalem (Arendt), 6:251–252, 9:415
Eichmann in Jerusalem, film, 9:101
Eichmann in Jeruzalem (Herzberg), 9:52
Eichrodt, Walther, 3:651
Eichthal, Arnold, 6:252
Eichthal, Bernhard, 6:252
Eichthal, Carl, 6:252
Eichthal, David, 6:252
Eichthal, Gustave d', 6:**252**
Eichthal, Louis Aron, 6:252
Eichthal, Simon, 6:252
Eichthal-Seligmann family, 6:**252**
Eicke, Theodor, 4:388
Der Eid eines Judens (Ahlwardt), 1:547
Die Eidesleistung bei den Juden (Frankel), 7:201
Eidlitz (Czech Republic). *See* Udlice (Czech Republic)
Eidlitz, Abraham Moses. *See* Eidlitz, Zerah ben Meir
Eidlitz, Leopold, 6:**252**
Eidlitz, Zerah ben Meir, 6:**252–253**
Eifman, Boris, 5:415–416, 6:**253**
Eig, Alexander, 6:**253**
Eiger, Akiva ben Moses Guens. *See* Eger, Akiva ben Moses Guens
Eiger, the Younger. *See* Eger, Akiva ben Moses Guens
Eight (number), 15:335
Eighteen Benedictions. *See* Amidah
Eighteen Treatises of the Mishnah (De Sola), 18:750
Eighty Years War, 6:67
Eikhah. *See* Lamentations, Book of
Eikhah Zuta, 14:187
Eikhenvald, Aleksandra, 11:323
Eilat (Israel), 6:**253,** 254, vol. 21: color insert
  See also Elath (Israel)
Eilberg, Amy, 6:**253–254,** 18:279, 403
"Eili, Eili" (folk song), 18:16
Eilon (Israel), 6:**254**
Eilot (Israel), 6:**254–255**
Eilshemius, Louis M., 6:**255**
Einaeugler, Karol, 6:**255**
Einbeck (Germany), 6:**255**
Eine Geschichte der Juden (Kastein), 11:827
Einei ha-'Edah (Alemanno), 1:612
Einei Moshe (Alshekh), 2:10
Einei Yisrael (Engelmann), 6:410
Eine Reise nach Freiland (Hertzka), 9:50
Ein Fashkhah (Israel), 6:**255–256**
Einfeld, Sydney, 6:**256**
Ein Feshkha. *See* Ein Fashkhah (Israel)
Der Einfluss der Juden auf unsere Civilisation (Endlich), 6:404
Ein Gedi (Israel), vol. 10: color insert
Ein Gev (Israel), 6:**256–257**

Ein ha-Emek (Israel), 6:**257**
Ein ha-Ḥoresh (Israel), 6:**257**
Ein ha-Kore (Jekuthiel ben Judah ha-Kohen), 11:117
Ein ha-Mifraẓ (Israel), 6:**257**
Ein ha-Naziv (Israel), 6:**257**
Ein ha-Sheloshah (Israel), 6:**257**
Ein ha-Shivah. *See* Tabgha (Galilee)
Ein ha-Shofet (Israel), 6:**257**
Ein Hod (Israel), 6:**257–258**
Einhorn, David (1809-1879), 6:**258**
  American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  on Oral Law, 15:457
  on slavery, 3:734
Einhorn, David (1886-1973), 6:**258–259**
Einhorn, Ignaz, 6:**259**
Einhorn, Max, 6:**259**
Einhorn, Moses, 6:**259**
Ein Iron (Israel), 6:**259**
Ein Kapitel aus meinem (Honigmann), 9:518
Ein ke-Elohenu, 6:**259–260**
Ein Kerem (Israel), 6:**260,** 7:173
Einleitung in das Alte Testament (Eissfeldt). *See The Old Testament, an Introduction* (Eissfeldt)
Einleitung in das Alte Testament (Sellin), 18:272
Ein li, plea of, 6:597
Einmal Hunderttausend Taler (Kalisch), 11:736
Ein Peraḥ Sheḥorim (Carmi), 4:484
Einsatzgruppen, 7:564–565, 9:334–336, 13:126
Ein Shemer (Israel), 6:**260**
Ein-Sof, 6:**260–261,** 7:664–665, 11:623–624, 18:351, 356
Einstein, Albert, 6:**261–262,** **8:**740, 16:136, 20:751
  Blumenfeld, Kurt Yehudah, 4:11
  Bohm, David, 4:42
  Jewish Palestine Pavilion at the New York World's Fair, 14:462
  Newton-John, Olivia, 15:193
  photographs of, 11:39
Einstein, Alfred, 6:**262–263**
Einstein, Arik, 6:**263**
Einstein, Carl, 6:**263–264**
Einstein, Lewis, 6:**264**
Ein Vered (Israel), 6:**264**
Ein Yahav (Israel), 6:**264**
Ein Zeitim (Israel), 6:**264**
Einzig, Paul, 6:**264**
Ein Zukunftsbild (Eisler), 6:274–275, 21:620
Ein Ẓurim (Israel), 6:**264–265**
Eire. *See* Ireland
Eisen, Arnold, 6:**265**
Eisen, Joel B., 6:452
Eisenbaum, Antoni, 6:**265**
Eisenberg, Aharon Eliyahu, 6:**265–266**
Eisenberg, Denise. *See* Rich, Denise Eisenberg
Eisenberg, Sandy, 18:279
Eisenberg, Shoul, 6:**266**
Eisenberg Companies, 6:266
Eisendrath, Maurice, 1:358
Eisendrath, Maurice Nathan, 6:**266**
Eisenhower, Dwight David, 6:**266–267,** 9:486
Eisenman, Charles, 6:**267**
Eisenman, Peter, 6:**267–268**
Eisenmann, Louis, 6:**268**
Eisenmenger, Johann Andreas, 6:**268**
Eisenstadt (Austria), 6:**268–269**
Eisenstadt (Germany), 6:271
Eisenstadt, Abraham Seldin, 6:**269–270**
Eisenstadt, Abraham Ẓevi (1871-1939), 6:270
Eisenstadt, Abraham Ẓevi Hirsch ben Jacob (1813-1868), 6:**270**
Eisenstadt, Benjamin, 6:270
Eisenstadt, Benzion, 6:**270**
Eisenstadt, David, 2:18
Eisenstadt, Isaiah, 6:**270–271**
Eisenstadt, Meir, 6:269, **271**
Eisenstadt, Menahem Ẓevi, 6:**271**
Eisenstadt, Mordecai, 18:354
Eisenstadt, Moses Eleazar, 6:**271**
Eisenstadt, Samuel Noah, 6:**271–272**
Eisenstadt, Shmuel Noah, 18:732, 735
Eisenstadt, Yehoshua. *See* Barzilai, Yehoshua
Eisenstadter, Meir ben Judah Leib, 6:**272**
Eisenstadt-Levinson, Lyuba, 6:270
Eisenstaedt, Alfred, 6:**272,** 16:125
Eisenstein, Ferdinand Gotthold, 6:**273**
Eisenstein, Ira, 6:**273,** 274, 17:148
Eisenstein, Judah David, 6:**273,** 400, 8:735
Eisenstein, Judith Kaplan, 6:**273–274**
Eisenstein, Sergei Mikhailovich, 6:**274,** 15:653
Eisinger, Roger. *See* Eydoux, Emmanuel
Eisler, Edmund Menahem, 6:**274–275**
Eisler, Gerhart, 6:**275,** 16:344
Eisler, Hanns, 6:**275**
Eisler, Mátyás, 6:**275**
Eisler, Moritz, 6:**275**
Eisler, Robert, Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* on Jesus, 11:440
Eisler, Rudolf, 6:**275–276,** 18:731
Eisler, Ruth. *See* Fischer, Ruth
Eismann, Moses, 6:**276**
Eisner, Kurt, 6:**276,** 16:344, 18:705
Eisner, Mark, 2:47, 6:**276**
Eisner, Michael Dammann, 6:**276–277**
Eisner, Pavel, 6:**277**
Eisner, Will, 6:**277–278**
Eiss, Alexander von, 6:**278**
Eissfeldt, Otto, 6:**278**
Eissler, Kurt R., 6:**278**
Eitan, Rafael. *See* Eitan, Raphael
Eitan, Raphael, 6:**279,** 16:357, 358
Eitinger, Leo S., 6:**279**
Eitingon, Max, 6:**279–280**
Eizenberg, Julie, 6:**280**
Eizenstat, Stuart, 6:**280–281**
Eizer, Michael, 11:323
Éjxzakák és hajnalok (Šinko), 18:641
Ekdippa. *See* Achzib (ancient Israel)
Ekonomicheskoye ucheniye Karla Marksa (Slominski), 18:679
Ekron (ancient Israel), 6:**281–282**
Ekron (Israel, state). *See* Mazkeret Batyah (Israel)
Eksati, Boula, 15:541
ʿEl, 7:672–674
Elad (Israel), 6:**282**
Elad, Avraham, 4:346
Elagabalus (Roman emperor), 9:151
Elah, 6:**282**
El Al, 6:**282–283,** 10:233–234
Elam (Khuzistan), 6:**283–284**
Elam (Mesopotamia), 4:587
El-Amarna (Egypt), 6:**284–286,** 8:621–622, 623–624
  archives, 2:402
  Ḥabiru, 8:180–181
El-Amarna letters, 1:414, 2:562, 6:284–285, 12:668
  Amenophis III, 2:41
  Elimelech, 6:348
Elan Vital of the Jewish Woman (Adlerblum), 1:409
El árbol del placer (Steimberg), 19:174–175
El-Arish (Egypt), 6:**286–287**
Elasa (Israel), 6:**287**
Elasah, 6:**287,** 18:398
Elath (Israel), 6:253, **287–288**
  See also Eilat (Israel)
Elath, Eliahu, 6:**288**
Elazar, Daniel, 18:734
Elazar, Daniel J., 6:**288–289**
Elazar, David, 6:**289**
Elazar, Ya'akov, 6:**289–290**

Elazari-Volcani, Yiẓḥak, 6:**290**
Elba ben David. *See* Gaffarel, Jacques
Elbaz, Amram, 6:290
Elbaz, Jacob, 6:290
Elbaz, Jekuthiel Michael, 1:260
Elbaz, Judah, 6:290
Elbaz, Raphael Moses, 6:290
Elbaz, Samuel (1790-1844), 6:290
Elbaz, Samuel ben Isaac (1698-1749), 6:290
Elbaz family, 6:**290**
Elberg, Yehuda, 4:427, 6:**290–291**
ʿEl Berit, 7:674
Elblag (Poland), 6:**291**
Elbogen, Ismar, 6:**291**
  encyclopedias, 6:400
  on Jewish studies, 11:317
Elcan, Marcus, 6:**291–292**
Elchanowicz, Aba. *See* Elḥanani, Aba
Elche (Spain), 6:**292**
Elches, Elkanan, 11:527
Eldad. *See* Shalom Aleichem
Eldad, Israel, 6:**292–293**
Eldad and Medad, 6:**293**
Eldad ha-Dani, 3:706, 6:**293–294,** 7:10–11, 11:727
Eldar, Reuven, 6:**294**
The Elder. *See* Shammai
Elder, Rebellious. *See* Zaken Mamre
Elder, Will, 6:**296–297**
Elderly. *See* Age and the aged
Elders (leaders), 6:**294–296,** 8:253
  See also Batlanim
Elders of Bathyra. *See* Bathyra, sons of
Elders of Zion, Protocols of the Learned, 6:**297**
  American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  Brunschvig, Georges, 4:225
  Endre, László, 6:405
  Estonia, publication, 6:521
  graphic novels, 6:278
El Djudio (newspaper), 6:366
Eldorado (Mosinsohn), 8:720
Elealeh (Trasjordan), 6:**297–298**
Eleasah (Israel). *See* Elasa (Israel)
Eleazar (2nd c. B.C.E.), 6:**298**
Eleazar (son of Aaron), 6:**298**
Eleazar (son of Abinadab), 1:258, 259
Eleazar, Abulfath Abenalazar, 6:298
Eleazar, Alaçar, 6:298
Eleazar, Alaçar ben Alazrach, 6:298
Eleazar, Ezdra, 6:298
Eleazar, Judah, 6:298
Eleazar, Mosse Aben, 6:298
Eleazar, Solomon, 6:298
Eleazar ben Ananias, 6:**298–299**
Eleazar ben Arakh, 6:**299**
Eleazar ben Azariah, 6:215, **299–300**
  on excessive biblical study, 3:663
  Moses, 14:534
Eleazar ben Damma, 6:**300–301**
Eleazar ben Dinai, 1:631, 6:**301**
Eleazar ben Ḥalfon ha-Kohen, 6:**301**
Eleazar ben Hananiah ben Hezekiah, 6:**301**
Eleazar ben Ḥarsom, 6:**301–302**
Eleazar ben Jacob ha-Bavli, 6:**302**
Eleazar ben Jair, 6:**302–303,** 18:583
Eleazar ben Judah of Bartota, 6:**303**
Eleazar ben Judah of Worms, 6:44, **303–305**
Eleazar ben Mattathias, 6:**305,** 311
Eleazar ben Matya, 6:**305**
Eleazar ben Moses ha-Darshan of Wuerzburg, 6:**305**
Eleazar ben Parta, 6:**305–306**
Eleazar ben Pedat, 6:**306–307**
Eleazar ben Shammua, 6:**307**
Eleazar ben Simeon (Tanna), 6:**308**
  on extradition, 6:627
  Joshua ben Korḥa, 11:453
Eleazar ben Simeon (Zealot), 6:**307**
  John of Giscala and, 11:383
Eleazar ben Yose ha-Gelili. *See* Eliezer ben Yose ha-Gelili
Eleazar ben Yose I, 6:**308**
Eleazar ben Yose II, 6:**308–309**
Eleazar ben Zadok, 6:**309**
Eleazar family, 6:**298**
Eleazar ha-Kallir. *See* Kallir, Eleazar
Eleazar ha-Kappar (2nd c.), 6:**309**
Eleazar ha-Kappar Beribbi (2nd c.). *See* Eleazar ha-Kappar
Eleazar ha-Kappar Beribbi (3rd c.). *See* Bar Kappara
Eleazar Ḥisma, 6:**309–310**
Eleazar of Bartota. *See* Eleazar ben Judah of Bartota
Eleazar of Modi'in, 6:**310**
Eleazar of Worms. *See* Eleazar ben Judah of Worms
Eleazer ben Arakh, 8:509
The Elected Member (Rubens), 6:438
Election of Israel, Doctrine of. *See* Chosen people
Electrochemistry in Biology and Medicine (Shedlovsky), 18:430
Electrodynamics, quantum, 7:6
Elef ha-magen (Shemariah ben Elijah ben Jacob), 18:457
Elek, Artur, 6:**310**
ʿEl ʾElyon, 7:672
Elements of Financial Analysis (Schwartzman), 18:188
Elephantine (Egypt), 6:**311–314,** 15:619
  Aramaic, 2:345–346
  papyri, 2:345–346, 405, 3:60, 18:467, 469
Elephants, 6:**310–311**
Elfenbein, Israel, 6:**314**
Elfman, Danny, 6:**314–315**
Elfriede Golke, Ruth. *See* Fischer, Ruth
ʾElgavish, 16:478
El Hamme. *See* Ḥammat Gader
Elhanan (biblical figure
  son of Dodo), 6:**315**
  son of Jaare-Oregim), 6:**315**
Elhanan, Joseph ben Shabbetai, 17:297
Elhanan ben Ḥushiel, 6:**315,** 11:727
Elhanan ben Isaac of Dampierre, 6:**315–316**
Elhanan ben Shemariah, 6:**316**
Elhanan ben Yakar, 6:**316,** 8:386
Elḥanani, Aba, 6:**316**
Elḥanani, Aryeh, 6:**316**
Elḥanani Prize, 6:316
Elhanan of Dampierre. *See* Elhanan ben Isaac of Dampierre
Elhanan of London. *See* Elhanan ben Yakar
El ha-Ẓippor (Bialik), 3:561, 562
Eli, 6:**317**
Elia. *See* Jerusalem (Israel)
Eliab of Norwich. *See* Jurnet of Norwich
Eliachar, Menache, 6:**317**
Elia di Sabato of Fermo. *See* Elijah ben Shabbetai Be'er
Eliakim. *See* Alcimus
Eliakim, Hananiah, 17:296
Eliakim, Marcel, 6:**317–318**
Eliakim Alkimos. *See* Alcimus
Eliakim ben Abraham. *See* Hart, Jacob
Eliakim Goetz ben Meir, 6:**318**
Eliakum Badkhn. *See* Zunser, Eliakum
Elian, Giovanni Battista, 6:**318**
Elias, Eli, 6:**318**
Elias, Josef. *See* Benkow, Jo
Elias, Joseph, 6:**318**
Elias, Ney, 6:**318–319**
Elias, Norbert, 6:**319,** 18:732
Eliasberg, Jonathan, 6:319
Eliasberg, Mordecai, 6:**319–320**
Eliashib, 6:**320**
Eliashov, Solomon ben Ḥayyim, 6:**320**
Elias le Eveske, 2:419, 6:**320**
Elias l'Eveske. *See* Elias le Eveske

Elias Sabot. *See* Elijah ben Shabbetai Be'er
Eliassof, Herman, 6:**320**
Elias Sportswear, 6:318
Eliav, Arie Lova, 6:**321**
Eliav, Binyamin, 6:**321–322**
Eli ben Zechariah. *See* Ali ben Zechariah
Eliberis (Spain). *See* Elvira (Spain)
Eli di Sabato of Fermo. *See* Elijah ben Shabbetai Be'er
Eliel, Ernest Ludwig, 6:**322**
Eliezer (biblical figure), 6:**322**
  adoption, 1:415
  Laban and, 12:407
  Moses, 14:524, 526, 535
  on onanism, 15:427
  See also Og (ruler of Bashan)
Eliezer ben David. *See* Bedarida, Guido
Eliezer ben Hyrcanus, 6:**322–325**
  Joshua ben Hananiah, 11:450, 451–452
  Onkelos/Aquila, 15:433
  Orḥot Ḥayyim, 15:469
Eliezer ben Isaac, 6:**325–326**
Eliezer ben Isaac of Krotoszyn, 15:325
Eliezer ben Isaac of Worms, 6:**326**
Eliezer ben Jacob, 6:**326**
Eliezer ben Jacob (1st c.), 6:326
Eliezer ben Jacob (2nd c.), 6:326
Eliezer ben Jacob ha-Levi of Tornogrod, 6:**326**
Eliezer ben Joel ha-Levi of Bonn, 6:**326–327**
Eliezer ben Manasseh ben Baruch, 6:**327**
Eliezer ben Meir ha-Levi of Pinsk, 6:**327**
Eliezer ben Nathan of Mainz, 6:**327–328**
Eliezer ben Samson, 6:**329**
Eliezer ben Samuel ha-Levi, 6:**329**
Eliezer ben Samuel of Metz, 6:**329,** 11:424
Eliezer ben Samuel of Verona, 6:**329**
Eliezer ben Solomon. *See* Eliezer of Touques
Eliezer ben Uri Shraga Phoebus, 8:272
Eliezer ben Yose ha-Gelili, 6:**329–330**
Eliezer Fischel ben Isaac of Strzyzow, 6:**330**
Eliezer ha-Gadol. *See* Eliezer ben Isaac of Worms
Eliezer of Beaugency, 6:**330**
  biblical exegesis and study, 3:642
  exile, meaning of, 7:357–358
Eliezer of Dzieckowitz, 17:420
Eliezer of Dzikow. *See* Eliezer of Dzieckowitz
Eliezer of Dzikow Dzikow. *See* Eliezer of Dzieckowitz
Eliezer of Mainz. *See* Eliezer ben Nathan of Mainz
Eliezer of Metz. *See* Eliezer ben Samuel of Metz
Eliezer of Strzyzow. *See* Eliezer Fischel ben Isaac of Strzyzow
Eliezer of Toul, 6:**330–331**
Eliezer of Touques, 6:**331**
Eliezer of Verona. *See* Eliezer ben Samuel of Verona
Eliezer of Worms. *See* Eliezer ben Isaac of Worms
Eliezer the Great. *See* Eliezer ben Hyrcanus
Elihu, 6:**331**
Elijah (Dupuis), 6:336
Elijah (oratorio, Mendelssohn), 6:337
Elijah (prophet), 6:**331–337**
  Ahab, 1:524
  alchemy, 1:600
  Apocalypse of Elijah, 6:337
  art related to, 6:336–337
  chair of, 6:337–338
  Cherith, 4:594
  cup of, 6:**338,** 15:678, 682
  Elisha, 6:350–351
  folklore of, 6:335
  Jezebel and, 11:334
  John the Baptist and, 11:381
  Kings, Book of, 12:173
  legends about
    journey with Joshua ben Levi, 14:539
    Sabbath and, 14:7
  Messiah, association with, 6:333–334, 496
  Mount Carmel confrontation, 6:332
Elijah, Apocalypse of. See Apocalypse of Elijah
Elijah Baḥur ben Asher ha-Levi. *See* Levita, Elijah
Elijah ben Aaron ben Moses, 6:**338**
Elijah ben Abraham, 6:**338**
  Anan ben David, 2:127
  Josiah ben Saul ben Anan, 11:460
Elijah ben Abraham Elmaleh, 6:364
Elijah ben Asher. *See* Levita, Elijah
Elijah ben Baruch the Elder, 6:**338**
Elijah ben Benjamin ha-Levi, 6:**338–339**
Elijah ben Berechiah ha-Kohen. *See* Elias Le Eveske
Elijah ben Eliezer Philosoph ha-Yerushalmi, 6:**339**
Elijah ben Ḥayyim, 6:**339**
Elijah ben Jacob Elmaleh, 6:364
Elijah ben Joseph ben Isaac Safarty, 18:55
Elijah ben Judah of Paris, 6:**339**
Elijah ben Kalonymus of Lublin, 6:**339**
Elijah ben Loeb of Fulda, 6:**339–340**
Elijah ben Meir Horowitz, 6:399
Elijah ben Moses Bashyazi, 3:198, 11:783, 798
Elijah ben Raphael Solomon ha-Levi, 6:**340**
Elijah ben Shabbetai Be'er, 6:**340,** 15:698
Elijah ben Shemaiah, 6:**340**
Elijah ben Solomon Abraham ha-Kohen of Smyrna, 6:**340–341,** 18:352
Elijah ben Solomon ha-Kohen, 6:**341**
Elijah ben Solomon of Vilna. *See* Elijah ben Solomon Zalman
Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:**341–346,** 13:676
  amulets, 2:121–122
  Anim Zemirot, 2:174
  grammarian, 6:345–346
  Hasidism, opposition to, 6:342–343, 14:371
  natural sciences studies, 6:343–344
  publication of papers of, 10:749
  teachings, 6:343–344
  writings, 6:345
Elijah Chelebi ha-Kohen of Anatolia, 6:**346**
Elijah Gaon. *See* Elijah ben Solomon Zalman
Elijah Menahem ben Moses, 6:*346,* **346**
Elijah of Candia. *See* Elijah ben Eliezer Philosoph ha-Yerushalmi
Elijah of Fulda. *See* Elijah ben Loeb of Fulda
Elijah of la Massa, 6:**346–347**
Elijah of Lublin. *See* Elijah ben Kalonymus of Lublin
Elijah of Montalto, 15:644
Elijah of Paris. *See* Elijah ben Judah of Paris
Elijah of Pesaro, 6:**347**
Elijah of Prague, 6:**347**
Elijah of Vilna. *See* Elijah ben Solomon Zalman
Elijah Phineas ben Meir, 6:**347**
Elijah the Elder. *See* Elijah ben Baruch the Elder
Elijahu (Ben Jair), 6:336

Elim (Delmedigo), 5:543–544, 13:675–676
Eli Makower (Orzeszkowa), 15:501
Elimelech, 6:**347–348,** 12:772
Elimelech of Lyzhansk, 6:**348–349**
Elion, Gertrude Bell, 6:**349**
Elionaeus, son of Cantheras, 6:**349**
Eliot, George, 6:**349,** 435, 12:746
Eliphaz, 6:**349–350**
Elisha (biblical figure), 6:**350–351**
    Elijah, 6:332
    Jericho and, 11:139
    Kings, Book of, 12:173
Elisha Ba'al Kenafayim, 6:**351**
Elisha ben Abraham, 6:**351–352**
Elisha ben Abraham ben Benveniste ben Elisha, 3:677
Elisha ben Avuyah, 6:**352–354**
Elisha ben Shemuel, Judeo-Persian poetry of, 11:555
Elishah, 6:**354**
Elisha Ḥayyim ben Jacob Ashkenazi, 6:**354,** 18:347
Elisheba, 1:208, 6:**354**
Elisheva, 6:**354**
Elisofon, Eliot, 6:**354–355,** 16:126
Elison, Abraham Joshua. *See* Belov, A
Elitzur, 6:**355**
Elitzuria games, 6:355
Eliyah Margalit (Zemach), 21:503–504
Eliyahu, Mordecai, 18:399
Eliyahu, Mordechai, 6:**355**
Eliyahu, Samuel, 6:355
Eliyahu ha-Navi, 14:7
Eliyahu Hanavi Synagogue (Alexandria, Egypt), vol. 5: color insert
Eliyahu Rabbah (Shapira), 18:400
Eliyahu Zuta (Shapira), 18:400
Eliyia, Joseph, 6:**355–356**
Eliyohu der Novi (Hirschbein), 6:336
Elizabeth (NJ), 20:250
Eli Ẓiyyon ve-Areha, 6:**356**
El-Jish. *See* Giscala (ancient Israel)
El Judío Aarón (Eichelbaum), 6:245
Elk (Poland). *See* Lyck (Poland)
Elkabbach, Jean-Pierre, 6:**356–357**
Elkan, Benno, 6:**357**
Elkan, Sophie, 6:161, **357**
Elkanah, 6:**357**
Elkanah ben Jeroham, 2:24
Elkann, Jean-Paul, 6:**358**
Elkerbout, Ben, 6:**358**
Elkes, Elhanan, 6:**358–359**
Elkin, Adolphus Peter, 6:**359**
Elkin, Stanley, 6:**359**
Elkind, Arkadi Daniilovich, 6:**359**
Elkins Express. *See* Goldberg, Marshall
Elkus, Abram Isaac, 6:**359–360,** 14:445
Elleh Benei ha-Ne'urim (Luzzatto), 8:688, 13:280–281
Elleh Masei Yehudah Halevi (Burla), 4:295
Elleh Toledot Adam (Lisitzky), 13:81
Ellenbogen. *See* Katzenellenbogen family
Ellenbogen, Wilhelm, 6:**360,** 16:340
Ellenbogen, William, 18:705
Ellenson, David Harry, 6:**360**
Ellenstein, Meyer C., 6:**360–361**
Ellinger, Moritz, 6:**361**
Elliot, "Mama" Cass, 6:**361**
Ellis, Vivian, 6:**361**
Ellison, Lawrence J., 6:**361–362**
Ellmann, Richard, 6:**362**
Ellsberg, Daniel, 6:**362**
Ellsberg, Edward, 6:**362–363**
Ellstaetter, Moritz, 6:**363,** 16:344
Ellstein, Abraham, 6:**363**
El Macabeo (Silveyra), 18:589
Elmaleh, Abraham, 6:**364,** 11:735
Elmaleh, Amram, 6:363–364
Elmaleh, Joseph, 6:364
Elmaleh family, 6:**363–364**
El Male Raḥamim, 6:**364–365**
Elman, Mischa, 2:26, 6:**365**
Elman, Ziggy, 6:**365**
El Mansura (Egypt). *See* Mansura (Egypt)
El Melekh Ne'eman, 6:**365**
El Melekh Yoshev, 6:**365**
El-Modari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid. *See* Al-Madari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid
El Mozo. *See* Carvajal y de la Cueva, Luis de
Elnathan ben Achbor, 6:**365–366**
Elnecavé, David, 6:**366**
El Nora Alilah, 6:**366**
ʿEloah. *See* ʿElohim
Eloesser, Arthur, 6:**366**
Elohim (Adler), 1:405
ʿElohim, 7:674
Elohist source, 3:747
ʿEl ʾOlam, 7:673
Elon, Amos, 6:**366–367**
Elon, Binyamin, 6:**367**
Elon, Emuna, 6:367
Elon, Menachem, 6:**367–368,** 13:682, 15:639, 20:467–469
    Englard, Yitzhak, 6:432
    on extradition, 6:629–630
    mishpat Ivri, 14:358–360, 362
    on organ transplantation, 13:749
    on patients' rights, 13:742
    on physicians' duties, 13:740–741
    presumption, legal, 8:490–491
    on prolongation of life, 13:743, 745
    on role of judge, 13:739
    rulings of, 5: 387–389, 12:544–545
    on source of basic human rights, 13:739–740
El-Or, Tamar, 18:736
Elousa. *See* Elusa (ancient Israel)
El pan y la sangre (Sneh, Simja), 18:697
El-Paran. *See* Paran (desert, Egypt)
El Paso (TX), 6:**368**
El Paso Jewish Federation, 6:368
ʿEl Roʿi, 7:673–674
Elrov, 1:561–562
El Salvador, 4:475–476, 6:**368–369**
ʿEl Shaddai, 7:673
Elte, Harry, 6:**369**
Eltekeh (ancient Israel), 6:**369–370**
Elton, Geoffrey Rudolph. *See* Elton, Sir Geoffrey Rudolph
Elton, Sir Geoffrey Rudolph, 6:**370**
Elul, 6:**370**
Elusa (ancient Israel), 6:**370–371**
Elvira (Spain), 6:**371**
El-Yam, 6:**371**
Elyan, Isadore Victor. *See* Elyan, Sir Isadore Victor
Elyan, Sir Isadore Victor, 6:**371**
Elyashar, Eliyahu, 6:372
Elyashar, Ḥayyim Moshe, 6:372
Elyashar, Isaac, 6:372
Elyashar, Jacob ben Ḥayyim Joseph, 6:**371**
Elyashar, Jacob Saul ben Eliezer Jeroham, 6:**371–372**
Elyashev, Israel Isidor. *See* Baal-Makhshoves
Elyashiv (Israel), 6:**372**
Elyehoenai. *See* Elionaeus, son of Cantheras
Elzas, Barnett Abraham, 6:**372**
Elzet, Yehuda. *See* Avida, Yehuda Leib
Emalia enamelware factory, 18:136
Emanation, 6:**372–374**
Emancipation, 6:**374–386,** 9:231–232
    Allgemeine Zeitung Des Judentums, 1:671
    in Alsace, 2:6, 8
    Amsterdam, 2:109, 110–113, 6:749
    amulets, 2:122

- Emancipation, ***continued***
  - antisemitism, 2:214–223
  - apostasy, 2:272
  - Board of Deputies of British Jews, 4:20
  - in Bohemia, 4:39–40
  - Bonald, Louis de, 4:55
  - in Bordeaux, 4:83
  - Dubnow, Simon, 6:37
  - Eastern Europe, 6:380–385
  - England, 6:414–415, 422
  - Felix Libertate, 2:110, 6:749
  - France, 2:216, 4:202, 550, 9:231–232
  - Germany, 2:*215,* 215–216, 3:43, 7:528–529, 9:232, 12:778, 17:295
    - Luebeck, 13:252
    - Mendelssohn, Moses, 14:39–40
  - homiletic literature and, 9:513
  - humor and, 9:592–594
  - Hungarian literature and, 9:605–606
  - Hungary, 6:454, 9:609–610
  - influence on Jewish philosophy, 16:92
  - intermarriage, 14:374–375, 379–381, 381–382
  - Italy, 4:437, 525, 10:801–803, 16:7
    - Rome, 6:379, 17:414–415
  - Jewish identity and, 11:295–296
  - Judaism, development of concept of, 11:518–519
  - Latin America, 12:508
  - medals, 13:715*t,* 716
  - medicine and, 13:729–730
  - Mirabeau, Honore Gabriel Riqueti, Comte de, 14:305
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:340, 351–352
  - Moravia, 14:474–475
  - Muslim States, 6:385
  - opponents, 6:752
  - Orthodox Judaism and, 15:493
  - in Palatinate, 15:576
  - Paris, 15:644
  - Poland
    - Breslau, 4:164
    - Butrymowicz, Mateusz, 4:318
  - proposal by Meier Kallir, 11:745
  - Protestants and, 16:630
  - Prussia, 8:347
  - Switzerland, 1:207–208, 6:404, 19:342–343
  - theological challenges of, 11:518
  - United States, 6:376, 9:231
  - Western Europe, 6:375–380
  - Westphalia (Germany), 11:54
  - *See also* Civil rights
- *Emancipation and Counter Emancipation* (Duker, Hurin), 6:44
- *Emancipation of the Jews* (Eötvös), 6:454
- Emanuel (nominee for gospidar), 6:**386**
- Emanuel, George J., 3:713
- Emanuel, Isaac, 14:445
- Emanuel, Walter Lewis, 6:**386**
- Emanu-El Synagogue (San Francisco, CA), 5:40–41, 18:18, 19
- Emar (Mesopotamia), 6:**386–390**
- Embalming, 6:**390**
- Embalming of Jacob, 11:409, 412
- *The Embassy to Gaius* (Philo Judaeus), 16:63
- Embden, Gustav, 6:**390–391**
- Ember, Aaron, 6:**391**
- Embroidery, Parokhet and Kapporet, 15:663–664
- Embryo, 6:**391–392**
- Embryology
  - Auerbach, Leopold, 2:655
  - Talmudic, 13:723
- Emden (Germany), 6:**392**
- Emden, Jacob, 2:24, 6:**392–394,** 18:356
  - Abraham ben Isaac ha-Kohen of Zamość, 1:301
  - Abraham ben Joseph of Lissa, 1:303
  - Abterode, David ben Moses Eliakam, 1:333
  - amulets, 2:121
  - Anav, Jehiel ben Jekuthiel ben Benjamin Harofe, 2:137
  - Anim Zemirot, 2:174
  - Baruch ben David Yavan, 3:188
  - on extradition, 6:628
  - Eybeschuetz, Jonathan, 2:24, 12:459
  - on onanism, 15:427
  - Saraval, Jacob Raphael ben Simḥah Judah and, 18:52
  - Shabbateanism and, 6:633, 7:183
- Emden-Eybeschuetz amulet controversy, 2:24, 12:459, 714
- *Emek Berakhah* (Horowitz), 9:532
- *Emek ha-Bakha* (ha-Kohen), 13:109
- *Emek Ha-Bakha* (Joseph ha-Kohen), 7:154, 9:157
- *Emek ha-Melekh* (Bacharach), 3:35
- *Emek ha-Shaveh* (Chorin), 4:667
- *Emek Yehoshua* (Shapira), 18:400
- *L'Émergence artistique algérienne au XX*^{e} *siècle* (Buzar-Kasbadji), 1:440
- Emergency Committee of Atomic Scientists, 6:262
- Emerson typeface, 4:12
- Emery, Richard Wilder, 6:**394**
- *Der Emes* (newspaper), 14:518
- Emesa (Syria), 6:**394**
- *Emet, me-Ereẓ Yisrael* (Aḥ ha-Am), 1:526
- *Emet ve-Shalom* (Sharabi), 18:411
- Emigration. *See* Migrations
- *Êmile, Êmilie: l'ambition feminine au XVIII siècle* (Badinter), 3:49
- Emin Effendi. *See* Emin Pasha
- Emin Pasha, 6:**394,** 18:579
- Emiot, Israel, 6:**394–395**
- Emissaries of Ereẓ Israel. *See* Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel
- *Em la-Mikra* (Benamozegh), 3:317
- Emma Lazarus Federation of Jewish Women's Clubs, 6:**395**
- Emmanuel, Isaac Samuel, 6:**395**
- Emmatha. *See* Ḥammat Gader
- Emmaus (ancient Israel), 6:**395–396**
- Emmendingen (Germany), 3:44
- Emmeram of Mainz. *See* Amram of Mainz
- Emmeram of Manz, 2:106
- Emmerich. *See* Gompertz family
- Emmerich, Catherine, 11:384
- Emöd, Tamas, 6:**396**
- Emori. *See* Amorites
- Emotions, 6:**396–397**
- Empedocles, 6:**397**
- L'Empereur, Constantijn, 6:**397**
- *The Emperor's Nurse* (Molnár), 14:427
- Emperor worship, 6:**397**
- *The Empire of Kalman the Cripple* (Elberg), 6:291
- Employment
  - agriculture, 6:132–133
  - Bible, occupational training, 6:165
  - business ethics and, 4:311
  - discrimination, 4:15
  - economic history, 6:120–123
  - industrial employment, 6:130–131
  - Iran, 10:10–11, 11*t*
  - labor law, 12:411–419
  - Russia, 1970s, 17:568–569
  - service sector, 6:131–132
  - *See also* Labor
- "Empty Sky" memorial (NJ), 18:184
- Emrāni, 6:**398**
  - illuminated manuscripts, 11:556
  - Judeo-Persian poetry of, 11:555
- Emsheimer, Ernst, 6:**398**
- *Emuant Ḥakhamim* (Basilea), 3:199
- Emunah, 6:**398,** 14:391
- *Emunah,* 3:**290–294**

Emunah Omen (Abraham ben Josiah Yerushalmi), 1:303–304
Emunim movement, 6:367
Emunot ve-De'ot (Saadiah Gaon), 6:527
Encounter (Des Pres), 9:408
Encounters Between Judaism and Modern Philosophy: a Preface to Future Jewish Thought (Fackenheim), 6:673, 16:98–99
Encounter with Israel: A Challenge to Conscience (Eckardt), 6:91
Encroachment
  business ethics and, 4:313–314
  land, 18:317
Encyclopaedia Britannica, 1:403, 404, 3:658, 6:401
Encyclopaedia Hebraica (encyclopedia), 6:401
Encyclopaedia Judaica, 6:401
  Baer, Yitzhak, 3:53
  Bayer, Batya, 3:231
  Blumenkranz, Bernhard, 4:11
  Brodie, Israel, 4:196
  Eliav, Binyamin, 6:322
  Hirschberg, Ḥaïm Z'ew, 9:134
  Horodezky, Samuel Abba, 9:527
  Leviant, Curt, 12:696
  Roth, Cecil, 17:479–480
  Simchoni, Jacob Naftali Hertz, 18:590
Encyclopaedia Judaica (Beinart), 3:269
Encyclopaedia Judaica (German encyclopedia), 6:400, 18:753
Encyclopaedia Judaica Castellana (Spanish encyclopedia), 6:400
Encyclopedia of Philosophy (Edwards), 6:215
The Encyclopedia of Russian Jewry, 14:520
Encyclopedia of the Righteous Among the Nations, 17:303
Encyclopedias, 6:**399–402**
  Greek, 6:355–356
  Holocaust, 9:419
  Philosophy, 6:275–276
  Russian, 14:520
  Swedish language, 6:240
Encyclopedia Talmudica, 14:391
Endecja, 6:**402–403,** 11:740
Endelman, Halina. *See* Górska, Halina
Endelman, Tom M., 6:**403**
Endingen (Germany), 6:**403–404**
Endingen (Switzerland), 1:207–208, 6:**404**
Endingen Judenspiel (play), 6:403
Endlich, Quirin, 6:**404**
Endocrinology. *See* Medicine
End of Days. *See* Eschatology
The End of Ideology (Bell), 3:298
En-Dor (ancient Israel), 6:**404**
En-Dor (kibbutz), 6:**405**
En-Dor, witch of. *See* Witch of En-Dor
Endowment. *See* Hekdesh
Endre, László, 6:**405**
Enelow, Hyman, 6:**405–406**
Enemy Territory. See Mithḥam Oyev
Engagement with Samuel David Luzzatto. *See Hishtaddelut im Shadal*
En-Gannim (ancient Israel), 6:**406**
En-Gedi (ancient Israel), 6:**406–407**
En-Gedi (Israel), 6:**408**
Engel, Eliot L., 6:**408**
Engel, Joel, 6:**408–409,** 18:725
Engel, Joseph ben Judah, 6:**409**
Engel, József, 6:**409**
Engel, Valerii, 11:323
Engel, Yuli Dimitriyevich. *See* Engel, Joel
Engelberg, Ḥayyim of, 6:**409**
Engelberger, Ferdinand Franz. *See* Engelberg, Ḥayyim of
Engelmann, Gabriel, 6:**409–410**
Engelmann, Susanne Charlotte, 6:**410**
Engelmann, Suzanne Charlotte, 6:160
Der Engel mit der Posaune (Lothar), 13:214–215
Engelsberg, Leon, 6:**410**
Engendering Judaism: An Inclusive Theology and Ethics (Adler), 16:111–112
Engineering
  Austria
    Lieben, Robert von, 12:802
    Schwarz, David, 1:429, 18:189
  Belgium, Lipski, Abraham, 13:75
  bioengineering, 11:772
  construction
    Lipski, Abraham, 13:75
    Rabinovich, Isaak Moseyevich, 17:36
  Czechoslovakia, Gaunse, Joachim, 7:396–397
  England, Blok, Arthur, 3:770
  France
    Carvallo, Jules, 4:502–503
    Citroën, André Gustave, 4:736–737
    Michel-Lévy, Auguste, 14:173
    Weil, R. Adrienne, 20:713
  Germany
    Arco, Georg Wilhelm Alexander Hans, Graf Von, 2:419
    Berliner, Emile, 1:430, 3:460–461, 17:149
    Hochschild, Mauricio, 9:300
    Lilienthal, Otto, 13:17
    Marcus, Siegfried, 13:515
    Rathenau, Emil Moritz, 17:110
    Ruedenberg, Reinhold, 17:525–526
    Schlesinger, Georg, 18:140–141
    Strauss, Benno, 19:252
  Israel
    Frohman, Dov, 7:297
    Harari, Ovadiah, 8:345
    Horev, Amos, 9:525
    Kurrein, Max, 12:393
    Leeuw, Avraham De, 12:601
    Libai, Avinoam, 12:773–774
    Ollendorff, Franz, 15:409
    Ram, Moshe, 17:77
    Reiner, Markus, 17:206
    Schechtman, Dan, 18:430
    Shalon, Raḥel, 18:390
    Singer, Josef, 18:638
    Zarchin, Alexander, 21:458
    Ziv, Jacob, 21:641–642
  Italy, Magino, Meir, 13:353
  physics, 11:772
  Poland, Freudenthal, Alfred Martin, 7:263
  Russia
    Goldberg, Emanuel, 7:692, 16:138
    Gurevich, Mikhail Iosifovich, 8:140, 12:630
    Rabinovich, Isaak Moseyevich, 17:36
    Samoilovich, Rudolph Lazarevich, 17:747
  U.K.
    Lockspeiser, Ben, 13:153
    Young, Alec David, 21:400
  U.S.
    Adler, Charles, 1:395
    Cohen, Morris, 5:28
    Drucker, Daniel Charles, 6:26
    Feld, Jacob, 6:745
    Fondiller, William, 7:114–115
    Goldmark, Peter Carl, 7:717
    Heyman, Moses David, 9:86
    Isaacs, Jacob, 10:55
    Jaffe, Leonard, 11:66–67
    Juda, Walter, 11:474
    Katz, Israel, 12:12
    Kitsee, Isador, 12:207

- Engineering, ***continued***
    - Land, Edwin, H., 12:456, 16:125
    - Langer, Robert S., 12:481
    - Ledeen, Hyman, 12:596
    - Lederer, Jerome F., 12:597
    - Lees, Lester, 12:600
    - Litman, Samuel, 13:129
    - Millman, Jacob, 14:257
    - Nagin, Harry, 14:733
    - Pinkel, Benjamin, 16:169
    - Resnick, Judith Arlene, 17:228
    - Serbin, Hyman, 18:308
    - Shapiro, Ascher Herman, 18:404
    - Silverman, Leslie, 18:587
    - Silverstein, Abe, 18:588
    - Slepian, Joseph, 18:673
    - Sporn, Philip, 19:127
    - Weil, Joseph, 20:712
    - Wiesner, Jerome Bert, 21:55
    - Wolman, Abel, 21:152
    - Zucrow, Maurice Joseph, 21:679
- Englaender, Richard. *See* Altenberg, Peter
- England, 6:**410–432,** *412*
  - Anglo-Jewish Historical Exhibition, 14:626
  - antisemitism, 6:410, 418, 423, 425, 426, 427
    - badges, Jewish, 3:45
    - blood libel, 3:775, 4:185, 6:410, 15:301, 312
    - Canterbury, 4:435–436
    - caricatures of Jews, 4:477–478
    - discrimination and, 5:680–681
    - London, 13:182
  - cultural and social life
    - Anglo-Jewish Historical Exhibition, 14:626
    - architecture, 2:400
    - archives, 2:408
    - Ashkenaz, 2:107, 12:747, 13:180–181
    - assimilation, 2:611
    - calligraphy, Hebrew, 4:372–373
    - community organization and structures, 5:108, 110, 119*t*, 9:236
    - displaced persons (DP) and, 3:421
    - education, 6:181, 419, 421–422, 429–430, 14:510–511
    - Freemasons, 7:228
    - heraldry, Jewish, 9:6–7
    - Holocaust documentation, resource centers, 9:428
    - Jewish communities, 11:78, 12:599
    - journalism, 16:488
    - medicine, 12:423, 763–764
    - motion pictures, 14:575
    - museums, 14:625
    - philanthropy, 12:746, 16:38, 39–40, 43
    - resettlement of Jews, 4:331, 5:306, 6:413–414
    - Sephardim, 13:180, 181
    - theater, 19:671–672
    - women in, 21:179
  - demographics, 6:420–421, 422–426
  - economic affairs
    - archa, 2:369–370, 14:442
    - bankers, moneylenders, 3:116, 12:766
    - brokers, 4:203
    - glassmaking, 7:632
    - moneylending, 12:801, 14:439, 441, 442
    - occupations, 6:420–421
    - oil industry development, 16:20
    - peddling in, 15:710
    - printing industry, Hebrew, London, 13:184
    - tailoring, 19:437
    - tobacco trade, 20:6–7
    - typographers, 20:213
  - foreign policy and affairs
    - Balfour Declaration, 3:85–89
    - capitulations, 4:453
    - displaced persons (DP) and, 3:421
    - Israel, 6:430–432
    - Jerusalem, 11:167
    - Libya occupation, 12:792
    - Mandate for Palestine, 6:419
    - Ottoman Palestine, 10:183, 184–185
    - Palestine Liberation Organization, 6:431
    - Palestinian Authority, 6:431
    - Sykes-Picot Agreement, 19:350–351, *351*
    - White Papers, 21:**36–38**
  - Holocaust
    - displaced persons (DP) and, 3:421
    - Irving Holocaust denial, 9:494
    - rescue efforts, 9:491
  - immigration, 6:410, 416–417, 418, 419
  - laws and legal systems, 12:550
    - capitulations, 4:453
    - criminology, 5:303
    - discrimination and, 5:680–681
    - emancipation, 6:375, 376–377, 9:232
    - expulsion, 6:411–413
    - naturalization of Jews, 11:255
    - prostitution, 16:628
    - WW II war crimes trials, 20:645–646
  - Middle Ages, 6:410–413
    - Jewish affairs department, 6:589–590
    - London, 13:179–180
  - militaryJewish Brigade Group, 11:271–272
  - modern period, 6:416–420
  - motion pictures, 14:575
  - museums, 14:625
  - political theories, parties and organizations, 6:414–415, 425–426, 16:339, 342–343
    - Battle of Cable Street, 3:215
    - fascism, 3:215
    - Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, 8:385
    - liberalism, 12:776–777
    - socialism, 1:504–505
    - students' movements, 19:265–266
    - Zionism, 6:417, 418, 423–424, 21:588–589
    - Zionist socialism, 18:718
  - population, 6:414–416, 16:387, 392
  - post-WW II, London, 13:182–183
  - religious life and scholarship, 6:415, 417–418, 419–420, 421, 422–423, 425, 427–429
    - Anglo-Orthodox rabbis, 11:51–52
    - Conservative Judaism, 5:176
    - ḥazzanim, 8:504
    - Kabbalah, 6:687–688
    - Rabbinate, 17:15–16
    - Reform Judaism rabbis, 11:49–50, 13:697
    - Sephardim, 13:180, 181
    - United Synagogue, 20:*404,* 404–405
    - women, 6:427, 428–429, 19:361
  - world wars, 6:417, 418–419, 14:510–511
  - *See also* Mandate for Palestine; United Kingdom; *specific cities*

- Englard, Yitzhak, 6:**432**
- Engles, Friedrich, 18:705
- English literature, 6:**432–440,** 16:269–270
  - Abraham, 1:287
  - Abse, Dannie, 1:332
  - Adam, 1:375
  - Aguilar, Grace, 1:509
  - Anglo-Jewish writers, 6:437–440
  - Bennett, Salomon Yom Tov, 3:369
  - biblical and Hebraic influences, 6:432–434
  - biblical influence
    - Britain, 3:670
    - Canada, 3:672
    - United States, 3:672
  - Bronowski, Jacob, 4:207
  - Brookner, Anita, 4:208
  - Browning, Robert, 4:218
  - Byron, George Gordon, Lord, 4:324
  - Cecil, Henry, 4:535
  - Charles, Gerda, 4:577
  - Chaucer, Geoffrey, 4:584
  - cherub and cherubim, 4:601
  - children's, 4:631–634
  - Cumberland, Richard, 5:337
  - Daleski, Hillel, 5:381–382
  - Dickens, Charles, 5:645
  - Disraeli, Benjamin, 5:699–702
  - D'Israeli, Isaac, 5:702
  - encyclopedias, 6:401
  - homiletic, 9:514
  - Jew, image of, 6:434–436
  - Leftwich, Joseph, 12:603
  - Levertov, Denise, 12:681–682
  - Levy, Amy, 12:747
  - Lewis, Leopold Davis, 12:765
  - Palestine and Israel, 6:436–437
  - Pinter, Harold, 16:177–178
  - Pinto, Vivian de Sola, 16:179
  - Rodker, John, 17:364–365
  - romanticism, Abrams, Meyer H., 1:327
  - Rosenberg, Isaac, 17:436–437
  - Sinclair, Clive, 18:632
  - Sontag, Susan, 19:26
  - Spewack, Bella, 19:99–100
  - Spiegelman, Art, 4:500–501, 631, 19:107
  - Spielvogel, Nathan, 19:109–110
  - Steel, Danielle, 19:172
  - Stein, Gertrude, 12:661, 19:177–178
  - Stein, Joseph, 19:180
  - Steiner, George, 19:191
  - Steinfeld, J.J., 19:192
  - Stern, Bertha Gladys, 19:204–205
  - Stern, Steve, 19:217–218
  - Stine, R.L., 19:228
  - Stone, Irving, 19:236
  - Straus, Ralph, 19:251
  - Strauss, Gustave Louis Maurice, 19:252
  - Susann, Jacqueline, 19:325–326
  - Sutro, Alfred, 19:330
  - Symons, Julian, 19:352
  - Tarn, Nathaniel, 19:515–516
  - Taylor, Sydney, 19:560
  - Tobenkin, Elias, 20:8
  - Torgov, Morley, 20:54–55
  - Trillin, Calvin, 20:19
  - Trilling, Diana, 20:149
  - Trilling, Lionel, 20:149–150
  - Turow, Scott, 20:204
  - Untermeyer, Louis, 8:465, 20:418, 423
  - Waddington, Miriam, 4:424
  - Waley, Arthur, 20:608
  - Wallace, Irving, 20:609
  - Wallant, Edward Lewis, 20:611
  - Wasserman, Dale, 20:683–684
  - Wasserstein, Wendy, 15:227, 20:687
  - Waten, Judah, 20:688
  - Weidman, Jerome, 20:698–699
  - Weinzweig, Helen, 20:729
  - Weller, Michael, 21:5
  - Wesker, Arnold, 21:19
  - West, Nathanael, 21:22
  - Wolfe, Humbert, 4:116, 21:141
  - Wolfert, Ira, 21:142
  - Wouk, Herman, 21:233–234
  - Yarmolinsky, Avrahm, 21:285
  - Yezierska, Anzia, 21:328
  - Zangwill, Israel, 6:437, 14:540, 21:454–456
  - Zukofsky, Louis, 15:219, 442, 21:681–682
- *English Standard Version* (Bible), 3:621
- English translations of Bible, 3:611–627
  - Anglo-Saxon and medieval translations, 3:611
  - Broughton, Hugh, 4:212
  - Catholic versions, 3:625
    - early modern, 3:612–613
    - World War II, following, 3:614–621
  - early modern versions, 3:611–614
  - Internet versions, 3:637
  - Jewish versions, 3:625
    - early modern, 3:614
    - World War II, following, 3:621–625
  - names for books of Pentateuch, 3:576
  - Protestant versions, 3:625
    - early modern, 3:611–614
    - World War II, following, 3:614–621
  - Psalm 23, variations in, 3:625–627
  - World War II, following, 3:614–625
    - Jewish versions, 3:621–625
    - Protestant and Catholic versions, 3:614–621
- Engravers. *See* Medalists
- Engürüz. *See* Ankara (Turkey)
- *'En ha-Qore* (Jekuthiel ben Judah ha-Kohen), 13:652
- En-Harod (Israel), 6:**441,** vol. 11: color insert
- *En Jodiskfamilies saga. See The Saga of Jewish Family*
- Enkin, Naum, 2:70
- Enlightenment, 9:229
  - antisemitism, 2:213–214
  - apostasy, 2:271–272
  - Assembly of Jewish Notables, 2:599–602, *600*
  - deism, 8:436
  - integrating religion during, 11:114–115
  - Judaism, development of concept of, 11:517–518
  - letters and letter writers, 12:673
  - literature and humor, 9:592–593
  - philosophy during
    - influence on Jewish, 16:92
    - Jewish contributions to, 16:65–66
    - revival of Philo Judaeus, 16:61
  - women, 16:109
  - *See also* Haskalah
- En-Mishpat (ancient Israel), 11:698
- *Enneads* (Plotinus), 6:373
- Ennery, Jonas D', 6:**441**
- Enoch (biblical figure), 6:334, **441–442**
- Enoch, Ethiopic Book of, 2:257–258, 6:**442–444,** 11:590, 15:290, 18:324
- Enoch, Slavonic Book of, 6:**444–445**
- Enoch ben Abraham, 6:**445**
- Enosh, 6:**445,** 18:319
- En-Rimmon (ancient Israel), 6:**445**
- Enrique Enriquez de Paz. *See* Enríquez Gómez, Antonio
- Enriques, Paolo, 6:**445**
- Enriques Miranda, Abraham, 3:695

Enriques Miranda, Joseph, 3:695
Enríquez, Isabel, 6:**446**
Enríquez Basurto, Diego, 6:**446**
Enríquez Gómez, Antonio, 6:**446–447**
En-Rogel (ancient Israel), 6:**447**
Enselberg, Otto. *See* Feraru, Leon
Ensheim, Moses, 6:**447**
Ensisheim (France), 6:**447**
En- Tappuah. *See* Tappuah
Entartung (Nordau), 15:297–298
Entdecktes Judenthum. See Judaism Unmasked (Eisenmenger)
Entebbe raid, 6:**447–448**
Entelar. *See* Attorneys
Entertainment industry, 6:747
  Benny, Jack, 3:358–359
  Davis, Sammy, Jr., 5:482–483
  Desheh, Avraham, 5:602
  Diller, Barry, 5:661
  Essex County (NJ), 6:513–514
  Hall, Monty, 8:276
  Head, Edith, 8:507–508
  Heckerling, Amy, 8:751
  Jessel, George, 11:244
  Lang, Pearl, 12:479
  Mason, Jackie, 13:603
  Moonves, Les, 14:469
  Morris, William, 14:511
  public relations, 16:711
  Redstone, Sumner Murray, 17:161
  Rose, Billy, 17:425
  Schacht, Alexander, 18:98–99
  Schlamme, Martha Haftel, 18:138–139
  Schmidt, Joseph, 18:139–145
  See also Motion pictures; Television and radio
Entin, Joel, 6:**448,** 11:327
Entrepreneurship
  Akirov, Alfred, 1:561–562
  Alexander, Kobi, 1:623
  Allen, Paul G., 1:668–669
  Cole, Kenneth, 5:56
  Dell, Michael S., 5:541
  Handler, Ruth Mosco, 8:319–320
  Leviev, Lev, 12:704
  Schlesinger, Isidore William, 18:141
  Schultz, Howard, 18:174
  Weinberg, Harry, 18:211
Entre Ríos (Argentina), 2:435, 6:**448–449**
Die Entstehung der Psudoisidorischen Faelschungen in Le Mans (Simson), 18:621
Enuma Elish, 5:274–275
Environment
  afforestation, 6:452
  biodiversity, 5:164
  business ethics and, 4:310
  desertification, 6:452
  destruction of, 5:163
  drip irrigation, 6:452
  global warming, 5:169–170
  grazing, 5:167
  land and people interdependence, 5:166–168
  nuclear, fossil fuel, solar energy, 5:169–170
  pollution, 5:166–168
  religions' approach, 5:170–171
  shemittah and yovel, 6:454
  stewardship vs. domination, 5:164–165
  sustainable development, 6:453–454
  See also Conservation; Environmental sciences
Environmental law, 6:452–453
Environmental sciences, 6:**449–454**
  atmospheric, 6:449–450
  biological plant protection, 6:452
  desertification, afforestation, 6:452
  environmental law, 6:452–453
  hydrology, 6:451
  oceanography, 6:450–451
  soil microbiology, 6:451
  sustainable development, 6:453–454
Envy. *See* Jealousy
Enẓikopedyah Le-Ẓiyyonut, 14:426
Enzyklopaedie der Wissenschaften und Kuenste (Encyclopedia), 6:401
Eötvös, Baron József, 6:**454**
Eperjes. *See* Presov (Slovakia)
Epernay (France), 6:**454**
Ephesus (Asia Minor), 6:**454–455**
Ephod, 1:541, 6:**455–456,** 16:512
Ephraim (biblical figure), 1:416, 6:*456,* **456–457,** 11:20
Ephraim, Benjamin, 6:458
Ephraim, David, 6:458
Ephraim, Ḥayyim. *See* Ephraim, Heine Ḥayyim
Ephraim, Heine Ḥayyim, 6:457–458
Ephraim, pupil of the Rif. *See* Ephraim ibn Avi Alragan
Ephraim, Veitel Heine, 6:457, **458–459,** 14:300
Ephraim, Zacharias, 6:458
Ephraim, Zacharias Fraenkel, 6:458
Ephraim ben Gershon ha-Kohen. *See* Freudemann, Simḥah
Ephraim ben Isaac, 6:**459**
Ephraim ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 6:**459**
Ephraim ben Jacob of Bonn, 2:87, 3:770, 6:**460**
Ephraim ben Shemariah, 6:**460**
Ephraim family, 6:**457–458,** 458*t*
Ephraim ibn Avi Alragan, 6:**460**
Ephraimites, 1:218, 6:456–457
Ephraim Moses ben Sender. *See* Cilibi Moïse
Ephraim Mountains. *See* Samaria (ancient Israel)
Ephraim of Kaleah. *See* Ephraim ibn Avi Alragan
Ephraim of Luntshits. *See* Ephraim Solomon ben Aaron of Luntshits
Ephraim Solomon ben Aaron of Luntshits, 6:**460–461,** 7:361–362, 9:226, 11:422
Ephraim the Elder. *See* Ephraim ibn Avi Alragan
Ephraim the Sephardi. *See* Ephraim ibn Avi Alragan
Ephraim the Syrian
  Peshitta and, 3:600
  Peshitta used by, 3:599
Ephrath (Israel), 6:**461**
  See also Bethlehem (Israel)
Ephrati, David Tevele ben Abraham, 6:**461**
Ephrem the Syrian, 4:720
Ephron (biblical figure), 6:**461–462**
Ephron (mountain, Transjordan), 6:**461**
Ephron (town, Israel), 6:**461**
Ephron, Nora, 6:**462**
Ephros, Gershon, 6:**462**
Ephrussi, Boris, 6:**462**
The Epic of Russian Literature (Slonim), 18:677
Epics, Sumerian literature, 14:101–103
Epictetus, 6:**462–463**
Epicureanism, 6:**463**
Epigraphic materials preservation. *See* Archives
Epigraphy. *See* Inscriptions
Epilogue (Bayefsky), 3:232
Epiphanes. *See* Ptolemy V
Epiphanius
  on Judah IV, 11:479
  on Septuagint, 3:596
Epirus (Greece), 6:**463**
Episcopus Judaeorum, 6:**463**
Episodes from My Life. See Epizoden fun Mayn Lebn (Reisen)
Epistle of Barnabas, 3:664, 4:719
Epistle of Jeremy. *See* Jeremiah, Epistle of

The Epistle of the Debate (Falaquera). *See Iggeret ha-Vikku'ah*
The Epistle of the Mystery of Redemption. See Iggeret Sod ha-Ge'ullah
Epistles, Christian, 15:190
  See also New Testament
Epistles of Brethren of Sincerity, 4:**170–171**
Epistle to an Apostate (Heller), 8:793
Epistolary conventions, 12:674–675
Epistola Samuelis Maroccani. See De aventu Messiae
Epitaphs, 6:**464–465**
Epitome on Logic (Averroes), 4:524–525
Epizoden fun Mayn Lebn (Reisen), 17:211
Eppenstein, Simon, 6:**465**
Eppler, Sandor, 6:**465**
Eppstein, Paul, 6:**465–466**
Epshtein, David A., 6:161
Epshtein, Mikhail Semyonovich. *See* Golodny, Mikhail
Epstein, Abraham (1841-1918), 6:**466**
Epstein, Abraham (1880-1952), 6:**466**
Epstein, Abraham (1892-1942), 6:**466–467**
Epstein, Abraham Meir ben Aryeh Leib, 6:**467**
Epstein, Alvin, 6:**467**
Epstein: An Autobiography (Epstein), 6:471
Epstein, Aryeh Leib ben Mordecai, 6:**467**
Epstein, Baruch ha-Levi, 6:**468**
Epstein, Brian Samuel, 6:**468**
Epstein, Chaim Fischel, 6:**468–469**
Epstein, Charlotte, 6:**469**
Epstein, Claire, 6:**469**
Epstein, Cynthia Fuchs, 18:736
Epstein, Eliyahu. *See* Elath, Eliahu
Epstein, Gilbert, 6:**469–470**
Epstein, Harry H., 6:**470**
Epstein, Helen, 9:383
Epstein, Isaac, 6:183
Epstein, Isaac ben Mordecai, 6:**470**
Epstein, Isidore, 6:**470–471,** 11:332
Epstein, Izhac, 6:**471**
Epstein, Jacob. *See* Epstein, Sir Jacob
Epstein, Jacob (philanthropist), 3:98
Epstein, Jacob Nahum, 6:**472–473,** 14:325–328, 329–330
Epstein, Jean, 6:**473**
Epstein, Jehiel Michal ben Aaron Isaac ha-Levi, 6:**473**
Epstein, Jehiel Michal ben Abraham ha-Levi, 6:**473–474**
Epstein, Joseph, 15:668
Epstein, Judith, 6:**474**
Epstein, Julius J. and Philip G., 6:**474**
Epstein, Kalonymus Kalman of Cracow, 6:**474–475**
Epstein, Leslie, 6:**475**
Epstein, Louis M., 4:100, 6:**475**
Epstein, Marie, 6:473
Epstein, Meir Harif. *See* Epstein, Abraham Meir ben Aryeh Leib
Epstein, Melech, 6:**475**
Epstein, Morris, 6:**475–476**
Epstein, Moses Mordecai, 6:**476,** 18:58, 674
Epstein, Moshe, 4:180
Epstein, M.S., 6:161
Epstein, Paul Sophus, 6:**476**
Epstein, Seymour, 6:**476**
Epstein, Sir Jacob, 6:**471–472,** 18:223
Epstein, Zalman, 6:**476**
Epstein ha-Levi, Moses Jehiel, 6:**476**
ʾEqdaḥ, 16:478
"Equality" (periodical). *See Egalitatea* (periodical)
Equestrian, 19:140
Equidistant Letter Sequences (ELS), Bible codes and, 3:679
Equilibrium theory, 2:490
Equus (Shaffer), 18:361
Er, 6:**477**
Er and Onan, 15:426–427
Erasmus of Rotterdam, 6:**477**
  Bible translations by, 3:612
  New Testament of, 15:191
Erastosthenes of Cyrene, 6:**477,** 14:397
Erbil (Iraq). *See* Irbil (Iraq)
Ercole dei Fideli. *See* Sesso, Salamone da
Di Erd (Hirschbein), 9:133
Erdély (Romania). *See* Transylvania (Romania)
Erder, Y., 11:796
Erd-Vey (Singer), 18:637
Erech (Mesopotamia), 2:402, 3:23, 6:**477–478**
Erekh Leḥem (Castro), 4:518
Erelei ha-Maḥashavah (Regelson), 17:187
Erev (Shekhtman), 18:444
Ereẓ ha-Ẓevi (Eliav). *See Land of the Hart* (Eliav)
Ereẓ Israel, 6:**478**
Ereẓ Israel (Kann), 11:765
Ereẓ Yisrael (Lurie), 13:269
Ereẓ Yisrael ha-Tovah ve-ha-Yeshanah (music album). *See Good Old Israel* (music album)
Erfurt (Germany), 6:**478**
Ergas, Joseph ben Emanuel, 6:**478–479,** 8:477
Erich, Aron-Hertz. *See* Serbu, Ieronim
Ericson, Walter. *See* Fast, Howard Melvin
Erik, Max, 6:**479**
Erik Millin (Rapoport), 17:99
Erikson, Erik Homberger, 6:**479–480**
Das Erkenntnisproblem in der Philosophie und Wissenschaft der neuren Zeit (Cassirer), 4:509
Erkenntnistheoretisches zur Schoepfungsgeschichte der Genesis (Hoenigswald), 9:303
Erlanger, Camille, 6:**480**
Erlanger, Frederic-Emile, 6:480
Erlanger, Joseph, 6:**480,** 13:10
Erlanger, Ludwig, 6:480
Erlanger, Michel, 6:**480–481**
Erlanger, Philippe, 6:**481**
Erlanger, Raphael, 6:480
Erlanger family, 6:**480,** 13:249
Erlau (Hungary). *See* Eger (Hungary)
Erlich, Henryk, 2:18, 6:37, **481**
Erlich, Selma, 12:724
Erlich, Vera Stein, 6:**481**
Erlich, Wolf Hersh. *See* Erlich, Henryk
Erlik, David, 6:**481–482**
Erman, Johann Peter Adolf, 6:**482**
Die Ermordung der Butterblume (Doeblin), 5:729–730
Ernakulam (India), 6:**482**
Erotic Poems. See Stihuri venerice
Erpenius, Thomas, 6:**482**
Errera, Carlo, 6:**482**
Errera, Léo, 6:**483**
Errera, Paul Joseph, 6:**483**
Error. *See* Mistakes
er-Routi. *See* Rote family
Er-Routi family. *See* Rote family
Ersekújvár (Slovakia). *See* Nove Zamky (Slovakia)
Ertel, Rachel, 11:326
Erter, Isaac, 4:199, 6:**483–484**
Erusin. *See* Betrothal
Eruv, 6:425, 427, **484–485**
Eruv ḥaẓerot, 6:484, 485
Eruvin (tractate), 6:**485–486,** 18:338
Eruv tavshilin, 6:484–485
Eruv ve-Hoẓa'ah (Seigel), 18:253
Erwitt, Elliott, 6:**486**
Die Erzaehlung des Hexateuch auf ihre Quellen untersucht (Smend), 18:686
L'esaltazione di Salomone (oratorio, Porsile), 18:762
Esarhaddon, 3:23, 5:615, 6:**486–487,** 14:403

Esau, 6:**487–488**
  Adah, 1:370
  birthright, 7:45–46, 11:18
  in commentary, 11:20–22
  Edom, 6:152
  Eliphaz, 6:349
  Eliphaz in Job as son of, 11:351–352
  identified with Edom, 6:488
  identified with Roman Empire, 6:488
  return of Jacob and, 11:19
Esav (Shalev), 18:372
Escalona (Spain), 6:**488**
Escapa, Joseph ben Saul, 6:**489**
Eschatology, 6:**489–504**
  Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:279
  Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:293
  apocrypha, 6:495–498
  Christian, Jerusalem and, 11:225
  Dead Sea Scrolls, 6:498–500
  in Deutero-Isaiah, 6:493
  Enoch, 6:442–444
  Gehenna, 6:497–498
  Islamic, 6:502–503
  Jewish
    Byzantine empire, 4:326–327
    Jerusalem and, 11:213
  Kabbalistic, 6:500–502
  Levi ben Gershom view, 12:700, 701
  Maimonides, Moses, 13:392–393
  messianism, 6:496–497, 499–500
  Muslim, Jerusalem and, 11:223
  Naḥmanides controversy, 14:747
  paradise, 6:498
  pre-exilic prophets, 6:490–492
  pre-prophetic period, 6:489–490
  Sheol, 6:497
  Talmudic, 6:500
  war, 6:498–499
  Wisdom of Solomon, 18:768
  world to come, 6:497
  Yaḥad, 21:270
  See also Messianism
Eschelbacher, Joseph, 6:**504**
Escrito y sellado (Chocrón), 4:357
Escudero, Lorenzo, 6:**504**
Esdraelon, Plain of. *See* Jezreel (valley, Israel)
Esdras, Book of. *See* Ezra, Greek Book of
IV Esdras, on Bible as closed corpus, 3:579
"Esh Bo'eret" (Hazaz), 8:493
Esh Dat (Epstein), 6:476
Esh Dat (Zamosc), 21:452–453
Eshed, Hagai, 4:346
Eshel, Hanan, 11:525
Eshel, Yitzḥak, 6:**504**
Eshet Ḥayil, 6:**505**
Eshkol. See Sefer ha-Eshkol
Eshkol, Levi, 6:**505–507,** 12:534
  Allon, Yigal, 1:676
  governments of, 10:437–440, 437*t,* 439*t*
  Johnson, Lyndon Baines, 11:385
  policies, 10:225
  Six-Day War, 10:229–232
Eshkol, Mamre, and Aner, 2:**145**
Eshkol Anavim (Fischmann), 7:57
Eshkol ha-Kofer (Hadassi), 2:529, 8:188–189
Eshtaol (Israel), 6:**507**
Eshtemoa (ancient Israel), 6:**507**
Eskeles, Bernhard, 6:508
Eskeles, Cecily, 6:508
Eskeles, Gabriel ben Hudah Loew, 6:507
Eskeles, Issachar Berush, 6:507–508
Eskeles, Lea, 6:508
Eskeles family, 6:**507–508,** *508,* 508*t*
Esom (Transjordan), 1:370
Esotericism. *See* Kabbalah
E (Elohim) source of Torah, 15:735–739
  Aaron and, 15:739
  contradictions and, 15:741–742
  identification of, 15:742
  laws in, 15:745–746
  monotheism in, 15:750
  redactor and, 15:740
  terminology for God, 15:743
España en su historia: Cristianos, Moros y Judíos (Castro Quesada), 4:519
Los Españoles como llegaron a serlo (Castro Quesada), 4:519
Espejo de medicina (Chirino), 4:652
Esperanto, 21:450
Espina, Alfonso de. *See* Alfonso de Espina
Espinelli, Hugo. *See* Saslavsky, Luis Simón
Espinosa, Edouard, 6:**508**
Espinoza, Enrique, 6:**509**
Espionage
  Aaronsohn family, 1:221–223
  Cairo trial, 4:346
  Lavon Affair, The, 12:533–534
  Pollard Affair, 16:357–359
  Rose, Fred, 17:425–426
  Rosenberg case, 17:440
  Rosenblum, Sigmund Georgievich "Reilly, Ace of Spies," 17:443–444
L'Esprit des lois (Montesquieu), 14:459
Esquisse historique de la musique arabe (Christianowitch), 1:440
Esra, 6:**509,** 18:257
Essais (Montaigne), 14:453
Essai sur l'état actuel des Juifs de Pologne et leur perfectibilité (Calmanson), 4:374
Essaouira (Morocco). *See* Mogador (Morocco)
Essayists and essays
  Berg, Leo, 3:416
  Berger, Lili, 3:425
  Bialoblotzky, Benjamin Jacob, 3:566
  Herschele, 9:44–45
  Holitscher, Arthur, 9:321
  Honigmann, Barbara, 9:518
  Lewisohn, Ludwig, 12:768
  Licht, Michael, 12:796
  Polgar, Alfred, 16:331
  Ravitch, Melech, 17:123
Essay on Man (Cassirer), 4:509
Essay on Rime (Shapiro), 18:406
Essays in the Theory of Economic Fluctuations (Kalecki), 11:732
Essays on Comparative Institutions (Eisenstadt), 6:271
Esseg (Croatia). *See* Osijek (Croatia)
Esselin, Alter, 6:**509**
Essen (Germany), 6:**509–510**
The Essence of Judaism. See Wesen des Judentums
Essenes, 6:**510–512,** 8:390
  Dead Sea sect and, 5:508
  Ein Fashkhah springs, 6:256
  eschatology, 6:498–500
  gnosticism and, 7:651
  Jesus and, 11:248
  John the Baptist and, 11:381
  Jubilees, Book of, 11:474
  Maghāriya and, 18:233
  See also Dead Sea Scrolls; Qumran scrolls
Essex County (NJ), 6:**512–514**
Esslingen (Germany), 6:**514**
Estado da Bahia. *See* Bahia (Brazil)
The Estate (Singer), 18:635
An Estate of Memory (Karmel), 9:408–409, 11:812–813
Estates of deceased, child maintenance, 15:636
Este, João Baptista de, 6:**514**

Estella (Spain), 6:**514–515**
Estella, David ben Samuel. *See* Kokhavi, David ben Samuel
L'Ester (Modena), 14:409
Esterhazy, Ferdinand Walsin, 6:18–19
Esterke, 6:**515**
Estermann, Immanuel, 6:**515**
Estevens, David, 6:**515**
Esther (1880-1943), 6:**518**
Esther (biblical figure), 6:**515–518,** 8:292, 18:215–216
    Esterke, 6:515
    fast of, 6:**519**
    Mordecai, 14:478–479
Esther (Kiera), 12:147–148
Esther, additions to the Book of, 6:**518–519,** 8:294
Esther, Book of, 8:293–294, 18:220, 221
    Ahasuerus, 1:538
    Ahasuerus-Xerxes, 1:538
    Comedia famosa de Aman y Mordochay (Lara), 12:493
Esther Rabbah, 6:**519–520**
Esthersohn, U. *See* Gnessin, Uri Nissan
Estienne, Bible translations by, 3:612
Estonia, 6:**520–522,** *521*
    emancipation, 6:385
    Holocaust
        Tallinn, 19:465
        Tartu, 19:523
Estori Ha-Parḥi, 6:**522**
Estraikh, Gennady, 6:**522–523**
Estrella de Jacob sobre Flores de Lis (Barrios), 3:176
Estrosa, Daniel, 6:**523,** 11:728
Eszék (Croatia). *See* Osijek (Croatia)
Esztendōk (Bródy), 4:201
Esztergom (Hungary), 6:**523**
Etam, 6:**523**
Étampes (France), 6:**523**
. . .*et compagnie* (Bloch), 3:763
E-Temen-an-ki, 3:19
Eten. *See* Manevich, Lev Yefimovich
The Eternal Bride (Orpaz). *See Ha-Kalah ha-Nitzḥ*
Eternal Jew. *See* Wandering Jew
The Eternal Jew. See Der Eybiker Yid
The Eternal Jew documentary, 9:439
Eternal lamp. *See* Ner Tamid
The Eternal Patient and His Beloved (Levin), 12:708
Eternity. *See* Time and eternity
Eternity of universe. *See* Evolution
Ethan, 6:**523–524**
Et ha-Zamir (Be'er), 3:**251**
Ethbaal, 6:**524**
Etheridge, John Wesley, 6:**524**
Ethical culture, 6:**524–525**
    Adler, Felix, 1:407
    Black, Algernon David, 3:730
    Neumann, Henry, 15:122
Ethical idealism. *See* Fichte, Johann Gottlieb
Ethical literature, 6:**525–531**
Ethical wills, 13:106–107, 21:**74–75**
    See also Wills
Ethica Ordine Geometrico Demonstrata (Spinoza), 19:**112,** 113–115, 117
Ethics, 6:**531–537**
    Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:306–307
    abstinence and asceticism, 8:391
    Al-Nakawa, Israel ben Joseph, 1:686
    animal vs. human life issue, 5:168–169
    Baumgardt, David, 3:221
    in Bible, 6:531–534
    business (*See* Business ethics)
    Calahora, Joseph ben Solomon, 4:349
    Canpanton, Judah ben Solomon, 4:432
    divine transendence, 6:536–537
    duty and duties, 6:72–73
    economic history, 6:114–116
    Elijah ben Solomon Abraham ha-Kohen of Smyrna, 6:341
    geonic commentaries, 7:493
    Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:388
    Holiness Code, 9:319
    human-assisted evolution, 5:170
    Ibn Bilia, David ben Yom Tov, 9:664–665
    interpersonal relations, 7:129
    Judaism, concept of, 11:512, 514, 12:561–562
    legal and judicial system, taxation, 19:556
    Levinas, Emmanuel, 12:715–716
    literature, 12:671
        Hebrew, 7:13–14, 13:282–283
        homiletic literature and, 9:509
        Jewish, 7:13–14, 13:105–106
    Mivḥar ha-Peninim, 14:372–373
    moderation vs. absolutism, 6:536
    monotheism, 14:449
    Orḥot Ḥayyim, 15:469
    Orḥot Ẓaddikim, 15:469–470
    philosophic analysis of, 16:94, 96, 97, 99
    procreation vs. population control, 5:168–169
    Sefer Ḥasidim, 8:392
    Sefer ha-Yashar, 18:240–241
    in Talmud, 6:535–536
    See also Business ethics
Ethics (Spinoza), 16:92–93
Ethics of Judaism. See Ethik des Judentums
Ethics of the Fathers. *See Avot*
Ethik des Judentums (Lazarus), 11:770, 12:561
Ethiopia, 6:**537–539**
    aliyah, 1:661
    American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62–63
    Bogale, Yona, 4:34
    Boschwitz, Rudolph Eli, 4:95
    boy preparing to pray, vol. 20: color insert
    Enoch, Ethiopic Book of, 6:442–444
    Hebrew classroom, vol. 3: color insert
    immigration to Israel from, 10:241, 243, 263, 353, 453, 631
    Moses, 14:532, 545
    ORT, 15:489–490
Ethiopic translations of Bible, 3:601, 5:661–662
Ethnarch, 6:**539**
Ethnography
    Chorny, Joseph Judah, 4:668
    Israel (land of), 10:107
    Sapir, Edward, 18:37
Ethnomusicology
    Abraham, Otto, 1:290–291
    Brauner, Harry, 4:138–139
    Carp, Paula, 4:493
    Katz, Israel (1930-), 12:**12**
    Lachmann, Robert, 12:423–424
Etienne. *See* Manevich, Lev Yefimovich
Etienne de la Boétie. *See* La Boétie, Etienne de
Etiological legends, Joshua, Book of, 11:447
Etiquette, 6:**539–540,** 18:321
Et Kol ha-Tela'ah asher Meza'atnu (Kara), 11:783
Etlekhe Verter vegn Zhargon Oysleyg (Shalom Aleichem), 18:381
Eto bylo v Leningrade (Chakovski), 4:560
Etrog (fruit), 2:39, 6:**540–541**
Etrog, Sorel, 6:**541**
Etruria. *See* Tuscany (Italy)

- *Etsi doctoribus gentium,* 4:277–278
- *Etsi Judaeorum,* 4:277
- *Etsi non displiceat,* 4:277
- Ettelson, Harry William, 6:**541–542**
- Ettenberg, Sylvia Cutler, 6:**542**
- Ettendorf (France), 6:**542**
- Etting, Benjamin, 15:196
- Etting, Reuben, 6:542
- Etting, Solomon, 6:542
- Ettinger, Akiva Jacob, 6:**543,** 15:382
- Ettinger, Isaac Aaron, 6:544
- Ettinger, Mordecai Ze'ev ben Isaac Aaron Segal, 6:**543–544**
- Ettinger, Shmuel, 6:**544–545**
- Ettinger, Sholyme. *See* Ettinger, Solomon
- Ettinger, Solomon, 6:**545**
- Ettinger family, 6:**543**
- Etting family, 6:**542–543**
- Ettinghausen, Jean-Maurice. *See* Sachs, Maurice
- Ettinghausen, Richard, 6:**545**
- Ettinghausen, Walter. *See* Eytan, Walter
- Ettlingen. *See* Ottolenghi family
- Ettlingen (Germany), 6:**545–546**
- Ettlinger, Jacob, 6:**546**
- Ettlinger, Marion, 6:**546**
- "Etudes" (Op. 78, Moscheles), 14:516
- *Études de grammaire* (Polishek), 16:360
- *Etwas ueber die rabbinische Literatur* (Zunz), 21:107, 684, 685–686
- *Etwas zur Charackteristick der Jude* (Bendavid), 3:325
- *Etyudn un Materyaln tsu der Geshikhte fun der Yidisher Literatur-Bavegung in F.S.R.R.* (Abtshuk), 1:333
- *Etz Hayim* (Lieber), 12:803
- Etzioni, Amitai Werner, 6:**546–547**
- Euboea (Greece). *See* Chalcis (Greece)
- Euchel, Isaac Abraham, 6:**547,** 18:722
- Eudes of Châteauroux. *See* Odo of Châteauroux
- Eudes of Sully. *See* Odo of Sully
- Eugenics, 7:393
- Eugenio Maria. *See* Zoller, Israel
- Eugenius (popes), 6:**547–548**
- Eugenius III (pope), 6:547
- Eugenius IV (pope), 6:547–548, 15:250, 16:374
- Euhemerus, 6:**548**
- Eulau, Cleo Mishkin, 6:548
- Eulau, Heinz, 6:**548**
- Eulenburg, Ernst, 6:**548**
- Eulenburg, Isaac ben Abraham Moses Israel, 6:**548–549**
- Eulenburg, Philipp zu, 9:56, 57, 58, 59, 61
- Eulogy. *See* Hesped
- Eunuchs, 3:730, 6:**549**
- Eupatoria (Ukraine). *See* Yevpatoriya (Ukraine)
- Euphemism, 6:**549–551**
- Euphrates, 6:51–56, **551–552**
- Eupolemus, 6:**552–553**
  - chronological concerns of, 3:660
  - Moses, 14:531
- Eurgetes. *See* Ptolemy III
- Eurgetes ll. *See* Ptolemy Vll
- *Die europaeische Triarchiei* (Hess), 9:75
- Europa Plan, 6:**553–554,** 7:75
- Europe, 6:**554–560**
  - advertising, 1:428
  - amulets, 2:122
  - anti-Nazi boycott, 4:110, 111
  - Antiquity, 6:554
  - antisemitism, 2:221–223, 238, 239, 9:244–245
  - Anusim, 2:254
  - apologetics, 2:267–268
  - architecture, 2:399–400
  - bar mitzvah, 3:165
  - Beriḥah, 3:433–436
  - Bet Din in, 3:515
  - B'nai Brith activities, 4:16
  - business and industries, leather, 12:575
  - businesses and industries, diamond trade and industry, 5:636
  - capitulations, and Christian states of, 4:452–454
  - caricatures of Jews, 4:477–478
  - cemeteries, 4:539
  - community organization and structures, 5:108–111, 115*t,* 116*t,* 117*t*
  - demography, 5:555, 558–559, 562
  - department stores and, 5:587–588
  - diamond trade and industry, 5:634–635
  - divorce statistics, 5:719–720
  - education, Jewish, 6:186–187
  - eighteenth and nineteenth centuries
    - communal organizations, 9:235–236
    - religious and cultural differentiation, 9:236
  - eighteenth-twentieth century
    - hospitals and, 9:562–563
    - insurance, 9:809
  - emancipation, 6:557–558
  - French Revolution, and effects on communities, 7:256
  - Hasidic movements, 11:599
  - and Host, desecration of, 9:*565,* 565–566
  - Jewish intellectual capital, 6:555
  - Karaite activities, 11:791
  - Leibzoll, 12:624–625
  - Middle Ages, 6:555–556
    - communal organizations, 9:224
    - expulsions from, 6:624–625
    - hospitals and, 9:562
  - modern, agriculture, Jewish, 1:497–499
  - nineteenth century, homiletic literature and, 9:513–514, 514
  - peddling in, 15:708–710
  - population, 6:*557*
    - 1939, 6:*558*
    - 1946, 6:*559*
    - 2003, 6:*560*
    - twentieth century, 6:559–560
  - race theory, 9:244–245
  - Renaissance, 6:556–557
  - Roman Empire, 6:554–555
  - seventeenth-twentieth century, iconography and, 9:705–706
  - television and radio, 19:595–596
  - *See also specific countries and regions*
- European Association for Jewish Studies (EAJS), 11:318
- European Center for Jewish Leadership (LEATID-Europe), American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:64
- European Community
  - agreements with, 10:265
  - Israel as associate member, 10:262–263
- The European Community, 6:**560–568**
  - development of, 6:560–561
  - Jerusalem and, legal aspects of, 11:234
  - Mediterrean countries and, 6:562–564
  - Palestinians and, 6:564–658
- European Council for Nuclear Research (CERN), 13:153
- European Council of Jewish Communities, 2:64
- European Economic Community. *See* The European Community
- European Union, 6:566–568
- European Union of Jewish Students, 2:64
- Eusebius Pamphili, 2:263, 4:720, 6:**568–569**

Eusebius Sophronius Heironymus. *See* Jerome
Eusebius Sophronius Hieronymus. *See* Jerome
Eustachio, Giovanni Paolo. *See* Nola, Elijah ben Menachem da
Euthanasia, 6:**569–571,** 9:332
  body and soul, concept of, 4:31
  camps, concentration and extermination, 4:384
  historigraphy, 9:419
  Israel Supreme Court decisions, 13:739, 14:360
  Jewish law, 13:743–746
  Kaltenbrunner, Ernst, 11:750
Eutropius, 6:**571**
Evangelical Church of Germany, 16:632
Evans, E.J., 6:62, 15:303
Evans, Eli, 6:**571**
Evans, Jane, 6:**571–572**
Evans, Mary Anne. *See* Eliot, George
Evans, Robert, 6:**572**
Eve (biblical figure), 6:**572–573**
  Adam, 1:371, 372, 373, 375–376, 377–378
  Seth and, 18:319
  symbolism of, 16:106, 107
Eveb ha-To'im, 6:**574**
Eved Ivri. *See* Slavery
Evel. *See* Semaḥot
Even al Pi ha-Be'er (Shaḥam), 18:363
Evenari, Michael, 6:**573–574**
Even Boḥan (Kalonymus ben Kalonymus), 11:749
Even Boḥan (Menahem ben Solomon), 14:23
Even ha-Ezer (Eliezer), 6:270, 328
Even ha-Ezer (Jacob ben Asher), 11:30
Even ha-Shoham (Eliakim Goetz ben Meir), 6:318
Evening Services for Rosh-Hashanah and Yom Kippur (Pinto), 16:178
Even-Or, Mary, 6:**574**
Even Reshef. *See* Firkovich, Abraham
Even Sappir (Saphir), 18:36, 447
Even Shemuel, Judah, 6:**574,** 11:327
Even Shetiyyah, 6:**574–575**
Even Shetiyyah (Abraham ben Judah Leon), 1:304
Even-Shoshan, Avraham, 6:**575,** 8:670
Even-Shoshan, Shelomo, 6:575
Even Tizak (Smilansky), 18:687
Eventov, Yakir, 6:**575**
Even-Yaish. *See* Abenaes, Solomon
Even Yaish, Solomon. *See* Abenaes, Solomon
Even Yehudah (Israel), 6:**575**
Even Yisrael. *See* Steinsaltz, Adin
Even Yiẓḥak (Israel), 6:**575–576**
Evergreen (Plain), 16:214
Ever Hadani, 6:**576**
Ever ha-nahar, 6:551–552
Ever Min ha-Hai, 6:**576**
Everybody's Business (Eisenman), 6:267
Every Friday (newspaper), 18:146
Evian Conference, 2:60, 6:**576–577,** 9:330, 365, 490
Evidence, 6:**577–584,** 12:571–572, 14:353, 360–361
  See also Witnesses
Evidence of Love (Jacobson), 6:438
Evil
  as absence of good, 16:85
  demons and demonology, 5:572–578
  Eichmann trial, 6:250–252
  in Genesis, 7:445–446
  Ḥasidic view of, 8:409
  nature of God and, 11:243
  nature of Nazi, 6:672–674
  problem of, Kabbalah, 11:637–641
  refrain from doing, 6:531
  Satan as personification of, 18:72
  See also Good and evil; Theodicy
Evil eye, 6:**584–585**
Evil inclination. *See* Inclination, good and evil
Evil-Merodach, 6:**585**
Evolution, 5:164, 170, 6:**585–588,** 8:478
  human-assisted, 5:170
Evolutionary Socialism. See Die Voraussetzungen des Sozialismus und die Aufgaben der Sozialdemokratie
The Evolution of Jewish Thought (Agus), 1:522
Evolution of the Horse Brain (Edinger), 6:148
Évora (Portugal), 6:**588**
I Evrai (Schiby), 18:125
Evreul ca simbol (Duda). *See The Jew as a Symbol* (Duda)
Évreux (France), 6:**588**
Evrey i blondinka (Brik), 4:181
Evron (Israel), 6:**588–589**
Evron, Ephraim, 6:**589**
Evron, Gilad, 8:722
Ewald. *See* Friedlaender, Oskar Ewald
Ewald, Heinrich Georg August, 3:649, 6:**589**
Der ewige Jude. *See* Wandering Jew
Exagoge (Ezekiel the Poet), 6:649, 14:539
Examination of witnesses. *See* Witnesses
The Excavation of Tell Beit Mirsim (Albright), 1:596
Excavations, 2:374–377, 5:753–754, 763
Las excelencias y calumnias de los Hebreos (Cardozo), 4:467
Las Excelencias y Calunias de los Hebreos (Cardozo), 18:295
Excerpta Valesiana (historical work), 6:**589**
Exchange, Bill of. *See* Shetar
Exchanges. *See* Stock exchanges
Exchequer of the Jews, 6:**589–590**
Excitable Speech: Politics of the Performative (Butler), 4:317
Excommunication
  Adler, Nathan ben Simeon ha-Kohen, 1:404–405
  Akavyah ben Mahalalel, 1:554
  da Costa, 5:234
  obligations, law of, 15:373
  Schlettstadt, Samuel ben Aaron, 18:142–143
  See also Ḥerem
Execration texts, 6:223–224
Execution (Civil), 6:**590–598,** 9:*474*
Execution (Judicial). *See* Capital punishment
Exegesis, 13:87–88, 94–95, 107
  biblical (*See* Biblical criticism)
  Eliezer of Beaugency approach, 6:330
  Kimḥi, David, 12:155–156
  La Peyrère, Isaac, 12:488–489
  Midrash Aseret ha-Dibberot, 14:185–186
  Midrash ha-Gadol, 14:186–187
  See also Midrash
Exegetische Terminologie der juedischen Traditonsliteratur (Bacher), 3:**37**
Exempla of the Rabbis (Gaster), 6:**598–599,** 7:12
Exemplar de Penitencia (Castro Sarmento), 4:519
Exemplum, 6:**599–600**
Exeter (England), 6:427, **600**
Ex-Friends (Podhoretz), 16:251
Exhumation. *See* Disinterment
Exilarch, 6:*601, 602*
  Anan ben David, 2:127
  Bustanai ben Ḥaninai, 4:316–317
  establishment, 15:786
  Isaac Iskoi ben Ḥasdai, 18:770
  Jesse ben Hezekaih, 11:244
  Solomon ben Ḥasdai, 18:770

- Exilarchs, 6:**600–607**
- Exile
  - city of refuge, 4:743–744
  - Judah Loew ben Bezalel on, 11:508
  - Kamenev, Lev, 11:753
  - *See also* Galut
- *The Exile. See Be-Ereẓ Gezerah*
- Exile, Assyrian. *See* Assyrian exile
- Exile, Babylonian. *See* Babylonia, exile
- Exiles, Ingathering of the. *See* Ingathering of the exiles
- Existentialism, 6:**611–612,** 672, 16:66, 97–98, 102–103
  - revelation, 17:258
  - Soloveitchik, Joseph Baer, 18:779–780
- *L'Exode; superflumina Babylonis* (Fondane), 7:114
- *Exodus* (ship), 3:99, 4:10, 9:281, 10:207
- *The Exodus* (Bercovici), 14:541
- *The Exodus* (Ezekiel the Poet). *See Exagoge* (Ezekiel the Poet)
- *Exodus* (Uris), 8:465, 20:423
- Exodus, Book of, 6:**612–623**
  - Aaron, 1:208–209
  - Book of the Covenant, 4:67–69
  - burning bush, 4:297–298
  - covenants, 5:249–251
  - Decalogue, 5:520–523, 522*t*
  - experience in Numbers, 15:330–332
  - historicity, 6:622, 15:747–749
  - illustration and illumination, 14:541–542
  - main themes, 6:622–623
  - Midrashim
    - *Mekhilta of Rabbi Ishmael,* 13:793–795
    - *Mekhilta of Rabbi Simeon ben Yoḥai,* 13:795–797
  - Moses, 14:524–531
  - Patriarchs in, 15:690
  - plagues of Egypt, 16:210–214
  - route, 6:*620, 621*
  - Shovavim Tat, 18:520
  - strands, 6:619*t*, 621–622
  - *Wisdom of Solomon,* 18:768
- *Exodus, Rabbah,* 6:**624**
- Exodus from Egypt, 9:166–167
- *Expanding the Palace of Torah: Orthodoxy and Feminism* (Ross), 16:112
- *Experanza de Israel* (Manasseh Ben Israel), 18:295
- Expiation. *See* Atonement
- *An Explanation of America* (Pinsky), 16:177
- Exploration. *See* Travelers and explorers
- Explorers. *See* Travelers and explorers
- *L'Express* (newspaper), 7:616–617
- Expressionism
  - Berlewi, Henryk, 3:443
  - Bernstein, Theresa, 4:485
  - Otta, Francisco, 15:516
- Expropriation, forfeiture, confiscation, 5:**150–151**
- *Expulsion of the Jews from Spain* (Beinart), 3:269
- Expulsions, 6:**624–626**
  - Alexandria, 4:326
  - Argentina, 2:426
  - Austria, 2:689
  - Bulgaria, 4:269, 18:745
  - England, 6:413
  - France, 2:175, 211, 713, 16:47, 48
    - Brittany, 7:150
    - Caen, 4:332
    - Charles IV, 4:575
    - Charles VI, 4:576
    - Draguignan, 6:6–7
    - Provence, 1:552, 16:638–639
    - Sens, 18:290
    - Soissons, 18:745
  - Germany, 2:212
    - Duesseldorf, 6:42
    - medieval, 13:695, 712, 791
    - Saxony, 18:87
  - Hungary, 15:708
    - Bratislava, 4:132
  - Italy
    - Bologna, 4:48
    - Sardinina, 18:53
  - Lithuania, 4:168
  - Naples, 1:274
    - kingdom of, 4:184
  - under Nicholas I, 15:250
  - from Nuremberg, 15:347
  - Pale of Settlement, 15:577–579
  - Palestinian, Kuwait, 2:316
  - from Pezinok (Slovakia), 16:24
  - Poland, 2:423
  - Portugal, 2:253, 290, 714, 6:413
  - Russia, 1:621, 9:242
    - Middle Ages, 9:242
  - Russian territory, 15:577, 578
  - Sephardim, 18:*293*
  - Sicily, 2:140, 18:543
  - Spain, 1:276, 311, 2:253, 290, 714, 6:413, 11:14
    - Albarracín, 1:587
    - Alfonso de Espina, 1:642
    - brokers, 4:203
    - Cádiz, 4:331
    - Ciudad Rodrigo, 4:745
    - Dueñas, 6:41
    - Quincentennial anniversary, 18:304–305
    - Sargossa, 18:44–45
    - Seville, 18:328
    - Sigüenza, 18:571
  - Ukraine, Sevastopol, 18:324
  - USSR, 2:221, 235
  - Western Europe, Middle Ages, 9:216–217, *221,* 221–222
  - Yemen, 13:694
- Extermination camps. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
- Extirpation. *See* Karet
- Extradition, 6:**626–630**
- Extrajudicial remedies, 6:630–631
- Extralegal remedies, 6:631–632
- *The Extraordinary Adventures of Julio Jurenito* (Ehrenburg), 6:237
- Extraordinary remedies, 6:**630–632**
- *Extremos y Grandezas de Constantinopla* (Almosnino), 1:685
- Eyal (Israel), 6:**632**
- Eybeschuetz, Jonathan, 2:24, 4:194, 6:**632–634,** 684, 8:439, 18:356
  - Abraham ben Ḥayyim, 1:300
  - Abraham ben Isaac ha-Kohen of Zamość, 1:301
  - Abraham ben Joseph of Lissa, 1:303
  - amulets, 2:121
  - Aryeh Leib ben Mordecai Epstein, 6:467
  - Baruch ben David Yavan, 3:188
  - biography, 12:227
  - Emden, Jacob, 2:24, 6:392, 12:459
  - Halberstadt, Mordecai, 8:264
  - Landau, Ezekiel Ben Judah, 12:460
  - Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:451
  - Zerah ben Meir Eidlitz, 6:252
- *Der Eybiker Yid* (Pinski), 16:175
- Eydoux, Emmanuel, 6:**634**
- Eye banks, 20:107
- "Eye writing," 11:667–668
- Eylenburg, Issachar Baer ben Israel Leiser Parnas, 6:**634**
- *Eynikeyt* (periodical), 6:**634**
- *Eyn Simkhas Touro Lid* (Tiktiner), 17:137
- Eytan, Rachel, 6:**634–635**
- Eytan, Walter, 6:**635**
- *Ezechias,* 9:89
- *Ezechias* (Birck), 9:89
- Ezekiel, 6:**635–646**
  - in art, 6:645–646

- Babylonian exile and, 6:611–612
- Book of
  - altar in, 2:12–13
  - on angels, 2:151–152
  - fraud, 7:220
  - Merkabah Mysticism, 14:66–67
- cherub and cherubim, 4:600
- Daniel, 5:417
- dates, 6:636*t*
- eschatology in, 6:493
- Judah, restoration of, 6:493
- Noah in, 15:288
- style, 6:636–637, 641
- tomb, 6:645
- withdrawal of, 6:644

Ezekiel, Abraham Ezekiel, 6:**646**
Ezekiel, Apocryphal Books of, 6:**647**
Ezekiel, Ben, 14:454
Ezekiel, Isaac. *See* Ezekiel, Solomon
Ezekiel, Jacob, 6:**647**
Ezekiel, Mordecai Joseph Brill, 6:**647–648**
Ezekiel, Moses, 6:**648**
Ezekiel, Moses Jacob, 6:**648**
Ezekiel, Nissim, 6:**648,** 15:474
Ezekiel, Solomon, 6:646
Ezekiel ben Reuben Manasseh, 6:**648**
Ezekiel Feivel ben Ze'ev Wolf, 6:**648–649**
Ezekiel ha-Kohen, 17:58
Ezekiel the Poet, 3:660, 6:**649,** 14:532, 539
Eẓel. *See* Irgun Ẓeva'i Le'ummi
Ežerenai. *See* Zarasai (Lithuania)
Ezer ha-Dat (Pollegar), 16:3589
Eẓ ha-Da'at (Morpurgo), 14:510
Eẓ ha-Ḥayyim (Vital), 20:547
Eẓ Ḥayyim (Ḥayyim ben Bezalel), 8:481
Eẓ Ḥayyim (Ḥazzan), 1:385
Eẓ Ḥayyim (Aaron ben Elijah), 1:212, 213
Eẓ Ḥayyim (Abrahem ben Shem Tov Bibago), 3:570
Eẓ Ḥayyim (Bacharach), 3:34
Eẓ Ḥayyim (Epstein), 6:474
Eẓ Ḥayyim (educational institution), 6:**649–650**
Eẓ Ḥayyim (Jacob ben Judah of London), 11:34
Eẓ Ḥayyim (Vital), 13:264
Eẓ Ḥayyim yeshivah, 11:716
Ezine (Turkey), 6:**650–651**
Ezion-Geber, 6:**651**
Ezkerah Elohim ve-Ehemayah (Modzhitz), 14:413
Ezobi, Jehoseph ben Hanan ben Nathan, 6:**651–652**
Ezofovich, Abraham Jan, 11:471–472
Ezofovich, Isaac, 11:472
Ezofovich, Michael, 11:472
Ezofovich family. *See* Józefowicz family
Ez Peri (Finkel), 7:32
Ezra, 3:640, 6:163, **652–654,** 654, 9:187–188
- *See also* Soferim

Ezra, Apocalypse of, 6:**654–655**
Ezra, Apocryphal. *See* Ezra, Greek book of
Ezra, Book of, 6:**656–662**
- mishmarot and ma'amadot, 14:317–318
- mishpat Ivri, 14:340

Ezra, David, 6:654
Ezra, Derek, Baron, 6:**655**
Ezra, Elias David ben Joseph, 6:654
Ezra, Greek Book of, 6:**655–656**
Ezra, IV. *See* Ezra, Apocalypse of
Ezra ben Abraham ben Mazhir, 6:**662**
Ezra ben Ezekiel ha-Bavli, 6:**662**
Ezra ben Joseph Gabbai, 3:57
Ezra ben Nisan, 6:**662–663**
Ezra ben Solomon, 6:**663**
Ezra family, 6:654, **654**
Ezra IV. *See* Ezra, Apocalypse of
Ezra of Gerona. *See* Ezra ben Solomon
Ezra of Montcontour, 6:**663**
Ezras Noshim, 2:432
Ezras Torah, 8:807
Ezrat Torah, 3:758, 13:12
Ezrin, Hershell, 6:**663–664**
Eẓyon Bloc, 6:264–265, 20:657

F

F (letter), 6:*665*, 7:*5*
Faber, Boderianus. *See* Le Fèvre de la Boderie, Guy
Fabian, Jacob, 15:687
Fabius, Laurent, 6:**665–666**
Fable, 4:619
The Fable of the Ancient (ibn Sahula). *See Meshal ha-Kadmoni*
Fables, 6:**666–670**
Fables of a Jewish Aesop. See Mishlei Shu'alim
Fabri, Felix, 6:**670**
Fabricant, Solomon, 6:**670**
Fabricius, Guido. *See* Le Fèvre de la Boderie, Guy
Fabric of My Life (Solomon), 18:764
Fabrikant, V., 18:262
Die Fabrikation der Fiktionen (Einstein), 6:263–264
The Face of God after Auschwitz (Maybaum), 9:397–399
The Face of Joshua: The Small Face (Falk). *See Penei Yehoshu'a: Appei Zutrei*
Face to Face. See Szemtől szembe
Facing History and Ourselves, 6:**670–672,** 9:451–452
Fackenheim, Emil, 6:**672–674,** 9:393–395, 16:68, 98–99
Factor, Max, 6:**674–675**
Fadenhecht, Yehoshua, 6:**675**
Fadiman, Clifton, 6:**675**
Fadus, Cuspius, 6:**675**
Faenza (Italy), 6:**675**
Făgăaraş (Romania). *See* Fagaras (Romania)
Fagan the Jew (Eisner), 6:278
Fagaras (Hungary). *See* Fagaras (Romania)
Fagaras (Romania), 6:**675–676**
Fagius, Paulus, 6:**676**
Fahn, Abraham, 6:**676**
Fahn, Reuben, 6:**676–677**
Fain, Sammy, 6:**677**
Fainzilberg, Ilya Arnoldovich. *See* Ilf, Ilya
Fainzilberg, Ilya Arnoldovieh. *See* Ilf, Ilya
Fairs. *See* Market days and fairs
Fairstein, Linda A, 6:**677**
Faith. *See* Belief
Faith after the Holocaust (Berkovits), 3:439, 9:399–400, 417
Faith and belief, 3:**290–294**
- after the Holocaust, 9:391–401
  - Berkovits, Eliezer, 9:399–400
  - Cohen, Arthur A., 9:396
  - Fackenheim, Emile, 9:393–395
  - Funkenstein, Amos, 9:400–401
  - Greenberg, Irving, 9:395–396
  - Jonas, Hans, 9:396–397
  - Levinas, Emmanual, 9:400
  - Maybaum, Ignatz, 9:397–399
  - Raphael, Melissa, 9:397
  - Rubenstein, Richard, 9:392–393
  - Wiesel, Elie, 9:401

Faith and Fratricide (Ruether), 4:683–684
Faith and Prejudice (Olson), 16:631
Faith of Judaism (Epstein), 6:471
Faith or Fear: How Jews Can Survive in Christian America (Abrams), 1:327

Faïtlovitch, Jacques, 4:34, 6:**677–678**
  Beta Israel and, 3:504
  Japan and, 11:82
Faitusi, Jacob ben Abraham, 6:**678**
Faivovich Hitzcovich, Angel, 6:**678,** 16:349
Faiyūm (Egypt), 6:**678–679**
Fajans, Kasimir, 6:**679**
Fajwlowicz, Shlomo Zalman. *See* Shragai, Shlomo Zalman
Fakhr al-Dawla Abu al-Fatḥ Is ḥaq. *See* Isaac bar Israel ibn al-Shuwayk
Falaguera family. *See* Falaquera family
Falaise (France), 6:**679**
Falaquera, Nathan ben Joel, 6:**679**
Falaquera, Shem Tov ben Joseph ibn, 6:399, **679–683,** 8:552, 16:86–87, 107
Falaquera family, 6:**679**
Falaquero family. *See* Falaquera family
Falcini, Natale, 11:568
Falco, Mario, 6:**683,** 12:552
Falcon, Joseph, 4:82
Falconer, 2:34
Faleshty (Moldova), 6:**683**
Făleşi (Moldova). *See* Faleshty (Moldova)
Falik, Fernando. *See* Kosice, Gyula
Falk, Aryeh Leib, 6:685
Falk, Bernard, 6:**684**
Falk, Issachar Dov, 6:685
Falk, Jacob Joshua ben Ẓevi Hirsch, 6:**684–685**
Falk, Joshua, 6:**685–686,** 8:735
Falk, Joshua ben Alexander ha-Kohen, 4:779–780, 6:**686**
Falk, Kaufman George, 6:**686**
Falk, Leon, 6:684
Falk, Leon, Jr., 6:684
Falk, Marcia, 6:**686–687**
Falk, Maurice, 6:683–684
Falk, Miksa, 6:**687**
Falk, Peter, 6:**687**
Falk, Samuel, 6:685
Falk, Samuel Jacob Ḥayyim, 3:9, 6:**687–688**
Falk, Sigo, 6:684
Falk family, 6:**683–684**
Falkland, Samuel. *See* Heijermans, Herman
Falklands War, 2:441
Falkovich, Emanuel, 11:322
Falkowitsch, Joel Baerisch, 6:**688**
Falkowski, Paul G., 6:450
Fall, Leo, 6:**688**
Fallen Angels, 2:155–156
Fallen Angels (Bamberger), 3:102
Fallow year, 6:93
Fall River (MA), 6:**688**
False Papers (Melson), 9:414
False witness. *See* Perjury
Falstein, Max, 16:340
Fălticeni (Romania). *See* Falticeni (Romania)
Falticeni (Romania), 6:**688–689**
Faludy, György, 6:**689**
Familial Mediterranean Fever, 6:318
Familiants laws, 4:39, 6:**689–690,** 13:226, 15:610
Family, 6:**690–695**
  adoption, 1:417–419
  age and the aged, 1:448
  American Jewish, 6:**695–707**
    assimilation, 6:698–700
    contemporary, 6:702–706
    immigration, 6:696–698
  barrenness and fertility, 3:174–175
  biblical, 6:690–693
  commandments concerning, 5:78*t*
  conduct, 6:539–540
  domestic peace, 5:739
  education, 6:163, 164–165
  importance of, 1:357, 6:693–695
  Talmud, in Jewish education, 6:170–171
Family. See Mishpaḥ
Family, American Jewish. *See* American Jewish family
A Family Album and Other Poems (Brody), 4:200
The Family Carnovsky (Singer), 18:637–638
Family Diagnosis: An Approach to the Preschool Child (Ackerman), 1:357
Di Familye Tsvi (Pinski), 16:175
Family Institute (NY). *See* The Ackerman Institute for Family Therapy
Family in Transition: A study of 300 Yugoslav villages (Erlich), 6:481
The Family Mashber. See Di Mishpokhe Mashber
The Family Moskat (Singer), 18:635
Family Politics: Love and Power on an Intimate Frontier (Pogrebin), 16:278
Family Quarrel: The United church and the Jews (Slonim), 18:678
Family Record Book (Modiano), 14:410
Famine and drought, 6:**707–708**
  Earth, 6:82
  Joseph and, 11:20
Fancy's Sketch Book (Moïse), 14:421
Fano (Italy), 6:**708**
Fano, Ezra ben Isaac, 6:708
Fano, Guido Alberto, 6:**708–709**
Fano, Jacob ben Joab Elijah da, 6:708
Fano, Joseph da, 6:708
Fano, Menahem Azariah da, 6:**709,** 11:392
Fano family, 6:**708**
Fantasia 2000 (periodical), 18:204–205
Fantasy, Jewish. *See* Science fiction and fantasy, Jewish
Fantasy on a Hebrew Theme (composition, Morawetz), 14:478
Fārābī, Abū Naṣr Muḥammad, al-, 6:**709–711**
Fārābī, Abū Naṣr Muḥammad al-, 16:227
Faraj, Murad, 6:**711,** 11:357
Faraj, Samuel ben Nissim al-. *See* Mithridates, Flavius
Farāj, Murad, 15:473
Faraj ben Salim. *See* Faraj ben Solomon da Agriento
Faraj ben Solomon da Agrigento, 6:**711–712**
Farband, 6:**712–713**
  Segal, Louis, 18:247
  Yiddesher Kultur Farband, 2:514
Farband fun Zentrales far Yesoimim farsorgung in Poylen. *See* Centos
Farber, Marvin, 6:**713**
Farber, Viola, 6:**713**
Farbman, Michael. *See* Abramowitz, Grigori
Farbman, W. *See* Abramowitz, Grigori
Farbstein, David Ẓevi, 6:**713–714**
Farbstein, Joshua Heschel, 6:**714**
Fargo (motion picture), 4:782
Farhi, Daniel, 6:**716**
Farhi, Gabriel, 6:**716**
Farhi, Moris, 6:**716**
Farḥi, Ḥayyim, 6:714
Farḥi, Joseph Shabbetai, 11:412
Farḥi, Saul, 6:714
Farḥi, Shihada. *See* Farḥi, Saul
Farḥi Bible, 3:677
Farḥi family, 6:**714–715**
Farhud, al-, 10:19
Faria, Francisco de, 6:**716**
Farinacci, Roberto, 6:**716–717**
Farissol, Abraham ben Mordecai, 6:**717,** 12:461
  disputations and polemics, 5:694–695
  moneylending, 14:440
Farissol, Jacob ben Ḥayyim, 6:**717**
Farjeon, Benjamin Leopold, 6:49, **717**
Farjeon, Eleanor, 6:717
A farkas (Molnár). *See The Tale of the Wolf* (Molnár)

Farkas, Ladislaus, 6:**717–718,** 16:137–138
Farkas, Ruth, 6:**718**
Der Farkishefter Shnayder (Shalom Aleichem), 18:382
Der Farkishefter Shnayder (Shalom Aleichem), 18:382
The Farmer and the Feather. See Ha-Ikkar ver-ha-Noẓah
Farmers' Federation of Israel, 6:**718**
Farmers' Union, 4:317
Farming. *See* Agriculture
Faro (Portugal), 6:**718–719**
Faro (Spain). *See* Haro (Spain)
Faro, Moshe, 15:540
Farragut. *See* Faraj ben Solomon da Agriento
Farrakhan, Louis, 3:736, 20:377
Farrow, Mia, 2:18
Fascism
    Brazil, 18:31, 32
    England, 3:215
    France, 5:438
    Iraq, 10:18–19
    Italy, 6:716–717, 10:793–794, 803–805
    literature opposing, 11:119
    neo-facism, 15:72–73
    Polish literature, 16:336–337
Fashion industry
    Albert, Mildred Elizabeth Levine, 1:589
    Carnegie, Hattie, 4:486
    Delaunay-Terk, Sonia, 5:535
    Drexler, Millard S., 6:17–18
    Karan, Donna, 11:802–803
    Lauren, Ralph, 12:526–527
    Leiber, Judith Maria, 12:618
    Liz Claiborne Inc., 15:492–493
    in New York City, 15:213, 226
    Parnis, Mollie, 15:654
    photography, 16:126
    Scaasi, Arnold, 18:88
    See also Clothing and textiles industry
Faske, Donna. *See* Karan, Donna
Fassūta (Israel State), 6:**719**
Fast, Cheap, and Out of Control (motion picture), 14:510
Fast, Howard Melvin, 6:**719,** 11:511
Fasting and abstinence, 2:546–548, 8:506
    Anan ben David, 2:128
    asceticism, 2:548
    cemetery visiting, 4:538
    fast days, 2:128, 6:719
        Adar, seventh of, 1:382–383
        Av, the ninth of, 2:714
        Day of Atonement, 5:488, 489, 491
        Esther, fast of, 6:519
        fast of Tammuz, 19:497–498
        fast of the firstborn, 7:46–47
        Gedaliah, 7:407
        Monday and Thursday, 14:435
        Shevat, 18:471
        yahrzeit, 21:271
        Yom Kippur Katan, 21:382–383
    hadran exemption, 8:193
    Ḥaliẓah, 12:729
    Ḥasidism, 8:415
    head covering, 8:506
    Karaites, 11:788
    laws and customs, 6:720–721
    liturgy
        Adonai, Adonai, 1:412
        Akedah, 1:556
        Anenu, 2:75
        Avinu Malkenu, 2:739–740
        haftarah, 8:198, 199
        maftir, 13:335
        seliḥot, 18:268–269
    marriage, 13:567
    Megillat Ta'anit, 6:301
    mishmarot, 14:318
    Muslim, 10:90–91
    New Moon, 15:151
    Nine Days, 15:271
    philosophical analysis of, 16:81
    prohibited days, 13:769
    punishment for assault, 2:596
    Purims, special, 16:742
    purposes, 6:719, 720, 722
    Seliḥot, 18:268, 269
    Talmid Ḥakham, 19:467
    Talmud, 4:582
    Temple, 19:603
    Ungar, Joel of Rechnitz, 20:248
Fasting and fast days, 6:**719–723**
Fastlicht, Adolfo, 6:**723**
Fast of Esther, 6:**519**
Fast of Tammuz, 19:**497–498**
Fatah. *See* Al -Fataḥ
Al -Fataḥ
    Arafat, Yasser, 2:333
    Arafat and, 10:279–280
    establishment of, 10:229
    Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:590, 591, 592, 593
    Palestinian Authority and, 15:597, 599, 600
    skirmishes with, 10:233
    Syria and, 10:279
Fatal, Moshe. *See* Shahal, Moshe
Fateful Months (Browning), 9:419
Father Justin. *See* Boudin, Jean-François
Father of western misogyny. *See* Philo Judaeus
Fathers
    custody of children, 15:636–637
    maintenance, parental obligation of, 15:635–636
    parables treating God as father, 15:621
    roles, 6:692, 693, 695
        desertion, 6:697
        immigrant, 6:696
        suburbia, 6:701
    See also Children; Parents
Fathers according to Rabbi Nathan. *See* Avot de-Rabbi Nathan
Fathers and Children. See Ha-Avot ve-ha-Banim
Fathers of Zion, 17:111–112
Fath-Nāmeh (Emrāni). *See Book of Victory* (Emrāni)
Fatimids, 6:**723–724,** 11:726–727
    Damascus (Syria) and, 5:392–393
    Egypt and, 6:230–231
    Jerusalem and, 11:157
Fatma Kadin (Kiera), 12:147
Fatmid dynasty, 10:158, 161
Fats. *See* Oils
Fatt, Arthur C., 1:428
Faulhaber, Michael Cardinal von, 4:712
Fauna
    buffaloes, 4:255–256
    camels, 4:380–381
    cats, 4:521
    cattle, 4:526–527
    deer, 5:530–531
    dogs, 5:733
    hyena, 9:647
    hygiene of, 9:648
    hyrax, 9:651
    ibex, 9:656
    koi, 12:267
    mixed species, 14:385, 386, 387
    See also Birds; Reptiles
La fausse industrie (Fourier), 7:139
Fausse route (Badinter), 3:49
Fauvists, 15:648
Fava of Manosque. *See* Hava of Manosque
The Favorite Game (Cohen), 4:423

Favorite Poem Project, 16:176
Fayyūm (Egypt). *See* Faiyūm (Egypt)
Fazallah Tabib al-Hamdani. *See* Rashid al-Din
Faẓello, Tommaso, 15:581
Fazlallah Tabib al-Hamdani. *See* Rashid al-Din
Fearing, Kenneth, 6:**724–725**
Fear of Flying (Jong), 11:399
Fear of God, 6:**725–726,** 13:230–231
Feast of Fruits. *See* Tu bi-Shevat
The Feast of Pure Reason (Levine), 12:718
Feasts. *See* Festivals
Feather, Leonard, 6:**726**
Féder, Aizik-Adolphe, 2:517
Feder, Ernesto A. *See* Feder, Ernst
Feder, Ernst, 6:**726**
Feder, Richard, 6:**726–727,** 14:476
Feder, Tobias, 6:**727**
Federacion Agraria Israelita Argentina, 11:775
Federacíon Sefardi Latinoamericana. *See* FESELA (Federación Sefardi Latinoamericana)
Federal Arts Project, 18:617
Federalism, 5:118–120
Federal Republic of Germany. *See* Germany
Federated Department Stores, Inc., 12:560
Federation CJA, 14:464, 466
Federation of Associations for the Care of Jewish Orphans in Poland. *See* Centos
Federation of communities, territorial, 6:**727**
Federation of Jewish Charities, 18:185
Federation of Jewish Communities (Yugoslavia), 21:416
Federation of Jewish Communities of Romania (FEDROM)
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
  Filderman, Wilhelm, 7:19
Federation of Jewish Philanthropies (NY), 11:723
Federation of Jewish Welfare Organizations (Los Angeles), 11:816
Federation of Oriental Jews of America, 2:33–34
Federation of Synagogues, 6:415, 419–420
Federation of Zionist Organizations, 4:5
Federation of Zionists of Greater New York and Vicinity, 21:605–606
Federbusch, Simon, 6:**727–728**
Federjude medals, 13:714
Federman, Max, 6:**728**
Federn, Paul, 6:**728–729**
FEDROM. *See* Federation of Jewish Communities of Romania
Fees, for shadkhan, 18:360
Fefer, Itzik, 6:**729**
Feibelman, Julian Beck, 6:**729**
Feibusch, Hans, 6:**729**
Feiczewicz, Louis. *See* Fitch, Louis
Feidman, Giora, 6:**729–730,** 15:407
Feidman, Levi, 6:730
Feierberg, Mordecai Ze'ev, 6:**730–732**
Feierstein, Ricardo, 6:**732–733**
Feiffer, Jules, 6:**733**
Feigel, Sigi, 6:**733**
Feigenbaum, Aryeh, 6:**733–734**
Feigenbaum, Benjamin, 6:**734**
Feigenbaum, Issac ha-Kohen, 6:**734**
Feigenberg, Meïr, 6:**734**
Feigin, Dov, 6:**734**
Feigin, Samuel Isaac, 6:**734**
Feiginsohn, Samuel Shraga, 17:418
Feigl, Bedrich, 6:**734–735**
Feigl, Fredrich. *See* Feigl, Bedrich
Feigl, Fritz, 6:**735**
Feigl, Herbert, 6:**735**
Feiler, Arthur, 6:**735**
Feinberg, Abraham, 6:**736**
Feinberg, Abraham L., 6:**737**
Feinberg, Avshalom, 6:736, 15:267–268
Feinberg, David, 6:**737**
Feinberg, Israel, 6:736
Feinberg, Kai, 15:307, 311
Feinberg, Kenneth, 6:**737–738**
Feinberg, Leon, 6:**738**
Feinberg, Lotik. *See* Feinberg, Israel
Feinberg, Louis, 6:**738**
Feinberg, Nathan, 6:**739**
Feinberg, Robert, 6:**739,** 18:707
Feinberg, Samuel Yevgenyevich, 6:**739**
Feinberg, Yehude-Arye-Leyb. *See* Feinberg, Leon
Feinberg, Yosef, 6:736
Feinberg family, 6:**736**
Feinbrun-Dothan, Naomi, 6:**739**
Feiner, Dorothy. *See* Rodgers, Dorothy Feiner
Feiner, Ḥayim. *See* Hefer, Ḥayim
Feiner, Jehiel. *See* K. Zetnik
Feingold, David Sidney, 6:**739**
Feingold, Russell, 6:**739–740**
Feinman, Sigmund, 6:**740**
Feinsilberg, Ilya Arnoldovich. *See* Ilf, Ilya
Feinsinger, Joshua, 6:**740**
Feinsinger, Shaye. *See* Feinsinger, Joshua
Feinstein, Aryeh Loeb, 6:**740**
Feinstein, Dianne Goldman, 4:108, 6:**740**
Feinstein, Elaine, 6:439, 440, **741**
Feinstein, Ḥayyim Jacob ha-Hohen, 6:**741**
Feinstein, Isadore. *See* Stone, I. F.
Feinstein, Meir, 6:**741**
Feinstein, Moses, 11:255
  abortion, 1:272–273
  Joseph, Norma Baumel, 11:417
Feinstein, Moses (1895-1986), 6:**741–742**
Feinstein, Moses (1896-1964), 6:**742**
Feinstone, Morris, 6:**743**
Feis, Herbert, 6:**743**
Feischel Buntzl, Mayer. *See* Fischels, Meir ben Ephraim
Feitelson, Menahem Mendel, 6:**743,** 8:727
Feith, Douglas J., 6:**743–744**
Feivish, Samuel, 15:437
Feivush, Ḥayyim ben Samuel. *See* Ḥayyim ben Samuel Feivush
Feiwel, Berthold, 6:**744**
Fejér, Leopold, 6:**744**
Fejtö, François, 6:**744–745**
Fekete, Michael, 6:**745**
Feld, Issac, 6:**745**
Feld, Jacob, 6:**745**
Feldbau, Jacques, 2:9
Feldberg, Jacob, 14:454
Feldberg, Leon, 6:**745**
Felder, Gedalia, 6:**745–746**
Felder, Jerome Solon. *See* Pomus, Doc
Feldheim, Philipp, 6:**746**
Der Feldhernnhuegel (Roda Roda), 17:362
Feldman, Abraham Jehiel, 6:**746**
Feldman, Aharon. *See* Ever Hadani
Feldman, Dora. *See* Shulner, Dora
Feldman, Emanuel, 2:638
Feldman, Herman, 6:**746**
Feldman, Irving, 6:**746**
Feldman, Israel. *See* Paldi, Israel
Feldman, Józef, 6:748
Feldman, Louis H., 6:**746–747**
Feldman, Martin, 6:**747**
Feldman, Marty. *See* Feldman, Martin
Feldman, Miroslav, 6:**747**
Feldman, Morton, 6:**747**
Feldman, Sandra, 6:**747–748**
Feldman, Shimshon Simon, 6:**748**
Feldman, Wilhelm, 6:**748**

Feldshuh, Tovah, 6:**748–749**
Feldwebel Anton Schmidt (Adler), 1:399
Feleky, Géza, 6:**749**
Felicitations, 5:66
Felicity, two-fold, 3:**239**
  See also Beatitude
Feliks, Yehuda, 14:331
Felix, Antonius, 6:28, **749,** 11:396
Felix, Dinah, 17:50
Felix, Eliza Rachel. *See* Rachel (Stage name)
Felix, Raphael, 17:50
Felix, Rebecca, 17:50
Felix, Sarah, 17:50
Felix Libertate, 6:**749–750**
Feller, Abraham Howard, 6:**750**
Feller, Shneyur Zalman, 6:**750**
Fellheim (Germany), 14:17
Fellner, William John, 6:**750**
Felman, Aharon Leib, 6:**750**
Fels, Joseph, 6:750–751
Fels, Lazarus, 15:302
Fels, Mary, 6:751
Fels, Samuel Simeon, 6:751
Felsenthal, Bernhard, 6:**751**
  American Jewish Historical Society, 2:58, 59
  on Oral Law, 15:457
Fels family, 6:**750–751**
Felsövisó. *See* Viseul-de-Sus (Romania)
Feltre, Bernardino da. *See* Bernardino da Feltre
Felvidek. *See* Slovakia
Felzenbaum, Michael, 6:**751–752**
Felzenbaum, Mikhoel. *See* Felzenbaum, Michael
The Female Face of God in Auschwitz (Raphael), 9:397
Female Hebrew Benevolent Society, 6:190
Females. *See* Women
Feminism, 6:**752–757,** 8:461, 20:347–348, 21:186
  ablution, 1:263
  Art Movement, Feminist, 2:515
  Badinter, Elizabeth, 3:49
  Badt-Strauss, Bertha, 3:50
  Bernard, Jesse, 3:468
  Bible translation and, 3:608
  biblical criticism influenced by, 3:655, 658
  Boxer, Barbara, 4:108
  Broner, Esther M., 4:204
  Butler, Judith, 4:317
  Canada, 4:406, 409, 417
  Chesler, Phyllis, 4:601–602
  Cixous, Hélène, 4:749
  criticism, 2:87, 8:731–732
  German literature
    Jelinek, Elfriede, 11:118–119
    Lewald, Fanny, 12:757–758
  Haggadot, 8:215–216
  Hauptman, Judith, 8:461
  Jewish philosophy and, 16:105, 110–112
  Jewish Theological Seminary, 11:330
  Jong, Erica, 11:399–400
  Joseph, Norma Baumel, 11:417
  Landsberg, Michele, 12:474–475
  Mednick, Martha Tamara Schuch, 13:762
  Netherlands, suffrage, 11:45
  New York City, 15:219, 224
  niddah, 15:257–258
  Offner, Stacy, 15:389
  in Orthodox Judaism, 16:112
  Ostriker, Alicia, 15:510
  Paley, Grace, 15:600–601
  Pappenheim, Bertha, 15:618
  Passover observance and, 15:681–682
  Pogrebin, Letty Cottin, 16:278–279
  Rich, Adrienne, 17:286
  Rose, Ernestine Potovksy, 17:425
  Schwimmer, Rosika, 18:196
  theology, 19:698–699
La Femme de Loth (Bosco), 4:425
Fences, 1:475, 476
Fence to law. *See* Takkanot
Fencing, 19:140
Fenichel, Otto, 6:**757**
Fenichel, Samuel, 6:**757**
Fennel, 6:**757**
Fenton, Paul B., 11:325
Fényes, Adolf, 6:**757**
Fenyö, László, 6:**757**
Fenyö, Miksa, 6:**757–758**
Feodosiya (Ukraine), 6:578, **758**
Ferarius Saladi. *See* Zerahiah ben Isaac ha-Levi
Feraru, Leon, 6:**758**
Ferber, Edna, 6:**758–759**
Ferber, Herbert, 6:**759,** 18:223
Ferber, Ẓevi Hirsch, 6:**759**
Ferdinand (Holy Roman emperors), 6:**759–760**
Ferdinand, Philip, 6:**760**
Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain, 6:**760–761**
  Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:276
  Alvarez Gato, Juan, 2:27
  canonization of Isabella, 11:384
  granting of Inquisition in, 18:328
  Saragossa Jewish policy, 18:44
  Seneor, Abraham, 18:288
Ferdinand I, 6:759–760
Ferdinand II, 6:760
Ferdinand III, 6:760
Ferdman, José Miller, 5:325
Ferenc, François. *See* Fejtö, François
Ferenc Jóska ládájából (Emöd). *See From Ferenc Jóska's Box* (Emöd)
Ferenczi, Sándor, 6:**761**
Ferkauf, Eugene, 6:**761**
Ferme, Moses Cohen. *See* Azevedo, Moses Cohen D'
Fermi, Enrico, 16:137
Fermosa. *See* Jewess of Toledo
Fernandes Villareal, Manoel, 6:**761–762**
Fernandez, Antonio. *See* Carvajal, Abraham Israel
Fernand-Halphen, Alice, 8:285
Fernberger, Samuel, 6:**762**
Fernhof, Isaac, 6:**762**
Ferramonti concentration camp (Italy), 15:581
Ferrara (Italy), 1:303, 6:**762–764**
  Anau, Phinehas Hai ben Menahem, 2:136
  Lampronti, Isaac, 2:136–137
Ferreira, Abraham Kohen de. *See* Herrera, Abraham Kohen de
Ferrer, Vicente, 3:45, 4:351, 6:**764,** 11:472, 13:192
Ferris, Iris, 6:**764**
Ferris Bueller's Day off (motion picture), 4:195
Ferrizuel, Joseph ha-Nasi, 2:17, 6:**764–765**
Ferrizuel "Cidellus," Joseph. *See* Ferrizuel, Joseph ha-Nasi
Fertile Crescent
  1945-2006, 2:300, 301
  Aram and Arameans, 2:337
Fertility. *See* Barrenness and fertility
Fertilizers, 1:479–480
FESELA (Federación Sefardi Latinoamericana), 6:**765**
Festival Preludes (Sheriff), 18:462
Festivals, 2:767*t,* 6:**765–771**
  altar, 2:12, 15
  biblical sources, 6:765–766
  calendar, 4:354
  cantillation, 13:662
  celebrations, 2:766–768
  commandments concerning, 5:77*t*

Festivals, ***continued***
  dance, 5:409, 410
  dating, according to Meshwi, 14:80
  diaspora, 6:769–770
  Emar, 6:389–390
  eruvin, 6:484–486
  eschatology, 6:499–500
  exilarch induction, 6:604
  fast days, 6:719
  food, 13:711
  greetings, 8:82, 83
  homilies on readings for, 16:11–12
  intermediate days, 6:769
  Israel, 10:626–628
  Jewish calendar, 4:356–357
  Jubilees, Book of, 11:473–474
  Judaism, development of concept of of, 11:514
  Karaites, 11:788, 798
  kibbutz, 7:49, 12:**119–120,** 120*t*
  Lag ba-Omer, 15:420–421
  laws and legal systems, 15:746–747
    Beẓah, 3:556
    burials, 4:293
    domiciles, and observance of, 5:742–743
    fire, 7:43
    Havdalah, 8:466, 467
    Mishmarot Temple service, 14:319
    mourning, 14:588
    Mukẓeh, 14:608
    sacrifices, 17:640
    tefillin, 19:579
    Yaknehaz, 21:273–274
  Leviticus, Book of, 12:739
  liturgy
    Amidah, 2:72
    Arvit, 2:537
    azharot, 6:158
    haftarah, 8:198–199
    Hallel, 8:280
    Leipzig Mahzor, 13:365–366
    Maḥzor, 13:363–366
    Maḥzor Vitry, 13:366–367
    Worms Mahzor, 13:366
  Maghrebi-Ma'aravi, 13:397
  Maiumas, 13:406–407
  meals, eschatological, 6:499–500
  medieval Midrash, 16:12–13
  Mo'ed Katan, 14:413–414
  Passover, 15:677–683
  pilgrim festivals, 10:766, 16:158–159
  prayer, 6:770
  religious life and communities, Israel, 10:626–628
  Russia, 1970s, 17:566
  Samaritans, 17:729–730
  Second Temple period, 2:768
  Shabbetai Ẓevi, 18:342, 348
  Simḥhat Torah, 18:604–606
  Talmudic literature, 6:768–769
  Temple Scroll, 19:633, 634
  Torah, reading of, 20:46, 49
  Torah ornaments, 20:50–53
  Unleavened Bread, Feast of, 15:680–681
  women's obligations, 6:770–771
  See specific festivals and holidays
Festschriften, 6:**771–772**
Festus, Porcius, 2:126, 6:**772**
Fetter, Menachem. *See* Elon, Menachem
Fettmilch, Vincent, 6:**772,** 7:208
Feuchtwang, David, 6:**772**
Feuchtwanger, Lion, 6:**772–773,** 11:256, 441, 15:449
Feuer, Henry, 6:**773**
Feuer, Leon Israel, 6:**773–774**
Feuer, Lewis Samuel, 6:**774**, 18:732
Feuerlicht, Morris Marcus, 6:**774**
Feuermann, Emanuel, 6:**774**
Feuerring, Maximilian, 6:**774**
Feuerstein, Aaron, 6:775
Feuerstein, Avigdor. *See* Hameiri, Avigdor
Feuerstein, Bedřich, 6:**775**
Feuerstein, Henry, 6:774–775
Feuerstein, Moses, 6:775
Feuerstein, Reuven, 6:**775–776**
Feuerstein, Samuel, 6:197, 775
Feuerstein family, 6:**774–775**
Feuilleton, 4:32, 11:467, 18:578
Feurth, Julius. *See* Firt, Julius
Feygenberg, Rakhel, 7:**5–6**
Feynman, Richard Phillips, 7:**6**
Fez (Morocco), 1:311, 7:**6–8**
Di Fibores (Shalom Aleichem), 18:379
Fichman, David Mironovich. *See* Knut, Dovid
Fichman, Jacob, 7:**8–9,** 8:729, 11:217, 511
Fichmann, Ya'akov. *See* Fichman, Jacob
Fichte, Johann Gottlieb, 7:**9–10**
Fiction, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew fiction
Fiction and the Reading Public (Leavis), 12:577
Fiddler on the Roof (Harnick and Bock), 8:360
Fiddler on the Roof (motion picture), 18:387
Fiddler on the Roof (musical), 4:26, 15:220
Fideles. *See* Adelantados
Fiedler, Arthur, 7:**16–17**
Fiedler, Leslie Aaron, 7:**17**
Fiedman, Thomas L., 11:469
Fields, Dorothy, 5:56–57, 7:**17**
Fields, Harvey, 13:204
Fields, Henry, 7:17
Fields, Jackie, 7:**17–18**
Fields, Joseph, 4:658
Fiersohn, Reba. *See* Gluck, Alma
Fieschi, Sinibaldo. *See* Innocent IV
Fifteen Days Across Jewish Palestine (Moissis), 14:422
Fifth Aliyah. *See* Aliyah, Fifth
Fifty (number), 15:336, 344
Figdor, Jehiel Michael ben Samuel. *See* Kittsee, Jehiel Michael ben Samuel
Figo, Azariah, 7:**18–19**
Figs, 7:**18**
Figure skaters. *See* Ice skating
Filderman, Wilhelm, 7:**19**
Filene, A. Lincoln, 7:19–20, 15:205
Filene, Edward Albert, 7:19–20
Filene, William, 5:588, 7:19
Filene family, 7:**19–20**
Filipepi, Alessandro di Mariano. *See* Botticelli, Sandro
Filipowski, Herschell Philip. *See* Filipowski, Ẓevi Hirsch
Filipowski, Ẓevi Hirsch, 7:**20**
Filler, Louis, 7:**20**
Film. *See* Motion pictures
Filosof, Joseph, 18:353
La Filosofia y las teorías científicas (Dujovne), 6:43
Filthy pot parable, 6:639
Fima, Efraim, 7:**20–21**
Finale Emilia (Italy), 7:**21,** *21*
Final Solution, 4:385–388, 7:**21–22,** 9:84–85, 121, 287–289, 305, 325–326, 340, 378, 11:828–829
  Bormann, Martin, 4:87
  Eichmann, Adolf Otto, 6:247, 249, 250, 251
  Frank, Hans Michael, 7:181
  gassing, 7:393
  Germany, 7:536
  Gestapo, 7:564, 565
  Globocnik, Odilo, 7:640
  Goebbels, Paul Josef, 7:680
  Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan, 9:332
  Himmler, Heinrich, 9:121
  Hitler, Adolf, 9:287
  Hoess, Rudolf Franz Ferdinand, 9:305

  Judenrein, 11:529
  Kaltenbrunner, Ernst, 11:750
  Nazi-Deutsch, 15:42
  See also National Socialism (Nazism)
  Rauter, Hanns Albin, 17:116
  Reichszentrale Fuer Juedische Auswanderung, 17:203
  Ribbentrop, Joachim von, 17:280
  Schellenberg, Walter, 18:119
  SS and SD, 19:155–156
  Streicher, Julius, 19:255
  Sztójay, Döme, 19:412
  Tuka, Vojtech, 20:174
  war crimes trials, 20:636, 637, 639
  See also Holocaust
The Final Solution (Chabon), 4:555
The Final Solution (Reitlinger), 9:415
Finaly case, 7:**22–23,** 11:776
Finaly family, 11:775–776
Finance. *See* Banking and bankers
Finances, autonomous Jewish, 7:**23–24,** 23*t*
Financial News (newspaper), 6:264
Financial Times (newspaper), 6:264
Financiers
  Austria, Herz, Leopold Edler von, 9:51–52
  Beit, Sir Alfred, 3:271
  Benedict ben Moses of Lincoln, 3:330
  Belisha family, 3:296
  Belzberg, Samuel, 3:309
  Benveniste, Sheshet ben Isaac ben Joseph, 3:385
  Castiglioni, Camillo, 4:515–516
  Clore, Charles, 4:761
  England
    Isaac of Southwark, 10:53
    Lever, Harold, Baron Lever of Manchester, 12:680
  Hirshhorn, Joseph Herman, 9:143
  Hofmann, Isaac Loew, 9:312–313
  Horowitz, Samuel ben Isaiah Aryeh Leib ha-Levi, 9:541–542
  Icahn, Carl C., 9:702–703
  Lévy, Samuel, 12:755
  Rabinowicz, Oskar K., 17:40
  railroads, 17:69–70
  Rayne, Sir Max, Baron, 17:127
  Riklis, Meshulam, 17:333
  Rohatyn, Felix G., 17:369
  Rosenthal, Leon, 17:454–455
  Rubin, Robert E., 17:513
  Shaw, Benjamin, 18:423–424
  See also Banking and bankers
Das Finanzkapital (Hilferding), 9:106
Finbert, Élian-J., 7:**25,** 15:473–474
Finch, Henry. *See* Finch, Sir Henry
Finch, Sir Henry, 7:**25**
Finci, Eli, 7:**25**
Fine, Diana, 4:440
Fine, H. A., 11:343–344
Fine, Reuben, 7:**25**
Fine, Sidney, 7:**25–26**
Fineberg, Solomon Andhil, 7:**26**
Fineman, Daniel, 7:26
Fineman, Hayyim, 7:**26**
Fineman, Irving, 7:**26–27**
Finer, Herman, 7:**27**
Fines, 7:**27–29,** 15:369
  See also Sanctions
Fineshriber, William Howard, 7:**29–30**
Finestein, Israel, 7:**30**
Finestone, Sheila, 7:**30**
A Fine Treatise on Salvation. See Ḥibbur Yafe me-haYeshuʿah
Finf un Tsvantsik Geto Lider (Mlotek, Gottlieb). *See Twenty-Five Ghetto Songs* (Mlotek, Gottlieb)
Fingerman, Gregorio, 7:**30**
Finials, 4:547–548, 20:52
Fininberg, Ezra, 7:**30**
Fink, Janis. *See* Ian, Janis
Fink, Joseph Lionel, 7:**30–31**
Fink, Theodore, 7:**31,** 12:548, 16:340
Finkel, Eliezer Judah, 7:**31**
Finkel, Joshua, 7:**31–32**
Finkel, Nathan Ẓevi Ben Moses, 7:**32,** 18:58
  See also Slobodka Yeshivah
Finkel, Shimon, 7:**32**
Finkelman, Harry. *See* Elman, Ziggy
Finkelstein, Arthur, 7:**33**
Finkelstein, Chaim, 7:**33**
Finkelstein, Heinrich, 7:**33–34**
Finkelstein, Israel, 7:**34**
Finkelstein, Jacob Joel, 7:**34**
Finkelstein, Jacob Yonkel. *See* Fields, Jackie
Finkelstein, Louis, 2:47, 5:173, 7:**34–35,** 17:242
  Jewish Theological Seminary, 11:329–330
  on *Sifra,* 18:560–561
  on *Sifrei,* 18:563, 564
Finkelstein, Nehemiah, 8:476
Finkelstein, Noah, 7:**36,** 8:476
Finkelstein, Norman, 9:495
Finkelstein, Shimon, 7:**36**
Finkelstein, Yonkel. *See* Fields, Jackie
Finkielkraut, Alain, 7:**36–37**
Finklestein, Louis, 2:47
Finland, 7:*37,* **37–39**
  emancipation, 6:385
  libraries, 12:786
  sheḥitah protection, 18:435
Finlay-Freundlich, Erwin, 7:**39**
Finley, Moses. *See* Finley, Sir Moses
Finley, Sir Moses, 7:**39**
Finn, Elizabeth Ann, 7:39
Finn, James, 7:**39**
Finniston, Harold Montague. *See* Finniston, Sir Harold Montague
Finniston, Sir Harold Montague, 7:**39–40**
Finzi, Abraham Raphael, 1:308
Finzi, Aldo, 16:345
Finzi, Gaius, 4:48
Finzi, Gerald, 7:40
Finzi, Giuseppe, 7:**40**
Finzi, Gur Aryeh Ha-Levi, 7:40
Finzi, Isaac Raphael ben Elisha, 7:40, 15:567
Finzi, Joseph, 7:40
Finzi, Mario, 4:49, 7:40
Finzi, Mordecai ben Abraham, 7:39–40, 13:675
Finzi, Samuel, 7:40
Finzi, Solomon ben Eliakim, 3:683, 7:40
Finẓi, Isaac Rapḥael ben Elisḥa, 15:567
Finzi family, 7:**40**
Finzi-Norsa Controversy, 7:**40–41**
Fiocchi, Fabiano. *See* Fioghi, Fabiano
Fioghi, Fabiano, 7:**41**
Fiorentino, Salomone, 7:**41,** 10:792
Fiqh, 7:**41–42**
Firʾawn. *See* Pharaoh
Firdaws al-Ḥikma (Ali ibn Sahl ibn Rabbān al-Ṭabar¯i), 1:660
Fire, 7:**43–44**
Fire and Brimstone; or the Destruction of Sodom (Lesley), 18:739
Firenze (Italy). *See* Florence (Italy)
Firkovich, Abraham, 3:23, 7:**44–45,** 8:356, 11:548, 558, 793–794
Firkovitch Collections, 13:493–494
Firoz Koh (Afghanistan), 1:432
First Aliyah. *See* Aliyah, First
First Amendment (U.S. Constitution)
  Abrams, Floyd M., 1:327
  Adams, Arlin Marvin, 1:379–380
  American Jewish Congress, 2:58
  Brandeis, Louis Dembitz, 4:124
  Jewish settlement in America and, 2:42
First American Jewish Families: 600 Genealogies, 1654–1988 (Stern), 2:54

The First Book of Michael Singermann (Brinig), 4:184
Firstborn, 7:**45–48**
    Commandments, the 613, 5:75, 80
    embryo, 6:391
    Exodus, Book of, 6:612, 614
    first fruits, 7:48
    inheritance rights, 19:288
    levirate marriage, 12:726
    lots, casting of, 13:219
    Passover, 15:680
    Plagues of Egypt, 16:29
    priest and redemption of, 16:525
The Firstborn (Fry), 14:540
First Cincinnati Haggadah. *See* Cincinnati Haggadah
First Esdras. *See* Ezra, Greek book of
The First Forty Years (Morris), 14:510
First fruits, 7:**48–49**
    Agrippa I, 1:503
    Bikkurim, 3:697
    ḥerem, 9:12
    incense offering, 9:754
    leap year, 12:567
    offerings, Bikkurim, 3:697
    pilgrimage, 16:154
    See also Shavuot
First Generation (Altauzen). *See Pervoye pokoleniye* (Altauzen)
"First Generations." *See* "Dorot Rishonim"
First International Anti-Jewish Congress, 15:434
First International Conference on Children of Holocaust Survivors, 9:383
First Joshua Ibn Gaon Bible, 3:677
The First Kantakion on the Nativity (Romanos Melodos), 17:405
First Kennicott Bible, 3:677
First Person (television show), 14:510
First Vatican Council. *See* Vatican Council I
Firt, Julius, 7:**49–50**
Firuz, Al-Shams Al-Karim, 7:50
Firuz, Daniel ben Moses, 7:50
Firuz, Moses ben Isaiah, 7:50
Fīrūz family, 7:**50**
Firzogerin, 7:**50–51**
Fisch, Aharon Harel. *See* Fisch, Harold
Fisch, Harold, 3:622, 7:**51**
Fischel, Arnold, 7:**51**
Fischel, Harry, 7:**51–52,** 15:205
Fischel, Walter Joseph, 7:**52**
Fischel family. *See* Fishel family
Fischels, Meir. *See* Fischels, Meir Ben Ephraim; Fischels, Meir ben Ephraim
Fischels, Meir ben Ephraim, 7:**52**
Fischer, Annie, 7:**53**
Fischer, Bernard, 7:**53**
Fischer, Bobby. *See* Fischer, Robert
Fischer, Carolus, 7:**53**
Fischer, David Hackett, 4:125
Fischer, Edmond, 7:**53,** 13:10
Fischer, Emil. *See* Makai, Emil
Fischer, Eugene, 4:681
Fischer, Gyula, 7:**53–54**
Fischer, Jean, 7:**54**
Fischer, Josef, 7:**54,** 55
Fischer, Julius. *See* Fischer, Gyula
Fischer, Karl. *See* Fischer, Carolus
Fischer, Leo, 7:54
Fischer, Louis, 7:**54**
Fischer, Maier. *See* Fischer, Marcus
Fischer, Marcus, 7:52
Fischer, Maurice, 7:53–54
Fischer, Meir. *See* Fischer, Marcus
Fischer, Moritz von, 7:**54**
Fischer, Moses, 7:52
Fischer, Otokar, 7:**54–55**
Fischer, Robert, 4:604, 605
Fischer, Ruth, 7:**55,** 16:344
Fischer, Samuel, 7:**55**
Fischer, Stanley, 7:**55–56**
Fischer family, 7:**52**
Fischhof, Meshullam Zalman, 2: 650
Fischhof, Meshullam Zalman II, 2: 650
Fischhoff, Adolf, 7:**56,** 16:340
Fischhoff, Joseph, 7:**56–57**
Fischl, Viktor. *See* Dagan, Avigdor
Fischler, Abraham, 4:213
Fischler, Stan, 7:**57**
Fischman, William, 15:205
Fischmann, Naḥman Isaac, 7:**57**
Fiscus Judaicus, 7:**57,** 11:294, 18:448
Fish, gefilte, 7:118
Fish, Harel, 7:**57–58**
Fish, Harold. *See* Fish, Harel
Fish, Morris, 14:464
Fish, Stanley, 7:**58**
Fish and fishing, 2:553, 7:**58–59**
Fishbane, Michael, 4:125, 7:**59–60**
Fishbein, Morris, 7:**60**
Fishberg, Maurice, 7:**60**
Fishblate, Solomon, 15:303
Fishcl, Otto, 18:665
Fishel, Efrayim, 1:221
Fishel, Ephraim, 7:61
Fishel, Ephraim (d. 1475), 7:61
Fishel, Ephraim (late 15th-early 16th century), 7:61
Fishel, Moses (d. 1504), 7:61
Fishel, Moses (d. 1542), 7:61
Fishel, Rachel, 7:61
Fishel, Stephan, 7:61
Fishel family, 7:**60–61**
Fishels, Roizl of Cracow, 7:**61–62**
Fisher, Carrie Frances, 7:**62**
Fisher, Donald, 7:**62**
Fisher, Dudu, 7:**62–63**
Fisher, Eddie, 7:**63**
Fisher, Edwin Jack. *See* Fisher, Eddie
Fisher, Lee, 15:393
Fisher, Max M., 5:611, 7:**63–64**
Fisher, Samuel, Baron Fisher of Camden, 7:**64**
Fisher, Sir Woolf, 7:**64**
Fisher, Woolf. *See* Fisher, Sir Woolf
Fish industry, Israeli, 2:553
Fishke der Krumer (Abramovitsh), 1:321
Fishke the Lame. See Fishke der Krumer
Fishko, Asher David. *See* Dagon, Barukh
Fishman, Ada. *See* Maimon, Ada
Fishman, Jacob, 7:**64,** 11:307
Fishman, Joshua Aaron, 7:**64–65**
Fishman, Judah Leib. *See* Maimon, Judah Leib
Fishman, Sylvia Barack, 18:736, 20:367
Fishman, William, 7:**65**
Fishman, William Harold, 7:**65**
Fiszel. *See* Fishel family
Fitch, Louis, 7:**65**
Fitelberg, Gregor. *See* Fitelberg, Grzegorz
Fitelberg, Grzegorz, 7:**65**
Fitelberg, Jerzy, 7:65
Fiterman, Charles, 7:**66**
Fiterman, Jacobo, 16:350
Fitzenhagen, W., 2:26
Fiume. *See* Rijeka; Rijeka (Croatia)
Five (number), 15:335
Five Books of Moses. *See* Pentateuch
The Five Books of Moses (Robert Alter), 3:624
Five Communities. *See* Mattersdorf (Austria)
Five Finger Exercise (Shaffer), 18:361
The Five Scrolls, 13:768, 18:**220–222,** 222*t*
Five species, 7:**66**
"The Fixer." *See* Rothstein, Arnold
Fiziki i liriki (Slutski), 18:685
Flaccus (Philo Judaeus), 16:63
Flaccus, Avillius Aulus, 7:**66**
Flaccus, Valerius, 6:100, 7:**66–67**
"Flagellation." *See Makkot*

Flagellum Calumniantium seu Apologia in qua Anonymi cujusdam calumniae refutantur (de Castro), 4:518
Flags, 7:**67–69,** *68,* 18:605
  See also Banners
Flam, Gila, 13:12
Flam, Herb, 7:**69**
Flanagan, Bud, 7:**69**
Flaut, Hezekiah Feivel. *See* Plaut, Hezekiah Feivel
Flavia Ioppe. *See* Jaffa (Israel)
Flavia Neapolis. *See* Nablus (Israel)
Flavius, Clemens, 7:**69**
Flavius Arrianus. *See* Arrian
Flavius Claudius Julianus. *See* Julian the Apostate
Flavius Eborensis. *See* Pyrrhus, Didacus
Flavius Josephus. *See* Josephus Flavius
Flavius Petrus Sabbatius Justinianus. *See* Justinian I (Cyzantine emperor)
Flavius Theodosius Junior. *See* Theodosius II
Flax, 7:**69–70,** vol. 16: color insert
  See also Sha'atnez
Fleas, 7:**70**
Flechtheim, Alfred, 7:**70–71**
Fleck, Bela, 7:**71**
Fleckeles, Eleazar ben David, 7:**71,** 12:460–461
Fleg, Edmond, 7:**71–72,** 12:661, 18:761
Flegenheimer, Arthur Simon. *See* Schultz, Dutch
Flegenheimer, Edmond. *See* Fleg, Edmond
I fleghomeni vatos (Schiby), 18:125
Fleischer, Charles, 7:**72**
Fleischer, E., 6:669
Fleischer, Ernö. *See* Emöd, Tamas
Fleischer, Ezra, 7:73, 8:729
Fleischer, Judah Loeb, 7:**72–73**
Fleischer, Leopold. *See* Fleischer, Judah Loeb
Fleischer, Lipot. *See* Fleischer, Judah Loeb
Fleischer, Max, 7:**73**
Fleischer, Michael, 7:**73**
Fleischer, Nat. *See* Fleischer, Nathaniel Stanley
Fleischer, Nathaniel Stanley, 7:**74**
Fleischer, Richard, 7:73
Fleischer, Tsippi, 7:**74**
Fleischman, Miksa. *See* Fenyö, Miksa
Fleischmann, Gisi, 7:**74–75**
Fleischmann, Julius, 7:**75**
Fleischmann, Karel, 2:519
Fleisher, Alfred, 7:75–76
Fleisher, Benjamin Wilfred, 7:75
Fleisher, Benjamin Wolf, 7:75
Fleisher, Charles, 4:100
Fleisher, Edwin Adler, 7:75
Fleisher, Hannah Tuchnor, 7:75
Fleisher, Larry, 7:**76**
Fleisher, Leon, 7:**76**
Fleisher, Moyer, 7:75
Fleisher, Samuel Stuart, 7:75
Fleisher, Simon B., 7:75
Fleisher family, 7:**75–76**
Fleming, Alexander, 4:558
Flersheim, L. H., 4:255
Flesch, Abraham, 7:76
Flesch, Adolph, 7:76
Flesch, Carl, 7:**77**
Flesch, Gumpel. *See* Flesch, Mordecai
Flesch, Heinrich, 7:76
Flesch, Joseph (1781-1841), 7:76
Flesch, Joseph (d. 194?), 7:76–77
Flesch, Mordecai, 7:76
Flesch, Philip, 7:76
Flesch, Solomon. *See* Flesch, Philip
Flesch-Birnbaum. *See* Flesch family
Flesch family, 7:**76–77**
Flesh, 7:**77**
The Fleuron, 18:608
Flexer, A. L. *See* Volynski, Akim Levovich
Flexner, Abraham, 2:53, 6:161, 7:**78**
Flexner, Bernard, 4:123, 7:77, 15:588
Flexner, James Thomas, 7:77
Flexner, Jennie Maas, 7:77
Flexner, Simon, 7:77
Flexner, Washington, 7:77
Flexner family, 7:**77–78**
Fleyta Marsiya (Livshits), 13:146
Flieg, Helmut. *See* Heym, Stefan
Floating charge, 12:817
Floggings, 7:**78–80**
Flohr, Salo, 7:**80**
Flohr, Solomon Mikhailovitch. *See* Flohr, Salo
The Flood, 7:**80–83**
Flora
  box, 4:108
  broom, 4:210
  burning bush, 4:297–298
  calamus, sweet, 4:350–351
  caper, 4:442–443
  carob, 4:492
  castor-oil plant, 4:516
  cedar, 4:535
  flowers, 7:89–91
  frankincense, 7:213
  hyssop, 9:654
  Israel, 10:141–142
  ivy, 10:822
  mallow, 13:435
  mandrake, 13:466
  medicinal, mastic, 13:669
  mixed species, 14:385–387
Die Flora der Juden (Loew), 13:163
Flor de Apolo (Barrios), 3:176
Florence (Italy), 5:475, 7:**83–86**
Florentin, Mevorah, 7:**86**
Flores, Giorgio. *See* Momigliano, Attilio
Floreta Ca Noga, 7:**86**
Florey, Howard, 4:558
Florida, 7:**86–89,** *88*
  Boca Raton, 15:605
  Broward County, 4:212–213
  Disney World, 15:476
  Lee and Charlotte counties, 12:598–599
  Levy, Moses Elias, 12:754
  Orlando, 15:475–476
  Palm Beach County, 15:604–606
Florina. *See* Phlorina
Florio, John, 6:437
Florus of Lyons, 7:**89**
Floryjanowa. *See* Narol (Poland)
Floss (Germany), 7:**89**
Flossenburg concentration camp, 13:129
Flower, Constance Rothschild, 17:490
Flowers, 7:**89–91**
  See also Flora
Le Fluor et ses composés (Moissan), 14:422
Flusser, David, 7:**91,** 11:462, 15:192
Flute music, 14:647
The Flute of Marsyas. See Fleyta Marsiya (Livshits)
Fly and flies, 7:**91–92**
Foa, Carlo, 7:92
Foa, Cesare, 7:92
Foa, Edouard, 7:92
Foa, Elia Emanuel, 7:92
Foa, Eliezer, 7:92
Foa, Eliezer Nahman, 7:92
Foa, Esther Eugénie Rebecca, 7:**92**
Foa, Isaac ben Gad, 7:92
Foa, Mordecai, 7:92
Foa, Moses Benjamin, 4:78, 7:92
Foa, Raimondo, 7:**92–93**
Foa, Salvatore, 7:92
Foa family, 7:**92**
Foà family. *See* Foa family
Focşani (Romania). *See* Focsani (Romania)

Focsani (Romania), 7:**93**
Focus (Miller), 14:251
Fodder, 7:**93–94**
Fodor, Andor, 7:**94**
Foe from the North, 11:131–132
  See also Nebuchadnezzar
Foerder, Herbert. *See* Foerder, Yeshayahu
Foerder, Yeshayahu, 7:**94**
Foester, Johann. *See* Forster, Johann
Fogaras (Romania). *See* Fagaras (Romania)
Fogelberg, Dan, 7:**94**
Fogelman, Eva, 9:382–383, 386
The Fog of War (motion picture), 14:510
Fohrer, Georg, 11:354
Foi. *See* Foa family
Foighel, Isi, 7:**94**
Foix (France), 7:**94**
Földes, Jolán, 7:**94–95**
Foley, Francis, 7:**95**
Foligno, Hananel, 7:**95**
Foligno, Hananel Da. *See* Foligno, Hananel
Folk customs and superstitions
  about night, 5:487
  Anatoli, Jacob ben Abba Mari ben Samson, 2:132
  Eisenstadt (Germany), 6:269
  Institute of Folklore (Romania), 4:138
  Kabbalah and, 11:670–671
  life cycle, 7:109–110
  niddah, 15:256
  Noy, Dov, 15:326–327
Folk dance, 5:409–410, 413, 10:693–694
  of Bukharan Jews, 4:264
  Horah, 9:523–524
  Kadman, 11:700
  Oved, Margalit, 15:548–549
  See also Folklore
Folk dances. *See* Dance
Folkistishe Heftn, 7:113
Folkist Party. *See* Folkspartei
Folklore, 7:**95–113**
  abbreviations, 1:239
  Absalom, 1:331
  Adam Ba'al Shem, 1:378
  Aden, 1:389
  Afghanistan, 1:433
  aggadah, 1:455–456
  Ahikar, Book of, 1:542–543
  ʾAlef, 1:607–608
  amulets, 2:122
  Angel of Death, 2:148, 149
  apostasy, 2:277
  astrology, 2:620
  audio-oral transmission literature, 7:96–103
    dramas, 7:102–103
    narratives, folk, 7:97–100
    proverbs, 7:102
    riddles, 7:102
    songs and lyrics, 7:100–102
  circumcision, 4:734
  classifications for, 7:96
  cogitative, 7:106–111
    deception, 7:108–110
    sacrifice and compromise, 7:108
    spirits and demons, 7:106–108
  defined, 7:96
  Dibbuk, 5:643–644
  Elijah, 6:335
  evil eye, 6:584–585
  folk medicine, 7:110–111
  Grunwald, Max, 8:114
  Herschele, 9:44–45
  humor and, 9:592
  Israel Folklore Society, 18:724
  lamed vav ẓaddikim, 12:446
  lions, 13:62–63
  Lipson, Mordekhai, 13:76
  paradise in Eden narrative, 15:626–627
  Poland, Chelm, 4:588–589
  Rapoport, Samuel, 17:98
  Russia, 1970s, 17:566
  studies, 11:49
  visual, 7:103–105
  Yiddish, 4:628–629
    Bernstein, Ignatz, 3:479
    Bialoblotzky, Benjamin Jacob, 3:566
    Cahan, Judah Loeb, 4:336
    Landau, Alfred, 12:458
    Mayse-Bukh, 13:702–703
    Peretz, Issac Leib, 15:767–768
Folkman, Judah, 7:**113**
Folk music
  Beregovski, Moshe, 3:408
  Broder, Berl, 4:194, 195
  Broder singers, 4:194, 195
  of Bukharan Jews, 4:264
  Carlebach, Shlomo, 4:481–482
  Carp, Paula, 4:493
  Dylan, Bob, 6:78–79
  Eḥad mi Yode'a, 6:237
  Elliot, "Mama" Cass, 6:361
  Engel, Joel, 6:408–409
  Europe, 13:694
  Hirsh, Nurit, 9:141–142
  India, 9:773
  Jerusalem in, 11:229
  Mlotek, Chana, 14:396
  Morocco, 1:438–439
  Moses in, 14:543
  Noy, Meir, 15:327
  Ochs, Philip David, 15:376
  recordings, 17:150–151
  Rubin, Ruth, 17:513
  Society for Jewish Folk Music, 18:725
  studies, Emsheimer, Ernst, 6:398
Folksbiene Yiddish theater, 21:**372–373**
Folk Song in Israel (Smoira-Cohn), 18:690
Folksongs. *See* Folk music
Folkspartei (Poland), 7:**113**
Folkspartei (Russia), 7:**113–114,** 14:288–289
Folks-shtime (newspaper), 18:690
Folk tales. *See* Folklore
Fomin, Yefim Moiseyevich, 7:**114**
Fondane, Benjamin, 7:**114**
Fondiller, William, 7:**114–115**
Fondo Communal of Clara (Argentina), 11:775
Fonds Social Juif Unifié. *See* FSJU
Foner, Sarah Feiga Meinkin, 8:443
Fonseca, Alvaro da, 7:**115**
Fonseca, Daniel de, 7:**115,** 15:541
Fonseca, Isaac Aboab da, 4:144
Fonseca, Moses, 15:197
Fontainebleau (France), 7:**115**
Fontenoid. *See* Kiriath-Jearim (ancient city)
Food, 7:**115–121**
  Ashkenazi traditional style, 7:118
  Atonement, Day of, 7:120
  Av, 7:120
  consumption
    prohibitions, 13:711
    ritual handwashing after, 13:701
  cookbooks, 5:200–203
  dairy products, 7:117
  dietary laws, 7:118
  forbidden food, 7:116
  Ḥanukkah, 7:120–121
  hygiene, 9:648
  Jewish style cookery, 7:117–118
  leek, 12:600
  legumes, 12:610–611

  lentils, 12:641
  meals, 7:116
  Morris, Nelson, 14:511
  oil, 7:117
  Passover, 7:119
  produce, 7:116, 12:675
  Purim, 7:121
  religious quality of meals, 18:321
  Rosh Ha-Shanah, 7:120
  Sabbath, 7:118–119, 14:6–7
  Sephardi traditional style, 7:118
  se'udah, 18:321–322
  Shavout, 7:119–120
  spices, 7:116–117
  Sukkot, 7:120
  Tu bi-Shevat, 7:121
  wine, 7:117
  See also Dietary laws; *specific food*
Food and Agricultural Organization, 20:271
Food laws. *See* Dietary laws
Food products. *See* Dairy products; Vegetables
Food Supplies in the Aftermath of World War II (Hirsch), 9:126
A Fool There Was, 3:124
Foot, hand washing, 1:262–263
Football (American, Canadian), 5:479, 19:140–142
  Levy, Marv, 12:753
  Luckman, Sidney, 13:249
  Mix, Ronald Jack, 14:373
  Modell, Arthur B., 14:407
  Rosenbloom, Carrol, 17:442
  Sherman, Alexander, 18:463–464
The Forbidden Zone (motion picture), 6:314
Forcalquiers (France), 7:**121–122**
Forced baptism, 3:**121–122,** 6:50
Forced conversion, 2:211, 251–252, 253, 274–275, 470, 3:121–122
  in Bari, 3:152
  Basil I, 3:198
  Bibago brothers, 3:570, 571
  Boudin, Jean-François, 4:105
  in Brindisi, 4:184
  Byzantine empire, 4:326, 327
  Byzantine Greece, 8:45–47
  Cabessa family, 4:329–330
  cantonists, 4:437–439
  Draguignan, 6:6
  Duns Scotus, John, 6:50
  Duran, Profiat, 6:50
  Isaac ben Sheshet Perfet, 10:49
  to Islam, 11:58
    in Bukhara, 4:259
    in Iran, 3:15
    in Persia, 15:788, 789
  Julius III's fines for, 11:574
  Mortara, Edgardo, 4:19
  Nicholas III forbidding, 15:249
  Oppenheim, 15:442
  Oppenheimer, Joseph ben Issachar Suesskind, 15:449
  Otranto, 15:516
  Ottoman empire, 15:522
  by Pastoureaux, 15:685
  penal law and, 15:721–722
  Portugal, 4:469
  See also Finaly Case
Forced labor, 7:**122–124**
  Chelmno concentration camp, 9:*485*
  corvée, 5:226
  Germany, 9:122
  Holocaust
    France, 7:161
    Germany, 18:75
Force majeure. *See* Ones
Ford, Alexander, 7:**124–125**
Ford, Harrison, 7:**125**
Ford, Henry
  American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  antisemitism of, 18:39
The Ford of the Jabbok. See Ma'avar Yabbok (Halkin)
Foreigners. *See* Strangers and gentiles
Foreign Volunteers. *See* Maḥal
Foreiro, Francisco, 7:**125**
Foreman, Carl, 7:**125**
Foreman, Milton J., 7:**125**
Forensic medicine
  Helpern, Milton, 8:802
  Karplus, Heinrich, 11:816–817
Forerio, Francisco. *See* Foreiro, Francisco
Forerius, Francisco. *See* Foreiro, Francisco
Forewords and Introductions. *See* Haskamah
Forfeiture, expropriation, confiscation, 5:**150–151**
Forgeries, 7:**125–126,** 18:402–403
Forgery, 5:54, 7:**126–127**
Forgiveness, 7:**127–129**
  Day of Atonement and, 5:488, 491
  fasting, 6:719
  Kipper, 12:182–183
Forlì (Italy), 7:**129–130**
Forma Kleshnyov (Slonimsky), 18:679
Der Formalismus in der Ethik und die materiale Wertethik (Scheler), 18:119
Formal method (literary criticism), 6:246
Forman, Milos, 7:**130**
Forman, Phillip, 7:**130**
Form and matter, 7:**130–131,** 324–326
Formation of the Soviet Union (Pipes), 16:182
Form criticism, 3:646, 650–651, 653, 15:191, 315
Formentera (Spain). *See* Ibiza and Formentera (Spain)
Former Soviet Union
  Estonia, 6:521–622
  Latvia, 12:520–524
  See also Kazakhstan; Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
Formiggini, Angelo Fortunato, 7:**131**
Form letters, 12:672–673
Form of the Earth and Figure of the Celestial Spheres. See Ẓurat ha-Areẓ ve-Tavnit Kaddurei ha Raki'a
Forms of Prayer (Marks), 16:465
Forms of Prayer According to the Custom of the Spanish and Portuguese Jews (De Sola), 18:750
Formstecher, Solomon, 7:**131–132,** 665, 15:35, 16:94
The Forsaken Woman (Bruggen). *See De Verlatene*
Forst, Siegmund, 4:371
Forster, Johann, 7:**132**
Forsthemius, Johann. *See* Forster, Johann
Fortalitium fidei contra Judeos, Saracenos et alios Christianae fidei inimicos (Espina), 1:642
Fortas, Abe, 7:**132–133,** 12:556
Fortes, Meyer, 2:186, 7:**133**
For the Parents' Sins. See Be-Ovoyn Oves
Forti, Baruch Uzziel ben Baruch, 3:706, 7:**133**
Forti, Jacob Raphael Hezekiah ben Abraham Israel, 7:**133**
Fortis, Abraham Isaac, 7:**134**
Fort Meyers (FL), 12:598–599
Fort Michilimackinac (MI), 18:764
Fortresses
  Agrippina, 1:504
  Herodium, 9:39
  Sarkil, 18:57
  Sarṭaba, 18:63
Fort St. George. *See* Madras (India)
Fortunatus. *See* Szerencsés, Imre
Fortunoff, Max and Clara, 15:226
Fortunoff Video Archive for Holocaust Testimony, 7:**134**

- Forty (number), 15:336
- *Forty-seven Identifications of the British Nation with the Lost Ten Tribes of Israel* (Hine), 4:188
- *Forum on the Air* (radio show), 6:266
- *Forverts* (newspaper). *See Jewish Daily Forward* (newspaper)
- *Forward* (newspaper). *See Jewish Daily Forward* (newspaper)
- Foss, Lukas, 7:**134–135**
- Fossanno (Italy), 7:**135**
- *Fossil Brains* (Edinger), 6:148
- Fossil fuel energy, 5:169–170
- Fossoli (Italy), 7:**135**
- Fostat. *See* Cairo (Egypt)
- Fould, Achille, 7:135–136, 16:343
- Fould, Achille Charles, 16:343
- Fould, Benoît, 7:135, 15:443
- Fould, Ber Leon, 7:135
- Fould, Edourard Mathurin, 7:136, 16:343
- Fould, Ernest Adolphe, 7:136, 16:343
- Fould, Gustave Eugène, 7:136, 16:343
- Fould family, 7:**135–136**
- *The Foundation of the World* (Israeli). *See Yesod Olam* (Israeli)
- Foundations, 7:**136–138**
- Foundations of Law Act of 1980, 14:358
- *Foundations of Set Theory* (Bar-Hillel), 3:152
- *Foundations of the Torah* (Luzzatto). *See Yesodei ha-Torah* (Luzzatto)
- *Foundations of Understanding and Tower of Faith. See Yesodei ha-Tevunah u-Migdal ha-Emunah*
- *Foundation Stone. See Even Shetiyyah*
- *The Fountainhead* (Rand), 17:90
- Fouquet, Jean, 14:542
- Four (number), 15:334–335
- *Four Aspects* (Ephraim ben Isaac), 6:459
- Fourcade, Simón. *See* Saslavsky, Luis Simón
- The four captives, 7:**138–139**, 18:457
- *Four Columns. See Even Shetiyyah*
- Four Cups. *See* Arba kosot
- *Le Four Electrique* (Moissan), 14:422
- Fourier, Charles, 18:704
- Fourier, François Marie Charles, 7:**139**
- Four Lands, Council of. *See* Council of Four Lands
- Fournier, Jacques, 15:608
- Four questions of Passover. *See* Mah Nishtannah
- Four Seasons Hotel Inc., 18:418
- Four species, 7:**139–140**
- Fourth Aliyah. *See* Aliyah, Fourth
- Fourth Crusade, 4:327
- Fourth Lateran Council. *See* Lateran Councils III, IV
- *The Fourth of July War* (Topol), 18:200
- Four Worlds. *See* Worlds, The Four
- Fowl. *See* Chicken
- Fox, Bernard Joshua, 7:**140**
- Fox, Chaim-Leib, 7:**140**
- Fox, Charles, 7:**140**
- Fox, Emanuel Philips, 7:**140**
- Fox, Everett, 3:623, 625
- Fox, Eytan, 7:**140**
- Fox, Gerson, 2:652
- Fox, Isaac Solomon, 7:141
- Fox, Jacob Samuel, 7:**141**
- Fox, John Jacob. *See* Fox, Sir John Jacob
- Fox, Marvin, 4:125, 7:**141**
- Fox, Moses, 2:652
- Fox, Samuel I., 18:14
- Fox, Sidney, 13:11
- Fox, Sir John Jacob, 7:**141**
- Fox, William, 7:**141–142,** 14:570, 571
- Foxes, 6:667, 7:**140,** 15:622
- *Fox Fables. See Mishlei Shu'alim*
- Foxman, Abraham, 2:195, 7:**142**
- Foy. *See* Foa family
- Fraenckel, Jonas, 7:143
- Fraenckel, Liepmann, 7:**142**
- Fraenckel family. *See* Fraenkel family
- Fraenkel, Abraham, 7:143
- Fraenkel, Abraham Adolf, 7:**143**
- Fraenkel, Baermann, 7:143
- Fraenkel, David ben Moses, 7:143
- Fraenkel, David ben Naphtali Hirsch, 7:**143**
- Fraenkel, David Isaac, 7:142
- Fraenkel, Elkan, 7:**144,** 14:407
- Fraenkel, Enoch, 7:142
- Fraenkel, Faiwel, 7:**144**
- Fraenkel, Gabriel, 7:143
- Fraenkel, Isaac Seckel, 4:167, 7:**144**
- Fraenkel, Israel, 7:142
- Fraenkel, Jonah, 1:461, 462, 463
- Fraenkel, Jonas, 7:**144,** 11:572
- Fraenkel, Koppel Ha-Levi, 7:142
- Fraenkel, Levi ben Saul, 7:**144–145**
- Fraenkel, Levi Schaulsohn. *See* Fraenkel, Levi ben Saul
- Fraenkel, Louis, 7:**145**
- Fraenkel, Moses, 7:143
- Fraenkel, Osmond K., 7:**145**
- Fraenkel, Sándor. *See* Ferenczi, Sándor
- Fraenkel, Zacharias, 7:143
- Fraenkel, Ẓevi Hirsch, 7:144
- Fraenkel family, 7:**142–143**
- Fraenkel-Teomim, Baruch ben Joshua Ezekiel Feiwel, 7:**145**
- Fraga (Spain), 7:**146**
- *Fragile* (music album), 6:263
- *Fragmenta Commentarii ad Pentateuchum Samaritano-arabicum* (Drabkin), 6:5
- *Fragmente și romanțe* (Aderca), 1:390
- *Fragments and Romances. See Fragmente și romanțe*
- Fraihait Gezang Ferain. *See* Paterson Jewish Folk Chorus
- "Frailach in Swing" (Elman), 6:365
- Fram, David, 7:**146**
- Franc, G. Venetus. *See* Giorgio, Francesco
- France, 7:**146–170,** *148*
  - antisemitism, 2:*217,* 220
    - Action Française, 1:369–370
    - Agde, 1:446
    - Agen, 1:449
    - Aix-en-Provence, 1:552
    - Albi, 1:591–592
    - Alphonse of Poitiers, 1:730
    - Amulo, 2:124
    - Arles, 2:470
    - badges, Jewish, 2:6, 81, 3:45–46, 47
    - Bergheim, 3:427
    - Béziers, 3:559
    - Blois, 1:609
    - blood libel, 4:105, 106, 12:754
    - Bordeaux, 4:82
    - Cadenet, 4:331
    - Caen, 4:332, 460–461, 515
    - Carcassone, 4:460
    - Carcassonne, 4:460–461
    - Carpentras, 4:493–494
    - Castelsarrasin, 4:515
    - Châlons-sur-Marne, 4:563
    - Chalon-sur-Saône, 4:563
    - Chambéry, 4:564
    - Champagne, 4:565
    - Charles II, 1:310
    - Charles IV, 4:575
    - Charles VI, 4:576
    - Chateaubriand, François René, 4:582–583
    - Chinon, 4:651
    - Clermont-Ferrand, 4:755
    - Cluny, 4:763
    - Crusaders, 5:313
    - Draguignan, 6:6–7
    - Dreyfus Affair, 6:18–19, 7:158

  - Drumont, Edouard-Adolphe, 6:26
  - Enlightenment, 2:213–214
  - Ensisheim, 6:447
  - French Revolution, 7:252–255
  - Lyons, 1:469
  - Middle Ages, 4:460, 563
  - Morhange, 14:491
  - Pastoureaux, 15:685
  - post-revolution, 7:158
  - Proudhon, Pierre Joseph, 16:633
  - Provence, 1:592, 16:638
  - Savoy, 18:86
  - Third Republic, 7:158
  - twentieth century, 2:233, 234, 238, 3:378, 5:438, 441, 7:167–168, 13:692
- assimilation, 2:611, 7:156
  - Assembly of Jewish Notables (1806), 2:599–602, *600*
  - Crypto-Jews, 4:82
  - linguistic, 8:436, 437
  - Marranos, 4:189, 16:24
  - oath, Jewish, 7:156
  - Ribeauville community, 11:576
  - Sanhedrin assembly (1807), 18:24
  - social status, 7:157, 160, 163
- cultural and social life, 7:159–160, 164, 165
  - architecture, 2:400
  - archives, 2:408–409
  - art and artists, 2:505, 509, 510–511, 517, 3:673, 16:144–145, 186–187
  - Bibliothèque Nationale, 3:685
  - cantatas and choral works, Hebrew, 4:434–435
  - classical scholars, 4:750
  - community organization, 7:163–164, 165–167
  - film, 9:442, 443, 12:487, 634
  - journalism, 5:305, 11:467, 803, 12:559, 563, 16:490
  - Judeo-French language, 11:545
  - liberalism, 12:777
  - motion pictures, 14:575–576
  - museums, 14:625
  - philanthropy, 12:678–679, 16:39
  - printing, 16:537
  - publishing, 12:589, 16:717
  - seals, use of, 18:226–227
  - social welfare, 7:156
  - theater, 19:672
  - typography, 20:217
  - yeshivot, 21:316
- demography, 16:387–388, 391–392
  - changes in, 7:159
  - distribution of communities, 7:162–163, 164–165
  - population statistics, 7:159, 164
  - settlements, locations of, 7:*148*
  - seventeenth-eighteenth centuries, 7:154
- early civilization to Middle Ages, 7:147, 149, 150–152
  - economic life, 7:149
- economic affairs, 7:157, 159–160, 163, 168
  - bankers and banking, 3:116, 14:441
  - Colbert, Jean Baptiste, 5:56
  - French Revolution, 7:254
  - leather industry and trade, 12:575
  - Lévy, Samuel, 12:755
  - moneylending, 7:152, 14:441
  - oil industry development, 16:20
  - pre-French Revolution, 7:254
  - pre-Middle Ages, 7:149
- education
  - Jewish, 6:174–175, 180, 7:156–157, 165, 12:615
  - Lévi Alvarès, David, 12:695–696
  - Montpellier, 14:463
  - Roussillon, 17:499
- emancipation, 2:218, 4:202, 6:375–376, 377–378, 9:231–232
- expulsion of Jews from
  - Arles, 2:470
  - Languedoc, 12:484
  - Orange, 15:460
  - Paris, 15:643, 644
  - Provence, 7:153–154
- foreign policy and affairs with Israel, 7:168–170, 10:266
  - 1990s, 10:265
  - armaments, 10:219, 235
  - arms purchases, 10:470–471
  - borders guarantees, 10:217
  - Sinai Campaign, 10:220
  - Six-Day War, 10:230
- French Revolution to 1930
  - post-Revolution period, 7:155–156, 158
  - Second Empire period, 7:157
  - WW I, 7:159
- Holocaust, 4:83, 7:160–162, 9:339
  - Aix-en-Provence, 1:552
  - Alsace-Lorraine, 2:9
  - Bayonne, 3:232
  - Belfort, 3:280
  - Besançon, 3:494
  - Bordeaux, 4:83
  - Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, 4:547
  - Chambon-sur-Lignon, 4:564–565
  - cinema, 9:442, 443
  - Colmar, 5:58–59
  - deportations, 7:161
  - Dijon, 5:660
  - documentation, resource centers, 9:428
  - Drancy, 6:8
  - Fontainebleau, 7:115
  - forced labor, 7:161
  - Lyons, 3:141, 13:297
  - Marseilles, 13:578–579
  - memorials, 9:430–431
  - Metz, 14:136
  - Montpellier, 14:463
  - Mulhouse, 14:610
  - Nancy, 14:772–773
  - Nantes, 14:773
  - Nice, 15:249
  - Paris, 7:160
  - resistance, 7:162
  - Rosheim, 17:467
  - Sarreguemines, 18:62
  - Saverne, 18:84
  - Sèlestat, 18:260
  - Strasbourg, 19:245
  - Thionville, 19:704
  - Toulouse, 20:74
  - Tours, 20:77
  - Troyes, 20:158
- Jewish movements and organizations
  - Assembly of Jewish Notables (1806), 2:599–602, *600*
  - Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, 4:547
  - Comité des Delegations Juives, 5:72–73
  - Consistory, 5:178–180, *578,* 7:155
  - Etudiantes Juifs de France, 19:266
  - Jewish scout movement, 18:209–210

- France, ***continued***
    - Les Colloques des Intellectuels Juifs De Langue Française, 12:661–662
    - opposition to Nazism, 7:161–162
    - ORT, 15:489, 490
    - tosafists, 17:340–341
    - Union Générale des Israélites de France, 12:443, 20:250–251
    - Zionism, 12:489, 21:586–587
  - late twentieth to twenty first century, 7:164–170
  - laws and legal systems, 12:550–551
    - blood libel, 4:105, 106, 12:754
    - civil rights, 4:755, 7:157, 158, 254–255
    - Finaly case, 7:22–23
    - Neuwirth Law, 18:615
  - Middle Ages to French Revolution, 7:152–153
    - agriculture, Jewish, 1:495
    - Carolingian dynasty, 7:147–149
    - Crusaders, 5:313
    - Jewish communities, 4:493–494, 6:588, 11:44
    - kings, 13:219–222, 16:47–48
    - Ottoman empire, German Jews settling in, 15:522
    - pre-revolutionary period, 7:252–253
    - return of Jews to Paris, 15:643, 644
    - revolutionary period, 7:253–254
    - scholars, 5:468
    - scholarship, centers of, 7:153
    - sephardim, 7:253–254
    - settlements, locations of, 7:*148*
  - migrations, 5:295–296, 11:724
    - to North America, 2:62
    - Ottoman empire, German Jews settling in, 15:522
    - Portuguese people, 4:82–83
    - post-WW II, 7:162
    - return of Jews to Paris, 15:643, 644
  - political theories, parties and organizations
    - Action Française, 1:369–370
    - capitulations, 4:452–453
    - government officials, 6:665–666, 12:676
    - Jerusalem and, 11:165–166, 167, 169, 171, 221–222
    - kings, 13:219–222, 16:47–48
    - liberalism, 12:777
    - military, 5:439, 12:442, 479, 746, 14:244
    - Neo-Nazism, 15:81
    - Ottoman Palestine and, 10:182–183, 184–185, 405
    - political participation, 16:338, 343
    - Sanhedrin assembly (1807), 18:24
    - separation of church and state, 7:158–159
    - socialism, 6:8, 18:704, 706
    - Sykes-Picot Agreement, 19:350–351, *351*
    - Vichy government, 4:7, 14:501–502
  - politicians
    - Blum, Léon, 4:7–8
    - Daudet, 5:441
    - Ennery, Jonas D’, 6:441
    - Lang, Jack, 12:479
    - Laval, Pierre, 12:530–531
    - Mayer, Daniel, 13:698
    - Mayer, René, 13:699
    - Mendès-France, 14:43–44
    - Mitterand, François, 7:168
    - Napoleon Bonaparte, 7:155
    - Schrameck, Abraham, 18:167
    - Schumann, Maurice, 18:175–176
    - Schwartzenberg, Roger-Gerard, 18:187
  - post-WW II, 7:162–164, 165
    - Besançon, 3:494
    - Fontainebleau, 7:115
    - immigration to France, 7:162
    - Lyons, 13:297
    - Mitterand, François, 7:168
    - Neo-Nazism, 15:81
  - pre-WW II, 7:159
  - religious life and scholarship
    - Albigensis Christian sect, 1:592
    - apologetics, 2:265–266
    - Ashkenazim, 7:253
    - Bible translated into French and Provençal, 3:628–629
    - biblical translations, 3:628–629
    - chief rabbi, 11:724
    - Conservative Judaism, 5:176
    - Haggadot, 8:212
    - Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 11:599–602
    - illuminated manuscripts, Hebrew, 9:730–731
    - Jewish studies in, 11:324–326
    - la’az and, 12:405–406
    - missionaries, 4:99
    - Orthodox Judaism, 7:157–158
    - Rabbinical training, 17:23
    - Reform Judaism, 7:157–158
    - Séminaire Israélite de France, 12:615, 18:279–280
    - tosafists, 17:340–341
    - yeshivot, 21:316
  - WW II, 7:160–162
    - Besançon, 3:494
    - partisans, 15:668
    - Resistance to German occupation, 3:141, 18:209–210
    - Vichy government, 4:7, 14:501–502
  - *See also* Algeria; Alliance Israélite Universelle; French literature; French Revolution; specific French cities
- France, Gourdi. *See* Giroud, Françoise
- *La France juive* (Drumont), 6:26
- Frances, Immanuel ben David, 7:**170–171**
- Frances, Immanuel Bocarro. *See* Rosales, Jacob Hebraeus
- Frances, Isaac, 7:**171**
- Frances, Jacob ben David, 7:**171–172,** 18:347
- Francesco, Giorgio, 17:95
- Francesco della Rovere. *See* Sixtus IV (pope)
- Franche-Comté (France), 7:**172**
- Franchetti, Raimondo, 7:**172**
- *The Franchiser* (Elkin), 6:359
- Francia, Francis, 7:**172**
- Franciscan order, 3:469, 490, 6:260, 7:**173–175**
- Franciscus de Sant Jordi. *See* Rimoch, Astruc
- Franciscus Georgius Venetus. *See* Giorgio, Francesco
- Francis Elizabeth, Countess Waldegrave, 4:117
- Francis I, 7:**172–173,** 12:625
- Francis Joseph I of Hapsburg, 7:**175,** 14:475
- Franck, Adolphe, 7:**175–176**
- Franck, Henri, 7:**176**
- Franck, Jacob. *See* Franck, Adolphe
- Franck, James, 7:**176**
- Franckenstein, C., 11:444
- Franco. *See* Francos
- Franco, Avraham, 7:**176–177**
- Franco, Gad, 7:**177**
- Franco, Hizkiya, 7:177

Franco, Jacob de Moses, 7:176
Franco, Moses, 2:33, 7:**177**
Franco, Rahamim, 7:177
Franco, Ralph, 7:176
Franco, Raphael, 7:176
Franco, Solomon, 4:99, 7:176
Franco family, 7:**176,** 9:6
Franco-Mendes, David, 6:399, 7:**177–178**
Francos, 1:614–615, 4:452, 6:298, 7:**178**
Francos of Aleppo, 4:451
Franc Tireurs et Partisans Français (FTP), 15:668
Franji. *See* Francos
Frank, A., 11:363
Frank, Adolf, 4:492
Frank, Albert Rudolph, 7:**178**
Frank, Anne, 4:630, 6:70, 7:**178–179,** 12:457, 14:478
Frank, Barney, 7:**179–180**
Frank, Bruno, 7:**180**
Frank, David, 4:190
Frank, Eli, 7:**180**
Frank, Eva, 7:**180–181,** 191, 15:386
Frank, Hans, 4:251
Frank, Hans Michael, 7:**181**
Frank, Henry I., 14:454
Frank, Ilya Mikhailovich, 7:**181**
Frank, Irvin, 15:398
Frank, Jacob, 3:712, 7:**182–192,** 8:439, 15:386, 538, 18:357–358
  arrest of, 7:188
  Breunn (Moravia), and community of, 7:189
  Frankist disputations and polemics, 5:696
  incarceration in Czestochowa (Poland), 7:188–189
  and Iwanie (Ukraine), revelations in, 7:184–185
  Lvov (Ukraine), 13:289
  Offenbach (Germany), and community of, 7:189
  personality of, 7:191
  Podolia (Poland), 7:182–183
  Shabbateanism, 7:182, 18:357–358
  See also Frankist movement
Frank, Jerome New, 7:**192,** 12:556
Frank, Jocob, 4:199
Frank, John, 16:341
Frank, Josef, 7:**192**
Frank, Karl Hermann, 7:**192**
Frank, Leo Max, 7:**192–193**
Frank, Menahem Mendel, 7:**193**
Frank, Paul. *See* Elad, Avraham
Frank, Philipp, 7:**193**
Frank, Ray, 7:**193–194**
Frank, Robert, 7:**194,** 16:125
Frank, Semyon Lyudvigovich, 7:**194–195**
Frank, Waldo David, 7:**195**
Frank, Ẓevi Pesaḥ, 7:**195–196**
Frankau, Gilbert, 7:196
Frankau, Julia, 7:196
Frankau, Pamela, 7:196
Frankau family, 7:**196**
Frankel, Benjamin, 7:**196,** 9:112
Frankel, Heinrich Walter, 7:**196**
Frankel, Hiram D., 7:**196–197**
Frankel, Lee Kaufer, 7:**197**
Frankel, Leo, 7:**197,** 16:343
Frankel, Léo, 18:705
Frankel, Marvin Earl, 7:**197–198**
Frankel, Max, 7:**198,** 12:636
Frankel, Naomi, 7:**198–199**
Frankel, Sally Herbert, 7:**199**
Frankel, Samuel Benjamin, 7:**199**
Frankel, William, 7:**199**
Frankel, Ya'akov, 7:**199–200**
Frankel, Zacharias, 5:171, 7:143, **200–201,** 15:494
  in Dresden, 6:11
  Jewish Theological Seminary, 6:182
  Juedisch Theologisches Seminar, Breslau, 11:572
  Monatsschrift (periodical), 14:433
  on Oral Law, 15:457
  on Septuagint, 3:597
Frankel family. *See* Fraenkel family
Franken, Rose Dorothy Lewin, 7:**201–202**
Frankenberg, Joyce Penelope Wilhelmina. *See* Seymour, Jane
Frankenburger, Paul. *See* Ben-Haim, Paul
Frankenburger, Wolf, 7:**202,** 16:344
Frankenheimer, John Michael, 2:104, 7:**202–203**
Frankenstein, Carl, 7:**203**
Frankenthal, Käte, 7:**203**
Frankenthaler, George, 7:**203**
Frankenthaler, Helen, 7:**203–204**
Frankford Woolen Mills, 18:74
Frankfort, Henri, 3:651, 7:**204**
Frankfort, Henriette Groenwegen, 7:204
Frankfort, Jacob, 13:195
Frankfurt (Germany). *See* Frankfurt on the Main (Germany)
Frankfurt, Henri, 2:371
Frankfurt, Moses ben Mendel. *See* Mendelsohn, Frankfurt Moses
Frankfurt, R. Moses ben Simon, 2:108
Frankfurter, David, 7:**204**
Frankfurter, Felix, 3:685, 4:123, 7:**204–207,** 11:817–818, 12:555, 20:751
Frankfurter, Moses, 2:38, 7:**207**
Frankfurter, Solomon Friedrich, 7:**207**
Frankfurter Zeitung (newspaper), 14:487
Frankfurt on the Main (Germany), 7:**207–212,** 11:697, 16:534–535
  15th to 17th centuries, 7:208
  18th century, 7:208–209
  Abraham Abusch ben Ẓevi Hirsch, 1:291–292
  Adler, Nathan ben Simeon ha-Kohen, 1:404–405
  book fairs, 4:77–78
  Hebrew printing, 7:211
  liturgical music, 7:211
  Middle Ages, 7:207–208
  Mizrachi, 14:390
  Orthodox Judaism, 7:209–210
  post-WW II, 7:210
  Reform Judaism, 7:209
Frankfurt on the Oder (Germany), 7:**212**
Frankincense, 7:**212–213**
Frankist movement, 7:**182–192**
  Birkenthal, Dov Ber, 3:712
  Brody, resistance to, 4:199
  conversions to Christianity, 7:189–190
  disputation in Lvov, 7:185–187
  disputations with the Church, 7:183–187
  Dobruschka, Moses, 5:726–727
  economic activities, 7:189
  Frank, Eva, 7:180–181
  Frank, Jacob, 7:182–183
  Landau, Ezekiel Ben Judah, 12:460
  Landau, Samuel, 12:461
  literature, 7:190
  Offenbach (Germany), and community of, 7:180–181, 189
  Prague (Bohemia), 7:190–191
  religious beliefs, 7:184–185
  social activities, 7:189
  social structure, 7:187–188, 190
  See also Shabbateanism
Frankl, Adolf, 7:**213**
Frankl, Lothar, 7:213
Frankl, Ludwig August, 2:408, 7:**213–214,** 12:435
Frankl, Oscar Benjamin, 7:214
Frankl, Pinhas Fritz. *See* Frankl, Pinkus Fritz
Frankl, Pinkus Fritz, 7:**214**

Frankl, Viktor Emil, 7:**214**
Frankl family. *See* Fraenkel family
Frankl-Gruen, Adolf Abraham, 7:**214**
Frankl-Hochwart, Ludwig August, Ritter von. *See* Frankl, Ludwig August
Franklin, Abraham, 7:214
Franklin, Arthur Ellis, 7:215
Franklin, Beatrice, 7:215
Franklin, Benjamin, 7:214
Franklin, Benjamin Wolf, 7:214
Franklin, Ellis, 7:215
Franklin, Ellis Abraham, 7:215
Franklin, Jacob, 7:214
Franklin, Leo Morris, 7:**215**
Franklin, Lumley, 7:216
Franklin, Rosalind Elsie, 7:**215–216,** 13:8
Franklin, Selim, 7:**216**
Franklin, Sidney, 7:**216**
Franklin family, 7:**214–215**
Franks, 4:761
Franks (Germanic people), 1:313, 4:615
Franks, Aaron, 7:217
Franks, Abigail, 12:674, 15:197, 20:307–308
Franks, Abraham, 7:216–217
Franks, Benjamin, 4:51, *7:216*
Franks, Bilhah Abigail Levy, 7:**217**
Franks, David, 7:**217–218,** 15:196, 197
Franks, David Salisbury, 7:**218**
Franks, Fila, 15:197
Franks, Henry, 15:199
Franks, Jacob (1688-1769), 7:**218,** 15:196, 197, 563
Franks, Jacob (c.1766-c.1823), 7:**218**
Franks family, 7:**216–217,** 217*t*
    American Jewish Archives, 2:53
Frantseyzishe Poezye: Ibersetsungen un Komentarn (Litvine), 13:140–141
Franzblau, Abraham Norman, 7:**218**
Franzblau, Rose Nadler, 7:**218**
Franz Joseph. *See* Francis Joseph I of Hapsburg
Franz Kafka and Prague (Eisner), 6:277
Franzos, Karl Emil, 7:**219**
Fraser, Clara Goodman, 18:713–714
Fra synagogen til Løvebakken (Benkow), 3;365
Fraternal societies, 7:**219**
    B'nai B'rith's origins in, 4:13
    Brith Abraham, 4:186
    Farband, 6:712–713
Fraternidad Agraria, 2:432, 433
Fraud, 5:292–293, 7:**219–220,** 14:367–369
    See also Marriage; Practice and procedure
Frauenstaedt, Christian Martin. *See* Frauenstaedt, Julius
Frauenstaedt, Julius, 7:**220**
Fraye Arbeter Shtime (periodical), 6:144
Frayheyt trial, 19:175
Frederick Augustus II (King of Saxony), 18:87
Frederick Augustus III (King of Saxony), 18:87
Frederick I (Grand Duke of Baden), 7:**220–221**
Frederick I (Holy Roman Emperor), 11:420, 421
Frederick II (King of Prussia), 3:446, 7:**221,** 14:300
Frederick II (King of Sicily). *See* Frederick II of Hohenstaufen (Holy Roman Emperor)
Frederick III (Duke of Austria). *See* Frederick III of Hapsburg (Holy Roman Emperor)
Frederick III (King of Germany). *See* Frederick III of Hapsburg (Holy Roman Emperor)
Frederick III of Hapsburg (Holy Roman Emperor), 7:**222**
Frederick II of Babenberg (Duke of Austria), 7:**221**
Frederick II of Hohenstaufen (Holy Roman Emperor), 3:776, 7:**221–222**
Frederick Schwartz Architects, 18:184
Frederick the Belligerent. *See* Frederick II of Babenberg
Frederick the Great. *See* Frederick II (King of Prussia)
Frederick the Great (King of Prussia). *See* Frederick II (King of Prussia)
Frederick William III (King of Prussia), 6:458, 7:222–223, **222–223**
Frederick William IV (King of Prussia), 7:223, **223**
Fredriksson, Marianne, 18:91–92
Freed, Alan, 7:**223**
Freed, Arthur, 7:**223–224**
Freed, Isadore, 7:**224**
Freed, James Ingo, 7:**224**
Freedman, Barnett, 7:**224**
Freedman, David Noel
    Anchor Bible, 3:616
    on Hebrew poetry, 3:655
Freedman, Harry, 7:**224–225**
Freedman, James O., 7:**225**
Freedman, Marcia, 15:682
Freedman, Martin, 7:222
Freedman, Ronald, 18:732, 733
Freedman, Samuel, 7:**225**
Freedom, 7:**225–227**
    moral perfection and, Mendelssohn, Moses, 14:34
    natural vs. abstract, 16:94–95
    of speech, 17:314–316
    See also Human dignity and freedom
Freedom Flight (Balin), 3:91
Freedom of the City of Jerusalem (award), 11:706
Freedom of the press. *See* First Amendment (U.S. Constitution)
Freedom Tower, 18:589
Freehling, Allen, 13:205
Freehof, Solomon Bennett, 7:**227–228,** 15:457
Freeland: A Social Anticipation. See Freiland, ein sociales Zukunftsbild
Freeland League, 19:650
Freeman, Arthur. *See* Liebermann, Aaron Samuel
Freeman, Joseph, 7:**228**
Freemasons, 3:324, 5:437, 7:**228–230,** 9:136–137, 14:426
    See also Fraternal societies
Free Sons of Israel, 7:**230**
Free speech. *See* Freedom, of speech
Free to Be You and Me (Pogrebin), 16:278
Free verse, 11:721
The Freewheelin' Bob Dylan (Dylan), 6:78
Free will, 7:**230–234**
    Aaron ben Elijah, 1:213
    absence of, 16:93
    criminal responsibility and, 15:720–721
    Duns Scotus, John, 6:50–51
    Ibn Daud, Abraham ben David Halevi, 9:664
    nature of, 16:87
    Pharisaic concept, 16:31
Freha bat Avraham, 7:**234**
Freiberg, Albert Henry, 7:234
Freiberg, Joseph A., 7:234
Freiberg, Julius, 7:234
Freiberg, Julius Walter, 7:234
Freiberg, Maurice J., 7:234
Freiberg, Stella, 7:234
Freiberger, Miroslav/Šalom, 7:**234–235**
Freiberg family, 7:**234**
Freiburg (Switzerland). *See* Fribourg (Switzerland)
Freiburg im Breisgau (Germany), 3:43, 7:**235**
Freidenreich, Harriet, 9:152
Freidlaender, Salomo. *See* Mynona
Freidlina, Rakhil Khatskelevna, 7:**235–236**
Freidman, Gino, 14:408

- Freidus, Abraham Solomon, 7:**236**
- Freier, Recha, 7:**236**
- Freifeld, Abraham, 7:**236**
- Freiheit. *See Morning Freiheit* (newspaper)
- *Freiland: Ein Sociales Zukunftbild* (Hertzka), 18:202
- *Freiland, ein sociales Zukunftsbild* (Hertzka), 9:49
- Freilich, Max Melech, 7:**236**
- Freiman, Archibald Jacob Freiman, 3:727, 7:236–237, 15:516, 517
- Freiman, Lawrence, 7:237, 15:517
- Freiman, Lillian, 4:404, 406, 7:236, 15:517
- Freiman, Moses Bilsky, 7:236
- Freiman family, 7:**236–237**
- Freimann, Abraham Ḥayyim, 7:**237**
- Freimann, Alfred. *See* Freimann, Abraham Ḥayyim
- Freimann, Aron, 2:47, 7:**237–238**
- Freimann, Isaac, 7:**237**
- Freimann, Israel Meir, 7:**237**
- Freimann, Jacob, 7:**238**
- Freimann family, 7:**237**
- *Freimuetige Kaffeegesprache zweier juedischer Zuschauerinnen ueber Juden Pinkus* (Herz), 9:52
- Freire, Leonara, 15:346
- Freistadt. *See* Hlohovek
- Freistadt, Abraham Leib, 4:66
- Freleng, "I.J.". *See* Freleng, Isadore "Friz"
- Freleng, Isadore "Friz", 7:**238**
- *French Enlightenment and the Jews* (Hertzberg), 9:49
- French Jewish Representative Council, 11:721
- French literature, 7:**238–252**
  - Abraham, 1:287
  - antisemitism, 5:441, 7:241–242
  - in Arabic world, 15:473–474
  - Benda, Julien, 3:324–325
  - Berl, Emmanuel, 3:442
  - biblical influence, 3:670, 7:238–240, 240
  - Canada, 4:425
  - Chateaubriand, François René, 4:582–583
  - cherub and cherubim, 4:601
  - children's, 4:634
  - Classical period, 7:239–240
  - Créhange, Alexandre, 5:280
  - Daniel, 5:425–426
  - Daniel-Rops, 5:429
  - Daudet, 5:441
  - David in, 5:456
  - Dreyfus affair, effect of, 7:241–242
  - Du Bartas, Guillaume De Salluste, 6:31
  - eighteenth century, philosophy, 7:241
  - Fleg, Edmond, 7:71–72
  - Halévy, Elie Halfon, 8:270
  - Harry, Myriam, 8:366–367
  - Holocaust, 7:245–251
  - homiletic, 9:514
  - Hourwitz, Zalkind, 9:569
  - images of Jews, 7:240–241
  - Ionesco, Eugène, 10:6
  - Kaplan, Jacob, 11:775–776
  - La Boétie, Etienne de, 12:408
  - Lacretelle, Jacques de, 12:426
  - Lambert, Mayer, 12:442
  - Langfus, Anna, 12:482
  - Lattes, Judah, 12:519
  - Lazare, Bernard, 12:558
  - Lévy, Alfred, 12:747
  - Levy, Bernard-Henri, 12:748
  - Middle Ages, 7:238–239, 243
  - Mikhaël, Ephraïm, 14:221
  - National Socialism (Nazism), 7:242
  - Némirovsky, Irène, 15:69
  - nineteenth century, 5:435, 7:243–245
  - Old French modification of Hebrew, 7:243
  - orientalist, 12:724–725
  - poetry, 7:251–252
    - Claudel, Paul, 4:751
    - Fondane, Benjamin, 7:114
    - Hertz, Henri, 9:48
    - Le Fèvre De La Boderie, Guy, 12:601
    - medieval, 11:33–34, 16:269
    - Morhange, Pierre, 14:491
    - nineteenth century, 14:43
    - twentieth century, 11:6
  - pro-Jewish, Péguy, Charles-Pierre, 15:712
  - Proust, Marcel, 16:634–635
  - Renaissance period, 7:239
  - Romantic period, 7:240
  - Sarraute, Nathalie, 18:62
  - Schwarz-Bart, André, 18:191
  - Schwob, Marcel, 18:197
  - Sephardi authors, 7:249–251
  - twentieth century, 6:634, 7:243–245
    - Chalier, Catherine, 4:562–563
    - Duvernois, Henri, 6:73
    - Jacob, Max, 11:28
    - Maurois, André, 13:691
    - Memmi, Albert, 14:16–17
    - Perec, Georges, 15:758
    - Pierre-Bloch, Jean, 16:148
  - WW I, 7:242
  - WW II, 7:242
- *French Poetry: Translations and Comments. See Frantseyzishe Poezye: Ibersetsungen un Komentarn* (Litvine)
- French Revolution, 7:155, 165, **252–257**
  - emancipation, 6:375, 377–378, 9:231–232
  - Grégoire, Henri Baptiste, 8:84
  - Mirabeau, Honore Gabriel Riqueti, Comte de, 14:305
  - in Paris, 15:644
  - Switzerland, 6:404
- French Sanhedrin, 18:**24**
- *The French States of the Pope* (Lunel), 13:259
- Frenel. *See* Frenkel, Itẓḥak
- Frenel, Itẓḥak. *See* Frenkel, Itẓḥak
- Frenk, Azriel Nathan. *See* Frenk, Ezriel Nathan
- Frenk, Beer, 7:**257**
- Frenk, Ezriel Nathan, 7:**257**
- Frenkel, Itẓḥak, 7:**257,** 15:650
- Frenkel, Iẓḥak Yedidiah, 7:**257**
- Frenkel, Jacob Ilich, 7:**257–258**
- Frenkel, Vera, 7:**258**
- Frensdorff, Ferdinand, 7:**258**
- Frensdorff, Solomon, 7:**258**
- Fresco, David, 7:**258**
- Freud, Anna, 7:**258–259**
- Freud, Jonathan, 18:93
- Freud, Lucian, 7:**259**
- Freud, Sigmund, 1:290, 4:181–182, 5:302, 7:**259–262,** 14:538
- Freudemann, Simḥah, 7:**262–263,** 11:398
- Freudenthal, Alfred Martin, 7:**263**
- Freudenthal, Gad, 11:325
- Freudenthal, Jacob, 7:**263**
- Freudenthal, Max, 7:**263**
- Freund, Ernst, 7:**263**
- Freund, Gisèle, 7:**263–264**
- Freund, Martin, 7:**264**
- Freund, Paul Abraham, 7:**264,** 12:556
- Freund, Samuel ben Issachar Baer, 7:**264**
- Freund, Vilmos, 7:**264**
- Freundlich, Otto, 7:**264–265**
- Freund-Rosenthal, Miriam Kottler, 7:**265**
- Frey, Jean Baptiste, 6:464, 7:**265**

Frey, William, 2:88
Frey Ruiz Tagle, Eduardo, 4:643
Fribourg (Switzerland), 7:**265–266**
Frida, Emil. *See* Vrchlický, Jaroslav
Fridényi bankja (Acsády), 1:369
Fridenyi's Bank. See Fridényi bankja
Fridland, Mikhail Yefimovich. *See* Kol'tsov, Mikhail
Fridman, Gal, 7:**266**
Fridman, Isaac, 4:42–43
Fridman, Shoyl. *See* Rashkin, Leyb
Fried, Aaron, 7:**266**
Fried, Alfred Hermann, 7:**266–267**
Fried, Erich, 7:**267**
Fried, Heidi, 18:94
Fried, Lazar, 7:**267**
Fried, Miriam, 7:**267**
Fried, Morton Herbert, 7:**267–268**
Fried, Norbert. *See* Frýd, Norbert
Friedan, Betty, 7:**268,** 15:219, 18:733
Friedberg (Germany), 7:**268–269**
Friedberg, Abraham Shalom, 7:**269,** 8:300
Friedberg, Bernard, 3:682, 7:**269**
Friedberg Genizah Project, 7:478–479
Fried-Bliss, Miriam. *See* Fried, Miriam
Friede, Shalom, 7:**270**
Friedell, Egon, 7:**270**
Friedemann, Adolf, 4:28, 7:**270**
Friedemann, Ulrich, 7:**270**
Friedenberg, Albert Marx, 7:**270**
Friedenberg, Samuel, 7:**270–271**
Friedenthal, Karl Rudolf, 16:344
Friedenwald, Harry, 3:99, 7:271
Friedenwald, Jonas, 7:271
Friedenwald family, 3:98, 7:**271**
Frieder, Armin, 7:**271**
Friederman, Zalman Jacob, 7:**271–272**
Friedjung, Heinrich, 7:**272**
Friedkin, William, 7:**272,** 12:485
Friedlaender, Bernhardt, 4:70
Friedlaender, David, 4:70, 78, 620, 7:**272–273,** 8:436, 437, 440, 11:569, 16:344
Friedlaender, Elfriede. *See* Fischer, Ruth
Friedlaender, Henri, 4:369
Friedlaender, Israel, 7:**273–274,** 15:209
Friedlaender, Johnny, 7:**274**
Friedlaender, Max, 7:**274**
Friedlaender, Michael, 3:614–617, 622, 7:**274**
Friedlaender, Moritz, 7:**274–275**
Friedlaender, Oskar Ewald, 7:**275**
Friedlaender, Ruth. *See* Fischer, Ruth
Friedlaender, Saul, 7:**275–276**
Friedlaender, Solomon Judah, 7:**276**
Friedland, Abraham Hyman, 7:**276–277**
Friedland, Ḥayyim Abraham. *See* Friedland, Abraham Hyman
Friedland, Judah Aryeh. *See* Friedlaender, Solomon Judah
Friedland, Natan, 7:**277**
Friedland, Raḥel. *See* Shalon, Raḥel
Friedland, Samuel, 4:213
Friedland, Solomon Judah. *See* Friedlaender, Solomon Judah
Friedland collection, 13:491–493
Friedlander, Isaac, 7:**277**
Friedlander, Israel, 4:439
Friedlander, Kate, 7:**277**
Friedlander, Lee, 7:**277–278**
Friedlander, Walter, 7:**278**
Friedland family, 7:**276**
Friedman, Benjamin, 7:**278–279**
Friedman, Benny. *See* Friedman, Benjamin
Friedman, Bruce Jay, 7:**279**
Friedman, Deborah Lynn, 7:**279**
Friedman, Dénes, 7:**279**
Friedman, Herbert A., 7:**280,** 9:381
Friedman, Isaac, 4:256–257
Friedman, Jacob (1910-1972), 7:**280**
Friedman, Jacob K. (1856-1905), 15:355
Friedman, Jerome Isaac, 7:**280**
Friedman, Kinky, 7:**280–281**
Friedman, Lee Max, 2:58, 59, 7:**281**
Friedman, Michel, 16:344
Friedman, Milton, 7:**281–282**
Friedman, Moshal, 11:378
Friedman, Naphtali, 7:**282,** 15:579, 611
Friedman, Nathan. *See* Yellin-Mor, Nathan
Friedman, Pauline Esther, 11:469
Friedman, Philip, 7:**282–283**
Friedman, Richard Elliott, 3:624
Friedman, Richard F. *See* Friedman, Kinky
Friedman, Rosemary, 6:439–440
Friedman, Shamma, 1:462–463, 7:**283–284**
  amoraim, 2:90
  on Judah ha-Nasi, 11:505
Friedman, Szajko. *See* Szajkowski, Zosa
Friedman, Theodore, 7:**284**
Friedman, Thomas L., 7:**284–285**
Friedmann, Abraham, 7:**285**
Friedmann, Aron, 7:**285**
Friedmann, Daniel, 7:**285**
Friedmann, David Aryeh, 7:**285**
Friedmann, David ben Samuel, 7:**285–286**
Friedmann, Desider, 7:**286**
Friedmann, Egon. *See* Friedell, Egon
Friedmann, Georges, 7:**286,** 18:730
Friedmann, Israel. *See* Ruzhin, Israel
Friedmann, Jane, 7:**286**
Friedmann, Kornel. *See* Capa, Cornell
Friedmann, Meir, 3:647, 7:**287**
Friedmann, Moritz, 7:**287**
Friedmann, Paul, 7:**287–288**
Friedmann, Simon, 15:438
Friedrich Nietzsche, sein Leben und sein Werk (Richter), 17:291
Friedrichsfeld, David, 7:**288**
Friedrichstadt (Latvia). *See* Jaunijelgava (Latvia)
Friedrich Wilhelm III. *See* Frederick William III
Friedrich Wilhelm IV. *See* Frederick William IV
Friedsam, Michael, 2:21, 7:**288**
Friend, Charlotte, 7:**288,** 13:9
Friend, Fred, 15:677
Friend, Hugo Morris, 7:**288**
Friendly, Edwin S., 11:468
Friendly, Fred W., 7:**289**
Friendly, Fred Wachenheimer. *See* Friendly, Fred W.
Friendly, Henry Jacob, 7:**289**
Friendly Fire (Kanin), 11:763
Friends (de Vries), 6:72
Friends (television show), 18:196
Friendship, 7:**289–290**
Friendship leagues with Israel, 7:**290**
Fries, Jakob Friedrich, 7:**290–291**
Frigeis, Lazaro de, 7:**291**
Friling 1942 (Shayevitsh), 18:424
Frisch, Daniel, 7:**291**
Frisch, Efraim, 7:**291**
Frisch, Ephraim, 7:**291–292**
Frisch, Otto Robert, 7:**292,** 16:137
Frischmann, David, 7:**292–295,** 8:181, 456, 476, 726, 12:424, 18:370
Fritsch, Theodor, 7:**295**
Fritta, 7:**295–296**
Fritz the Cat (Bakshi), 3:74
Friuli-Venezia Giulia (Italy), 7:**296**
Frizzi, Benedetto, 7:**296**
Froehlich, Alfred, 7:**296–297**
Froehlich, Joachim. *See* Gay, Peter Jack
Froelich, Joachim. *See* Gay, Peter Jack
Frogs, 7:**297**
Frohlich, Herbert, 7:**297**
Frohman, Charles, 7:297

Frohman, Daniel, 7:297, 14:570
Frohman, Dov, 7:**297**
Frohman family, 7:**297**
Frolik, Josef, 11:403
Frolkis, Vladimir Veniaminovich, 7:**297–298**
Froman, Ian, 7:**298**
From an American Legation (Morris), 14:511
From Ararat to Suburbia: A History of the Jewish Community of Buffalo (Adler), 1:408
Frome, Anthony. *See* Feinberg, Abraham L.
From Ferenc Jóska's Box (Emöd), 6:396
From Generation to Generation: Age Groups and Social Structure (Eisenstadt), 6:271
From Here and There (Brenner). *See Mi-Kan u-mi-Kan*
From Inside and Outside. See Mi-Bayit u-mi-Ḥuẓ
Fromm, Erich, 2:187, 7:**298**
Fromm, Herbert, 7:**298–299**
From Magic to Science (Singer), 18:634
Fromm-Reichmann, Frieda, 7:**299**
From Near and Far (Epstein), 6:466
From Shelomo ha-Elkoshi's Book of Reminiscences (Epstein), 6:476
From the City, from the Plough (Baron), 3:171
From the Diary of Anne Frank (composition, Morawetz), 14:478
From the Life of Poetry. See Iz zhizni piezii
From the Stone Age to Christianity (Albright), 1:596
From the Synagague to Lion Hill. See Fra synagogen til Løvebakken
From Wandering Afar. See Mi-Shut ba-Merḥakim
From Within the Walls. See Mi-Bein ha-Homot
Fronto, Marcus Cornelius, 7:**299**
Frost, Martin, 7:**299–300**
Zur Fruehgeschichte des Machzor (Edelmann), 6:143
Frug, Shimon, 4:635
Frug, Shimon Shmuel, 7:**300**
Das Früheste Vorkommen der Juden in Deutschland; Juden in romischen Trier (Altmann), 2:23
Fruit of the goodly tree. *See* Etrog
Fruits and fruit trees
    apples, 2:287
    Bible, 7:116
    peaches, 15:704
    pears, 15:705
    prohibition on felling, 6:93
    tree cutting, 5:166–167
Frum, Barbara Rosenberg, 7:300
Frum, David, 7:300
Frum, Linda, 7:300
Frum, Murray, 7:300
Frum family, 7:**300**
Frumkin, Aleksandr Naumovich, 7:**300–301**
Frumkin, Aryeh Leib, 7:**301**
Frumkin, Boris Markovich, 7:**301**
Frumkin, Gad, 8:466, 12:557
Frumkin, Israel Dov, 3:71, 7:**301–302,** 8:466, 13:257–258
Frumkin, Malkah. *See* Esther (1880-1943)
Frumkin, Michael Levi. *See* Rodkinson, Michael Levi
Frumkin, Sidney. *See* Franklin, Sidney
Fry, Christopher, 14:540
Fry, Varian, 7:**302,** 9:490
Frýd, Nora F. *See* Frýd, Norbert
Frýd, Norbert, 7:**302–303**
Frydman, Sjaiko. *See* Szajkowski, Zosa
Frymer-Kensky, Tikva, 7:**303**
FSJU (Fonds Social Juif Unifié), 2:62
FTP. *See* Franc Tireurs et Partisans Français
Fubini, Guido, 7:**303**
Fubini, Mario, 7:**303–304**
Fuchs, Abraham Moshe, 7:**304**
Fuchs, Alfred, 7:**304**
Fuchs, Bina. *See* Abramowitz, Bina
Fuchs, Chaim-Leib. *See* Fox, Chaim-Leib
Fuchs, Daniel, 7:**304**
Fuchs, Jacob Samuel. *See* Fox, Jacob Samuel
Fuchs, Lillian, 7:**304–305**
Fuchs, Lukas. *See* Foss, Lukas
Fuchs, Moses Ẓevi, 7:**305**
Fuchs, William. *See* Fox, William
Fuchsberg, Jacob D., 7:**305**
Fuenfkirchen (Hungary). *See* Pecs (Hungary)
Fuenn, Samuel Joseph, 7:**305–306,** 8:725
Fuerst, Julius, 3:682, 7:**306**
Fuerst, Milán. *See* Fust, Milán
Fuerstenberg, Carl, 7:**306**
Fuerstenberg, Pontus, 11:433
Fuerst Lazar (Kapper), 11:782
Fuerth (Germany), 7:**306–307**
Fuerth, Henriette, 7:**307**
Fugitive Pieces (Michaels), 14:170
Fugtazki, Malka, 9:496
Fuhrmann, Israel. *See* Furman, Yisroel
Fuks, Abraham Moshe. *See* Fuchs, Abraham Moshe
Fuks, Alexander, 7:**307–308**
Fuks, Chaim-Leib. *See* Fox, Chaim-Leib
Fuks, Lajb, 7:**308**
Fulani, Lenora, 15:224
Fulbert of Chartres, 7:**308**
Fulbright, William J., 2:51
Fuld, Aaron ben Moses, 7:**308**
Fuld, Felix, 6:513
Fuld, Stanley Howells, 7:**308–309,** 12:556
Fulda (Germany), 3:776, 7:**309**
Fulda, Ludwig, 7:**309–310**
Fuller, Samuel Michael, 7:**310**
Fulvia, 7:**310**
The Functions of Social Conflict (Coser), 5:228
Fundam, Isaac, 4:78
Fundamental Principles of the Sociology of Law (Ehrlich), 6:243
Fundamentals of Belief. *See* Articles of faith
Fundamenta punctationis linguae sacrae (Alting), 2:21
Fund for Jewish Documentary Filmmaking, 15:**23**
Fundoianu, Barbu. *See* Fondane, Benjamin
Fund-raising. *See* Philanthropy
Funem Yarid (Shalom Aleichem), 18:379, 388
Funerals
    depicted on Burial Society glass (18th c.), vol. 7: color insert
    Elmaleh Raḥamim, 6:364–365
    epitaphs, 6:464–465
    flute playing, 14:647
    hakkafot, 8:250
    head covering, 8:506
    hesped, 9:74
    ḥever ir, 8:470
    ḥevra kaddisha, 9:81–82
    post-Biblical traditions, 4:292–293
    in Prague (painting), vol. 7: color insert
    prayers, 6:364–365
    Sephardim, 4:293–294
    tohora, 20:15
    tombs and tombstones, 20:32–33
    women, role of, 4:293
    Ẓidduk ha-Din, 21:528
    See also Burial customs
Funerary art, 2:497
Funerary inscriptions. *See* Epitaphs

Funerary rites. *See* Burial customs
Funes (Spain), 7:**310**
Fun Finften Yor (Der Nister), 5:596
Fun Ineveynik (Smolar), 18:690
Funk, Casimir, 7:**310**
Funk, Solomon, 7:**310–311**
Funken im Abgrund (Morgenstern), 14:487–488
Funkenstein, Amos, 7:**311,** 9:400–401
Fun Mayn Velt (Segal), 18:247
Fun Minsker Geto (Smolar), 18:690
A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the Forum (Shevelove), 18:472
Funt, Alan, 7:**311**
Furaydis, al- (Israel), 7:**311**
Furchgott, Robert F., 7:**311,** 13:10
Furie, Sidney J., 7:**312**
Furman, Yisroel, 7:**312**
Furst, Moritz, 7:**312**
Furstenberg, Hillel, 7:**312**
Furtado, Abraham, 4:83, 7:**312–313**
Fur trade and industry, 7:**313–314,** 12:627
Furtună, Enric, 7:**314**
Fust, Milán, 7:**315**
Fustat. *See* Cairo (Egypt)
Futoransky, Luisa, 7:**315**
The Future (periodical). *See Die Zukunft*
"The Future of Jewish Art" (Raskin), 17:107

G

G (letter), 7:*317,* 8:*5*
Gaal, 7:**317**
Ga'aton (Israel), 7:**317**
Gabanyi, Ewa, 2:518
Gabara (Israel). *See* Araba (Israel)
Gabata. *See* Gevat (Israel)
Gabbai, 7:**318–319**
Gabbai, Aaron, 7:318
Gabbai, Ezekiel, 7:318, 15:525, 542
Gabbai, Ezekiel ben Joseph Nissim Menahem, 7:318
Gabbai, Ezekiel ben Joshua, 7:318
Gabbai, Ezekiel ben Ṣālīḥ, 7:318
Gabbai, Isaac ben David ben Yeshu'ah, 7:317–318
Gabbai, Meir ben Ezekiel ibn, 7:**319**
Gabbai, Moses ben Shem-Tov, 7:**319**
Gabbai Ereẓ Yisrael, 18:450
Gabbai family (Iraq), 7:**317–318**
Gabbai family (Italy), 7:**317**
Gabbai Izidro, Abraham, 7:**319**
Gabba'im. *See* Tax gatherers
Gabbay, Abraham ben Jedidiah, 10:828
Gabe, Dora, 4:276
Gabel, Heinrich, 15:652, 16:340
Gabel, Max, 7:**319**
Gabès (Tunisia), 7:**319–320**
Gabin (Poland), 7:**320**
Gabiniana. *See* Kenath (ancient city)
Gabinius, Aulus, 1:629–630, 7:**320**
Gabirol, Solomon ben Judah, ibn, 4:170, 7:**321–327,** 16:80–81, 91
  Amina, 2:77–78
  angels, 2:160–161
  beatitude, 3:237–238
  biblical study, influence of, 3:662
  emanation, 6:373
  form and matter, 7:130–131
  God, attributes of, 7:666–667
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:534
  Neoplatonism, 15:85
  philosophy, 7:323–326
    microcosm, 14:179
  piyyut, language of, 8:659
  poetry, 7:320–323, 16:265
  soul, immortality of, 19:36
  space and place, 19:66–67
Gabler, Johann, modern biblical exegesis by, 3:649
Gabler, Milton, 7:**327**
Gablonz an der Neisse. *See* Jablonec Nad Nisou (Czechoslovakia)
Gabo, Naum. *See* Pevsner, Naum Nehemia
Gábor, Andor, 7:**327**
Gabor, Dennis, 7:**327**
Gabor, Eva, 7:**327–328**
Gábor, Ignác, 7:**327**
Gabor, Jolie, 7:**327–328**
Gabor, Magda, 7:**327–328**
Gabor, Zsa Zsa, 7:**327–328**
Gabriel (angel), 2:152, 153, 5:421, 14:**167–169**
Gabriel, Dan. *See* Gordon, Judah Leib
Gabriel, Gilbert W., 7:**328**
Gabrielovitch, Osip Solomonovitch, 7:**328**
Gabriel Solmar (Lorm), 13:193
Gad (deity), 7:**328–329**
Gad (seer), 7:**330**
Gad (tribe), 7:***329,*** **329–330**
Gad, Devorah, 7:**330**
Gadara (ancient Israel), 7:**331,** *331*
Gad ben Isaac Foa, 7:92
Gad ben Samuel Foa, 7:92
Gad-Bernard, Esther, 18:579
Gadna, 3:256, 7:**332**
Gadol, Moise S., 7:**332–333**
Gadres. *See* Gaza (Israel)
Gadyach (Ukraine), 7:**333**
Gaelic, Bible translated into Gaelic, 3:636
Gaer, Felice D., 7:**333**
Gaeta (Italy), 7:**333–334**
Gafeniyyah. *See* Gofnah (ancient Israel)
Gaffarel, Jacques, 7:**334**
Gagin, Ḥayyim, 7:**334**
Gagin, Ḥayyim ben Abraham ben Moses, 7:**334**
Gagin, Shalom Moses ben Ḥayyim Abraham, 7:**334–335**
Gagin, Shalom Moshe Hai, 1:516
Gaḥal, 3:261, 6:245, 7:**335**
Gaines, William M., 7:**335**
Gai Oni (Lapid), 12:490
Gaisin, (Ukraine), 7:**335**
Gaitskell, Dora, 16:343
Gál, Fedor, 7:**336**
Galaction, Gala, 3:633, 7:**336**
Galai, Binyamin, 7:**336**
Galant, Eliahu Vladimirovich, 7:**336**
Galanta (Slovakia), 7:**336–337**
Galant Commission, 7:336
Galanté, Abraham, 7:**338**
Galante, Abraham ben Mordecai, 7:**338**
Galante, Jedidiah ben Moses, 7:**338**
Galante, Mordecai, 7:337
Galante, Moses, 1:516, 4:102, 7:337–338
Galante, Moses ben Jonathan, 7:**338–339**
Galante, Moses ben Mordecai, 7:**339**
Galante family, 7:**337–338**
Galantia (Asia Minor), 7:**339–340**
Galati (Romania), 7:**339**
Galatinus, Pietro Columna, 7:**340**
Galatz. *See* Galati
Galba (Roman emperor), Josephus' prophecy on Vespasian and, 11:435–436
Galbanum, 7:**340**
Gal-ed. *See* Gilead (ancient Israel)
Galen, Claudius, 4:31, 7:**340–341**
Galerie Louise Leiris, 11:726
Galerie Simon, 11:725–726
Galgameš. *See* Carchemish (Syria)
Galgóc. *See* Hlohovek
Galgolah, Jeshua ben, 3:160
Gal Ḥadash ba-Sifrut ha-Ivrit (Shaked), 18:367
Gal Ḥadash ba-Sipporet ha-Ivrit (Shaked), 18:367
Galich. *See* Halicz

Galich, Alexander Arkadyevich, 7:**341**
Galicia (Eastern Europe), 7:**341–345,** 345*t*
  agriculture, Jewish, 1:498–499
  Aguddat Aḥim, 1:508
  annexation of, 2:690
  antisemitism, Lvov, 4:724
  candle tax, 4:430
  education, Jewish, 6:182, 12:529
  emancipation, 6:383
  Hasidism, founders, 11:39–41
  Haskalah, 15:773–774
  Holocaust, 16:312
  Kerem Ḥemed, 12:81
  Mizrachi Movement, 6:675
  oil development, 16:19–20
  politicians, Einaeugler, Karol, 6:255
  rabbis, 5:468–469
  Zionist movement, Braude, Markus, 4:135
  Zionist socialism in, 18:718
Galicja. *See* Galicia (Eastern Europe)
Galil, Uzia, 7:**345**
Galilean Aramaic, 2:349
"Galilean" Mona Lisa (3rd c.), vol. 14: color insert
Galilean Targum, 3:590, 591
Galilee (Israel), 7:**345–348,** 10:119
  Aharoni, Yoḥanan, 1:531–532
  Kedesh, 11:698–699
Galilee, Sea of. *See* Kinneret (Lake)
Galileo, Giovanni Battista. *See* Jona, Giovanni Battista
Galili, Israel, 7:**348–349**
Galinski, Heinz, 7:**349**
Galipapa, Elijah Mevorakh, 7:**349**
Galipapa, Ḥayyim ben Abraham, 7:**349,** 15:609
Galipapa, Maimon, 7:**349–350**
Galitsiya. *See* Galicia
Galizien. *See* Galicia
Galizyah Kol Titten (Kallir), 11:745
Gall, Rose. *See* Jacobs, Rose Gell
Gallego, Joseph Shalom, 7:**350**
Gallei Razayya, 11:617
Gallican Psalter, 3:598
Gallichi family. *See* Gallico family
Gallico, Elisha ben Gabriel, 7:**350**
Gallico family, 7:**350**
Galling, Kurt, 7:**350**
Gallipoli (Turkey), 7:**350–351**
Gallipoli Campaign, 11:303, 15:694
Gallus, Cestius. *See* Cestius Gallus
Gallus, revolt against, 10:154–155
Galmudah, 15:255
Galon (Israel), 7:**351–352**
Galop (Fininberg), 7:30
Galpern, Bella, 9:496
Galský, Desider, 7:**352**
Galsworthy, John, 6:436
Galt, Alexander, 4:395
Galut, 7:**352–363**
  Middle Ages, 7:355–362
  Mishnaic period, 7:353–355
  modern, 7:362–363
  Muslim world, 7:356–357, 358–359
  Second Temple period, 7:353
  sources of, 7:352–353
Galut: Modern Jewish Reflection on Homelessness and Homecoming (Eisen), 6:265
Galut mawza', 13:694
Galut Yehudah (Modena), 14:409
Galveston Plan, 7:**363–364**
Gama, Gaspar da, 4:142, 7:**364**
Gamala (ancient Israel), 4:568, 7:**364**
Gamaliel, Rabban, 7:**364–366**
Gamaliel, Rabban ha-Zaken, 3:589, 592, 7:364
Gamaliel, Rabban II, 7:365, 10:145–147, 12:410
  Amidah, 2:73
  Birkat ha-Minim, 3:711
  Dosa ben Harkinas, 5:760–761
  Eleazar ben Azariah, 6:300
  Eliezer ben Hyrcanus, 6:324
  Joshua ben Hananiah, 11:450–451
  Onkelos/Aquila, 15:433–434
  targumim, dating of, 3:589
  See also Simeon ben Gamaliel II
Gamaliel, Rabban III, 7:366
Gamaliel, Rabban IV, 7:366
Gamaliel, Rabban V, 7:366
Gamaliel, Rabban VI, 7:366
Gamaliel ben Pedahzur, 7:**366**
Gamaliel be-Rabbi, Rabban. *See* Gamaliel, Rabban III
Gamaliel of Jabneh, Rabban. *See* Gamaliel, Rabban II
Gamarnik, Yan Borisovich, 7:**366**
Gambling, 7:**366–370**
Games, 7:**370–373**
  cards and cardplaying, 4:467–468
  chess, 4:602–605
Games, Abram, 4:368, 7:**373**
Gamoran, Emanuel, 7:**373**
Gamoran, Mamie Goldsmith, 7:**373**
Gamus Gallegos, Paulina, 7:**373–374**
Gamzon, Robert, 7:**374,** 18:209, 210
Gamzu, Ḥayyim, 7:**374**
Gancheshty (Moldova). *See* Kotovskoye (Moldova)
Ganchoff, Moses, 7:**374–375**
Gand. *See* Ghent (Belgium)
Gandelsonas, Mario, 1:471, 7:**375**
Gandhi, Mohandas Karamchand, 4:107, 7:**375–376,** 11:743
Gandhi's Truth (Erikson), 6:480
Gandz, Solomon, 7:**376**
Gan Eden. *See* Garden of Eden
Gan Eden (Aaron ben Elijah), 1:212, 213
Ganelin, Sholom Izrailovich, 6:161
Ganganelli, Giovanni Vincenzo Antonio. *See* Clement XIV (pope)
Ganganelli, Lorenzo (cardinal). *See* Clement XIV (pope)
Gan ha-Meshalim ve-ha-Ḥidot (Abulafia), 1:344
Gan Ḥayyim, 7:**376**
Gani, Meir, 10:6
Ganj-Nāmeh (Emrāni). *See Book of Treasure* (Emrāni)
Gannei Tikvah, 7:**376**
Gannei Yehudah, 7:**376**
Gans, Bird Stein, 7:**376–377**
Gans, David ben Solomon, 4:39, 7:**377,** 13:675
  Esterke, 6:515
  Joseph ben Mordecai Gershon ha-Kohen of Cracow, 11:424
Gans, Eduard, 7:**377–378,** 12:551
Gans, Mozes Heiman, 7:**378**
Gan she-Ḥarav (Raab, Esther), 17:5
Gan Shelomo (Israel), 7:**378**
Gan Shemu'el (Israel), 7:**378**
Gan Shomron (Israel), 7:**379**
Ganso, Joseph, 7:**379**
Gantman, Judah Leib, 7:**379**
Gan Yavneh (Israel), 7:**379**
Ganz, Joachim, North Carolina, 15:302
Ganzfried, Solomon ben Joseph, **7:379–380**
Gaon. *See* Geonim
Gaon, Moses David, 7:**386**
Gaon, Nissim David, 7:**387,** 21:223
Gaon, Saadiah, 11:730, 13:29–30, 32
Gaon, Solomon, 7:**387**
Gaon, Yehoram, 7:**387**
Gaon, Yehudai, 8:262
Gaon of Vilna. *See* Elijah ben Solomon Zalman
Ga'on va-Shever (Smolenskin), 18:692
Ga'on Ẓevi (Horowitz), 9:545
Gap, Inc., 6:17–18, 7:62
Gaponov, Boris, 7:**387,** 11:322

Gaponov, Dov. *See* Gaponov, Boris
Gara, Giovanni di. *See* Di Gara, Giovanni
The Garbage, the City, and the Death (Fassbinder), 4:237
Garbell, Alexander, 15:649
Garbuz, Yair, 7:**388**
Garcia, Alvar, 15:563
García de la Huerta, Vicente, 11:256
Garcia de Orta. *See* Orta, Garcia de
Garcia de Santa Maria, Gonẓalo, 15:563
Garcian, Lobell, 4:299
Garcian, Vidal, 4:299
Garden of Eden, 7:**388–389,** 15:628–629
  Adam, 1:371, 372, 373, 374
  biblical narrative of paradise in, 15:623–627
  location of, 15:624
Garden of Eden (Aaron ben Elijah). *See Gan Eden* (Aaron ben Elijah)
Garden of God. *See* Garden of Eden
Garden of the Finzi-Contini (Bassani), 3:207
The Garden of the Finzi-Contini (motion picture), 9:442
Garden of Wisdow. See Firdaws al-Ḥikma
Gardosh, Kariel, 7:**389**
Garfield, John, 3:783, 7:**389**
Garfinkle, Julius. *See* Garfield, John
Garfunkel, Art, 7:**389–390,** 15:221, 18:614
Garganin. *See* Georgia (Transcaucasia)
Garih, Üzeyir, 7:**390**
Garlic, 7:**390,** vol. 16: color insert
Garlock, John Henry, 7:**390**
Garme and gerama, 7:**502–505**
Garment, Leonard, 7:**390–391**
Garment industry. *See* Clothing and textiles industry; Fashion industry
Garments
  rending of (*See* Keri'ah)
  See Dress
Garmison, Samuel, 7:**391**
  Amigo, Abraham, 2:77
  Mishpetei Zedek, 2:130
Garmon family. *See* Darmon family
Garmu, Bet. *See* Bet Garmu family
Garstang, John, 7:**391,** 8:499
Gartner, Lloyd P., 7:**391**
Gary (IN), 6:195, 7:**391**
Gary, Romain, 7:247, **391–392**
Gary Plan, 6:195
Gas chambers, 2:664–665, 3:309–311, 9:305–306, *484*
  See also Holocaust
Gascony (France), 7:**392**
Gaskell, Sonja, 7:**392**
Gaspar d'Almeida. *See* Gama, Gaspar Da
Gaspar de Leão. *See* Leão, Gaspar de
Gass, Adolfo, 16:350
Gasser, Herbert Spencer, 7:**392**
Gassing, 7:**393**
Gassner, John, 7:**393**
Gaster, Moses, 2:123, 6:598, 7:**394,** 12:463
Gaster, T. H., form criticism of, 3:651
Gaston-Marin, Gheorghe, 7:**394**
Gastroenterology. *See* Medicine
Gasur (Iraq). *See* Nuzi
Gas vans, 9:340
Gat (Israel), 7:**394**
The Gate. See Vrata
Gate of the Gates. *See* Bāb al-Abwāb (Caucasus)
Gates, Bill, 1:668
Gateshead on Tyne (England), 7:**395**
Gates of Heaven (motion picture), 14:510
Gates of Hope. *See* Sha'arei Tikvah
The Gates of Prayer, 17:171
Gates of Prayer for Shabbat and Weekdays, 4:546
"Gateway of the Golan" (Israel). *See* Sha'ar ha-Golan (Israel)
"Gateway of the Valleys" (Israel). *See* Sha'ar ha-Amakim (Israel)
"Gateway to Hefer". *See* Sha'ar Ḥefer-beit Yiẓḥak (Israel)
"Gateway to Hefer Plain". *See* Sha'ar Ḥefer-beit Yiẓḥak (Israel)
Gateway to Jewish Song (Eisenstein), 6:274
Gath (ancient Israel), 1:355, 7:**395**
Gath-Hepher (ancient Israel), 7:**396**
Gath-Rimmon (ancient Israel), 7:**396**
Gatigno, Eliakim ben Isaac, 7:396
Gatigno, En Solomon Astruc, 7:396
Gatigno, Ḥayyim Abraham Benveniste, 2:31, 7:396
Gatigno family, 7:**396**
Gato, Juan. *See* Álvarez Gato, Juan
Gaul. *See* France
Gaunse, Joachim, 7:**396–397**
Gaup, Peter, on Nuremberg laws, 15:350
Gavison, Ruth, 7:**397**
Gavison family, 7:**397**
Gavronsky, Helen. *See* Suzman, Helen
Gawler, George, 7:**397–398**
Gawler, John Cox, 7:398
Gay, Peter Jack, 7:**398**
Gaya (Czech Republic). *See* Kyjov (Czech Republic)
Gayane (ballet, Eifman), 6:253
Ga'ya system (Hebrew grammar), 11:117, 13:635–637
Gaylord, Mitchell, 7:**398**
Gay rights, 18:19
Gaysin. *See* Gaisin
Gaza (Israel), 7:**398–400**
Gaza Strip (Israel), 2:333, 7:*400,* **400–403**
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:64
  Arab population
    after Six-Day war, 10:717–718
    Egyptian control, 10:303, 717
  Arab population, 1948–67, 10:303, 717
  Egyptian rule, 7:400–401
  feminist organizations, 6:754
  Gush Katif, 8:147–148
  Israeli rule, 7:400–401, 403
  Palestinan nationalism, 7:401–402
  security lockout, 10:726
  Sharon unilateral withdrawal policy, 10:463, 464
  See also Intifada; West Bank
Gazelle, 7:**403**
Gazeta de Amsterdam (newspaper), 16:487, 492
A Gazetteer of Hebrew Printing (Freimann), 7:237
Gazit (Israel), 7:**403–404**
Gazov-Ginzberg, Anatolii, 11:321
Gdansk (Poland), 7:**404–405**
GDR (German Democratic Republic). *See* German Democratic Republic (GDR)
Geba (Erez Israel), 7:**405**
Gebal-Byblos. *See* Jubayl
Gebiha of Be-Katil, 7:**406**
Gebini, 7:**406**
Gebirtig, Mordechai, 7:**406**
Gebrente Trit (Segalowitch), 18:249
Gebrueder Simon, 18:611–612
Gecas, Antony, 6:424, 426
Gecko, 7:**406**
Gedakht (Der Nister), 5:596
Gedalecia, Joseph, 2:33
Gedalge, Andre, 7:**406–407**
Gedali (Babel), 3:**18**
Gedaliah, 3:8, 7:**407,** 9:182
  ha-Levi, 7:**407–408**
Gedaliah, Don Judah. *See* Gedaliah, Judah
Gedaliah, Judah, 3:587, 7:**407**
Gedaliah, Judah ben Moses, 7:**407**

Gedaliah Ibn Yaḥia, 11:419
Gedaliah of Siemiatycze, 7:**408**
Gedanken un Motivn–Lider in Proze (Der Nister), 5:596, 597
Geddes, Alexander, 7:**408**
Geder. *See* Gedor (ancient Israel)
Gederah (Israel), 7:**408**
Gederah, Gederoth (ancient Israel), 7:**408–409**
Gediliah, Abraham ben Samuel, 7:**409**
Gedola. *See* Masorah Magna
Gedolei Saloniki le-Dorotam (Emmanuel), 6:395
Gedor (ancient Israel), 7:**409**
Gedud ha-Avodah (Palestine Mandate), 6:441, 7:**409**
Ge'ez language, 18:283
Geffen, Aviv, 7:**409–410**
Geffen, David, 7:**410**
Geffen, Joel, 7:**410–411**
Geffen, Tobias, 7:**411**
Gehazi, 7:**411–412**
Geheime Staats Polizei. *See* Gestapo
Gehenna (Israel). *See* Gehinnom (Israel)
Gehinnom (Israel), 6:497–498, 7:**412,** 15:111–112, 627–629
  Abaddon and, 1:224
  Kabbalistic, 6:501
Gehlin, Jan, 18:93
Gehrig, Lou, 1:668
Gehry, Frank Owen, 7:**412**
Gehsperre Aktion, 13:159
Geidels family. *See* Jeiteles family
Geiger, Abraham, 3:448, 4:164, 165, 7:**412–415**
  aggadah, 1:463
  Hochschule fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums, 6:182
  on Jewish culture and Islam, 11:539
  on Jewish studies, 11:316
  Juedisch Theologisches Seminar, Breslau, 11:572
  on Oral Law, 15:456–457
  progressive revelation, 15:494
Geiger, Bernard, 7:**415**
Geiger, Ludwig, 7:**415–416**
Geiger, Moritz, 7:**416**
Geiger, Solomon Zalman, 7:**416**
Gei Ḥizzayon (Jagel), 3:706, 7:15, 11:70–71
Gei Oni. *See* Rosh Pinnah (Israel)
Geiringer, Karl, 7:**416**
Geis, Gilbert, 5:302
Geisel, Theodore, 4:630
Geist der Utopie (Bloch), 3:760
Gekht, Semen Grigorevitch, 7:**416–417**
Geklibene Verk fun I.M. Dik (Dik), 5:660–661
Gelasius I, 7:**417**
Gelb, Arthur, 7:**417**
Gelb, Ignace Jay, 7:**417–418**
Gelb, Max, 7:**418**
Gelb, Saadia, 20:337
Gelber, Arthur E., 7:419
Gelber, Jack, 7:**419**
Gelber, Jacob. *See* Eichenbaum, Jacob
Gelber, Louis, 7:418
Gelber, Moses, 7:418
Gelber, Nathan Michael, 7:**419**
Gelber, Rose Ann. *See* Chasman, Rose Ann
Gelber, Sholome Michael, 7:419
Gelber family, 7:**418–419**
Gelbhaus, Sigmund, 7:**419**
Gelbrun, Artur, 7:**419**
Geldern, Joseph Jacob, 7:420
Geldern, Simon von, 7:**419–420**
Geldern, Van, family, 6:42, 7:**420**
Geldman, Mordecai, 7:**420,** 8:706
Gelfand, Izrail Moisevitch, 7:**420**
Gelfond, Aleksandr Osipovitch, 7:**420**
Gelfond, Alexander Lazarvevitch, 7:**420–421**
Gelil ha-Goyim. *See* Galilee (Israel)
Gelil Yam (Israel), 7:**421**
Geller, Laura, 13:204, 17:179
Gelléri, Andor Endre, 7:**421**
Gellért, Oszkár, 7:**421**
Gellman, Leon, 7:**421,** 14:391
Gell-Man, Murray, 7:**421–422**
Gellner, František, 7:**422**
Gelman, Juan, 7:**422–423**
Gelman, Manuel, 7:**423**
Gelnhausen (Germany), 7:**423**
Gelsenkirchen (Germany), 7:**423**
Gemara, 7:**423**
  Ahilot, 15:394
  Bible
    order of books in, 3:581
    religious impact of, 3:662
  Mo'ed Katan, 14:414
  See also Talmud
Gemariah, 7:**423,** 18:398
Gematria, 7:**424–427,** 11:597–598
Gemen (Germany), 7:**427**
Gemilut Ḥasadim, 7:**427–428**
Geminder, Bedřich, 18:665
A Gemini. See Blíženci
Gems industry, 5:**634–636**
  Barnato, Barney, 3:167–168
  Biet, Sir Alfred, 3:271
  Israel, 6:566
  Leibler, Isi Joseph, 12:619–620
  in New York City, 15:196, 226
  Oppenheimer, Sir Ernest, 15:447
  Paiva, Jacques, 15:571
  See also Precious stones and jewelry
Gemul ha-Yesharim (Smolenskin), 18:692
Genazzano, Elijah of, 8:479
Gender and the Politics of History (Scott), 9:152
Gender equality, Shekhinah and, 18:444
Gender-neutral language in Bible translation, 3:608
Gender Trouble: Feminism and the Subversion of Identity (Butler), 4:317
Genealogical scroll. *See Megillat Yuḥasin*
Genealogy, 7:**428–438,** 429*t*
  Benjamin (tribe), 3:354–355
  biblical, 7:428–430
  biblical literature, 8:290
  Bischhoffsheim family, 3:725*t*
  Elijah Menahem ben Moses, 6:*346*
  Herod I, 9:33*t*
  Kaifeng community, 11:726
  Latin America, 7:437
  Megillat Yuḥasin, 13:769–770
  priesthood, 1:217–219
  research and methodology, 7:432–437
  Sassoon family, 18:69*t*
  Second Temple Period, 7:430–432
  Yad Vashem, 7:432–433
  See also names of specific families
Génébrard, Gilbert, 7:**438–439**
General Council of Women Workers of Israel. *See* Mo'eẓet ha-Po'alot
General Dutch Diamond Workers Union, 16:286–287
General Dynamics Corporation, 5:307
General Electric Co., 6:65
General Enumeration of the Jews Tolerated in the Province of Alsace, 1784, 2:6
General Federation of Jewish Labor. *See* Histadrut
General Federation of Jewish Workers in Palestine. *See* Histadrut
General Federation of Labor in Israel. *See* Histadrut
General Jewish Workers' Union. *See* Bund
General Journal of Judaism. See Allgemeine Zeitung Des Judentums (periodical)

- *The General Line* (motion picture), 6:274
- General Motors Building in Detroit, 11:718
- Generalprovediteur. *See* Court Jews
- General Zionist party (Argentina), 2:435
- General Zionists, 4:317, 7:**439–440**
  - *Ha-Boker,* 8:182
  - Poland, 16:304–305
- *The Generations of Noah Edon. See Dos Hoyz fun Joyakh Edon*
- *Genesis* (sculpture, Epstein), 6:471
- Genesis, Book of, 7:**440–447,** 441*t,* 443*t,* 447*t*
  - Abimelech, 1:257
  - Abraham, 1:281–282
  - composition and author, 7:440–442, 443*t*
  - covenants, 5:249–251
  - Creation, 5:273–280
  - distinct character of, 7:442–443
  - Edom, 6:153
  - Gilgamesh Epic compared with flood account, 7:82–83
  - historicity of, 15:747
  - paradise in Eden narrative, 15:623–627
  - patriarchs, 12:444
  - Patriarchs in, 15:690
  - themes, 7:445–446
    - age of, 7:444–445
  - two creation accounts, 7:441–442
- Genesis Rabbah, 7:**448–449**
- Genesis Rabbati, 7:**449–450**
- Genetic ancestry, Jewish, 7:**450–458**
  - and alcoholism, 6:27–28
  - Buerger's disease, 4:254
  - Lemba, 7:455
  - maternal mitochondrial DNA, 7:456, 457
  - paternal ancestry and, 7:452–456, 457
  - philogenetics application, 7:451–452
- Genetic diseases in Jews, 7:**458**
- Genetics
  - blindness, 3:755–756
  - Brenner, Sydney, 4:161–162
  - Brown, Michael Stuart, 4:215–216
  - Cedar, Chaim, 4:435, 13:9
  - Cohen, Stanley N., 5:36
  - Ephrussi, Boris, 6:462
  - Jacob and, 13:*8*
  - Lederberg, Joshua, 12:596, 13:9
  - molecular basis, 13:8–9
  - Sachs, Leo, 13:10, 17:635
- Geneva (Switzerland), 7:**458–460**
- *Geneva Bible,* 3:613, 628
- Genghis Khan, 14:443–444
- Genital organs. *See* Reproductive system
- *Genius of Judaism* (D'Israeli), 5:702
- Geniva, 6:603
- Genizah, 7:**460**
- Genizah, Cairo, 7:**460–483,** 9:160
  - Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:304, 305
  - Adler, Elkan Nathan, 1:396
  - Ali, 1:658
  - Amalfi, 2:31
  - Amidah, 2:73, 75
  - Amram Gaon, 2:104, 105
  - apologetics, 2:264
  - Arabic and Judeo-Arabic translations of Bible, 3:603, 604, 605
  - bibliography and cataloguing, 7:479–481
  - bibliography in, 3:681
  - bibliophiles and, 3:683
  - Bilbeis, 3:697
  - Biriyyah, 3:710
  - Birkat ha-Minim, 3:711
  - Bodleian Library, 4:29
  - book trade in, 4:77
  - Bornstein, Ḥayyim Jehiel, 4:88
  - Cambridge records, 7:477–478
  - Cambridge Yiddish Codex, 4:379
  - collections, 7:461–462
  - discoveries, history of, 7:462–465
  - Eleazar ben Ḥalfon ha-Kohen, 6:301
  - Elhanan ben Shemariah, 6:316
  - Galilean Aramaic, 2:349
  - historical discoveries, 7:466–470, 475
  - illuminated fragments, 7:469
  - Jubayl, 11:473
  - Judeo-Arabic culture and, 11:541
  - Judeo-Persian in, 11:551, 552
  - Kahle, Paul Ernst, 11:717
  - Katsh, Abraham Isaac, 12:6
  - Khayabar (ancient city), 12:108
  - liturgy and poetry, 7:465–466, 474, 18:598
  - location, 4:342
  - Nissi ben Berechiah al-Nahrawani and, 15:278
  - Obadiah the Norman proselyte in, 15:367
  - poetry, 7:474–475
  - treatment of books, 4:73
  - Yannai's works, 21:281
- Gennanzo, Elijah Ḥayyim ben Benjamin of, 7:**483**
- Gennesar, Water of. *See* Kinneret, Lake
- Genoa (Italy), 7:**483–484,** 16:391
- Genocide
  - eight stages of, 9:390
  - historiography, 9:418–419, 419
  - impact from Holocaust, 9:402
  - *See also* Holocaust
- Genocide Convention, 7:**484–485**
- Gens, Jacob, 20:532–533
  - Judenrat institution, 11:526
  - Oshmyany, 15:503
- Gent. *See* Ghent (Belgium)
- Gentiles, 7:**485–487**
  - cheesemakers and, 4:587
  - courts, 14:342–343, 18:468
  - medieval Jewish view of, 13:787
  - purity and impurity, ritual, 16:753–754
  - Second Temple, 19:622
- Gentili, Gershom ben Moses, 7:488
- Gentili, Moses ben Gershom, 7:487
- Gentili, Moses Hefetz, 3:663, 13:676
- Gentili family, 7:**487–488**
- *Gentleman's Agreement* (Hobson), 9:299
- *Genua und die Maechte am Mittelmeer 1257-1311* (Caro), 4:487
- *La génuflexion d'Alénou* (Schulsinger), 18:173
- *Geografyah Meẓuyyeret shel Ereẓ Yisrael* (Kamenetzky), 11:753
- *Geographica* (Eratosthenes of Cyrene), 6:477
- *Geographica* (Strabo), 6:477, 19:239–240
- *Géographie de la Palestine* (Abel), 1:246
- Geography, 7:**488–492**
  - biblical, Smith, Sir George Adam, 18:687–688
  - Braslavi, Joseph, 4:131
  - Brawer, Abraham Jacob, 4:140
  - Brawer, Moshe, 4:140–141
  - earthquakes, 6:83
  - Israel
    - area total, 10:374
    - Carmel, Mount, 4:483–484
    - Coastal Plain, 10:375
    - dew, 5:630
    - historical boundaries, 9:105, 10:186–192, *188, 189*
    - Negev, 10:384–386
    - post-Six-Day War boundaries, 10:232–233

    Rift Valley, 10:383–384
    topography, 3:386
    urban geography, 18:360
  Italy
    Almagià, Roberto, 1:677–678
    Errera, Carlo, 6:482
    Farissol, Abraham ben Mordecai, 6:717
  Jordan (Hashemite kingdom), 11:404
  Jordan (river), 11:*400,* 400–403
  Middle Ages, 7:490–491
  Mnaseas of Patara, 14:397
  modern, 7:491–492
  Palestine
    Horowitz, Israel Ze’ev, 9:537
    Sapir, Eliyahu, 18:38
  Raisz, Erwin J., 17:75
  settlement and, 10:373–374
  Talmudic, 7:488–490
Geology
  Austria, Suess, Eduard, 19:291
  Denmark, Cohen, Emil Wilhelm, 5:14
  Germany
    Bentor, Jacob, 3:380
    Berendt, Gottlieb Michael, 3:410
    Blanckenhorn, Max, 3:738
    Goldschmidt, Victor, 7:721
    Oppenheim, Paul Leo, 15:446
    Rosenbuch, Karl Harry Ferdinand, 17:444
    Salomon-Calvi, Wilhelm, 17:698
  Holland, Vroman, Akiva, 20:588
  Israel
    Ben-Abraham, Zvi, 3:313
    Picard, Leo Yehuda, 16:144
    Shiftan, Ze’ev, 18:475–476
  Italy, Ancona, Cesare D’, 2:142
  Norway, Goldschmidt, Victor Moritz, 7:721
  Russia, Loewinson-Lessing, Frank Yulevich, 13:170–171
  U.S., Benioff, Hugo, 3:353
Geometry. *See* Mathematics
Geonic literature, 1:639–641, 7:**492–495,** 12:759
Geonic period
  liturgy, 13:132–133
  moneylending, 14:438
  mysticism during, 11:596–599
  response, 17:229–230
  Takkanot, 19:446–447
Geonim, 7:**380–386**
  Babylonia
    Aaron ben Joseph ha-Kohen Sargado, 1:214
    Abba, 1:225
    Abraham ben Nathan ha-Baghdadi, 1:309
    Aḥa of Shabḥa, 1:529–531
    Al-Baẓak, Maẓli’aḥ ben Elijah ibn, 1:587
    Ali ben Zechariah, 1:659
    Amram ben Sheshna, 2:104–105
    Azariah ben Solomon, 2:762–763
    Daniel ben Eleazar ben Nethanel Ḥibbat Allah, 5:427
    David ben Judah, 5:467
    David ben Zakkai, 5:472
    Dosa ben Saadiah, 5:761
    Hai Bar Rav David Gaon, 8:232
    Hai ben Nahshon, 8:232
    Hai ben Sherira, 8:232–233
    Hananel ben Ḥushi’el, 8:314–315
    Ḥanina ben Kahana ben Huna, 8:323
    Ḥefeẓ ben Yaẓli’aḥ, 8:753
    Hezekiah ben David, 9:91
    Isaac, 10:35
    Israel ben Samuel ha-Kohen, 10:748
    Jacob ha-Kohen bar Mordecai, 11:37
    Joseph bar Abba, 11:418–419
    Joseph bar Ḥiyya, 11:419
    Joseph ben Jacob bar Satia, 11:422
    Kohen-Ẓedek bar Ivomai, 12:260
    Kohen Ẓedek of Pumbedita, 12:260
    Moses Kahana ben Jacob, 14:558
    Mubashshir ben Nissi ha-Levi, 14:594
    Mubashshir ben Rav Kimoi ha-Kohen, 14:594
    Nahshon bar Zadok, 14:757
    Natronai ben Nehemiah, 15:33
    Nehemiah bar Kohen Ẓedek, 15:62
    Nissi ben Berechiah al-Nahrawani, 15:278
    Paltoi Bar Abbaye, 15:607–608
    Pirkoi ben Baboi, 16:183
    Rabbah, 17:7–8
    Saadiah Gaon, 17:606–614
    Samuel ben Hophni, 17:770–771
    Sar Shalom ben Boaz, 18:62–63
    Sherira ben Ḥanina Gaon, 18:463
    Simona, 18:617
    Yehudai ben Naḥman, 21:297
    Zadok bar Mar Yishi, 21:442
    Ẓemaḥ ben Ḥayyim, 21:505
    Ẓemaḥ ben Paltoi, 21:505
    Ẓemaḥ Ẓedek ben Isaac, 21:505
  Baghdad, 7:384, 384*t*
  Ben ʿAlān, Joshua, 3:315
  biblical exegesis and study, 3:641, 662
  Egypt
    Elhanan ben Shemariah, 6:316
    Nethanel ben Moses ha-Levi, 15:93
    Sar Shalom ben Moses ha-Levi, 18:63
    Shemariah ben Elhanan, 18:457
  Egypt and Damascus, 7:386
  Erez Israel, 7:384–385, 385*t,* 386
  Germany, Simeon bar Isaac, 18:592–593
  gezerta imprecation, 7:569–571
  Israel
    Nathan ben Abraham I, 15:12
    Nathan ben Abraham II, 15:12–13
  mishpat Ivri, 14:340
  North Africa
    Dunash ibn Tamim, 6:48–49
    Ḥushi’el ben Elhanan, 9:640–641
    Jacob ben Dunash ben Akiva, 11:31
    Judah ben Joseph of Kairouan, 11:488
    Nissim ben Jacob ben Nissim ibn Shahin, 15:279–280
  Palestine
    Abiathar ben Elijah ha-Kohen, 1:255, 18:770
    Abraham ben Nathan, 1:308
    Abraham Gaon, 1:311
    Daniel ben Azariah, 5:427
    David ben Daniel, 4:466
    Elijah ben Solomon ha-Kohen, 6:341
    Ephraim ben Shemariah, 6:460
    Josiah ben Aaron he-Ḥaver, 11:460

- Geonim, ***continued***
        - Solomon ben Judah, 18:770–771
    - Persia
        - Albaradani, Joseph, 1:586
        - Samuel ben Ali, 17:768
        - Samuel ben Daniel Abu Rabīʿa ha-Kohen, 17:769
    - Spain, Ibn Abitur, Joseph ben Isaac, 9:658
    - Sura and Pumbedita, 7:380–384, 383*t,* 384*t*
    - Tunisia, Elhanan ben Ḥushiel, 6:315
- *Ge'on Ya'akov* (Kahana), 11:711
- Geophysics
    - Haurwitz, Bernard, 8:462
    - Kaplan, Joseph, 11:776
- George, Manfred, 7:**495**
- George, Stefan, 4:81
- George, Walte Lionel, 7:**495**
- Georgia (Transcaucasia), 7:**495–501,** *496*
    - communist era, 7:498–500
    - eighteenth, nineteenth centuries, 7:497–498
    - Georgian Jews in Israel, 10:296
    - Middle Ages, 7:496–497
    - Republic, 7:500
    - *See also* Judeo-Georgian language
- Georgia (U.S.), 1:261, 7:*501,* **501–502**
- Georgiopolis. *See* Lydda (Israel)
- Georgius Florentius. *See* Gregory of Tours
- Gephrous. *See* Ephron (town, Israel)
- Ger (Poland). *See* Gora Kalwaria (Poland)
- Geradike. *See* Gerar (ancient Israel)
- Gerama and garme. *See* Garme and gerama
- Gerar (ancient Israel), 7:**505,** 14:316
- Gerasa (Jordan), 3:150, 7:**505–506**
- Gerber, Maynard, 7:**506**
- Gerchunoff, Alberto, 7:**506,** 11:469
- Gercke, Achim, 15:349
- Ger de Cordova, Abraham. *See* Escudero, Lorenzo
- *Die gerettete Zunge* (Canetti), 4:430
- Gerez, Josef Habib, 7:**506,** 15:474
- Gerhardt, Charles Frederic, 7:**506–507**
- Geri, Jacob, 7:**507**
- Geriatrics. *See* Age and the aged
- Gerizem, Mount (ancient Israel). *See* Mount Gerizim (ancient Israel)
- Gerizim, Mount (Israel). *See* Mount Gerizim (Israel)
- German, D.A. *See* Granin, Daniel Aleksandrovich
- German, Daniel Aleksandrovich. *See* Granin, Daniel Aleksandrovich
- German Botanical Society, 13:7
- German Christian Social Party. *See* Christian Social Party (Germany)
- German Conservative Party, 5:**177**
- German Democratic Liberal Party, 11:704
- German Democratic Republic (GDR), 6:275, 7:539
- *German Education and Reeducation* (Engelmann), 6:410
- *Germania Judaica,* 4:129
- Germanicus. *See* Wechsler, Max
- German Jewish Emancipation, Auerbach, Berthold, 2:653
- German literature, 7:**509–518**
    - Adler, Hermann, 1:398–399
    - Adler, Paul, 1:405
    - Aichinger, Ilse, 1:549
    - apologetics, 2:267
    - Ben-Chorin, Schalom, 3:324
    - Ben-Gavriel, Moshe Ya'akov, 3:342
    - Berg, Leo, 3:416
    - biblical and Hebraic influences, 3:671, 7:509–510
    - biblical influence, 3:671
    - Braun, Felix, 4:137–138
    - Broch, Hermann, 4:191–192
    - Brociner, Marco, 4:192
    - Brod, Max, 4:192–193
    - Bruckner, Ferdinand, 4:220
    - children's, 4:620–621, 634
    - criticism, Mendelssohn, Moses, 14:35
    - Daniel in, 5:418
    - David in, 5:456
    - Doeblin, Alfred, 5:729
    - Domin, Hilde, 5:743
    - Donath, Adolph, 5:747–748
    - Ehrentreu, Heinrich, 6:242
    - Eloesser, Arthur, 6:366
    - encyclopedias, 6:400, 401
    - feminist, Jelinek, Elfriede, 11:118–119
    - Frank, Bruno, 7:180
    - Goethe, 7:681–682
    - Hartmann, Moritz, 8:377
    - Heine, Heinrich, 8:770–773
    - Hermlin, Stephan, 9:30
    - Herzberg, Wilhelm, 9:52
    - Hessel, Franz, 9:78
    - Heyse, Paul, 9:87
    - Hildesheimer, Wolfgang, 9:105
    - Hilsenrath, Edgar, 9:119
    - Hitzig, Julius Eduard, 9:294
    - Holocaust, post-holocaust, 7:517–518
    - Honigmann, Barbara, 9:518
    - Hundt-Radowsky, Joachim Hartwig, 9:602
    - Jewish contribution, 7:513–517, 535
    - Jewish image in, 7:511–513
    - Landauer, Meyer Heinrich Hirsch, 12:467–468
    - Landsberger, Arthur, 12:475
    - Lazarus, Nahida Ruth, 12:562
    - Leonhard, Rudolf, 12:647
    - Lessing, Theodor, 12:665–666
    - Lewald, Fanny, 12:757–758
    - Lewin, Kurt Zadek, 12:760–761
    - Lewysohn, Yehudi Leib Ludwig, 12:772
    - Mosenthal, Salomon Hermann, 14:521–522
    - Neumann, Alfred, 15:120–121
    - Neumann, Robert, 15:122
    - novels
        - Hermann, Georg, 9:24
        - Heym, Stefan, 9:85
        - Hirschfeld, Georg, 9:137
        - Holitscher, Arthur, 9:321
        - Landsberger, Arthur, 12:475
    - Pistorius, Johannes, 16:187
    - poetry
        - Bab, Julius, 3:14
        - Beck, Karl Isidor, 3:243
        - Beer, Michael, 3:253
        - Calé, Walter, 4:353
        - Celan, Paul, 4:536
        - Ehrenstein, Albert, 6:241–242
        - Heymann, Walther, 9:86–87
        - Hiller, Kurt, 9:116
        - Kaleko, Mascha, 11:733
        - Kara, Avigdor ben Isaac, 11:783
        - Lasker-Schueler, Else, 12:498
        - medieval, 16:269
        - Mombert, Alfred, 14:430
        - Picard, Jacob, 16:144
        - Rubiner, Ludwig, 17:514
    - Rodenberg, Julius, 17:363
    - Roessler, Carl, 17:367
    - Roth, Joseph, 17:482–483
    - Rubiner, Ludwig, 17:514
    - Schiller, Friedrich von, 18:133–134
    - Schwiefert, Peter, 18:195–196
    - Seghers, Anna, 18:249
    - Sternheim, Carl, 19:222
    - Strich, Fritz, 19:257–258
    - studies, 11:53

  - Sturmann, Manfred, 19:276
  - Suesskind von Trimberg, 19:291
  - Susman, Margarete, 19:327–328
  - Tabori, Georg, 19:427–428
  - Toller, Ernst, 20:29–30
  - Torberg, Friedrich, 20:53–54
  - Trebitsch, Siegfried, 20:124
  - Tucholsky, Kurt, 20:168–169
  - twentieth century
    - Ehrenstein, Albert, 6:241–242
    - Einstein, Carl, 6:263–264
    - Jacob, Heinrich Eduard, 11:28
    - Mehring, Walter, 13:772–773
  - Ury, Else, 20:428
  - Van Hoddis, Jakob, 20:473
  - Viertel, Berthold, 20:524–525
  - Walden, Herwarth, 20:601
  - Waldinger, Ernst, 20:604–605
  - Wassermann, Jakob, 20:685–686
  - Weiss, Ernst, 20:732–733
  - Weiss, Peter, 20:736
  - Wengeroff, Pauline Epstein, 21:10–11
  - Werfel, Franz, 21:12–13
  - Wihl, Ludwig, 21:57
  - Winder, Ludwig, 21:80
  - Wolf, Friedrich, 21:136
  - Wolfenstein, Alfred, 21:142
  - Wolfskehl, Karl, 21:148
  - Wolfsohn-Halle, Aaron, 21:148
  - Yiddish and Hebrew influences, 7:510–511
  - Zuckermann, Hugo, 21:678
  - Zuckmayer, Carl, 21:678–679
  - Zweig, Arnold, 21:694
  - Zweig, Stefan, 21:694–695
- *German Literature on Czechoslovak Soil* (Eisner), 6:277
- German Orthodoxy. *See* Neo-Orthodoxy
- German Press Association of Pennsylvania, 14:514
- German reparations, 10:216–217, 430–431, 550, 553–554, 17:**220–221,** 239–240
  - American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
  - Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany, 2:49, 62, 5:143–145, 6:186, 7:124
  - Eizenstat, Stuart, 6:280–281, 20:381
  - Goldman, Ya'akov ben Asher, 7:715
  - Memorial Foundation for Jewish culture, 14:18
  - "Policy of Fulfillment," 4:64
  - successor organizations, 11:327
  - United Restitution Organization, 20:274–275
  - World Jewish Restitution Organization, 2:49
- German Social Democratic Party (Czechoslovakia), 5:352
- German Social Democratic Party (Germany), 16:344
- German Templars, 8:235
- Germany, 7:**518–545,** *521*
  - antisemitism, 2:215–216, 7:532–535, 534*t,* 19:255
    - Agrarian League, 1:470
    - Ahlwardt, Hermann, 1:547
    - Baden-Baden, 9:*466*
    - badges, 3:46–48
    - Berlin, 3:445, 447, 448–451
    - blood libel, 3:31, 775, 776, 778, 7:309, 17:334–335
    - Boycott Sabbath, 5:61
    - Calwer, Richard, 4:378
    - Carben, Victor von, 4:460
    - censorship, 4:540
    - Central-Verein Deutscher Staatsbuerger Juedischen Glaubens, 4:546
    - Charles IV, 4:575
    - Chemnitz, 4:593–594
    - Cleves, 4:759
    - Coburg, 4:764
    - Cochem, 4:765
    - Delitzsch, Friedrich, 5:540–541
    - Einbeck, 6:255
    - Emden, 6:392
    - Erfurt, 6:478
    - Essen, 6:509
    - Esslingen, 6:514
    - film propaganda, 5:54
    - Frankfurt on the Main, 7:208–209
    - Freiburg im Breisgau, 7:235
    - Fulda, 7:309
    - Hamburg, 8:296
    - Hanover, 8:330
    - Heidingsfeld, 8:764
    - Hep!Hep!, 8:811–812
    - Host, desecration of, 3:445
    - Kristallnacht, 3:449, 4:64, 9:*463,* 12:362–363
    - League of Nations censure, 5:73
    - Middle Ages, 5:436
    - minority rights, 5:73
    - Mommsen, Theodor, 14:431
    - Mosbach, 14:515
    - Neo-Nazism, 2:238, 15:80–81
    - Nuremberg laws, 15:348–350
    - political parties and organizations, 2:216–219, *217,* 4:695, 5:177
    - post-WW I, 9:243–244
    - publications, 19:275
    - Reichstag members, 2:*215,* 19:232
    - Saxony, 18:88
    - Unified Germany, 7:543
    - Verein zur Abwehr des Antisemitismus, 20:509–510
  - building and construction, 5:183
    - architecture, 2:400, 14:29–30
    - synagogue architecture, 19:376–377, 379, 381
  - cultural and social life
    - archives, 2:407–408
    - assimilation, 3:446
    - censorship, 4:540
    - Center for Jewish History, 4:542–543
    - cinema, 9:442
    - community organization, 5:108–110, 7:307
    - cooperatives, 5:206
    - film propaganda, 5:54
    - Freemasons, 7:228–229
    - Gesellschaft der Freunde, 7:560–561
    - integration of Jews, 14:39–40
    - Jewish artists, 2:505–506, 507
    - Jewish communities in German Democratic Republic, 7:539
    - Juedischer Kulturbund, 3:14, 11:570
    - language, 8:436, 668–669, 12:482–483
    - letters and letter writers, 12:673
    - libraries, 12:784, 786
    - linguistic assimilation, 8:436
    - motion pictures, 14:576
    - museums, 14:627–628
    - social history, 4:487
    - theater, 19:672–674
  - economic affairs
    - banking, 3:115–116
    - coinage, 14:299
    - moneylending, 7:519–520, 14:441, 442
    - Ottoman Palestine, 10:183–184
    - stock exchanges, 19:230

- Germany, ***continued***
    - trade and commerce, 15:709, 19:664, 20:85
  - education, 8:437–438
    - Jewish during Middle Ages, 6:174–176
    - Jewish during nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, 6:181–182
    - Jewish during sixteenth to eighteenth centuries, 6:177–179
  - foreign policy and affairs
    - Bitburg Controversy, 3:727–728
    - emigration, 1930's, 5:61, 7:534, 534*t*
    - international aid to Jews, 16:40, 43
    - with Israel (state), 10:228
    - Israel, relations with, 7:543–544
    - Ottoman Palestine, 10:183–184
  - Holocaust
    - Andernach, 7:143
    - Ansbach, 7:180
    - Germany, 19:101
    - Jebenhausen, 11:99
    - Juelich, 11:572
    - Katowice, 12:6
    - Kempen, 12:73
    - Kiel, 12:146
    - Kissingen, 12:202
    - Kitzingen, 12:209
    - Koblenz, 12:243
    - Krefeld, 12:347–348
    - Kreuznach, 12:355
    - Meiningen, 13:776
    - Memmingen, 14:17
    - Mergentheim, 14:64
    - Merseburg, 14:71
    - Minden, 14:265
    - Muehlhausen, 14:594
    - Muenster, 14:599
    - Munich, 14:613
    - Nauheim, 15:36–37
    - Pforzheim, 16:27
    - Spandau, 19:83
    - Speyer, 19:101
    - Stendal, 19:201
    - Straubing, 19:248
    - Stuttgart, 19:277
    - Sulzbach, 19:306
    - Tauberbischofsheim, 19:528
    - Thuringia, 19:711
    - Trier, 20:144
    - Tuebingen, 20:173
    - Ulm, 20:243
    - Villingen, 20:528
    - Warendorf, 20:650
    - Weinheim, 20:721
    - Westphalia, 21:29
    - Wiesbaden, 21:52
    - Wolfenbuettel, 21:141–142
    - Worms, 21:227
    - Wuerttemberg, 21:247
    - Wuerzburg, 21:248
    - Wuppertal, 21:250
    - Xanten, 21:257
    - Zerbst, 21:515
    - Zwickau, 21:265, 695
  - Holocaust and WW II, 7:535–536
    - Ahlem, 1:547
    - Austrian annexation, 2:693
    - Baden, 3:43
    - Bayreuth, 3:232
    - Bremen, 4:158
    - Chemnitz, 4:593–594
    - Coburg, 4:764
    - Cochem, 4:765
    - Darmstadt, 5:436
    - Department of Jewish Matters and Deportation, 6:248–251
    - displaced persons, 3:451, 20:430–431
    - documentation, resource centers, 9:425
    - Dresden, 6:11
    - Dueren, 6:41
    - Duesseldorf, 6:42
    - Duisburg, 6:43
    - Eichmann, Adolf Otto, 6:248–252
    - Einbeck, 6:255
    - einsatzgruppen, 7:564–565
    - Eisenstadt, 6:269
    - Elblag, 6:291
    - Emden, 6:392
    - Erfurt, 6:478
    - Essen, 6:510
    - Esslingen, 6:514
    - eugenics, 7:393
    - expansion of the Reich, 9:330–331
    - film propaganda, 9:439, 440
    - Frankfurt on the Main, 7:210
    - Freiburg im Breisgau, 7:235
    - Gestapo, 7:564–565
    - ghettos, 7:575–577
    - guilt, 15:344–345
    - Halberstadt, 8:263
    - Halle, 8:279
    - Hamburg, 8:297
    - Hitler, Adolf, 9:286–290
    - Jewish participation in military service, 14:243–244
    - Kindertransport, 8:282
    - Landau, 12:457
    - Leipzig, 12:628
    - Lithuania, occupation of, 13:125–127
    - Mainz, 13:405
    - memorials, 9:431
    - Mosbach, 14:515
    - Nuremberg, 15:347–348
    - Ohdruf concentration camp photograph, 9:*486*
    - pre-war rescue, 9:490–492
    - Ravensburg, 17:121
    - refugees, 17:183–185, 186*t*
    - Regensburg, 17:188–189
    - Schweinfurt, 18:195
    - Sephardim, 18:301
    - St. Louis, voyage of the, 19:228–229
    - study of, 9:421–422, 457–458
    - Theresienstadt, 6:465–466
    - Wannsee Conference, 20:617–619
    - Wobbelin camp photographs, 9:*489*
  - Jewish movements and organizations
    - Akademie Fuer Die Wissenschaft Des Judentums, 1:554
    - Blau-Weiss, 3:746–747
    - Central-Verein Deutscher Staatsbuerger Juedischen Glaubens, 4:546–547, 9:245
    - Deutscher Palaestina-Verein, 5:626
    - Deutsch-Israelitischer Germeindebund (DIGB), 5:626
    - ESRA, 6:509, 18:257
    - Gesellschaft zur Foerderung der Wissenschaft des Judentums, 7:561, 18:722–723
    - Hasidic movement, 11:600
    - Haskalah, 3:446
    - He-Ḥalutz, 8:760
    - Hilfsverein der Deutschen Juden, 3:105, 9:106–107, 12:482
    - ḥud Habonim, 9:717*t*
    - Juedische Freischule, 3:446–447, 11:569

  - Juedische Kultusvereinigung, 17:202
  - Juedischer Frauenbund, 11:570
  - Juedischer Kulturbund, 3:14, 11:570
  - Juedische Volkspartei, 11:571, 20–574
  - Juedisch-Literarische Gesellschaft, 11:571–572, 18:723
  - Kartell-Convent der Verbindungen Deutscher Studenten Juedischen Glaubens (KC), 11:818
  - Kartell Jeudischer Verbindungen (KJV), 11:818–819
  - Landjudenschaft, 12:471–472
  - Reichsbund Juedischer Frontsoldaten, 17:201
  - Soncino Gesellschaft der Freunde des Juedischen Buches, 19:11
  - Verband der Deutschen Juden, 20:506
  - Verband der Vereine Fuer Juedische Geschichte und Literatur, 20:506
  - Verband Nationaldeutscher Juden, 20:507
  - Verein Fuer Kultur und Wissenschaft des Judentums, 20:509
  - Vereinigung Fuer das Liberale Judentum in Deutschland, 20:509
  - Verein zur Abwehr des Antisemitismus, 20:509–510
  - Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland, 21:510
  - Zentralwohlfahrtstelle der Deutschen Juden, 21:511
  - Zionism, 3:448, 7:534–535, 9:55–51, 12:466, 800, 21:587–588
- laws and legal systems, 12:551
  - anti-sheḥitah movements, 18:435
  - civil rights, 4:546, 7:209
  - crime, 5:291, 292, 293
  - emancipation, 2:215–216, 3:43, 6:379–380, 9:232, 12:778, 13:712, 17:295
  - farmers' settlement law, 18:311
  - intermarriage, 21:180
  - Nuremberg laws, 15:348–350
  - Oppenheimer, Fritz E., 15:448
  - prostitution, 16:628
  - statute of limitations on Nazi crimes, 2:234
- Middle Ages, 7:518–524, *521*
  - antisemitism, 5:436
  - Black Death, 3:445, 4:125, 126, 167, 7:309
  - Crusades, 7:519–520
  - expulsions, 13:695, 712, 791
  - fur trade, 7:313, 314
  - Jewish education, 6:174–176
  - Mainz, 13:403–404
  - moneylending, 7:519–520
  - Ottoman empire settlement, 15:522
  - persecutions, 7:522–525, 529
  - seals, use of, 18:226, 227
  - settlement, 6:556
  - social life, 7:520–521
  - Swabian League, 19:334–335
- music, 12:688
  - choral singing, 4:659–661, 12:758
  - ethnomusicology, 12:423–424
  - folks songs, 6:237
  - liturgical music, 7:211
- political theories, parties and organizations, 2:216–218, *217,* 218–219
  - Agudat Israel, 1:505
  - anarchism, 18:710
  - Christian Socialist Workingmen's Union, 16:630–631
  - Christian Social Party, 4:695
  - denazification, 5:578–579
  - German Conservative Party, 5:177
  - Gestapo, 14:597–598
  - Heimwehr, 8:770
  - liberalism, 12:497, 777–778
  - Marxism, 12:476
  - participation, 16:339, 343–344, 354
  - Reichsvereinigung, 17:202–203
  - Reichszentrale Fuer Juedische Auswanderung, 17:203
  - socialism, 12:691, 18:705–706
  - SS and SD, 19:154–156
  - students' fraternities, 19:264–265
  - Weimar Republic, 11:52
- politicians, 6:726, 12:475
  - Adenauer, Konrad, 1:390
  - Bernstein, Aron David, 3:476–477
  - Brandt, Willy, 4:128
  - Humboldt, Wilhelm von, 9:588–589
  - Lasker, Eduard, 12:497
  - Lassalle, Ferdinand, 12:501–502
  - Levi, Paul, 12:691
  - Rathenau, Walther, 17:110–111
  - Schaeffer, Hans, 18:103
  - Scholem, Werner, 18:159
  - Simson, Martin Eduard von, 18:621
- population, 7:307, 9:326, 16:388, 391, 395
- post-WW II, 7:537–539, *537t,* 9:401–402
  - denazification, 5:578–579
  - displaced persons, 3:451
  - Frankfurt on the Main, 7:210–211
  - guilt, 15:344–345
  - Oppenheimer, Fritz E., 15:448
- printing and publishing, 5:61, 16:534–536, 537, 715–716
  - Berlin, 3:452
  - Frankfurt on the Main, 7:211
  - Frankfurt on the Oder, 7:212
  - Freiburg im Breisgau, 7:235
  - Fuerth, 7:307
  - Juedischer Verlag, 11:571
  - Schocken Press, 18:153
  - Soncino Gesellschaft der Freunde des Juedischen Buches, 19:11
  - typography, 20:216–217
- Reformation to WW I, 7:524–529
  - assimilation, 7:527
  - court Jews, 7:526
  - emancipation, 7:538–539
  - French revolution, influence of, 7:526–527
  - Jewish education, 6:177–179, 181–182
  - settlement, 6:557, 8:296
  - social life, 7:525–526, 527–528, 528*t*
  - women in, 6:752
- religious life and scholarship
  - Chief Rabbinate, 4:613
  - Christian-Jewish relations, 12:642–643, 16:632
  - Haggadot, 8:212, 213
  - Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 11:599–602
  - Hochschule Fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums, 2:*570,* 6:182, 9:300, 12:561

- Germany, ***continued***
        - Institutum Judaicum Delitzschianum, 9:809
        - Juedisch-Literarische Gesellschaft, 11:571–572, 18:723
        - Juedisch Theologisches Seminar (Breslau), 11:572
        - Neo-Orthodoxy, 6:546, 15:82–83
        - Orthodox Judaism, 1:384, 3:448, 7:209–210, 12:616, 15:493–495
        - Protestant Church response to Holocaust, 9:375–376, 12:797
        - rabbis, 17:16–17
        - Reform Judaism, 3:448, 7:209
        - responsa literature, 17:231, 232–233, 234
        - secular studies, 8:438
        - tosafists, 17:340–341
        - yeshivot, 21:316
    - Weimar Republic, 7:529–532, *530,* 11:52
    - women, 6:752, 21:180
        - Juedischer Frauenbund, 11:570
        - prostitution, 16:628
    - *See also* Holocaust; National Socialism (Nazism); Prussia; specific German cities and individual people
- *Germany Is Our Problem* (Morgenthau), 14:489
- Gernsback, Hugo, 18:197
- Gernsheim, Friederich, 7:**546**
- Gerö, Ernö, 7:**546**
- Gerona (Spain), 7:**546–548,** 11:605–606
- Gerondi, Abraham ben Isaac. *See* Abraham ben Isaac
- Gerondi, Isaac ben Judah, 7:**548**
- Gerondi, Jacob ben Sheshet, 7:**548–549**
- Gerondi, Johan ben Abraham. *See* Jonah ben Abraham Gerondi
- Gerondi, Moses ben Solomon ben d'Escola, 7:**549**
- Gerondi, Nissim ben Reuben. *See* Nissim ben Reuben Gerondi
- Gerondi, Samuel ben Meshullam, 7:**549**
- Gerondi, Solomon ben Isaac, 7:**549**
- Gerondi, Zerahiah ben Isaac ha-Levi, 7:**549–550**
- Geronimo de Santa Fe. *See* Lorki, Joshua
- Gerousia. *See* Gerusia
- Gerovich, Eliezer Mordecai ben Isaac, 7:**550**
- Gershenzon, Mikhail Osipovich, 7:**551**
- Gershman, Joe, 7:**551**
- Gershom, 7:**551,** 14:526, 535
- Gershom, Hillel. *See* Enelow, Hyman
- Gershom, Levi ben, 5:278, 16:133, 18:658
- Gershom ben Judah Me'or ha-Golah, 7:**551–552,** 8:489
    - apostasy, 2:274
    - ban of, 17:324–325
    - on bigamy and polygamy, 3:692
    - ḥerem bet din, 9:16
    - taxes, 7:23
- Gershom ben Solomon, 6:399, 7:**552–553**
- Gershon, Gershonites, 7:**553**
- Gershon, Isaac, 7:**553–554**
- Gershon, Karen, 6:438, 7:**553**
- Gershon, Pinchas, 7:**554**
- Gershon ben Solomon of Arles, 7:**554–555,** 8:663
- Gershon Ephros Cantorial Anthology Foundation, 6:462
- Gershon Ḥayyot Manasse of Hotzenplotz, 15:505
- Gershoni, Ẓevi Hirsch. *See* Gersoni, Henry
- Gershon of Kitov. *See* Abraham Gershon of Kutow
- Gershovitz, Samuel, 7:**555**
- Gershoy, Leo, 7:**555**
- Gershuni, Grigori, 18:707
- Gershuni, Grigori Andreyevitch, 7:**555,** 16:348
- Gershuni, Moshe, 7:**555–556**
- Gershwin, George, 7:**556**
- Gersoni, Henry, 7:**556–557**
- Gersonides. *See* Levi ben Gershom
- Gerson-Kiwi, Edith, 7:**557**
- Gerstein, Kurt, 3:**311,** 7:**557**
- Gersten, Berta, 7:**557**
- Gerstle, Lewis, 7:**557–558**
- Gertler, Mark, 7:**558**
- Gertner, Levi, 6:207, 7:**558**
- Gertner, Meir, 7:**558**
- Gertsa (Ukraine), 7:**558–559**
- Gertz, Elmer, 7:**559**
- Gerunda (Spain). *See* Gerona (Spain)
- Gerupina. *See* Agrippina (ancient Israel)
- Gerusia, 7:**559–560**
- Geruzyah. *See* Georgia (Transcaucasia)
- Gery, 7:**560**
- *Gesammelte Schriften* (Eisner), 6:276
- *Gesammelte Schriften* (Liebermann), 12:808
- Gesamtarchiv der deutschen Juden, 2:407–408
- Gesang, Nathan-Nachman, 7:**560**
- *Geschichte der Augenheilkunde* (Hirschberg), 9:134
- *Geschichte der israelitischen und jüdischen Religion* (Hoelscher), 9:302
- *Geschichte der jeudischen Reformation* (Ritter), 17:346
- *Geschichte der Juden am Bodensee* (Loewenstein), 13:169
- *Geschichte der Juden in Rom* (Rieger), 17:293–294
- *Geschichte der Juden in Stadt and Land Salzburg* (Altmann), 2:22–23
- *Geschichte der juedischen Literatur* (Karpeles), 11:816
- *Geschichte der Stadt Danzig* (Simson), 18:621
- *Geschichte des juedischen Volkes und seiner Literatur...* (Baeck), 3:52
- Gesellschaft der Freunde, 7:**560–561**
- Gesellschaft der Jungen Hebraeer, 7:**561**
- Gesellschaft zur Foerderung der Wissenschaft des Judentums, 7:**561–562,** 18:722–723
- Gesenius, Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm, 7:**562,** 13:57–58, 15:753
- Geshem, Gashmu, 7:**562**
- Gesher (Israel), 7:**562–563**
- Gesher Benot Ya'akov (Israel), 7:**563**
- Gesher ha-Ziv (Israel), 7:563
- *Geshikhte fun der Literatur bay Yidn* (Zinberg), 21:536–537
- Geshuri, Meir Shimon, 7:**563**
- Gesiv. *See* Achzib (ancient Israel)
- Gessius Florus, 7:**563–564**
- *La Gesta del Marrano* (Aguinis), 1:510
- *Gestaendnisse* (Heine). *See Confessions* (Heine)
- Gestalt psychology, 21:17
- Gestapo, 7:**564–565,** 14:597–598
    - Barbie, Nikolaus, 3:140
    - Eichmann, Adolf Otto, 6:247–252
    - Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan, 9:84
    - Himmler, Heinrich, 9:121
- Gestetner, David, 7:**565**
- *The Gests of Alexander of Macedonia* (Kazis), 7:13
- Gesundheit, Jacob ben Isaac, 7:**565–566**
- Get. *See* Divorce
- Get mekushar, 18:467
- *Get mi-humrah,* 4:746–747
- *Geto Fabrik 76* (Bryks), 4:229
- Getz, Stan, 7:**566**
- Ge'ulei Teiman (Israel), 7:**566**

- Ge’ulim (Israel), 7:**566**
- Ge’ullah, 7:**566–567**
- Geva (Israel), 7:**567**
- Gevarim (Israel), 7:**567**
- Gevat (Israel), 7:**567**
- Gévaudan (France), 7:**567**
- Gevim (Israel), 7:**567**
- Gevirtz, Stanley, 7:**567**
- Gevulot (Israel), 7:**567–568**
- *Gevulot Ereẓ* (Abraham ben Elijah of Vilna), 1:299
- Gewitsch (Czech Republic). *See* Jevicko (Czech Republic)
- *Der Geyer* (Boraisha), 4:80
- *Gezamlte Lider* (Ludwig), 13:251
- *Gezamlte Shiftn* (Entin). *See Collected Works* (Entin)
- *Gezang un Gebet* (Der Nister), 5:596
- *Der Gezeichnete* (Picard), 16:144
- Gezer (ancient Israel), 7:**568–569,** 18:601
- Gezer (Israel), 2:377, 7:**569**
- Gezerah. *See* Takkanot
- Gezerah shalvah rule, 9:26
- Gezerat ha-Sheniyyot. *See* Familiants Laws
- Gezer calendar, 6:167, 7:**569**
- Gezerta, 7:**569–571**
- Gezerta imprecation, 7:569–571
- Gharadaia (Algeria), 14:712
- Ghazālī, abu Ḥamid Muḥammad ibn Muḥammad al-Tūsī al-, 7:**571–573**
- Ghazni (Afghanistan), 1:432
- Ghelerter, Ludwig Litman, 7:**574**
- Ghent (Belgium), 7:**574**
- Gheron, Yakkir Mordecai ben Eliakim, 7:**574**
- *Ghetto* (Sobol), 8:722, 18:702
- Ghetto Fighters’ House (Israel), 7:**578,** 9:426–427
  - *See also* Loḥamei ha-Getta’ot (Israel)
- “The Ghetto Fighters” kibbutz. *See* Loḥamei ha-Getta’ot (Israel)
- *The Ghetto Inside Them. See Ghetto v nich*
- Ghettos, 7:**574–578**
  - art and artists, 2:515, 516–521
  - Belorussia (Russia), 16:313–314
  - Bialystok, 3:568
  - Bialystok (Poland), 16:313
  - Bologna, 4:48
  - in Boskovice, 4:97
  - Chicago, 4:608
  - Christian, 11:310–311
  - Cracow (Poland), 5:262–263, 16:311
  - education in, 9:360
  - establishment and leadership, 9:333–334
  - Galicia (Eastern Europe), 16:312
  - historigraphy, 9:419
  - Hungary, 9:614–615, 614*t*
  - Italy, 10:800–801, 802
    - Padua, 15:566
  - Lithuania, 16:313–314
  - Lublin (Poland), 16:310–311
  - Muslim, 11:312
  - Palencia (Spain), 15:577
  - Paul IV and *Cum nimis absurdum,* 15:695
  - Piotrkow, 16:181
  - Plock (Poland), 16:239
  - Poland, 16:315–316
    - Sokolka, 18:746
  - Radom (Poland), 16:311–312
  - Rome, 17:413–415
  - Ukraine, Sokal, 18:746
  - Volhynia (Ukraine), 16:314
  - Warsaw (Poland), 16:309–310
  - *See also* Jewish quarters; specific ghettos and concentration camps
- *Ghetto v nich* (Hostovský), 9:568
- Ghez, David, 7:578
- Ghez, Mathilda, 7:578
- Ghez family, 7:**578**
- Ghillany, Friedrich Wilhelm, 7:**578**
- Ghiron, Isaiah, 7:579
- Ghiron, Johanan, 7:579
- Ghiron, Judah Ḥayyim, 7:579
- Ghirondi, Mordecai Samuel ben Benzion Aryeh, 7:**579**
- Ghiron family, 7:**578–579**
- Ghirshman, Roman, 2:371, 7:**579**
- Ghitter, Ron, 4:360
- Ghivelder, Zevi, 11:469
- *Ghosts of the Past: Anti-Semitism at Elite Colleges* (Freedman), 7:225
- Ghrenassia, Gaston. *See* Macias, Enrico
- Giacomo Marchi. *See* Bassani, Giorgio
- Giacomo Savelli. *See* Honorius IV
- Giants, Nephilim, 15:86–87
- Gibbethon (ancient Israel), 7:**579**
- Gibbethon (Israel), 7:**580**
- Gibbor, Judah ben Elijah, 7:**580**
- Gibbs, Terry, 7:**580**
- Gibeah, Geba (ancient Israel), 7:**580–582**
- Gibeon (ancient Israel), 1:414, 7:**582–583**
- Gibeonites and Nethinim, 7:**583–585**
- Gibiletto. *See* Jubayl (Lebanon)
- Gibli, Binyamin, 4:346
- Gibraltar, 7:**585**
- Gibson, Mel, 7:142, 13:202
- Gibstein, Ya’akov, 1:445
- Gidal, Nahum T. *See* Gidal, Tim
- Gidal, Tim, 7:**585–586,** 16:128
- Gidalewitsch, Ignaz Nachum. *See* Gidal, Tim
- Giddal, 7:**586**
- *Giddulei Terumah* (Figo), 7:18
- Gide, André, 9:246–247
- Gideon, 7:**586–588,** *587,* 9:170
  - Abimelech and, 1:258
  - Jotham son of Gideon, survival of, 11:465
  - Judges, Book of, 11:564
  - Midianites, 6:404
- *Gideon* (Chayefsky), 4:585
- Gideon, Miriam, 7:**588–589**
- Gideon, Samson, 7:**589**
- Gidonim, 1:222
- Giehse, Threse, 7:**589**
- Giessen (Germany), 7:**589**
- Gifter, Mordecai, 7:**592**
- Gift law, 5:138–139
- Gifts, 7:**590–592**
  - betrothal and, 3:539
  - ones in, 15:428
- Gikatilla, Isaac ibn, 7:**592–593**
- Gikatilla, Joseph ben Abraham, 6:668, 7:**593–594**
- Gikatilla, Moses ben Samuel ha-Kohen, 3:642, 7:**594–595,** 11:533
- Gikow, Ruth, 7:**595**
- Gilāan (Iran), 7:**596**
- Giladi, Alex, 7:**595**
- Giladi, Israel, 7:**595–596,** 11:731
- Gilbert, Brad, 7:**596–597**
- Gilbert, Felix, 7:**597**
- Gilbert, Ina, 7:**597**
- Gilbert, Martin. *See* Gilbert, Sir Martin
- Gilbert, Melissa Ellen, 7:**597–598**
- Gilbert, Milton, 7:**598**
- Gilbert, Shlomo, 7:**598**
- Gilbert, Sir Martin, 7:**597**
- Gilbert, Walter, 4:593, 7:**598,** 13:9
- Gilbert Crispin. *See* Crispin, Gilbert
- Gilboa (Israel), 7:**598–599**
- Gilboa, Amir, 7:**599,** 8:703, 705
- Gilboa, Jacob, 7:**599**
- Gilead (ancient Israel), 7:**600–601,** 10:129–130
  - adoption, 1:416
  - Elijah, 6:331

Gilead (ancient Israel), ***continued***
  Jacob and Laban, 11:19
  regions, 11:6
Gilead, Dorothea. *See* Krook, Dorothea
Gilead, Zerubavel, 7:**601**
Gilels, Emil Grigoryevich, 7:**601**
Gilgal (ancient Israel), 7:**601–602**
Gilgamesh Epic, biblical flood and, 7:81–83, 14:539
Gilgul, 7:**602–604,** 11:597
  Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 19:37
  Balbo, Michael ben Shabbetai Cohen, 3:84–85
  Bikayam, Meir ben Ḥalifa, 3:695
  dibbuk, 7:604
  Garden of Eden, 15:628–629
  Gehinnom, 6:501, 15:628–629
  Ibbur, 7:604
  Kabbalah, 11:655
  neoplatonism, 15:84
  punishment, 7:603
Giliyonot (Leibowitz), 12:**621–622**
Gilligan, Carol Friedman, 7:**604–605**
Gillman, Alfred, 13:10
Gillman, Neil, 7:**605**
Gillman, Sid, 7:**605**
Gillui arayot. *See* Sexual offenses
Gilman, Alfred G., 7:**605–606,** 13:10
Giluni. *See* Golan (ancient Israel)
Gilyonei ha-Shas (Joseph ben Judah Engel), 6:409
Gilyonot (Monthly), 7:**606,** 12:621–622
Gimbel, Adam, 7:606
Gimbel, Bruce A., 7:606
Gimbel, Isaac, 7:606
Gimbel family, 5:588, 7:**606**
Gimmel, 7:**606**
Ginaea. *See* En-Gannim (ancient Israel)
Gingold, Hermione, 7:**606–607**
Gingold, Pinchas M., 7:**607**
Giniewski, Paul, 7:**607**
Ginjalek. *See* Cranganore (India)
Ginnabris. *See* Sennabris (Galilee)
Ginnat Egoz (Gikatilla), 7:593
Ginnegar (Israel), 7:**607**
Ginnosar (Israel), 7:**607**
Ginnosar, plain of (Israel), 7:**607**
Ginnosar, Rosa, 7:**607–608**
Ginott, Haim G., 7:**608**
Ginsberg. *See* Guenzburg (East European family name)
Ginsberg, Allen, 7:**608–609,** 15:687
Ginsberg, Asher Hirsch. *See* Aḥad ha-Am
Ginsberg, Edward, 7:**609**
Ginsberg, Harold Lewis, 7:**609–610**
  English translations of Bible, 3:621, 622
  Job, Book of, 11:343, 344, 346, 351, 352, 353, 355
  Ugaritic language and biblical exegesis, 3:652
Ginsberg, Louis, 15:687
Ginsberg, Mitchell I., 7:**610**
Ginsberg, Morris, 5:302, 7:**610,** 18:731
Ginsburg, Christian David, 3:588, 7:**610–611**
Ginsburg, David, 7:**611**
Ginsburg, Evgenia Semionova, 7:**611**
Ginsburg, Jacob Cohen, 4:25
Ginsburg, Jekuthiel, 7:**611**
Ginsburg, Norton Sidney, 7:**611**
Ginsburg, Ruth Joan Bader, 7:**611–612,** 12:556–557, 15:225
Ginsburg, Saul, 7:**612**
Ginsburg, Shimon. *See* Ginzburg, Simon
Ginsburger. *See* Guenzburg (East European family name)
Ginsburger, Ernest, 7:**612**
Ginzay, Amnon. *See* Gazov-Ginzberg, Anatolii
Ginzberg. *See* Guenzburg (East European family name)
Ginzberg, Eli, 7:**612–613**
Ginzberg, Louis, 2:47, 7:**613–614**
  aggadah, 1:460
  on Oral Law, 15:458
Ginzburg. *See* Guenzburg (East European family name)
Ginzburg, Ilya Yakovlevich. *See* Guenzburg, Ilya Yakovlevich
Ginzburg, Iser, 7:**614–615**
Ginzburg, Natalia, 7:**615,** 10:794
Ginzburg, Pesah, 7:**615**
Ginzburg, Simon, 7:**615**
Ginzburg, Vitaly Lazarevitch, 7:**615–616**
Ginzburg court appointment, 20:374–375
Ginzburger. *See* Guenzburg (East European family name)
Ginzei Qedem (periodical), 7:480
Ginzei Ẓyyon vi-Yrushalayim (Badhav), 3:49
Ginzell, F. K., 4:88
Giorgio, Francesco, 7:**616,** 12:601
Giovanni, Maria, 7:**616**
Giovanni Ambrogio. *See* Guglielmo Da Pesaro
Giovanni Maria Ciocchi del Monte. *See* Julius III
Gipstein, Yaacov. *See* Agam, Yaacov
Girgan. *See* Georgia (Transcaucasia)
Girgashites, 7:**616**
Girgasite, Land of. *See* Georgia (Transcaucasia)
Girgenti. *See* Agrigento
Girona (Spain). *See* Gerona (Spain)
Giroud, Françoise, 7:**616–617**
Giscala (ancient Israel), 7:**617**
Giselle (ballet, Eifman), 6:253
Giser, Moses David, 7:**617**
Gislebertus. *See* Crispin, Gilbert
Giso, Pino, 4:184
Gissin, Avshalom, 7:**617–618**
Giszkalay, János, 7:**618**
Gitai, Amos, 7:**618**
Giterman, Isaac, American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:61
Gitin, Seymour, 7:**618–619**
Gitlin, Jacob, 7:**619**
Gitlow, Benjamin, 7:**619**
Gittaim (ancient Israel), 7:**619–620**
Gittelsohn, Roland Bertram, 7:**620**
Gittin (tractate), 7:**620–621**
Gittleman, Len, 16:126
Giuliani, Rudolph, 3:782, 15:225
Giustiniani, Agostino, 7:**621–622**
Giustiniani, Marco Antonio, 7:**622**
Givat Ada (Israel), 7:**622**
Givatayim (Israel), 7:**622**
Givat Brenner (Israel), 7:**622,** 18:309
Givat ha-Sheloshah, 7:**622–623**
Givat Ḥavivah (Israel), 14:485
Givat Ḥayyim (Israel), 7:**623**
Givat Ḥen (Israel), 7:**623**
Givat Shemuel (Israel), 7:**623**
Givat Ze'ev (Israel), 7:**623**
"Givers of Smooth Interpretations". *See* Seekers after smooth things
Givet, Jacques, 7:**624**
Givins, Philip, 7:**623–624,** 16:341
Givton. *See* Gibbethon (ancient Israel)
Glaber, Raoul. *See* Raoul Glaber
Glaber, Rodulphus. *See* Raoul Glaber
Gladiator, 7:**624**
Gladstein, Moses, 6:62
Gladstone, Jacob. *See* Glatstein, Jacob
Glagau, Otto, 7:**624**
Glan, A. *See* Osherowitch, Mendl
Glanc, Levi Hirsch, 4:30
Glantz, Jacobo, 7:**624**
Glantz, Margo, 7:**624–625**
Glantz, Ya'akov. *See* Glantz, Jacobo
Glanville, Brian Lester, 6:438, 7:**625**
Glanz, A. *See* Glanz-Leyeles, Aaron

- Glanz, Leib, 7:**625**
- Glanz-Leyeles, Aaron, 4:6, 7:**625–626**
- Glaphyra, 2:398, 7:**626**
- Glasberg, Abraham, 4:199
- Glaser, Daniel, 5:302
- Glaser, Donald Arthur, 7:**626**
- Glaser, Eduard, 7:**626**
- Glaser, Joseph, 7:**626–627**
- Glaser, Joshua. *See* Glaser, Julius Anton
- Glaser, Julius Anton, 7:**627,** 12:549
- Glasgow (Scotland), 7:**627–628**
- Glasgow Hebrew College, 14:510
- Glashow, Sheldon Lee, 7:**628**
- Glasman, Baruch, 7:**628**
- Glasner, Moses Samuel, 7:**628**
- Glass, 7:**628–632**
  - gold glass, 7:629–630
  - Hellenistic and Roman, 7:629–630
  - medieval to modern, 7:631–632
  - third century to Arab conquest, 7:630–631
- Glass, Louis, 3:713
- Glass, Montague Marsden, 7:**632**
- Glass, Philip, 7:**632–633**
- *Glass Hat* (Semel), 9:386
- Glass manufacturing, 11:49
- Glatstein, Jacob, 4:6, 7:**633–634**
- Glatzer, Nahum Norbert, 4:125, 7:**634–635**
- *Die Glaubens schwere Wege* (Barasch), 3:135
- Glauber, Roy J., 7:**635**
- Glazer, Nathan, 7:**635,** 18:733
- Glazer, Simon, 7:**635–636**
- Glaziers. *See* Glass
- Glazman, B. *See* Glasman, Baruch
- Glaẓman, Josef, 15:667
- *The Gleaner* (periodical), 6:92
- Gleb. *See* Mutnik, Abraham
- Glebokie. *See* Glubokoye (Poland)
- Glebovitch, M. *See* Osherowitch, Mendl
- Glebovskoye podvorye inn (Moscow), 14:517
- Gleiwitz. *See* Gliwice
- Gleizer, Jenny, 4:149
- Glicenstein, Enrico, 7:**636**
- Glicenstein, Henoch. *See* Glicenstein, Enrico
- Glick, David, 7:**636**
- Glick, Hirsch, 7:**637**
- Glick, Irving Srul, 7:**637**
- Glickman, Daniel Robert, 7:**637–638**
- Glickman, Martin Irving, 7:**638**
- Glickson, Moshe. *See* Gluecksohn, Moshe
- Glid, Nandor, 7:**638**
- *Gli ebreia Firenze nell' età del rinascimento* (Cassuto), 4:511
- Glière, Reinhold Moritzevitch, 7:**638–639**
- *Gli Indifferenti* (Moravia). *See The Time of Indifference* (Moravia)
- Glikin, Moshe, 7:**639**
- Gliksberg, Haim, Nikel, Lea, 15:265
- Glinyani (Ukraine), 7:**639**
- *Gli occhiali d'oro* (Bassani), 3:207
- Gliwice (Poland), 7:**639–640**
- Global warming, 5:169–170
- *Globes* (newspaper), 7:**640**
- Globke, Hans, Nuremberg laws, 15:350
- Globocnik, Odilo, 3:569, 7:**640**
- Globus, Yoram, 7:**640–641**
- Glock, Charles Y., 7:**641**
- Glogau (Poland), 7:**641,** 18:578
- Glogau, Jehiel Michael ben Asher Lemmel ha-Levi, 7:**641–642**
- Glogau, Moses, 7:642
- Glogauer, Israel. *See* Lovy, Israel
- Glogó. *See* Glogau (Poland)
- *The Glory of Gershwin* (Adler), 1:402
- Glosk, Abraham Abba. *See* Glusk, Abraham Abba
- Glossaries, biblical, 3:605–606, 628, 12:406
- Glosses
  - Berlin, Isaiah ben Judah Loeb, 3:457
  - Blondheim, David Simon, 3:771, 12:405
- Glotz, Gustave, 7:**642**
- Gloucester (England), 7:**642**
- Glubokoye (Poland), 7:**642–643**
- Gluck, Alma, 7:**643**
- Gluck, Hannah, 7:**643**
- Gluck, Louise, 7:**643**
- Gluckman, Henry, 7:**643–644,** 16:349
- Gluckman, Max, 2:186, 7:**644**
- Glucksman, Harry L., 7:**644**
- Gluckstein, Isidore, 7:644
- Gluckstein, Samuel George. *See* Joseph, Samuel George
- Gluckstein family, 7:**644**
- Glueck, Abraham Isaac, 7:**644**
- Glueck, Nelson, 2:371, 7:**644–645,** 17:171
  - biblical archaeology of, 3:650, 654
  - Edom, 6:152, 153
- Glueck, Sheldon, 5:301–302, 7:**645**
- Glueckberg, Alexander Mikhailovich. *See* Cherny, Sasha
- Glueckel of Hameln, 3:707, 708, 7:**645–646,** 13:110–111
- Gluecks, Richard, 7:**646**
- Gluecksohn, Moshe, 7:**646**
- Glueckstadt (Germany), 7:**646**
- Glueckstadt, Isaac Hartvig, 7:**646–647**
- Glueck-Touroff, Eleanor, 5:301–302, 7:645
- *Der Gluehende* (Mombert), 14:430
- Glusberg, Samuel. *See* Espinoza, Enrique
- Glusk, Abraham Abba, 7:**647**
- Gluska, Zekharyah, 7:**647**
- Gluskin, Ze'ev, 7:**647**
- Gluskina, Gita, 11:323
- Glussk (Russia), 7:**647**
- Gnaeus Pompeius Magnus. *See* Pompey
- Gnats, 7:**647–648**
- Gnesen (Poland). *See* Gniezno (Poland)
- Gnesin, Mikhail Fabianovitch, 7:**648**
- Gnessin, Menahem, 7:**648**
- Gnessin, Uri Nissan, 4:159, 6:24, 7:**648–650,** 8:696
- Gniezno (Poland), 7:**650**
- Gnostic Christianity. *See* Gnosticism
- Gnosticism, 7:**650–651**
  - body and soul, concept of, 4:31
  - dualism, 6:30
  - *Epistle of Barnabas* on, 3:664
  - Jonas, Hans, 11:393
  - *Joseph and Asenath,* 11:418
  - Kabbalah and, 11:590–591
  - Nag Hammadi Codices, 14:728–729
- Goa (India), 7:**651,** 9:796
- Goats, 5:488, 492–493, 7:**651–652**
- Gobineau, Joseph Arthur, Comte de, 7:**652**
- God, 7:**652–672**
  - Abba, 1:224–225
  - abbreviations for, 1:238
  - Abraham, 1:284–285
  - Academy on High, 1:353
  - Adam, 1:371, 372
  - Adam Kadmon, 1:378–379
  - Adonai, Adonai, El Raḥum veḤannun, 1:412
  - adoption, 1:417
  - amulets, 2:121
  - anthropomorphism regarding, 11:516
  - anthropomorphized, 15:738, 16:83–84
  - attributes of, 7:662–663, 666–669, 11:578, 16:82–83, 85, 88, 92
  - as basic principle of religion, 16:89
  - biblical culture, 7:652–658
    - creator, 7:653–654

- God, ***continued***
    - Genesis, 7:445–447
    - and history, 7:447–448
    - in history, 7:654–655
    - human relationship, 7:657–658, 663–664
    - lawgiver, 7:655–656
    - personality of, 7:657
    - self-limitation of, 7:656–657
    - suffering, 7:656
  - biblical literature, 3:290
  - cause and effect, 4:528–529
  - characteristics of, 11:514
  - conception of, 2:102–103, 5:274, 287
  - development of relationship with, 15:732–733
  - devotion to, 11:104
  - divine forgiveness, 7:128–129
  - divine presence, 16:481–484
  - divine providence of, 16:85, 89
  - dualism, 6:30–31
  - euphemisms for, 7:660
  - evil and nature of God, 11:243
  - existence of
    - Aaron ben Elijah, 1:213
    - Crescas, Ḥasdai, 16:89
    - Halevi, Judah, 16:83
    - Ibn Daud, Abraham, 16:84
    - Karaite, 16:79–80
    - Maimonides, 16:85
    - Mendelssohn, Moses, 14:34–35
    - Neoplatonic, 16:77, 81
    - Philo Judaeus, 16:75–76
    - Saadiah Gaon, 16:78–79
  - as father, 15:621
  - free will and, 10:824–825, 16:87, 89
  - as giver of freedom, 16:94–95
  - Godliness, Schulweis, Harold on, 18:174
  - Hellenistic culture, 7:658–660
    - Philo, 7:659–660
  - host of heaven, 2:150–151
  - as husband, 15:621–622
  - images of, Shi'ur Komah, 18:491
  - jealousy shown by, 11:98
  - justice and mercy of, 7:669, 11:578
  - Kabbalistic literature, 7:664–665
  - as king, 15:621–622
  - labor of, 12:408–409
  - Levi ben Gershom view, 12:699–700
  - location of worship of, 11:127
  - love of, 3:66–67
  - medieval Jewish philosophy, 7:661–664, 678
  - metaphoric marriage to, 11:126
  - modern Jewish Philosophy, 7:665–666, 668–669
  - monotheism, 14:448–450
  - Mukammis conception of, 14:608
  - names of, 2:139–140, 7:**672–678**
    - ba'al shem, 3:9
    - in Jonah (biblical book), 11:388
    - Kabbalah, 6:260–261
    - Moses, 14:524, 527
    - in Patriarch narratives, 15:691
    - Shekhinah, 18:440–444
  - nature of, Saadiah Gaon, 17:610
  - oneness of, Ḥasidic idea of, 8:408
  - parables about, 15:621–622
  - Pharisaic concept, 16:30–31
  - place of judgment of, 11:112
  - protocols of messengers of, 11:131
  - providence, Divine, 7:663–664
  - Rabbinical literature, 3:291–293
  - relationship with humans, 16:98, 104
  - self-limitation, 16:95
  - Talmudic literature, 7:660–661
  - terminology in Torah for, 15:735, 742, 743
  - theistic conceptions of, 7:669–672
  - theosophy, 11:587
  - trancendentalist philosophy of, 16:62–63
  - unity of, declaring, 18:453–456
  - wealth and closeness to, 11:42
- God, Chariot of. *See* Throne of God
- *God, Man and History* (Berkovits), 3:438–439
- God, Throne of. *See* Throne of God
- Godal, Eric, 7:**678**
- Goddard, Paulette, 7:**678–679**
- *The Goddess Anath. See Ha-Elah Anat*
- Godefroi, Michael Henry, 2:112, 7:**679,** 12:552, 16:345
- *Goder Pereẓ* (Norzi), 15:313
- Godfather. *See* Sandak
- God fearers, 11:293, 520
- Godik, Giora, 7:**679**
- Godiner, Samuel Nissan, 7:**679**
- Godínez, Felipe, 7:**679–770,** 11:568
- *God in Search of Man* (Heschel), 9:71
- "Go Down Moses" (folk song), 14:543
- Godowsky, Leopold, 7:**680,** 16:125
- *God rozhdeniya* (Aliger), 1:659
- Gods and goddesses. *See* Myths and mythology
- *God's Presence in History* (Fackenheim), 9:393–395
- Goebbels, Paul Josef, 7:**680**
- Goeding (Czech Republic). *See* Hodonin (Czech Republic)
- Goering, Hermann Wilhelm, 2:665, 7:**680–681**
- Goeritz, Mathias, 7:**681**
- Goerlitz (Germany), 7:**681**
- Goetel, Ferdynand, 9:354–355
- Goeth, Amon, 16:226
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, 7:**681–682**
- Goethe Medal, Blumenthal, Werner Michael, 4:13
- Goetschel, Jules, 7:**682**
- Goettingen (Germany), 7:**682**
- Goetze, A., 8:621, 622
- Goffman, Erving Manual, 7:**682–683,** 18:732
- Gofnah (ancient Israel), 7:**683**
- Gog, J.L. *See* Ginsburg, Jekuthiel
- Gog and Magog, 6:640, 7:**683–684**
- Goi. *See* Gentiles
- Goido, Isaac. *See* Gorin, Bernard
- Goiim, 7:**684**
- Goitein, Baruch Benedict, 7:**684**
- Goitein, Fritz. *See* Goitein, Shlomo Dov
- Goitein, Shlomo Dov, 7:**685–686,** 9:160
- Golah. *See* Galut
- Golan (ancient Israel), 7:**686,** 10:130
- Golan, Menahem, 7:**686–687**
- Golan Heights. *See* Ramat ha-Golan (Israel)
- Golani Brigade, Amit, Meir, 2:80
- Golant, Yevgeni Y., 6:161
- Golavski, Ḥayyim, 6:22
- Golb, Norman, 7:**687**
- Golcuv Jenikov (Czech Republic), 7:**687**
- Gold, 1:596, 14:124–125, 127, 15:439
- Gold, Benjamin, 7:**687–688**
- Gold, Henry Raphael, 7:**688**
- Gold, Herbert, 7:**688**
- Gold, Hugo, 7:**688**
- Gold, Michael, 7:**688–689**
- Gold, Philip, 7:**689**
- Gold, Wolf, 7:**689,** 18:211
- Gold, Ze'ev. *See* Gold, Wolf
- Goldbeck, Edward, 1:224
- Goldbeck, Eva, 1:224
- Goldberg, Aaron, 16:124
- Goldberg, Abraham, 7:**689–690**
- Goldberg, Alexander, 7:**690**
- Goldberg, Arthur Joseph, 4:174, 7:**690,** 12:556

Goldberg, Baer ben Alexander, 7:**690–691**
Goldberg, Ben Zion, 7:**691**
Goldberg, Bertrand, 7:**691**
Goldberg, Boris, 7:**691–692**
Goldberg, Dov ben Alexander. *See* Goldberg, Baer ben Alexander
Goldberg, Emanuel, 7:**692,** 16:138
Goldberg, Gumpertz, 14:454
Goldberg, Harvey E., 7:**692**
Goldberg, Helena, 14:454
Goldberg, Isaac, 7:**692,** 8:740
Goldberg, Isaac Leib, 7:**692–693**
Goldberg, Isaiah-Nissan Hakohen. *See* Yaknehaz
Goldberg, J. B., 7:**693**
Goldberg, Jeanette Miriam, 7:**693**
Goldberg, Lea, 7:**693–695,** 8:698, 721
Goldberg, Manehem. *See* Boraisha, Menahem
Goldberg, Marshall, 7:**695**
Goldberg, Menahem. *See* Boraisha, Menahem
Goldberg, Milton M. *See* Gordon, Milton M.
Goldberg, N., parodies of, 15:659
Goldberg, Oscar, 7:**695–696**
Goldberg, Rube, 7:**696**
Goldberg, Sylvie Anne, 11:325–326
Goldberg, Szymon, 7:**696**
Goldberger, Izidor, 7:**696–697**
Goldberger, Joseph, 7:**697**
Goldblatt, David, 6:399
Goldbloom, Alton, 7:697
Goldbloom, Jacob Koppel, 7:**697**
Goldbloom, Michael, 11:470
Goldbloom, Richard, 7:697
Goldbloom, Victor Charles, 7:697
Goldbloom family, 7:**697**
Goldblum, Israel Isser, 7:**697**
Goldblum, Jeff, 7:**697–698**
Goldblum, Michael. *See* Ben-Zvi, Shlomo
Goldblum, Natan, 7:**698**
Goldbogen, Avrom Hirsch. *See* Todd, Mike
Goldemberg, Isaac, 7:**698**
Golden, Harry Lewis, 4:579, 7:**698,** 11:468, 15:303
Golden, John, 7:**698–699**
Goldenberg, Baerish, 7:**699**
Goldenberg, Charles Robert, 7:**699**
Goldenberg, David, 6:25
Goldenberg, Emanuel. *See* Robinson, Edward G.
Goldenberg, Lazar, 18:704
Goldenberg, Leo. *See* Hamon, Leo
Goldenberg, Samuel, 7:**699–700**
Goldenberg, Samuel Leib, 7:**699**
Goldenberg-Getroitman, Lazar, 7:**699**
Golden Calf, 6:618, 622, 7:**700–701**
  Aaron and, 1:209, 210
  Aaronides and, 1:218
  Jeroboam I and, 11:140–141
  Moses, 14:525, 527, 528, 530, 535–536
Goldene Keyt, Di (Quarterly), 7:**701–702**
Golden Haggadah, 8:213
Goldenson, Samuel Harry, 7:**702**
Goldenthal, Jacob, 4:199, 7:**702**
Goldenweiser, Alexander Alexandrovich, 2:186, 7:**702,** 12:554
Goldenweiser, Emanuel Alexandrovich, 7:**702–703**
Goldfaden, Abraham, 4:194, 195, 7:**703–704**
Goldfaden era, the, 19:678–679
Goldfarb, Israel, 7:**704–705**
Goldfeder, Fishel, 7:**705**
Goldfish, Samuel. *See* Goldwyn, Samuel
Goldflam, Arnošt, 7:**705**
Goldfodem, Avrom. *See* Goldfaden, Abraham
Goldfogle, Henry M., 15:211
Gold glass, 7:**629–630**
Goldhagen, Daniel Jonah, 4:217
Goldhammer-Sahawi, Leo, 7:**705–706**
Goldhar, Pinchas, 7:**706**
Goldhurst, Herschel. *See* Golden, Harry Lewis
Goldin, Daniel Saul, 7:**706–707**
Goldin, Ezra, 7:**707**
Goldin, Harrison J., 15:224
Goldin, Hyman Elias, 7:**707**
Goldin, Jay. *See* Goldin, Harrison J.
Goldin, Judah, 7:**707**
Goldin, Nan, 7:**707–708**
Golding, Louis, 7:**708**
Goldkorn, George, 15:650
Goldman, Aharon HaLevi, 7:**709**
Goldman, Anita, 18:94
Goldman, Bernard, 7:**709,** 16:347
Goldman, Charles, 6:450
Goldman, Edwin Franco, 7:**709**
Goldman, Eliezer, 7:**709–711,** 8:375
Goldman, Emma, 7:**711,** 18:710
Goldman, Eric Frederick, 7:**711–712**
Goldman, Frank, 4:16
Goldman, Hetty, 2:370, 7:**712**
Goldman, Israel, 7:**712**
Goldman, Joel, 6:450
Goldman, Marcus, 7:708
Goldman, Martin Jacob, 7:**712**
Goldman, Max. *See* Reinhardt, Max
Goldman, Mayer Clarence, 7:**713**
Goldman, Michael. *See* Liber, Marc
Goldman, Moises, 7:**713**
Goldman, Mordecai. *See* Goldman, Martin Jacob
Goldman, Moses ha-Kohen, 7:**713**
Goldman, Paul L., 7:**713**
Goldman, Peirre, 7:248
Goldman, Ralph J., American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
Goldman, Solomon, 7:**713–714,** 11:330
Goldman, William, 7:**714**
Goldman, Ya'akov ben Asher, 7:**714**
Goldman family, 7:**708–709**
Goldmann, Isaac, 6:399
Goldmann, Lucien, 7:**714**
Goldmann, Max. *See* Reinhardt, Max
Goldmann, Nahum, 6:400, 7:**714–716**
Goldmann, Sidney, 7:**716**
Goldmark, Joseph, 7:716, 16:340
Goldmark, Karl, 7:**717,** 18:762
Goldmark, Pauline, 7:716
Goldmark, Peter Carl, 7:**717**
Goldmark, Rubin, 7:716–717
Goldmark family, 7:**716–717**
The Gold-Rimmed Spectacles. See Gli occhiali d'oro
Goldring/Woldenberg Institute Southern Jewish Life. *See* Institute of Southern Jewish Life, Goldring/Woldenberg
Gold Rush of 1849
  Jewish immigration to California, 13:195
  Jewish immigration to U.S., 2:43
Goldscheid, Rudolf, 7:**717,** 18:731
Goldschmidt, Adolf, 2:525
Goldschmidt, D., 13:133
Goldschmidt, Ernst Daniel, 7:**717**
Goldschmidt, Guido, 7:**717**
Goldschmidt, Hans, 7:**718**
Goldschmidt, Heinrich Jacob, 7:**718**
Goldschmidt, Henriette, 7:**718**
Goldschmidt, Hermann, 7:**718**
Goldschmidt, Hugo, 7:**718**
Goldschmidt, Jakob, 7:**718–719**
Goldschmidt, Johanna Schwabe, 7:**719**
Goldschmidt, Lazarus, 7:**719**
  forgeries, 7:126
  German translation of Bible by, 3:631
Goldschmidt, Levin, 12:551
Goldschmidt, Meir Aron, 7:**719–720**

Goldschmidt, Neal Edward, 7:**720**
Goldschmidt, Richard Benedict, 7:**720**
Goldschmidt, Richard Hellmuth, 7:**720–721**
Goldschmidt, Victor, 7:**721**
Goldschmidt, Victor Moritz, 7:**721**
Goldschmidt family, 3:724–725, 9:77
Goldschneider, Calvin, 18:732
Goldsmid, Aaron, 7:721
Goldsmid, Abraham, 4:117, 7:721
Goldsmid, Albert Edward Williamson, 7:**723**
Goldsmid, Benjamin, 7:721
Goldsmid, Henry d'Avigdor, 16:342
Goldsmid, Isaac Lyon, 7:721
Goldsmid, Julian, 16:342
Goldsmid, Sir Francis, 16:342
Goldsmid, Sir Frederick, 16:342
Goldsmid family, 4:181, 7:**721–723,** 722*t*
Goldsmid-Stern-Salomons, David Lionel. *See* Goldsmid-Stern-Salomons, Sir David Lionel
Goldsmid-Stern-Salomons, Sir David Lionel, 7:**723**
Goldsmith, Horace Ward, 7:**723**
Goldsmith, Jacob, 15:464
Goldsmith, Lewis, 7:**723–724,** 11:467
Goldsmith, Raymond William, 7:**724**
Goldsmith, Samuel Abraham, 7:**724**
Goldsmitḥ, Dayyan E., 15:639
Goldsmith Memorial Library (Kansas), 11:767
Goldsmiths and silversmiths, 7:**724–727**
Gold standard, 5:52
Goldstein, Abraham Samuel, 7:**727**
Goldstein, Alexander, 7:**727**
Goldstein, Angelo, 7:**727**
Goldstein, Baruch, 10:245
Goldstein, Elyse, 7:**727–728**
Goldstein, Ephraim. *See* Di-Zahav, Ephraim
Goldstein, Eugen, 7:**728**
Goldstein, Fanny, 7:**728**
Goldstein, Herbert S., 7:**728–729**
Goldstein, Isaac, 18:746
Goldstein, Isidore. *See* Isou, Isidore
Goldstein, Israel, 7:**729**
Goldstein, Jennie, 7:**729**
Goldstein, Josef, 7:**729**
Goldstein, Joseph, 14:446
Goldstein, Joseph Leonard, 4:215–216, 7:**729–730,** 13:10
Goldstein, Judah Jamison, 7:**730**
Goldstein, Julius, 7:**730**
Goldstein, Kurt, 7:**730–731**
Goldstein, Leopold. *See* Baltazar, Camil
Goldstein, Mateo, 12:555
Goldstein, Moritz, 7:**731**
Goldstein, Raymond, 7:**731**
Goldstein, Rebecca, 7:**731**
Goldstein, Richard Frank, 7:**731–732**
Goldstein, Richard Joseph, 7:**732–733**
Goldstein, Robert J., 6:452–453
Goldstein, Ruby, 7:**732**
Goldstein, Salwian, 7:**732**
Goldstein, Sholem. *See* Goldenberg, Samuel
Goldstein, Sidney, 7:**732,** 18:732
Goldstein, Sidney Emanuel, 7:**732**
Goldstein, W., 11:378
Goldsteucker, Eduard, 7:**733**
Goldstick, Hyman, 6:150
Goldszmidt, Henryk. *See* Korczak, Janusz
Goldszmit, Henryk. *See* Korczak, Janusz
Goldwasser, I. *See* Emiot, Israel
Goldwasser, Israel Edwin, 7:**733**
Goldwater, Barry M., 7:734
Goldwater, John L., 7:**734**
Goldwater, Joseph, 7:733–734
Goldwater, Michael, 7:733–734
Goldwater, Sigmund Schulz, 7:**734**
Goldwater family, 7:**733–734**
Goldwyn, Samuel, 7:**734–735,** 14:571
Goldziher, Ignaz, 7:**735,** 11:539, 542
Goldziher, Isaac Judah. *See* Goldziher, Ignaz
Golem, 1:287–288, 2:579, 7:**735–738,** 18:199, 200–201
Golem, 12:630
Golf, 1:605, 19:142
Goliath, 6:226, 315, 7:**738–739**
Goliger, Silviu. *See* Silviu, George
Golinkin, David, 7:**739**
Golinkin, Mordecai, 7:**739–740**
Golinkin, Mordecai Ya'akov, 7:**740**
Golinkin, Noah, 5:175, 7:**740–741**
Golitsyn, A., on blood libel, 3:779
Golitsyn, Count Nikolai Nikolayevich, 7:**741**
Golke, Elfriede. *See* Fischer, Ruth
Goll, Claire, 7:**741–742**
Goll, Yvan, 7:**742**
Gollancz, Hermann. *See* Gollancz, Sir Hermann
Gollancz, Israel. *See* Gollancz, Sir Israel
Gollancz, Sir Hermann, 7:**742**
Gollancz, Sir Israel, 7:**743**
Gollancz, Sir Victor, 7:**743**
Gollancz, Victor. *See* Gollancz, Sir Victor
Goller, Izak, 7:**743**
Golluf, Eleazar, 7:**743–744**
Goloboff, Gerardo Mario, 7:**744**
Golodny, Mikhail, 7:**744**
Golomb, Abraham, 7:**744**
Golomb, Eliyahu, 7:**744–745**
Golombek, Harry, 7:**745**
Golovanevsk (Ukraine), 7:**745,** 18:263
Golphon, Joseph ben Mako, early printed editions of Hebrew Bible, 3:587
Golschmann, Vladimir, 7:**745–746**
Goltsch-Jenikau. *See* Golcuv Jenikov
Golub, Leon, 7:**746**
Goluchowski, Agenor Sen., Count, 7:**746**
Goluchowski, Agenor von, Count, 9:65–66
Gomberg, Moses, 7:**746**
Gombin. *See* Gabin
Gombiner, Abraham Abele ben Ḥayyim ha-Levi, 7:**746–747**
Gombrich, Ernst Hans. *See* Gombrich, Sir Ernst Hans
Gombrich, Sir Ernst Hans, 7:**747**
Gomel (Russia), 7:**747–748**
Gomel blessing, 7:**748**
Gomelsky, Alexander Yankelovich, 7:**748**
Gomer (biblical figure), 7:**748**
Gomer (biblical nation), 7:**748**
Gomer (daughter of Diblaim). *See* Hosea
Gomez, Benjamin, 15:199
Gomez, Daniel, 15:196
Gomez, Lewis Moses, 7:748–749
Gomez, Louis Moses, 5:329–330
Gómez, Mari, 4:645
Gomez, Mordecai, 15:196
Gómez de Sossa, Isaac, 7:**749**
Gomez family, 7:**748–749**
Gomez Mill House (Newburgh, NY), 5:329–330
Gomorrah. *See* Sodom and Gomorrah (ancient cities)
Gompel, Solomon ben Mordecai, 7:**750**
Gompers, Samuel, 7:**749–750,** 12:411, 18:708
Gomperts. *See* Gomperz family
Gompertz, Benjamin, 7:750
Gompertz, Ephraim, 7:750
Gompertz, Isaac, 7:750
Gompertz, Joseph, 7:750

Gompertz, Lewis, 7:750
Gompertz family, 7:**750**
Gomperz, Benedict Reuben. *See* Wesel, Baruch Bendet ben Reuben
Gomperz, Julius von, 14:475
Gomperz, Moses Levi, 7:750–751
Gomperz, Reuben Elias, 7:750
Gomperz, Salomon Emmerich, 7:751
Gomperz, Theodor, 7:**752**
Gomperz family, 7:**750–751,** 751*t*
Gone: The Last Days of the New Yorker (Adler), 1:406
Gonen, Shmuel, 8:722
Gonzague, Hyacinthe de. *See* Deutz, Simon
Goodall, Charles, 15:398
Good and evil, 7:**752–754**
  Aaron ben Elijah on, 1:213
  demons and demonology, 5:572–578
  dualism, 6:29–31
  Edwards, Paul, 6:215
  Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:388
  See also Evil
Goodblat, Morris, 7:**754–755**
Goodbye, Children, 9:443
Goodbye, My Fancy (Kanin), 11:763
The Goodbye Girl, 6:21
Goodenough, Erwin Ramsdell, 7:**755,** 11:589
Good Faith principle, 5:196–197
Goodfriend, Isaac, 2:637
Goodhart, Arthur Lehman, 7:**755–756**
Good Jew of Gostynin. *See* Jehiel Meir of Gostynin
Goodman, Abraham Vossen, American Jewish Historical Society, 2:59
Goodman, Allegra, 7:**756**
Goodman, Andrew, 7:**756,** 15:215
Goodman, Arnold Abraham, Lord, 7:**756–757**
Goodman, Benny, 7:**757,** 15:220
Goodman, Martin David, 7:**757**
Goodman, Nelson, 7:**757**
Goodman, Paul, 18:709
Goodman, Paul (Author), 7:**758**
Goodman, Paul (Zionist), 7:**757–758**
Goodman, Percival, 7:**758**
Goodman, Theodosia. *See* Bara, Theda
Goodman, Tobias, 7:**758–759**
Good Old Israel (music album), 6:263
Goodrich, Frances, 7:**759**
Good Samaritan Law of 1998, 14:360
The Good Soldier Schweik (Hašek), 4:193
Google, 4:183
Goor, Yehudah, 7:**759**
Goose, 7:**759**
Gophna. *See* Gofnah (ancient Israel)
Gophna, Ram, 7:**760**
Gora Kalwaria (Poland), 7:**760–761**
Goral. *See* Lots
Gorban, Motta. *See* Gur, Mordecai
Gorcey, Bernard, 7:761–762
Gorcey, Leo, 7:**761–762**
Gordimer, Nadine, 7:**762**
Gordin, Abba, 7:**762**
Gordin, Jacob (1853-1909), 1:393, 3:739, 7:**763–764,** 18:370, 19:679–680
Gordin, Jacob (1897-1947), 7:**764**
Gordis, Robert, 7:**764,** 11:343, 353
Gordon, Abraham, 7:**764–765**
Gordon, Aharon David, 4:279, 7:**765–766,** 9:247, 15:35
Gordon, Albert I., 7:**766–767**
Gordon, Cyrus Herzl, 7:**767**
Gordon, David, 7:**767,** 8:293
Gordon, Eliezer, 7:**767–768,** 11:715
Gordon, George. *See* Byron, George Gordon, Lord
Gordon, George Lord, 7:**768**
Gordon, Harold, 7:**768**
Gordon, Jacob (1877-1934), 7:**768–769**
Gordon, Jacob (1902-1943), 7:**769**
Gordon, Jekuthiel ben Leib, 7:**769**
Gordon, Judah Leib, 4:119, 6:669, 7:**769–772,** 8:442, 690, 726
  Jerusalem in writings, 11:216
  in Panevezys, 15:611
  parodies, 15:659
  Shalom Aleichem and, 18:381
Gordon, Max, 7:**772–773**
Gordon, Michael, 7:**773**
Gordon, Mikhl, 7:**773**
Gordon, Milton, 18:733
Gordon, Milton M., 7:**773**
Gordon, Nathan, 7:**773–774**
Gordon, Phil, 16:124
Gordon, Samuel, 7:**774**
Gordon, Samuel Leib, 6:183, 7:**774**
Gordon, Shmuel, 7:**774**
Gordon, Sid, 7:**774–775**
Gordon, Willy, 7:**775**
Gordonia, 7:**775–776**
Gore, Al, 12:805
Gorelik, Shemarya, 7:**776**
Goren, Charles Henry, 4:467, 7:**776–777**
Goren, Natan, 7:**777**
Goren, Shlomo, 7:**777–778**
Gorgias, 7:**778**
Gorin, Bernard, 7:**778**
Gorizia (Italy), 7:**778–779**
Gorki (Russia), 7:**779**
Gorki, Maxim, 7:**779–780**
  antisemitism, 5:93
  on Bellis blood libel case, 3:779
Gorky, Maxim. *See* Gorki, Maxim
Gorky's Childhood. See Detstvo Gorʿkogo
Gorlice (Poland), 7:**780**
Gorlin, Alexander, 7:**780–781**
Gorme, Eydie, 12:**545–546**
Gorni, 7:**781**
Gornick, Vivian, 7:**781**
Goro, Fritz, 16:126
Gorochov, Yedidyah. *See* Admon, Yedidyah
Gorodenka (Ukraine), 7:**781–782**
Gorodok (Molodechno district, Belarus), 7:**783**
Gorodok (Ukraine), 7:**782**
Gorodok (Vitebsk district, Belarus), 7:**783**
Gorodok dynasty Hasidism, 5:473
Gorokhovskaya, Maria, 7:**783**
Goron, Land of. *See* Georgia (Transcaucasia)
Gorshman, Shira, 7:**783**
Górska, Halina, 7:**783**
Gorzow Wielkopolski (Poland), 7:**783–784**
Goshen (Ancient Egypt), 8:**5,** 9:166
Goshen-Gottstein, Moshe, 8:**5**
Goslar (Germany), 8:**5–6**
Goslar, Hans, 8:**6**
Goslar, Naphtali Hirsch ben Jacob, 8:**6**
Göslöw. *See* Yevpatoriya (Ukraine)
Gospel of John, logos, 13:175
Gospels, 15:190, 191
  Jesus in, 11:246–249
  Sanhedrin in, 18:22
  See also New Testament
Gossip, slander, 17:324–325
Gostynin (Poland), 8:**6–7**
Gota, Moses Zerahiah ben Shneur, 8:**7**
Gotbaum, Victor, 15:224
Göteborg (Sweden), 8:**7**
Got Fun Nekome (Asch), 12:660–661
Gotha (Germany), 8:**7**
Gotlieb, Allan, 8:**7–8**
Gots, Abram Rafailovich, 8:8
Gots, Mikhail Rafailovich, 8:8, 16:348
Gots family, 8:**8**
Gotsfeld, Bessie, 2:80, 8:**8–9**
Gotsiridze, Manana, 11:322
Der Gott der Vaeter (Alt), 2:11

Die Gottesdienstlichen Vortraege der Juden (Zunz), 1:460, 462
Gottesfeld, Chone, 8:**9**
Gottesman, Benjamin, 8:9
Gottesman, David Samuel, 8:9
Gottesman, Mendel, 8:9
Gottesman family, 8:**9**
Gottheil, Gustav, 6:242–243, 8:**9**
Gottheil, Richard James Horatio, 8:**9–10**
Gotti, John, 5:345
Gottlieb, Adolph, 8:**10**
Gottlieb, Allan. *See* Gotlieb, Allan
Gottlieb, Bernhard, 8:**10**
Gottlieb, Edward, 8:**10–11**
Gottlieb, Ephraim, 8:**11**
Gottlieb, František, 8:**11–12**
Gottlieb, Heinrich, 8:**12**
Gottlieb, Hinko, 8:**12**
Gottlieb, Hirsch Leib, 8:**12**
Gottlieb, Jacob, 8:**12**
Gottlieb, Jedidiah ben Israel, 8:**12–13**
Gottlieb, Leopold, 15:649
Gottlieb, Malke, 14:396
Gottlieb, Maurycy, 8:**13,** 15:649
Gottlieb, Yankev. *See* Gottlieb, Jacob
Gottlieb, Yehoshua, 8:**13**
Gottlober, Abraham Baer, 1:319, 8:**13–14,** 416
Gottlober, Avraham-Ber. *See* Gottlober, Abraham Baer
Gottschalk, Alfred, 8:**14–15**
Gottschalk, Louis Moreau, 8:**15**
Gottschalk, Louis Reichenthal, 8:**15–16**
Gottschalk, Marius, 15:397
Gottschalk, Max, 8:**16**
Gottschalk of Bacharach, 3:31–32
Gottschall, Morton, 8:**16**
Gottstein, Jacob, 1:577
Gottwald, Norman, sociology of Bible and, 3:659
Goudchaux, Michel, 8:**16,** 16:343
Goudeket, Maurits, 2:117, 8:**16–17**
Goudsmit, Joel Emanuel, 8:**17,** 12:552
Gougenot Des Mousseaux, Henri, 8:**17**
Gould, Barbara, Ayrton, 16:342
Gould, Elliott, 8:**17**
Gould, Milton S., 8:**17–18**
Gould, Morton, 8:**18**
Gould, Samuel Brookner, 8:**18**
Gould, Stephen Jay, 8:**18–19**
Göndör, Ferenc, 7:**752**
Gourary, Moishe. *See* Gray, Morris Abraham
Gourd, 8:**19,** vol. 16: color insert
Gouri, Haim, 8:**19–20,** 703, 704
The Governance of England (Low), 13:232
Government, prayer for the, 8:**20–21**
The Governor of Jericho. See Moshel Yeriḥo
Goy. *See* Gentiles
Goyim. *See* Goiim
Goyrl (Bursztyn), 4:203
Gozan (ancient city), 8:**21**
Gozhansky, Samuel, 8:**21,** 18:714
Gozlan, Elie, 8:**21–22**
Grabski, Stanislaw, 8:**22**
Grabski, Wladyslaw, 8:22
Grace. *See* Love
Grace after meals, 8:**22–23**
  five species, 7:66
  Shir ha-Ma'alot, 18:489
Grace and law, 4:683
Grace before meals, 8:**24**
Gracian, Shealtiel ben Soloman, 8:**24**
Grade, Chaim, 8:**24–25**
Grade, Lew, Baron, 8:**25**
Graded numbers, 15:337
Gradenwitz, Peter Emanuel, 8:**25**
Gradis, David, 4:82, 83
Gradis family, 8:**25–26**
Gradner, Yisroel, 4:195
The Graduate, 9:307
Grady, T., 15:586
Graebe, Hermann Friedrich, 8:**26,** 9:335
Graeber, Schealtiel Eisik, 8:**26**
Graeco-Roman period
  Diaspora, 17:722–723
  laws, antichresis, 2:193
  See also Greece; Roman Empire
Graes, Ortwln Van De, 8:**26**
Graetz. *See* Grodzisk Wielkopolski (Poland)
Graetz, Heinrich, 8:**26–29**
  Judaism, essential principles of, 11:512
  modern biblical exegesis by, 3:646
  on Oral Law, 15:457
  piyyut, language of, 8:652
  Silesia, 18:579
Graetz, Hirsch. *See* Graetz, Heinrich
Graetz Theory of Diacriticals, 13:622–623
Graf, Herbert, 8:**29**
Graf, Karl Heinrich, 8:**29,** 16:630
Graf, Moses ben Menahem. *See* Moses ben Menahem Graf
Graffman, Gary, 8:**29**
Grafman, Milton, 3:713
Grafstein, Jerahmiel S., 8:**29**
Grafstein, Jerry. *See* Grafstein, Jerahmiel S.
Graham, Bill, 8:**30**
Graham, Martha, 3:214, 5:414, 12:479, 695
Grain. *See* Five species
Le grain de sable (Bacri), 3:42
Grajewo (Poland), 8:**30**
Grajewski, Aryeh Leib, 8:**30–31**
Grajewski, Eliezer Zalman, 8:**31**
Grajewsky, Pinchas, 8:**31**
Grajonca, Wolfgang. *See* Graham, Bill
Grajonca, Wulf Woloodia. *See* Graham, Bill
Grammar, 4:664
  Rashi, 17:103–104
  Reicherson, Moses, 17:199
Grammar, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew grammar
Grammarians
  Balmes, Abraham ben Meir de, 3:94
  Benevento, Immanuel ben Jekuthiel, 3:341
  Benveniste, Emile, 3:382
  Benveniste, Joshua Raphael Ben Israel, 3:384
  Ben Ze'ev, Judah Leib, 3:390
  Berechiah Berakh ben Eliakim Getzel, 3:406–407
  Censorinus, 4:539
  Duran, Profiat, 6:56–57
  Hanau, Solomon Zalman ben Judah Loeb ha-Kohen, 8:318
  Ḥayyuj, Judah ben David, 8:484
  Heidenheim, Wolf, 8:763
  Ibn Altabban, Levi ben Jacob, 9:659–660
  Ibn Balʿam, Judah ben Samuel, 9:658–659, 660
  Ibn Danan, Saadiah ben Maimun, 9:662
  Ibn Ḥabib, Moses ben Shem Tov, 9:678–679
  Ibn Janāḥ, Jonah, 9:680–683
  Ibn Kapron, Isaac, 9:684–685
  Ibn Mar Saul, Isaac ben Levi, 9:685–686
  Ibn Quraysh, Judah, 9:688
  Ibn Shoshan family, 9:693
  Ibn Yaḥya, David ben Joseph, 9:697
  Ibn Yaḥya, David ben Solomon, 9:697
  Ibn Yashush, Isaac Abu Ibrahim, 9:699
  Kimḥi, Moses, 12:158
  Shapiro, Aryeh Leib ben Isaac, 18:404

- *Grammar of Mishnaic Hebrew* (Segal), 14:330
- *A Grammar of Politics* (Laski), 12:499
- *Grammatik der aethiopischen Sprache* (Dillmann), 5:661–662
- Gran. *See* Esztergom (Hungary)
- Grana. *See* Gorni
- Granach, Alexander, 8:**31**
- Granada (Spain), 8:**32**
  - Abraham ben Isaac of, 1:301–302
  - Arabic officials, 11:111
- Granada, Gabriel De, 8:**32–33**
- Granat, Joseph. *See* Rimon, Joseph Ẓevi
- Granat, Joseph Ẓevi. *See* Rimon, Joseph Ẓevi
- Grande, Benzion Moiseevich, 8:**33**
- *Grand Hotel. See Menschen im Hotel*
- Granditsky, Palle, 8:**33**
- *Grand Jury: An Institution on Trial* (Frankel), 7:197
- *Grandma Sultana's Salty Biscuits* (Seri). *See Ugiyot ha-Melah shel Savta Sultana* (Seri)
- Grandparents' roles, 6:703–704
- *Grand to Be an Orphan* (Slonim), 18:678
- Grandval, Gilbert Yves Edmond, 8:**33**
- *Granice nauki* (Chwistek), 4:724
- Granich, Irwin. *See* Gold, Michael
- Granin, Daniel Aleksandrovich, 8:**33**
- Granott, Abraham, 8:**33**
- Granovsky, Abraham. *See* Granott, Abraham
- Granovsky, Alexander, 8:**33–34**
- Grant, Baron Albert, 8:**34**
- Grant, Lee, 8:**34**
- Grant, Robert, 6:377
- Grant, UIysses Simpson, 8:**34–35**
  - Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:19
  - Browne, Edward B. M., 4:216
- Granz, Norman, 8:**35**
- Grapefruit, 4:737
- Grapes. *See* Vines
- Grapes of Wrath operation, 10:247–248
- Grapheus, Benvenutus, 13:727
- Graphic novels. *See* Cartoonists and cartoons
- *Graphic Storytelling* (Eisner), 6:278
- Grasovski, Yehudah. *See* Goor, Yehudah
- Grass, Alex, 8:366
- Grasshopper, 8:**35–36**
- Gratian, 8:**36**
- Gratianus, Franciscus. *See* Gratian
- Gratius, Ortwln Van De. *See* Graes, Ortwln Van De
- Grattenauer, Karl Wilhelm Friedrich, 8:**36**
- Gratuity. *See* Ha'anakah
- Gratz, Hyman, 8:37
- Gratz, Jacob, 8:37
- Gratz, Rebecca, 6:190, 191, 8:**37–38,** 21:183
- Gratz College (U.S.), 2:104, 6:193, 8:**38–39**
- Gratz family, 2:53, 8:**36–37,** *37t*
- Graubard, Moritz, 15:211
- Graubart, Judah Leib. *See* Graubart, Y.L.
- Graubart, Y.L., 8:**39**
- Graumann, Harry. *See* Graumann, Sir Harry
- Graumann, Sir Harry, 8:**39,** 11:377
- Graur, Alexandru, 8:**39–40**
- Graur, Constantin, 8:**40**
- Gravenhage. *See* Hague, The
- Graves, Philip, 6:297
- *Gravity* (Serra), 18:314
- Gray, Herb. *See* Gray, Herbert Eser
- Gray, Herbert Eser, 8:**40,** 16:341
- Gray, Martin, 8:**40–41**
- Gray, Morris Abraham, 8:**41**
- Gray, Naomi Ellington. *See* Jacob, Naomi Ellington
- Grayzel, Solomon, 8:**41**
- Graz (Austria), 8:**41–42**
- Grazer, Brian, 8:**42**
- Graziadio, 4:77
- Graziani, Yitzhak, 8:**42**
- Graziano, Abraham Joseph Solomon ben Mordecai, 8:**42–43**
- Grazing rights, 5:167
- Great Academy. *See* Sanhedrin (judicial body)
- Great arenda. *See* Arenda
- Great Assembly. *See* Synagogue, The Great
- The Great Baba. *See* Baba Rabbah
- *The Great Betrayal. See La trahison des cle*
- *Great Books of the Western World* (Adler), 1:403
- Great Britain. *See* United Kingdom
- Great Debate. *See Vikkuḥa Rabbah*
- Great Depression
  - art and artists, 2:514
  - New York City and, 15:214, 216, 221
- Great Fire of 1871, 4:608
- *Great Greek Encyclopaedia* (encyclopedia), 6:355–356
- Great Hallel, 8:280
- Great Poland (historical entity), 8:**43–44**
- Great Sanhedrin. *See* Sanhedrin
- *The Great Seder Olam. See Seder Olam*
- "Great Society" programs, 11:385
- Great Synagogue (London), 18:129
- Great Synagogue (Moscow), 18:143
- Great Synagogue, men of, 8:254
- Grebniov, Leonid. *See* Feinberg, Leon
- Greco-Roman period. *See* Graeco-Roman period
- Greece, 8:**44–57,** *46*
  - ancient
    - dramatists, 6:649
    - European settlement by Jews, 6:554
  - antisemitism, Chalcis, 4:561
  - artisans, 5:266
  - boule, 4:105
  - Byzantine period, 8:45–48
    - Salonika, 17:699–700
  - community, nature of, 5:110–111
  - contemporary Jewish life, 8:53–57
  - contemporary period, 8:52–56
  - Cuomotini, 5:339–340
  - Diaspora, 5:638
  - Don Pacifico affair, 15:564
  - Egypt, 6:226–228
  - eighteenth-nineteenth centuries, Salonika, 17:702
  - emancipation, 6:381
  - forced conversions, 8:45–47
  - Hebrew publishing, Salonika, 17:706
  - Holocaust, 8:50–52, 9:339, 340
    - Athens, 7:631–632
    - Chalcis, 4:561
    - Kavalla, 12:38–39
    - Kos, 12:317
    - Salonika, 17:703–705
    - Sephardim, 18:301
    - Serrai, 18:316
    - Trikkala, 20:148–149
    - Veroia, 20:512–513
    - Volos, 20:574–575, 575
  - immigration to, Byzantine period, 8:48
  - Independence, 8:50
  - Jewish Archives, 2:409
  - Jewish music, 8:55–56
  - Jewish participation in military service, 14:245–246
  - Larissa, 12:494
  - late nineteenth-early twentieth centuries, Salonika, 17:702–703

- Greece, ***continued***
  - letters and letter writers, 12:669
  - Middle Ages, agriculture, Jewish, 1:495
  - modern, Jewish communities, 13:684
  - museums, 14:627
  - Naupaktos, 15:38
  - Nehama, Joseph, 15:59
  - Ottoman period, 8:48–50
  - partisans, 8:50–52
  - Patras, 15:688–689
  - post-WW II, Salonika, 17:705–706
  - relations with Israel, 8:55
  - Second Temple period, 8:44–45
  - Sephardi immigration to, Salonika, 17:700–701
  - seventeenth century, Salonika, 17:701–702
  - Turkish period, Salonika, 17:700–701
  - *See also* Orientalists
- Greed, envy, 5:254
- *Greek Apocalypse of Baruch,* 3:**186**
- Greek Bible
  - Aquila's translation, 15:433–434
  - Coptic translations based on, 3:602
  - Ethiopic translations based on, 3:601
  - Hellenistic canon, 3:579, 579*t*
  - Judeo-Greek translations, 3:636
  - Judith, Book of, 11:567
  - modern translations, 3:636
  - Old Greek (OG) or Hexaplaric versions, 3:597, 598, 601, 602, 666
  - order of books in, 3:579*t*
  - Septuagint or LXX, 3:595–598, 652, 660, 666
  - *See also Hexapla*
- Greek calendars, 4:705
- Greek language, 8:647–648
  - Bible passages originally containing, 3:578
  - Dead Sea scrolls influence, 8:638–639
  - Hellenism, 8:785–786
  - as Jewish language, 11:301
  - linguistics, 8:58
  - in Mishnaic Hebrew, 8:647–648
  - of New Testament, 15:190
  - in Qumran texts, 3:596
  - rabbincal knowledge of, 8:57–59
  - *Scroll of Esther* translation, 18:218
  - of Septuagint, 3:596
  - *See also* Judeo-Greek language
- Greek literature (ancient), 8:**59–62**
  - Belleli, Lazarus Menahem, 3:299
  - biblical influence, 3:671
  - Caecilius of Calacte, 4:331–332
  - Choerilos of Samos, 4:658
  - Demetrius, 5:549
  - Eliyia, Joseph, 6:355
  - Hadas, Moses, 8:185
  - Plutarch, 16:242–243
  - *Testament of Solomon,* 18:768
- Greek literature (modern), 8:**62–65**
  - Caïmis, Julius, 4:339
  - Moissis, Asher, 14:422
- Greek mythology. *See* Myths and mythology
- Greek Orthodox Church
  - Israel, 10:638–639, 641, 644
  - Jewish relations with, 11:278
- Green, Abel, 8:**65**
- Green, Adolph, 5:71, 8:**65**
- Green, Arthur, 4:125, 8:**65–66**
- Green, David Ezra, 8:**66**
- Green, Gerald, 8:**66**
- Green, Monroe, 1:428
- Green, Philip, 8:**66**
- Green, Shawn David, 8:**66–67**
- Green, William Scott, 2:90
- Greenacre, Phyllis, 8:**67**
- Greenbaum, Edward Samuel, 8:**67**
- Greenbaum, Elias, 8:78
- Greenbaum, Henry, 8:78
- Greenbaum, Henry Everett, 8:78
- Greenbaum, Michael, 8:78
- Greenbaum family, 8:**78**
- Greenberg, Blu, 20:367–368
- Greenberg, Clement, 8:**67–68**
- Greenberg, David Morris, 8:**68**
- Greenberg, Eliezer, 8:**68**
- Greenberg, Hank, 15:222
- Greenberg, Hayim, 8:**68**
- Greenberg, Ḥayyim, 20:340–341
- Greenberg, Henry Benjamin, 8:**69–70**
- Greenberg, Irving, 8:**70,** 9:383, 395–396, 473
- Greenberg, Joanne, 8:**70**
- Greenberg, Joseph, 8:**70–71**
- Greenberg, Leopold, 8:**71,** 9:63–64, 65, 12:554
- Greenberg, Leopold Jacob, 8:**71**
- Greenberg, Lorry, 15:517
- Greenberg, Louis, 8:**71**
- Greenberg, Maurice R., 8:**72**
- Greenberg, Moshe, 8:**72–73**
- Greenberg, Noah, 8:**73**
- Greenberg, Samuel Bernard, 8:**73**
- Greenberg, Sidney, 8:**73**
- Greenberg, Simon, 8:**73–74**
- Greenberg, Susanne, 11:463
- Greenberg, Uri Ẓevi, 8:**74–76,** 698
  - Amir, Anda, 2:78
  - Jerusalem in writings, 11:216
- Greenberg, Yitz. *See* Greenberg, Irving
- Greenberg family, 15:225
- Greenberg,Samuel Bernard, 8:**73**
- Greenblatt, Aliza Waitzman, 8:**76**
- Greenblatt, Eliyahu, 8:**76**
- Greene, Harold H., 8:**76–77**
- Greene, Lorne, 8:**77**
- Greene, Shecky, 8:**77**
- Greenebaum, Gary, 13:204–205
- Greenfield, Albert Monroe, 8:**78**
- Greenfield, Howard, 18:234
- Greenfield, Jonas Carl, 8:**79**
- Greengard, Paul, 8:**79,** 13:10
- Greenglass, David, 15:215
- Green Lantern (comic strip), 11:761
- Green Line settlements, 10:361–366, 369–370, 440, 441, 630
- Green Onion (music group), 6:263
- Greenshpan. *See* Aviv, Haim
- Greenspan, Alan, 8:**79–80**
- Greenspan, Bud, 8:**80–81**
- Greenspan, Jay, 4:372
- Greenspon, Edward, 11:470
- Greenstein, E. L., Job, Book of, 11:348, 352, 353
- Greenstein, Harry, 8:**81**
- Greenstein, Jesse Philip, 8:**81**
- Greenstein, Julius Hillel, 8:**81**
- Greenwald, Jekuthiel Judah, 8:**81**
- Greenwald, Leopold. *See* Greenwald, Jekuthiel Judah
- Greenwald, Yekutiel. *See* Greenwald, Jekuthiel Judah
- Greetings and congratulations, 8:**81–84,** 82*t*–84*t*
- Grego, Isaac, 16:345
- Grégoire, Abbé. *See* Grégoire, Henri Baptiste
- Grégoire, Henri Baptiste, 2:8, 3:703, 8:**84**
- Gregorius. *See* Bar Hebraeus, Johanan
- Gregorius Bar Hebraeus. *See* Bar Hebraeus, Johanan
- Gregorovius, F., 18:231
- Gregory (popes), 8:**84–86**
- Gregory, Sir Theodore, 8:**86**
- Gregory, Theodore. *See* Gregory, Sir Theodore
- Gregory I (pope), 4:277, 721, 8:84–85, 9:207, 15:580, 16:372
- Gregory VII (pope), 16:372

Gregory IX (pope), 4:277, 7:150, 8:85, 16:373
Gregory X (pope), 8:85
Gregory XI (pope), 18:690
Gregory XIII (pope), 4:278, 8:85–86, 16:375, 18:313
Gregory XVI (pope), 16:376
Gregory Bar Hebraeus. *See* Bar Hebraeus, Johanan
Gregory of Nyssa, 4:720
Gregory of Tours, 5:690, 8:**86**
Gregory the Great (pope). *See* Gregory I (pope)
Gregos. *See* Romaniots
Greidling. *See* Gorodok
Greiner, Andor. *See* Gábor, Andor
Grenoble (France), 8:**86–87**
An den Grenzen des Geistes (Améry), 2:65
Gresh, Alain, 8:**87**
Gressman, Hugo, 8:**87**
Grey, Joel, 8:**87**
Grey Advertising, 1:428
Greyshirt movement, resistance to, 13:232
Griberg, Abraham. *See* Grunberg, Abraham
Die griechischen Inschriften der Palaestina Tertia westlich der Aruba (Alt), 2:11
Die Griechische Plastik (Loewy), 13:172
Grigorevna, Shirke. *See* Gorshman, Shira
Grigoryevich, Lev. *See* Deutsch, Leo
Griliches, Avenir, 8:**88**
Grillparzer, Franz, 11:256
Grinberg, Aleksander Abramovich, 8:**88**
Grine Felder (Hirschbein), 9:133
Grininke Beymelekh (periodical), 8:767
Grinker, Roy Richard Sr., 8:**88**
Grinspun, Bernardo, 8:**88,** 16:350
Grishaber, Isaac, 8:**88**
Grishin. *See* Kopelson, Ẓemaḥ
Gritse (Poland). *See* Grojec (Poland)
Grobart, Fabio, 8:**89**
Grobman, Michael, 2:500
Grock, 8:**89**
Gródek Jagiellónski. *See* Gorodok (Ukraine)
Grodek Wilenski. *See* Gorodok
Grodno (Lithuanian), 8:**89–91,** 11:715
Grodzinski, Ḥayyim Ozer, 2:77, 8:**91–92**
Grodzinski, Zvi Hirsch, 8:**92**
Grodzisk Mazowiecki (Poland), 8:**92**
Grodzisk Wielkopolski (Poland), 8:**92–93**
Die groessere Hoffnung (Aichinger), 1:549
Grof, Andros. *See* Grove, Andrew Stephen
Grojec (Poland), 8:**93**
Gronach, Isaiah. *See* Granach, Alexander
Gronemann, Sammy. *See* Gronemann, Samuel
Gronemann, Samuel, 8:**93,** 18:761
Groner, Dovid Yitzchok, 8:**93–94**
Groper, Jacob, 8:**94**
Gropius, 4:172
Gropper, William, 8:**94,** 13:239
Grosman, Ladislav, 8:**94**
Gross, Adolf, 8:**94–95**
Gross, Chaim, 4:9, 8:**95,** 15:221
Gross, Charles, 8:**95**
Gross, David J., 8:**95**
Gross, Elly, 4:370–371
Gross, Heinrich, 8:**96,** 11:324
Gross, Henri. *See* Gross, Heinrich
Gross, John Jacob, 8:**96**
Gross, Michael, 8:**96**
Gross, Moshe. *See* Gross-Zimmerman, Moshe
Gross, Naphtali, 8:**96–97**
Gross, Nathan, 8:**97**
Grossberg, Menasseh, 8:**97**
Grosser, Bronislaw, 8:**97**
Das grosse Synhedrion in Jerusalem und, das grosse Beth-din in der Quaderkammer des jerusalemischen Tempels (Buechler), 4:250
Grosseteste, Robert, bisḥop of Lincoln, *Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs,* 15:692
Grossfeld, Abie. *See* Grossfeld, Abraham Israel
Grossfeld, Abraham Israel, 8:**97–98**
Grossinger, Jennie, 8:**98**
Grossman, Allan (1910-1991), 8:**98–99,** 15:436
Grossman, Allen (1932-), 8:**99**
Grossman, Allen (U.S. poet), 20:298
Grossman, Arthur. *See* Freed, Arthur
Grossman, Avraham, 8:**98**
Grossman, David, 8:**99–100,** 708
Grossman, Gheorghe. *See* Gaston-Marin, Gheorghe
Grossman, Larry, 8:**98–99**
Grossman, Leonid Petrovich, 8:**100**
Grossman, Mary Belle, 15:393
Grossman, Meir, 8:**100–101**
  Jewish legion and, 11:303
  Jewish State Party, 11:315–316
Grossman, Mendel, 9:362
Grossman, Morton Irvin, 8:**101**
Grossman, Reuven. *See* Avinoam, Reuven
Grossman, Steven, 8:**101–102**
Grossman, Vasili Semyonovich, 8:**102**
Grossman, Yiẓak-David, 8:**102**
Grossmanites. *See* Jewish State Party
Grossmann, Kurt Richard, 8:**102–103**
Grossmichel. *See* Michalovce (Slovakia)
Grosswardein (Romania). *See* Oradea
Gross-Zimmerman, Moshe, 8:**103**
Grosz, Bandi, 4:120
Groteska (Kaleve), 18:205
Grotius, Hugo, 8:**103**
  on blood libel, 3:776
  on Jews, 9:227, 17:164
  modern biblical criticism, development of, 3:649
Group for the Ordination of Women (GROW), 6:254
The Group of five, 3:703
Group Psychotherapy with Children (Ginott), 7:**608**
Group Theater, 1:408, 4:763
Grove, Andrew Stephen, 8:**103–104**
Groves, sacred, 8:**104**
  See also Asherah
GROW (Group for the Ordination of Women), 6:254
The Growth of Reform Judaism (Plaut), 16:228
Growth of the Law (Cardozo), 4:466
Dos Groyse Gevins (Shalom Aleichem), 18:385
Grozny (Chechen Republic), 8:**104**
Gruber, Mayer I., 11:348, 352
Gruber, Ruth, 8:**104–105**
Gruberger, Philip. *See* Berg, Philip
Gruby, David, 8:**105**
Grueber, Heinrich, 8:**105**
Gruen, Adolf, 8:**105**
Gruen, David. *See* Ben-Gurion, David
Gruen, J. M., 11:340
Gruenbaum, Henry, 8:**105–106**
Gruenbaum, Max, 8:**106**
Gruenbaum, Yitzḥak, 16:347
Gruenbaum, Yiẓḥak, 8:**106–107**
Gruenberg, Abraham. *See* Grunberg, Abraham
Gruenberg, Karl, 8:**107**
Gruenberg, Louis, 8:**107**
Gruenberg, Mendel. *See* Milian, Maximin
Gruenberg, Samuel, 8:**107**
Gruenberg, Sidonie Matsner, 8:**107**
Gruenblatt, Natan. *See* Goren, Natan

Gruenblatt, Nathan. *See* Goren, Natan
Gruenebaum, Elias, 15:576
Gruenewald, Max, 8:**107–108**
Gruenfeld, Judah, 8:**108**
Gruenhut, David ben Nathan, 8:**108**
Gruenhut, Eleazar, 8:**108**
Gruenhut, Lazar. *See* Gruenhut, Eleazar
Gruenhut, Max, 8:**108–109**
Gruening, Ernest Henry, 8:**109**
Gruensfeld (Germany), 3:43
Gruenspan, Herschel. *See* Grynszpan, Herschel
Gruenstein, Nathan, 8:**109**
Gruenthal, Josef. *See* Tal, Josef
Gruenvald, Philipp. *See* Grünvald, Philip
Gruenwald, Judah. *See* Grünwald, Judah
Gruenwald, Malkiel, 10:224
Gruenwald, Moritz, 8:**109**
Grulëv, Mikhail Vladimirovich, 8:**109**
Grumbach, Antoine, 8:**109–110**
Grumbach, Salomon, 8:**110,** 16:343
Grumberg, Jean-Claude, 7:246–247, 8:**110**
Grünbaum, Adolf, 8:**110**
Grunberg, Abraham, 8:**111,** 15:382
Grunberg, Arnon, 6:71–72
Grünberg, Carlos Moisés, 8:**111**
Grundig, Hans, 8:**111**
Grundig, Lea, 8:**111**
Die Grundlagen der allgemeinen Relativitaetstheorie (Einstein). *See Relativity, the Special and the General Theory, a Popular Exposition* (Einstein)
Die Grundlagen des 19. Jahrhunderts (Chamberlain), 4:563
Grundlegung der Soziologie des Rechts (Ehrlich). *See Fundamental Principles of the Sociology of Law* (Ehrlich)
Grundman, Zwi, 8:**111–112**
Gruner, Dov, 6:22, 8:**112**
Grunfeld, Ernie, 8:**112**
Grunfeld, Isidor, 8:**112**
Gruntal, Robert. *See* Nathan, Robert
Grünvald, Fülöp. *See* Grünvald, Philip
Grünvald, Philip, 8:**112–113**
Grünwald, Amram, 8:**113**
Grunwald, Henry Anatole, 8:**113**
Grünwald, Judah, 8:**113**
Grunwald, Max, 8:**114**
Grünwald, Moses, 8:113
Grunwald, Yekusiel Yehudah. *See* Greenwald, Jekuthiel Judah
Grusenberg, Oscar Osipovich, 3:770, 8:**114–115**
Gruzenberg, Michael Markovitsch. *See* Borodin, Michael Markovitsch
Gruzenerg, Michael. *See* Borodin, Michael Markovitsch
Gruziya (Transcaucasia). *See* Georgia (Transcaucasia)
Grydzewski, Mieczyslaw, 8:**115**
Gryn, Hugo, 8:**115**
Grynberg, Anne, 11:326
Grynberg, Berl, 8:**115**
Grynberg, Henryk, 8:**115**
Grynszpan, Herschel, 8:**115**
Grynszpan, Jechiel, 15:632
Grytzhendler, Mieczyslaw. *See* Grydzewski, Mieczyslaw
Guadalajara (Spain), 8:**115–116**
Guadalupe (Spain), 8:**116**
Guadeloupe (French Antilles), 4:473
Un guapo del 900 (Eichelbaum), 6:245
Guarantee. *See* Suretyship
Guardian. *See* Apotropos
"Guardian of Israel." *See* Shomer Israel
Guard of the House. See Mishmeret ha-Bayit
The Guardsman (Molnár), 14:427
Guastalla, Enrico, 8:**116–117**
Guatemala, 8:*117,* **117–118,** 9:798
Guayaquil (Ecuador), 6:139–140
Gubelman. *See* Yaroslavsky, Yemelyan
Gubenko, Julius. *See* Gibbs, Terry
Guber, Howard. *See* Guber, Peter
Guber, Peter, 8:**119**
Guber, Rivka, 8:**119**
Guccio, Gionnino, 11:379
Guebwiller (France), 8:**119**
Guedalla, Haim, 8:**119**
Guedalla, Philip, 8:**119–120**
Guedemann, Moritz, 8:**120**
Guelman, Jacobo, 16:349
Guens (Hungary). *See* Köszeg (Hungary)
Guens, Akiva Eger. *See* Eger, Akiva ben Moses Guens
Guens, Simḥah Bunim ben Moses. *See* Eger, Simḥah Bunim ben Moses
Guenzburg (East European family name), 8:**120–121**
Guenzburg, Baron David, 3:684, 8:122
Guenzburg, Baron Horace, 8:121–122, 12:678
Guenzburg, Baron Joseph Yozel, 8:121, 18:726
Guenzburg, David. *See* Guenzburg, Baron David
Guenzburg, Horace. *See* Guenzburg, Baron Horace
Guenzburg, Ilya Yakovlevich, 8:**122–123**
Guenzburg, Joseph Yozel. *See* Guenzburg, Baron Joseph Yozel
Guenzburg, Mordecai Aaron, 8:**123,** 441
Guenzburg, Naphtali Herz. *See* Guenzburg, Baron Horace
Guenzburg, Shimon. *See* Ginzburg, Simon
Guenzburg family (Russian bankers), 8:**121–122**
Guenzburg Library, 13:491
Guenzig, Ezriel, 8:**123**
Guenzler, Abraham, 8:**123–124**
Guer de Cordova, Abraham. *See* Escudero, Lorenzo
Guérin, Victor, 8:**124**
Guernsey. *See* Channel Islands (U.K.)
Gueron, Yakir, 15:527, 530, 537, 574
Guerrilla warfare, Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:590–591
A Guest for the Night (Agnon), 11:216
Gufnah. *See* Gofnah (ancient Israel)
Gufnin. *See* Gofnah
Guf Rishon Rabbim (Shaḥam), 18:363
Guggenheim, Camille, 8:**125**
Guggenheim, Charles, 8:**126**
Guggenheim, Daniel, 8:124
Guggenheim, Harry Frank, 1:430, 8:124
Guggenheim, Isaac, 8:124
Guggenheim, Meyer, 8:124
Guggenheim, Paul, 8:**126**
Guggenheim, Simon, 8:124
Guggenheim, Solomon Robert, 8:124, 15:221
Guggenheim, Willy. *See* Varlin
Guggenheim family, 8:**124–125,** 125*t*
Guggenheim-Gruenberg, Florence, 8:**126**
Guggenheim Museum (NYC), 15:221
Guglielmo Da Pesaro, 8:**126–127**
Guglielmo Ebreo. *See* Guglielmo Da Pesaro
Guglielmo Raimondo de Moncada. *See* Mithridates, Flavius
Guglielmus Siculus. *See* Mithridates, Flavius
Guiana, 8:**127**
The Guianas, Caribbean, Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the: La Nacion, 4:470–471
Guibert of Nogent. *See* Vibert of Nogent
Guidacerio, Agacio, 8:**127–128**

Guidacerius, Agathius. *See* Guidacerio, Agacio
Guide of the Perplexed (Maimonides), 1:212, 230, 338, 2:548, 7:232, 667–668, 8:242, 11:730, 13:103–104, 384–385, 388–393, 16:84–86
  Alexander of Hales, 1:629
  commentaries, 6:681–682
    Latif, Isaac B. Abraham ibn, 12:506
  free will, 7:232
  mathematics in, 13:674
  Moses, 14:536–537
  naturalistic prophecy, 16:583
  platonism, 16:227
  Solomon ben Abraham of Montpelier, 18:770
  translations, 8:513, 19:712
    Al-Ḥarizi, Judah ben Solomon, 1:657
    Levin, Menahem Mendel, 12:712
The Guide of the Reader. See Hidāyat al-Qāri
A Guide to Jewish Religious Practice (Klein), 12:**222**
The Guide to the Guide (Falaquera), 6:681–682
Guilbert of Nogent. *See* Vibert of Nogent
Guilds, 5:268–269, 8:**128–129**
  ancient Israel, 6:97
  employment, 6:121–122
  Middle Ages, 6:110–111
  See also Freemasons
Guilt, inheriting, 21:498
Guinsburg, Jacó, 4:152
Guinzberg, Harold Kleinert, 8:**129**
Gukovsky, Grigory Aleksandrovich, 8:**129–130**
Gulak, Asher, 8:130
Guldenfenning. *See* Opferpfennig
Guldenpfennig, 15:438
Gulf and Western Industries (G&W), 4:6
Gulf War (1991), 8:**130–135,** 10:243, 453, 473–474
  Arab boycott and, 4:113
  U.S.-Israel relationship and, 4:304
Gull, 8:**135**
Gumpert. *See* Gomperz family
Gumpert, Martin, 8:**135–136**
Gumpertz. *See* Gomperz family
Gumplowicz, Ludwig, 8:**136,** 18:729–730
Gumprecht ben Abraham, 2:20
Gundbert. *See* Gomperz family
Gundelfinger, Friedrich. *See* Gundolf, Friedrich
Gundolf, Friedrich, 8:**136–137**
Gunkel, Hermann, 3:650–651, 8:**137**
Gunsberg, Isidor, 8:**137**
Gunzberg, Aryeh Leib ben Asher, 8:**137–138,** 768
Gunzberg, Niko, 8:**138**
Gunzburg, Aileen Mindel Bronfman de, 4:205–206
Gunzenhauser, Azriel, 8:138
Gunzenhauser, Joseph ben Jacob, 8:**138**
Gunzhausen, Leah, 1:221
Gur (Poland). *See* Gora Kalwaria (Poland)
Gur, Batya, 8:**138**
Gur, Mordecai, 6:279, 8:**138–139**
Gura-Humorului (Romania), 8:**139**
Guralnik, David B., 8:**139–140**
Gurama, 18:572
Gurarie, Morris. *See* Gray, Morris Abraham
Gur Aryeh. *See* Judah ben Isaac (1166-1224)
Guraryeh, Moishe, 8:41
Gur dynasty, 7:760–761, 8:424
Gurevich, Mikhail Iosifovich, 8:**140,** 12:630
Gurevich, Moshe, 8:**140**
Gurevicz. *See* Horowitz family
Gurevitch, Michael, 8:722
Gurfein, Rivka, 8:**140–141**
Gurfinckel, Sorana. *See* Gurian, Sorana
Gurian, Sorana, 8:**141**
Gurji, Joseph, 3:57
Gurland, Ḥayyim Jonah, 8:**141**
Gurs concentration camp, 3:44, 8:**141,** 11:728
Gurshtein, Aaron, 8:**141–142**
Gurvich, Alexander Gavrilovich. *See* Gurwitsch, Alexander Gavrilovich
Gurvich, Fyodor Ilyich. *See* Dan, Fyodor Ilyich
Gurvitch, Georges, 8:**142,** 18:730
Gurwicz. *See* Horowitz family
Gurwitsch, Aaron, 8:**142**
Gurwitsch, Alexander Gavrilovich, 8:**142**
Gusev, Sergei Ivanovich, 8:**142–143**
Gush Emunim, 8:**143–145,** 10:362–363, 364, 365–366, 630
Gush Etzyon (Israel), 6:216, 8:**145–147,** *146,* 12:59
Gush Halav (ancient Israel). *See* Giscala (ancient Israel)
Gush Halav, János. *See* Giszkalay, János
Gush Katif (Israel), 8:*147,* **147–148,** 12:58–59, 524
Gusikow, Joseph Michael, 8:**148**
Gusinsky, Vladimir Alexandrovich, 8:**148–149**
Gustav, Freidrich. *See* Henle, Elkan
Gustman, Ze'ev, 15:668
Guston, Philip, 8:**149**
Guta bat Nathan, 7:50
Gutenberg, Beno, 8:**149**
Guterman, Jacob Aryeh ben Solomon, of Radzymin, 17:61
Guterman, Solomon, 17:61
Gutfreund, Otto, 8:**149–150**
Gutgeld, Mordekhai. *See* Bentov, Mordekhai
Guth, Katjy, 6:18
Guthe, Hermann, 8:**150**
Gutheim, James Koppel, 8:**150–151,** 13:224
Guthrie, Arlo David, 8:**151**
Gutman, Alexander B., 8:**151**
Gutman, Chaim, 8:**151**
Gutman, Israel, 8:**151–152**
Gutman, Nahum, 8:**152–153**
Gutman, Simhah Alter, 3:**392–393**
Gutman, Tobais. *See* Feder, Tobias
Gutman, Tobias. *See* Feder, Tobias
Gutmann, Amy, 8:**153**
Gutmann, David, 8:154–155, 14:475
Gutmann, David Meir, 8:**153–154**
Gutmann, Eugen, 8:**154**
Gutmann, Jacob. *See* Guttmann, Jacob
Gutmann, Jean. *See* Babilée, Jean
Gutmann, Joseph, 8:**154**
Gutmann, Joshua, 8:**154**
Gutmann, Wilhelm Ritter Von, 8:**154–155,** 14:475
Gutnick family, 8:**155**
Gutt, Camille, 8:**155**
Guttapershah (Hoffmann), 9:312
Guttmacher, Alan F., 8:**155**
Guttmacher, Elijah, 8:**155–156**
Guttmacher, Manfred, 8:**156**
Guttman, Eliahu. *See* Guttman, Louis
Guttman, Jacob, 18:223
Guttman, Louis, 8:**156,** 18:735
Guttman, Ludwig. *See* Guttmann, Sir Ludwig
Guttmann, Alexander, 8:**156**
Guttmann, Jacob, 8:**156–157**
Guttmann, Julius, 8:**157–158,** 16:69–70, 71
Guttmann, Michael, 8:**159**
Guttmann, Robert, 8:**159**
Guttmann, Sir Ludwig, 8:**158–159**
Guttmann, Yitzhak. *See* Guttmann, Julius

Guttural letters, Hebrew, 8:558
Gutzkow, Karl Ferdinand, 4:32, 8:**159–160**
Guy, Philip Langstaffe Ord, 8:**160**
Guzik, David, 2:61
Guzik, Hanna, 8:**160**
Guzik, Jacob, 8:**160**
Guzman de Alfarache (Alemán), 1:611
Gvati, Chaim, 8:**160**
Gyges, 13:295
Gymnasium, 8:**160–161**
Gymnastics, 19:142
  Grossfeld, Abraham Israel, 8:97–98
  Keleti, Agnes, 12:68
Gyongyos (Hungary), 8:**161**
Györ (Hungary), 8:**161**
Gypsy Princess (Kalman), 11:745
Gyulafehérvár (Transylvania). *See* Alba Iulia (Transylvania)

H

H (letter), 8:*163*, 9:*5*
Ha-Abir. *See* Rosanes, Abraham ben Israel
Ha-Aderet veha Emunah (Levin), 12:710
Den Haag. *See* Hague, The
Ha-Ai (ancient Israel). *See* Ai (ancient Israel)
Ha-Akarah (Shami), 18:391
Ha-Am (newspaper), 14:518
Ha-Am, Aḥ. *See* Aḥad ha-Am
*Ha-Am ve-Ruh*ḥo (Bergmann), 3:430
Haan, Carryvan Bruggen de, 2:114
Haan, Jacob Israël De, 6:70, 8:**163–164**
Haan, Meijer De, 8:**164–165**
Ha'anakah, 8:**165–168**
Ha-Arakhim ha-Ḥinnukhiyyim shel ha-Tanakh (Adar), 1:383
Haarburger, Ivan, 3:769
Haaretz (newspaper), 8:**168,** 10:705, 706, 707, 12:458, 18:153–154
Haas, Fritz, 8:**168–169**
Haas, Georg, 8:**169**
Haas, Hugo, 8:**169**
Haas, Leo, 8:**169**
Haas, Ludwig, 3:43, 8:**169**
Haas, Robert D., 18:659–660
Haas, Solomon ben Jekuthiel Kaufmann, 8:**169–170**
Haas, Willy, 8:**170**
Haase, Hugo, 8:**170,** 16:344
Ha-Ashuri. *See* Ḥefeẓ ben Yaẓli'ah
Ha-asif (annual), 8:**170–171**
Haavara, 8:**171**
Ha-Avot ve-ha-Banim (Abromovitsh), 1:319
Habakkuk (book and prophet), 8:**171–173**
Habakkuk, Prophecy of (Apocrypha), 8:**173**
Habakkuk commentary, 8:636, 12:208, 16:10
Habas, Bracha, 4:624, 8:**173**
ha-Bavli, David. *See* Mukammiṣ, ibn Marwān al-Rāqi al-Shirazi al-
Ḥabban (Yemen), 8:**173–174**
Ḥabbarei, 8:**174**
Habe, Hans, 8:**174**
Haber, Fritz, 8:**174–175,** 18:579
Haber, Moritz, 8:174
Haber, Samuel L., 8:**175**
Haber, Shamai, 8:**175**
Haber, Solomon, 8:174
Haber, William, 8:**175–176**
Ha-Berekhah (Bialik), 3:563
Haber family, 8:**174**
Haberlandt, Gottlieb, 8:**176**
Haberman, Joshua O., 8:**176**
Habermann, Abraham Meir, 8:**176–177**
Habet (painting, Solomon), 18:767
Habib, Philip, 12:582, 583
Ḥabib, Ḥayyim ben Moses ben Shem Tov, 8:**177**
Ḥabib, Moses ben Solomon Ibn, 8:**177**
Ḥabiba, Joseph, 8:**177–178**
Habibi, Emil, 8:**178,** 10:737
Ḥabil (Yemen), 8:**178**
Habillo, David, 8:**178,** 18:342
Habillo, Elijah ben Joseph, 8:**178**
Habillo, Elisha, 8:**179**
Habimah, 8:**179–180,** 10:686, 11:753, 12:796, 14:518
Ha-Boker, 8:**181–182**
Ha-Boneh (Modena), 14:409
Ha-Bonim (Israel), 8:**182**
Habor (Mesopotamia), 8:**182**
Habraeus, Leo. *See* Abrabanel, Judah ben Isaac
Das Habsburgerlied (Frankl), 7:213
Habsburg monarchy. *See* Hapsburg monarchy
Ḥabshush, Shalom ben Yaḥya, 8:**182**
Haçen, Jahuda Aben, 8:454
Hackenburg, William Bower, 8:**182**
Hacker, Leonard. *See* Hackett, Buddy
Hackett, Albert, 7:**759**
Hackett, Buddy, 8:**183**
Hacohen, David, 8:**183**
Hacohen, Mordecai, 8:**183**
Hacohen, Mordecai ben Hillel, 8:**183–184**
Hacohen, Raphael Ḥayyim, 8:**184**
Hacohen, Rosa. *See* Ginnosar, Rosa
Hadad, 8:**184–185**
Hadad (King of Edom), 6:154
Hadad son of Bedad (King of Edom), 6:153–154
Hadamard, Jacques Salomon, 8:**185**
Ḥadareh (Smilansky), 18:687
Hadar ha-Karmel (Lerner), 12:658
Ḥadarim, 6:183–185, 189, 204–205
  See also Jewish education
Ḥadar Morim (Shabtai), 18:359
Ha Darom, 17:237
Hadas, Moses, 8:**185**
Hadas-Lebel, Mireille, 11:326
Hadassah (Smilansky), 18:687
Hadassah, the Women's Zionist Organization of America, 8:**185–188**
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:60
  Canada, 4:401, 406, 6:50
  Dunkelman, Rose, 6:50
  Epstein, Judith, 6:474
  Hadassah Choral Union, 3:703
  Hadassah Medical Organization, 2:60, 8:186, 187, 188
  Halprin, Rose Luria, 8:286
  Hospital and Medical School, 8:187, 13:737
  in Jerusalem, 8:186, 11:177, 179–180, 188
  Kansas City, MO., 11:768
  leaders, 11:50–51
  Palestine (Mandate), 10:674
  Seligsberg, Allice Lillie, 18:268
  Youth Aliyah, 10:338, 11:51, 257, 258, 261
Hadassi, ha-Avel ben Elijah. *See* Hadassi, Judah ben Elijah
Hadassi, Judah ben Elijah, 8:**188–189**
  angels, 2:159
  articles of faith, 2:529
  Eldad ha-Dani, 6:294
  Josiah ben Saul ben Anan, 11:460
Ha-Dat ve-ha-Ḥayyim (Braudes), 4:136
Hadayah, Ovadiah, 8:**189**
Haddad, Ezra, 8:**189**
Haddad, Sarit, 8:**189**
Ḥaddad, Ezra, 15:473
Ḥaderah (Israel), 8:**189–190**
Ha-Derashah (Hazaz), 8:493
Ha-Deror (journal), 12:696
Ha-Devorah (Mohr), 14:420
Ḥad Gadya, 8:**190**
Ha-Di'alektikah shel ha-Sevel (Weltsh), 9
Hadid (ancient Israel), 8:**190–191**

Hadith, 8:**191–192,** 11:729
Hadoar, 9:151
Ha-Dod Peretz Mamri (Shabtai), 18:359
Hadoram. *See* Adoniram
Hadrach (Syria), 8:**192**
Hadran, 8:**193**
Hadrian, Publius Aelius (Roman emperor), 3:158, 8:**193–194,** 9:202, 18:275
  Aquila and, 15:433
  Leghorn, 12:610
Hadrian I (pope), 8:**193**
Ḥaḍramawt (Yemen), 8:**192–193**
Haduta ben Abraham, 8:**194**
Ha-Efrati, Joseph, 8:**195,** 18:369
"Ha-Egel" (Feierberg), 6:731
Ha-Elah Anat (Cassuto), 4:511
Ha-Elim Aẓelim (Shaḥam), 18:363
Ha-Emet (periodical), 8:**195,** 12:709
Ha-Emunah ha-Ramah (Ibn Daud), 7:231, 12:408
Haendel, Ida, 8:**195**
Ha-Enẓiklopedyah ha-Ivrit (encyclopedia). *See Encyclopaedia Hebraica* (encyclopedia)
Ha-Eshkol (Goldmann), 6:399
Haezraḥi, Yehuda, 8:**195–196**
Ḥafeẓ Ḥayyim. *See* Israel Meir ha-Kohen
Ḥafeẓ Ḥayyim (Israel), 8:**196**
Haffkine, Waldemar Mordecai, 8:**196**
Hafka'at She'arim, 5:185, 8:**196–198**
Ḥafor perot, 14:424
Hafsids, 8:**198**
Haftarah, 8:**198–200**
The Haftarah Commentary (Plaut), 16:228
Ha-Gadol, Aaron, 6:327
Hagai, Baruch, 8:**200**
Haganah, 8:**200–205,** 10:465–467
  Amit, Meir, 2:80
  Arazi, Yehuda, 2:361, 362
  archives, 2:417
  Ben-Gurion, David, 3:346
  Ben-Zvi, Izhak, 3:394
  Beriḥah, 3:435
  British measures against, 10:205, 207
  development of, 9:250–251, 10:201, 204
  Dunkelman, Benjamin, 6:50
  early Mandate years, 8:201–203
  Jabotinsky, Vladimir, 11:11–12, 13
  Laskov, Ḥayyim, 12:500
  leaders, Dayan, 5:485
  Palmaḥ, 15:603–604
  Ratner, Yohanan, 17:113
  responsibilities after UN partition, 10:208
  War of Independence, 8:204–205
  WW II, 8:203–204
Hagar, 1:287, 8:**205–206,** 18:46, 47
Ha-Gashash ha-Ḥiver, 8:**206–207**
Hagbaha, gelilah, 8:**207**
Hagbahah, 1:360–361
Hagège, Daniel. *See* Hajjāj, Daniel
Ha-Gelilit (Israel). *See* Bet Leḥem (Israel)
Ha-Gemul (Smolenskin), 18:691
Hagen (Germany), 8:**207**
Hagenbach (Germany), 8:**207**
Hager, Baruch, 20:564
Hager, Israel, 20:564
Hager, Menahem Mendel ben Ḥayyim, 20:564
Hager dynasty. *See* Vizhnitz dynasty
Ha-Gevul (Shamir), 18:392
Ḥagga. *See* Haggai
Haggadah. *See* Aggadah or Haggadah
Haggadah, Passover, 8:**207–217,** 15:681–682
  Abraham bar Jacob, 1:294
  commentaries and ritual, 8:208–210
  components, 8:208–209
  Eḥad mi Yode'a, 6:237
  Ehrenfeld, Samuel ben David ẒEvi, 6:239
  feminist haggadot, 8:215–216
  Ha laḥma anya, 8:251
  illustration and illumination, 4:76, 8:210–215, 14:541–542
  manuscripts and editions, 8:210–215
  music and singing, 8:215–216
Haggadah Shelemah (Kasher), 11:821
Haggahot, 8:**217–221**
Haggahot literature, 8:219–220
Haggahot Maimuniyyot, 8:**221–222**
Haggahot Mordekhai (Schlettstadt), 14:480–481
Haggai (Amora), 8:**223**
Haggai (prophet), 6:493, 8:**222–223**
Haggai of Sepphoris, 8:**223**
Ḥagigah, 8:**223–224**
  Elisha ben Avuyah, 6:352
Ha-Ginnah (journal), 8:283
Hagin of Lincoln, 2:419
Hagiography, 8:**224–226**
  angels, 2:151
  biography and autobiography influenced by, 3:705–706
  Kabbalah, 7:14
  mishpat Ivri, 14:337
Hagiz, Jacob, 15:524
Hagiz, Moses, 18:298, 299
Ḥagiz, Abraham, 8:226
Ḥagiz, Jacob, 8:226
  Amigo, Abraham, 2:77
Ḥagiz, Jacob (Scholar), 8:**226–227**
Ḥagiz, Moses, 8:**227,** 477, 478
Ḥagiz, Samuel, 8:226
Ḥagiz family, 8:**226**
Ḥagorat Mazzalot (Hazaz), 8:494
Ha-Gosherim (Israel), 8:**227**
Hagozer, Gershom, 8:**227–228**
Hagozer, Jacob, 8:**227–228**
Ha-GRA. *See* Elijah ben Solomon Zalman
Hagramah, 18:434
Hagronia (Mesopotamia), 8:**228**
Hague, The, 8:**228–229**
Hague Convention, domicile of minors, 5:742
Hague Convention on the Civil Aspects of International Child Abduction (1980), 1:242–243
Haguenau (France), 8:**229–230**
Ha-Ḥalutz, 8:757
Ha-Ḥaverot Hakhi Tovot (Mazia), 8:723
Ha-Hed (periodical), 14:426
Ha-Hekkesh ha-Yashar (Gershom), 13:173
Ha-Ḥ erev ha-Mithappekhet (Bedersi), 3:248
Ha-Hesder (motion picture), 4:535–536
Ha-Ḥeshbon ve-ha-Nefesh (Bartov), 3:181
Ha-Ḥevrah le-Ḥakirat Ereẓ Israel ve-Attikoteha. *See* Israel Exploration Society
HaḤibbur ha-Gadol (Zacuto), 21:434
Ha-Ḥinnukh, 2:38, 3:15, 8:**230**
Ha-Histadrut ha-Kelalit shel ha-Ovedim be-Ereẓ Israel. *See* Histadrut
Ha-Histadrut ha-Kelalit shel ha-Ovedim ha-Ivriyyim be-Ereẓ Israel. *See* Histadrut
Hahn, Albert L., 8:**230–231**
Hahn, Joseph ben Moses, 8:**231**
Hahn, Joseph Yuspa ben Phinehas Seligmann, 6:178, 8:**231**
Hahn, Kurt, 6:160, 8:**231**
Hahn, Michael, 8:**231**
Hahn, Reynaldo, 8:**231–232**
Ha-Ḥozeh Ḥezyonot be-Arba'ah Olamot (Sobel), 18:699
Ha-Ḥozeh mi-Lublin. *See* Jacob Isaac ha-Ḥozeh mi-Lublin

Ḥai, amulets, 2:122
Hai Bar Rav David Gaon, 8:**232**
Hai ben Nahshon, 8:**232**
Hai ben Sherira, 8:**232–233,** 18:463
  amulets, 2:121
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:531
Haidamacks, 3:96, 4:37, 6:49, 8:**233–234**
Haifa (Israel), 8:**234–238**
  aerial view
    1920s, vol. 11: color insert
    1990s, vol. 11: color insert
  Crusades, 8:234–235
  growth during Mandate, 10:506
  Jewish settlement, 8:236–237
  Levi, Shabbetai, 12:693
  Ottoman rule, 8:235–236
  plain, 10:118
  population, 10:289, 292, 481*t*
  Wadi Salib neighborhood riots, 10:535–536
Haifa, University of. *See* University of Haifa
Haifa Bay Plain (Israel), 10:111
Haifa Municipal Theater, 8:**238**
Haifa Symphony Orchestra, 10:688–689
Haifa Technion
  Blok, Arthur, 3:770
  Kaplansky, Shelomo, 11:780–781
Hai Gaon, 1:439, 587
Haigerloch (Germany), 9:315
Ḥaikin, Simon Menahem, 8:747
Ha-Ikkar ver-ha-Noẓah (Dolitzki), 5:735–736
Hailperin, Herman, 8:**238–239**
Haimovici, Bercu. *See* Bonciu, H.
Haimovici, Mendel, 8:**239**
Haimowitz, Morris Jonah, 8:**239**
Ḥa'im Yesh Mekhubad ba-Ulam? (Rosenblum), 18:206
Haindorf, Alexander, 8:**239**
Hainovitz, Asher, 8:**239**
Hair and beard care, 5:230
Ha-Irgun ha-Ẓeva'i ha-Leummi (IZL), 11:13
Ha-Ishah ha-Gedolah min ha-Ḥalomot (Kenaz), 12:75
Ha-Ish mi-Sham (Ben-Ner), 3:367
Haiti (Caribbean), 4:473, 8:**239–240**
Hajdu, André, 8:**240**
Hajdu, Miklós, 8:**240–241**
Hajdu, Vavro, 18:665
Hajek, Markus, 8:**241**
Hajim, Jisrael, 8:**241**
Hajjāj, Daniel, 8:**241**
Hajnal, Anna, 8:**241**
Hajós, Alfréd, 8:**241,** 15:413
Ha-Kalah ha-Nitzḥ (Orpaz), 15:483
"Ha-Kame'a" (Feierberg), 6:731
Ha-Karmel (periodical), 8:**242**
Ha-Katuv(im), 3:574
Hakdamah, 8:**242–243**
Ha-Ketav ve-ha-Kabbalah (Meklenburg), 13:797–798
Ḥaketía, 8:**243–244**
Ḥakham, 8:**245**
Ḥakham, Simon, 8:**245**
  Judeo-Persian literature, 11:557
Ḥakham bashi, 8:**245–247,** 15:536–537, 17:14–15
  am ha-areẓ, 2:67, 68
Ḥakhamim ba-Layla (Banai), 3:106
Ḥakham Lev (Judah Leib ben Hillel of Schwersenz), 11:506
Hakhasat Kallah (Agnon), 1:466
Hakhel, 8:**247**
Ḥakhirah, 12:572–573
Hakhnasat kallah, 8:**247–248**
Hakhsharah farms, 8:760–761
Ha-Kibbutz ha-Artẓi ha-Shomer Ha-ẓair, 8:**248,** 12:124
Ha-Kibbutz ha-Dati, 8:**248,** 12:125–126
Ha-Kibbutz ha-Me'uḥad, 2:416, 8:**248,** 12:124–125
Hākim, al-, 6:724
Ḥakim, Eliahu, 8:**248–249**
Ḥakim, Samuel ben Moses ha-Levi ibn, 8:**249**
Ḥakim bi-Amr Allah, al, 8:**249–250**
Hakkafot, 8:**250**
Hakkarat Panim le-Rabbi Yishma'el, 4:653
Ha-Kohen (13th c.). *See* Daniel ben Samuel ibn Abī Rabīʾ
Ha-Kohen, Abraham Issachar, 17:58
Ha-Kohen, Ezekiel, 17:58
Ha-Kohen, Issac, 17:92
Ha-Kohen, Samuel, 15:523
Ha-Kohen, Solomon ben Naḥman, 17:97
Ha-Kohen, Solomon Enoch, 17:58
Ha-Kongres (Oren), 18:206
Ha-Kumkum, 8:299
Ḥalab (Syria). *See* Aleppo (Syria)
Ḥaladah, 18:434
Ḥalaf ibn Sargado. *See* Aaron ben Joseph ha-Kohen Sargado
Ḥalafta, 8:**250**
Ḥalafta ben Saul, 8:**250–251**
Ha laḥma Anya, 8:**251**
Halakhah, 8:**251–258,** vol. 17: color insert
  613 commandments, 5:73, 74*t*–84*t*, 85
  Aaron ben Jacob ha-Kohen of Lunel and, 1:213–214
  academies, 1:348, 349, 351
  admission, 1:410–411
  agency, 1:449–454
  agriculture
    demai, 5:547–548
    five species of seed, 7:66
    jubilee, 17:626–628
    sabbatical year, 17:626–628
  Agudat Israel, 1:505–508
  agunah, 1:509–520, 510–520
  Aḥad ha-Am, 1:528–529
  Aḥai ben Josiah, 1:529
  Aḥaronim, 1:532–537
  Aḥ ha-Am, 1:528–529
  Akiva, 1:562–563
  Alexander Suslin ha-Kohen of Frankfurt, 1:630
  Alfandari, Jacob, 1:638
  Alfasi, Isaac ben Jacob, 1:639–641
  Algazi, Israel Jacob ben Yom Tov, 1:644
  algorithms, 5:130
  Allon, Gedalya, 1:675
  Almosnino, Joseph ben Isaac, 1:685
  altars in, 2:14–16
  Ammonites in, 2:86–87
  amoraim, 2:89, 94
    Adda Bar Ahavah, 1:384
    Eleazar ben Pedat, 6:306–307
    Eleazar ben Yose II, 6:308–309
    Johanan ben Nappaḥa, 11:371–372
    Rabbah bar bar Ḥana, 17:8
    Rabbah bar Naḥamani, 17:9
    Rashi, 17:102–103, 104, 105
    Rava, 17:118–119
    Saadiah Gaon, 17:608–609
  antinomianism, 2:200–201
  arba ammot, 2:362
  Ashkenazim, 6:41
  asmakhta, 2:590–592
  assault, 2:595–598
  attorneys, 2:648
  authority on halakhah, 5:649, 11:805–806
  Baschko, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Benjamin, 3:195
  Bat Kol, 3:213
  bat kol, 17:507

Bava Batra, 3:223–224
Bava Kamma, 3:224–226
Bava Metẓia, 3:226–227
in *Beit ha-Beḥirah,* 13:786
Bene Israel and, 10:298
Benjamin Ze'ev Ben Mattathias of Arta, 3:364
Berab, Jacob, 3:397–398
Berlin, Noah Ḥayyim Ẓevi Hirsch, 3:458
Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai, 3:530–533
Bible, interpretation of, 9:815–816, 816, 818
blood in, 3:772
Buber, Martin, 4:234
business ethics, 4:308–309
cards and cardplaying, 4:467
Caro, Joseph ben Ephraim, 4:489–491
Case, Joseph ben Abraham, 4:505
Cases family, 4:505
Castro, Jacob ben Abraham, 4:518
Christianity, 4:679
codification, 4:765–780, 11:30
coins, 5:52
competition, restriction of, 8:450–451
Conservative Judaism, 8:257, 11:518–519
conversion, 16:587–589
    Anusim, 2:251
    maranos, 15:134
customary law, 8:254
    aggadah vs., 1:454
    ha'takah, 20:11–12
    minhag, 10:49
David ben Shalom Mizraḥi, 14:393
day-and-night cycle, 5:487–488
Day of Atonement, 5:488
deaf-mute people and, 5:509–510
debt
    Apoteke, 12:815–816
    cancellation of claims, debts, rights, 13:770–771
    debt assignment, 2:603–605
    debt recovery in, 6:591
    liens and debts, 12:812–817
    suretyship, 19:317–322
    usury, 20:438–443
definition of Jew, 11:254–255
detention, 5:607
development of, 8:254–257
dina de-malkhuta dina, 5:664–665
disinterment, 5:682
Diskin, Moses Joshua Judah Leib, 5:683
Dosa ben Saadiah, 5:761
Dostai ben Judah, 5:761
economic history, 6:117
Eduyyot, 6:214–215
Eldad ha-Dani, 6:294
Eleazar ben Arakh, 6:299
Eleazar ben Azariah, 6:299–300
Eleazar ben Judah of Worms, 6:303–304
Eleazar ben Yose I, 6:308
Eliezer ben Hyrcanus, 6:322–325, 323–324
Eliezer ben Jacob (1st century), 6:326
Eliezer ben Jacob (2nd century), 6:326
Eliezer ben Joel ha-Levi of Bonn, 6:326–327
Eliezer ben Samuel of Metz, 6:329
Elijah ben Ḥayyim, 6:339
Elijah ben Judah of Paris, 6:339
Ellenson, David Harry, 6:360
Emden, Jacob, 6:392–393
encyclopedias, 13:760
Ephraim ibn Avi Alragan, 6:460
evolution in, 6:586, 587
family law
        adoption, 1:417–418
        adultery, 1:425–427
        annullment, 1:514–517
        child marriage, 4:616–617
        civil marriage, 4:746–748
        Cleves get, 4:760
        ḥaliẓa, 12:726–729
        ḥaliẓah, 12:725–729
        paternity, 21:423–426
feminist, 6:755, 756
fish and fishing, 7:59
five species of seed, 7:66
gematria, 7:425
geonic, 7:492–493
geonim, 7:380–385
God's will at variance with, 10:824–825
Goldman, Eliezer, 7:710–711
Halakhah le-Moshe mi-Sinai, 8:258
Hananiah, 8:315
Ḥanina, 8:321
Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:388
Ḥasidism, 8:391
Haskalah, 8:436, 439
ḥerem, 9:10–16
Herschorn, Joshua Halevy, 9:44
Hillel (the Elder), 9:109
historical school (Germany), 11:518–519
Horovitz, Marcus, 9:529
Ḥukkat ha-goi, 9:580
human rights issues, 17:330–332
Ḥumra, 9:600
Ibn Danan, Saadiah ben Maimun, 9:662
Ibn Gaon, Shem Tov ben Abraham, 9:676
Ibn Ghayyat family, 9:676–677
Ibn Sahl, Joseph ben Jacob, 9:688–689
insanity, 15:722
insults, 9:807–808
insurance, 9:808–809
interpretation of, 9:821
Isaac ben Meir Dueren, 6:41
Ishmael ben Elisha, 10:83
Islam, 10:98, 11:270
Islamic law and, 11:**262–270**
Israeli politics, 10:434
Israeli rabbinical courts, 13:682
Jabneh (ancient Israel), 11:10
Jerusalem in, 11:210–211
Jewish identity and, 11:292, 295, 298, 299
Job in, 11:356
Joseph ben Emanuel Ergas, 6:478–479
Joseph ben Judah Engel, 6:409
Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* and, 11:438
Jubilees, Book of, 11:473
Judaism, development of concept of, 11:518–519
Judeo-Persian, 11:551
Kabbalah, 11:588, 589, 591, 601, 606, 611, 613, 619, 668–669, 680–681, 685
Karaite, 10:50
Karelitz, Abraham, 11:805–806
karet, 11:806–807
kelal Israel, 12:68
kingship, 12:196
Krochmal, Nachman, 12:368
law and morality, 12:538–544
Lawat, Abraham David Ben Judah Leib, 12:541
legal and judicial system
    of Israel, 10:403
    vs. religious, 14:333–334
    Takkanot legislation, 19:441–444, 448–449
    taxation, 19:557–558
Leibowitz, Yeshayahu, 12:623–624
Levi, Isaac Ben Solomon, 12:688–689
Levi, Jacob Ben Israel, 12:689

Halakhah, ***continued***

- Levites, 12:733
- literature
  - issur ve-hetter, 10:773
  - prayer books, 16:462
  - responsa, 17:228–239
  - Samaritans, 17:736–737
- liturgical, 13:133
- ma'aseh, 13:308–313
- ma'aser sheni, 13:314
- majority rule, 13:414–417, 416–417
- maritime law, 13:546–547
- mathematics and, 13:671–673, 677
- medical, 13:738–757
  - artificial insemination, 13:751–753
  - euthanasia, 13:743–746
  - organ transplantation, 13:746–751
  - patients' rights, 13:739–743
  - physicians' duties, 13:739–741
  - in vitro fertilization, 13:755–756
- Megillat Setarim, 13:768
- minority opinions, 13:416–417
- Mishnah, 14:321–322
- mishpat Ivri, 14:337, 345
- mixed species, 14:386–387
- Mizraḥi, Elijah, 14:394
- modern Judaism, 8:251, 253, 257
- Monzon, Abraham, 14:467
- Mordacai ben Hillel ha-Kohen, 14:481
- Mordecai Joseph Leiner of Izbica, 10:824–825
- mukẓeh objects, 14:608
- mushrooms, 14:636
- Naḥmanides novellae, 14:741–743
- niddah, 15:253, 255, 21:162
- Niddui vs. ḥerem, 9:13–15
- Noachide laws, 15:286–287
- *Not in Heaven* (Berkovits), 3:439
- oral and written, 8:252–253
- ordination, 17:14
- Orthodox Judaism, contemporary responsa, 6:742, 745–746
- ownership and possession, 8:486–491
- Pharisees, 8:254–255
- Philo Judaeus, 16:61
- philosophical analysis of, 16:103–104
- piety and, 16:149
- pigs, 16:150–151
- pilpul, 16:162
- Pittsburgh Platform, 16:191
- posekim, 16:415
- pre-Middle Ages, 13:88–91
- Priestly Blessing, 16:510–511
- proselytes, 16:588, 591, 593, 594
- Provençal, 11:35, 16:639
- proverbs, 16:646–647
- psychology, 16:687
- punishment, 4:447–448
  - de-oraita vs de-rabbanan, 8:253–254
  - ḥerem, 9:10–16
  - karet, 11:806–807
  - Niddui vs. ḥerem, 9:13–15
- purity
  - impurity laws, 12:737–738
  - mikvah, 14:225, 226, 229–230
  - ritual purity and impurity, 16:750–755
- rabbinical authority, 2:703–705
- rabbinical literature, 17:22
- rabbis
  - Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi and, 1:215
  - Aaron of Neustadt and, 1:219
  - Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:306
  - Abraham Ẓevi Hirsch ben Jacob Eisenstadt, 6:270
  - Adarbi, Isaac ben Samuel, 1:383
  - Ehrenfeld, Samuel ben David ẒEvi, 6:239
  - Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:343
  - Greek rabbis, 5:466
  - Halevi, Ḥayyim David, 8:268
  - Halevi, Joseph Ẓevi ben Abraham, 8:268
  - Heller, Yom Tov Lipmann ben Nathan Ha-Levi, 8:797
  - Hirsch, Samson Raphael, 9:130–131
  - Horowitz, Phinehas ben Ẓevi Hirsch ha-Levi, 9:540–541
  - Israel Meir ha-Kohen, 10:756
  - Judah Loew ben Bezalel, 11:507
  - Landau, Ezekiel Ben Judah, 12:459–461
  - Laniado, Raphael Solomon Ben Samuel, 12:484
  - Maimonides, Moses, 13:385–388, 395
  - Naḥmanides, 8:252
  - Sasson, Aaron ben Joseph, 18:62–63
  - Shammai, 18:394
  - Soloveitchik, Joseph Baer, 18:777, 778–779
- Rapoport, Abraham ben Israel Jehiel ha-Kohen, 17:98
- Rashi, 17:105
- Rav, 17:116–117
- Reform Judaism, 8:257
- religious impact of Bible and, 3:661
- reshut, 17:227
- responsa, 12:671, 15:771–772
- rishonim, 17:339–343
- ru'aḥ ha-kodesh, 17:507
- Saadiah Gaon, 17:608–609
- Sadducees, 18:254–255
- sages, authority of, 5:64–65, 8:253–254
- Samuel ben Meir, 17:772–773
- Sanhedrin, 18:22
- Saraval, Samuel Ben Isaac, 18:52
- Sardi, Samuel Ben Issac and, 18:52–53
- Schwarzschild, Steven Samuel, 18:194
- Second Temple, Temple Mount, 19:627
- *Sefer ha-Ma'asim Li-venei Ereẓ Yisrael,* 18:240
- *Sefer ha-Neyar,* 18:240
- Sephardim, 18:296, 298, 299–300
- sevarah, 18:322–323, 323
- Shulḥan Arukh, 18:529–530
- Sikarikon, 18:573–574
- *Soferim* (tractate), 18:744
- sources of, 8:251–254
- succession and inheritance, 19:284–289
- synagogues, 19:356, 362–363, 368, 384
- takkanot ha-kahal, 10:753, 19:453–460
- Tannaitic, Amoraic periods, 8:255–256
- technology and, 19:572–573
- Temple Scroll, 19:633, 634
- tenancy rights, 8:449–450
- transplants, 20:106–108
- trespassing, 8:449, 450–451
- *Turei Zahav* (David ben Samuel ha-Levi), 5:469–470
- weights and measures, 20:708–709
- widows, 21:42–44
- witness, 21:115–125
- woman Torah study, 21:199–200
- writing of Bible, 13:606–607
- yuḥasin, 21:423–426
- *See also* Bet Hillel; Bet Shammai; Laws and legal systems; Mishpat Ivri

Halakhah le-Moshe (Amarillo), 2:32
Halakhah le-Moshe mi-Sinai, 8:**258**
Halakhic Man (Soloveitchik), 18:778–779
Halakhic Mind (Soloveitchik), 18:779
Halakhic periodicals, 8:**258–259**
Halakhot Gedolot, 1:640, 8:**259–261,** 753, 9:104
Halakhot Ketannot (Schlettstadt), 14:481
Halakhot Pesukot (Abba), 1:225, 8:653
Halakhot Rabbati. See Sefer ha-Halakhot
Ḥalakim Enoshiyim (Castel-Bloom), 4:512
Halakot Keẓuvot, 4:769
Halakot Pesukot, 4:769, 8:260–261, **262–263**
Ḥalap, Jacob Moses ben Zebulun, 8:**358**
Ha-Lašon we-Sifrutah (Aḥad Ha-Am), 8:675
Ha-Layla la-Ish (Shamir), 18:392
Halberstadt (Germany), 8:**263,** 12:614
Halberstadt, Abraham ben Menahem Menke, 8:**263–264**
Halberstadt, Meir, 4:132
Halberstadt, Menahem Mendel, 8:264
Halberstadt, Mordecai, 8:**264**
Halberstaedter, Ludwig, 8:**264**
Halberstam, Aaron, 8:265
Halberstam, Baruch, 8:265
Halberstam, Ben Zion, 4:23, 8:265
Halberstam, David, 8:**265–266**
Halberstam, Ezekiel Shraga of Sieniawa, 8:265
Halberstam, Ḥayyim ben Leibush, 8:264
Halberstam, Hayyim of Zanz, 8:452
Halberstam, Isaac ben Ḥayyim, 8:**266**
Halberstam, Jacob Samson, 8:265
Halberstam, Jekuthiel Judah, 8:265
Halberstam, Naftali, 4:24, 8:265
Halberstam, Shlomo, 15:230–231
Halberstam, Solomon Ḥayyim, 4:23–24, 8:**266**
    as bibliophile, 3:684
    in Bielsko, 3:690
Halberstam, Zalman Ḥayyim. *See* Halberstam, Solomon Ḥayyim
Halberstam dynasty, 8:**264–265,** 424
Halbersztadt, Solomon, 4:200
Halbwachs, Maurice, 8:**266–267,** 18:730
Haleva, Isak, 8:**267**
Haleva, Naphtali, 8:267
Ha-Levanon (newspaper), 4:182, 8:**267,** 466
Ha-Levi, Abraham, 15:536
ha-Levi, Bet family. *See* Levi family (Salonika, Greece)
Ha-Levi, David Ẓadok, 8:474
Ha-Levi, Eliezer. *See* Loewe, Louis
Halevi, Ezekiel Ezra ben Joshua, 8:**267**
Halevi, Ḥayyim David, 8:**267–268**
Ha-Levi, Israel b. Moses, of Zamosc, 4:199
Halevi, Joseph Ẓevi ben Abraham, 8:**268**
Halevi, Judah. *See* Judah Halevi
Ha-Levi, Sasson ben Elijah ben Moses, 8:**268**
Halevi, Saul, 4:21
Ha-Levi, Zerahiah, 8:454
Ḥalevi, Solomon. *See* Pablo de Santa Maria
Halevy, Abraham H., 8:**269**
Halévy, Daniel, 8:269
Halevy, David of Ostrog, 8:507
Halévy, Élie, 8:**269–270**
Halévy, Elie Halfon, 8:**270**
Halévy, François Fromental Élie. *See* Halévy, Jacques Fromental Élie
Halevy, Isaac, 8:**270**
Halévy, Jacques Fromental Élie, 8:**270–271**
Halévy, Joseph, 8:**271**
Halévy, Léon, 8:268–269, 18:704
Halévy, Ludovic, 8:269
Halevy, Meyer Abraham, 8:**271–272**
Halevy, Moshe, 8:**272**
Halevy, Yosef, 8:**272**
Halévy family, 8:**268–269**
Halfan, Elijah Menahem, 8:**272,** 14:424
Halfan family. *See* Halfanus family
Halfanus, Abba Mari, 8:272
Halfanus, Elias, 8:272
Halfanus family, 8:**272**
Half-Jews. *See* Partial Jews
Ḥalfon, Abraham, 8:**273**
Ḥalfon, ben Nethanel ha-Levi abu Sai¯‘d, 8:**273**
Halhul (ancient Israel), 8:**273**
Halicz (Poland), 8:**273–274**
Halicz, Asher, 8:274
Halicz, Elyakim, 8:274
Halicz, Samuel, 8:274
Halicz family, 8:**274**
Halifax (Nova Scotia), 2:639, 640
Ḥalifin, 1:361, 363
    ona'ah, not subject to, 15:425
Halikhot Olam (Jeshua ben Joseph ha-Levi), 11:242
Halikhot Sheva (Almoli), 1:682
Halikhot Teiman (Kafah), 11:703–704
Halivni, David Weiss, 2:47, 8:**274–275**
Halivni, Weiss, 11:331
Ḥaliẓah, 12:**725–729,** 14:448, 21:323
Halkin, Abraham Solomon, 8:**275**
Halkin, Shmuel, 8:**275–276**
Halkin, Simon, 8:**276,** 736–737
Hall, Monty, 8:**276–277**
Hall, Owen, 8:**277**
Ḥallah (bread), 7:118
Ḥallah (precept), 8:**277–278**
Ḥallah (tractate), 8:**278**
Halle (Germany), 8:**278–279**
Halle, Morris, 8:**279**
Hallegua, Ḥayyim Joseph, 8:279
Hallegua, Joseph, 8:279
Hallegua, Moses, 8:279
Hallegua family, 8:**279**
Hallel, 6:770, 8:**279–280**
    Four species, 7:139
    New Moon, 15:151
    See also Midrash Hallel
Hallel ha-Gadol, 8:280
Hallel Miẓri, 8:280
Hallelujah, 8:**280–281**
Haller's Army, 8:**281**
Hallgarten, Charles, 8:281
Hallgarten, Julius, 8:281
Hallgarten, Lazarus, 8:281
Hallgarten family, 8:**281–282**
Hallo, Rudolf, 8:**282**
Hallo, William, 8:**282**
Halmi, Robert, 8:**282–283**
Halmi, Robert, Jr., 8:283
Halokh va-Shov (Shaḥam), 18:363
Ḥalomot be-Aspazia (periodical), 18:206
Ḥalom shel Tammuz (Shaḥar), 18:364
Halper, Albert, 8:**283**
Halper, Benzion, 8:**283**
Halperin, Haim, 8:**283**
Halperin, Israel. *See* Halpern, Israel
Halperin, Jacob, 12:553
Halpérin, Jean, 2:28
Halperin, Maurice. *See* Hall, Monty
Halperin, Mikhl. *See* Helpern, Michael
Halperin, Uriel. *See* Ratosh, Yonathan
Halperin, Yeḥiel, 8:**283**
Halperin, Ze'ev, 13:798
Halpern, Abraham, 16:340
Halpern, Benjamin, 4:125, 8:**284,** 18:734
Halpern, Georg Gad, 8:**284**
Halpern, Harry, 8:**284**
Halpern, Israel, 8:**284–285**

Halpern, Jack, 8:**285**
Halpern, Leyvik. *See* Leivik, H.
Halpern, Lipman, 8:**285**
Halpern, Moyshe-Leyb, 8:**285**
Halphen, Achille-Edmond, 8:285
Halphen, Fernand, 8:285
Halphen, Georges-Henri, 8:285
Halphen, Louis, 8:**285–286**
Halphen family, 8:**285**
Halprin, Ann, 8:**286**
Halprin, Rose Luria, 8:**286**
Halsman, Philippe, 8:**286,** 16:126
Halter, Marek, 8:**286–287,** 15:650
Halt in the Wilderness (Brodsky). *See Ostanovka v pustyne*
Ḥalukkah, 3:387, 8:**287–290**
Ḥalutzei ha-Sifrut ha-Ivrit ba-Amerikah (Kabakoff), 11:584
Ḥalutz plays, 8:718–719
Ham, 4:391
Ham (son of Noah), 8:**290–291**
Ham (Transjordan), 8:**290**
Ḥama (amora), 8:**291**
Ha-Ma’abarah (Ballas), 3:92
ha-Ma’aravi. *See* Samuel ben Moses al-Maghribī
Ḥama Bar Bisa, 8:**291,** 15:501
Ḥama Bar Ḥanina, 8:**291**
Ha-Mabbit (periodical), 18:692
Hamadan (Iran), 8:**292–293**
Ḥamadyah (Israel), 8:**293**
Hamafdal. *See* National Religious Party
Ha-Mafte’aḥ (Shatzkes), 18:421
Ha-Maggid (newspaper), 6:240, 8:**293**
Ha-Maḥazeh ha-Ivri ha-Histori bi-Tekufat ha-Teḥiyyah (Shaked), 18:368
Ha-Malakh. *See* Abraham ben Dov of Mezhirech
Hama massacre, 2:541
Ha-Mamon (Horowitz), 9:534
Haman, 2:31, 6:334, 8:**294–295,** 14:478, 18:215, 217
    Scroll of Esther, 18:215
“Haman and his Demise” (Dubnow-Erlich), 6:37
Haman the Agagite. *See* Haman
Ḥama of Nehardea, 8:**291**
Ha-Ma’or (Gerondi), 7:549–550
Ha-Ma’pil (Israel), 8:**294**
“Ha-Ma’pil” (Kabak), 11:584
Hamas, 8:**294–295,** 10:725
    Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:594, 595
    Palestinian Authority and, 15:597, 600
    theft and robberies, 19:680
Hamashbir Hamerkazi, 8:**295**
Ha-Mashbir ha-Merkazi, 9:148
Ha-Mashbir he-Ḥadash (Schoenhack), 18:157
Ha-Maspik le-Ovedei ha-Shem. See Kifayat al-abidin
Ha-Matmid (Bialik), 3:563
Ha-Mavdil, 8:**295**
Hambro, Carl Joachim, 8:295
Hambro, Joseph, 8:**295**
Hamburg (Germany), 8:**295–297**
    Altona, 2:23–24
    banishment, 3:111
Hamburg, Abraham Benjamin, 8:**297–298**
Hamburg City Theater, 16:360
Hamburger, Jacob, 6:400, 8:**298**
Hamburger, Michael, 8:**298**
Hamburger, Mordechai. *See* Moses, Marcus
Hamburger, Sidney. *See* Hamburger, Sir Sidney
Hamburger, Sir Sidney, 8:**298**
Hamdī, Levi ben Yeshu’ah, 8:**298**
ham Dov MikhailishkerAbra. *See* Lebensohn, Abraham Dov
Ha-Me’assef (Franco-Mendes), 7:177
Hame’assef (journal), 8:**298–299,** 437, 440
Hameiri, Avigdor, 8:**299–300**
Ha-Meiri, Menahem, 8:667
Hameiri, Moshe, 8:**300,** 14:390
Hamel, Jacob, 4:77
Ha-Meliẓ (newspaper), 6:476, 8:**300,** 476, 12:744, 18:684–685
Hameln (Germany), 8:**300–301**
Hamenaḥem, Ezra, 8:**301**
Ha-Me’orer (monthly), 8:**301**
Der Hamer (newspaper), 6:475
Hamerow, Theodore Stephen, 8:**301**
Ḥameẓ, 8:**301–303**
    sale of, 8:**303**
Ha-Mikra be-Rambam (Kafah), 17:341–342
Hamilton (Canada), 8:**303–305**
Hamilton, Ian, Zion Mule Corps, 11:303
Ha-Minah Lizah (Castel-Bloom), 4:512
Ḥamishah Kinyanim (Lonzano), 13:187
Ḥamisha Perakim bi-Ysodot ha-Shirah (Goldberg), 7:694
Ha-Mishpat ha-Ivri (Elon), 6:367
Ha-Mishpat ha-Ivri Society, 14:352
Ḥamiẓ, Joseph ben Judah, 8:**305**
Hamiẓpeh (newspaper), 8:**305**
Hamlet (Slonimsky), 18:680
Hamlet: oder Die lange Nacht nimmt ein Ende (Doeblin), 5:729–730
Hamlisch, Marvin, 8:**305–306**
Hamlyn, Paul, Baron, 8:**306**
Ḥammat Gader (ancient Israel), 8:**306**
Hammath (ancient Israel), 8:**306–307**
Hammel, Shimon, 18:201
Hammer, Armand, 8:**307–308**
Hammer, Reuven, 8:**308**
Hammer, Robert A. *See* Hammer, Reuven
Hammer, Zevulun, 8:**308–309**
“Hammerin’ Hank.” *See* Greenberg, Henry Benjamin
Hammerstein, Arthur, 8:309
Hammerstein, Oscar, 8:309
Hammerstein, Oscar II, 8:309
Hammerstein, William, 8:309
Hammerstein family, 8:**309**
Ḥammuda, Yaḥya, 10:280
Hammurapi, 3:23, 8:**309–310**
    Amraphel, 2:106
Hammurapi, Code of, 5:133–134, 8:**310**
    Book of the Covenant’s similarity to, 4:67
Hamnuna, 8:**310**
Hamnuna amoraim, 8:310
Hamnuna Saba, 8:310
Hamnuna Zuta, 8:310
Ha-Moda’i. *See* Eleazar of Mod’in
Ha-modi’a (newspaper), 8:**310–311**
Hamon, Aaron ben Isaac, 8:**312**
Hamon, Abraham Yesha, 8:312
Hamon, Av, 8:312
Hamon, Isaac, 8:311, 312
Hamon, Joseph, 8:312
Hamon, Joseph the Elder, 8:311
Hamon, Judah, 8:312
Hamon, Leo, 8:**312–313,** 16:343
Hamon, Moses, 2:33, 8:311–312
Hamon family, 8:**311–312,** 15:541
Hamor, 8:**313**
Ha-Mora (Shemariah ben Elijah ben Jacob), 18:457
Ha-Moreh. *See* Gozhansky, Samuel; Nahum, Aaron Sassoon ben Eliahu
Ḥamsa, amulets, 2:122, 123
Hamta. *See* Ammatha (ancient city)
Ha-Musikah (Smoira-Cohn), 18:690
Ḥana Bar Ḥanilai, 8:**313**
Ḥana ben Bizna, 8:**313**
Hanafi Muslim terrorist attack on B’nai B’rith headquarters, 4:16

Hanamel, 8:**314**
Hananel ben Ḥushi'el, 2:529, 6:315, 8:**314–315**
Hananel ben Samuel, 8:**315**
Hanani, Ḥaim, 8:**315**
Hananiah (2nd c.), 8:**315**
Hananiah (3rd-4th c.). *See* Ḥanina (3rd-4th c.)
Hananiah (Book of Daniel), 5:418, 419
Hananiah ben Ḥakhinai, 8:**315–316**
Hananiah ben Teradyon, 6:305, 8:**316**
Hananiah of Sephoris, 8:**316**
Hananiah son of Azzur, 8:**316–317**
Hanan the Egyptian, 8:**314**
Hana of Manosque. *See* Hava of Manosque
Hanau (Germany), 8:**317–318**
Hanau, Solomon Zalman ben Judah Loeb ha-Kohen, 8:**318**
Hanbury, Lily, 8:**318**
Hânceşti (Moldova). *See* Kotovskoye (Moldova)
Hand, foot washing, 1:262–263
Handali, Esther, 8:**318,** 15:541
Handali, Joshua ben Joseph, 8:**318–319**
Hand an sich legen. Diskurs ueber den Freitod (Améry), 2:65
Handatlas der Hautkrankheiten (Kaposi), 11:781
Handball, 9:45–46, 19:142–143
Handbuch der alttestamentlichen Theologie (Dillmann), 5:661–662
Handbuch der historisch-geographischen Pathologie (Hirsch), 9:123
Handbuch der Schulhygiene (Baginsky), 3:59
Handbuch des medizinischen Klinik (Cannstadt), 4:431
Handel, George Friderich, 18:762
Handel, Georg Friedrich, 14:542
Handelsgeschichte der Juden des Altertums (Herzfeld), 9:53
Handelsman, Marceli, 8:**319**
Handicrafts. *See* Crafts
Handler, Evelyn, 4:124
Handler, Milton, 8:**319**
Handler, Miriam, 8:319
Handler, Philip, 8:**319**
Handler, Ruth Mosko, 8:**319–320**
Handler, Simon. *See* Hevesi, Simon
Handlin, Oscar, 8:**320**
Hands, symbolism of, 18:570
Handshakes. *See* Teki'ata
The Hand that Signed the Paper (Demidenko), 18:202
Ha-Ne῾ehovim ve-ha-Ne῾imim oder der Shvartse Yungermantshik (Dineson), 5:671
Ha-Ner Lo Kavah (Shalom), 18:377
Ha-Nesikhah ha-Amerikait (Aloni), 1:687, 8:723
ha-Neẓiv. *See* Berlin, Naphtali Ẓevi Judah
Hanfmann, G. M., 2:370
Hanfmann, George Maxim Anossov, 8:**320**
Hangchow (China), 8:**320–321**
Hanging (execution method). *See* Capital punishment
Hanhagot ha-Rosh (Asher ben Jehiel), 2:564
Hanhagot literature, 6:526
Ḥanīf, 8:**321**
Hanina. *See* Hananiah
Ḥanina (3rd-4th c.), 8:**321**
Ḥanina bar Ḥama, 8:**321–322**
Ḥanina ben Abbahu, 8:**322**
Ḥanina ben Antigonus, 8:**322**
Ḥanina ben Dosa, 8:**323,** 390
Ḥanina ben Gamaliel, 8:**323**
Hanina ben Ḥakhinai. *See* Hananiah ben Ḥakhinai
Ḥanina ben Kahana ben Huna, 8:**323**
Ḥanina of Brat Hauran. *See* Ḥunya of Beth-Horon
Ḥanina Segan ha-Kohanim, 5:760–761, 6:215, 8:**323–324**
Ḥanitah (Israel), 8:**324**
Hankin, Yehoshua, 8:**324**
Hannah (wife of Elkanah), 2:201, 6:317, 8:**324–325**
  Peninnash and, 15:726
Hanna Senesh (Megged), 8:720
Hannathon (ancient Israel), 8:**326**
Ḥanneles, Judah Leib ben Meir, 8:**326**
Hannemann, Pablo, 8:**326**
Hannover, Adolph, 8:**326**
Hannover, Nathan Nata, 8:**326–327,** 11:670
Hannover, Raphael Levi, 8:**327,** 13:676
Ha-No'ar ha-Ivri-Akiba, 8:**327**
Ha-No'ar ha-Oved Ve-ha-Lomed, 8:**327–328**
Hanokh, Shalom, 8:**328**
Ḥanokh ben Moses, 8:**328–329**
Ḥanokh of Aleksandrow, 8:**329**
Ḥanokh Zundel ben Joseph, 8:**329**
Hanover (Germany), 8:**329–330**
Hanray, Lawrence, 8:**330–331**
Hanseatic League, 13:252
Hanson, Norman Leonard, 8:**331**
Hantke, Arthur, 8:**331**
Hantke, Menahem. *See* Hantke, Arthur
Ḥanukkah, 8:**331–333**
  altar dedication during, 2:15
  Amidah, 2:75
  celebration in Israel, vol. 6: color insert
  celebration in New York City, vol. 20: color insert
  celebration in Yemen, vol. 6: color insert
  clown in dreidel costume, vol. 17: color insert
  folklore, 7:104
  food, 7:120–121
  games, 7:371–372
  Hallel, 8:279
  lighting the candles, vol. 17: color insert
  Ma'oz Ẓur, 13:496–497
  meals, 7:120–121
  parodies of, 15:657
  Scroll of Antiochus, 18:214
  woman rabbi celebrating, Italy, vol. 5: color insert
  See Also Hasmoneans
Ḥanukkah lamp, 6:357, 8:**333–335**
  amulets, 2:122, 123
  bas relief (3rd c.), vol. 14: color insert
  catacombs, 4:522
  image of, 11:224–225
Hanun, 2:84
Ha-Ogen (Israel), 8:**335–336**
Haolam (Weekly), 8:**336**
Ha-Olam ha-Zeh (periodical), 2:742
Ha-Olam ha-Zeh-Ko'ah Hadash, 2:742
Ha-On (Israel), 8:**336**
Ha-Onah ha-Bo'eret (Megged), 8:722
Ha-Or, 3:387
Ha-Oved ha-Ẓiyyoni, 8:**336–337**
Ha-Pardes (periodical), 15:633
Ha-Parḥi, Estori, 15:343
Ha-Parnas, Sefer (Parnas), 8:**337**
Ha-Patriyot (Levin), 8:721
Hapax Legomena, 8:**337**
Ha-Penini. *See* Jedaiah ben Abraham Bedersi
Hapharaim (ancient Israel), 8:**337**
Ha-Pisgah (periodical), 8:735, 18:176
Hapoel, 8:**338**
Ha-Po'el ha-Mizrachi, 4:18, 6:355, 8:**338–340,** 10:607–608, 14:390–392
Ha-Po'el ha-Ẓa'ir (newspaper), 1:537, 8:**340,** 14:420
Ha-Po'el ha-Ẓa'ir (political party), 1:537, 540, 3:138, 8:**340–342,** 9:247, 286–287

Happiness, eternal. *See* Beatitude
Hapsburg monarchy, 8:**342–343**
  antisemitism, 2:219
  Francis Joseph I of Hapsburg, 7:175
  Jews in, 2:688–689, 11:115
Haqqoni, 4:264
Ha-Rabbah. *See* Rabbah (ha-Rabbah)
HaRAH. *See* Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi
Ha-Ramah. *See* Ramah (ancient Israel)
Ha-Ramathaim-Zophim. *See* Ramah (ancient Israel)
Ha-Ramkol (Shamir), 18:392
Haran (Babylon), 8:**343–344**
Haran, Menahem, 3:653, 8:**344**
Harare (Zimbabwe). *See* Salisbury (Rhodesia)
Harari, Ḥayyim (1883-1940), 8:**344**
Harari, Ḥayyim (1940-), 8:**344–345**
Harari, Ḥayyim Solomon, 8:344
Harari, Isaac ben Moses, 8:344
Harari, Izhar, 8:344
Harari, Moses ben Isaac, 8:344
Harari, Nissim ben Isaiah, 8:344
Harari, Ovadiah, 8:**345**
Harari, Shalom, 8:344
Harari, Sir Victor Raphael, 8:**345**
Harari, Victor Raphael. *See* Harari, Sir Victor Raphael
Harari, Yehudit, 8:344
Harari family, 8:**344**
Haratin, 6:5
Ha-Rav Aharon ha-Levi. *See* Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi
Harbin (China), 8:**345–346**
Harburg, E. Y., 8:**346**
Harby, Isaac, 8:**346,** 9:161
Harby, Levi Myers, 8:**346**
Harden, Maximillian, 8:**346–347,** 21:682–683
Hardenberg, Karl August von, 8:**347**
Hardman, Jacob Benjamin, 8:**347**
Hardy, Nell. *See* Carter, Nell
Hardy, René, 3:141
Hare, 8:**347–348**
Ḥaredi. *See* Orthodox Judaism
Ḥaredim, 8:311, **348–352**
Harei Besamim (Horowitz), 9:532–533
Harel (Israel), 8:**352**
Harel, David, 8:**352**
Harel, Menashe, 8:**352**
Harel, Yisrael, 8:**352–353**
Harendorf, Samuel Jacob, 8:**353**
Ha-Reubeni, Ephraim, 8:**353**
Ha-Reubeni, Hannah, 8:353
Hareven, Gail, 8:**353**
Hareven, Shulamith, 8:**353–354**
Hareven, Tamara, 9:152
Harf, Hanns, 8:**354**
Harf, Suse Hallenstein, 8:**354**
Har ha-Keramim (Hillels), 9:115
Har ha-Melekh (ancient Israel), 8:**354**
Ḥarif, Ḥayyim ben Joseph, 8:355
Ḥarif, Israel, 8:354
Ḥarif, Jacob Isaac, 8:355
Ḥarif, Joseph, 8:355
Ḥarif, Joseph Segal, 8:355
Ḥarif, Judah Leib, 8:354
Ḥarif, Moses Ḥayyim, 8:354–355
Ḥarif, Moses Ḥayyim ben Eleazar, 8:354–355
Ḥarif, Moses ha-Zaken ben Israel, 8:354
Ḥarif, Moses Phineas, 8:354
Ḥarif, Solomon ben Isaac Abraham, 8:355
Ḥarif, Ẓevi Hirsch, 8:354
Ḥarif family, 8:**354–355**
Ḥarif Ha-Levi family, 8:**355**
Ḥariri, Abraham ben Phineas, 8:355
Ḥariri, Ḥayyim, 8:355
Ḥariri, Isaac, 8:355
Ḥariri, Isaac ben Moses, 8:355
Ḥariri, Isaac ha-Levi, 8:355
Ḥariri, Moses, 8:355
Ḥariri, Phineas, 8:355
Ḥariri, Solomon ben Isaac Abraham, 8:355
Ḥariri family, 8:**355**
Ḥarizi, Abu Isaac Abraham, 8:**355**
Harkavi, Abraham Elijah. *See* Harkavy, Albert
Harkavi, Isaac. *See* Harkavi, Yitzhak
Harkavi, Yitzhak, 8:**355–356**
Harkavy, Albert, 8:**356–357**
Harkavy, Alexander, 8:**357**
Harkavy, Minna B., 8:**357–358**
Harlau (Moldavia), 8:**358–359**
Harlem Globetrotters, 18:34
Harlow, Julius, 8:**359**
Harman, Avraham, 8:**359**
Harman, Herman. *See* Harman, Avraham
Harman, Jane, 8:**360**
Harmatz, William, 8:**360**
Harmonica, 1:401–402
Harmony, numerical, 15:337
Harnick, Sheldon, 4:26, 8:**360–361**
Haro (Spain), 8:**361**
The Harod Valley (Israel), 10:118
Ha-Ro'eh u-Mevakker Sifrei Meḥaberei Zemannenu (Mohr), 14:420
Harofe ha-Ivri (periodical), 6:259
Ḥaroset, 8:**361**
Ha-Rosh. *See* Shalom, Abraham
Harosheth-Goiim (ancient Israel), 8:**361**
Harran, Don, 8:**361–362**
The Harrassment (Duda), 6:40
Harris, Barbara, 8:**362**
Harris, Cyril Kitchener, 8:**362,** 11:378
Harris, David. *See* Harris, Sir David
Harris, Jed, 8:**362**
Harris, Louis, 8:**362–363**
Harris, Mark, 8:**363**
Harris, Marvin, 8:**363**
Harris, Maurice, 8:**363–364**
Harris, Milton, 8:**364**
Harris, Percy Alfred. *See* Harris, Sir Percy Alfred
Harris, Sam Henry, 8:**364**
Harris, Sir David, 8:**362,** 16:349
Harris, Sir Percy Alfred, 8:**364**
Harris, Sol, 3:769
Harris, Sydney, 8:**364–365**
Harris, Zellig Sabbetai, 8:**365,** 13:60
Harrisburg (PA), 8:**365–366**
Harrison, Earl G., 20:430–431
Harrison, Leon, 8:**366**
Harrison, Lester, 8:**366**
Ḥarrison, Rex, 15:606
Harrisse, Henry, 8:**366**
Harry, Myriam, 8:**366–367**
Harry Fischel Institute for Research in Talmud and Jewish Law, 18:724
Harshav, Benjamin, 8:**367**
Hart, Aaron, 4:394, 8:**367,** 16:341
  Judah family (Canada), 11:479
Hart, Abraham, 8:**368**
Hart, Benjamin, 8:**368**
Hart, Bernard, 8:**368–369,** 15:200
Hart, Cecil M., 8:**369**
Hart, Daniel, 8:**369**
Hart, Eli, 15:199
Hart, Emanuel Bernard, 8:**369,** 15:198, 200
Hart, Ephraim, 8:**369,** 15:197
Hart, Ernest Abraham, 8:**369–370**
Hart, Ezekiel, 8:**370,** 16:341
Hart, Henry, 4:19
Hart, Herbert Lionel Adolphus, 8:**370**
Hart, Isaac, 8:**370**
Hart, Jacob, 8:**370**
Hart, Joel, 8:**370–371**
Hart, Kitty Carlisle, 8:**371**
Hart, Levy, 14:445
Hart, Lorenz, 8:**371–372**
Hart, Moses, 8:367

Hart, Moss, 8:**372**
Hart, Myer, 8:**372**
Hart, Samuel, 8:**372**
Hart, Solomon Alexander, 8:**372**
Hart family, 4:394–395
Hart family (England), 8:**367**
Hart family (United States), 8:368*t*
Hartford (CT), 5:162, 8:**372–374**
Hartglas, Maximilian Meir Apolinary, 8:**374**
Hartman, David, 8:**374–376,** 16:103–104
Hartman, Geoffrey, 8:**376–377**
Hartman, Harriet, 18:736
Hartman, Hella, 4:369
Hartman, Moritz, 11:782
Hartmann, Hansi, 4:120
Hartmann, Heinz, 8:**377**
Hartmann, Ludo Moritz, 8:377
Hartmann, Moritz, 8:**377–378**
Hartog, Levie de, 8:**378**
Hartog, Numa Edward, 8:378
Hartog, Philip Joseph. *See* Hartog, Sir Philip Joseph
Hartog, Sir Philip Joseph, 6:161, 8:**378**
Hartogensis, Benjamin Henry, 8:**378**
Hartogh, Abraham, 16:345
Hartt, Maurice, 16:341
Hartt, Stanley, 14:464
Hărtuiala (Duda). *See The Harrassment* (Duda)
Harun al-Yahudi. *See* Aaron ben Batash
Hārūn a-Yehūdī. *See* Aaron ben Batash
Harvard University
  Frankfuter, Felix, 7:205
  law school, 12:555–556
  numerus clausus at, 15:343
Harvest of Hate. See Bréviaire de la haine
Harvey, Laurence, 8:**378**
Hary, B., 3:605
Harẓaʿot al ha-Islam (Plessner), 16:237
Har Ẓevi (Frank), 7:196
Harzfeld, Avraham, 8:**378–379**
Ha-Safarty, Raphael Menahem, 18:55
Hasambah (Mossinsohn), 4:626
Ḥasan
  abu Ali Jepheth ibn Bundār, 8:**379**
  ben Mashi'ah, 8:**379**
Hasan, Japeth al-. *See* Barqamani, Japeth al-
Hasan, King of Morocco, 1:580
Hasan-Rokem, Galit, 1:461
Ha-Sarfaty, Isaac, 18:55
Ha-Sarfaty, Vidal, 18:55
Ha-sar mi-Coucy. *See* Samson ben Samson of Coucy
Ha-Sar mi-Evreux. *See* Samuel of Evreux
Ḥasdai ben Baradoi, 8:379
Ḥasdai ben Bustanai, 8:379
Ḥasdai ben David ben Hezekiah, 8:379
Ḥasdai ben Natronai, 8:379
Ḥasdai Benvenist. *See* Benvenist, Adzay
Ḥasdai Crescas
  articles of faith, 2:530
  Duns Scotus, John, 6:51
  Duran, Profiat, 6:56–57
  miracles, 14:308–309
  physics and, 16:133
  prophets and prophecy, 16:584–585
Ḥasdai family, 8:**379**
Ḥasdai ibn Shaprut. *See* Ḥisdai ibn Shaprut
Ha-Sefarim, 3:574
Hasefer, 8:**379–380**
Hašek, Jaroslav, 4:193
Haselkorn, Abraham, 9:380
Hasenclever, Walter, 8:**380**
Ha-Shaḥar (journal), 8:**380–381,** 442–443, 18:691–692
"Ha-Shalom" (Halévy), 8:270
Ha-Shavui (Yizhar), 21:378
Ha-Shelah ha-Kodosh. *See* Horowitz, Isaiah ben Abraham ha-Levi
ha-Shelavim ha-Aḥaronim be-Hakamat ha-Medinah (Sherf), 18:462
Hashemite Kingdom, 1:243
Ha-Shilo'ah (journal), 1:526, 6:240, 8:**381,** 12:762
Ha-Shirim asher li-Shelomo (Rossi), 14:409
Hashkavah prayer, 2:567
Hashkivenu, 8:**381–382**
Ḥashmal, 14:128
Ha-Shomer (military group), 8:201, 10:464–465
Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, 8:**382, 382–385,** 13:146
  Anielewicz, Mordecai, 2:164
  archives, 2:416
  Ben-Zvi, Izhak, 3:394
  bi-nationalism promoted by, 3:702, 703
  Canada, 4:407
  development as Marxist movement, 18:721
  founding of, 18:720
  Ha-Kibbutz ha -Arzi ha-Shomer ha-Za'ir, 12:124
  Horowitz, David, 9:533
Ha-Shunra ve-ha-Schmetterling (Hoffmann), 9:312
Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:**386–389,** 11:599–602
  gematria, 7:425–426
  Ḥasidim, sefer, 8:392
Ḥasidei Ummot ha-Olam, 8:**389–390,** 17:303–307
Ḥasidic literature, 8:414, 417–419
  autobiographical elements in, 3:706
  fiction, 7:16
  parables in, 15:623
Ḥasidim, 8:**390–392**
  abstinence and asceticism, 8:391
  Iowa, 10:8
  Israel, early settlement, 10:625
  Judah ben Samuel he-Ḥasid, 11:490–491
Ḥasidim, Sefer. See Sefer Ḥasidim
Ḥasidim, sefer, 6:529, 600
Ḥasidism, 8:**393–434,** *394,* 400*t*–407*t,* 9:237
  Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce and, 1:216–217
  Aaron Samuel ben Naphtali Herz ha-Kohen, 1:220
  Abraham ben Alexander Katz of Kalisk, 1:294
  Abraham ben Dov of Mazhirech, 1:298
  Abraham Dov Baer of Ovruch, 1:311
  Abraham Gerson of Kutow, 1:311–312
  Abraham Ḥayyim ben Gedaliah, 1:312
  Abraham Joshua Heschel of Apta, 1:312–313
  Abramovitsh, Sholem Yankev, 1:319
  Adam Ba'al Shem, 1:378
  Adel, 1:385
  Adler, Nathan ben Simeon ha-Kohen, 1:404–405
  Admor, 1:412
  Agnon, Shmuel Yosef, 1:465
  aliyah of, 8:395, 10:332
  Aminshov dynasty, 20:651
  angels, 2:161
  Argentina, 2:447
  Ashkenaz, 6:44
    Eleazar ben Judah of Worms, 6:303–305
    Eleazar ben Moses ha-Darshan of Wuerzburg, 6:305

Ḥasidism, ***continued***
        Elhanan ben Yakar, 6:316
    ba'al shem, 3:9
    basic ideas of
        Creator and the universe, 8:408
        hitlahavut and joy, 8:409
        kavannah and Ẓakkism, 8:409–410
    Belarus, 16:171
    Belz dynasty, 3:308–309
    Bick, Jacob Samuel, 3:685
    in Bistrita, 3:727
    Bobover, 4:23–24
    Bodrogkeresztúr, 4:30
    Bratslav (Ukraine), 14:751–753
    Bratslaver, 14:751–753, 19:222
    Breslov Ḥasidism, 11:773
    Buber and, 4:231, 234, 8:416–417
    centers of, Medzibezh (Ukraine), 13:763
    Chabad, 4:553–555, 18:503–505
    Chernobyl dynasty, 5:474–475
    Ciechanow, Abraham ben Raphael Landau of, 4:726
    contemporary Judaism and, 11:519
    dance, 5:410–411
    dance niggunim, 8:428, 429, *431, 433*
    devekut, 8:413
    devotion to God, 11:104, 14:24
    Dov Baer of Mezhirech, 5:766–768, 8:394–395, 411–412
    dynastic geneology, 8:400t–407*t*
    dynastic musical styles, 8:427–428
    dynasties, Izbica Radzyn, 10:824–825
    dynasties and descendants, 8:419–425
    Eliezer ben Jacob ha-Levi of Tarnogrod, 6:326
    Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:342–343
    Elimelech of Lyzhansk, 6:348–349
    emotions, 6:397
    Epstein, Kalonymus Kalman of Cracow, 6:474–475
    founder, 10:743–745
    founders, Jacob Isaac, 11:39–41
    Galicia, 7:343
    Gorodok dynasty, 5:473
    Gur dynasty, 7:760–761
    hagiography, 8:226
    Halberstam dynasty, 8:264–265
    ḥamez, 8:302
    Ḥanokh of Aleksandrow, 8:329
    Ḥaredim, 8:348–352
    ḥasidim ha-rishonim period, 8:390
    Haskalah and, 8:416
    Ḥavaẓẓelet, 8:466
    Ḥayyim ben Solomon Tyrer of Czernowitz, 8:482
    Ḥayyim Ḥaykl ben Samuel of Amdur, 8:482
    history
        Bunin, Ḥayyim Isaac, 4:284
        first three generations, 8:393–395
        modern period, 8:396–397, 398
    Horowitz, Pinchas David ha-Levi, 9:541
    Hungary and, 9:610
    influence on Jewish philosophy, 16:104–105
    Israel ben Eliezer Ba'al Shem Tov, 8:393–394, 395
    joy, concept of, 11:471
    Judaism, development of concept of, 11:517
    Kabbalah, 11:622
    Kabbalistic writings, 8:414
    Kahana, Abraham, 11:710
    King, parable of, 8:408
    Lachowicze, 12:425
    leaders
        Menahem Mendel of Vitebsk, 14:25–26
        Menahem Mendel Peremyshlany, 14:24
    Levi Isaac ben Meir of Berdichev, 12:704–706
    literature, 6:600, 7:16, 8:414, 417–419
        ethical, 6:529–530
        Zava'at Ribash, 21:462–463
    Lithuania, 11:809, 12:425
    Lublin, Poland, 13:243
    meditation and, 13:762
    Meir Jehiel ha-Levi of Ostrowiec, 13:788
    Mitnaggedim, 14:371
    mitzvot performance, 8:413
    modern developments, 8:417–419
    music traditions, 8:425–430, *431–434,* 14:676
    Naḥman of Bratslav, 14:748–751
    narratives, 8:415
    in New York City
        Boro Park, 15:230–231
        Williamsburg, 15:237
    niggun, 14:676
    opposition, 8:395–396, 415–416, 11:41
        David of Makow, 5:474
    Ornstein, Jacob Meshullam ben Mordecai Ze'ev, 15:480
    Ostrow Mazowiecka, dispute between Hasidim and Mitnaggedim in, 15:514
    in Pabianice, 15:561
    in Pale of Settlement, 15:579
    Palestine (Ottoman), support of, 10:748
    parodies of, 15:658–660
    Peremyshlyany (Ukraine) and, 15:762–763
    Piekarz, Mendel, 11:684
    piety, 16:150
    Poland, 1:610
    polemical opposition to, 16:329–330
    Polonnoye, 16:360
    prayer, 16:460
    prayer books, 16:464
    principles of, 21:463
    psychology, 16:688
    publications, 8:419
        Tanya, 18:504–505
    repentance, 7:128–129, 17:223
    Romania, 5:433
        Jassy, 11:92
    satires, Erter, Isaac, 6:483–484
    Savran dynasty, 18:86
    Shabbatean influence on, 11:42–43
    sheḥitah, 18:435–436
    spread of
        eighteenth century, 11:52, 104
        twentieth century, 11:677
    teachings, 10:745–746
        ethical values, 8:412
        worship through physical acts, 8:410–412
    Twersky dynasty, 20:208–209
    United States, 8:397, 15:495
    Vizhnitz dynasty, 20:564
    Warka dynasty, 20:650–651
    way of life
        dynastic geneology, 8:400t–407*t*
        leadership, 8:398–399
        prayer and customs, 8:399, 408
    women and, 8:397–398, 21:177–178, 185
    World Wars influence, 8:397
    Yiddish literature, 21:345, 357–358
    Ẓaddik, 11:40, 41–42
        descent of, 6:348–349
        doctrine of, 6:348
    Zanz and Sadagora controversy, 8:264–265

  Zhidachov dynasty, 21:522
Ḥasidut (Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi Berukhim), 1:299
Ḥasifat Gernuzim mi-Teiman (Nahum), 17:342
Ha-Sifrut ha-Ivrit ha-Ḥadashah li-Zrameha (Shaanan), 18:335
Ha-Sifrut ha-Yehudit ha-Hellinistit (Gutmann), 8:154
Haskalah, 8:**434–444,** *435,* 9:*237*
  Bally, Davicon, 3:94
  Barit Jacob, 3:154–155
  Berdichev, 3:402–403
  Bialystok (Poland), 3:567
  Bick, Jacob Samuel, 3:685
  Brody, diffsuion by Jews of, 4:199
  children's literature, 4:620–621
  community, 5:109
  Czechoslovakia, 4:39
  David in literature, 5:455
  Dik, Isaac, 5:660–661
  drama, 8:714, 19:678
  education, 6:159, 8:437–439
  education curricula, 4:620–621
  Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:344
  Galicia, 7:342–343
    Mieses, Judah Leib, 14:206
  Galician, 8:688–689
  Germany, 8:434–436
    Frederick the Great, 3:446
  Gordon's poetry, 7:770–771
  Hame'assef, 8:298–299, 437, 440
  Ha-Meliz, 8:300
  Ha-Shahar, 8:442–443
  Ha-ShaḤar, 8:380–381
  Ḥasidism, 8:416
  Hebrew
    development of, 8:437
    influence on, 8:671
  Hebrew newspapers, 15:155
  Hebrew poetry, 16:598
    Franco-Mendes, David, 7:177
  history, 8:434–436
  Hochschule Fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums, 9:300
  Homberg, Naphtali Herz, 9:504–505
  ideology, 8:439–440, 442–443
  Juedische-theologisches Seminar, 21:108–109
  Kerem Ḥemed, 12:81–82
  labor, 12:411
  leaders
    German Euchel, 6:547
    Krochmal, Nachman, 16:95
    Meisel, Moses ben Mordecai, 13:789
    Mendelsohn, Frankfurt Moses, 14:30
    Mendelssohn, Moses, 14:33–40
    Peretz, Abraham, 15:764
    Perl, Joseph, 15:773–774
    Schorr, Joshua Heschel, 18:163–164
  Lebensohn, Abraham Dov, 12:589–590
  Lebensohn, Micah Joseph, 12:590–591
  Leopold Zunz, 21:684–688
  linguistic assimilation, 8:436–437
  literature, 6:727, 8:686–691
    Bikkurei ha-Ittim, 3:696–697, 8:688
    biography and autobiography, 3:707
    Bloch, Samson ha-Levi, 3:767–768
    Franzos, Karl Emil, 7:219
    Jerusalem, 11:215–217
    Levin, Menahem Mendel, 12:710–711
    Levinsohn, Isaac Baer, 12:720–722
    Mendelssohn, Moses, 8:687
    Russia, 8:441, 443
    types of, 8:687–688
    Wessely, Naphtali Hartwig, 8:687
  Lithuania, 13:120
    Raseiniai, 17:101
  mathematics and, 13:677–678
  mediators with Orthodox Judaism, 11:121
  Menahem Mendel Levin, 12:**710–711**
  Netherlands, 8:436–437
  opponents, 13:790
  Ornstein, Jacob Meshullam ben Mordecai Ze'ev, 15:480
  parody, Hebrew, 15:658–660
  Poland, Breslau, 4:164
  Prague, leaders, 11:115
  Rapoport, Solomon Leib, 17:99
  Romania, 3:135
  Russia, 8:440–443, 12:707–708, 17:535
  Russian, 8:688–691
  satires, Erter, Isaac, 6:483–484
  Schick, Baruch ben Jacob, 18:125–126
  Smolenskin, Perez, 18:693
  Society for the Promotion of Culture Among the Jews of Russia, 18:725–728
  Toleranzpaten, 4:39
  Ukraine, 11:755
  Wessely's poetry, 21:20
  Wissenschaft des Judentums, 21:**105–114**
  women, 8:435, 438, 443, 21:178–179, 181–182
  women's writing, 8:699–700
  Yiddish, 8:436–437
    view of, 8:686–687
  Yiddish literature used to propagate, 15:773
Haskamah, 8:**444–445**
Haskell, Arnold Lionel, 8:**445**
Haskil, Clara, 8:**445**
Hasmonean bet din, 8:**445**
Hasmonean coinage, 5:48–49
Hasmoneans, 2:631, 8:*446,* **446–448,** 447*t,* 13:299
  Antigonus, 2:197–198
  Antigonus II, 2:197–198
  Antioch, 2:201
  Assumption of Moses, 14:544–555
  Eleazar ben Mattathias, 6:305
  European cultural influences, 6:554
  fall of, 2:457
  historiography, 9:154
  Jaffa under, 11:60
  Jerusalem under, 11:148–149
  Josephus Flavius, 11:439
  Josippon on, 11:461
  Judah Maccabee, 11:509–511
  Judea, 9:194–197
  Mattathias, 13:685
  revolt, 9:193–194, 11:90
Ha-Solelim (Israel), 8:**448**
Ha-Sozyalism ha-Ma'aravi u-She'elat ha-Yehudim (Silberner), 18:577
Hassagot, 1:297, 8:**453–454**
Hassan. *See* Chao Ch'eng
Hassan, David, 8:454
Hassan, Jahuda aben Haçen, 8:454
Hassan, Joshua. *See* Hassan, Sir Joshua
Hassan, Raphael, 8:454
Hassan, Salvador, 8:454
Hassan, Shemayyah, 8:454
Hassan, Sir Joshua, 8:**454**
Hassan family, 8:**454**
Ḥassān ibn Ḥassān, 8:**454**
Hassan II (king of Morocco), 14:503–504
Hasse, Hugo, 18:705
Hassegat gevul, 8:**448–453**
  copyright law, 8:450–451, 453
  intellectual property rights, 8:451, 453

Hassegat gevul, ***continued***
  monopoly infringement, 8:452–453
  tenancy rights, 8:449–450
  trespassing, 8:449–451
Hassenfeld, Sylvia Kay, 8:**454–455**
Hassid, William Zev, 8:**455**
Hassideans, 8:**455**
Hast, Marcus, 8:**455**
Ḥatam Sofer. *See* Sofer, Moses
Ḥatan Damim (Hazaz), 8:492
Hatan Sofer (Hungarian rabbi). *See* Ehrenfeld, Samuel ben David ẒEvi
Ḥatan Sofer (Ehrenfeld), 6:239
Hatchwell, Sol, 8:**455–456**
Ha-Tefillah. *See* Amidah
Hatefutsoth, Beth, 16:130
Ha-Tekufa (Elisheva), 6:354
Ha-Tekufah (periodical), 8:**456,** 12:424
Ha-Tekufah ha-Gedolah (Kasher), 11:821
Ha-Telai ha-Shaḥor (Avnery), 18:206
Ha-Telem ha-Rishon (Raab, Judah), 17:6
Ha-Tenu'ah ha-Demokratit Le-Shinu'i. *See* Democratic Movement for Change
Ha-Tenu'ah le-Ma'an Ereẓz Israel ha-Shelemah, 8:456, **456–457**
Ha-Tikvah, 8:**457–458**
Ha-Tikvah, 11:229
Ha-To'eh be-Darkhei ha-Hayyim (Smolenskin), 18:692
Ha-To'eh be-Darkhei ha-Ḥayyim (Smolenskin), 18:691
Hatokai, Aldin, 8:**458**
Ha-Tor (newspaper), 8:123–124
Ha Torah ve ha-Medinah, 17:237
Ha-Toren (periodical), 8:735
Hatra, Aramaic, 2:348
Hatred, ill-will, 8:**458–459**
Hatry, Clarence Charles, 8:**459**
Hats, medieval Jewish, 15:*561*
Hattarat hora'ah, semikhah, 18:276–278
Ḥaṭṭʾat, on altars, 2:12–13
Ḥatte'ot Ne'urim (Lilienblum), 13:15
Ḥatti, 9:290–292
Hattusas (Turkey)
  archives, 2:403
  library, 2:404
Hattušili I, 9:292
Hatvany, Bertalan, 8:459–460
Hatvany, Ferenc, 8:459
Hatvany-Deutsch, Antonia, 8:459
Hatvany-Deutsch, József, 8:459
Hatvany-Deutsch, Lajos, 8:459
Hatvany-Deutsch, Sándor, 8:459
Hatvany-Deutsch family, 8:**459–460**
Haubenstock-Ramati, Roman, 8:**460**
Haunch, Paunch, and Jowl (Ornitz), 15:479
Haupt, Paul, 8:**460,** 470
Hauptman, Herbert Aaron, 8:**460–461**
Hauptman, Judith, 8:**461**
Hauran (Syria), 8:**461–462,** 10:131
Haurowitz, Feliz, 13:11
Haurwitz, Bernard, 8:**462**
Hausdorf, Azriel Zelig, 8:**462**
Hausdorff, Felix, 8:**463**
Hauseman, John. *See* Houseman, John
Hauser, Emil, 8:**463**
Hauser, Henri, 8:**463**
Hauser, Philip Morris, 8:**463,** 18:731
Hauser, Rita Eleanor, 8:**463–464**
Hauser, Robert, 18:732
Hauser Foundation, 8:464
Hauser's Memory (Siodmak), 18:199
Hausman, Theo, 4:371
Hausman, Tzvi. *See* Hausman, Theo
Hausner, Bernard, 8:**464**
Hausner, Gideon, 6:250, 8:**464**
Hautval, Adelaïde, 8:**464–465**
Ḥavalim (Be'er), 3:**251–252**
Havana (Cuba), 5:318, 8:**465**
Havaner Lebn (periodical), 11:780
Hava of Manosque, 8:**466**
Havas, Géza, 8:**466**
Ḥavaẓẓelet (newspaper), 8:267, **466**
Ḥavaẓ Ẓ elet ha-Sharon (Alshekh), 2:10
Ḥavaẓẓelet ha-Sharon (Babad), 3.14
Havdalah, 8:**466–468**
  Amidah, 2:75
  candles, 4:429
  fire, 7:44
  Ha-Mavdil, 8:295
  Provençal, Moses, 16:636
Ḥaver, Ḥaverim, 8:**468–470**
Ḥaver, Ḥayyim, 8:468
Ḥaver, Isaac, 8:468
Ḥaver family, 8:**468**
Ḥaverim, am ha-areẓ, 2:67, 68
Ḥaver ir, 8:**470**
Havilah (ancient Israel), 8:470, **470–471**
Havinenu, 2:72, 76
Ḥaviv, Avshalom, 8:**471**
Ḥaviv-Lubman, Avraham Dov, 8:**471**
Havre, Le (France), 8:**471**
Havurah, 5:175, 6:705, 8:**471–472**
  congregations, Amsterdam, 2:117–118
  New York City, 15:233–234
Ḥavurah kaddisha. *See* Ḥevra kaddisha
Havurat Ẓedakah, 12:605–606
Havvah. *See* Eve
Ḥavvat Da'at (Lorbeerbaum), 13:191
Ḥavvat Yair (Bacharach), 3:34
Havvoth-Jair (ancient Israel), 8:**472**
Hawaii (HI), 8:**472–473,** *473*
Hawaja Mussa. *See* Smilansky, Moshe
Hawatmeh, Nayef, 10:281
Hawerim (de Vries). *See Friends* (de Vries)
Hawk, 8:**473**
Hawn, Goldie, 8:**473–474**
Háy, Gyulah, 8:**474**
Hay, John Milton, 8:**474**
Háy, Julius. *See* Háy, Gyulah
Ha-Yad ha-Ḥazakah (Kalischer), 11:736–737
al-Ḥayat al-Jadida (newspaper), 15:596
Hayatizadé, Mustapha, 18:349
Ḥaycraft, W., 15:582
Ḥaycraft Commission of Inquiry (1921), 15:582–583
Ḥaydān (Yemen), 8:**474**
Hayden, Henri, 8:**474–475**
Hayden, Melissa, 8:**475**
Hayden, Tom, 15:141
Ha-Yehudi ha-Aḥaron (Kaniuk), 11:763–764
Ha-Yehudi ha-Aḥaron (Weinshall), 18:206
Ha-Yehudi ha-Kadosh. *See* Przysucha, Jacob Isaac ben Asher
Ha-Yerushah (Smolenskin), 18:692–693
Hayes, Isaac Israel, 8:**475**
Hayes, Saul, 4:422, 8:**475–476**
Hayesod, Keren, 4:242, 12:714
Ha-Yevani. *See* Joab the Greek
Haynt (newspaper), 7:35–36, 36, 8:**476**
Hayntike Kinder (Shalom Aleichem), 18:385
Ha-Yom (newspaper), 8:**476,** 11:771
Ḥayon, Nehemiah Ḥiyya ben Moses, 1:213, 637, 4:181, 8:**476–478,** 15:444, 538, 769, 18:355–356
  Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:451
Ha-Yored le-Ma'alah (Kaniuk), 11:763–764
Ha-Yoresh (Shamir), 18:392
Ha-Yoshevet ba-Ganim (Hazaz), 8:493
Hays, Arthur Garfield, 8:**478,** 12:547
Hays, Baruch, 4:70
Hays, Benjamin, 8:478
Hays, Daniel Peixotto, 8:**478–479**

Hays, David, 8:478
Hays, Isaac, 8:**479**
Hays, Jacob, 8:478
Hays, Judah, 8:478
Hays, Michael, 8:478
Hays, Michael Solomon, 15:196
Hays, Moses Michael, 4:99
Hays, Solomon, 8:478
Hays family, 8:**478**
  in New York State, 15:239
Ḥayyai Im Ishma'el (Shamir), 18:393
Hayyat, Reuven. *See* Trebitsch, Abraham
Ḥayyat, Judah ben Jacob, 8:**479**
Ḥayyat Kaneh (Molcho), 14:424
Hayyei Adam (Danzig), 5:432
Ḥayyei Ahava (Shalev), 18:373
Ḥayyei Amram (Elbaz), 6:290
Ḥayyei Avraham (Ḥalfon), 8:273
Ḥayyei Olam (Lerner), 12:658
Ḥayyei Yehonatan (Klemperer), 12:227
Ḥayyei Yehudah (Modena), 3:706, 7:15, 14:409
Ḥayyim, Samuel, 15:536
Ḥayyim Abraham Raphael ben Asher, 8:**479**
Ḥayyim ben Abraham ha-Kohen, 8:**479–480**
Ḥayyim ben Bezalel, 4:778, 8:**480**
Ḥayyim ben David, 2:32
Ḥayyim ben Hananel ha-Kohen, 8:**481**
Ḥayyim ben Isaac, 8:**481–482**
Ḥayyim ben Jehiel Ḥafeẓ Zahav, 8:**482**
Ḥayyim ben Masʿud Raphael Alfasi, 1:638
Ḥayyim ben Samuel ben David of Tudela, 8:**482**
Ḥayyim ben Samuel Feivush, 6:686
Ḥayyim ben Shabbetai, 8:**483–484**
Ḥayyim ben Solomon Tyrer of Czernowitz, 8:**482**
Ḥayyim Ḥaykl ben Samuel of Amdur, 8:**482–483**
Ḥayyim Judah ben Ḥayyim, 8:**483**
Ḥayyim le-Olam (Modai), 14:405
Ḥayyim Mordecai of Nadwozna, 8:419
Ḥayyim Paltiel ben Jacob, 8:**483**
Ḥayyon, Nehemiah, 3:571
Ḥayyot, Menahem Manish ben Isaac, 8:**484**
Ḥayyuj, Judah ben David, 8:**484**
  Judeo-Arabic literature of, 11:533
  weak and geminative verbs, 13:39–40
Ḥayyun, Abraham ben Nissim, 8:**485**
Ḥayyun, Joseph ben Abraham, 8:**485**
Haza, Ofra, 8:**485**
Hazael, 6:350, 8:**485–486,** 18:375–376
Hazai, Samu, 8:**486**
Ḥazak, 8:**486**
Hazak, Abraham Isaac. *See* Fortis, Abraham Isaac
Hazak, Jacob Raphael Hezekiah ben Abraham Israel. *See* Forti, Jacob Raphael Hezekiah ben Abraham Israel
Ḥazakah, 1:361, 8:**486–491,** 15:551–552
Ha-Zaken. *See* Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi; Jacob ben Yakar; Shammai
Ḥazal (Urbach), 1:462
Ḥazan, Ya'akov, 8:**491**
Ḥazani, Mikha'el Ya'akov, 8:**491**
Hazards Prevention Law, 5:167
Ha-Ẓarefati, Joseph, 3:677
Ḥazas. *See* Slonimski, Ḥayyim Selig
Hazaz, Ḥayyim, 8:**491–495,** 716–717
Ha-Ẓedakah be-Yisrael (Bergmann), 3:430
Ha-Ẓefirah (newspaper), 8:476, **495**, 12:759, 18:679, 747–748747–748
Ha-Ẓe'irim (music group), 6:263
"Ha-Zelalim" (Feierberg), 6:731
Ha-Zeman (periodical), 12:9
Ḥaẓerim (ancient Israel), 8:**495**
Ḥaẓerim (Israel), 8:**495–496**
Hazeroth (ancient Israel), 8:**496**
Ḥaẓevah (Israel), 8:**496**
Ha-Zevi (periodical), 3:**387–388**
Ha-Ẓevi (newspaper), 10:704, 705, 12:526
Ḥazit Dor Benei Midbar, 13:159
Ḥazit ha-Moledet, 6:292
Ha-Ẓiyyonut mi-Nekuddat Hashkafat ha-Dat (Don-Yaḥia), 5:752
Hazkarat neshamot, 8:**496–497**
Hazketto. *See* Forti, Baruch Uzziei ben Baruch
Ḥazkuni, Abraham, 8:**497**
Ha-Ẓ Naḥash (Ergas), 6:479
Ha-Ẓofeh (newspaper), 8:**497–498**, 12:759, 14:391
Ha-Ẓofeh ba-Areẓha-Ḥadashah (periodical), 8:735
Ha-Ẓofeh le-Veit Yisrael (Erter), 6:483–484
Hazomir Choral Society, 4:662
Ḥazon Ish, 11:805–806
Ḥazon Yeḥezkel (Abramsky), 1:328
Hazor (Canaan), 2:371, 378, 11:7–8
Ḥazor (ancient Israel), 8:**498–500**
Ḥaẓor (Israel), 8:**500–501**
Ḥaẓor Ashdod (Israel), 8:**500–501**
Ha-Zore'a (Israel), 8:**501**
Ḥazut Kashah (Arama), 13:230
Ḥazzan. *See* Ḥazzanim
Ḥazzan, David, 2:31, 8:501
Ḥazzan, Elijah ben Abraham, 8:502
Ḥazzan, Elijah Rachamim, 8:502
Ḥazzan, Ḥayyim, 8:501
Ḥazzan, Ḥayyim David, 8:502
Ḥazzan, Israel Moses ben Eliezer, 8:**506**
Ḥazzan, Jacob, 1:385, 8:501
Ḥazzan, Joseph Raphael ben Ḥayyim, 8:501–502
Ḥazzan, Solomon, 8:502
Ḥazzan family, 8:**501–502**
Ḥazzanim, 8:**502–505**
  Al-Gharīḍ al-Yahūdī, 1:652
  Amsterdam, 2:119
  Bacon, Hirsch Leib, 3:40
  Bacon, Israel, 3:40
  Bacon, Shlomo Reuven, 3:41
  Bacon, Yidel, 3:41
  Baer, Abraham, 3:52
  Bagely, David, 3:59–60
  Beer, Aaron, 3:250–251
  Belorussia, Beimel, Jacob, 3:268
  ben Elijah, 8:501
  Bouzaglo, David, 4:107
  Braun, Arie, 4:137
  Brod, Dovidi, 4:192
  Burla, Jacob Hai ben Judah, 4:295
  Danto, 5:431
  Deutsch, Mortiz, 5:624
  Duque, Simon David, 6:51
  Ephros, Gershon, 6:462
  Eshel, Yitzḥak, 6:504
  Fisher, Dudu, 7:62–63
  Hast, Marcus, 8:455
  Heilmann, Yitzhak, 8:767
  Henle, Moritz, 8:808
  Herschman, Mordechai, 9:43
  Hershovits, Bela, 9:46
  Herstik, Naftali, 9:47
  Israel
    Ben-Haim, Yigal, 3:351
    Lerer, Joshua, 12:653
    Lerer, Shmuel, 12:653–654
  Jacob ben Moses Moellin, 14:414
  Karmon, Israel, 11:814
  Katz, Shalom, 12:16
  Kirschner, Emanuel, 12:189
  Lefkowitz, David, 12:601–602
  Leoni, Myer, 12:647–648
  Lerer, Joshua, 12:653
  Lerer, Shmuel, 12:653–654
  Mendelson, Jacob ben-Zion, 14:30

Ḥazzanim, ***continued***
  Mendelson, Solomon, 14:30–31
  Miller, Ben-Zion, 14:252
  Minkowski, Pinchas, 14:282–283
  Mizrahi, Asher, 14:393
  Morgowski, Jacob Samuel, 14:507–508
  musical style, 14:*651,* 651–653, *652, 653*
  Naumbourg, Samuel, 15:37
  Ne'eman, Yehoshua Leib, 15:**54**
  Netherlands, Brandon, Oheb Isaa, 4:127
  Ostfeld, Barbara Jean, 15:507
  Pinchik, Pierre, 16:164–165
  Polachek, Sender, 16:285
  Poland, Berggrün, Heinrich, 3:426
  recordings, 17:150, 151
  Russia, Bernstein, Abraham Moshe, 3:476
  Schorr, Baruch, 18:162–163
  Schulhof, Moshe, 18:171
  Sharlin, William, 18:414–415
  Shestapol, Wolf, 18:466
  Singer, Josef, 18:638
  Sirota, Gershon, 18:644
  Sobol, Mordechai, 18:702
  Sola, Abraham De, 18:750
  U.K., Bueno de Mesquito, David, 4:252
  U.S.
    Brown, Saul Pardo, 4:216
    Lefkowitz, David, 12:601–602
    Morais, Sabato, 14:471
Ḥazzanut
  Ashkenazi styles, 14:663, *664, 665,* 671–676, 681–685, *682–683, 684, 688*
  Sephardi styles, 14:*662,* 664–665, *665*
Hd. *See* Hadad
He, 8:**506**
He, She and It (Piercy), 18:200
Head, covering of, 8:**506–507,** 18:752
Head, Edith, 8:**507–508**
Headdresses, decorative, 5:**307–309**
Head of the French yeshivot. *See* Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil
Head shaving, women, 8:507
Health. *See* Medicine
Heaps, Abraham Albert, 8:**508,** 16:341
Hear, Ye Sons (Fineman), *7:26*
Hearst, William Randolph, 15:211
Heart, 2:134, 8:**508–510**
Heartburn (Ephron), 6:462
Heartfield, John, 8:**510,** 16:125
Heart of the Comet (Benford, Brin), 18:200
Hearts of Gold (Sinclair), 18:632
Heart transplants, 20:107
Heaven. *See* Paradise
Heavenly host, 2:150–151
Heavenly voice. *See* Bat Kol
Heavy Traffic (Bakshi), 3:74
Hebelt, J., 2:26
Heber, 8:**510**
Heber koltok antologiaja, 11:805
Die hebraeischen Handschriften der k. und k. Hofbibliothek in Wien (Schwarz), 18:189
Die hebraeischen Handschriften in Oesterreich (Schwarz), 18:189
Die hebraeischen Uebersetzungen des Mittelalters und die Juden als Dolmetscher (Steinschneider), 19:198
Hebraeorum gens, 4:278
Hebraeorum supremus. *See* Praefectus Judaeorum
Hebraists
  Baranowicz, David Eliezer, 3:134
  Bar-Asher, Moshe, 3:137
  Burstein, Israel, 4:301
  Christian
    Bacon, Roger, 3:40
    Bartolocci, Giulio, 3:180–181
    Bate, Julius, 3:210
    Beck, Michael, 3:243
    Bialoblotzky, Christian Heinrich Friedrich, 3:566
    Danz, Johann Andreas, 5:431–432
    Imbonati, Carlo Giuseppe, 9:737
    Plantavit de la Pause, Jean, 16:219
  Drusius, Johann Clemens, 6:28
  Ferdinand, Philip, 6:760
  Filipowski, Ẓevi Hirsch, 7:20
  Fischer, Carolus, 7:53
  German, Pellicanus, Conrad, 15:718–719
  Halper, Benzion, 8:283
  Le Fèvre de la Boderie, Guy, 12:601
  Lemans, Moses, 12:636
  Lowth, Robert, 13:237
  Pococke, Edward, 16:250
  U.S., 15:792
Hebraists, Christian, 8:**510–551,** 518*t*–551*t*
  Broughton, Hugh, 4:212
  Budde, Karl Ferdinand Reinhard, 4:249
  Budny, Szymon, 4:249–250
  Buxtorf, Johannes
    the Elder, 4:321
    the Younger, 4:321–322
  correlated listing of, 8:518*t*–551*t*
  Danby, Herbert, 5:408
  De' Rossi, Giovanni Bernardo, 5:598
  Domincans, 8:512
  Forster, Johann, 7:132
  Franciscans, 8:512
  Kabbalah study, 8:513–514
  Mendicant orders, 8:512–513
  nineteenth century, 8:515–516
  Rashi influence on, 8:511
  Reformation, 8:514–515
  Ricius, Paulus, 17:292
Hebrew alphabet, 1:**689–728,** 8:554, 559*t*
  10th c. primer, vol. 3: color insert
  ʾAlef, 1:607
  bet, 3:499
  in Bible, 13:607–608
  Braille, 1:726–727, 3:*754*
  cursive script, 1:697–706, *698, 700–705,* 12:445
    Ashkenzic type, 1:*705,* 706
    Babylon type, 1:698–699, *701,* 706
    Egypt type, 1:698, *700, 701*
    Italkian type, 1:699–700, *704,* 706
    Jewish cursive hand, 1:697
    Karaitic types, 1:706, 718
    Maaravic type, 1:699, *702, 703*
    Palestine-Syria type, 1:698
    Palestine type, 1:*698, 700*
    Parsic type, 1:699, *702*
    Sephardic type, 1:699, *703*
    Temanic type, 1:699, *702*
    Yevanic type, 1:699, *703t, 704, 705*
    Yevano-Karaitic type, 1:*705,* 706
    Ẓarphatic type, 1:*704,* 706
  epistolary conventions, 12:674–675
  ḥet, 9:79
  in Kabbalah, 1:728–730
  letters used as numbers, 1:726, *726*
  manual or finger spelling for the deaf, 1:727
  mashait script, 1:718–721, *721–726*
  mathematics, 13:671
  mem, 14:16
  in Midrash, 1:728–730

  - North-West Semitic, 1:689–697, 690*t, 691t, 692,* 694*t,* 696*t*
    - Aramaic script, 1:694*t,* 695–697
    - Hebrew script, 1:*692,* 693, 694*t*
    - Jewish script, 1:696*t,* 697
    - Moabite, Edomite, and Ammonite scripts, 1:694*t,* 695
    - Paleo-Hebrew script, 1:694*t,* 695
    - Phoenician script, 1:691, 691*t, 692,* 694*t*
    - proto-Canaanite and Cuneiform Canaanite, 1:689, 690*t,* 691, 691*t*
    - Samaritan script, 1:*692,* 695
  - printing, 5:478
  - pronunciation, 8:560–573, 561*t,* 563*t*
  - punctuation, 8:560, 560*t*
  - shorthand, 1:728
  - square script, 1:706–718, *709–717*
    - appearance and basic types, 1:706–707
    - Aramaic type, 1:706, *709*
    - Ashkenazic type, 1:*716, 717,* 718
    - Babylon type, 1:707, *712*
    - Egypt type, 1:707, *711*
    - Italkian type, 1:708, *715, 716*
    - Jewish square script, 1:706, *709, 710*
    - Maaravic type, 1:708, *713, 714*
    - Parsic type, 1:707–708, *712*
    - Sephardic type, 1:708, *714*
    - Temanic type, 1:708, *713*
    - Yevanic type, 1:*715*
    - Ẓarphatic type, 1:708, *716,* 718
  - in Talmud, 1:728–730
  - vowel signs, origins, 13:623, 624, 627–628, 630–632, 633–634
  - *See also specific letters*
- *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament* (Brown, Driver, Briggs), 6:22
- Hebrew Benevolent Society Anshe Sholom, 8:304
- Hebrew Bible. *See* Pentateuch
- Hebrew Bible illumination, 2:495
- *Hebrew Bible in Art* (Leveen), 12:678
- Hebrew bibliography, 3:681–683
- Hebrew book titles, 8:**551–553**
- Hebrew cantatas and choral works, 4:**433–435**
- Hebrew College, 8:**553–554**
- Hebrew Committee for National Liberation, 21:606–607
- *Hebrew Deeds of Catalan Jews* (Klein), 18:471
- *Hebrew Enoch. See Sefer Heikhalot*
- Hebrew fiction, 7:**10–16**
  - aggadah, 1:455
  - allegory, 1:666, 667
  - animal tales, 2:174
  - Ashkenazi literature, 7:14
  - based on Second Temple period, 7:11–12
  - bible stories, 7:11
  - children's literature, 4:619–620
  - Chronicles of Moses, 14:545–546
  - collections, 7:12
  - ethical literature, 7:13–14
  - exemplum, 6:599
  - fables, 6:669
  - hagiography, 8:224
  - Hassidic literature, 7:14, 16
  - Hazaz, Ḥayyim, 8:491–494
  - historiography, 7:12
  - Italian Renaissance, 7:15
  - Jesus' life, 7:13
  - Kabbalah, 7:14–16
  - Laor, Yitzhak, 12:488
  - Lapid, Shulamit, 12:490
  - Midrashic themes, 7:10
  - novel, 11:584, 18:691–694
  - romance, 6:13
  - Talmudic and Midrashic narrative, 7:10
  - visions, 20:544, 545
  - wisdom literature, 21:96
  - Yiddish literature, 17:553
  - *See also specific authors and works*
- Hebrew Free Trade School, 3:695
- Hebrew grammar, 8:**554–620,** 11:31, 116–117
  - Abraham ha-Bavli, 1:312
  - Almoli, Solomon ben Jacob, 1:681
  - alphabet, 8:559, 559*t*
  - Aramaic influence, 8:573
  - beginnings, 13:612–614, 648–653
  - Ben-Asher approach, 3:320, 321
  - biblical patterns, 8:554–558
  - Buchner, Ze'ev Wolf ben David ha-Kohen, 4:243
  - Buttenweiser, Moses, 4:319
  - Calimani, Simḥah ben Abraham, 4:363
  - consonants, 8:560–565, 561*t*
  - early, 15:718
  - Eblaite language, 6:87
  - Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:345–346
  - Emden approach to, 6:393
  - genizah records, 7:476
  - Ḥayyuj writings, 8:484
  - Heidenheim, Wolf, 8:763
  - Ibn Balʿam, Judah ben Samuel, 9:660–661
  - Ibn Barun, Abu Ibrahim Isaac ben Joseph ibn Benveniste, 9:661
  - Ibn Ḥabib, Moses ben Shem Tov, 9:678–679
  - Ibn Janāḥ, Jonah, 9:680–681
  - Ibn Quraysh, Judah, 9:688
  - Ibn Yashush, Isaac Abu Ibrahim, 9:699
  - Lerner, Ḥayyim Ẓevi Ben Todros, 12:657
  - Levita, Elijah, 12:730–732
  - Lonzano, Abraham, 13:187
  - Mishnaic, 14:330–331
  - modern, 8:678–680
  - Mordell, Phinehas, 14:482–483
  - morphology
    - basic elements, 8:575–576
    - formatives, morphemes, 8:576–577
    - parts of speech, 8:577, 598
    - roots, stems, 8:574–575
  - Natonek, Joseph, 15:32
  - noun formation, 3:134, 8:577–587
    - adverbs, 8:585–586
    - conjugations, 8:587–859
    - declension, 8:582–584
    - numerals, 8:586–587
    - particles, 8:585–586
    - patterns, pattern formations, 8:577–580
    - prefixes, compounds, 8:581–582
    - prepositions, 8:585
    - pronouns, 8:584–585, 584*t*
    - suffixes, 8:580–581
  - pronunciation, 8:554–557, 558–559, 559
    - accentuation, 8:569–570
    - community variations, 8:562, 563*t*
    - consonants, 8:560–565, 561*t*
    - dipthongs, 8:570–571
    - ḥaṭef, 8:568–569
    - śewa, 8:568–569
    - vowel elison and exchanges, 8:571–573
    - vowels, 8:565–569, 570–571
  - punctuation, 8:560, 560*t*
  - Rabbinowicz, Israel Michel, 17:31–32

- Hebrew grammar, ***continued***
  - Rashi's language, 17:103–104
  - spelling, writing, 8:559–560, 559*t*–560*t*
  - syllables, 8:567–568
  - syntax, 8:596–618
    - adjuncts, 8:603–607, *605*
    - adverbial sentences, 8:609–611
    - concords, 8:612–614
    - copula, 8:602
    - dependency, 8:611–615
    - foreign influence, 8:597
    - fragmentary sentences, 8:615–616
    - objects, 8:607–609
    - obligatoriness, 8:6i4–615
    - part order, 8:615
    - parts of speech, 8:577, 598
    - prepositional phrases, 8:605–606, *606*
    - pronouns, personal and demonstrative, 8:615
    - relative clauses, 8:606–607
    - sentence connection, 8:617
    - sentences, 8:598–611
    - sentence subordination, 8:617–618
    - subjects, predicates, 8:598–603
    - transitive, intransitive verbs, 8:608
  - verb formation, 3:124, 8:484, 557–558, 587–596
    - assimilated forms, 8:592–594, 593*t*
    - defective verbs, 8:592–594
    - inflection, 8:589–592, 590*t*
    - mute forms, 8:594–596, 594*t*, 595*t*, 596*t*
  - vowels, 8:554–555
- Hebrew Hillbilly. *See* Goldberg, Marshall
- "Hebrew Humanism" of Martin Buber, 4:231, 234
- Hebrew Immigrant Society, 8:**620,** 9:245, 14:503–504
- Hebrew journalism
  - Rabinowitz, Ya'akov, 17:42
  - Rosenberg, Abraham Ḥayyim, 17:434
  - Rosenfeld, Samuel, 17:447
- Hebrew language, 8:**620–683,** 10:684
  - abbreviations, 1:237–240
  - Abrech, 1:329–330
  - Academy of the Hebrew Language, 1:351–353
  - Alting, Jacobus, 2:20–21
  - Amchai, Yehuda, 2:71–72
  - Amelander, Menahem Mann ben Solomon Ha-Levi, 2:38
  - Amen, 2:38–39
  - Amorites, 2:96
  - Aramaic influences, 2:357
  - astronomy texts, 2:132
  - authorized translation of Mandatory statues, 10:415
  - autonomous
    - Ben-Gurion, David, 3:344
    - Ben-Yehuda, Eliezer, 3:387–388
  - Ben Ḥayyim, Ze'ev, 3:351–352
  - Ben Yehuda, Netiva, 3:389
  - biblical, 3:216, 581–582, 8:626–634
    - adjectives, 8:633–634
    - Ancient evidence, 8:626
    - Aramaic, 2:345*t*, 346–347
    - clause formation, 8:634
    - conjugation of verbs, 2:*345*
    - consonants, 8:628
    - Masoretic text, 8:627–628
    - numerals, 8:634
    - pronouns, 8:629–630
    - verbs, tenses, 8:630–633
    - vowels, 8:628–629
  - Blau, Joshua, 3:743–744
  - Brit Ivrit Olamit, 4:189
  - Canada, 4:419
  - Dead Sea scrolls, 5:499–500, 8:634–639
  - dictionaries
    - Alcalay, Reuven, 1:598
    - Alfasi, David ben Abraham, 1:639
    - *Maḥberet,* 14:22
  - Dontan, Aron, 5:762–763
  - Driver, Samuel Rolles, 6:22
  - early treatises on *Even Boḥan* (Menahem ben Solomon), 14:23
  - Eblaite language, 6:87
  - *Ecclesiastes,* 6:88–89
  - Edelmann, Simḥah Reuben, 6:143
  - education
    - Chomsky, William, 4:665–666
    - England, 6:422
  - epitaphs, 6:464–465
  - Erasmus of Rotterdam, 6:477
  - Ereẓ Israel, 6:478
  - euphemisms, Bible, 13:616
  - evolution, 9:252
  - Foreiro, Francisco, 7:125
  - glosses, 3:771, 11:546, 547, 12:405–406
  - Goshen-Gottstein, Moshe, 8:5
  - grammar
    - Abu al-Faraj Harun ibn al-Faraj, 1:334
    - Campen, Johannes van, 4:383
    - Isaac benSamuel ha-Levi, 10:46–47
    - Monis, Judah, 14:444–445
    - Scneider, Mordecai Bazalel, 18:150–151
  - Guidacerio, Agacio, 8:127
  - guttural letters, 8:558
  - Histadrut Ivrit of America, 9:151
  - Hungarian literature, influences of, 9:602–604
  - IDF instruction in, 10:470
  - influence of Greek language, 8:58
  - Israel (state)
    - cultural life, 10:683–684
    - mishpat Ivri, 14:353–354
    - revival, 10:683–684
  - Italian pronunciation, 10:815
  - Jabotinsky, Vladimir and, 11:13
  - Jewish language, 11:301, 302
  - Jewish studies in Soviet Union and, 11:321–322
  - joy, concept of, 11:470–471
  - Judah Halevi on, 11:499
  - Judah ha-Nasi on, 11:503
  - Judeo-Persian grammars, 11:551, 554
  - Kipper, 12:181–183
  - Language war, 12:482–483
  - Lara, David ben Isaac Cohen De, 12:492–493
  - law, 14:353–354
  - Leaf, Hayim, 12:563
  - linguistic development, newspapers, 15:157
  - logic texts, 2:132
  - Masoretic text, 8:627–628
  - medicine and, 13:601, 724
  - Mendelssohn view of, 8:437
  - Middle Ages, 8:650–671
    - Arabic influence, 8:655, 658–665
    - Aramaic influence, 8:669–670
    - Ashkenazaic, 8:667–670
    - France, 8:667
    - German influence, 8:667–669
    - Haskalah influence, 8:671
    - Italian, 8:666
    - Karaitic, 8:666
    - piyyut, 8:651–653
    - pure Hebrew concept, 8:654
    - Saadia Gaon's influence, 8:653–655
    - Samaritan, 8:666

        - Spanish Hebrew poetry, 8:655–660, 16:263
        - Yiddish influence, 8:667–669
    - miracles, 14:305
    - Mishnaic, 2:356, 8:639–650, 14:330–331
        - Aramaic influence, 8:648
        - Ashkenazaic and, 8:669
        - Dead Sea scrolls, 8:638
        - dialects, 8:649
        - foreign loan words, 8:647–648
        - morphology, 8:642–650, 642*t,* 643*t,* 644*t*
        - nouns, 8:645–646
        - Palestinian, Babylonian, 8:649–650
        - phonetics, 8:642
        - problems and issues, 8:640–642
        - syntax, 8:646, 648
        - tanna and amora, 8:639
        - types of, 8:639
        - verbs and tenses, 8:644–645, 648
        - vocabulary, 8:646–648
    - mnemonic devices, Bible, 13:619
    - modern, 8:67, 671–680
        - foreign words, 8:676
        - grammar, 8:678–680
        - pronunciation, 8:672–673
        - revival period, 8:671–672
        - spelling, 8:673–675
        - verbal innovations, 8:677–678
        - vocabulary, 8:675
    - names, 1:333
    - nineteenth century, homiletic literature and, 9:514
    - origin of, 18:285
    - Oxford University, study at, 15:554
    - Palestine (Mandate), 10:198
    - Palestine (Ottoman)
        - journalism, 10:704–705
        - schools, 10:652, 653
    - Parḥon, Salomon ben Abraham Ibn, 15:641–642
    - philology
        - Morag, Shlomo, 14:470
        - poetry and, 16:264
    - philosophy translated into, 16:86
    - pre-biblical, 8:620–626
        - morphology, 8:624–626
        - phonology, 8:622–624
    - pronounciation, Bible, 13:609, 612, 624–648
    - relation to other Semitic languages, 18:284–285
    - revival in Israel, 10:291
    - Rosén, Haiim B., 17:428
    - Russia
        - 1970s, 17:564–565
        - USSR regime, 17:543
    - in science books, 18:157
    - Second Aliyah, 10:196
    - semitic language influences, 8:621–625
    - sheluḥei ereẓ Israel, 18:452
    - sin, 18:621–622
    - spelling, 8:556, 557, 559–560
    - stress structure of ancient, 13:637–639
    - summer camps, 11:272
    - teaching, 6:471, 14:520
    - tenses, 8:557–558
    - theory, 6:589
    - Tibbonian, 8:659
    - Tiberian vocalization, 8:628–629
    - Torah and
        - dating of, 15:742
        - terminology in, 15:734–736
    - translation, Tibbonian, 8:659
    - United Kingdom, education, 6:207
    - Yiddish codevelopment, 9:252
    - *See also* Alphabet; Pronunciations of Hebrew; *specific names of letters of alphabet*
- *The Hebrew Leader* (periodical), 4:58
- Hebrew linguistic literature, 13:**29–61,** 37*t*
    - authors and works, 13:45–54
        - nineteenth–twentieth centuries, 13:57–60
        - sixteenth–eighteenth centuries, 13:53–57
        - tenth–eleventh centuries, 13:45–49
        - twelfth–fifteenth centuries, 13:49–53
    - bases, joint, 13:31
    - beginnings, 13:29–30
    - Biblical Hebrew, 13:35
    - description and definition, 13:29–30
    - development of, 13:31–43
        - Aramaic and Arabic comparisons, 13:35–36
        - dictionaries, 13:36–38, 37*t*
        - four periods, 13:31–34
        - grammatical works, 13:36, 38–43
        - languages, 13:35
        - motivations for writings, 13:34–35
    - dictionaries, 13:36–38, 37*t*
    - four periods of development, 13:31–34
        - creative period, 13:32–33
        - criteria of division, 13:31
        - dissemination period, 13:33
        - first attempts, 13:31–32
        - standstill, 13:33–34
    - Gesenius, Heinrich Friedrich Wilhelm, 13:57–58
    - history of, 13:29–31
    - language, 13:35
    - lexicography, 13:36–38
    - modern trends, 13:58–60
    - monographs, 13:45
    - motivations for writing, 13:34–35
    - phonetics, 13:60
    - post-Biblical Hebrew, 13:35
    - publication of the works, 13:43–44
    - reconstruction, 13:57–58
    - study of, 13:43–45
        - Christian Hebrew studies, 13:54–57
        - classical historical method, 13:57–58
    - *See also* Hebrew literature
- Hebrew linguistics. *See* Hebrew language
- Hebrew literature, 10:684–685, 18:582
    - Aaron ben Elijah, 1:212
    - abbreviations, 1:237–240
    - Aboab da Fonseca, Isaac, 1:269
    - Abraham, 1:286–287
    - Abraham, Apocalypse of, 1:288–289
    - Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:293
    - Abramovitsh, Sholem Yankev, 1:318–322
    - Aden, 1:387
    - Aescoly, Aaron Ze'ev, 1:430–431
    - Agmon, Nathan, 1:465
    - Agnon, Shmuel Yosef, 1:465–468
    - Aḥ ha-Am, 1:525–529
    - Akavya, Avraham Aryeh Leib, 1:554
    - *Akedah,* 1:558–559
    - Alexandria, 1:635
    - Alfes, Benzion, 1:641
    - Almanzi, Joseph, 1:679
    - Almog, Ruth, 1:680
    - awards, Israel Prize, 10:762–763
    - Band, Arnold, 3:107
    - Barash, Asher, 3:135–136
    - Behak, Judah, 3:262
    - Beilinson, Moses Eliezer, 3:267
    - Ben-Amitai, Levi, 3:316
    - Ben Eliezer, Moshe, 3:340

- Hebrew literature, ***continued***
  - Ben-Yehuda, Eliezer, 3:386–388
  - Ben-Yehuda, Ḥemdah, 3:388
  - Ben-Zion, S., 3:392–393
  - Berdyczewski, Micha Josef, 3:404–406
  - Berkowitz, Yitzḥak Dov, 3:440–441
  - Bloch, Samson ha-Levi, 3:768
  - book titles, 8:551–553
  - Brandstaedter, Mordecai David, 4:127
  - Braudes, Reuben Asher, 4:136
  - Braunstein, Menahem Mendel, 4:139
  - Brenner, Joseph Ḥayyim, 4:159–161
  - Bresselau, Meyer Israel, 4:167
  - Brill, Joseph, 4:183
  - Burla, Yehuda, 4:295–296
  - Cantarini, Isaac Vita ha-Kohen, 4:433
  - Carmoly, Eliakim, 4:485
  - Caro, David, 4:487
  - Castel-Bloom, Orly, 4:512
  - censorship, 4:540–541, 5:739
  - children's, 4:619–628, 11:779
  - Churgin, Ya'akov Yehoshua, 4:723–724
  - collections, 6:598–599
  - Comtino, Mordecai ben Eliezer, 5:132–133
  - criticism, 6:743, 8:723–733
    - Ahad ha-Am and Berdiczewski controversey, 8:726–727
    - Eisenstadt, Benzion, 6:270
    - encomiastic, 8:725
    - Epstein, Zalman, 6:476
    - Jaffe, Abraham B., 11:64
    - Lachower, Yeruḥam Fishel, 12:424–425
    - Miron, Dan, 14:313
    - modern era, 8:727–733
    - nineteenth century, 8:724–727
    - Shapira, Hayyim Nachman, 18:400
    - utilitarian-sociological, 8:725–726
  - Dagon, Barukh, 5:378–379
  - Dahan family, 5:379
  - Day of Atonement in, 5:491
  - Deinard, Ephraim, 5:532
  - Dolitzki, Menaḥem Mendel, 5:735–736
  - Dor, Moshe, 5:754–755
  - drama, 8:713–723
    - early beginnings, 8:713–714
    - expressionist-historical, 8:716–717
    - ḥalutz play, 8:718–719
    - Haskalah, 8:714
    - historical melodrama, 8:714–715
    - holocaust dramaturgy, 8:720–721, 722–723
    - Israel, 8:719–723
    - national renaissance period, 8:714–719
    - poetic, 8:715–716
    - Zionist melodrama, 8:717
  - dualism in, 13:668–669
  - Edelmann, Ẓevi Hirsch, 6:143
  - Ehrenpreis, Marcus, 6:240
  - eighteenth century, 11:35
  - L'Empereur, Constantijn, 6:397
  - encyclopedias, 6:399, 400–401, 401–402
  - in England, 6:143
  - essayists, 6:688
  - ethical, 6:525–526
  - European cultural hegemony, 6:556, 730–732
  - European period
    - Berdyczewski influence, 8:694
    - Bialik influence, 8:694–696
    - Galician Haskalah, 8:688–689
    - Haskalah literature, 8:686–691
    - Russia and Poland, 8:691–696
    - Seforim influence, 8:693
  - fables, 6:669
  - father of American, 6:685–686
  - folklore, Schwadron, Abraham, 18:181–182
  - Frankel, Naomi, 7:198–199
  - Freha bat Avraham, 7:234
  - Gnessin's writings, 7:649
  - Grossman, David, 8:99–100
  - Guenzburg, Mordecai Aaron, 8:123
  - *Ha-asif,* 8:170–171
  - Habas, Bracha, 8:173
  - Hapax Legomena, 8:337
  - Harshav, Benjamin, 8:367
  - *Ha-Tekufah,* 8:456
  - Hendel, Yehudit, 8:806
  - Herschberg, Abraham Samuel, 9:42–43
  - Hillels, Shelomo, 9:115
  - Histadrut Ivrit of America, 9:151
  - Horowitz, Aaron Judah Loeb, 9:531
  - Horowitz, Ya'akov, 9:544
  - Hurwitz, Judah ben Mordecai ha-Levi, 9:632
  - Hurwitz, Phinehas Elijah, 9:632
  - Hurwitz, Samuel Justin, 9:632–633
  - Ibn Zabara, Joseph ben Meir, 9:699
  - imaginative language in, 18:197–198, 203
  - Israel period, 8:702–712
    - 1970's, 8:704–705
    - 1980's onward, 8:706–712
    - drama, 8:719–723
    - Holocaust, 8:709
    - new wave, 8:705–706
    - poetry, 8:703, 711–712
    - prose, 8:704
    - women writers, 8:710–711
  - Katzir, Judith, 12:23
  - Kenaani, David, 12:**74**
  - Kenan, Amos, 12:**74–75**
  - Kenaz, Yehoshua, 12:75–76
  - Keret, Etgar, 12:**84**
  - Kipnis, Levin, 12:179
  - Kishon, Ephraim, 12:200
  - Kleinmann, Moshe, 12:227
  - Landau, Judah Loeb, 12:463
  - Laor, Yitzhak, 12:488
  - Lapid, Shulamit, 12:**490**
  - legal sources, 14:336–337
  - Leon, Messer Judah Ben Jehiel, 12:646
  - Lerner, Joseph Judah, 12:658
  - Letteris, Meir, 12:667–668
  - Levin, Shmarya, 12:713–714
  - Levner, Israel Benjamin, 12:744
  - Levontin, Jehiel Joseph, 12:744
  - Lewinsky, Elhanan Leib, 12:762
  - Lewinsky, Yom-Tov, 12:762–763
  - Libowitz, Samuel Nehemiah, 12:783
  - Lichtenbaum, Joseph, 12:796–797
  - Lichtenfeld, Gabriel Judah, 12:797
  - Liebman, Charles, 12:810
  - Liebrecht, Savyon, 12:811–812
  - Luzzatto, Moses Ḥayyim, 13:282–283
  - masculine bias, 6:754–755
  - Mezaḥ, Joshua ha-Levi, 14:155
  - Michael, Sami, 14:166–167
  - Middle Ages, 2:261, 264–268
    - Alexander the Great, 1:627
    - Ashkenazai-Hasidic, 6:529–530
    - Brody, Heinrich, 4:200
    - Davidson, Israel, 5:475–476

    - exempla, 6:599–600
    - *Nevu'at Ha-Yeled,* 15:130
    - philosophical-ethical, 6:527–528, 680–683
    - publication of scholarly, 13:797
    - rabbinic-ethical, 6:528
    - Schirmann, Jefin, 18:137–138
  - Mirsky, Aaron, 14:314–315
  - Mishnah, 14:320–321
  - modern, 8:**684–738**
    - Afro-American influence, 8:736
    - anthologies, 8:734
    - beginning of, 8:685–686
    - British Mandate period, 8:700–702
  - modern Israel
    - Matalon, Ronit, 13:670
    - Megged, Aharon, 13:765–766
  - Mohr, Meir, 14:420–421
  - nineteenth century, Peretz, Issac Leib, 15:765–768
  - novels, 3:489, 8:19–20, 9:312
  - Ottoman period, 8:696, 700–702
  - Palestine (Mandate), 10:684–685
  - patrons, 13:689, 16:263
  - Pineles, Hirsch Mendel ben Solomon, 16:166
  - Pines, Noah, 16:167
  - Plungian, 16:242
  - poetry, 8:697–698
    - Rodin, Elisha, 17:364
    - Schwartz, Abraham Samuel, 18:182
  - Polak, Gabriel Isaac, 16:286
  - post-WW II, Russia, 17:563
  - printing, 1:300, 301, 6:708, 11:64, 169
  - prose, 8:698–699
  - prose, Maqāma, 13:508–509
  - publishing, 16:721–724
  - Rabbinowitz, Saul Phinehas, 17:32
  - Rabinovitz, Alexander Siskind, 17:38–39
  - Rabinowitz, Eliahu Wolf, 17:40
  - Rabinowitz, Ya'akov, 17:42
  - Rabinowitz, Zina, 17:43
  - Raisin, Jacob Zalman, 17:74
  - Raisin, Max, 17:74–75
  - Rakovsky, Puah, 17:76
  - Ravikovitch, Dalia, 17:122
  - Ravina, Menashe, 17:123
  - Rawidowicz, Simon, 17:125–126
  - Rawnitzki, Yehoshua Ḥana, 17:126
  - Reich, Asher, 17:196
  - Reifmann, Jacob, 17:203–204
  - Rimon, Jacob, 17:344
  - Rodkinson, Michael Levi, 17:365
  - Rosenberg, Yehuda Yudel, 17:439
  - Rosenfeld, Aharon, 17:445
  - Rossi, Azariah ben Moses dei, 17:471–473
  - Rubin, Solomon, 17:514
  - Satanow, Isaac, 18:73–74
  - satires, Erter, Isaac, 6:483–484
  - Schaechter, Joseph, 18:101–102
  - Schapira, Noah, 18:108
  - Schatz, Ẓevi, 18:111
  - Schiller, Friedrich von, influence on, 18:133–134
  - Schulman, Kalman, 18:172
  - *Sefer ha-Yashar,* 1:286–287
  - Selikovitch, George, 18:269–270
  - Seri, Dan Benaya, 18:310–311
  - Shaanan, Avraham, 18:334–335
  - Shaḥam, Nathan, 18:363
  - Shaḥar, David, 18:363–364
  - Shakespeare, William, 18:369–370
  - Shalev, Meir, 18:372–373
  - Shami, Yitzḥak, 18:391
  - Shamir, Moshe, 18:392–393
  - Shatzkes, Moses Aaron, 18:420–421
  - Shenhar, Yitzhak, 18:459–460
  - short stories, 6:730–732
  - Slonimski, Ḥayyim Selig, 18:678
  - Slucki, Abraham Jacob, 18:685
  - Smilansky, Meir, 18:687
  - Smilansky, Moshe, 18:687
  - Smolenskin, Peretz, 18:691–694
  - Smoli, Eliezer, 18:694
  - Sobel, Jacob Ẓevi, 18:699
  - Sokolow, Nahum, 18:747–749
  - Someck, Ronny, 19:6
  - translations, 8:733–734
    - from Arabic, 11:31
    - Germany, 6:744
    - into Italian, 18:52
    - Perski, Joel Dov Baer, 15:792
    - into Russian literature, 17:591
    - science fiction, 18:204
    - U.S., 6:686–687
  - translations of Shakespeare, 18:369–370
  - United States, 8:734–737, 11:584, 12:563
  - visions, 20:544
  - women's, 8:699–702
  - women writers, 8:443
  - Writers' Association in Israel, 21:234–235
  - *See also* Hebrew linguistic literature; Hebrew parody; Hebrew prosody
- "Hebrew Liturgical Poetry and Christian Hymnology (Schirmann)," 18:138
- Hebrew manuscripts, 13:**488–495**
  - 500 B.C.E.-1970, 13:488–489
  - Almanzi, Joseph, 1:679
  - Ben-Asher, Aaron ben Moses, 3:320
  - Bodleian Library, 4:29
  - Buchanan, Claudius, 4:238–239
  - Cambridge University, 4:378
  - Canada, Library and Archives of, 15:517
  - collections of, 13:489–490
  - illuminated Hebrew Bibles, 3:675–679
  - Oesterreichische Nationalbibliothek, 15:384
  - owners of, 13:489
  - Palatina Library, Parma, 15:653
  - Russia, 13:490–495
- Hebrew newspapers, 15:**154–189**
  - duration, 15:156
  - Europe
    - daily newspapers, 15:157–158
    - decline, 15:158–159
    - early newspapers, 15:157
    - yearbooks and periodicals, 15:156–157
  - first Hebrew daily newspaper, 11:770
  - *Ha-Boker,* 8:181–182
  - *Ha-Levanon,* 8:267, 466
  - *Ha-Maggid,* 8:293
  - *Ha-Meliẓ,* 8:300, 476
  - *Ha-Me'orer,* 8:301
  - *Hamiẓpeh,* 8:305
  - *Ha-modi'a,* 8:310–311
  - *Ha-Shahar,* 8:442–443
  - Haskalah, 15:155
  - *Ḥavaẓẓelet,* 8:267, 466
  - *Ha-Yom,* 8:476
  - *Ḥa-Zefirah,* 8:495
  - *Ha-Ẓefrah,* 8:476
  - *Ḥa-Ẓofeh,* 8:497–498
  - Hebrew linguistic development, 15:157
  - ideology, 15:155
  - Israel, labor, 5:443
  - Kantor, Judah Leib, 11:770
  - Latin America, 12:513–515
  - list of newspapers and periodicals, 15:160*t*–188*t*
  - North America, 15:159

Hebrew newspapers, ***continued***
  Russia, 8:442
  stages of development, 15:155–156
  Yated Ne'eman, 8:311
  See also Press
Hebrew Observer (periodical), 3:353, 6:92
Hebrew parody, 15:**654–663**
  in Bible, rabbinic, and early Hebrew literature, 15:654–655
  defined, 15:654
  in medieval and early modern periods, 15:655–660
  in modern times, 15:660–663
Hebrew poetry. *See* Hebrew prosody
Hebrew printing, 16:**529–540,** *541*
  Amsterdam, 16:533–534
    Benveniste, Immanuel, 3:383
    Castro Tartas, David de, 4:520
    Foa family, 7:92
  Baghdad, 3:59
  Berdichev, 3:403
  Bible
    early Hebrew editions, 3:586–588, 8:514–515
  Buxtorf dynasty, 8:515
  Czechoslovakia, 4:190
    Eliezer ben Isaac, 6:325–326
  Egypt, 4:345
    Alexandria, 1:635
    Cairo, 4:345
  England, London, 13:184
  Fez, Morocco, 7:6
  France, Plantin, Christophe, 16:219
  Frankfuter, Moses, 7:207
  Geneva, 7:459
  genizah records, 7:477
  Germany, 16:534–536
    Berlin, 3:452
    Frankfurt on the Main, 7:211
    Frankfurt on the Oder, 7:212
    Freiburg im Breisgau, 7:235
    Fuerth, 7:307
    Hanau, 8:317
    Hena, Hans Jacob, 8:317
    Homburg, 9:505
    Leipzig, 12:628
  Halberstadt, 8:263
  Hamburg, 8:297
  India, 4:353
  Israel, 16:538–539, 539*t*
  Italy, 16:532–533, 536
    Bologna, 4:48
    Brescia, 4:163
    Cremona, 5:283–284
    Florence, 7:86
    Foa family, 7:92
    Naples, 14:776–777
  Jerusalem, 16:538
  Metz, 14:136
  modern period, 16:536–540
  Naḥmias, ibn, brothers, 14:754
  Naples, 14:776–777
  Poland, 7:404
    Breslau, 4:165
    Cracow, 5:262
    Krotoszyn, 12:374
    Lublin, 13:243–244
  Polonnoye, 16:360
  Portugal, Lisbon, 13:80
  pre-modern period, 16:529–531
  Romania, Bacau, 3:30
  seventeenth–eighteenth centuries, 16:533–536
  sixteenth century, 16:531–533
  Slovakia, Bratislava, 4:133
  Strasbourg, 19:245
  Sulzbach, 19:306–307
  Ukraine
    Bratslav, 4:134
    Lvov, 13:291
  U.S., 16:538
  Venice, 5:659–660, 20:502–503
  Vienna, 20:523
  women printers, 16:539–540
  See also Incunabula; Printing
Hebrew pronunciations. *See* Pronunciations of Hebrew
Hebrew prosody, 16:**595–623**
  Abdallah, Yusef, 1:240
  Abraham ben Daniel, 1:295
  Abraham ben Ḥalfon, 1:299
  Abraham of Sarteano, 1:313–314
  Abulafia, Todros ben Judah ha-Levi, 1:344–345
  Alamani, Aaron he-Ḥaver ben Yeshu'ah, 1:575
  Alashkar, Joseph ben Moses, 1:576
  Alḥadib, Isaac ben Solomon ben Ẓaddik, 1:654
  Al-Ḥarizi, Judah ben Solomon, 1:655–657
  Almanzi, Joseph, 1:679
  Baghdad, seventeenth–eighteenth centuries, 6:662
  Bat-Miriam, Yokheved, 3:213–214
  Bavli, Hillel, 3:230
  Bedersi, Abraham ben Isaac, 3:248
  Bejerano, Maya, 3:273
  Ben Yiẓḥak, Avraham, 3:389
  Bergel, Joseph, 3:418
  Bergstein, Fania, 3:433
  Bialik, Ḥayyim Naḥman, 3:561–565
  biblical principles of, 16:598–600
  Broides, Abraham, 4:202–203
  Broido, Ephraim, 4:203
  Bukarat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi, 4:257
  Cahan, Yaakov, 4:336–337
  Calimani, Simḥah ben Abraham, 4:363
  "Canaanites," 4:393
  Carmi, Isaiah Ḥ ben Joseph, 4:484
  Carmi, T., 4:484
  Caspi, Saul, 4:506
  Castello, Abraham Isaac, 4:514
  Chomsky, Dov, 4:664
  composition, forms of, 16:601–603, 621, 622*t*
  contemporary, 14:15, 15:726
  De Piera, Solomon ben Meshullam, 5:590
  Dunash ben Labrat, 6:47–48
  Efros, Israel Isaac, 6:216
  Ehrenkranz, Benjamin Zeeb, 6:240
  Eichenbaum, Jacob, 6:246
  Eleazar ben Ḥalfon ha-Kohen, 6:301
  Eleazar ben Jacob ha-Bavli, 6:302
  Elijah ben Eliezer Philosoph ha-Yerushalmi, 6:339
  Elisheva, 6:354
  Fichman, Jacob, 7:8–9
  Fischmann, Naḥman Isaac, 7:57
  Fleischer, Ezra, 7:73
  Frances, Immanuel ben David, 7:170–171
  Frances, Jacob ben David, 7:171–172
  Franco-Mended, David, 7:177
  girdle poems, 16:609
  Gottlober, Abraham Baer, 8:13–14
  Gouri, Haim, 8:19–20
  Greenberg, Uri Ẓevi, 8:74–75
  Habermann, Abraham Meir, 8:176–177
  Halévy, Elie Halfon, 8:270
  Halkin, Simon, 8:276
  Hameiri, Avigdor, 8:299
  Hamon, Aaron ben Isaac, 8:312
  Ḥarizi, Abu Isaac Abraham, 8:355
  Haskalah revival, 16:613–615
  Ḥisdai ibn Ḥisdai, Abu al-Faḍl, 9:145
  history, 16:596–597
  Ibn al-Taqana, Moses, 9:660

  - Ibn Ezra, Isaac, 9:672–673
  - Ibn Ezra, Moses ben Jacob, 9:673–675
  - Ibn Ḥabib, Moses ben Shem Tov, 9:678–679
  - Ibn Ḥasdai, Abraham ben Samuel ha-Levi, 9:679
  - Ibn Kapron, Isaac, 9:684
  - Ibn Khalfun, Isaac, 9:685
  - Ibn Mar Saul, Isaac ben Levi, 9:685–686
  - Ibn Paquda, David ben Eleazar, 9:687
  - Ibn Shuwayk, Isaac ben Israel, 9:694
  - Ibn Zakbel, Solomon, 9:700
  - Italy, 16:611–613
  - Karni, Yehuda, 11:814–815
  - Keshet, Yeshurun, 12:89–90
  - Kinderfreund, Aryeh Leib, 12:160
  - Lebensohn, Abraham Dov, 12:589–590
  - Lebensohn, Micah Joseph, 12:590–591
  - Lenski, Ḥayyim, 12:640–641
  - Letteris, Meir, 12:667–668
  - Levi, Joshua Joseph Ben David, 12:689–690
  - Levi-Perotti, Giustina, 12:724
  - Lisitzky, Ephraim, 13:81
  - medieval, 5:428, 10:38–39, 767, 11:33–34, 100–101, 111
  - medieval, Merecina of Gerona, 14:63
  - meter, 6:606*t*, 607*t*, 608*t*, 16:606–609, 613–614, 616, 617–618
  - Mishol, Agi, 14:331
  - modern, 6:742, 16:615–621
  - Morpurgo, Rachel Luzzatto, 14:509
  - parallelism, 16:598–599
  - Peretz, Issac Leib, 15:765–768
  - periods of, 16:597–598
  - Phinehas ben Joseph ha-Levi, 16:117
  - Pincas, Israel, 16:164
  - piyyut, 8:651–653
    - classical, 16:599–603
  - prose, rhymed, 16:609–610
  - Provençal, 6:717
  - *Psalms of Solomon,* 18:766–777
  - Raab, Esther, 17:6
  - rhyme, 16:603–605, 609–611, 618–621, 622–623
  - rhythm and sound, 16:598–599, 604, 605, 608–609
  - Rimon, Jacob, 17:334
  - Rimon, Joseph Ẓevi, 17:334
  - Rokeaḥ, David, 17:372
  - Romanelli, Samuel Aaron, 17:374
  - Rosen, Abraham, 17:427
  - Rossena, Daniel ben Samuel of, 17:471
  - Ruebner, Tuvia, 17:525
  - Shabazi, Shalem, 18:337
  - Shalev, Yitzḥak, 18:373
  - Shalom, Shin, 18:377–378
  - Shapiro, Abba Constantin, 18:403
  - Silberschlag, Eisig, 18:578
  - Silkiners, Benjamin Nahum, 18:581
  - Sivan, Aryeh, 18:647
  - Solodar, Abraham, 18:754
  - Someck, Ronny, 19:6
  - Spanish, 8:655–660
    - medieval, 16:605–610
  - terminal rhyme, 16:610–611
  - twentieth century, 12:443–444, 463, 13:792
  - versification, syllabic system of, 16:614–615
  - *See also* Piyyut; Poetry
- Hebrew publishing
  - Austria, Schmid, Anton von, 18:145
  - Bologna, 8:392
  - China, Shanghai, 18:396
  - Ereẓ Israel, 4:622–628
  - Europe, 4:620–622
  - Greece, Salonika, 17:706
  - *Ḥasidim, sefer,* 8:392
  - Histadrut Ivrit of America, 9:151
  - Palestine (Mandate), 10:684
  - Palestine (Ottoman), 4:182–183
  - Parma, 8:392
  - Safed (Galilee), 17:661
  - Turkey, Izmir, 10:828
  - *See also* Hebrew printing; Publishing
- “Hebrewpunk” literature, 18:206
- *Hebrew Reader* (Solodar), 18:754
- *The Hebrew Sabbath School Visitor* (periodical), 6:192
- Hebrew script
  - development, 1:693, 694*t*, 695
  - French written in, 11:545
  - Jewish languages and, 11:303
  - Judeo-Provençal written in, 11:560
  - Lachish, 12:421–422
  - Nun, 15:344
  - Pe, 15:700
  - writing implements for, 4:73
- Hebrew Seminar movement, 6:207
- Hebrew Sheltering and Immigrant Aid Society (HIAS), 2:444, 15:208
- Hebrew Socialist Union. *See* Agudat ha-Soẓyalistim ha-Ivrim
- Hebrew Sunday School Society, 6:190
- Hebrew Teachers’ Association, 8:673
- Hebrew Technical Institute, 13:161
- Hebrew theater
  - Cameri, 4:381
  - Habimah, 8:179–180
  - Israel dramatic literature, 8:719–723
- Hebrew Theological College, 8:**738–739,** 13:12, 17:29, 18:576
- Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion, 6:197, 8:**739–740,** 13:207, 17:26–27
  - Adler, Elkan Nathan, 1:396
  - American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  - Binder, Abraham Wolf, 3:703
  - Central Conference of American Rabbis, 4:545
  - Cincinnati, 4:727, 728
  - Ellenson, David Harry, 6:360
  - establishment, 6:192
  - Morgenstern, Julian, 14:486–487
  - West Coast branch, 6:198
  - *See also* Gottschalk, Alfred; Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion
- Hebrew University of Jerusalem, 8:**740–744**
  - Albert Einstein Archives, 6:268
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:60, 62
  - Birk, Yehudith, 3:711
  - Center of Criminology, 2:79
  - Department of Education, 6:65
  - Dvoretzky, Aryeh, 6:74
  - Institute of Jewish Studies, 14:470–471
  - Institute of Mathematics, 2:79
  - library, 12:788
  - physics, study of, 16:137–138
- *The Hebrew Worker* (sculpture), 6:316
- Hebron (Israel), 8:**744–749**
  - Anak, Anakim son of Arba, 2:125, 126
  - biblical period, 8:744
  - oak of Abraham, 15:357
  - post-biblical period, 8:744–745
- Hebron Agreement, 15:598
- Hebron Mountains (Israel), 10:114–115
- *Hebron Stores* (Shami), 18:391
- Hecateus of Abdera, 8:**749**
  - Judea as term, use of, 11:523
  - Moses, 14:531
- Hechal Shlomo, 8:**749–750**

Hechingen (Germany), 9:315
Hechinger, Fred M., 6:161
Hechler, William Henry, 8:**750,** 9:56
Hecht, Ben, 8:**750–751**
Hecht, Reuben, 8:**751**
Hecht, Selig, 8:**751,** 13:10
Hechter, Josef. *See* Sebastian, Mihail
Heckerling, Amy, 8:**751**
Heckscher, Eli Filip, 8:**751–752**
Heckscher, Ephraim, 2:24
Hedegård, Oscar David Leonard, 8:**752**
Ḥeder, 6:182, 8:752
    New York (NY), 6:192, 194
    Russia, 6:187
    See also Jewish education
Hedvata. *See* Haduta ben Abraham
Heeger, Alan J., 8:**752**
Hefer, Ḥayim, 4:96, 8:**752**
Hefer Plain (Israel), 8:**752–753,** *753*
Ḥefeẓ ben Yaẓli'aḥ, 8:**753**
    Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:531
Ḥefeẓ family. *See* Gentili family
Hefker, 8:**753–755**
Hefter, Alfred, 8:**755**
Hefter, Hidalgo. *See* Hefter, Alfred
Ḥefẓi Bah (Israel), 8:**755**
Hegedüs, Armin, 8:**755**
Hegel, Georg William Friedrich, 8:**755–756,** 12:503
Hegenheim (France), 8:**756**
Hegesippus, 11:461
Hegner, Jacob, 1:405
Hegyon ha-Hefesh ha-Aẓuvah (Abraham bar Ḥiyya), 1:293
He-Ḥalutz, 8:**756–761,** 9:490, 18:425
    Ben-Gurion, David, 3:344–345
    Central Europe, 8:760
    established, 10:335
    immigration to Palestine, 8:759
    Iran, 1:224
    Lithuania, 8:759
    North America, 8:759–760
    origins, 8:756–757, 13:277–278
    Poland, 8:758–759
    Romania, 8:760
    Russia, 8:757–758, 18:606
    Trumpeldor, Joseph, 8:757
He-Ḥalutz (periodical), 8:**761**
He-Ḥalutz ha-Ẓa'ir, 8:759
He-Ḥaver, 8:**761**
Heichelheim, Fritz Moritz, 8:**761–762**
Heidegger, Martin
    Arendt relationship, 2:424
    Jonas, Hans, 11:393
    Levinas, Emmanuel, 12:715
Heidelberg (Germany), 8:**762,** 15:575
Heidelberger, Michael, 8:**762–763,** 13:11
Heidenberg, Johann, of Tritheim. *See* Trithemius, Johannes
Heidenhain, Rudolf, 8:**763**
Heidenheim, Benjamin Ze'ev. *See* Heidenheim, Wolf
Heidenheim, Wolf, 2:158, 4:157, 8:**763,** 13:653
Heidentum, Christentum, Judentum (Brod), 4:192
Heidingsfeld (Germany), 8:**763–764**
Heifers. *See* Red heifers
Heifer's neck, ceremony of breaking of, 11:374
Heifetz, Jascha, 8:**764**
Ḥei ha-Olamim (Alemanno), 1:612
Heijermans, Herman, 6:70, 8:**764–765**
Heikhal ha-Kelim ha-Shevurim (Shaḥar), 18:363
Heikhal ha-Shem (Luria), 13:267
Heikhal Kodesh (Albaz), 1:587, 6:290
Heikhalot, 11:592–595
Heikhalot (Zohar), 21:648
Heilborn, Ernst, 8:**765**
Heilbron, Dame Rose, 8:**765**
Heilbron, Ian Morris. *See* Heilbron, Sir Ian Morris
Heilbron, Sir Ian Morris, 8:**765**
Heilbronn (Germany), 8:**765–766**
Heilbronn, Jacob ben Elhanan, 8:**766**
Heilbronn, Joseph ben David of Eschwege, 8:**766**
Heilbrun, Carolyn, 18:736
Heilbrun, Carolyn G., 8:**766–767**
Heilbut, Eleazar Lazi ben Joseph ben Lazi, 8:**767**
Das heilige Experiment (Hochwaelder), 9:301
Die heilige Geschichte der Menschheit (Hess), 9:75
Heiligkeitsgesetz. See Holiness Code
Heilmann, Yitzhak, 8:**767**
Heilperin, Falk, 8:**767–768**
Heilperin, Michael Angelo, 8:**768**
Heilpern, Yom Tov Lipman ben Israel, 8:**768**
Heilprin, Angelo, 8:768
Heilprin, Jehiel (20th c.), 6:183
Heilprin, Jehiel Ben Solomon (1660-1746), 3:681, 8:**768–769**
Heilprin, Louis, 8:768
Heilprin, Michael, 8:768, 15:200
Heilprin, Phinehas Menahem, 8:**769**
Heilprin, Samuel Helmann ben Israel, 8:**769**
Heilprin family, 8:**768**
Heilprun, Eliezer Leizer ben Mordecai, 8:**769**
Heiman, Eugenio, 4:49
Heimann, Moritz, 8:**769–770**
Heimeinkaufsvertraege, 17:202
Heimern, R. *See* Auernheimer, Raoul
Heimkehr der Fronttruppen (Doeblin), 5:729–730
Heimwehr, 8:**770**
Heine, Harry. *See* Heine, Heinrich
Heine, Ḥayyim. *See* Heine, Heinrich
Heine, Heinrich, 5:365, 7:514, 8:**770–773**
    Bieber, Hugo, on, 3:687
    Boerne, Ludwig, 4:32
    Heine, Solomon, 15:305
    Judah Halevi in poetry of, 11:500
    Lassalle, Ferdinand, 12:501
    Moser, Moses, 14:522
    Moses, 14:540
    Solomon, 18:761
Heine, Solomon, 8:**773,** 15:305
Heine, Thomas Theodor, 8:**773**
Heine-Heimowitz, Morris, 8:**773**
Heinemann, Fritz, 8:**773–774**
Heinemann, Isaac. *See* Heinemann, Yiẓak
Heinemann, Jeremiah, 8:**774**
Heinemann, Wolf, 15:243
Heinemann, Yiẓak, 1:461, 462, 8:**774**
Heinrich, Friedberg von, 16:344
Heinrich Feuchtwanger Collection, 18:227–228
Heir to the Glimmering World (Ozick), 20:295
Heisinovitch, Abba Shaul. *See* Aḥimeir, Abba
Hejaz (Saudi Arabia), 8:**775**
Hejaz period, Arabian Jewish communities, 2:294–295
Hekdesh, 2:40, 8:**775–780,** 9:562–563, 12:605
Hekher fun der Erd (Der Nister), 5:596
Hekhsher, 8:**780**
Helam (Gilead). *See* Alamah (Gilead)
Ḥelbo, 8:**780**
Helbo, Menahem, 11:783–784
Held, Adolph, 8:**780–781**
Held, Anna, 8:**781**
Held, Moshe, 8:**781**
Der Held der Erde (Mombert), 14:430
Heldman, Gladys Medalie, 8:**781**
Helena (MT), 14:454
Helena (Queen of Adiabene), 1:391, 8:**781–782,** 14:447
Helena Augusta, 8:**782**

Ḥeleẓ (Israel), 8:**782–783**
Helfand, Ḥayyim Yankel. *See* Litwak, A.
Helfman, Elḥanan, 8:**783**
Helfman, Hessia Meyerovna, 8:**783**
Helicz family. *See* Halicz family
Heliodorus, 8:**783,** 18:261
Heliopolis (Ancient Egypt), 8:**783**
Ḥelkat Meḥokkek (Alshekh), 2:10
Helkias and Ananias, 2:**129**
Hell
  in apocalyptic literature, 15:628
  in medieval literature, 15:628–629
  in modern period, 15:629
  in post-biblical Jewish thought, 15:627–628
  in rabbinic literature, 15:628
Helladius on Antinoupolis, 8:**783**
Hellenism, 2:388–390, 8:**784–791**
  anthropomorphism, 2:189–190
  apologetics, 2:262–263
  architecture, 2:399
  art, 2:493
  blood libel in, 3:775
  Canon, 3:579, 579*t*
  coinage, 5:48
  Diaspora, 5:637–639, 642–643
  Eichthal, Gustave D', 6:252
  Greek language, 8:785–786
  Gutmann, Joshua, 8:154
  and illuminated manuscripts, Hebrew, 9:726–727
  influence on Jews, 8:786–790
  Jerusalem, 11:147–148
  Jewish identity, 11:293
    Philo Judaeus, 16:60–61
  Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* as product of, 11:438
  Judaism
    allegorical interpretation of scripture and, 3:644, 660
    development of concept, 11:515
    religious impact of Bible on, 3:659–660
  Kabbalah and, 11:589
  literature, 13:86–87
    belief, faith, 3:291
    commandments, reasons for, 5:86
    God, 7:658–660
    logos, 13:174
    Wisdom of Solomon, 18:768–769
  Moses, 14:531–533
  Phoenicia, 16:119–120
  political history, boule, 4:105–106
  political power, 8:784–785
  pottery, 16:425
  scholars of, 6:747, 7:755
  Second Temple, 19:610–611
  spiritual resistance, Jewish, 8:790–791
  Tadmor (Syria), 19:430–431
Hellenistic Jewish literature, 8:**791–792**
Heller, Anna. *See* Rosenthal, Anna
Heller, Aryeh Leib ben Joseph Ha-Kohen of Stry, 8:**792–793**
Heller, Bernard, 8:**793**
Heller, Bernát, 8:**793–794**
Heller, Bunim, 8:**794**
Heller, Ḥayyim, 4:193, 8:**794**
Heller, Hermann, 8:**794–795**
Heller, James Gutheim, 8:792
Heller, Jehiel ben Aaron, 8:**795**
Heller, Joseph, 8:**795**
Heller, Joseph Elijah, 8:**795**
Heller, Joshua ben Aaron, 8:**795**
Heller, Judah, 8:**795–796**
Heller, Maximilian, 8:792
Heller, Meshullam Feivush of Zbarazh, 14:79
Heller, Michael, 20:299–300
Heller, Samuel, 13:186
Heller, Stephen, 8:**796**
Heller, Theodor, 6:160, 8:**796**
Heller, Yom Tov Lipmann ben Nathan Ha-Levi, 1:390, 4:779, 8:**796–798,** 11:422, 455, 14:329
Heller family, 8:**792**
Hellerstein, Alvin K., 8:**798–799**
Hellinger, Mark, 8:**799**
Hell in Islamic literature, 6:503
Hellman, Clarisse Doris, 8:**799**
Hellman, Herman Wolf, 8:**800**
Hellman, Isaias Wolf, 8:**799–800**
Hellman, Jacob, 8:**800**
Hellman, Lillian Florence, 3:783, 8:**800–801**
Hellman, Meyer, 15:415
Hellman's Scrapbook (Majzels), 4:424
Hello, Dolly! (Herman), 9:24
Helmanowitch, Nat. *See* Holman, Nathan
Helmsley, Harry, 18:150
Helmsley, Leona, 8:**801,** 18:150
Helmsley-Spear, 18:150
Helpern, Michael, 8:**801–802**
Helpern, Milton, 8:**802**
Helpern, Yermiyahu, 8:802
Helsingfors Program, 7:37, 8:**802–803**
Heltai, Jenö, 8:**803**
Ḥemah, 16:283
Heman, 8:**803**
Hemar, Marian, 8:**803–804**
Hematology. *See* Medicine
Ḥemdat Shelomo (Lipschitz), 13:71–72
Ḥemdat Yamim, 8:**804,** 18:357
Ḥemdat Yisrael (Plotzki), 16:241
Hemerobaptists, 18:233
Hemlock, 8:**805,** vol. 16: color insert
Hemp, 8:**805**
Hemsi, Alberto, 8:**805**
Hena, Hans Jacob, 8:317
Hendel, Neḥama, 8:**805–806**
Hendel, Yehudit, 8:**806**
Hendeles et al. v. Kupat Am Bank Ltd., 13:214, 14:358
Henderson the Rain King (Bellow), 3:301
Hendricks, Harmon, 8:806, 15:197, 198
Hendricks, Henry Harmon, 8:807
Hendricks, Henry S., 8:807
Hendricks, Uriah, 8:806, 15:197
Hendricks family, 8:**806–807**
Hengstenberg, Ernst Wilhelm, 8:**807**
Ḥenikh of Olesko, 3:308
Henkin, Joseph Elijah, 8:**807**
Henle, Elkan, 8:**807**
Henle, Jacob, 2:135, 8:**807–808,** 13:7
Henle, Moritz, 8:**808**
Henna, 8:**808**
Henochsberg, Edgar Samuel, 8:**808**
Henriette Jacoby (Hermann), 9:24
Henriques, Basil Lucas Quixano. *See* Henriques, Sir Basil Lucas Quixano
Henriques, Cyril Quixano, 8:809
Henriques, Isabel. *See* Enríquez, Isabel
Henriques, Jacob Cohen, 15:195
Henriques, Robert David Quixano, 8:809
Henriques, Sir Basil Lucas Quixano, 8:809
Henriques de Castro, David, 4:517
Henriques family, 8:**808–809**
Henriquez, Basurto Diego. *See* Enríquez Basurto, Diego
Henríquez, Gómez Antonio. *See* Enríquez Gómez, Antonio
Henry, Buck, 8:**810**
Henry, Emma, 8:**810**
Henry, H.J., 6:18–19
Henry, Jacob, 8:**810,** 15:302
Henry, Jules, 8:**810**
Henry, Michael, 8:**810**
Henry, Richard. *See* Sellers, Peter
Henry III (King of England), 6:411, 413

Henry IV (German emperor), 8:**809**
Henry IV of Spain, 2:27
Henry VII (King of Bavaria), 15:346
Henry M. Jackson School of International Studies (Seattle, WA), 18:230
Henry of Cossey, 8:512
Henry of Winchester, 8:**810**
Henschel, George. *See* Henschel, Sir George
Henschel, Isidor Georg. *See* Henschel, Sir George
Henschel, Sir George, 8:**810**
Henschel brothers, 8:**811**
Hensel, Kurt, 8:**811**
Henshel, Harry D., 8:**811**
Hentoff, Nat, 8:**811**
Ḥen Tov (Badiḥi), 3:49
Hep! Hep!, 8:**811–812,** *812*
Hepher (ancient city), 8:**812–813**
Heppner, Aron, 8:**813**
Heptaplomeres (Bodin), 9:227
Heptaplus (Pico della Miraondola), 16:146–147
Heracles, 9:**5**
Heraclitus, 9:**5**
Heraclius, 4:326, 9:**5–6**
Heraldry, 9:**6–7**
Herat (Afghanistan), 9:**7**
Herberg, Will, 9:**7–8**
Herbert de Bosham. *See* Bosham, Herbert de
Herbert of Bosham. *See* Bosham, Herbert de
Herblock. *See* Block, Herbert Lawrence
Herbs, medicinal, 9:**8–7**
Herbst, Josif, 4:276
Herbst, Karl, 9:**7**
Herbstein, Joseph, 9:**7**
Hercules. *See* Heracles
Herdan, Kurt Lucian, 9:**7**
Herder, Johann Gottfried, 9:**7–10,** 13:57
  modern biblical exegesis by, 3:646
Herder, Moses, 2:87
Hereafter. *See* Afterlife
Here and Now (Layton), 12:557
Hereford (England), 9:**10**
Ḥerem, 9:**10–16,** 21
  Amalekites, 2:28, 29
  categories, 9:10–11
  Deuteronomy's reinterpretation, 9:12–13
  etymology, 9:11–12
  mishpat Ivri, 14:342
  Niddui vs. ḥerem, 9:13–15
  procedure, 9:15–16
Ḥerem bet din, 9:**16–17**
Ḥerem ha-Ikkul, 9:**17**
Ḥerem ha-Yishuv, 9:**17–18**
Ḥerem setam, 9:**18–20**
Herennius Philo. *See* Philo of Byblos
Heresy, 9:**20–22**
  Judaism viewed as, 11:579
Ḥeret Enosh (Mohr), 14:420
Ḥerev le-Et (Israel), 9:**22**
Ḥerev Nokemet Nekam-Berit (Bresselau), 4:167
Here We Are: Songs of the Holocaust (Mlotek), 14:396
Herford, Robert Travers, 9:**22,** 16:630
Heritage (periodical), 2:59
A Heritage Affirmed (Lurie), 13:269
Herlands, William Bernard, 9:**22–23**
Herlingen, Aaron Wolff of Gewitsch, 4:367, 9:**23**
Herlitz, Esther, 9:23
Herlitz, Georg, 6:400, 9:**23**
Herman, Abraham. *See* Harman, Avraham
Herman, David, 9:**23**
Herman, Jerry, 9:**23–24**
Herman, Josef, 9:**24**
Herman, Max. *See* Gluckman, Max
Herman, Mildred. *See* Hayden, Melissa
Herman, Nathan-David. *See* Herman, David
Herman, Oskar, 9:**24**
Hermann, Georg, 9:**24**
Hermann, Hugo, 9:**41–42,** 42
Hermann, Leo, 9:**24–25**
Hermann, Oscar. *See* Herman, Oskar
Hermann Mestetz (Czech Republic). *See* Hermanuv Mestec (Czech Republic)
Hermannstadt (Romania). *See* Sibiu (Romania)
Herman of Scheda. *See* Hermanus Quondam Judaeus
Hermanus Quondam Judaeus, 9:**25**
Hermanuv Mestec (Czech Republic), 9:**25**
Hermaphrodite. *See* Androgynos
Hermaphroditism, 11:418
Hermeneutics, 9:**25–29**
  Baraita of 32 Rules, 3:129, 6:329
  Bible, interpretation of, 9:818–819
  Karaite doctrine, 11:797–800
  See also Bible; Midrash
Hermer, Manfred, 9:**29**
Hermes. *See* Mercury
Hermes Trimegistos, 9:29
Hermetic writings, 9:**29**
Hermippus of Smyrna, 9:**29–30**
Hermlin, Stephan, 9:**30**
Hermogenes, 9:**30**
Hermon (stream), 3:109, 11:401
Ḥermon (Bader), 3:45
Hermon, Mount. *See* Mount Hermon
Hero (Rosenberg), 18:200
Herod, 2:458, 9:**31,** 197–198
Herod I, 9:**31–38**
  Agrippa, Marcus Vipsanius, 1:504
  Alexander, 1:618–619
  Alexandra, 1:631
  Alexas, 1:636
  Archelaus, 4:455
  in the arts, 9:37–38
  Assumption of Moses, 14:544
  Bathyra, 3:212
  Caesar, Sextus Julius, 4:332
  Cleopatra of Jerusalem, 4:754
  Cleopatra VII, 4:754
  coinage, 5:48–49
  Cypros and, 5:347
  Doris, 5:757
  dynastic murders, 9:34–35
  Edom, 6:157
  emperor worship, 6:397
  Ereẓ Israel under, 9:35–36
  genealogy, 9:33*t*
  Herod's day, 15:792
  Jerusalem and, 11:149–150
  Joseph (brother), 11:414
  Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities,* 11:439–440
  Joshua ben Phabi, ousting of, 11:454–455
  in music, 9:38
  Nicholas of Damascus and, 15:251, 252
  Obedas II, 15:367
  relationship with Jewish subjects, 9:36
  Second Temple, reconstruction, 19:612–613
  Simeon ben Boethus, 4:33
Herod II, 9:**38**
Herod Agrippa, 11:150
Herod Agrippa II. *See* Agrippa II
Herod Antipas. *See* Antipas, Herod
Herod Antipater, 15:252
Herodians, 9:**38–39**
Herodias, 9:**39**
  John the Baptist and, 11:381
Herodium, 9:**39**
Herodotus, 9:**39**
  Jewish identity in Hellenistic period and, 11:293

  jujube and lotus eaters of, 11:572
  on Palestine, 15:581
Herod Philip, 2:398
Herod Philip I, 9:**39–40**
Herod’s Children (Aichinger), 9:412
Herod the Great. *See* Herod I
Heroes Go into Battle. See Hrdinové táhnou do boje
Heroic tales, myths. *See* Hagiography
Herold, Jacques, 15:648
The Heron. See L’airone
Herons, 3:729
Herrera, Abraham Kohen de, 9:**40–41**
Herrera, Alonso Nunez de. *See* Herrera, Abraham Kohen de
Herrera de Pisuegra (Spain), 9:**41**
Herrmann, Bernard, 9:**41**
Hersch, Jeanne, 9:**42**
Hersch, Pesach Liebman, 9:**42**
Hersch, Seymour, 9:**44**
Herschberg, Abraham Samuel, 9:**42–43**
Herschel, Solomon. *See* Hirschel, Solomon
Herschele, 9:**44–45**
Herscher, Uri David, 9:**43,** 18:659
Herschman, Mordechai, 9:**43**
Herschorn, Joshua Halevy, 9:**44**
Herschorn, Sheea Halevy. *See* Herschorn, Joshua Halevy
Hersh, Wolf. *See* Erlich, Henryk
Hershele Ostropoler. *See* Ostropoler, Hershele
Hershey, Barbara, 9:**45**
Hershfield, Harry, 4:499
Hershko, Avram, 4:593, 9:**45,** 13:10
Hershkowitz, Victor, 9:**45–46**
Hershl Shamay (Abtshuk), 1:333
Hershman, Abraham M., 9:**46**
Herskovits, Bela, 9:**46**
Herskovits, Melville Jean, 9:**46**
Herskovitz, Marshall, 9:**46–47**
Herskovitz, Melville J., 2:186
Herstein, Lillian, 9:**47**
Herstik, Naphtali, 9:**47**
Herta. *See* Gertsa
Hertz, Benedykt, 9:**47**
Hertz, Emanuel, 9:**47**
Hertz, Gustav, 9:**47–48**
Hertz, Henri, 9:**48,** 11:358
Hertz, Henrik, 9:**48**
Hertz, Ilse. *See* Roberg, Ilse
Hertz, Joseph Herman, 3:614, 9:**48–49,** 11:328, 378
Hertzberg, Arthur, 9:**49**
Hertzberg-Fraenkel, Leo. *See* Herzberg-Fraenkel, Leo
Hertzka, Emil, 9:**49**
Hertzka, Theodor, 9:**49–50**
Hertzveld-Hijmans, Esthella, 9:**50**
Ḥerut (Israel), 9:**50**
Ḥeruti. *See* Smilansky, Moshe
Ḥerut movement, 9:**50–51,** 17:262–267
  Begin, Menaḥem, 3:261
  Shamir, Yitzhak, 18:393
Herxheimer, Salomon, 2:163, 9:**51**
Herz, Henri, 9:**51**
Herz, Henriette, 9:**51**
Herz, Leopold Edler von, 9:**51–52**
Herz, Marcus, 9:**52**
Herz, Michael, 4:86
Herzberg, Abel Jacob, 6:70, 9:**52**
Herzberg, Judith, 6:71
Herzberg, Wilhelm, 9:**52**
Herzberg-Fraenkel, Leo, 4:199, 9:**53**
Herzberg-Fraenkel, Sigmund, 4:199
Herzenstein, Mikhail Yakovlevich, 9:**53**
Herzfeld, Ernst Emil, 2:371, 9:**53**
Herzfeld, Helmut. *See* Heartfield, John
Herzfeld, Levi, 4:226, 9:**53–54**
Herzheimer, Solomon, 3:631
Herzl (Elon), 6:366
Herzl, Binyamin Ze’ev. *See* Herzl, Theodor
Herzl, Jenö. *See* Heltai, Jenö
Herzl, Theodor, 9:**54–66,** 54*t,* 247, 605, 12:779
  Abdul-Hamid II and, 15:542
  Aḥ ha-Am, 1:526
  antisemitism, 9:55
  Bliokh, Ivan Stanislavovich, 3:756
  Bloch, Ernst, criticism by, 3:760
  Bloch, Joseph Samuel, 3:764
  Bodenheimer, Max Isidor, 4:27
  Buber, Martin, 4:235
  Chamberlain, Joseph, 4:564
  Dreyfus Affair, 6:19
  El-Arish, 6:286
  flag of Israel, 7:68
  Frederick I (Grand Duke of Baden), 7:221
  German relationship, 9:55–60
  Ḥibbat Zion, 9:94
  Landau, Saul Raphael, 12:465
  Levontin, Zalman David, 12:745
  Nobel, Nehemiah Anton, 15:291
  Nordau, Max, 15:298
  Nussenblath, Tulo, 15:354
  Odessa Committee, 15:382
  protestrabbiner and, 16:633
  Schachtel, Hugo-Hillel, 18:99
  Schalit, Isidor, 18:104, 105
  Schnirer, Moritz Tobias, 18:151
  Turkish relationship, 9:61–63
  Uganda controversy, 9:63–66
  on utopian vision of Israel, 18:202–203
  vision at First Zionist congress, vol. 21: color insert
  Zionist financial institutions, 11:285
  See also Newlinski, Philipp Michael
Herzliah Hebrew Teachers’ Institute, 9:**66–67**
Herzlia High School (Israel), 14:522
Herzliyyah (Israel), 9:**67,** vol. 11: color insert
Herzl Museum, 2:414
Herzog (Bellow), 3:300, 301
Herzog, Chaim, 9:**67–68**
Herzog, David, 9:**68**
Herzog, Emile. *See* Maurois, André
Herzog, George, 9:**68**
Herzog, Isaac, 6:33, 9:**68–70**
Herzog, Jacob, 9:70
Herzog, Reginald Oliver, 9:**70**
Herzog, Sarah, 9:69
Herzog, Shira, 9:**70**
Herzog, Z., 2:330
Herzstein, Barbara. *See* Hershey, Barbara
Heschel, Abraham Joshua, 3:736, 9:**70–72,** 11:330, 16:104
  Dresner, Samuel Hayim, 6:11
  Existentialism, 6:612
  free will, 7:233–234
  good and evil, 7:754
  miracles, 14:309–310
  National Conference on Soviet Jewry, 15:20
  redemption, 17:154
  revelation, 17:258
Heschel, Abraham Joshua ben Jacob, 9:**72–73**
Heschel, Abraham Joshua of Apta. *See* Abraham Joshua Heschel of Apta
Hescheles, Marian. *See* Hemar, Marian
Ḥesed le-Avraham (Weinberg), 18:677
Heshbon (ancient Israel), 6:297, 9:**73**
Ḥeshbon Mahalekhot ha-Kokhavim (Abraham bar Ḥiyya), 1:293
Ḥeshek Shelomo (Alemanno), 1:611–612
Ḥeshek Shelomo (Solomon ben Judah of Lunel), 18:772
Heshel, Abraham Joshua, of Machnovka, 8:420
Heshin, Schneur Zalman, 9:**73–74**

Ḥeshvan. *See* Marḥeshvan
Heskes, Irene, 9:**74**
Hesped, 6:526, 9:**74,** 11:494–495
  See also Kinah
Hesperides. *See* Benghazi (Libya)
Hess, Dame Myra, 9:**76**
Hess, Mendel, 9:**74**
Hess, Michael, 9:**75**
Hess, Moses, 9:**75–76,** 12:439, 13:255, 18:577, 705, 21:541–542
  Duenner, Joseph Ẓ Hirsch, 6:41
Hess, Rudolph, 4:87
Hesse (Germany), 9:**77–78**
Hesse-Darmstadt (Germany), 9:77
Hesse-Homburg. *See* Homburg (Germany)
Hesse-Kassel (Germany), 9:77
Hessel, Franz, 9:**78**
Hessen, Joseph Vladimiovich, 9:**78**
Hessen, Julius Isidorovich, 9:**78–79,** 18:724
Hester Street (motion picture), 18:585
Hestrin, Shlomo, 9:**79**
Hestrin-Lerner, Sarah, 9:**79**
Ḥet, 9:**79**
Het dendende hart van de barak (Hiller), 9:116
Hetter iskah. *See* Shetar
Het verstoorde leen (Hiller), 9:116
Ḥevel Sedom (Almog), 1:680
Ḥevel Yam ha-Melaḥ (Almog), 1:680
Ḥever, Ḥanan, 8:731
Ḥever ha-Yehudim, 9:**79**
Ḥever ir, 8:**470**
Hevesi, Alan, 15:224
Hevesi, András, 9:79
Hevesi, Lajos, 9:**79**
Hevesi, Ludwig. *See* Hevesi, Lajos
Hevesi, Sandor, 9:**79**
Hevesi, Simon, 9:**80,** 13:254
Hevesy, George Charles de, 9:**80**
Ḥevrah, ḥavurah, 4:572, 9:**80–81**
Ḥevra kaddisha, 4:548, 572, 9:**81–82**
  Altschul, Emil, 2:25
  taxes, 7:24
Ḥevrat ha-Ovedim, 9:**82–83,** 147
Ḥevrat Ḥayyim, 3:742
He Walked in the Fields. See Hu Halakh ba-Sadot
He Will Light the Way. See Ya'ir Nativ
Hewitt, Don, 9:**83**
Hexagram, 2:122, 123
Hexapla, 7:463
Hexapla (Origen), 3:597, 598, 601, 666, 15:474
Hexateuch, 6:278, 11:444
Hexter, Jack H., 9:**83–84**
Heyd, Uriel, 9:**84**
Heydemann, Heinrich, 2:370
Heydenfeldt, Solomon, 9:**84**
Heydius, Thomas. *See* Hyde, Thomas
Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan, 9:**84–85,** 332, 336, 11:526, 527
Heyermans, Herman. *See* Heijermans, Herman
Heykhan Ani Nimẓet (Castel-Bloom), 4:512
Heym, Stefan, 9:**85–86**
Heyman, Henrik. *See* Hertz, Henrik
Heyman, Moses David, 9:**86**
Heyman, Seymor C., 15:397
Heymann, Fritz, 9:**86**
Heymann, Lewis, 15:316
Heymann, Walther, 9:**86–87**
Heymans, Gerardus F., 9:**87**
Heyse, Paul, 9:**87**
Hezekiah (amora), 9:**90**
Hezekiah (freedom fighter), 9:**90,** 18:290
Hezekiah (King of Judah), 1:539, 9:**87–90,** 180–181, 18:582
  Kings, Book of, 12:173–174
  Nehushtan, 15:64
  priestly source of Torah and, 15:738, 739
Hezekiah, the High Priest, 9:**90–91**
Hezekiah ben David, 9:**91**
Hezekiah ben David da Silva, 9:**91–92**
Hezekiah ben Jacob, 9:**92**
Hezekiah ben Manoah, 9:**92**
Hezekiah of Ventura, 4:48
Ḥezi, 18:440
Hezir, 9:**92**
Hezir family tomb, vol. 10: color insert
HIAS. *See* Hebrew Sheltering and Immigrant Aid Society
Ḥibat Allah
  abu al-Barakāt ben All al-Baghdādi, 9:**92–93,** 16:84
  ibn Jumayʾ ibn Zayn, 9:**93**
Ḥibat Allah ibn al-Ḥasan ben Ephraim, 11:536
Hibbath Zion (Sokolow), 18:749
Ḥibbat Zion (Israel), 9:**94**
Ḥibbat Zion (movement), 3:140, 8:443, 9:**94,** 11:68, 724, 755, 756, 16:44
  Aḥ ha-Am, 1:525, 526
  Bambus, Willy, 3:105
  Barishansky, Raphael, 3:154
  Barzilai, Yehoshua, 3:194
  Benei Moshe, 3:334–335
  Berliand, Shlomo Meir, 3:444
  Bermann, Vasili, 3:466
  in Bialystok (Poland), 3:567
  Eliasberg, Mordecai, 6:319
  Fez, Morocco, 7:7
  First Aliyah and, 10:333–334
  Grunberg, Abraham, 8:111
  Guttmacher, Elijah, 8:155–156
  ḥalukkah, 8:289
  Ha-ShaḤar, 8:381
  Helpern, Michael, 8:801
  Kattowitz Conference, 12:7–8
  Landau, Adolph, 12:457
  Lapidot, Alexander Moses, 12:490
  Levin, Judah Leib, 12:709–710
  Levontin, Zalman David, 12:744–745
  Lilienblum, Moses Leib, 13:15
  Lippe, Karpel, 13:69
  Meerovitch, Menaché, 13:765
  Mohilewer, Samuel, 14:418–419
  Schapira, Hermann, 18:107–108
  Smolenskin, Peretz, 8:381
  See also Zionism
Ḥibbat Ẓiyyon (Dinur), 5:672
Ḥibbur ha-Meshiḥah ve-ha-Tishboret (Abraham bar Ḥiyya), 1:293, 13:673
Hibbur Yafeh Min ha-Yeshu'a (Nissim). *See Sefer ha-Maasiyyot*
Ḥibbur Yafe me-haYeshuʿah (Nissim), 10:97–98, 14:539, 15:280
Ḥibbut ha-Kever, 9:**94**
Hibshūsh, Ḥayyim, 9:**94–95**
HICEM, 4:639
Hickl, Max, 9:**95**
Hida, 2:774–775
Ḥidaḥ parables, 15:620
Hidalgo, Alfred. *See* Hefter, Alfred
Hidāyat al-Qāri, 1:334, 13:650, 651
Hidden Holocaust? Gay and Lesbian Persecution in Germany (Grau), 9:419
The Hidden Puddle. See Shelulit Genuzah
Hidden Songs (Elisheva), 6:354
Ḥiddushei Aggadot (Edels), 6:144
Ḥiddushei Halakhot (Edels), 6:143–144
Ḥiddushei ha-Ritba (Yom Tov), 21:391–392
Ḥiddushei Maharḥa (Alfasi), 1:638
Ḥiddushim, 1:422–423, 9:**95–97,** 14:337
Hidekel. *See* Tigris
The Hiding Place, 9:444
Ḥidka, 9:**97**
Hiel, 9:**97**

Hier, Marvin, 9:**97,** 13:200–201, 18:618–620
Hierapolic (Syria), 9:**97–98**
Hieroglyphic writing, Hittite, 9:293
Hieronymus de Sancta Fide. *See* Lorki, Joshua
Hierosolymitanische Stiftung, 9:**98**
Higgayon (Reines), 17:207
Higger, Michael, 9:**98**
High Commissioner for Palestine, 9:**98–99**
Higher Criticism, 11:25
Higher Freedom (Polish), 16:334
Higher School for Jewish Science (Berlin). *See* Hochschule Fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums
Higher Than the Earth. See Hekher fun der Erd
High Holiday Prayer Book (Silverman), 18:587
High Holidays
  Book of Life, 4:69
  folklore, 7:104
High Holy Days: A Commentary on the Prayerbook of Rosh Hashanah and Yom Kippor (Kieval), 12:153
High places. *See* Cult Places, Israelite
High priests, 9:**99–100**
  Aaron, 1:209, 210–211
  Aaronide, 1:217–219
  breastpiece precious stones, 16:475–479, 476*t*
  Caiaphas, Joseph, 4:339
  Jaddua, 11:57–58
  Jason, 11:90
  Jeshua, 11:241–242
  red heifer, 17:156–158
  Second Temple, 19:618–619
  selection, 16:117
  Simeon ben Boethus, 18:594
  Simeon the Just, 18:602
Highway 61 Revisited (Dylan), 6:78
Hija, David de, 4:257
Hijackings, plane, 6:447–448
Hijar (Spain), 9:**100**
Ḥikrei Halakhah u-She'elot u-Teshuvot (Mohilewer), 14:419
Hilberg, Raul, 4:217, 9:**100–102**
Hildebert of Lavardin, 9:**102**
Hildesheim (Germany), 9:**102–103**
Hildesheimer, Azriel, 6:269, 8:260–261, 9:**103–104,** 12:616, 17:19
  Juedische Presse, 11:569
Hildesheimer, Hirsch, 9:**104–105**
  Juedische Presse, 11:569
Hildesheimer, Meir, 9:**105**
Hildesheimer, Wolfgang, 9:**105**
Hilduin, 9:**106**
Hilewitz, Alter, 9:**106**
Hilf, Alois, 15:509
Hilf: a Zaml-Bukh fir Literatur un Kunst (Shalom Aleichem), 18:383
Hilfai. *See* Ilfa
Hilferding, Rudolf, 9:**106,** 16:344, 18:729
Hilfsverein der deutschen Juden, 3:105, 9:**106–107,** 12:482
  Levin, Shmarya, 12:713
Hilkhot Bekhorot (Naḥmanides), 14:743
Hilkhot Ḥallah (Naḥmanides), 14:742
Hilkhot niddah. *See* Niddah
Hilkhot Niddah (Naḥmanides), 14:743
Hilkhot Re'u. See Halakot Pesukot
Hilkhot Sheḥitah u-Vedikah (Weil), 20:**711–712**
Hilkhot Yom Tov (Algazi), 1:645
Hilkiah, 9:**107**
Ḥilla (Iraq), 9:**107–108**
Hillel (3rd century C.E.), 9:**110**
Hillel (330–365 C.E.), 9:**110**
Hillel (organization), 6:196, 9:**111–112,** 15:132, 20:371–372
  Canada, 4:17
  founding, 4:14
  Joel, Richard M., 11:364–365
  Jospe, Alfred, 11:462–463
  Pekarsky, Maurice Bernard, 15:715
Hillel (the Elder), 3:530–533, 641, 8:391, 9:**108–110**
  academies, 1:348
  calendar, 4:357
  creation, 5:275–276
  halakhah, approach to, 6:486, 8:255
  Ḥanukkah lamp, 8:333
  Johanan ben Zakhai and, 11:373
  on marriage, 8:255, 21:324
  on New Year, 15:193
  on non-Jewish women and niddah, 15:256–257
  on praising the bride, 8:247–248
  resurrection, 17:242
Hillel, David d'Beth, 2:28
Hillel, Shelomo, 9:**112–113**
Hillel II, 4:357, 9:**110–111**
Hillel ben Eliakim, 9:**113**
Hillel ben Jacob of Bonn, 3:770
Hillel ben Naphtali Ẓevi, 2:24, 9:**113**
Hillel ben Samuel, 3:239, 7:129, 9:**113–115,** 16:87
Hillel Ben Shakhar. *See* Landau, Judah Loeb
Hillel of Erfurt, 9:**115**
Hillel of Greece. *See* Hillel ben Eliakim
Hillels, Shelomo, 9:**115**
Hillel the Elder. *See* Hillel of Erfurt
Hillel und Schamai (Adler), 1:402
Hiller, Arthur, 9:**115**
Hiller, Ferdinand, 9:**115**
Hiller, Kurt, 9:**116**
Hillesum, Etty, 9:**116**
Hillesum, Jeremias, 9:**116–117**
Hillman, Bessie Abramowitz, 18:713
Hillman, Bessie "Bas Sheva" Abramowitz, 9:**117**
Hillman, David, 9:**117**
Hillman, Samuel Isaac, 9:**117**
Hillman, Sidney, 9:117, **118**
Hillquit, Morris, 9:**118–119,** 15:212, 18:708
Ḥilluk ha-Kara'im ve-ha-Rabbanim (Elijah ben Abraham). *See The Controversy between the Karaites and the Rabbanites* (Elijah ben Abraham)
Hillula, 1:439, 9:**119**
Hillula dance, 5:411, vol. 5: color insert
Hillula de-Rabbi Shimon bar Yoḥai, the Festivity, 9:**119**
Ḥillul ha-Shem. *See* Kiddush ha-Shem and Ḥillul ha-Shem
Hilsenrath, Edgar, 9:**119**
Hilsner, Leopold. *See* Hilsner Case
Hilsner Case, 9:**119–120,** 15:352
Him, George, 4:368, 12:769
Himmelfarb, Gertrude, 9:**120–121,** 152
Himmelstein, Lena, 9:**121**
Himmelweit, Hildegarde, 9:**121**
Himmler, Heinrich, 9:**121–122**
  Blood for Trucks offer, 4:120
  camps, concentration and extermination, 4:384
  as commander of Auschwitz, 2:662, 667
  Hoess, Rudolf, 9:304–306
  Ravensbrueck concentration camp, 17:121
  Schellenberg, Walter, 18:119
Ḥimyar, 4:326, 9:**122**
Hinatuna. *See* Hannathon (ancient Israel)
Hindakah. *See* Ḥidka
Hindemith, Paul, 2:31
Hindenberg. *See* Zabrze (Poland)
Hindenburg. *See* Zabrze (Poland)
Hindus, Maurice Gerschon, 9:**123**
Hine, Edward, 4:188
Hīneni he-ani mi-ma'as, 9:**123**

Hinkel, Hans (Staatskommissar), 11:570
Hinnom, valley of, 6:503
Ḥinnukh Beit Yehudah (Judah Leib ben Enoch Zundel), 11:506
Hinrichsen, Henri, 9:123
Hinrichsen, Max, 9:123
Hinrichsen, Max Abraham, 9:123
Hinrichsen, Michael, 13:712
Hinrichsen, Walter, 9:123
Hinrichsen family, 9:**123**
Hippo (Algeria). *See* Bone (Algeria)
Hippolytus of Rome, 4:720
Hippopotamus, 3:**263**
Hippo Regius. *See* Bone
Hippo Regius (Algeria). *See* Bone (Algeria)
Ḥīra (Persia), 9:**123**
Hiram, 9:**123–124,** 18:757
Hiram (craftsman), 9:124
Hiram (King of Tyre), 9:123–124
Hiram (King of the Zidonians), 9:124
Hirchmann, Ira A., 9:490
Hire. *See* Lease and hire
Hirsch, Aron Siegmund, 9:**124**
Hirsch, August, 9:**124**
Hirsch, Baron Maurice de, 1:500, 501, 3:173, 9:**127–128**
    Jewish settlement in America, 2:46
    railroads, 17:70
Hirsch, Clara, 9:128
Hirsch, Don. *See* Harran, Don
Hirsch, Edith, 9:126
Hirsch, Emil Gustave, 9:**124–125**
Hirsch, Eric Donald, Jr., 9:**125**
Hirsch, John Stephen, 9:**125–126**
Hirsch, Joseph, 9:**126**
Hirsch, Judd, 9:**126**
Hirsch, Julius, 9:**126–127**
Hirsch, Markus, 9:**127**
Hirsch, Max, 16:344
Hirsch, Mendel, 9:**128**
Hirsch, Moritz Freiherr von. *See* Hirsch, Baron Maurice de
Hirsch, Otto, 9:**128**
Hirsch, Paul, 16:344
Hirsch, Rachel, 9:**128**
Hirsch, Richard, 9:**129**
Hirsch, Robert Paul, 9:**129**
Hirsch, Robert von, 2:524
Hirsch, Samson Raphael, 9:**129–132**
    Breuer, Isaac, 4:171
    Breuer, Joseph, 4:171–172
    Breuer, Mordecai, 4:172–173
    Breuer, Solomon, 4:173
    on dietary laws, 5:657
    education, 6:181–182, 9:130
    Frankel, Zacharias, 7:200–201
    Hirsch Pentateuch, 3:614, 623, 631
    Moses, 14:537
    Orthodox Judaism, development of, 15:493–494, 496
    See also Neo-Orthodoxy
Hirsch, Samuel, 7:665, 9:**132–133,** 16:94–95
    miracles, 14:309
    nature, 15:35
Hirsch, Solomon, 9:**133**
Hirsch, Ẓevi. *See* Bruck, Grigori
Hirschbein, Esther. *See* Shumiatcher-Hirschbein, Esther
Hirschbein, Peretz, 9:**133–134,** 19:680
Hirschberg, Ḥaïm Z'ew, 9:**134**
Hirschberg, Julius, 9:**134**
Hirschel, Levie, 9:**134–135**
Hirschel, Meyer. *See* Hirshel, Meyer
Hirschel, Saul. *See* Berlin, Saul ben Ẓevi Hirsch Levin
Hirschel, Solomon, 1:621, 9:**135**
Hirschensohn, Ḥayyim, 9:135
Hirschensohn, Isaac, 9:135
Hirschensohn, Jacob Mordecai, 9:135
Hirschensohn family, 9:**135–136**
Hirschensohn-Lichtenstein, Jehiel Ẓevi Hermann, 9:**136**
Hirschfeld, Al, 9:**136**
Hirschfeld, Ephraim Joseph, 9:**136–137,** 14:426
Hirschfeld, Georg, 9:**137**
Hirschfeld, Gustav, 9:**137**
Hirschfeld, Hartwig, 9:**137–138**
Hirschfeld, Heinrich Otto, 9:**138**
Hirschfeld, Isador, 9:**138**
Hirschfeld, Magnus, 9:**138–139**
Hirschfeld, Otto, 2:370
Hirschfeld-Mack, Ludwig, 9:**139**
Hirschfield, Siegfried, 14:446
Hirschhorn, Samuel, 9:**139**
Hirschkahn, Ẓvi, 9:**139**
Hirschler, Ignác, 9:**140**
Hirschler, Pál, 9:**140**
Hirschler, René, 2:9, 9:**140**
Hirschman, Albert Otto, 9:**140**
Hirschmann, Ira Arthur, 9:**140–141**
Hirsch-Ollendorf, Gilbert Yves Edmond. *See* Grandval, Gilbert Yves Edmond
Hirschprung, Pinhas, 9:**141**
Hirsh, Nurit, 9:**141–142**
Hirshberg, Jehoash, 9:**142**
Hirshberg, Yehoash. *See* Hirshberg, Jehoash
Hirshberg, Yehudah, 9:**142**
Hirshel, Meyer, 9:**142**
Hirshenberg, Samuel, 9:**142**
Hirshenson, Hayim, 9:**142–143**
Hirshfield, Morris, 9:**143**
Hirshhorn, Joseph Herman, 9:**143**
Hirst, L. F., 3:731
Hirszfeld, Ludwik, 9:**143**
Hirszowicz, Abraham, 9:**143–144**
Hirz, Naphtali ben Judah Selke. *See* Hirshel, Meyer
Hisab al-Gubar (Dunash ibn Tamim), 6:47–48
al-Ḥisād al-Awwal (Shaul), 18:421
Ḥisda, 9:**144,** 17:8–9, 9
Ḥisdai. *See* Ḥasdai
Ḥisdai ibn Ḥisdai, Abu al-Faḍl, 9:**145**
Ḥisdai ibn Shaprut, 9:**145–146,** 11:414
    Khazar Correspondence, 12:112–113
    letters of, 12:*670*
    Pamplona, 15:609
Hishtaddelut im Shadal (Bachrach), 3:39
Ḥisin, Ḥayyim, 9:**146**
Hista'arut Melekh ha-Negev im Melekh ha-Ẓafon (London), 13:185
Histadrut, 3:345, 9:**146–150**
    Aḥdut ha-Avodah-Po'alei Zion, 1:540, 541
    Ben-Gurion, David, 3:345
    Ben-Zvi, Izhak, 3:394
    economic affairs, 10:511–512
    Ha-Oved ha-Ẓiyyoni, 8:336–337
    Ha-Poel ha-Mizrachi relations, 8:339
    Institute for Social Research, 11:762
    Israel (state), 10:600–605, 618
        newspaper, 10:705
    Israel Arab integration, 10:727–728
    Israel Labor Party and, 10:755
    Katznelson, Berl, 12:25
    Kessar, Israel, 12:90
    Lavon, Pinḥas, 12:532–533
    Mo'eẓet ha-Po'alot, 14:415
    Palestine (Mandate), 10:201, 511–512, 594–600
    Shem-Tov, Victor, 18:458
    Solel Boneh, 18:752–753
Histadrut ha-No'ar ha-Amamit ha-Halutzit Gordonia. *See* Gordonia
Histadrut ha-Ovedim ha-Le'ummit, 3:428, 9:**150–151**
Histadrut ha-Rabbanim. *See* Rabbinical Council of America

- Histadrut Harabinim. *See* Rabbinical Council of America
- Histadrut ha-Ẓofim be-Israel, 18:201
- Histadrut Ivrit b'America, Birnbaum, Philip, 3:716
- Histadrut Ivrit of America, 9:**151,** 13:240
- *Histoire de la Palestine* (Abel), 1:246
- *Histoire de la Russie* (Milyukov), 6:267
- *Histoire de l'Espagne musulmane* (Lévi-Provençal), 12:725
- *Histoire des Juifs de France* (Berman), 13:20
- *Histoire des Musulmans d'Espagne, jusquʿa la conquête de l'Andalousie par les Almoravides 711-1110* (Dozy), 5:772
- *Histoire du peuple anglais au XIXe siècle* (Halevi), 8:269
- *L'Histoire et la Religion des Juifs depuis Jésus Christ jusqu'à Présent* (Basnage), 16:629
- Historia Augusta, 9:**151**
- *Historia Judaica. See Revue des etudes juives*
- Historians, 9:**151–153**
  - ancient
    - Herodotus, 9:39
    - Jason of Cyrene, 11:90
    - Philo Judaeus, 16:63
    - Philo of Byblos, 16:64
  - Australia, Levi, John Simon, 12:689
  - Austria, Buedinger, Max, 4:251
  - authors of Torah, 15:731, 750
  - Babai ben Farhad, 3:15
  - Babai ben Luṭ, 3:15
  - Belgium, Hyman, Paul, 9:651
  - biographers, Melville, Lewis, 14:16
  - Bohemian Jewry, Lieben, Salomon Hugo, 12:803
  - Canada, Rome, David, 17:417
  - Chinese history, Levenson, Joseph Richmond, 12:680
  - classical literature, 12:644
  - Dalven, Rachel, 5:384
  - Danish Jewry, Fischer, Josef, 7:54
  - economy, Beer, George Louis, 3:251
  - Egypt, Chaeremon, 4:555–556
  - England
    - architecture, 16:23
    - Finestein, Israel, 7:29, 30
    - Fishman, William, 7:65
    - Hyamson, Albert Montefiore, 9:646
    - Israel, Jonathan, 10:741
    - Judaica, 11:49
    - Momigliano, Arnaldo Dante, 14:430–431
    - twentieth century, 11:16
  - English history, Victorian England, 9:120–121
  - Europe
    - Pinson, Koppel S., 16:177
    - politics, 17:204–205
  - European history, Hurwitz, Samuel Justin, 9:632
  - Fine, Sidney, 7:25–26
  - Finley, Sir Moses, 7:39
  - France
    - Adler, Alexandre, 1:394
    - Depping, Georges-Bernard, 5:591
    - Hauser, Henri, 8:463
    - Isaac, Jules Marx, 10:36
    - Kaspi, Andre, 11:823
    - Lévy, Arthur, 12:747
    - Lévy, Paul, 12:754
    - Liber, Maurice, 12:775
  - Germany
    - Bresslau, Harry, 4:167–168
    - Isaacsohn, Siegfried, 10:56–57
    - Mayer, Gustav, 13:698
    - Mommsen, Theodor, 14:431
    - Perlbach, Max, 15:775
    - Rieger, Paul, 17:293–294
    - Riess, Ludwig, 17:294
    - Simson, Bernhard von, 18:621
    - Simson, Paul, 18:621
    - Synder, Louis Leo, 18:698
  - Graetz, Heinrich, 8:26–29
  - Greco-Jewish, 6:552–553
  - Greece
    - Agatharchides of Cnidus, 1:445–446
    - Emmanuel, Isaac Samuel, 6:395
  - Guttman, Jacob, 8:156–157
  - Guttman, Julius, 8:157–158
  - Halevy, Isaac, 8:270
  - Halpern, Israel, 8:284–285
  - Halphen, Louis, 8:285–286
  - Heichelheim, Fritz Moritz, 8:761–762
  - Heilprin, Jehiel Ben Solomon, 3:681, 8:768–769
  - Hellenism, Cleodemus Malchus, 4:753
  - Holocaust
    - Bauer, Yehuda, 3:218–219
    - Bensoussan, Georges, 3:378
    - Braham, Randolph Louis, 4:118
    - Browning, Christopher R., 4:217
    - Poliakov, Léon, 16:331
    - Reitlinger, Gerald, 17:213
  - Hungary
    - Acsády, Ignác, 1:369
    - Buechler, Alexander, 4:251
    - Dukes, Leopold, 6:44
    - Kardos, Albert, 11:804–805
    - Lánczy, Gyula, 12:456
  - international relations, Beloff, Max, Baron, 3:302–303
  - of Islamic art, 6:545
  - Islamic studies, Lewis, Bernard, 12:764
  - Israel
    - Brawer, Abraham Jacob, 4:140
    - Ettinger, 6:544
    - Mazar, Benjamin, 13:705–706
    - Schalit, Abraham Chaim, 18:104
    - Sermoneta, Joseph Baruch, 18:312
  - Italy
    - Coen, Achille, 4:781
    - Mondolfo, Rodolfo, 14:435
    - Romanin, Samuele, 17:402
    - Segrè, Arturo, 18:251
    - Soave, Moise, 18:699
  - Jewish history, 1:431, 11:97, 13:791
    - Allon, Gedalya, 1:675
    - Baron, Salo Wittmayer, 3:172–173
    - Bédarride, Israél, 3:247
    - Bégin, Emile Auguste, 3:261
    - Ben-Sasson, Haim Hillel, 3:373
    - Berger, David, 3:424
    - Berlin, Israel, 3:457
    - Bernstein, Béla, 3:477
    - Bershadski, Sergey Alexandrovich, 3:488–489
    - Bevan, Edwyn Robert, 3:555–556
    - Biale, David, 3:560
    - Brilling Bernhard, 4:183
    - Cantera Burgos, Francisco, 4:435
    - Capsali, Elijah, 4:455–456
    - Carlebach, Elisheva, 4:480
    - Carmilly-Weinberger, Moshe, 4:485
    - Caro, Georg Martin, 4:487
    - Cassel, Paulus Stephanus, 4:508

- Historians, *continued*
  - Cassuto, Umberto, 4:510–511
  - Cazès, David, 4:533
  - Cesarani, David, 4:551
  - Chazan, Robert, 4:585
  - Churgin, Pinkhos, 4:723
  - Dessau, Hermann, 5:604
  - Deutsch, Gotthard, 5:623
  - Diamant, Paul Joseph, 5:632
  - Dimitrovsky, Chaim Zalman, 5:663
  - Diner, Hasia R., 5:670
  - Dinur, Benzion, 5:672
  - Dohm, Christian Wilhelm von, 5:733–734
  - Hellenistic and Roman, 17:75
  - Herzfeld, Levi, 9:53–54
  - Herzog, David, 9:68
  - Hessen, Julius Isidorovich, 9:78–79
  - Hildesheimer, Hirsch, 9:104–105
  - Hirschberg, Ḥaïm Z'ew, 9:134
  - Hock, Simon, 9:301
  - Horodezky, Samuel Abba, 9:527
  - Horovitz, Marcus, 9:529
  - Hungarian Jewry, 17:196
  - Hyman, Paula E., 9:650–651
  - Ibn Daud, Abraham ben David Halevi, 9:662–665
  - Levin, Nora, 12:712
  - Lévy, Alfred, 12:747
  - Lewin, Adolf, 12:759
  - Lewin, Louis, 12:761
  - Menes, Abram, 14:46–47
  - Pines, Shlomo, 16:167
  - Rabbinowitz, Saul Phinehas, 17:32
  - Rabin, Israel Abraham, 17:33
  - Rabinowicz, Oskar K., 17:40
  - Raphael, Chaim, 17:94
  - Reinharz, Jehuda, 17:209
  - Riviln, Eliezer, 17:350
  - Rivkin, Ellis, 17:349
  - Romain, Jonathan A., 17:373
  - Rome, David, 17:417
  - Rosanes, Solomon Abraham, 17:422
  - Roth, Cecil, 17:479–480
  - Rubens, Alfred, 17:510
  - Rubinstein, William D., 17:518
  - Ruderman, David B., 17:519–520
  - Spanish Jewry, 3:268–269
  - Josephus, 11:437, 439, 441
  - Karaites, Lelewel, Joachim, 12:634
  - Katz, David S., 12:**10**
  - Katz, Jacob, 12:12–13
  - Katz, Solomon, 12:16
  - Kayserling, Meyer, 12:42–43
  - Kehimkhar, Ḥayim Samuel, 12:67
  - Kisch, Guido, 12:197
  - Klausner, Joseph Gedaliah, 12:215–217
  - Klein, Samuel, 12:225–226
  - Klemperer, Gutmann, 12:227
  - labor history, Hobsbawm, Eric John, 9:298–299
  - Lea, Henry Charles, 12:563
  - legal, Radin, Max, 17:54
  - legal history, Hyman, Harold Melvin, 9:650
  - literary history, 7:144
    - Bab, Julius, 3:14
    - Beider, Chaim, 3:265
    - Benichou, Paul, 3:352–353
    - Berendsohn, Walter A., 3:409–410
    - Bernays, Michael, 3:470
    - Calin, Vera, 4:363–364
    - Iodifescu, Silvian, 10:7
    - Karpeles, Gustav, 11:816
    - Rejzen, Kalman, 17:213–214
  - Marxism, Deutscher, Isaac, 5:625–626
  - medical, Leibowitz, Joshua O., 12:620–621
  - Mesopotamian culture, Lehmann-Haupt, Carl Friedrich, 12:616
  - Meyer, Michael A., 14:148–149
  - Middle Ages
    - Cantor, Norman Frank, 4:440–441
    - Davidsohn, 5:475
    - Europe, Jewish life, 13:785
    - Levison, Wilhelm, 12:729–730
    - Liebermann, Felix, 12:808
  - Milano, Attilio, 14:232
  - Moravia
    - Bretholz, Berthold, 4:170
    - D'Elvert, Christian Ritter von, 5:547
  - of Moravian Jewry
    - Flesch, Heinrich, 7:76
    - Frankl-Gruen, Adolf Abraham, 7:214
  - musical history
    - Botstein, Leon, 4:104
    - Heskes, Irene, 9:74
    - Rosenthal, Harold, 17:453
  - Nazi Germany, Kempner, Robert Max Wasilii, 12:**74**
  - Netherlands, Meijer, Jacob, 13:774–775
  - Neuman, Abraham Aaron, 15:120
  - Phoenicia
    - Claudius Iolaus, 4:752
    - Dios, 5:675
  - Poland
    - Balaban, Meir, 3:82
    - Brann, Marcus, 4:129
    - Czacki, Tadeusz, 5:351
    - Dembitzer, Ḥayyim Nathan, 5:548
    - Handelsman, Marceli, 8:319
    - Ringelbaum, Emanuel, 17:335–336
    - Shatzky, Jacob, 18:421
  - of prehistory, 15:782
  - religious history
    - Baudissin, Wolf Wilhelm, Graf von, 3:216
    - Bauer, Bruon, 3:216
    - Doniger, Wendy, 5:749–750
    - Heyd, Uriel, 9:84
    - Lévy, Isidore, 12:750
    - Reinach, Solomon, 17:205
  - Roman history
    - Hirschfeld, Heinrich Otto, 9:138
    - Pliny the Elder, 16:237–238
  - Romania, 12:531–532
  - Rosenberg, Arthur, 17:435
  - Russia
    - Agursky, Mikhail, 1:520
    - Braudo, Alexander Isayevich, 4:137
    - Dubnow, Simon, 6:34–37
    - Pipes, Richard Edgar, 16:182
    - Schwarz, Solomon, 18:190–191
  - Russian and Slavic law, Leontovich, Fedor, 12:649
  - Shahar, Shulamit, of Middle Ages, 18:364
  - Simonsohn, Shlomo, 18:618
  - Singer, Charles Joseph, 18:634
  - Slavic history, Eisenmann, Louis, 6:268
  - Slouschz, Nahum, 18:681
  - Smith, Morton, 18:688–689
  - Snyder, Louis Leo, 18:698
  - socialism, Beer, Max, 3:252
  - Spanish Jewry
    - Castro Quesada, Americo, 4:519
    - Millás Vallicrosa, José Mariá, 14:251
    - Vendrell, Francisca, 14:251

- Sweden
    - Heckscher, Eli Filip, 8:751–752
    - Lamm, Martin, 12:452–453
- U.K.
    - Adler, Michael, 1:403
    - Alderman, Geoffrey, 1:606
    - Schama, Simon, 18:105
- U.S.
    - Adelson, Howard Laurence, 1:386
    - Adler, Selig, 1:408
    - Bailyn, Bernard, 3:68–69
    - Bernstein, Harry, 3:479
    - Davis, David Brion, 5:479–480
    - Davis, Natalie Zemon, 5:482
    - Dawidowicz, 5:483
    - diplomatic history, 17:99
    - Duberman, Martin B., 6:31
    - economic history, 17:113
    - Eisenstadt, Abraham Seldin, 6:269–270
    - Emery, Richard Wilder, 6:394
    - Endelman, Todd M., 6:403
    - Evans, Eli, 6:571
    - Feis, Herbert, 6:743
    - Filler, Louis, 7:20
    - Handlin, Oscar, 8:320
    - Hartogensis, Benjamin Henry, 8:378
    - Hertz, Emanuel, 9:47
    - Hexter, Jack H., 9:83–84
    - Hofstadter, Richard, 9:313
    - Janowsky, Oscar Isaiah, 11:80
    - Lea, Henry Charles, 12:563
    - Levy, Leonard Williams, 12:752
    - Mayer, Arno Joseph, 13:698
    - Morris, Richard Brandon, 14:511
    - Rischin, Moses, 17:339
    - Schapiro, Jacob Salwyn, 18:109
    - Schappes, Morris U., 18:110
    - Semmel, Bernard, 18:286
- Warsaw ghetto, Ringelbaum, Emanuel, 17:335–336
- women's history, Lerner, Gerda Kronstein, 12:657
- *See also* Pentateuch

Historiarum adversum paganos libri septem (Orosius), 15:482
Historia Sacra Real (Acosta), 1:359
Historia Universal Judia (Shaki), 18:371
An Historical Account of the Ten Tribes Settled Beyond the River Sambatyon in the East (Edrehi), 6:158
Historical critical method, 3:650–654
Historical Geography of the Holy Land (Smith), 18:687
Historical Judaism. *See* Conservative Judaism
Historical Society of Israel, 18:724
Histories of Lot and Abraham, 18:739
Historiography, 9:**153–163**
- Baer, Yitzhak, 3:54
- Bible, 9:153–154
- Harrisse, Henry, 8:366
- Holocaust, 9:415–421
- Israel, 9:161
- local Jewish history, 9:160–161
- Middle Ages, 7:12–13, 9:155–156
- Poland, 3:82
- Second Temple, 9:154–155
- Spain and Portugal, 9:156–157, 695
- systematic, 9:158–163
- twentieth century, 9:159–163
- United States, 9:161–163
- Wissenschaft period, 9:158–159
- women's studies, 9:163
- *See also* Jewish studies

History, 9:**163–285,** 254*t*–280*t,* 12:121
- Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:278
- Bar Kokhba revolt, 9:202
- David and Solomon, 9:172–174
- diaspora, Babylonian, 9:203–204
- diaspora, Second Temple period, 9:200–202, *201*
- early Christianity, 9:205–207
- Eastern Europe, 9:232–233
- economic (*See* Economic history)
- eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, 9:228–241, 267*t*–274*t*
    - communal organization, 9:234–236
    - emancipation era, 9:231–232
    - enlightenment, 9:229
    - Ḥasidism, 9:237
    - Haskalah movement, 9:237
    - mercantilist states, 9:229–230
    - migration, 9:234, 240
    - Moses Mendelssohn, 9:230–231
    - Polish partitions, 9:232–233
    - Russia, 9:233, 235
    - Zionism, nationalism, 9:238–239
- European settlement, 9:207–208
- Ezra, 9:187–188
- fourth to seventh centuries, 9:204–208, 258*t*
- French revolution and emancipation, 9:231–232
- God and, 7:447–448, 654–655
- Haskalah view of, 8:440
- Hasmonean rule, 9:194–198
- Hellenistic rule, 9:191–193
- Herod's rule, 9:197–198
- Islam, appearance of, 9:207
- Israel, kingdom of, 9:177–179
- Jerusalem rebuilt, 9:188–189
- Judah, kingdom of, 9:175–177, 179–182
- judges, 9:169–170
- kingdoms divide, 9:174–175
- Middle Ages
    - Black Death and expulsions, 9:215–216
    - Christian attitudes, 9:209–210, 213–214, 221, 227–228, 230
    - Eastern Europe, 9:220, 227
    - expulsions and Black Death, 9:215–216
    - Germany, 9:220
    - under Islam, 9:208–209, 212
    - Jewish leadership, 9:210–213, 217–218
    - Karaism, 9:211
    - Khazar kingdom, 9:212
    - Maimonides, 9:219
    - seventh to eleventh centuries, 9:208–213, 258*t*–259*t*
    - Spain, 9:214–215, 216–217
    - twelfth century, 9:218
    - Western Europe, 9:215, 217–220
- Nehemiah, 9:188–191
- Patriarchs to Exodus, 9:165–167, 254*t*
- philosophy of, Krochmal, Nachman, 12:367–368
- Ptolemaic rule, 9:191–193
- revolts against Rome, 9:199–202
- Roman rule, 9:198–204
- Samuel and Saul, 9:170–172
- Second Temple destruction, 9:200
- Selucid rule, 9:193
- Sinai to Canaanite settlement, 9:165–169
- sixteenth to seventeenth centuries, 9:222–228, 264*t*–267*t*
- social stucture, 9:182–185
    - classes, 9:182–184
    - slaves and laborers, 9:184–185
    - tribes to urbanization, 9:182–184
- statistics, 19:167–170
- Temple destruction to exile, 9:180, *180,* 186–188

- History, ***continued***
  - Temple rededication, post exile, 9:189–190
  - tribes to urbanization, 9:182–184
  - twentieth and twenty-first centuries, 9:241–253, 274*t*–280*t*
    - German Jewry, 9:243–245
    - Hebrew and Yiddish, 9:252
    - Holocaust and World War II, 9:252–253
    - Israel establishment, 9:281–282
    - migrations, 9:251, *251*
    - Nazism, National Socialism, 9:244–245, 252–253
    - pogroms and migration, 9:243
    - population, 9:241–242, 242*t*
    - racism and antisemitism, 9:244–245
    - Russian Jewry, 9:242–243, 245
    - Soviet Russia, 9:245, 246
    - World War I, effect of, 9:248–249
    - Yishuv in Palestine, 9:249–252
    - Zionism, 9:245–246, 247–249
- *History and Destiny of the Jews. See Eine Geschichte der Juden* (Kastein)
- *History and Legend Concerning the Wailing Wall* (Moissis), 14:422
- *History of Hungarian Serfhood. See A magyar jobbágyság történte*
- *A History of Jewish Education* (Simon), 18:609
- *History of Matzah* (Rivers), 17:347
- *A History of Messianic Speculation in Israel* (Silver), 18:584
- *History of Modern Hebrew Literature. See Toledot ha-Sifrut ha-Ivrit ha-Ḥadashah*
- "The History of My Dovecote" (Babel), 3:17
- *History of One Family* (Kabak). *See Toledot Mishpaḥah Aḥat*
- *History of Our Families. See Korot Bateinu*
- *History of Religions* (Moore), 14:469
- *History of Rome* (Mommsen), 14:431
- History of the Assyrian Script, Vowels and Accents. *See Sefer ha-yaḥ li-Khetav Ashuri ve-Toledot ha-Nekuddot ve-ha-Te'amim*
- *History of the Holocaust* (Bauer), 9:418
- *History of the Hugarian Empire. See A magyar birodalom története*
- *A History of the Inquisition of Spain* (Lea), 12:563
- *A History of the Inquisition of the Middle Ages* (Lea), 12:563
- *A History of the Jewish People in the Time of Jesus Christ* (Schuerer), 18:170
- *History of the Jews* (Graetz), 8:27–28, 17:32
- *History of the Jews from the Destruction of Jerusalem to the Present Time* (Adams), 1:380
- *History of the Jews in Christian Spain* (Baer), 3:54, 9:160–161
- *History of the Jews in Palestine in the Period of the Mishnah and the Talmud. See Toledot ha-Yehudim be-Ereẓ Yisrael be-Tekufat ha-Mishnah ve-ha-Talmud*
- *History of the Jews in Russia and Poland* (Dubnow), 6:34
- *History of the Jews in the United States* (Levinger), 12:720
- *A History of the Jews of Krakow. See Dzieje żydów w Krakowie i na Kazimierzu, 1304–1868*
- *History of the United Synagogue of America* (Karp), 11:815
- *History of Tithes* (Selden), 18:258
- *History of Yiddish Literature: From the Beginning to the Haskalah Period* (Erik), 6:479
- *History of Zionism, 1600-1918* (Sokolow), 18:**748**
- Hit (Mesopotamia), 9:**285**
- Hitaḥadut, 9:**285–286**
- Hitaḥadut ha-Ikarim be-Yisrael. *See* Farmers' Federation of Israel
- Hitbonenut. *See* Meditation
- Hitchcock, Alfred, 12:748
- *A hitehagyott* (Molnár). *See The Apostate* (Molnár)
- *Hitganvut Yeḥidim* (Kenaz), 12:76
- Hitlahavut and joy, 8:409
- Hitler, Adolf, 9:**286–290**
  - Nuremberg laws, 15:348–350
  - *The Producers,* 15:228
  - rise to power, 9:327–328
  - Seyss-Inquart, Arthur and, 18:333
  - *See also* National Socialism (Nazism); Neo-Nazism
- *Hitler: Diagnosis of a Destructive Prophet* (Redlich), 17:159
- *Hitler's Willing Executioners* (Goldhagen), 9:335, 419, 20:381
- "Hitler Victorious" alternate history, 18:201
- Hitman, Uzi, 9:**290**
- Hitschmann, Edward, 9:**290**
- Hittites, 9:**290–293,** *291*
  - archives, 2:403
  - Ephron, 6:461
  - Kadesh, 11:699
  - Mesopotamia, 14:85–86
  - treaties and covenants, 5:250–252
- Hitzig, Ferdinand, 9:**293–294**
- Hitzig, Julius Eduard, 9:**294**
- HIV. *See* AIDS/HIV
- Hivites, 9:**294,** 14:388
- Ḥiwi al-Balkhi, 6:176, 9:**295**
- Ḥiyya, 9:**295–296,** 14:437–438, 18:597
- Ḥiyya bar Abba, 6:306, 9:**297,** 18:448
- Ḥiyya bar Avin, 9:**297**
- Ḥiyya Bar Ba. *See* Ḥiyya bar Abba
- Ḥiyya Bar Va. *See* Ḥiyya bar Abba
- Hiyya ben Joseph Dayyan, 5:495, 18:451
- Ḥiyya Rofe, 9:**297**
- Hizbolla, 9:**297–298**
- Hizb ut-Tahrir, 6:426
- Hizzuk Emunah (Troki), 5:695
- *Ḥizzuk Emunah* (Troki), 11:792, 14:404, 20:155–156
- Ḥkam al family, 8:**241–242**
- Ḥladik, Abraham, 9:**298**
- *Hladni krematorijum* (Debrecenji), 5:520
- *Hlasy* (Fischer), 7:54–55
- Hlohovek (Slovakia), 9:**298**
- Hlusk. *See* Glussk
- HMO (Hadassah Medical Organization), 2:60, 8:186, 187, 188
- *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (Butz), 9:416, 493
- Hobab. *See* Jethro (father-in-law of Moses)
- Hobsbawm, Eric John, 9:**298–299**
- Hobson, Laura Z., 9:**299**
- Hochberg, Isidore. *See* Harburg, E. Y.
- Hocheimer, Henry, 9:**299**
- Hocheimer, Lewis, 9:299
- *Hocheimer's Criminal Law* (Hocheimer), 9:299
- Hochhuth, Rolf, 9:**299**
- Hochman, Julius, 9:**299–300**
- Hochschild, Mauricio, 4:47, 9:**300**
- Hochschule Fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums, 6:182, 9:**300,** 12:561
- Hochwaelder, Fritz, 9:**301**
- Hock, Simon, 9:**301**
- Hoda'ah. *See* Admission
- Hodayah ben Jesse ha-Nasi, 11:460
- Hodayot. *See* Thanksgiving Psalms
- Hoddu. *See* India
- Hodel. *See* Adel
- Hodess, Jacob, 9:**301**
- Hod ha-Sharon (Israel), 9:**301**

Hodl (Shalom Aleichem), 18:385–386
Hodmezovasarhely (Hungary), 9:**302**
Hódmezövásárhely (Hungary). *See* Hodmezovasarhely (Hungary)
Hodonin (Czech Republic), 9:**302**
Hoechheimer, Moses ben Ḥayyim Cohen, 9:**302**
Hoeflich, Eugen. *See* Ben-Gavriel, Moshe Ya'akov
Hoellriegel, Arnold. *See* Bermann, Richard Arnold
Hoelscher, Gustav, 9:**302,** 11:442
Hoenig, Aaron Moses, 9:303
Hoenig, Adam Albert, 9:303
Hoenig, Enoch, 9:303
Hoenig, Israel, 9:303
Hoenig, Leopold, 9:303
Hoenig, Loebel, 9:303
Hoenig, Marianne, 9:303
Hoenig, Maximillian, 9:303
Hoenigsberg, Soliman von, 9:303
Hoenigsberg family, 9:**303,** 13:129
Hoenigswald, Richard, 6:160, 9:**303**
Hoenlein, Malcolm, 9:**304**
Hoeschel, Joshua. *See* Hoeschel ben Saul
Hoeschel, Rebbi Reb. *See* Joshua Hoeschel ben Jacob
Hoeschel ben Saul, 9:**304**
Hoess, Rudolf Franz Ferdinand, 2:662, 9:**304–306**
Hofagent. *See* Court Jews
Ho Feng-Shan, 9:**306**
Hofer, Andreas, 9:**306–307**
Hoff, Hans, 9:**307**
Hoffaktor. *See* Court Jews
Hoffer, Willi, 9:**307**
Hoffer, Yeḥiel, 9:**307**
Hoffman, Chaim. *See* Yahil, Chaim
Hoffman, Charles Isaiah, 9:**307**
Hoffman, Dustin, 4:219, 9:**307–308**
Hoffman, Eduard. *See* Reményi, Eduard
Hoffman, Isidore B., 9:307
Hoffman, Jacob, 9:**308**
Hoffman, Jeffrey, 9:**308**
Hoffman, Julius Jennings, 9:**308–309**
Hoffman, Lawrence A., 9:**309**
Hoffman, Philip E., 9:**309–310**
Hoffman, Sandor. *See* Hevesi, Sandor
Hoffmann, Camill, 9:**310**
Hoffmann, David Ẓevi, 9:**310–311**
Hoffmann, Eduard. *See* Reményi, Eduard
Hoffmann, Jacob, 9:**311**
Hoffmann, Roald, 9:**311–312**
Hoffmann, Sandor. *See* Hevesi, Sandor
Hoffmann, Yoel, 8:708–709, 9:**312**
Hofjude. *See* Court Jews
Hofjude diplomacy, 2:54
Hofman, Lonek, 4:86
Hofmann, Isaac Loew, 9:**312–313**
Hofmannsthal, Hugo von, 4:81, 138, 9:**313,** 11:412
Hofshi-Mendes, David. *See* Franco-Mendes, David
Hofstadter, Richard, 9:**313**
Hofstadter, Robert, 9:**313**
Hofstaetter, Osias, 2:518
Hofstein, David, 9:**313–314**
Hoga, Stanislav, 9:**314**
Hogei ha (Bergman), 3:428
Ḥoglah (Israel), 9:**314**
Hohenau (Austria), 9:**314**
Hohenems (Austria), 9:**314–315**
Hohensalza (Poland). *See* Inowroclaw (Poland)
Hohenzollern (Germany), 9:**315**
Der Hohe Rabbi Loew. *See* Judah Loew ben Bezalel
Ho'il Moshe (Alfalas), 1:636
Ho'il Moshe (Benjamin), 3:358
Ḥokher, 12:572
Ḥokhmat Adam (Danzig), 5:432
Ḥokhmat ha-Ḥizzayon (Abraham bar Ḥiyya), 1:293
Ḥokhmat ha-Misken (Shaḥam), 18:363
Ḥokhmat ha-Ẓeruf (Abulafia), 13:761–762
Ḥokhmat Shelomo (Luria), 13:269
Ḥokhmat Yisrael (collection), 18:686
Ḥokhmat Yisrael (Slutzki), 18:686
Hol. *See* Phoenix (bird)
Holbach, Paul Henri Dietrich, Baron D', 9:**315–316**
Holbein, Hans (the younger), 14:542
Holbert, Ludvig, 18:89
Holbrooke, Richard, 9:**316**
Holdheim, Samuel, 9:**316–317**
  Einhorn, David (Reform rabbi), 6:258
  on Oral Law, 15:457
Holdheim, Theodore, 9:**317**
Holesov (Czech Republic), 9:**317–318**
ḥol ha-mo'ed, 14:413
Holidays. *See* Festivals; *specific holidays*
Holiness. *See* Kedushah (holiness)
Holiness and Humanity: Ritual in the Making of a Religious LIfe (Rappaport), 17:100
Holiness code, 9:**318–321,** 12:738–740
Holitscher, Arthur, 9:**321**
Hollaender, Felix, 9:321
Hollaender, Friedrich, 9:321
Hollaender, Gustav, 9:321
Hollaender, Ludwig, 9:**321–322**
Hollaender, Victor, 9:321
Hollaender family, 9:**321**
Holland. *See* The Netherlands
Hollandaerski, Leon, 16:346–347
Hollander, Felix C., 6:62
Hollander, Franklin, 9:**322**
Hollander, Isaiah ben Aaron, 9:**322**
Hollander, John, 9:**322,** 20:299
Hollandersky, Abraham, 9:**322**
Holleschau (Czech Republic). *See* Holesov (Czech Republic)
Holliday, Judy, 9:**322–323**
Hollósy, Simon, 15:353
Hollzer, Harry Aaron, 9:**323**
Holman, Nathan, 9:**323–324,** 15:222
Holman Christian Standard Bible, 3:621
Holmes-Einstein Letters: Correspondence of Mr. Justice Holmes and Lewis Einstein (Holmes, Einstein), 6:264
Holocaust, 9:252–253, **324–489**
  aftermath and impact, 9:401–402
    aliyah and absorption, 10:215
    alternative history literature, 18:201, 206
    American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:50
    American Jewish press, 9:367–368
    American Judaism, 4:93
    anti-zionism, 2:243–244
    Association of Holocaust Children (Poland), 2:64
    Association of Holocaust Organizations (AHO), 2:614–615
    Bitburg Controversy, 3:727–728
    chess players, 4:604
    children of survivors, 9:382–387
    Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany, 5:143–145
    demography, 5:556–558, 557*t,* 568–570, 569*t*
    denial, 2:234–235, 240, 9:493–495, 10:30–32, 20:380
    displaced persons, 9:379
    economic impact, 6:138
    faith, post Holocaust, 9:391–401
    Halakha, 9:362–363
    legislation in Israel, 10:414

- Holocaust, ***continued***
    - meaning, search for, 9:387–388
    - Neo-Nazism, 9:416, 15:75
    - *New York Times* coverage of, 15:222
    - philosophical response to, 6:673, 16:99
    - postwar trials, 9:381, 10:226
    - rabbinic, 9:362–363
    - relief and rehabilitation, 18:40
    - restitution from banks, 6:280–281, 18:637
    - uniqueness of, 9:388–391
    - United Restitution Organization, 20:274–275
    - U.S., 9:364–368, 379–381
    - victims, 9:352–355
    - world, 9:364–377
    - yishuv, 9:377–379
    - Zionism, 21:554–556, 571–573
  - Albania, 1:584
  - Algeria, 1:649
  - archives, memorials and museums
    - American Jewish Archives, 2:53
    - archives, 2:407, 410–413, 9:362
    - Belgium, 3:286–287
    - Berlin Memorial to the Murdered Jews of Europe (Germany), 6:267
    - Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies, 20:277
    - Fortunoff Video Archive for Holocaust Testimony, 7:134
    - Ghetto Fighter's House, 7:578
    - historiography, 9:415–421
    - The Holocaust Martyrs' and Heroes' Rememberance Authority, 21:266–268
    - Holocaust Survivors Film Project, 8:376
    - Latvia, 12:523–524
    - Los Angeles Holocaust Museum, 13:201
    - memorials and monuments, 9:429–432, 21:401
    - Museum of Jewish Heritage: A Living Memorial to the Holocaust, 14:623–624
    - museums, 9:432–438, 438*t*–439*t,* 14:635–636
    - New York's Museum of Jewish Heritage, 11:734
    - remembrances, 6:716
    - Simon Wiesenthal Center, 18:618–620
    - Survivors of the Shoah Visual History Foundation, 19:324–325
    - United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 20:275–277
    - Wiener Library, 9:428, 21:50–51
    - Yad la-Yeled, 7:578
    - Yad Vashem, 11:818, 17:303, 21:266–268
  - art and literature, 2:502–503, 507, 6:729, 9:402–415, 13:684
    - alternative history, 18:201
    - art of ghettos and camps, 2:515, 516–519, 3:41
    - children of survivors, 9:384
    - children's, 4:625–627, 630–631, 633, 9:414, 15:477
    - drama, 8:720–723, 9:405–406
    - encyclopedias, 9:419
    - fiction, 4:265
    - films and cinema, 7:134, 9:439–446, 12:487
    - French, 7:245–251
    - historiography, 9:415–421
    - Holocaust studies, 3:408–409, 9:421–424
    - Hungarian, 9:604–605, 606, 607
    - influence on literature, 18:90, 95–96
    - Israeli, 8:709
    - Italian, 10:790, 793–795
    - journalism, 12:666
    - journals and diaries, 7:178–179, 9:403–405, 412–413
    - music, 14:697–699
    - Neo-nazi, 9:416
    - Paris school of artists, 15:649
    - photography, 9:460–489, 16:129–130
    - poetry, 1:398–399, 9:407–408, 410, 21:327
    - Polish, 9:416
    - Romanian, 17:401–402
    - scholar of, 12:480–481
    - *Shoah (motion picture),* 12:487
    - survivor testimonies, 9:446–447
    - Yiddish, 21:351, 358–361
  - Austria, 2:693–695
    - Ehrlich, Jacob, 6:244
    - Judenburg, 11:525
    - Klagenfurt, 12:210
    - Krems, 12:354
    - Kristallnacht, pogroms, 9:330–331
    - Mattersdorf, 13:686
    - Styria, 19:279
    - Tyrol, 20:220
    - Vienna, 20:521–522
    - Wiener Neustadt, 21:51
  - Belarus
    - Baranovichi, 3:134
    - Bereza, 3:413–414
    - Braslav, 4:130–131
    - Bykhov, 4:324
    - David-Godorok, 5:473–474
    - Dolginovo, 5:735
    - Druya, 6:28–29
    - Dubrovno, 6:39
    - Dyatlovo, 6:75
    - Ilya, 9:736
    - Ivanovo, 10:821
    - Ivye, 10:822
    - Kobrin, 12:244
    - Koidanovo, 12:267
    - Krichev, 12:356
    - Lachva, 12:426
    - Lida, 12:802
    - Lyakhovichi, 13:293
    - Minsk, 14:295
    - Mir, 14:304–305
    - Mogilev, 14:417
    - Molodechno, 14:429
    - Mozyr, 14:592–593
    - Mstislavl, 14:593
    - Novogrudok, 15:321
    - Novy Dvor, 15:324
    - Oshmyany, 15:502–503
    - Ostryna, 15:515
    - Pinsk, 16:172
    - Polotsk, 16:361
    - Pruzhany, 16:657
    - Radoshkovichi, 17:59
    - Radun, 17:59
    - Rechitsa, 17:144
    - Rogachev, 17:367–368
    - Ruzhany, 17:597–598
    - Shchedrin, 18:426
    - Slonim, 18:676–677
    - Stolbsty, 19:234
    - Stolin, 19:234
    - Svisloch, 19:334
    - Vitebsk, 20:560
    - Volkovysk, 20:573–574
    - Volpa, 20:578
    - Vysokoye, 20:590
    - Zelva, 21:502

Belgium, 3:282–283, 9:339
  Antwerp, 2:250
  Brussels, 4:227
Belorussia (Russia), 16:313–314
  Ozery, 15:557
Bessarabia
  Dombroveni, 5:738
  Kaushany, 12:37
  Khotin, 12:117–118
  Kiliya, 12:154
  Kishinev, 12:199
  Sekiryany, 18:256–257
  Vad Raskov, 20:457
  Valea-Lui-Vlad, 20:459
  Yedintsy, 21:292–293
Bohemia, Kosová Hora, 12:321
Bohemia-Moravia, 5:358–359
Bolivia, 4:46
Bosnia-Herzegovina
  Sarajevo, 18:49
  Travnik, 20:122
Bulgaria, 9:339, 19:172
  deportation policy, 4:271–273
  Law to Protect the Nation, 19:172
  Ruse, 17:530–531
  survivors, 4:275
Canada, 4:18, 408, 419, 423, 9:370
children
  art and literature, 4:625–627, 630–631, 633, 9:414, 15:477
  Association of Holocaust Children (Poland), 2:64
  Auschwitz survivors, 9:369
  Finaly case, 7:22–23
  Frank, Anne, 7:178–179
  hidden Jewish children, 9:374
  Kindertransport, 9:369, 12:160–161
  literature, 4:625, 626, 627, 630–631, 633, 15:477
  pictures of, 9:*468–470, 473, 476–477*
  rescue of, 16:318, 17:305
  of survivors, 9:382–387
  victims, 6:755, 16:318
Chile, 4:639–640
Christian response
  Catholic Church, 9:370–375, 453–454
  Catholic guilt, 11:280
  Christian antisemitism, 4:685
  John Paul II, 11:383, 384
  John XXIII, 11:379–380
  Lichtenberg, anti-nazi priest, 12:797
  Orthodox Churches, 9:377
  Pope Pius XII, 9:371–372, 402, 17:415–416
  Protestant Churches, 9:375–377
chronology, 9:344–452*t*
  1932-1935, 9:344*t*
  1936-1938, 9:344–346*t*
  1938-1940, 9:346–347*t*
  1941-1942, 9:347–349*t*
  1943-1945, 9:349–351*t*
  1946-2000, 9:351–352*t*
Croatia, 9:340
  Dubrovnik, 6:39
  Osijek, 15:504
  Rijeka, 17:332–333
  Split, 19:126
  Zagreb, 21:444
Czechoslovakia, 5:357–359, 9:340
  Tachov, 19:429
Czech Republic
  Brno, 4:190
  Cheb, 4:586
  Chodova Plana, 4:658
  Chomutov, 4:666
  Jablonec Nad Nisou, 11:8
  Jemnice, 11:121
  Jevicko, 11:253
  Jihlava, 11:337
  Jindrichuv Hradec, 11:337
  Klatovy, 12:212
  Kojetin, 12:269
  Kolin, 12:273
  Kromeriz, 12:369
  Kyjov, 12:402
  Mikulov, 14:223
  Miroslav, 14:314
  Mlada Boleslav, 14:395
  Moravia, 14:476
  Moravske Budejovice, 14:477
  Moravske Krumlov, 14:477
  Nachod, 14:721
  Ostrava, 15:509
  Pilsen, 16:163
  Pobezovice na Sumave, 16:249
  Pohorelice, 16:282
  Polna, 16:360
  Prague, 16:453–454
  Prostejov, 16:625
  Roudnice nad Labem, 17:497
  Tabor, 19:426
  Theresienstadt, 6:145
  Trebic, 20:124
  Trest, 20:134
  Turnov, 20:203–204
  Udlice, 20:224
  Uherske Hradiste, 20:231
  Uhersky Brod, 20:231
  Usov, 20:433
  Usti nad Labem, 20:437
  Votice, 20:585
  Zatec, 21:462
  Znojmo, 21:646
Denmark, 5:582–583, 9:341–342
  influence on literature, 18:90
education, 6:670–672, 9:100–102, 423
  American Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors Summer Seminar Program, 2:49
  American Youth and the Holocaust, 9:449
  Berenbaum, Michael, 3:408–409
  Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies, 20:277
  Facing History and Ourselves Program, 9:451–452
  Germany, 9:457–458
  Hilberg, Saul, 9:100–102
  Holocaust literature, 3:408–409, 9:421–424
  Israel, 9:455–457
  Italy, 10:810
  Jewish, 6:185–186
  Langer, Lawrence L., 12:480–481
  Meed, Vladka, 13:764
  Moreshet, 14:484–486
  National Catholic Center for Holocaust Education, 9:453–454
  Sweden, 9:458–459
  Task Force for International Cooperation on Holocaust Education, Rememberance, and Research, 9:457, 459
  U.S., 9:422–423, 447–454
  Yad Vashem International Institute for Holocaust Research, 9:426
Estonia, 6:521
  Tallinn, 19:465
  Tartu, 19:523
faith
  Buber, Martin, 4:233
  destruction of synagogues, 16:306, 19:356–357
  post Holocaust, 9:391–401
  spiritual resistance, 9:360–363
Finland, 7:38

- Holocaust, ***continued***
  - France, 4:83, 7:160–162, 9:339
    - Aix-en-Provence, 1:552
    - Alsace-Lorraine, 2:9
    - Bayonne, 3:232
    - Belfort, 3:280
    - Besançon, 3:494
    - Bordeaux, 4:83
    - Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, 4:547
    - Chambon-sur-Lignon, 4:564–565
    - Colmar, 5:58–59
    - Dijon, 5:660
    - Drancy, 6:8
    - Fontainebleau, 7:115
    - Lyons, 3:141, 13:297
    - Marseilles, 13:578–579
    - Metz, 14:136
    - Montpellier, 14:463
    - Mulhouse, 14:610
    - Nancy, 14:772–773
    - Nantes, 14:773
    - Nice, 15:249
    - Paris, 7:160, 15:645
    - Paris school of artists affected by, 15:649
    - Rosheim, 17:467
    - Sarreguemines, 18:62
    - Saverne, 18:84
    - Sèlestat, 18:260
    - Strasbourg, 19:245
    - Thionville, 19:704
    - Toulouse, 20:74
    - Tours, 20:77
    - Troyes, 20:158
  - Galicia (Eastern Europe), 16:312
  - genocide and euthanasia
    - Baranovich aktion, 3:134
    - death camps, 9:355–356
    - disabled victims, 6:569–570
    - Einsatzgruppen massacres, 6:251, 7:564–565, 9:334–336
    - euthanasia program, 9:332
    - Final Solution, 4:385–388, 7:21–22, 9:84–85, 121, 287–280, 305, 325–326, 340, 378, 11:828–829
    - gas chambers, 7:393
    - gas vans, 9:340
    - genocide, eight stages of, 9:390
    - Genocide Convention, 7:484–485
    - Golovanevsk massacre, 7:745
    - impact from Holocaust, 7:162
    - Lida massacre, 12:802
    - mass shootings, 9:334–336
    - Ponary massacres, 16:369
    - racist ideology, 9:327
  - Germany
    - Ahlem, 1:547
    - Andernach, 7:143
    - Ansbach, 7:180
    - Baden, 3:44
    - Bayreuth, 3:232
    - Bielefeld, 3:688
    - Bremen, 4:158
    - Chemnitz, 4:593–594
    - Coburg, 4:764
    - Cochem, 4:765
    - Darmstadt, 5:436
    - Dresden, 6:11
    - Dueren, 6:41
    - Duesseldorf, 6:42
    - Duisburg, 6:43
    - Einbeck, 6:255
    - Eisenstadt, 6:269
    - Elblag, 6:291
    - Emden, 6:392
    - Erfurt, 6:478
    - Essen, 6:510
    - Esslingen, 6:514
    - Frankfurt on the Main, 7:210
    - Halberstadt, 8:263
    - Halle, 8:279
    - Hamburg, 8:297
    - Jebenhausen, 11:99
    - Juelich, 11:572
    - Katowice, 12:6
    - Kempen, 12:73
    - Kiel, 12:146
    - Kissingen, 12:202
    - Kitzingen, 12:209
    - Koblenz, 12:243
    - Krefeld, 12:347–348
    - Kreuznach, 12:355
    - Kristallnacht, pogroms, 9:330–331
    - Landau, 12:457
    - Leipzig, 12:628
    - Mainz, 13:405
    - Meiningen, 13:776
    - Memmingen, 14:17
    - Mergentheim, 14:64
    - Merseburg, 14:71
    - Minden, 14:265
    - Mosbach, 14:515
    - Muehlhausen, 14:594
    - Muenster, 14:599
    - Munich, 14:613
    - Nauheim, 15:36–37
    - Nuremberg, 15:347–348
    - Pforzheim, 16:27
    - Ravensburg, 17:121
    - Regensburg, 17:188–189
    - Saxony, 18:88
    - Schweinfurt, 18:195
    - Sephardim, 18:301
    - Spandau, 19:83
    - Speyer, 19:101
    - Stendal, 19:201
    - Straubing, 19:248
    - Stuttgart, 19:277
    - Sulzbach, 19:306
    - Tauberbischofsheim, 19:528
    - Theresienstadt, 5:54, 6:465–466
    - Thuringia, 19:711
    - Trier, 20:144
    - Tuebingen, 20:173
    - Ulm, 20:243
    - Villingen, 20:528
    - Wannsee Conference, 9:336, 20:617–619
    - Warendorf, 20:650
    - Weinheim, 20:721
    - Westphalia, 21:29
    - Wiesbaden, 21:52
    - Wolfenbuettel, 21:141–142
    - Worms, 21:227
    - Wuerttemberg, 21:247
    - Wuerzburg, 21:248
    - Wuppertal, 21:250
    - Xanten, 21:257
    - Zerbst, 21:515
    - Zwickau, 21:265, 695
  - ghetto life, 7:575–578, 9:333–334, 16:308, 309–313
    - Aeltestenrat, 6:358–359
    - collaborators, 9:359
    - cultural life, 9:361
    - currency, 5:53, 54
    - humor, 9:360–361
    - Jewish councils, 2:599, 9:356–357, 11:526–529, 15:104–105
    - Jewish police, 9:356–357
    - Judenrein concept, 11:529
    - Nazi film propaganda, 5:54, 9:439, 440
    - uprisings, 9:338, 13:764, 21:125, 676
    - yellow badges, 3:47–48
  - Greece, 8:50–52, 9:339, 340
    - Athens, 2:631–632

  Chalcis, 4:561
  Drama, 6:7–8
  Kavalla, 12:38–39
  Kos, 12:317
  Patras, 15:689
  Salonika, 17:703–705
  Serrai, 18:316
  Trikkala, 20:148–149
  Veroia, 20:512–513
  Volos, 20:574–575
historians
  Bauer, Yehuda, 3:218–219
  Braham, Randolph Louis, 4:118
  Browning, Christopher R., 4:217
  Dawidowicz, Lucy, 5:483
  Friedlaender, Saul, 7:275–276
  Gutman, Israel, 8:151–152
  Novitch, Miriam, 15:320–321
  Poliakov, Léon, 16:331
Hungary, 4:18, 9:341, 612–616, 614*t*
  Baia-Mare, 3:67
  Baja, 3:70
  Bak, 3:70
  Blood for Trucks offer, 4:120
  Bonyhád, 4:66
  Budapest, 4:246–248
  Eger, 6:217
  Endre, László, 6:405
  Hungarian Arrow Cross Party, 2:491
  Kaposvar, 11:781
  Kasztner, Rezsö Rudolf, 11:828–829
  Kecskemet, 12:48
  Kistarcsa, 12:205
  Kisvarda, 12:205
  Köszeg, 12:322
  Miskolc, 14:364
  Nagykanizsa, 14:734
  Nyiregyhaza, 15:355–356
  Pestszenterzsebet, 16:14
  population statistics, 18:606
  refugees, 6:465
  Satoraljaujhely, 18:75
  Senta, 18:291
  Simleul-Silvaniel, 18:606
  Sopron, 19:27
  Szeged, 19:404
  Szekesfehervar, 19:405
  Szolnok, 19:405, 411
  Szombathely, 19:412
  Vac, 20:457
  Veszprem, 20:515
Italy, 9:339, 10:803–805, 808, 810
  Alessandria, 1:618
  Bologna, 4:49
  Bolzano, 4:51
  Cueno, 5:338–339
  Delegazione Assistenza Emigrati Ebrei, 7:484
  Ferrara, 6:763
  Florence, 7:86
  Genoa, 7:483–484
  Gorizia, 7:779
  Leghorn, 12:609
  Lugo, 13:253–254
  Milan, 14:231
  Modena, 14:408
  Pisa, 16:184
  Reggio Emilia, 17:190
  Rome, 17:415–416
  Rovigo, 17:500
  Trieste, 20:145–146
  Turin, 20:194
  Venice, 20:503–504
  Vercelli, 20:508
  Verona, 20:514
Latvia, 12:522–523
  Daugavpils, 5:442
  Jaunijelgava, 11:95
  Jekabpils, 11:116
  Jelgava, 11:118
  Kraslava, 12:337
  Krustpils, 12:375
  Liepaja, 12:818
  Ludza, 13:252
  Riga, 6:35, 17:300
  Tukums, 20:174
  Ventspils, 20:505
Libya, 12:791–792
  Tripoli, 20:151–152
Lithuania, 4:170, 13:125–127, 126*t*, 16:313–314
  Birzai, 3:724
  Jonava, 11:399
  Jurbarkas, 11:577
  Kaunas, 12:36
  Kedainiai, 12:49
  Kelme, 12:71
  Kretinga, 12:355
  Kupiskis, 12:388
  Kybartai, 12:401
  Memel, 14:16
  Ninth Fort, 15:273
  Plunge, 16:242
  Rokiskis, 17:372
  Seduba, 18:237
  Taurage, 19:529
  Telsiai, 19:598
  Troki, 20:155
  Ukmerge, 20:234
  Utena, 20:444
  Vilkaviśkis, 20:526–527
  Vilkaviškis, 20:526–527
  Vilna, 20:532–533
  Virbalis, 20:539
  Zagare, 21:443
  Zarasai, 21:458
Luxembourg, 9:339, 13:276
Macedonia
  Monastir, 14:432
  Phlorina, 16:118
  Skoplje, 18:662
medical experiments, 2:669–670, 5:376, 15:42–43
  Mengele, Josef, 4:387–388, 14:47
  sterilization experiments, 8:464–465
Moldova, 4:178
  Dubossary, 6:38
  Falticeni, 6:688–689
  Kaushany, 12:37
  Khotin, 12:117–118
  Kiliya, 12:154
  Kishinev, 12:199
  Kotovskoye, 12:324
  Leovo, 12:650
  Lipkany, 13:64
  Novoselitsa, 15:322
  Orgeyev, 15:468–469
  Soroki, 19:30
  Teleneshty, 19:594
  Tiraspol, 19:729
  Vad Rashkov, 20:457
  Vad Raskov, 20:457
  Valea-Lui-Vlad, 20:459
  Yedintsy, 21:292–293
  Zguritsa, 21:521
Moravia
  Trebic, 20:124
  Trest, 20:134
  Uhersky Brod, 20:231
Nazi officials and organizations
  Barbie, Klaus, 13:297
  Bormann, Martin, 4:87
  Brunner, Alois, 4:223
  Buehler, Josef, 4:251–252
  Demjanjuk, John, 5:551–552, 18:462
  Eichmann, Adolf Otto, 6:248–252
  Frank, Hans Michael, 7:181
  Frank, Karl Hermann, 7:192

Holocaust, ***continued***
    Gestapo, 7:564–565
    Globocnik, Odilo, 7:640
    Gluecks, Richard, 7:646
    Goebbels, Paul Josef, 7:680
    Goering, Hermann Wilhelm, 2:665, 7:680–681
    Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan, 9:84–85, 336
    Himmler, Heinrich, 9:121–122
    Hitler, Adolf, 9:286–290
    Hoess, Rudolf Franz Ferdinand, 9:304–306
    Kaltenbrunner, Ernst, 11:750
    Katzmann, Friedrich, 12:23
    Lecca, Radú, 12:593–594
    Mengele, Josef, 4:387–388, 14:47
    Mueller, Heinrich, 14:597–598
    Nazi war criminals, 9:373–374
    Pohl, Oswald, 16:282
    Rademacher, Franz, 17:53–54
    Rauter, Hanns Albin, 17:116
    Ribbentrop, Joachim von, 17:280
    Rosenberg, Alfred, 17:434–435
    RSHA, 17:506
    Sauckel, Fritz, 18:76–77
    Schellenberg, Walter, 18:119
    Seyss-Inquart, Arthur, 18:333
    sonderkommando, 19:11–13
    SS and SD, 19:154–155
    Streicher, Julius, 4:478–479, 15:349, 19:255
    Stroop, Juergen, 19:261
    Tiso, Josef, 19:734–735
    Treuhandstelle, 16:453
    Tuka, Vojtech, 20:174
    Vaśek, Anton, 20:478
    Wirth, Christian, 21:93
    Wisliceny, Dieter, 21:104–105
  Netherlands, 9:339, 359
    Amsterdam, 2:115–116, 5:105, 8:11
    Calmeyer, Hans-Georg, 4:374–375
    Dutch literature, 6:70–71
    Mauthausen, 13:693
    Sephardim, 18:301
    Westerbork, 9:116, 21:24
  Norway, 9:341, 15:306, 309, 310–311
    influence on literature, 18:95–96
    refugees, 6:279
  Poland, 4:323, 16:306–318
    Aleksandrow Lodzki, 1:611
    Association of Holocaust Children (Poland), 2:64
    Augustow, 7:659
    Auschwitz, 2:661–675, 9:304–306, 337–338
    Bedzin, 3:249–250
    Belchatow, 3:279
    Belzyce, 3:312
    Biała Podlaska, 3:560
    Bialystok, 3:568–569, 16:312–313
    Bielsko, 3:690
    Bielsk Podlaski, 3:690
    Bilgoraj, 3:698
    Bochnia, 4:26
    Breslau, 4:165
    Brzeg, 4:230
    Brzesk Kujawksi, 4:230
    Brzeziny, 4:231
    Buchach, 4:238
    Bydgoszcz, 4:323, 16:308
    Chelmno, 4:589–590
    Chiciny, 4:586, 588
    Chmielnik, 4:657
    Chorzów, 4:669
    Chryzanow, 4:707
    Ciechanow, 4:726, 16:308–309
    Cracow, 5:262–263, 16:311
    Czestochowa, 5:373
    Dabrowa Gornicza, 5:375
    Danzig, 16:308
    David-Gorodok, 5:473–474
    Disna, 5:683–684
    Dzialoszyce, 6:80
    Endecja party, 6:402–403
    Glubokoye, 7:642–643
    Gniezno, 7:650
    Gorlice, 7:780
    Hrubieszow, 9:574
    Inowroclaw, 9:790, 16:307–308
    Izbica Lubelska, 10:824
    Janow Lubelski, 11:79–80
    Janowska Road camp, 13:291
    Jaroslaw, 11:89
    Jaslo, 11:90
    Jedrzejow, 11:102
    Kalisz, 11:738–740
    Kielce, 12:147
    Kielce pogram, 3:435
    Kletsk, 12:230
    Klodawa, 12:232
    Kock, 12:250
    Kolo, 12:278
    Konin, 12:287
    Konskie, 12:288
    Konskowola, 12:288
    Kosov, 12:320–321
    Kozienice, 12:331
    Kozle, 12:332
    Krasnik, 12:338–339
    Krasnystaw, 12:339
    Kristallnacht, pogroms, 9:330–331
    Krosno, 12:372–373
    Krotoszyn, 12:374
    Krynki, 12:376
    Krzepice, 12:377
    Kutno, 12:399
    Lachva, 12:426
    Lancut, 12:455–456
    Lask, 12:496
    Leczyca, 12:595
    Leszno, 12:667
    Lezajsk, 12:772
    Lida, 12:802
    Lipno, 13:68–69
    Lodz, 5:53, 13:158–160, 16:307–308
    Lomza, 13:179
    Lowicz, 13:236
    Lubaczow, 13:239
    Lubartow, 13:240
    Lublin, 13:244, 16:310–311
    Lukow, 13:255–256
    Lutomiersk, 13:272–273
    Makow Mazowiecki, 13:420
    Miedzyrzec Podlask, 14:204–205
    Mielec, 14:205
    Minsk Mazowiecki, 14:298
    Mlawa, 14:396
    Narol, 14:782
    Nasielsk, 14:787
    Nowy Dwor Mazowiecki, 15:325
    Nowy Sacz, 15:326
    Olkusz, 15:408–409
    Opatow, 15:437–438
    Opoczno, 15:441
    Opole Lubelskie, 15:441
    Ostroleka, 15:512
    Ostrowiec, 15:513–514
    Ostrow Mazowiecka, 15:514
    Otwock, 15:546
    Ozorkow, 15:559
    Pabianice, 15:561–562
    Parczew, 15:632

Peremyshlyany (Ukraine), 15:762
Piaseczno, 16:142
Pinczow, 16:165
Piotrkow, 16:181
Plock, 16:239
Plonsk, 16:241
Pogrebishchenski, 16:259
Poznan, 16:307–308, 432
Przedborz, 16:659
Przemysl, 16:660
Przeworsk, 16:660
Przysucha, 16:660–661, 661
Przytyk, 16:662
Pulawy, 16:731
Pultusk, 16:732
Radom, 16:311–312, 17:56–57
Radomsko, 17:57–58
Radzymin, 17:61
Radzyn, 17:61
Ropczyce, 17:420
Rozwadow, 17:505
Rymanow, 17:602
Rypin, 17:602–603
Rzeszow, 17:604
Sandomierz, 18:17
Sanok, 18:26
Siedlce, 18:553
Siemiatycze, 18:557–558
Sieradz, 18:558–559
Sierpc, 18:559
Skalat, 18:656
Skarzysko-Kamienna, 18:657
Skierniewice, 18:658–659
Sochaczew, 18:703
Sokolka, 18:746
Sokolow Podlaski, 18:750
Sosnowiec, 19:32
Srem, 19:154
Staszow, 19:167
Stettin, 19:223–224
Stopnica, 19:237–238
Strykow, 19:263, 264
Suwalki, 19:332
Swidnica, 19:340
Szczebrzeszyn, 19:403
Szczercow, 19:403–404
Szydlowiec, 19:413
Tarnobrzeg, 19:516
Tarnogrod, 19:516
Tarnow, 19:520
Tomaszow Lubelski, 20:31–32
Tomaszow Mazowiecki, 19:32, 20:32
Torun, 16:308, 20:67
Trzcianka, 20:162
Tykocin, 20:211
Tyszowce, 20:221
Warsaw, 16:309–310, 20:670–674, *671*
Wegrow, 20:696–697
Wieliczka, 21:45
Wielun, 21:45–46
Wislica, 21:104
Wloclawek, 21:130
Wlodawa, 21:130–131
Wodzislaw, 21:131
Wolbrom, 21:133
Wolomin, 21:153
Wronki, 21:246
Wyszkow, 21:254
Wyszogrod, 21:255
Yavorov, 21:291
Zabludow, 21:432
Zabrze, 21:432
Zambrow, 21:450
Zamosc, 21:452
Zawiercie, 21:464
Zdunska Wola, 21:466–467
Zelechow, 21:500
Zelow, 21:502
Zgierz, 21:520–521
Zmigrod Nowy, 21:645
Zwolen, 21:696
Zychlin, 21:696
Zyrardow, 21:697
Portugal, 2:117, 16:412
  Mendes, Aristides de Sousa, 14:42–43
Prussia, Pomerania, 16:365
refugees and survivors, 6:465, 9:495–496
  aliyah and absorption, 10:215, 216
  American Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:48–49
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
  Association of Holocaust Children (Poland), 2:64
  Australia, 14:8, 9
  Benjamin and Vladka Meed Registry of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:59
  Bulgaria, 4:275
  children from Auschwitz, 9:369
  First International Conference on Children of Holocaust Survivors, 9:383
  Fortunoff Video Archive for Holocaust Testimony, 7:134
  Ḥasidism, 8:397
  Holocaust Survivors Film Project, 8:376
  Japan, 11:81
  Lantos, Tom, 12:486–487
  Lerman, Miles, 12:655–656
  New York City, 15:223
  psychological trauma, 6:279
  testimonies, 9:446–447
  U.K., 9:368–369
  U.S. Army chaplains, 9:379–381
  U.S. leaders, 13:764
  post war, 9:141
  World Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:48
resistance and rescue, 9:342, 357–359, 490–492, 495–496, 20:740
  Aliav, Ruth, 1:658
  armed, 3:511, 9:338–339
  Beriḥah, 3:433–436
  Blood for Trucks offer, 4:120
  B'nai Brith, 4:16
  defiance, 9:359–363
  Denmark, 5:582–583
  Dzialosyce, 6:80
  Europa Plan, 6:553–554
  Fareynigte Partizaner Organizatsye, 20:532–533
  Fleischmann, Gisi, 7:74–75
  France, 7:162
  funding, 13:700
  ghetto uprisings, 9:333, 338, 13:764, 20:532–533, 21:125, 676
  Japan, 11:84
  Kasztner, Rezsö Rudolf, 11:828–829
  liberation, death camps, 9:342–343
  Lichtenberg, anti-Nazi priest, 12:797
  Mendes, Aristides de Sousa, 14:42–43
  Netherlands, 15:105–106
  Nèvejean, Yvonne, 15:129
  Operation Texas, 15:323
  Palestine, 9:281, 492
  Poland, 2:643, 16:314–317
  Righteous Among the Nations, 17:303–307
  Romania, 17:388–391
  spiritual resistance, 9:360–363
  Stefan, Metropolitan, 19:172–173
  Sugihara, Japanese diplomat, 19:294–295

Holocaust, ***continued***
    uprisings in camps, 15:707
    USSR, 17:548–550
    Wallenberg, Rauol, 20:611–612
    War Refugee Board, 20:665
    Yugoslavia, 21:415
    Zakynthos, 21:456–457
  Romania, 4:240–241, 5:433–434, 9:339, 11:92–93, 12:593–594, 17:385–391
    Bacau, 3:31
    Beltsy, 3:307
    Bendery, 3:327
    Braila, 4:118
    Bucharest, 4:240–241
    Bukovina, 4:266
    Cluj, 4:762–763
    Darabani, 5:433–434
    Dorohoi, 5:758
    Focsani, 7:93
    Galati, 7:339
    Jassy, 11:92
    Mihaileni, 14:220
    Nasaud, 14:783
    Nasna, 14:787–788
    Piatra-Neamt, 16:143
    Ploesti, 16:240
    Radauti, 17:53
    Reghin, 17:190
    Roman, 17:373–374
    Salonta, 17:708
    Seini, 18:254
    Sighet, 18:568
    Stefanesti, 19:173
    Suceava, 19:290
    Sulita, 19:305
    Targu-Mures, 19:515
    Timisoara, 19:726–727
    Tirgu-Frumos, 19:730
    Tirgu Neamt, 19:731
    Transylvania, 20:110
    Turda, 20:192
    Vaslui, 20:479
    Vatra Dornei, 20:486
    Viseul-de-Sus, 20:543
  Russia
    Birobidzhan, 3:719
    commemorations, 17:566
    Klintsy, 12:232
    Koenigsberg, 12:252
    Krasnodar, 12:339
    Kursk, 12:393
    ORT, 15:489–490
    Pochep, 16:250
    rescue efforts, 9:491–492
    Rostov, 17:475
    Smolesk, 18:691
    Starodub, 19:166
    Taganrog, 19:432
    Velizh, 20:493
    Voronezh, 20:582
    Yalta, 21:277
  Scandinavia, Thanks to Scandinavia Scholarship Fund, 4:84–85
  Serbia, 9:339–340
    Belgrade, 3:288–289
    Niš, 15:275
    Novi Sad, 15:320
    Subotica, 19:283
    Zrenjanin, 21:671–672, 672
  Silesia (region), 16:309
    Teschen, 19:654
  Slovakia, 5:357–358, 9:340–341
    Banska, Bystrica, 3:120
    Bratislava, 4:132–133
    deportations, 9:*479*
    Dunajska Streda, 6:39
    Kosice, 12:318
    Michalovce, 14:173
    Pezinok, 16:25
    Piestany, 16:149
    Presov, 16:486
    Topolcany, 20:38–39
    Trencin, 20:131
    Trnava, 20:154
    Zilina, 21:531
  Spain, 19:81
  statistics
    death in camps, 4:390
    mortality estimates, 16:397–398
    numbers of the dead, 9:343
    population, prewar, 9:326–327
  Subcarpathian Ruthenia, 19:282
  Sweden, 9:342, 19:337–338
    influence on literature, 18:92–93
  Switzerland, 12:528, 19:344–345
    asylum policy, 6:10, 12:528
  Transylvania, 20:110
  Tunisia, 20:188–189
    Tunis, 20:188–189
  Turkey, Sephardim, 18:301
  U.K., 9:368–370
    Channel Islands, 4:566
  Ukraine, 4:86, 178, 238, 316
    Aleksandriya, 1:610
    Babi Yar, 3:22–23
    Bar, 3:123
    Belgorod-Dnestrovski, 3:288
    Berestechko, 3:413
    Berezhany, 3:414
    Berezino, 3:414
    Berezovka (Ukraine), 3:414
    Birzula, 3:724
    Bolekhov, 4:45
    Borislav, 4:86
    Bratslav, 4:134
    Brody, 4:199–200
    Busk, 4:316
    Cherkassy, 4:595
    Chernigov, 4:596
    Chernobyl, 4:597
    Chernovtsy, 4:598
    Chortkov, 4:668–669
    Drogobych, 6:24
    Dubno, 6:33–34
    Dunayevtsy, 6:49
    Glinyany, 7:639
    Gorodenka, 7:782
    Gorodok, 7:782
    Izyaslav, 10:830
    Kalush, 11:750–751
    Kazatin, 12:44
    Kerch, 12:81
    Kharkov, 12:105–106
    Kherson, 12:114
    Khmelnik, 12:115
    Khorol, 12:117
    Khust, 12:119
    Kiev, 12:151–152
    Kirovograd, 12:187–188
    Kolomyya, 12:280
    Komarno, 12:282
    Konotop, 12:288
    Korets, 12:307–308
    Korosten, 12:316
    Korsun-Shevchenkovski, 12:316
    Kosov, 12:320–321
    Kovel, 12:328
    Kovno, 6:358–359
    Krasnoye, 12:339
    Kremenchug, 12:351
    Kremenets, 12:352
    Krivoi-Rog, 12:365
    Krivoye Ozero, 12:365
    Kuty, 12:399–400
    Leshnev, 12:662
    Lutsk, 13:274
    Lvov, 13:291–292
    Lyuboml, 13:301
    Medzibezh, 13:763

    Melitopol, 14:13
    Mezhirech, 14:156
    Mogilev-Podolski, 14:418
    Monastyriska, 14:433
    Mostiska, 14:568
    Mukachevo, 14:607
    Nadvornaya, 14:727
    Odessa, 15:381
    Olesko, 15:402
    Olyka, 15:412
    Ostrog, 15:511–512
    Piryatin, 16:184
    Podgaitsy, 16:250–251
    Podkamen, 16:252
    Podolia, 16:253
    Podvolochisk, 16:254
    Polonnoye, 16:361
    Poltava, 16:363
    Priluki, 16:527
    Proskurov, 16:595
    Radomyshl, 17:58
    Radziwillow, 17:60
    Rogatin, 17:368
    Romny, 17:418
    Rovno, 17:502
    Rozdol, 17:503
    Sadagora, 17:651
    Sambor, 17:744–745
    Sarny, 18:60
    Sasov, 18:66
    Satanov, 18:73
    Sekiryany, 18:256–257
    Sevastopol, 18:324
    Shargorod, 18:414
    Shepetovka, 18:460
    Skalat, 18:656–657
    Smela, 18:686
    Snyatyn, 18:697
    Sokal, 18:746
    Stanislav, 19:163
    Staro-Konstantinov, 19:166
    Storozhinets, 19:239
    Stry, 19:263
    Talnoye, 19:491
    Tarnopol, 19:518
    Tarutino, 19:524
    Tlumach, 19:749–750
    Tolstoye, 20:30
    Tomashpol, 20:31
    Torchin, 20:54
    Transnistria, 20:102–106, *103*
    Tuchin, 20:167–168
    Tulchin, 20:174
    Turka, 20:195
    Tysmenitsa, 20:221
    Uman, 20:245
    Uzhgorod, 20:448
    Vasilkov, 20:479
    Vinnitsa, 9:*475*, 20:538
    Vishnevets, 20:543
    Vizhnitsa, 20:564
    Vladimir Volynski, 20:565
    Volhynia, 16:314, 20:573
    Voznesensk, 20:586
    Yavorov, 21:291
    Yefingar, 21:293–294
    Yevpatoriya, 21:325
    Zabolotov, 21:432
    Zaleshchiki, 21:448
    Zaporozhe, 21:457
    Zastavna, 21:462
    Zbarazh, 21:465
    Zbarzh, 21:465
    Zborov, 21:466
    Zhdanov, 21:521
    Zhidachov, 21:521
    Zhitomir, 21:524
    Zhmerinka, 21:525
    Zholkva, 21:526
    Zhuravno, 21:526
    Zlatopol, 21:643
    Zolochev, 21:667
    Zolotonosha, 21:667
    Zvenigorodka, 21:693
  U.S.
    Army, 20:429–431
    Catholic Church, 4:714
  women, 6:755
  Wuerttemberg, Talheim, 19:463
  Yom ha-Shoah, 9:455–456
  Yugoslavia, 9:339, 18:49, 21:412–415
    Monastir, 14:432
    Sarajevo, 18:49
    Sephardim, 18:301
    Sombor, 19:6
    Zemun, 21:508
  See also Camps, concentration and extermination; German reparations; National Socialism (Nazism)
The Holocaust (Green), 9:442–443, **493**
The Holocaust (Segal), 18:246
The Holocaust: A History of the Jews during the Second World War (Gilbert), 9:418
The Holocaust (U.S. monument), 9:431
Holocaust: A History (Dwork & van Pelt), 9:418
Holocaust and Genocide Studies, 9:424
Holocaust and Jewish Resistance Teachers Program, 2:49
Holocaust and Return to Zion (Spero), 19:98
The Holocaust and the Literary Imagination (Langer), 9:414, 12:481
Holocaust denial, 2:234–235, 240, 9:**493–495,** 10:30–32, 15:75, 20:380
Holocaust Documentation and Education Center (Hollywood, FL), 4:213
Holocaust Education Center and Memorial Museum (Houston, TX), 9:572
Holocaust in Historical Perspective (Bauer), 9:416
Holocaust in It's Historical Context (Katz), 9:389–390
The Holocaust in Romania: The Destruction of the Jews and Gypsies under the Antonescu Regime, 1940–1944 (Ioanid), 9:419
The Holocaust Kingdom (Donat), 9:404
The Holocaust Martyr's and Heroes' Rememberance Authority, 21:266–268
Holocaust Martyrs' and Heroes' Rememberance Day. *See Yom ha-Shoah*
Holocaust mini series, 9:442–443
Holocaust Organizations, Association of. *See* Association of Holocaust Organizations
Holocaust Project: From Darkness Into Light (Chicago, IL), 4:612
Holocaust Rememberance Day, 9:**495,** 13:138
Holocaust rescuers, Jewish. *See* Jewish Holocaust rescuers
Holocaust scholars
  Bauer, Yehudah, 3:218–219
  Berenbaum, Michael, 3:408–409
  Braham, Randolph Louis, 4:118
  Browning, Christopher R., 4:217
  Dawidowicz, Lucy, 5:483, 9:152
  Dvorzetsky, Mark Meir, 6:74
  Friedlaender, Saul, 7:275–276
  Gutman, Israel, 8:151–152
  Hilberg, Raul, 4:217, 9:100–102
  Langer, Lawrence L., 12:480–481
  Lanzmann, Claude, 12:487
  Novitch, Miriam, 15:320–321
  Young, James E., 21:401
Holocaust Survivors Film Project, 2:412, 8:376
Holocaust Testimonies: The Ruins of Memory (Langer), 9:413
Holofcener, Larry, 4:26
Holofernes, 9:**496–497**
  Judith, Book of, 11:566–569

Holon (ancient Israel), 9:**497**
Ḥolo shel mo'ed, 6:769
Holtzman, Elizabeth J., 9:**497–498**
Holtzman, Kenneth Dale, 9:**498**
Holtzman, Kenny. *See* Holtzman, Kenneth Dale
Holtzmann, Fanny E., 2:53
Holy, concept of, Otto, Rudolph, 15:518
Holy Ark. *See* Ark
Holy Blossom Temple (Toronto, ON), 6:737, 11:51–52
Holy Child of La Guardia (Spain), 3:775
Holy Congregation in Jerusalem, 9:**498–499**
Holy Cross Day (Browning), 4:218
Holy days
  Holiness Code, 9:319–320
  shofar, 18:507
The Holy Inquisition. See Svyataya Inkvizitsiya (Lozinski)
Holy Land. *See* Israel (land of)
The Holy Land (Zubrin), 18:200
Holy places, 9:**499–503,** *502*
Holy Roman Empire
  bankers, moneylending, 3:114, 7:221, 14:442
  civil rights of Jews, 7:221
  Ferdinand I-III, 6:759–760, 12:650
  Francis I, 7:172–173
  Landjudenschaft, 12:471–472
  Leopold I, 12:650
  population, medieval, 16:388
  Schutzjuden, 18:179
Holy See. *See* Vatican
Holy Spirit. *See* Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh
"Holy Spirit, The." *See* Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh
Holzberg, Simchah, 9:**503**
Holzman, "Red." *See* Holzman, William
Holzman, William, 9:**503–504**
Holzstock-Holzstick, Meir Jehiel. *See* Meir Jehiel ha-Levi of Ostrowiec
Ḥoma, 9:**504**
Ḥomat Anakh (Azulai), 1:390
Homberg, Naphtali Herz, 6:179, 182, 8:436, 439, 9:**504–505,** 12:455
  Francis I, 7:173
  Galician Haskalah, 8:688
Homburg (Germany), 9:**505**
"Home buying agreements." *See* Heimeinkaufsvertraege
The Homecoming (Pinter), 16:177
Home Depot, 3:739
Homel. *See* Gomel
Homeland. See Vaderland
Homely and Religious Topics (Baar), 3:13
Homem, Antonio, 9:**505–506**
Homer, 9:**506**
  allegorical interpretation of, 3:660
  Cartesian method applied to works of, 15:191
  number of books in Bible and, 3:580
Homicide, 9:**506–507**
  accidental, bloodguilt for, 3:774
  animals
    in Book of the Covenant, 4:68
    homicidal, bloodguilt of, 3:774
    unauthorized slaughter of, 3:774
  Babi Yar, 3:22–23
  blood-avengers, 3:772–773
  bloodguilt, 3:773–774
  dynastic, Herod 1, 9:34–35
  ʿeglah ʿarufah, 6:220–221
  heifer's neck, ceremony of breaking of, 11:374
  Lithuania, civilians, 9:*474*
  ritual, 9:579
  Vinnitsa, Jews, 9:*474*
Homiletic literature, 6:526, 9:73, **507–516,** 16:469–470
  Alba, Jacob di, 1:581
  allegories, 1:665–666
  Benjamin ben Aaron of Zalozce, 3:360
  Bernard of Clairvaux, 3:469
  biblical commentary, 3:641, 660–662
  Derashot ha-Ran and, 5:591–592
  Deuteronomy Rabbah and, 5:620
  Ḥemdat Yamim, 8:804
  Middle Ages and, 9:508–512
  nineteenth century, 9:508–512
  See also Aggadah or Haggadah; Derashot ha-Ran; Midrash; Preaching
Homilies. *See* Homiletic literature
Homiyyah. *See* Gomel
Homolka, Oscar, 9:**516**
Homonna (Slovakia). *See* Humenne (Slovakia)
Homosexuality, 5:175, 9:**516,** 17:179–180
  Amsterdam, 2:118–119
  Benjaminites of Gibeah in Judges, 11:565
  Brinig, Myron, 4:184
  Busch, Charles, 4:303
  Butler, Judith, 4:317
  feminist scholarship, 6:756
  Hirschfeld, Magnus, 9:138–139
  Jonathan and David, love between, 11:396
  Mithridates, Flavius, 14:370
  Reform Judaism, 6:20
  San Francisco activism, 18:19
  scholarship, 6:31
  as sexual offense, 18:329
  United States, 20:368
  See also Lesbianism
Homs. *See* Emesa
Homunculus. *See* Golem
Hond, Meijer de, 9:**516–517**
Honduras, 4:475, 476, 9:**517**
Honein (ancient city), 9:**517**
Honesty. *See* Truth
Honey, 3:250, 9:**517–518**
  figs, 7:18
Hong Kong (China), 9:**518**
Honigmann, Barbara, 9:**518**
Honigsmann, Peter, 2:407
Ḥoni ha-Me'aggel, 9:**518–519**
Honor, 9:**519–520**
  oil as symbol of, 15:395
Honor, Leo L., 9:**520**
Honoratus de Bonafide. *See* Duran, Profiat
Honoring parents. *See* Parents, honoring
Honorius (popes), 9:**520–521**
Honorius I (pope), 9:520
Honorius III (pope), 4:277, 9:520–521, 16:373
Honorius IV (pope), 9:521
Honorius Flavius (Roman emperor), 9:**521**
Hoofien, Eliezer Sigfried, 9:**521**
Hoogstraaten, Jacob, 9:**521**
Hook, Sidney, 9:**521–522,** 18:708
Hoopoes, 9:**522**
Hope is the Last to Die (Birenbaum), 9:404
Ḥope-Simpson, John, and Ḥope-Simpson Report, 15:583
Hophni, Samuel, 11:730
Hophni and Phinehas, 6:317, 9:**522**
Hophra, 9:**522–523**
Hopkins, Harry, 15:266
Hor (Israel), 9:**523**
Hora'ah, 2:565
Horace, Quintus Horatius Flaccus, 9:**523,** 11:582
Horah, 9:**523–524**

Horayat ha-Qore, 13:650
Horayot (tractate), 9:**524**
Hore-Belisha, Leslie, 16:342
Hore-Belisha, Leslie, Lord, 9:**524**
Horeb – Essays on Israel's "Duties" in the Diaspora. See Choreb, oder Versuche ueber Jissroels Pflichten in der Zerstreung
Ḥoref Aḥaron (Ballas), 3:92
Horenstein, Jascha, 9:**525**
Horesh, Raya. *See* Jaglom, Raya
Ḥorev, 6:184
Horev, Amos, 9:**525**
Horev Commission, 9:**525**
Horites, 6:151, 152
Horkheimer, Max, 9:**525–526,** 18:739
Hormah (ancient city), 9:**526**
Hormuz (Iran), 9:**526**
Horn, Eduard. *See* Einhorn, Ignaz
Hornbostel, E.M. von. *See* Hornbostel, Erich Moritz von
Hornbostel, Erich Moritz von, 1:290, 291, 9:**526**
Horner, Henry, 9:**526–527**
Hornets, 9:**527**
Horns, altar, 2:12, 14, 15
Horodenka. *See* Gorodenka
Horodezky, Samuel Abba, 9:**527**
Horodisch, Abraham, 9:**527–528**
Horodischtsch, Leon, 9:**528**
Horodno. *See* Grodno (Lithuanian)
Horologium Hebraeum (Schickard), 18:128
Horonaim (Israel), 9:**528**
Horontchik, Simon, 9:**528**
Horovitz, Eleizer. *See* Eliezer ben Jacob Ha-Levi of Tornogrod
Horovitz, Israel, 9:**528**
Horovitz, Jacob, 9:**528–529**
Horovitz, Jacob Isaac, 18:604
Horovitz, Josef, 9:**529**
Horovitz, Leopold, 9:**529**
Horovitz, Marcus, 9:**529–530**
Horovitz, Saul, 9:**530,** 18:565, 567
Horowitz, Aaron Judah Loeb, 9:**531**
Horowitz, Aaron Meshullam Zalman, 9:530
Horowitz, Abraham, 9:530
Horowitz, Abraham ben Isaiah, 9:**531**
Horowitz, Abraham ben Shabbetai Sheftel, 9:**532,** 16:295–296
Horowitz, Aron, 9:531
Horowitz, Aryeh Leib ben Eleazar ha-Levi, 9:**532**
Horowitz, Aryeh Leib ben Isaac, 9:**532–533**
Horowitz, Ber, 9:**533**
Horowitz, Danny, 8:722
Horowitz, David, 9:**533**
Horowitz, David ben Eleazar, 9:539
Horowitz, David Joshua Hoeschel ben Zevi Hirsch ha-Levi, 9:**533–534**
Horowitz, Edler von. *See* Horowitz, Samuel ben Isaiah Aryeh Leib ha-Levi
Horowitz, Eleazar, 9:539
Horowitz, Eleazar ben David Joshua Hoeschel. *See* Horowitz, Lazar ben David Joshua Hoeschel
Horowitz, Ḥayyim Aryeh, 9:539
Horowitz, Ḥayyim Dov, 6:399, 9:**534**
Horowitz, Isaac, 9:539
Horowitz, Isaac ha-Levi ben Jacob Jokel, 9:**534**
Horowitz, Isaiah ben Abraham ha-Levi, 6:33, 8:552, 670, 746, 9:530, 531, **534–537,** 15:524
Horowitz, Isaiah ben Jacob ha-Levi, 9:**537**
Horowitz, Isaiah ben Moses ha-Levi, 9:530
Horowitz, Isaiah ben Shabbetai Sheftel, 9:**537**
Horowitz, Israel Albert, 9:**537**
Horowitz, Israel Ze'ev, 9:**537**
Horowitz, Jacob. *See* Harris, Jed
Horowitz, Jacob ben Abraham, 9:**537–538**
Horowitz, Jacob Jokel ben Meir ha-Levi, 9:**538**
Horowitz, Jakob Yokel, 9:539
Horowitz, Joseph, 9:539
Horowitz, Lazar ben David Joshua Hoeschel, 9:**538**
Horowitz, Leon. *See* Horowitz, Aaron Judah Loeb
Horowitz, Levi Yitzchok, 4:100, 9:541
Horowitz, Louis J., 9:**538**
Horowitz, Meir Jacob, 9:541
Horowitz, Meshullam Issachar ben Aryah Leib ha-Levi, 9:**538–539**
Horowitz, Moses ben Judah, 9:**539**
Horowitz, Moshe, 9:541
Horowitz, Phinehas ben Israel ha-Levi, 9:**539–540**
Horowitz, Phinehas ben Ẓevi Hirsch ha-Levi, 4:165, 7:209, 9:**540–541**
Horowitz, Pinchas David ha-Levi, 9:**541**
Horowitz, Pinhas ben Ẓevi Hirsch ha-Levi. *See* Horowitz, Phinehas ben Ẓevi Hirsch ha-Levi
Horowitz, Samuel, 9:539–540
Horowitz, Samuel ben Isaiah Aryeh Leib ha-Levi, 9:**541–542**
Horowitz, Samuel Edler von ben Isaiah Aryeh Leib ha-Levi. *See* Horowitz, Samuel ben Isaiah Aryeh Leib ha-Levi
Horowitz, Samuel Shmelke of Nikolsburg, 9:**542**
Horowitz, Sarah Rebecca Rachel Leah, 9:**542–543**
Horowitz, Saul Ḥayyim ben Abraham ha-Levi, 9:**543**
Horowitz, Shabbetai Sheftel ben Akiva, 9:**543**
Horowitz, Shabbetai Sheftl, 9:530
Horowitz, Shraga Feivel ha-Levi, 9:**543–544**
Horowitz, Vladimir, 9:**544**
Horowitz, Winona. *See* Ryder, Winona
Horowitz, Ya'akov, 9:**544**
Horowitz, Ẓevi Hirsch, 9:541
Horowitz, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Ḥayyim Aryeh Leibush ha-Levi, 9:**544–545**
Horowitz, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Joshua Moses Aaron ha-Levi, 9:**545**
Horowitz, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Phinehas ha-Levi, 9:**545**
Horowitz, Ẓevi Joshua ben Samuel Shmelke, 9:**545**
Horowitz family, 9:**530–531**
    Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim, 11:421
Horowitz family (Canada), 9:**531**
Horror, Cave of, 11:524
Horse racing, 19:143–144
    Harmatz, William, 8:360
    trainers, 11:47
Horses, 9:**545–546**
Horst, August, 17:121
Hort, Abraham, Jr., 15:242
Hort, Abraham, Sr., 9:**546,** 15:242
Horthy, Miklos, 13:274
Horthy, Regent, 12:205
Horthy Offer, 13:275
Horvitz, Sam, 4:212
Horwitz, Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce. *See* Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce
Horwitz, Aaron ben Moses ha-Levy of Starosielce. *See* Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce
Horwitz, H. Robert, 9:**546,** 13:9
Horwitz, Jerome. *See* Howard, Moe, Shemp, and Curly
Horwitz, Moses. *See* Howard, Moe, Shemp, and Curly
Horwitz, Phineas Jonathan, 9:**547**
Horwitz, Samuel. *See* Howard, Moe, Shemp, and Curly
Hos, Dov, 9:**547**
Hosannah. *See* Hoshanot
Hoschander, Jacob, 9:**547**
Hosea, Book of, 9:**547–558**
    Aggadah and, 9:558

Hosea, Book of, ***continued***
  Deuteronomy and, 9:556–558
  eschatology in, 6:490–491
  Hosea A, 9:548–552
  Hosea B, 9:552–556
  Jacob story, 11:20
  Jeremiah and, 11:126
  text summary, 9:547–548
Hosea ben Nun. *See* Joshua (biblical figure)
Hoselitz, Berthold Frank, 9:**558–559**
Hoshaiah, Rav, 9:**559**
Hoshaiah Rabbah. *See* Oshaiah Rabbah
Hoshana Rabba, 7:120, 9:**559–560,** 19:301
Hoshanot, 9:**560**
Hoshaya of Tiriah. *See* Abba Oshaya of Tiriah
Hoshea (King of Israel), 9:180, **560–561,** 18:376
Hoshea ben Elah. *See* Hoshea
Ḥoshen Mishpat. See Shulḥan Arukh
Ḥoshen mishpat (breastplate), 4:156
Hospitality, 9:**561–562**
Hospitals, 4:573, 741–742, 9:**562–565**
Host, desecration of, 9:214, *565,* **565–566**
  Berlin (Germany), 3:445
  Boniface VIII, 4:63
  Brandenburg, 4:125, 126
  Breslau, 4:164
  Brunswick, 4:226
  Brussels, 4:226
  Sochaczew, 18:703
Hostages. *See* Captives, ransoming of
Host libels
  in Paris, 15:643
  in Passau, 15:677
Host of Heaven, 2:150–151, 9:**566–567**
Hostovský, Egon, 9:**567–568**
Ḥotam Toknit (Firkovich), 7:44
Hotel du Lac (Brookner), 4:208
Hotel Gellért, 8:755
Hoter ben Solomon. *See* Dhamārī, Manṣur Suleiman
Hottinger, Johann Heinrich, 2:21, 9:**568**
Hotzenplatz (Czech Republic). *See* Osoblaha
Hotzenplotz. *See* Osoblaha (Czech Republic)
Houbigant, C. F. H., 3:646
Houdini, Harry, 9:**568**
Hourvitz, Ya'ir, 9:**568–569**
Hourwitz, Zalkind, 8:436, 439, 9:**569**
Household gods, possession of, 15:355
Households, legal heads of, 3:7, 6:692
A House Is Not a Home (Adler), 1:406
Houseman, John, 9:**569**
House of Castile, 18:589
House of Elder Artists. *See* THEA
House of Este, 13:253
House of Israel community, 9:**569–570**
House of Ivory plaques, 2:493
House of Omri. *See* Israel, Kingdom of
House of the Forest of Lebanon, 9:**570**
The House on the Outskirts. See Dům na předměstí
Houses
  door and doorpost, 5:752–753
  lease and hire, 12:568–574
Housing, 1:326
Housing and Construction Holding Company Ltd., 18:753
Housman, Clarence, 14:446
Houston (TX), 3:170, 9:**570–572**
Ḥovah, 9:**572**
Hovevei Zion. *See* Ḥibbat Zion (movement)
Ḥovevi Zion. *See* Ḥibbat Zion
Ḥovot ha-Levavot (Ibn Paquda), 3:66–67, 6:527–528, 7:14, 8:660
  free will, 7:231
Howard, Curly. *See* Howard, Moe, Shemp, and Curly
Howard, Leslie, 9:**572**
Howard, Melvin. *See* Torme, Mel
Howard, Michael, 6:425, 426, 9:**572,** 16:343
Howard, Moe, Shemp, and Curly, **9:572–573**
Howard, Shemp. *See* Howard, Moe, Shemp, and Curly
Howard *v.* Miarah, 5:196
Howe, Geoffrey, 6:431
Howe, Irving, 9:**573,** 15:227, 18:709
How goodly. See Mah tovu
Howl and other Poems (Ginsberg), 7:608
How to Organize Learning (Moravchik), 6:177
Dos Hoyz fun Joyakh Edon (Pinski), 16:175–176
Hoẓaʿah Ivrit, 11:571
Ḥoẓin, Ẓedakah ben Saadiah, 9:**573**
Hrabanus Maurus, 9:**573**
Hranice (Czech Republic), 9:**574**
Hrdinové táhnou do boje (Poláćek), 16:285
Hrobonovo (Slovakia). *See* Alistál (Slovakia)
Hroznětín (Czech Republic). *See* Hroznetin (Czech Republic)
Hroznetin (Czech Republic), 9:**574**
Hrubieszow (Poland), 9:**574–575**
Hrushkovski, Benjamin. *See* Harshav, Benjamin
Huarte de San Juan, Juan, 9:**575**
Huarte of Navarra, Juan de Dios. *See* Huarte de San Juan, Juan
Huberman, Bronislaw, 9:**575,** 10:758
Hubeş, Rozet, 9:**575**
Hubmann, Franz, 16:127
Ḥabiru, 8:**180–181,** 12:668
H.U.C. *See* Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion
Huche. *See* Archa
Húd, 9:**575–576**
Hudal, Alois, 9:373
Hudson, Stephen, 9:**576**
Hudson County (NJ), 9:**576**
Huebsch, Adolph, 9:**576–577**
Huehner, Leon, 2:59
Huepte (Spain). *See* Huete (Spain)
Huesca (Spain), 9:**577–579**
  Bibago brothers, conversion activities of, 3:570, 571
  Juan de Ciudad, conversion of, 11:472
Huessy, Margrit. *See* Rosenstock-Huessy, Margrit
Huete (Spain), 9:**579**
Hughes, Sarah Elizabeth, 9:**579**
Hugh of Lincoln, 3:775, 6:411, 434, 9:**579**
Hugh of St. Victor, 8:512
Hugó, Károly, 9:**579**
Hugo, Victor, 14:540
Hu Halakh ba-Sadot (Shamir), 4:381, 18:392
Huig de Groot. *See* Grotius, Hugo
Ḥukkat ha-Goi, 9:**580**
Ḥukkei Ha-Elohim (Polak), 16:286
Ḥukkei ha-Torah, 6:175, 177
Hukok (Israel), 9:**580**
Ḥulatah (Israel), 9:**580**
Huldah, 9:**580–581**
Ḥuldah (Israel), 9:**581**
Ḥuleh (Israel), 9:**581–582**
Huleh Basin (Israel), 10:125–126
Ḥuleh Valley (Israel), 9:**582–583,** *583,* 15:620
Hull (England), 9:**584**
Hull House (Chicago, IL), 18:320
Ḥullin (tractate), 9:**584–585**
Human (Ukraine). *See* Uman (Ukraine)
Human dignity and freedom, 9:**585–588**
  human rights and, 17:309–332
    body search, 17:326–327

    - privacy, 17:323
  - Jewish law, 6:583–584
  - sanctity of human life, 13:722
  - source of, 13:739–740
  - Torah and, 15:750
- Humane slaughter, 18:434–435
- *The Human Factor in Changing Actor* (Herskovits), 9:46
- Humanism
  - Buber, Martin, 4:231, 234
  - Buhler, Charlotte, 4:256
  - Erasmus of Rotterdam, 6:477
  - ethical culture, 6:524–525
  - Hadas, Moses, 8:185
  - La Boétie, Etienne de, 12:408
  - Leibowitz, Yeshayahu, 12:623
  - Montaigne, Michel de, 14:453
  - Montesquieu, Charles Louis de Secondat, 14:459
  - physics and, 16:132–133
- *Humanistic Values in the Bible. See Ha-Arakhim ha-Ḥinnukhiyyim shel ha-Tanakh*
- *Die Humanistische Front* (Berendsohn), 3:409
- *The Humanitarian Hour,* 7:30
- *Humanitarian Principles. See Principiile umanitariste* (Relgis)
- *Humanity Uprooted* (Hindus), 9:123
- Human life vs. animal life ethics, 5:168–169
  - *See also* Life and death
- Human nature. *See* Man, nature of
- *Human Parts. See Ḥalakim Enoshiyim*
- Human race. *See* Son of Man
- Human rights, 17:**309–332**
  - assembly, demonstration, 17:318
  - balancing of, 17:322
  - body search, 17:326–327
  - Cotler, Irwin, 5:237
  - creditor's, 17:325
  - definitions, 17:311
  - embryos, 6:391–392
  - entrapment, 17:327
  - Fichte, Johann Gottlieb, 7:9–10
  - freedom of expression, 17:314–316
  - halakhic pluralism, 17:330–332
  - Israeli courts, 17:316, 317, 320, 322, 327–330
  - to life, 17:313
  - marital relations privacy, 17:325–326
  - movement, 17:318–320
  - Muslim residents, 17:329
  - non-Jews, converts, 17:328–330
  - occupation, 17:320–321
  - privacy, 17:323–328
  - property, 17:321–322
  - rights and obligations, 17:310–311
  - source of, 17:312–313
  - vote and be elected, 17:316–317
- *The Human Stain* (Roth), 20:297
- Human trafficking, abduction, 1:242–243
- *Human Traits and Their Social Significance* (Edman), 6:150
- Humboldt, Wilhelm von, 9:**588–589**
- *Humboldt's Gift* (Bellow), 3:300
- Humenne (Slovakia), 9:**589**
- Humenné (Slovakia). *See* Humenne (Slovakia)
- Humielnik. *See* Khmelnik (Ukraine)
- Humility, 9:**589–590**
- Humility for the sake of Heaven, 8:388
- Ḥummash, 9:**590**
- ḥummash. *See also* Pentateuch
- Humor, 9:**590–599**
  - American literature and, 9:595–596
  - Bible and, 9:590
  - emancipation period and, 9:592–594
  - folklore and, 6:29, 9:592
  - Israel and, 9:597–598
  - psychology and, 9:599
  - Talmud and, 9:591
  - U.S. and, 9:594–595
  - Yiddish theatre and, 9:594
  - *See also* Comedians
- Humphrey, Hubert H., 2:51, 9:**599–600,** 11:757
- Ḥumra, 9:**600**
- Huna (amora), 8:450, 9:600–601
  - obligations, law of, 15:370
- Huna (name), 9:**600–601**
- Huna, Rav. *See* Rav Huna Resh Galuta
- Huna ben Avin ha-Kohen, 9:**601**
- Huna ben Bereih de-Rav Joshua. *See* Huna ben Joshua
- Huna ben Joshua, 8:450, 9:**601,** 15:614
- Huna ben Nathan, 2:37, 9:**601–602**
- Ḥuna name. *See* Huna (name)
- Huna of Sepphoris, 9:**602**
- Huna Resh Galuta, 9:600
- Huncovce (Slovakia), 9:**602**
- Hundakas. *See* Ḥidka
- Hundt-Radowsky, Joachim Hartwig, 9:**602**
- Hunfalu (Slovakia). *See* Huncovce (Slovakia)
- "Hungarian Jewish Review" (periodical). *See Magyar Zsidó Szemle* (periodical)
- Hungarian-Jewish Society for Literature. *See* Izraelita Magyar Irodalmi Társulat
- Hungarian literature, 6:749, 9:**602–608,** 12:441
  - Adler, Shalom ben Menaheim, 1:408
  - Ágai, Adolf, 1:445
  - Benjámin, Lázló, 3:358
  - biblical influence, 3:671
  - Bródy, László, 4:201
  - Bródy, Lili, 4:201
  - Bródy, Sándor, 4:201
  - children's, 4:635
  - Csergö, Hugo, 5:315
  - Csermely, Gyula, 5:315
  - Déry, Tibor, 5:600–601
  - Deutsch, David ben Menahem Mendel, 5:621–622
  - Dóczy, Lajos, 5:729
  - encyclopedias, 6:402
  - Földes, Joan, 7:94–95
  - Illés, Béla, 9:724
  - Karacsony, Beno, 11:785
  - Kiss, József, 12:201–202
  - Lederer, Abraham, 12:596
  - Lengyel, József, 12:638
  - Lengyel, Menyhért, 12:638–639
  - Lenkei, Henrik, 12:640
  - Mohácsi, Jenö, 14:418
  - Molnár, Ákos, 14:427
  - Molnár, Ferenc, 14:427
  - poetry, 6:689
  - Skamander group, 11:94
  - Somlyó, Zoltan, 19:7
  - Spiro, György, 19:120
  - Szabó, Imre, 19:400
  - Szabolcsi, Lajos, 19:401
  - Szántó, György, 19:402
  - Szenes, Béla, 19:406
  - Szenes, Erzsi, 19:406
  - Szép, Ernö, 19:406–407
  - Szerb, Antal, 19:407
  - Szilágyi, Géza, 19:408
  - Szomory, Dezsö, 19:412
  - Turóczi-Trostler, József, 20:204
  - Ujvári, Péter, 20:232
  - Vándor, Lajos, 20:473
  - Várnai, Zseni, 20:477
  - Vas, István, 20:478
  - Vészi, Endre, 20:515
  - Zelk, Zoltan, 21:501
  - Zsigmond, Ede, 21:673
  - Zsoldos, Jenö, 21:673
  - Zsolt, Béla, 21:673
- Hungary, 9:**608–620,** *612*
  - antisemitism, 2:*217,* 219–220, 9:244–245, 612, 618–619, 19:401–402
    - Alberti-Irsa, 1:591

- Hungary, ***continued***
    - Arrow Cross party, 2:491
    - censorship, 4:540
    - Ónody, Géza, and antisemitic party, 15:434
  - cultural and social life
    - architecture, 2:400, 12:440
    - art, 5:373
    - assimilation and, 9:611, 618
    - communal life, 6:272
    - communities, 5:110, 9:610–611, 618, 619
    - education, Jewish, 6:186, 9:619
    - Jewish history, preservation of, 18:117
    - Jewish settlements, 1:270, 9:*611*
    - journalism, 6:222, 687, 11:467–468, 12:676, 16:493
    - Judaizers in, 11:520
    - language, biblical translations, 3:632
    - linguistic assimilation, 8:437
    - migration of Bulgarian Jews, 4:269
    - museums, 14:629
    - music, 11:745, 785
    - secondary school system expansion, 11:811
  - economic affairs
    - banking, 12:456
    - coinage, 14:299
    - publishing, 16:717–718
  - eighteenth to mid-nineteenth century, 9:609
  - foreign policy and affairs
    - Bulgarian Jews migrating to, 4:269
    - Israel, 9:619–620
  - Holocaust, 4:18, 246–248, 9:341, 612–616, 614*t*, 11:828–829, 12:486
    - Baia-Mare, 3:67
    - Baja, 3:70
    - Bak, 3:70
    - Blood for Trucks offer, 4:120, 9:122
    - Bonyhád, 4:66
    - Bratislava, 4:132
    - Budapest, 4:246–248
    - deportation and, 9:614–616
    - Eger, 6:217
    - Endre, László, 6:405
    - ghettoization, 9:614–615, 614*t*
    - Kaposvar, 11:781
    - Kasztner, Rezsö Rudolf, 11:828–820
    - Kecskemet, 12:48
    - Kistarcsa, 12:205
    - Kisvarda, 12:205
    - Köszeg, 12:322
    - Miskolc, 14:364
    - Nagykanizsa, 14:734
    - Nyiregyhaza, 15:355–356
    - Pestszenterzsebet, 16:14
    - population statistics, 18:606
    - refugees, 6:465
    - Satoraljaujhely, 18:75
    - Senta, 18:291
    - Simleul-Silvaniel, 18:606
    - Sopron, 19:27
    - Szeged, 19:404
    - Szekesfehervar, 19:405
    - Szolnok, 19:405, 411
    - Szombathely, 19:412
    - Vac, 20:457
    - Veszprem, 20:515
  - laws and legal systems, 12:551–552 (*See also* Slovakia)
    - dayyanim, 11:711
    - emancipation, 6:380, 9:609–610, 18:683
    - neology, 15:73–74
    - numerus clausus in, 15:342–343
    - politicians, 6:687
    - population statistics during Holocaust, 9:616
    - population statistics in twentieth century, 9:618
    - post-Communist period, 9:618–619
    - post-WW II, 9:616–618
    - Rabbinical training, 17:23
    - resistance during WW II and, 9:616
    - seals, use of, 18:227
    - siege of Buda (1686), 18:171
    - Simleul-Silvaniei, 18:**606–607**
    - textiles, 19:663
    - transportations, 3:67, 84
  - Middle Ages, 9:608
  - Ottoman Empire, 9:608–609, 15:524
  - political theories, parties and organizations
    - Communist regime and, 9:611–612
    - Hungarian Arrow Cross Party, 2:491
    - Ónody, Géza, and antisemitic party, 15:434
  - religious life and scholarship
    - education, Jewish, 6:186, 9:619
    - Hasidism and, 9:610, 11:745
    - ḥazzanim, 11:815
    - Judaizers in, 11:520
    - language, biblical translations, 3:632
    - Orthodoxy, development of, 15:493–495
    - Rabbinical seminaries, 12:470
  - WW II
    - refugees, 20:740
    - war crimes trials, 20:643
  - *See also* Austria-Hungary; Czechoslovakia
- *The Hungry City* (Molnár), 14:427
- Hunsdorf (Slovakia). *See* Huncovce (Slovakia)
- Hunt Foods Inc., 18:614
- Hunting, 5:166, 9:**621–622**
- Hunya ben Avin ha-Kohen. *See* Huna ben Avin ha-Kohen
- Ḥunya of Beth-Horon, 9:**622**
- Hupfeld, Hermann Christian Karl, 9:**622**
- *Ḥuppah Sheḥorah* (Ratosh), 17:114
- *Ḥuppah ve-Tabba'at* (Hazaz), 8:494
- *Ḥuppat Eliyahu. See Aggadat Bereshit*
- Ḥuppat Ne'urim, 18:573
- Hur, 9:**622–623**
- Hur (grandfather of Bezalel of tribe of Judah), 9:622–623
- Hur (King), 9:623
- Hur (son of Caleb and Miriam), 9:623
- *Ḥurban: Responses to Catastrophe in Hebrew Literature* (Mintz), 9:415
- Ḥurfaysh (Israel), 9:**623**
- Hurok, Sol. *See* Hurok, Solomon
- Hurok, Solomon, 9:**623**
- Hurrian, 9:**623–630**
  - Amarna tablets, 9:623–624
  - culture, religion and mythology, 9:629–630
  - Hivites, 9:294
  - Hurrian language, 9:623, 625–626, 628–629
  - Mespotamia, 14:86–87
  - and Mittanni, land of, 9:626–628
  - Ñanigalbat, land of, 9:628
  - Ñurri, land of, 9:624, 625–626
  - Subarian language, 9:626
  - and Subartu, land of, 9:626
- Hurricane Katrina, 13:224
- Hurst, Fannie, 9:**630**
- Hurvitz, Eli, 9:**630–631**
- Hurvitz, Joseph Yozel, 9:**631**
- Hurwich, Louis, 9:**631**
- Hurwitz, Adolf, 9:**631**
- Hurwitz, Chaim, 8:441, 9:**631–632**

Hurwitz, Haykl. *See* Hurwitz, Chaim
Hurwitz, Henry, 9:**632**
Hurwitz, Hirsch, 8:441
Hurwitz, Hyman, 6:204
Hurwitz, Israel Zalman. *See* Libin, Z.
Hurwitz, Judah ben Mordecai ha-Levi, 9:**632**
Hurwitz, Phinehas Elijah, 8:439, 9:**632**
Hurwitz, Phyllis. *See* Lewis, Shari
Hurwitz, Samuel Justin, 9:**632**
Hurwitz, Saul Israel, 9:**632–633**
Hurwitz, Shmarya Leib, 9:**633**
Hurwitz, Shmuel. *See* Litvin, A.
Hurwitz, Stephan, 9:**633**
Hurwitz, Yigael, 9:**633–634**
Hurwitz, Zalkind. *See* Hourwitz, Zalkind
Husband and wife, 9:**634–640**
  abortion, 1:273
  adultery, 1:424–427
  agunah, 1:510–520
  domestic peace, 5:739
  domestic violence, 5:739–741
  dowries, 5:768–772
  imprisonment of husband, 9:744, 747
  laws and legal systems, maintenance, 13:399–403
Hushai the Archite, 9:**640**
Ḥushi’el ben Elhanan, 9:**640–641**
Hu-şi (Romania). *See* Husi (Romania)
Husi (Romania), 9:**641**
Husid, Mordkhe, 4:426–427
Husik, Isaac, 9:**641–642**
Huss, John, and Hussites, 4:38
Ḥussayn bin Ṭalāl. *See* Hussein
Hussein (King of Jordan), 9:**642,** 10:246, 11:404–405
  Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:589, 590, 593, 594
  Palestinian Authority and, 15:596
Hussein, Saddam, 2:326–328
  See also Gulf War (1991)
Husseini, Ḥājj Amīn al-, 9:**642–643,** 10:275–276
Husseini, Ḥājj Muhammad Amīn al-. *See* Husseini, Ḥājj Amīn al-
Husseini, Mūsā Kāẓim al-, 10:274, 275
Husserl, Edmund Gustav Albrecht, 9:**643–644**
Hussites, 9:**644–645**
  Hungarian translations of Bible and, 3:632
  Jihlava, Jews of, 11:337
Husté. *See* Khust (Ukraine)
Huszt. *See* Khust (Ukraine)
Ḥuṭ ha-Meshullash (Diwan), 5:721
Ḥut ha-Shani (Bacharach), 3:34
Le Hutin. *See* Louis (Kings of France)
Hutner, Isaac, 9:**645**
Hutterites, 6:84
Ḥutz, Solomon Bekhor, 3:59
Hutzman. *See* Ruediger
Hutzmann. *See* Ruediger
Huẓal (ancient city), 9:**645**
Huzal of Benjamin (ancient city). *See* Huẓal (ancient city)
Ḥuẓpit ha-Meturgeman, 9:**646**
Hyacinthe de Gonzague. *See* Deutz, Simon
Hyamson, Albert Montefiore, 9:**646**
Hyamson, Moses, 9:**646**
Hyamson, Nathan, 9:**646**
Hybrid. *See* Mixed species
Hyde, Ida Henrietta, 9:**646–647**
Hyde, Thomas, 9:**647**
Hydius, Thomas. *See* Hyde, Thomas
Hydraulis. *See* Organs
Hydrology, 6:451, 17:77
Hyenas, 9:**647**
Hyères (France), 9:**647**
Hygiene, 9:**647–648**
  rules of, 13:721, 724
The Hygiene of Healthy Souls and the Therapy of Ailing Souls (Aknin). *See* *Ṭibb al-Nufūs al-Salīma wa-Muʿālajat al-Nufūs al-Alīma*
Hyksos, 6:224, 9:166, **648–649**
Hylaea, 13:146
Hyman, Aaron, 9:**649–650**
Hyman, Arthur, 2:47, 16:70
Hyman, Harold Melvin, 9:**650**
Hyman, Henry, 15:198
Hyman, Jeffrey. *See* Ramone, Joey
Hyman, Joseph C., 9:**650**
Hyman, Libbie Henrietta, 9:**650**
Hyman, Marcus, 9:649
Hyman, Paula E., 2:47, 9:152, **650–651**
Hyman, William, 16:341
Hymans, Paul, 9:**651**
Hymn of Hate (Lissauer), 13:82
“Hymn of Unity.” *See Shir ha-Yiḥud*
Hymns
  Adon Olom, 1:414–415
  Aḥot Ketannah, 1:547–548
  Ein ke-Elohenu, 6:259–260
  El Nora Alilah, 6:366
  Ha-Mavdil, 8:295
  Hamdī, Levi ben Yeshu’ah, 8:298
  Kargau, Menahem Mendel, 11:808
  Lekhah Dodi, 12:632–634
  Luria, Isaac, 13:265
Hymns, Liturgical. *See* Liturgy
Hymns, Table. *See* Zemirot
Hyndman, H.M, 18:704
Hypermoderne Schachpartie (Tartakover), 4:604
Hyporcoristica, 14:766
Hypsicrates of Amisus, 9:**651**
Hypsistarians, 18:232–233
Hyraxes, 9:**651**
Hyrcania (Israel), 9:**651–652**
Hyrcanian exile, 2:522–523
Hyrcanus, 3:26
Hyrcanus, Johanan. *See* Hyrcanus, John
Hyrcanus, John, 6:157, 9:**653–654**
Hyrcanus, John II. *See* Hyrcanus II
Hyrcanus II, 1:629–630, 6:539, 8:446, 9:196, **652–653,** 11:574–575, 12:487
Hyssop, 9:**655**

I

I (letter), 9:*655,* 10:*5*
I. Schocken Soehne, 18:153
Iacobescu, D., 9:**655**
Iacobson, Armand. *See* Iacobescu, D.
Ia-’-kin. *See* Jehoiachin (King of Judah)
Ialo. *See* Aijalon (ancient Israel)
Iamnia. *See* Jabneh (ancient Israel)
Ian, Janis, 9:**655–656**
Iancovici, Dorel. *See* Dorian, Dorel
Iancu-Agou, Danièle, 11:324, 325
I and Thou (Buber). *See Ich und Du* (Buber)
IA-Sha-R. *See* Reggio, Isacco Samuel
Iasi (Romania). *See* Jassy (Romania)
Ibāḍīs, 9:**656**
Ibbei ha-Naḥal (Shapira), 18:401
Ibbur, 7:604
Ibbur ha-shanah. *See* Calendars
Ibbur Shanim (Susan), 19:325
Iber di Khurves fun Ployne (Bursztyn), 4:302
Iberian peninsula
  See Portugal; Spain
Ibex, 9:**656**
Ibillin. *See* Avelim (Israel)
Ibiza and Formentera (Spain), 9:**656–657**
Ibleam (Israel), 9:**657**
Ibn Abbas, Judah. *See* Abbas, Judah ben Samuel ibn
Ibn Abbas, Judah ben Samuel II, 6:173–174, 9:**657**
Ibn Abbasi, Jacob. *See* Abbasi, Jacob ben Moses ibn
Ibn ʾAbd al-ʾAzīz, Umayya. *See* Ibn Abī al-ṣalt

- Ibn Abī al-Bayān Suleimān al-Isrāʿīlī, Abū al-Fadl Dāʿūd. *See* David ben Solomon
- Ibn Abī al-Ṣalt, 9:**657–658**
- Ibn Abitur, Joseph ben Isaac, 8:328–329, 9:**658**
- Ibn Abi Zimra, David. *See* David ben Solomon ibn Abi Zimra
- Ibn Adiya, Samuel. *See* Samuel ibn ʾĀdiyā
- Ibn Adonijah, Jacob ben Ḥayyim. *See* Jacob ben Ḥayyim ben Isaac ibn Adonijah
- Ibn Adret, Moses. *See* Adret, Moses ibn
- Ibn Adret, Solomon ben Abraham. *See* Adret, Solomon ben Abraham
- Ibn Aknin, Joseph. *See* Aknin, Joseph ben Judah ben Jacob ibn
- Ibn al-Amshata, Daniel. *See* Daniel ben Saadiah ha-Bavli
- Ibn al-Athīr, 15:419
- Ibn al-Barqūlī, Ezra, 9:658
- Ibn al-Barqūlī, Joseph, 9:658
- Ibn al-Barqūlī, Mevorakh, 9:658
- Ibn al-Barqūlī, Samuel, 9:658
- Ibn al-Barqūlī family, 9:**658–659**
- Ibn Alfakhar, Abraham Abu Isḥak, 9:659
- Ibn Alfakhar, Ezra, 9:659
- Ibn Alfakhar, Joseph, 9:659
- Ibn Alfakhar, Judah, 9:659
- Ibn Alfakhar, Solomon, 9:659
- Ibn Alfakhar family, 9:**659**
- Ibn al-Hītī, David ben Se'adel, 9:**659,** 11:425
- Ibn al-ʾIbri, Johanan. *See* Bar Hebraeus, Johanan
- Ibn al-Muʾallim. *See* Dhamārī, Manṣur Suleiman
- Ibn al-Rabīb, Abraham, 9:**659**
- Ibn al-Saigh. *See* Avempace
- Ibn al-Ṣāʾigh. *See* Avempace
- Ibn al-Sawdā. *See* Abdallah ibn Sabāʾ
- Ibn Altabban, Levi ben Jacob, 9:**659–660**
- Ibn al-Taqana, Moses, 9:**660**
- Ibn Ardut, Ḥayyim Joseph ben Azriel ha-Kohen, 9:**660**
- Ibn Arundi. Isaac. *See* Arundi, Isaac
- Ibn Asad, Joshua ben Judah Abu-l-Faraj Furqān, 11:532
- Ibn Atar family. *See* Atar family
- Ibn Avi Zimra, David ben Solomon. *See* David ben Solomon ibn Abi Zimra
- Ibn Bakoda, David. *See* Ibn Paquda, David ben Eleazar
- Ibn Bakoda, David ben Eleazar. *See* Ibn Paquda, David ben Eleazar
- Ibn Balʾam, Judah ben Samuel, 9:**660–661**
  - biblcal exegesis and study, 3:642
  - Judeo-Arabic literature of, 11:533
- Ibn Barun, Abu Ibrahim Isaac ben Joseph ibn Benveniste, 9:**661**
- Ibn Barzel, Joseph, 9:**661**
- Ibn Biklārish, Jonah ben Isaac. *See* Ibn Biklārish, Junas ben Isaac
- Ibn Biklārish, Junas ben Isaac, 9:**661**
- Ibn Bilia, David ben Yom Tov, 2:530, 9:**662**
- Ibn Crispin Cohen, Moses, 11:536
- Ibn Danan, Saadiah ben Maimun, 9:**662**
- Ibn Danan family. *See* Abendanan family
- Ibn Dannan, Saadiah ben Maimun. *See* Ibn Danan, Saadiah ben Maimun
- Ibn Dannān family. *See* Abendanan family
- Ibn Daud, Abraham ben David Halevi, 2:17, 127, 461, 462, 8:260, 9:**662–665,** 13:247, 16:84
  - Abraham ben Solomon of Torrutiel, 1:310
  - allegorical interpretation and, 3:644
  - angels, 2:160
  - biographical material of, 3:705
  - chronology, 4:707
  - commandments, reasons for, 5:87
  - The Four Captives, 7:138–139
  - free will, 7:231–232
  - good and evil, 7:753
  - *Ha-Emunah ha-Ramah,* 12:408
  - Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:535
  - Ohev ben Meir ha-Nasi, 15:392
  - *Sefer ha-Kabbalah,* 7:12–13
  - soul, immortality of, 19:37
  - space and place, 19:67
- Ibn Ezra, Abraham, 15:655
- Ibn Ezra, Abraham ben Meir, 2:618, 9:**665–672,** 670*t,* 13:673, 16:82–83, 267
  - allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:644
  - angels, 2:160
  - astrology, and theories of, 9:670–671
  - Bible, and exegetes of, 9:666–669
  - Bonfils, Joseph ben Eliezer, 4:62
  - commandments, reasons for, 5:87
  - in Dreux, 6:17
  - Fleischer, Judah Loeb, 7:73
  - good and evil, 7:753
  - grammatical works, 13:41
  - hakdamah, 8:242–243
  - Italian Jewish scholarship, 6:174
  - Joshua ben Elijah ha-Levi, 11:450
  - Judah Halevi's friendship with, 11:493
  - on Judah ha-Parsi, 11:505
  - language of, 8:659
  - modern biblical criticism, as precursor of, 3:648
  - Moses, 14:537
  - Neoplatonic philosophy of, 9:669–671
  - Neo-Pythagorean philosophy of, 9:670, 670*t*
  - piyyut language, 8:651–652, 652, 660
  - poetry and, 9:665–666
  - on Saadiah Gaon's Bible translations, 3:603–604
  - synthetic approach to biblical exegesis, 3:642–643
  - Torah, 20:40
- Ibn Ezra, Isaac, 9:**672–673**
- Ibn Ezra, Joseph ben Isaac, 9:**673**
- Ibn Ezra, Moses ben Jacob, 4:170, 8:283, 652, 9:**673–675,** 16:82
  - biblical exegesis and study, 3:642, 662
  - Joseph ben Tanḥum Yerushalmi, 11:426, 427
  - Judeo-Arabic literature of, 11:534, 535
  - literary criticism, 8:723–724
  - poetic Hebrew, 8:657, 658
- Ibn Ezra, Solomon ben Moses, 9:**675**
- Ibn Fadanj, Ibrahim, 9:675
- Ibn Fadanj, Jacob, 9:675
- Ibn Fadanj family, 9:**675–676**
- Ibn Fadanq family. *See* Ibn Fadanj family
- Ibn Falaquera, Shem Tov ben Joseph. *See* Falaquera, Shem Tov ben Joseph ibn
- Ibn Gabbai, Meir ben Ezekiel. *See* Gabbai, Meir ben Ezekiel ibn
- Ibn Gabirol, Solomon ben Judah. *See* Gabirol, Solomon ben Judah, ibn
- Ibn Gaon, Shem Tov ben Abraham, 9:**676**
- Ibn Ghayyat, Judah, 9:677
- Ibn Ghayyat, Solomon, 9:677
- Ibn Ghayyat family, 9:**676–677**
- Ibn Ghiyyat family. *See* Ibn Ghayyat family
- Ibn Gikatilla, Moses ben Samuel ha-Kohen. *See* Gikatilla, Moses ben Samuel ha-Kohen

Ibn Ḥabib, Isaac ben Menahem, 2:32
Ibn Ḥabib, Jacob ben Solomon, 3:571, 9:**677–678**
Ibn Ḥabib, Moses ben Shem Tov, 9:**678–679**
Ibn Hajjar,David, 5:**474**
Ibn Ḥasan, Jekuthiel ben Isaac, 9:**679**
Ibn Ḥasdai. *See* Joseph ben Aḥmad Ibn Ḥasdai
Ibn Ḥasdai, Abraham ben Samuel ha-Levi, 9:**679**
Ibn Ḥassin, David ben Aaron. *See* David ben Aaron ibn Ḥassin
Ibn Hawkal, 15:580
Ibn Ḥayyim, Aaron, I, 9:**679**
Ibn Ḥayyim, Aaron, II, 9:**679–680**
Ibn Ḥayyim, Abraham ben Judah, 9:**680**
Ibn Ḥayyim, Joseph, 3:677, 9:**680**
Ibn Ḥazm, Aḥmad, 1:422
Ibn Hussein, David ben Aaron. *See* David ben Aaron ibn Ḥassin
Ibn Isḥak, Ḥunain, 1:657
Ibn Jamil, Isaac Nissim, 9:**680**
Ibn Janāḥ, Jonah, 8:454, 653, 9:**680–683**
    biblical exegesis and study, 3:642
    Judeo-Arabic literature of, 11:533
Ibn Jau, Jacob, 8:328–329, 9:**683–684**
Ibn Kammūna, Saʿd ibn Manṣūr, 9:**684**
    Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:537
    Mongols, 14:444
    as Orientalist, 15:471
Ibn Kapron, Isaac, 9:**684–685**
Ibn Kaspi, Joseph. *See* Kaspi, Joseph ben Abba Mari ibn
Ibn Kastar, Abu Ibrahim. *See* Ibn Yashush, Isaac Abu Ibrahim
Ibn Khalfun, Isaac, 9:**685**
Ibn Killis, Abu al-Faraj Yaʿqūb ibn Yūsuf, 9:**685**
Ibn Latif, Isaac B. Abraham. *See* Latif, Isaac B. Abraham ibn
Ibn Latimi, Joseph. *See* Joseph ben Sheshet Ibn Latimi
Ibn Lev, Joseph. *See* Lev, Joseph ben David ibn
Ibn Malca. *See* Malca family
Ibn Malik, Menahem ben Abraham, 3:676
Ibn Malkah family. *See* Malca family
Ibn Mar Saul, Isaac ben Levi, 9:**685–686**
Ibn Matkah. *See* Matkah, Judah ben Solomon ha-Kohen
Ibn Matkah, Judah. *See* Matkah, Judah ben Solomon ha-Kohen
Ibn Matud, Samuel. *See* Ibn Motot, Samuel ben Saadiah
Ibn Matud, Samuel ben Saadiah. *See* Ibn Motot, Samuel ben Saadiah
Ibn Matut, Samuel ben Saadiah. *See* Ibn Motot, Samuel ben Saadiah
Ibn Migash, Joseph ben Meir ha-Levi, 9:**686**
Ibn Motot, Samuel ben Saadiah, 9:**686–687**
Ibn Muhāajir, Abraham ben Meir, 9:**687**
Ibn Muhajir, Abu Sulayman. *See* David ibn Hajjar
Ibn Mukammis. *See* Mukammiṣ, ibn Marwān al-Rāqi al-Shirazi al-
Ibn Munabbih, Wahb, 3:669
Ibn Mūsā, Ḥayyim ben Judah, 5:693–694, 9:**687**
Ibn Pakuda, Baḥya. *See* Baḥya ben Joseph Ibn Paquda
Ibn Pakuda, David ben Eleazar. *See* Ibn Paquda, David ben Eleazar
Ibn Paquda, Baḥya. *See* Baḥya ben Joseph Ibn Paquda
Ibn Paquda, David ben Eleazar, 2:177, 9:**687**
Ibn Plat, Joseph, 9:**687–688**
Ibn Pollegar, Isaac. *See* Pollegar, Isaac ben Joseph ibn
Ibn Quraysh, Judah, 9:**688,** 11:533
Ibn Roshd. *See* Averroes
Ibn Rushd, Abu al-Walid Muhammad. *See* Averroes
Ibn Sahl, Abu-Amr. *See* Ibn Sahl, Joseph ben Jacob
Ibn Sahl, Abu Isḥāq Ibrāhīm, 9:**688**
Ibn Sahl, Joseph ben Jacob, 9:**688–689**
Ibn Sahl, Solomon. *See* Ibn Zakbel, Solomon
Ibn Sahula, Isaac. *See* Sahula, Isaac ben Solomon Abi
Ibn Sahula, Isaac ben Solomon. *See* Sahula, Isaac ben Solomon Abi
Ibn Sahula, Meir. *See* Sahula, Meir ben Solomon Abi
Ibn Saʿīd, Isaac, 9:**689**
Ibn Sakatar, Abu Ibrahim. *See* Ibn Yashush, Isaac Abu Ibrahim
Ibn Sakuyah. *See* Ibn Sāqawayh
Ibn Sāqawayh, 9:**689**
Ibn Saquya. *See* Ibn Sāqawayh
Ibn Saquyah. *See* Ibn Sāqawayh
Ibn Saruq, Menahem. *See* Menahem ben Jacob ibn Saruq
Ibn Sasson, Samuel ben Joseph, **9:689–690**
Ibn Saud (King of Saudi Arabia), 18:77
Ibn Shabbat, Joseph B. Ephraim Ha-Levi. *See* Écija, Joseph de
Ibn Shahin, Jacob. *See* Jacob ben Nissim ibn Shahin
Ibn Shaprut, Hisdai. *See* Ḥisdai ibn Shaprut
Ibn Shatanash. *See* Ibn Abitur, Joseph ben Isaac
Ibn Shem Tov, Isaac ben Shem Tov, 9:**690**
Ibn Shem Tov, Joseph ben Shem Tov, 3:645, 9:**690–691**
Ibn Shem Tov, Shem Tov, 9:**691–692**
Ibn Shem Tov, Shem Tov ben Joseph ben Shem Tov, 9:**692**
Ibn Shortmeqas. *See* Ohev ben Meir ha-Nasi
Ibn Shoshan (Morocco). *See* Bensusan
Ibn Shoshan, Abraham, 9:693
Ibn Shoshan, Abu Omar Joseph, 9:693
Ibn Shoshan, David, 9:**693**
Ibn Shoshan, Jacob ben Joseph, 9:693
Ibn Shoshan, Meir, 9:693
Ibn Shoshan, Samuel ben Zadok, 9:693
Ibn Shoshan family (Spain), 9:**692–693**
Ibn Shuaib, Joel, 9:**693–694**
Ibn Shuaib, Joshua, 3:645, 9:**694**
Ibn Shuwayk, Isaac ben Israel, 9:**694**
Ibn Sid, Isaac. *See* Ibn Saʿīd, Isaac
Ibn Sid, Samuel, 12:644
Ibn Sighmar family, 11:727
Ibn Sūsā. *See* Bensusan
Ibn Sūsā, Issachar ben Mordecai. *See* Susan, Issachar ben Mordecai
Ibn Tamim, Dunash. *See* Dunash ibn Tamim
Ibn Tibbon, Judah ben Saul, 19:712
    Arabic language, 6:173, 14:372
    as bibliophile, 3:683
    Hebrew linguistic purity, 8:659, 660, 663
Ibn Tibbon, Moses ben Samuel ben Judah, 8:660, 19:712
Ibn Tibbon, Samuel ben Judah, 2:132, 3:239, 8:659–660, 661, 12:698, 16:86, 19:712
Ibn Tibbon family, 19:**712–714**
    Arabic language, 6:173
    as Orientalists, 15:471
Ibn Tūmart, 1:681
Ibn Verga, Joseph, 9:**694–695**
Ibn Verga, Solomon, 4:25, 9:225, **695–696**
    exile, meaning of, 7:360
    Shevet Yehuda, 7:15
Ibn Waqar, Abraham, 9:696

Ibn Waqar, Isaac, 9:696
Ibn Waqar, Joseph, 9:696
Ibn Waqar, Joseph ben Abraham, 9:**696–697,** 11:536
Ibn Waqar, Joseph ben Isaac ben Moses, 9:696
Ibn Waqar, Judah, 9:696
Ibn Waqar, Samuel, 9:696, 11:536
Ibn Waqar family, 9:**696**
Ibn Yaḥya, David ben Joseph, 9:**697**
Ibn Yaḥya, David ben Solomon, 9:**697**
Ibn Yaḥya, Gedaliah ben David, 9:**698**
Ibn Yaḥya, Gedaliah ben Joseph, 7:13, 9:**698**
  bibliography of, 3:681
  biographical material of, 3:705
  Shalshelet ha-Kabbalah, 7:13
Ibn Yaḥya, Gedaliah ben Tam, 9:**698**
Ibn Yaḥya, Joseph ben David, 9:**698–699**
Ibn Yaḥya family, 13:80
Ibn Yaʾish, Solomon, 15:541
Ibn Yashush, Isaac Abu Ibrahim, 9:**699**
Ibn Yihyah, Gedaliah ben Joseph. *See* Ibn Yaḥya, Gedaliah ben Joseph
Ibn Zabara, Joseph ben Meir, 6:667, 9:**699,** 15:655
Ibn Zabara, Judah. *See* Ibn Zabarra, Judah
Ibn Zabara, Moses Jacob, 3:677
Ibn Zabarra, Joseph ben Meir. *See* Ibn Zabara, Joseph ben Meir
Ibn Zabarra, Judah, 9:**700**
Ibn Ẓaddik, Joseph. *See* Ẓaddik, Joseph ben Jacob ibn
Ibn Zadok, Abbās Rabīʿa Solomon. *See* Ibn Zadok, Solomon
Ibn Zadok, Solomon, 9:**700**
Ibn Zakbel, Solomon, 9:**700**
Ibn Zarzal, Abraham. *See* Zarzal, Abraham ibn
Ibn Ẓur, Jacob ben Reuben, 9:**700–701**
Ibo, 9:**701**
Ibrāhīm. *See* Abraham
Ibrāhīm, Ibrāhīm Mūsā, 15:473
Ibrāhīm ibn Sahl, 15:472
Ibrahim ibn Sahl al-Andalusī al-Israʾili, 9:**701**
Ibrahim ibn Yaʿqūb of Tortosa, 9:**701–702**
Ibrahim Pasha (?-1536), 15:525
Ibrāhīm Pasha (1789-1848), 9:**702**
Ibraila (Romania). *See* Braila (Romania)
Ibzon, 11:565
ICA. *See* Jewish Colonization Association (ICA)
Icahn, Carl C., 9:**702–703,** 15:225
Icarus (Slonimsky), 18:680
Ice hockey, 18:150, 19:144
  Fischler, Stan, 7:57
  Hart, Cecil M., 8:369
Icel. *See* Mersin (Turkey)
Iceland, Reubin, 9:**703**
Icelandic language, 3:632–633
Ice skating, 19:144
  Hughes, Sarah Elizabeth, 9:579
  Rubenstein, Louis, 17:510–511
  Slutskaya, Irina, 18:685
Ichabod, 9:**703**
Ich und Du (Buber), 4:231, 232–233, 234, 7:233
ICJW. *See* International Council of Jewish Women (ICJW)
Iconoclastic period
  Jewish life in Byzantine empire affected by, 4:327
  manuscript illumination and, 3:674
Iconography, 1:561, 9:**703–706,** *704,* 15:736–737
Icor (American Association for Jewish Colonization in the Soviet Union), 3:718
Idaho, 1:624, 9:**706–707,** *707*
Iddiyyot. *See Eduyyot* (tractate)
Idealism, critical, 2:643
Idealism and Liberal Education (Freedman), 7:225
The Idea of Biblical Poetry: Parallelism and Its History (Kugel), 16:256
The Idea of Self: East and West: A Comparison between Buddhist Philosophy and the Philosophy of David Hume (Hoffmann), 9:312
The Idea of the Jewish State (Halpern), 8:283
Ideas Face Reality, Jewish Law & Life in Poland, 1550-1655 (Fran), 18:471
L'Idea Sionnista (periodical), 14:408
Ideen zu einer kuenftigen Dynamik der Geschichte (Molitor), 14:426
Idel, Moshe, 9:**707–708**
Idelovitch, David, 9:**708**
Idelsohn, Abraham, 9:**709**
Idelsohn, Abraham Zvi, 8:426, 457, 503, 9:**708–709**
Idelsohn, Beba, 9:**709–710**
Idelsohn, Benjamin, 9:**710**
Idelson, Abraham, 8:336
Idelson, Israel. *See* Bar-Yehudah, Israel
Identification imagery, 2:503
Identité juive, identité humaine (Draï), 6:7
Identity, Jewish. *See* Jewish identity
IDF. *See* Israel Defense Forces (IDF)
Idi, 9:**710**
Idi bar Avin, 9:**710**
Idiglat. *See* Tigris
Idigna. *See* Tigris
The Idiot (ballet, Eifman), 6:253
Idishe gas (periodical). *See Jewish Street* (periodical)
Idolatry, 8:376, 9:**710–715**
  Aaron and, 1:209
  Abba Gulish, 1:227
  adultery, 1:425
  Ahab, 1:524
  akkum, 1:569
  commandments concerning, 5:77*t,* 78*t*–79*t*
  dysphemisms, 6:550, 551
  Jeremiah, Epistle of, 11:134
  Nazism as form of, 16:99
  Noachide laws on, 15:284
  Wisdom of Solomon, 18:768–769
IDP. *See* International Development Program
Idra de-Vei Mashkena (Zohar), 21:648
Idra Rabba (Zohar), 21:648
Idrīs. *See* Enoch
al-Idrisi, 2:81
Idumea (Palestine, Roman)
  Edom, 6:156–157
  leaders, 11:36
Idunum. *See* Judenburg (Austria)
I Enoch. *See* Enoch, Ethiopic Book of
IES. *See* Israel Exploration Society
Ieşsau. *See* Wechsler, Max
Iewes in America, or Probabilities that the Americans Are of that Race (Thorowgood), 14:460
Iezer. *See* Abiezer
Ifrane (Morocco). *See* Ofran
Ifranji. *See* Francos
If This Be a Man (Levi), 4:631, 9:355–356, 405, 447, 12:692
If You Can Believe Your Eyes and Ears (album), 6:361
Ig'eret Rav Sherira Ga'on (Sherira), 18:463
Iggeret (Pirkoi ben Baboi), 16:183
Iggeret Ba'alei Ḥayyim (Kalonymus ben Kalonymus), 6:668
Iggeret el Ro'ei Seh Pezurah Yisrael (Homberg), 9:504–505
Iggeret ha-Ḥalomi (Falaquera), 6:681
Iggeret ha-Hitnaẓẓelut (Jedaiah ben Abraham Bedersi), 11:101
Iggeret ha-Kodesh, 9:**715,** 14:470
Iggeret ha-Kohanim (Bali), 3:90
Iggeret Ḥamudot (Genazzano), 8:479

Iggeret ha-Musar (Alami), 1:575
Iggeret ha-Musar (Lipkin), 13:65
Iggeret ha-Purim (Almoli), 1:682
Iggeret ha-Vikku'ah (Falaquera), 6:680
Iggeret Issur Ner Shabbat (Bali), 3:90
Iggeret kelalit, 18:447
Iggeret li-nedivim, 18:447
Iggeret Magen Avraham (Cardozo), 4:464
Iggeret Nidḥei Yisrael (Pigit), 16:151
Iggeret Orḥot Olam (Farissol), 6:717
Iggeret Sod ha-Ge'ullah (Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi), 1:298
Iggeret Tokheḥah (Judah ben Asher), 11:483
Iggerot Moshe (Feinstein), 6:742, 11:255
Iggud ha-Rabbonim. *See* Rabbinical Alliance of America
"I give thanks." *See Modeh Ani*
Iglau. *See* Jihlava
Iglesia Israelita, 11:521
Ignace, Edouard, 16:343
Ignatius of Loyola, 11:245
Ignatoff, David, 9:**715**
Ignatow, David, 9:**715–716**
Ignatyev, Count Nikolai Pavlovich, 9:**716**
Ignatyev, Nikolai Pavlovich. *See* Ignatyev, Count Nikolai Pavlovich
Ignotus, Hugó, 9:**716**
Ignotus, Pál, 9:716
Igra, Meshullam ben Samson, 9:**716–717**
Igra, Moses ben Samson. *See* Igra, Meshullam ben Samson
I Haven't Got a Hat, 7:238
"I Have Set a Memorial to God's Miracles" (Aboab). *See* "Zekher Asiti le-Nifle'ot El"
Iḥud, bi-nationalism promoted by, 3:703
Iḥud Habonim, 9:**717–719,** 717*t*
Iḥud ha-Kevuẓot ve-ha-kibbutzim, 9:**719,** 12:123–124
Iḥyā 'Ulūm al Din (al-Ghazālīi, 7:571
II Enoch. *See* Enoch, Slavonic Book of
I.IẒ.L. *See* Irgun IẒeva'i Le'ummi
IJA. *See* Institute of Jewish Affairs (IJA)
Ijon (Israel), 9:**719**
Ikkarim. See Sefer ha-Ikkarim
Ikkur, 18:434
Ikkuv ha-keri'ah. *See* Bittul ha-Tamid
Ikonicoff, Moisés, 16:350
Ikor, Roger, 9:**719**
Ikriti. *See* Shemariah ben Elijah Ben Jacob
Ilai (3rd-4th c.), 9:**720**
Ilai (c. 3rd c.). *See* Tanḥum ben Ḥanilai
Ilai (c. 100 C.E.), 9:**719–720**
Ilan, Ornit, 2:330
Ilaniyyah (Israel), 9:**720**
Il Caso Pinedus (Levi), 12:691
Ilf, Ilya, 9:**720–721**
Ilfa, 9:**721**
Ilgen, Karl David, 9:**721**
ILGWU. *See* International Ladies Garment Workers Union
Iliad (Homer), 3:580
Ilin, M., 9:**721–722**
Ilintsky, Gedaliah ben Issac of. *See* Lunietz, Gedaliah ben Issac of
Ilintsy (Ukraine), 9:**722**
Ilja (Belarus). *See* Ilya (Belarus)
Illafsky family. *See* Illowy family
Illai. *See* Mamzer
Illawy family. *See* Illowy family
Illegal contracts, 5:193–194, 196
Illegal immigration, 4:9–10, 9:250, 281, **722–724,** 10:204
  Ben-Gurion, David, 3:346
  Patria, 15:689
  post World War II, 10:10:206–207
  See also Aliyah and absorption; Beriḥah; Migrations
Illereichen-Altenstadt. *See* Altenstadt (Germany)
Illés, Béla, 9:**724**
Illescas (Spain), 9:**724**
Illiberis. *See* Elvira
Illinois, 9:526–527, *725*
Illinois (U.S.), 9:**724–725**
Illness. *See* Sicknesses
Illovy family. *See* Illowy family
Illoway family. *See* Illowy family
Illowy, Bernard, 9:**725–726**
Illowy, Jacob, 9:725
Illowy, Jacob Loeb, 9:725
Illowy, Phineas, 9:725
Illowy, Samuel, 9:725
Illowy, Solomon, 9:725
Illowy family, 9:**725**
Los Illuminados (Aguinis), 1:510
Illuminated amulets, 2:122–123
Illuminated Kettubot, 12:97–98
Illuminated manuscripts, 1:375, 2:495–496, 497–498, 11:226
  aggadah, 1:463
  Avicenna's medical treatise (15th c.), vol. 8: color insert
  Bible with masoretic notes (13th c.), vol. 8: color insert
  biblical influence, 3:674–679
  David in, 5:456–457
  Hebrew Bibles, 3:675–679
  Ibn Ḥayyim, Abraham ben Judah, 9:680
  Ibn Ḥayyim, Joseph, 9:680
  Islamic, 3:674
  Joel ben Simeon, 11:366
  Jonah portrayed in, 11:391
  Joseph ha-Ẓarefati, 11:430
  Joseph portrayed in, 11:412–413
  Josephus depicted in, 11:441–442
  Joshua depicted in, 11:444
  Judah Maccabee portrayed in, 11:511
  Judeo Persian, 11:556, vol. 8: color insert
  Kosher preparation of meat (14th c.), vol. 8: color insert
  man with covered Torah (15th c.), vol. 8: color insert
  Moses receiving Tablets of the Law (14th c.), vol. 8: color insert
  Noah's ark (13th c.), vol. 8: color insert
  Passover, men reading the Haggadah (15th c.), vol. 8: color insert
  sacrifice of Isaac (13th c.), vol. 8: color insert
  Second Temple, implements, 19:626
  Tisha Be-Av prayer (15th c.), vol. 8: color insert
  Tower of Babel, 3:21
Illuminated manuscripts, Hebrew, 9:**726–735**
  Adam and Eve, 1:375
  characteristics of, 9:727–728
  French school of, 9:730–731
  German school of, 9:731–732
  Hellenistic period and, 9:726–727
  Italian school of, 9:732–733
  materials and techniques for, 9:728
  Oriental styles of, 9:728–729
  seventeenth-eighteenth century, 9:733–734
  Spanish school of, 9:729–730
Illuminating the Eyes of the Wise. See Me'ir Einei Ḥakhanim (Lublin)
Illustrated books, 4:75–76
Illustrated Monthly for the Jewish Home (periodical). *See Menorah* (journal)
Illustrerad svensk litteraturhistoria (Schück, Warburg), 18:169

Ilna'e, Eliezer Isaac, 9:**735**
Ilovy, Rudolf, 9:725
Ilu Rak (Almagor), 18:206
Ilya (Belarus), 9:**735–736**
Ilya Ehrenburg: Writing, Politics and the Art of Survival (Goldberg), 6:238
Ilyās (prophet). *See* Elijah (prophet)
Image of God. *See* God
Imagination, 9:**736**
Imagined. See Gedakht
Imagining Religion: From Babylon to Jonestown (Smith), 18:688
Imagining Robert: My Brother, Madness, and Survival (Neugeboren), 15:119
I Married a Communist (Roth), 20:296–297
Imatatio Dei. *See* Imitation of God
Im australischen Busch (Semon), 18:286
Imber, Naphtali Herz, 8:457, 736, 9:**736–737**
Imber, Samuel Jacob, 9:**737**
Imber, Shmuel-Yankev. *See* Imber, Samuel Jacob
Imbonati, Carlo Guiseppe, 3:681, 8:514, 9:**737**
Imbonatus, Carlo Guiseppe. *See* Imbonati, Carlo Guiseppe
*Im Eruw (*Placzek), 16:210
Im Eshkaḥekh, 18:450
Imit. *See* Izraelita Magyar Irodalmi Társulat
Imitatio Deí. *See* Imitation of God
Imitation of God, 9:**737–738**
The Immanence of God in Rabbinical Literature (Abelson), 1:249
Immanuel, 9:**738–740**
Immanuel ben Solomon of Rome. *See* Immanuel of Rome
Immanuel Bin-Gorion, 3:406
Immanuel of Rome, 4:75, 5:430–431, 8:724, 9:**740–741,** 10:791, 16:612
  Anatoli, Jacob ben Abba Mari ben Samson, 2:132
  Anav, Zedekiah ben Abraham, 2:139
  Ancona, 2:140
"Immanuel the Jew" of Rome. *See* Immanuel of Rome
Imma Shalom, 9:**741–742**
Immersion. *See* Ablution; Ritual immersion
Immigration. *See* Aliyah and absorption; Illegal immigration; Migrations
Immigration to Israel. *See* Aliyah and absorption in Israel
Immortal Adventure (Lindheim), 13:28
Immortality of soul. *See* Soul, immortality of
Immortality of the soul. *See* Soul, immortality of
Immovable property. *See* Property
Immunology. *See* Medicine
Imola (Italy), 9:**742**
Impalement, 9:**742**
Im Paradies (Heyse), 9:87
Imperfect Justice: Looted Assets, Slave Labor, and the Unfinished Business of World War II (Eizenstat), 6:281
Imperio de Dios en la harmonía del mundo (Barrios), 3:176
Importancia por contacto (Aguinis), 1:510
Impossibility theorem, 2:490
Impotence. *See* Barrenness and fertility
Imprecation. *See* Blessing and cursing
Impressionism
  Brauner, Isaac, 4:139
  Fichman, Jacob, 7:8
  Oppenheimer, Joseph, 15:448–449
  Pissarro, Camille, 16:186–187
  in poetry, 4:138
  post-impressionism, Ballin, Moegens, 3:93
Imprisonment, 9:**742–747**
  for debt, 9:**747–752**
  See also Detention
Impurity, ritual. *See* Purity and impurity, ritual
Imrāni. *See* Emrāni
Imrei Binah (Birkenthal), 3:712
Imrei Binah (Rossi), 17:472
Imrei Higyonai Ashir ve-Azamer la-Adonai (Kapuzato), 11:782–783
Imrei Regesh (Schmelkes), 18:144
Imrei Shefer (Wessely), 21:20
Imri, Rakhel. *See* Feygenberg, Rakhel
Im Tishtaḥ Ei Pa'am (Shaked), 18:367
In a Different Voice (Gilligan), 18:736
In a Forest Settlement. See Be-Yishuv shel Ya'ar
Inbal, Eliahu, 9:**752**
Inbal Dance Theater, 9:**752**
  Levi-Tannai, Sara, 12:732–733
  Oved, Margalit, 15:548–549
Inber, Vera Mikhailovna, 9:**752–753**
In Canada. See In Kanade
Incantations, 2:132
Incense and perfumes, 9:**753–755,** 16:191
  cult sacrifices and, 5:333
  frankincense, 7:212–213
  incense altars, 2:14
  onycha used in making of, 15:436
Incest, 9:**755–756**
  Aaron ben Judah Kusdini on, 1:216
  commandments, 5:84*t*
  as sexual offense, 18:329
  Talmud, 4:582
Incident at Vichy (Miller), 14:252
Incidents of Travel and Adventure in the Far West (Carvalho), 4:502
Inclination, good and evil, 9:**756–757**
The Incoherence of the Philosophers. See Tahāfut al-Falāsifa
In Commendam transactions, 15:671
Incunabula, 9:**757–769**
  collections, 9:759
  history and dates, 9:757–758
  Italy, 6:708
  list of, 9:762–768
  Portugal, 6:718
  printing of, 9:758–762
  scholarship, 9:759
  statistics on, 9:758
In Darkness Striding (Burla). *See Naftulei Adam*
In Days of Cain (Dunn), 18:200
Indebtedness bonds, 5:154–155
Indelman, Moshe. *See* Yinnon, Moshe
Indemnification, restitution, 17:**239–240**
Independence Day (Israel), 9:**769–770**
Independent Jewish Workers Party, 9:**770–771**
Independent Liberal Party, 9:**771**
Independent Order of True Sisters, 4:220
In der Medinas Yisroel in Yor 2000 (Zeitlin), 18:202, 21:620–621
Index Dioscorides (Lusitanus), 2:34
India, 9:**771–776,** *772*
  Abraham, Samuel, 1:291
  Abrahams, Lionel, 1:316
  Abrahão, Coje, 1:317
  Bene Israel, 3:335–338
  Bene Menashe, 3:340
  Black Jews, 6:741
  Bombay, 4:51–52
  botanists, 6:648
  foreign policy and relations with Israel, 10:265
  Israel, communities of Indian Jews in, 10:298
  Jewish dress, 6:15
  literature, 15:474
    Barnett, Lionel David, 3:169
    Kalila and Dimna, 11:735
    twentieth century, 5:463

  - military, 11:28
  - museums, 14:635
  - newspapers, 16:493–494
  - ORT, 15:489–490
  - Orta, Garcia de, 15:492
  - philanthropists, 6:648
  - poets, 6:648
  - prominent families, 6:654
  - sabbath service (New Delhi), vol. 5: color insert
  - theater, 5:463
  - trade, 7:468
  - *See also* Kehimkhar, Ḥayim Samuel
- India-Book, 11:821
- Indiana (U.S.), 9:**776–777,** *777, 777t*
- Indianapolis (IN), 9:**778**
- Indians, American. *See* American Indians
- *The Indian Wants the Bronx* (Horovitz), 9:528
- *The Indifferent Ones* (Moravia). *See The Time of Indifference* (Moravia)
- Indigo, 3:55
- Individual
  - business ethics, 4:308
  - Duns Scotus, John, 6:50–51
  - ideal, 6:531–532
- *The Individual and His Society* (Kardiner), 11:804
- Indonesia, 9:**778–779**
- Indre-et-Loire. *See* Touraine (France)
- *Industrial Air Sampling and Analysis* (Silverman), 18:587
- Industrialists
  - Australia, Blaustein family, 3:745–746
  - Austria, Bunzi family, 4:285
  - Canada
    - Bronfman, Edgar Miles, 4:206
    - Davis, Mortimer B., 5:481
    - Lastman, Melvin Douglas, 12:503–504
  - Citroën, André Gustave, 4:736–737
  - England
    - Bagrit, Sir Leon, 3:60
    - Bejerano family, 3:272
  - France, Deutsch de la Meurthe, Henri, 5:625
  - Germany
    - Hirsch, Aron Siegmund, 9:124
    - Hirsch, Baron Maurice de, 9:127
    - Rathenau, Emil Moritz, 17:110
    - Rathenau, Walther, 17:110–111
    - Rosenthal, Philipp, 17:457
  - Israel
    - Hecht, Reuben, 8:751
    - Hurvitz, Eli, 9:630
    - Lautman, Dov, 12:530
    - Shenkar, Arie, 18:460
  - Italy, Blayer, Pietro, 3:747
  - Japanese, Eisenberg, Shoul, 6:266
  - Netherlands, Bergh, Van Den family, 3:426–427
  - Russia, Baron, Bernhard, 3:171
  - U.K.
    - Bagrit, Sir Leon, 3:60
    - Burton, Montague, 4:302
    - Cazalet, Edward, 4:533
    - Davis, Sir Edmund, 5:480
    - Levinstein, Herbert, 12:723
    - Schon, Frank, 18:160
  - U.S.
    - Bamberger, Simon, 3:105
    - Brown, David Abraham, 4:214
    - Davidson, William, 5:477
    - Hammer, Armand, 8:307–308
    - Lauterbach, Edward H., 12:529
    - Lewisohn family, 12:767–768
    - Shapero, Nate S., 18:398
    - Shapiro, Irving Saul, 18:406
    - Shapp, Milton Jerrold, 18:408–409
    - Simon, Norton, 18:614
- Industrial Removal movement, 9:**779**
- Indyk, Martin, 9:**779**
- Inebahti. *See* Naupaktos (Greece)
- Inés, the Maiden of Herrera, 4:645, 9:41, 15:474
- *I Never Saw Another Butterfly* (art collection), 5:646
- Infamous decree of March 17, 1808, 2:8, 15:576
- Infant baptism, 3:121
- Infeld, Leopold, 9:**779–780**
- Infertility. *See* Barrenness and fertility
- Infinite. *See* Ein-Sof
- Infinity, concept of, 15:333
- Infinity Broadcasting, 11:812
- *Informaciones para los Immigrantes Israelitas* (periodical), 6:140, 141
- Information technology (IT), 15:491
- Information technology, Internet
  - Bible translation on, 3:637
  - Brin, Sergey, 4:183
- *The Informed Heart* (Bettelheim), 3:551, 9:415
- Informers, 9:**780–786**
- Ingathering of the exiles, 9:282, **786–787**
  - aliyah and absorption, 10:339–340
  - Ben-Gurion, David, 3:346
  - post-war of independence to Six-Day War historical survey, 10:215–216
- Ingber, Lou. *See* Stillman, Louis
- *In generali concilio,* 4:277
- Ingolstadt (Germany), 9:**787**
- Ingwiller (France), 9:**787**
- Inheritance. *See* Succession
- *The Inheritance of the Fathers* (Meir ben Elijah). *See Naḥalat Avot* (Meir ben Elijah)
- *In Heysn Vint. See In the Hot Wind* (Dropkin)
- Initials. *See* Abbreviations
- *In Kanade* (Shtern), 4:426
- Inkeles, Alex, 9:**787**
- *Inkishāf al-asrār wa-ṭuhūr al-anwār* (Aknin), 1:570
- Ink making, 18:241–242
- Inlander, Heinz. *See* Inlander, Henry
- Inlander, Henry, 9:**787**
- *In Likht fun Doyres* (Lee), 12:598
- *In Memory of May 4, 1970: Kent State - Abraham and Isaac* (Segal), 18:246
- *In Memory of the Czech Transport to the Gas Chambers* (Bacon), 3:41
- *In Mr. Lublin's Shop. See Ba-Ḥanuto shel Mar Lublin*
- *In My Father's Pastures* (Morgenstern), 14:487
- Innocence Project, 18:116
- Innocent, 9:**788–789**
  - Innocent II (pope), 9:788
  - Innocent IIl (pope), 9:788
  - Innocent IV (pope), 9:788–789
  - Innocent Vlll (pope), 9:788–789
- Innocent IV, 16:373
- Innocent X (pope), 16:376
- Innocent III, 16:373
- Innocent III (pope), 4:277, 9:215
- Innocent IV (pope), 4:277, 15:383
- *L'Innominato* (Momigliano), 14:431
- Innsbruck (Austria), 9:**789–790**
- Inowroclaw (Poland), 9:**790,** 16:307–308
- *In Polish Woods* (Opatoshu). *See In Poylishe Velder*
- *In Potiphar's House* (Kugel), 1:461
- Inquisition, 9:**790–804**
  - Abenatar Melo, David, 1:250
  - Alfonso de Espina, 1:642
  - America, 2:41

- Inquisition, ***continued***
  - Bahia, 3:61
  - Bibago brothers, conversion activities of, 3:570, 571
  - Brazil, 4:142, 143
  - Canary Islands, 4:428
  - Carcassonne (France), 4:461
  - Caribbean, Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the: La Nacion, 4:468–469
  - Cartagena (Colombia), 5:62
  - censorship, 5:739
  - Chile, 4:636–637
  - Dias, Luis, 5:636–637
  - Dominicans, 5:745
  - Enríquez Gomez, Antonio, 6:446
  - Europe, 9:799–800
  - Goa, 7:651
  - history of, 9:790–791
  - Hoogstraaten, Jacob, 9:521
  - Italy, 10:798
    - Palermo, 15:580, 581
  - late eighteenth century, 9:795
  - laws and legal systems of, 9:800–803
  - Orobio de Castro, Isaac, 15:481
  - Portugal, 4:469, 520–521, 9:793–794, 796, 12:567, 13:79–80, 16:411
    - John III, 11:379
    - John XXII on jurisdiction over Jews, 11:379
    - Lisbon, 13:80
    - Oporto, 15:441
    - possessions, 9:796–797
  - records, 9:796
  - Sánchez, Gabriel, 18:9
  - scholarship approach to, 9:792–793
  - Spain, 4:290, 9:791–792, 794–796, 18:44–45
    - Andalusia, 11:58
    - Barcelona, 3:144
    - Biel, 3:688
    - Cavalleria, Alfonso de la, 4:532
    - Chirino family, 4:652
    - Ciudad Real, 4:745
    - colonies, 9:797–799
    - Cuenca, 5:327–328
    - Escalona, 6:488
    - Seville, 18:328
  - statistics, 9:795–796
  - *See also* New Christians
- *The Inquisition and Judaism* (Mocatta), 14:404
- Inquit. *See* Goldstein, Moritz
- Insanity, Jewish law, 15:722
- Inscriptions, 21:241–244
  - Bonsphorus, kingdom of, 4:98
  - Hebrew, 1:693
  - Phoenician, 16:124
- Insdorf, Annette, 9:**804**
- *In Search of Lost Time. See A la Recherche du temps perdu*
- Insects
  - centipedes, 4:543
  - fleas, 7:70
  - hornets, 9:527
  - lice, 13:226–227
- Insemination, artificial, 2:**532–533**
- *Insight and Responsibility* (Erikson), 6:479
- Insolvency, oaths of, 15:363
- Institute for Historical Research, 9:493
- Institute for Jewish Policy Analysis, 11:318
- Institute for Judaism and Contemporary Society. *See* Fisch, Harold
- Institute for Microfilmed Hebrew Manuscripts, 13:133
- Institute for Research in Jewish Law, 18:724
- Institute for Science and Halakhah, 19:574–576
- Institute for Social Research, 11:762
- Institute for the Research of Medieval Hebrew Poetry, 9:**804–805**
- Institute of Folklore (Romania), 4:138
- Institute of Geophysics, University of California, Los Angeles, 11:776
- Institute of Jewish Affairs (IJA), 2:411, 9:**805**
- Institute of Jewish Studies (England), 2:23
- Institute of Musical Art, 13:160
- Institute of Psychological Research, 13:192
- Institute of Science and Halakhah, 13:233–234
- Institute of Social and Religious Studies, 13:129
- Institute of Southern Jewish Life, Goldring/Woldenberg, 9:**805–806**
- The Institute of Traditional Judaism (ITJ), 9:**806–807,** 17:26
- Institute on Human Relations, 18:586
- Institutions for the Care of Handicapped Immigrants. *See* Malben
- Instituto Convitto Rabbinico, 17:23
- Institutum Judaicum Delitzschianum, 9:**807**
- Institut zur Foerderung der Israelitischen Literatur, 18:723
- *Instruction of Amenemope* (instructional text), 6:226
- Insults, 9:**807–808**
- Insurance, 1:397, 9:**808–809**
- Integral Judaism, 15:563
- Intel Corporation. *See* Grove, Andrew Stephen
- Intellect, 9:**809–810**
  - Alexander of Aphrodisias, 1:628
  - Duns Scotus, John, 6:50–51
- Intellectual property, 8:451, 453
- Intelligence operations. *See* Espionage
- Intention. *See* Kavvanah
- Inter-American Development Bank, 2:71
- Intercalation. *See* Calendars
- Intercollegiate Menorah Association, 6:196
- *Interdizioni israelitiche* (Cattaneo), 4:525
- Interest. *See* Usury
- Interfaith relations
  - Brasch, Rudolph, 4:130
  - Brazil, 4:151–152
  - Brickner, Balfour, 4:179
  - Bronstein, Herbert, 4:207
  - conference, 13:67
  - Protestants, 16:632–633
  - Schiffman, Larence H., 18:132
  - *See also specific faiths*
- Intermarriage. *See* Mixed marriages
- *Intermarriage in New York City* (Drachsler), 6:6
- *Inter multiplicis* (papal bull, Leo X), 14:461
- International Anti-Jewish Congress, 4:109
- International Association of Jewish Genealogical Societies, 9:**810–811**
- International Catholic-Jewish Liaison Committee (ILC), 11:279–280
- International Chess Federation, 11:807
- International Commission on Holocaust Era Insurance Claims (ICHEIC), 18:462
- International Committee of Museums and Sites (Israel) of UNESCO, 3:710
- International Conference of Jewish Communal Service, 9:**811–812**
- International Conference of Jewish Social Work, 11:816
- International Council of Christians and Jews (ICCJ), 11:281–282
- International Council of Jewish Women (ICJW), 2:118, 9:**812**
- International Court of Justice, 4:254
- International Development Program (IDP), 2:64

International Emergency Conference of Jews and Christians (1947), 16:631
International Executive Service Corps (IESC), 13:61
International Forum on the Holocaust, 2:412
International Jewish Colonization Society, 19:650
International Jewish Committee on Interreligious Consultations (IJCIC), 9:49, 11:276, 277–278, 280
International Jewish Labor Bund, 4:283
International Jewish Newspaper (newspaper), 14:520
International Labor Organization, 14:512–513, 20:271
International Ladies Garment Workers Union (ILGWU), 9:**812–813,** 12:411, 18:151
  Chaikin, Sol C., 4:557–558
  Dubinsky, David, 13:708–709
  Dyche, John Alexander, 6:75–76
  Mazur, Jay, 13:708–709
  Pesotta, Rose, 16:13
  Schlesinger, Benjamin, 18:140
  Shavelson, Clara Lemlich, 18:421–422
  Sigman, Morris, 18:568
International Military Tribunal, 20:634–635
International Museum of War and Peace (Switzerland), 3:756
International Network of Children of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 9:383
International Order (left-wing organization), 6:189
International Refugee Organization, 17:186
International Society of Musicology, 1:398
International Tracing Service, 2:411, 9:**813–814**
International Union of Crystallography, 11:809
International Working Men's Association, 18:705
Internet. *See* Information technology (IT)
Internment camps. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
Interpretation, 9:**814–827**
  contracts, 5:197–198, 9:823–824
  definition of terms, 9:814
  documents, 9:821–823
  Halakhah, 9:821
  Takkanot ha-Kahal, 9:824–826
  See also Bible scholars
Interpretation of Dreams. See Mefasher Ḥelmin
An Interrupted Life. See Het verstoorde leen
Interruption of prayers. *See* Bittul ha-Tamid
Intertextuality and the Reading of Midrash (Boyarin), 1:461
In the Almost Promised Land: American Jews and Blacks, 1915-1935 (Diner), 9:153
In the Australian Bush (Semon). *See Im australischen Busch (Semon)*
In the Depths of the Forest (Byadulya-Yasakar). *See V dremuchikh lesakh*
In the Hot Wind (Dropkin), 6:24
In the Light of Generations. See In Likht fun Doyres (Lee)
In the Middle of It All. See Be-Emẓa ha-Roman
In the Steps of Pope Paul (Slonim), 18:678
Intifada, 7:402, 403, 9:**827–837,** 10:241–242, 720–725
  1987, 15:594
  Arabic literature, 10:747
  Arab Israelis, 9:837, 10:720–721
  causes of, 9:827–830
  characteristics of uprising, 9:830–834
  economic developments and, 9:836
  England, 6:431
  IDF response, 10:473, 474–475
  Israeli responses to, 9:829, 835–836, 836–837
  political ramifications of, 9:834–835, 837
  second, 10:251–252, 732–733
  social upheavals in territories and, 9:836–837
Intifada (2000). *See* Al-Aqsa Intifada
Intoarcerea poetului la uneltele sale (Baltazar), 3:96
Intorno a Gramsci e alla filosofia della prassi (Mondolfo), 14:435
Into That Darkness: From Mercy Killing to Mass Murder (Sereny), 9:415
Introductions and forewords. *See* Hakdamah
Introduction to Group Therapy (Slavson), 18:672
An Introduction to the Literature of the Old Testament (Driver), 6:22
Introduction to the Philosophy of Dialectical Materialism. See Vvedeniye v filosofiyu dialekticheskogo materializma
Introduction to the Talmud (Mielziner), 14:206
Introduction to the Text of the Mishnah (Epstein), 14:327
Introductory Study of the Civil Laws of the Jewish Family in Greece (Moissis), 14:422
Introspective movement, 4:6
Invalidation of transactions, 15:425
Inventors. *See* Engineering
Invertebrates, 2:172
The Investigation (Weiss), 9:405–406
The Invisible Sun (Pinto), 16:179
Inyanei ha-Yehudim: She'elat ha-Yeẓi'ah (Eismann). *See Concerning Jewish Affairs: the Emigration Question* (Eismann)
In-Zikh, 10:**5,** 13:251
Ioannina (Greece), 10:**5–6**
Ionesco, Eugène, 10:**6–7**
Ioppe (Israel, Ancient). *See* Jaffa (Israel)
Iosifescu, Silvian, 10:**7**
I.O.U. *See* Shetar
Iowa (U.S.), 10:**7–8,** *8,* 8*t*
IPF. *See* Israel Policy Forum
Ippolito, Joseph. *See* Fano, Joseph da
Ipswich (England), 10:**9**
Iqbal, Muhammad, 10:94
Iquitos (Peru), 10:**9,** 15:794–795
"Ira." *See* Slutskaya, Irina
Iran, 10:**9–14,** *10,* 10*t,* 11*t*
  Abbasids and, 1:233
  American Embassy hostages, 15:571
  antisemitism, Hamadan, 8:292–293
  Aramaic, 2:343
  immigration to Israel (state), 10:340
  Iran-Iraq war, 2:313
  Islamic Revolution, 15:571
  Israel, relationship with, 15:571
  Judeo-Iranian dialect, 11:548, 550
  Judeo-Tat language, 11:560–561
  Kashan, 11:820
  Kerman, 12:86–87
  Kermanshah, 12:87
  Kurdistan, 12:389, 391–392
  Lar, 12:492
  Meshed, 14:76–77
  Nehavand, 15:60
  Omar, Covenant of, 15:418
  ORT, 15:489–490
  Pahlavi, Mohammad Reza Shah, 15:569–570
  Pahlavi, Reza Shah, 15:570–571

- Iran, ***continued***
  - *See also* Persia; *specific cities*
- Iran stele, 3:657
- Iraq, 2:327, 10:**14–24,** 16*t,* 12:187
  - Abadan (Iran), 1:224
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
  - Amsterdam immigrants, 2:117
  - antisemitism, 3:206, 5:681, 10:18–19, 20–21
  - Arabic literature written by Jews of, 15:473
  - Arab world (1945-2006), 2:301
  - Aramaic, 2:343
  - Birs Nimrud, 4:94
  - Communism, 10:19
  - communities of Jews, Israel (state), 10:295–296
  - demography, 10:15–16, 16*t*
  - Diaspora, 10:15
  - education and literature, 10:16–17
  - emmigration from, 10:20
  - foreign policy and relations with Israel, 10:21–22
    - Six-Day War, 10:230–232
  - Gulf War (1991), 8:130–135
  - Iran-Iraq war, 2:313
  - Islamic period, 10:14–15
  - Jews in, 1:224
  - Khanaqin, 12:**101**
  - Kurdistan, 12:389–390
  - literature
    - Shashu, Salim, 18:420
    - Shaul, Anwar, 18:421
    - Someck, Ronny, 19:6
  - Mandate period, 10:17–18
  - Middle Ages
    - exilarchs, 5:427, 466–467, 469, 472
    - gaons, 5:427, 429
  - modern
    - Jewish community leaders, 5:426
    - literature, 5:438
    - rabbis, 5:417
  - Mongolian period, 10:15
  - music, 10:22–24
  - Niebuhr, Carston, travels of, 15:259
  - Nissim, Abraham Ḥayyim, 15:278
  - Nuzi, 15:355
  - occupation and British Mandate period, 10:17–18
  - Ottoman period, 10:15–16, 15:525
  - Palestine (Ottoman), 10:295–296
  - politics, 16:346
  - ṣarrāf, 18:61
  - Sassoon, Sir Ezekiel, 18:71
  - Zionism, 10:19
  - *See also* Babylonia; Mesopotamia; *specific cities*
- Irāqī, Eleazar ben Aaron ha-Kohen, 4:353, 10:**24**
- IrāqĪ, Shalom ha-Kohen, 10:**24**
- Irāqī, Shalom Joseph, 10:**24**
- Irbil (Iraq), 10:**24–25**
- *Ir Dammesek Eliezer* (Eliezer), 6:327
- *Ir David* (Lara), 12:492
- Ireland, 10:*25,* **25–27**
  - Bible translated into Gaelic, 3:636
  - Briscoe, Robert, 4:185
  - Dublin, 6:32–33
  - foreign policy and relations with Israel, 10:27
  - industrialists, 11:68
  - museums, 14:626
  - political participation, 16:343
  - rabbis, chief, 11:73
  - sheḥitah protection, 18:435
- Irgun. *See* Irgun Ẓeva'i Le'ummi
- Irgun Sanitari Ivri. *See* OZE (Russian Jewish Health Organization)
- Irgun Vitkin, 8:753
- Irgun Ẓeva'i Le'ummi, 10:**27–28,** 208, 210, 211, 15:402, 17:264–265
  - Begin, Menaḥem, 3:261
  - Ben-Gurion, David, 3:346
  - Beriḥah, 3:435
  - Briscoe, Robert, 4:185
  - operations of, 10:207, 17:129
  - during World War II, 10:206
- Ir ha-Gefanim. *See* Avignon (France)
- Ir ha-Niddaḥat, 10:**28–29**
- Irira, Abraham. *See* Herrera, Abraham Kohen de
- Irira, Alonzo Nunez de. *See* Herrera, Abraham Kohen de
- Irish Free State. *See* Ireland
- Irkutsk (Russia), 10:**29**
- Ir Lavan. *See* Belgorod-Dnestrovski (Ukraine)
- *Ir Miklat* (Ben-Ner), 3:368
- Irmiyā ben Ḥilfiyā, 14:539
- Ir-Nahash (Judah), 10:**29**
- Iron (ancient Israel), 10:**29**
- Iron and Iron Age, 14:125–126, 127–128
  - archaeology, 2:125, 387–388, 12:420–421
  - architecture, 2:399
  - Early Iron Age, 14:89
  - Finkelstein, Israel, 7:33–34
  - Late Iron Age, 14:89–92
  - Tell Arad, 2:329–330
- *The Iron Council* (Miéville), 18:200
- Iron Guard, 4:781, 10:**29–30,** 18:590
- *Ironic Tales. See Ironishe Mayselekh*
- *Ironishe Mayselekh* (Baal-Makhshoves), 3:8
- Irrigation, Ereẓ Israel, 1:481–482
- Irsa (Hungary). *See* Alberti-Irsa (Hungary)
- IRSO. *See* Jewish successor organizations
- *Ir u-Melo'ah* (Agnon), 1:467
- Irving, Amy, 4:115, 10:**30**
- Irving, David, 6:425, 9:494–495, 10:30–32, 15:245
  - antisemitism, 2:243
  - Browning, Christopher R., 4:217
- Irving, Jules, 3:742, 10:**30**
- Irving *v.* Lipstadt, 10:**30–32**
- *Ir Yamim Rabbim* (Hareven), 8:353
- Ir Yizre'el. *See* Afulah (Israel)
- Isaac (7th c.), 10:**35**
- Isaac (8th c.), 10:**35**
- Isaac (biblical figure), 10:**32–35**
  - Abimelech and, 1:257, 258
  - Abraham, 1:282
  - Abraham's bosom, 1:316
  - Akedah, 1:555–560
  - ancient portrayals, 6:52–53
  - Esau, 6:487
  - Jacob and, 11:18
  - as Patriarch, 15:689–691
  - sacrifice of, vol. 8: color insert
  - Sarah and, 18:47
- Isaac (c.12th-13th c.), 10:**35–36**
- Isaac (mid-2nd c.), 10:**35**
- Isaac, Aaron, 10:**36**
- Isaac, Beer Loeb, 11:765
- Isaac, Jules Marx, 10:**36,** 11:380
- Isaac, Sacrifice of. *See Akedah*
- Isaac, Saul, 16:342
- Isaac, Testament of, 10:**36**
- Isaac Arondi of Huesca, 4:54
- Isaac Baer Ashers. *See* Issachar Baer ben Solomon Zalman
- Isaac bar Dorbelo, 10:**37**
- Isaac bar Israel ibn al-Shuwayk, 10:**37**
- Isaac bar Joseph, 10:**37**
- Isaac bar Rav Judah, 10:**37**
- Isaac ben Abba Mari of Marseilles, 4:103, 10:**37–38,** 11:559, 12:405
- Isaac ben Abraham, 10:**38**
- Isaac ben Abraham di Molina, 10:**38**
- Isaac ben Abraham ha-Gorni, 6:6, 10:**38–39**
- Isaac ben Abraham of Narbonne, 10:**39**

Isaac ben Abraham of Posen, 10:**39**
Isaac ben Abraham Troki. *See* Troki, Isaac ben Abraham
Isaac ben Asher ha-Levi, 10:**39–40**
Isaac ben Avdimi, 10:**40**
Isaac ben Bezalel of Vladimir, 10:**40**
Isaac ben Eleazar, 10:**40–41**
Isaac ben Eliakim of Posen, 10:**41**
Isaac ben Eliezer, 10:**41**
Isaac ben Ezekiel of Russia. *See* Isaac of Chernigov
Isaac ben Ḥayyim ben Abraham, 10:**41**
Isaac ben Ḥayyim Moses. *See* Bardach, Israel
Isaac ben Israel Ibn Shuwaykh. *See* Isaac bar Israel ibn al-Shuwayk
Isaac ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 10:**41–42,** 14:463
Isaac ben Jacob ha-Lavan of Prague, 10:**42**
Isaac ben Jacob Min ha-Leviyyim, 10:**42**
Isaac Benjamin Wolf ben Eliezer Lipman, 10:**42–43**
Isaac ben Joseph ibn Pollegar. *See* Pollegar, Isaac ben Joseph ibn
Isaac ben Joseph Israeli. *See* Israeli, Isaac ben Joseph
Isaac ben Joseph of Corbeil, 10:**43**
Isaac ben Judah, 10:**43**
Isaac ben Judah ha-Kohen. *See* Rappaport, Isaac ben Judah ha-Kohen
Isaac ben Judah ha-Seniri, 10:**43–44**
Isaac ben Judah of Mainz, 10:**44**
Isaac ben Meir, 10:**44**
Isaac ben Meir Dueren. *See* Dueren, Isaac ben Meir
Isaac ben Meir of Dueren. *See* Dueren, Isaac ben Meir
Isaac ben Melchizedek of Siponto, 10:**44**
Isaac ben Menahem the Great, 10:**44–45**
Isaac ben Merwan ha-Levi, 10:**45**
Isaac ben Mordecai, 10:**45**
Isaac ben Mordecai Gershon Treves. *See* Gershon, Isaac
Isaac ben Moses ha-Levi. *See* Duran, Profiat
Isaac ben Moses of Beja, 4:270
Isaac ben Moses of Vienna, 2:87, 10:**45–46,** 12:627, 18:603
Isaac ben Noah Kohen Shapira, 10:**46**
Isaac ben Perez of Northampton, 15:301
Isaac ben Samson ha-Kohen, 10:**46**
    Yiddish translations of Bible, 3:611
Isaac ben Samuel ha-Levi, 10:**46–47**
Isaac ben Samuel of Acre, 10:**47–48**
Isaac ben Samuel of Dampierre, 10:**48**
    Judah ben Isaac (Sir Leon of Paris), 11:487
Isaac ben Sheshet Perfet, 1:515, 6:58, 10:**49**
Isaac ben Solomon, 10:**49–50**
Isaac ben Todros, 10:**50**
Isaac ben Todros of Barcelona, 10:**50**
Isaac ben Yakar, 10:**50–51**
Isaac da Fonseca Aboab. *See* Aboab da Fonseca, Isaac
Isaac from Ourville, 10:**52**
Isaac Hezekiah ben Samuel Lampronti. *See* Lampronti, Isaac Hezekiah ben Samuel
Isaac Ḥilo of Larissa, 8:746
Isaac ibn Ezra. *See* Ibn Ezra, Isaac
Isaac Judaeus. *See* Israeli, Isaac ben Solomon
Isaac Katznelson Ghetto Fighter’s Museum, 2:411
Isaacks, Jacob. *See* Isaacs, Jacob (c.1730-1798)
Isaac Laquedem. *See* Wandering Jew
Isaac Luria of Safed, 6:599
Isaac Nappaḥa, 10:**52–53**
Isaac of Bohemia. *See* Isaac ben Jacob ha-Lavan of Prague
Isaac of Chernigov, 10:**53**
Isaac of Corbeil, 15:769
Isaac of Evreux, 10:**53**
Isaac of Norwich, 11:577
Isaac of Regensburg. *See* Isaac ben Jacob ha-Lavan of Prague
Isaac of Southwark, 10:**53**
Isaac Or Zaru’a. *See* Isaac ben Moses of Vienna
Isaac Or Zaru’a. *See* Isaac ben Moses of Vienna
Isaacs, Abraham, 15:196
Isaacs, Abram Samuel, 2:58, 10:53–54
Isaacs, Barnett. *See* Barnato, Barney
Isaacs, Edith Juliet, 10:**54**
Isaacs, Edith Juliet Rich. *See* Isaacs, Edith Juliet
Isaacs, Eva Violet (Marchioness of Reading), 17:134
Isaacs, Gerald Rufus (2nd Marquess of Reading), 17:134
Isaacs, Henry, 15:243
Isaacs, Isaac Alfred, 10:**54–55,** 12:548, 16:340
Isaacs, Isaiah, 10:**55**
Isaacs, Jacob (1896–1973), 10:**55**
Isaacs, Jacob (c.1730-1798), 10:**55**
Isaacs, Jeremy. *See* Isaacs, Sir Jeremy
Isaacs, Jorge, 10:**55–56**
Isaacs, Joseph, 10:**56**
Isaacs, Lewis Montefiore, 10:54
Isaacs, Myer Samuel, 3:173, 10:53, 11:306, 15:200
Isaacs, Nathan, 10:**56**
Isaacs, Nathaniel, 10:**56,** 16:349
Isaacs, Rufus Daniel (1st Marquess of Reading), 16:342, 17:133–134
Isaacs, Sampson, 15:198
Isaacs, Samuel Myer, 4:19, 10:53, 11:306, 15:198–199, 200
Isaacs, Sir Jeremy, 10:**55**
Isaacs, Solomon J., 15:198
Isaacs, Stanley Myer, 10:54, 15:214
Isaacs, Susan, 6:161, 10:**56**
Isaac Sagi Nahor. *See* Isaac the Blind
Isaacs family, 10:**53–54**
Isaacsohn, Siegfried, 10:**56–57**
Isaacson, Jose, 10:**57**
Isaac Tauroci. *See* Isaac ben Todros
Isaac Tauroci ben Todros. *See* Isaac ben Todros
Isaac the Blind, 1:300, 2:563, 10:**51–52,** 11:603–604
Isaac the Great. *See* Isaac ben Abraham of Posen
Isabella (Queen of Spain). *See* Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain
Isabella of Castile. *See* Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain
Isaghoyi is to Oikoyeniakon Dhikyeon ton en Elldi Israiliton (Moissis). *See Introductory Study of the Civil Laws of the Jewish Family in Greece* (Moissis)
Isaiah (biblical figure)
    eschatology in, 6:491–492
    Judah, king of, 6:491–492
    Kings, Book of, 12:173–174
    prophecies, 5:424
Isaiah, Ascension of. See Ascension of Isaiah
Isaiah, Book of, 10:**57–75**
    Aggadah, 10:73
    apocalypse, 6:494
    arts, 10:74–75
    authorship, 10:57–58
    The Book of Pronouncements, 10:64–66
    Christianity, 10:73
    Deutero-Isaiah, 6:493, 10:68–73
    eschatology in, 6:493
    First Isaiah
        chapters 1-12, 10:60–64
        chapters 13-33, 10:64–67
        chapters 34-35, 10:68

- Isaiah, Book of, ***continued***
    - chapters 36-39, 10:67–68
  - introduction to, 10:57–60
  - Isaiah's rebuke, 18:428–429
  - Isaiah-Trito, 6:494
  - Islam, 10:73–74
  - themes, 10:59
  - *Trito-Isaiah,* 6:494
  - Zion vision in, 10:61–62
- *Isaiah, Martyrdom of. See Martyrdom of Isaiah*
- Isaiah, Second. *See* Isaiah, Book of, Deutero-Isaiah
- Isaiah ben Abraham, 10:**76–77**
- Isaiah ben Elijah di Trani, 10:**77**
- Isaiah ben Elijah di Trani the Younger. *See* Isaiah ben Elijah di Trani
- Isaiah ben Israel Hezekiah, 3:208
- Isaiah ben Mali di Trani, 4:113, 6:62, 10:**77**
- Isaiah ben Mali di Trani the Elder. *See* Isaiah ben Mali di Trani
- Isaiah ben Uzziah ha-Kohen, 10:**77–78**
- Isaiah Ḥasid from Zbarazh, 10:**78,** 18:355
- Isaiah Menahem ben Isaac, 10:**78**
- *Isaiah's Vision of Eternal Peace,* tryptych (Ardon), 2:421
- Isaiah Trani the Elder. *See* Isaiah ben Mali di Trani
- Isak, Aron. *See* Isaac, Aaron
- Isbakh, Alexander Abramovich, 10:**78**
- Iscah, 18:46
- Iscandari, Abba, 6:233, 15:523
- Iscandari, Abraham, 15:523
- Iscandari, Abraham ben Eleazar, 10:79
- Iscandari family, 10:**78–79**
- Isenstein, Kurt Harald, 10:**79**
- Iser, Josif, 10:**79**
- Isfahan (Iran), 2:253, 3:15, 10:**79–80,** 15:789
- Isfahanians. *See* Isunians
- *Ish, Ishah ve-Ish* (Liebrecht), 12:811
- Ishak. *See* Isaac (c.12th-13th c.)
- Ishbaal, David and, 5:447
- Ishbibenob, 1:260
- Ishbili, Yom Tov ben Abraham. *See* Yom Tov ben Abraham Ishbili
- Ish-Bosheth, 8:744, 10:**80–81,** 15:606, 17:142–143
- *Ishei Yisrael* (Modzhitz), 14:413
- *Ish Emunim* (Elyashar), 6:371, 372
- Ish Ger. *See* Graziano, Abraham Joseph Solomon ben Mordecai
- *Ish ha-Halakhah* (Soloveitchik). *See Halakhic Man* (Soloveitchik)
- *Ish ha-Halakhah ve-ha-Ma'aseh* (Silver), 18:585
- Ish ha-Kazav. *See* Lies, Man of
- Ish-Horowitz, Samuel Joseph, 8:417
- Ish-Kishor, Ephraim, 10:**81**
- Ishmael (son of Abraham), 1:282, 286, 10:**81–82**
- Ishmael (son of Nethaniah son of Elishama), 10:**82**
- Ishmael ben Abraham Isaac ha-Kohen, 10:**82–83,** 14:441
- Ishmael ben Elisha, 10:**83–84**
  - Bible text treated as binding authority by, 3:585
  - biblical exegesis and study, 3:641
  - Josiah and, 11:459
  - Levi Ben Gershom, 12:698
- Ishmael ben Johanan ben Beroka, 10:**84**
- Ishmael ben Phabi II. *See* Ishmael ben Phiabi II
- Ishmael ben Phiabi II, 2:129, 10:**84**
- Ishmael ben Yose ben Ḥalafta, 6:333, 10:**84–85**
- Ishmaelites, 10:**85–86**
- Ishmael of Barcelona. *See* Izmel of Barcelona
- Ishmael of ʾUkbara, 10:**86,** 11:788
- Ishon, Moshe, 8:497
- *Ishrū Maqālāt* (Mukammis), 14:608
- Ish-Shalom. *See* Friedmann, Meir
- Ish Shalom, Meir. *See* Friedmann, Meir
- *Ishto ha-Senuʿah* (Burla), 4:295
- Ish Vilna be-Kherson. *See* Behak, Judah
- Ish Yehudi. *See* Rabinovich, Yehudah Leib
- Isidor, Lazare, 10:**86**
- Isidore of Seville, 4:721, 8:511, 10:**86–87**
- Isidoros. *See* Lampon and Isidoros
- Isidorus Hispalensis. *See* Isidore of Seville
- Isis, 10:**87**
- Iska, 15:671
- Iskah. *See* Shetar
- Iskandari, Eliezer, 15:542
- *Iskat ha-Shokold* (Gouri), 8:20
- Iskenderun (Turkey), 10:**87**
- Iskorasten. *See* Korosten (Ukraine)
- Iskorost (Ukraine). *See* Korosten (Ukraine)
- Iskowitch, Isidor. *See* Cantor, Eddie
- Iskowitz, Gershon, 10:**87**
- Islam, 10:**87–98**
  - Abdallah ibn Salāam, 1:241
  - Adam, 1:374–375
  - Ahl al-Kitāab, 1:546
  - Almohads, 1:681
  - Almoravids, 1:684
  - Amen, 2:38
  - amenities, 2:40
  - American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:64
  - Amran, 2:106
  - Amsterdam, 2:119
  - antisemitism
    - dhimma, dhimmi, 5:631–632
    - in early Islamic period, 2:210
  - apologetics, 2:265
  - apostasy, 2:270, 275
  - archaeology, 2:391–392
    - Abbasids, 1:233–234
    - Aghlabids, 1:464–465
    - Iraq, 10:14–15
    - Jews during, 1:234
    - pre-Islamic, 10:88
  - Aristotelianism in, 3:644, 648
  - art, 2:495
    - Jerusalem in, 11:228
    - scholars of, 13:698
  - badges, Jewish, 3:45
  - Balaam, 3:80
  - banking, 1:211–212, 3:111–112
  - brokers, 4:203
  - Brunschvig, Robert, 4:225
  - Cain, 4:341
  - caliph, 4:364
  - Canaan (son of Ham), 4:390–391
  - characteristics of, 10:91–93
  - Christianity and, 3:668
  - community organization and structures, 5:103–105, 118*t*
  - conversion to, 11:223
  - Daniel in, 5:418
  - David in, 5:454–455, 18:760
  - democracy, 2:326
  - discrimination, 5:631–632
  - divorce, 5:720
  - Doenmeh, 5:730–733
  - economic history, 6:104–108
  - Elijah, 6:335–336
  - Elisha, 6:351
  - emancipation, 6:385
  - Enoch, 6:442
  - Eve in, 6:9
  - Even Shetiyyah in, 6:574–575
  - exilarchs and, 6:604–605
  - expansion of, 10:91
  - Ezekiel in, 6:645

- Ezra in, 6:653
- fiqh, 7:41–42
- forced conversions, 11:58
- Ḥanīf, 8:321
- historians, 12:764
- holy places in Israel, 9:501, *502*
- influence on Jewish philosophy, 16:77, 78–79, 78–80, 84, 87–88
- Isaac in, 10:34
- Isaiah, Book of, 10:73–74
- Ishmael (son of Abraham), 10:82
- Israel (state)
  - religious courts, 10:419–422, 420
  - religious life and communities, 10:646–650
- Jacob in, 11:22
- Jeremiah in, 11:133–134
- Jerusalem and, 11:154, 159–160, 222–224
- Jethro in, 11:252
- Jewish access to holy sites, 11:312–313
- Jewish culture under, 11:538–543
- Jewish languages and, 11:302
- Jewish quarters in Muslim communities, 1:436, 11:311–313
- Jewish relations, 9:208–209
  - Abd al-Ḥaqq al-Islāmī, 1:240
  - Morocco, 14:504, 505
- jihād, 11:336–337
- Jiḥad, 15:597
- Job in, 11:357
- Jonah, Book of, 11:390
- Joseph in, 11:412
- Joshua and, 11:443
- *Josippon,* 11:462
- Judaism and, 10:96–98, 11:519, 538–542
- Kāam, 11:729–731
- kehalim, 2:40
- Korah, 12:299
- Koran, 12:301–304
- Marrano diaspora, 13:560
- messianism and appearance of, 4:326
- Middle Ages
  - disputations and polemics, 5:692
  - domestic violence, 5:740
- Miriam, 14:312
- Moses, 14:538–539, 16:29
- music Maqām, 13:507
- naming of, 10:87–88
- Nebuchadnezzar, 15:50–51
- Nimrod in, 15:269–270
- as Noachide religion, 15:284
- Noah in, 15:288–289
- Omar, Covenant of, 15:416–419
- Omar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, 15:416, 419
- Orientalists and Orientalism, 15:471
- Oriental literature, 15:471–474
- Palermo, 15:580
- Palestine (Mandate) governance and, 10:406–407, 408, 646
- Palestine (Ottoman) governance and, 10:404, 646
- Pharaoh in, 16:29–30
- philosophy
  - acceptance regardless of source, 16:69
  - Averroes, 2:723–726
  - Avicenna, 2:727–729
- "The Pillars of Islam," 10:88–91
- polemic against Judaism and Christianity, 3:669, 10:95–96
- pre-Islamic period, 10:88
- Queen of Sheba, 16:765
- racism, 2:119
- Samaritans, 17:738
- Samuel, 17:756
- Saragossa (Spain), 18:41
- Saul, 18:81
- scholars of, Perlmann, Moshe, 15:779
- Seth, 18:319
- Seville (Spain), 18:326
- Shi'a, rulers, 6:723–724
- Solomon, 18:760–761
- Terah, 19:646
- Torah and, 11:263
- Umayyad dynasty, 20:245–247
- view of Isaiah, Book of, 10:73–74
- *See also* Conversion to Islam; Koran; Ottoman empire

Islamic law, 10:97
- development of, 10:92–93
- dhimma, dhimmi, 5:631–632
- fiqh, 7:41–42
- Jewish law and, 11:**262–270**
- Kharaj and Jizya, 12:101–104
- sources, 11:267
- *See also* Fiqh

Islamic literature
- Aaron, 1:211
- Abraham, 1:286
- Adam, 1:374–375
- aggadah, 1:463
- Balaam, 3:80
- Benjamin, tribe of, 3:356
- biblical influence, 3:672
- Elijah, 6:335–336
- Elisha, 6:351
- Enoch, 6:442
- eschatology, 6:502–503
- Goliath, 7:738–739
- Hadith, 8:191–192
- Haman, 8:294–295
- Ḥanīf, 8:321
- hell, 6:503
- Hinnom, valley of, 6:503
- Israelite, 10:754
- judgment day, 6:502–503
- Potiphar, 16:419–420
- resurrection, 6:502–503
- retribution, 6:502

Islamic Republic of Iran (IRI). *See* Iran

Islamic Resistance Movement. *See* Hamas

Islamic States. *See* Muslim States

Isle-sur-la-Sorgue, L' (France), 10:**98**

Isma'il. *See* Ishmael (son of Abraham)

Ismail (Alawid sharif), 1:580, 14:497–498

Ismail (Romania). *See* Izmail (Romania)

Ismāʾīl al-ʾUkbarī. *See* Ishmael of ʿUkbara

Ismail ibn Nagrelʾa. *See* Samuel ha-Nagid

Ismāʾīliyya movement, 4:170

Isnimit (Turkey). *See* Izmit (Turkey)

Isolationist Impulse (Adler), 1:408

Isou, Isidore, 10:**98**

Ispoved. See Confession

Israel (ancient). *See* Israel (land of)

Israel (Jewish people), 10:99–100, 11:253

Israel (land of), 10:**99, 100–179,** *157, 163, 166, 169*
- antisemitism, 2:206–207
- Arab period, 10:*157,* 157–161
- archaeology
  - agricultural land-management methods and implements in, 1:471–486
  - architecture, 2:401–402
  - Baal-Berith, 3:5–6
  - cities, 4:739, 741
  - El-Amarna letters, 6:285
  - fortresses, 11:698
  - Hyksos, 9:649
  - later idealization, 3:654
  - origins of, 2:379–380
  - ostraca, use of, 15:508
  - "spice route" and, 9:753
- boundaries, 10:*101,* 101–108, *102, 103, 104, 105*

- Israel (land of), ***continued***
  - Byzantine period, 10:156
  - climate, 10:131–136
    - cloudiness, 10:132
    - humidity, 10:134–135
    - precipitation, 10:132–133
    - research, 10:135–136
    - temperature, 10:133–134
    - UV radiation, 10:132
    - winds, 10:135
  - Crusader period, 5:312, 10:161–165, *163*
  - cultural and social life
    - academies in, 1:347–351, *350*
    - age and the aged, 1:447
    - amulets, 2:121
    - archives, 2:405
    - Armenian community, 2:474
    - census, 4:541–542
    - dance, 5:409
    - education, 6:163–169
    - elders, 6:295
    - ethnography, 10:107
    - European influence, 6:554
    - Freemasons, 7:228, 229–230
    - Galilean Aramaic, 2:349
    - headdresses, 5:307–309
    - hospitality and, 9:561
    - humor, 9:597
    - nomadism, 15:294–295
    - sculpture, 18:222, 223
    - social structure, 9:182–186
    - travelers and travels to, 20:116–121
  - economic affairs
    - coins and currency, 5:47–48, 52
    - history, 6:95–102
    - “spice route” and, 9:753
  - flora and fauna, 1:347, 7:18, 89, 10:140–143, 17:5
    - agriculture, 1:486–490, 12:762
    - cattle, 6:93
  - foreign policy and affairs
    - Amalekites and, 2:28–30
    - amphictyonic hypothesis, 3:658–659
    - capitulations, 4:453–454
    - illegal immigration, 9:281
    - Judah (Kingdom) and, 11:111–112, 141
    - Moab (Jordan), 14:401–402
    - Philistines and, 16:53–55
    - Phoenicia and, 16:121–122
    - Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:446–452
  - geography, 18:191
    - illustrated, 11:753
    - names, 10:100–101
  - geology, 10:136–140, 16:144
    - stratigraphic evolution, 10:136–139
    - structural pattern, 10:139–140
  - Hellenistic-Roman period, 9:191–200
    - crucifixion, 5:309
    - Diaspora, 5:643
    - First Roman War, 9:199–200
    - Hasmonean revolt, 9:193–194
    - Hasmonean rule, 9:194–196
    - Herod’s rule, 9:197–198
    - independent Judea, 9:194
    - procurators, 9:198–199
    - Ptolemaic period, 9:191–193
    - Selucid Empire, 9:193
  - laws and legal systems, 12:557, 728, 14:341, 354
    - capitulations, 4:453–454
    - census, 4:541–542
    - dietary laws, 5:656
    - elders, 6:295
    - hospitality and, 9:561
    - illegal immigration, 9:281
    - labor in, 12:411
  - Mamluk period, 10:165–168, *166*
  - maps of
    - Abraham Bar Jacob (17th c.), vol. 13: color insert
    - Adrichom, Christian van (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
    - anonymous (20th c.), vol. 13: color insert
    - Blau, Willem Janszoon (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
    - Bunting, Heinrich (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
    - Crusader’s map (11th c.), vol. 13: color insert
    - Hogenberg, Franz (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
    - Jode, Gerard de (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
    - ornamental plaque (20th c.), vol. 13: color insert
    - Plancius, Petrus (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
  - nineteenth century to WW I, 1:505, 506–508, *507t,* 10:175–179
  - Ottoman period, 10:168–172, *169*
  - Persian period, 10:156
  - physiography, 10:108–131
    - coastal plains, 10:109–111
    - Galilee mountains, 10:119–121
    - introduction, 10:108–109
    - Rift Valley, 10:121–126
    - Transjordan, 10:126–131
    - valley sequence, 10:118
    - Western mountain zone, 10:111–118
  - political leaders
    - Abulafia, Isaac, 1:340
    - Ahab, 1:522–524
    - Ahaziah, 1:539
    - Boule, 4:105–106
    - Solomon, 18:755–759, *18:756*
  - political theories, parties and organizations
    - Agudat Israel, 6:505–508
    - Esra settlement organization, 6:509
    - Mizrachi, 14:390
  - post-Second Temple until Arab conquest, 10:143–156
    - anarchy, revolts and stability, 10:147–151, 153–155
    - Jerusalem Talmud, 10:155–156
    - leadership, 10:144–147, 151–153, 155–156
    - political history, 10:144–145, 154
    - post-Roman rule, 10:155–156
    - resettlement and economic recovery, 10:147
    - wars, 10:143–144, 147
  - religious life and scholarship
    - amulets, 2:121
    - Anath, 2:131
    - birth of, 6:622
    - Day of Atonement in, 5:488, 489
    - dietary laws, 5:656
    - Franciscans, 7:173–174
    - Geonim, 7:384–385, 385*t, 386*
    - Jeshurun, 11:**243**
    - J (YHWH) source of Torah and, 15:736–737
    - Kadesh-Barnea, 11:698–699
    - Levi Ben Gershom view, 12:700–701
    - oaths, 15:359–360
    - pilgrimages to, 16:154–156
    - Sephardim, 18:303
    - Torah, reading of, 20:48*t*–49*t*
  - settlement, 9:239, 247, 249–250
  - seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, 10:173–175
  - *See also* Palestine (Ottoman)

- Israel (Mandate). *See* Mandate for Palestine
- Israel (name), 10:**98–99**
- *Israel* (Pedersen), 15:711–712
- Israel (patriarch). *See* Jacob
- Israel (poet), 2:17
- Israel (State), 9:279*t*–280*t*, 281–282, 10:**179–740,** 715*t*
  - agriculture
    - Arab, 10:713
    - citrus culture, 4:737–738, 6:750
    - climate, 2:557
    - dew, 5:630
    - exports, 6:562, 563–564, 565–566
    - Farmers' Federation of Israel, 6:718
    - flowers, 7:89–91
    - land reclamation projects, Ḥuleh Valley, 9:582–583, *583*
    - Mandate period, 10:506–511
    - olive cultivation in, 15:407
    - pigs, 16:151
    - rain, 17:72–73
  - aliyah and absorption, 1:443, 661, 5:685, 10:329–373, 334*t*, 342*t*, 344*t*, 349*t*, 358*t*, 526, 658, 668
    - 1880–1948, 10:333–339, 334*t*
    - 1948-1967, 10:339–345, 339–354, 341*t*, 355–357, 360–361
    - 1967-1982, 10:345–350
    - 1982-1992, 10:344*t*, 345–350, 345*t*, 347*t*, 349*t*, 350–353, 351*t*, 352–353, 361–365
    - 1993-2002, 10:345*t*, 347*t*, 351*t*, 353–354
    - absorption methods, 10:340–345
    - Afghan migrations, 1:433
    - Asia, 10:341*t*
    - difficulties, 10:330
    - displaced persons, 6:186, 9:281
    - education and, 10:343, 344, 526, 657
    - Ethopia, 10:352*t*
    - health services, 10:675
    - housing, 2:76–77, 10:354–355, 355, 357–359, 358*t*, 365–366
    - ingathering of exiles, 10:339–340
    - land ownership, 10:371–372, 527
    - land reclamation, 10:372–373
    - Landsmannschaften, 12:477–478
    - Law of Return, 12:541–545
    - Libyan immigration, 12:792
    - motives for aliyah, 10:329–330
    - regional and settlement planning, 10:370–371
    - rural development, 10:366–370
    - Russia, 17:558, 569–571, 570*t*, 571*t*, 572, 573
    - Second Temple period to Ḥibbat Zion, 10:330–333
    - urbanization, 10:366–370
    - USSR, 10:345–349, 349*t*
    - Yemenite immigration, 21:307
  - antisemitism
    - caricatures, 4:479
    - Waldheim Affair, 20:602–604
  - Arab population, 10:485–486, 521–522, 679, 712–715, 712–739, 712*t*, 714, 719, 728
    - 1948–1967, 10:712–715
    - 1970s, 10:719–721
    - 1980s - mid-1990s, 10:721–728
    - 1995 - 2005, 10:728–733
    - in administered territories, 10:239, 241–242
    - Arab refugees, 10:256, 267–271
    - arts and popular culture, 10:733–734
    - Bedouin, 10:737–739
    - demography, 10:485–486, 521–522
    - farming and urbanization, 10:485–486
    - Gaza Strip, 1948–67, 10:303, 717
    - health services, 10:679
    - Jordanian Rule, 1948–67, 10:715–717
    - Knesset representation, 10:424
    - literature, 10:734–737
    - Military Administration and, 10:436–437
    - post-Six-Day War, 10:231, 232, 717–719
    - property abandoned by, 10:270
    - refugees, 10:256, 267–271, 278
    - Six-Day War and, 10:231, 232
    - standard of living, 10:224–225
    - voting by, 10:250–251
  - archaeology
    - Israel Antiquities Authority, 2:378–379
    - Israel Exploration Society, 10:750
    - synagogue architecture, 19:381–382
  - cultural and social life, 10:682–683, 682–710
    - age and the aged, 1:448–449
    - *Akedah,* 1:558–559
    - alcohol consumption, 6:28
    - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:63
    - architecture, 10:701–704, 702–704, 17:144–145
    - archives, 2:414–417
    - art, 2:509–513, 10:695–701, 12:532, 678
    - Ashkenaz tensions with other edot, 10:298–299, 300
    - assimilation, 2:613
    - bar mitzvah, 3:166
    - blindness in, 3:755
    - calligraphy, Hebrew, 4:369–371
    - "Canaanites," 4:393
    - choral singing, 4:662
    - commemorative medals and coins, 13:716
    - cookbooks, 5:202
    - cooperatives, 5:207–210
    - dance, 3:214–215, 254, 5:412–413, 12:695
    - displaced persons, 6:186, 9:281
    - edot, 10:294–298
    - encyclopedias, 6:400–402
    - festivals and holidays, 10:626–627
    - film industry, 10:709–710
    - folk dances, 10:693–695
    - Freemasons, 7:229
    - galleries and museums, 10:697–698, 704, 757–758
    - gender equality, myth of, 6:754
    - Habimah, 8:179–180
    - health services, 10:674–679
    - Hebrew language, 10:683–684
    - humor and, 9:597–598
    - Independence Day, 17:566
    - influence on self-hate, 18:264–265
    - intercommunal problems, 10:298–300
    - Jewish identity and, 11:297–298

- Israel (State), ***continued***
    - Jewish National Fund and, 11:308–309
    - journalism and press, 10:704–707
    - Karaites and Karitism, 11:794–795
    - kibbutz movement, 1:378, 5:209–210
    - libraries, 10:685–686, 12:783, 784–785, 786–787, 788
    - ma'barah, 13:315
    - Maccabiah, 13:320
    - Maccabi World Union, 13:321
    - medical research, 10:678–679
    - Moshavim, 5:209–210
    - museums, 14:631
    - music, 5:433, 10:688–693, 749, 14:639–640, 695–697
    - orphans and orphanages, 15:485–486
    - parody, Hebrew, 15:662
    - philanthropy, 16:42–43, 45–46
    - philosophy, 16:99–103
    - photographs, 16:130
    - Project Renewal, 16:544–547
    - public transportation, 6:219
    - refugees, 17:186
    - revisionism, influence of, 17:262–267
    - revival of Hebrew language, 10:291
    - sculpture, 18:222
    - social welfare, 10:679–682
    - songs, 10:691–693
    - Soviet immigrant influence, 14:697
    - sports, 19:129–133
    - stamps, 19:161
    - television and radio, 10:707–709
    - theater, 8:179–180, 719–723, 10:686–688, 21:312–313
    - Yom ha-Zikkaron, 21:382
  - defense forces, 4:464–479
    - espionage and sabotage activities, 4:346
    - General Security Service (Shabak), 15:771
    - Haganah, 10:466–467
    - IDF formation and focus, 10:467–474
    - Naḥal, 14:735
    - space program, 10:478
    - terrorist attacks against, 12:584–586
    - war against terrorism, 10:474–479
  - demography, 5:554, 560, 562
    - birth rates, 10:525–526
    - crime rates after Six Day War, 5:297–298
    - Druze population, standard of living, 10:224–225
    - emigration, 10:524
    - fertility patterns, 10:286–288
    - growth and demographic change, 10:524–526
    - Habitation in Israel and the Administered Territories, 10:306–329*t*
    - health statistics, 10:675
    - household statistics, 10:293–294
    - human resources, 10:293–298
    - immigration, 10:523*t*
    - monogamy, 10:288
    - mortality, 10:288
    - student population, 10:539
    - white-collar worker excess, 10:349–350
  - economic affairs, 10:479–593
    - 1960-1966, 10:225, 227–228
    - 1985 stabilization policy, 10:569–573
    - advertising, 1:428–429
    - air travel, 6:282–283
    - aliyah and absorption, 10:343, 348, 522–526, 522*t*, 523*t*
    - Arabs: demographic growth and economic expansion, 10:495*t*, 521–522
    - Arabs' demographic growth and economic expansion, 10:493–496
    - artisans, 5:270, 271
    - as associate member of European Economic Community, 10:262–263
    - balance of payments, 10:514–516, 537*t*, 541–543, 580–581
    - banking system, 10:586–589, 586–592, 590–591
    - bank notes, 5:55
    - Bank of Israel, 5:54, 10:551–557, 581–586
    - boycott, Arab, 4:111–113
    - breakthrough, comparative trends and links, 1932-1939, 10:500–503, 502*t*
    - business ethics, 4:315
    - capital markets, 10:514–516, 591–592
    - centralization of, 10:429
    - chemical industry, 4:591–592
    - coins and currency, 5:54–55
    - construction, 18:752–753
    - crisis of 1980s, 10:241, 450
    - crisis of early twenty-first century, 10:463
    - currency and exchange rate, 10:546–549
    - defense expenditures, 10:561–562
    - department stores and, 5:588
    - diamond trade and industry, 5:636
    - early 1970s, 10:236
    - economic development, 6:137–138, 12:704
    - emergence of Jewish economy, 1920-31, 10:487–493, 489*t*, 490*t*, 491*t*, 492*t*
    - employment trends, 10:293, 533, 535, 539, 545, 557–558, 561, 561*t*, 576–577, 615–617, 618*t*
    - European Economic Community, 6:561–566
    - expansion, 10:495*t*
    - Fifth Aliyah, 1932–1939, 10:496–500, 497*t*, 498*t*, 499*t*
    - fiscal policy, 10:543–546, 545*t*, 546*t*
    - fishing industry, 2:553
    - foreign trade, 10:537*t*, 541–542, 550, 563*t*
    - glass industry, 7:632
    - government expenditures, 10:543–545
    - growth and restructuring, 10:573–580, 574*t*, 575*t*
    - high-tech industries, 10:558, 574, 575*t*, 580, 592–593, 19:576
    - Histadrut and Yishuv, 10:511–512
    - housing, 10:529
    - leather industry and trade, 12:577
    - "Lost Decade"; war expenditures and inflation, 1974-1985, 10:560–569, 561*t*, 562*t*, 563*t*, 564*t*, 565*t*, 566*t*, 567*t*
    - Macroeconomic Policy, 1954-1973, 10:551–557
    - Mandate period, 10:481*t*, 483*t*, 484*t*, 506–511
    - manufacturing, 10:503–505, 518–520, 557–559, 557–560, 559*t*, 570–574, 575*t*, 592–593

    monetary and financial systems, 10:502*t,* 512–514, 516–518, 546–549, 548*t,* 549*t,* 550–553, 568–569, 570–573, 580–586, 581–586
    New Economic Policy (NEP), 1952–1954, 10:549–551
    political history, 10:521
    printing and publishing, 16:538–539, 725–726, 20:218, 539*t*
    privatization, 10:579–580
    rapid growth, 1948-1973, 10:534–541, 536*t,* 537*t,* 538*t*
    reparations, 10:550, 553–554, 17:220–221
    resettlement, 10:506–511, 526–534, 528*t,* 530*t,* 532*t*
    State of Israel Bonds, 4:58–59, *59*
    sugar industry and trade, 19:294
    sustainable development, 6:453–454
    tailoring, 19:438
    taxation, 19:558–559
    textiles, 19:664–665
    tobacco trade, 20:7
    tourism, 6:367
    urbanization and socioeconomic structure, 10:505–506
    war prosperity, inflation, and short-term peace reconversion, 10:520–521
    wine and liquor trade, 21:85–86
  education, 10:652–674, 12:616
    Academy of the Hebrew Language, 1:351–353
    boarding, agricultural and special education schools, 10:667–669
    comprehensive schools, 10:665–666
    day care and preschool, 10:661–662
    educational system, 3:263, 10:656–660, 665
    extracurricular education, 10:672–673
    higher education, 10:669–673, 671*t*
    kindergarten, primary and secondary schools, 10:661–664
    matriculation examinations and certificates, 10:664–665
    scholarly societies, 18:724
    structure of school system and budget, 10:660–661
    students' movements, 19:268
    teacher training, 10:672
    ulpan, 20:243–244
    vocational-technological education, 10:666–667
  flag of, 7:70–71
  foreign policy and relations, 10:254–267
    Abdullah ibn Hussein, 1:244
    Africa, 1:437, 10:257–258, 260, 262, 264, 265
    aims, 10:254
    airlifts of refugees, 10:263
    Albania, 1:584
    Algeria, 1:651
    American Judaism, impact of establishment of Israel on, 4:93
    Arab countries, 10:264
    Arab nations' boycott of, 10:22, 256, 453
    Arab refugees, 10:256
    Argentina, 2:448–450
    armistice agreements, 2:475–476
    Asia, 10:265
    Australia, 2:687
    Belguim, 3:287
    Beta Israel, 3:508–509
    Bolivia, 4:48
    borders, 10:186–192, *188, 189,* 217–218, 232–233, 254–255, 255
    Brazil, 4:153–154
    Bulgaria, 4:275
    Burma, 4:297
    Camp David Accords, 10:260, 20:398
    Canada, 4:415–416, 419, 420–421
    Capucci affair, 20:483
    Ceylon, 4:553
    Chile, 4:643–645
    China, 4:647–651
    Churchill, Winston, 4:723
    Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations, 5:140–143
    Costa Rica, 5:236
    Cuba, 5:325–326
    Cyprus, 5:349
    Czechoslovakia, 5:361–362
    Denmark, 5:585
    Eastern Europe, 10:262, 264–265
    Egypt, 10:257–258, 259
    Egyptian, 14:593
    El Salvador, 3:369
    England, 6:419, 430–432
    Entebbe raid, 6:447–448
    Ethiopia, 6:538–539
    European Union, 6:566–568
    Extradition Law, 6:629–630
    Finland, 7:38
    France, 7:168–170, 10:266
    Gaza strip, 7:401–403
    Germany, 1:390
    Holy See, 10:266
    Hungary, 9:619–620
    incarcerated prisoners' rights, 4:743–744
    India, 9:775–776, 10:265
    international aid and cooperation, 10:267
    Intifada, 7:402, 403
    Iran, 10:12, 15:571
    Iraq, 10:21–22
    Ireland, 10:27
    Italy, 10:813–814
    Japan, 11:83–84
    Jerusalem, status of, 10:255–256
    Latin America, 10:260, 263, 266, 12:515–516
    Libya, 12:794–795
    Luxembourg, 13:276
    Madagascar, 13:330
    Madrid Peace Conference, 10:262, 263–264
    Malta, 13:436
    Middle East, 10:256–257, 265
    Morocco, 14:503–504, 505
    New Zealand, 15:244, 245–246
    Nicaragua, 15:248
    Norway, 15:311
    Oslo Accords, 2:316–320
    Pakistan, 15:572
    Palestinian Authority, 2:318, 319
    Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO), 10:258
    Palestinians, 10:258–259, 17:35
    Panama, 15:610
    Paraguay, 15:630
    Partition Resolution of 1947, 20:259–260
    peace negotiations with Egypt, 15:594
    Philippine, 16:49

Israel (State), ***continued***
    Poland, 16:323–325
    Portugal, 16:412–413
    reparations, 10:430–431, 550, 553–554, 17:220–221
    Romania, 17:394, 395
    Russia, 17:558–560, 563–564
    Russian Federation, 14:519, 520, 17:580
    Saudi Arabia, 18:77, 78
    Scandanavia, 10:266
    South Africa, 19:53–54
    Soviet Jewry, 17:563–564
    Soviet Union, 10:263
    Spain, 19:82
    Sweden, 19:339–340
    Switzerland, 19:346
    Syria, 19:394–395
    technical assistance and, 10:266–267
    terrorist activities, 10:259
    Turkey, 20:200–201
    Uruguay, 20:427–428
    USSR, 5:96, 10:262, 264
    Uzbekistan, 4:263
    Vatican, 11:277, 280
    Venezuela, 20:498
    war in Lebanon, 1980s, 10:260–262
    Western Europe, 10:260, 263, 265–266
    White Paper of 1939, 4:722
    world communities, influence on, 5:121
    Yugoslavia, 21:418–419
  foreign policy and relations with UN, 10:254–255, 258, 266
    anti-Israel campaign, 20:273–274
    internationalization of Jerusalem, 10:214–215
    Israel admitted, 10:214
    Jerusalem status, 10:255
    partition of Mandate Palestine, 10:207
    Sinai Campaign, 10:220
    Six-Day War, 10:229–232
    U.N. Partition Resolution of 1947, 20:259–260
  foreign policy and relations with U.S., 10:258–260, 262, 263, 266–267, 434, 16:357–359, 20:394–400, 751
    1970s-1980s, 10:259–260
    armaments, 10:235
    Bush, George H. W., 4:303–304
    Bush, George W., 4:304–305
    economic aid, 10:550, 578
    Eisenhower Doctrine, 10:221
    first Gulf War, effects of, 4:304
    peace proposals, 10:235
    private aid, 6:736
    Reagan, Ronald, 17:135–136
    recognition, 11:53, 18:19
  governance, 10:387–403
    alternative models, 10:729–730
    central government, 10:398–400, *400,* 424
    Chief Rabbinate and councils, 10:634–636
    civil service, 10:400–401
    comptroller, state, 10:397–398, 422–423
    constitution and basic laws, 10:394, 397–398, 410–412, 429, 434, 453
    Declaration of Independence, 10:409–410
    electoral system, 10:394–395
    Ha-Tikvah, 8:457–458
    Kahan Commission, 11:713–714
    Knesset, 10:394–395, 396–397, 403, 413–414, 424
    local government, 10:401–402
    Ministry of Health, 10:675
    police, 10:423
    policy research centers, 11:239
    political parties, 10:395–397, 424–428, 427*t,* 755
    president, 10:397
    prime minister role, 10:398
    reform of civil law, 10:415–416
    reform of criminal law, 10:416
    religion and, 10:403
    Religious Affairs Ministry, 10:634
    separation of powers, 10:402–403
    state comptroller, 10:397–398, 422–423
    state of emergency, 10:417–418
    translation of Mandatory statutes to Hebrew, 10:415
  historical survey, 10:179–282
    1954 to 1959, 10:222
    1990s, 10:252–253
    Arab National Movement, 10:271–278
    Arab refugees, 10:267–271
    economic history, 10:252–253
    to mid-1950s, 10:216, 217
    military burden on, 10:234
    Oslo process, 10:245–246
    Palestinian Arabs post-1948, 10:278–281
    post-Oslo, 10:246–254
    pre-Oslo, 10:242–245
    Six-Day War and aftermath, 10:229–235
    terrorist warfare, 10:251–252
    Yom Kippur War to first Intifada, 10:235–242
  Holocaust
    documentation, resource centers, 9:425–426, 426–428
    Eichmann trial, 10:226
    reparations, German, 10:216, 217, 430–431
    studies, 9:422
    WW II war crimes trials, 20:644
    Yom ha-Shoah, 9:495
  human geography, 10:373–387
    Acre Plain, 10:379
    Carmel Coast region, 10:378
    Coastal Plain, 10:373, 375–383, 376–377
    distribution of population, 10:374–375
    Haifa Bay area, 10:378–379
    Hills region, 10:379, 380
    introduction, 10:373–374
    Judean Plain, 10:377–378
    Mount Hermon, 10:386
    Negev, 10:384–386
    Rift Valley, 10:383–384
    Sharon region, 10:378
    Southern Plain, 10:377
  independence to Six-Day War, 10:208–229
    Arab states, 10:209–210
    battles, 10:210–211, 212, *213*
    borders, war on, 10:217–219
    economic history, 10:216–217, 222–223, 226–227
    education, 10:227–228
    elections, 10:212–213
    ingathering of exiles, 10:215–216
    international relations, 10:228–229
    political history, 10:208–209, 210, 211–212, 214–215, 225–226

  - religious history, 10:226
  - Sinai campaign and aftermath, 10:219–220
  - social history, 10:216–217, 223–224
- Jewish population, 10:282–293, 284*t*, 287*t*, 289*t*, 290*t*, 291*t*, 292*t*, *304*, 304*t*, *305*, 305*t*, 306–329*t*
  - Administered Territories, 10:303–304, 306–329*t*
  - aliyah, growth by, 10:282–283
  - composition by place of birth, 10:284–285, 284*t*
  - distribution by sex, 10:285
  - geographic distribution, 10:289–290, 289*t*, 290*t*
  - growth of, 10:283–284
  - Israel Place List (2004) – Places of Jewish Habitation in Israel and the Administered Territories, 10:306–329*t*
  - languages and literacy, 10:291–292, 291*t*, 292*t*
  - marriages, births, deaths and natural increases, 10:285–289, 287*t*
  - regional distribution, 10:292
  - statistics, 10:290–291, 291*t*, *304*, 304*t*, *305*, 305*t*
- labor, 10:594–600, 594–619, 600–605, 618*t*
  - 1980s and after, 10:618–619, 618*t*
  - Almogi, Yosef Aharon, 1:681
  - developments, 1970-1980, 10:615–618
  - employment, 10:614–615
  - employment trends, 10:293, 533, 535, 539, 545, 557–558, 561, 561*t*, 576–577, 601, 615–617, 618*t*
  - Ha-Oved ha-Ẓiyyoni, 8:336–337
  - Histadrut, 9:146–150, 10:600–605
  - Histadrut and, 10:604
  - Histadrut ha-Ovedim ha-Leumit, 9:150–151
  - ideology, 10:605–607
  - juveniles, 10:611–612
  - labor relations, 10:607–614
  - laws, 12:415–419
  - legislation, 10:608–609, 617–618
  - pensions, 10:614
  - standard work day and vacation, 10:610–611
  - strikes and lockouts, 10:612–613
  - unemployment, 10:613–614
  - unemployment insurance, 10:681
  - vocational, 10:612
  - wages and deductions, 10:609–610, 616–617
  - women, 10:611
- laws and legal systems, 10:403–423, 418–420, 418–422, 634–636, 637, 14:354–362, 16:701–703
  - abandoned property, 8:754–755
  - abortion, 1:273
  - acquisition, 1:362, 363
  - adoption, 1:418–419
  - agency, 1:453–454
  - agunah, 1:513, 517–520
  - application of Jewish criminal law, 15:725
  - artificial insemination, 13:753–755
  - assault, 2:596–598
  - attorney general, 10:422
  - bar, 10:422
  - bigamy and polygamy, 3:693–694
  - bribery, 4:176–177
  - capital punishment, 4:448–449, 448–451, 450–451
  - child marriage, 4:617
  - citizenship, 10:636–637
  - civil rights, 15:138–139
  - coffins, 4:783
  - commercial, 5:188–189
  - commission of offense to avoid harm, 15:722
  - compounding offenses, 5:124
  - compromise, 5:126–128
  - comptroller, state, 10:397–398, 422–423
  - concubines, 5:135–136
  - conditions, 5:138–139
  - confessions, 5:147–148
  - conflict between democracy and Judaism, 13:739
  - "Constitutional Revolution," 10:243–244
  - Constitution and Bill of Rights, 10:213, 394, 410–412, 434, 623–624
  - consumer protection, 5:188–189
  - contracts, 5:195–198
  - copyright, 8:453
  - Covenant and, 5:249–253
  - crime, 5:291–292, 293–298, 293*t*, 294*t*
  - crime rates immigrants, 5:295–296
  - crime rates juvenile delinquency, 5:296
  - crime rates women, 5:297
  - criminology, 5:303–304, 6:8
  - damages, 5:389, 7:504
  - debt, 6:597–598, 9:751–752
  - Declaration of Independence, 5:528–529, 10:409–410
  - definition of Jew, 10:415
  - detention, 5:608
  - dina de-malkhuta dina, 5:667–669
  - divine punishment, 5:710
  - divorce, 5:717–719
  - domestic violence, 5:740–741
  - domiciles and jurisdiction, 5:742
  - dowries, 5:771–772
  - duress, 15:431, 453
  - effect of English legal precedents, 10:415–416
  - Eichmann trial, 10:226
  - election law, 10:411
  - embryos, 6:392
  - euthanasia, 13:743–746, 745–746
  - forgery, 7:127
  - fraud, 7:220
  - Freedom of Occupation, 20:466–469
  - gambling, 7:368–369, 370
  - garme and gerama, 7:503–504
  - gifts, 5:138–139
  - ḥaliẓa, 12:728–729
  - ḥazakah, 8:490–491
  - Hazards Prevention Law, 5:167
  - hefker, 8:754–755
  - human rights, 9:585–586, 587, 17:309–310, 316, 317, 320, 322, 327–330, 20:466–469
  - human trafficking, abduction, 1:242–243
  - imprisonment, 5:303, 608, 9:745–747, 751–752, 16:739–740
  - incest and, 9:756
  - interpretation of Declaration of Independence, 10:409–410
  - Islam and, 10:647, 649
  - Jerusalem, legal status of, 11:234–235

Israel (State), ***continued***

- judges, 10:420–422
- labor, 12:415–419
- land ownership, 10:719, 730–731
- law of evidence, 6:581, 582, 583
- law of maẓranut, 13:708
- Law of Return, 10:414–415, 12:541–545, 19:170
- legislation, 10:410, 413–418, 657
- liens, 12:816, 817
- limitation of actions, 13:24–25
- lost property, 13:213–215, 214–215
- maintenance, 13:401–403
- mamzer, 13:445, 21:425
- marriage and divorce, 3:74, 4:617, 748, 9:638–639, 12:728–729, 13:573, 576, 14:376
- maternity, establishing, 21:426
- matrimonial property, 13:680–683
- mediation, 13:720
- mishpat Ivri, 14:354–358, 358
- mistakes, 14:369
- moral rights, 8:453
- Muslim residents rights, 17:329
- national health insurance, 10:676
- natural rights, 10:412
- obligations, 15:372
- official position of Jewish law, 14:354–356
- organ transplantation, 13:749
- parental rights and obligations, 15:638–640
- partnerships in, 15:672–673
- paternity laws, 21:423–426
- performers right, 8:453
- pigs, 16:151
- planning and construction, 16:218–219
- pledges, 16:236
- police, 10:423
- position of Jewish law, 12:540–541, 14:354–358
- profiteering, 8:198
- property, 16:565
- prostitution, 16:628
- rabbinical courts, 13:681–683, 14:352–353, 362, 16:440–446, 701
- rape, 17:93
- sales, 17:687
- separation of powers, 18:292
- servitudes, 18:318
- sexual offenses, 18:330–332, 331
- shomerim, 18:515–518
- slander, 18:663–665
- state of emergency, 10:417–418
- status of Basic Laws, 10:411, 412
- status of Jewish law, 14:358–362
- succession and inheritance, 19:288–289
- Supreme Court, 3:130–131, 10:418, 16:701
- suretyship, 19:320–322
- Takkanot, 19:451
- Takkanot ha Kahal, 19:459–460
- torts, 20:66–67
- translation of Mandatory statues to Hebrew, 10:415
- values of, as Jewish state, 13:739
- widows, 21:40–42
- wills, 1:363, 21:72, 73–74
- women's status, 21:194–207
- WW II war crimes trials, 20:644
- yuḥasin, 21:424–426

non-Jewish population, 10:300–305, *301*, 302*t*, *303*, 303*t*, 304*t*, *305*, 713*t*
- Bedouin, 10:737–739
- Christian, 10:643–644
- Druze, 10:469

political history, 10:423–464
- early, 6:292
- First Knesset, 1949-1951, 10:428–430, 428*t*, 429*t*, 430*t*
- Fourth Knesset, 1959-1961, 10:434–436, 434*t*, 435*t*
- Fifth Knesset, 1961-1965, 10:436–438, 436*t*, 437*t*
- Eighth Knesset, 1973-77, 10:442–444, 442*t*, 443*t*
- Eleventh Knesset, 1984-1988, 6:279, 10:448–451, 448*t*, 449*t*, 450*t*
- Einstein, Albert, 6:262
- Fourteenth Knesset, 1996-99, 10:456–458, 456*t*, 457*t*
- Fifteenth Knesset, 1999-2003, 10:458–462, 458*t*, 459*t*, 460*t*–461*t*
- Independence Day, 9:769–770
- Likud, 13:13–14
- Mandate period, 10:481*t*, 483*t*, 484*t*, 506–511
- Mapai, 13:497–498
- Mapam, 13:498–499
- Ninth Knesset, 1977-81, 10:444–446, 444*t*, 445*t*
- Ottoman period, 10:479–485, 481*t*, 483*t*
- political parties, 10:395–397, 424–428, 427*t*
- Second Knesset, 1951-1955, 10:430–432, 430*t*, 431*t*, 432*t*
- Seventh Knesset, 1969-73, 10:440–442, 440*t*, 441*t*
- Sixteenth Knesset, 2003-2006, 10:461–464, 462*t*, 463*t*
- Sixth Knesset, 1965-1969, 10:438–440, 438*t*, 439*t*
- Tenth Knesset, 1981-1984, 10:446–448, 446*t*, 447*t*
- Third Knesset, 1955-1959, 10:432–434, 433*t*, 434*t*
- Thirteenth Knesset, 1992-96, 10:453–456, 453*t*, 454*t*, 456*t*
- Twelfth Knesset, 1988-92, 6:279, 10:451–453, 451*t*, 452*t*
- as unique political and economic entity, 1918–1948, 10:486–487

political theories, parties and organizations, 10:394–395
- Aḥdut ha-Avodah (political party), 1:540
- ba'alei tesuvah, 3:7
- Bene Israel, 3:338–339
- Beta Israel, 3:507
- B'nai Brith activities, 4:16
- communism, 5:99–100
- Council of Settlements of Judea, Samaria, and Gaza, 8:353
- friendship leagues, 7:290
- Ha-Poel ha-Mizrachi, 8:339–340
- Ha-Po'el ha-Ẓa'ir, 8:340–342
- Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, 8:384–385
- Ḥerut, 17:262–267
- Ḥerut Movement, 9:50–51
- Histadrut, 3:345
- Iḥud Olami, 21:222
- Independent Liberal Party, 9:771
- Islamic Movement and, 10:727, 731

  - Israel Labor Party, 1:676, 681, 4:483, 6:321, 10:755–756, 18:362, 432
  - Israel Women's Network, 21:193, 194
  - Jewish Agency for Israel, 20:257–258
  - Kach, 11:693
  - Knesset, 12:235–239, 235*t,* 236*t,* 237*t*
  - La'am, 8:456–457
  - labor, 21:222–223
  - Land of Israel Movement, 8:457–458
  - Loḥamei Ḥerut Israel, 13:175–176
  - Maki communist party, 5:100
  - Mandate era politics, 3:345–346
  - Mapam, 8:491
  - Masorti movement, 5:175–176
  - National Religious Party, 8:308–309
  - ORT, 15:490
  - Po'alei Agudat Israel, 16:243–244
  - Po'alei Zion, 16:249
  - Rafi, 17:64
  - recognition of Palestine Liberation Organization, 10:455
  - religious, 10:429, 431
  - revisionism, influence of, 17:262–267
  - scouting, 18:210
  - Shas (political party), 18:419–420
  - Shinui, 18:484–485
  - student's movements, 19:268
  - theocracy, 19:692
  - Tnu'at ha-Teḥiyah, 8:457
  - Tsomet, 20:165
  - Values of a Jewish and Democratic State, 20:466–469
  - Youth Aliyah, 21:403–406
- politicians, 5:485–486
  - Allon, Yigal, 1:675
  - Almogi, Yosef Aharon, 1:681
  - Barak, Ehud, 3:131–132
  - Baram, Moshe, 3:132
  - Baram, Uzi, 3:133
  - Bar-Yehudah, Israel, 3:192
  - Begin, Menaḥem, 3:261–262
  - Begin, Ze'ev Binyamin, 3:261–262
  - Beilin, Yossi, 3:266–267
  - Ben-Eliezer, Binyamin, 3:339–340
  - Ben-Gurion, David, 3:344348
  - Ben-Natan, Asher, 3:367
  - Ben-Porat, Miriam, 3:371–372
  - Ben-Porat, Mordekhai, 3:372
  - Bentov, Mordekhai, 3:380–381
  - Bernstein, Perez, 3:483
  - Chaim Weitzman, first President, 20:751
  - Chouraqui, André, 4:672–673
  - Dapkin, Abraham S., 6:8
  - Dizengoff, Meir, 5:721–722
  - Dulzin, Arye Leib, 6:45
  - Eban, Abba Solomon, 6:84
  - Ehrlich, Simha, 6:245
  - Elath, Eliahu, 6:288
  - Eliav, Arie Lova, 6:321
  - Elon, Binyamin, 6:367
  - Eshkol, Levi, 6:505–506
  - Hammer, Reuven, 8:308
  - Harman, Avraham, 8:359
  - Hillel, Shelomo, 9:112–113
  - Hurwitz, Yigael, 9:633–634
  - Lahat, Shlomo, 12:439
  - Leibowitz, Yeshayahu, 12:624
  - Levi, Shabbetai, 12:693
  - Levy, David, 12:749
  - Libai, David, 12:774
  - Meir, Golda, 13:777–779
  - Modai, Yitzhak, 14:406
  - Netanyahu, Binyamin, 15:91–92
  - Peres, Shimon, 15:763–764
  - Peretz, Amir, 15:764–765
  - Sapir, Pinḥas, 18:38–39
  - Shahal, Moshe, 18:362
  - Shalom, Silvan, 18:378
  - Shamir, Yitzhak, 18:393–394
  - Shapira, Ḥayyim Moshe, 18:400
  - Shapiro, Ya'akov Shimshon, 18:408
  - Sharansky, Natan, 18:411–412
  - Sharett, Moshe, 18:412
  - Sharon, Ariel, 18:415–417
  - Shazar, Shneur Zalman, 18:425–426
  - Sheetrit, Meir, 18:431–432
  - Shem-Tov, Victor, 18:458–459
  - Sherf, Ze'ev, 18:462
- population, 10:282–329, 302*t, 303,* 303*t,* 304*t, 305,* 306–329*t,* 522*t*
  - increases, 10:287*t*
  - War of Independence effect, 10:521–522
- pre-war of independence period, 10:652–656
- religious life and scholarship, 10:619–652
  - 1960s, 10:226
  - 1970s to early 1990's, 10:628–632
  - 1990s and after, 10:632–638
  - aggadah, 1:460–463
  - apostasy, 2:276–277
  - Bahā'ī, 10:650
  - bar mitzvah, 3:166
  - Chief Rabbi, 7:777–778
  - Chief Rabbinate, 4:613
  - Christian, 10:642–643, 645
  - Christian attitude, 4:685–686
  - Christianity, 10:638–646
  - Christians, 10:638–646
  - Christian sects and, 11:283
  - controversy about, 10:224
  - Druze, 10:650–652
  - as framework for struggle for Torah, 16:100
  - Franciscan presence, 10:640
  - Ḥanukkah, 8:333
  - Ḥaredim, 8:350–352
  - ḥazzanim, 8:503–504
  - holy places, 9:499–503, *502*
  - ingathering of the exiles, 9:787
  - interfaith dialogue, 10:643, 645–646
  - Islam, 10:646–650, 647–650
  - John Paul II's visit to, 11:384
  - kehillot or community councils, 10:622–623
  - military hesder, yeshivot, 21:320
  - non-Orthodox Jewish congregations, 10:628–630
  - Orthodoxy, 15:494
  - Ottoman to post-war of independence period, 10:619–626
  - Protestants, 16:633–634
  - rabbis, 17:18–19
  - Reform Judaism, 17:181–182
  - religious schools, 10:624–625, 631, 632–633
  - Sabbath and holiday observances, 10:626–628
  - scholarly societies, 18:724
  - Sephardim, 18:303–304
  - synagogues, 19:357–358
  - Torah, approach to, 20:44

- Israel (State), ***continued***
    - war of independence-Six Day War, 10:623–626
    - as world Jewry center, 10:227–228
    - yeshivot, 21:320–321
  - terrorist attacks against, 10:233–234, 245, 247, 258
    - Hamas, 8:294–295
    - Hizbolla, 9:297–298
    - Intifada (second) and, 10:252
  - wars
    - Lebanese War, 10:239–241, 260, 447–448, 472–473, 12:580, 581–584
    - Lebanon invasion, 1982, 17:135–136
    - Sinai Campaign, 18:629–632, 20:265–266
    - Six-Day War, 12:691, 18:648–655, 20:267–268
    - War of Independence, 3:346, 5:485, 7:347, 11:177–178, 20:260–261
    - Yom Kippur War, 21:383–391, *384, 386, 388, 389*
  - water supply, 10:531–532, 13:799
    - Arab diversion of Jordan River, 10:228–229
    - border skirmishes with Syria, 10:218
    - rural planning, 10:10:368
  - *See also* Ereẓ Israel; Israel (land of); Jerusalem (Israel); Mandate for Palestine; specific locations
- Israel, Abner R., 18:55
- Israel, Abraham ben Moses, 10:740
- Israel, Edward, 10:**740**
- Israel, Edward Leopold, 10:**740**
- Israel, Jonathan, 10:**741**
- Israel, Jossif, 4:276
- Israel, Jules. *See* Irving, Jules
- Israel, Kingdom of, 10:**741**
- Israel, Melvin. *See* Allen, Mel
- Israel, Michael Boaz. *See* Cresson, Warder
- Israel, Moses, 10:740
- Israel, New. *See* New Israel
- Israel, People of. *See* Congregations
- Israel, Richard J., 10:**741–742**
- Israel, Steve, 10:**742**
- Israel, Wilfrid, 10:**742**
- Israel, Yom Tov ben Elijah, 10:**742–743**
- Israel Academy of Sciences and Humanities, 10:**743**
- Israel Agricultural Bank, 8:283
- *Israel Among the Nations* (Ehrenreich), 6:241
- *Israel and the Diaspora* (Dinur), 5:672
- "Israel and the Diaspora" (Scholem), 16:100
- Israel Antiquities Authority, 2:378–379
- Israel-Arab armistice agreements, 2:**475–476**
- Israel Archives Association, 18:724
- Israel Ba'al Shem Tov. *See* Israel ben Eliezer Ba'al Shem Tov
- Israel bar Samuel bar Hophni. *See* Israel ben Samuel ha-Kohen
- Israel ben Benjamin of Belzec, 10:**743**
- Israel ben Eliezer Ba'al Shem Tov, 1:311, 378, 385, 3:9, 4:94, 309–310, 5:410, 8:393–394, 10:**743–748,** *744*
- Israel Benjamin. *See* Benjamin, Israel
- Israel ben Joel, 10:**748**
- Israel ben Jonathan from Leczyca, 10:**748**
- Israel ben Moses Najara. *See* Najara, Israel ben Moses
- Israel ben Perez of Polotsk, 10:**748**
- Israel ben Samuel ha-Dayyan ha-Ma'aravi. *See* Israel ha-Dayyan ha-Ma'aravi
- Israel ben Samuel ha-Kohen, 10:**748–749**
- Israel ben Samuel of Shklov, 10:**749**
- Israel Chamber Ensemble. *See* Israel Chamber Orchestra
- Israel Chamber Orchestra, 10:**749–750**
- Israel Communist Party, 18:696
- Israel Corporation, 6:266
- Israel Declaration of Independence. *See* Declaration of Independence, Israel
- Israel Defense Forces (IDF), 10:467–474
  - Amit, Meir, 2:80
  - archives, 2:417
  - in art, 11:77–78
  - Ben-Gurion, David, 3:346
  - campaigns, 10:471–474
  - Dayan, 5:485–486
  - festivals and holidays observance in, 10:627
  - Grapes of Wrath operation in Lebanon, 10:247–248
  - integration of varied Jewish communities and, 10:467–468
  - Intifada and, 10:242
  - Intifada (second) and, 10:252
  - leaders, Eitan, Raphael, 6:279
  - Lebanese War, 10:239–241, 260
  - Lebanon withdrawal, 10:250
  - Mofaz, Shaul, 14:415
  - organization of, 10:468–470
  - radio station, 10:708
  - war against terrorism, 10:474–479
  - War of Independence, 10:209–212
- *Israele disperso e ricostruito* (Bachi), 3:38
- Israel Eliakim. *See* Benjamin, Israel
- Israel Exploration Society, 3:710, 10:**750,** 18:724
- Israel family, 10:**740**
- Israel Federation of Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, 8:384
- Israel Film Art Archives, 2:416
- Israel Folklore Society, 18:724
- Israel Geographic Society, 2:79
- Israel Gymnastic Club. *See* Maccabi World Union
- Israel ha-Dayyan ha-Ma'aravi, 10:**750,** 11:537
- Israel Ḥaraf of Satanov, 10:**750–751**
- Israel ha-Zifroni. *See* Zifroni, Israel ben Daniel
- Israel-Holy *See* Basic Agreement, 10:265
- Israeli, Benzion, 10:**751**
- Israeli, Isaac ben Joseph, 10:**751**
- Israeli, Isaac ben Solomon, 3:238, 10:**751–753,** 16:80
  - angels, 2:160
  - Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:531
  - Kairouan, 11:727
  - Neoplatonism, 15:85
  - soul, immortality of, 19:36
- Israeli, Isaac d'. *See* D'Israeli, Isaac
- Israeli, Israel, 10:**753**
- Israeli, Isserl ben Isaac Segal, 10:**753**
- Israeli, Shaul, 10:**754**
- Israeli literature, 10:684–685
  - Adelman, Uri, 1:386
  - Agmon, Nathan, 1:465
  - Aloni, Nissim, 1:687
  - Be'er, Haim, 3:251–252
  - Ben-Amotz, Dahn, 3:317
  - Ben-Natan, Asher, 3:367
  - for children, 4:622–628, 633
    - Even-Shoshan, 6:575
  - Danker, 5:430
  - David in, 5:455–456
  - dramatic, 8:719–723
  - encyclopedias, 6:400–401, 400–402, 402
  - Ever Hadani, 6:576
  - fiction, Eytan, 6:634–635
  - Hareven, Shulamith, 8:353
  - historiography, 9:161
  - Levin, Hanoch, 12:708
  - novels
    - Bartov, Hanoch, 1:181

    Gur, Batya, 8:138
    Gurfein, Rivka, 8:140–141
  poetry, 17:5
    Canaanites, 4:393
    Hourvitz, Ya'ir, 9:568–569
  Ragen, Naomi, 17:64–65
  science fiction and fantasy, Jewish, 18:202–203, 206–207
  Seneed, Alexander, 18:288
  Shabtai, Ahron, 18:359
  Shabtai, Yaakov, 18:359–360
  Sobol, Yehoshua, 18:702
Israel in Egypt (oratorio, Handel), 14:542
Israel Institute of Technology. *See* Technion, Israel Institute of Technology
The Israelis: Founders and Sons (Elon), 6:366
Der Israelit (periodical), 10:**754,** 12:616
Israelita, Paulus. See Ricius, Paulus
Israelite, The. *See American Israelite* (periodical)
Die Israeliten in der Wueste (oratorio, C.P.E. Bach), 14:542
De Israëliten te Mekka van Davids tijd tot in de vijfde eeuw onzer tijdrekening (Dozy), 5:772
Israelites, 3:668–669, 10:**754**
  British, biblical influence, 3:670
  liberation from enslavement, 6:613–616
  monarchal concept, 1:258
  Second Temple, 19:617–618
Israelitisches Familienblatt (periodical), 10:**754**
Israelitisches Gebetbuch (Seligmann), 18:267
Israelitisch-Theologische Lehranstalt, 10:**754–755**
Israelitul Roman, 3:135
Israeli viper, 18:695
Israel Labor Party, 1:676, 681, 6:321, 10:**755–756**
  Carmel, Moshe, 4:483
  Shahal, Moshe, 18:362
  Sheetrit, Meir, 18:432
Israel Meir ha-Kohen, 10:**756–757**
Israel Meir Kagan. *See* Israel Meir ha-Kohen
Israel Moses ben Aryeh Loeb, 10:**757**
Israel Movement for Progressive Judaism, 17:181–182
Israel Museum (Jerusalem), 2:47, 10:697, 699–700, 704, **757–758**
Israel National Opera Company, 5:589
Israel of Bamberg, 10:**758**
Israel of Belzec. *See* Israel ben Benjamin of Belzec
Israel of Krems, 10:**758**
Israel of Leczyca. *See* Israel ben Jonathan from Leczyca
Israel of Modzhitz, 14:413
Israel of Polotsk. *See* Israel ben Perez of Polotsk
Israel of Ruzhin. *See* Ruzhin, Israel
Israel of Shklov. *See* Israel ben Samuel of Shklov
Israel of Zamosc, 8:415
Israel Philharmonic Orchestra, 10:688, **758–759,** 11:757, 14:693–694
Israel Policy Forum (IPF), 10:**759**
Israel Prize, 10:**759–765,** 11:695, 700, 704
Israëls, Isaac, 10:765
Israëls, Jozef, 10:**765**
Israel Samuel ben Solomon Calahorra. *See* Calahorra, Israel Samuel ben Solomon
Israel Sifroni. *See* Zifroni, Israel ben Daniel
Israel Society for Biblical Research, 18:724
Israelsohn, Jacob Izrailevich, 10:**765–766**
Israels Propheten (Duhm), 6:42–43
Israel State Archives, 9:427
Israel Tuito, Chairman of Mikol Halev, Kikar Halehem, The Association for Reducing Social Disparities in Israel, et al. *v.* Municipality of Jerusalem, 16:218
Israel und Aegypten (Alt), 2:11
Israel United Nations Association, 2:678
Israel Women's Network, 6:754, 21:193, 194
Israel Zifroni. *See* Zifroni, Israel ben Danie
Isrā'īl. *See* Jacob
Isrā'īliyyāt. *See* Israelite
Isra'iliyyāt. *See* Israelite
Isru Ḥag, 10:**766**
Issac ben Aaron of Karlin, 11:29
Issachar, 10:*766,* **766–767**
Issachar, Simḥah, 10:**767**
Issachar Baer ben Solomon Zalman, 10:**767**
Issachar Baer ben Tanḥum, 10:**767–768**
Issachar Baer of Radoszyce. *See* Radoshitser, Issachar Baer
Issachar Berman ben Naphtali ha-Kohen, 10:**768**
Issachar Ber Rosenbaum of Strezhnitz, 8:419
Issachar Dov Baer ben Aryeh Leib of Zloczow, 10:**768**
Issachar Dov of Belz, 3:308
Issakov, Simcho, 4:276
Issar Judah ben Nehemiah of Brisk, 10:**768**
Isserlein, Israel ben Pethahiah, 1:219, 3:705, 10:**768–770,** 15:442
  apostasy, 2:274
  descendants, 14:508
  Jacob ben Moses Moellin, 14:414
  Joseph ben Moses (talmudist and author), 11:424
  Mordacai ben Hillel ha-Kohen, 14:481
Isserlein, Redel, 10:769
Isserlein, Schoendlein, 10:769
Isserlein family, 10:769
Isserles, John. *See* Isserles, Steven
Isserles, Moses ben Israel, 1:532, 10:**770–772,** 13:268
  Arab-influenced Hebrew, 8:670
  Bragadini, 4:117
  competition, 8:451
  divination, 5:706
  Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:344
  halakhic codification, 4:777–780
  Ḥayyim ben Bezalel, 8:480
  Joseph ben Mordecai Gershon ha-Kohen of Cracow, 11:423
  Luria, Solomon ben Jehiel, 16:295–296
  Meir ben Baruch of Rothenburg and, 13:782
  Shulḥan Arukh, 18:529–530
Isserles, Moshe, 6:628
Isserlin, Israel Issar ben Mordecai, 4:193
Isserlis, John. *See* Isserlis, Steven
Isserlis, Steven, 10:**772**
Isserman, Ferdinand M., 10:**772–773**
Issi. *See* Assi
Issi ben Akavyah. *See* Yose ben Akavyah
Issur Giyyora, 10:**773**
Issur "the Proselyte." *See* Issur Giyyora
Issur ve-Hetter, 6:41, 10:**773**
Istanbul (Turkey), 10:**773–786,** *774*
  1923 to present, 10:782–784
  eighteenth-early twentieth centuries, 10:779–783
  fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, 10:773–779, *774*
  Hebrew publishing, 10:784–785
  Jewish quarters, 11:312
  transfer of Jews to, 15:521–522
  See also Constantinople (Turkey)
Istituto Convitto Rabbinico. *See* Collegio Rabbinico Italiano

Istóczy, Győző, 10:**786,** 11:781
Istomin, Eugene, 10:**786**
Istomin, George. *See* Istomin, Eugene
Istoria kye Thrili yiro apo to Tikhos ton Dhakrion (Moissis). *See History and Legend Concerning the Wailing Wall* (Moissis)
Istoriya yevreyskogo naroda, 4:137
Istria (northern Adriatic), 10:**787**
Istrumsa, Daniel. *See* Estrosa, Daniel
Istrumsa, Ḥayyim Abraham, 10:**787**
Isunians, 1:337
IT. *See* Information technology (IT)
Itabyrion. *See* Mount Tabor
"Itala Fragments," 3:674
Italia, Shalom, 10:**787**
L'Italia Economica, 3:37
The Italian Conception of International Law (Sereni), 18:309
Italian literature, 10:**787–795**
    Abraham, 1:287
    Bible, 10:787–788
    biblical influence, 3:670–671
    Cantoni, Alberto, 4:436–437
    Castelnuovo, Enrico, 4:514
    children's, 4:634
    conflict, literature of, 10:793
    criticism, 12:687–688
    De Benedetti, Aldo, 5:516
    Holocaust and aftermath, 10:793–795
    image of Jews in, 10:788–790
    Levi, Benedetto, 12:686
    Levi, Carlo, 12:686
    Levi, David, 12:686–687
    Levi, Joshua Joseph Ben David, 12:689–690
    Levi, Paolo, 12:691
    Levi, Primo, 12:691–692
    medieval, 16:268–269, 270–271
    Middle Ages-twentieth century, 10:790–793
    modern, 5:444
    Momigliano, Attilio, 14:431
    Moravia, Alberto, 14:476–477
    Morpurgo, Giuseppe, 14:509
    Pitigrilli, 16:188
    poetry, 5:544
    responsa, 17:232, 233
    Rieti, Moses ben Isaac da, 17:297–298
    Roman period, 17:403–404
    Svevo, Italo, 19:333–334
    translations, 16:270–271
    Vivante Chartres, Annie, 20:563
    See also Judeo-Italian literature
The Italian Madrigal (Einstein), 6:262
Italiener, Bruno, 10:**795**
Italkian. *See* Judeo-Italian language
Italy, 10:**795–816,** *796, 804,* 804*t*
  antisemitism, 2:233, 3:469, 4:382, 445, 10:799–801, 803–805, 810–811
    Acqui, 1:359
    Agrigento, 1:502
    Alessandria, 1:618
    badges, Jewish, 2:137, 140, 292, 3:46, 47, 12:506, 608
    Bergamo, 3:418
    blood libel, 3:469, 4:163, 7:414, 10:798, 15:566
    Bologna, 4:49
    Brescia, 4:163
    Calabria, 4:348
    Capistrano, John of, 4:445
    Capua, 4:457
    carnival celebrations, 4:486
    Casale Monferrato, 4:504
    Catania, 4:523
    Catanzaro, 4:523
    censorship, 4:541
    Chieri, 4:615
    Crusader period, 3:469
    Fascist regime, 6:716–717
    Franciscan order, 3:469
    Palermo, 15:581
    Rome, 4:523–524
  catacombs, 4:521–522
  cultural and social life (*See also* Renaissance, Italy; *specific Italian cities*)
    architecture, 2:400
    archives, 2:409
    art, biblical influence, 3:673
    artisans, 5:266–267
    artists, 2:505, 5:748–749
    bar mitzvah, 3:165
    cantatas and choral works, Hebrew, 4:433–434
    community organization, 10:806, 809
    education, Jewish, 6:174, 179–180, 181, 16:635–636
    ḥazakah, 8:490
    illuminated Hebrew Bibles, 3:678–679
    illuminated manuscripts, Hebrew, 9:732–733
    immigration to Israel, 10:295
    Jewish heritage, 10:807, 809–810
    journalism, 11:467, 12:519, 16:494
    language, biblical translations, 3:633
    letters and letter writers, 12:673
    libraries, 12:787
    Marranos, 2:140
    medicine, 12:688
    museums, 14:626
    music, 10:814–815, 12:690, 14:668–669
    synagogue architecture, 19:375–376, *376*
    theater, 19:674
  demography and population statistics, 2:*290,* 10:*796, 804,* 804*t,* 805–806, 807, 16:389
  economic affairs
    bankers, moneylending, 3:115, 14:441, 442–443, 461
    Hebrew printing, 3:586, 587, 4:163, 7:86
    leather industry and trade, 12:575
    printing and publishing, 9:760–761, 10:806, 16:532–533, 536, 537–538, 716–717
    silk trade, Bozzolo, 4:116
    typography, 20:216
    yeshivot, 21:316–317
    Yiddish literature, 21:343–344
    Zionism, 10:806–807, 12:703, 21:592–593
  foreign policy and affairs
    Ethiopia, 3:504–505
    Israel, 10:814
    Libya occupation, 12:791
  French Revolution, and effects on communities, 7:256
  historians, Bonfil, Robert, 4:61–62
  Holocaust, 9:339, 10:803–805, 810
    Alessandria, 1:618
    camps, internment and detention, 7:135
    cinema, 9:442, 445–446
    Florence, 7:86
    Genoa, 7:483–484
    Gorizia, 7:779
    Leghorn, 12:609
    literature, 10:793–795
    Lugo, 13:253–254
    Milan, 14:231
    Modena, 14:408
    Pisa, 16:184
    Reggio Emilia, 17:190
    Rome, 17:415–416
    Rovigo, 17:500

        - studies, 10:810
        - Trieste, 20:145–146
        - Turin, 20:194
        - Venice, 20:503–504
        - Vercelli, 20:508
        - Verona, 20:514
    - Jewish participation in military service, 14:243
    - laws and legal systems, 10:809, 12:552
        - anti-sheḥitah movements, 18:435
        - emancipation, 6:378–379, 12:779
        - freedom and equality, 1815-1838, 10:801–803
        - ḥazakah, 8:490
    - Middle Ages, 10:*796*, 797–799
        - agriculture, Jewish, 1:495
    - political theories, parties and organizations, 10:807–809, 16:345
        - liberalism, 12:779
        - neo-fascism, 15:72
    - post-WW II to 1995, 10:805–812
    - religious life and scholarship
        - anti-sheḥitah movements, 18:435
        - baptism, forced, 3:122
        - bar mitzvah, 3:165
        - Catholic-Jewish relations, 10:797, 798, 811
        - conferences, 5:145–146
        - Haggadot, 8:212, 213–214
        - Inquisition, 9:799
        - Kabbalists, 11:618
        - language, biblical translations, 3:633
        - liturgy, 13:135
        - Marranos, 2:140
        - missionarie, 4:94
        - Rabbinical training, 17:22–23
        - Risorgimento, 4:49
        - Shabbateanism center, 18:353–354
        - tosafists, 17:342
    - Roman period, 10:795–796
    - San Nicandro community, 11:520
    - WW II
        - Beriḥah, 3:434
        - partisans in, 15:667–668
- Itchele. *See* Justman, Moshe Bunem
- Itelson, Gregor, 10:**816–817**
- Ithai. *See* Ittai
- Ithamar, 10:**817**
- *It Happened in Leningrad. See Eto bylo v Leningrade*
- Ithiel (biblical figure). *See* Solomon (biblical figure)
- Itil (Turkey). *See* Atil (Turkey)
- Itineraries of Ereẓ Israel, 10:**817–818**
- Itinerarium Antonini, 10:**818**
- Itinerarium Burdigalense. *See* Itinerarium Hierosolymitanum
- Itinerarium Hierosolymitanum, 10:**818**
- ITO (International Trade Organization), 19:649
- *I Trionfi* (Alatrini), 1:579
- I.T.S. *See* International Tracing Service
- *It's Garry Shandling's Show* (television show), 18:396
- Ittai (of Gath), 10:**818**
- Ittai (son of Ribai of Gibeah), 10:**818**
- *Ittim. See Sefer ha-Ittim*
- Ittinga, Mordecai Ze'ev ben Isaac Aaron Segal. *See* Ettinger, Mordecai Ze'ev ben Isaac Aaron Segal
- 'Ittur soferim, 13:609
- Itzele Ponovezher. *See* Rabinovich, Isaac Jacob; Rabinovih, Issaac Jacob
- Itzelle Peterburger. *See* Blaser, Isaac
- Itzhak Bakhrakh. *See* Isbakh, Alexander Abramovich
- Itzhak Katzenelson Ghetto Fighters' House. *See* Ghetto Fighters' House (Israel)
- Itzig, Daniel, 10:**818–819,** 819*t*
- Itzig, Isaac Daniel, 10:819, 11:569
- Itzig, Julius Eduard. *See* Hitzig, Julius Eduard
- Itzig family, 3:446, 9:294, 10:819, *819*
- Itzik, Dalia, 10:**819–820**
- Iudex Judaeorum, 10:**820**
- Iunu. *See* Heliopolis (Ancient Egypt)
- *Ivah le-Moshav* (Duckesz), 6:39
- Ivan III (Czar of Russia), 11:521
- Ivan Alexander (Czar of Bulgaria), 18:47
- Ivanćice (Czechoslovakia). *See* Ivancice (Czechoslovakia)
- Ivancice (Czechoslovakia), 10:**820**
- *Ivanhoe* (Scott), 6:435, 18:208
- Ivanitchev Yar, 13:253
- Ivanji, Ivan, 10:**820**
- Ivanov Frankovsk (Ukraine). *See* Stanislav (Ukraine)
- Ivanovo (Belarus), 10:**820–821**
- Ivan the Terrible. *See* Demjanjuk, Jan
- *Ivan the Terrible* (film trilogy), 6:274
- *Ivan the Terrible* (Slonimsky), 18:680
- Ivanyi-Grunwald, Bela, 10:**821**
- *I vegetariani dell'amore* (Pitigrilli), 16:188
- Ivgy, Moshe, 10:**821**
- Ivo of Chartres, 10:**821**
- Ivory, 6:310–311, 10:**821–822**
- Ivrīm. *See* Eber
- Ivrit be-Ivrit, 6:194, 205, 471
- Ivy, 10:**822**
- Ivye (Belarus), 10:**822**
- Iwanie (Ukraine), 7:184–185
- Iwje (Belarus). *See* Ivye (Belarus)
- Ixar. *See* Hijar (Spain)
- Iyov of Minsk. *See* Brill, Joseph
- Iyyar, 10:**823**
    - the 14th of (*See* Passover, Second)
    - the 18th of (*See* Lag ba-Omer)
- Izates II (King of Adiabene), 1:391, 2:129, 10:**823,** 14:447
- Izban, Shmuel, 10:**823–824**
- Izbica Ḥasidim, 11:40–41
- Izbica Lubelska (Poland), 10:**824**
- Izbica Radzyn family, 10:**824–825**
- Izbitski, Joseph. *See* Mikhalevich, Beinish
- Izenberg, Jerry, 10:**825**
- Izis, 10:**825–826**
- Iẓl, 8:202, 203, 204
- Izmail (Romania), 10:**826**
- Izmel of Barcelona, 3:382
- Izmir (Turkey), 1:339, 10:**826–828,** 20:202
- Izmit (Turkey), 10:**828–829**
- Izniknid (Turkey). *See* Izmit (Turkey)
- *Izraelita* (periodical), 10:**829**
- Izraelita Magyar Irodalmi Társulat, 3:120, 10:**829**
- *Izvestiya o Khazarakh* (Chwolson), 4:724
- Izyaslav (Ukraine), 3:779, 10:**829–830**
- *Iz zhizni piezii* (Dolmatovski), 5:736

J

- J (letter), 11:*5*
- J. Lyons and Company, 13:298
- J. & W. Seligman & Company, 18:266
- *Jaakobs Traum* (Beer), 3:255
- Jaazaniah, 6:287, 11:**5,** 18:398
- Jaazaniahu. *See* Jaazaniah
- Jabal, 11:**5–6**
- Jabal az-Zevedani. *See* Amana
- Jabali language, 11:301
- Jabbok, 11:**6**
- Jabbok (river), 2:83, 11:401
- Jabès, Edmond, 7:244–245, 11:**6,** 15:474, 546
- Jabesh-Gilead (ancient Israel), 11:**6–7**
- Jabez, Joseph ben Ḥayyim, 2:531, 6:149, 11:**7**
- Jabez, Solomon, 6:149, 11:7

Jabez family, 10:784, 11:**7**
Jabin (King of Hazor), 8:497, 11:**7–8**
Jablonec Nad Nisou (Czechoslovakia), 11:**8**
Jablonna (detention camp), 11:**8–9**
Jablonski, Daniel Ernst, 3:587
Jabneel (ancient Israel), 11:**9**
Jabneel (Israel, State), 11:**9**
Jabneh (ancient Israel), 6:309, 11:**9–10**
  Eleazar ben Azariah, 6:299–300
  Eleazar ben Matya, 6:305
  Eleazar ben Yose I, 6:308
  Eliezer ben Hyrcanus, 6:323
  Johanan ben Zakhai at, 11:376
  sages of, 10:145–146, 147–148
Jabotinsky, Eric, 11:14
Jabotinsky, Vladimir, 11:**10–14**
  Amery, Leopold Charles Maurice Stennet, 2:66
  Ben-Gurion, David, 3:345
  Jewish Legion, 9:249, 10:465, 11:303, 304, 306
  Jewish State Party, 11:315–316
  Nordau, Max, 15:298, 299
  pogrom self-defense, 18:262
  Society for the Attainment of Full Civil Rights for the Jewish People in Russia, 18:724
Jabotinsky, Ze'ev. *See* Jabotinsky, Vladimir
Jabotinsky Institute, 2:415
Jaca (Spain), 11:**14–15**
Jachia, Samuel. *See* Denis, Albertus
Jachin and Boaz (sanctuary pillars), 11:**15–16**
Jacie, Henry. *See* Jessey, Henry
Jackal, 11:**16**
Jackan, Samuel Jacob, 8:476
Jack Solomons Tells All (Solomons), 18:773
Jackson, Andrew, 14:422, 15:198, 291
Jackson, Bernard S., 11:**16**
Jackson, Daniel, 15:198, 199
Jackson, Harry, 11:**16**
Jackson, Henry, 2:51
Jackson, Jesse, 2:51, 3:736, 15:228, 20:378
Jackson, Solomon Henry, 11:**16,** 15:199
Jacksonville (FL), 11:**16–17**
Jacob (3rd/4th c. amora), 11:**25**
Jacob (biblical figure), 11:**17–25**
  abduction, 1:243
  Abraham's bosom, 1:316
  adoption, 1:415–416
  Bilhah, 3:698
  birthright, 7:45–46
  blessing of, 11:**26–27**
  commentary, 11:20–22
  Dinah and, 5:669
  embalming of, 11:409, 412
  Ephraim, 6:456, 457
  Esau, 6:487–488
  Jabbok river and, 11:6
  Joseph and, 11:406, 408, 410
  Laban and, 12:406–407, 13:8
  Midrash Va-Yissa'u, 14:192
  Midrash va-Yisse'u, 7:11
  as Patriarch, 15:689–691
Jacob (Hekim Yakub), 10:776
Jacob, Benno, 11:**25**
Jacob, Berthold, 11:**25–26**
Jacob, Edmund, 3:651
Jacob, François, 11:**27–28,** 13:9
Jacob, Gyula. *See* Major, Julius
Jacob, Heinrich Eduard, 11:**28**
Jacob, Jack Frederick Raphael, 11:**28**
Jacob, Max, 11:**28,** 15:648
Jacob, Naomi Ellington, 11:**28**
Jacob, Testament of, 11:**29**
Jacob, Walter, 11:**29**
Jacob Anatoli. *See* Anatoli, Jacob ben Abba Mari ben Samson
Jacob and the Angel (sculpture, Epstein), 6:471
Jacob Ashkenazi. *See* Temerls, Jacob ben Eliezer
Jacob bar Samson. *See* Jacob ben Samson
Jacob ben Aaron of Karlin, 11:**29**
Jacob ben Abba Mari Anatoli. *See* Anatoli, Jacob ben Abba Mari ben Samson
Jacob ben Abraham Solomon, 11:**29–30**
Jacob ben Aḥa, 11:**30**
Jacob ben Asher, 3:712, 4:489, 774–775, 11:**30–31,** 422, 12:462
  business ethics, 4:307
  metaphorical titles, 8:552
Jacob ben Benjamin Ze'ev, 11:**31**
Jacob ben Dunash ben Akiva, 11:**31**
Jacob ben Eleazar, 11:**31**
Jacob ben Ephraim Naphtali Hirsch of Lublin, 11:**31–32**
Jacob ben Hananel Sikili. *See* Sikili, Jacob ben Hananel
Jacob ben Ḥayyim ben Isaac ibn Adonijah, 4:52, 11:**32,** 13:620–621, 652
  early printed editions of Hebrew Bible, 3:587
Jacob ben Ḥayyim Talmid, 11:**32,** 312
Jacob ben Idi, 11:**32–33**
Jacob ben Isaac, 11:536
Jacob ben Isaac ha-Levi of Roethelsee, 3:611
Jacob ben Isaac Roman. *See* Roman, Jacob ben Isaac
Jacob ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 11:**33**
Jacob ben Jakar. *See* Jacob ben Yakar
Jacob ben Joseph, 1:613
Jacob ben Judah, 11:**33–34**
Jacob ben Judah de Lotra. *See* Jacob ben Judah
Jacob ben Judah of London, 11:**34**
Jacob ben Korshai, 11:**34**
Jacob ben Machir ibn Tibbon, 14:463
Jacob ben Makhir, 19:712
Jacob ben Meir Tam. *See* Tam, Jacob ben Meir
Jacob ben Mordecai of Schwerin, 11:**34–35,** 12:558
Jacob ben Moses of Bagnols, 11:**35**
Jacob ben Naphtali, 11:**35**
Jacob ben Nethanel ben (Al-) Fayyūmī, 11:**35**
Jacob ben Nissim ibn Shahin, 11:**35**
Jacob ben Reuben, 11:**35–36**
  allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:645
  apologetics, 2:265–266
Jacob ben Samson, 11:**36**
Jacob ben Saul of Lunel. *See* Jacob Nazir
Jacob ben Simeon, 11:**36**
Jacob ben Sosas, 11:**36**
Jacob ben Yakar, 11:**36**
Jacob ben Ẓemaḥ ben Nissim, 11:**36–37**
Jacob Blaustein Institute for Desert Research, 3:**349**
Jacob David ben Israel Issar, 11:**37**
Jacob de Lunel. *See* Lunel, Jacob de
Jacob de Sequeira. *See* Rodrigues, Bartholomew
Jacob ha-Bachri. *See* Bachrach, Jacob Ben Moses
Jacob ha-Katan, 11:**37**
Jacob ha-Kohen. *See* Mazeh, Jacob
Jacob ha-Kohen bar Mordecai, 11:**37**
Jacob ha-Levi of Marv, 11:460
Jacobi, Abraham, 11:**37**
Jacobi, Erwin Reuben, 11:**37–38**
Jacobi, Frederick, 11:**38**
Jacobi, Georg, 11:**38**
Jacobi, Hanoch, 11:**38**
Jacobi, Heinrich. *See* Jacobi, Hanoch
Jacobi, Johanna Alexandra. *See* Jacobi, Lotte
Jacobi, Karl Gustav Jacob, 11:**38,** 16:135

Jacobi, Lotte, 11:**38–39**
Jacobi, Moritz Hermann, 11:**39**
Jacob ibn Ḥabib, 15:537
Jacob ibn Jau. *See* Ibn Jau, Jacob
Jacobins. *See* Dominicans
Jacob Isaac ben Shalom, 11:**39**
Jacob Isaac ha-Ḥozeh mi-Lublin, 8:395, 11:**39–41,** 12:455
Jacob Isaac of Przysucha, 11:40
Jacob Israel ben Benjamin of Belzec. *See* Israel ben Benjamin of Belzec
Jacob Joseph ben Ẓevi ha-Kohen Katz of Polonnoye, 11:**41–42**
Jacob Joseph of Ostrog, 11:**42**
Jacob Koppel ben Aaron Sasslower, 11:**42**
Jacob Koppel ben Moses of Mezhirech, 11:**42–43**
Jacob Meir. *See* Meir, Jacob
Jacob Nazir, 11:**43**
Jacob of Belzyce, 11:**43**
Jacob of Corbeil, 11:**43–44**
Jacob of Dubno. *See* Kranz, Jacob ben Wolf
Jacob of Edessa, 3:599
Jacob of Eger. *See* Jacob of Vienna
Jacob of Fulda. *See* Jacob ben Mordecai of Schwerin
Jacob of Kefar Sakhnayya, 11:**44**
Jacob of Lissa. *See* Lorbeerbaum, Jacob ben Jacob Moses of Lissa
Jacob of Malitsch, 17:420
Jacob of Marvège, 11:**44**
Jacob of Orleans, 11:**44**
Jacob of Oxford, 15:554
Jacob of Pont-Sainte-Maxence, 11:**44**
Jacob of Serugh, 4:720
Jacob of Vienna, 11:**44–45**
Jacobowski, Ludwig, 11:**45**
Jacob Qerido. *See* Querido, Jacob
Jacob Rader Marcus Center of the American Jewish Archives, 2:410
Jacobs, Aletta Henriëtte, 11:**45,** 16:345
Jacobs, Arthur, 11:**45–46**
Jacobs, Bernard B., 11:**46**
Jacobs, Cecil Isidore, 4:267
Jacobs, David. *See* Jacobs, Arthur
Jacobs, Ferdinande, 4:394
Jacobs, Frances Wisebart, 11:**46–47**
    See also National Jewish Center for Immunology and Respiratory Medicine
Jacobs, George, 11:**47**
Jacobs, Henry, 14:454
Jacobs, Hirsch, 4:8, 11:**47**
Jacobs, Irwin M., 11:**47–48**
Jacobs, James Leslie, 11:**48**
Jacobs, Jim. *See* Jacobs, James Leslie
Jacobs, Jimmy. *See* Jacobs, James Leslie
Jacobs, Joe, 11:**48–49**
Jacobs, Joseph, 2:49, 11:**49**
Jacobs, Lazarus, 4:185, 11:**49**
Jacobs, Louis, 6:420, 11:**49–50**
Jacobs, Manis, 13:223
Jacobs, Michael Strauss, 11:**50**
Jacobs, Rose Gell, 11:**50–51**
Jacobs, Sam, 4:404, 11:300
Jacobs, Samuel William, 11:**51,** 16:341
Jacobs, Simeon, 11:**51,** 12:554, 16:348–349
Jacobs, Solomon (civic leader), 11:**51**
Jacobs, Solomon (rabbi), 11:**51–52**
Jacobs, Wolf. *See* Jacobs, Samuel William
Jacobs, Yosef. *See* Jacobs, Joe
Jacob Samson of Shepetovka, 11:**52**
Jacobsen, Arne Emil, 11:**52**
Jacobsen, David, 2:505
Jacob's Ladder (Levertov), 12:682
Jacobsohn, Jacob, 2:407
Jacobsohn, Siegfried, 11:**52–53**
Jacobson, Anna, 11:**53**
Jacobson, Avigdor. *See* Jacobson, Victor
Jacobson, Dan, 11:**53**
Jacobson, Edward, 4:16, 11:**53**
Jacobson, Harry. *See* Jackson, Harry
Jacobson, Howard, 6:439, 11:**53–54**
Jacobson, Israel, 4:226, 6:160, 11:**54–55**
Jacobson, Kurt, 11:**55**
Jacobson, Ludvig Levin, 11:**55**
Jacobson, Nathan, 11:**55**
Jacobson, Paul Henrich, 11:**55**
Jacobson, Sydney Baron, 11:**55–56**
Jacobson, Victor, 11:**56**
Jacob's staff, 13:674
Jacobsthal, Gustav, 11:**56**
Jacobs *v.* Karotz, 5:196
Jacob the Liar (Becker), 3:**246**
Jacob the Small. *See* Jacob ha-Katan
Jacobus Apella Vicedominus, 4:37, 11:**56**
Jacoby, Johann, 11:**56–57,** 12:778, 16:344
Jacoby, Lee. *See* Cobb, Lee J.
Jacoby, Oswald, 11:**57**
Jacques, M. E. *See* Zhernensky, Moshe Eliyahu
Jadassohn, Josef, 11:**57**
Jadassohn, Salomon, 11:**57**
Jaddua (high priest), 1:625, 11:**57–58,** 18:602
Jadid al-Islam, 2:253–254
Jadīd al-Islām, 11:**58**
Jadlowker, Hermann, 11:**58**
Jaecklin, Jud, 11:**58**
Jael, 11:**58–59,** 562, 563
Jaén (Spain), 11:**59**
Jaffa (Israel), 11:**59–64**
    economic center of Arab sector, 10:486
    growth of, 10:485, 486
    population, 1882-1944, 10:481*t*
    See also Tel Aviv (Israel); Tel Aviv-Jaffa (Israel)
Jaffa, Henry N., 11:64
Jaffa, Nathan, 11:64
Jaffa brothers, 11:**64**
Jaffe, Abraham B., 11:**64**
Jaffe, Bezalel, 11:**64–65**
Jaffe, Daniel. *See* Itzig, Daniel
Jaffe, Eli, 11:**65**
Jaffe, Israel ben Aaron, 11:**65**
Jaffe, Leib, 11:**65–66**
Jaffe, Leonard, 11:**66–67**
Jaffe, Maurice Abraham, 11:**67**
Jaffe, Meir of Ulm, 4:74, 11:**67**
Jaffe, Mordecai ben Abraham, 1:532, 2:174, 4:778–779, 8:552, 11:**67–68**
Jaffe, Mordecai-Gimpel (1820-1891), 11:**68**
Jaffe, Otto. *See* Jaffe, Sir Otto
Jaffe, Rona, 11:**68–69**
Jaffe, Sam, 11:**69**
Jaffe, Samuel ben Isaac Ashkenazi, 11:**69**
Jaffe, Sir Otto, 11:**68**
Jaffee, Irving W., 11:**69–70**
Jaffe family, 11:**64,** 66*t*
Jaffe-Margoliot, Israel David, 11:**70**
JAFI (Jewish Agency for Israel). *See* Jewish Agency
Jagel, Abraham, 3:706, 7:15, 11:**70–71**
Jagel, Abraham ben Ḥananiah dei Galicchi, 11:**71**
Jaglom, Henry, 11:**71**
Jaglom, Raya, 11:**71–72**
Jagt, Marek van der. *See* Grunberg, Arnon
Jahaz (Moab), 11:**72**
Jahaza (Moab). *See* Jahaz (Moab)
Jāhiliyya, 10:95
Jahoda, Marie, 11:**72–73,** 18:735
Jahrbuecher des fraenkischen Reichs unter Ludwig dem Frommen (Simson), 18:621
Jahrzeit. *See* Yahrzeit
Jahzah. *See* Jahaz (Moab)
Jai Alai, 19:144

Jails. *See* Prisons
Jair, 11:**73,** 564
Jair family, 11:73
Jair of Gilead, 11:73
Jakab, Dezsö, 11:**73**
Jakeh (biblical figure). *See* Solomon (biblical figure)
Jakim. *See* Alcimus
Jakob der Lugner (Becker), 3:**246**
Jakób of Belzyce. *See* Jacob of Belzyce
Jakobovits, Lord Immanuel, 6:33, 427, 11:**73**
Jakobovits, Tobias, 11:**73–74**
Die Jakobsleiter (Schoenberg), 11:24
Jakobson, Roman, 11:**74**
Jakobstadt (Latvia). *See* Jekabpils (Latvia)
Jakubovish, Isaac. *See* Jekeles, Isaac ben Jacob
Jakubowski, Jackie, 11:**74**
Jama, Samuel ibn, 11:**74**
Jamaica, 4:473–474, 11:**74–75**
  government officials, 13:670
  Jewish settlement in, 2:41
Jamal Sulaymān, 11:**75–76**
Jámbor, Ferenc-Iosef, 11:**76**
Jambres (Egyptian sorcerer), 11:**78**
James (brother of Jesus), 11:449
James, David, 11:**76**
James, Harry, 11:**76**
James, Protoevangelium of. See Protoevangelium of James
James, Sidney, 11:**76**
James I, King of Aragon, 1:253, 17:127, 18:42, 572
James Joyce (Ellmann), 6:362
James Joyce: A Critical Introduction (Levin), 12:709
Jāmiʿ al-Tvaārīkh (Rashid al-Din), 14:444, 17:106
Jammer, Max, 11:**76–77**
Jammer, Moshe, 11:**77**
Jamnia. *See* Jabneh (ancient Israel)
Jamnitz (Czechoslovakia). *See* Jemnice (Czechoslovakia)
Jampel, Sigmund, 11:**77**
Janáček, Leoš, 4:193
Janah (ancient Israel). *See* Janoah (ancient Israel)
Janco, Marcel, 6:257, 11:**77–78,** 14:470, 15:648
Janīn (Palestinina Authority). *See* Jenin (Palestinian Authority)
Janina (Greece). *See* Ioannina (Greece)
Janissaries, Jewish relationship with, 15:526–527
Jankélévitch, Vladimir, 11:**78**
Jannaeus, Alexander. *See* Yannai, Alexander
Janner, Barnett, 11:**78,** 16:342
Janner, Greville Ewan, 11:78
Jannes (Egyptian sorcerer), 11:**78**
Janoah (ancient Israel), 11:**78–79**
Janovi al-Yad Pinsk (Belarus). *See* Ivanovo (Belarus)
Janovo. *See* Jonava (Lithuania)
Janovsky, Saul Joseph, 11:**79,** 18:710
Janowitz, Henry D., 11:**79**
Janowitz, Morris, 11:**79,** 18:733
Janow Lubelski (Poland), 11:**79–80**
Janów Lubelski (Poland). *See* Janow Lubelski (Poland)
Janów Poleski (Belarus). *See* Ivanovo (Belarus)
Janów Polski. *See* Ivanovo (Belarus)
Janowska Road camp, 13:291
Janowski, David Markelovich, 11:**80**
Janowski, Max, 11:**80**
Janowsky, Oscar Isaiah, 11:**80**
Jansenists, 15:674–675
Januarius, 11:**80**
January, Pepper. *See* Rivers, Joan
Jaoui, Agnes, 3:42
Japan, 11:**81–85**
  antisemitism in, 2:240–242, 11:81, 85
  conversion to Judaism in, 11:82
  Judaizers in, 11:521
  Makuya, 13:420–421
  relations with Israel and, 10:265
  trade with Israel, 11:83
Japanese language, 3:637
Japhet, Israel Meyer, 11:**85**
Japheth (son of Noah), 11:**86**
Japheth al-Barqamani, 11:**86**
Japheth ben David ibn Ṣaghīr, 11:**86**
Japheth ben Eli ha-Levi, 2:128, 3:604–605, 11:**86–87,** 532
Japhia (ancient Israel), 11:**87**
Jarash. *See* Gerasa
Jarblum, Marc, 4:10, 11:**87–88**
Jaré family, 11:**88**
Jargon. *See* Yiddish language
Jarkon. *See* Yarkon river
Jarman, 3:**16**
Jarmona family. *See* Darmon family
Jarmon family. *See* Darmon family
Jarmuth (Canaan), 11:**88**
Jaroczynski school, 13:157
Jaroslavsky, César, 16:350
Jaroslavsky, Naum, 16:349
Jaroslaw (Poland), 11:**88–89**
Jasenovac concentration camp, 9:340
Jashar, Book of. *See* Book of Jashar
Jasieński, Bruno, 11:**89**
Jasinowski, Israel Isidore, 11:**89**
Jaslo (Poland), 11:**89–90**
Jasny, Naum, 11:**90**
Jason (high priest), 9:193, 11:**90,** 147–148
Jason of Cyrene, 9:154, 11:**90**
Jassinowsky, Pinchas, 11:**91**
Jassy (Romania), 11:**91–93,** 13:257
Jastrow, Joseph, 11:94
Jastrow, Marcus Mordecai, 2:104, 11:93
Jastrow, Morris, 11:93
Jastrow family, 11:**93–94**
Jastrun, Mieczyslaw, 11:**94**
Jászi, Oszkár, 11:**94**
Játiva (Spain), 11:**94–95**
Jattir (Judea), 11:**95**
Jau, Jacob Ibn. *See* Ibn Jau, Jacob
Jaunijelgava (Latvia), 11:**95**
Jaurès, Jean Léon, 11:**95**
Javal, Emile, 11:96
Javal, Leopold, 11:95–96
Javal family, 11:**95–96**
Javan (grandson of Noah), 11:**96**
Javetz, Barzillai ben Baruch, 11:**96**
Javid Bey, Mehmed, 11:**96**
Javitch, David, 8:365
Javitch, Lee, 8:365
Javits, Jacob, 2:51
Javits, Jacob Koppel, 11:**97**
Javorov. *See* Yavorov (Ukraine)
Jawitz, Ze'ev, 11:**97–98,** 14:389
Jawnieli, Shemuel. *See* Yavne'eli, Shemuel
Jaworów (Ukraine). *See* Yavorov (Ukraine)
Jaws, 6:21
Jaww, Jacob Ibn. *See* Ibn Jau, Jacob
Jay, Allan Louis Neville, 11:**98**
Jazaniah. *See* Jaazaniah
Jazaniahu. *See* Jaazaniah
Jazer (ancient Israel), 11:**98**
Jazirat ibn 'Umar (Iraq), 11:**98**
The Jazz Singer (motion picture), 14:571, 20:336
JBC. *See* Joint Boycott Council
JCCs. *See* Jewish Community Centers
J.C.R. *See* Jewish Cultural Reconstruction, Inc. (JCR)
JDC. *See* American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee (JDC)
JDL. *See* Jewish Defense League
Jealousy, 5:254, 11:**98–99,** 15:462–463
Jean de Saint-Rémy, 15:314

Jeanette and Harry Weinberg Foundation, 18:211
Jebel. *See* Dok (Israel); Seir, Mount (ancient Israel)
Jebel Abu Ḥasan (Eqypt), 3:13
Jebenhausen (Germany), 11:**99**
Jebus, 11:**99–100**
    See also Jerusalem (Israel)
Jebusites, 11:**99–100**
    See also Jerusalem (Israel)
Jechoniah. *See* Jehoiachin (King of Judah)
Jeconiah. *See* Jehoiachin (King of Judah)
Jedaiah (priestly ancestral house), 11:**100**
Jedaiah ben Abraham Bedersi, 11:**100–101**
Jedermann (Hofmannsthal), 9:313
Jedidiah (biblical figure). *See* Solomon (biblical figure)
Jedidiah ben Moses of Recanati, 11:**101–102**
Jedidiah ben Moses of Rimini. *See* Jedidiah ben Moses of Recanati
Jedidiah Solomon Raphael ben Abraham, 13:652–653
Jedrzejow (Poland), 11:**102**
Jeduthun (biblical harpist), 11:**102**
Jefferson, Thomas, 11:**102–103**
Jefferson Airplane, 3:90, 91
Jeffries, Leonard, 3:736
Jehiel ben Abraham, 2:136
Jehiel ben Gershom. *See* Bauer Jacob
Jehiel ben Joseph of Paris, 11:**103**
Jehiel Lifschits of Gostynin. *See* Jehiel Meir of Gostynin
Jehiel Meir of Gostynin, 11:**103**
Jehiel Michael ben Abraham Meir of Cifer, 11:**103**
Jehiel Michael ben Eliezer, 11:**103–104**
Jehiel Michael ben Judah Leib he-Ḥasid, 11:**104**
Jehiel Michael of Zloczow, 11:**104**
Jehiel Michel ben Abraham Meir of Cifer. *See* Jehiel Michael ben Abraham Meir of Cifer
Jehiel Michel ben Eliezer. *See* Jehiel Michael ben Eliezer
Jehiel Michel ben Judah Leib he-Ḥasid. *See* Jehiel Michael ben Judah Leib he-Ḥasid
Jehiel Michel of Zloczow. *See* Jehiel Michael of Zloczow
Jehiel of Paris. *See* Jehiel ben Joseph of Paris
Jehoahaz (King of Israel), 11:**105**
Jehoahaz (King of Judah), 9:179, 11:**105–106**
Jehoash (King of Israel), 9:178, 11:**106**
Jehoiachin (King of Judah, 6th c. B.C.E.), 11:**106–107**
Jehoiada (chief priest), 11:**107–108**
Jehoiakim (King of Judah, 609-598 B.C.E.), 2:86, 6:365–366, 9:181–182, 11:**108–109**
Jehoiarib (priestly division), 11:**109**
Jehoram (King of Israel), 1:539–540, 11:**110–111**
Jehoram (King of Judah), 6:332, 350, 9:177, 11:**109–110**
Jehoseph ha-Nagid, 11:**111**
Jehoshabath, 11:107
Jehoshaphat (King of Judah), 9:176–177, 11:**111–112**
    Edom, 6:155
    Elisha, 6:350
    judicial system, 6:166
    Ophir, 15:439
Jehoshaphat, Valley of (ancient Israel), 11:**112**
Jehosheba, 11:107
Jehosiphiah the Proselyte. *See* Josiphiah the Proselyte
Jéhouda, Josué, 11:**112–113**
Jehovah's Witnesses, 4:383–384
Jehu (Evron), 8:722
Jehu (King of Israel), 6:332, 9:177–178, 11:**113–114**
Jehu (prophet), 3:13, 11:**113**
Jeiteles, Andreas Ludwig Joseph Heinrich, 11:115
Jeiteles, Berthold, 11:115–116
Jeiteles family, 11:**114–116,** 114*t*, 12:460
Jeitteles family. *See* Jeiteles family
Jekabpils (Latvia), 11:**116**
Jekeles, Eisik Reb. *See* Jekeles, Isaac ben Jacob
Jekeles, Isaac ben Jacob, 11:116
Jekeles, Moses ben Isaac, 11:116
Jekeles, Moses ben Jacob, 11:116
Jekeles family, 11:**116**
Jekel of Eiger. *See* Jacob of Vienna
Jekuthiel ben Isaac ha-Nakdan, 13:635, 637
Jekuthiel ben Judah ha-Kohen, 11:**116–117,** 13:652
Jekuthiel ben Judah ha-Kohen ha-Naqden. *See* Jekuthiel ben Judah ha-Kohen
Jelenski, Jan, 11:**117–118**
Jelgava (Latvia), 11:**118**
Jelinek, Elfriede, 11:**118–119**
Jellin, Aryeh Loeb ben Shalom Shakhna, 11:**119**
Jellinek, Aaron. *See* Jellinek, Adolf
Jellinek, Adolf, 3:764, 11:**119–120**
    journey of Elijah and Joshua ben Levi, 14:539
Jellinek, Georg, 12:547, 551
Jellinek, Hermann, 11:**120–121**
Jellinek, Karl, 11:**121**
Jellinik, Adolf, 2:269
Jemdat Nasr archives, 2:402
Jemnice (Czechoslovakia), 11:**121**
Jener, Abraham Naphtali Hirsch ben Mordecai, 11:**121**
Jenin (Palestinian Authority), 11:**121–122**
Jenin, Jenin (Bakri), 3:73
Jenkinson, Hilary. *See* Jenkinson, Sir Hilary
Jenkinson, Sir Charles. *See* Jenkinson, Sir Hilary
Jenkinson, Sir Hilary, 11:**122**
Jennikau, Aaron. *See* Kornfeld, Aaron ben Mordecai Baer
Jennis, Dennis. *See* Aboab, Isaac de Mattathias
Jenufa (Janáček), 4:193
Jędrzejów (Poland). *See* Jedrezjow (Poland)
Jephtah's Daughter (Seter), 18:319
Jephthah (biblical figure), 1:416, 11:**122–124,** 564–565, 14:388
Jerahmeel ben Solomon, 11:**124**
Jerba (Tunisia). *See* Djerba (Tunisia)
Jeremiah, 11:**124–135**
    Ahab, 1:525
    Babylonian exile and, 6:611, 612
    Baruch, 3:181–182
    eschatology in, 6:492
    foe from the North and, 11:131–132
    historicity of, 11:125
    Hosea and, 11:126
    Lamentations, Book of, 12:449
    Temple sermon, 11:126–127
    versions of Book of, 11:128–129
Jeremiah (priest), 2:132
Jeremiah, Chronicles of. *See* Baruch, Rest of the Words of
Jeremiah, Epistle of, 3:185–186, 11:**135**
Jeremiah ben Abba, 11:**135–136**
Jeremiah ben Isaac, 11:**136**
Jeremiah und seine Zeit (Cornill), 5:224
Jeremias, Alfred, 3:651, 11:**136**
Jerez de la Frontera (Spain), 11:**137**
Jeriboam (biblical figure), 12:172
Jericho (Palestine), 11:**137–140**
    Jordan (river) and, 11:402
    Joshua and, 11:442, 443, 446

- Jeroboam (King of Israel), 1:257, 3:13, 9:174–175, 11:**140–141**
  - Ahijah the Shilonite, 1:542
  - golden calves, 6:622, 14:525
  - Solomon, 18:758
- Jeroboam II (King of Israel), 2:85, 9:178–179, 11:**141–142**
- Jeroham ben Meshullam, 4:773, 6:41, 11:**142**
- Jerome, 11:**142–143**
  - Church Fathers, 4:720
  - Latin translation of Bible by, 3:598, 666
  - oak of Abraham in Hebron, 15:357
- Jerome, William Travers, 15:211
- Jerrold Electronics Corporation, 18:408
- Jersey Homesteads, 14:446
- *Jersey Rain* (Pinsky), 16:176
- Jerubaal. *See* Gideon
- *Jerusalem* (Chateaubriand), 4:583
- Jerusalem (Israel), 11:**143–232**
  - Abba Sakkara and, 1:234
  - Abraham ha-Levi, 1:312
  - Absalom, monument of, 1:332
  - Acra, the, 1:363–364
  - Adoni-Zedek, 1:413–414
  - Aelia Capitolina, 1:429, *429*
  - agoranomos, 1:469–470
  - Aleppo Jewish community in, 10:296
  - Alexandrians in, 1:632–633
  - aliyah to, 10:332
  - alternate names, 2:453
  - Arabs, 11:153–157
    - after Six-Day war, 10:718
    - population of, 10:486, 494
  - Aramaic, 2:348
  - archaeology, 10:631, 11:200–205
  - architecture, 10:703
  - archives, 2:405
  - Ariel, 2:453
  - arts, 11:224–229
  - Ashkenazi community, renewal of, 14:24–25
  - British rule, 11:173–178
  - as capital of Israel, 10:213, 214, 239, 259
  - centricity of, 7:489
  - Christianity, 10:638, 11:152, 164–165, 218–222, 224–226
  - Crusades and, 10:161, 162, 163, 165, 11:157–159, 221
  - Ethiopian church, 6:537–538
  - fortification of, 9:188
  - governance, during Mandate, 10:390
  - government, 10:211
  - Hadassah hospital, 8:187
  - Hajj Muhammad Amīn al-Husseini as, 10:275
  - *Ha-modi'a,* 8:310–311
  - Hasmonean Tunnel at western Wall, 10:247–248
  - history of, 11:144–196, 212–213
    - Arab rule, 11:153–157
    - British rule, 11:173–178
    - Crusades, 11:157–159, 221
    - as divided city, 11:178–182
    - Mamluk rule, 11:159–161
    - Ottoman period, 8:245–247, 267, 10:170–171, 172–173, 683, 704–705, 11:161–173
    - pre-Roman, 11:144–150
    - Roman rule, 11:36, 150–153, 219–220
    - united, 11:182–196, 199
  - housing construction, 10:354
  - as hub of universe, 11:212, 215, 222
  - Isaiah, Book of, 10:59
  - Islam and, 10:89, 11:222–224
  - Israel Museum, 10:757–758
  - Jebusites and, 11:99–100
  - Jewish settlement
    - Arab attacks, 11:175–176, 177–178, 186
    - prohibition of, 11:152, 153, 154, 158
    - revival of, 11:162–164, 167–168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174–175
  - Josiah, expansion under, 11:457
  - in Judaism, 11:208–218
  - as Judeo-Persian literary center, 11:557
  - kabbalists, 11:621
  - Karaites, 10:161, 298
  - ketubbah depiction of, vol. 12: color insert
  - Knesset in, 10:428–429
  - kolelim, 8:289
  - Kurds (Targum Jews) in, 10:297–298
  - labor organization, 10:605
  - legal aspects, 11:210, 211, **232–239**
  - Mamluk period, 10:168, 11:159–161
  - municipal government, 11:181–182
  - necropolises, 11:202, 203–204, 210
  - Old City, aerial view, vol. 10: color insert
  - Ophel, 15:438
  - oracle of unclean, 6:639
  - Orthodox Jews and, 6:64
  - Ottoman period, 10:170–171, 172–173, 11:161–173
    - Ḥakham Bashi, 8:245–247
    - Hebrew language, 10:683
    - journalism, 10:704–705
    - newspapers, 8:267
  - Palestine
    - Exploration Fund survey of, 15:589
    - Mandate, anti-Jewish riots, 10:197, 200
    - Ottoman, 10:683, 704–705
  - Persian Jews, 10:297
  - pilgrimages, 16:155–156
  - planning and construction, 16:217–218
  - population, 10:292
    - 1882-1944, 10:481*t*
    - Arab, 10:486, 494
    - Jewish, 10:506
  - printing and publishing, 16:538
  - rebuilding of, Nehemiah and, 6:660–661
  - Rehavia neighborhood, 14:425
  - Roman rule, 11:36, 150–153, 219–220, 436
  - Schick, Conrad, study by, 18:126
  - schools, 6:649–650
  - security fence, 11:195–196
  - *Sha'alu Shelom Yerushalayim,* 7:408
  - Shalem (ancient Israel), 18:371
  - Six Day War, 10:230, 231, 255, 18:651–652
  - status of, 10:255–256
  - symbols of, 11:225
  - temple dedication, 9:189–191
  - Titus, Flavius Vespasianus, 19:743–744
  - United Nations, 20:261–262
    - internationalization and, 10:214–215
    - Jerusalem status, 20:261–262
    - partition of, 10:208
    - status and, 10:255–256
  - urban planning, 10:368
  - Urfalis in, 10:298
  - War of Independence, 10:209, 20:658, 662
  - water supply, 11:169–170, 174, 177, 179, 182, 194, 205–207, 13:799
  - Western Wall, 9:188, 21:24–27
- *Jerusalem* (Mendelssohn), 14:34, 37–39, 16:93–94
- Jerusalem, Karl Wilheim, 11:**232**

- Jerusalem, Little. *See* Béziers (France)
- *Jerusalem: The Topography, Economics, and History from the Earliest Times to A.D. 70* (Smith), 18:688
- Jerusalem, Wilhelm, 11:**239,** 18:731
- *Jerusalem ancienne et nouvelle* (Abel), 1:246
- *Jerusalem Bible,* 3:617
- Jerusalem Chamber of Commerce, 6:317
- *Jerusalem City of Peace* (Karavan), 11:804
- Jerusalem College of Technology, 13:234
- *Jerusalem Did Not Fall* (Elon), 6:366
- Jerusalem Foundation. *See* Hierosolymitanische Stiftung
- Jerusalem Institute for Israel Studies (JIIS), 11:**239**
- "Jerusalem Itinerary." *See* Itinerarium Hierosolymitanum
- *Jerusalem Koren Edition* (Bible), 3:617
- Jerusalem Mountains (Israel), 10:114–117, 115
- *Jerusalem of Lithuania* (Ran), 16:127
- *The Jerusalem Post* (newspaper), 1:504, 11:**240**
- The Jerusalem Publishing House, 11:**240**
- *Jerusalem Report* (periodical), 11:**241**
- *Jerusalem Syndrome* (Sobol), 18:702
- Jerusalem Talmud, 19:**483–487**
  - amoraim, 2:93, 95, 13:90–91
  - *Bava Kamma* differences, 3:225–226
  - *Beit ha-Beḥirah* and, 13:786
  - biblical orthography, 13:612
  - cheese, 4:587
  - commentators
    - on aggadot, 11:69
    - Ratner, Dov Baer, 17:112
    - Sirillo, Solomon ben Joseph, 18:643–644
  - detention, 5:607
  - Elijah ben Loeb of Fulda, 6:339
  - Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:342
  - Elisha ben Avuyah, 6:352
  - *Eruvin* (tractate), 6:485–486
  - finalized, 10:155
  - Galilean Aramaic, 2:349
  - Johanan ben Nappaḥa, 11:370–372
  - on Judean boundaries, 11:523
  - *Megillah* (tractate), 13:768
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:337, 346
  - *Orlah,* 15:475
  - patients' rights, 13:742
  - redaction, 9:206
  - savora, 18:85
  - Torah divisions, 13:607, 609–610
  - tractates, 13:667
- Jerusalimski, Moses Naḥum ben Benjamin, 11:**241**
- *Jeschurun* (periodicals), 9:133, 11:**241**
- Jeshua (high priest), 11:**241–242**
- Jeshua ben Elijah ha-Levi. *See* Joshua ben Elijah ha-Levi
- Jeshua ben Joseph ha-Levi, 11:**242**
- Jeshua ben Judah, 2:17, 3:605, 11:**242–243**
- Jeshurun, 11:**243**
- Jesi, Samuel, 11:**243**
- JESNA (Jewish Education Service of North America), 2:48, 6:201, 11:**290–291**
- Jesse (father of David), 5:446, 459, 11:**243–244**
- Jesse ben Hezekiah, 11:**244**
- Jessel, George. *See* Jessel, Sir George
- Jessel, George Albert, 11:**244**
- Jessel, Sir George, 11:**244,** 12:550, 16:342
- Jesselson, Ludwig, 11:**244–245**
- Jessey, Henry, 11:**245,** 15:252
- Jessner, Leopold, 11:**245**
- Jessurun, Isaac ben Abraham Ḥayyim. *See* Jesurun, Isaac ben Abraham Ḥayyim
- Jessurun family. *See* Jesurun family
- Jesters, court. *See* Court jesters
- Jesuits, 11:**245**
- Jesurun, Isaac ben Abraham Ḥayyim, 11:**246**
- Jesurun, Reuel, 11:**246**
- Jesurun family, 11:**246**
- Jesus, 11:**246–251**
  - Aaron and, 1:210–211
  - Adam, 1:374, 375
  - Ben Stada, 3:378–379
  - Bethphage (Israel), 3:536
  - David and, 5:454, 455, 460
  - James, brother of Jesus, 11:449
  - John the Baptist and, 11:380, 381
  - Joseph as type of, 11:412
  - Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* on, 11:439–440
  - Joshua as type of, 11:443, 444
  - *Josippon* on, 11:462
  - Judeo-Christian disciples, 11:44
  - jujube thorns and, 11:572
  - Moses, 14:538
  - Noah as type of, 15:289
  - *Toledot Yeshu,* 7:13
  - *See also* Christianity; Nazareth (Israel)
- Jesus (son of Sapphas). *See* Joshua
- Jesus (son of Seth). *See* Joshua
- *Jesus the Jew* (Barth), 4:681, 687
- Jether. *See* Jethro
- Jethira (Judea). *See* Jattir (Judea)
- Jethro (father-in-law of Moses), 6:614–615, 11:**251–253,** 14:524, 526, 545
- *Jettchen Gebert* (Hermann), 9:24
- Jeuschsohn, B. *See* Justman, Moshe Bunem
- Jevicko (Czech Republic), 11:**253**
- Jevičko (Czech Republic). *See* Jevicko (Czech Republic)
- Jew, 11:**253–255**
- "A Jew." *See* "Adam mi-Yisrael"
- *The Jew* (Cumberland), 5:337
- *The Jew and the Blonde. See Evrey i blondinka*
- *The Jew as a Symbol* (Duda), 6:40
- Jew Bill Controversy (England), 11:**255**
- Jew Castle. *See* Chufut-Kale (Crimea)
- The Jew-Eater. *See* Endlich, Quirin
- Jewelry. *See* Precious stones and jewelry
- "The Jewess" (Babel), 3:18
- Jewess of Toledo, 11:**255–256**
- *The Jew in American Literature* (Liptzin), 13:78
- *Jewish Advocate,* 9:368
- Jewish Agency, 11:**256–262,** 20:257–258
  - Adler-Rudel, Salomon, 1:409
  - Amidar, 2:76
  - Amir, Eli, 2:78
  - Argentina, 2:444
  - Asociación Mutual Israelita Argentina, 2:71
  - Ben-Gurion, David, 3:345–346
  - Beriḥah, 3:434
  - Dulzin, Arye Leib, 6:45
  - education, Jewish, 6:186
  - Filderman, Wilhelm, 7:19
  - Horev Commission and, 9:525
  - Morocco, 14:506
  - Neumann, Emanuel, 15:121
  - Project Renewal, 16:544–547
  - rescue from Holocaust, 9:490
  - Sokolow, Nahum, 18:749
- Jewish Agency for Israel (JAFI). *See* Jewish Agency
- Jewish Agency for Palestine. *See* Jewish Agency
- Jewish Agricultural (and Industrial Aid) Society, 11:**262,** 14:446
- *Jewish American Poetry: Poems, Commentary, and Reflections,* 20:301

Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee, 2:**196–197,** 5:301, 14:518

Jewish Antiquities (Josephus), 9:155, 11:438–440, 18:762

Jewish Archives and Historical Society of Edmonton and Northern Alberta, 6:151

Jewish Art Theater (NYC), 18:186

Jewish Autonomous Region. *See* Birobidzhan (Russia)

Jewish badges, 3:**45–48,** 9:*460, 464*
  Austria, 2:689
  Belgium, 2:250
  Boniface IX, 4:63
  France, 2:6, 81, 3:45–46, 47
  Germany, 3:46–47, 450
  Italy, 2:137, 140, 292, 3:46, 47, 12:506, 608
  Netherlands, 2:115
  Spain, 6:91, 12:643
  See also Dress

Jewish Blind Society, 6:428

The Jewish Book Council, 11:**270–271,** 13:78

Jewish Braille Institute, 1:223

Jewish Brigade Group, 11:**271–272,** 17:120, 18:610
  Benjamin, Ernest Frank, 3:357
  Beriḥah, 3:434–435
  in Italy, 12:500, 13:253–254, 16:8

Jewish camping, 6:196, 199–200, 11:**272–275**
  B'nai B'rith, 4:15
  Camp Kawaga (WI), 6:241

Jewish Cantillation and Song in the Isle of Djerba (Lachmann), 12:424

Jewish Care, 6:428

Jewish catechism. *See* Articles of faith

Jewish Centers Association, 13:197

Jewish Central Information Office. *See* Wiener Library

Jewish Chautauqua Society, 6:192, 7:693

Jewish-Christian relations, 4:93, 11:**275–284,** 775–776, 16:632–633

Jewish Chronicle (newspaper), 6:415, 7:199, 8:71, 11:**284–285**

Jewish Civilization: The Jewish Historical Experience in a Comparative Perspective (Eisenstadt), 18:735

Jewish Colonial Trust, 11:**285**

Jewish Colonization Association (ICA), 11:**285–288**
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:60
  Anglo-Jewish Association, 2:162
  Ansell, David Abraham, 2:181
  Argentina, 6:448
    Alpersohn, Marcos, 1:688
  Birobidzhan, 3:718
  Bliokh, Ivan Stanislavovich, 3:756
  Brandt, Boris, 4:128
  Brazil, 4:145–146
  Canada, 4:399
  Dubrovno, 6:39
  Hirsch, Baron Maurice de, 9:127
  Latvia, 12:521

The Jewish Communal Association of North America, 11:**288**

The Jewish Communal Register (statistics), 6:697

Jewish Community Center of Dallas, 5:383

Jewish Community Centers (JCCs), 3:99, 6:195, 200, 13:209–210

Jewish Community Council of Montreal, 14:465

Jewish Community for Cuba (JCC), 5:317–318

Jewish Congregation Anshe Sholom (Ontario), 8:304

Jewish Consciousness program, 10:224

Jewish Contemporary Documentation Center. *See* Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine

Jewish Continuity (organization), 6:428–429

Jewish Continuity Act, 6:428

Jewish Continuity and Change (Goldscheider), 18:736

Jewish cookbooks, 5:**200–203,** 14:456

Jewish Correspondence Bureau. *See* Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA)

Jewish Council on Public Affairs (JCSA), 2:52, 11:**288–289**

Jewish Court. *See* Bet din and judges

Jewish Cultural Association. *See* Juedischer Kulturbund

Jewish Cultural Reconstruction, Inc. (JCR), 11:**289**

Jewish Daily Forward (newspaper), 4:335–336, 6:696–697, 11:**289–290,** 719, 14:396, 15:210, 21:356
  Cahan, Abraham, 16:503–504, 20:325–326
  Held, Adolph, 8:780–781
  influence of, 18:708
  Morning Freiheit (newspaper), 14:493

Jewish Day (newspaper), 11:**290**

Jewish Defense League, 11:715, 18:264
  Kach party, 11:693
  in New York City, 15:215

Jewish Democratic Committee, Comitetul Democrat Evreiesc. *See* C.D.E.

Jewish Demography and Statistics (Schmelz), 18:145

Jewish Drama Studio Shalom, 14:520

Jewish education, 6:**162–214**
  academies
    in Babylonia, 1:347–351
    in Ereẓ Israel, 1:347–351, 14:522
    Hebrew language, 1:351–353
    on High, 1:353
  Agudat Israel, 1:506, 507
  Agus, Irving Abraham, 1:521
  Alliance Israelite Universelle, 1:672–675, 673*t*
  Argentina, 4:587, 6:211–212
  art, 5:626, 646
  Australia, 6:207–208
  Bei-Rav, 3:269
  Bible, 6:162–169
    curriculum, 6:167–168
    diplomats and government officials, 6:166
    educational institutions, 6:164–169
    priests and prophets, 6:168
    religious education, 6:163–164, 165, 166–167
    royalty, 6:165–166
    scribal education, 6:167
    sources, 6:162–163
    survey, historical, 6:163
    women, 6:168–169
  Brazil, 6:212
  Canada, 4:402, 405, 419–420, 6:208–210, 209*t,* 14:465–466
  Chile, 4:641
  Cuba, 5:321, 324–325
  Czechoslovakia, 5:355
  Dan, Joseph, 5:407–408
  Della Torre, Lelio, 5:541–542
  dukhan platform for teachers and, 6:44
  eighteenth-early nineteenth century, 6:181–186
  England, 6:419, 421–22, 429–430, 14:510–511
  Europe
    Middle Ages, 9:220–221
    sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, 9:224
    WW II, 6:186–187
  Germany, 1:547, 8:437–438
    Akademie fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums, 1:554
    Hirsch, Mendel, 9:128
    Hochschule Fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums, 9:300

  - government intervention, 8:438–439
  - Harari, Ḥayyim, 8:344
  - Haskalah and, 8:437–439
  - Hebrew, 4:621, 623
  - ḥeder, 8:752
  - Hirsch views, 9:130
  - homiletic literature and, 9:515
  - Hungary, 9:619
  - Hurwitz, Henry, 9:632
  - intermarriage, 14:375, 382
  - Iran, 6:214
  - Jewish Education Service of North America, 2:48, 11:290–291
  - Kaplan, Aryeh, 11:773–774
  - Kaplan, Chaim Aron, 11:774–775
  - Mexico, 3:425, 6:213
  - Middle Ages, 6:172–177, 9:517–518
  - Mizrachi, 14:390–391
  - modern, 6:742
  - Mo’eẓet ha-Po’alot, 14:415
  - Morocco, 14:500, 502, 505–507
  - North Africa, 6:213–214
  - parental role, 4:618
  - Pines, Noah, 16:167
  - pre-World War II, 6:184–185
  - Russia, 8:442
  - Schweid, Eliezer on, 18:194
  - sixteenth-eighteenth centuries, 6:177–180
  - South Africa, 6:210–211
  - summer camps and, 11:271–272
  - Syria, 5:396
  - Talmud, 6:169–172
  - teacher training, 8:438
  - U.K., 6:204–207
  - Uruguay, 6:212–213
  - U.S., 4:713, 6:189–204, 705, 706, 12:469, 16:34, 35
    - Adler, Joseph, 1:401
    - Alper, Michael, 1:688
    - Alperstein, Avraham Eliezer ben Yeshaya, 1:688
    - Belkin, Samuel, 3:296
    - Benderly, Samson, 3:327–328
    - Ben-Horin, Meir, 3:352
    - CAJE, 4:763–764
    - Chanover, Hyman, 4:566
    - Chipkin, Israel, 4:652
    - Chomsky, William, 4:665–666
    - Churgin, Pinkhos, 4:723
    - Cincinnati, 4:727–728
    - colonial and national period, 6:189–190
    - congregational education 1960’s and 1970’s, 6:199
    - day schools, growth of, 5:68, 6:198–199
    - Dinin, Samuel, 5:671
    - Dorph, Sheldon, 5:759–760
    - Eastern Europe immigration 1881-1910, 6:192–195
    - Essex County (NJ), 6:513
    - German-Jewish immigration 1840-1880, 6:191–192
    - Hebrew College, 8:553–554
    - Herzliah Hebrew Teachers’ Institute, 9:66–67
    - higher learning, 6:196–197
    - Hirshenberg, Samuel, 9:142–143
    - innovations in settings for, 6:199–201
    - institutional development 1910-1945, 6:195
    - Lamm, Norman, 12:453
    - Maximon, Shalom Dov Ber, 13:695
    - Mendlowitz, Shraga Feivel, 14:44
    - Monmouth County (NJ), 14:447
    - Mordecai, Jacob, 14:480
    - Pekarsky, Maurice Bernard, 15:715
    - Perlberg, Abraham Nathan, 15:775
    - Pilch, Judah, 16:153
    - Progressivism, 8:553
    - women leaders, 6:542
  - *See also specific academies and organizations*
- Jewish Educational Society (San Francisco), 11:722
- Jewish Education Service of North America (JESNA), 2:48, 6:201, 11:**290–291**
- Jewish Educators Assembly, 6:199
- Jewish emancipation. *See* Emancipation
- *Jewish Emancipation under Attack* (Duker, Weinryb), 6:44
- *The Jewish Emergence from Powerlessness* (Bauer), 9:416
- *Jewish Encyclopedia,* 6:400, 11:724, 18:636
- *Jewish Examiner* (periodical), 2:49
- *Jewish Family Album* (Hubmann), 16:127
- *Jewish Family Bible,* 3:617, 622
- *Jewish Family Papers. See Juedische Familienpapiere*
- Jewish Family Service (JFS), 5:383
- Jewish Federation Council, 13:208–209
- Jewish Federation of Greater Dallas, 5:382–383
- Jewish Federation of Monmouth County, 14:447
- Jewish Fighters’ Organizations, 15:667
- Jewish Fighting Organization (ZOB), 13:240
- The Jewish Foundation for the Righteous, 18:174
- Jewish Freemasons. *See* Freemasons
- Jewish Free School. *See* Juedische Freischule
- Jewish Funders Network, 7:137
- *The Jewish Gauchos of the Pampas* (Gerchunoff), 7:506
- Jewish hat, 3:45, 46
- Jewish-Hellenistic literature, 2:262–263
- *The Jewish Herald* (newspaper), 4:216
- Jewish Historical Institute (Warsaw, Poland), 2:408, 411, 11:**291,** 18:723
- Jewish Historical Society of England, 1:315, 2:408, 6:417, 7:29, 9:160, 11:**292,** 13:67, 18:723
- *Jewish History* (Graetz), 6:35
- Jewish Holocaust rescuers, 9:**495–496**
- Jewish-Hungarian Literary Society. *See* Izraelita Magyar Irodalmi Társulat
- Jewish identity, 11:**292–299**
  - biblical period, 11:292–293
  - Bolshevik theory of communism and, 5:92–93
  - Christian period, 11:293–294
  - Comintern and, 5:97
  - Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations and, 5:142
  - demography and, 5:557–558
  - Hellenistic period, 11:293
  - Hungarian literature and, 9:605–606
  - intermarriage, 6:379–381, 379–384
  - Israel, 14:355
  - Judah Halevi, 11:498–499
  - Judah Loew ben Bezalel, 11:508
  - Judaism, development of concept of, 11:514–515
  - in literature, 6:730–732
  - medieval and early modern period, 11:294–295
  - modern period, 11:295–299
  - Netherlands, 15:108–109
  - photography and, 16:126–128
  - Sarachek, Bernard, 18:40–41
- *Jewish Images and Traditions* (Silvain), 16:128
- Jewish Immigrant Aid Services of Canada (JIAS), 11:**299–300**
- Jewish Immigrant Aid Society of Canada, 11:707
- Jewish Institute of Religion. *See* Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion

- Jewish International Cigar Makers Union, 18:708
- *Jewish Journal,* 13:209
- *The Jewish Journal of Sociology* (journal), 18:734
- Jewish Labor Committee, 2:49, 11:**300–301**
- Jewish Labor Committee (JLC), 4:110–111
- Jewish Labour Committee (Canada), 11:780
- Jewish Lads' Brigade, 18:209
- Jewish languages, 3:609–611, 11:**301–303**
    - *See also* specific languages
- Jewish law. *See* Halakhah
- *Jewish Law: History, Sources, Principles* (Elon), 18:471
- *Jewish Law and Modern Ideology* (Dorff), 5:755
- Jewish Legion, 9:249, 10:465, 11:**303–306**
    - Amery, Leopold Charles Maurice Stennet, 2:66
    - Ben-Gurion, David, 3:344
    - Canada, 4:400
    - Nordau, Max, 15:298
    - Patterson, John Henry, 15:694
    - World War I, 11:11
- *Jewish Life* (periodical), 18:110
- Jewish Literary Society, 10:17–18
- Jewish literature, 13:**84–117**
    - abbreviations, 1:239
    - Dead Sea scrolls, 5:505
    - encyclopedias, 6:399–402, 18:636
    - Esther, representation of, 6:516–518
    - Greece, 5:643
    - Heine, Heinrich, 8:770–773
    - Jewish condition in, 6:730–732
    - Judah Halevi in, 11:500
    - Levinas, Emmanuel, 12:716
    - methodologies, 13:102–117
        - didactic literature, 13:111
        - ethical wills, 13:106–107
        - ethics, 13:105–106
        - Ladino literature, 13:116–117
        - mystical literature, 13:107–108
        - philosophical exegesis, 13:107
        - philosophy and theology, 13:102–105
        - polemical and apologetic literature, 13:112–113
        - prose literature, 13:108–111
        - Yiddish literature, 13:113–116
    - Middle Ages, 7:10–13, 13:93–117
        - Bible exegesis, 13:94–95
        - grammar and lexicography, 13:93–94
        - Judeo-Arabic writings, 9:68
        - poetry, 13:95–96
        - rabbinic literature, 13:96–102
    - Norway, 18:96
    - Pinsker, Simḥah, 16:174–175
    - pre-Middle Ages, 13:84–93
        - Aggadah, 13:88–89, 91–93
        - Apocalyptic literature, 13:86
        - Apocryphal literature, 13:85–86
        - Bible, 13:84–85, 87–88
        - Halakhah, 13:88–91
        - Hellenistic literature, 13:86–87
        - history and philosophy, 13:88
    - publishing, 16:721–724
    - Russia, 1881-1917: Second Phase, 17:538, 540
    - Singer, Howard, 18:634
    - Singer, Isaac Bashevis, 18:634–636
    - Singer, Isidore, 18:636
    - Sodom and Gomorrah, 18:739–741
    - Sola, Abraham de, 5:603
    - Solomon, 18:761
    - Sweden, 18:93–94
    - *See also* Hebrew fiction
- *On Jewish Liturgy* (Goldschmidt), 13:133
- *The Jewish Manual* (Montefiore), 14:456
- *The Jewish Marriage Contract* (Epstein), 6:475
- *Jewish Meditation* (Kaplan), 11:773
- *The Jewish Messenger* (periodical), 11:**306**
- *Jewish Morning Journal* (newspaper), 11:**306–307,** 15:210
- Jewish Museum (NYC), 11:**307–308,** 15:228
- *Jewish Mysticism* (Abelson), 1:249
- Jewish National and University Library, 4:580, 581, 12:**788,** 13:133
- Jewish National Council. *See* Nationalrat
- Jewish National Fund (JNF), 9:246, 11:**308–309,** 16:45
    - afforestation, 6:452
    - Bischoffsheim, Amalia, 3:725
    - Bodenheimer, Max Isidor, 4:27, 28
    - Boehm, Adolf, 4:31
    - donor's certificate, vol. 21: color insert
    - Schachtel, Hugo-Hillel, 18:99
    - Schloessinger, Max, 18:144
- Jewish National Library, 8:740
- Jewish National Party (Austria). *See* Juedische Volkspartei (Austria)
- Jewish National Workers Alliance. *See* Farband
- Jewish New Year. *See* Rosh Ha-Shanah
- Jewish oath. *See* Oath More Judaico
- Jewish Organization for Resistance and Mutual Aid, 15:668
- Jewish Palestine Exploration Society. *See* Israel Exploration Society
- *Jewish Passages* (Goldberg), 7:692
- Jewish People's Party (Russia), 6:36
- Jewish philosophy, 16:**67–114**
    - Aaron ben Elijah, 1:212–213
    - Abraham, 1:284–285
    - Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:292–293
    - Adlerblum, Nima, 1:409
    - Agus, Jacob B., 1:521–522
    - Albalag, Isaac, 1:582–583
    - Albo, Joseph, 1:593–595
    - Aldabi, Meir ben Isaac, 1:605
    - Alexander, Samuel, 1:624–625
    - Alexander of Aphrodisias, 1:628
    - angels, 2:159–161
    - anthropomorphism, 2:190
    - antisemitism on, 16:92
    - Aquinas, Thomas, 2:292
    - Arama, Isaac ben Moses, 2:340–341
    - Aristotelianism, 16:78, 83, 84, 88, 106–107
        - Ibn Daud, Abraham ben David Halevi, 9:663–665
        - imagination and, 9:736
    - Ashʿarite Kalām, 16:77
    - Averroes, 2:723
    - Avicenna, 2:727–728
    - Bar-Hillel, Yehoshua, 3:152
    - Bibago, Abraham ben Shem Tov, 3:570–571
    - Brinker, Menachem, 4:184–185
    - Buber, Martin, 4:232–233
    - Canpanton, Judah ben Solomon, 4:432
    - Christian influence on, 5:686–687, 16:91
    - classification of commandments, Saadiah Gaon, 17:610
    - contextual approach, 16:71
    - creation
        - analysis of, 16:72–73, 75, 82, 85, 88
        - Maimonides, Moses, 13:390
        - Saadiah Gaon, 17:609–610
    - Decalogue in, 5:526
    - defined, 16:68–71

  Delmedigo, Elijah ben Moses Abba, 5:542
  Delmedigo, Joseph Solomon, 5:543–544
  divine providence, 13:391
  Duran, Profiat, 6:56–58
  Duran, Simeon ben Ẓemaḥ, 6:58–60
  Eisler, Moritz, 6:275
  emanation, 6:372–374
  emotions, 6:396–397
  end of days, 13:448
  Enlightenment period, 14:33–40
  essentialism, 16:69–70, 71
  exegesis, 13:107
  favors Christianity over Judaism, 16:98–99
  feminism in, 16:105, 110–112
  Finkielkraut, Alain, 7:36–37
  Frankel, Zecharias, 7:200–201
  freedom, 7:226
  free will, 13:447, 16:93
  goal of modern education, 11:742
  God
    anthropomorphized, 16:83–84
    attributes of, 16:82–83, 85, 88, 92
    divine providence of, 16:85, 89
    free will and, 16:87, 89
    as giver of freedom, 16:94–95
    imitation of, 9:737–738
    proof of existence of, 16:75–76, 77, 78–79, 79–80, 81, 83, 84, 85, 89
    relationship with humans, 16:98, 104
    self-limitation, 16:95
  Greek influence on, 5:674, 16:73–74, 76–77, 77–78, 80–81
  halakhah, 16:103–104
  Hasidic influence on, 16:104–105
  Heinemann, Yiẓak, 8:774
  Hellenistic period, 16:59–64, 62–63, 74–76
  Horovitz, Saul, 9:530
  Husik, Isaac, 9:641–642
  Ibn Ḥabib, Moses ben Shem Tov, 9:678–679
  Ibn Kammūna, Saʿd ibn Manṣūr, 9:684
  Ibn Shem Tov, 9:691
  immortality, nature of, 16:88
  imperative of resistance to Nazi purpose, 6:673
  influence on Christian thought, 16:91
  Israeli, 16:99–103
  Israeli, Isaac ben Solomon, 10:751–752
  I-Thou and I-It relations, 16:98, 109–110
  Joseph ben Shem Tov, 9:691
  Judeo-Arabic, 11:534–536
  Judeo-Persian, 11:553–554
  justice, Jewish concept of, 11:578–579
  Kalām, influence of, 11:730–731
  Kaplan, Abraham, 11:773
  Kaplan, Mordecai Menahem on Judaism, 11:777–778
  Kaufmann, Walter, 12:33
  Krochmal, Nachman, 12:366–367
  Landauer, Meyer Heinrich Hirsch, 12:467–468
  Law of Moses, 13:392
  Maimon, Solomon, 13:370–371
  Maimonides, 2:292, 9:736
  Maimonides, Moses, 13:388–393, 14:536–537
  Middle Ages, 6:680–683, 11:101
    categories, 4:524
    cause and effect, 4:529
    chosen people doctrine, 4:671
    Denburg, Chaim, 5:579
    ethical literature, 7:14
    Judah ben Joseph Moscato, 14:515–516
    Matkah, Judah ben Solomon ha-Kohen, 13:679
    miracles, 14:307
    nature, 15:34
    redemption, 17:152–153
    repentance, 17:222
  moral virtue, 13:392
  Moses, 13:392, 14:536–538
  Muslim influence on, 16:77, 78–79, 78–80, 84, 87–88
  Muʿtazilite Kalām, 16:77, 79–80
  names of man, 13:446
  nature of God, 17:610
  nature of man
    Maimonides, Moses, 13:392
    Saadiah Gaon, 17:610–611
  Neher, André, 15:62–63
  neoplatonism, 15:84–86, 84–87, 16:77, 80–81, 82–83, 106
    Ibn Ezra, Abraham ben Meir, 9:669–671
    Ibn Ezra, Moses ben Jacob, 9:675
  neo-Pythagorean, 9:670, 670*t*
  opposition to, 5:471, 11:7
  Pines, Shlomo, 16:167
  Ravitzky, Aviezer, 17:124
  Rawidowicz, Simon, 17:125–126
  Reconstructionist school of thought, 11:777–779
  redemption, 17:151–155
  Reichenbach, Hans, 17:199
  Reines, Alvin Jay, 17:207
  religious thought, Akedah, 1:556–558
  Renan, Ernest, 17:218
  repentance, 17:222
  response to Holocaust, 16:99
  Ru’aḥ ha-Kodesh, 17:507–509
  Saadiah Gaon, 17:609–612
  Sabbath, 17:619
  Saint-Simonism, 17:678
  Salonika, 1:433
  Scheler, Max Ferdinand, 18:118–119
  schools of, 16:67–68
  Schopenhauer, Arthur, 2:560
  Schweid, Eliezer, 18:194
  Shalom, Abraham ben Isaac ben Judah ben Samuel, 18:376–377
  Shekhinah, 18:441, 442
  Shemariah ben Elijah ben Jacob, 18:457
  Shestov, Lev, 18:466–467
  sin, 18:621–625
  Slonimsky, Henry, 18:679–680
  social, 12:291
  Solomon ben Judah of Lunel, 18:679–680, 772
  soul, nature of, 16:76, 81, 83, 87, 106, 108
  theory of knowledge, 17:609
  truth
    acceptance regardless of source, 16:68–69
    historical experience as source, 16:83
    revelation as source, 16:96
    types of, 16:87
  See also Business ethics; Haskalah movement; Metaphysics
Jewish police, 9:357–358
Jewish Publication Society, 11:**309–310,** 12:601, 18:722
  Adler, Cyrus, 1:395
  Amram, David Werner, 2:104
  education, Jewish, 6:192–193
  English translations of Bible, 3:614, 621–622
Jewish Quarterly Review (periodical), 1:395, 6:25, 11:**313,** 14:455
Jewish quarters, 11:**310–313**
  Bratislava, 4:132

- Jewish quarters, ***continued***
  - Brno, 4:190
  - Bursa, 4:300, 301
  - Cologne (Germany), 5:60
  - Constantinople, 4:327
  - Dra valley, 6:5
  - Fez, Morocco, 7:7
  - Ottoman empire, 15:529
  - Pamplona, 15:609
  - Paris, 15:642, 643
  - Provence, France, 16:638
  - Senlis (France), 18:289
  - Spain
    - Buitrago, 4:257
    - Majorca, 13:413–414
    - Segovia, 18:250–251
    - Seville, 18:326
  - Ukraine, 6:23–24
  - *See also* Ghettoes
- Jewish Reconstructionist Foundation, 11:777
- Jewish Reform Action Center (Washington, D.C.), 18:34
- Jewish Relief Committee for War Victims. *See* YEKOPO
- Jewish Religious Education Board, 6:205
  - *See also* Association for the Diffusion of Religious Knowledge
- Jewish Religious Union (Great Britain), 14:452, 455
- Jewish Renewal movement, 16:36, 18:100–101
- Jewish Resistance, 10:206, 207
  - Belarus
    - Braslav, 4:131
    - Minsk, 14:296
    - Novogrudok, 15:321
    - Oshmyany, 15:503
  - Bielski brothers, 3:688–689
  - Bloch, Marc, 3:765
  - Brest-Litovsk (Lithuania), 4:170
  - Ereẓ Israel, 1:658
  - France, 5:748, 9:358
  - Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa’ir, 8:384
  - Paris (France), 15:645
  - partisans, 15:664–668, *665*
  - Poland, 5:373, 16:314–317
    - Bialystok, 3:569–570
    - Cracow, 5:263
    - Parczew Forest, 15:632
  - Romania, 17:388–391
  - Slovakia, 5:358
  - Summer Seminar Program on Holocaust and Jewish Resistance, 2:49
  - Ukraine
    - Bolekhov, 4:44–45
    - Brody, 4:200
    - Buchach, 4:238
  - USSR, 17:548–550
- Jewish Restitution Successor Organization (JRSO), 11:327
- *Jewish Rifles. See Judenflinten*
- Jewish School of Paris, 15:647–648
- *Jewish Science* (Moses), 4:694
- Jewish science fiction and fantasy, 18:**197–207**
  - antisemitism, 18:201–202
  - counterfacts and historical events, 18:201
  - history of, 18:197–198
  - Israeli literature, 18:202–203, 206–207
  - myths, 18:198–199, 200–201
  - themes, 18:199–200
  - Yiddish literature, 18:199
  - Zionism, 18:204–206
- Jewish Scientific Institute. *See* YIVO Institute for Jewish Research
- Jewish Scout Movement, 18:209
- *Jewish Self-Government in the Middle Ages* (Finkelstein, L.), 7:23, 35
- Jewish self-hatred, 4:116–117, 18:**264–265**
- Jewish Social Democratic Party (ZhPSD), 4:211, 6:255, 11:**313–314**
- Jewish socialism, 18:**714–721**
  - beginnings of the movement, 18:714–715
  - Bund, 18:715–716
  - Europe, 18:718
  - *Morning Freiheit* (newspaper), 14:492–493
  - relations with Communist Party, 18:719–720
  - U.S., 18:718–719
  - youth movements, 18:720–721
  - zionist socialism, 18:717–718
- Jewish Socialist Federation, 18:709
- Jewish Socialists. *See* Jewish Socialist Workers’ Party
- Jewish Socialist Verband, 11:**314**
- Jewish Socialist Workers’ Party, 11:**314–315,** 12:524
- *Jewish Social Studies* (journal), 18:734
- Jewish Social Welfare Foundation (JMW), 2:118
- Jewish Society for History and Ethnography, 11:**315**
- *Jewish Sociology and Social Research* (journal), 18:734
- *Jewish Souls. See Yidishe Neshomes* (Litvin)
- *The Jewish South* (newspaper), 4:216
- *The Jewish State. See Der Judenstaat*
- Jewish State Party, 11:**315–316**
- *Jewish Street* (periodical), 14:520
- Jewish Student Movement, 21:610–615
- Jewish studies, 11:**316–327**
  - Aaron ben Jacob ha-Kohen of Lunel, 1:213–214
  - Aaron ben Joseph ha-Kohen Sargado, 1:214
  - abbreviations, 1:240
  - Abraham ben Azriel, 1:295
  - Abraham ben David of Posquières, 1:296–298
  - Abramowicz, Dina, 1:323–324
  - Abramson, Shraga, 1:329
  - Blumenkranz, Bernhard, 4:11
  - Bonfil, Robert, 4:61–62
  - Borovoy, Saul, 4:92
  - Breuer, Mordecai, 4:173
  - Canada, 4:427, 11:316–320
  - Center for Jewish History, 4:542–543
  - Chile, 4:642
  - Chotzner, Joseph, 4:672
  - CLAL, 4:749–750
  - defined, 11:316
  - Dropsie College (Philadelphia, PA), 6:25–26
  - France, 11:324–326
  - Harf, Suse Hallenstein, 8:354
  - historical development of, 11:316–317
  - Jost, Isaac Marcus, 11:464
  - Judenrat institution, historiography of, 11:527–529
  - Juedisch-Literarische Gesellschaft, 11:571–572
  - Kabbalah, 11:673–674, 681–686
  - Latin America, 12:440
  - Neusner, Jacob, 15:124–125
  - at Oxford University, 15:554
  - Rabba ben Matnah, 17:7
  - Schalit, Abraham Chaim, 18:104
  - Soviet Union, 11:319–324
  - U.S., 11:316–320, 12:526
- Jewish successor organizations, 11:**327**
- Jewish Supernumerary Police (Palestine, Mandate), 10:466
- *Jewish Supplementary Schooling: An Educational System in Need of Change* (report), 6:201
- “Jewish Survival” (Ben Gurion), 10:217
- *Jewish Symbols in the Greco-Roman Period* (Goodenough), 7:755, 11:589
- Jewish Synagogue Association. *See* Juedische Kultusvereinigung

Jewish Tax. *See* Fiscus Judaicus
Jewish Teachers' Seminary and People's University, 11:**327–328**
Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA), 11:**328,** 12:462–463, 603
Jewish Territorialist Organization. *See* ITO
Jewish Theocracy (Weiler). *See Teokratiah Yehudit* (Weiler)
Jewish Theological Seminary (JTS), 5:172–173, 11:**328–331,** 17:25–26
  Amateau, Albert Jean, 2:34
  Americana Judaica collection, 11:815
  American Jewish Historical Society, 2:58
  benefactors, Adler, Elkan Nathan, 1:396
  Blumenthal, Joseph, 4:12
  diaries of Mordecai Kaplan, 11:778
  Eichler, Menahem Max, 6:247
  Eilberg, Amy, 6:254
  establishment, 6:182, 193
  Finkelstein, Louis, 7:34–35
  Halpern, Harry, 8:284
  Morais, Sabato, 14:471
  Schechter, Solomon, 2:113–114
  Schneeberger, Henry William, 18:147
  West Coast branch, 6:198
The Jewish Times, 5:26
Jewish Travellers (Adler), 6:347
Jewish Travellers (Volterra), 20:579
Jewish Trust Corporation (JTC), 11:327
Jewish United Federation of Teachers, 6:161
Jewish Volunteer Corps (JVC), 20:369–370
Jewish War (1st c.)
  caves in Judean Desert used during, 11:524
  Joseph of Gamala, 11:431
  Joshua son of Sapphas, 11:449
  Juster, Jean, on, 11:578
  Justus of Tiberias and, 11:440, 581–582
  leaders, 11:36
  overview of, 10:143–144
  See also Josephus Flavius; *Josippon*
The Jewish War (Josephus), 9:155, 11:436–437, 461
Jewish War Veterans of the U.S.A. (JWV), 11:**331,** 12:222
Jewish Way of Life (Karp), 11:815
The Jewish Wedding (Oppenheim), vol. 3: color insert
Jewish Welfare Board, 6:195, 428, 11:814, 12:742
  See also Jewish Community Centers
Jewish Welfare Federation of Detroit, 18:700
Jewish Western Bulletin (newspaper), 4:187
The Jewish Wife (Lazarus), 12:562
The Jewish Woman (periodical), 11:**331–332**
Jewish Women: A Comprehensive Encyclopedia, 9:163
Jewish Women in America: An Historical Encyclopedia, 9:163
Jewish Women's Archive, 2:410
Jewish Women's Congress, 2:53
Jewish World (newspaper), 11:**332**
Jewish yearbooks, 4:305
Jewish Y movement, 11:271–272
Jewnin, Abraham Jonah, 11:**332**
Jews: Their History, Culture, and Religion (Finkelstein), 7:35
The Jews: A Study of Race and Environment (Fishberg), 7:60
The Jews and the Inquisition (Mocatta), 14:404
"Jews-by-choice." *See* Proselytes
Jews' College (U.K.), 6:204–205, 206, 415, 429, 11:**332–333**
Jew Seuss documentary, 9:439
Jews in America, or Probabilities that those Indians are Judaical, Made More Probable by Some Additionals to the Former Conjectures (Thorowgood), 14:460
The Jews in Russia. See Yevrei v Rossii (Leskov)
"The Jews in the 19th Century or Considerations of their Civil and Political Status in Europe" (Bail), 3:68
Jews of China (Finn), 7:39
The Jews of Georgian England, 1714-1830: Tradition and Change in a Liberal Society (Endelman), 6:403
The Jews of Germany (Lowenthal), 13:235
The Jews of Languedoc Provence (Lunel), 13:259
The Jews of Lvov at the Turn of the 17th Century. See Zydzi lwówscy na przełomie XVI–XVII wieku
The Jews of Perpignan in the Thirteenth Century: An Economic Study Based on Notarial Records (Emery), 6:394
Jews of South Carolina: From Earliest Times to the Present Day (Elzas), 6:372
The Jews of Warsaw (Gutman), 8:151–152
Jews' Pennies. *See* Judenpfennige
Jews' Temporary Shelter (London, England), 11:**333**
Jew Suess. *See* Oppenheimer, Joseph ben Issachar Suesskind
The Jew Within: Self, Family, and Community in America (Eisen, Cohen), 6:265
Jezebel, 1:524, 6:331–332, 335–336, 11:**333–334**
Jeziory (Belarus). *See* Ozery
Jezreel (city, Israel), 11:**334–335**
Jezreel (valley, Israel), 2:80, 10:118, 11:**335**
Jhabvala, Ruth Prawer, 11:**336**
JIAS. *See* Jewish Immigrant Aid Services of Canada
Jidah ben David. *See* Bondavin, Bonjudas
Jidyó. *See* Ladino
Jihād, 11:**336–337**
Jihlava (Czech Republic), 11:**337**
Jilovsky family. *See* Illowy family
Jilovy family. *See* Illowy family
Jimenes. *See* Ximenes
Jimenes de Cisneros, Francisco. *See* Ximenes de Cisneros, Francisco
Jindrichuv Hradec (Czech Republic), 11:**337**
J.I.R. *See* Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion
Jirku, Anton, 11:**337–338**
Jischuw (Badt-Strauss), 3:50
Jitta, Daniel Josephus, 11:**338**
Jizfān, Judah ben Joseph, 11:**338**
JLC. *See* Jewish Labor Committee
JMW (Jewish Social Welfare Foundation), 2:118
JNF. *See* Jewish National Fund
Joab, 11:**338–339**
  Abner, 1:264
  Amasa, 2:32–33
  Solomon, 18:755
Joab ben Jeremiah, 11:**339–340**
Joab the Greek, 11:**340**
Joachim, Al. *See* Ritz, Al
Joachim, Harry. *See* Ritz, Harry
Joachim, Jimmy. *See* Ritz, Jimmy
Joachim, Joseph, 11:**340**
Joachimsen, Philip J., 11:**340**
João II, King of Portugal, 1:313
João Rodrigues de Castelo Branco. *See* Amatus Lusitanus
Joash (King of Judah), 2:35–36, 11:107, 108, **341**
Joazar. *See* Joezer, son of Boethus
Job (biblical figure), 2:456
  in art, 11:358

Job (biblical figure), ***continued***
  in halakhah, 11:356
  Islam and, 11:357
  Job the Impatient (JIP) framework, 11:344–351
  Job the Patient (JP) framework, 11:342–344
  Kedemites, 11:352
  Kettuvim, position within, 11:341–342
  in literature, 11:357–358
  in liturgy, 11:356
  meaning and message of, 11:353–355
  in music, 11:358–359
  one-book datum theory of, 11:343–344
  origins and literary evolution of, 11:350–351
  targum to, 3:593
  two-book theory (JP and JIP) of, 11:342, 343–344, 350
Job (Schwartz), 18:182
Job, Book of, 2:456, 11:**341–359**
  in aggadah, 11:356–357
  anthropodicy vs. theodicy of, 11:355–356
  in art, 11:358
  Christianity and, 11:342, 357, 358, 360
  critical analysis of, 11:342–350
    complaint of Job, 11:346
    Elihu, 11:347–348
    Epilogue, 11:342–343
    failure of friends to comfort Job, 11:346–347, 351–352
    God and Job, 11:348–350
    Prologue, 11:342
    three friends cycles, 11:344–346
  dream visions in, 11:351, 352–353
  Elihu, 6:331
  Eliphaz, 6:349
    name, significance of, 11:351–352
    three friends cycles, 11:344–346
  ethical teachings, 6:533
  in halakhah, 11:356
  Hapax Legomena, 8:337
  holistic interpretation, 11:353
  in literature, 11:357–358
  in liturgy, 11:356
Job, Testament of. See Testament of Job
Jobab. *See* Job (biblical figure)
Jobards, Jason, Jr., 3:30
Jochanan Hakkadosh (Browning), 4:218
Jochebed, 11:**360–361,** 14:523, 526, 17:101–102, *102,* 105–106
Jochelson, Vladimir, 11:**361**
Jochelson, Waldemar. *See* Jochelson, Vladimir
Jochsberger, Tzipora, 11:**361**
Jocul de-a vacantaţa (Sebastian), 18:231
Joel, Asher. *See* Joel, Sir Asher
Joel, Billy, 11:**362–363**
Joel, Book of, 11:**361–362**
  dreams, 6:9
  eschatology in, 6:494
  locust plague, 6:494
Joel, Carl. *See* Joel, Raphael
Joel, David Heymann, 11:**363**
Joel, Karl, 11:**363**
Joel, Manuel, 11:**363–364**
Joel, Otto J., 11:**364**
Joel, Raphael, 11:**364,** 12:547
Joel, Richard M., 6:142, 9:112, 11:**364–365**
Joel, Sir Asher, 11:**362,** 16:340
Joel, Solomon Barnato "Solly," 11:**365,** 377
Joel ben Isaac ha-Levi, 11:**365**
Joel ben Moses Gad, 11:**365–366**
Joel ben Simeon, 11:**366**
Joelish Teitelbaum of Satmar. *See* Joel Teitelbaum of Satmar
Joel of Bonn. *See* Joel ben Isaac ha-Levi
Joelson, Charles S., 15:687
Joezer, son of Boethus, 11:**366–367**
Joezer ben Boethus, 2:128
Joffe, Abraham Feodorovich, 11:**367**
Joffe, Abram Moiseyevich. *See* Deborin, Abram Moiseyevich
Joffe, Adolph Abramovich, 11:**367**
Joffe, Eliezer Lipa, 11:**367–368**
Joffe, Hillel, 11:**368**
Joffe, Judah Achilles, 11:**368**
Joffe, Maria, 11:367
Joffe, Shalom Elḥanan, 8:735
Joffen, Abraham, 11:**368**
Joffe-Raykin, Ruth, 17:126
Jogiches, Leon, 11:**368–369**
Johanan (son of Kareah), 11:**369**
Johanan ben Beroka, 11:**369**
Johanan ben Gudgada, 11:**369**
Johanan ben ha-Ḥoranit, 6:309, 11:**369**
Johanan ben ha-Horoni. *See* Johanan ben ha-Horanit
Johanan ben ha-Huranit. *See* Johanan ben ha-Horanit
Johanan ben ha-Hurni. *See* Johanan ben ha-Horanit
Johanan ben Jehoiada, 11:**369**
Johanan ben Joshua ha-Kohen, 11:**369–370**
Johanan ben Levi. *See* John of Giscala
Johanan ben Levi of Giscala. *See* John of Giscala
Johanan ben Nappaḥa, 11:**370–372,** 397
Johanan ben Nuri, 11:**372–373**
  Eleazar Ḥisma, 6:309–310
  five species, 7:66
  Joshua ben Korḥa, 11:452
Johanan ben Torta, 11:**373**
Johanan ben Zakkai, 1:234, 6:725, 10:146–147, 11:**373–377**
  on altars, 2:16
  am ha-areẓ, 2:66
  Elazar ben Zadok, 6:309
  Eleazar ben Arakh, 6:299
  Eliezer ben Hyrcanus, 6:323
  on heart and ethics, 8:509
  Jabneh and, 11:10
  Josephus' prophecy on Vespasian and, 11:435
  Joshua ben Hananiah, 11:450, 451, 452
  on Judean boundaries, 11:523
  Kahana, 11:708–709
  Moses, 14:534
  Simeon ben Nethanel, 18:599
Johanan ha-Sandelar, 11:**377**
Johanan the Hasmonean, 11:**377**
Johanan Hyrcanus. *See* Hyrcanus, John
Johanan the Essene. *See* John the Essene
Johan Maurits van Nassau, 4:144
Johannan the Essene. *See* John the Essene
Johannesburg (South Africa), 11:**377–378**
Johannes de Capua. *See* John of Capua
Johannes Faustus (opera), 6:275
Johannes Hispalenis. *See* Avendauth
Johison, Josef, 3:631
John (King of England), 6:411
John I (King of Aragon), 15:562
John II (King of France), 11:**379**
John II (King of Portugal), 11:**378–379**
John II (King of Spain), 4:551
John III (King of Portugal), 11:**379**
John XXII (pope), 11:**379,** 16:374
John XXIII (pope), 3:725, 9:374, 11:**379–380,** 16:377
John ben Levi. *See* John of Giscala

- John Chrysostom, 4:326, 720, 11:**382**
- *John Hall* (Elkan), 6:357
- John Hyrcanus
  - olam ha-ba, 15:399
  - *Scroll of Esther,* 18:216
- *John Monash: A Biography* (Serle), 14:432
- John of Bristol, 8:512
- John of Capistrano
  - in Nuremberg, 15:347
  - Oleśnicki, Zbigniew, 15:403
  - Pope Nicholas V and, 15:250
- John of Capua, 11:**382–383,** 735
- John of Giscala, 2:127, 3:150–151, 6:307, 11:**383**
- John Paul II (pope), 11:**383–385,** 16:377–378
  - antisemitism, 2:243
  - Bethlehem, visit to, 15:599
  - Jewish community and, 9:375, 11:280
- *John Skelton's Poetry* (Fish), 7:58
- Johnson, Eyvind, 18:92
- Johnson, Lyndon Baines, 11:**385,** 13:235, 15:323
  - Fortas, Abe, 7:132–133
  - Lewin, Nathan, 12:761
- Johnson, Mary Lea. *See* Richards, Mary Lea Johnson
- Johnson, Meyer Albert "Jonny," 11:470
- Johnson-Reed Act of 1924, 20:335
- Johnston plan, 11:403
- John the Baptist, 2:547, 6:260, 11:247, **380–381**
  - Elijah, 6:336
  - as Hemerobaptist, 18:233
- John the Essene, 11:**382,** 15:263
- Joiachin. *See* Jehoiachin (King of Judah)
- Joigny (France), 11:**385**
- Joint. *See* American Joint Distribution Committee
- The Joint. *See* American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee
- Joint Authority of Jewish-Zionist Education, 13:147
- Joint Boycott Council
  - American Jewish Congress, 2:57
  - boycotts, anti-Nazi, 4:111
- Joint Distribution Committee. *See* American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee
- Joint Foreign Committee. *See* Anglo-Jewish Association (AJA)
- Joint ownership in Jewish law, 15:671–672
- Jokneam (Israel), 11:**385**
- Joktan, 11:**385–386**
- Jolles, Jacob Ẓevi ben Naphtali, 11:**386**
- Jolles, Zechariah Isaiah, 11:**386,** 13:677
- Jolles, Zvi Enrico, 11:**386**
- Jolowicz, Herbert Felix, 11:**386**
- Jolson, Al, 11:**386–387,** 14:571
- Jolson, Julius. *See* Stahl, Friedrich Julius
- Joly, Maurice, 6:297
- Jona, Giovanni Battista, 11:**387**
- Jonadab son of Rechad, 17:143
- Jonah, 7:59
- Jonah (amora), 11:**387–388**
- Jonah, Book of, 11:**388–392**
- Jonah, Moses, 11:**392,** 13:263
- Jonah ben Abraham Gerondi, 6:525, 11:**392–393,** 14:463
  - repentence, 6:528
  - Solomon ben Abraham of Montpelier, 18:770
- *Jona Quadrilinguis* (Pragensis), 6:315
- Jonas, Abraham, 11:393–394, 13:27
- Jonas, Benjamin Franklin, 11:394, 13:223–224
- Jonas, Emile, 11:**393**
- Jonas, Hans, 9:396–397, 11:**393**
- Jonas, Joseph, 11:**393–394,** 15:392
- Jonas, Nathan S., 11:**394**
- Jonas, Regina, 11:**394,** 13:139, 17:17
- Jonathan (biblical name), 11:**394–395**
- Jonathan (father of priest Zechariah in Nehemiah), 11:395
- Jonathan (high priest). *See* Aristobulus III (high priest)
- Jonathan (levite in reign of Jehoshaphat), 11:395
- Jonathan (one of David's valiant men), 11:**394**
- Jonathan (scribe in Jeremiah), 11:395
- Jonathan (son of Abiathar), 11:394–395
- Jonathan (son of Absolom), 11:**398–399**
- Jonathan (son of Gershom), 11:394
- Jonathan (son of Jerahmeel), 11:395
- Jonathan (son of Joiada), 11:395
- Jonathan (son of Kareah), 11:395
- Jonathan (son of Mattathias), 18:213–214
- Jonathan (son of Saul), 11:**395–396,** 18:79, 82
- Jonathan (son of Shimea), 11:394
- Jonathan (son of Uzziah), 11:394
- Jonathan (tanna), 11:**396**
- Jonathan (uncle of David), 11:394
- Jonathan, Targum of. *See* Targum
- Jonathan Apphus, 8:446
- Jonathan ben Abraham Isaac, 11:**396**
- Jonathan ben Amram, 11:**396**
- Jonathan ben Anan, 11:**396–397**
- Jonathan ben David ha-Kohen of Lunel, 11:**397,** 14:329
- Jonathan ben Eleazar, 11:**397**
- Jonathan ben Jacob, 6:34, 11:**397–398**
- Jonathan ben Joseph of Ruzhany, 11:**398**
- Jonathan ben Moses Jacob of Wielowicz, 15:325
- Jonathan ben Nathan Nata. *See* Eybeschuetz, Jonathan
- Jonathan ben Uzziel, 11:**398**
  - Targum Jonathan, 3:592
  - Targum Yerushalmi I, 3:591
- Jonathan ha-Kohen. *See* Jonathan ben David ha-Kohen of Lunel
- Jonathan the Hasmonean, 5:674, 11:**398–399**
- Jonathan Logan Dress Co., 18:183
- Jonathan Logan Inc., 18:183
- Jonathan of Lunel. *See* Jonathan ben David ha-Kohen of Lunel
- Jonathan of Ruzhany. *See* Jonathan ben Joseph of Ruzhany
- Jonathan the Hasmonean, 2:201, 9:194
- Jonathan the Weaver, 12:789–790
- Jonava (Lithuania), 11:**399**
- *Jonavici v. Minister of the Interior,* 12:542
- Jones, Arthur, 15:79
- Jones, Henry, 4:13
- Jones, Jacqueline, 4:125
- Jong, Erica, 11:**399–400**
- Jong, Loe De. *See* Jong, Louis De
- Jong, Louis De, 11:**400**
- *Het Joodsche Lied* (de Haan), 6:70
- Joppa (Israel). *See* Jaffa (Israel)
- Joppah. *See* Jaffa (Israel)
- Jordan (river), 6:83, 10:125–126, 11:*400,* **400–403**
- Jordan (valley), 10:123–124
- Jordan, Charles Harold, 11:**403**
- Jordan, Hashemite kingdom of, 11:**404–405**
  - Abdullah ibn Hussein, 1:243–244
  - Akaba, 1:553
  - Allon, Yigal, 1:676
  - Arabah, 2:293
  - Arab refugees in, 10:278
  - attacks from, 10:218
  - borders post War of Independence, 10:214, 12:517–518
  - change of name to, 15:582
  - diplomatic representation, 10:265

- Jordan, Hashemite kingdom of, ***continued***
  - Al-Fataḥ in, 10:280
  - Hashemite Kingdom, 2:301, 305
  - holy sites, 11:236
  - Intifada and, 10:723–724
  - Israel, Arab population under Jordanian Rule, 1948–67, 10:715–717
  - Jerusalem and, 10:256, 11:178–179, 181
  - Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:592, 593
  - Six-Day War, 10:230–232
  - Washington Declaration, 10:246
- Jortner, Joshua, 11:**405**
- Josaphat, Israel Beer. *See* Reuter, Paul Julius, Freiherr von
- Josce of York, 11:**405–406**
- Josefowicz. *See* Jozefowicz family
- Josel ben Gershon of Rosheim. *See* Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim
- Josel ben Zeʿev Wolf ha-Levi. *See* Joseph ben Zeʿev Wolf ha-Levi
- Joselein ben Moses. *See* Joseph ben Moses (1423-1490?)
- Joselewicz, Berek, 11:**406,** 16:346
- Joselewicz, Berko, 15:321
- Joselit, Jenna Weissman, 9:153
- Joselman ben Gershon of Rosheim. *See* Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim
- Joselmann of Rosheim. *See* Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim
- Joseph (biblical figure), 11:**406–413**
  - adoption, 1:415, 416
  - in aggadah, 11:411–412
  - agrarian measures of, 11:409, 410
  - in art, 11:412–413
  - Bible
    - in Genesis, 11:406–410
    - outside of Genesis, 11:410–411
  - brothers
    - immigration to Egypt, 11:408–409
    - reconciliation with, 11:408
    - sale into bondage by, 11:406, 411–412
  - death of, 11:410
  - dreams, interpretation of, 9:*704,* 11:407
  - Ephraim, 6:456, 457
  - incarceration of, 11:407
  - in Islam, 11:412
  - Jacob and, 11:20, 22, 27, 406, 408, 410
  - in literature, 11:411–412
  - in music, 11:413
  - name, meaning of, 11:411
  - nature and meaning of, 11:410
  - Pharaoh and, 11:407–408, 16:28
  - Potiphar and Potiphar's wife, 6:225, 11:407, 411, 413
  - *The Tribe of Joseph* (Chagall), vol. 4: color insert
- Joseph (King of the Khazars), 11:**414**
- Joseph (son of Antipater and Cypros), 11:**414**
- Joseph, Abraham, 11:415
- Joseph, Annette Pinto, 11:415
- Joseph, Bernard. *See* Joseph, Dov
- Joseph, Dov, 11:**416**
- Joseph, Henry (1785-1832), 11:415
- Joseph, Henry (1838-1913), 2:70, 11:**416**
- Joseph, Jacob, 10:747, 11:**416–417**
- Joseph, Jacob Henry, 11:415
- Joseph, Jesse Joseph, 11:415
- Joseph, Keith, 11:415–416, 16:342
- Joseph, Lazarus, 11:416–417, 15:215
- Joseph, Morris, 11:**417,** 15:703
- Joseph, Norma Baumel, 11:**417**
- Joseph, R., 1:235
- Joseph, Raphael, 18:343
- Joseph, Samuel, 11:**417,** 18:731
- Joseph, Samuel George, 7:644, 11:415
- Joseph, Saul Abdallah, 11:**417**
- Joseph II (King of Germany), 4:39–40, 11:**414,** 14:474, 475
- Joseph al-Baradani, 11:419
- *Joseph and Asenath,* 11:**418**
- *Joseph and His Brethren* (Wells), 6:433
- Joseph bar Abba, 11:**418–419**
- Joseph bar Ḥiyya, 11:**419**
- Joseph bar Jacob. *See* Joseph ben Jacob bar Satia
- Joseph bar Nissan, 11:**419**
- Joseph Bekhor Shor. *See* Bekhor Shor, Joseph ben Isaac
- Joseph ben Aaron ben Benjamin. *See* Joseph (King of the Khazars)
- Joseph ben Aaron Elmaleh, 6:364
- Joseph ben Abitur. *See* Ibn Abitur, Joseph ben Isaac
- Joseph ben Abraham ben Seth, 11:423
- Joseph ben Abraham ha-Kohen Haro'eh al-Baṣīr. *See* Baṣīr, Joseph ben Abraham ha-Kohen Haro'eh al-
- Joseph ben Aḥmad Ibn Ḥasdai, 11:**419**
- Joseph ben Amran, 18:572
- Joseph ben Asher of Chartres, 11:**419**
- Joseph ben Ashkenazi. *See* Joseph ben Moses (Darshan of Przemyslany)
- Joseph ben Ayyush Elmaleh, 6:363
- Joseph ben Baruch of Clisson, 11:**419**
- Joseph ben David. *See* Joseph David
- Joseph ben David ha-Yevani, 11:**419–420**
- Joseph ben Elem, 11:**420**
- Joseph ben Eliezer Tov Elem of Jerusalem, 2:103
- Joseph ben Elijah of Zaslaw, 11:**420**
- Joseph ben Ezra ben Joseph Khlef, 6:654
- Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim, 2:6, 81, 4:377, 451, 576, 11:**420–421**
- Joseph ben Gorion, 11:461–462
- Joseph ben Ḥama, 3:594
- Joseph ben Ḥiyya, 11:**421–422**
- Joseph ben Isaac Bekhor Shor. *See* Bekhor Shor, Joseph ben Isaac
- Joseph ben Isaac ha-Levi, 11:**422**
- Joseph ben Isaac ha-Sefardi. *See* Ibn Abitur, Joseph ben Isaac
- Joseph ben Israel, 11:**422**
- Joseph ben Issachar Baer of Prague, 11:**422**
- Joseph ben Jacob (liturgical poet), 11:**422**
- Joseph ben Jacob bar Satia, 11:**422**
- Joseph ben Joshua Moses of Frankfurt, 11:**423**
- Joseph ben Justu of Jaén, 11:**423**
- Joseph ben Kalonymus Ha-Nakdan I, 11:**423**
- Joseph ben Kalonymus Ha-Nakdan II, 11:423
- Joseph Ben Mattathias. *See* Josephus Flavius
- Joseph ben Mordecai Gershon ha-Kohen (of Cracow), 11:**423–424**
- Joseph ben Mordecai Gershon ha-Kohen (of Jerusalem), 11:**424**
- Joseph ben Moses (1423-1490?), 11:**424,** 15:368
- Joseph ben Moses, Darshan of Przemyslany, 11:**424**
- Joseph ben Moses Babad. *See* Babad, Joseph ben Moses
- Joseph ben Moses of Kremenets, 11:**424**
- Joseph ben Moses of Troyes, 11:**424**
- Joseph ben Moses Phinehas, 11:**425**
- Joseph ben Moses Trani. *See* Trani, Joseph ben Moses
- Joseph ben Nathan of Etampes, 11:419
- Joseph ben Nathan Official. *See* Official, Joseph ben Nathan
- Joseph ben Noah, 11:**425**
- Joseph ben Phinehas, 11:**425**
- Joseph ben Plat. *See* Ibn Plat, Joseph
- Joseph ben Samuel ben Isaac ha-Mashbir, 11:**425**

Joseph ben Samuel ha-Nagid. *See* Jehoseph ha-Nagid
Joseph ben Shalom Ashkenazi, 11:**425–426**
Joseph ben Shemtov. *See* Ibn Shem Tov, Joseph ben Shem Tov
Joseph ben Sheshet Ibn Latimi, 11:**426**
Joseph ben Solomon of Carcassonne, 11:**426**
Joseph ben Tanḥum Yerushalmi, 11:**426–427,** 537
Joseph ben Uzziel, 11:**427**
Joseph ben Ẓaddik, 2:17, 11:**427**
Joseph ben Zechariah, 11:**418**
Joseph ben Zeʿev Wolf ha-Levi, 11:**427–428**
Joseph Darshan. *See* Calahora, Joseph ben Solomon
Joseph David, 11:**428**
Joseph della Raina, 11:**428–429**
Joseph family (British), 11:**415–416**
Joseph family (Canadian), 11:**415**
Joseph of Gamala, 11:**431**
Joseph the Greek. *See* Joseph ben David ha-Yevani
Joseph ha-Arokh. *See* Joseph ben Shalom Ashkenazi
Joseph ha-Kohen, 9:157, 225, 11:**429**
Joseph ha-Ma'aravi. *See* Joseph Maman al-Maghribi
Joseph ha-Mekanne. *See* Official, Joseph ben Nathan
Joseph ha-Nagid. *See* Jehoseph ha-Nagid
Joseph Ḥayyim ben Elijah al-Ḥakam, 11:**429**
Joseph Ḥayyim of Baghdad, 2:122
Joseph ha-Ẓarefati, 11:**430**
Joseph Ḥazzan ben Judah of Troyes, 11:**430**
Joseph ibn Abitur. *See* Ibn Abitur, Joseph ben Isaac
Joseph ibn Lev. *See* Lev, Joseph ben David ibn
Joseph ibn Migash. *See* Ibn Migash, Joseph ben Meir ha-Levi
Joseph Ibn Shraga, 11:**430**
Joseph Ibn Ṭabūl, 11:**430**
Joseph Issachar Baer ben Elhanan, 11:**430–431**
Joseph Joske ben Judah Judel of Lublin, 11:**430–431**
Joseph Maman al-Maghribi, 11:**431**
Joseph Meir Weiss of Spinka. *See* Spinka, Joseph Meir Weiss of
Joseph Moses ben Jekuthiel Zalman, 11:**431**
Joseph Moses of Salositz, 11:**431**
Joseph of Arimathea, 4:188
Joseph of Carcassone. *See* Joseph ben Solomon of Carcassonne
Joseph of Chartres. *See* Joseph ben Asher of Chartres
Joseph of Clisson. *See* Joseph ben Baruch of Clisson
Joseph of Israel. *See* Joseph ben Baruch of Clisson
Joseph of Jaén. *See* Joseph ben Justu of Jaén
Joseph of Kremenets. *See* Joseph ben Moses of Kremenets
Joseph of Lublin. *See* Joseph Joske ben Judah Judel of Lublin
Joseph of Prague. *See* Joseph ben Issachar Baer of Prague
Joseph of Rosheim. *See* Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim
Joseph of Salositz. *See* Joseph Moses of Salositz
Joseph of Spinka. *See* Spinka, Joseph Meir Weiss of
Joseph of Tiberias, 18:448–449
Joseph of Troyes. *See* Joseph ben Moses of Troyes
Joseph of Zaslaw. *See* Joseph ben Elijah of Zaslaw
Joseph Porat. *See* Joseph ben Moses of Troyes
Joseph the Righteous. *See* Joseph ben Moses Phinehas
Joseph Rosh ha-Seder, 11:**432**
Joseph Samuel ben Ẓevi of Cracow, 11:**432**
Joseph Solomon Rofe of Candia. *See* Delmedigo, Joseph Solomon
Joseph Solomon Zalman ben Meir, 11:**432**
Josephson, Brian David, 11:**434**
Josephson, Erland, 11:433
Josephson, Ernst Abraham, 11:433
Josephson, Gunnar, 11:433
Josephson, Jacob Axel, 11:432–433
Josephson, Ludwig Oscar, 11:433
Josephson, Lyon, 15:239
Josephson, Manuel, 11:**434,** 15:239
Josephson, Matthew, 11:**434**
Josephson, Ragnar, 11:433
Josephson effect, 11:434
Josephson family, 11:**432–433**
Josephsthal, George. *See* Josephtal, Giora
Josephsthal, Israel Beer. *See* Reuter, Paul Julius, Freiherr von
Joseph Strauss Rabbinical Seminary. *See* Ohr Torah Stone
Josephtal, Louis Maurice, 11:**434**
Josephthal, Giora, 11:**434**
Josephthal, Senta, 11:434
Joseph the Zealot. *See* Official, Nathan ben Joseph
Josephus Flavius, 2:405, 11:**435–442**
    Abraham, 1:284
    agriculture, 1:490–491
    apologetics, 2:263
    Areios (King of Sparta), 15:431
    in art, 11:441–442
    autobiography of, 3:705
    Bible
        as closed and inviolate corpus, 3:579, 584
        names for, 3:574
        tripartite canon of, 3:576
    biography, 11:435–436
    Butnah, 4:318
    Christianity and Jesus, 11:439–440, 441
    chronological concerns of, 3:660
    on Eleazar ben Jair, 6:302–303
    Essenes, 6:510–511
    as historian, 11:437, 439, 441
    historiography, 9:154–155
    Izates, 14:447
    as Jew, 11:440–441
    Jewish distaste for, 11:436
    Jewish War
        as commander of Galilee in, 11:435
        as historian of, 11:436–437
        as Roman prisoner/collaborator, 11:436–437
    on John the Baptist, 11:380
    on John the Essene, 11:382
    on John of Giscala, 11:383
    Jonathan ben Anan, 11:397
    Jonathan the Hasmonean, 11:399
    Joseph ben Elem, 11:420
    on Joshua ben Gamla, 11:450
    Joshua ben Phabi, 11:454
    Josippon and, 11:461
    on Jotapata, 11:464
    on Judean boundaries, 11:523
    on Julius Archelaus, 11:574
    Justus of Tiberias and, 11:440, 581–582
    in literature, 11:441
    Moses, 14:531, 533
    Nicanor's gate, location of, 15:248
    Nicholas of Damascus quoted by, 15:252
    Numenius, son of Antiochus, 15:339
    oak of Abraham in Hebron, 15:357

Josephus Flavius, ***continued***
  on Obedas II, 15:367
  olam ha-ba, 15:399
  Onias, Temple of, 15:432
  Onias IV, 15:432
  Pamphylia, 15:608
  papyri confirming or correcting, 15:619
  Philo Judaeus and, 16:63
  on Philo the Elder, 3:660
  on Sanhedrin, 18:21
  on Second Temple menorah, 14:51
  with Titus in Jerusalem, 11:435–436
  Vespasian, prophecy regarding, 11:435–436
  works of, 11:436–440
  as writer, 11:437, 441
Jose Solomon Rofe of Candia. *See* Delmedigo, Joseph Solomon
Joshua (biblical figure), 11:**442–445**
  Eldad and Medad, 6:293
  Hazor conquest by, 8:497, 11:8
  Jericho conquest by, 11:138
  Moses, 14:525–526, 528
Joshua (liturgical poet), 11:**445**
Joshua (son of Sapphas), 11:**449**
Joshua (son of Seth), 11:**449**
Joshua (tanna), 11:**445**
Joshua, Book of, 11:444*t*, **445–449**
  Alt School or Alt-Noth trend, 2:11
  Book of Jashar, 4:69
Joshua ben Abraham Maimuni, 11:**449**
Joshua ben Damnai, 11:**449**
Joshua ben Elijah ha-Levi, 11:**450**
Joshua ben Gamla, 6:171, 11:**450**
Joshua ben Hananiah, 11:**450–452**
  Hadrian, Publius Aelius, 8:194
  on Johanan ben Nuri, 11:373
Joshua ben Hyrcanus, 11:**452**
Joshua ben Jehozadak. *See* Jeshua (high priest)
Joshua ben Joseph. *See* Joshua Hoeschel ben Joseph of Cracow
Joshua ben Joseph ha-Levi. *See* Jeshua ben Joseph ha-Levi
Joshua ben Judah. *See* Jeshua ben Judah
Joshua ben Korḥa, 2:69, 6:627, 11:**452–453**
Joshua ben Levi, 6:333–334, 11:**453–454,** 14:539, 18:599
Joshua ben Mordecai Falk ha-Kohen, 11:**454**
Joshua ben Peraḥyah, 11:**454,** 15:282
Joshua ben Phabi, 11:**454–455**
Joshua ben Saul. *See* Hoeschel ben Saul
Joshua Boaz ben Simon Baruch, 11:**455**
Joshua ha-Garsi, 11:**455**
Joshua Heschel ben Isaac Babad, 3:14
Joshua Hoeschel ben Jacob ("the Rebbi Reb Hoeschel"), 11:**455–456**
Joshua Hoeschel ben Joseph of Cracow, 11:**456**
Joshua Ibn Nun, 6:67, 11:**456–457**
Joshua Joseph ben David Levi. *See* Levi, Joshua Joseph ben David
Joshua Lorki. *See* Lorki, Joshua
Joshua of Belz, 3:308
Joshua of Kurnik. *See* Joshua ben Mordecai Falk ha-Kohen
Joshua of Lorca. *See* Lorki, Joshua
Joshua son of Jehozadak. *See* Jeshua (high priest)
Joshua Then and Now (Richler), 17:288
Josiah (amora), 11:**460**
Josiah (biblical figure), 12:174
Josiah (King of Judah), 9:181, 11:**457–459**
  Deuteronomy and, 15:740
  rated by God, 15:743
Josiah (tanna), 11:**460**
Josiah ben Aaron he-Ḥaver, 11:**460**
Josiah ben Jesse, 11:**460**
Josiah ben Saul ben Anan, 11:**460**
Josiah the Great. *See* Josiah (tanna)
Josiah of Usha, 11:460
Josiphiah the Proselyte, 11:**460**
Josipovici, Gabriel, 6:439, 11:**461**
Josippon, 8:325, 11:**461–462**
  Amelander, Menahen Mann ven Solomon Ha-Levi, 2:38
  Byzantine empire, 4:327
  illustration of, 4:76
  Otranto, 15:516
  printing of, 2:108
Josko, 11:**462**
Jospe, Alfred, 11:317, 319, **462–463**
Jospe, Eva Scheyer, 11:462, 463
Jospe, Raphael, 11:463
Josse bar Nissan. *See* Joseph bar Nissan
Jossel ben Joshua Moses of Frankfurt. *See* Joseph ben Joshua Moses of Frankfurt
Jossko. *See* Josko
Jost, Isaac Marcus, 2:163, 9:158–159, 11:**463–464**
Jotabah (Gulf of Elath), 11:**464**
Jotapata (Israel), 11:**464–465**
Jotbath (Sinai Desert), 11:**465**
Jotham (King of Judah), 11:**465–466**
  Ammonites, 2:85
  training, 6:166
Jotham (son of Gideon the Judge), 11:**465**
Jothbatah. *See* Jotbath
Journalism, 11:**466–470**
  Aḥimeir, Abba, 1:544
  Allouche, Felix Nissim S'Aidou, 1:677
  Austria
    Baumgarten, Emanuel Mendel, 3:221–222
    Beda, 3:246–247
    Benedikt, Moritz, 3:333
    Bermann, Richard Arnold, 3:465
    Bettauer, Hugo, 3:550–551
    Braunthal, Julius, 4:140
    Brunner, Sebastian, 4:224
  Beider, Chaim, 3:265
  Brazil, Dines, Alberto, 5:670–671
  Brick, Daniel, 4:178
  Bulgaria, 4:270–271
  Canada
    Landsberg, Michele, 12:474–475
    Littman, Sol, 13:129
    Rosenfeld, Fanny, 17:445
    Schlesinger, Joe, 18:141
  caricatures, 4:478–479
  Chakovski, Alexander Borisovich, 4:560–561
  Chile, 4:641–642
    Chamudes Reitich, Marcos, 4:565
    Levy, Robert, 12:755
  Elnecavé, David, 6:366
  Finland, 11:74
  France, 5:425
    Cahen, Isidore, 4:337
    Chalom, Marcel, 4:563
    Elkabbach, Jean-Pierre, 6:356–357
    Hourwitz, Zalkind, 9:569
    Lazareff, Pierre, 12:559
    Lazurick, Robert, 12:563
    Lecache, Bernard, 12:593
    Levy, Sam Saadi, 12:755
    Raphael, John, 17:95
    Reinach, Joseph, 17:204–205
    Schiller, Armand, 18:133
    Schumann, Maurice, 18:175–176
  Germany, 6:726
    Becker, Julius, 3:245

  Ben-Chorin, Schalom, 3:324
  Bernhard, Georg, 3:472–473
  Heymann, Fritz, 9:86
  Hock, Simon, 9:301
  Hundt-Radowsky, Joachim Hartwig, 9:602
  Pinner, Felix, 16:169–170
  Reich-Ranicki, Marcel, 17:201
  Schwab, Hermann, 18:179
  Simon, Heinrich, 18:611
Greece
  Bensanchi, Mentesh, 3:373
  Caimis, Moisis, 4:339–340
  Molho, Isaac Raphael, 14:425–426
  Recanati, Abraham Samuel, 17:141
  Schiby, Baruch, 18:125
Hebrew
  Carlebach, Ezriel, 4:480
  Chicago, 4:612
  Eimann, Moses, 6:276
  Ludvipol, Abraham, 13:251
  Rabbi Binyamin, 17:19
  Rabinovich, Yehudah Leib, 17:38
  Rabinowitz, Ya'akov, 17:42
  Ratosh, Yonathan, 17:113–114
  Rawnitzki, Yehoshua Ḥana, 17:126
Hermann, Leo, 9:24–25
Hungary, 6:687, 11:76
  Bródy, Lili, 4:201
  Bródy, Zsigmond, 4:202
  Havas, Géza, 8:466
  Hevesi, Lajos, 9:79
  Ignotus, Hugó, 9:716
  Lévai, Jenö, 12:676
  Radó, Antal, 17:56
Israel, 10:704–707
  Agron, Gershon, 1:504
  Bar-Ilan, David, 3:153
  Barnea, Nahum, 3:168
  Beilin, Asher, 3:266
  Ben-Avi Ithmar, 3:322
  Broido, Ephraim, 4:203
  Danker, 5:430
  Dissentchik, Aryeh, 5:702
  Eliav, Binyamin, 6:321
  Elon, Amos, 6:366–367
  Harel, David, 8:352
  Hodess, Jacob, 9:301
  Landa, David, 12:458
  Laquer, Walter Ze'ev, 12:492
  Lurie, Ted, 13:270
  Nimrodi family, 15:270
  Pearlstein, Moshe, 15:705–706
  Ragen, Naomi, 17:64–65
  Rager, Itzhak, 17:65
  Riviln, Eliezer, 17:350
  Rosenblum, Herzl, 17:443
  Rosenfeld, Shalom, 17:447
  Sarid, Yossi, 18:56
  Schnitzer, Shmuel, 18:152
  Sokolow, Nahum, 18:747–748
Kaplan, Sender Meyer, 11:780
Landau, Jacob, 12:462–463
Latin America, 12:513–515
Lattes, Dante, 12:519
Levin, Poul Theodor, 12:712
Levy, Louis, 12:752
Lithuania, Schachnowitz, Selig, 18:98
Ottoman Empire, 15:540
Palestine, Di-Zahav, Ephraim, 5:721
Pitigrilli, 16:188
Poland
  Erlich, Henryk, 6:481
  Hirschhorn, Samuel, 9:139
  Izraelita, 10:829
  Kaplan, Pesaḥ, 11:779
  Rochman, Leib, 17:359
Roest, Meijer Marcus, 17:367
Romania
  Călugăru, Ion, 4:376
  Carp, Horia, 4:493
  Dan, Sergiu, 5:408
  Hefter, Alfred, 8:755
  Lazareanu, Barbu, 12:559
  Relgis, Eugen, 17:214
  Semilian, Savin Solomon, 18:279
Rosenberg, Moishe, 17:438
Rotem, Cvi, 17:477
Rouleau, Eric, 17:498
Russia
  Ben-Ammi, Mordecai, 3:316–317
  Bernstein, Simon, 3:484
  Dan, Fyodor Ilyich, 5:407
  Landau, Adolph, 12:457–458
  Landau, Gregory Adolfovich, 12:461
  Latzky-Bertholdi, Jacob Ze'ev Wolf, 12:524
  Leviné, Eugene, 12:717–718
  Pines, Meyer Isser, 16:167
  Schmidt, Samuel Myer, 18:145–146
Sandler, Boris, 18:15–16
Selig, Phineas, 18:265
Simone, Andre, 18:617
South Africa, 6:745
  De Lima, Joseph Suasso, 5:539
  Levinson, Olga, 12:723
Sweden, 11:74
Turkey, 14:28–29
  Benroya, Avraham, 3:319
  Leyon, Avram, 12:772
U.K., 11:55–56, 12:457, 546–547, 707
  Beer, Rachel, 3:253
  Bermant, Chaim Icyk, 3:466
  Lewis, Hyman, 12:764–765
U.S.
  Adams, Franklin Pierce, 1:380
  Adler, Julius Ochs, 1:401
  Adler, Renata, 1:406
  Berger, Meyer, 3:425
  Berger, Victor, 3:426
  Bernstein, Carl, 3:477–479
  Bernstein, Herman, 3:479
  Bourke-White, Margaret, 4:106–107
  Brainin, Joseph, 4:119
  Brill, Isaac Lipa, 4:182
  Broder, David Salzer, 4:194–195
  Brody, Jane E., 4:200–201
  Bublick, Gedaliah, 4:237
  Buchwald, Art, 4:243
  De Hass, Jacob, 5:532
  Fischer, Louis, 7:54
  Frankel, Max, 7:198
  Freeman, Joseph, 7:228
  Gruber, Ruth, 8:104–105
  Hersch, Seymour, 9:44
  Hewitt, Don, 9:83
  Laurence, William L., 12:527
  Lawrence, David, 12:545
  Lederer, Esther Pauline, 12:596
  Leeser, Isaac, 12:600–601
  Lelyveld, Joseph, 12:636
  Lerner, Max, 12:658
  Levy, Albert J., 12:746
  Lewis, Anthony, 12:763
  Liebling, A. J., 12:809
  Lippmann, Walter, 13:70
  Los Angeles, 13:209
  Lyons, Eugene, 13:297
  Minsky, Louis, 14:298
  Morning Freiheit (newspaper), 14:492–493

- Journalism, ***continued***
    - Morwitz, Edward, 14:514
    - Newman, Peter Charles, 15:148
    - Ochs, Adolph Simon, 15:375–376
    - Opper, Frederick Burr, 15:451
    - Pearl, Daniel, 15:705
    - Pearlstine, Norman, 15:**706–707**
    - Remnick, David, 17:217–218
    - Richards, Bernard Gerson, 17:287
    - Rogoff, Harry, 17:369
    - Rosenthal, A. M., 17:451–452
    - Rosewater, Edward, 17:463
    - Rukeyser, Merryle Stanley, 17:528
    - Schanberg, Sydney H., 18:106
    - Schlesinger, Benjamin, 18:140
    - Schorr, Daniel, 18:163
    - Schur, Zev Wolf, 18:176
    - Seldes, George, 18:259
    - Seltzer, Louis Benson, 18:272
    - Silverman, Sime, 18:587–588
    - Singer, Isaac Bashevis, 18:634–635
    - Singer, Israel Joshua, 18:637
    - Slomovitz, Philip, 18:675
  - Yiddish
    - Argentina, 4:253
    - Cahan, Abraham, 4:335–336
    - Chicago, 4:611–612
    - Elberg, Yehuda, 6:290–291
    - Held, Adolph, 8:780–781
    - Litvin, A., 13:140
    - *Der Moment* (newspaper), 14:430
    - Resnick, Solomon, 17:227–228
    - Ressler, Benjamin, 17:239
    - Rogoff, Harry, 17:369
  - Yugoslavia, 12:489
  - *See also* Photojournalism; *specific journalists and publications*
- *Journal of General Physiology,* 13:160
- *Journal of the American Medical Association,* 7:60
- *Journal of the History of Philosophy,* 7:141
- *Journals of Sexual Science* (Hirschfeld), 9:138
- "The Journey" (Mandel). *See Le périple* (Mandel)
- Journey, prayer for. *See* Travel, prayer for
- *A Journey Through A Haunted Land* (Elon), 6:366
- Joy, 11:**470–471**
- Joyce, James, 6:436
- *Joyce at 34* (motion picture), 4:666
- Jozefowicz, Michael, 4:168
- Józefowicz family, 4:168, 11:**471–472**
- *The JPS Guide to Jewish Women: 600 B.C.E.-1900 C.E.,* 9:163
- JRSO. *See* Jewish Restitution Successor Organization
- J (YHWH) source of Torah, 15:735–739
  - Aaron and, 15:739
  - contradictions and, 15:741–742
  - identification of, 15:742
  - monotheism in, 15:750
  - redactor, 15:740
  - terminology for God, 15:743
- JTA. *See* Jewish Telegraphic Agency
- JTC. *See* Jewish Trust Corporation
- JTS. *See* Jewish Theological Seminary
- Juan de Ciudad, 11:**472**
- Juan de Dios Huarte of Navarra. *See* Huarte de San Juan, Juan
- Juan de España, 11:**472**
- Juan de Valladolid, 11:**472,** 14:462
- Juan el Viejo. *See* Juan de España
- Juan Espera en Dios. *See* Wandering Jew
- Juan Poeta. *See* Juan de Valladolid
- Juareẓ, Pedro, 15:563
- Jubail. *See* Jubayl
- Jubal, 11:**472**
- Jubar (Syria), 11:**473**
- Jubayl (Lebanon), 11:**473,** 16:120
- Jubilees, Book of, 5:166, 11:**473–474**
  - devil in, 13:668–669
  - Fallen Angels, 2:155
  - Noah, Books of, 15:290
- Jubilee Year. *See* Sabbatical Year and Jubilee
- Jubilus, 8:281
- Jud, Michel, 4:125
- Juda, Leo, 3:681
- Juda, Walter, 11:**474**
- Judaesaptan (Austria), 11:**474–475**
- Judah (biblical figure and tribe), 9:174–179, 11:**475–478,** *476*
  - Ahab, 1:522
  - Ahaz, 1:539
  - Ahaziah, 1:539–540
  - borders, 6:236
  - David and, 5:446, 448–451
  - eschatology, 6:493
  - Mizpeh, 14:388
  - Tamar and, 19:493–494
- Judah (King of Judea). *See* Aristobulus I (King of Judea)
- Judah (kingdom), 4:698–699, 10:*103, 104*
  - decline, 11:109–110
  - Edom, 6:155–156
  - E (Elohim) source of Torah and, 15:736–737
  - exile to Babylonia, 6:608–610
  - Israel (kingdom) and, 11:111–112, 141
  - restoration of, 6:493
  - Solomon, 18:758
- Judah (Nesiah, 3rd c.), 11:**478**
- Judah (son of Zipporai), 11:**480**
- Judah, Baruch, 11:479
- Judah, Baruch H., 11:479
- Judah, Benjamin S., 4:70, 11:479, 15:198
- Judah, Bernard, 11:479
- Judah, Daniel. *See* Oliver Y Fullana, Nicolás de
- Judah, Emanuel, 11:479
- Judah, Hillel, 11:479
- Judah, Manuel, 11:479
- Judah, Michael, 11:479–480, 15:304
- Judah, Naphtali, 11:479, 15:198
- Judah, Samuel, 11:479, 15:197
- Judah, Samuel Benjamin Helbert, 11:444, 479, **480,** 14:540
- Judah, Uriah, 11:479
- Judah, Walter, 15:197
- Judah, Walter Jonas, 8:735, 11:479
- Judah III (Judah Nesiah II, 3rd-4th c.), 11:**478–479**
- Judah IV (4th-5th c.), 11:**479**
- Judah Areyeh mi-Modena. *See* Modena, Leon
- Judah Aristobulus. *See* Aristobulus I (King of Judea)
- Judah Aryeh Leib ben David, 11:**480**
- Judah bar Ezekiel, 11:**480–481**
- Judah bar Ilai, 2:14, 11:**481–482**
- Judah bar Pazzi. *See* Judah bar Simeon
- Judah bar Shalom, 11:**482**
- Judah bar Simeon, 11:**482**
- Judah ben Asher, 11:**483**
- Judah ben Barzillai al-Bargeloni, 11:**483–484,** 20:40
  - Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:292, 293
  - Abraham ben Isaac of Narbonne, 1:302
  - on functions of rabbinate, 18:275–276
- Judah ben Bathyra, 3:27, 11:**484**
- Judah ben Bava, 11:**484–485,** 18:593

Judah ben David. *See* Hermanus Quondam Judaeus
Judah ben Dosotheos, 11:**485**
Judah ben Eleazar, 11:**485–486,** 553
Judah ben Eli, 11:**486**
Judah ben Eliezer, 11:460, **486**
Judah ben Farḥon, 18:572
Judah ben Gerim, 11:**486,** 18:593
Judah ben Ḥiyya, 3:642, 11:**486–487**
Judah ben Ilai, 3:589
Judah ben Isaac (14th or 15th c.), 11:**487**
Judah ben Isaac (1166-1224), 11:**487**
  Joseph ben Baruch of Clisson, 11:419
  Joseph ben Moses of Troyes, 11:424
  in Paris, 15:643
Judah ben Isaac Ibn Shabbetai, 11:**487–488,** 15:655–656
Judah ben Jacob. *See* Prossnitz, Judah Leib ben Jacob Holleschau
Judah ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 11:**488**
Judah ben Jacob Hayyat, 6:625
Judah ben Joseph of Kairouan, 11:**488**
Judah ben Judah. *See* Jaecklin, Jud
Judah ben Kalonymus ben Meir, 11:**488–489**
Judah ben Kalonymus ben Moses of Mainz, 11:**489**
Judah ben Menahem of Rome, 11:**489**
Judah ben Mordecai Elmaleh, 6:364
Judah ben Moses. *See* Leonte ben Moses
Judah ben Moses ha-Darshan, 11:**489**
Judah ben Moses of Lublin, 11:**489–490**
Judah ben Naḥamani, 2:88, 89, 11:**490,** 18:598
Judah ben Nathan, 11:**490**
Judah ben Nissan, 11:**490**
Judah ben Pedaya, 11:**490**
Judah ben Samuel ben Abbas, 2:77
Judah ben Samuel he-Ḥasid, 6:175–176, 8:389, 11:**490–491**
Judah ben Shammua, 11:**491**
Judah ben Sheshet. *See* Yehudi ben Sheshet
Judah ben Simeon ben Pazzi. *See* Judah bar Simeon
Judah ben Solomon Al-Ḥarizi. *See* Al-Ḥarizi, Judah ben Solomon
Judah ben Solomon ibn Matka, 6:399
Judah ben Tabbai, 11:**491,** 18:600
Judah ben Tema, 11:**491–492**
Judah ben Yakar, 11:**492**
Judah families, 11:**479–480**
Judah the Galilean, 11:**492**
Judah Hadassi. *See* Hadassi, Judah ben Elijah
Judah Halevi, 2:618, 8:273, 11:**492–501,** 16:83–84
  Abraham, 1:285
  Adam, 1:373
  Alamani, Aaron he-Ḥaver ben Yeshu'ah, 1:575
  apologetics, 2:265
  beatitude, 3:238
  biblical study, influence of, 3:662
  biography of, 11:493–494
  Brody, Heinrich, 4:200
  cause and effect, 4:529
  chosen people doctrine, 4:671
  commandments, reasons for, 5:87
  Divine attributes, 19:284
  evolution and, 6:586
  free will, 7:231
  Ibn Ezra, Abraham, friendship with, 11:493
  Jerusalem and, 11:214–215, 216
  Jewish philosophy, 1:409
  Joshua ben Elijah ha-Levi and, 11:450
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:535
  Kuzari, commentary on, 6:717
  miracles, 14:307–308
  Moses, 14:536
  philosophy of, 11:497–500
  poetry of, 11:494–497, 16:266
  prophets and prophecy, 16:582
  revelation, 17:257
  Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh, 17:508–509
  on Shekhinah, 18:442
  skeptics and skepticism, 18:658
  soul, immortality of, 19:37
  Torah, 20:40
  Zionism of
    immigration to Ereẓ Israel, 11:493–494
    philosophical position, 11:499
    "Poems of Zion" or Zionides, 11:495–497
Judah ha-Levi bei-Rabbi Hillel, 11:**492–501**
Judah ha-Nasi, 3:212, 4:767–768, 9:203, 10:151–153, 11:**501–505**
  altar of Temple, 2:15
  am ha-areẓ, 2:70
  amoraim, 2:89, 90
  amora of, 2:88
  Bet She'arim (Israel) (Besara), 3:547
  Eleazar ben Shammua, 6:307
  havdallah, 8:467
  Ḥiyya, 9:295
  Joshua ben Korḥa, 11:453
  labor, 12:409–410
  Mishnah, 14:319–320
  Oshaiah Rabbah, 15:501
  Sefrei Numbers, 18:565–566
  Sikarikon, 18:573–574
  Simeon ben Gamaliel, 18:595
  Simeon ben Ḥalafta, 18:597
  Simeon ben Judah ha-Nasi, 18:597
  Simeon ben Menasya, 18:598
Judah ha-Nasi al-Bargeloni. *See* Judah ben Barzillai al-Bargeloni
Judah ha-Nasi II
  Ammi bar Nathan, 2:82
  Diocletian, Caius Valerianus and, 5:673–674
Judah ha-Parsi, 11:**505**
Judah Ḥasid, ha-Levi, 11:**505–506,** 18:354
Judah he-Hasid
  Anim Zemirot, 2:174
  piety and, 16:150
Judah ibn Abbas. *See* Abbas, Judah ben Samuel ibn
Judah ibn Quraysh. *See* Ibn Quraysh, Judah
Judah Ibn Sūsā, 3:379
Judah Jonah of Safed. *See* Jona, Giovanni Battista
Judah L. Magnes Museum (California), 13:**354–355,** 15:358
Judah Leib ben Baruch, 11:**506**
Judah Leib ben Enoch Zundel, 11:**506**
Judah Leib ben Hillel of Schwersenz, 11:**506**
Judah Liwa ben Bezalel. *See* Judah Loew ben Bezalel
Judah Loeb ben Bezalel. *See* Judah Loew ben Bezalel
Judah Loebush ben Isaac, 11:456
Judah Loew ben Bezalel, 2:174, 4:778, 779, 6:178, 9:225–226, 11:**506–509**
  exile, meaning of, 7:360–361
  Moses, 14:537
Judah Maccabee, 8:446, 11:**509–511,** 13:316
  Alcimus, 1:603
  Bacchides, 3:31
  Elasa, 6:287
  Hasmonean revolt, 9:194
  Mizpeh, 14:388
  Nicanor, 15:247
  Scroll of Antiochus, 18:213–214
Judah Messer Leon, 2:141
Judah Nesiah. *See* Judah (Nesiah, 3rd c.)

Judah Nesiah II. *See* Judah III
Judah of Dueren, 6:41
Judah of Fez. *See* Abbas, Judah ben Samuel ibn
Judah of Kairouan. *See* Judah ben Joseph of Kairouan
Judah of Lublin. *See* Judah ben Moses of Lublin
Judah of Mainz. *See* Judah ben Kalonymus ben Moses of Mainz
Judah of Prague. *See* Judah Loew ben Bezalel
Judah of Rome. *See* Judah ben Menahem of Rome
Judah of Schwersenz. *See* Judah Leib ben Hillel of Schwersenz
Judah Sir Leon of Paris. *See* Judah ben Isaac
Judah the Tiberian. *See* Judah ben Eli
Judaica. *See* Wissenschaft des Judentums
Judaic studies. *See* Jewish studies
Judaism, 11:**511–520**
  Aish HaTorah, 1:551
  Bible, religious education, 6:165
  body and soul, concept of, 4:30–31
  Buber on, 4:234
  contemporary, 11:519
  development of, 11:514–519
  essential principles of, 11:511–513
  historical perspectives of, 6:36–37
  influence of, 11:519–520
  integral, 15:563
  Islam and, 1:546, 11:538–542
  Maimonides, Moses, 13:393
  mysticism in, 5:407–408, 11:589–590
  New Testament's relationship to, 15:191–192
  normative Judaism, concept of, 11:513
  of Paul, 15:192
  postmodern, 4:93
  Protestant study of, 16:629
  tenets, 6:59
  Torah and, 11:511–512, 516
Judaism (Epstein), 6:471
Judaism (Hertzberg), 9:49
Judaism (journal), 18:734
Judaism (periodical), 2:58
Judaism, Conservative. *See* Conservative Judaism
Judaism, conversion to. *See* Proselytes
Judaism, Liberal. *See* Reform Judaism
Judaism, Positive Historical. *See* Conservative Judaism
Judaism, Reconstructionist. *See* Reconstructionism
Judaism: The Evidence of the Mishnah (Neusner), 15:124
Judaism and Hebrew Prayer (Reif), 13:133
Judaism and Modern Man: An Interpretation of Jewish Religion (Herberg), 9:8
Judaism and the Scientific Spirit (Plaut), 16:228
Judaism and the Solitary Jew (Schweid), 16:102
Judaism - A Quarterly Journal (periodical), 18:193
Judaism as a Civilization (Kaplan), 11:779
Judaism in German Christian Theology (Stendhal), 4:687
Judaism in Islam (Katsh), 12:6
Judaism in Palestine (Smith), 18:688
Judaism in the First Centuries of the Christian Era: The Age of the Tannaim (Moore), 14:469, 17:241–242
Judaism in Theory and Practice (Lookstein), 13:189
Judaism Unmasked (Eisenmenger), 6:268
Judaistica. *See* Wissenschaft des Judentums
Judaizers, 11:**520–523**
  Bible translations by, 3:635
  in Bohemia, 4:38
  Juvenal on, 11:582
  See also God fearers
Judas (Christian writer), 11:**523**
Judas Iscariot. See Yehudah Ish-Keriyyot
Der Jude (periodical), 4:231, 11:**523**
Judea (Roman province), 9:196–197, 10:*105,* 11:**523**
  Agrippa I, 1:502–503
  Caligula, Caius Caesar Augustus, 4:363
  Edom, 6:157
  government, 6:675
  procurators, 6:749
  See also Intifada
Judea Capta coinage, 5:51
Judean coins and currency, 5:48
Judean Desert (Israel), 10:115
Judean Desert caves, 11:**523–525**
Judean Mountains (Israel), 10:114–117
Judean Plain (Israel), 10:110
Judean Scrolls (Driver), 6:22
The Judean Scrolls and Karaism (Wieder), 11:796
Judea Reform Congregation (Durham, NC), 6:62
Judel ben Moses of Lublin. *See* Judah ben Moses of Lublin
Judenburg (Austria), 11:**525**
Judenflinten (Ahlwardt), 1:547
Zur Judenfrage in Ungarn (Einhorn), 6:259
Judenfrei. *See* Judenrein
Judenfresser. *See* Endlich, Quirin
Judengasse. *See* Jewish quarters
Judengeleit. *See* Leibzoll
Judenpfennige, 11:**525**
Judenrat, 9:332, 11:**526–529**
  behavior, 9:356–357
  Bialystok, 3:137, 568, 569
  in Borislav, 4:86
  Kovno, 6:358
  Lachva (Poland), 12:426
  Oshmyany, 15:503
  Warsaw (Poland), 5:371
Judenrat: The Jewish Councils in Eastern Europe Under Nazi Occupation (Trunk), 9:416, 20:161
Judenrein, 11:**529**
Der Judenstaat (Herzl), 9:54–56
Der Judenstaat Altneuland (Herzl), 21:620
Die Judenstadt von Lublin (Balaban), 3:82
Judenstern. *See* Badge, Jewish
Judentums, Wissenschaft Des, 15:458
Das Judentum und das Wesen des Christentums (Eschelbacher), 6:504
Das Judentum und seine Geschichte (Geiger), 7:414
Die Juden von Barnow (Franzos), 7:219
Judenzoll. *See* Leibzoll
Judeo-Alsatian language, 2:7
Judeo-Arabic Biblical Exegesis Project, 7:480
Judeo-Arabic culture, 11:538–543
Judeo-Arabic Halakhic Literature Project, 7:480
Judeo-Arabic language, 3:743–744, 8:243, 11:302, **529–530**
Judeo-Arabic literature, 11:**530–545**
  Abu al-Faraj Harun ibn al-Faraj, 1:334
  Abu al-Fat, 1:334
  after thirteenth century, 11:536–538
  Al-Avani, Isaac, 1:579
  in Babylonia, Palestine, and Egypt, 11:530–531
  culture of, 11:538–543
  Hirschfeld, Hartwig, 9:137–138

  Joseph story, use of, 11:412
  Karaites, 11:530, 531–532
  in North Africa and Spain, 11:532–534
  religious philosophy and theology, 11:534–536
Judeo-Aramaic language, 11:301
Judeo-Berber language, 11:530
Judeo-Christian dialogue
  Anselm of Canterbury, 2:181
  Disputation of Barcelona, 3:145–146
Judeo-Christians of early Christian period, 11:293–294, 453, 520
Judeo-French language, 11:**545**
Judeo-Georgian language, 11:302
Judeo-German. *See* Yiddish language
Judeo-Greek language, 3:636, 11:**545–546**
Judeo-Iranian dialect, 11:548, 550
Judeo-Italian language, 11:**546–548**
Judeo-Italian literature, 11:547–548
  Carmi, Joseph Jedidiah, 4:484
  Judith, Book of, 11:568
Judéo-Niçois dialect, 15:249
Judeo-Persian language, 11:302, **548–559**
  Bible translated into, 3:609, 8:245
  characteristics of, 11:548–550
  dialectical characteristics of, 11:548–549
  Judeo-Iranian dialect, 11:548, 550
  manuscripts and research history, 11:558
  modern, 11:557–558
  See also Judeo-Persian literature; Judeo-Tat language
Judeo-Persian literature, 11:550–558
  Aklar Mordecai ben Raphael, 1:569
  Bacher, Wilhelm studies of, 3:37
  biblical influence, 3:670
  of Bukharan Jewry, 4:262–263
  early period, 11:550–552
  Emrāni, 6:398
  manuscripts and research history, 11:558
  medieval to early modern, 11:550–556
  modern period, 11:556–558
Judeo-Provençal language, 11:**559–560,** *560*
Judeo-Roman. *See* Judeo-Italian language
Judeo-Romance languages and literature, 11:301, 546
  Bible's influence, 3:670
  Bible translated into, 3:609–610
  Blondheim, David Simon, 3:771
  See also specific languages
Judeo-Spanish language. *See* Ladino
Judeo-Tajik dialect, 11:556–557
Judeo-Tatar language, 3:609
Judeo-Tat language, 11:302, 550, **560–561**
Judezmo. *See* Ladino
Judge. *See* Bet din and judges
Judge Jerry. *See* Sheindlin, Gerald
Judge Judy. *See* Sheindlin, Judith
Judgement at Nuremberg, 9:441
"Judge of the Jews." *See* Iudex Judaeorum
Judges, Book of, 1:258, 9:153, 11:*561,* **561–566**
Judges and judiciary
  Admon ben Gaddai, 1:412
  Agranat, Shimon, 1:470
  Albalia, Baruch ben Isaac, 1:583
  appointment of, 3:514–515
  Battat, Reuben, 3:215
  Botein, Bernard, 4:101–102
  Brandeis, Louis Dembitz, 4:121–124
  Bregstein, Marcel Henri, 4:157
  Breitel, Charles, 4:157–158
  Breyer, Stephen Gerand, 4:174–175
  Butzel, Henry M., 4:320
  Canada, 12:549
  Cardozo, Benjamin Nathan, 4:466
  Colorni, Vittore, 5:68–69
  Cowen, Zelman, 5:255–256
  Daube, 5:441
  dina de-malkhuta dina, 5:666
  drunkenness, 6:27
  duties of, 13:739, 741
  Ehrlich, Eugen, 6:243
  elders, 6:295
  Elon, Menachem, 6:367–368
  Errera, Paul Joseph, 6:483
  Feller, Shneyur Zalman, 6:750
  Forman, Philip, 7:130
  Fortas, Abe, 7:132
  Fox, Bernard Joshua, 7:140
  France
    Bédarride, Israél, 3:247
    Cassin, René Samuel, 4:508–509
  Frank, Eli, 7:180
  Frank, Jerome New, 7:192
  Frankel, Marvin Earl, 7:197–198
  Frankfurter, Felix, 7:204–206
  Freimann, Abraham Ḥayyim, 7:237
  general courts, 14:355, 356, 361
  gentile courts, 14:342–343
  Germany
    Behrend, Jacob Friedrich, 3:264
    Riesser, Jacob, 17:296
  Greene, Harold H., 8:76–77
  Hellerstein, Alvin K., 8:798–799
  Hoffman, Julius Jennings, 9:308–309
  International Court of Justice, 4:254
  Israel, 9:73–74
    Barak, Aharon, 3:130–131
    Beinisch, Dorit, 3:269
    Ben-Porat, Miriam, 3:371–372
    separation of powers, 18:292
    Smoira, Moshe, 18:689
  Italy
    Cammeo, Federico, 4:381–382
    Cattaneo, Carlo, 4:525
    Mortara, Lodovico, 14:513
    Polacco, Vittorio, 16:285
    Segrè, Gino, 18:252
  Jessel, Sir George, 11:244
  Kantorowicz, Hermann, 11:772
  Karminski, Seymour, 11:814
  Kaufman, Irving R., 12:29
  Kaye, Judith S., 12:41
  Kelsen, Hans, 12:**71–72**
  Landau, Moshe, 12:465
  Lapidot, Ruth, 12:490
  Laserson, Max, 12:494–495
  Laskin, Bora, 12:499–500
  Lauterpacht, Sir Hersch, 12:530
  Lauterpacht, Sir Hersh, 12:530
  lay tribunals, 14:343–344
  Levin Smith, Sir Archibald, 12:720
  Libedinsky Tschorne, Marcos, 12:775
  Meijer, Eduard Maurits, 13:775
  Meyer, Jonas Daniel, 14:147
  mishpat Ivri, 14:341–362
  Moses, 14:525, 527
  Newman, Jon O., 15:146
  Pinanski, Abraham, 16:164
  Piperno Beer, Sergio, 16:181–182
  principles of judicial conduct, 3:515
  punishment, 16:737
  qualifications of judges, 3:515
  rabbinical courts, 14:352–355, 356, 362
  Reinhardt, Stephen R., 17:208–209

- Judges and judiciary, ***continued***
  - Robinson, Jacob, 17:355–356
  - Rode, Walther, 17:362
  - Rosenberg, Abraham Ḥayyim, 17:433–434
  - Russian
    - Belkowsky, Ẓevi Hirsch, 3:297–298
    - Pobedonostsev, Konstantin Petrovich, 16:249
    - Sliozberg, Henry, 18:673–674
  - Sand, Leonard B., 18:9–10
  - Sanhedrin, 18:21–23
  - Satanowski, Marcos, 18:74
  - Schnitzer, Adolf, 18:152
  - semikhah, 18:274–275, 276
  - Sereni, Angela Piero, 18:309
  - Shamgar, Meir, 18:391
  - Sheftel, Mikhail, 18:433–434
  - Sheindlin, Gerald, 18:437
  - Sheindlin, Judith, 18:437
  - Sicily, 18:542
  - Silberg, Moshe, 18:577
  - Sloss, Marcus Cauffman, 18:680
  - Smoira, Moshe, 18:689
  - Sobeloff, Simon Ernest, 18:700
  - Sodom and Gomorrah, 18:738
  - Sofaer, Abraham, 18:741
  - Solomon, 18:759
  - South Africa
    - Chaskalson, Arthur, 4:581
    - Herbstein, Joseph, 9:9
  - Talmudic duties, 13:741
  - U.S., 12:556–557
    - Bazelon, David L., 3:233–234
    - Becker, Edward Roy, 3:244
    - Calabresi, Guido, 4:347–348
    - Choper, Jesse H., 4:666
    - Herlands, William Bernard, 9:22–23
    - Heydenfeldt, Solomon, 9:84
    - Hollzer, Harry Aaron, 9:323
    - Lehman, Irving, 12:614
    - Leibowitz, Samuel Simon, 12:622
    - Levin, Theodore, 12:714
    - Levy, Moses, 12:555, 753–754
    - Licht, Frank, 12:796
    - Redlich, Norman, 17:159
    - Rifkind, Simon Hirsch, 17:298–299
    - Rosenman, Samuel Irving, 17:448–449
    - Rothenberg, Morris, 17:485
- Judgment. *See* Practice and procedure
- Judgment, Day of. *See* Day of the Lord
- Judgment, Divine. *See* Day of the Lord
- Judi ben Sheshet. *See* Yehudi ben Sheshet
- Judicial autonomy, 2:**710–711,** 14:341–344, 351–352
- *Judicial Review and the National Political Process: A Functional Reconsideration of the Role of the Supreme Court* (Choper), 4:666
- Judin, Samuel, 11:**566**
- *Judisk Kronika* (newspaper), 4:178
- *Judisk Tidskrift* (periodical), 6:240
- *Judith* (Du Bartas), 6:31
- *Judith* (Seter), 18:319
- Judith (wife of Rabbi Ḥiyya), 11:**566**
- Judith, Book of, 11:**566–569**
  - dance, 5:409
  - as example of alternative history, 18:201
- Judith Epstein Memorial Award, 6:474
- Judith Lady Montefiore College, 6:206
- Judo, 19:144
- *Jud Seuss* (Feuchtwanger), 6:772
- Jud (Jew) Suess. *See* Oppenheimer, Joseph ben Issachar Suesskind
- *Jud Suess* (L. Feuchtwanger), 15:449
- *Die Juedin von Toledo* (Grillparzer), 11:256
- *Juedische Apologetik im neutestamentlichen Zeitalte* (Bergmann), 3:429–430
- Juedische Colonial Bank. *See* Jewish Colonial Trust
- *Juedische Familienpapiere* (Herzberg), 9:52
- Juedische Freischule, 3:**325**
- Juedische Freischule (school), 3:446, 447, 11:**569**
- Juedische Gemeinschaft Holstein, 13:252
- Juedische Hochschule. *See* Hochschule Fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums
- *Juedische Jugendblaetter,* 3:156
- *Juedische Klaenge* (Loewenstein), 13:168
- Juedische Kultusvereinigung, 17:202
- *Juedische Merkwuerdigkeiten* (Schudt), 18:169
- *Juedische Presse* (periodical), 11:**569–570**
- Juedischer Central-Verein. *See* Central-Verein Deutscher Staatsbuerger Juedischen Glaubens
- Juedischer Frauenbund, 11:**570**
- *Juedischer Frauenbund* (Kaplan), 9:152
- Juedischer Kulturbund, 3:14, 11:**570**
- Juedischer Parlamentsklub, 15:**652**
- *Juedische Rundschau* (periodical), 11:**570–571**
- Juedischer Verlag, 11:**571**
- *Der juedische Selbsthass* (Lessing), 12:665
- *Juedisches Lexicon* (Herlitz, Kirschner), 6:400
- *Juedisches Nachrichtenblatt* (Bulletin), 17:202
- Juedische-theologisches Seminar, 21:108–109
- Juedische Volkspartei (Austria), 20:**574**
- Juedische Volkspartei (Germany), 11:**571**
- *Juedische Volkszeitung* (newspaper), 18:684
- *Das juedische Weib* (Lazarus), 12:562
- *Juedische Zeitung,* 1:247
- Juedisch-Literarische Gesellschaft, 11:**571–572,** 18:723
- Juedisch Theologisches Seminar (Breslau), 11:**572**
- Juelich (Germany), 11:**572**
- *Die juengsten Urteile ueber das Judenthum* (Schreiner), 18:167
- *The Juggler* (Schwartz), 18:186
- *The Jug of Tears* (Pann), 15:612
- *Le Juif imaginaire* (Finkielkraut), 7:36
- *Le Juif Polonais* (opera, Erlanger), 6:480
- *Juifs de Chine* (Dehergne and Leslie), 11:726
- *Les Juifs russes: extermination ou émancipation* (Errera), 6:483
- Juilliard Musical Foundation, 13:160
- Juiverie. *See* Jewish quarters
- Jujube, 11:**573**
- Julia Neapolis. *See* Nablus (Israel)
- Julian the Apostate, 9:205, 10:155, 11:**573–574,** 12:670
  - aftermath of reign, 4:325
  - Ambrose of Milan on, 2:37
  - rebuilding of Temple, attempt at, 2:82
- Julianus. *See* Pappus and Julianus
- Julianus, Flavius Claudius. *See* Julian the Apostate
- Julius II (pope), 16:374
- Julius III (pope), 11:**574,** 16:375
  - Amatus Lusitanus, 2:34
  - Marranos, 2:140
- Julius Archelaus, 11:**574**
- Julius Caesar (Roman emperor), 6:228, 9:196–197, 11:**574–575**
- Julius Firmicus Maternus, 4:720
- Julius Florus, 11:**575**
- Julius Severus, 11:**575**
- Jun-Broda, Ina, 11:**575**

Jung, Guido, 16:345
Jung, Julius, 11:575
Jung, Leo, 11:**575–576**
Jung, Moses, 11:575
Jungbunzlau (Czech Republic). *See* Mlada Boleslav (Czech Republic)
Der junge David (Beer), 3:**255**
Jungholz (France), 11:**576**
Jungman, Moshe. *See* Yungman, Moshe
Jungreis, Abraham ha-Levi, 11:576
Jungreis, Asher Anshel, 11:**576**
Jungreis, Moses Nathan Nata ha-Levi, 11:576
Jungreis, Samuel Zeʿev ha-Levi, 11:576
Jungreisz. *See* entries at Jungreis
Junior congregation. *See* Children's services
Juniper, 11:**576**
Junosza, Klemens, 11:**577**
Jurados. *See* Adelantados
Juramentum Judaeorum, 15:362. *See* Oath More Judaico
Jurbarkas (Lithuania), 11:**577**
Jurburg. *See* Jurbarkas
Jurnet of Norwich, 11:**577,** 15:312
Jurors. *See* Judges and judiciary
Juster, George, 11:**577**
Juster, Jean, 9:159, 11:**577–578**
Justice, 11:**578–579**
    commandments concerning, 5:83*t*–84*t*
    Ecclesiastes, 6:89–90
Justice and Judaism: The Work of Social Action (Lipman), 13:67
Justice and mercy of God. *See* God
Justin, 4:719, 11:**579**
Justinian I (Byzantine emperor), 9:207, 11:**579–580**
Justinian I (Cyzantine emperor), 4:326
Justinianus, Augustus. *See* Giustiniani, Agostino
Justin Martyr, 5:688–689, 11:**580**
Justinus, Marcus Junianius. *See* Justin
Justitz, Alfred, 11:**581**
Just Like Beauty (Lerner), 18:200
Justman, Joseph, 11:**581**
Justman, Moshe Bunem, 11:**581**
Justus of Tiberias, 11:**581–582**
    chronological concerns of, 3:660
    Josephus and, 9:154, 11:440, 581–582
Jutrzenka (newspaper), 15:**117–118**
Juvenal, 11:**582**
Juvenile delinquency, 5:296, 7:645
A Juvenile Enthusiast (Altauzen). *See Bezusy entuziast* (Altauzen)
JVC. *See* Jewish Volunteer Corps
JWB. *See* National Jewish Welfare Board
JWV. *See* Jewish War Veterans of the U.S.A.

K

K (letter), 11:*583,* 12:*5*
K. Zetnik, 6:251, 12:**402–403**
Kaaba, 1:286
Kaaden. *See* Kadan (Czech Republic)
"Ka'arat ha-Kesef " (Ezobi), 6:651
Kaʿat, 15:550
Kaatz, Saul, 11:**583**
Kabachnik, Martin Izrailovich, 11:**583**
Kabak, Aaron Abraham, 11:**583–584**
Kabakoff, Jacob, 11:**584**
Kaʾb al-Aḥbār, Omar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, 15:419
Kaʾb al-Aḥbār, 11:**584–585**
Kaʾb al-Ashraf, 11:**585**
Kabars. *See* Khazars
Kabbala Denudata (Knorr von Rosenroth), 11:673
Kabbalah ("tradition"), 11:585, 14:338
Kabbalah (mysticism), 11:**585–692**
    abbreviations, 1:239
    Abraham, 1:287
    Abraham Abulafia, 11:607–608
    Abraham ben Dov of Mazhirech, 1:298
    Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi, 1:298–299
    Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi Berukhim, 1:299
    Abraham ben Isaac of Granada, 1:301
    Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:308
    Abulafia, Abraham ben Samuel, 1:337–339, 338
    Abulafia, Todros ben Joseph ha-Levi, 1:343–344
    Academy on High, 1:353
    Adler, Nathan ben Simeon ha-Kohen, 1:404–405
    Adret, Solomon ben Abraham, 1:423
    aggadah, 11:589, 591, 593, 602, 603, 605
    Ahijah the Shilonite, 1:542
    allegories, 1:666–667, 3:643, 645
    alphabet, Hebrew, 1:729–730
    angels and angelology
        Gabriel, 14:169
        Metatron, 14:133–134
        Michael, 14:169
        Raziel, 17:128–129
        sacred names, angels, 11:597
        Sandalfon, 18:10
        Uriel, 20:421–422
    Anna be-Khoh, 2:177
    anthropology, 11:651–657
    anti-philosophical elements, 11:612–613
    astrology, 2:619–620
    astronomy, 2:624
    ba'al shem, 3:9
    Bacharach, Naphtali ben Jacob Elhanan, 3:35
    Baruch, 3:182–183
    Baruch (ben Abraham) of Kosov, 3:190–191
    Bashiri, Yaḥya, 3:197
    basic ideas, 11:622–668
    Benevento, Immanuel ben Jekuthiel, 3:341
    Bet El, 11:621
    bibliography, 11:686–692
    Bikayam, Meir ben Ḥalifa, 3:695
    Blake, William, 3:737
    Bloom, Harold, 3:781
    Bonfrère, Jacques, 4:62–63
    Botarel, Moses ben Isaac, 4:101
    Brandwein, Yehuda Ẓevi, 4:128–129
    Burgos (Spain), 4:290
    Buzaglo, Shalom ben Moses, 4:322
    Cardozo, Abraham Miguel, 4:465, 466
    Caro, Joseph ben Ephraim, 4:491
    Chabad, 4:554
    chosen people, 4:671
    Christian Kabbalah, 11:671–673, 17:292
    circumcision, 4:733
    Commandments, 11:602, 608, 610, 611
    David, 5:454
    David b. Abraham ha-Lavan, 11:612
    David ben Solomon ibn Abi Zimra, 5:471
    demons, demonology, 5:575–577
        Asmodeus, 2:593
        female demons, 5:576
        Samael, 17:715
    devekut, 5:628–629, 11:661–662
    development of, 11:43
    dissemination of kabbalistic doctrines, 11:678
    Dor De'ah opposition, 11:622
    Duran, Profiat, 6:57
    Dynow, Ẓevi Elimelech, 6:79–80

- Kabbalah (mysticism), ***continued***
  - ecstasy, 11:664–665
  - Eleazar of Worms, 11:602
  - Eliezer Fischel ben Isaac of Strzyzow, 6:330
  - Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:341–345
  - Eliyahu, Mordecai, 6:355
  - Emden, Jacob, 6:392–393
  - England, 6:687–688
  - Enoch, Book of, 11:590
  - esoteric nature, 11:587
  - ethical literature
    - kabbalistic-ethical, 6:530
    - rabbinical-ethical, 6:528
  - evil, 11:638–641
    - kelippot, 11:639
    - sitra aḥra, 11:638–639
  - exile, 11:657–659, 17:153–154
  - Ezra ben Solomon, 6:663
  - fear of God, 6:726
  - folk customs, influence on, 11:670–671
  - The Four Worlds, 21:224–225
  - Gan Eden, 15:629
  - gematria, 11:597–598
  - Germany, 11:622
  - Gerona, 11:605–606
  - God and creation, 11:623–626
    - Adam Kadmon, 1:378–379
    - beḥinot, 11:634–635
    - breaking of the vessels, 11:644–646
    - channels, 11:635
    - creation, Lurianic, 11:641–648
    - din, 11:631, 635, 638, 642–644, 646, 670
    - earlier worlds, 11:635–636
    - Ein-Sof, 11:623–626
    - emanation, 6:374
    - light, 11:624, 626, 629, 630, 634, 635–636, 640, 641–646
    - lower worlds, 11:635–637
    - Lurianic Kabbalah, 11:617–619, 641–648
    - nothingness, 11:626
    - parẓufim, 11:646–648
    - primal will, 11:625
    - reshimu, 11:642–644
    - sefirot, 5:220–221, 11:596, 627–630, 630–635, 18:244
    - thought, 11:625–626
    - three lights, 11:626–627
    - tikkun, 11:646–648
    - ẓinẓum, 11:641–644, 17:283
  - Habillo, David, 8:178
  - halakhah, 8:250
  - Hart, Jacob, 8:370
  - Ḥasidic schools, 11:677
  - havurot, 18th century, 8:393
  - Ḥayyim Vital, 20:546–549
  - Hellenism and, 11:589
  - historical development, 11:589–622
    - after expulsion from Spain, 11:614–619
    - apocalyptic esotericism, 11:589–591
    - apocalyptic movement, post-expulsion, 11:615–616
    - creative period, 11:681–682
    - critical period, 11:684–685
    - early beginnings, 11:589–590
    - fourteenth-fifteenth century Spain, 11:610–614
    - Geonic period, 11:596–597
    - nineteenth century, 11:37
    - post-expulsion to Safed, 11:613–619
    - pre-Safedian, 11:759
    - reproductive period, 11:682–684
    - Safed during Ottoman period, 10:170
    - seventeenth-nineteenth centuries, 11:620–622
    - twentieth century, 11:677–681
  - Horowitz, Samuel ben Isaiah Aryeh Leib ha-Levi, 9:541–542
  - influence
    - Ashkenazi, 11:615–616
    - Bible, 3:661, 662–663
    - Christianity, 11:671–673
    - Judaism, 11:668–671
    - messianism, 11:614
    - Philo of Alexandria, 11:589
    - Shabbateanism, 11:42–43
  - interpretations
    - nationalistic, 11:678
    - psychological, 11:679
  - Isaac ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 10:41–42
  - Isaac ben Samuel of Acre, 10:47–48
  - Isaac Luria Ashkenazi, 11:617–618
  - Isaac the Blind, 10:51–52, 11:603–604
  - Italy, 5:440–441, 6:709, 11:618
  - Jerusalem, 11:215, 621
  - Joel, David Heymann, 11:363
  - Jonah, Moses, 11:392
  - Joseph ben Emanuel Ergas, 6:478–479
  - Joseph ben Judah Engel, 6:409
  - Joseph Ibn Shraga, 11:430
  - Joseph Ibn Ṭabūl, 11:430
  - Joseph Moses ben Jekuthiel Zalman, 11:431
  - Judah ben Joseph Moscato, 14:515
  - kabbalists
    - Aaron Berechiah ben Moses of Modena, 1:217, 14:407
    - Aaron Selig ben Moses of Zolkiew, 1:220–221
    - Abi-Ḥasira family, 1:256
    - Abraham ben Alexander of Cologne, 1:294
    - Abraham ben Israel of Brody, 1:303
    - Abraham ben Jehiel Michal ha-Kohen, 1:303
    - Abraham ben Simeon of Worms, 1:310
    - Abulafia, Abraham ben Samuel, 1:337–339
    - Abulafia, Todros ben Joseph ha-Levi, 1:343–344
    - Adadi, Abraham Ḥayyim ben masoud Ḥai, 1:370
    - Adam Kadmon, 1:378–379
    - Adani, Mizraḥi Shalom, 1:381
    - Akiva Baer ben Joseph, 1:563
    - Albaz, Moses ben Maimon, 1:587, 6:290
    - Albotini, Judah ben Moses, 1:595–596
    - Alcastiel, Joseph, 1:599
    - Aldabi, Meir ben Isaac, 1:605, 6:399
    - Alemanno, Johanan ben Isaac, 1:611–613
    - Alexander Susskind ben Moses of Grodno, 1:630–631
    - Alfandari, Ḥayyim ben Isaac Raphael, 1:637–638
    - Algazi, Israel Jacob ben Yom Tov, 1:644
    - Algazi, Yom Tov ben Israel Jacob, 1:645
    - Alkabeẓ, Solomon ben Moses ha-Levi, 1:662–663, 662*t*
    - Almosnino, Joseph ben Isaac, 1:685
    - Amarillo, Aaron ben Solomon, 2:31–32
    - Angel, Baruch, 2:147
    - Ankawa, Abraham ben Mordecai, 2:176, 13:24
    - Arḥa, Eliezer ben Isaac, 2:451
    - Arzin, Joseph ben Jacob, 2:539–540

Asher ben David, 2:563
Ashkenazi, Malkiel, 2:576
Ashlag, Yehudah, 2:579–580
Attar, Ḥayyim ben Moses, 2:645–646
Attia, Shem Tov, 2:647
Ayllon, Solomon ben Jacob, 2:760–761
Azikri, Eleazar ben Moses, 2:768–769
Azriel of Gerona, 2:771–772
Azulai (Castilian family), 2:773, 773
Azulai, Abraham ben Israel, 2:774
Azulai, Abraham ben Israel, 2:774, 2:773, 773
Azulai, Abraham ben Mordecai, 2:774
Azulai, Ḥayyim Joseph David, 2:77, 7:16, 774–775
Azulai, Masʿud, 2:775
Barazani, Samuel ben Nethaniel Ha-Levi, 3:138–139
Basilea, Solomon Aviad Sar-Shalom, 3:199
Bavli, Menahem ben Moses, 3:230
Benamozegh, Elijah ben Abraham, 3:317
Benjamin, Israel, 3:208, 357
Benjamin, Moses, 3:358
Benjamin ben Eliezer ha-Kohen Vitale of Reggio, 3:360–361, 18:354
Busal, Ḥayyim ben Jacob Obadiah de, 4:302–303
Byron, George Gordon, Lord, 4:324
Cuenque, Abraham Ben Levi, 5:328
Dato, Mordecai ben Judah, 5:440–441, 11:547
Da'ud, Sultana, 1:440
Delacrut, Mattathias ben Solomon, 5:535
Eliashov, Solomon ben Ḥayyim, 6:320
Elijah ben Raphael Solomon ha-Levi, 6:340
Elijah Phinehas ben Meir, 6:347
Epstein, Aryeh Leib ben Mordecai, 6:467
Ergas, Joseph ben Emanuel, 6:478–479
Eybeschuetz, Jonathan, 2:24, 4:194, 6:632–634, 8:439, 18:356, 684
Falk, Samuel Jacob Ḥayyim, 3:9, 6:687–688, 18:356
Fano, Menahem Azariah da, 6:709
Forti, Jacob Raphael Hezekiah ben Abraham Israel, 7:133
Frank, Jacob, 3:712, 7:182–192, 8:439, 15:386, 18:357–358, 538
Gabbai, Meir ben Ezekiel ibn, 7:319
Galante, Abraham ben Mordecai, 7:338
Galante, Moses ben Mordecai, 7:339
Galatinus, Pietro Columna, 7:340
Gallico Elisha ben Gabriel, 7:350
Gedaliah, ha-Levi, 7:407
Gerondi, Jacob ben Sheshet, 7:548–549
Gikatilla, Joseph, 11:610
Gikatilla, Joseph ben Abraham, 6:668, 7:593–594
Giorgio, Francesco, 7:616, 12:601
Gordon, Jekuthiel ben Leib, 7:769
Gruenhut, David ben Nathan, 8:108
Hagiz, Moses, 18:298, 299
Halfan, Elijah Menahem, 8:272
Ḥamiẓ, Joshua ben Judah, 8:305
Hannover, Nathan Nata, 8:326–327, 11:670
Ḥariri family, 8:355
Ḥayon, Nehemiah Ḥiyya ben Moses, 1:213, 4:181, 8:476–478, 15:444, 18:355–356, 538, 637, 769
Ḥayyat, Judah ben Jacob, 8:479
Ḥayyim Abraham Raphael ben Asher, 8:479
Ḥayyim ben Abraham ha-Kohen, 8:479–480
Ḥazkuni, Abraham, 8:497
Herrera, Abraham Kohen de, 9:40–41
Horowitz, Isaiah ben Abraham ha-Levi, 9:534–537
Horowitz, Jacob ben Abraham, 9:537–538
Horowitz, Shabbetai Sheftel ben Akiva, 9:543
Horowitz, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Joshua Moses Aaron ha-Levi, 9:545
Horowitz of Nikolsburg, Samuel Shmelke, 9:542
Ibn Gaon, Shem Tov ben Abraham, 9:676
Ibn Motot, Samuel ben Saadiah, 9:686–685
Ibn Shem Tov, Shem Tov, 9:691–690
Ibn Waqar, Joseph ben Abrahm, 9:696–695
Idel, Moshe, 9:707–706
Isaiah ben Abraham, 10:76–77
Israel ben Jonathan from Leczyca, 10:748
Israel Haraf of Satanov, 10:750–751
Jacob ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 11:33
Jacob David ben Israel Issar, 11:37
Jacob Koppel ben Moses of Mezhirech, 11:42–43
Jacob Nazir, 11:43
Jaffe, Israel ben Aaron, 11:65
Jaffe, Mordecai ben Abraham, 8:552, 11:67–68
Jamal Sulaymān, 11:75–76
Jehiel Michael ben Eliezer, 11:103–104
Jolles, Jacob Ẓevi ben Naphtali, 11:386
Joseph ben Shalom Ashkenazi, 11:425–426
Joseph della Raina, 11:428–429
Joseph Issachar Baer ben Elhanan, 11:430–431
Joseph Joske ben Judah Judel of Lublin, 11:430–431
Joshua Ibn Nun, 6:67, 11:456–457
Judah ben Yakar, 11:492
Judah Leib ben Baruch, 11:506
Knorr von Rosenroth, Christian, 11:673, 12:240–241
Koraḥ, Ḥayyim ben Joseph, 12:300
Koraḥ, Yiḥye ben Shalom, 12:300
Labi, Simeon, 12:408
Latif, Isaac B. Abraham ibn, 11:607, 12:506–507
Leon, Isaac de, 12:644–645, 15:375

- Kabbalah (mysticism), ***continued***
  - Lipschutz, Shabbetai ben Jacob Isaac, 13:74
  - Loanz, Elijah ben Moses, 13:152–153
  - Lonzano, Abraham ben Raphael de, 13:187
  - Lonzano, Menahem ben Judah de, 13:187–188
  - Luria, Isaac ben Solomon, 13:262–267
  - Luria, Jehiel ben Israel Ashkenazi, 13:267
  - Luzzatto, Moses Ḥayyim, 6:180, 13:281–286, 18:357, 530
  - Mahalalel ben Shabbetai Hallelyah, 13:358
  - Marcus, Aaron, 1:301, 13:512
  - Menahem Ẓiyyoni, 14:27
  - Meyuḥas, Abraham ben Samuel, 14:154
  - Molcho, Solomon, 11:584, 14:423–424, 18:315
  - Molitor, Franz Joseph, 14:426
  - Moses ben Menahem Graf, 14:554
  - Moses ben Shem Tov de Leon, 14:554–555
  - Moses ben Solomon ben Simeon of Burgos, 14:555–556
  - Mueller, Ernst, 14:597
  - Naḥmanides, 2:548, 14:739–747
  - Naḥman of Kosov, 14:753–754
  - Navon, Benjamin Mordecai ben Ephraim, 15:39
  - Nehemiah Ha-Kohen, 15:62, 18:348–349
  - Nethanel ben Meshullam Ha-Levi, 15:93
  - Ornstein, Mordecai Zeʿev, 15:480, 481
  - Ostropoler, Samson ben Pesaḥ, 15:513
  - Ottolengo, Samuel David ben Jehiel, 15:518, 519
  - Pinto, Josiah ben Joseph, 16:179
  - Poppers, Meir ben Judah Loeb ha-Kohen, 16:381
  - Reuben Hoeshke ben Hoeshke Katz, 17:247
  - Reuchlin, Johannes, 16:26, 17:247–249
  - Ricchi, Raphael Immanuel ben Abraham Ḥai, 17:283
  - Ricci, Raphael Immanuel ben Abraham Ḥai, 17:283
  - Ricius, Paulus, 17:292
  - Rovigo, Abraham ben Michael, 3:360–361, 17:500–501
  - Runkel, Solomon Zalman, 17:529
  - Saba, Abraham ben Jacob, 17:614–615
  - Sahula, Meir ben Solomon Abi, 17:668
  - Samuel ben Eliezer of Kalwaria, 17:770
  - Scholem, Gershom Gerhard, 3:62–63, 16:100–103, 18:158–159, 359
  - Sharabi, Shalom, 18:410–411
  - Shephatiah ben Amittai, 18:460–461
  - Spira, Nathan Nata ben Solomon, 19:119
  - Taitaẓak, Joseph, 2:10, 4:302, 15:537, 19:439–440
  - Tayyib, Isaac ben Benjamin, 19:562
  - Temerls, Jacob ben Eliezer, 19:599–600
  - Tishby, Isaiah, 11:682–683, 19:733
  - Uceda, Samuel ben Isaac, 20:223
  - Valle, Moses David ben Samuel, 20:465
  - Vidas, Elijah ben Moses de, 20:517–518
  - Vigenère, Blaise de, 20:525
  - Vital, Ḥayyim ben Joseph, 1:254, 2:10, 20:546–549
  - Vital, Samuel ben Ḥayyim, 20:549–550
  - Vital family, 20:546
  - Wanneh, Isaac ben Abraham, 20:617
  - Wormser, Seckel, 21:229
  - Yakhini, Abraham ben Elijah, 18:345, 21:273, 352
  - Yiẓḥaki, Abraham ben David, 21:377
  - Zacuto, Moses ben Mordecai, 1:287, 12:690, 18:347, 21:435–437
  - Ẓayyaḥ, Joseph ben Abraham ibn, 21:464–465
  - Ẓemaḥ, Jacob ben Ḥayyim, 21:505
- kapparot, 11:782
- Kara, Avigdor ben Isaac, 11:783
- Katz, Naphtali ben Isaac, 12:15
- Khalaẓ, Judah ben Abraham, 12:100
- Lamed vav ẓaddikim, 12:445–446
- Landauer, Meyer Heinrich Hirsch, 12:467–468
- Lara, Ḥiyya Kohen de, 12:493
- in legal disputation, 5:471
- León, Luis de, 12:645
- Leon, Messer David Ben Judah, 12:645–646
- Levi, Isaac Ben Solomon, 12:688–689
- literature, English, 6:434
- Lithuania, 11:621–622
- Lurianic, 13:264–266, 14:666, 17:283
- maggid and maggidim, 13:340–341
- Maimonides, 5:465
- man, 11:651–657
- measure of the body, 11:592–593
- Merkabah mysticism, 11:590, 591, 593–595
- Metatron mysteries, 11:33
- Modena, 14:407–408
- Modena, Leon, 14:409–410
- Molcho, Solomon, 14:423–424
- Mopsik, Charles, 14:470
- Morocco, 11:620–621, 14:496–497
- Moses, 14:537
- Moses b. Jacob Cordovero, 5:220–221, 11:616
- Moses Botarel, 11:613
- Moses de Leon, 11:609–610
- movements
  - Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 11:599–602
  - Ḥasidism, 11:622
  - New Age, 11:680
  - Safed, 14:666–667
  - Shabbateanism, 11:619–620
  - Zhidachov Ḥasidism, 11:622
- music, 14:660–661, 663, 666–667
- mysteries of the Throne, 11:590
- Naḥmanides concepts, 14:743–747
- Naḥmanides' use of, 3:643
- name of God, 6:260–261
- non-Ḥasidic ultra-orthodox world, 11:677
- non-Jewish Kabbalah, 11:678
- notarikon, 15:314–315
- Omer, 15:420, 421
- opposition to, 11:619, 16:329–330
- Oriental Jewish world, 11:677
- original sin, 11:652
- Ostropoler, Samson ben Pesaḥ, 15:513
- Ottoman Empire, 15:538
- paradise, 15:629

philosophy and theology
    anthropomorphism, 2:191, 10:771
    antinomianism, 2:200, 201
    dualism, 6:30
    eschatology, 6:500–502
    gnosticism, 11:590–591, 595–596, 608–609
    pantheism, 11:648–651
piety, 16:150
Poland, 11:619, 621–622
practical, 11:665–668
    alchemy, 1:600–601, 11:667
    amulets, 2:121, 122, 123
    chiromancy, 4:653
    dibbuk, 5:643–644
    golem, 7:736, 737
    levitating tables, 11:668
    magic, 1:310, 11:665–668
    occult phenomena, 11:668
prayer and meditation
    Anna be-Khoh, 2:177
    kavvanah, 11:662–664
    meditation, 11:612, 662–664, 13:761–762
    prayer, 11:662–664, 16:459
Provence (France), 11:602–605
providence, 16:651–652
psychology of, 11:651–657
Raza Rabba, Sefer Raza Rabba, 17:128
Recanati, Menahem ben Benjamin, 17:142
redemption, 11:657–659, 17:153–154
Reformation, 17:163
Reggio, Abraham ben Ezriel, 17:189
repentance, 17:223
righteousness, 17:309
Rovigo, Abraham ben Michael, 17:500–501
Sabbath, 17:620–621
sacred persons, 11:679–680
sacred space, 11:679–680
sacrifices, 17:649
Safed, 11:614–619
Sandzer, Ḥayyim ben Menahem, 18:18
Sarug, Israel, 18:63
scholarship and, 11:673–674
secrecy of, 11:587–588
Sefer Yeẓirah, 11:595–596
Shabbetai Ẓevi, 18:351–352
Sharabi, Shalom, 18:410–411
Sheḥitah, 18:435
Shekhinah, 11:597, 18:442–443
shemittot, 11:637–638
Solomon ben Ḥayyim Eliashov, 6:320
soul, 11:651–657
    Adam's soul, 11:656–657
    curtain of souls, 11:654–655
    ḥayyah, 11:654
    immortality of, 19:38–39
    nefesh, 11:652–653
    neshamah, 11:652–653
    ru'ah, 11:652–653
    transmigration of, 11:597, 655
    ẓelem, 11:654
Spain, 5:467, 11:605–614
sparks, uplifting of, 8:410
stories, 7:14–16
studies, 11:680–686
symbols and symbolism, 11:588, 589, 596, 602, 606–607, 609–610, 622–623, 628, 630
    light, 11:624–625, 626
    menorah, 14:52–53
    sefirot, 11:630–635
    ushpizin, 19:301
Tagin, 19:433
Talmud interpretations, 11:585
tefillin, 19:577–580
terminology, 11:588
Torah, 11:659–661
women in, 11:681, 21:176–177
Yom Kippur Katan, 21:382
ẓaddik, 6:79–80, 17:309
Ẓemaḥ ben Solomon Duran, 6:61
Zohar, 11:609–610, 639, 640
See also Kabbalistic literature
The Kabbalah; or the Religious Philosophy of the Hebrews (Franck), 7:175
The Kabbalah Centre, 3:417–418
Kabbalah certificates, for sheḥitah, 18:434
Kabbalah me-Inyan ha-Tefillah le-Rabbi Avraham (Abraham ben Isaac), 1:300
Kabbalat Shabbat, 11:**692**
Kabbalistic literature
    abbreviations, 1:239
    Abraham ben Alexander of Cologne, 1:294
    Abraham ben David of Posquières, 1:298
    Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi, 1:298–299
    Abraham ben Isaac, 1:300
    Abraham ben Isaac of Granada, 1:301–302
    Abraham ben Israel of Brody, 1:303
    Abraham ben Jehiel Michal ha-Kohen, 1:303
    Abulafia, Todros ben Joseph ha-Levi, 1:343–344
    Academy on High, 1:353
    Adam Ba'al Shem, 1:378
    Adani, Mizraḥi Shalom, 1:381
    afterlife, 1:442
    Agrat bat Mahalath, 1:470–471
    Akiva Baer ben Joseph, 1:563
    Albaz, Moses ben Maimon, 1:587
    Albotini, Judah ben Moses, 1:595–596
    Alcastiel, Joseph, 1:599
    Aldabi, Meir ben Isaac, 1:605
    Alemanno, Johann ben Isaac, 1:611
    Alexander Susskind ben Moses of Grodno, 1:630
    Algazi, Israel Jacob ben Yom Tov, 1:644
    Algazi, Yom Tov ben Israel Jacob, 1:645
    Alkabeẓ, Solomon ben Moses ha-Levi, 1:662–663
    alphabets or kolmosin, 11:667
    autobiographical elements in, 3:706
    azilut, 6:374
    Bahir, Sefer Ha, 3:62–63
    chiromancy, 4:653
    Chotsh, Ẓevi Hirsh ben Jerahmeel, 4:672
    commandments, reasons for, 5:89–90
    Cordovero, Moses ben Jacob, 5:220–221, 13:262
    creation, Gerondi formulation, 7:549
    Cuenque, Abraham ben Levi, 5:328
    Delacrut, Mattathias ben Solomon, 5:535
    Delmedigo, Joseph Solomon, 5:544
    dibbuk and, 5:643
    Ein-Sof, 6:260–261, 7:664–665
    Elijah, 6:334
    Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:342–345, 344
    emanation and creation, 6:374
    Emden critique of, 6:393
    eschatology, 6:500–502
    "eye writing," 11:667–668
    fiction, Hebrew, 7:14–15, 16
    forgeries, 7:126

Kabbalistic literature, ***continued***
  - Forti, Jacob Rephael Hezekiah ben Abraham Israel, 7:133
  - *Gallei Razayya,* 11:617
  - Gehinnom, 6:501
  - gematria, 7:424, 425–427
  - genizah records, 7:477
  - Gikatilla writings, 7:593–594
  - gilgul, 7:602–604
  - God, 7:664–665
    - names of, 7:677–678
  - Golem, 7:736–737
  - hagiography, 8:225
  - Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:386–387, 11:599–602
  - Ḥasidic, 8:414
  - Ḥayon writings, 8:476–478
  - *Heikahalot* books, 11:591
  - *Heikhalot Rabbati,* 11:592, 593
  - *Ḥemdat Yamim,* 8:804
  - ibbur, 7:604
  - Jewish Gnosis, 11:595–596
  - Kanah and Peliyah, books of, 11:759
  - Labi, Simeon, 12:408
  - life after death, 6:500–501
  - Luzzatto, Moses Ḥayyim, 13:283
  - *Mafte'ah ha-Kabbalah* (Baruch), 3:182–183
  - *Masoret ha-Berit,* 11:612
  - Merkabah, 11:593–595
  - *Merkabah Shelemah,* 11:593
  - messiah and redemption, 6:501–502
  - messianic literature, 7:15
  - *Midrash Avkir,* 11:597
  - *The Mystery of the Names, Letters, and Vowels, and the Power of the Magical Operations, according to the Sages of Lunel,* 11:610
  - nitẓoẓot ha-neshamot, 7:603
  - *Pardes,* 11:593
  - punishment and gilgul, 7:603
  - Raphael, 17:94
  - *Raza Rabba,* 11:597, 602, 17:128
  - Raziel, Book of, 17:129
  - Recanati, Menahem ben Benjamin, 17:142
  - resurrection, 6:502
  - *Sefer ha-Bahir,* 11:597
  - *Sefer ha-Peli'ah,* 11:613
  - *Sefer ha-Razim,* 17:129–130
  - *Sefer Yeẓirah,* 11:595–596, 21:328–331
  - sefirot, 7:664–665
  - soul, 1:442
  - Tohorot, 20:15–16
  - *Toledot ha-Ari,* 20:28
  - visions, 20:545
  - *Zohar,* 11:609–610, 639, 21:647–664

Ka'b ben Asad, 11:**692**
Kabinettfakrtr. *See* Court Jews
Kabīr, Abraham Ṣāliḥ al-, 11:**692**
Kabīr, Joseph, 11:**692–693**
Kabri (Israel), 11:**693**
Kabritha (ancient Israel), 11:**693**
Kabul (Afghanistan), 1:432
Kacew, Romain. *See* Gary, Romain
Kach, 11:**693,** 715, 18:264
Kacyzne, Alter, 11:**693–694,** 16:131
Kaczér, Illés, 11:**694**
Kaczerginsky, Symerke, 11:**694**
Kadan (Czech Republic), 11:**694**
Kádar, Ján, 11:**695**
Kadari, Shraga, 11:**695**
Kaddari, Menachem Zevi, 11:**695**
Kaddish, 11:**695–698,** vol. 3: color insert
Kaddish de-Rabbanan. *See* Kaddish
Kaddosh (Gitali), 1:244–245
Kadduri. *See* Kadoorie school
Kadelburg, Gustav, 4:13
Kadelburg, Lavoslav, 11:698, **698**
Kadesh (ancient Israel), 11:**698–699**
Kadesh, Operation. *See* Sinai Campaign
Kadesh-Barnea (ancient Israel). *See* Kadesh (ancient Israel)
Kadimah (Israel), 11:**699**
  - Bialystok (Poland), Jewish resistance in, 3:570
  - Bierer, Rubin, involvement of, 3:691

Kadimah (student association), 11:**699–700,** 18:151
Kadimah-Zoran, 11:699
Kadishman, Menashe, 10:696–697, 699, 11:**700**
Kadison, Luba, 4:278
Kadman, Gurit, 11:**700**
Kadmut ha-Tanḥuma (Epstein), 6:466
Kadoorie, Eliezer, 3:57
Kadoorie, Horace, 11:701
Kadoorie, Lawrence, Baron, 11:**701**
Kadoorie, Sasson, 11:**701**
Kadoorie Agricultural Aid Loan Fund, 11:701
Kadoorie family, 11:**701**
Kadoorie school, 11:**701**
Kadushin, Max, 11:**701–702**
Kael, Pauline, 1:406, 11:**702**
Kaempf, Saul Isaac, 11:**702–703**
Kaernten (Austria). *See* Carinthia (Austria)
Kaf, 11:**703**
Kafaḥ, Yiḥye ben Solomon, 11:**703**
Kafaḥ, Yosef, 11:**703–704**
Kaffa. *See* Feodosiya (Ukraine)
Kafka, Bruno Alexander, 11:**704**
Kafka, František, 11:**704**
Kafka, Franz, 6:612, 11:**704–705,** 12:480
  - Brod, Max, 4:193

Kafra, Phinehas ben Jacob ha-Kohen. *See* Phinehas ben Jacob ha-Kohen
Kafr Bir'am. *See* Kefar Baram (Galilee)
Kafr Kamā (Israel), 11:**705–706**
Kafr Kanna. *See* Kefar Kanna (Israel)
Kafr Qāsim (Israel), 11:**706**
Kagan, Elie, 11:**706**
Kagan, Ḥafeẓ Ḥayyim. *See* Israel Meir ha-Kohen
Kagan, Helena, 11:**706**
Kagan, Israel Meir. *See* Israel Meir ha-Kohen
Kagan, Joseph, Baron, 11:**706**
Kagan, Koppel. *See* Kahana, Koppel
Kagan, Solomon Robert, 11:**706**
Kagan, Yaakov, Novogrudok, Jewish Resistance in, 15:321
Kaganovich, Lazar Moiseyevich, 11:**706–707,** 16:348
Kaganowski, Efraim, 11:**707**
Kage, Joseph, 11:300, **707**
Kahal. *See* Community
Kahan, Abraham Isaac, 17:479
Kahan, Baruch Mordecai, 11:**707–708**
Kahan, Louis, 11:**708**
Kahan, Salomon, 11:**708**
Kahan, Samuel. *See* Kursky, Franz
Kahana, 11:**708–710**
Kahana, Abraham, 9:160, 11:**710**
  - biblical exegesis and study, 3:647

Kahana, Abraham Aryeh Leib ben Shalom Shakhna, 11:**710**
Kahana, Aharon, 11:**710**
Kahana, David, 11:**710–711**
Kahana, Ḥayyim Aryeh, 11:711
Kahana, Hermann. *See* Kahana, Aharon
Kahana, Hillel, 4:103
Kahana, Jacob ben Abraham, 11:**711**
Kahana, Jehiel Ẓevi ben Joseph Mordecai, 11:**711**
Kahana, Joseph Mordechai, 11:711
Kahana, Kalman, 11:**711**
Kahana, Koppel, 11:**711–712**
Kahana, Loeb Scheines. *See* Kahana, Abraham Aryeh Leib ben Shalom Shakhna

Kahana, Naḥman, 11:**712**
Kahana, Samuel. *See* ha-Kohen, Samuel
Kahana, Solomon David, 11:**712**
Kahana-Carmon, Amalia, 8:706, 11:**712–713**
Kahan Commission, 6:279, 11:**713–714**
Kahane, Arthur, 11:**714–715**
Kahane, Isaak, 11:**715**
Kahane, Meir, 11:**715**
  Kach party, 11:693, 18:264
  in New York City, 11:715, 15:215
Kahaneman, Joseph, 11:**715–716**
Kahanov, Moses Nehemiah, 11:**716**
Kahanovich, Israel Isaac, 11:**716–717**
Kahanovich, Pinkhes. *See* Der Nister
Kahanovitsch, Pinkhes. *See* Der Nister
Kahanstam, A. *See* Kahnshtam, Aharon
Kāhina, 11:717, **717**
Kahle, Paul Ernst, 3:588, 8:626, 11:**717**
Kahler, Erich, 11:**717–718**
Kahler, Eugen von, 15:648
Kahn, Albert (Architect), 11:**718–719**
Kahn, Albert (Philanthropist), 11:**718**
Kahn, Alexander, 11:**719**
Kahn, Alfred Joseph, 11:**719**
Kahn, Bernard, 11:**719**
Kahn, Dorothy C., 11:**719–720**
Kahn, Ely Jacques, 11:**720**
Kahn, Erich Itor, 11:**720**
Kahn, Florence Prag, 11:**720**
Kahn, Franz, 11:**721**
Kahn, Gustave, 11:**721**
Kahn, Jean, 11:**721**
Kahn, Julius, 11:**721–722**
Kahn, Léon, 11:**722**
Kahn, Louis, 11:**722**
Kahn, Louis I., 11:**722**
Kahn, Madeline, 11:**722–723**
Kahn, Max, 15:303
Kahn, Otto Hermann, 11:**723,** 15:220
Kahn, Richard Ferdinand, Lord, 11:**723**
Kahn, Robert I., 11:**723–724**
Kahn, Roger, 11:**724**
Kahn, Sam, 16:349
Kahn, Zadoc, 11:**724,** 18:721
  French Bible translation by, 3:629
Kahneman, Daniel, 11:**724–725**
Kahnshtam, Aharon, 11:**725**
Kahnweiler, Daniel-Henry, 11:**725–726**
Kâhya, 15:534
Kaidan. *See* Kedainiai (Lithuania)
Kaidanover, Aaron Samuel ben Israel. *See* Koidonover, Aaron Samuel ben Israel
Kaidanover, Ẓevi Hirsch. *See* Koidonover, Ẓevi Hirsch
Kaidanovo (Belarus). *See* Koidanovo (Belarus)
Kaifeng (China), 11:**726,** 15:474
Kaireng (China). *See* P'ien-liang (China)
Kairouan (Tunisia), 1:464–465, 6:315, 11:**726–727,** 14:730–731
Kaiser, Alois, 11:**728**
Kaiser Friedrich der Zweite (Kantorowicz), 11:772
Kaiserlautern (Germany), 11:**728**
Der Kaizer in Geto (Bryks), 4:230
Kākhya, 11:728, **728**
Kakungulu, Semei, 11:521
Kaladei (Czech Republic). *See* Kolodeje nad Luzici (Czech Republic)
Kalahora family. *See* Calahora family
Kalai, Joseph B. Jacob, 11:**728**
Kalai, Mordecai ben Solomon, 4:102, 11:**728–729**
Kalai, Samuel ben Joseph, 11:**729**
Kalai, Samuel ben Moses, 11:**729**
Kala-i Sultaniye (Turkey). *See* Canakkale (Turkey)
Kalakaua, David (King of Hawaii), 8:473
Kalām, 11:**729–731**
  allegorical interpretation of scripture and, 3:644
  God, attributes of, 7:666
  Judah Halevi, 11:498
Kalām cosmology, 5:231
Kalarash (Moldova), 11:**731**
Kalb, Bernard, 11:**731–732**
Kalb, Marvin, 11:**732**
Kalckar, N. S., 11:412
Kaldor, Nicholas, Baron, 11:**732**
Kalecki, Michal, 11:**732**
Kalef, Yehoshua, 11:**733**
Kaléko, Golda Malka. *See* Kaléko, Mascha
Kaléko, Mascha, 11:**733**
Kales (Turkey). *See* Koila (Turkey)
Kalfa, Isaak ben Joseph, 11:**733**
Kali, Mordecai. *See* Kalai, Mordecai ben Solomon
Kal'i, Samuel ben Moses. *See* Kalai, Samuel ben Moses
Kalib, Sholom, 11:**733**
Kalich, Bertha, 11:**734**
Kalichstein, Joseph, 11:**734**
Kalik, Mikhail, 11:**734**
Kalikow, Peter S., 11:**734–735,** 15:225
Kalila and Dimna, 6:667, 11:735, **735**
Kalinin, Mikhail, 3:718
Kalinindorf (Ukraine), 4:24, 11:**735**
Kaliningrad (Russia). *See* Koenigsberg (Russia)
Kalininskoye. *See* Kalinindorf (Ukraine)
Kalinkovichi (Belarus), 11:**735–736**
Kalir, Avraham, 11:**736**
Kalisch. *See* Kalisz (Poland)
Kalisch, David, 11:**736**
Kalisch, Markus Moritz, 11:**736**
Kalischer, Judah Leib ben Moses, 11:**736–737**
Kalischer, Ẓevi Hirsch, 11:**737–738,** 21:541
Kalish. *See* Kalisz (Poland)
Kalish, Isaac, of Warka, 20:650–651
Kalish, Leib. *See* Judah Aryeh Leib ben David
Kalish, Sophie. *See* Tucker, Sophie
Kalisli. *See* Warka dynasty
Kalisz (Poland), 11:**738–740**
Kalisz, Statute of, 4:45
Kalladay (Czech Republic). *See* Kolodeje nad Luzici (Czech Republic)
Kallah, 11:**741**
  months of, 11:**741–742**
Kallah Rabbati, 11:741
Kallen, Horace Meyer, 11:**742–743,** 18:660
Kallenbach, Hermann, 11:**743**
Kallier, Meier. *See* Kallir, Meier
Kallir, Eleazar, 11:369, **743–745**
Kallir, Eleazar ben Eleazar, 11:**745**
Kallir, Meier, 11:**745**
Kallirian rhyme, 11:743–744, 16:603–605
Kallo, Yiẓḥak Isaac, 11:**745**
Kalm, Peter, 15:197
Kálmán, Emmerich, 11:**745**
Kalman, Maira, 11:**745–746**
Kalman, Tibor, 11:**746**
Kalman Kalikes Imperye (Elberg). *See The Empire of Kalman the Cripple* (Elberg)
Kalman of Worms, 11:**746**
Kalmanovitch, Zelig, 11:**746–747**
Kalmanowitz, Abraham, 11:**747**
Kalmin, Richard
  aggadah, 1:461
  amoraim, 2:90
Kalms, Harold Stanley. *See* Kalms, Sir Harold Stanley
Kalms, Sir Harold Stanley, 11:**747**
Kalnitsky, George, 11:**747**
Kalonymus, Eleazar ben Judah, 11:748

Kalonymus ben David, 4:52
Kalonymus ben Kalonymus, 6:668, 11:**749–750,** 15:656–657
Kalonymus ben Meshullam, 2:87
Kalonymus ben Mordecai Jaffe, 11:64
Kalonymus family, 1:219, 11:600–601, **747–749,** 13:247
Kalov dynasty, 8:421
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst, 11:**750**
Kalush (Ukraine), 11:**750–751**
Kaluszyn (Poland), 11:**751**
Kal va-ḥomer, 9:25–26
Kalvarier Beth Hamidrash, 2:556
Kalvarija (Lithuania), 11:**751**
Kambujiya. *See* Cambyses
Kam-bu-zi. *See* Cambyses
Kam-bu-zi-ia. *See* Cambyses
Kamelhar, Jekuthiel Aryeh ben Gershon, 11:**751–752**
Kamenetsky, Nathan, 11:752
Kamenetsky, Yaakov, 11:**752**
Kamenets-Podolski (Ukraine), 11:**752–753**
Kamenetzky, Abraham Shalom, 11:**753**
Kamenev, Lev, 11:**753–754**
Kamenka, Ẓevi Hirsch of, 11:**754**
Kamenka-Bugskaya (Ukraine), 11:**754**
Kamenszain, Tobias, 11:**754**
Kamhi, Jak V., 11:**755**
Kamhi, Leon, 11:**755**
Kami'a. *See* Amulets
Kamienna. *See* Skarzysko-Kamienna (Poland)
Kaminer, Isaac, 11:**755**
Kaminetsky, Jean-Paul, 11:**755–756**
Kaminetsky, Joseph, 11:**755**
Kaminka, Armand, 11:**756–757**
Kaminker, Simone. *See* Signoret, Simone
Kaminska, Esther Rachel, 11:757
Kaminska, Ida, 11:757
Kaminska family, 11:**757**
Kaminski, Abraham Isaac, 11:757
Kaminski, Joseph, 11:757
Kaminski family, 11:**757**
Kaminsky, David Daniel. *See* Kaye, Danny
Kaminsky, Melvin. *See* Brooks, Mel
Kamionka Strumilowa (Ukraine). *See* Kamenka-Bugskaya (Ukraine)
Kamish, 6:86
Kammerknechtschaft, 18:317
Kammi i travy (Aliger), 1:659
Kammon. *See* Cumin
Kammona. *See* Jokneam (Israel)
Kamniel, Abu Al-Hasan Meir Ibn, 11:**757**
Kampelman, Max M., 11:**757–758**
Kampf (Lasker), 4:603
Der Kampf um den Lebenssinn unter den Vorlaeufern der modernen Ethik (Baumgardt), 3:221
Kamson, Ya'akov David, 11:**758**
Kamẓa and Bar Kamẓa, 11:**758**
Kanada: A Zamelbuch (Rosenberg), 4:402
Kanah (ancient Israel), 11:**759**
Kanah and Peliyah, books of, 11:**759**
Kanatha. *See* Kenath (ancient city)
Kanbuzi. *See* Cambyses
Kandel, Eric Richard, 11:**759–760,** 13:10
Kandel, Isaac Leon, 11:**760**
Kandlein family, 11:760
Kandlein of Regensburg, 11:**760**
Kane, Bob, 11:**760–761**
Kane, Carol, 11:**761**
Kane, Gil, 11:**761**
Kane, Irving, 11:**761**
Kanee, Sol, 11:**761–762**
Kanee family, 11:761–762
Kaneh. *See* Calamus, sweet
Kanengeiser, Henrietta. *See* Carnegie, Hattie
Kaneti, Selim, 11:**762**
Kanev (Ukraine), 11:**762**
Kanev, Isaac, 11:**762**
Kanfer, Moses, *Nowy Dziennik,* 15:326
Kanievsky, Jacob Israel, 11:**762–763**
Kanin, Fay Mitchell, 11:**763**
Kanin, Garson, 3:783, 11:**763**
Kanitz (Czech Republic). *See* Dolni Kounice (Czech Republic)
Kaniuk, Yoram, 8:706, 11:**763–764**
Kann, Beer Loeb Isaac, 11:765
Kann, Jacobus Henricus, 11:**765**
Kann, Moses, 11:**765**
Kann, Peter R., 11:**765–766**
Kanna'im. *See* Zealots
Kannegiser, Leonid Akimovich, 11:**766**
Kanner, Abraham Otto, 15:475, 476
Kanner, Leo, 11:**766**
Kanof, Abram, 2:59
Kanovich, Grigory, 11:**766**
Kanovitz, Howard, 11:**767**
Kansas (U.S.), 11:*767,* **767,** 767*t*
Kansas City (MO), 11:**767–769**
Kant, Immanuel, 11:**769–770,** 16:65–66
  autonomy and duty, 6:72, 12:562
  Leibowitz, Yeshayahu, 12:623
  modern biblical criticism, development of, 3:649
Kanter, Rosabeth Moss, 18:736
Kantian ethics, 3:**221**
Kantor, Jacob, 11:322–323
Kantor, Jacob Robert, 11:**770**
Kantor, Joel, 16:130, 131
Kantor, Judah Leib, 8:476, 11:**770–771**
Kantor, Michael, 11:**771**
Kantor, "Mickey ". *See* Kantor, Michael
Kantorberg, Friedrich. *See* Torberg, Friedrich
Kantorovich, Leonid, 11:**771**
Kantorowich, Roy, 11:**771–772**
Kantorowicz, Ernst Hartwig, 11:**772**
Kantorowicz, Hermann, 11:**772,** 12:551, 18:731
Kantorowiez, Yasha, Novogrudok, Jewish Resistance in, 15:321
Kantrowitz, Adrian, 11:**772**
Kantrowitz, Arthur, 11:**772**
Kant und der Marxismus (Adler), 1:402
Kaparot. *See* Kapparot custom
Kaparot ceremony, vol. 6: color insert
Kaplan, Abraham, 11:**773**
Kaplan, Abraham Elijah, 15:495
Kaplan, Alexander Sender ben Zerah ha-Kohen, 11:**773**
Kaplan, Anatoli Lvovich, 11:**773**
Kaplan, Aryeh, 11:**773–774**
  English translations of Torah, 3:623, 625
Kaplan, Bob. *See* Kaplan, Robert P.
Kaplan, Chaim Aron, 11:**774–775**
Kaplan, Eliezer, 11:**775**
Kaplan, Enrique, 16:350
Kaplan, Isaac, 11:**775**
Kaplan, Jacob, 11:**775–776**
Kaplan, Johanna, 11:**776**
Kaplan, Joseph, 11:**776**
Kaplan, Louis Lionel, 11:**776**
Kaplan, Marion, 18:736
Kaplan, Mordecai Menahem, 5:172–173, 7:666, 11:**776–779,** 15:208, 209, 218, 20:411–412
  Eisenstein, Ira, 6:273
  Eisenstein, Judith Kaplan, 6:274
  free will, 7:234
  good and evil, 7:754
  Jewish Theological Seminary, 6:193, 11:328, 329
  Reconstuctionist Judaism, 17:146–149
  redemption, 17:155
Kaplan, Pavel, Am Olam, 2:88
Kaplan, Pesaḥ, 11:**779**
Kaplan, Robert P., 11:**779–780**

Kaplan, Sender Meyer, 11:**780**
Kaplansky, Kalmen, 11:**780**
Kaplansky, Shelomo, 11:**780–781**
    Ben-Gurion, David, 3:345
Kaplinski, Hirsch, 15:667
Kapos, 11:**781**
Kaposi, Moritz, 11:**781**
Kaposvar (Hungary), 11:**781**
Kaposvár (Hungary). *See* Kaposvar (Hungary)
Kapp. *See* Hoenigsberg family
Kapparot custom, 11:**781–782**
Kappel, Alexander. *See* Mukdoni, A.
Kapper, Siegfried, 11:**782**
Kappler, Herbert, 10:808
Kapporet, 2:466, 467. *See* Parokhet and Kapporet
Kapuzato, Moses ha-Yevani, 11:**782–783**
Kara. *See* Menahem ben Ḥelbo
Kara, Avigdor ben Isaac, 11:**783**
Kara, Joseph, 11:**783–784**
    biblical exegesis and study, 3:642
Kara, Menahem ben Jacob, 11:783, **784–785**
Karácsony, Benö, 11:**785**
Karaczewski, Ḥanina, 11:**785**
Karaferia. *See* Veroia
Karaghiozi ou la comédie grecque dans l'ame de théatre d'ombres (Caïmis), 4:339
Kara'im. *See* Karaites
The Karaite Mourners of Zion and the Qumran Scrolls (Erder), 11:796
Karaites, 8:188–189, 9:211, 11:**785–802,** *786*
    Aaron ben Elijah, 1: 212, 213
    Aaron ben Judah Kusdini, 1: 216
    Abner of Burgos, 1:264
    Abraham ben Josiah Troki, 1:303
    Abraham ben Josiah Yerushalmi, 1:303–304
    Abraham ben Judah ben Abraham, 1:304
    Abu ʿImrān al-Tiflīsī, 1:336
    Aden, 1:387
    Afendopolo, Caleb ben Elijah, 1:431
    Aga family, 1:443
    Ali ibn Suleiman, 1:660
    aliyah and, 10:329, 330–331
    alphabet, Hebrew, 1:705*t,* 706
    Al-Tarā;s, Sīdī ibn, 2:17
    angels, 2:159
    anti-Rabbanite groups, 11:788
    apologetics, 2:264
    areas of settlement, 11:*786*
    articles of faith, 11:797
    Babovich, Simḥah ben Solomon ben Nahamu, 3:23
    Bakhchisarai, 3:72
    Beim Solomon ben Abraham, 3:268
    Belarus, Braslav, 4:130
    beliefs, 3:200, 11:785, 14:737
    Benjamin ben Elijah Duwan, 3:361
    Bible, 11:785–786
    Bible translations, 3:604–605
    biblical commentary, 5:428, 11:35–36
    biblical exegesis and study stimulated by rise of, 3:641
    biography of Anan, 3:706
    "burden of inheritance," 11:786
    in Byzantine empire, 4:327
    Cairo (Egypt), 4:342, 343, 344
    calendar, 11:798
    characteristic of the sect, 11:785–786
    Chufut-Kale, 4:709
    commandments, reasons for, 5:86, 11:798
    communities in Israel, 10:298, 13:707
    consolidation, 11:789–790
    Constantinople, 5:182–183
    contemporary life, 11:794–795
    creed, 11:797–800
    Crimea, 5:299–300
    Damascus Document, 11:787
    Daniel ben Moses al-Qumisì, 5:428
    Dead Sea Scrolls, 11:786–787, 796
    dietary laws, 11:799
    distinguished from Rabbanites, 11:785–802
    doctrine, 11:785, 797–800
    Elijah ben Aaron ben Moses, 6:338
    Elijah ben Abraham, 6:338
    Elijah ben Baruch, 6:338
    exilarchate and, 6:603
    Firkovich, Abraham, 7:44
    Firuz family, 7:49–50
    genizah, 7:462
    Halicz, 8:273
    Ḥasan, ben Mashi'ah, 8:379
    Hebrew of, medieval, 8:666
    historical development, 11:785–786, 787–795
    history, 8:356
    holidays, 11:798
    Ibn al-Hītī, David ben Se'adel, 9:659
    Istanbul (Ottoman period), 10:775, 782
    Jerusalem, 10:161, 11:155, 156, 163
    Jewish identity and, 11:294
    Josippon, 11:462
    Jubar, 11:473
    Judah Halevi on, 11:500
    Judah ha-Parsi as, 11:505
    Judaizers, Russian, 11:522
    Judeo-Arabic literature of, 11:530, 531–532
    Kazaz, Elijah ben Elijah, 12:44
    Kirkisani, Jacob Al-, 12:186
    Kukizow dynasty, 12:382–383
    Labanos family, 12:407–408
    languages used by, 11:302
    leadership, 5:467, 11:793
    Lelewel, Joachim, 12:634
    Leonovich family, 12:648
    literature, 8:188–189, 11:789–790, 16:151
    liturgy, 11:799
    mamzer, 13:443–444
    map, 11:*786*
    marriage laws, 11:242, 799, 14:448
    Middle Ages, disputations and polemics, 5:691, 692–693
    Mizraḥi, Elijah, 14:394
    Mordecai ben Nisan, 14:482
    music, 11:800–802
    ninth-twelfth century, 11:787–790
    opinions towards, Kimḥi, Solomon ben Nissim Joseph David, 12:159
    Oraḥ Ẓaddikim, 11:792
    Oral Law, 15:456
    in Panevezys, 15:611
    Passover, 13:689
    philosophy, 16:79–80
    physicians, 5:470, 6:662–663
    poets, 5:434, 6:711
    population statistics, 11:794
    prayer services, 11:799
    previous name, 11:787
    printing industry, 11:800
    rikkuv theory, 11:799
    rise of, 15:786
    ritual purity, 11:799
    Romania, 17:375
    Russian rule, 11:793–794
    Saporta, Ḥanokh, 18:39
    Saul ben Anan, 18:83
    scholars, 5:465–466, 467, 11:86–87, 242
        Isaac ben Solomon, 10:49–50

Karaites, ***continued***
    Isaiah ben Uzziah ha-Kohen, 10:77–78
    Israel ha-Dayyan ha Ma'aravi, 10:750
    Levi ben Japheth, 12:702
    Luzki, Abraham ben Joseph Solomon, 13:278
    Luzki, Joseph Solomon ben Moses, 13:278
    Luzki, Simḥah Isaac ben Moses, 13:278–279
    Menahem ben Michael ben Joseph, 14:22–23
    Poki, Judah ben Eliezer Chelebi, 16:284–285
  scholarship, 11:795–797
    Kalam, influence of, 11:730
  sevel ha-yerushah (tradition), 11:786
  seventeenth-eighteenth century, 11:792
  Shapshal Seraya ben Mordechai, 18:409
  Solomon ben Aaron, 18:769
  Solomon ben Judah, 18:771
  study of, 6:676–677
  tefillin, 11:799
  theologians, 6:711
  Tobias ben Moses ha-Avel, 20:11–12
  translators of literature of, 11:36
  Troki (Lithuania), 20:154–155
  Turkey, 3:198, 6:148
  twelfth-sixteenth centuries, 11:790–792
  ẓiẓit, 11:799
The Karaite tradition of Hebrew Grammatical Thought in Its Classical Form: A Critical Edition and English Translation of al-Kitāb al-kāfi fī al-luga al-'Ibrāniyya by Abu al-Faraj Hārūn ibn al-Faraj. See Al-Kitāb al-Kāfi
Karan, Donna, 11:**802–803**
Karasik et al. *v.* the State of Israel, 16:218
Karasu, Albert, 11:**803**
Karasubazar (Ukraine), 11:**803,** 12:634
Karate, 19:144
Karavan, Dani, 10:697, 11:**803–804**
Karben, Victor von. *See* Carben, Victor von
Kar-Ben/Lerner, 11:**804**
Kar-Ben Publishing. *See* Kar-Ben/Lerner
Kardiner, Abram, 2:187, 11:**804**
Kardos, Albert, 11:**804–805**
Kardos, László, 11:**805**
Kar-duniash. *See* Babylonia
Kareh, Soleiman. *See* Kareh, Solomon
Kareh, Solomon, 11:**805**
Karel, Rudolph, 11:**805**
Karelitz, Avraham Yeshayahu, 11:762, **805–806**
Karen tribe of Burma, supposed Jewish origins of, 4:296–297
Karet, 7:79, 11:**806–807**
Karff, Mona May, 11:**807**
Karfunkel, Aaron ben Judah Leib ha-Kohen, 11:**807**
Kargau, Menahem Mendel ben Naphtali Hirsch, 11:**808**
Karigal, Raphael Ḥayyim Isaac. *See* Carigal, Raphael Ḥayyim Isaac
Karinthy, Ferenc, 11:**808**
Kariv, Avraham Yiẓḥak, 8:729, 11:**808**
Kariyah, al-, 11:**808**
Kariyah, Qar'iyya, al-. *See* Kariyah, al-
Karkamiš. *See* Carchemish (Syria)
Karka'ot. *See* Property
Karkar (Syria), 11:**808–809**
Karkar, battle of, 1:523, *523,* 11:808
Karle, Jerome, 8:460, 11:**809**
Karliner, Baruch, 11:**810**
Karliner, "Dovidel." *See* Friedmann, David ben Samuel
Karlin family, 11:**809–810**
Karlin Ḥasidim, 8:421, 429
Karl Marx School (Berlin-Neukoelln), 11:817
Karl-Marx-Stadt (Germany). *See* Chemnitz (Germany)
Karlovy Vary (Czech Republic). *See* Carlsbad (Czech Republic)
Karlsbad (Czech Republic). *See* Carlsbad (Czech Republic)
Karlsburg (Transylvania). *See* Alba Iulia (Transylvania)
Karlsruhe (Germany), 3:44, 11:**810–811**
Karl und Rosa (Doeblin), 5:729–730
Kármán, Mór, 11:**811**
Kármán, Theodore von, 11:**811–812**
Karmazin, Mel, 11:**812**
Karmel. *See Ha-Karmel* (periodical)
Karmel, Ilona, 11:**812–813**
Karmi, Dov, 11:**813**
Karmi'el (Israel), 11:**813**
Karmi family, 11:**813**
Karminski, Hannah, 11:**813–814**
    Juedischer Frauenbund, 11:570
Karminski, Seymour Edward, 11:**814**
Karmiyyah (Israel), 11:**814**
Karmon, Israel, 11:**814**
Karnaim (biblical city), 2:**581,** 11:**814**
Karnei Shomron (Samaria), 11:**814**
Karni, Yehuda, 11:217, **814–815**
Karnik, Moses ben Akiva. *See* Kronik, Moses ben Akiva
Karniol, Alter Yehiel, 11:**815**
Karp, Abraham J., 11:**815**
Karp, Max and Sophie, 11:**815–816**
Karp, Sophie. *See* Karp, Max and Sophie
Karpel, Herman, 11:**816**
Karpeles, Gershon. *See* Karpeles, Gustav
Karpeles, Gustav, 11:**816**
Karpeles, Jiří. *See* Kars, Jiří
Karpf, Fay, 18:735
Karpf, Maurice Joseph, 11:**816**
Karpinovitsh, Avrom, 11:**816**
Karplus, Heinrich, 11:**816–817**
Karregal, Ḥayyim Moses ben Abraham. *See* Caregal, Ḥayyim Moses ben Abraham
Kars, George, 15:648
Kars, Jiří, 11:**817**
Karsen, Fritz, 11:**817**
Karski, Jan, 11:**817–818**
Kartell-Convent der Verbindungen Deutscher Studenten Juedischen Glaubens (KC), 11:**818**
Kartell Jeudischer Verbindungen (KJV), 11:**818–819**
Kartir (high priest), 3:29
Kartusskaya Bereza (Belarus). *See* Bereza (Ukraine)
Karu, Baruch, 11:**819**
Kasabi, Joseph ben Nissim, 11:**819**
Kaschau (Slovakia). *See* Kosice (Slovakia)
Kasdan, Lawrence Edward, 11:**819**
Kasejovice (Czech Republic), 11:**819–820**
Kashan (Iran), 3:15, 11:**820**
Kashani, Eliezer, 6:22, 11:**820**
Kashdan, Isaac, 11:**820–821**
Kasher, 11:**821**
  cooking, 5:200–201
  dietary laws, 5:651, 13:601
  Mishnah, 14:327
  mishpat Ivri, 14:355–356
  porging, 18:437
  preparation of meat (14th c.), vol. 8: color insert
  winery (France), vol. 20: color insert
Kasher, Israel. M., 3:682
Kasher, Menahem, 11:**821,** 15:498
Kasher, Shimon, 11:821

Kashisha. *See* Abbaye Kashisha
Kashmir region, 11:**821–822**
Kashrut
  anatomy, 2:133
  chicken controversy, 2:579
  Coca-Cola formula hekhsher, 7:411
  enforcement, 6:23
  hekhsher, 8:780
  milk, 14:249
  reform Judaism, 17:173
  ritual slaughter, 10:620
Kasimerz. *See* Cracow
Kaskel, Karl, 11:822
Kaskele family. *See* Kaskel family
Kaskel family, 11:**822**
Kasovsky, Chayim Yehoshua, 11:**822–823**
Kaspare Cohn Hospital, 13:196
Kasparov, Gary, 4:104, 605, 11:**823**
Kaspi, André, 11:**823**
Kaspi, Joseph ben Abba Mari ibn, 11:**823–825,** 16:87
Kaspi, Nethanel ben Nehemiah, 11:**825**
Kasr ibn Hubayrah. *See* Qaṣr ibn Hubayrah
Kasrilevke series (Shalom Aleichem), 18:382–383
Kasrils, Ronnie, 11:**825–826,** 16:349
Kass, Deborah, 2:516
Kassa (Slovakia). *See* Kosice (Slovakia)
Kassel (Germany), 11:**826–827**
Kassel, David, 11:**827**
Kasselowitz (Czech Republic). *See* Kasejovice (Czech Republic)
Kassil, Lev Abramovich, 4:635, 11:**827**
Kassites, 2:106
Kassovitz (Czech Republic). *See* Kasejovice (Czech Republic)
Kastein, Josef, 11:**827**
Kastoria (Greece), 11:**827–828**
Kaszab, Judy. *See* Cassab, Judy
Kasztner (Lerner), 8:722–723
Kasztner, Israel, 10:224. *See* Kasztner, Rezsö Rudolf
Kasztner, Rezsö Rudolf, 11:**828–829**
Kataf. *See* Balsam
Katav, Shalom, 15:473
Katchalski, Aharon. *See* Katzir, Aharon
Katchalski, Ephraim. *See* Katzir, Ephraim
Katchen, Julius, 12:**5**
Kathleen Mavourneen, 3:124
Katholische Dogmatik (Schmaus), 4:682
Katkov, Mikhail Nikiforovich, 12:**5–6**
Katowice (Germany), 12:**6–7**
Katschen and the Book of Joseph. See Sefer Yosef
Katsh, Abraham Isaac, 12:**6**
Kattan, Naïm, 4:425, 12:**7**
Kattina, Jacob, 12:**7**
Kattowitz Conference, 12:**7–8**
Kattowiz. *See* Katowice
Katuv Shum (Abraham ben David of Posquières), 1:297
Katz, Abraham Isaac. *See* Katsh, Abraham Isaac
Katz, Albert, 12:**8**
Katz, Aleph, 12:**8**
Katz, Alex, 12:**8–9**
Katz, Avigdor, 18:604
Katz, Benzion (1875-1958), 12:**9**
Katz, Benzion (1907-1968), 12:**9**
Katz, Bernard, 13:10. *See* Katz, Sir Bernard
Katz, Daniel, 12:**10**
Katz, David, 12:**10**
Katz, David S., 12:**10**
Katz, Dovid, 12:**10–11**
Katz, Elihu, 12:**11–12,** 18:735
Katz, Emanuel. *See* Mané-Katz
Katz, Hanns Ludwig, 12:**11**
Katz, Illés. *See* Kaczér, Illés
Katz, Israel (1917-2003), 12:**12**
Katz, Israel (1927-), 12:**12**
Katz, Israel (1930-), 12:**12**
Katz, Jacob, 9:161, 12:**12–13,** 18:735
Katz, Jake, 15:397
Katz, Joel. *See* Grey, Joel
Katz, Joseph. *See* Katz, Israel (1930-)
Katz, Joseph ben Elijah, 12:**13**
Katz, Label A., 12:**13**
Katz, Mack, 4:212
Katz, Menahem, 12:**13**
Katz, Menke, 12:**13–14**
Katz, Mickey, 12:**14**
Katz, Mindru, 12:**14**
Katz, Moe, 4:212
Katz, Morris Abraham. *See* Katz, Aleph
Katz, Moses, 12:**14–15**
Katz, Moshe, 15:265
Katz, Naphtali ben Isaac, 12:**15**
Katz, Nina. *See* Cassian, Nina
Katz, Otto. *See* Simone, André
Katz, Reuben Hoeshke ben. *See* Reuben Hoeshke ben Katz
Katz, Reuven, 12:**15**
Katz, Ruth, 12:**15–16**
Katz, Sam, 3:81, 16:341
Katz, Shmuel, 12:**16**
Katz, Sholom, 12:**16**
Katz, Sir Bernard, 12:**9–10**
Katz, Solomon (1855-1920). *See* Dobrogeanu-Gherea, Constantin
Katz, Solomon (1909-1990), 12:**16**
Katz, Steven T., 9:389–390, 12:**16–17**
Katzav, Moshe, 12:**17–18**
Katzburg, David Ẓevi, 12:**18**
Katzenberg, Jeffrey, 12:**18**
Katzenelenbogen, Uriah, 12:**19**
Katzenellenbogen, David Tevel, 12:**19**
Katzenellenbogen, Meir ben Issac, 4:117, 8:451, 11:423, 12:**19–20**
Katzenellenbogen, Saul, 4:199, 13:261
Katzenellenbogen, Ẓevi Hirsh, 12:**20**
Katzenellenbogen family, 12:**19**
Katzenelson, Baruch, 12:**20**
Katzenelson, Itzhak, 12:**20–21**
Katzenelson, Judah Leib Benjamin, 8:476, 12:**21**
Katzenelson, Nissan, 12:**21–22**
Katzenelson, Yosef, 12:**22**
Katzenstein, Julius. *See* Kastein, Jodeph
A Katz in Geto (Bryks), 4:230
Katzir, Aharon, 12:**22**
Katzir, Ephraim, 12:**22–23,** 13:10
Katzir, Judith, 12:**23**
Katzman, Sam, 12:**23**
Katzmann, Friedrich, 12:**23**
Katznelson, Avraham. *See* Nissan, Avraham
Katznelson, Beeri. *See* Katznelson, Berl
Katznelson, Berl, 12:**23–26**
Katznelson, I., 8:715–716
Katznelson, Jacob Benjamin, 11:511
Katznelson, Raḥel, 12:**26**
Katznelson, Reuben, 12:**26**
Katznelson, Shmuel. *See* Tamir, Shmuel
Katznelson, Shulamit, 12:**26–27**
Katz-Suchy, Juliusz, 12:**27**, 16:347
Kauder, Samuel Judah ben David, 12:**27**
Kauders, Shmuel Loeb. *See* Kauder, Samuel Judah ben David
Kauen. *See* Kaunas (Lithuania)
Kauffman, Stuart, 13:11
Kauffmann, Felix, 12:**27**
Kauffmann, Isaac, 12:**27**
Kaufman, Andy, 12:**27–28**
Kaufman, Avraham Yosifovich, 12:**28**
Kaufman, Bel, 12:**28**
Kaufman, Boris, 12:**28**
Kaufman, Debra Renée, 18:736
Kaufman, Denis. *See* Vertov, Dziga

Kaufman, Donald, 4:191
Kaufman, George Simon, 12:**28–29**
Kaufman, Gerald. *See* Kaufman, Sir Gerald
Kaufman, Gurit. *See* Kadman, Gurit
Kaufman, Irving R., 12:**29,** 15:215
Kaufman, Jan, 18:403
Kaufman, Joyce Jacobson, 12:**29–30**
Kaufman, Judah. *See* Even Shemuel, Judah
Kaufman, Louis, 14:454
Kaufman, Philip, 12:**30**
Kaufman, Sir Gerald, 12:**29**
Kaufman, Yoram J., 6:450
Kaufman Haggadah, 8:213
Kaufmann, David, 12:**30–31**
  as bibliophile, 3:684
  Brann, Marcus, 4:129
Kaufmann, Felix, 12:**31**
Kaufmann, Fritz, 12:**31**
Kaufmann, Fritz Mordecai, 12:**31–32**
Kaufmann, Hanne, 12:**32**
Kaufmann, Ignatz, 12:27
Kaufmann, Isidor, 12:**32**
Kaufmann, Judah. *See* Even Shemuel, Judah
Kaufmann, Oskar, 12:**32**
Kaufmann, Pierre, 15:546
Kaufmann, Richard, 12:**32–33**
Kaufmann, Rosa, 15:684
Kaufmann, Walter, 12:**33**
Kaufmann, Yeḥezkel, 12:**33–35**
  biblical exegesis and study, 3:648, 650
  Job, Book of, 11:347
  Joel, Book of, 11:362
  Jonah, Book of, 11:388
  Joshua and book of Joshua, 11:442, 449
Kaulla family, 12:**35**
Kaunas (Lithuania), 6:358–359, 12:**35–37**
Kaunas University, 13:124
Kausalitaet und Teleologie im Streite um die Wissenschaft (Adler), 1:402
Kaushanski, Baruch. *See* Agadati, Baruch
Kaushany (Moldova), 12:**37**
Kautsky, Karl, 4:137
Kautzsch, Emil Friedrich, 12:**37**
Kauvar, Charles Eliezer Hillel, 12:**37–38**
Kavalla (Greece), 12:**38–39**
Kavar Ereẓ Noshevet (Sened), 18:288
Kaverin, Benjamin Aleksandrovich, 12:**39**
Kav ha-Yashar (Koidonover), 13:106
Kavner, Julie, 12:**39**
Kavod, 8:387
Kavod le-Ish (Elyashar), 6:372
Kavod-ve-Ometz school, 5:217
Kavvanah, 12:**39–40**
  See Also Meditation
Kav ve-Naki (Elisha ben Abraham), 6:351
Kawamorita Eiji, 11:84–85
Kawkabān (Yemen), 12:**40**
Kay, Barry, 12:**40**
Kaye, Danny, 12:**40–41**
Kaye, Emmanuel. *See* Kaye, Sir Emmanuel
Kaye, Judith S., 12:**41**
Kaye, Nora, 12:**41–42**
Kaye, Sir Emmanuel, 12:**41**
Kayfetz, Ben, 12:**42**
Kayser, Rudolf, 12:**42**
Kayserling, Meyer, 3:682, 12:**42–43**
Kayserling, Moritz. *See* Kayserling, Meyer
Kayyara, Simeon, 8:260
Kazakevich, Emmanuil Genrikhovich, 12:**43**
Kazakhstan, 12:**43**
Kazan (Tatarstan autonomous republic), 12:**43**
Kazan, Elia, 2:104
Kazan, Lanie, 12:**43–44**
Kazarnovski, Isaac Abramovich, 12:**44**
Kazatin (Ukraine), 12:**44**
Kazaz, Elijah ben Elijah, 12:**44**
Kazaz, Mordekhai. *See* Ben-Porat, Mordekhai
Kazdan, Ḥayyim Solomon, 12:**44–45**
Kazimierz (Poland), 5:257–259
Kazimierz dynasty, 12:**45**
Kazimierz Wielke. *See* Casimir III
Kazin, Alfred, 12:**45**
Kaẓin, Judah ben Yom Tov, 12:**45**
Kaẓin, Raphael ben Elijah, 3:57, 12:**45–46**
Kaẓir Ḥarish (Israel), 12:**46**
Kazis, I.J., 7:13
Kaznelson, Siegmund, 11:571, 12:**46**
Kaẓrin (Israel), 12:**46**
Kazvin (Iran), 12:**46–47**
Kazyonny ravvin, 8:442, 12:**47–48,** 713
KBC Band, 3:90
Kecskemet (Hungary), 12:**48**
Kecskeméti, Ármin, 12:**48**
Kecskeméti, György, 12:**48**
Kecskeméti, Lipót, 12:**48–49**
Kedainiai (Lithuania), 12:**49**
Kedar, 12:**49–50**
Kedem, Ora, 12:**50**
Kedemites, 12:**50**
  Job, Book of, 11:352
Kedemoth (desert and ancient city), 12:**50**
Kedesh, Galilee (Israel), 11:698–699
Kedmah Mizrahah, bi-nationalism promoted by, 3:702–703
Kedushah (blessing), 12:**56–57**
Kedushah (holiness), 12:**50–56**
  idea of, Kook, Abraham Isaac, 12:291–292
Kedushah, Amidah, 2:74
Kedushta'ot, 18:598
Keegstra, James, 1:590
Kefar Akko (ancient village), 12:**57**
Kefar Azar (Israel), 12:**57**
Kefar Baram (Galilee), 12:**57–58**
Kefar Barukh (Israel), 12:**58**
Kefar Bialik (Israel), 12:**58**
Kefar Blum (Israel), 12:**58**
Kefar Darom (Philistia), 12:**58–59**
Kefar Eẓyon (Israel), 12:**59**
Kefar Gamala (Israel), 12:**59**
Kefar Gideon (Israel), 12:**59**
Kefar Giladi (Israel), 12:**59**
Kefar Glickson (Israel), 12:**60**
Kefar Ḥabad (Israel), 12:**60**
Kefar ha-Ḥoresh (Israel), 12:**60**
Kefar ha-Maccabi (Israel), 12:**60**
Kefar Ḥananyah (ancient village, Israel), 12:**60**
Kefar ha-Nasi (Israel), 12:**60**
Kefar ha-Ro'eh (Israel), 4:18, 12:**61**
Kefar Ḥasidim (Israel), 12:**61**
Kefar Ḥattin (ancient village), 12:**61**
Kefar Ḥayyim (Israel), 12:**61**
Kefar Hess (Israel), 12:**61**
Kefar Ḥittim (Israel), 12:**61**
Kefar Jawitz (Israel), 12:**61**
Kefar Kanna (Israel), 12:**62**
Kefar Kisch (Israel), 12:**62**
Kefar Malal (Israel), 12:**62**
Kefar Mandi (Israel), 12:**62**
Kefar Masaryk (Israel), 12:**62**
Kefar Menaḥem (Israel), 12:**62–63**
Kefar Monash (Israel), 12:**63**
Kefar Mordekhai (Israel), 12:**63**
Kefar Neburaya (Israel), 12:**63**
Kefar Netter (Israel), 12:**63**
Kefar Otnay (ancient city), 12:**63**
Kefar Pines (Israel), 11:695, 12:**63**
Kefar Rosh ha-Nikrah (Israel), 12:**63**
Kefar Ruppin (Israel), 12:**64**
Kefar Sava (Israel), 12:**64**
Kefar Shemaryahu (Israel), 12:**64**

Kefar Shiḥlayim (ancient village), 12:**64**
Kefar shittufi, Jokneam, 11:385
Kefar Silver (Israel), 18:584
Kefar Syrkin (Israel), 12:**64–65**
Kefar Szold (Israel), 12:**65**
Kefar Tavor (Israel), 12:**65**
Kefar Truman (Israel), 12:**65**
Kefar Uriyyah (Israel), 12:**65**
Kefar Veradim (Israel), 12:**65**
Kefar Vitkin (Israel), 12:**65**
Kefar Warburg (Israel), 12:**65**
Kefar Yasif (Upper Galilee), 12:**66**
Kefar Yeḥezkel (Israel), 12:**66**
Kefar Yehoshu'a (Israel), 12:**66**
Kefar Yonah (Israel), 12:**66–67**
Kehillah (New York, NY), 6:64, 193–194, 11:777, 12:411, 15:209, 217
Kehilla Kaddisha de-vi-Yrushalayim. *See* Holy Congregation in Jerusalem
Kehillat Hadar (NY), 8:472
Kehillath Anshe Ma'arav (Chicago), 4:607
Kehimkhar, Ḥayim Samuel, 12:**67**
Kehunnat Avraham (Abraham ben Shabbetai ha-Kohen), 1:310
Keil, Karl Friedrich, 12:**67**
Keilah (ancient city), 12:**67**
Keilin, David, 13:10
Keiras, 8:318
Keitel, Harvey, 12:**67**
Keiẓad Seder Mishnah (Moravchik). *See How to Organize Learning* (Moravchik)
Kelaḥ Pitḥei Ḥokhman (Luzzatto), 13:283–284
Kelal, Talmudic, 12:603–604
Kelalei ha-Dikduk (Altaras), 2:16
Kelal Kaẓer mi-Kol ha-rashum bi-Khetav (Bulat), 6:399
Kelal u-ferat rules, 9:27
Kelal Yisrael, 12:**67–68**
Kelen, Emerich. *See* Kelen, Imre
Kelen, Emery. *See* Kelen, Imre
Kelen, Imre, 12:**68**
Keleti, Agnes, 12:**68**
Keli Ḥemdah (Plotzki), 16:241
Kelim (tractate), 12:**69**
Kelimat ha-Goyim (Duran), 6:56, 57, 13:112
Kelin, Samuel ben Nathan ha-Levi. *See* Kolin, Samuel ben Nathan ha-Levi
Kelitah. *See* Aliyah and absorption
Keli Yakar (Ephraim Solomon ben Aaron of Luntshits), 6:461
Keli Yakar (Laniado), 12:484, 485
Kellendonk, Frans, 6:69
Keller, Morton, 12:**69**
Kellerman, Faye, 12:**69–70**
Kellerman, Jonathan, 12:**70**
Kellermann, Benzion, 12:**70**
Kellner, Leon, 12:**70**
Kelm. *See* Kelme (Lithuania)
Kelman, Wolfe, 12:**71**
Kelme (Lithuania), 12:**71**
Kelmer, Samuel, 17:66
Kelmer Maggid. *See* Moses Isaac
Kelmy. *See* Kelme (Lithuania)
Kelsen, Hans, 12:**71–72,** 548, 549, 551
Kemal Mustafa, 12:**72**
Kemelman, Harry, 12:**72**
Kemény, Ferenc, 6:160
Kemény, Simon, 12:**72**
Kemer. *See* Parium
Kemi. *See* Egypt
Kempen (Germany), 12:**72–73**
Kempf, Franz Moshe, 12:**73**
Kempinsky, Aharon, 12:**73**
Kempner, Aviva, 12:**73–74**
Kempner, Harris, 12:**74**
Kempner, Robert Max Wasilii, 12:**74**
Kenaani, David, 12:**74**
Kenaf Renanim (Carmi), 4:484
Kenan, Amos, 12:**74–75,** 18:205
Kenan-Ofri, Esti, 15:407
Kenasot, 15:369
Kenath (ancient city), 12:**75**
Kenaz, 1:356
Kenaz, Yehoshua, 8:708–709, 12:**75–76**
Der Keneder Adler (newspaper), 4:425–426, 18:247, 21:152
Keneder Odler (newspaper). *See Der Keneder Adler* (newspaper)
Kenen, I. L., 2:50, 51
Keneset ha-Gedolah (Benveniste), 1:637, 3:383
Keneset Yisrael, 12:**76**
    See also Kelal Yisrael
Kenig Artis Houf. See Vidvilt
Kenite, 2:30, 12:**76–77**
Kenna. *See* Kefar Kanna (Israel)
Kennedy, Edward M., 4:174
Kennedy, John Fitzgerald, 2:83, 12:**77,** 761
Kennedy Center Honors, 15:253
Kenneth Cole Productions, 5:56
Kent, Allegra, 12:**77**
Kent, Roman R., 2:48, 49, 12:**77–78**
Kentner, Louis, 12:**78**
Kentridge, Morris, 12:**78,** 16:349
Kentridge, Sir Sydney, 12:**78–79**
Kentridge, Sydney. *See* Kentridge, Sir Sydney
Kentucky (U.S.), 12:**79–80**
Kenya, 12:**80**
Kenyon, Dame Kathleen Mary, 11:201, 12:**80–81,** 15:589
Kerak (ancient city), 12:**81**
Keranot. *See* Horns, altar
Kerber, Linda, 9:152
Kerch (Ukraine), 12:**81**
Kerem Ḥemed (periodical), 12:**81–82,** 465
Kerem Shelomo (Amarillo), 2:32
Kerem Shelomo (Plungian), 16:242
Keren Hayesod, 1:247, 9:24, 246, 12:**82–84**
Keresztúr (Austria). *See* Deutschkreutz (Austria)
Keret, Etgar, 12:**84**
Keri'ah, 12:**84–85**
Keri and ketiv. *See* Qere and ketiv
Keriat *Shema. See Shema,* reading of
Keriʿat Shema al ha-Mittah. See Night Prayer
Kerith. *See* Cherith
Keritot (tractate), 12:**85**
Kerler, Dov-Ber, 12:**85–86**
Kerler, Yoysef, 12:**86**
Kerman (Iran), 12:**86–87**
Kermanshah (Iran), 12:**87**
Kern, Jerome, 7:17, 12:**87**
Kerovah, 2:75, 12:**88,** 16:193
Kerr, Alfred, 12:**88**
Kersh, Gerald, 12:**88–89**
Kersten, Felix, 17:121
Kertesz, Andre, 12:**89**
Kertész, Imre, 12:**89**
Kertesz, Istavan, 12:**89**
Kesef Mezukkak (Pinto), 16:179
Kesef Mishneh (Caro, Joseph ben Ephraim), 4:490
Kesef Nimas (Pinto), 16:179
Kesef Nivḥar (Pinto), 5:394, 16:179
Kesef Ẓaruf (Pinto), 16:179
Kesef Ẓaruf (Ṣefirah), 18:243–244
Keshet (periodical), 2:78
Keshet, Yeshurun, 12:**89–90**
Kessar, Israel, 12:**90**
Kessel, Barney, 12:**90**
Kessel, Joseph, 12:**90–91**
Kessler, David, 12:**91**
Kessler, Leopold, 12:**91**
Kessler-Harris, Alice, 9:152
Kestelman, Morris. *See* Kestleman, Morris
Kesten, Hermann, 12:**91**
Kestenberg, Leo, 12:**91–92**
Kestleman, Morris, 12:**92**

- Keszi, Imre, 12:**92**
- *Ketāb-e sargozasht-e Kāshān* (Babai ben Farhad), 3:**15**
- *Ketā-e Anusi* (Babai ben Luṭf, 3:15
- *Ketavim le Toledot Ḥibbat Ẓiyyonve-Yishuv Ereẓ Yisrael* (Druyanow). *See Writings on the History of Hibbat Zion and the Settlement of Palestine*
- Ketav yad, 18:468
- Ketef Hinnom (Israel), 3:657
- *Ketem Paz* (Labi), 12:408
- *Keter Kehunnah* (Lara), 12:492
- *Keter Malkhut* (Ibn Gabirol), 7:325–326
- Keter Publishing House, 12:**92–93**
- *Keter Shem Tov* (Abraham ben Alexander of Cologne), 1:294
- *Keter Torah* (Aaron ben Elijah), 1:212, 213
- Keti'a Bar Shalom, 12:**93**
- Ketiv and qere, 13:609, 615–617, 15:751–752
- *Ketoret ha-Mizbe'aḥ* (Mordecai ben Naphtali Hirsch of Kremsier), 14:482
- *Ketoret ha-Sammim* (Mordecai ben Naphtali Hirsch of Kremsier), 14:482
- Ketubbah, 12:**93–98,** 21:44
  - animal motif, Morocco (19th c.), vol. 12: color insert
  - Bible scenes motif, Italy (18th c.), vol. 12: color insert
  - bond of indebtedness, 5:154–155
  - calligraphy, modern Hebrew, 4:366–367
  - concubines and, 5:134–135
  - flower and leaf motif, Yemen (18th c.), vol. 12: color insert
  - flower motif
    - Georgia (19th c.), vol. 12: color insert
    - Iran (19th c.), vol. 12: color insert
    - Italy (17th c.), vol. 12: color insert
    - Tunis (19th c.), vol. 12: color insert
  - gate motif, Netherlands (17th c.), vol. 12: color insert
  - genizah records of, 7:471–472
  - Holy City motif, Italy (18th c.), vol. 12: color insert
  - illuminated, 10:787
  - illuminated kettubot, 12:97–98
  - leaf motif, Singapore (19th c.), vol. 12: color insert
  - legal aspects, 12:93–95
  - lien, 12:812–813
  - marriage and divorce law, 5:152–153, 712–713, 716, 769, 771
  - payment of, 18:600
  - shown during wedding ceremony, Israel, vol. 3: color insert
  - status in modern times, 12:95–97
  - widow's claim, 13:22–23
  - *See also* Divorce; Get; Marriage
- *Ketubbot* (Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi), 1:215
- *Ketubbot* (tractate), 12:**98–99**
- Ketubot, illuminated, 2:498
- Keturah, 12:**99**
- Ketuvim, 3:576
  - books of, 3:577*t*
  - canonization of, 3:578–579
  - Judeo-Persian translations of, 11:553
  - order of books in, 3:582, 582*t*
  - poetry, 16:255–256
  - targumim to, 3:593–594
- *Ketuvim* (periodical), 8:697
- *Ketuvim Aḥaronim* (Fraenkel), 7:144
- *Kevallim* (motion picture). *See Cables* (motion picture)
- Kever Avot, 12:**99–100**
- Kevi. *See* Koi
- *Kevod Ḥakhamim* (Abraham ben Shabbetai ha-Kohen), 1:310
- *Kevod Ḥkhamim* (Meshullam Phoebus ben Israel Samuel), 14:79–80
- *Kevurat Ḥamor* (Smolenskin), 18:692
- *Kevuẓat Kesef* (Shapiro), 18:404
- *Kevuẓot Kesef* (Pinto), 16:179
- Kewall, Benjamin, 11:444
- Keyfitz, Nathan, 18:732
- Keyserling, Leon H., 12:**100**
- *Di Keytn fun Meshiekh* (Leivik), 12:630
- Keẓaẓah, 12:**100**
- Keẓi'ah. *See* Cinnamon
- *Keẓot ha-Ḥoshen* (Heller), 8:792, 795–796
- Kfar Darom (Israel), 20:657
- Khalaẓ, Judah ben Abraham, 12:**100**
- Khalfon, Abraham. *See* Ḥalfon, Abraham
- Khalid ben Jasikhi, 1:602
- Khallenberg, Pinḥas, 8:504
- *Khalyastre* (journal), 12:**100–101**
- Khanaqin (Iraq), 12:**101**
- Khanikin. *See* Khanaqin (Iraq)
- Khaniqin. *See* Khanaqin (Iraq)
- Khān Yūnis (Gaza Strip), 12:**101**
- Kharāj and Jizya, 12:**101–104**
- Kharasch, Morris Selig, 12:**104**
- Kharik, Izi, 4:141, 12:**104–105**
- Kharik, Yitskhok. *See* Kharik, Izi
- Kharkov (Ukraine), 12:**105–106**
- Kharkov Conference, 12:**106**
- *Khave* (Shalom Aleichem), 18:386
- Khavkin, M., 3:719
- Khaybar (ancient city), 12:**106–108**
- Khayml. *See* Siemiatycki, Chaim
- *Khazarian Hebrew Documents of the Tenth Century* (Golb & Printsak), 7:472
- Khazars, 9:145, 212, 11:414, 12:**108–114,** *110,* 16:83
  - Būlān, 4:266–267
  - conversion to Judaism, 12:111–112
  - Eldad ha-Dani, 6:294
  - Jewish community, 7:472
  - Jews after Khazar kingdom, 12:113–114
  - Khazar Correspondence, 12:112–113
  - kingdom and political rule, 2:130, 12:109–111, 112
  - Nitra, 15:281
  - origin, 12:108–109
  - Sarkil fortress, 18:57
- Kherson (Ukraine), 12:**114–115**
- Khirbat al-Muqannaʾ, 6:281
- Khirbat al-Rabba. *See* Rabbath-Moab (ancient Israel)
- Khirbat Mird (West Bank), 5:505
- Khirbat Miyǎmǎs (Israel), 13:407
- Khirbat Sīmūniyya (Canaan). *See* Shimron (Canaan)
- Khirbet El-Qom (Israel), 3:656
- Khirbet Faḥil. *See* Pella (Canaan)
- Khmelnik (Ukraine), 12:**115**
- Khmelnitski, Bogdan. *See* Chmielnicki, Bogdan
- Khnum (Egyptian god), 6:311, 312
- Khnumhotep II (pharaoh), 6:223
- Khodasevich, Vladislav Felitsianovich, 12:**115**
- Khodorkovsky, Mikhail Borisovich, 12:**115–116**
- Khomeini, Ayatollah, 12:**116,** 15:569, 570
- Khorasan. *See* Khurasan (Persia)
- Khorazin (Galilee). *See* Chorazin (Galilee)
- Khorezm (Uzbekistan), 12:**116–117**
- Khorol (Ukraine), 12:**117**
- Khorsabad archives, 2:404
- Khotin (Moldova), 12:**117–118**
- Khouri, Makram, 12:**118**
- Khoushi, Abba, 12:**118**
- Khrushchev, Nikita S., 3:720, 18:163

Khurasan (Persia), 12:**118–119**
  See also Afghanistan
Khurbn & Other Poems (Rothenberg), 20:298–299
Khust (Ukraine), 12:**119**
Khuzestani Jews of Bushire, 4:306
Khuzistan (Persia), 11:548, 549
Khvolson, Daniel Avaraamovich. *See* Chwolson, Daniel
Khwarizm. *See* Khorezm (Uzbekistan)
Kibarty (Lithuania). *See* Kybartai (Lithuania)
Kibbuta movement, Adamit, 1:378
Kibbutz Arẓi Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, 8:383–384, 14:484–485
Kibbutz Buchenwald, 15:246
Kibbutz festivals, 7:49, 12:**119–120,** 120*t*
Kibbutzim
  Ḥanitah, 8:324
  Ha-Ogen, 8:335–336
  Ha-On, 8:336
Kibbutz movement, 5:209–210, 12:**121–138**
  absorption of immigrants by, 10:342, 359, 527–529, 528*t*
  Afikim, 1:433
  age and the aged, 1:448–449
  Al ha-Mishmar, 1:655
  Allonim, 1:677
  American, 8:385
  Ben-Gurion, David, 3:344, 346, 348
  beyond Green Line, 10:361–362, 364–365
  Biranit, 3:710
  Biriyyah, 3:711
  Busel, Joseph, 4:303
  Carol, Aryeh, 4:492–493
  choral singing, 4:662
  economics, 10:618, 12:129–131, 136–137
  education, 12:122–123, 132–133
  Eilon, 6:254
  Eilot, 6:254–255
  Ein Gev, 6:256–257
  Ein ha-Emek, 6:257
  Ein ha-Mifraẓ, 6:257
  Ein ha-Naziv, 6:257
  Ein ha-Sheloshah, 6:257
  Ein ha-Shofet, 6:257
  Ein Shemer, 6:260
  Ein Ẓurim, 6:264–265
  En-Dor, 6:405
  En-Gedi, 6:408
  English, 8:385
  En-Harod, 6:441, vol. 11: color insert
  family roles, 12:128–129
  festivals and holidays observance in, 10:627
  folklore and customs, 7:110
  Gedud ha-Avodah, 7:409
  governing responsibilities, 10:393
  Ha-Kibbutz ha -Arzi ha-Shomer ha-Za'ir, 12:124
  Ha-Kibbutz ha-Dati, 12:125–126
  Ḥamadyah (Israel), 8:293
  Ha-Ma'pil, 8:294
  Harel, 8:352
  Ha-Solelim, 8:448
  Ḥaẓor Ashdod, 8:501
  Ha-Zore'a, 8:501
  Ḥefẓi Bah, 8:755
  Histadrut and, 10:595–596, 601
  Japan support, 11:83
  kibbutz federations, 12:135–136
  Lahavot ha-Bashan, 12:439
  Lavi, 12:531
  during Mandate
    growth, 10:492
    mixed farming strategy, 10:510–511
  Misgav Am, 14:315–316
  Mishmar ha-Emek, 14:316
  Mishmar ha-Negev, 14:316
  Mishmar ha-Sharon, 14:317
  Mishmar ha-Yarden, 14:317
  Mishmarot, 14:317
  Mizra, 14:388
  Neẓer Sereni, 15:246
  Nir Am, 15:273
  Nir David, 15:273, vol. 11: color insert
  Nirim, 15:274
  Niẓẓanim, 15:284
  northern Israel, 13:666
  Or Ha-Ner, 15:**469**
  political representation of, 10:432
  political structure, 12:131–132
  population, 10:289, 292, 375
  population change, 12:126–128
  post-Holocaust aliyah and, 10:215
  relations with Israeli society, 12:133–135
  Sarid, 18:56
  Sasa, 18:64
  Sedeh Boker, 18:234
  Sedeh Eliyahu, 18:234
  Sedeh Naḥum, 18:235
  Sedeh Neḥemyah, 18:235
  Sedot Yam, 18:237
  Shaalbim, 18:334
  Sha'ar ha-Golan, 18:335, 336
  Shamir, 18:391
  Shefayim, 18:432
  Sheluḥot, 18:452–453
  Third Aliyah and, 10:510
  women participation, 21:192, 194
  Yodefat, 11:464
  See also Agriculture
Kibel, Wolf, 12:**138**
Ki-Bukh (fable collection), 12:**138**
Kidd, Captain, 4:51
Kidd, Michael, 12:**138**
Kiddah. *See* Cinnamon
Kiddush, 6:505, 12:**138–139**
Kiddush ha-Ḥayyim, 12:**139**
Kiddush ha-Shem and Ḥillul ha-Shem, 12:**139–145**
  Barukh shem kavod malkhuto le-olam va-ed, 3:192
  biblical literature, 12:140
  ethical conduct, 12:141–142
  Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:388
  historical aspects, 12:142–145
  jihād and, 11:337
  love of God, 13:230–231
  martyrdom, 12:140–142
  prayer, 12:142
  Rabbinic literature, 12:140–142
Kiddushin (tractate), 4:616–617, 746–748, 12:**145–146,** 15:428
Kiddush Levanah (prayer). *See* *Sanctification of the Moon* (prayer)
Kidnapping. *See* Abduction
Kidney transplants, 20:107
Kidron, 12:**146**
Kidron (biblical place), 6:464
Ki Eirom Attah (Shamir), 18:392
Kiel (Germany), 12:**146**
Kiel, Yehuda, 12:**146**
Kielce (Poland), 12:**146–147**
Kielce pogrom, 3:435, 9:374
Kiera, 12:**147–148**
Kiera, Esther, 16:345–346
Kieras, 8:318
Kierkegaard, Søren, 1:285, 557, 4:126, 16:105
Kiesler, Frederick John, 12:**148**
Kiesler, Hedwig Eva Maria. *See* Lamarr, Hedy
Kiev (Ukraine), 12:**148–153**
  1793-1941, 12:149–151
  Babi Yar, 3:22–23
  Holocaust period, 12:151–152
  pogram self-defense, 18:262
  pre-1667, 12:148–149
  post World War II, 12:152–153
  Yidishe Kultur Lige, 13:267

Kiev (Ukraine), ***continued***
  See also Beilis blood libel trial
Kieval, Hayyim, 12:**153**
Kieval, Herman. *See* Kieval, Hayyim
Kifayat al-abidin (Ben Maimon), 1:306, 307
Kikayon. *See* Castor-oil plant
Kik-oil, 15:396
Kikoine, Michel, 12:**153**
Kilayim (tractate), 12:**154**
Kiliya (Moldova), 12:**154**
Killing centers. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
The Killing Fields (motion picture), 18:106
Kiln People (Brin), 18:200
Kilye (Turkey). *See* Koila (Turkey)
Kimberley (South Africa), 12:**154–155**
Kimche, Jon, 12:**155**
Kimḥa de-Avishuna (Treves), 20:135
Kimḥi, David, 12:**155–156**
  on Amos, 2:97
  Bible editions containing commentaries of, 3:586, 610, 677
  Joshua, Book of, 11:444
  Landau, Jacob, 12:462
  linguistic literature, 13:33–54
  modern biblical criticism, as precursor of, 3:648
  moneylending, 14:439
  NJV influenced by commentaries of, 3:621
  on peace, 15:702
  synthetic approach to biblical exegesis and study, 3:642, 643
Kimḥi, Dov, 12:**156–157**
Kimḥi, Jacob ben Samuel, 12:**157**
Kimḥi, Joseph, 2:158, 8:566, 12:**157–158**
  disputations and polemics, 5:692
  synthetic approach to biblical exegesis and study, 3:643
Kimḥi, Mordecai, 12:**158**
Kimḥi, Moses, 12:**158,** 13:41
Kimḥi, Solomon ben Nissim Joseph David, 12:**159**
Kimḥi, Raphael Israel ben Joseph, 12:**158–159**
Kimḥit family, 12:**159**
Kimmel, Sidney, 12:**159–160**
Kimpetbriv paper-cuts, 15:615–616
Kimpulung (Romania). *See* Campulung Moldovenesc (Romania)
Kimshonim (Raab, Esther), 17:5, 6
Kinah
  See also Av, Ninth of; Hesped
Kinah (poem), 12:**160**
"Kinah Shemor" (Modena), 14:409
Kinases enzymes, 5:31
Kinder der Welt (Heyse), 9:87
Kinderfreund, Aryeh Leib, 12:**160**
Kindergartens, 6:159–160
  Theresienstadt ghetto, 9:*473*
Kindertransport, 8:282, 9:369, 12:**160–161**
Kindī, Abu Yūsuf Yaʿqūb ibn Ishaq Al-, 12:**161–162**
Kineset Yisrael, 1:507
The King (Elkan), 6:357
King, Alan, 12:**162–163**
King, Carole, 12:**163**
King, Colin, 15:243
King, H. C., 15:582
King, Larry, 12:**170**
King, Martin Luther, Jr., 3:736
  Borowitz, Eugene B., 4:93
  Braude, William Gordon, 4:135
King, William Lyon Mackenzie, 4:404
The King and the Cobbler (Gronemann), 18:761
King-Crane Palestine Inquiry Commission (1919), 15:582
King David Hotel, 10:207
The King David Report (Heym), 9:86
Kingdom Come (Brant), 4:130
Kingdom of Bosphorus, 4:**98**
Kingdom of God (Buber). *See Koenigtum Gottes*
The Kingdom of Love (Brod). *See Das Zauberreich der Liebe*
Kingdom of Samaria. *See* Israel, Kingdom of
The King in Exile (Elkan), 6:357
The King Is Cruelest of All. See Akhzar mi-Kol ha-Melekh
King James Bible, 2:144, 3:611–614
The King of Lampedusa (Harendorf), 8:353
"The King of Swing." *See* Sampras, Pete
The King of the Jews (Epstein), 6:475
King parables, 15:621–622
Kings, Book of, 4:76–77, 12:**170–175**
Kings and kingship, 1:279, 12:**163–170**
  Adoni-Zedek, 1:413–414
  adoption, 1:416–417
  ancient Israeli view, 5:445, 9:184
  Biblical literature, 12:167–168
  commandments concerning, 5:84*t*
  concept of monarchy, 12:168–169
  coronation, 12:165–166
  education, 6:165–166
  law, 14:349
  oils, anointing with, 15:396
  origins in Judaism, 12:164
  Phoenicia, 16:120
  Polemon II, 16:330
  Rabbinic literature, 12:169
  separation of powers, 18:291
  Sisebut, 18:644–645
  Solomon, 18:755–763
  succession, 12:166–167
The King's Archives (Ibn Latif), 12:506
The King's Delicacies (Mizrahi), 14:393
The King's Law, Noachide laws and, 15:286–287
Kingsley, Charles, 6:435
The King's New Clothes. See Bigdei ha-Melekh ha-Ḥadashim
King Solomon and Asmodeus (Raban), vol. 2: color insert
"King Solomon's Mines". *See* Timna (Israel)
King's seer. *See* Jeduthun (Biblical harpist)
Kingston (Jamaica), Anglo-Orthodox, rabbis, 11:51
The King's Valley. See Emek ha-Melekh
Kinnamon. *See* Cinnamon
Kinneret (kibbutz, Israel), 4:303, 12:**176**
Kinneret (Lake), 10:124–126
  Jordan (river) and, 10:125–126
Kinneret (Moshav, Israel), 12:**176**
Kinneret, Lake, 11:401, 12:**176–178**
Kinneret Kinneret (Alterman), 8:720
Kinnim (tractate), 12:**178**
Kinnor, 14:641
Kinross, Albert, 12:**178**
Kinship and Marriage in Early Arabia (Smith, William Robertson), 18:689
Kinsky, Georg Ludwig, 12:**178**
Kinyan. *See* Acquisition
Kinyan Avraham (Lonzano), 13:187
Kiov. *See* Kiev (Ukraine)
Kipen, Aleksander Abramovich, 12:**178–179**
Kipen, Grigoriy Abromovich, 12:179
Kipnis, Alexander, 12:**179**
Kipnis, Itzik, 12:**179**
Kipnis, Levin, 12:**179**
Kipnis, Menahem, 12:**179–180**
  Justman, Moshe Bunem, 11:581
Kipper, 12:**180–183**
Kippod, 15:550–551
Kippoz, 15:550
Kira. *See* Kiera
Kirby, Jack, 12:**183–184,** 598
Kirchheim, Raphael, 12:**184**

Kirchheimer, Otto, 12:**184**
Kirchner, Leon, 12:**184**
Kirghizia. *See* Kyrgyzstan
Kir-Hareseth (ancient city), 12:**184–185**
Kiriath-Arba. *See* Hebron
Kiriath-Jearim (ancient city), 12:**185**
Kirimi, Abraham, 12:**185**
Kirjath Sepher (quarterly), 12:**185–186,** 16:146
al-Kirkisani, Jacob, 8:292
  apologetics, 2:265
al-Kirkisānī, Jacob, 12:**186**
Kirkpatrick, Alexander Francis, 12:**186–187**
Kirkuk (Iraq), 12:**187**
Kirovograd (Ukraine), 12:**187–188**
Kirsanov, Semyon Isaakovich, 12:**188**
Kirschbaum, Eliezer Sinai, 12:**188**
Kirschbraun, Elijah, 12:**188**
Kirschenbaum, Mordecai, 12:**188–189**
Kirschner, Bruno, 6:400
Kirschner, Emanuel, 12:**189**
Kirschner, Marc, 13:**10**
Kirschstein, Moritz, 12:**189**
Kirschstein, Salli, 12:**189**
Kirshblum, Mordecai, 12:**189–190**
Kirshon, Vladimir Mikhailovich, 12:**190**
Kirstein, Lincoln, 12:**190,** 15:220
Kirstein, Louis Edward, 4:100, 12:**190**
Kirszenbaum, Jesekiel David, 12:**190**
Kirszenstein-Szewinska, Irena, 12:**190–191**
Kiryas Joel (NY), 12:**191–192**
Kiryat Anavim (Israel), 12:**192**
Kiryat Ata (Israel), 12:**192**
Kiryat Bialik (Israel), 12:**192**
Kiryat Ekron (Israel), 12:**192**
Kiryat Gat (Israel), 12:**192–193**
Kiryat Ḥaroshet (Israel), 12:**193**
Kiryat Malakhi (Israel), 12:**193**
Kiryat Motzkin (Israel), 12:**193**
Kiryat Ono (Israel), 12:**193**
Kiryat Ponevezh, 11:715
Kiryat Sefer (Lattes), 12:519
Kiryat Sefer (Meiri), 13:787
Kiryat Shemonah (Israel), 12:**193–194**
Kiryat Tivon (Israel), 12:**194**
Kiryat Yam (Israel), 12:**194**
Kirzhnitz, Abraham, 12:**194**
Kiš, Danilo, 12:**194–195**
Kisch, Abraham, 11:364, 12:195
Kisch, Alexander, 12:**195–196**
Kisch, Bruno Zecharias, 12:**196**
Kisch, Cecil. *See* Kisch, Sir Cecil
Kisch, Daniel Montagu, 12:195
Kisch, Egon Erwin, 12:**196**
Kisch, Frederick Hermann, 12:**196–197**
Kisch, Guido, 12:**197**
Kisch, Hermann Michael, 12:195
Kisch, Sir Cecil, 12:195
Kisch family (Prague), 12:**195**
Kisch family (U.K.), 12:**195**
Kisel, Dovid. *See* Kassel, David
Kish (biblical figure), 12:**197**
Kishinev (Moldova), 12:**197–200,** 18:261
  pogroms
    Bialik, Ḥayyim Naḥman, 3:563
    Blumenfeld, Felix Mikhaylovich, 4:11
    B'nai B'rith, 4:14
    Pann, Abel, 15:612
Kishon (river), 12:**200**
Kishon, Ephraim, 12:**200**
  Ofir, Shaike, 15:390
  Ohel, 15:392
Kislev, 12:**200–201**
Kisling, Moise, 12:**201,** 15:648
Kismarton. *See* Eisenstadt
Kisos. *See* Ivy
Kiss, Gersḥon, parodies of, 15:661
Kiss, József, 12:**201–202**
Kiss and kissing, 12:**202**
Kisse Kavod (Abbas), 1:232
Kisse Ve-Ippodromin Shel Shelomo Ha-Melekh, 14:188
Kissin, Baron Harry, 12:**202**
Kissingen (Germany), 12:**202**
Kissinger (Kalb), 11:732
Kissinger, Henry Alfred, 3:728, 10:257, 258, 12:**202–204,** 20:354
Kissinger, The Price of Power: Kissinger in the Nixon White House (Hersch), 9:44
Kiss of death, 5:**513**
The Kiss of God: Mythical and Spiritual Death in Judaism (Fishbane), 7:60
Kissufim (Israel), 12:**204–205**
Kistarcsa (Hungary), 12:**205**
Kister, Meir J., 12:**205**
Kisvarda (Hungary), 12:**205**
Kitāab al-Aghānī (Al-Gharīḍ al-Yahūdī), 1:652
Kităb al-Anwăr wa-al-Marăqib (al-Kirkisănĭ). *See Book of Lights and Watch Towers* (al-Kirkisănĭ)
Kitāb al-Din wa al-Dawla (Ali ibn Sahl ibn Rabbān al-Ṭabar¯i), 1:660
Kitab al-Hadaiq (Batalyawsi), 3:210
Kitāb al-Hidāya ilā Faraā'iḍ al-Qulū (Baḥya), 3:66
Kitāb al-Ḥujja wa al-Dalīl fi Naṣr al-Dhalī (Halevi), 16:83–84
Kitāb al-Ḥulaf alladī al-Muʿallimayn ben Asher wa-ben Naftali (Mishael ben Uzziel), 13:650
Kitāb-al-Kullīyāt fī al-Ṭibb (Averroes), 2:725
Kitab al-Luma (ibn Janah), 13:40–41
Kitab al-Masalik (Ibn Khurdadhbah). *See The Book of Routes* (Ibn Khurdadhbah)
Kitab al-Muḥadara wal-Mudhakara (Ibn Ezra), 8:283
Kitāb al-Muḥāḍ ara wa al-Mudhākara (Ibn Ezra), 9:674
Kitab al-Mu'tābar (Ḥibat Allah), 9:93
Kitāb al-Muʿtabar (Abu al-Barakā), 9:93
Kitāb al-Nuqat (Ḥayyuj), 8:484
Kitāb al-Nutaf (Ḥayyuj), 8:484
Kitāb al-Tabbākh (Abu al-Hasan of Tyre), 1:335
Kitāb al-Tanqīṭ (Ḥayyuj), 8:484
Kitāb al-Tarīkh (Abu al-Fat), 1:334
Kitāb al-Tashwīr (Ibn Janāaḥ, Jonah), 9:681–682
Kitāb Maʿānī al-Nafs (author unknown), 16:81
Kitaj, R. B., 12:**205–206**
Kitcḥener, Ḥ. Ḥ. Ḥ., Palestine Exploration Fund, 15:589
Kite, 12:**206**
Ki-Teko'a Shofar (Lisitzky), 13:81
Kitel, 12:**206**
Kitev (Ukraine). *See* Kuty (Ukraine)
Kitniyot, 12:610–611
Kitrón, Moshe, 12:**206–207**
Kitsee, Isador, 12:**207**
Kitser Masoes Binyomen Hashlishi (Abramovitsh), 1:320
Kittel, Rudolf, 12:**207**
Kittim, 12:**207–208,** 16:9–10
Kittsee, Ḥayyim ben Isaac, 12:**208–209**
Kittsee, Jehiel Michael ben Samuel, 12:**209**
Kitvei ha- Ge'onim (Horowitz), 9:544
Kitvei ha-Kodesh (*Kitve ha-Qodesh;* "Holy Writings"), 3:574
Kitvei R. Avraham Epstein (Epstein), 6:466
Kitz, Leonard, 16:341
Kitzingen (Germany), 12:**209**
Kivrot ha-Ta'avah (Loebel), 13:161
Kivsat ha-Rash (Shamir), 18:392
Kiẓẓur Aggadah (Sultansky), 19:306
Kiẓẓur Mordekhai (Schlettstadt), 18:143

Kiẓẓur Or Zaru'a (Ḥayyim ben Isaac), 8:481

Kiẓẓur Piskei ha-Mordekhai (Ottolengo), 14:481

Kiẓẓur Shelah (Epstein), 6:473–474, 474

Kiẓẓur Shulkḥan Arukh (Ganzfried), 7:379

Kiẓẓur Talmud Yerushalmi ve-Talmud Bavli (Pinner), 16:169

KKK. *See* Ku Klux Klan (KKK)

Klabin family, 12:**209,** 436

Klaczko, Julian, 4:128, 12:**209–210**

Kladderadatsch (periodical), 11:736

Klaermann, Bernát. *See* Karácsony, Benö

Die Klagegedichte des Jeremia... (Baumgartner), 3:222

Klagenfurt (Austria), 12:**210**

Klaipėda (Lithuania). *See* Memel (Lithuania)

Klalei Leshon Ever (Calimani), 4:363

Klang, Heinrich, 12:**210,** 549

Klapper, Paul, 12:**210**

Klar, Benjamin Menaḥem, 12:**210–211**

Klarman, Yosef, 12:**211**

Klarsfeld, Beate Auguste, 12:**211**

Klarsfeld, Serge, 12:**211–212**

Klarwein, Joseph, 12:**212**

Klasky, Arlene, 5:315–316

Klasky Csupo, Inc., 5:315–316

Klatovy (Czech Republic), 12:**212**

Klatzkin, Elijah ben Naphtali Hertz, 12:**212–213**

Klatzkin, Jacob, 6:400, 12:**213–214,** 17:155

Klatzko, Mordecai ben Asher, 12:**214**

Klauber, Abraham, 18:14

Klausenburg (Romania). *See* Cluj (Romania)

Klausner, Abraham, 8:483, 12:**214–215**

Klausner, Israel, 12:**215**

Klausner, Joseph Gedaliah, 8:686, 727, 12:**215–217**

Klausner, M. A., 3:631

Klausner, Ẓevi Hirsch, 12:**218**

Klavan, Israel, 12:**218**

Klee, Alfred, 12:**218**

Kleerekoper, Asser Benjamin, 12:**218**, 16:345

Klein, Abraham Moses, 4:423, 424, 12:**218–219**

Klein, Agnes. *See* Keleti, Agnes

Klein, Alberto, 12:**219–220**

Klein, Anne, 12:**219–220**

Klein, Calvin, 12:**220,** 526

Klein, Edward E., 12:**220**

Klein, Franz, 16:340

Klein, George, 12:**220–221**

Klein, Gerda Weissman, 4:631, 12:**221**

Klein, Gottlieb, 12:**221–222**

Klein, Henry. *See* Avidov, Zvi

Klein, Hyman, 12:**222**

Klein, Isaac, 12:**222**

Klein, Julius, 12:**222–223**

Klein, Julius Leopold, 12:**223**

Klein, Kurt, 12:**221**

Klein, Lawrence Robert, 12:**223**

Klein, Mannie, 12:**223**

Klein, Melanie Reizes, 12:**224**

Klein, Moritz, 12:**224**

Klein, Morton, 12:**224**

Klein, Morton Richard. *See* Richards, Martin

Klein, Philip (1849-1926), 12:**225**

Klein, Philip (1890-?), 12:**225**

Klein, Philip Hillel, 4:5

Klein, Ralph, 12:**225**

Klein, Salomon Wolf, 2:8, 12:**225**

Klein, Samuel, 12:**225–226**

Klein, Samuel Shmelka, 12:**226**

Klein, Samy, 2:9

Klein, Theodore, 12:**226**

Klein, Viola, 18:736

Klein, Wilhelm, 12:**226**

Klein, Yves, 12:**226–227**

Kleinbaum, Moshe. *See* Sneh, Moshe

Kleinman, Mór. *See* Kármán, Mór

Kleinmann, Moshe, 12:**227**

Klemperer, Gutmann, 12:**227**

Klemperer, Otto, 12:**227**

Klemperer, Paul, 12:**227–228**

Klemperer, Victor, 12:**228**

Klenbart, Hanan J. *See* Ayalti, Hanan J.

Klenicki, Leon, 12:**228–229**

Klepfish, Samuel Zanvil, 12:**229**

Klepfisz, Irena, 12:**229**

Kletsk (Poland), 12:**229–230**

Kletzki, Paul, 12:**230**

Kley, Eduard, 12:**230–231**

Dos Kleyne Mentshele (Abramovitsh), 1:319–320

Klezmer music, 14:674–675, *675*
    Feidman, 6:729–730

Kl Herzogenbusch. *See* Vught concentration camp

Kligler, Israel Jacob, 12:**231**

Klíma, Ivan, 12:**231**

Kline, Franz, 12:**231**

Kline, Nathan S., 12:**232**

The Klinger Quartet (painting, Mopp), 14:470

Klintsy (Russian Federation), 12:**232**

Klober, Isaac, 13:268

Klodawa (Poland), 12:**232**

Klopstock, Friedrich Gottlieb, 18:761

Klosterneuburg (Austria), 12:**232–233**

Klotz, Louis-Lucien, 12:**233,** 16:343

Klug, Aaron, 4:593, 12:**233,** 13:9

Kluger, Ruth. *See* Aliav, Ruth

Kluger, Solomon ben Judah Aaron, 4:199, 12:**233**

Klugman, Jack, 12:**233–234**

Klumel, Meir, 12:**234**

Klutznick, Philip Morris, 4:497, 498, 12:**234–235**

Klutznick National Jewish Museum, 4:15

Di Klyatshe; Oder Tsar Baley Khayim (Abramovitsh), 1:320

Di Klyatshe (Sforim), 21:346

Klytemnestra (Beer), 3:253

Knefler, Frederick, 12:**235**

Kneset Yisrael
    Constitution and, 10:213–214
    first election, 10:213

Knesset, 12:**235–239,** 235*t*, 236*t*, 237*t*
    Agudat Israel, 1:*507t*
    Amit, Meir, 2:80
    Burg, Avraham, 4:286–287
    Burg, Yosef, 4:287–288
    Eban, Abba Solomon, 6:84
    Eitan, Raphael, 6:279
    Kach, 11:693
    Lapid, Joseph, 12:489
    mishpat Ivri, 14:356

Knesset Assembly Hall (Jerusalem), 11:804

Knesset Foreign Affairs and Defense Committee, 16:358

Knesset main gate (Jerusalem), vol 2: color insert

Kniberg, Irwin Alan. *See* King, Alan

Knieža, Emil, 12:**239**

Kniga moey zhizni (Dubnow), 6:36

Knihy a osudy (Firt), 7:50

Knives, for sheḥitah, 18:434

Knohl, Israel, Job, Book of, 11:348

Knopf, Abraham. *See* Knopf, Alfred A.

Knopf, Alfred A., 12:**239–240**

Knopf, Blanche Wolf, 12:**240**

Knopfler, Mark, 12:**240**

Knorr von Rosenroth, Christian, 11:673, 12:**240–241**

Knowing God (Dorff), 5:755

Knowledge, Tree of, paradise in Eden narrative, 15:624–626

Knox, John, 3:613

Knox, Ronald Arbuthnott, and *Knox Bible*, 3:598, 614–615

Knoytn (Esselin). *See Candlewicks* (Esselin)

Knut, Dovid, 12:**241**

Kobayashi, Masayuki, 12:**242**

Kobe (Japan), 11:82–83, 12:**242**

Kober, Adolf, 12:**242**

Kober, Arthur, 12:**242**

Kobielski, Franciszek Antoni, 12:**242**

Koblenz (Germany), 12:**242–243**

Kobler, Franz, 12:**243**

Kóbor, Tamás, 12:**243–244**

Kobrin (Belarus), 12:**244**

Kobrin, Leon, 12:**244–245**

Kobrin, Moses ben Israel Polier of, 12:**244–245**

Kobrin, Solomon, 12:**245–246**

Kobrin Ḥasidism, 12:425

Kobryń (Belarus). *See* Kobrin (Belarus)

Koc, Adam, 15:558

Koch, Adelheid Lucy, 12:**246**

Koch, Edward Irving, 3:736, 12:**246,** 15:224

Koch, Johannes. *See* Cocceius, Johannes

Koch, Kenneth, 12:**246–247**

Kochan, Lionel, 12:**247**

Kochav. *See* Mazeh, Jacob

Kochi (India), 8:279, 12:**247–250,** 15:759, 17:67

  Bene Israel, 3:335–336

  Bombay, 4:51

Kochubiyevski, Boris, 12:153

Kock (Poland), 12:**250**

Kodashim, 12:**250–251**

  commentary on, 3:188

  Me'ilah, 13:**775**

  Menaḥot, 14:**27–28**

Koder, Samuel Shabdai, 12:**251**

Koder, Shabdai Samuel, 12:**251**

Kodesh Hillulim (Aaron Samuel ben Naphtali Herz ha-Kohen), 1:220

Koebner, Richard, 12:**251**

Koenig, Ghisha, 12:**251**

Koenig, Leo, 12:**251–252**

Koenig, Samuel S., 15:214

Die Koenigin von Saba (opera, Goldmark), 18:762

Koenigsberg (Russia), 12:**252**

Koenigsberg, David, 12:**252–253**

Koenigsberg, Moses, 11:468, 12:**253**

Koenigsberger, Bernhard, 12:**253**

Koenigswarter, Moritz von, 16:340

Koenigswarter family, 12:**253–254**

Koenigtum Gottes (Buber), 4:231

Koenig v. Cohen, 14:359

Koeningsberg, Benjamin, 15:205

Koepfel, Wolfgang Fabricius. *See* Capito, Wolfgang Fabricius

Koerner, Moses ben Eliezer Phoebus, 12:**254**

Koestler, Arthur, 12:**254**

Kof, 12:**254–255**

Kofer. *See* Ransom

Koffka, Kurt, 12:**255**

Koffler, Camilla, 16:126

Koffler, Murray, 12:**255**

Kogan, Abraham, 12:**255**

Kogan, Chaim. *See* Kahana, David

Kogan, David. *See* Kahana, David

Kogan, Koppel. *See* Kahana, Koppel

Kogan, Leonid Borissovich, 12:**256**

Kogan, Moyse, 12:**256,** 15:649

Kogen, David, 12:**256**

Kohath and Kohathites, 12:**256–257**

Koheleth (biblical figure). *See* Solomon (biblical figure)

Koheleth America (Deinard), 5:532

Koheleth Mussar (periodical), 8:437, 12:**257,** 14:36

Kohelet Moshe (Wiener), 21:50

Kohelet publishing house, 4:623

Kohelet Shelomo (London), 13:186

Kohelet Zuta, 14:187

Kohen, Albert, 12:**258**

Kohen, Benjamin, 18:354

Kohen, Benzion Raphael. *See* Frizzi, Benedetto

Kohen, Eleazar ben Ze'ev Wolf, 12:**258**

Kohen, Gershon and Gronen, 4:76

Kohen, Moiz. *See* Tekinalp, Munis

Kohen, Raphael ben Jekuthiel Suesskind, 12:**258–259**

Kohen, Sami, 12:**259**

Kohen family, 12:**257–258**

Kohen-Solal. *See* Solal family

Kohen-Solal, Abraham, 18:751

Kohen-Solal, David, 18:751

Kohen-Solal, Ḥayyim, 18:751

Kohen-Solal, Moses ben Isaac, 18:751

Kohen-Solal, Nathan, 18:751

Kohen-Solal, Nathan ben Saadiah, 18:751

Kohen-Solal, Nissim, 18:751

Kohen- Zedek, Joseph, 12:**259–260**

Kohen-Ẓedek bar Ikhumai. *See* Kohen-Ẓedek bar Ivomai

Kohen-Ẓedek bar Ivomai, 12:**260**

Kohen Ẓedek of Pumbedita, 12:**260**

Kohl, Helmut, 3:727–728

Kohl, Herbert, 12:**260**

Kohlbach, Bertalan, 12:**260–261**

Kohler, Kaufmann, 6:197, 12:**261**

  Einhorn, David (Rabbi), 6:258

  on Oral Law, 15:457

  Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh, 17:509

Kohler, Max, 9:161

Kohler, Max James, 2:59, 12:**261–262**

Kohn, Abraham, 12:**262,** 15:710

Kohn, Eugene, 12:**262**

Kohn, Feibel, 13:254

Kohn, Hans, 12:**262–263**

Kohn, Jacob, 12:**263**

Kohn, Jindřich, 12:**263**

Kohn, Leo, 12:**263**

Kohn, Maier, 12:**263–264**

Kohn, Moritz. *See* Kaposi, Moritz

Kohn, Ottó. *See* Komoly, Ottó

Kohn, Phinehas. *See* Kohn, Pinchas

Kohn, Pinchas, 2:180, 12:**264**

Kohn, Salomon, 12:**264,** 616

Kohn, Samuel, 12:**264**

Kohn, Theodor, 12:**264**

Kohn, Walter, 4:593, 12:**264–265**

Kohn, Zsigmond. *See* Kunfi, Zsigmond

Kohr, Howard, 2:52

Kohs, Samuel Calmin, 12:**265**

Kohut, Adolf, 12:266

Kohut, Alexander, 12:265–267

Kohut, George Alexander, 12:266

  American Jewish Historical Society, 2:59

Kohut, Rebecca, 12:266

Kohut family, 12:**265–267**

Koi, 12:**267**

Koidanov dynasty, 12:**267**

Koidanovo (Belarus), 12:**267–268**

Koidanovo dynasty. *See* Koidanov dynasty

Koidonover, Aaron Samuel ben Israel, 12:**268**

Koidonover, Ẓevi Hirsch, 12:**268**

Koigen, David, 12:**268–269,** 18:731

Koil (Poland). *See* Kolo (Poland)

Koila (Turkey), 12:**269**

Kojetein (Czech Republic). *See* Kojetin (Czech Republic)

Kojetin (Czech Republic), 12:**269**

Kojetín (Czech Republic). *See* Kojetin (Czech Republic)

Kojève, Alexandre, 12:**269**

Kokand (Uzbekistan), 12:**269**

Kokesch, Ozer, 12:**269–270**

Kokhavei Yitzhak (periodical), 14:509

Kokhavi, David ben Samuel, 2:530, 12:**270**

Kokhav Yair (Israel), 12:**270**
Kokhevei Boker (Shazar), 18:426
Kokhva de-Shavit (Slonimski), 18:679
Kokovtsov, Paul Konstantinovich, 12:**270**
Kokovtsov, Pavel, 11:321
Kol, Moshe, 12:**270–271**
Kol Aggadot Yisrael (Levner), 12:744
Kolarovgrad (Bulgaria), 12:**271**
Kol Aryeh (Schwartz), 18:182
Kolatch, Alfred Jacob, 12:**271**
Kolb, Leon, 12:**271–272**
Kolberg (Poland), 12:**272**
Kol Bo, 1:214, 12:**272**
Koldewey, R., 3:24, **24**
Kol Dodi Dofek (Soloveitchik), 18:779
Koldychevo Camp, 12:**272–273**
Koldyczewo camp. *See* Koldychevo camp
Kolel, 12:**273**
  Amsterdam, 2:118
  U.S., 6:199, 202
Kolelim of Palestine, 8:288–289
Kolel Shomerei ha-Ḥomot, 8:288
Kolender, William, 18:15
Kol ha-Am (newspaper), 11:733
Kol ha-Osher ha-Mufraz ha-Zeh (Almog), 1:680
Kolin (Czech Republic), 12:**273–274**
Kolin, Samuel ben Nathan ha-Levi, 12:**274**
Kolin, Solomon Jacob. *See* Ehrenstamm, Solomon Jacob
Kolisch, Ignaz von, 12:**274**
Kolisch, Rudolf, 12:**274**
Kolischer, Heinrich, 12:**274**
Kol Israel, 10:707–708
Kolkata (India). *See* Calcutta (India)
Kol Kitvei (Greeberg), 8:75
Kollek, Teddy, 11:189–190, 12:**274–275**
Kollek, Theodore. *See* Kollek, Teddy
Kollen, Horace M., American Jewish Archives, 2:53
Koller, Carl, 12:**275**
Kollonitsch, Leopold, 12:**275**
Kol Maḥazike Hadas (newspaper), 8:124
Kolman, Arnošt, 12:**275–276**
Kolmar, Gertrud, 12:**276**
Kol Mevaser tsu der Yidisher Folksbibliotek (Shalom Aleichem), 18:381–382
Kol Mevasser (periodical), 7:8, 12:**276,** 13:11, 15
Koln. *See* Cologne
Kol Nevuʿah (Cohen), 5:13
Kolnick, Arthur, 15:650
Kol Nidrei, 12:**276–278**
  Amidah, 2:76
  Anim Zemirot, 2:174
  text, 13:785
Kolnik, Arthur, 12:**278**
Kolo (Poland), 12:**278**
Kolodeje nad Luzici (Czech Republic), 12:**278–279**
Kolodin, Irving, 12:**279**
Kolodny, Moshe. *See* Kol, Moshe
Kolomea (Ukraine). *See* Kolomyya (Ukraine)
Kol Omerim Hodu (Segrè), 18:252
Kol Omer Kera (Caro), 4:492
Kolomyya (Ukraine), 12:**279–280**
Kolonymus ben Kalonymus, 4:170
Kolozsvár (Romania). *See* Cluj (Romania)
Kol Shavat Bat Yehudah (Nevakhovich), 8:441
Kol Simhah o Nizu'ah ha-Hokhmah (Calimani), 4:363
Koło (Poland). *See* Kolo (Poland)
Kołobrzeg (Poland). *See* Kolberg (Poland)
Kołomyya (Ukraine). *See* Kolomyya (Ukraine)
Koltanowski, George, 12:**280**
Kolthoff, Izaak Maurits, 12:**280–281**
Kol'tsov, Mikhail, 12:**280–281**
Kol u-Vat Kol (Kariv), 11:808
Kolvirt Emes (daily), 11:735
Kol Yehudah (Moscato), 14:515
Kol Zimrah (Eichenbaum), 6:246
Koma, Herz. *See* Coma, Herz
Komarno (Slovakia), 12:**281–282**
Komarno (Ukraine), 12:**282**
Komárno (Slovakia). *See* Komarno (Slovakia)
Komárom (Slovakia). *See* Komarno (Slovakia)
Komáromi Csipkés, György, 12:**282–283**
Komarovsky, Mirra, 12:**283,** 18:736
Komemiyut (Abram), 18:202
Komlós, Aladár, 12:**283**
Komoly, Ottó, 12:**283–284**
Komor, Andras, 12:**284**
Komor, Marcell, 11:**73**
Komorn (Slovakia). *See* Komarno (Slovakia)
Komotau. *See* Chomutov
Kompert, Leopold, 12:**284–285,** 15:126, 384
Komroff, Manuel, 12:**285**
Komzet, 12:**285**
Kon, Feliks, 12:**286,** 16:347
Konarmiya. See Red Cavalry
Der Kondor (Hiller), 9:116
Konfino, Ẓak, 12:**286**
Konig, Lea, 12:**286**
Konigsberg, Allen Stewart. *See* Allen, Woody
Konin (Poland), 12:**286–287**
Koning, Hendrick, 6:280
Koning Eizenberg Architects Inc., 6:280
Konir, Mordecai (Marcus, Marx) ben Samuel. *See* Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel
Konitz (Poland), 12:**287**
Konitz, Lee, 12:**287**
Konner, Josef, 14:512
Konner, Lena, 14:512
Konotop (Ukraine), 12:**287–288**
Konrád, György, 12:**288**
Konrad of Megenberg, 3:733
Konsk (Poland). *See* Konskie (Poland)
Końskawola (Poland). *See* Konskowola (Poland)
Końskie (Poland). *See* Konskie (Poland)
Konskie (Poland), 12:**288**
Konskowola (Poland), 12:**288**
Konstantinov, Konstantin, 4:276
Konstanz (Germany). *See* Constance (Germany)
Konvitz, Joseph, 12:**288–289**
Konvitz, Milton Ridvas, 12:**289**
Konzentrationslager KZ. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
Kook, Abraham Isaac, 8:358, 10:620, 12:**289–293,** 18:297
  Chief Rabbinate, 14:352
  Kabbalah, 11:678
  Mizrachi, 14:390
  nature, 15:35
  Orthodox Judaism and, 15:498, 499
  Ouziel, Ben Zion Meir Ḥai, 15:547
  on peace, 15:703
  redemption, 17:155
  repentance, 17:223
  shemittah decision, 10:621
  soul, immortality of, 19:38
Kook, Hillel, 12:**293**
Kook, Rav, 5:165
Kook, Saul Ḥone ben Solomon Zalman, 12:**293**
Kook, Ẓevi Judah ben Abraham Isaac ha-Kohen, 12:**293**
Kook family, 11:66*t*
Kopeliovitch, Leonard. *See* Koppett, Leonard

- Kopeliovitz, Almog. *See* Almog, Yehuda
- Kopeliovitz, Yehuda. *See* Almog, Yehuda
- Kopelman, Arie Leonard, 12:**293–294**
- Kopelowitz, Lionel, 12:**294**
- Kopelson, Ẓemaḥ, 12:**294**
- Kopf, Maxim, 12:**294**
- Kopit, Arthur, 12:**294–295**
- Koplewitz, Jacob. *See* Keshet, Yeshurun
- Koplik, Henry, 12:**295**
- Koppel, Heinz, 12:**295**
- Koppel, Jacob. *See* Duschinsky, Charles
- Koppel, Ross, 18:733
- Koppel, Ted, 12:**295–296**
- Koppelman, Jacob ben Samuel Bunim, 12:**296**
- Koppett, Leonard, 12:**296**
- Kopple, Barbara, 12:**296**
- Kopplemann, Herman Paul, 12:**296–297**
- Köprülü, Ahmed, in Turkey, 18:345–346
- Kops, Bernard, 12:**297**
- Kopytman, Mark Ruvimovich, 12:**297–298,** 600
- Korah, 12:**298–299,** 14:525, 528
- Koraḥ, Amram ben Yiḥye, 12:**299–300**
- Koraḥ, Ḥayyim ben Joseph, 12:**300**
- Koraḥ, Ḥayyim ben Yiḥye, 12:**300**
- Koraḥ, Shalom ben Yiḥye, 12:**300**
- Koraḥ, Yiḥye ben Shalom, 12:**300**
- Koran, 12:**301–304**
  - Aaron in, 1:211
  - Adam legend, 1:374–375
  - Ahl al-Kitāab, 1:546
  - Arabic language, 2:297
  - Bible and, 3:667–669
  - democracy, 2:326
  - eschatology, 6:502–503
  - Haman, 8:294
  - Ḥanīf, 8:321
  - Húd, 9:575–576
  - Jerusalem holiness, 11:222–223
  - Jethro, 11:252
  - Kalām, 11:730
  - kiss of death, 5:513
  - language, 16:263
  - Moses, 14:538–539
  - New Testament's influence on, 3:668
  - Pharaoh, 16:29–30
  - poetry, 16:263–264
  - Queen of Sheba, 16:765
  - Seth in, 18:319
  - Solomon, 18:760
  - Yahūd, 21:271
  - *See also* Islam
- *Korban Aharon* (Abiob), 1:259
- *Korban Todah* (Ḥarshush), 8:182
- *Korbon ha-Edah* (Fraenkel), 7:143
- Korchnoy, Viktor, 12:**305**
- *Korczak* (Wadja), 9:444
- Korczak, Janusz, 9:444, 12:**305–306**
- Korczak-Marla, Rozka, 12:**306**
- Korda, Alexander. *See* Korda, Sir Alexander
- Korda, Sir Alexander, 3:717, 12:**306**
- Koreff, David Ferdinand, 12:**306–307**
- *Kore ha-Dorot* (Conforte), 5:158
- *Kore me-Rosh* (Aaron Samuel ben Naphtali Herz ha-Kohen), 1:220
- Korène, Vera, 12:**307**
- Korets (Ukraine), 12:**307–308**
- Korets, Phinehas ben Abraham Abba Shapiro of, 12:**308**
- Koret School of Veterinary Medicine, 8:743
- Koretz, Zvi, 12:**308–309**
- Koriat, Asher, 12:**309**
- Korine, Ezra, 12:**309**
- Koritzinsky, Harry M., Norway, 15:307
- Korkis, Abraham Adolf, 12:**309**
- Korman, Edward R., 12:**309–310**
- Körmendi, Ferenc, 12:**310**
- Kormis, Fred, 12:**310**
- Korn, Arthur, 12:**310**
- Korn, Bertram Wallace, 2:59, 12:**310–311**
- Korn, Rachel Häring, 4:426, 12:**311**
- Korn, Rochl. *See* Korn, Rachel Häring
- Kornberg, Arthur, 12:**311,** 13:9
- Kornberg, Hans Leo. *See* Kornberg, Sir Hans Leo
- Kornberg, Sir Hans Leo, 12:**311–312**
- Korneuburg (Austria), 12:**312**
- Kornfeld, Aaron ben Mordecai Baer, 12:**312**
- Kornfeld, Joseph Saul, 12:**312–313**
- Kornfeld, Paul, 12:**313**
- Kornfeld, Zsigmond, 12:**313**
- Korngold, Erich Wolfgang, 12:**313**
- Kornheiser, Tony, 12:**313–314**
- Kornienko, Yurii, 11:322
- Kornik (Poland), 12:**314**
- Kórnik (Poland). *See* Kornik (Poland)
- Kornik, Meir ben Moses, 12:**314**
- Kornik, Moses ben Akiva. *See* Kronik, Moses ben Akiva
- Kornitzer, Leon, 12:**314**
- Korn Jude medals, 13:714
- Korobka, 7:23–24, 12:**314–315**
- Korolenko, Vladimir Galaktionovich, 3:779, 11:441, 12:**315–316**
- Korone (Greece), 12:**316**
- Korosten (Ukraine), 12:**316**
- *Korot Bateinu* (Agnon), 1:467–468
- *Korot ha-ittim li-Yshurun be-Erez Yisrael* (Baum), 3:**219**
- *Korot Yemei Kedem* (Fischer), 7:52
- Korsun-Shevchenkovski (Ukraine), 12:**316**
- Kortner, Fritz, 12:**316**
- Korzec (Ukraine). *See* Korets (Ukraine)
- Kos (Greece), 12:**316–317**
- Kos (owl, biblical), 15:550
- Kosciuszko, Thaddeus, 11:406
- Kosciuszko rising, 11:406, 18:703
- Kosel (Poland). *See* Kozle (Poland)
- Koshar (god), 3:11
- Kosher. *See* Kasher
- "Kosher Knockout." *See* Salita, Dmitriy
- Koshetz, Nina, 12:**317**
- Košice (Slovakia). *See* Kosice (Slovakia)
- Kosice (Slovakia), 12:**317–319**
- Kosice, Gyula, 12:**319**
- Kosinski, Jerzy, 12:**319**
- København (Denmark). *See* Copenhagen (Denmark)
- Koslov (Ukraine). *See* Yevpatoriya (Ukraine)
- Koslowsky, Pinḥas. *See* Sapir, Pinḥas
- Kosmin, Barry, 12:**319**
- Kosner, Edward A., 12:**319–320**
- Kosov (Ukraine), 12:**320–321**
- Kosová Hora (Bohemia), 12:**321**
- Kosów (Ukraine). *See* Kosov (Ukraine)
- Kosow, Sophia. *See* Sidney, Sylvia
- Kosściuszko, Tadeusz, 12:**317**
- Kossoff, David, 6:438, 12:**321**
- Kossoff, Leon, 12:**321**
- Kossovski, Vladimir, 12:**321**
- Kossowsky, Isaac, 11:378
- Kossowsky, Michel, 11:378
- Kossuth, Lajos, 12:**321–322**
- Kostelanetz, André, 12:**322**
- Kosterlitz, Hans, 13:10
- Kostomarov, Nikolai Ivanovich, 12:**322**
- Köszeg (Hungary), 12:**322–323**
- Kotarbińska, Janina, 12:**323**
- Kothar. *See* Koshar

Kotik, Ezekiel. *See* Kotik, Yekheskl
Kotik, Yekheskl, 12:**323**
Kotler, Aaron, 1:508, 12:**323,** 441
Kotler, Oded, 8:721
Kotlier, Abraḥam, parodies of, 15:661
Kotovskoye (Moldova), 12:**324**
Kotovskoye (Russia), 12:**323**
Kotoynti (Shalom Aleichem), 18:385
Kotsk, Menahem Mendel Morgenstern of. *See* Kotsk, Menahem Mendel of
Kotsk, Menahem Mendel of, 12:**324–325**
Kotsker Ḥasidim, 8:424
Kotsuji, Abraham. *See* Kotsuji, Setsuzo
Kotsuji, Setsuzo, 12:**325**
Kottek, Samuel, 11:325
Kottler, Moses, 12:**325**
The Kotzker, 16:104–105
Kouchner, Bernard, 12:**325**
Koufax, Sandy, 12:**325–326,** 15:222
Koufax, Sanford Braun. *See* Koufax, Sandy
Koussevitzky, Moshe, 12:**326**
Koussevitzky, Serge, 12:**326–327,** 13:226
Kovachev, Yordan, 4:276
Kovad I, 3:29–30
Kovadloff, Santiago, 12:**327**
Kovel (Ukraine), 12:**327–328**
Kovner, Abba, 3:434, 8:703, 12:**328–329,** 14:484, 15:667
Kovner, Abraham Uri, 8:300, 725, 12:**329–330,** 15:616
Kovner, B. *See* Adler, Jacob
Kovno (Lithuania). *See* Kaunas (Lithuania)
Kowalski, Max, 12:**330**
Kowalsky, Judah Leib, 12:**330**
Kowno. *See* Kaunas (Lithuania)
Kozakov, Mikhail Emmanuilovich, 12:**330**
Kozenitsy (Poland). *See* Kozienice (Poland)
Kozer, José, 12:**330**
Kozienice (Poland), 12:**330–331**
Kozienice, Israel ben Shabbetai Hapstein, 12:**331**
Kozinski, Alex, 12:**331–332**
Kozle (Poland), 12:**332**
K.P. Pobedonostsev i yeo korrespondenty(Pobedonostsev), 16:249
Kracauer, Isidor, 12:**332**
Kracauer, Siegfried, 12:**332–333,** 18:731
Kraft, Louis, 12:**333**
Kraft, Robert K., 12:**333**
Kraft, Werner, 12:**333–334**
Krakauer, Leopold, 12:**334**
Kraken, Blau, Herbert, 3:742
Krakover, Isaac, 4:199
Kraków (Poland). *See* Cracow (Poland)
Kramer (television character/New Yorker), 15:228
Kramer, Imre. *See* Keszi, Imre
Kramer, Jacob, 12:**334**
Kramer, Larry, 12:**334,** 15:227–228
Kramer, Moses ben David, of Vilna, 12:**334–335**
Kramer, Samuel Noah, 2:371, 12:**335**
Kramer, Stanley E., 12:**335–336**
Kramer, Theodor, 12:**336**
Kramm, Joseph, 12:**336**
Krantz, Judith, 12:**336**
Krantz, Philip, 12:**336–337**
Kranz, Jacob ben Wolf, 6:33, 669, 12:**337,** 461
Kraslava (Latvia), 12:**337**
Krasna, Norman, 12:**337–338**
Krasner, Lee, 12:**338**
Krasnik (Poland), 12:**338–339**
Krasnodar (Russia), 12:**339**
Krasnostav (Poland). *See* Krasnystaw (Poland)
Krasnoye (Ukraine), 12:**339**
Krasnystaw (Poland), 12:**339**
Krasucki, Henri, 12:**339–340**
Kraus, Adolf, 12:**340**
Kraus, Eliyahu, 12:**343**
Kraus, František R., 12:**340**
Kraus, Gertrud, 12:**340**
Kraus, Ivan, 12:**340–341**
Kraus, Karl, 12:**341**
Kraus, Lili, 12:**341**
Kraus, Michael, 12:**342**
Kraus, Moshe, 12:**342**
Kraus, Oskar, 12:**342**
Kraus, Ota B., 12:**342**
Kraus, Paul Eliezer, 12:**342–343**
Krauskopf, Friedrich Salamo, 12:**343–344**
Krauskopf, Joseph, 12:**343**
Krauss, Judah ha-Kohen, 12:**344**
Krauss, Samuel, 12:**344–345,** 14:331
  Joseph, Saul Abdallah, 11:417
Krausz, Zsigmond, 12:**345**
Kravis, Henry R., 12:**345–346,** 15:225
Kravitch, Phyllis, 12:**346**
Krayn, Hugo, 12:**346**
Krayzelburg, Lenny, 12:**346–347**
Krebs, Hans Adolf. *See* Krebs, Sir Hans Adolf
Krebs, Sir Hans Adolf, 12:**347,** 13:10
Krefeld (Germany), 12:**347–348**
Krein, Alexander Abramovich, 12:**348**
Kreinin, Meir, 12:**348**
Kreisel, Henry, 4:424, 12:**348**
Kreiser, Jacob Grigoryevich, 12:**348–349**
Kreisky, Bruno, 12:**349–350,** 16:341, 18:706
Kreisler, Fritz, 12:**350**
Kreitman, Benjamin Zvi, 12:**350–351**
Krelenboim, Yosef Aharon. *See* Almogi, Yosef Aharon
Krémègne, Pinchas, 12:**351**
Kremenchug (Ukraine), 12:**351–352**
Kremenets (Ukraine), 12:**352**
Kremenetzki, Eliezer Naruch Ashkenazi. *See* Meyer, Paulus
Kremenetzky, Johann, 12:**352–353**
Kremer, Aaron. *See* Kremer, Arkadi
Kremer, “Alexander.” *See* Kremer, Arkadi
Kremer, Arkadi, 4:279, 280, 12:**353,** 18:714
Kremer, Isa, 12:**353**
Kremer, Jonathan, 4:372
Kremnička (Slovakia), 3:120
Kremnitzer, Johanan ben Meir, 12:**353–354**
Krems (Austria), 12:**354**
Krengel, Menahem Mendel, 12:**354**
Kreslavka (Latvia). *See* Kraslava (Latvia)
Krespin, Joshua Abraham. *See* Krispin, Joshua Abraham
Kressel, Getzel, 12:**354**
Kressyn, Miriam, 12:**354–355**
Krestin, Lazar, 12:**355**
Kretchnif family, 8:420
Kretinga (Lithuana), 12:**355**
Kreuzburg (Latvia). *See* Krustpils (Latvia)
Kreuznach (Germany), 12:**355**
Kreymborg, Alfred, 12:**355**
Krichev (Belarus), 12:**355–356**
Kriegel, Annie, 12:**356**
Kriegel, Maurice, 11:326
Kriegel-Valrimont, Maurice, 12:**356**
Krieger, Leonard, 12:**356**
Kriegsgefangenlager. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
Krim, Mathilde, 12:**356–357**
Krimchak language, 12:**357**
Krimchaks, 12:**357–360**
  communities of Jews, Israel (state), 10:297
  Krimchak language, 12:357

  Simferopol (Ukraine), 18:602
Krinitzi, Avraham, 12:**360–361**
Krinki (Poland). *See* Krynki (Poland)
Krinsky, Henry. *See* Crown, Henry
Kripke, Dorothy, 15:416
Kripke, Myer, 15:416
Kripke, Saul Aaron, 12:**361**
Krips, Josef, 12:**361**
Kris, Ernst, 12:**361–362**
Die Krise der heutigen Maedchenerziehung (Engelmann), 6:410
Krispin, Joshua Abraham, 12:**362**
Kriss, Grigori, 12:**362**
Kristallnacht, 3:449, 9:84, 330–331, *463,* 11:811, 12:**362–363,** 797
  Berlin, 3:449
  Bonn, 4:64
  Brandt, Willy, 4:128
  Dueren, 6:41
  Duesseldorf, 6:42
  Duisburg, 6:43
  Kassel, 11:826
  Leipzig, 12:628
  Schnaittach, 18:147
Kristeller, Paul Oskar, 12:**363**
Kristeller, Samuel, 12:**363**
Kristianpoller family, 12:**363–364**
Kristol, Irving, 12:**364**
Kristol, William, 12:**364–365**
Krivoi-Rog (Ukraine), 12:**365**
Krivoye Ozero (Ukraine), 12:**365**
Di Krizis fun der Yidisher Kolonizatsie in Argentine (Chasanowich), 4:581
Kroch, Jacob Leib ben Shemaiah, 12:**365–366**
Krochmal, Abraham, 12:**366**
Krochmal, Menahem Mendel ben Abraham, 12:**366,** 14:474
Krochmal, Nachman, 4:199, 7:665, 12:**366–368,** 16:95
  Letteris, Meir, 12:667
  miracles, 14:309
  nature, 15:35
  on Shekhinah, 18:442
  Torah, 20:43
Krock, Arthur, 12:**368**
Krojanker, Gustav, 12:**369**
Krol, Abram, 15:650
Kromeriz (Czech Republic), 12:**369**
Kroměříž (Czech Republic). *See* Kromeriz (Czech Republic)
Kronecker, Hugo, 12:**369–370**
Kronecker, Leopold, 12:**370**
Kronenberg, Samuel Leizer, 12:370
Kronenberger, Louis, 12:**370–371**
Kronenberg family, 12:**370**
Kroner, Richard, 12:**371**
Kroner, Theodor, 12:**371**
Kroniek der Jodenvervolging (Herzberg), 9:52
Kronik, Moses ben Akiva, 12:**371**
Kronish, Leon, 12:**371–372**
Kronstadt (Romania). *See* Braşov (Romania)
Krook, Dorothea, 12:**372**
Kroshner, Mikhail Yefimovich, 12:**372**
Krosno (Poland), 12:**372–373**
Kross, Ann, 2:53, 12:**373**
Kroto, Harold Walter. *See* Kroto, Sir Harold Walter
Kroto, Sir Harold Walter, 12:**373**
Krotonsky polden (Livshits), 13:146
Krotoschin (Poland). *See* Krotoszyn (Poland)
Krotoschin, Benjamin, 3:9
Krotoszyn (Poland), 12:**373–374**
Krottingen (Lithuana). *See* Kretinga (Lithuana)
Krouch, Max and Julius, 15:397
Kruger, Barbara, 12:**374–375**
Kruger, Haim, 14:42
Kruger, Paul, 11:378
Krulewitch, Melvin Levin, 12:**375**
Krupnik, Baruch. *See* Karu, Baruch
Krupnik, Igor, 11:323, 324
Krushevan, Pavolaki, 12:**375**
Krustpils (Latvia), 12:**375**
Kruta leta (Kafka), 11:704
Krygier, Rivon, 12:**375–376**
Krymov, Yuri, 12:**376**
Krynki (Poland), 12:**376**
Krystal, Henry, 9:385
Krzemieniec (Ukraine). *See* Kremenets (Ukraine)
Krzepice (Poland), 12:**376–377**
Księg przysłów, przypowieści i wyrażeń przysłowiowych polskich (Adalberg), 1:371
Kuba (Azerbaijan), 3:75, 12:**377**
Kubelsky, Benny. *See* Benny, Jack
Kubie, Lawrence, 12:**377**
Kublin, Hyman, 12:**377**
Kubovy, Aryeh Leon, 12:**378**
Kubowitzki, Aryeh Leon. *See* Kubovy, Aryeh Leon
Kubrick, Stanley, 12:**378**
Kucinsky, Meir, 4:152
Kudrow, Lisa, 12:**378**
Kuenen, Abraham, 12:**378–379**
Kufa (Iraq), 12:**379**
Kugel, Ḥayyim, 12:**379**
Kugel, James L., 1:461, 12:**379–380**
Kuh, Anton, 12:**380**
Kuh, David, 12:**380**
Kuh, Ephraim Moses, 12:**380–381,** 18:579
Kuḥayl, Shukr ben Sālim, 12:**381**
The Kuhbuch (fables), 6:668–669
Kūhīn, Raḥamīm, 15:473
Kūhīn, Salīm Zakī, 15:473
Kuhn, Abraham, 12:381–382
Kuhn, Loeb and Co. *See* Kuhn-Loeb
Kuhn, Thomas, 18:732
Kuhn, Thomas S., 12:**381**
Kuhn-Loeb, 12:**381–382,** 18:130
Kuibyshev (Russian Federation), 12:**382**
Kuk, Abraham Isaac. *See* Kook, Abraham Isaac
Kukizow, David ben Mordecai, 12:382–383
Kukizow, Mordecai ben Nisan, 12:382
  Joseph ben Samuel ben Isaac ha-Mashbir, 11:425
  treatises on Karaism, 11:792
Kukizow dynasty, 12:**382–383**
Ku Klux Klan (KKK)
  antisemitism, 2:233
  in Birmingham, 3:713
  in New York City, 15:215
Kulbak, Moyshe, 12:**383**
Kulisher, Joseph, 12:384
Kulisher, Michael, 12:384
Kulisher, Reuben, 12:383–384
Kulisher family, 12:**383–384**
Kulka, Erich, 12:**384**
Kulmhof. *See* Chelmno
Kultur-Lige, 12:**384**
Kulturverein. *See* Verein Fuer Kultur und Wiessenschaft des Judentums
Kultusverein, 12:**385**
Kun, Béla, 12:**385,** 638, 18:705
Kuneitra (Ramat ha-Golan). *See* Qunayṭira, al- (Ramat ha-Golan)
Kunfi, Zsigmond, 12:**385**
Kung, Hans, 4:684
Kung Salomo och Morolf (Levertin), 18:761
Kunin, Madelein May, 12:**385–386**
Kunitz, Stanley Jasspon, 12:**386**
Kunschak, Leopold, 4:694
Kunstadt, Isaac ben Eliezer Lipman, 12:**386**
Die Kunst des 20. Jahrhunderts (Einstein), 6:263
Kunstler, William, 12:**386–387**
Kunteres, 12:**387**
Kunteres Beit Avraham (Weinberg), 18:677

Kunteres ha-Semikhah (Ibn Ḥabib), 18:275
Kunteres ha-Teshuvot (Cohen), 5:11
Kunteres Kitvei Kodesh (Weinberg), 18:677
Kunteres Yefalles Nativ (Baranowicz), 3:134
Kuntillet ʾAjrud (Israel), 3:656–657
Kuntres ha-Hitbonenut (Schneersohn), 1:216
Kuntres ha-Hitpa'alut (Schneersohn), 1:216
Kuntres ha-sefekot (Heller), 8:795–796
Kunungen (Elkan). *See The King* (Elkan)
Kunungen i landsflykt (Elkan). *See The King in Exile* (Elkan)
Kunya, 1:333
Kunz, Josef Laurenz, 12:**387**
Kuper, Emil Albertovich. *See* Cooper, Emil Albertovoch
Kuper, G. *See* Singer, Israel Joshua
Kuper, Jack, 12:**387**
Kuper, Simon Meyer, 12:**388**
Kuperman, Diane, 11:470
Kupernik, Abraham, 12:**388**
Kuperstock, Daryl, 4:372
Kupferman, Moshe, 10:696, 698–699, 12:**388**
Kupishki (Lithuania). *See* Kupiskis (Lithuania)
Kupishok (Lithuania). *See* Kupiskis (Lithuania)
Kupiškiai (Lithuania). *See* Kupiskis (Lithuania)
Kupiškis (Lithuania). *See* Kupiskis (Lithuania)
Kupiskis (Lithuania), 12:**388**
Kupleten Komishe un Humoristishe (Mogulesko), 14:418
Kupovetskii, Mark, 11:323, 324
Kuppah, 2:39
Kuppat Ḥolim, 11:762
Kuppat Ḥolim ha-Kelalit, 10:674, 675–676, 677, 679
Kuppot Ereẓ Yisrael, 18:450
Kura (Eblaite deity), 6:86
Kuranda, Ignaz, 12:**389,** 16:340
Kurdistan, 12:**389–393**
  Alroy, David, 2:5–6, 27
  ʿAmadiya, 2:27–28
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
  dance, 5:410, 411
  Niego, Joseph, 15:260
  Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:452
Kurdistan Jewish community, 3:**138**
Kurds, communities of Jews, Israel (state), 10:297–298
Kurg, Wilhelm Traugott, 12:**374**
Kurland. *See* Courland
Kurnik (Poland). *See* Kornik (Poland)
Kurnik, Meir ben Moses. *See* Kornik, Meir ben Moses
Kurrein, Max, 12:**393**
Kursheedt, Gershom, 13:223
Kursheedt, Isaac B., 15:198
Kursheedt, Israel Baer, 12:**393**
Kursk (Russian Federation), 12:**393**
Kursky, Franz, 12:**393**
Kurth, Ernst, 12:**393**
Kurtz, Aaron, 12:**393–394**
Kurtz, Vernon H., 12:**394**
Kurtzer, Daniel Charles, 12:**394–395**
Kurtzman, Harvey, 6:296, 12:**395**
Kurz, Selma, 12:**395**
Kurzweil, Baruch, 8:686, 729, 12:**395–396**
Kurzweil, Benedict. *See* Kurzweil, Baruch
Kusel, R., 3:43
Kusevitsky, Moshe. *See* Koussevitzky, Moshe
Kush. *See* Cush (Africa); Cush (son of Ham)
Kush (Africa). *See* Cush (Africa)
Kushner, Aleksander Semenovich, 12:**396**
Kushner, Harold S., 11:349, 12:**396–397**
Kushner, Lawrence, 12:**397**
Kushner, Tony (1956-), 12:**397–398,** 15:227
Kushner, Tony (1960-), 12:**398**
Kushnirov, Aaron, 12:**398**
Kussû. *See* Thrones
Kutais (Russia), blood libel in, 3:779
Kutno (Poland), 12:**398–399**
Kutscher, Edward Yechezkel, 8:649, 12:**399**
Kuttenplan (Bohemia). *See* Chodova Plana (Bohemia)
Kutub al-Lugha (Gaon), 13:29–30, 32, 38–39
Kutur-ogly (Ukraine). *See* Berdyansk (Ukraine)
Kuty (Ukraine), 12:**399–400**
Kuwait, Gulf War (1991), 8:130–135
Kuweiti, Salah, 12:**400**
Kuzari (Judah Halevi), 1:251, 7:358, 11:497–500
  commentary on, 6:717
  Solomon ben Judah of Lunel, 18:772
Kuzhmir. *See* Kazimierez dynasty
Kuzkovski, Joseph, 12:**400**
Kuznets, Simon, 12:**400–401**
Kuznetsov, Anatoly, 9:354, 405
Kuznetsov, Eduard, 4:65
Kvaternik, Eugen, 15:698
Kvitko, Leib, 12:**401**
Kwartin, Zavel, 12:**401**
Kwartin, Zevulun. *See* Kwartin, Zavel
Kwasniacy (Drzewiecki), 6:29
Kwasnik, Oscar. *See* Rabinowicz, Oskar K.
Kwasnik, Oskar K. *See* Rabinowicz, Oskar K.
Kybartai (Lithuania), 12:**401**
Kyjov (Czech Republic), 12:**401–402**
Kyra. *See* Kiera
Kyrgyzstan, 12:**402**
Kyustendil (Bulgaria), 12:**402**

L

L (letter), 12:*405,* 13:*5*
La'am, 8:456–457
La'az, 12:**405–406**
Lab, Joseph ben David ibn. *See* Lev, Joseph ben David ibn
Laban, 11:18–19, 22, 12:**406–407**
  abduction, 1:243
  adoption, 1:415–416
Laban, Rudolf von, 10:694
Laband, Paul, 12:**407,** 547, 551
Labanos, Abraham ben Samuel, 12:407
Labanos, Abraham ben Samuel II, 12:407–408
Labanos family, 12:**407–408**
Labanowski family. *See* Labanos family
Labi, Salomon. *See* Labi, Solomon
Labi, Simeon, 12:**408**
Labi, Solomon, 12:**408**
La Boétie, Etienne de, 12:**408**
Labor, 12:**408–411**
  Austria, Adler, Friedrich, 1:397
  Canada, 4:401–402, 405, 406–407
    Caiserman, Hanane Meier, 4:346
    Heaps, Abraham Albert, 8:508
    women, 4:400
  compulsory, 6:591–592
  corvée, 5:226
  economic doctrines and, 6:116, 12:629
  Ereẓ Israel, *Aḥdut ha-Avodah,* 1:540
  forced, 1:413, 5:226
  Germany, Adler, Georg, 1:397
  Israel (state), 9:547, 10:594–619, 618*t*
    1980s and after, 10:618–619, 618*t*

    - developments, 1970-1980, 10:615–618
    - employment, 10:614–615
    - employment trends, 10:293, 533, 535, 539, 545, 557–558, 561, 561*t,* 576–577, 601, 614–615, 618*t*
    - Histadrut, 9:146–150, 10:600–605, 12:532–533
    - Histadrut ha-Ovedim ha-Le'ummit, 9:150–151
    - ideology, 10:605–607
    - juveniles, 10:611–612
    - labor organizations, 10:594–600, 600–605
    - labor organizations, 1948-1970s, 10:600–605
    - labor organizations in pre-war of independence period, 10:594–600
    - labor relations, 10:607–614, 12:410–411
    - legislation, 10:608–609, 617–618
    - newspaper, 10:705
    - pensions, 10:614
    - standard work day and vacation, 10:610–611, 627
    - strikes and lockouts, 10:612–613
    - unemployment, 10:613–614
    - unemployment insurance, 10:681
    - wages and deductions, 10:609–610, 616–617
    - women, 10:611
  - Palestine (Mandate)
    - Aharonovitch, Yosef, 1:537–538
    - Aḥdut ha-Avodah, 1:540
    - employment trends, 10:491*t,* 494, 495*t,* 500, 520
    - Histadrut, 10:594–600
    - legislation and voluntary agreements, 10:607–608
  - Palestine (Ottoman), Teachers' Association, 10:653
  - political parties, Israel Labor Party, 10:755
  - U.S., Chaikin, Sol C., 4:557–558
- Labor activism, Harzfeld, Avraham, 8:378–379
- Labor Archives and Museum, 2:417
- *Laboratory Experiments in Direct and Alternating Currents* (Litman), 13:129
- Labor camps. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
- Labor laws, 5:153–154, 12:**411–419**
  - Bible, 12:411–412
  - conflict of laws, 5:151, 153
  - contracts, 12:412–414
  - economic history, 6:116
  - employees, 12:412, 413, 415
  - employers, 12:412–415
  - Filene, Edward, 7:20
  - ha'anakah and severance pay, 8:166
  - Israel (state), 12:415–419
  - oaths, 15:361
  - public authority, 16:697, 699
  - Sabbath, 17:616, 619–620
- Labor movement
  - Austria, 12:625
  - Ben-Aroya, Avraham, 3:318–319
  - Ben-Zvi, Izhak, 3:393–394
  - Ben-Zvi, Raḥel Yanait, 3:395
  - in Bialystok (Poland), 3:567
  - Bienenstock, Max, 3:690
  - Bookbinder, Hyman H., 4:66–67
  - Borochov, Ber, 4:88–90
  - Breslaw, Joseph, 4:166–167
  - cooperatives, 5:208
  - in Detroit (MI), 5:611
  - Hardman, Jacob Benjamin, 8:347
  - Jewish Labor Committee, 11:300–301
  - Jewish Socialist Verband, 11:314
  - Landau, Saul Raphael, 12:465
  - Newman, Pauline, 15:147–148
  - in New York City, 15:202–206, 209–210, 214
  - Padway, Joseph Arthur, 15:568
  - Pat, Jacob, 15:685
  - Polak, Henri, 16:286–287
  - Russia, 1:324
  - Samuel Gompers, 7:749–750
  - Selekman, Benjamin Morris, 18:260
  - Shavelson, Clara Lemlich, 18:421–422
  - Sheinkman, Jacob, 18:438
  - Sigman, Morris, 18:568
  - Soviet Union, 5:96–97
  - *See also* Bund; Guilds
- Labor relations. *See* Labor movement; Trade unions
- Labor unions. *See* Trade unions
- Labor Zionism
  - body and soul, concept of, 4:31
  - Canada, 4:406–407
  - Chasanowich, Leon, 4:581
  - fraternal orders, 6:712–713
  - Katznelson, Berl, 12:23–26
  - Landau, Saul Raphael, 12:**465**
  - Shazar, Shneur Zalman, 18:425
- Labor Zionist Alliance, 12:**419–420**
- Labour Committees for Human Rights (Canada), 11:780
- *Labutʾ* (Dostál), 5:762
- Lace industry, Kalisz, 11:738–740
- La Chaux-de-Fonds (Switzerland), 12:**420**
- Lachish (ancient city), 12:**420–421**
- Lachish ostraca, 12:**421–422**
- Lachish region (Israel), 12:*422,* **422–423**
- Lachmann, Peter Julius. *See* Lachmann, Sir Peter Julius
- Lachmann, Robert, 1:439, 12:**423–424**
- Lachmann, Sir Peter Julius, 12:**423**
- Lachower, Yeruḥam Fishel, 12:**424–425**
- Lachowicze, Mordecai ben Noah of, 12:**425**
- *Lachrymabilem Judaeorum,* 4:277
- Lachs, Manfred, 12:**425**
- Lachva (Belarus), 12:**425–426**
- Lachwz (Belarus). *See* Lachva (Belarus)
- Lackritz, Steven. *See* Lacy, Steve
- *Lacombe Lucien* (Modiano), 14:410
- La Comunidad Israelita de El Salvador, 6:369
- La Coruña. *See* Corunna
- Lacretelle, Jacques de, 12:**426**
- Lacrosse, 19:144–145
- Lacy, Steve, 12:**426–427**
- Ladder of saintliness, 16:116
- Ladder of Tyre, 18:601, 20:**219**
- Ladejinsky, Wolf Isaac, 12:**427**
- Ladenburg, Albert, 12:**427**
- Ladenburg family, 12:**427**
- Ladino, 11:302, 12:**427–435**
  - Bible translated into, 3:610, 633
  - biblical commentaries, *Me-Am Lo'ez,* 13:710–711
  - Culi, Jacob, 5:328
  - dialects, 12:431
  - Greek Jews using, 11:546
  - history of, 12:427–428
  - literature, 12:432–433, 13:116–117, 18:295
    - biblical influence, 3:670
    - children's, 4:629–630
    - Joseph story, use of, 11:411
    - in Ottoman empire, 15:539–540
    - poetry, 12:432–433
  - music, 12:434
  - newspapers, 16:494–496
  - nineteenth-twentieth centuries, 12:433–434

Ladino, ***continued***
  Sephiha Haim Vidal, study of, 18:306
  topography of, 12:428–431
  writing system, 12:431–432
Ladmir (Ukraine). *See* Vladimir Volynski (Ukraine)
Lady of the Manor. See Ba'alat ha-Armon
Laemel, Simon von, 12:**435–436,** 781
Laemmel, Simon von. *See* Laemel, Simon von
Laemmle, Carl, 12:**436,** 14:570, 571
Laetus, 12:**436**
Lafer, Celso, 16:350
Lafer, Horacio, 12:**436,** 16:349, 350
Lagarde, Paul de, 11:558, 12:**436**
Lagash archives, 2:402
Lag ba-Omer, 12:**436–437,** 15:420–421, 18:594, vol. 17: color insert
Lagos (Portugal), 12:**437**
La Guardia, Fiorello Henry, 12:**437–438,** 15:214–215, 216
La Guardia, holy child of, 12:**438**
Laguna, Daniel Israel Lopez, 12:**438–439**
Laharanne, Ernest, 12:**439**
Lahat, Shlomo, 12:**439**
Lahavot ha-Bashan (Israel), 12:**439**
Lahr, Bert, 12:**439–440**
Lahrheim, Irving. *See* Lahr, Bert
Laibach (Slovenia). *See* Ljubljana (Slovenia)
L'airone (Bassani), 3:207
La'itos. *See* Laetus
LAJSA, 12:**440**
Lajta, Béla, 12:**440**
Lakatos, Imre, 12:**440**
Lakatos, László, 12:**441**
Lake Kinneret. *See* Kinneret (Lake)
Lakewood (NJ), 12:**441**
Lakner, Yehoshua, 12:**441–442**
Lamarr, Hedy, 12:**442**
Lamb, Charles, 6:435
Lambert, Aimé, 12:**442**
Lambert, Mayer, 12:**442**
Lambert, Phyllis, 12:**442–443**
Lambert, Raymond Raoul, 12:**443**
Lamdan, Yiẓḥak, 12:**443–444**
Lame and blind man parable, 6:647
Lamech, 1:370–371, 12:**444–445**
Lamech, Book of, 12:**445**
Lamed, 12:**445**
Lamed-vav Shirim al Lezer Tsipres (Shamri), 18:395
Lamed vav ẓaddikim, 12:**445–446**
Lamego family, 12:**446**
Lamentations, 14:586–587
  of Judah Halevi, 11:494–495
  mourning, 14:585–586
Lamentations, Book of, 12:**446–451,** *447,* 18:220, 221–222
  in the arts, 12:450
  authorship and date, 12:449–450
  contents and ideology, 12:446–448
  in music, 12:450–451
  relation to Mesopotamian lamentations, 12:450
  style, 12:448–449
Lamentations: Four Folk-Plays of the American Jew (Brody), 4:200
Lamentations Rabbah, 12:**451–452,** *452*
La Migresse, Sarah, 13:727
Lamm, Martin, 12:**452–453**
Lamm, Norman, 12:**453**
Lamm, Pavel Aleksandrovich, 12:**453**
Lammlin, Asher. *See* Lemlein, Asher
L'amour en plus (Badinter), 3:49
L'Amour et son Amour (Babilée), 3:21
Lampon and Isidoros, 1:635–636, 12:**453–454**
Lamport, Nathan, 15:205
Lampronti, Isaac Hezekiah ben Samuel, 4:181, 12:**454**
  encyclopedias, 6:399
  Ferrara, 2:136–137
Lancaster (PA), 12:**454–455**
Lańcut (Poland). *See* Lancut (Poland)
Lancut (Poland), 12:**455–456**
Lánczy, Gyula, 12:**456**
Lánczy, Leó, 12:**456**
Land, Edwin H., 12:**456,** 16:125
Landa, Abram, 12:**456–457,** 16:340
Landa, Liva, 14:301
Landa, Myer Jack, 12:**457**
Land and people interdependence, 5:166–168
Landau (Germany), 12:**457**
Landau, Adolph, 12:**457–458**
Landau, Alfred, 12:**458**
Landau, Annie, 12:**458**
Landau, David, 12:**458**
Landau, Edmund, 12:**458–459**
Landau, Elazar. *See* Rokeaḥ, Elazar ben Shmelke
Landau, Elazar ben Shmelke. *See* Rokeaḥ, Elazar ben Shmelke
Landau, Eleazar ben Eugen, 12:**459**
Landau, Eleazar ben Israel, 12:**459**
Landau, Eliezer ben Samuel, 4:193
Landau, Ezekiel ben Judah, 8:444, 12:**459–461,** 13:5, 15:493
  Joseph ben Moses Phinehas, 11:425
  retirement age, 12:417
  secular education, 8:438
  Zerah ben Meir Eidlitz, 6:252
Landau, Gregory Adolfovich, 12:**461**
Landau, Herman, 11:333
Landau, Isaac Elijah ben Samuel, 12:**461–462**
Landau, Israel, 12:461
Landau, Israel Jonah ben Joseph ha-Levi, 12:**462**
Landau, Jacob (15th c.), 8:444, 12:**462**
Landau, Jacob (1745/1750–1822), 12:460–461
Landau, Jacob (1892–1952), 11:328, 12:460, **462–463**
Landau, Jacobke. *See* Landau, Jacob
Landau, Jacob M., 12:**463**
Landau, Judah Loeb, 11:378, 12:**463–464**
Landau, Leib, 12:**464,** 553
Landau, Leibush Mendel, 12:**464**
Landau, Leo. *See* Landau, Judah Loeb
Landau, Leopold, 12:**464**
Landau, Lev Davidovich, 12:**464**
Landau, Marcus, 4:199
Landau, Mark Aleksandrovich. *See* Aldanov, Mark
Landau, Martin, 12:**464–465**
Landau, Moses, 3:631, 12:**465**
Landau, Moshe, 6:250–251, 12:**465,** 14:359
Landau, Nathan, 12:**465**
Landau, Samuel, 12:460–461
Landau, Saul Raphael, 12:**465**
Landau, Shemuel Ḥayyim, 12:**465–466**
Landau, Zishe, 12:**466**
Landauer, Georg, 12:**466**
Landauer, Gustav, 12:**466–467**
Landauer, Meyer Heinrich Hirsch, 12:**467–468**
Landauer, Samuel, 12:**468**
Landers, Ann. *See* Lederer, Esther Pauline
Landes, David Saul, 12:**468**
Landes, Ruth, 2:186, 12:**468–469**
Landesjudenschaft, Boehmische, 12:**469**
  Lichtenstadt, Abraham Aaron, 12:797–798
  Moravia, 14:474
Landesjudenschaften
  Ansbach, 2:180
  taxes, 7:24
Landesman, Alter, 12:**469**
Landesman, Rocco, 12:**470**
Landesmann, Heinrich. *See* Lorm, Hieronymus

- Landesrabbinerschule (Hungary), 12:**470,** 14:474–475, 16:210
- Landflucht movement, in Bohemia, 4:40
- Landis, John, 12:**470–471**
- *The Land is Already Inhabited* (Sened). *See Kavar Ereẓ Noshevet* (Sened)
- Landjudenschaft, 12:**471–472**
- Land Law of 1969, 14:362
- Land lottery (1909, Jaffa, Israel), vol. 21: color insert
- Landman, Isaac, 12:**472–473**
  - *The American Hebrew,* 2:49
- Land management, Ereẓ Israel, 1:**472–486**
- Landmarks, 1:474–476, 8:448–449, 9:523, 12:**473**
- Land of Israel Movement. *See* Ha-Tenu'ah le-Ma'an Ereẓz Israel ha-Shelemah
- *Land of the Hart* (Eliav), 6:321
- Landon, Michael, 12:**473**
- Land ownership
  - Israel (ancient), 9:184–185
  - legal aspects, 11:265–266
  - Middle ages, 6:109–110
- Landowska, Wanda, 12:**473–474**
- Landrabbiner, 4:63, 12:**474**
- Land reclamation projects, Israel (state), Ḥuleh Valley, 9:582–583, 583, *583*
- Land robbery. *See* Hassegat gevul
- Landsberg, Michele, 12:**474–475**
- Landsberg, Otto, 12:**475,** 551, 16:344, 18:705
- Landsberg, Yitzḥak. *See* Sadeh, Yitzḥak
- Landsberg an der Warthe. *See* Gorzow Wielkopolski
- Landsberger, Arthur, 12:**475**
- Landsberger, Benno, 12:**475–476**
- Landshut (Germany), 12:**476**
- Landshut, Siegfried, 12:**476**
- Landshuth, Eliezer, 12:**476–477**
- Landsleit congregations, 15:207–208
- Landsmannschaften, 4:399, 12:**477–478,** 627, 15:208, 20:327
  - *See also* Fraternal societies
- Landsofer, Jonah ben Elijah, 6:144, 12:**478**
- Landsteiner, Karl, 12:**478**
- Land tenancy law, 5:154
- *Land Without Shade* (Sened). *See Adamah le-Lo Ẓel* (Sened)
- Laney, Joseph, North Carolina, 15:302
- Lang, Fritz, 12:**478–479**
- Lang, Heinrich, 3:745
- Lang, Jack, 12:**479**
- Lang, Pearl, 12:**479**
- Langallerie, Philippe Gentil de, 12:**479**
- Langdon, David, 12:**479**
- Lange, Ḥope, 15:572
- Langer, František, 12:**479–480**
- Langer, Jiří Mordechai, 12:**480**
- Langer, Lawrence L., 12:**480–481**
- Langer, Robert S., 12:**481**
- Langermann, Max, 12:**481**
- Langfus, Anna, 12:**482**
- *Language and Information* (Bar-Hillel), 3:152
- Language and languages
  - Akkadian, 6:284–285
  - Ammonites, 2:84
  - Amorites, 2:96
  - Canaan, 16:119
  - dialects vs., 11:302
  - Elamite, 6:284
  - European, Aramaic influences, 2:356
  - gender-neutral language in Bible translation, 3:608
  - Halakhah, technology, 19:573
  - Judeo-Alsatian, 2:7
  - Ladino, 12:427–435
  - Moabites, 14:400–401
  - Nazi-Deutsch, 15:42
  - Neo-Aramaic, 15:70–72
  - Phoenician, 16:123–124
  - Samaritans, 17:735
  - Tower of Babel, 3:19–21
  - *See also specific languages and subheading "language" under country names*
- *Language and Responsibility* (Chomsky), 4:665
- *Language Loyalty in the United States* (Fishman), 7:64
- Language War, 10:653, 684, 12:**482–483**
- Languedoc (France), 12:**483–484**
- Laniado, Abraham ben Isaac, 12:**484**
- Laniado, Raphael Solomon ben Samuel, 12:**484**
- Laniado, Samuel ben Abraham, 12:**485**
- Laniado, Solomon ben Abraham, 12:**485**
- La nokhri tashikh, 14:437
- Lansberger, Franz, 2:526
- Lansdorfer, Jonah ben Elijah, 12:**478**
- Lansing, Sherry Lee, 12:**485**
- Lansky, Meyer, 12:**485–486**
- Lantos, Robert, 12:**486**
- Lantos, Tom, 12:**486–487**
- Lanzmann, Claude, 12:**487**
- Laodicea (ancient city), 12:**487–488**
- Laor, Yitzhak, 12:**488**
- Lapapa, Aaron ben Isaac, 12:**488,** 18:345
- La Peyrère, Isaac, 3:649, 12:**488–489**
- Lapid, Joseph, 12:**489**
- Lapid, Shulamit, 8:723, 12:**490**
- Lapidot, Alexander Moses, 12:**490**
- Lapidot, Ruth, 12:**490**
- Lapidus, Morris, 12:**491**
- Lapidus, Sidney, 2:59
- Lapin, Berl, 12:**491**
- Lapin, Bezalel, 12:**491**
- Lapin, Daniel, 13:202
- Lapin, Israel Moses Fischel, 12:**491**
- Lapseki (Turkey), 12:**491–492**
- Lapson, Dvora, 12:**492**
- Lapwings. *See* Hoopoes
- *La Québécoite* (Robin), 17:354
- Laqueur, Walter Ze'ev, 12:**492**
- Lar (Iran), 12:**492**
- Lara, David ben Isaac Cohen de, 12:**492–493**
- Lara, Ḥiyya Kohen de, 12:**493**
- Lara, Isaac Cohen de, 12:**493**
- Larin, Mikhail, 3:718
- Larin, Yuri, 12:**493–494**
- *La-Rishonah* (Shurer), 8:718
- Larissa (Greece), 12:**494**
- La Rochelle (France), 17:**357**
- *L'Arrabiata* (Heyse), 9:87
- *The Larry Sanders Show* (television show), 18:396
- Larsa archives, 2:402
- Larsen, Terje, 15:598
- Larsfeld, Paul F., 18:731
- Larsson, Zenia, 18:93
- La Ruche, 15:649
- Lasansky, Mauricio, 12:**494**
- The Lasansky Method, 12:494
- Lasar Segall Museum (Brazil), 18:33
- Lasdun, Denys. *See* Lasdun, Sir Denys
- Lasdun, Sir Denys, 12:**494**
- Laser, Simon Menahem, 8:305
- Laserson, Max, 12:**494–495**
- Lashkowitz, Herschel, 15:304
- Lashon, 11:530
- Lashon ha-Ra, 12:**495**
- Lask (Poland), 12:**495–496**
- Lask, Emil, 12:**496**
- Lasker, Albert David, 1:428, 12:**496–497**
- Lasker, Eduard, 3:726, 12:**497,** 16:344
- Lasker, Emanuel, 4:603, 604, 605, 12:**497**
- Lasker, Florina, 12:497
- Lasker, Loula Davis, 12:497

Lasker, Morris, 12:496
Lasker family, 12:**496–497**
Lasker-Schueler, Else, 12:**498,** 18:590
Laski, Esther Pearl, 12:499
Laski, Harold, 18:706
Laski, Harold Joseph, 12:**499,** 16:342
Laski, Nathan, 12:498
Laski, Neville Jonas, 12:498
Laski family, 12:**498–499**
Laskin, Bora, 12:**499–500,** 16:341–342
Laskov, Ḥayyim, 12:**500,** 534
Lasky, Jesse Jr., 12:500
Lasky, Jesse L., 12:**500–501,** 660, 14:570
Lassalle, Ferdinand, 12:**501–502,** 16:344, 18:705
Lassar, Oscar, 12:**502**
Lassar-Cohn. *See* Cohn, Lassar
Lassaw, Ibram, 12:**502–503**
Lasser, Louise, 12:**503**
Lasson, Adolf, 12:**503**
Last Day in Vietnam (Eisner), 6:278
The Last Jew. See Di Familye Tsvi; Ha-Yehudi ha-Aḥaron
Lastman, Melvin Douglas, 12:**503–504,** 16:341
The Last of the Just (Schwarz-Bart), 9:410–411, 18:191
The Last Reckoning. See Dos Letste Sakhakl
The Last Stand of the Aryan Peoples against Judaism. See Der Verzweiflungskampf der arischen Voelker mit dem Judentum
The Last Stop, 9:440
The Last Way (painting; Kuzkovski), 12:400
Last Winter. See Ḥoref Aḥaron
The Last Worker (Sobol), 18:702
Las Vegas (NV), 12:**504–505,** 15:127–128
Laszczower, Joshua, 4:199
Laszlo, Philip Alexius de Lombos, 12:**505**
Late California Notes. See Tarziu: insemnari californiene
Lateran Councils III, IV, 4:716–717, 12:**505–506**
  Jewish badges, 3:45, 46, 7:152
  sumptuary laws, 6:14
Lathyrus. *See* Ptolemy VIII
Latif, Isaac B. Abraham ibn, 11:607, 12:**506–507,** 20:40
Latin, Howard, 6:453
Latin America, 12:**507–517,** 512*t*
  agriculture, Jewish, 1:500–501
  American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  antisemitism, 2:235, 238, 12:511
  B'nai B'rith activities, 4:16
  Caribbean, 12:508
  children's literature, 4:635
  colonial period, 12:507–508
  communal organizations, 12:510–512
  community organization and structures, 5:113–114, 115*t,* 116*t,* 120*t*
  Conservative Judaism, 5:176
  Crypto-Jews, 12:507–508
  demography, 12:512
  education, 12:512–513
  emancipation, 12:508
  foreign policy and relations with Israel, 10:260, 263, 266, 12:515–516
  immigration to, 2:41, 45–46, 12:477, 508–509
  journalism, 11:469–470, 16:496–497
    Jewish, 12:513–515
  laws and legal systems, 12:554–555
  museums, 14:634
  ORT, 15:489, 491
  politics, 16:349–350
  publishing, 16:718
  socialism, 18:709
  socioeconomic status, Jewish, 12:509–510
  Yiddish education, 6:189
  Yiddish theater, 19:681
  youth movements, 9:717*t,* 718–719
  Zionism, 12:512, 21:593–595
Latin American Jewish Studies Association. *See* LAJSA
Latin America Training and Research Center for the Development of Jewish Communal Leadership (LEATID), 2:64
Latin language, 8:647–648
  grammarians, 14:753
  Jewish languages and, 11:301
  linguistics, 8:58
  in Mishnaic Hebrew, 8:647–648
  rabbincal knowledge of, 8:57–59
  Spinoza's works of Hebrew grammar, 13:56
  translations of Bible
    Council of Trent on authenticity of, 3:612
    Old Latin Bible (OL), 3:598, 609
    Vulgate, 3:598, 666
Latin literature
  Claudian, 4:751–752
  Josippon and, 11:461
Latino. *See* Judeo-Italian language; Ladino
Latino literature, Ottoman empire, 10:780
Latrun (Israel), 12:**517–518**
Latteiner, Joseph, 12:**518**
Lattes, Abraham ben Isaac, 12:**518**
Lattes, Adolfo, 14:408
Lattes, Bonet, 12:**518–519**
Lattes, Dante, 12:**519,** 15:564
Lattes, Isaac ben Jacob, 12:**519**
Lattes, Isaac Joshua, 12:**519**
Lattes, Judah, 12:**519–520**
Lattes family, 12:**518**
Latvia, 12:**520–524,** 520*t, 521*
  Braun, Abraham, 4:137
  courts, Laserson, Max, 12:494–495
  emancipation, 6:385
  He-Ḥalutz, 8:759–760
  Holocaust, 12:522–523, 13:252
    Daugavpils, 5:442
    Jaunijelgava, 11:95
    Jekabpils, 11:116
    Jelgava, 11:118
    Kraslava, 12:337
    Krustpils, 12:375
    Liepaja, 12:818
    Ludza, 13:252
    Riga, 17:300
    Tukums, 20:174
    Ventspils, 20:505
  minority rights, 12:521, 522, 14:290
  politicians
    Dubin, Mordecai, 6:31–32, 12:521
    Meisel, Noah, 12:521, 13:789–790
    Mintz, Paul, 12:521
    Nurock, Mordechai, 12:521
Latzky-Bertholdi, Jacob Ze'ev Wolf, 12:**524**
Lau, Israel Meir, 12:**524–525**
Laub, Gabriel, 12:**525**
Lauda (Germany), 3:43
The Lauda and the Origins of the Italian Melodic Style. See La Lauda e i primordi della melodia italiana
La Lauda e i primordi della melodia italiana (Liuzzi), 13:143
Laudanum, 12:**525**
Lauder, Estée Mentzer, 12:**525,** 15:226
Lauder, Leonard, 12:525
Lauder, Robert, 15:224
Lauder, Ronald, 12:**525–526**

Lauer, Chaim, 3:688
Laufbahn, Yitshak, 12:**526**
Lauingen (Germany), 12:**526**
Laun (Czech Republic). *See* Louny (Czech Republic)
Laura and Alvin Siegal College of Judaic Studies, 12:**526**
Lauren, Ralph, 12:**526–527**
Lauren Bacall by Myself (Bacall), 3:30
Laurence, William L., 12:**527**
Laurents, Arthur, 12:**527–528**
Lausanne (Switzerland), 12:**528**
Lautenberg, Frank R., 12:**528–529,** 15:141, 687
Lauterbach, Asher Zelig, 12:**529**
Lauterbach, Edward H., 12:**529,** 15:211
Lauterbach, Jacob Zallel, 2:47, 12:**529**
Lauterpacht, Elihu, 11:233
Lauterpacht, Hersch. *See* Lauterpacht, Sir Hersch
Lauterpacht, Sir Hersch, 12:**530,** 548, 550, 15:326
Lautman, Dov, 12:**530**
Laval, Pierre, 12:**530–531**
Lavater, Johann Caspar, 5:696, 14:35, 16:93
Laver, 2:492–493
L'Aveu-Dans l'engrenage du proces de Prague (London), 13:184
Lavi (Israel), 12:**531**
Lavi, Shelomo, 12:**531**
Lavi, Theodor, 12:**531–532**
Lavi, Yoḥanan. *See* Loewenson, Jean
Lavie, Raffi, 10:696, 12:**532**
Lavin, Linda, 12:**532**
Lavon, Pinḥas, 4:346, 10:225, 12:**532–533**
  Ben-Gurion, David, 3:347
  Eshkol, Levi, 6:506
The Lavon Affair, 6:506, 10:431–432, 435–436, 437, 12:**533–534**
Lavrovy (Slonimsky), 18:679
Lavry, Marc, 12:**534–535**
Law, Islamic. *See* Islamic law
Law, Liberty and Psychiatry (Szasz), 19:402–403
Law and grace, 4:683
Law and Literature (Cardozo), 4:466
Law and morality, 12:**535–541**
  biblical literature, 12:535
  morality as source of law, 12:535–536
  morality as source of liability, 12:536–537
  moral sanctions, 12:537–539
  role of *Bet Din,* 12:539–540
Lawāni, Da'ud, 12:**541**
Lawat, Abraham David ben Judah Leib, 12:**541**
Lawn bowling, 19:145
Law of Obligations. *See* Obligations, law of
Law of Return, 10:215, 340, 414–415, 626, 632, 636–637, 12:**541–545,** 14:212, 19:170
  demography and, 5:558
  mishpat Ivri, 14:355
Law of the House. See Torat ha-Bayit
Lawrence, David, 12:**545**
Lawrence, Gerald, 12:**545**
Lawrence, M. Larry, 18:15
Lawrence, Steve, 12:**545–546**
Lawrence, Thomas Edward, 12:**546**
Laws and legal systems, 13:212–215
  613 commandments, 5:74*t–84t,* 85
  Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:278–279
  acquisition, 1:359–363
  administration, 14:347
  admission, 1:410–411
  adultery, 1:425–427
  advertising, misrepresentation, 5:188
  agency, 1:449–454
  agunah, 1:509–520
  agunot, 5:173
  antisemitic, Aargau, 1:208
  Apoteke, 12:815–816
  Austria, Middle Ages, 10:820
  Babylonian Talmud, divine punishment, 5:709
  benei ha-Ir, 12:605
  Bet Hillel, 3:530–533
  Bet Shammai, 3:530–533
  Bible, 12:535
    shomerim, 18:513–514
  bonds of indebtedness, 5:154–155
  breach and compensation, 5:195
  bribery, 4:175–177
  Cairo trial, 4:346
  Canada, 12:499–500
  capital punishment, 4:445–451, 9:507
  captives, ransoming of, 4:456–457
  civil laws
    conflicts, 5:154
    divine punishment, 5:709–710
    domiciles and communal enactments, 5:742
    in Jewish law, 18:52
    theft and robberies, 19:686–687
  classification, 14:347–348
  Codification of Law, 4:765–781
  commandments, reasons for, 5:85–90
  Committee on Jewish Law and Standards, 5:173, 174
  compounding offenses, 5:123–124
  concubine, 5:133–136
  conditions, 5:136–139
  confessions, 5:147–148
  confiscation, expropriation, forfeiture, 5:150–151
  conflict of laws, 5:151–157
  consideration, 5:190–191
  constitutional law, 12:407
  construction and planning, 16:215–219
  consumer protection, 5:184–189
  contempt of court, 5:189
    imprisonment and, 9:744
  copyright, 8:450–451, 453
  corporation, 12:604–608
  crime, 5:291–298, 14:347
  crimes, imprisonment and, 9:744–745
  criminal law, theft and robberies, 16:332, 19:687–688
  customs, influence of, 5:192–193
  damage, evidentiary, 7:504
  death and, 5:512–513
  debt, 12:812–817
  dietary, 5:81*t–82t*
  dina de-malkhuta dina, 5:663–669
  divine punishment, 5:708–710
  divorce, 7:620–621
  documents, shetar, 18:467–471
  dowries, 5:769–772
  Duran law responsum, 5:154, 156
  Dustan version, 6:66
  Eichmann trial, 6:250–251
  Elon approach, 6:367–368
  embryo rights, 6:391–392
  English case law, 14:356, 358
  environmental, 5:166–168, 6:452–453
  Epstein approach to study, 6:476
  Familiants Laws, 4:39
  family law, Takkanot, 19:449–450
  floating charge, 12:817
  foreign law, 14:349–351
  gambling, 7:368–370
  gentile courts, shetar, 18:468
  gentile status, 7:486
  gerama and garme, 7:502–504
  gifts, 5:138–139, 7:590–592
  Gittin, 7:620–621
  Good Faith principle, 5:196–197

- Laws and legal systems, ***continued***
  - Hafka'at She'arim, 8:196–198
  - Halakhic literature, ḥumra, 9:600
  - ḥaliẓa, 12:726–729
  - Hammurapi, Code of, 8:310
  - Hapsburg empire, Raphael Joel as first Jewish advocate in, 11:364
  - Hasmonean bet din, 8:445
  - hassegat gevul, 8:448–453
  - Havurat Ẓedakah, 12:605–606
  - ḥazakah, 8:486–491
  - hazards prevention, 5:167
  - hekdesh, 12:605
  - ḥerem, 9:10–16, 21
  - ḥerem bet din, 9:16
  - Ḥerem ha-Ikkul, 9:17
  - ḥerem ha-Yishuv, 9:17–18
  - ḥerem setam, 9:18–19
  - homicide, 9:506–507
  - husbands and wives, maintenance, 13:399–403
  - illegal contracts, 5:193–194
  - impurity, 12:737–738
  - incest and, 9:755–756
  - informers, 9:783–785
  - Inquisition, 9:800–803
  - intellectual property rights, 8:451, 453
  - international, 6:739, 12:425, 637–638
  - Israel
    - divine punishment, 5:710
    - dowries, 5:771–772
  - Israel (Mandate), mishpat Ivri, 14:354
  - Israel (Ottoman), Berurei Averah/Averot, 3:492
  - Israel (state), 10:403–423
    - attorney general, 10:422
    - bar, the, 10:422
    - Chief Rabbinate and councils, 10:634–636
    - comptroller, state, 10:397–398, 422–423
    - constitution and basic laws, 10:394, 397–398, 429, 434, 453, 623–624
    - Constitution and Bill of Rights, 10:410–412
    - courts, 10:418–420, 634–636, 637
    - and debt, imprisonment for, 9:751–752
    - Declaration of Independence, 10:409–410
    - human dignity and freedom laws, 9:585–586, 587
    - imprisonment and, 9:745–747
    - incest and, 9:756
    - Islam and, 10:647, 649
    - judges, 10:420–422
    - labor, 12:415–419
    - Lapidot, Ruth, 12:490
    - Law of Return, 10:215, 340, 414–415, 626, 632, 636–637
    - legislation, 10:410, 413–418, 657
    - limitation of actions, 13:24–25
    - maintenance, 13:401–403
    - mamzer, 13:445
    - marriage, prohibited, 13:576
    - and marriages, rights in, 9:638–639
    - mishpat Ivri, 14:354–358
    - mistakes, 14:369
    - national health insurance, 10:676
    - official position of Jewish law, 14:354–356
    - police, 10:423
    - position of Jewish law, 14:354–358
    - rabbinical courts, 14:352–353, 362
    - reform of civil law, 10:415–416
    - reform of criminal law, 10:416
    - Religious Affairs Ministry, 10:634
    - religious courts, 10:419–422
    - sales, 17:687
    - shomerim, 18:515–518
    - status of Jewish law, 14:358–362
    - theft and robbery, 19:688
    - translation of Mandatory statues to Hebrew, 10:415
  - Italy, 10:809
  - Judaism, development of concept of, 11:517
  - Judeo-Arabic culture and, 11:541–542
  - kelal, 12:603–604
  - "King's law," punishments, 16:737
  - labor law, 5:153–154, 12:411–419
  - land robbery, 8:449
  - land tenancy, 5:154
  - Law of Moses, 13:392
  - lease and hire, 12:568–574
  - legal analysis, Shi'buda de-Rabbi Nathan, 18:474–475
  - legal maxims, 12:603–604
  - legal person, 12:604–608
  - leket, shikhḥah, and pe'ah, 12:631–632
  - leprosy laws, 12:650–653
  - liability, 12:536–537, 773
  - liens and debts, 12:812–817
  - loans, 13:149–152
    - interest-bearing, 5:185
  - lost property, 13:212–215
  - lotteries, 7:369–370
  - love of neighbor, 13:231
  - ma'aseh, 13:308–313
  - Magdeburg law, 13:336
  - majority rule, 13:414–417
  - mamzer, 13:442–445
  - mandatory commandments, 5:74*t–78t*
  - maritime law, 13:546–547
  - marriages, 13:569–574
    - marriage, prohibited, 13:575–576
    - monogamy, 14:447–448
  - matrilineal descent, 5:174–175
  - medicine and, 13:738–757
  - Middle Ages, Magdeburg law, 13:336
  - Miller case, 5:156
  - minority opinions, 13:416–417
  - mistaken transactions, 5:186–188
  - mistakes, 14:366–369
  - monopoly infringement, 8:452–453
  - Moses, 14:528–529
    - Maimonides, Moses, 13:392
  - natural vs. divine, 16:90
  - negligence and liability, 20:62–64, 65, 66
  - Niddui vs. ḥerem, 9:13–15
  - Noachide laws, 15:284–287
  - novellae of Justinian I concerning Jews, 11:579–580
  - obligations, 5:190, 191–192, 192–193
  - oral, 8:252–253
  - overreaching, 5:186
  - ownership, 16:564–565
  - ownership and possession, 8:486–491
  - Palestine (Mandate), 10:405–409, 412–413
    - Jewish courts, 10:621–622
  - Palestine (Ottoman), 10:403–405, 412
    - Jewish courts, 10:620
  - partnership, 5:154
  - Passover, 12:605, 16:5–6
  - penalties, theft and robbery, 19:689

performance, 5:194–195
personal status, 14:354
pleas, 16:228–231
pledges, 16:231–236
Poland, 12:425
police offenses, 16:331–332
pollution, 5:166–168
post-Talmudic period, limitation of actions, 13:23–24
pre-Sinaitic laws, 15:286
presumptions, 8:489, 490–491
price-fixing, 8:196
profiteering, 5:185, 8:196–198
prohibitions, 5:78*t–84t*
property, 12:536, 16:563–565
property and obligations, public authority, 16:697–698
prosbul, 16:586–587
punishment, 16:736–737
rabbinical courts
    Morocco, 14:504
    theft and robbery, 19:689
rape, 6:677
reasonable standard, 5:167–168
reshut, 17:227
rights, 6:74–75
    proprietary, 16:564–565
rites and rituals, mishpat Ivri, 14:333–334
Roman period, limitation of actions, 13:23
Rosh Ha-Shanah, 17:465–466
Russia
    attorneys, 12:553–554
    deputies of the Jewish people, 5:591
    historians, 12:649
    May laws, 12:508–509, 13:701–702, 15:579
    restricting Jewish settlement and businesses, 13:701–702
Sabbath, 12:761, 17:619–620
Sabbatical Year and Jubilee, 17:629–630
    ancient Near East, 17:625–626
sales, 17:683–684
separation of powers, 18:291–292
Sephardi, ma'amad, 13:305
servitudes, 9:216, 18:317–318
sevarah, 18:322–323
sexual relations, illicit, 12:739
Sha'arei Shevu'ot, 18:335
shalish, 18:373–374
Shema, reading of, 18:455
shomerim, 18:513–518
Sicily, Dienchelele, 5:648–649
Sikarikon, 18:573–574
Spain, Berurei Averah/Averot, 3:492
states, theft and robbery, 19:689–690
stipulation, 5:193, 194
stolen property, 5:77*t*–78*t*
substantive law, Shi'buda de-Rabbi Nathan, 18:474
succession and inheritance, 19:284–289
Supreme Court, mamzer, 13:445
suretyship, 19:317–322
Talmud, limitation of actions, 13:22–23
talmudic literature, ḥumra, 9:600
taxation, 19:534–558
    adjudication and evidence, 19:552–553
    Bible, 19:534
    date of accrual of liability, 19:543–545
    ethics of tax payments, 19:556
    Halakhah, 19:557–558
    Israel, 19:558–559
    post-Talmudic period, 19:536–539
    principles of interpretation, 19:554–555
    property, 19:540–543
    Talmud, 19:534–536
    tax appeals, 19:551–552
    tax assessment, 19:539–540, 548–551
    tax collection procedures, 19:555–556
    tax relief and immunity, 19:545–548
teaching, 6:164
tenancy rights, 8:449–450
tort, 7:502–504
torts, 5:78*t*, 12:773, 20:63–67
trespassing, 8:449–450, 450–451
unjust enrichment, 20:413–414
usury, 20:437–443
widows, 21:**40–45**
wills, 5:156, 21:**65–74**
witnesses, 21:**115–125**
written, 8:252
ye'ush, 21:322–323
yuḥasin, 21:**423–426**
See also Halakhah; Laws and legal systems; Mishpat Ivri; Natural law; Practice and procedure; Rites and rituals; *specific laws and classes of laws; specific legal cases*
Laws and Regulations for all the Ashkenazi Synagogues in the British Empire (Adler), 1:405
Law's Empire (Dworkin), 6:74
Laws of Edward the Confessor, 18:317
Lawson, John Howard, 12:**547**
Lawson family, 12:**546–547**
Lawton, Samuel T., 12:**547**
The Lawyer (Molnár), 14:427
Lawyers, 12:**547–557**
    Adams, Arlin Marvin, 1:379
    Australia, 12:456–457, 548
    Austria, 12:548–549
    Canada, 12:549
    England, 12:550, 764
    France, 12:550–551
    Germany, 12:551
    Hamon, Leo, 8:312–313
    Handler, Milton, 8:319
    Harman, Jane, 8:360
    Harris, Sydney, 8:364–365
    Hart, Daniel, 8:369
    Hauser, Rita Eleanor, 8:463–464
    Hausner, Gideon, 8:464
    Hays, Arthur Garfield, 8:478
    Hays, Daniel Peixotto, 8:478–479
    Hungary, 12:551–552
    Israel, 12:557, 774
    Italy, 12:552
    Jewish lawyers in history, 12:547–548
    Levi, Paul, 12:691
    Levin, Lewis Charles, 12:710
    Levinson, Salmon Oliver, 12:723
    Netherlands, 12:552–553
        Hartog, Levie de, 8:378
    Neumeyer, Karl, 15:124
    Poland, 12:553, 804
    Rankin, Harry, 17:91
    Ratner, Marc Borisovich, 17:113
    Rauh, Jospeh L., Jr., 17:115–116
    Rayner, Isidor, 17:127
    Redlisch, Joseph, 17:159
    Rice, Isaac Leopold, 17:285
    Riegelman, Harold, 17:293
    Rifkind, Simon Hirsch, 17:298–299
    Robinson, Nehemiah, 17:356
    Rosenberg, James Naumburg, 17:437
    Rosenblatt, Bernard Abraham, 17:440
    Rosenblatt, Sol Arieh, 17:442
    Rosendale, Simom Wolfe, 17:444
    Rostow, Eugene Victor Debs, 17:475

- Lawyers, ***continued***
  - Rubenstein, Harold Frederick, 17:516–517
  - Rubinstein, Hilary Michael, 17:516–517
  - Rubinstein, Michael, 17:516
  - Russia, 12:553–554
  - Silkin, Lewis, First Baron, 18:**581**
  - South Africa, 12:554–555
    - Alexander, Bernard, 1:622
  - South America, 12:554–555
  - U.S., 5:548, 12:555–557, 614, 622
  - USSR, 12:553–554
  - *See also* Attorneys
- *La-Yesharim Tehillah* (Play), 8:714
- *Laylah be-Mai* (Yehoshua), 8:721
- Layton, Irving, 4:423, 12:**557–558**
- Laza of Frankfurt, 12:**558**
- Lazar, David, *Nowy Dziennik,* 15:326
- Lazar, Hirsch. *See* Teller, Ẓevi Lazar
- Lazar, Samson, 12:**558**
- Lazar ben Pedat. *See* Eleazar ben Pedat
- Lazard, Alexandre, 12:558
- Lazard, Elie, 12:558
- Lazard, Gilbert, Judeo-Persian literature, 11:558
- Lazard, Simon, 12:558
- Lazard family, 12:**558**
- Lazare, Bernard, 6:18, 12:**558,** 18:710
- Lăzăreanu, Barbu, 12:**559**
- Lazareff, Pierre, 12:**559**
- Lazaron, Morris Samuel, 12:**559**
- Lazarsfeld, Paul F., 12:**559–560**
- Lazarus, Aaron, 15:302
- Lazarus, Emma, 6:395, 12:**560–561,** 13:298, 15:202
- Lazarus, Fred, 12:560
- Lazarus, Fred, Jr. (1884-1973), 12:560
- Lazarus, Jeffrey, 12:560
- Lazarus, Mel, 12:**561**
- Lazarus, Moritz, 12:**561–562,** 16:96
  - duty, 6:72
  - Kantian ethical imperative and, 11:770
  - soul, immortality of, 19:38
- Lazarus, Moses, 15:200
- Lazarus, Nahida Ruth, 12:**562**
- Lazarus, Ralph, 12:560
- Lazarus, Simon, 12:560
- Lazarus family, 12:**560**
- Lazerowitz, Morris, 12:**562**
- Lazne Kynzvart (Czech Republic), 12:**562–563**
- Lazurick, Robert, 12:**563**
- Lea, Henry Charles, 12:**563**
- Leachman, Cloris, 12:**563**
- Lead, 14:126, 128
- Leadership Conference on Civil Rights, 3:736
- Leaf, Hayim, 12:**563**
- League for Human Rights (Canada), 4:18
- League for Israel, The American Jewish. *See* The American Jewish League for Israel
- League for Jewish-Arab Rapprochement and Cooperation, 3:703
- League of Czech Jews. *See* Svaz čechů-Židů
- *League of Nathans* (Sherman), 18:465
- League of Nations, 12:**564–566**
  - Bernheim Petition, 3:475
  - Dugdale, Blanche Elizabeth Campbell, 6:42
  - holy places in Israel and, 9:503
  - numerus clausus, 15:342
- Leah (biblical figure), 12:**566–567**
  - adoption, 1:415
  - Dinah and, 5:669
  - Jacob and, 11:17, 19, 22, 12:406–407
  - as Matriarch, 15:691
  - *See Also* Matriarchs
- *Leah, the Forsaken* (Mosenthal), 14:521
- *Le'an?* (Feierberg), 6:730, 732
- Leander, Pontus, 13:58
- Leão, Gaspar de, 12:**567**
- Leap year, 12:**567**
- Lear, Evelyn, 12:**567–568**
- Lear, Norman, 12:**568**
- Learned societies, 18:**722–724**
- *Learn to Do Well. See Limdu Heitev*
- Lease and hire, 12:**568–574**
  - acquisition and rent of property, 12:568
  - contract and obligations, 12:569–570, 572
  - contract termination, 12:571
  - exemption and liability, 12:570–571
  - lease in Jewish law, 12:573
- Leather industry and trade, 12:**574–577**
- LEATID. *See* Latin America Training and Research Center for the Development of Jewish Communal Leadership
- Leaven. *See* Ḥameẓ
- *Leavetaking as Exile* (Weiss), 20:736
- Leavis, Queenie Dorothy, 12:**577**
- Leavitt, Moses A., 12:**577**
- Leb, Joseph ben David ibn. *See* Lev, Joseph ben David ibn
- Lebanon, 2:301, 313, 314, 12:**577–581,** *578*
  - Arafat, Yasser, 2:333–334
  - borders post War of Independence, 10:214, 12:579
  - cedar, 4:535
  - IDF withdrawal, 10:250
  - invasion of, European Economic Community and, 6:565
  - Jubayl, 11:473
  - Palestine Liberation Organization and, 12:581, 15:592, 593, 594
  - terrorist attacks from, 10:247–248, 12:584–586
  - war with Israel, 10:239–241, 260, 447–448, 472–473, 12:580, 581–584
- Lebanon War, 10:239–241, 260, 447–448, 472–473, 12:**581–589**
  - aftermath, 12:589
  - ceasefire, 12:582–584
  - Eitan, Raphael, 6:279
  - Occupied Territories and, 10:722
  - operations and warfare, 12:584–588
  - political origins, 12:581–582
  - Sharon, Ariel, 18:416–417
  - terrorist attacks by PLO, 12:582–584
  - U.S. and, 17:135–136
  - *See also* Hizbolla
- Le Bé, Guillaume, 12:**589,** 15:641
- Lebeau, Samuel S. *See* Leibowitz, Samuel Simon
- Lebedeff, Aaron, 12:**589**
- *Der lebendige Heine im Germanischen Norden* (Berendsohn), 3:409
- Lebensboym, Rosa. *See* Margolin, Anna
- Lebensohn, Abraham Dov, 12:**589–590,** 15:618
- Lebensohn, Adam ha-Kohen. *See* Lebensohn, Abraham Dov
- Lebensohn, Micah Jospeh, 12:**590–591,** 15:618
- Lebert, Sigmund, 12:**591**
- Lebhar, Jacob, 5:542
- Lebhar family. *See* Delmar family
- Lebo-Hamath, 11:699, 12:**591–592**
- Lebork (Poland), 12:**592**
- Lebović, Djordje, 12:**592**
- Lebow, Fred, 12:**592–593**
- Lebrecht, Fuerchtegott, 12:**593**
- Lebrowitz, Barney. *See* Levinsky, Battling
- Lec, Stainslaw Jerzy, 12:**593**
- Lecache, Bernard, 12:**593,** 15:629
- Lecca, Radú, 12:**593–594**
- Lecce (Italy), 12:**594**
- *Leçons d'Hygiène* (Albu), 1:596
- *Lectures on Jewish Philosophy in the Middle Ages* (Eisler), 6:275

Lectures on Sacred Poetry of the Jews (Lowth), 16:256
Lectures on Structural Poetics. See Lektsii po struktural'nou poetike (Lotman)
Lectures on the Religion of the Semites (Smith), 18:689
Leczna (Poland), 12:**594**
Leczyca (Poland), 12:**594–595**
Leda, Eduard, 12:**595–596**
Ledeen, Hyman, 12:**596**
Leder, Phil, 13:11
Leder, Rudolph. *See* Hermlin, Stephan
Lederberg, Joshua, 12:**596,** 13:9
Lederer, Abraham, 12:**596**
Lederer, Anna Marie. *See* Rosenberg, Anna Marie Lederer
Lederer, Eduard, Jindrichuv Hradec, 11:337
Lederer, Esther Pauline, 11:469, 12:**596–597**
Lederer, Francis, 12:**597**
Lederer, Ignác. *See* Gábor, Ignác
Lederer, Jerome F., 12:**597**
Lederer, Reuven. *See* Eldar, Reuven
Lederman, Leon Max, 12:**597**
Le-doresh ha-ḥokhmot (Dunash ben Labrat), 6:47
Lee, David, 12:**597**
Lee, Elizabeth, 12:598
Lee, Malke, 12:**597–598**
Lee, Sidney. *See* Lee, Sir Sidney
Lee, Sir Sidney, 9:151, 12:**598**
Lee, Stan, 12:**598**
Leeches, 12:**599**
Lee County (FL), 12:**598–599**
Leeds (U.K.), 12:**599–600**
Leef, Yinam, 12:**600**
Leeks, 12:**600,** vol. 16: color insert
Lees, Lester, 12:**600**
Leeser, Isaac, 2:635–636, 11:393, 12:**600–601,** 16:433
    education, Jewish, 6:190–191, 192
    English translations of Bible, 3:614
Le-Et Attah (Baron), 3:171
Leeuw, Avraham de, 12:**601**
Leeuw, Jacob ben Ḥayyim de, 12:**601**
Lefanim Le'aḥor (Landau), 8:717
Lefeu oder der Abbruch (Améry), 2:65
Le Fèvre de la Boderie, Guy, 12:**601**
Lefin, Menahem Mendel. *See* Levin, Menahem Mendel
Lefkowitz, David, 12:**601–602**
Lefkowitz, Louis, 12:**602,** 15:224
Lefkowitz, Robert, 13:10
Lefrak, Samuel J., 12:**602**
Lefshetz, Solomon, 12:**603**
Left and right. *See* Right and left
Left Behind series (Jenkins, LaHaye), 18:199
Leftwich, Joseph, 12:**603**
Legacy Senior Communities, Inc., 5:383
Legal documents. *See* Shetar
Legal Documents of the Talmud, in Light of Greek Papryi and Greek and Roman Law (Gulak), 18:470
Legal maxims, 12:**603–604**
Legal person, 12:**604–608,** 15:672
Legal profession. *See* Attorneys; Lawyers
Legal systems. *See* Laws and legal systems
Legboymer (Shalom Aleichem), 18:380
Legendary autobiography, 3:706
Legenden der Juden (Bergmann), 3:430
Legender och visor (Levertin), 12:681
Legend of Four Glasses (Pappenheim). *See Aggadat Arba Kosot*
The Legend of the Ten Martyrs. See Aggadat Aseret Harugei Malkhut
Legends and Songs. See Legender och visor (Levertin)
The Legends of Genesis (Gunkel), 8:137
Legends of the Jews (Ginzberg), 1:460
*Legends of the Prophets. See Qiṣaṣ Al-Anbiya*ʿ
Leghorn (Italy), 12:**608–609,** 790, 16:390
Legio (ancient Israel), 12:**609–610**
La législation civile du Thalmud (Rabbinowicz), 17:32
La législation criminelle du Thalmud (Rabbinowicz), 17:32
Legnica (Poland), 12:**610**
Legrel, Florin. *See* Mugur, Florin
Legumes, 12:**610–611**
Lehavim (Israel), 12:**611**
Lehem ha-Panim (Aboab), 1:267
Leḥem Shamayim (Emden), 6:392
Leḥem Todah (Badiḥi), 3:49
Leḥem Yehudah (Zarco), 21:458–459
Leḥi. *See* Loḥamei Ḥerut Israel
Lehigh Valley (PA), 12:**611–612**
Leḥishat Saraf (Ḥagiz), 8:478
Lehman, Allan S., 12:612
Lehman, Arthur, 12:612
Lehman, Emanuel, 12:612
Lehman, Ernest, 12:**613**
Lehman, Henry (1821-1855), 12:612, 15:203
Lehman, Herbert Henry, 4:101, 12:612, **613–614,** 15:214, 215, 241
Lehman, Irving, 12:556, 612, **614**
Lehman, Mayer, 12:612
Lehman, Philip, 12:612
Lehman, Robert, 12:612
Lehman, William, 12:**614**
Lehman family, 12:**612**
Lehmann, Arthur, 20:588
Lehmann, Behrend, 7:212, 8:263, 11:765, 12:**614–615**
Lehmann, Emil, 12:**615**
Lehmann, Fritz, 13:10
Lehmann, Joseph, 12:**615**
Lehmann, Karl, 2:370, 12:**615**
Lehmann, Léonce, 12:**615**
Lehmann, Marcus, 12:**616**
Lehmann, R. P., bibliography of, 3:682
Lehmann, Sigfried, 12:**616**
Lehmann-Haupt, Carl Friedrich, 12:**616**
Lehmbruck, Wilhelm, 15:648
Lehrbuch der alttestamentlichen Religionsgeschichte (Smend), 18:686
Lehrbuch der Kinderheilkunde (Baginsky), 3:59
Lehren, Akiva, 12:617
Lehren, Hirschel, 12:616–617
Lehren, Jacob Meir, 12:617
Lehren, Moses, 12:616
Lehren family, 12:**616–617**
    Amsterdam, 2:112
Lehrer, Liebush, 12:**617**
Die Lehre von den Geistigen und vom Volk (Brunner), 4:224
Lehrhaus Judaica (Oakland), 15:358
Lehrman, Daniel S., 12:**617**
Lehrman, Irving, 12:**617–618**
Lehrman, Max, 4:212
Leib, Moshe, 18:604
Leiber, Jerry, 12:**618–619**
Leiber, Judith Maria, 12:**618**
Leiber and Stoller, 12:**618–619**
Leibl, Daniel, 12:**619**
Leibler, Isi Joseph, 12:**619–620**
Leibmauth. *See* Liebzoll
Leibniz' System in seinen wissenschaftlichen Grundlagen (Cassirer), 4:509
Leibovici, Aurel. *See* Baranga, Aurel
Leibovici, Rubin. *See* Duda, Virgil
Leibovitz, Annie, 12:**620**
Leibowitz, Baruch Ber, 12:**620**
Leibowitz, Joshua O., 12:**620–621**
Leibowitz, Keren, 12:**621**
Leibowitz, Neḥama, 3:625, 12:**621–622**
Leibowitz, René, 12:**622**
Leibowitz, Samuel Simon, 12:**622**
Leibowitz, Yeshayahu, 1:285, 8:375, 12:**622–624,** 16:99–100, 101, 102, 103, 20:44

Leibzoll, 2:6, 157
Leicester (England), 12:**625**
Leichtentritt, Hugo, 12:**625**
Leichter, Kaethe Pick, 12:**625–626**
Leidesdorf, Aaron, 12:626
Leidesdorf, Babetta, 12:626
Leidesdorf, Markus, 12:626
Leidesdorf, Menahem Mendel, 12:626
Leidesdorf, Samuel David, 12:**626**
Leidesdorfer, Isaac, 12:626
Leidesdorfer, Joachim, 12:626
Leidesdorfer, Moses, 12:626
Leidesdorfer, Samuel, 12:626
Leidesdorfer family, 12:**626**
Leigh, Adèle, 12:**626**
“Leil Aviv” (Feierberg), 6:731
Leimdoerfer, David, 12:**626–627**
Leiner, Benjamin. *See* Leonard, Benny
Leiner, G., *Oholot,* 15:394
Leiner, Gershon Ḥanokh ben Jacob, 12:**627**
Leininger, Harald. *See* Munk, Kaj
Leinsdorf, Erich, 12:**627**
Leipnik (Czech Republic). *See* Lipnik nad Becvou (Czech Republic)
Leipzig (Germany), 12:**627–628**
Leipziger, Emil William, 12:**628**
Leipziger, Henry M., 12:**628–629**
Leipzig Mahzor, 13:365–366
Leiria (Portugal), 12:629, **629**
Leiserson, William Morris, 12:**629**
Leitmeritz (Czech Republic). *See* Litomerice (Czech Republic)
Leitner, Elisabeth, 2:66
Leitner, Gottlieb Wilhelm, 12:**629**
Leivik, H., 11:357–358, 12:**629–631**
Lekaḥ Tov (Jagel Abraham ben Ḥananiah dei Galicchi), 11:71
Lekert, Hirsch, 4:280, 12:**631**
Leket, shikhḥah, and pe’ah, 12:**631–632**
Leket Peraḥim (Bader), 3:45
Lekhah Dodi, 1:662, 11:500, 12:**632–634,** *633*
Lekh-Lekho (Shalom Aleichem), 18:386
Lekh-Lekho (Shayevitsh), 18:424
Lekhno, David, 12:**634**
Lekket Shikḥah (Solomon ibn Mekekh), 1:251
Le-Korot ha-Kehillot be-Polanyah (Horowitz), 9:544–545
Leksikon fun der Yidisher Literatur, Prese, un Filologye (Rejzen), 17:213–214
Lektsii po struktural’nou poetike (Lotman), 13:217
Lelewel, Joachim, 12:**634**
Lel Ikd ill Yas, 4:734
Lelouch, Claude, 12:**634**
Lelov (Poland), 12:**635**
Lelov dynasty, 8:421–422, 12:**635**
Lelyveld, Arthur Joseph, 12:**635–636,** 15:393
Lelyveld, Joseph, 12:**636**
Lemaire, André, 11:326
Lemans, Moses, 12:**636**
Lemansky, P. *See* Hersch, Pesach Liebman
Lemba, 7:455, 12:**636–637**
Lemberg (Ukraine). *See* Lvov (Ukraine)
Lemberger, Moses ben Aaron, 12:**637,** 14:474
Le-Mizmor Todah (Modzhitz), 14:413
Lemkin, Raphael, 6:62, 12:**637–638**
Lemlein, Asher, 12:**638**
Lemon, H. de H., 16:345
Lemuel, 12:**638**
Lemuel (alias of Solomon). *See* Solomon (biblical figure)
Lender, Marvin, 15:137
Lending. *See* Obligations, law of
Lengnau (Switzerland), 1:207–208, 6:**404**
Lengyel, Emil, 12:**638**
Lengyel, József, 12:**638**
Lengyel, Menyhért, 12:**638–639**
Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich, 5:92–94, 12:**639–640**
  See also Communism
Leningrad (Russia). *See* Saint Petersburg (Russia)
Lenkei, Henrik, 12:**640**
Lenkinski, Louis, 12:**640**
Lenski, Ḥayyim, 12:**640–641**
Lentils, 12:**641,** vol. 16: color insert
Leo (popes), 12:**641–642**
Leo III (Byzantine emperor), 12:**642**
Leo VI (Byzantine emperor), 4:327, 12:**642**
Leo VII (pope), 12:641
Leo X (pope), 3:587, 12:641, 14:461, 16:375
Leo XII (pope), 16:376
Leo XIII (pope), 3:784, 12:642, 16:377
A Leo and a Scorpio. See Lev a Štír
Leo Baeck Institute, 4:542, 9:425, 12:**642–643,** 18:723
Leo Hebraeus. *See* Abrabanel, Judah
Le-Olam Al Tomar Ilu (Sivan), 18:206
León (Spain), 12:**643–644**
Leon, Abraham de, 12:644
Leon, Abraham Judah, 12:644
Léon, Adrien, 4:83
Leon, Anthony James, 12:**644,** 16:349
Leon, David ben Judah, 17:13
Leon, Elijah de, 12:644
Leon, Harry Joshua, 12:**644**
Leon, Henry Cecil. *See* Cecil, Henry
Leon, Isaac ben Eliezer, 12:644
Leon, Isaac de, 12:**644–645,** 15:375
Leon, Jacob de, 12:644
Leon, Jacob Rodriguez de, 12:644
Leon, Joseph de, 12:644
Leon, Judah Ḥayyim, 12:644
León, Luis de, 12:**645**
Leon, Manuel de, 12:644
Leon, Meir de, 12:644
Leon, Messer David ben Judah, 12:**645–646**
Leon, Messer Judah ben Jehiel, 12:**646**
Leon, Moses, 12:644
Leon, Moses P. de, 12:644
Leon, Pedro de, 12:644
Léon, Robert, 4:8
Leon, Samuel de, 12:644
Léon, Xavier, 12:**646–647**
Leonard, Benny, 12:**647**
Leone, Leon di, 12:**647**
Leone de Ser Danial. *See* Romano, Judah ben Moses ben Daniel
Leone Ebreo. *See* Abrabanel, Judah
Leon family, 12:**644**
Leonhard, Rudolf, 12:**647**
Leoni, Myer, 4:117, 12:**647–648**
Leonidov, Leonid Mironovich, 12:**647–648**
Leon of Paris. *See* Judah ben Isaac
Leonovich, Abraham, 8:273
Leonovich, Abraham ben Levi, 12:648
Leonovich, Joseph, 12:648
Leonovich, Zara ben Samuel, 12:648
Leonovich family, 8:273, 12:**648**
León Pinelo family, 13:21
Leon Pinelo School, 13:21
Leonte ben Moses, 12:**648**
Leontopolis (Egypt), 12:**648–649**
Leontovich, Eugenie, 12:**649**
Leontovich, Fedor, 12:**649**
Leopard, 12:**649**
Leopold, Isaiah Edwin. *See* Wynn, Ed
Leopold, Lipot. *See* Fleischer, Judah Loeb
Leopold I, 12:**650**
Leopold II, 11:364
Leopold Morse Home for Infirm Hebrews and Orphanage, 14:513
Leo the Great (pope), 4:721
Leo the Isaurian. *See* Leo III (Byzantine emperor)

Leo the Wise. *See* Leo VI (Byzantine emperor)
Leovo (Moldova), 12:**650**
Lepanto. *See* Naupaktos (Greece)
Lepel (Belarus), 12:**650**
Le Prestre, Jacob, 2:419
Leprosy, 12:**650–653**
  Gehazi, 7:411–412
  motif, 16:28
  oil used in ritual purification of those recovered from, 15:395
Le Puy (France), 16:**757**
Lerer, Joshua, 12:**653**
Lerer, Shmuel, 12:**653–654**
Lerer, Yehiel, 12:**654**
Lérida (Spain), 12:**654–655,** 14:466–467
Lerma, Judah ben Samuel, 12:**655**
Lerman, Miles, 12:**655–656**
Lermontov (Eichenbaum), 6:246
Lerner, Abba Petachja, 12:**656**
Lerner, Alan Jay, 12:**656–657,** 13:164
Lerner, Alec, 2:161
Lerner, Gerda, 18:736
Lerner, Gerda Kronstein, 9:152, 12:**657**
Lerner, Ḥayyim Ẓevi ben Todros, 12:**657**
Lerner, Jaime, 12:**657–658**
Lerner, Joseph Judah, 12:**658**
Lerner, Max, 12:**658**
Lerner, Mayer ben Mordecai of Altona, 12:**658–659**
Lerner, Michael, 12:**659**
Lerner, Moti, 8:722–723
Lerner, Ralph, 12:**659**
Lerner, Reuben, 11:322
Lerner, Tillie. *See* Olsen, Tillie
Lerner Publishing Group. *See* Kar-Ben/Lerner
Le Roith, Harold Hirsch, 12:**659**
Le Roy, Mervyn, 12:**660**
Lert, Ernst, 12:**660**
Leśman, Jan Wiktor. *See* Brzechwa, Jan
Leśmian, Bolesław, 12:**664**
Lesbianism, 12:**660–661**
  Amsterdam, 2:118, 119
  feminist scholarship, 6:756
  Rich, Adrienne, 17:286
  See also Homosexuality
Lesebuch fuer jeudische Kinder, 4:620
Leshnev (Ukraine), 12:**662**
Leshonenu (journal), 8:673, 18:724
Leshon ha-Zahav (Alḥadib, Isaac ben Solomon ben Ẓaddik), 1:654
Lesko (Poland), 12:**662**
Leskov, Nikolay Semyonovich, 12:**662–663**
Leslau, Wolf, 12:**663**
Leslie, Robert L., 12:**663**
Les Miserables (play), 7:63
Less, Emil, 12:**664**
Lesser, Isaac, 6:25
Lesser Poland (Poland), 12:**664**
Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim, 8:436, 9:230, 12:**664–665,** 14:33, 35, 39
  Il Decamerone (Boccaccio), influence of, 4:25
  modern biblical criticism, development of, 3:649
Lessing, Theodor, 4:81, 12:**665–666**
Lessman, Boleslaw. *See* Leśmian, Boleslaw
Lessons for Life (Kahn), 11:723
Lester, Richard, 12:**666**
L'Estrange, Hamon, 14:460
Lestschinsky, Jacob, 12:**666,** 15:204
Lestschinsky, Joseph, 12:**666**
Leszno (Poland), 12:**667**
Letichev (Ukraine), 12:**667**
Let's Call Him Leon (Sened). *See Nikra Lo Leon* (Sened)
Dos Letste Sakhakl (Pinski), 16:175
Letter Concerning Toleration (Locke), 9:228
Letteris, Max, 15:384
Letteris, Meir, 12:**667–668**
Letter of Aristeas, 2:**456–457,** 4:73
  allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:644
  Bible, names for, 3:574
  Septuagint, 3:595–596
Letters, Cave of, 11:524
Letters and letter writers, 12:**668–675,** *669*
  agronim, 12:672–673
  biblical period, 12:668–669
  formulas and style, 12:674–675
  Franks, Bilhah Abigail Levy, 7:217
  Lachish, 12:421–422
  Middle Ages, 12:670–673
  modern period, 12:673–674
  Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:447
  Talmudic literature, 12:670
  women letter writers, 12:673–674
Letters of protection. *See* Schutzbrief
Letters of the Jews Through the Ages (Crescas), 5:284
Letter to My Mother (Meijer), 6:71
Let There Be Sculpture (Epstein), 6:471
Lettre au Président Bouteflika sur le retour des Pieds-Noirs en Algérie (Draï), 6:7
Lettres Persanes (Montesquieu), 14:459, 460
Lettuce, 12:675
Das letzte Passahmahl Christi und der Tag seines Todes (Chwolson), 4:725
Leusden, Johann, 12:**675**
Leuvielle, Gabriel-Maxmillien. *See* Linder, Max
Lev, Abraham, 12:**675–676**
Lev, Joseph ben David ibn, 12:**676,** 15:534, 537
Lev, Levav, 8:508–510
Lev, William Ze'ev. *See* Low, William Ze'ev
Levaddah (Kabak), 11:584
Lévai, Jenö, 12:**676**
Levaillant, Isaïe, 12:**676**
Levanda, Lev Osipovich, 12:457, **676–677**
Levanda, Vitali Osipovich, 12:677–678
Levanon, Mordecai, 12:**678**
Levant, Oscar, 12:**678**
Lev Aryeh (Modena), 14:409
Lev a Štír (Dostál), 5:762
Leveen, Jacob, 12:**678**
Leven, Narcisse, 12:615, **678–679**
Levene, Peter, Baron Levene of Portsoken. *See* Levene, Sir Peter, Baron Levene of Portsoken
Levene, Phoebus Aaron Theodor, 12:**679**
Levene, Sam, 12:**679**
Levene, Sir Peter, Baron Levene of Portsoken, 12:**679**
Levenson, Jon D., 12:**679–680**
Levenson, Joseph Richmond, 12:**680**
Levenson, Sam, 12:**680**
Leventman, Seymour, 18:733
Lever, Harold, 18:706
Lever, Harold, Baron Lever of Manchester, 12:**680,** 16:342
Lever, Norman. *See* Lever, Harold, Baron Lever of Manchester
Leverson, Ada, 12:**680–681**
Levertin, Oscar Ivar, 12:**681,** 18:761
Levertoff, Paul Philip, 12:**681**
Levertov, Denise, 12:**681–682**
Levey, Barnett, 12:**682**
Levi (Amora), 12:**684–685**
Levi (biblical figure, tribe), 12:**682–684**
  in Abel-Maul, 1:248
  ablution, 1:263
  day of penance and prayer of, 6:659–660
  firstborn and priestly service, 7:46
  in the Halakhah, 12:733
  mishmarot and ma'amadot, 14:317–319

Levi (biblical figure, tribe), ***continued***
    Moses, 14:526
    Second Temple, 19:617
    Shechem, 11:19
    See also Cities, of the Levites
Levi (Dustan priest), 6:66
Levi, Aaron. *See* Montezinos, Anatonio de
Levi, Abraham ben Joseph, 12:**685**
Levi, Alexander, 10:7
Levi, Behrend, 12:**685**
Levi, Benedetto, 12:**686**
Levi, Benjamin, 4:70
Levi, Carlo, 10:794, 12:**686**
Levi, David (1742-1801), 3:614, 4:211, 12:**686**
Levi, David (1816-1898), 12:**686–687**
Levi, Doro, 2:370, 12:**687**
Levi, Edward H., 12:**687**
Levi, Ernst Josef Maria. *See* Lert, Ernst
Levi, Eugenio, 12:**687–688**
Levi, Giorgio Renato, 12:**688**
Levi, Giulio Augusto, 12:**688**
Levi, Giuseppe, 12:**688**
Levi, Graziadio David, 10:792
Levi, Harry, 4:100
Levi, Hermann, 12:**688**
Levi, Isaac, 3:614
Levi, Isaac ben Solomon, 12:685, **688–689**
Levi, Isaac I, 12:685
Levi, Isaac II ben Solomon II. *See* Levi, Isaac ben Solomon
Lévi, Israel, 12:**689,** 18:721
Levi, Jacob, 12:685
Levi, Jacob ben Israel, 12:**688–689**
Levi, James, 4:78
Levi, John Simon, 12:**689**
Levi, Joseph (18th c.), 15:526
Levi, Joseph I, 12:685
Levi, Joseph II, 12:685
Levi, Joshua Joseph ben David, 12:**689–690**
Levi, Judah, 12:685
Levi, Leo, 2:58, 12:**690**
Levi, Leone, 12:**690**
Levi, Mario, 12:**690**
Levi, Mario Giacomo, 12:**690**
Levi, Moritz, 12:**690–691**
Levi, Moshe, 12:**691**
Levi, Nathaniel, 16:339–340
Levi, Paolo, 12:**691**
Levi, Paul, 12:**691,** 16:344
Levi, Primo, 4:631, 10:794, 12:**691–692**
Levi, Raphael. *See* Hannover, Raphael Levi
Levi, Rino, 12:**692**
Levi, Said ben Shalom, 12:**692**
Levi, Samuel Gershon, 12:**692–693**
Levi, Shabbetai, 12:**693**
Levi, Solomon ben Isaac (1532-1600), 12:**693–694**
Levi, Solomon ben Isaac (1581-1634), 12:**694**
Levi, Solomon I, 12:685
Lévi, Sylvain, 12:**694**
Levi, Testament of, 12:**694–695**
Levi, Yoel, 12:**695**
Levi-Agron, Hassia, 12:**695**
Lévi Alvarès, David, 12:**695–696**
Lévi Alvarès, Eugène, 12:696
Lévi Alvarès, Theodore, 12:696
Leviant, Curt, 12:**696**
Levias, Caspar, 12:**696**
Leviathan, 12:**696–697**
Leviathan artistic group, 15:385
Levi ben Abraham ben Ḥayyim, 12:**697–698**
    antinomianism, 2:200
Levi ben Abraham of Villefranche, allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:645
Levi ben Gershom, 2:461–462, 462, 624–625, 724, 12:**698–701,** 13:674, 16:88
    allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:645
    beatitude, 3:239
    Duns Scotus, John, 6:51
    emanation, 6:374
    free will, 7:232
    God, attributes of, 7:667
    moneylending, 14:440
    nature, 15:34–35
    prophets and prophecy, 16:583–584
    Solomon ben Judah of Lunel, 18:772
Levi ben Ḥabib, 12:**702,** 15:537
Levi ben Japheth, 12:**702**
    Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:532
Levi ben Sisi, 12:**702–703**
Levi-Bianchini, Angelo, 12:**703**
Levi-Civita, Tullio, 12:**703**
Levi della Vida, Giorgio, 12:**703–704**
Levie, Werner, Juedischer Kulturbund, 11:570
Levien, J.F., 16:339–340
Levien, Sonya, 12:**704**
Leviev, Lev, 12:**704**
Leviev, Manos, 4:264
Levi family (Salonika, Greece), 1:208, 209, 217–219, 12:*685,* **685**
Levi family (San Diego, CA), 18:14
Levi Isaac ben Meir of Berdichev, 8:396, 12:**704–706**
Levi-Montalcini, Rita, 12:**706,** 13:10
Levin, A. Leo, 12:**706**
Levin, Alter Isaac, 12:**706**
Levin, Aryeh, 12:**706–707**
Levin, Bernard, 12:**707**
Levin, Carl, 12:**707**
Levin, Eliezer, 4:152
Levin, Emanuel (1820-1913), 4:199, 12:**707–708**
Levin, Hanoch, 8:721, 722, 723, 12:**708–709**
Levin, Harry, 12:**709**
Levin, Hirschel, 12:477
Levin, Ira, 12:**709**
Levin, Judah Leib (1844-1925), 12:**709–710**
Levin, Judah Leib (1863-1926), 12:**710,** 14:518–519
Levin, Lewis Charles, 12:**710**
Levin, Ludwig. *See* Robert, Ludwig
Levin, Maksim Grigoryevich, 12:**710**
Levin, Menahem Mendel (1749-1826), 3:611, 4:199, 12:**710–711**
Levin, Menahem Mendel (1820-1913). *See* Levin, Emmanuel (1820-1913)
Levin, Mendel, 9:593
Levin, Meyer, 12:**711–712**
Levin, Michael, 3:737
Levin, Mona, 18:96
Levin, Nathaniel William, 12:**712**
Levin, Nora, 9:152, 12:**712**
Levin, Poul Theodor, 12:**712**
Levin, Richard C., 12:**712–713**
Levin, Robert, Norway, 15:310
Levin, Sander, 12:**713**
Levin, Shmarya, 6:74, 12:**713–714**
    Language war, 12:482–483
Levin, Theodore, 12:**714**
Levin, Y., Birobidzhan, 3:719
Levin, Yehudah Leib, 8:310–311
Levin, Yiẓḥak Meir, 12:**714**
Levin, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Aryeh Loeb, 12:**714–715**
Levinas, Emmanuel, 9:400, 12:**715–717,** 15:546, 16:99, 109, 110–111
    Blanchot, Maurice, 3:738
    Lévy, Benny, 12:748
    Torah, approach to, 20:44
The Levinas Reader (Levinas), 9:400
Levine, Baruch, 12:**717**
Levine, Charles A., 1:430
Leviné, Eugene, 12:**717–718**
Levine, Hillel, 21:613

- Levine, Jack, 12:**718**
- Levine, James, 12:**718**
- Levine, Joseph E., 12:**718–719**
- Levine, Lee, 18:114
- Levine, Leon, North Carolina, 15:303
- Levine, Les, 12:**719**
- Levine, Norman, 4:424, 12:**719**
- Levine, Philip, 12:478, **719**
- Levine, Raphael, 12:**719–720**
- Levinger, Lee Joseph, 12:**720**
- Levin-Shatzkes, Yiẓḥak, 12:**720**
- Levinsky, Battling, 12:**720**
- Levin-Smith, Archibald. *See* Levin Smith, Sir Archibald
- Levin Smith, Sir Archibald, 12:**720**
- Levinsohn, Isaac Baer, 12:**720–722**
    - apologetics, 2:269
    - on blood libel, 3:779
    - education, Jewish, 6:182
- Levinsohn, Nahum Mendel. *See* Kossovski, Vladimir
- Levinsoḥn, Isaac Dov, parodies, 15:659
- Levinson, Abraham, 12:**722**
- Levinson, Albert, 15:589
- Levinson, Andre, 12:**722–723**
- Levinson, Barry, 12:**723**
- Levinson, Joshua, 1:461
- Levinson, Norman David. *See* Norell, Norman
- Levinson, N.P., 3:43
- Levinson, Olga, 12:**723**
- Levinson, Salomon Oliver, 12:**723**
- Levinson, Wilhelm, 12:**729–730**
- Levinstein, Herbert, 12:**723**
- Levinthal, Bernard Lewis, 12:723–724
- Levinthal, Bernard Louis, 12:723
- Levinthal, Helen Hadassah, 12:724, 18:278
- Levinthal, Herbert, 12:724
- Levinthal, Israel Herbert, 12:724
- Levinthal, Lewis Edward, 12:724
- Levinthal, Louis Edward, 12:724
- Levinthal family, 12:**723–724**
- Levi-Perotti, Giustina, 12:**724**
- Lévi-Provençal, Evariste, 12:**725–726**
- Levirate marriage and Ḥaliẓah, 12:**725–729,** 14:448, 21:323
- Leviseur, Moritz, 3:769, 16:349
- Leviseur, Sophie, 3:769
- Levisohn, Solomon, 18:369
- Levisohn, V., on blood libel, 3:779
- Levison, Wilhelm, 12:**729–730**
- Levi-Strauss, Claude, 2:186, 12:**730**
- Levita, Elijah, 4:23, 52, 8:444, 12:**730–732,** 13:652, 15:651, 16:612, 21:343–344
    - Bachrach, Jacob ben Moses, 3:39
    - Bible editions and translations, 3:587, 588, 610
    - *Bove-Bukh,* 4:107–108, 15:651
    - Egidio Da Viterbo, 6:220
    - grammatical works, 13:43, 55
    - Italian biblical study and exegesis, 3:663
    - Osiander, Andreas, 15:503
- Levita, Joseph ben Naphtali Hirz. *See* Hirshel, Meyer
- Levita, Joseph Naphtali Hirz. *See* Hirshel, Meyer
- *La levita gris: cuentos judíos de ambiente porteño* (Espinoza), 6:509
- Levitan, Isaac Ilitch, 12:**732**
- Levitan, Solomon, 12:**732**
- Levi-Tannai, Sara, 12:**732–733**
- Levites in the Halakhah, 12:**733**
    - *See also* Levi (biblical figure, tribe)
- Levitical cities (ancient Israel), 12:**733–734,** *734*
- Leviticus, Book of, 12:**734–740,** 735*t*
    - Holiness code, 12:738–740
    - impurity laws, 12:651, 737–738
    - sacrificial system, 12:735–737
    - Sifra, 18:560–564
- Leviticus Rabbah, 12:452, **740–742**
- Levitsky, Jacob, 12:**742**
- Levitsky, Louis Moses, 12:**742**
- Levitsky, Mischa, 12:**742**
- Levitsky, Sara. *See* Adler, Sara
- Levitt, Abraham, 12:742
- Levitt, Alfred S., 12:743
- Levitt, Andrew, 12:743
- Levitt, Arthur, Jr., 15:224
- Levitt, Arthur, Sr., 12:**743,** 15:224
- Levitt, Esther, 12:**743**
- Levitt, Helen, 12:**743–744**
- Levitt, John, 12:743
- Levitt, William Jaird, 12:742–743
- Levitt family, 12:**742–743**
- Levitzki, Alexander, 12:**744**
- Levner, Israel Benjamin, 12:**744**
- Levontin, Jehiel Joseph, 12:**744**
- Levontin, Zalman David, 12:**744–745**
- *Lev Sameʾah* (Alegre), 1:608
- *Lev Tolstoy* (Eichenbaum), 6:246
- *Lev Tov* (Isaac ben Eliakim of Posen), 10:41
- *Levush Malkhut* (Jaffe), 4:779, 11:67–68
- *Levush Mordekhai* (Epstein), 6:476
- Levy, Aaron (1742-1815), 12:**746**
- Levy, Aaron (1771-1852), 12:**746,** 15:239
- Levy, Aaron J., 15:205, 211
- Lévy, Abraham Eugène, 12:**746**
- Levy, Albert. *See* Levy, Sir Albert
- Levy, Albert J., 12:**746**
- Lévy, Alfred, 12:**747**
- Levy, Amy, 12:**747**
- Levy, Arthur (1878-1946). *See* Liebert, Arthur
- Lévy, Arthur (1847-1931), 12:**747**
- Levy, Asser, 12:555, **747,** 15:195, 239
- Levy, Benjamin, 12:747, **747,** 15:242
- Levy, Benn Wolff, 12:**747–748**
- Lévy, Benny, 12:**748**
- Levy, Bernard-Henri, 12:**748**
- Lévy, Calmann, 12:746
- Levy, Chapman, 12:**748**
- Levy, Clifton Harby, 12:**748**
- Levy, Daniel. *See* Levy, Sir Daniel
- Levy, David, 12:**749**
- Levy, Elias, 12:747
- Levy, Felix Alexander, 12:**749–750**
- Levy, Harry Louis, 12:**750**
- Levy, Hayman, 12:**750,** 15:197, 199, 239
- Levy, Henry. *See* Russell, Henry
- Levy, Hyman, 12:**750**
- Levy, Isaac, 12:745
- Levy, Isaac (d. after 1555), 12:745
- Lévy, Isaac (1835-1912), 12:**750**
- Lévy, Isidore, 12:**750**
- Levy, Jacob, 12:**751**
- Lévy, Jean-Pierre, 15:668
- Levy, Jefferson Monroe, 12:**751**
- Levy, Jonas Phillips, 12:**751**
- Levy, Joseph, 12:745
- Levy, Joseph Langley, 12:**751**
- Levy, Joseph Leonard, 12:**751**
- Levy, Joseph Moses, 12:**546**
- Levy, Judah, 12:745
- Levy, Judah ben Menahem, 12:**751–752**
- Levy, Julius. *See* Rodenberg, Julius
- Lévy, Lazare, 12:**752**
- Levy, Leonard Williams, 12:**752**
- Levy, Léopold, 15:648
- Lévy, Lexandre Nathan, 12:746
- Levy, Louis, 12:**752**
- Levy, Louis Edward, 12:**752**
- Levy, Lucien, 12:**752**
- Levy, Marion Joseph, Jr., 12:**752–753**
- Levy, Marv, 12:**753**
- Levy, Marvin David, 12:**753**
- Levy, Michael Abraham, Baron Levy of Mill Hill, 12:**753**
- Lévy, Michel, 12:746
- Levy, Moses (1757-1826), 12:555, **753–754**

Levy, Moses (c.1665-1728), 12:**753**
Levy, Moses (d. after 1620), 12:745
Levy, Moses Elias, 7:87, 12:**754**
Levy, Nathan, 12:**754**
Lévy, Paul, 12:**754**
Levy, Pauline Marion. *See* Goddard, Paulette
Lévy, Raphael (1898-1972). *See* Ryvel
Lévy, Raphaël (c.1612-1670), 4:105, 12:**754**
Levy, Reuben, 12:**754–755**
Levy, Robert, 11:469, 12:**755**
Levy, Roland Alexis Manuel. *See* Roland-Manuel
Levy, Rudolf, 12:**755,** 15:648
Levy, Sam Saadi, 12:**755**
Lévy, Samuel, 12:**755**
Levy, Sion, 12:**755–756**
Levy, Sir Albert, 12:**746**
Levy, Sir Daniel, 12:548, **749,** 16:340
Levy, Solomon, 15:242
Levy, Uriah Phillips, 12:**756**
Levy, William, 14:446
Levy-Alvares, Eugène. *See* Lévy, Abraham Eugene
Levy-Bacrat, Abraham ben Solomon, 12:**756**
Lévy-Bensusan, Joshua, 3:380
Lévy-Bruhl, Henri, 12:756–757, 18:730
Lévy-Bruhl, Lucien, 2:185, 12:**756–757,** 18:730
Lévy-Dhurmer, Lucien, 12:**757**
Levy family (Morocco), 12:**745**
Lévy family (French musicians), 12:**745**
Lévy family (French publishers), 12:**746**
Levy-Lawson, Edward, 12:546
Levy-Lawson, Harry Lawson Webster. *See* Levy-Lawson, Sir Harry Lawson Webster
Levy-Lawson, Sir Harry Lawson Webster, 12:547
Levy-Yuly. *See* Yuly family
Lew, Jacob, 12:**757**
Lewald, Fanny, 12:**757–758**
Lewandowski, Louis, 4:660, 661, 8:504, 12:**758**
Lewek, Jordanis. *See* Lewko, Jordanis
Lewenthal, Raymond, 12:**758**
Lewi, Maurice J., 12:**758**
Lewin, Aaron ben Nathan of Rzeszow, 12:**758–759**
Lewin, Adolf, 12:**759**
Lewin, Benjamin Manesseh, 2:76, 12:**759**
Lewin, George. *See* Walden, Herwarth
Lewin, Gershon, 12:**759**
Lewin, Joshua Heshel ben Elijah Ze'ev ha-Levi, 12:**759–760**
Lewin, Judah Leib, 12:**760**
Lewin, Kurt Zadek, 2:610, 12:**760–761,** 18:264, 265
Lewin, Louis, 12:**761**
Lewin, Nathan, 12:**761–762**
Lewin-Epstein, Eliahu Ze'ev, 12:**762**
Lewinsky, Elhanan Leib, 12:**762**
Lewinsky, Yom-Tov, 12:**762–763**
Lewinstein, Joseph ben Abraham Abush, 12:**763**
Lewis, Anthony, 12:**763**
Lewis, Aubrey Julian. *See* Lewis, Sir Aubrey Julian
Lewis, Bernard, 6:25–26, 12:**764**
Lewis, David, 12:**764,** 16:341, 18:706
Lewis, George. *See* Lewis, Sir George
Lewis, Hyman, 12:**764–765**
Lewis, I. M., 12:**765**
Lewis, Jerry, 12:**765**
Lewis, Leopold Davis, 12:**765**
Lewis, Oscar, 2:187, 12:**766,** 18:733
Lewis, Peter B., 12:**766**
Lewis, Ruth. *See* Farkas, Ruth
Lewis, Samuel, 12:**766**
Lewis, Samuel Alexander, 12:**766**
Lewis, Shari, 12:**766–767**
Lewis, Sir Aubrey Julian, 12:**763–764**
Lewis, Sir George, 12:**764**
Lewis, Stephen, 12:**767**
Lewis, Ted, 12:**767**
Lewisohn, Adolph, 12:767, 15:211
  The American Hebrew, 2:49
Lewisohn, Frederick, 12:768
Lewisohn, Julius, 12:767
Lewisohn, Leonard, 12:767–768, 14:487–488
Lewisohn, Ludwig, 12:**768**
Lewisohn, Sam Adolph, 12:768
Lewisohn, Solomon, 8:724
Lewisohn family, 12:**767–768**
Lewit, Tonya, 18:777
Lewite, Leon, 12:**768–769**
Le Witt, Jan, 4:368, 12:**769**
Lewitt, Sol, 12:**769–770**
Lewitzky, Bella, 12:**770**
Lewko, Jordanis, 12:**770**
Lewkowitsch, Julius, 12:**770–771**
Lewkowitz, Albert, 12:**771**
Lewy, Israel, 12:**771**
Lewy, Julius, 12:**771**
Lewy, Yoḥanan, 12:**771–772**
Lewysohn, Abraham, 12:**772**
Lewysohn, Yehudi Leib Ludwig, 12:**772**
A Lexicon of Musical Invective (Slonimsky), 18:680
Lexicography
  Alcalay, Reuven, 1:598
  Barth, Jacob, 3:179–180
  Ben-Yehuda, Eliezer, 3:386–388
  Ben Ze'ev, Judah Leib, 3:390
  Castell, Edmund, 4:513
  Guralnik, David B., 8:139–140
  Ibn Barun, Abu Ibrahim Isaac ben Joseph ibn Benveniste, 9:661
  Ibn Janāḥ, Jonah, 9:680–683
  Ibn Quraysh, Judah, 9:688
  Lara, David Ben Isaac Cohen De, 12:492–493
  Levita, Elijah, 12:730–732
  Lifshits, Shiye-Mordkhe, 13:11
  Loew, Immanuel, 13:163
  Nathan ben Jehiel of Rome, 15:13–14
  Parḥon, Salomon ben Abraham Ibn, 15:641–642
  Schoenhack, Joseph, 18:157
Lexicon linguae aethiopicae cum indice latino (Dillmann), 5:661–662
Lexicon of Yiddish Literature, Press, and Philology. See Leksikon fun der Yidisher Literatur, Prese, un Filologi
Lex talionis, blindness and, 3:753
Leycester, John, 1:412
Leyeles, A., Judah Halevi in poetry of, 11:500
Leyl ha-Esrim (Sobol), 8:721
Leyl ha-Esserim (Sobol), 18:702
Leyon, Avram, 12:**772**
Lezajsk (Poland), 12:**772–773**
Lhevinne, Josef, 12:**773**
Liability, 12:536–537, **773**
  labor law, 12:414–415
  negligence and, 20:62–64, 65, 66
  Noachide laws, violations of, 15:286
  of a shalish, 18:374
Liacho, Lázaro, 12:**773**
Liachovitzky, Jacobo Simon, 12:773
Libai, Avinoam, 12:**773–774**
Libai, David, 12:**774**
Libations and cult sacrifices, 5:333
Libau. *See* Liepaja
Libava. *See* Liepaja
Libedinski, Yuri Nikolayevitch, 12:**774–775**
Libedinsky Tschorne, Marco, 12:**775**
Libel, 1:406
  antisemitic (*See* Blood libel)
Liber, Marc, 12:**775**
Liber, Maurice, 12:**775**

- Liberalism, 12:**775–781**
  - Austro-Hungary, 12:778–779
  - Canada, 4:414
  - children's services, 4:636
  - England, 12:776–777
  - France, 12:777
  - Germany, 12:777–778
  - Italy, 12:779
  - Russia, 12:780–781
  - United States, 12:779–780
- Liberal Judaism
  - England
    - Mattuck, Israel I., 13:688
    - Montagu, Lily, 14:452
    - Montefiore, Claude Joseph Goldsmid, 14:455
  - Kant, Immanuel and, 11:769–770
  - Seligmann, Caesar, 18:267
  - *See also* Reform Judaism
- *Liber Antiquitatum Biblicarum* (Philo), 14:533, 16:**58–59**
- Libération (organization), 15:668
- Liberation movements, Passover and Seder as framework of expression for, 15:681–682
- Liberation theology, 11:282–283
- Liberberg, Joseph, 3:719
- *Liber de Trinitate et Incarnatione adversus Judaeos et Sarracenos* (Ramon), 17:85–86
- Liberec (Czech Republic), 12:**781**
- Liberman, Serge, 12:**781**
- Liberman, Yevsey Grigoryevich, 12:**781–782**
- *Liber Profetiae Moysis. See Assumption of Moses*
- Liberty Union Party (U.S.), 18:11–12
- Libeshey (Lithuania). *See* Lyubeshov (Lithuania)
- Libeskind, Daniel, 12:**782**
  - Nussbaum, Felix, 15:352
  - World Trade Center site, design for, 15:225
- Libin, Z., 12:**782–783**
- Libman, Isaac. *See* Lipman, Levi
- Libnah (Canaan), 12:**783**
- Libowitz, Samuel Nehemiah, 12:**783**
- Libraries, 12:**783–788**
  - Aden, 1:387–388
  - Ashurbanipal, 2:404
  - Assur, 2:404
  - Bibliothèque Nationale, 3:685
  - Bodleian Library, 4:29
  - Canada, Library and Archives of, 15:517
  - Edelmann, Raphael, 6:143
  - Hattusas, 2:404
  - Jewish National Library, 8:740
  - Leveen, Jacob, 12:678
  - Library of Congress for the Jewish People, 2:410
  - Maimonides Library, 4:14
  - Mocatta, 2:408
  - modern, 12:783–784
  - national and public, 12:784–785
  - Oesterreichische Nationalbibliothek, 15:384
  - Oppenheim, David ben Abraham, 15:444
  - twenty first century collections, 12:785–786
  - virtual and digitized, 12:786
- *Library* (Ullman), 20:241
- Library, Jewish National, 8:740
- Library, Jewish National and University. *See* Jewish National and University Library
- Library of Congress for the Jewish People, 2:410
- *Libre del gentilo e los savis* (Ramon), 17:85
- *Le Libre de Mondell* (Schwob), 18:197
- *La Libre Parole* (periodical), 6:26, 7:158
- *Libre Predicationis Contra Judaeos* (Ramon), 17:85–86
- *Libro del Alborayque,* 1:595
- Libschitz, Baruch Mordecai ben Jacob, 12:**788–789**
- Libschitz, Jacob Zalman, 12:789
- Libschitz, Meir Ezekiel, 12:788–789
- Libya, 12:*789,* **789–795**
  - antisemitism, discrimination, 5:681
  - early history, 12:789–791
  - Holocaust, Tripoli, 20:151–152
  - Holocaust period, 12:791–792
  - Israeli relations, 12:794–795
  - modern period, 12:792–793
  - Zionism, 12:792, 793–794
- Lice, 13:**226–227**
- Lichine, David, 12:**795–796**
- Licht, Alexander, 12:**796**
- Licht, Frank, 12:**796**
- Licht, Michael, 12:**796**
- Lichtenbaum, Joseph, 12:**796–797**
- Lichtenberg, Bernhard, 12:**797**
- Lichtenfeld, Gabriel Judah, 12:**797**
- Lichtenstadt (Czech Republic). *See* Hroznetin (Czech Republic)
- Lichtenstadt, Abraham Aaron, 12:**797–798**
- Lichtenstein, Aaron, 12:**798,** 15:703
- Lichtenstein, Aharon, 18:780
- Lichtenstein, David. *See* Lichine, David
- Lichtenstein, Hillel ben Baruch, 12:**798–799**
- Lichtenstein, Morris, 4:694
- Lichtenstein, Roy, 12:**799**
- Lichtenstein, Tehillah, 4:694, 12:**799–800**
- Lichtenstein, Walter, 12:**800**
- Lichtheim, George, 12:**800**
- Lichtheim, Richard, 12:**800**
- Lichtknecht, Wilhelm, 4:137
- Lichtstein, Abraham ben Eliezer Lipman, 12:**800**
- Lichtstein, Abraham Jekuthiel Zalman ben Moses Joseph, 12:**800–801**
- Licoricia of Winchester, 12:**801**
- Lida (Belarus), 12:**801–802**
- Lida, David ben Aryeh Leib, 2:107, 8:480
- *Lider* (Adler), 1:400
- *Lider* (Emiot). *See Songs* (Emiot)
- *Lider fun a Midbernik* (Esselin). *See Poems of a Hermit* (Esselin)
- Lidzbarski, Abraham Mordechai, 12:**802**
- Lidzbarski, Mark, 12:**802**
- Lieben, Robert von, 12:**802–803**
- Lieben, Salomon, 12:**803**
- Lieben, Salomon Hugo, 12:**803**
- Lieber, David, 12:**803–804,** 20:412
- Lieberman, A. S., 18:704
- Lieberman, Chaim, 12:**804**
- Lieberman, Elias, 12:**804**
- Lieberman, Herman, 12:**804,** 16:347
- Lieberman, Joseph, 3:129, 12:**804–805,** 15:137
- Lieberman, Judith, 12:807
- Lieberman, Myron, 12:**805**
- Lieberman, Nancy Elizabeth, 12:**805–806**
- Lieberman, Saul, 2:47, 8:274, 12:**806–807,** 16:73
- Liebermann, Aaron Samuel, 1:504, 4:279, 12:709, **807,** 18:714–715
- Liebermann, Carl Theodor, 12:**808**
- Liebermann, Felix, 12:**808**
- Liebermann, Herman, 18:707
- Liebermann, Max, 12:**808**
- Liebermann, Rolf, 12:**808–809**
- Liebermann, Solomon, Joseph ben Mordecai Gershon ha-Kohen of Cracow, 11:423
- Lieberson, Goddard, 12:**809**
- Lieberson, Stanley, 18:733
- Liebert, Arthur, 12:**809**
- Lieb Kalish. *See* Judah Aryeh Leib ben David

Liebknecht, Karl, Jogiches, Leon, 11:369
Liebliche Tefillah (Aaron ben Samuel of Hergerhausen), 1:217
Liebling, A.J., 12:**809**
Liebling, Estelle, 12:**809–810,** 18:581
Liebling, Roman. *See* Polanski, Roman
Liebman, Charles, 12:**810,** 17:24–25
Liebman, Joshua Loth, 12:**810**
Liebman, Max, 4:332
Liebman, P. *See* Hersch, Pesach Liebman
Liebmann, Esther Schuloff Aaron, 12:**810–811**
Liebmann, Jost, 1:213, 12:**810–811**
Liebmann, Max, 2:49
Liebmann, Otto, 12:**811**
Liebmann-Beer, Jacob. *See* Meyerbeer, Giacomo
Liebrecht, Savyon, 12:**811–812**
Liebschuetz family. *See* Lipschuetz family
Liebson, Sarah Gertrude. *See* Millin, Sarah Gertrude
Liebstein, Jacov. *See* Lovestone, Jay
Liebzoll, 12:**624–625**
Lieder vom armen Mann (Beck), 3:**243**
Liége (Belgium), 12:**812**
Liens and debts, 12:**812–817**
  admission, 1:410–411
  agency status, 1:451–452
  Apoteke, 12:815–816
  assignment of, 2:**603–605**
  chattels, 12:814–815
  collection, 6:590–598
    from impoverished, 6:590, 594–597
    Israel (State), 6:597–598
    penalties for debtors, 6:591–592
  communities, 13:152
  creation of, 12:813–814
  indebtedness bonds, 5:154–155
  inherited, 19:287–288
  obligation, security, 12:816–817
  obligations, 5:191–192
  pledges, 16:231–232
  prosbul, 16:586–587
  shetar, 18:468, 469
  taking pledges, 16:232–233
  waiver of, 7:79, 13:770–771
  See also Loans; Obligations, law of; Usury
Liepaja (Latvia), 12:**817–818**
Liepman, Eliezer. *See* Prins, Liepman Philip
Lies, Man of, 12:**818–819**
Lies, Prophet of, 12:**819**
Liessin, Abraham, 12:**819**
Lietuva. *See* Lithuania
Lifchitz, Alexander, 5:415
Life (Béjart), 3:21
Life (periodical), 6:272, 355, 16:125
The Life (Josephus), 11:440
Life, A User's Manual (Perec). *See La Vie mode d'emploi* (Perec)
Life, Book of. *See* Book of Life
Life: The Unfinished Experiment (Luria), 13:268
Life, Tree of. *See* Tree of Life
Life after death
  Judaism, development of concept of, 11:516
  kabbalistic, 6:500–501
Life and death, 13:**5–6**
  Kever Avot, 12:99–100
  sanctity of human, 13:5–6, 722
    conversion or threat of death and, 15:721–722
Life cycle events
  bar Mitzvah, 3:164–166
  dance, 5:409–410, 411–412
  See also Greetings and congratulations
Life Is Beautiful. See La vita è bella
Life Is with People (Zborowski and Herzog), 7:50
Life of Adam and Eve. See Book of the Life of Adam and Eve
The Life of David (Pinsky), 16:176–177
The Life of Jesus. See Toledot Yeshu
The Life of Moïse Cilibi the Famous. See Viața lui Cilibi Moïse Vestitul
The Life of the Dead (Levin), 12:708
A Life on the Stage. See Die Varheit
Life Plus 99 Years (Leopold), 13:162
Life sciences, 13:**6–11,** *8*
Lifnei Arba Me'ot Shanah (Shalkovich), 18:375
Lifnim min ha-Ḥomah (Agnon), 1:467
Lifschitz, Malkah. *See* Esther (1880-1943)
Lifschitz, Uri, 13:**11**
Lifschitz family. *See* Lipschuetz family
Lifshits, Shiye-Mordkhe, 13:**11–12**
Lifshitz, David, 13:**12**
Lifshitz, Nehamah, 13:**12**
Lifshyts family. *See* Lipschuetz family
Lifson, Shneior, 13:**12**
Ligeti, György, 13:**12–13**
"The Light". *See* Lumina
Light, creation of, 5:276
Lightfoot, John, 13:**13,** 59
Light of the Lord (Crescas), 16:584
Light of the Wise. See Sirāj al-ʿUqūl
Ligue de la Patrie Française, 6:19
Ligue des Droits de l'Homme, 6:19
Likkui Shenei ha-Meʿorot, o Shenei Ẓaddikim she-Ḥibbelu Zeh ba-Zeh (Dolitzki), 5:735–736
Likkut Aẓamot, 13:**13**
Likkutei Amarim (Abraham ben Israel of Brody), 1:303
Likkutei Amarim (Shneur Zalman of Lyady). *See Tanya*
Likkutei Ḥaver Ben Ḥayyim (Plaut), 16:227
Likkutei Kadmoniyyot (Pinsker), 16:174–175
Likkutei Moharan (Naḥman of Bratslav), 8:427
Likkutei Shikhḥah u'Fe'ah (Elmalik), 6:363
Likkutim (Alemanno), 1:612
Likkutim mi-Sefer Mekor Ḥayyim (Falaquera), 6:682
Likud, 13:**13–14**
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:51
  peace process, 2:312, 315–316, 318–319
  See also Netanyahu, Binyamin
Likud party, 3:**261**
  formed, 10:451
Lilien, Ephraim Moses, 4:70, 13:**14**
Lilienblum, Moses Leib, 8:436, 13:**14–16**
Lilienthal, David Eli, 13:**16**
Lilienthal, Max, 6:182, 8:442, 13:**16–17,** 15:198
Lilienthal, Menahem. *See* Lilienthal, Max
Lilienthal, Otto, 13:**17**
Liliom (Molnár), 14:427
Lilith, 5:573, 7:107–108, 13:**17–20**
  Agrat bat Mahalath, 1:470
  Alphabet of ben Sira, 2:122
  amulets, 2:122
  in feminist science fiction, 18:199
  Joseph della Raina legend, 11:428
  relationship to night, 5:487
Lilith (periodical), 13:**20**
Lilith Fair, 13:19
Liliuokalani (Queen of Hawaii), 8:473
Lille (France), 13:**20**
Lillienblum, M. L., 8:726
Lillienthal, Max, Jolles, Zechariah Isaiah, 11:386
Lillit, 15:551
Lily (flower), 7:70, vol. 16: color insert
Lily Montagu: Sermons, Addresses, Letters, and Prayers (Montagu), 14:452

Lima (Peru), 13:**20–21**
Lima, Moses ben Isaac Judah, 13:**21–22**
Liman, Arthur L., 13:**22**
Limborch, Philip van, Orobio de Castro, Isaac, 15:481
Limburg, Joseph, 13:**22,** 16:345
Limdu Heitev (Abramovitsh), 1:319
Limerick (Ireland), 13:**22**
Limitation of actions, 13:**22–25**
Limitations to Psychotherapy of Schizophrenics (Eissler), 6:278
The Limits of Love (Raphael), 17:94
The Limits of Science. See Granice nauki
Limmudei Dat u-Musar (Halévy), 8:270
Limoges (France), 13:**25**
Limoux (France), 13:**25**
Limpieza de sangre, 11:294, 13:**25–26**
Lincoln (England), 3:775, 13:**26**
Lincoln, Abraham, 4:162, 13:**26–27**
Lincoln, Trebitsch, 13:**27**
Lincoln Square Synagogue (NYC), 15:234
Lindau (Germany), 13:**27**
Linder, Jakub, 4:200
Linder, Max, 13:**27–28**
Lindheim, Irma Levy, 13:**28**
Lindmann (Raphael), 17:94
Lindo, Josḥua, 15:610
Lindo family, 13:**28**
Lindsay, John V., 15:215, 216
Lindzen, Richard Siegmund, 6:450
Linets (Ukraine). *See* Ilintsy (Ukraine)
Linetzky, Isaac Joel, 13:**28**
Lingle, Linda, 8:473, 13:**28–29**
Linguistic literature, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew linguistic literature
Linguistics
    Ballagi, Mór, 3:91
    Barth, Jacob, 3:179–180
    Benveniste, Emile, 3:382
    Bloomfield, Leonard, 3:783
    Bréal, Michel, 4:155
    Buchner, Abraham, 4:243
    Chomsky, Noah Avram, 4:664–665
    Fishman, Joshua Aaron, 7:64–65
    Halle, Morris, 8:279
    Harris, Zellig Sabbetai, 8:365
    Jakobson, 11:74
    Lévy, Paul, 12:754
    PIamenta, Moshe, 16:142
    Radin, Paul, 17:54–55
    Reicherson, Moses, 17:199
    Rosén, Haiim B., 17:428
    Sapir, Edward, 18:37
    Sarfatti, Gad B., 18:55
    Schaechter, Mordkhe, 18:102
    semitic languages, 3:**216**
    Sephiha, Haim Vidal, 18:306
    Sievers, Eduard, 18:560
    See also Hebrew language
Linitz-Rabinowitz Ḥasidim, 8:421
Linkabit Inc., 11:47
Linnas, Karl, 15:388, 18:461–462
Linowitz, Sol Myron, 13:**61**
Linz (Austria), 13:**61**
Linz program, 18:157
Lion, 18:570
Lion, Leon M., 13:**63**
Lion of wrath, 13:**63**
Lions, 13:**61–63**
Liozno (Belarus), 13:**63**
Lipcani (Moldova). *See* Lipkany (Moldova)
Lipchitz, Chaim Jacob. *See* Lipchitz, Jacques
Lipchitz, Jacques, 13:**63–64**
Lipiner, Siegfried, 13:**64**
Lipitz, Dov, 4:188
Lipkany (Moldova), 13:**64**
Lipkin, Israel ben Ze'ev Wolf, 3:741, 4:202, 13:**64–65**
Lipkin, Yom Tov Lipman, 13:**66**
Lipkin-Shahak, Amnon, 13:**66**
Lipman, Eugene, 9:380–381
Lipman, Eugene Jay, 13:**66–67**
Lipman, Jacob Goodale, 13:**67**
Lipman, Levi, 13:**67**
Lipman, Vivian David, 13:**67–68**
Lipmann, Fritz Albert, 13:**68**
Lipmann, Otto, 13:**68**
Lipmann, Yom Tov. *See* Zunz, Leopold
Lipnik nad Becvou (Czech Republic), 13:**68**
Lipnik nad Bečvou (Czech Republic). *See* Lipnik nad Becvou (Czech Republic)
Lipno (Poland), 13:**68–69**
Lipovets (Ukraine), 13:**69**
Lippe (Germany), 13:**69**
Lippe, Ḥayyim David, bibliography of, 3:682
Lippe, Karpel, 13:**69**
Lippe-Detmold (Germany). *See* Lippe (Germany)
Lippmann, Edmund Oskar von, 13:**70**
Lippmann, Eduard, 13:**70**
Lippmann, Gabriel, 13:**70**
Lippmann, Walter, 13:**70**
Lippmann, Zev, 4:370
Lippold, 4:125, 13:**70–71,** 14:300
"Lippy". *See* Lipshitz, Israel
Lipschitz, Jacob ha-Levi, 13:**71**
Lipschitz, Jacques, 18:223
Lipschitz, Rudolf Otto Sigismund, 13:**71**
Lipschitz, Solomon ben Moses, 13:**71**
Lipschitz, Solomon Zalman, 13:**71–72**
Lipschuetz, Baruch Isaac ben Israel, 13:**72**
Lipschuetz, Eliezer Meir, 13:**72**
Lipschuetz, Gedaliah, 13:73
Lipschuetz, Gedaliah ben Solomon Zalman, 13:**73**
Lipschuetz, Hillel Aryeh Leib ben Ze'ev Dov, 13:**73**
Lipschuetz, Israel ben Eliezer, 4:760, 13:**73,** 14:329
Lipschuetz, Solomon ben Moses. *See* Lipschitz, Solomon ben Moses
Lipschuetz family, 13:**72**
Lipschutz, Aryeh Leib, 13:**73**
Lipschutz, Eliezer ben Solomon, 13:**73–74**
Lipschutz, Enrique, 11:469
Lipschutz, Israel ben Gedaliah, 13:**74,** 14:537
Lipschutz, Shabbetai ben Jacob Isaac, 13:**74**
Lipschutz, Solomon ben Mordecai, 13:**74–75**
Lipschutz family. *See* Lipschuetz family
Lipset, Seymour Martin, 13:**75**
Lipshitz, Israel, 13:**75**
Lipski, Abraham, 13:**75**
Lipski, Louis, 13:**75–76**
Lipson, Edna. *See* Charles, Gerda
Lipson, Ephraim, 13:**76**
Lipson, Mordekhai, 8:497, 13:**76**
Lipstadt, Deborah, 4:217, 9:494–495, 10:30, 31
Lipsyte, Robert Michael, 13:**76–77**
Lipszyc family. *See* Lipschuetz family
Lipton, Seymour, 13:**77,** 18:223
Liptószentmiklós (Czech Republic). *See* Liptovsky Mikulas (Czech Republic)
Liptovsky Mikulas (Czech Republic), 13:**77–78**
Liptovsky Mikulás (Czech Republic). *See* Liptovsky Mikulas (Czech Republic)
Liptzin, Sol, 13:**78**
Lipzin, Keni, 13:**78**
Lis, Joseph de. *See* Castro Tartas, Isaac de

Lisbon (Portugal), 13:**78–81**
Lishansky, Batya, 13:**81,** 18:223
Lishansky, Yosef, 8:382, 13:**81,** 15:267–268
Li-She'elat ha-Agunah (Epstein), 6:475
Lishem, David (b. Lichtenstein), 5:416
Lisitzky, Ephraim E., 13:**81**
Lismann, Hermann, 13:**81**
Lispector, Clarice, 4:152, 13:**81–82**
L'Israélite Français (journal), 8:270
Lissa, Zofia, 13:**82**
Lissak, Moshe, 13:**82,** 18:735
Lissauer, Ernst, 13:**82**
Lisser, Joshua Falk, 13:**82**
Lissitzky, El, 13:**82–83**
Lissitzky, Lazar. *See* Lissitzky, El
List, Emanuel, 13:**83**
List, George Harold, 13:**83**
Listening to the Growing Grass (Brauner). *See Să auzi iarba cum creşte*
Listopad, František, 13:**83**
Liszt, Franz, Joachim, Joseph, 11:340
Lit, Samuel, 13:83–84
Lita. *See* Lithuania
Litauer, Jan Jakub, 13:**84**
Lite. *See* Lithuania
Das Literarische Quartette (television show), 17:201
Literary criticism
    Abraham ben Azriel, 1:295
    Abrams, Meyer H., 1:327
    Admoni, Vladimir Grigoryevich, 1:412
    Aḥad ha-Am, 8:726–727
    Aikhenvald Yuli Isayevich, 1:550
    American, 8:737
    anthologies, 8:732
    Auerbach, Erich, 2:654
    Baal-Makhshoves, 3:8
    Bab, Julius, 3:14
    Belinkov, Arkhadii Viktorovich, 3:295–296
    Benichou, Paul, 3:352–353
    Benjamin, Walter, 3:359–360
    Bercovitch, Sacvan, 3:401–402
    Berdiczewski, Micha Josef, 8:726–727
    Berendsohn, Walter A., 3:409–410
    Bernays, Michael, 3:470
    Bialik, Ḥayyim Naḥman, 8:725, 727–728
    Brainin, Reuben, 8:726
    Brenner, Joseph Ḥayyim, 8:728
    Brill, Joel, 8:724
    Caecilius of Calacte, 4:331–332
    Camerini, Eugenio Salomone, 4:381
    Campen, Michael Herman van, 4:383
    Coèn, Graziadio Vita Anania, 4:781
    Crohmălniceanu, Ovid S., 5:305
    Czechoslovakia, 5:367
    Dahlberg, Edward, 5:379
    Daiches, David, 5:381
    Debenedetti, Giacomo, 5:516–517
    Delaunay-Terk, Sonia, 5:535
    Derrida, Jacques, 5:598
    Dobrogeanu-Gherea, Constantin, 5:726
    Dobrushin, Yekhezkel, 5:727–728
    Fadiman, Clifton, 6:675
    Feitelson, Menahem Mendel, 8:727
    feminist, 8:731–732
    Fichman, Jacob, 7:8–9
    Fichmann, Jacob, 8:729
    Fiedler, Leslie Aaron, 7:17
    Fish, Harel, 7:58
    Fish, Stanley, 7:58
    Fleischer, Ezra, 8:729
    Frischmann, David, 8:726
    Fuenn, Samuel Joseph, 8:725
    Gordon, Judah Leib, 8:726
    Hartman, Geoffrey, 8:376–377
    Hebrew, 8:723–733
    Ḥever, Ḥanan, 8:731
    Hirsch, Eric Donald, Jr., 9:125
    Hollander, John, 9:322
    Howe, Irving, 9:573
    Ibn Ezra, Moses, 8:723–724
    Immanuel of Rome, 8:724
    Josipovici, Gabriel, 11:461
    journals
        academic and popular, 8:730–731
        children's literature, 8:731–732
    journals, American, 8:737
    Kariv, Avraham Yitzḥak, 8:729
    Klausner, J., 8:727
    Klausner, Joseph Gedaliah, 12:215–217
    Kovner, A. U., 8:725
    Kurzweil, Baruch, 8:729
    Lachower, Yeruḥam Fishel, 12:424–425
    Levertin, Oscar Ivar, 12:681
    Levi, Eugenio, 12:687–688
    Levin, Harry, 12:709
    Lewisohn, Solomon, 8:724
    Lillienblum, M. L., 8:726
    Lubetzski, I. E., 8:727
    Luz, Zvi, 8:732
    Miron, Dan, 8:732
    Paperna, A. J., 8:725
    Pinsky, Robert, 16:176
    poetry, 8:731, 732
    Polgar, Alfred, 16:331
    Rabinowicz, Oskar K., 17:40
    Rahv, Philip, 17:69
    Rapoport, Judah, 8:725
    reading, ways of, 8:731
    Reichard, Piroska, 17:199
    Reich-Ranicki, Marcel, 17:201
    Rivkin, Boruch, 17:348–349
    Rosenfeld, Isaac, 17:445–446
    Sadan, Dov, 8:729
    Sanielevici, Henric, 18:24
    Saphir, Moritz Gottlieb, 18:36–37
    Satanow, Isaac ha-Levi, 8:724
    Shaked, Gershon, 18:366–368
    Sinclair, Clive, 18:632
    Singer, Isaac Bashevis, 18:634
    Smolenskin, Perez, 8:726
    Sokolow, Nahum, 8:726
    Solotaroff, Theodore H., 18:773
    Steinberg, J., 8:727–728
    Wessely, Naphtali Herz, 8:724
Literatura, Teoriya, Kritika, Polemika (Eichenbaum), 6:246
Literature
    Abraham, 1:287
    Abraham, Apocalypse of, 1:288–289
    Abraham, Testament of, 1:291
    Absalom, 1:331
    acrostics, 1:368–369
    Adam, 1:375, 377–378
    Akedah, 1:556
    alchemy, 1:602–603
    allegories
        Middle Ages, 1:665–666
        modern, 1:667
    Anglo-Saxon, Daniel in, 5:418
    apocalypse, 2:256–258
    Apocalyptic, 5:418, 421
        Daniel, 5:423–424
        Ezra, 6:654–655
        Vision of Daniel (thirteenth century), 5:426
    apologetic, 2:262–269, 16:114
    Argentina, 6:732–733
    assimilationist, Feldman, Wilhelm, 6:748
    autobiographies, 3:705–709
    Bible's impact on, 3:669–672

    - *Bikkurei ha-Ittim,* 3:696–697
    - biographies, 3:705–709
    - Bloom, Harold, and Western canon, 3:781
    - Brazil, 4:152
    - of Bukharan Jewry, 4:262–263
    - Cain, 4:341
    - courtier tales, 5:424
    - history of, Fraenkel, Jonas, 7:144
    - Iraq, 10:16–17
    - Israel, 10:684–685
        - Akedah, 1:558–559
        - Spanish language, 15:707
    - Jacob in, 11:23
    - Jephthah in, 11:123
    - Jeremiah in, 11:134
    - Jerusalem in, 11:215–217, 224
    - Jewish image in
        - Danish literature, 18:89–90
        - French literature, 7:240–241
        - Norwegian literature, 18:94–96
        - Swedish literature, 18:92–93
    - Job in, 11:357–358
    - Jonah, Book of, 11:390–391
    - Joseph in, 11:411–412
    - Josephus and, 11:441
    - Joshua in, 11:443–444
    - Judah Maccabee in, 11:510–511
    - Judith, Book of, 11:567–568
    - Ladino, 12:432–433
    - Lamentations, Book of, 12:450
    - medieval Hebrew, 2:261, 264–268
    - Moses in, 14:539–541
    - naturalist school, 4:118, 126
    - New York City and, 15:210–211, 219, 221, 227
    - Noah in, 15:289
    - Odessa as center for, 15:380
    - paradise in Eden narrative, 15:626–627
    - parodied, 15:662–663
    - Portuguese, 2:109, 12:438–439
    - psalms, *Psalms, Book of,* 16:677–678
    - psychology approach to, 4:159
    - Saint Louis (MO), 17:673
    - Salome, 17:694
    - Solomon, 18:761
    - Tower of Babel in, 3:21
    - U.K., 6:684, 741
    - U.S., twentieth century, 6:733
    - *See also nams of authors and specific types of literature;* Talmudic literature
- Literature, Czechoslovak. *See* Czechoslovak literature
- Literature, Jewish. *See* Jewish literature
- *Literature of Destruction: Jewish Responses to Catastrophe* (Roskies), 9:415
- *Literaturgeschichte der synagogalen Poesie* (Zunz), 21:686
- Lit family, 13:**83–84**
- Lithography
    - Bien, Julius, 3:690
    - Kaplan, Anatoli Lvovich, 11:773
    - Sima, Miron, 18:590
- Lithuania, 5:432, 13:**117–128,** *118,* 118*t*–119*t,* 122*t,* 126*t*
    - Agudat Israel, 1:505
    - antisemitism
        - Aleksander Jagiellonczyk, 1:610
        - Brest-Litovsk, 4:168–170
    - arenda, 2:422
    - artisans, 5:268, 12:631
    - banishment from community, 3:111
    - birth of Jewish socialism in, 18:714
    - Birzai, 3:724
    - Bloch, Joseph Leib, 3:763
    - blood libel in, 3:778
    - brokers, 4:204
    - communal organization, 9:236
    - community, nature of, 5:108, 110
    - contemporary period, 20:533
    - cooperatives, 5:206
    - Council of the Lands, 5:239–244, *241*
    - education, 13:123–124, 19:598
    - emancipation, 6:385
    - emigration, 13:122
    - exiles from, 13:121
    - expulsions, 4:168
    - Fareynigte Partizaner Organizatsye, 20:532–533
    - *Gaon,* 11:712
    - Germany, occupation by, 13:125–127
    - Grodno, 8:89–91
    - Hasidism, 11:809, 12:425
    - Haskalah, 13:120
    - He-Ḥalutz, 8:759
    - He-Ḥalutz (movement), 8:759
    - Ḥibbat Zion, 13:120
    - history of, 13:117, *118,* 118*t*–119*t,* 121–124
    - Holocaust, 4:170, 13:125–127, 126*t,* 16:313–314
        - Dvorzetsky, Mark Meir, 6:74
        - Jonava, 11:399
        - Jurbarkas, 11:577
        - Kaunas, 12:36
        - Kedainiai, 12:49
        - Kelme, 12:71
        - Kretinga, 12:355
        - Kupiskis, 12:388
        - Kybartai, 12:401
        - Memel, 14:16
        - Plunge, 16:242
        - Rokiskis, 17:372
        - Seduba, 18:237
        - Taurage, 19:529
        - Telsiai, 19:598
        - Troki, 20:155
        - Ukmerge, 20:234
        - Utena, 20:444
        - Vilkaviśkis, 20:526–527
        - Vilkaviškis, 20:526–527
        - Vilna, 20:532–533
        - Virbalis, 20:539
        - Wehrmact murders, 9:*474*
        - Zagare, 21:443
        - Zarasai, 21:458
    - independence period, 13:121–124, 122*t*
    - Jewish autonomy, 13:122–123
    - Jewish dress, 6:16, 17
    - Johannesburg, Jewish immgrants to, 11:377
    - Jonava, 11:399
    - Jurbarkas, 11:577
    - Kabbalists, 11:619, 621–622
    - Karaites, 11:792
    - Kaunas, 12:35–37
    - Kedainai, 12:49
    - Labanos family, 12:407–408
    - language, 13:117
        - translations of Bible, 3:636
    - leather industry and trade, 12:577
    - liberation of, 13:127
    - Lyubeshov dynasty, 13:300
    - map, 13:118*t*
    - Middle Ages, agriculture, Jewish, 1:495
    - minority rights, 14:290
    - Musar movement, 13:119
    - nineteenth century scholarship, 6:740
    - Ninth Fort, 15:273
    - Orthodox Judaism, 11:519
    - Palanga, 15:575
    - parliamentary elections, 13:124
    - peddling in, 15:709
    - poetry, Kamson, Ya'akov, 11:758
    - Poland and, 16:291–293, 295–296, 299–300
    - population, 13:122*t*

- Lithuania, ***continued***
  - post-WW II, 13:127–128
  - preaching, 16:471–472
  - responsa, 17:231, 234
  - scholars
    - Edelmann, Simḥah Reuben, 6:143
    - Landau, Isaac Elijah Ben Samuel, 12:461–462
  - Skuodas, 18:662
  - Socialist movement, 13:121
  - spiritual trends and leaders, 13:119–120
  - USSR rule, 13:124–125
  - war crimes trials, 13:127
  - yeshivot, 21:318–319
    - Leibowitz, Baruch Ber, 12:620
    - Lewin, Joshua Heshel Ben Elijah Ze’ev Ha-Levi, 12:759–760
  - YIVO headquarters, WW II, 21:376
  - Zionism, 13:120
- Lithuanian Council, 3:111
- Litin (Ukraine), 13:**128–129**
- Litinski, Genrikh Ilyich, 13:**129**
- Litman, Samuel, 13:**129**
- Litomerice (Czech Republic), 13:**129**
- Litoměřice (Czech Republic). *See* Litomerice (Czech Republic)
- Littauer, Lucius Nathan, 13:**129–130**
- *Little Annie Fannie* (comic strip), 6:296
- “The Little Champ.” *See* Attell, Abraham Washington
- Little Golden Books, 18:177
- *The Little Golden Calf. See Zolotoy Telenok*
- “The Little Hebrew.” *See* Attell, Abraham Washington
- *Little Sister. See Ahot Ketannah*
- *Little Tales in Verse. See Mayselekh in Ferzn*
- Littman, Joseph Aaron, 13:**130**
- Littman, Sol, 13:**130**
- Littman Library of Jewish Civilization, 13:129
- Liturgy, 13:**131–139,** 16:276
  - acrostics, 1:368–369
  - Addir bi-Melukhah, 1:384–385
  - Addir hu, 1:385
  - Adonai, Adonai El Raḥum ve-Ḥannun, 1:412
  - Adon Olam, 1:*414,* 414–415
  - Akedah, 1:556
  - alphabet, Hebrew, 1:729
  - Amen, 2:38–39
  - Amidah, 2:72–76
  - Amsterdam, 2:111
  - angelic song, 19:14
  - angels and, 2:158
  - antisemitism, *Kol Nidrei,* 12:277
  - Arvit, ma’aravot, 13:305
  - Ashkenazi
    - Mi-Sinai Niggunim, 14:363–364
    - shtayger, 18:522–523
  - Ashkenazi rites, 13:134
  - Babylonian, 13:602
  - Baer, Seligman Isaac, 3:53
  - Bakkashah, 3:72–73
  - Barekhu, 3:149
  - benedictions, 13:131–132
  - Bible’s impact on, 3:661–662
  - biblical period, 13:131
  - Bittul ha-Timid as interruption of daily prayers over injustice, 3:729–730
  - Bridegrooms of the Law, 4:179–180
  - Bronstein, Herbert, 4:207–208
  - Canaanite rites, 13:134
  - Christian, 4:676–677
  - David, 5:453–454
  - Decalogue in, 5:525–526
  - eighteenth century, 5:463
  - Elbogen, Ismar, 6:291
  - feasts and festivals
    - *Leipzig Mahzor,* 13:365–366
    - Maḥzor, 13:363–366
    - *Maḥzor Vitry,* 13:366–367
    - *Worms Mahzor,* 13:366
  - French rites, 13:134
  - geonic period, 13:132–133
  - ge’ullah, 7:566–567
  - gomel blessing, 7:748
  - Great Hallel, 8:280
  - Hallel, 8:279–280
  - Ha-Mavdil, 8:295
  - hashkivenu, 8:381–382
  - Ḥasidic, 8:414
  - havdalah, 8:466–468
  - hazkarat neshamot, 8:496–497
  - Heidenheim, Wolf, 8:763
  - hīneni he-ani mi-ma’as, 9:123
  - hymns to Creation, 15:760
  - ingathering of the exiles, 9:786
  - Iran, 10:13
  - Iraq, 10:22–23
  - Italy, 10:814–816
  - Jerusalem in, 11:213–215
  - Job in, 11:356
  - Justinian I’s interference with, 11:579
  - Kaddish, 11:695–698
  - Karaites, 11:799
  - Kieval, Hayyim, 12:153
  - *Kol Nidrei,* 12:276–278
  - *Lekhah Dodi,* 12:632–634, *633*
  - *Mah tovu,* 13:362–363
  - *Maḥzor for Rosh Hashanah and Yom Kippur,* 8:359
  - memorial liturgies, 13:134
  - mornings, Monday and Thursday, 14:435
  - mourning, 14:588–589
  - musaf, 14:620–621
  - *Musaf, Malkhuyyot,* 13:433–434
  - music, Maqām, 13:507–508
  - Passover, Berah Dodi, 3:398
  - piyyut, 13:132, 14:650–653, *651, 652, 653,* 16:192–209
  - poetry, 4:243
    - Alashkar, Moses ben Isaac, 1:576–577
    - Benjamin ben Azriel, 3:360
    - Benjamin ben Ḥiyya, 3:361
    - Benjamin ben Solomon Halevi, 3:361
    - Benjamin Ben Zerah, 3:362
    - Buchner, Ze’ev Wolf ben David ha-Kohen, 4:243
    - Byzantine empire, 4:326
    - Elijah ben Raphael Solomon ha-Levi, 6:340
    - Elijah ben Shemaiah, 6:340
    - Elijah Chelebi ha-Kohen of Anatolia, 6:346
    - Ephraim ben Jacob of Bonn, 6:460
    - Leonte Ben Moses, 12:648
    - Meir ben Judah Leib Eisenstadter, 6:272
    - Silano, 18:575
    - Simeon ben Megas ha-Konen, 18:598
    - Solomon Suliman ben Amar, 18:773
  - Polish rites, 13:134
  - prayer chant, 14:646–647, 650–653
  - prayer schedules, 13:131–139
  - Priestly Blessing, 16:510–511
  - Provencal rites, 13:135–136
  - psalms, 13:132
    - *Psalms, Book of,* 16:676–677
  - rain, prayer for, 17:73
  - Reform Judaism, 4:545–546
  - reforms of the liturgy, 13:137
  - Rhineland rites, 13:134
  - rites, post-geonic, 13:133–136
  - ritual and
    - Nine Days, 15:271

  - Parokhet and Kapporet, 15:663–664
  - Passover, 15:677–682
- Romanian (Greek) rites, 13:135
- Roman (Italian) rites, 13:135
- Saadiah Gaon, 17:613
- Sabbath, maftir, 13:335
- Samaritans, 17:736
- Satan, 18:73
- scholarship
  - Abudarham, David ben Joseph, 1:336
  - Landshuth, Eliezer, 12:476–477
- *Sea, Song of the,* 18:224, *224*
- Seder, Passover, Mah Nishtannah, 13:362
- *Seliḥot,* 18:268–269
- Sephardic, Sola, David Aaron de, 18:751
- Sephardi (Spanish) rites, 13:135–136
- seventeenth-twentieth century, 13:136–139
- *Shaḥarit,* 18:364
- *Shalom Aleikhem,* 18:389–390
- Sheikh, Abraham ben Shalom ha-Levi al-, innovations by, 18:437
- *Shema,* reading of, 18:453–456
- *Shemoneh Esreh,* 18:458
- *Siddur Sim Shalom,* 8:359
- *Song of the Sea,* 18:224
- sun, blessing of, 19:314
- Talmudic period, 13:131–132
- Targumim in, 3:589
- tkhines, 13:136–137
- U-Netaneh Tokef, 20:247–248
- Women involved in, 4:204
- worship and
  - Arabic literature, 15:473
  - organs used in, 15:466–468
- Ya'aleh ve-Yavo, 21:262
- Yaknehaz, 21:273–274
- *Yekum Purkan,* 21:299–300
- Yemenite rites, 13:136
- *Yeẓiv pitgam,* 21:331–332
- Yiddish, 21:341
- Yigdal, 21:373–374
- Yishtabbaḥ, 21:375
- Yom Kippur, 14:488
- yoẓerot, 21:406–407
- Ẓidduk ha-Din, 21:528
- *Zikhronot,* 21:529
- ẓur mi-Shello, 21:690
- *See also* Azharot, Azharah; Hazzanim; Liturgical music; Masoretic Accents, Musical; Prayer; Prayers; Torah service

- Litva. *See* Lithuania
- Litvak, Anatole, 13:**139**
- Litvak, Michael. *See* Litvak, Anatole
- Litvakov, Moses, 13:**139–140**
- Litvakov, Moyshe. *See* Litvakov, Moses
- Litvin, A., 13:**140**
- Litvine, M., 13:**140–141**
- Litvinoff, Emanuel, 13:**141**
- Litvinov, Maxim Maximovich, 13:**141,** 16:348
- Litvinovsky, Pinchas, 13:**141–142**
- Litwa. *See* Lithuania
- Litwack, Harry, 13:**142**
- Litwak, A., 13:**142**
- Litzmanstadt (Poland). *See* Lodz (Poland)
- Liuzzi, Fernando, 13:**143**
- Liuzzi, Giorgio, 13:142–143
- Liuzzi family, 13:**142–143**
- Liveright, Horace Brisbin, 13:**143**
- Liverpool (England), 13:**143–144**
- *Liverpool Memorandum Book,* 13:143
- *Lives of the Philosophers* (Diogenes Laertius), 5:674
- Livestock, 1:493–494
  - trade in, 13:**144–145**
- Living Bible, 3:619, 621
- *The Living End* (Elkin), 6:359
- *Living Root* (Heller), 20:299
- Livingston, Leon, 15:654
- *The Living Torah: A New Translation Based on Traditional Jewish Sources* (Aryeh Kaplan), 3:623
- *A Living Tree* (Dorff), 5:755
- Livnat, Limor, 13:**145–146**
- Livni, Hillel, 13:**146**
- Livni, Tzipi, 13:**146**
- Livorno. *See* Leghorn
- *Le livre des questions* (Jabès), 11:6
- *Livret de famille* (Modiano). *See Family Record Book* (Modiano)
- Livshits, Benedikt Konstantinovich, 13:**146–147**
- Livy, 13:**147**
- *Livyat Ḥen* (Levi), 12:697–698
- Liwerant Szclar, Daniel, 13:**147**
- Lizards, 13:**147**
- Liz Claiborne Inc., 15:492–493
- *Lizkor ve-Lishko'aḥ* (Ben-Amotz), 3:317
- Ljubljana (Slovenia), 13:**147–148**
- Lleida. *See* Lérida
- Llerda. *See* Lérida
- Llerena (Spain), 13:**148**
- Lloyd George, David, 3:85–88, 13:**148–149**

- Lloyd-George, Earl. *See* Lloyd George, David
- Loan Bank Ltd., Palestine Economic Corporation and, 15:588
- Loans, 13:149–152, **149–152**
  - antichresis, 2:193
  - banks, 2:554
  - interest-bearing, 5:185
  - interest on, 12:606
  - U.S. loan guarantees to Israel, 4:304
  - *See also* Obligations, law of; Usury
- Loans, Elijah ben Moses, 4:212, 11:421
- Loans, Jacob Jehiel, 11:420
- Loans and business, commandments concerning, 5:82*t*–*83t*
- Loans family, 11:420
- Loanz, Elijah ben Moses, 13:**152–153**
- Lobato family, 13:**153**
- Lobbying, American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:50–52
- Locke, John, 9:228
  - on Bible, 3:664
  - Orobio de Castro, Isaac, 15:481
- Locker, Berl, 13:**153**
- Locker, Malke, 13:**153**
- Lockspeiser, Ben. *See* Lockspeiser, Sir Ben
- Lockspeiser, Edward, 13:**154**
- Lockspeiser, Sir Ben, 13:**153**
- Locusts, 6:494, 11:361, 362, 13:**154**
- Lod (Israel). *See* Lydda (Israel)
- Lo-Debar (Israel), 13:**154–155**
- *The Lodestone. See Magnet*
- Lodève (France), 13:**155**
- Lodge, Thomas, 11:441
- Lodi (Italy), 13:**155**
- Lodmer. *See* Vladimir Volynsk (Ukraine)
- Lodmir (Ukraine). *See* Vladimir Volynski (Ukraine)
- Lods, Adolphe, 3:658, 13:**155**
- Lodskh (Poland). *See* Lodz (Poland)
- Lodz (Poland), 13:**155–160,** 155*t*, 16:301*t*, 307–308
  - coins and currency, 5:53
  - ghetto, 7:576, 9:*467, 469, 470–471, 476–478,* 13:158–160, 16:308
  - Jewish residents, 9:*462*
- Loeb, Aaron. *See* Jeiteles, Andreas Ludwig Joseph Heinrich
- Loeb, Aryeh. *See* Mandelstamm, Leon
- Loeb, Baruch, 11:114–115
- Loeb, Benedict. *See* Loeb, Baruch
- Loeb, Ignaz, 11:115
- Loeb, Isaac. *See* Loeb, Ignaz
- Loeb, Isaac. *See* Wormser, Sekel

Loeb, Isidore, 13:**160,** 18:721
Loeb, Jacques, 13:7, **160**
Loeb, James, 13:**160–161**
Loeb, Jonas, 11:114
Loeb, Judah, 11:115. *See* Dukes, Leopold
Loeb, Leo, 13:**161**
Loeb, Mishel, 11:114
Loeb, Morris, 13:**161**
Loeb, Solomon, 12:381–382
Loebel, Hirsch. *See* Levin, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Aryeh Loeb
Loebel, Israel, 8:415, 13:**161–162**
Loebl, Eugen, 13:**162**
Loebl, Evžen, 18:665
Loeb-Leopold case, 13:**162**
Loehner, Fritz. *See* Beda
Loerrach (Germany), 3:44
Loesener, Bernhard, Nuremberg laws, 15:348, 349, 350
Loesser, Frank, 13:**162**
Die Loesung der Judenfrage (Schrenzel), 18:168
Loetscher, Hugo, Noah in writings of, 15:289
Loevenstein, Fedor, 13:**162**
Loew, Asher, 15:385
Loew, Eleazar, 13:**162–163**
Loew, Immanuel, 13:**163**
Loew, Judah ben Bezalel, 7:360–361
Loew, Leopold, 13:**163–164**
Loew, Lipót. *See* Loew, Leopold
Loew, Marcus, 13:**164**
Loew, Moritz, 13:**164**
Loew-Beer family, 13:**164**
Loewe, Bril. *See* Loewe, Joel
Loewe, Eliakim. *See* Loewe, Heinrich
Loewe, Frederick, 13:**164–165**
Loewe, Fritz Philipp, 13:**165**
Loewe, Heinrich, 11:570, 13:**165**
Loewe, Herbert Martin James, 13:**165–166,** 15:554
Loewe, Isidor. *See* Loewe, Ludwig and Isidor
Loewe, Joel, 13:**166**
Loewe, Louis, 13:**166–167**
Loewe, Ludwig and Isidor, 13:**167,** 16:344
Loewe, Maximilian, 13:232
Loewe, Victor, 13:**167**
Loewe family. *See* Low family
Loewenson, Hans. *See* Loewenson, Jean
Loewenson, Jean, 13:**167**
Loewenstamm, Aryeh Loeb ben Saul, 2:107, 13:167
Loewenstamm, Saul, 2:107, 13:167–168
Loewenstamm family, 2:108, 13:**167–168**
Loewenstein, Bernhard, 13:**168**
Loewenstein, Captain Leo, 17:201
Loewenstein, Hilde. *See* Domin, Hilde
Loewenstein, Karl, 13:**168**
Loewenstein, Kurt, 13:**168**
Loewenstein, Leopold, 13:**169**
Loewenstein, Nathan, 13:**169**
Loewenstein, Rudolph Maurice, 13:**169**
Loewenstein-Strashunsky, Joel David, 13:**169–170**
Loewenstein von Opoka, Nathan. *See* Loewenstein, Nathan
Loewenthal, Eduard, 13:**170**
Loewenthal, Johann Jakob, 13:**170**
Loewenthal, Zdenko, 13:**170**
Loewi, Otto, 13:10, **170**
Loewinger, David Samuel, 13:**170**
Loewinson-Lessing, Franz Yulyevich, 13:**170–171**
Loewisohn, Solomon, 8:440, 687, 13:**171**
Loewith, Karl, 13:**171–172**
Loewy, Emanuel, 13:**172**
Loewy, Fritz. *See* Beda
Loewy, Isaac, 13:**172**
Loewy, Jacob Ezekiel ben Joseph, 13:**172**
Loewy, Maurice, 13:**172**
Loggem, Manuel van, 13:**172–173**
Logic, 13:**173–174**
  Anatoli, Jacob ben Abba Mari ben Samson, 2:132
  literature, Luzzatto, Moses Ḥayyim, 13:283
  Maimonides, Moses, 13:173
  sevarah, 18:322–323
  Sheffer, Henry M., 18:432–433
Logic (Reines). *See Higgayon* (Reines)
Logical empiricism. *See* Logical positivism
Logical positivism, 6:735
The Logical Structure of Linguistic Theory (Chomsky), 4:665
Logical Terms (Maimonides), 4:524
The Logic of Moral Discourse (Edwards), 6:215
Logic of the Heart, Logic of the Mind (Soloveichik), 18:775
Logos, 2:159, 13:**174–175**
Loḥamei ha-Getta'ot (Israel), 13:**175**
  See also Ghetto Fighters' House (Israel)
Loḥamei Ḥerut Israel, 1:211–212, 3:435, 6:292, 10:206, 207, 208, 13:**175–176**
  Amir, Aharon, 2:78
  Olei ha-Gardom, 15:402
  Shamir, Yitzhak, 18:393
Lohr, I., Joshua, Book of, 11:448
Loisy, Alfred Firmin, 13:**176**
Lollard Bible, 3:611
Lolli, Eude, 13:**176–177**
Lom, Herbert, 13:**177**
Lo Matimim le-Ḥalom ha-Ẓiyyoni (Yemini), 18:206
Lombard, Peter, 4:96
Lombardy (Italy), 13:**177–178**
Lombroso, Cesare, 5:301–302, 13:**178**
Lomdim, 6:212
Lomza (Poland), 13:**178–179**
Lomzer, Ḥayyim. *See* Wasserzug, Ḥayyim
Lomzha (Poland). *See* Lomza (Poland)
Lomzhe (Poland). *See* Lomza (Poland)
London (England), 13:**179–184,** *183*
  diamond trade and industry, 5:635
  Elias Le Eveske, 6:320
  map, 13:183*t*
  Medieval period, 13:179–180
  Middle period, 13:180
  Orthodox Judaism, 1:328
  postwar period, 13:182–183
  Resettlement period, 12:747, 13:180–182
  secondhand goods trade, 18:231–232
  synagogue archives, 2:408
  twentieth century developments, 13:183–184
  United Synagogue, 20:*404,* 404–405
  See also England
London, Artur, 13:**184,** 18:665
London, Fritz, 13:**184–185**
London, George, 13:**185**
London, Jacob ben Moses Judah, 13:**185**
London, Mayer, 18:708
London, Meyer, 13:**185–186,** 15:205, 211
London, Solomon Zalman ben Moses Raphael, 13:**186**
London Board of Jewish Religious Education, 6:206
London Conference. *See* Saint James's Conference
London Jews' Society, New Testament in Hebrew published by, 3:681
A London Plane Tree (Levy), 12:747
London Polyglot (Walton), 13:56
London Pride (Lyons), 13:297
London Talmud Torah Council, 6:205
The Lonely Crowd: A Study of the Changing American Character (Riesman), 17:294

Lonely Man of Faith (Soloveitchik), 1:285, 18:778
The Lonely Years (Babel), 3:19
Long Beach (CA), 13:**186–187**
Long Night's Journey into Day: A Revised Retrospective on the Holocaust (Eckardt), 6:91
Longo, Saadiah, 4:302, 13:**187**
The Long Voyage (Semprun), 9:411
Lons-le-Saunier (France), 13:**187**
Lonzano, Abraham ben Raphael de, 13:**187**
Lonzano, Menahem ben Judah de, 3:587, 588, 13:**187–188**
Looking Ahead (Mendes), 18:202, 21:620
Looking for Fred Schmidt (Epstein), 6:476
Lookstein, Haskel, 13:**188**
Lookstein, Joseph Hyman, 3:153, 11:575, 13:**188–189,** 15:495
Loon Lake (Doctorow), 5:728
Lopès-Dubec, Camille, 4:83
Lopès-Dubec, S., 4:83
Lopes family, 9:6, 13:**189**
Lopez, Aaron, 13:**189**
  American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  North Carolina, 15:302
López, Alexis, 4:643
Lopez, Isaac, 4:99
Lopez, Robert Sabatino, 13:**189–190**
Lopez, Roderigo, 2:66, 13:**190,** 18:369
Lopez, Sabatino, 13:**190**
Lopez Rosa family, 13:**190**
Lopian, Elijah, 13:**190–191**
Lopoliansky, Uri, 13:**191**
Lo raḥok mi-Merkaz ha-Ir (Castel-Bloom), 4:512
Lorbeerbaum, Jacob ben Jacob Moses of Lissa, 13:**191–192**
Lorber, Judith, 18:736
Lord George Bentinck (Disraeli), 6:436
Lord Horror (Britton), 18:202
Lord of the Covenant. *See* Baal-Berith
Lord's Day Alliance, 4:396
The Lord's Fight. See Malḥamot ha-Shem
Lorentz, Einhart, 18:96
Lorenzo the Magnificent, 7:84
Lorge, Irving, 13:**192**
The Lorge-Thorndike Intelligence Tests (Lorge), 13:192
Loria, Achille, 13:**192**
Loria family. *See* Luria family
Loritz, Alfred, 15:76
Lorje, Chaim, 13:**192**
Lorki, Joshua, 6:61, 13:**192–193**
  Geronimo de Santa Fé, 11:472
  Pablo de Santa Maria, 15:562
Lorm, Hieronymus, 13:**193**
l'Oronaise, Reinette. *See* Da'ud, Sultana
Loronha, Fernão de. *See* Noronha, Fernão de
Lorraine (France), 7:154, 13:**193–194**
Lorre, Peter, 13:**194–195**
Lortel, Lucille, 13:**195**
Los Angeles (CA), 13:**195–211**
  1970-2005, 13:198–200
  community organization, 13:196–197
  demographic revolution of the 1980s, 13:198
  early beginnings, 13:195–196
  education, 13:205–207, 207–208
  history of, 13:195–196
  Jewish Federation Council, 13:208–209
  Jewish population of the 1980s, 13:198–199
  journalism, 13:209
  population growth, 13:196–198
  religious developments, 13:197–200
  religious organization, 13:197–198, 200–207
    rabbi-community builders, 13:203–204
    rabbi-educators, 13:205–207
    rabbi-institution builders, 13:200–203
    rabbi-social activists, 13:204–205
  Sinai Temple, 12:804
  Skirball Cultural Center, 18:**659–660**
  welfare organizations, 13:210–211
Los Angeles Conservation Corps, 11:771
Loschitz (Czech Republic). *See* Lostice (Czech Republic)
Loshits (Poland). *See* Losice (Poland)
Losice (Poland), 13:**211**
Lositsy (Poland). *See* Losice (Poland)
Los Nuestros (Bendelac), 8:244
Losonc (Slovakia). *See* Lucenec (Slovakia)
L'Osservatore Romano, 9:371
Lost and Found (Adelman), 1:386
The Lost Childhood (Nir), 9:414
Lostice (Czech Republic), 13:**211–212,** 15:117
Loštice (Czech Republic). *See* Lostice (Czech Republic)
Lost property, 13:**212–215,** 14:358
  basis of the Law, 13:212
  commandments concerning, 5:77*t–78t,* 13:213–215
  Hendeles judgment, 13:214
  loss of ownership, 13:213
  mitzvah, 13:212
  resignation, concept of, 13:213
  restoration, 13:212
  retention of ownership, 13:212
The Lost Shore (Langfus), 9:408, 12:482
Lot, 13:**215–216,** 18:738
  Abraham, 1:281
  Ammonites, 2:83, 86
  in the arts, 18:739–740
  Moab, 14:399
  See also Sodom and Gomorrah (ancient cities)
Lotan, Giora, 13:**216**
Loterai, 11:550
Lothaire. *See* Clotaire II
Lothar. *See* Clotaire II
Lothar, Ernst, 13:**216–217**
Lothar, Rudolf, 13:**217**
Lothar of Segni. *See* Innocent
Lotman, Yuri Mikhailovich, 13:**217**
Lots, 7:369–370, 13:**217–219**
  Biblical data, 13:217–218
  post-Talmudic times, 13:219
  Qumran, 13:218–219
  Second Temple period, 13:218–219
  "throwing" lots, 13:218
Lot's wife, 18:739–740
Lotteries, 7:369–370
Lotus jujube, 11:572
Louchheim, Stuart F., 7:76
Louis (kings of France), 1:313, 13:**219–222**
Louis, Joe, 11:50
Louis, Morris, 13:**222**
Louis VII (King of France), 15:643
Louis-Dreyfus, Julia, 13:**222,** 15:228
Louisiana (U.S.), 13:**222–224,** *223, 223t*
Louis IV (Emperor of Germany), 15:438
Louis IX (King of France), 4:673, 7:150, 15:643
Louis Napoleon. *See* Napoleon III
Louis the Pious. *See* Louis (kings of France)
Louisville (KY), 13:**224–226**
  See also Kentucky (U.S.)
Louny (Czech Republic), 13:**226**
Lourie, Arthur (1892-1966), 13:**226**
Lourie, Arthur (1903-1978), 13:**226**

Lourie, Norman Victor, 13:**226**
Lourie, Vincent. *See* Lourie, Arthur (1892-1966)
Lourie family. *See* Luria family
Louse. *See* Lice
Louvish, Simon, 6:440
Love, 13:**227–232**
  and fear of God, 13:230–231
  Ḥasidic, 8:408
  Hebrew words for love, 13:227
  intermarriage, 14:373–374
  Jonathan and David, love between, 11:396
  justice and, 11:578
  neighbor, 13:231
  of neighbor, 13:231
  poetry, of Judah Halevi, 11:494
  post-Biblical, 13:229–230
  reciprocal love of God and people, 13:227–229
  Song of Songs, 13:229
  songs, taboos, 2:132
  spontaneous relationship, as, 13:227
  in the Bible, 13:227
Love. See Szerelem
A Love in Germany (Hochhuth), 9:299
Lovell, Leopold, 13:**232,** 16:349
The Love of Aaron. See Aronova ljubav
Love of God, 3:**240,** 6:725
The Love of King David and Fair Bethsabe (Peele), 1:331
The Lover (Pinter), 16:177
Lovers (Eisner), 6:277
Lovestone, Jay, 13:**232**
Love Story (Segal), 18:245
The Love Story of Aliette Brunton (Frankau), 7:196
Love Your Neighbor and Yourself (Dorff), 5:755
Lovy, Israel, 13:**232**
Low, Maurice, 13:233
Low, Minnie, 13:**233**
Low, Seth, 15:211
Low, Sidney James Mark, 13:232–233
Low, William Ze'ev, 13:**233–234**
Lowdermilk, Walter Clay, 13:**234**
Lowe, Adolph, 13:**234**
Lowe, Elias Avery, 13:**234**
Lowenstein, Allard Kenneth, 13:**235**
Lowenstein, Laszlo. *See* Lorre, Peter
Lowenstein, Solomon, 13:**235**
Lowenthal, Kathe. *See* Gershon, Karen
Lowenthal, Marvin, 13:**235**
Lowenthal, Wilhelm, 2:429
Lower, Arthur, 4:404
Lower East Side (New York City), 5:414
Lowey, Nita Melnikoff, 13:**235–236**
Low family, 13:232, **232–233**
Lowicz (Poland), 13:**236**
Lowie, Robert Harry, 2:186, 13:**236–237**
Lowinsky, Edward Elias, 13:**237**
Lown, Philip W., 2:47, 13:**237**
Lown Institute for Advanced Judaic Studies (Brandeis University), 2:23
Lowry, Israel, 4:660
Lowth, Robert, 3:737, 13:**237**
Lowy, Frank, 13:**237–238**
Lowy, Israel. *See* Lovy, Israel
Lowy, Israel Glogauer. *See* Lovy, Israel
de Loya family. *See* Delouya family
Loyalties (Galsworthy), 6:436
Loyeva, Olga, 18:379–380
Loyter, Efraim Barukhovich, 13:**238**
Loytsker, Khaim, 11:322
Lozano, Menahem di, 14:667
Lo Zeh ha-Derekh (Aḥ ha-Am), 1:525–526, 527
Lozinski, Samuel, 13:**238**
Lozinsky, Kadish. *See* Luz, Kadish
Lozniany (Belarus). *See* Liozno (Belarus)
Lozovski, Solomon Abramovich, 13:**238–239**
Lozowick, Louis, 13:**239**
Łachowicze (Belarus). *See* Lyakhovichi (Belarus)
Łomẓa (Poland). *See* Lomza (Poland)
Łosice (Poland). *See* Losice (Poland)
Łowicz (Poland). *See* Lowicz (Poland)
Łubaczów (Poland). *See* Lubaczow (Poland)
Łuck (Ukraine). *See* Lutsk (Ukraine)
Lubaczow (Poland), 13:**239**
Lubarsky, Abraham Elijah, 13:**239–240**
Lubartow (Poland), 13:**240**
Lubartów (Poland). *See* Lubartow (Poland)
Lubavich (Russia), 13:**240**
Lubavitch Ḥasidim, 8:421
Lubavitch movement
  Dworkin, Zalman Shimon, 6:75
  education, Jewish, 6:197, 214
  in Johannesburg, 11:378
Lubetkin, Zivia, 13:**240–241**
Lubetzky, Judah, 13:**241**
Lubetzski, I. E., 8:727
Lubianiker, Pinḥas, 12:**532–533**
Lubicz-Milosz, Oscar Vencelas de. *See* Milosz, Oscar
Lubieszów (Lithuania). *See* Lyubeshov (Lithuania)
Lubin, Abraham, 13:**241**
Lubin, Isador, 13:**241–242**
Lubin, Simon Julius, 13:**242**
Lubinski, Georg. *See* Lotan, Giora
Lubitch, Joseph, 15:649
Lubitsch, Ernst, 13:**242,** 14:571
Lublin (Poland), 1:300, 13:**242–245**
  arenda, 2:423
  blood libel in, 3:776
  Holocaust, 16:310–311
Lublin, Lilly Applebaum, 9:337–338
Lublin, Meir ben Gedaliah, 1:532, 4:779, 13:**245**
Lubliner, Stanislaus Hernisz Ludwig, 16:346–347
Lublin Hasidism, 11:39–41
Lublinski, Samuel, 13:**245–246**
Lubny (Ukraine), 13:**246**
Luboshitzki, Aaron, 13:**246**
Luboshutz family, 13:**246**
Lubotzky, Binyamin. *See* Eliav, Binyamin
Lubraniec (Poland), 13:**246–247**
Lubrentsk (Poland). *See* Lubraniec (Poland)
Luca, B., 13:**247**
Lucan, 13:**247**
Lucca (Italy), 13:**247**
Lucca, Pauline, 13:**247**
Lucena (Spain), 13:**247–248**
Lucena, Abraham de, 15:195
Lučenec (Slovakia). *See* Lucenec (Slovakia)
Lucenec (Slovakia), 13:**248**
Lucent Technologies, 12:713
Lucerna family. *See* Ma'or Katan family
Lucerne (Switzerland), 13:**249**
Lucian of Samosata, 6:483, 13:**249**
Lucille Lortel Theater, 13:195
Lucius Annaeus Seneca. *See* Seneca the Younger
Luck (Czech Republic). *See* Luka (Czech Republic)
Lucki, Aben Yashar. *See* Luzki, Abraham ben Joseph Solomon
Lucki, Simḥah Isaac ben Moses. *See* Luzki, Simḥah Isaac ben Moses
Lucki, Yashar. *See* Luzki, Joseph solomon ben Moses
Luckman, Sid. *See* Luckman, Sidney
Luckman, Sidney, 13:**249**
Luckner, Gertrud, 4:712
Lucretius. *See* Widmanstetter, Johann Albrecht
Lucuas, 13:**249–250**
Ludmir. *See* Vladimir Volynski

Ludo, Isac Iacovitz, 1:376–377, 13:**250**
Ludomir, Maid of, 8:398, 13:**250,** 21:177–178
Ludvík, Frejka, 18:665
Ludvipol, Abraham, 8:497, 13:**251**
Ludwig, Emil, 11:412, 13:**251**
Ludwig, Jack, 4:424
Ludwig, Reuben, 13:**251**
Ludwig Kossuth (Einhorn), 6:259
Ludwig of Bavaria, 2:476–477
Ludza (Latvia), 13:**251–252**
Luebeck (Germany), 13:**252**
Lueger, Karl, 13:**252–253**
Lueneberg (Germany), 13:**253**
Luettich (Belgium). *See* Liége (Belgium)
Luftspring, Sammy, 13:**253**
Lugansk (Ukraine), 13:**253**
Luge, 19:145
Lugo (Italy), 13:**253–254**
Lugoj (Romania), 13:**254**
Lugos (Romania). *See* Lugoj (Romania)
Luḥot Edut (Emden), 6:393
Luidor, Joseph, 13:**254**
Luik (Belgium). *See* Liége (Belgium)
Luiz, Thomás. *See* Castro Tartas, Isaac de
Luka (Czech Republic), 13:**254**
Lukács, Georg, 13:**254–255,** 18:729
Lukács, György. *See* Lukács, Georg
Lukas, Paul, 13:**255**
Luke, Ḥ. C., 15:582
Lukhes (Bader), 3:45
Lukov (Poland). *See* Lukow (Poland)
Lukow (Poland), 13:**255–256**
Łuków (Poland). *See* Lukow (Poland)
Lul (television show), 6:263
Lulav, 8:332, 13:**256**
Lulianus. *See* Pappus and Julianus
Lumbroso, Abraham ben Isaac, 13:256
Lumbroso, Alberto Emmanuele, 13:256
Lumbroso, Giacomo, 13:256
Lumbroso, Isaac ben Jacob, 13:256
Lumbroso family, 13:**256**
Lumen ad Revelationem Gentium (Alfonso de Oropesa), 1:643
Lumen Gentium (Sforno), 18:334
Lumet, Sidney, 13:**256–257**
Lumina, 13:**257**
Luna: Gan Eden Geneti (Moav), 18:205
Lunacharsky, A., 4:90
Lunah (Burla), 4:295
Lunar calendar, 2:128, 4:354–359, 14:468
Luncz, Abraham Moses, 13:**257–258**
Lundenburg (Czech Republic). *See* Breclav
Lunel (France), 13:**258–259**
Lunel, Armand, 13:**259**
Lunel, Jacob de, 13:**259**
  Judeo-Provençal literature, 11:560
Lunéville (France), 13:**259**
Lunge, Georg, 13:**259**
Lunietz, Gedaliah ben Issac of, 13:**259**
Lunts, Lev Natanovich, 13:**259–260**
L'Uomo delinquente (Lombroso), 13:178
Lupin, Henry, 14:454
Luria, Aaron, 13:260
Luria, Abraham, 8:735
Luria, Alexander Romanovich, 6:161, 13:**261**
Luria, David ben Jacob Aaron, 13:**261**
Luria, David ben Judah, 13:**261–262**
Luria, Gabriel, 4:77
Luria, Isaac, 2:10, 4:128, 13:134
  Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi Berukhim, 1:299
  Adam Kadmon, 1:379
  angels, 2:158
  Jonah, Moses, 11:392
  Joseph ben Shalom Ashkenazi, 11:426
  Joseph della Raina legend, 11:428
  Joseph Ibn Shraga, 11:430
  Joshua ben Nun, 11:456
  literature, 7:15, 16
  Sarug, Israel, 18:63
  on Shekhinah, 18:444
Luria, Isaac ben Solomon, 13:**262–267**
  Berurei Averah/Averot and, 3:492
Luria, Jehiel ben Israel Ashkenazi, 13:**267**
Luria, Johanan, 2:6, 13:260
Luria, Noah, 13:**267**
Luria, Salvador Edward, 13:9, **267–268**
Luria, Solomon ben Jehiel, 1:532, 4:778, 11:423, 13:**268–269,** 18:675
  on competition, 8:451
  Ḥayyim ben Bezalel, 8:480
  Isserles, Moses ben Israel, 16:295–296
Luria family, 13:**260–261**
Lurianic mysticism. *See* Kabbalah
Lurie, Esther, 2:517
Lurie, Harry Lawrence, 13:**269**
Lurie, Joseph, 6:399, 13:**269**
Lurie, Ranan Raymond, 13:**270**
Lurie, S., Amusin, Joseph, 2:124
Lurie, Ted, 13:**270**
Lurie, Zvi, 13:**270**
Lurja family. *See* Luria family
Lurje family. *See* Luria family
Lurye, Noyekh. *See* Luria, Noah
Luschan, Felix von, 13:**270**
Luser Segermacher (Moses), 14:544
Lusitanus. *See* Amatus Lusitanus
Lusitanus, Amatus, 13:727
Lust (Jelinek), 11:119
Lustig, Arnost, 13:**270–271**
Lustig, Moses, 13:**271**
Die lustigen Weiber von Windsor (libretto, Mosenthal). *See The Merry Wives of Windsor* (libretto, Mosenthal)
Lustiger, Jean-Marie Aron, 13:**271**
Luther, Martin, 13:**271–272**
  Abraham, 1:285
  antisemitism of, 13:272, 17:163–164
  Bible translations by, 3:612, 630–631
    Danish translations influenced by, 3:627
    Dutch translations influenced by, 3:627
    French translations influenced by, 3:628
    Icelandic translations influenced by, 3:632
    on issues of, 3:607
  biblical canon for, 3:666
  Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim, 11:421, 13:272
  on Judith (biblical book) as dramatic theme, 11:567
  Osiander, Andreas, 15:503
  Rashi's influence on, 3:648
Lutheran Church
  in Germany, Jewish relations, 11:281
  Holocaust, response to, 9:376
  Israel (state), 10:640–641
Lutomiersk (Poland), 13:**272–273**
Lutostanski, Hippolyte, 3:779, 13:**273**
Lutsk (Ukraine), 13:**273–274**
Lutz, Carl, 13:**274–275**
Lutz, Charles. *See* Lutz, Carl
Lutzerner family. *See* Ma'or Katan family
Lutẓiner, Itzele, 13:251–252
Lutzki, Yashar. *See* Luzki, Joseph Solomon ben Moses
Lutzky, A., 13:**275**
Lux, Lilian, 4:301
Lux, Stefan, 13:**275**
Luxembourg, 13:**275–276**
  Holocaust, 9:339

Luxembourg, ***continued***
  relations with Israel, 13:276
Luxemburg. *See* Luxembourg
Luxemburg, Rosa, 11:368–369, 13:**276–277,** 16:344, 347, 18:705, 713
  on capitalism, 18:729
  women in revolution, 18:736
Luz (Israel), 13:**277,** 279
  See also Bet-El (Israel)
La Luz (newspaper), 6:366
Luz, Kadish, 13:**277–278**
Luz, Zvi, 8:732
Luzern (Switzerland). *See* Lucerne (Switzerland)
Luzerner family. *See* Ma'or Katan family
Luzki, Abraham ben Joseph Solomon, 13:**278**
Luzki, Joseph Solomon ben Moses, 11:793, 13:**278**
Luzki, Simḥah Isaac ben Moses, 11:792, 13:**278–279**
Luz of the spine, 13:**279**
Luzzati family. *See* Luzzatto family
Luzzato, Simhah
  apologetics, 2:267
  exile, meaning of, 7:362
Luzzato, Simone. *See* Luzzato, Simhah
Luzzatti, Luigi, 13:**279–280,** 16:345
Luzzatto, Angelo. *See* Luzzatto, Ephraim
Luzzatto, Ephraim, 8:688, 13:**280–281**
Luzzatto, Gino, 13:**281**
Luzzatto, Isaac, 13:**281,** 18:10
Luzzatto, Isacco. *See* Luzzatto, Isaac
Luzzatto, Jacob ben Isaac, 13:**281**
Luzzatto, Moses Ḥayyim, 6:180, 530, 13:**281–286,** 16:345, 18:357
  autobiographical elements of writings, 3:706, 13:281–286
  categories, propositions, and syllogisms, 13:283
  ethical works, 13:284–285
  kabbalistic writings, 13:283–284
  Lachower, Yeruḥam Fishel, 12:424
  Lampronti, Isaac Hezekiah Ben Samuel and, 12:454
  letters, 13:285
  literary criticism, 8:724
  Maggid, divine voice of, 13:282
  Mesillat Yesharim, 13:284
  messianic doctrine, 13:282
  order or gradation, 13:283
  plays, 13:285
  poetry, 13:285
  reasoning's three modes, 13:283
  Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:451
  treatises on logic, 13:283
  ẓimẓum, 13:284
Luzzatto, Samuel David, 10:802–803, 12:519, 13:**286–287,** 16:96, 21:107–108
  biblical exegesis and study, 3:646
  on derviation of term masorah, 13:614–615
  education, Jewish, 6:181
  Italian translation of Bible by, 3:633
  miracles, 14:309
  Morpurgo, Rachel Luzzatto, 14:509
  Padua, 15:567
  piyyut, language of, 8:652
Luzzatto, Simone ben Isaac Simḥah, 13:**287–288**
Luzzatto family, 13:**280**
Lvov (Ukraine), 11:735, 13:**288–292**
  from 1684 to 1772, 13:289
  from 1772 to 1914, 13:289–290
  from 1914 to 1939, 13:290–291
  assimilationist intelligentsia groups, 13:290
  early settlements, 13:288
  Frankist movement, 7:185–187
  Ḥasidism, 13:290
  Hebrew printing, 13:291
  Janowska Road camp, 13:291
  refugees' arrival, 13:290
  trades and craftsmen, 13:288–289
  trends within the community, 13:290
  two communities, 13:288–289
  Zionist influences, 13:290
Lvovich, David, 13:**292–293**
Lvovich, Marc. *See* Slonim, Marc
Lwoff, André Michel, 13:9, **293**
Lwów (Ukraine). *See* Lvov (Ukraine)
Lyady (Russia), 13:**293**
Lyakhovichi (Belarus), 13:**293**
Lyakhovichi, Mordecai ben Mordecai ben Noah of. *See* Lachowicze, Mordecai ben Mordecai ben Noah of
Lybartov (Poland). *See* Lubartow (Poland)
Lybavichi (Russia). *See* Lubavich (Russia)
Lychnidos. *See* Ochrida
Lyck (Poland), 13:**293–294**
Lydda (Israel), 13:**294–295**
Lydda, Council of, Judaism, essential principles of, 11:512
Lydia and Lydians, 13:**295–296**
Lykeus. *See* Popper, Jozef
Lykke-Per (Pontoppidan), 18:90
Lynen, Feodor, Bloch, Konrad, 3:765
Lyon, Emma. *See* Henry, Emma
Lyon, George Lewis, *Jewish World,* 11:332
Lyon, Hart. *See* Levin, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Aryeh Loeb
Lyon, Morton Sahl. *See* Sahl, Mort
Lyon-Caen, Charles Léon, 12:550, 13:**296**
Lyons (France), 13:**296–297**
  early Jewish population, 13:296
  Holocaust, 13:297
  postwar period, 13:297
  Sephardi community, 13:297
Lyons, Albert Michael Neil, 13:**297**
Lyons, Eugene, 13:**297**
Lyons, Israel, 13:**297–298**
Lyons, Jacques Judah, 13:**298,** 15:198
  American Jewish Historical Society, 2:59
Lyons, Joseph. *See* Lyons, Sir Joseph
Lyons, Leonard, 13:**298**
Lyons, Robert, 15:199
Lyons, Sir Joseph, 13:**298**
Lyotard, Jean-François, 13:**298–299**
Lyriske Forsøg (Siesby), 18:560
Lysanias, 13:**299**
Lysias, 9:194, 13:**299–300**
  Nicanor, 15:247
  Silas, 18:575
Lysimachus of Alexandria, 13:**300,** 14:531
Lyubeshov (Lithuania), 13:**300**
Lyuboml (Ukraine), 13:**300–301**
Lyubomł (Ukraine). *See* Lyuboml (Ukraine)
Lyubranets (Poland). *See* Lubraniec (Poland)
Lyudi, gody, zhizn (Ehrenburg). *See Memoirs* (Ehrenburg); *People and Life 1891-1921, 1962* (Ehrenburg)
Lyutsin (Latvia). *See* Ludza (Latvia)
Lyzhansk Ḥasidim, 8:421

M

M (letter), 13:*303,* 14:*5*
M. Cocceius Nerva. *See* Nerva
M. Valerius Martialis. *See* Martial
Maacah, 13:**303–304**
Ma'adanei Melekh. See The King's Delicacies (Mizrahi)
Ma'agan Mikha'el (Israel), 13:**304**
Ma'aleh Adumim (Israel), 13:**304**
Ma'aleh Akrabbim (Israel), 13:**304**
Ma'aleh ha-Ḥamishah (Israel), 13:**304**

- *Ma’alot ha-Torah* (Ragoler), 17:65
- Ma’alot-Tarshīḥā, 13:**304–305**
- Ma’amad, 13:**305**
- Ma’amadot. *See* Mishmarot and Ma’amadot
- Ma’amad Sheloshtan, 2:604
- *Ma’amar be-Kabbalah Nevu’it. See Keter Shem Tov*
- *Ma’amarei Ḥokhmah* (newspaper), 18:679
- *Ma’amar ha-AḥdutI* (Jabez), 2:531
- *Ma’amar ha-Ishut al Tekhunat ha-Rabbanim ve-ha- Kara’im* (Holdheim), 9:317
- *Ma ʿamar Ḥayyei Olam* (Pisa), 16:185
- *Ma’amar Mordekhai* (Halberstadt), 8:264
- *Ma’amarot,* the ten. *See* Sefirot
- *Ma’amar Peloni Almoni. See Keter Shem Tov*
- *Ma’amar Perek Ḥelek* (Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi), 1:298
- *Ma’amar Yikkavu ha-Mayim* (Ibn Tibbon), 3:239, 19:712
- *Ma’aneh Lashon* (Jacob ben Abraham Solomon), 11:29, 30
- Ma’anit (Israel), 13:**305**
- Ma’aravot, 13:**305**
- *Ma’arekhet* (Ḥayyat), 8:479
- *Ma’arekhet ha-Elohut,* 13:**305–306**
- Ma’ariv. *See* Arvit
- *Maariv* (newspaper), 10:706, 707, 13:**306–307,** 18:152
- Ma’arivim. *See* Ma’aravot
- Maarsen, Isaac, 13:**307**
- Maarsen, Moses, 2:24
- Ma’arufya, 13:**307**
- Ma’as (Israel), 13:**307–308**
- Ma’aseh, 13:**308–313,** 14:338
- *Ma’aseh Adonai* (Ashkenazi), 2:573
- *Ma’aseh Alfes* (Alfes), 1:641–642
- *Ma’aseh Efod* (Duran), 6:57, 13:34, 42
- *Ma’aseh Ḥoshev* (Levi ben Gershom), 13:674
- Ma’aseh Merkavah. *See* Merkabah mysticism
- *Ma’aseh Nissim* (Aaron ben David Cohen of Ragusa), 1:212
- *Ma’aseh Nissim* (Edrehi). *See An Historical Account of the Ten Tribes Settled Beyond the River Sambatyon in the East* (Edrehi)
- *Ma’aseh Rav* (Benjamin), 3:358
- *Ma’aseh Rav* (Elijah ben Solomon Zalman), 6:345
- *Ma’aseh Roke’aẓ* (Masud Ḥai Roke’aḥ), 8:482
- Ma’aseh Torah. *See* Midrash Sheloshah Ve’ Arba’ah
- *Ma’aseh Tuviyyah* (Cohn), 5:45, 6:399
- *Ma’aseh Yerushalmi* (Zlotnik, J.L.), 7:13
- Ma’aser. *See* Terumot and Ma’aserot; Tithes
- Ma’aserot (offerings), 19:**652–654**
- *Ma’aserot* (tractate), 13:**313–314**
- Ma’aser sheni, 13:**314**
- *Ma’avar Yabbok* (Aaron Berechiah ben Moses of Modena), 1:217
- *Ma’avar Yabbok* (Halkin), 8:276
- Maayani, Ami, 13:**314–315**
- Maaz. *See* Ahimaaz
- Maazel, Lorin, 13:**315**
- Maazel, Lorin Varencove. *See* Maazel, Lorin
- Ma’barot (Israel), 13:**315**
- Ma’barot (transitional camps), 10:341–342, 343, 13:**315**
- MaBaSh. *See* Chajes, Gerson ben Abraham
- Mabkḥsh, Evariste. *See* Lévi-Provençal, Evariste
- *Der Mabl* (Shalom Aleichem), 18:384
- Mabovitch, Golda. *See* Meir, Golda
- Macalister, Robert Alexander Stewart, 2:377, 13:**315,** 15:589
- Macaulay, Lord. *See* Macaulay, Thomas Babington
- Macaulay, Thomas Babington, 13:**315–316**
- Maccabea (Budapest Zionist youth society), 18:157
- *The Maccabean* (periodical), 2:104
- Maccabean martyrs, 8:447, 448
- Maccabean revolt, 3:**31,** 13:316, 20:627
  - Hassideans, 8:455
  - Hebron, 8:744
  - Jabneel, 11:9
  - Modi’in, 14:411–412
- Maccabeans. *See* Hasmoneans
- Maccabeans, Order of Ancient. *See* Order of Ancient Maccabeans
- Maccabee (name), 13:**316**
  - *See also* Hasmoneans; Judah Maccabee
- *The Maccabee. See El Macabeo* (Silveyra)
- Maccabee, Judah. *See* Judah Maccabee
- Maccabees, book of, 8:325, 331
- Maccabees, Second Book of, 9:154, 13:**317–318**
  - abomination of desolation, 1:270
  - Judah Maccabee, 11:510
  - tripartite canon referred to in, 3:576
- Maccabees, First Book of, 9:154, 13:**316–317**
  - Judah Maccabee, 11:509–510
  - olam ha-ba, 15:399
- Maccabees, Third Book of, 13:**318–319**
- Maccabees, Fourth Book of, 13:**319–320**
- Maccabiah, 13:**320**
- Maccabiah games, 19:130
- Maccabi World Union, 13:**320–321**
- Maccabi Youth Games, 20:372
- Maccobi, Ḥayyim Zundel. *See* Maccoby, Ḥayyim Zundel
- Maccoby, Ḥayyim Zundel, 13:**321–322**
- Maccoby, Hyam, 13:**322**
- MacDonald, Ramsay, Shaw Commission, 15:583
- Macedonia, 13:**322**
  - Egptian Jews, 6:228
  - Holocaust
    - Monastir, 14:432
    - Phlorina, 16:118
    - Skoplje, 18:662
  - Ochrida, 15:375
  - Phlorina, 16:117–118
  - Skoplje, 18:661–662
  - Yugoslavia, 21:411, 415
  - *See also* Bulgaria; Byzantine Empire; Yugoslavia
- Macedonian calendar, 4:705
- Macedonian Jewry, 11:755
- Machabey, Armand, 13:**323**
- Machado family, 13:**323**
- Machaerus (Jordan), 13:**323**
- Machaut, Denis de, 13:**323–324,** 15:643–644
- Machir, 1:416, 13:**324**
- Machir ben Judah, 13:**324**
- Machlup, Fritz, 13:**324–325**
- Machon Schechter l’Mada’ey Hayahadut. *See* Schechter Institute of Jewish Studies, The
- Machpelah, Cave of, 9:499, 13:**325–327,** *326*
- Macht, David I., 13:**327**
- *Die Macht der Verhaeltnisse* (Robert), 17:354
- Macias, Enrico, 13:**327**
- Mack, Julian W., 4:123
- Mack, Julian William, 12:556, 13:**327–328**
  - American Jewish Committee, 2:55
- MacKenzie, D. N., 11:558
- Macklowe, Harry, 13:**328**
- Mack Raymond, 18:733
- Macnin, Meir, 16:346
- Macnin, Meyer, 14:499
- Macnin family, 13:**328**
- Mâcon (France), 13:**328–329**
- Macready, Sir, 11:305

Macrobius, Ambrosius, 13:**329**
Macy's (department store), 5:588
Madaba, 13:**329–330,** 14:401
Madách, Imre, 14:418, 540
Madagascar, 13:**330**
Madagascar Plan, 13:**330–331**
Madame Alexander Doll Company, 1:621, 622
Madame Rosa, 9:442
Madi group, founded by Blazko, Martin, 3:747
Madīna (Saudi Arabia). *See* Medina (Saudi Arabia)
Madison (WI), 13:**331**
Madison, James, 13:**331–332,** 15:290
Madison Square Garden (New York City), 11:50
Madjanek concentration camp, 9:*484*
Mad Magazine, 4:500, 6:296, 7:335
Mad Marshal. *See* Goldberg, Marshall
Madmūn ben Japheth ben Bundār, 1:387, 13:**332**
Madon (Israel), 13:**332**
Madras (India), 13:**332–333**
Madrid (Spain), 13:**333–334**
Madrid Conference for Peace in the Middle East (1991), 4:304, 10:243, 262, 263, 453, 11:235–236
Maduro, Eric Sḥalom Delvalle, 15:610
Maduro, Ricardo, 13:**334**
Madzovitch, Yitzhak. *See* Modai, Yitzhak
Maehren (Czech Republic). *See* Moravia (Czech Republic)
Maehrisch-Budwitz (Czech Republic). *See* Moravske Budejovice (Czech Republic)
Maehrisch-Kromau (Czech Republic). *See* Moravsky Krumlov (Czech Republic)
Maehrisch-Ostrau (Czech Republic). *See* Ostrava (Czech Republic)
Maehrisch-Weisskirchen (Czech Republic). *See* Hranice (Czech Republic)
Maerchen des Lebens (Altenberg), 2:17
Maerich-Aussee. *See* Usov
Maes, Andreas, 13:**334**
Maestre Bonjua. *See* Bondavin, Bonjudas (Bonjusas, or Judah ben David)
Maestre Leo de Bagnols. *See* Levi ben Gershom
Maestre Vidal Bellsom. *See* Moses ben Joshua of Narbonne
Maestro, Jacko. *See* Maestro, Yaakov
Maestro, Yaakov, 13:**334–335**
Maestro Gaio, Isaac ben Mordecai, 15:250
Maestro Juan of Paris, 4:101
Maestro Manoel, Xabillo. *See* Habillo, Elijah ben Joseph
Mafia, 12:485–486
Mafte'ah ha-Kabbalah (Baruch), 3:182–183
Mafte'aḥ ha-Talmud (Guttman), 8:159
Maftir, 13:**335**
  See also Haftarah
Magadan (Israel). *See* Magdala (Israel)
Ma'gal Tov ha-Shalem (Azulai), 18:447
Magāsidal-Falāsifa (al-Ghazālī), 1:582, 583
Magdala (Israel), 13:**335**
Magdeburg (Germany), 13:**335–336,** 18:690
Magdeburg Law, 13:**336**
  in Ozery, 15:557
Magdi'el (Israel). *See* Hod ha-Sharon (Israel)
Magen Avot (Duran), 1:440, 2:530–531, 6:60
Magen Avraham (Farissol), 6:717
Magen Avraham (Laniado), 12:484
Magen David, 3:53, 9:*460, 464,* 13:**336–339**
  amulets, 2:122
  flags, 7:68
  Morocco, 14:506
Magen David Adom, 13:**339,** 16:45
Magen ha-Ḥokhmah (Mohr), 14:420
Magen va-Ḥerev (Modena), 14:409
Magen ve-Ẓinnah (Modena), 14:409
Magerit (Spain). *See* Madrid (Spain)
Maggid, 4:491, 13:**339–341**
Maggid, David, 13:**341–342**
Maggid of Brody. *See* Kluger, Solomon ben Judah Aaron
Maggid of Deretschin, 6:648–649
Maggid of Dubno. *See* Kranz, Jacob ben Wolf
Maggid of Kamenets. *See* Maccoby, Ḥayyim Zundel
Maggid-Steinschneider, Hillel Noah, 13:**342**
Maggishei Minḥah (Amelander), 2:38
Maghar, al- (Israel), 13:**342**
Maghāriya, 18:233
al-Maghārrīya sect, 2:159
Maghreb, 2:300, 320–324, 4:344, 5:106
  communities of Jews, Israel (state), 10:295
  Omar, Covenant of, 15:418
  Palestine (Ottoman), 10:295
Maghrebi-Ma'aravi, 13:**342,** 397
Maghribim. *See* Maghreb
Magic, 13:**342–352**
  Abracadabra, 1:280
  angels, 2:153
  Apochrypha, literature, 13:343–344
  biblical curses, power of, 3:752
  Copperfield, David, 5:213
  divination and, 5:703
  Egyptian, 11:78
  evil eye, 6:584–585
  history of, 13:342–345
  Houdini, Harry, 9:568
  Judeo-Persian literature on, 11:552, 553–554
  Kabbalah, 1:310, 11:665–668
  Middle Ages, literature, 13:345–351
  Moses, 14:533
  rabbinic literature, 13:345
  sorcery, 13:344–345
Magician among the Spirits (Houdini), 9:568
The Magician of Lublin (Singer), 18:635
Magidor, Menachem, 13:**352**
Magidov, Jacob, 13:**352–353**
Magidson, Beverly, 18:403
Magino, Meir, 13:**353**
Magister Benjamin of Cambridge. *See* Benjamin of Cambridge
Magister Leo Hebraeus. *See* Levi ben Gershom
Magna Carta, 6:411
Magnes, Judah Leon, 4:5, 13:**353–354**
  bi-nationalism promoted by, 3:703
  Dushkin, Alexander Mordecai, 6:64
  New York City and, 15:205, 209, 217
Magnes Museum, Judah L. *See* Judah L. Magnes Museum (California)
Magnet (Banus), 3:121
Magnin, Edgar Fogel, 13:197, **355**
Magnin, Mary Ann Cohen, 13:**355–356**
Magnum Photos, 18:332
Magnus, Eduard, 13:**356**
Magnus, Heinrich Gustav, 13:**356–357**
Magnus, Katie, 6:193, 13:356
Magnus, Laurie, 13:356
Magnus, Marcus, 1:213, 13:**357**
Magnus, Paul Wilhelm, 13:**357**
Magnus, Philip, 13:356
Magnus, Philip Montefiore, 13:356
Magnus, Rudolph, 13:**357**
Magnus, Solomon Wolff, 13:**357**
Magnus-Allcroft, Philip. *See* Magnus, Philip Montefiore
Magnus family, 13:**356**

Magreb (North Africa), nagid leadership, 14:733
Magyar language, 13:248
Magyar Zsidó Szemle (periodical), 3:36, 13:**357–358,** 18:613
Mahadurah, 2:565–566
Maḥal, 13:**358**
Mahalakh Sheviler ha-Da ʿat (Kimḥi), 13:41–42
Mahalalel. *See* Gottlober, Abraham Baer
Mahalalel ben Shabbetai Hallelyah, 13:**358**
Mahalla al-Kubra (Egypt), 13:**358–359**
Mahallal ben Shalom ben Jacob. *See* Adani, Mahalal
Mahamad. *See* Ma'amad
Mahanaim (Jordan), 13:**359**
Maḥanayim (Israel), 13:**359–360**
Maḥaneh Levi (Horowitz), 9:545
Maḥaneh Sheli political party, 6:321
MaHaRaf. *See* Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil
Maharal. *See* Judah Loew ben Bezalel
MaHaRaL mi-Prag. *See* Judah Loew ben Bezalel
Maharal of Prague. *See* Judah Loew ben Bezalel
MaHaRaM. *See* Lublin, Meir ben Gedaliah; Schiff, Meir ben Jacob ha-Kohen
MaHaRaM ESH. *See* Eisenstadt, Meir
Maharam of Lublin. *See* Lublin, Meir ben Gedaliah
Maharam of Padua. *See* Katzenellenbogen, Meir ben Issac
Maharam Schick. *See* Schick, Moses ben Joseph
Maharanaḥ. *See* Elijah ben Ḥayyim
Maharashdam. *See* Medina, Samuel ben Moses de
MaHaRDaKh. *See* David ben Hayyim of Corfu
Maharhash. *See* Ḥayyim ben Shabbetai
Maharik. *See* Colon, Joseph ben Solomon
Maharikas, Jacob ben Abraham. *See* Castro, Jacob ben Abraham
Maharil musical minhag, 14:662–663
Maharit. *See* Trani, Joseph ben Moses
Mahariv. *See* Wanneh, Isaac ben Abraham
MaHaRiVaL. *See* Lev, Joseph ben David ibn
Maharlah. *See* Ḥanneles, Judah Leib ben Meir
MaHaRShA. *See* Edels, Samuel Eliezer ben Juday ha-Levi
Maharsha. *See* Alfandari, Solomon Eliezer ben Jacob
Maharsha, exile, 7:361
Maharshak. *See* Koidonover, Aaron Samuel ben Israel
Maharshal. *See* Luria, Solomon ben Jehiel
Maḥashovot u-Ma'asim (Lewinsky), 12:762
Maḥazeh Ragil (Matmor), 8:720
Maḥazike Hadas (newspaper), 8:124
Mahazikei ha-Dat. *See* Maḥzike Hadas
Maḥazikei Torah institutions, 20:198
Maḥbarot Iti'el, 1:656
Maḥberet (Menahem ben Jacob ibn Saruq), 6:47, 14:22
Maḥberet ha-Tene (Ahitub ben Isaac), 1:546
Maḥberet ha-Tijān, 13:651
Maḥ beret ḥe-Arukh (Parḥon), 15:642
Maḥberot Immanu'el (Immanuel of Rome), 8:724
Maher Shalal Hash Baz, 13:**360**
Maḥ ha-Shir (Shalom), 18:378
MAHJ. *See* Musée d'Art d'Histoire du Judaïsme
Mahler, Arthur, 13:**360,** 15:652, 16:340
Mahler, Eduard, 13:**360**
Mahler, Gustav, 13:**360–361**
    Jihlava, Jews of, 11:337
Mahler, Margaret, 13:**361**
Mahler, Raphael, 9:161, 13:**361**
Mahler-Kalkstein, Menahem. *See* Avidom, Menahem
Mahlon and Chilion, 13:**361–362**
Mah Nishtannah, 13:**362,** 15:678–679
Mahnruf an seine Stammesgenossen von einem russischen Juden (Pinsker), 16:173
Maḥoza (Iraq), 13:**362**
Mah tovu, 13:**362–363**
Maḥzike Hadas, 13:**363**
Maḥzor, 8:763, 13:**363–366**
    See also Kieval, Hayyim
Maḥzor for Rosh Hashanah and Yom Kippur (Harlow), 8:359, 14:488
Maḥzor Romania, 6:325, 11:728, 13:135
Maḥzor Vitry, 6:175, 16:462
Maḥzor Vitry (Simḥah), 13:**366–367**
Maidanek. *See* Majdanek
Maiden. *See* Virgin, virginity
The Maidens' Land. See Tara fetelor
The Maid of Midian (Judah), 14:540
Maier, Chaim. *See* Améry, Jean
Maier, Hans. *See* Améry, Jean
Maier, Joseph, 13:**367**
Maierzuk, Hanna. *See* Meron, Hanna
Mailer, Norman, 4:218, 13:**367–368,** 15:221, 18:709
Mailman, Abraham, 4:213
Maimaran, Abraham, 16:346
Maimi, Simon, 13:**368**
Maimon, Ada, 13:**368**
Maimon, J., 1:728
Maimon, Judah Leib, 13:**368–369,** 14:390
Maimon, Solomon, 7:10, 8:688, 13:**369–371**
Maimon, Ya'acov, 13:**371**
Maimon ben Joseph, 13:**371**
Maimonidean controversy, 3:**239,** 8:434, 13:**371–381**
  aftermath of, 13:380–381
  defined, 13:371–372
  first clash, 13:372–373
  first stage in Europe, 13:373–374
  fourth climax, 13:378–380
  second climax in Europe, 13:374–377
  Solomon ben Abraham of Montpelier, 18:770
  third climax in Europe, 13:377–378
Maimonides, 16:84
  Aaron ben Elijah, 1:212, 213
  Aaron ben Meshullam of Lunel, 1:216
  Abba Mari ben Moses ben Joseph Astruc of Lunel, 1:230
  Abbasi, Jacob ben Moses ibn, 1:232–233
  Aboab, Isaac I, 1:266
  Abraham, 1:284–285
  Abraham ben Azriel, 1:295
  Abraham ben David of Posquières, 1:296, 297–298
  Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat, 1:300
  Abraham ben Isaac of Montpellier, 1:302
  Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:304–306, 307, 308
  Abulafia, Meir, 1:342
  Adam, 1:373–374
  Adani, David ben Yesha ha-Levi, 1:381
  Adret, Solomon ben Abraham, 1:421–422, 423
  advertising, misrepresentation, 5:188
  Ahitub ben Isaac, 1:546
  Albertus Magnus, 1:591
  Albotini, Judah ben Moses, 1:595–596
  Alegre, Abraham ben Solomon, 1:608
  Alexander of Aphrodisias, 1:628

Maimonides, ***continued***

- Alexander of Hales, 1:629
- Alfasi, Isaac ben Jacob, 1:640
- Al-Ḥarizi, Judah ben Solomon, 1:657
- Amatus Lusitanus, 2:35
- amulets, 2:121
- Anatoli ben Joseph, 2:133
- anatomy, 2:134
- angels, 2:160, 13:390
- Ani Maamin, 2:165
- anthropomorphism, 2:190
- apologetics, 2:265
- Aristotelianism, miracles, 14:308
- arms-bearer supporters, 4:772–773
- Articles of Faith, 2:165, 529–530
- asceticism, 2:548
- asmakhta, 2:590, 591
- astrology, 2:619
- atomism, 2:644
- belief, faith, 3:293–294
- Bible, interpretation of, 9:818
- biographical material of, 3:706
- on bloodletting, 3:774
- Bonafed, Solomon ben Reuben, 4:54
- business ethics, 4:307, 312
- capital punishment, 4:449, 451
- Caro, Joseph ben Ephraim, 4:489–490
- categories, 4:524–525
- on categories of beings, 4:524
- cause and effect, 4:529
- on chastity, 4:582
- circumcision, 4:732
- codification of law, 4:770–773, 774–775, 776, 777, 778
- commandments, 16:150
  - reasons for, 5:87–88
- commentaries on, 6:681–682, 16:86, 87, 88
  - Mendelssohn, Moses, 14:36
  - Persian, 14:6
- commentary, Adani, Saadiah ben David, 1:381
- compromise, 5:127
- conditions, 5:137
- confession of sins, 5:149
- creation, 5:278
- Crescas critique, 5:285, 287
- criticisms of, 5:429, 11:30, 16:86, 88, 89
- on dietary laws, 5:657
- divination, 5:706–707
- Divine attributes, 19:284
- dreams and, 6:9–10
- Duns Scotus, John, 6:50–51
- Duran, Profiat, 6:57–58
- Duran, Simeon ben Ẓemaḥ, 6:58, 59
- Eckhart, Meister, 6:92
- economic doctrines and, 6:114, 115
- economic issues, 6:114–115
- election, 9:219
- emanation and creation, 6:373–374
- ethical middle way, 6:536
- ethics vs. philosophy, 6:528
- evolution and, 6:586
- exile, meaning of, 7:358–359
- on extradition, 6:628
- faith and reason, 2:461
- fallow year and, 6:93
- fear of God, 6:725–726
- fines, 7:29
- forgiveness of sin, 7:128
- form and matter, 7:131
- free will, 7:232
- gendered Torah interpretation, 16:107
- genizah discoveries, 7:474
- gentiles, 7:487
- Ghazālīi influence, 7:572
- God
  - attributes of, 7:667–668
  - nature of, 7:662, 663
- good and evil, 7:753–754
- hakdamah, 8:242
- halakhah, 8:252, 257
- Ḥasidei Ummot ha-Olam, 8:389
- Hebrew of, 8:665–666
- illegal contracts, 5:194
- imagination and, 9:736
- immortality of the soul, 1:442, 3:238–239
- inclination, good and evil, 9:757
- influence on
  - al-Fārābī, 6:709, 710–711
  - Christian thought, 16:91
  - Kafaḥ, Yosef, 11:704
  - modern Israeli philosophers, 16:99
- informers, penal laws for, 9:784
- Islamic influence on, 10:97, 11:266–267
- Jonah ben Abraham Gerondi, 11:392
- Jonathan ben David ha-Kohen of Lunel, 11:397
- Judaism, 13 essential principles of, 11:512–513
- Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:531, 533–534, 535, 536, 537
- kabbalists and, 5:465
- kitniyot, 12:610
- Latif, Isaac B. Abraham ibn, 12:506
- law of evidence and, 6:577–578, 579, 580–581, 582, 583
- legal practice and procedure, 16:436
- letters' influence, 12:671–672
- mathematics and, 13:673–674
- medical works, 13:726
- medicinal herbs, 9:8
- Meiri and, 13:787
- mikveh and purity, 14:225
- Mishnah, 14:328–329
- *Mishneh Torah,* 4:770–771
- monotheism, 14:450
- Morocco, 14:494–495
- mukẓeh objects, 14:608
- music, 14:658–659
- nature, 15:34
- New Christians, 15:133
- Noachide laws, 15:285–286
- numismatics, interest in, 15:343
- olam ha-ba, 15:400
- opposition to, 11:7
  - Solomon ben Abraham of Montpellier, 18:770
- oppression, 15:453
- Oral Law, 15:456
- orphans and orphanages, 15:483
- ownership and possession, 8:489
- peace, 15:702
- philosophy, Jewish, 2:292
- platonism, 16:227
- polemical opposition, 16:329
- prayer, 16:459
- prophets and prophecy, 16:582–583
- proselytism, 16:590–592
- punishment, 16:735
- Rabbinate, 17:13
- Ravitzky, Aviezer, 17:124
- redemption, 17:153
- repentance, 17:222
- resurrection, 3:292–293, 17:243
- revelation, 17:257
- righteousness, 17:309
- right of self-redress in civil cases, 6:631
- rishonim, 17:341–343
- Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh, 17:509
- Second Temple, floor plan, 19:*617*
- shofar, 18:508
- skepticism, 18:658
- soul, immortality of, 19:37

  - space and place, 19:67
  - substance and accident, 19:283
  - Thirteen Principles of Faith, 2:529–530
  - Toledo opposition, 20:25
  - Torah, 20:40, 42, 45
  - Torah authorship, 15:734, 751
  - Ukẓin, 20:239
  - veneration of, 2:158
  - witness competency, 21:115–117
  - Yad, 21:264
  - *See also Guide of the Perplexed*
- Maimonides, Moses, 13:**381–397**
  - in Abendanan family, 1:251
  - allegorical interpretation and, 3:644–645
  - astronomy, 13:395
  - beatitude, 3:238–239
  - biography of, 13:381–384
  - Creation, 13:390
  - divine providence, 13:391
  - eschatology, 13:392–393
  - God, 13:389–390
  - *Guide of the Perplexed,* 13:384–385, 388–393
  - Halakhah, 13:385–388, 395
  - influence of, 13:384–385, 393
  - Judeo-Persian translation of Bible, attestation to, 3:609
  - Law of Moses, 13:392, 14:536–537
  - logic, 13:173
  - *Mishneh Torah,* 13:387–388
  - moral virtue, 13:392
  - Moses, 13:392, 14:536–537
  - nature of man, 13:392
  - philosophy, 13:388–393
  - physician and medicine, 13:393–395
  - priniciples of Judaism, 13:393
  - prophecies, 13:391
  - responsa literature, 13:386
  - secularization and Sephardim, 18:299
  - *Sefer ha-Mitzvot,* 12:461, 13:386–387
  - Shalom, Abraham ben Isaac ben Judah ben Samuel on, 18:376–377
  - on Shekhinah, 18:442
  - translations, 13:395
- *Maimonides: Torah and Philosophic Quest* (Hartman), 16:103–104
- Maimonides College (Boston, MA), 6:197, 18:777
- Maimonides College (Philadelphia, PA), 6:25, 192
- Maimonides College (Vienna), 11:756
- Maimonides Library (New York City, NY), 4:14
- Maimonides of Polish Jewry. *See* Isserles, Moses ben Israel
- *Maimonides the Man* (Elfenbein), 6:314
- Maimoran family. *See* Maymeran family
- Maimuna, 1:439, 13:**397,** vol. 6: color insert
- Maine, 13:**397–399,** 398*t*
- *Mainstreet* (motion picture), 9:441–442
- Maintenance, 13:**399–403**
  - parental obligation of
    - in Israeli law, 15:638–639
    - in Jewish law, 15:635–636, 637
  - widow's claim, 13:23
- Mainz (Germany), 13:**403–405**
  - Crusader massacre, 5:311–312
  - Eliezer ben Nathan of Mainz, 6:327
  - Shum, 18:532–533
- Mainz, Ernest, 11:558
- Maiorescu, George Toma, 13:**405**
- Mairovich, Zvi, 13:**406**
- Maisel, Elijah Ḥayyim, 13:**406**
- Maisels, Israel Aaron, 13:**406**
- Maisels, Maxine. *See* Amishai-Maisels, Ziva
- Maisels, Misha. *See* Maisels, Moses Ḥayyim
- Maisels, Moses Ḥayyim, 13:**406**
- Maisel-Shoḥat, Hannah, 13:**406**
- Maisler, Benjamin. *See* Mazar, Benjamin
- Maiumas (festival), 13:**406–407**
- Maiumas (Gaza), 13:407
- Majdal (Egypt), 2:568
- Majdal al-Shams (Israel), 13:**407**
- Majd al-Karūm (Israel), 13:**407**
- Majdanek (Poland), 13:**407–408**
- Majdanek concentration camp, 9:342, *484,* 13:244, 17:121
- Majjani family, 11:727
- Major, Ervin, 13:**408–409**
- Major, John, 6:431
- Major, Julius, 13:**409**
- Majorca (Spain), 4:708–709, 6:58–59, 13:**409–414**
- Majority rule, 13:**414–417**
- *Major Trends in Jewish Mysticism* (Scholem), 11:681–682, 18:158
- Majzels, Robert, 4:424
- Makai, Emil, 13:**417**
- Makarov (Ukraine), 13:**417**
- *Makbilot bein ha-Besorot le-Sifrut ha-Tanna'im* (Smith), 18:688
- *Makers of Hebrew Books in Italy* (Amram), 2:104
- Makhon Yerushalayim, 17:237–238
- *Makhshirin* (tractate), 13:**418**
- Maki communist party, 5:100
- *Making Americans* (Razovsky), 17:131
- *Making It* (Podhoretz), 16:251
- *Making Movies* (Lumet), 13:257
- *The Making of a Gadol* (Kamenetsky), 11:752
- *The Making of a Public Man, A Memoir* (Linowitz), 13:61
- *The Making of Nazis* (Kandel), 11:760
- *The Making of the Jewish Middle Class* (Kaplan), 9:152
- Makkabim-Re'ut, 13:**418,** 14:412
- Makkedah (Israel), 13:**418**
- *Makkel No'am* (Ehrenkranz), 6:240
- *Makkot,* 7:79
- *Makkot* (tractate), 13:**418–419**
- Makleff, Aryeh Leib, 13:419
- Makleff, Mordechai, 13:419
- Makleff family, 13:**419**
- Mako (Hungary), 13:**419–420**
- Makom. *See* Space and place
- *Makom Tov la-Laylah* (Liebrecht), 12:811
- Makov (Poland). *See* Makow Mazowiecki (Poland)
- Makow Mazowiecki (Poland), 13:**420**
- Makuya, 11:85, 13:**420–421**
- Malabaila, Damiano. *See* Levi, Primo
- Malach, Leib, 13:**421**
- Malachi, Book of, 6:494, 13:**421–423**
- Malachi, Eliezer Raphael, 13:**423–424**
- Malachi ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 13:**424**
- Málaga (Spain), 13:**424**
- Malakh, Ḥayyim ben Solomon, 13:**424–425,** 18:354, 355
- Malakh ha-Mavet. *See* Angel of Death
- *Malakhim Ba'im* (Ben-Ner), 3:367
- Malakhovka (Russia), 14:519
- Malamat, Abraham, 13:**425–426**
- Malamud, Bernard, 13:**426,** 15:227
  - Blitzstein, Marc, operas of, 3:757
- Malamud, Samuel, 4:152
- Malaria, 11:368
- Malavsky, Samuel, 13:**426–427**
- Malaysia, 13:**427**
- Malben, 13:**427**
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
  - Jordan, Charles Harold, 11:403
- Malbim, Meir Loeb ben Jehiel Michael Weisser, 13:**427–429**
  - biblical exegesis and study, 3:643, 646

Malca family, 13:**429–430**
Malchi, Esperanza, 12:148, 13:**430,** 15:541
Malcolm MacDonald White Paper, 21:38
Maldonado de Silva, Francisco, 4:637, 13:**430**
Malediction. *See* Blessing and cursing
Malerei, Fotographie, Film (Moholy-Nagy). *See Painting, Photography, and Film* (Moholy-Nagy)
Males. *See* Men
Malesherbes, Chretien Guillaume de la-Moignon de, 13:**431**
Malesherbes Commission, 4:82
Malev, William S., 13:**431**
Malik al-Ramlī, 13:**431**
Malines (Belgium), 13:**431–432**
Malino, Jerome, 13:**432**
Malinowski, Joseph ben Mordecai, 11:792, 13:**432**
Malitsch, Jacob of. *See* Jacob of Malitsch
Malkah, Judah ben Nissim ibn, 11:536, 13:**432–433**
Malkat Ester (Alterman), 8:720
Malkhi, Ezra ben Raphael Mordecai, 13:**433**
Malkhi, Moses, 13:**433**
Malkhi, Moses ben Raphael Mordecai, 13:**433**
Malkhuyyot, 2:75, 13:**433–434**
Malki, Ezra. *See* Malkhi, Ezra ben Raphael Mordecai
Malkī, Saʾd Litto, 15:473
Malkiel, Theresa Serber, 13:**434**
Malkiel, Theresaz, 18:713
Malkiel, Yakov, 13:**434**
Malkiyyah (Israel), 20:660
Maller, Julius Bernard, 13:**434–435**
Mall of America, 18:608
Mallorca (Spain). *See* Majorca (Spain)
Mallow, 13:**435,** vol. 16: color insert
Malmö (Sweden), 13:**435**
Málnai, Béla, 13:**435**
Malovany, Joseph, 13:**435,** 15:308
Malshinim. *See* Informers
Malsin, Lane Bryant, 13:**435–436**. *See* Himmelstein, Lena
Malta, 13:**436**
  Bible translated into Maltese, 3:636
  Inquisition, 9:799
Malter, Henry, 2:47, 13:**436–437**
Maltin, Leonard, 13:**437**
Maltz, Albert, 13:**437**
Malvano, Giacomo, 13:**437**
Malzberg, Benjamin, 13:**437–438**
The Mamas and the Papas (music group), 6:361
Mamelukes. *See* Mamluks
Mamet, David, 13:**438**
Mamistabolob, Abraham, 13:**438**
Mamluks, 13:**438–441**
  Egypt, 1:634–635, 6:231–232
  Israel, land of, 10:165–168, *166*
  Jerusalem, 11:159–161
  Omar, Covenant of, 15:418
  Ottoman conquest of, 15:523
  sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:447, 449
Mammals, 2:167–171
Mamon, 14:334
Mamon, obligations, law of, 15:369
Mampsis (Israel), 13:**441**
Mamram, 13:**441–442**
Mamran. *See* Mamram
Mamre (Israel), 13:**442**
Mamre, Aner, and Eshkol, 2:**145**
Mamroth, L., 11:739
Mamshit (ancient city), vol. 10: color insert
Mamshit (Israel). *See* Mampsis (Israel)
Mamurra. *See* Vitruvius, Pollo
Mamuzio, Aldus. *See* Aldo Manuzio
Mamzer, 1:272, 13:**442–445**
Mamzerut, 21:425
Man
  bigamy and polygamy, 3:691
  birth of male children, 3:721–723
  divine justice, 17:610–611
  divorce, and rights of, 5:713–714
  Levi Ben Gershom view, 12:700
  nature of, 13:392, **446–450,** 17:610–611
Man, Mendl. *See* Mann, Mendel
Mana ben Jonah. *See* Mani
Mana II. *See* Mani
Manākhah (Yemen), 13:**450**
Manarah (Israel), 13:**450**
Manasse (Roman-Ronetti), 17:399
Manasseh (King), 1:416, 2:88, 9:181, 13:**452–453**
  Ephraim, 6:456, 457
  Esarhaddon, 6:486
Manasseh (son of Joseph), 18:592
  birthright, 11:20
Manasseh (tribe), 13:**450–452,** *451*
  Abiezer, 1:255
  En-Dor, 6:404
Manasseh, Ezekiel ben Reuben, 3:57
Manasseh, Japheth, 8:746
Manasseh, Prayer of. See Prayer of Manasseh
Manasseh B, Athaň. *See* Māshā'Allah ben Athaň
Manasseh ben Israel, 4:78, 13:**454–455**
  An Apology for the Honourable Nation of the Jews, and all the Sons of Israel (Nicholas), 15:252
  bibliography of, 3:681, 682
  as bibliophile, 3:683
  Cromwell, Oliver and, 5:306
  English Jews, 6:413
  exile, meaning of, 7:362
  lost tribes of Israel, 14:460
  moneylending, 14:441
  Palache family, 15:573
Manasseh ben Joseph of Ilya, 8:440, 13:**455–456**
Manasseh ben Porat. *See* Manasseh ben Joseph of Ilya
Man at the Crossroads (Rivera), 18:365
Manchester (England), 13:**456–457**
Manchuria, 11:81, 13:**457**
  Jewish community, 4:646, 647
  Kaufman, Avraham Yosifovich, 12:28
The Manchurian Candidate (motion picture), 2:104
Mancroft family, 13:**457**
Mandate for Palestine, 15:582
  agriculture, 6:543
    Irgun Vitkin, 8:753
    irrigation, 10:509–510
    leaders, 11:9
  aliyah and absorption, 1:660–661, 10:201, 204, 206–207, *301,* 354, 358*t,* 359–360, 371
    housing and settlements, 10:354, 358*t,* 359–360
    "Illegal" immigration and, 9:722–723, 724
    Jewish Colonization Association, 11:287
    land ownership, 10:371
    non-Jewish population, 10:*301,* 301–302
  borders, 10:185–187, 197–198, 479–480
  Comintern and, 5:97
  cultural and social life
    architecture, 10:701–702
    art, 10:695
    Bedouin, 10:737
    community organization, 10:391–393, 392*t*
    displaced persons and, 5:685
    health services, 10:674–675
    Hebrew publishing, 10:684
    humor, 9:597–598

    - Jewish folk dance, 10:693–694
    - journalism and press, 10:705
    - museums, 14:631
    - music, 10:688, 691
    - Palestine Orchestra, 14:693–694
    - scouting, 18:210
    - sculpture, 18:222
    - Sephardim, 18:303
    - sports, 19:129–130
    - stamps, 19:161
    - theater, 10:686
  - defense, 10:464–467, 465–467
    - Arab attacks against Jews, 10:200, 202, 203, 207–208, 277
    - Arab Revolt, 10:277
    - Arab riots, 10:465, 466
    - Haganah, 10:201, 204, 205, 207, 208
    - stockade and watchtower, 19:230
  - economic affairs, 10:481*t,* 483*t,* 484*t,* 496–512, 497*t,* 498*t,* 499*t,* 502*t*
    - advertising, 1:428
    - agriculture and resettlement, 10:506–511
    - Arab-Jewish economic links, 10:493–494, 501
    - balance of payments and capital imports, 10:514–516
    - banking system, 10:586–587
    - comparative trends and links, 1932-1939, 10:500–503, 502*t*
    - employment, 10:491*t,* 494, 495*t,* 500, 520
    - historical survey, 10:200–202
    - immigration and demography, 1932–1939, 10:496–500, 497*t,* 498*t,* 499*t*
    - land purchases by Jews, 10:488
    - manufacturing, 10:503–505, 518–520
    - monetary and financial system, 10:512–514
    - money, prices and war finance, 10:516–518
    - as unique political and economic entity, 10:486–487
    - urbanization and socioeconomic structure, 10:494, 505–506
  - education, 10:623, 653–656
    - Arab, 10:712
    - Hebrew University, 8:740–741
    - music, 10:689
  - foreign policy and affairs
    - Abdullah ibn Hussein, 1:243–244
    - England, 6:419
    - Holocaust rescue efforts, 9:281, 492
    - League of Nations, 12:564–565
    - Sykes-Picot Agreement, 19:350–351, *351*
    - White Paper of 1939, 3:345–346, 4:722
  - governance, 10:*388,* 389–391, 393, 406–407, 486
  - historical survey, 10:197–208
    - Arab national movement and revolts, 10:202–203
    - economic history, 10:200–202
    - partition, 10:203, 207
    - resistance and Haganah, 10:203–204, 206–207
    - Third, Fourth and Fifth Aliyah, 10:199–200, 201
    - war of independence, 10:207–208
    - WW II, 10:204–206
  - immigration to, 10:198
    - Arab, 10:712
    - economic absorptive capacity and, 10:336, 337–338
    - illegal, 10:499–500
    - quotas, 10:198, 336, 497
    - restrictions, 10:338–339
    - total number, 10:339
  - labor
    - Aharonovitch, Yosef, 1:537–538
    - Histadrut, 10:594–600
    - legislation and voluntary agreements, 10:607–608
  - laws and legal systems, 10:405–409, 412–413, 14:352–353, 354
  - partition, 10:187, *189,* 190, 203, 207, 273–274, 427
  - political theories, parties and organizations, 3:345–346
    - Agudat Israel, 1:507
    - Aḥdut ha-Avodah, 1:540
    - Aḥdut ha-Avodah-Po'alei Zion, 1:541
    - Arab nationalism, 9:642–643, 10:196
    - Beriḥah, 3:435–436
    - Berit ha-Biryonim organization, 3:436
    - Berit Shalom, 3:436–437
    - Betar, 3:510–511
    - Irgun Ẓeva'i Le'ummi, 10:206, 207, 208
    - Jewish Agency, 11:256–258
    - Loḥamei Ḥerut Israel, 10:206, 207, 208
    - National Socialism (Nazism), 19:632
    - political parties of yishuv, 10:425–428
  - population, 10:282, 283, 285
    - Arab, 10:481*t,* 710–712, 712*t*
    - Ashkenaz dominance, 10:298
    - Bukharan Jews, 10:297
    - Christian, 10:638
    - Coastal Plain, 10:376
    - emigration from, 10:497
    - Hills region, 10:379–380
    - Jewish, 10:481*t,* 487
    - non-Jewish, 10:301–302
    - Persian Jews, 10:297
    - by religion, 10:711, 712*t*
    - statistics, 10:392*t*
  - religious life and scholarship, Islam, 10:646–647
  - *See also* Israel (land of); Palestine (Ottoman); Palestine Inquiry Commissions
- Mandatory commandments, 5:74*t*–*78t*
- Mandel, Arnold, 13:**458**
- Mandel, Eli, 4:424, 13:**458–459**
- Mandel, Georges, 13:**459,** 16:343
- Mandel, Marvin, 13:**459**
- Mandel, Mordekhai. *See* Avi-Shaul, Mordekhai
- Mandel, Shelomoh, 13:**459**
- Mandel, Stephen, 6:151, 16:341
- Mandelbaum, Allen, 20:300–301
- Mandelbaum, Bernard, 13:**459–460**
- Mandelbaum, David Goodman, 13:**460**
- Mandelbaum, Dov, 3:682
- Mandelberg, Avigdor, 13:**460**
- Mandelberg, Victor. *See* Mandelberg, Avigdor
- Mandelbrot, Benoit, 13:**460–461**
- Mandel Foundation, 6:203
- Mandelker, Dan, 6:453
- Mandelkern, Solomon, 13:**461**
- Mandel-Mantello, George, 6:369
- Mandelshtam, Leonid Isaakovich, 13:**461–462**
- Mandelshtam, Nadezhda Yakovlevna, 13:**462**
- Mandelshtam, Osip Emilyevich, 13:**462–464**
- Mandelson, Peter, 13:**464**

Mandelstamm, Aryeh Loeb. *See* Mandelstamm, Leon
Mandelstamm, Benjamin, 13:**464**
Mandelstamm, Leon, 3:635, 13:**465**
Mandelstamm, Max Emmanuel, 3:137, 13:**465**
Mandeville, John, 6:436
Mandiac Aramaic, 2:353
Mandl, Ignaz, 13:252
Mandl, Jacob Koppel. *See* Theben, Jacob Koppel
Mandl, Saadia, 13:**465–466**
Mandrake, 9:8, 13:**466,** vol. 16: color insert
Manduzio, Danato, 18:25
Manehem. *See* Boraisha, Menahem
Mané-Katz, 13:**466**
Manescu, Corneliu, 4:34
Manessier de Vesoul, 13:**466–467**
Manetho, 13:**467**
  antisemitism of, 11:293
  Josephus, as source for, 11:438, 440
  Judea as term, use of, 11:523
  Moses, 14:531
Manetti, Giannozzo, 8:514, 13:**467**
Manevich, Lev Izrailovich. *See* Manevich, Lev Yefimovich
Manevich, Lev Yefimovich, 13:**467–468**
The Man from There. See Ha-Ish mi-Sham
Manger, Itsik. *See* Manger, Itzik
Manger, Itzik, 13:**468,** 21:350
Manhanaim (Canaan), 11:19
Manhattan Project, 11:809, 16:137
Manheim, Bilhah, 13:**468–469**
Manhig Olam. See Sefer ha-Manhig
Mani, 13:**469**
Mani, Abraham, 13:469
Mani, Elijah ben Suleiman, 8:747, 13:469
Mani, Elijah Moses, 13:469
Mani, Ezra, 13:**469–470**
Mani, Isaac Malchiel, 13:469
Mani, Israel, 13:469
Mani, Suleiman Menahem, 13:469
Manichaeism, 13:**470**
Mani family, 13:**469**
Mani Leib, 13:**470**
Manilow, Barry, 13:**470–471**
Manin, Daniele, 13:**471**
Manischewitz, Hirsch, 13:**471**
Manischewitz Company, 15:393
Man Is Not Alone (Heschel), 9:71
Manissa (Turkey), 13:**471–472**
Manitoba (Canada), 4:615, 13:**472–473**
  Freedman, Samuel, 7:225
Maniyevich, Frederic Rand. *See* Mann, Frederic Rand
Mankiewicz, Herman Jacob, 13:**473–474**
Mankiewicz, Joseph Leo, 13:**474**
Mankowitz, Wolf, 13:**474**
Mann, Abby, 13:**474**
Mann, Abraham Aaron of Posnan, 13:**474–475**
Mann, Daniel, 13:**475**
Mann, Delbert, 13:**475**
Mann, Erika, 13:477–478
Mann, Frederic R., 2:46
Mann, Frederic Rand, 13:**475**
Mann, Herbie, 13:**475–476**
Mann, Jacob, 7:466, 9:160, 13:**476**
Mann, Mendel, 13:**476**
Mann, Theodore R., 13:**476–477**
Mann, Thomas, 2:65, 3:410, 13:**477–478**
Manna, 6:614, 13:**478–479,** 14:525
Mannaseh Ben Israel, 9:227
Manne, Mordecai Ẓevi, 13:**479**
Manne, Sheldon. *See* Manne, Shelly
Manne, Shelly, 13:**479–480**
Manners and Customs of New Zealanders (Polack), 16:286
Mannes, Leopold, 13:**480,** 16:125
Mannes family, 13:**480**
Mannheim (Germany), 3:44, 13:**480**
Mannheim, Hermann, 5:302, 303, 13:**480–481**
Mannheim, Karl, 6:161, 13:**481,** 18:729
Mannheim, Lucie, 13:**481–482**
Mannheimer, Isaac Noah, 3:687, 12:779, 13:**482,** 16:340
Mannheimer, Theodor, 13:**482–483**
Manoah of Narbonne, 13:**483**
Manoello Giudeo. *See* Immanuel of Rome
Man of Lies, 12:**818–819**
Manof *v.* Saleima, 5:128
The Manor (Singer), 18:635
Manor, Ehud, 13:**483**
Manosque (France), 13:**483**
Manov, Emil, 4:276
Le Mans (France), 13:**483–484**
Mansfeld, Alfred, 13:**484**
Manslaughter. *See* Homicide
Manso, Leo, 13:**484**
Man's Quest for God (Heschel), 9:71
Man's Search for Meaning (Frankl), 7:214
Manssier de Vezou. *See* Manessier de Vesoul
A Man Stands Behind a Sitting Woman (Levin), 12:708
Manstealing. *See* Abduction
Manṣūr, 13:**484–485**
  al- (*See* Manṣūr)
Mansura (Egypt), 13:**485**
Mansurah, Saadiah ben Judah, 13:**485**
Mansurah, Shalom ben Judah, 13:**485**
Man the Measure (Kahler), 11:718
Mantinga, Hector. *See* Mok, Maurits
Mantino, Jacob ben Samuel, 8:272, 13:**485–486,** 14:424
Mantua (Italy), 13:**486–487,** 16:635–636
Mantua edition Haggadah, 8:214
Manual of Discipline, 5:**676–679,** 6:443
Manual on School Hygiene. See Handbuch der Schulhygiene (Baginsky)
Manuel, Frank Edward, 13:**488**
Manuel I, 4:469, 13:**487–488**
Manuel I Comnenus, 13:**488**
Manufacturing
  Freilich, Max Melech, 7:236
  Rabinowitz, Louis Mayer, 17:41
  Rée, Hartvig Philip, 17:16
Manufacturing Consent (Chomsky), 4:665
Manuscripts, colophons, 5:65–67
Manuscripts, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew manuscripts
Manutius, Aldus. *See* Aldo Manuzio
The Man Who Never Was (Montagu), 14:451
Maon. *See* Ma'on
Ma'on (Israel), 13:**495–496**
Ma'onites, 13:495
Maor, Galia, 13:**496**
Ma'or Katan family, 13:**496**
Maor program, 17:30
Ma'ot Ereẓ Yisrael, 18:450
Ma'ot ḥittim. *See* Me'ot ḥittim
Ma'oz Ḥayyim (Israel), 13:**496**
Ma'oz Ẓur, 13:**496–497**
Mapai, 1:540, 9:287, 11:762, 12:531, 13:**497–498**
Mapam, 1:655, 8:491, 13:270, **498–499**
Map Is Not Territory: Studies in the History of Religions (Smith), 18:688
Map makers, 1:677–678, 5:288, 13:**499–500,** 14:397, 17:75
Mapolska. *See* Lesser Poland (Poland)
Mappah (Isserles), 4:777–778
Maps (Israel). *See* Mampsis (Israel)
Maps of Ereẓ Israel, 13:**500–505**
  Abraham Bar Jacob (17th c.), vol. 13: color insert

  Adrichom, Christian van (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
  anonymous (20th c.), vol. 13: color insert
  Blau, Willem Janszoon (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
  Bunting, Heinrich (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
  Crusader's map (11th c.), vol. 13: color insert
  Hogenberg, Franz (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
  Jode, Gerard de (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
  ornamental plaque (20th c.), vol. 13: color insert
  Plancius, Petrus (16th c.), vol. 13: color insert
Mapu, Abraham, 4:119, 159, 8:690–691, 13:**505–507**
Maqām, 13:**507–508**
Maqāma, 1:656, 666, 13:**508–509,** 16:266
Maqāmāt, 13:685–686
Maqam Nawa, 12:633
Maqueda (Spain), 13:**509**
Mar (Samuel). *See* Samuel (2nd-3rd c.)
Mar (term of respect), 13:**509–510**
Mar, Jehiel. *See* Mohar, Jehiel
Mara de-atra rabbi, 17:12–13
MaRaF. *See* Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil
Máramarossziget (Romania). *See* Sighet (Romania)
Marathi literature, 15:474
Mar Bar Rav Ashi, 13:**510**
Mar Bar Ravina, 13:**510**
Marbeh Eẓah (Shapira), 18:401
Marbeh Tevunah (Shapira), 18:401
Mar Berei de-Ravina. *See* Mar Bar Ravina
Marbiz-Torah, 17:14
Marburg (Germany), 13:**510–511**. *See* Maribor (Germany)
Marburg system, 5:18–19
Marceau, Marcel, 13:**511**
Marcellus II, 16:375
The March (Doctorow), 5:728
Marche (Italy). *See* Ancona (Italy)
Marchon Products, 18:160
Marck, Siegfried, 13:**511**
Marckwald, Willy, 13:**511**
Marcoff, Cella. *See* Serghi, Cella
Marcos, Fedinand, 18:752
Marcos, Imelda, 18:752
Marcosson, Isaac, 13:**511**
Marcous, Louis. *See* Marcoussis, Louis
Marcoussis, Louis, 13:**511–512**
Marculeşti (Bessarabia), 13:**512**
Marcus, Aaron, 1:301, 13:**512**
Marcus, Bernard, 13:**512–513**
  Blank, Arthur M., 3:739
Marcus, David Daniel, 13:**513**
Marcus, Eduard. *See* Voronca, Ilarie
Marcus, Ernst, 13:**513**
Marcus, Frank, 13:**513**
Marcus, Gill, 16:349
Marcus, Jacob Rader, 2:53, 54, 59, 410, 9:160, 162, 13:**513–514**
Marcus, Joseph, 13:**514**
Marcus, Mickey. *See* Marcus, David Daniel
Marcus, Ralph, 13:**514–515**
Marcus, Rudolph Arthur, 4:593, 13:**515**
Marcus, Ruth Barcan, 13:**515**
Marcus, Siegfried, 13:**515**
Marcus, Stanley, 13:**515–516**
Marcus Annaeus Lucanus. *See* Lucan
Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, 2:82, 13:**516**
Marcus ben Binah. *See* Hirsch, Aron Siegmund
Marcus ben Yeuzel Donath of Nitra. *See* Mordecai ben Yeuzel Donath of Nitra
Marcuse, Herbert, 13:**516–517,** 18:709, 739
Marcuse, Ludwig, 13:**517**
Marcuse, Moses, 13:**517**
Marcus Fabius Quintilianus. *See* Quintilian
Marcus Julius. *See* Agrippa II
Marcus Junian(i)us Justinus. *See* Justin
Marczali, Henrik, 13:**517**
Mardin (Turkey), 13:**518**
Marduk, 3:23, 24, 13:**518–519**
Marduk-apla-iddina. *See* Merodach-Baladan
Marek, Pesach, 13:**519**
Marek, Piotr. *See* Marek, Pesach
Mareshah (Israel), 13:**519–521,** *520*
Maresius, Samuel, 2:21
De Le Mar family. *See* Delmar family
De Le Mar family. *See* Delmar family
Margaliot, Mordecai, 13:**521**
Margaliot, Reuben, 13:**521**
Margalit, Dan, 13:**521–522**
Margalit, Meir, 13:**522,** 15:392
Margalita, Anton. *See* Margarita, Anton
Margalita, Moses. *See* Margoliouth, Moses
Margareten, Regina, 13:**522**
Margaretten (Romania). *See* Marghita (Romania)
Margarita, Anton, 11:420–421, 13:**522**
Marget, Arthur W., 13:**522**
Marghita (Romania), 13:**522–523**
"Marginal man" concept, 18:733–734
Margita (Romania). *See* Marghita (Romania)
Margitta (Romania). *See* Marghita (Romania)
Margo, Boris, 13:**523**
Margolies, Isaac ben Elijah, 13:**523–524**
Margolies, Morris S., 4:100
Margolies, Moses Zevulun, 13:**524**
Margolies family. *See* Margolioth family
Margolies-Schlesinger-Jaffe, Israel David ben Mordecai. *See* Jaffe-Margoliot, Israel David
Margolin, Anna, 13:**524–525**
Margolin, Arnold, 13:**525**
Margolin, Eliezer, 11:304, 306, 13:**525**
Margolin, Julij, 13:**525–526**
Margolin, Moses, 13:**526**
Margolin, Sarah. *See* Rabinowich, Sarah
Margoliot, Moses ben Simeon, 13:**526**
Margolioth, Ephraim Zalman ben Menahem Mannes, 13:**527**
Margolioth, Ḥayyim Mordecai, 6:34
Margolioth, Jacob, 13:**527**
  Nuremberg, 15:347
Margolioth, Judah Loeb, 13:**527–528**
Margolioth family, 13:**526–527**
Margoliouth, David Samuel, 13:**528**
Margoliouth, Meir of Ostraha, 13:**528**
Margoliouth, Moses, 13:**528**
Margoliouth family. *See* Margolioth family
Margoliouth of Ostrog, Meir. *See* Margoliouth of Ostraha, Meir
Margolis, Asher, 11:322
Margolis, Berl. *See* Broder, Berl
Margolis, Gabriel. *See* Margolis, Gavriel Zev
Margolis, Gavriel Zev, 4:100, 13:**528–529**
Margolis, Laura, 2:61
Margolis, Max Leopold, 3:614, 13:**529–530**
Margolis, Selig, 14:672–673
Margolis-Kalvaryski, Haim, 3:703, 13:**530**
Margolius, Rudolf, 18:665
Margoshes, Samuel, 13:**530**
Margoulies, Berta, 13:**530–531**

Margowitz, Dan. *See* Daniel, Dan
Margueron, Jean-Claude, 6:386–387
Margules, Max, 13:**531**
Margulies, Emil, 13:129, **531**
Margulies, Ephraim Zalman. *See* Margolioth, Ephraim Zalman ben Menahem Mannes
Margulies, Mordecai. *See* Margaliot, Mordecai
Margulies, Mordecai. *See* Schlesinger, Marx
Margulies, Samuel Hirsch, 6:181, 13:**531–532,** 15:563
Margulies family. *See* Margolioth family
Margulois, David. *See* Merrick, David
Margul-Sperber, Alfred, 13:**532**
Marḥab al-Yahūdī ibn al-Ḥārith, 13:**532–533,** 15:472
Marḥeshvan, 13:**533**
Mari (Mesopotamia), 13:**533–542,** *534*, 536*t*
  Anath, 2:131
  Bible, 13:537–541
  excavations, 13:533–535
  Patriarchial period, 13:537, 538–540
  prophecies, 13:540–541
  royal archives, 2:403
  West Semitic rule, 13:535–538, 539
Mari (son of Samuel's daughter). *See* Maari ben Issur
Maria (Babel), 3:17
Maria, Eugenio. *See* Zoller, Israel
Maria Hebraea. *See* Mary the Jewess
Mariamme. *See* Mariamne
Mariamne (daughter of Agrippa I), 11:574
Mariamne (c. 60-29 B.C.E.), 1:631, 5:347, 13:542–543, **542–543**
Mariamne II (d. c. 20 B.C.E.), 11:455, 13:543
Mariampol (Lithuania). *See* Marijampole (Lithuania)
Marianos, 3:509, 13:**543**
Mariánské Lázně (Czech Republic). *See* Marienbad (Czech Republic)
Maria Prophetissa, Moysis Soror. *See* Mary the Jewess
Maria Stuart (Slonimsky), 18:680
Maria Theresa, 2:690, 13:**543–544**
  Judith, as type of, 11:568
  Moravia, 14:474
Mari ben Issur, 13:**544**
Mari ben Rachel. *See* Mari ben Issur
Maribor (Germany), 13:**544**
Marienau School (Germany), 4:60
Marienbad (Czech Republic), 12:563, 13:**544**
Marienbad (Shalom Aleichem), 18:387
Marijampole (Lithuania), 11:751, 13:**545**
Maril, Herman, 13:**545**
Marini, Shabbethai Ḥayyim, 6:180, 13:**545–546**
Marini, Vita. *See* Marini, Shabbethai Ḥayyim
Marinoff, Jacob, 13:**546**
Marissa (Israel). *See* Mareshah (Israel)
Maritain, Jacques, 3:784, 13:**546**
Maritain, Raïsa, 3:784
Maritain, Raïssa, 13:**546**
Marital rape, 18:331
Maritime law, 13:**546–547**
Mariupol (Ukraine). *See* Zhdanov (Ukraine)
Marix, Adolph, 13:**547**
Mark, Berl. *See* Mark, Bernard
Mark, Bernard, 13:**547**
Mark, Julius, 13:**547–548**
Mark, Mary Ellen, 13:**548**
Mark, Yudel, 11:368, 13:**548**
Markabah mysticism, 17:128
Markah, 13:**548–549**
Markel, Lester, 13:**549**
Markel-Mosessohn, Miriam, 8:443, 699, 13:**549**
Market days and fairs, 13:**550–552**
  Butnah, 4:318
  economic history, 6:111
"The Market for 'Lemons': Quality Uncertainty and the Market Mechanism" (Akerlof), 1:560
Marketing, 4:315
Market overt, oaths in, 15:362–363
Markish, Peretz, 13:**552**
The Mark of Cain (Ram Oren). *See Or Kain*
Markon, Isaac Dov Ber, 13:**552–553**
Markova, Alicia, 5:416, 13:**553**
Markovits, Jakabs. *See* Markovits, Rodion
Markovits, Rodion, 13:**553**
Markowitz, Harry M., 13:**553**
Markowitz, Sandra. *See* Harris, Barbara
Marks, Alice Lilian. *See* Markova, Alicia
Marks, Barnett E., 16:124
Marks, Harry Hananel, 13:**553**
Marks, Hayman, 13:**553–554**
Marks, Hertha. *See* Ayrton, Hertha
Marks, Lewis, 15:198
Marks, Marcus M., 13:**554**
Marks, Samuel, 11:377, 13:**554,** 16:349
Marks, Simon, 5:588, 13:**554–555**
Markson, Aaron David, 13:**555**
Markus, Ludwig, 13:**555**
Markus, Samuell, 15:541
Markuse, Moses, 8:441
Markus-Studien (Chajes), 4:559
Marlé, Arnold, 13:**555**
Marli, Raphael ben Maẓli'aḥ. *See* Marli, Samuel ben Maẓli'aḥ
Marli, Samuel ben Maẓli'aḥ, 13:**555**
Marlowe, Christopher, 13:**555–556**
Marmor, Kalman, 13:**556**
Marmor, Ẓevi. *See* Marmor, Kalman
Marmorek, Alexander, 13:**556–557**
Marmori, Hanokh, 13:**557**
Marmorosh, Jacob, 3:739
Marmorstein, Arthur, 13:**557**
Marmur, Dow, 13:**557–558**
Maron, Hanna. *See* Meron, Hanna
Maronite Christian community, 3:599, 7:617
Maror, 13:**558**
Marosvásárhely (Romania). *See* Targu-Mures (Romania)
Mar'ot Elohim (Al-Constantini), 1:604
Marot ha-Ẓove'ot (Alshekh), 2:10
Marquis d'Argens. *See* Argens, Jean Baptiste de Boyer
Marr, Wilhelm, 13:**558**
Marrakesh (Morocco), 11:757, 13:**558–559**
Marranism, 10:9
Marrano diaspora, 13:**560–563**
Marranos, 3:121, 122, 13:**559**
  Abenaes, Solomon, 1:249–250
  Abenatar Melo, David, 1:250
  Abendana, Isaac, 1:250
  Abendana family, 1:250
  Aboab, Immanuel, 1:265–266
  Aboab, Isaac de Mattathias, 1:268
  Acosta, Christobal, 1:358–359
  adventurers, 6:716
  Aguilar, Diego D', 1:508–509
  Alemán, Mateo, 1:611
  Alvares family, 2:27
  America, 2:41
  Ames family, 2:66
  Amsterdam, 2:109
  Amsterdam (Netherlands), 2:108, 109, 119
  Antuñes family, 2:249
  anusim, 2:251
  apologetics, 2:267
  apostasy, 2:271
  Arias, Joseph Semah, 2:451–452

Assumpção, Diogo da, 2:615
Azevedo, Moses Cohen D', 2:768
Bargas, Abraham de, 3:150
Barrassa, Jacob, 3:174
Barros, Basto, Arturo Carlos De, 3:177–178
Belgium, 3:281–282
Belmonte family, 3:302
Bernal family, 3:467
Brazil, Recife, 17:145–146
Brudo, Manuel, 4:220–221
Brussels, 4:226
Bueno family, 4:252
Caceres, Francisco de, 4:330–331
Caceres, Simon de, 4:331
Cardoso family, 4:463
Cardozo, Abraham Miguel, 1:637, 4:464–466, 12:791, 15:538
Cardozo, Isaac, 4:466–467
Carvajal, Abraham Israel, 4:502
Castelo Branco, 4:515
Castro, de, family, 4:518
Castro, Pedro de, 4:518
Castro family, 4:517
Castro Sarmento, Jacob de, 4:519–520, 13:728
Castro Tartas, Isaac de, 4:520–521
Catholic Church, 4:711
Chaves family, 4:584
Chirino family, 4:652
Chuetas, 4:708–709
Coronel Chacon, Sir Augustin, 5:225
Coutinho family, 5:248–249
Curiel family, 5:341
Desecration of the Host, 9:566
Dias, Luis, 5:636–637, 18:320
England, 6:414–415
    Bristol, 4:185
Enríquez Basurto, Diego, 6:446
Faria, Francisco de, 6:716
Fonseca, Daniel de, 7:115
France, 4:82, 189, 16:24
    Badajoz, 3:42
    Bayonne, 3:231–232
    Biarritz, 3:570
    Bordeaux, 4:82
    Languedoc, 12:484
Gómez de Sossa, Isaac, 7:749
Granada, Gabriel De, 8:32–33
halakhah, 15:134
heraldry, 9:6
Herrera, Abraham Kohen de, 9:40–41
Homem, Antonio, 9:505–506
Inés of Herrera, 9:41
Italy, 2:140, 4:50
    Ancona, 15:695
    Ferrara, 6:763
Jesurun, Reuel, 11:246
Jesurun family, 11:246
Jewish identity and, 11:294–295, 12:428
John III of Portugal, 11:379
Juan de España, 11:472
Juan de Valladolid, 11:472, 14:462
Julius III, 2:140
Laguna, Daniel Israel Lopez, 12:438–439
Lamego family, 12:446
literature of, 15:730
Lobato family, 13:153
Lopez, Roderigo, 2:66, 13:190
Lopez Rosa family, 13:190
Machado family, 13:323
Maldonado de Silva, Francisco, 4:637, 13:430
in medicine, 13:727–728
Mendes, Diogo, 14:43
Mesquita family, 14:110
Mexico, 14:137–138
Mocatta family, 14:404
Montezinos Antonio de, 14:460
Morocco, 14:496
Nasi, Gracia, 14:785
Nasi, Joseph, 1:249, 2:34, 10:777, 14:786–787, 15:524, 532, 541, 16:345–346
Nuñez, Hector, 15:345, 346
Nuñez family, 15:345–346
Oliver Y Fullana, Nicolás de, 15:408
Orta, Garcia de, 13:728, 15:492
Paz, Duarte de, 15:699–700
Penso de la Vega, Joseph, 2:125, 15:730, 18:299–300
Philippines, 16:49
philosophy, 16:65
Pina, Jacob, 16:164
Pineda, Juan de, 16:166
Pinto Delgado, João, 16:179–180
Portugal, 2:140, 5:47
    Chaves family, 4:584
    Oporto, 15:441
Prado, Juan de, 16:446–447, 18:298
Pyrrhus, Didacus, 16:757–758
rescue of, 14:43
Rio de Janeiro, 17:337
Robles, Antonio Rodrigues, 17:356
Rojas, Fernando de, 17:370–371
Sanchez, Antonio Nuñes Ribeiro, 18:9
Senior, Solomon, 18:289
ships and sailing, 18:488
Silva, Rodrigo Mendez Da, 18:583
Silva, Samuel Da, 18:583
Silverya, Miguel De, 18:589
Solis family, 18:753–754
Spain, 19:76–78, *77*
    Toledo, 20:26
    Valencia, 20:461
Spanish and Portuguese literature, 19:85–86, 87–88
sugar industry and trade, 19:293–294
Teixeira, Pedro, 19:585
Teixeira de Sampaio, Abraham Senior, 19:585–586
Teixeira Pinto, Bento, 19:586
Torre, Alfonso de la, 20:59
trade and commerce, 20:83–85
Treviño de Sobremonte, Tomás, 20:136
Treviño de Sorbemonte, 20:136
Usque, Abraham, 3:636, 20:433
Usque, Samuel, 9:225, 11:429, 20:433–434
Usque, Solomon, 20:434
Vitoria, Francisco de, 20:561
Zacutus Lusitanus, 21:437
See also Conversos; Curiel; New Christians
Marre, Alan. *See* Marre, Sir Alan
Marre, Sir Alan, 13:**563**
Marriage, 13:**563–574**
    adultery, 1:424–427, 4:582
    agunah, 1:510–520
        Epstein, Louis M., 6:475
        Takkanot, 19:452
    annulment, 1:514–517
    apostasy, 2:276
    arrangements, 6:693
    Asia and African statistics, 20:555–556, 555*t*
    badḥan, 3:48
    barrenness and fertility, 3:174–175
    betrothals and, 3:541–542
    Bible, 13:563–564, 565
    bigamy and polygamy, 3:691–694
    celibacy vs., 4:537
    ceremony, 13:565–569
    child, 4:616–617
    civil, 4:746–748
    common law, 13:683
    concept of marriage, 13:563–565
    contemporary U.S., 6:702
    contracts and, 9:638
    divorces, Samaritans, 17:732

- Marriage, ***continued***
  - dowries, 4:264, 5:768–772
  - Elephantine Papyri, 6:312
  - feminism and, 6:753–754
  - forbidden, 2:128, 5:466, 6:691–692
    - Aaron ben Judah Kusdini, 1:216
  - Germany, Bergen-Belsen, 3:421
  - ḥuppah, 13:568
  - husband and wife, rights and obligations of, 9:634–640
  - immigration strains on, 6:696
  - importance of, 6:694–695
  - interfaith
    - children of, 11:268
    - definition of Jew and, 11:254
  - intermarriage, 20:554–555, 555*t*
    - contemporary U.S., 6:703
    - Ezra and, 6:652, 659
    - Nehemiah and, 6:661, 662
    - Samaritans, 17:731–732
  - Israel (state), 9:638–639, 13:573
    - endogamous, 10:286, 289
    - Ethiopian, 10:631
    - imprisonment, and marital relations, 9:746–747
    - Muslim, 10:649
    - rate, 10:293–294
    - religious status and, 10:637
    - sexual offenses, 18:331
  - Italy, interfaith, 10:806, 807
  - Jewish identity and, 11:292, 298
  - Karaite permissible, 11:242
  - Kiddushin, 13:569–573
  - laws and legal systems, 5:152–153, 154–155, 6:689–690, 691–692, 11:263, 265, 13:569–574
    - Bakshi-Doron, Eliahu, 3:74
    - Karaites, 11:799
    - Maimonides, 5:137
    - Mendes claim dispute, 5:153
    - prohibited, 13:575–576
  - lesbian, 12:660
  - Levirate marriage and ḥaliẓah, 12:**725–729**
  - mamzer, 13:442–445
  - metaphorically to God, 11:126
  - Middle Ages, 13:564–565
  - mixed, 2:114, 9:187–188 (*See* Mixed marriages, intermarriages)
  - monogamy, 14:447–448
  - niddah, 15:253, 255
  - Nissu'in, 13:570–571
  - North America, 13:573–574
  - Nuremberg laws, 15:348–350
  - ones in, 15:428
  - in Ottoman empire, 15:539
  - parables based on, 15:621–622
  - post-Talmudic period, 12:727, 13:566–568
  - prohibited, 5:83*t*–84*t,* 714, 13:**574–576**
  - property relations, 13:680–683
  - rabbinic literature, 13:564
  - rebellious husbands' rights and, 9:639
  - remarriage, 6:329
  - restrictive clauses, 11:19
  - ring, 13:568
  - rites and rituals, 13:568–569
    - Samaritans, 17:731–732
  - shadkhan, 18:360–361
  - statistics, 20:554–556, 554*t,* 555*t,* 558–559
  - Talmud, 12:727, 13:565–566
  - trial marriage advocated by Léon Blum, 4:7
  - wife's earnings, 9:639–640
  - wife's property rights, 9:639
  - Zelophehad's daughters, 15:332
  - *See also* Ketubbah; *Kiddushin* (tractate); Mikvah; Mixed marriages, intermarriages
- *Marriage and the Family in Australia* (Elkin), 6:359
- *Marriage Laws in the Bible and Talmud* (Epstein), 6:475
- Marron, Hanna. *See* Meron, Hanna
- Marrus, Michael R., 13:**576**
- Marsala (Italy), 13:**576–577**
- Marschak, Jacob, 13:**577**
- Marseilles (France), 13:**577–579**
- Marshak, Ilya Yakovlevich. *See* Ilin, M.
- Marshak, Samuel Yakovlevich, 13:**579–580**
- Marshall, Bob, 14:454
- Marshall, David Saul, 13:**580**
- Marshall, Louis, 11:256–257, 12:547, 13:**580–581**
  - American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  - American Jewish Committee, 2:54, 55, 56
  - Billikopf, Jacob, 3:699
  - Jewish Theological Seminary, 11:329
  - New York City and, 15:205, 210, 217
  - parochial schools, 6:161
- Marshall, Mel, 15:549
- *Marshrut v bessmertiye* (Eichenbaum). *See A Route to Immortality* (Eichenbaum)
- Marsus, C. Vibius, 13:**581**
- Martha, 11:450, 13:**581**
- Marti, Karl, 13:**581–582**
- Martial, 13:**582**
- Martin (popes), 13:**582**
- Martin, Alvin Morris. *See* Martin, Tony
- Martin, Benno, 15:348
- Martin, Bernard, 13:**582–583**
- Martin, David, 13:**583**
- Martin, Tony, 13:**583**
- Martin IV (pope), 13:582
- Martin V (pope), 3:122, 4:48, 13:582
- Martín Buber (Dujovne), 6:43
- Martinez, Ferrant, 13:**583–584,** 18:327
- Martínez de Oviedo, Gonzalo, 13:**584**
- Martinez Dormido, Manuel. *See* Dormido, David Abrabanel
- Martin I, King of Aragon, 1:250
- Martini, Raymond, 3:146, 7:126, 8:513, 13:**584–585**
- Martinique (French Antilles), 4:473
- Marton, Ernö Jechezkel, 13:**585**
- Martov, Julius, 1:325, 4:279, 13:**585–586,** 16:348, 18:705, 714
- *Mărturia unei generatii* (Aderca), 1:391
- *Marty* (Chayefsky), 4:585
- *Marty Balin's Greatest Hits* (Balin), 3:91
- Martyrdom
  - Aaron of Neustadt, 1:220
  - Amnon of Mainz, 2:87
  - Babi Yar, 3:22–23
  - Black Death, as result of, 3:733–734
  - Blois, 3:770
  - Bonn, 4:63
  - Boppard, 4:79
  - Brandenburg, 4:126
  - Bratislava, 4:131
  - Breslau, 4:164
  - Brzesk Kujawksi, 4:230
  - Cantor, Bernard, 4:439
  - Carvajal family, 4:501
  - Castro Tartas, Isaac de, 4:521
  - Eleazar (martyr), 6:298
  - in fiction, 7:10
  - Hananiah ben Teradyon, 8:316
  - Hatchwell, Sol, 8:455–456
  - Homem, Antonio, 9:505–506
  - Josce of York, 11:405–406
  - Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim, 11:420, 421
  - Kiddush ha-Shem, 12:140–142
  - lists of, *Memorbuch,* 14:17–18
  - Maccabean, 8:447, 448
  - Morrocco, 8:455–456

  - Nordhausen, 15:299
  - Nuñes family, 15:345
  - Obernai, 15:368
  - Ofran, 15:391
  - Oppenheim, 15:442
  - Oppenheimer, Joseph ben Issachar Suesskind, 15:449
  - Selucid rule, ancient Israel, 9:193
  - Suleika, 8:455–456
- *Martyrdom of Isaiah,* 10:**76**
- Martyrologic hagiography, 8:225
- Martyrs, Acts of Alexandrian. *See* Alexandrian Martyrs, Acts of
- Martyrs' and Heroes' Remembrance Authority. *See* Yad Vashem
- Martyrs Memorial Museum, 13:201
- Martyrs' suicide, 5:313–314
- Marum, L., 3:43
- Marvel Comics, 11:761, 12:598
- Marwick, Lawrence, 13:**586**
- Marx, Adolf Bernhard, 12:758, 13:**586**
- Marx, Alexander, 11:329, 13:**586–587**
- Marx, David, 2:637
- Marx, Frank, 14:446
- Marx, G. A. *See* Dalman, Gustaf Hermann
- Marx, Karl, 13:**587**
- Marx, Karl Heinrich, 13:**587–590**
  - antisemitism, 9:232
  - biblical criticism and, 3:655, 659
  - criminology, 5:302
  - First International, 18:705
  - on Jewish identity, 11:297
  - Landshut, Siegfried, 12:476
  - Lassalle, Ferdinand, 12:501
  - sociology and, 18:728–729
- Marx-Aveling, Eleanor, 18:704
- Marx Brothers, 13:**590–591**
- Marxism
  - Adler, Max, 1:402
  - biblical criticism and, 3:655, 659
  - Borochov, Ber, 4:88–90
  - Deborin, Abram Moiseyevich, 5:519–520
  - Dickstein, Szymon, 5:646–647
  - influence on sociology, 18:729
  - Landshut, Siegfried, 12:476
  - Schaff, Adam, 18:103
  - *See also* Marx, Karl Heinrich; New Left
- Mary (mother of Jesus)
  - Aaron and, 1:211
  - as new Eve, 6:573
- Maryam (biblical figure). *See* Miriam (biblical figure)
- Maryan, 13:**591,** 15:650
- Maryland, 13:**591–592,** *592,* 592*t*
- Mary the Jewess, 1:602
- Mar Zadok. *See* Zadok, bar Mar Yishi
- Marzeahs, 6:27
- *Il Marzocco* (periodical), 15:500
- Marzouk, Moshe, 4:346, 13:**592**
- Mar Zutra ben Mari, 21:693
- Mar Zutra ben R. Naḥman, 21:693
- *Masa be-Merḥav ha-Zeman* (Pal), 18:206
- Masada (Israel), 6:302–303, 13:**593–599**
  - aerial view, vol. 14: color insert
  - Eleazar ben Jair, 6:302–303
  - lots, 13:219
  - Silva, Flavius, 18:583
  - Yadin, Yigal, 2:161, 371
- *The Masada Plan* (Harris), 18:200
- *Masa le-Ereẓ Yisrael bi-Shenat Tat be-Elef ha-Shishi* (Lewinsky), 18:202
- Māsarjawayh of Basra, 3:205
  - Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:531
- Masaryk, Jan Garrigue, 3:435, 5:443, 13:**599**
- Masaryk, Thomas Garrigue, 13:**600**
- *Masat Binyamin* (Slonik), 18:675
- *Masat Moshe* (Alshekh), 2:10
- Masci, Girolamo. *See* Nicholas IV
- Māshāʾ Allah ben Athaň, 13:**600**
- Mashad. *See* Meshed (Iran)
- Mashāʿ Irī, al- family, 13:**600–601**
- Mashal. *See* Allegories; Parables; Proverbs
- Mashạl, 15:620–623
- Mashalim. *See* Fables
- Mashallah of Egypt, 11:531
- Mashash, Shlomo, 13:**601**
- *Ma Shelomekh, Dolores?* (Hoffmann), 9:312
- Mashgi'ah, 13:**601**
- Mashina, 3:106
- Mashiv ha-Ru'ah, 13:**601**
- Mashkin. *See Mo'ed Katan*
- Mashkon. *See* Pledges
- Mashkoni, Judah Leon ben Moses. *See* Moskoni, Judah Leon ben Moses
- *Mashreh Kitrin* (Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi), 1:298
- Masie, Aaron Meir, 13:**601**
- Masius, Andreas. *See* Maes, Andreas
- Maskil. *See* Haskalah
- Maskileison, Abraham ben Judah Leib, 13:**601–602**
- *Maskil el Dal* (Kaminer), 11:755
- Maskilim
  - Akiva ben Moses Guens Eger, 6:217
  - Chelm, Solomon ben Moses, 4:589
  - Elijah Phinehas ben Meir, 6:347
  - Kantor, Judah Leib, 11:771
  - Mohr, Abraham Menahem Mendel, 14:420
  - Nevakovich, Judah Leib, 15:128
  - Ornstein, Jacob Meshullam ben Mordecai Ze'ev, 15:480
  - parody, Hebrew, 15:658–660
  - Romania, 17:379
  - of Slonim, 17:428–429
- Maskil le-Eitan, Abraham ben Judah Leib. *See* Maskileison, Abraham ben Judah Leib
- *The Masks* (Duda), 6:40
- Maṣli'aḥ Ṣāliḥ, 13:**602**
- Masliansky, Zvi Hirsch, 13:**602,** 15:207
- Maslow, Abraham H., 4:256, 13:**602**
- Maslow, Sophie, 13:**602–603**
- Masnut, Samuel ben Nissim, 13:**603**
- Mason, Jackie, 13:**603**
- Masora, 13:**603–656**
  - accuracy, 15:751–752
  - Babylonian system, 13:630–633
    - contamination of, 13:618
    - notations, 13:619–620
    - terminology, 13:617–618
    - tonal meanings in, 13:624
    - Torah divisions, 13:607, 609–610
    - written symbols, 13:616
  - editing, 13:620–621
  - masoretes, 13:648–651
    - Ben-Asher, Aaron ben Moses, 3:319–320
    - Ben-Asher, Moses, 3:**320**
    - Ben-Naphtali, Moses Ben David, 3:367
  - Masoretic Notes, 13:617
  - Palestinian system, 13:618
    - notations, 13:620
    - pronounciation, 13:624–629
    - Tiberian influence on, 13:644
  - Samaritan Pentateuch, 15:753–754
  - Tiberian system, 13:633–642
    - accentuation, 13:637–642
    - contamination of, 13:618
    - influence of, 13:631–632, 644
    - non-conventional system, 13:642–646
    - pronunciation, 13:625–626, 628, 629
  - vowel signs, 13:623
  - vowel signs, origins, 13:624, 627–628, 630–632, 633–634
  - written, 13:614–622
- Masorah, comparative tables in illuminated Spanish Hebrew Bibles, 3:677

Masorah Magna, 13:618–621
Masorah Parva, 13:615–618, 620
Masorah vocalization, 7:475–476
  Ben-Asher, Aaron ben Moses, 3:320
  Ben-Asher, Moses, 3:320
Masoret. *See* Masorah; Tradition
Masoret ha Berit (David ben Abraham ha-Lavan), 5:463
Masoret ha-Berit (Ha-Lavan), 11:612
Masoret ha-Gedolah. *See Okhlah ve-Okhlah*
Masoret ha-Masoret (Levita), 12:731, 13:652
Masoretic accents, musical, 13:**656–664,** *657*
  notation, 13:*657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663*
  styles, 13:661–664
Masoretic Cantillation. *See* Cantillation; Music
Masoretic scholars
  Baer, Seligman Isaac, 3:53
  Heidenheim, Wolf, 8:763
  Heilbronn, Joseph be David of Eschwege, 8:766
  Kahle, Paul Ernst, 11:717
Masoretic text, 3:583, 8:627–628, 13:652
  al tikrei, 2:20
  authorities, 11:42
  exegesis and, 3:641
  hegemony of, 3:585
  mene, mene, tekel, u-farsin, 14:46
  micrography in illuminated Hebrew manuscripts, 3:676, 678
  Okhlah ve-Okhlah, 15:397
  printed editions of Hebrew Bible, 3:588
Masoret Seyag la-Torah (Abulafia), 1:341–342, 13:652
Masorti Judaism, 6:428, 8:308. *See* Conservative Judaism
Masorti Olami, 5:176–177
Masorti Peace Corps, 18:588
Massa ba-Arav (Romanelli), 17:374
Massachusetts (U.S.), 13:**664–666,** *665*
Massacre of the Innocents, 9:37
Massacres
  Armleder, 2:6, *477*
  Bury St. Edmunds, 4:302
  Haidamaks, 3:96
  Of Heraclius, 4:326
  Rindfleisch, 2:36
Massadah (Israel), 13:**666**
Massad Camps, 11:272
Massa ha-Am (Abraham ben Josiah Troki), 1:303
Massah and Meribah. *See* Rephidim
Massa le-Erez Yisrael bi-Shenat Tat (Leib), 21:620
Massarani, Tullo, 13:**666–667**
Massarano, Isacchino. *See* Massarano, Jacchino
Massarano, Jacchino, 13:**667**
Massarik, Friederike. *See* Massary, Fritzi
Massary, Fritzi, 13:**667,** 15:602
Massekhet, 13:**667**
Massekhet Ḥanukkaḥ, 15:657
Massekhet Purim (Kalonymus ben Kalonymus), 7:121, 11:749, 15:656–657
Massell, Sam, Jr., 13:**667–668**
Massenpsychologie (Broch), 4:191
Massepha (ancient Israel), 14:388
Masserman, Jules Homan, 13:**668**
Masse und Macht (Canetti), 4:431
Massias, Enrico, 1:440
Mass murder. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination; Genocide Convention; Holocaust
Massorah. *See* Masorah
The Massorah (Ginsburg), 7:610
Massuah Institute for the Study of the Holocaust, 9:427
Massu'ot Yiẓḥak, 13:**668**
Mastbaum, Joel, 13:**668**
Mastema, 13:**668–669**
Master, Arthur M., 13:**669**
Master Aaron. *See* Aaron of Baghdad
The Master and Margarita (Slonimsky), 18:680
Master of the Divine Name. *See* Ba'al Shem
Masters of Death: The SS-Einsatzgruppen and the Invention of the Holocaust (Rhodes), 9:419
Mastic (plant), 13:**669**
Măstile (Duda). *See The Masks* (Duda)
Masturbation, 15:427
Masud Ḥai Roke'aḥ, 8:482
Masur, Norbert, 17:121
Mat, Moses, 13:**669–670,** 18:675
Matalon, Eli, 13:**670**
Matalon, Ronit, 13:**670**
Mata Meḥasya (Babylon), 13:**670**
Matas, David, 13:**670–671**
Matatron. *See* Metatron
Matchmakers. *See* Shadkhan
Materia medica (Castro Sarmento), 4:519
De Materia Medica (Dioscorides Pedanius), 5:675
La Maternelle (motion picture), 6:473
Maternity, establishing, 21:426
Mathematics, 13:**671–679**
  Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:293
  ancient education, 6:167
  biblical, 15:333
  Brodetsky, Selig, 4:196
  Bronowski, Jacob, 4:207
  computation, 5:129–131
  Creizenach, Michael, 5:280–281
  England
    Mordell, Louis Joel, 14:482
    Roth, Klaus Friedrich, 17;483
  Ensheim, Moses, 6:447
  Filipowski, Ẓevi Hisrch, 7:20
  Fraenkel, Abraham Adolf, 7:143
  France
    Levi Ben Gershom, 12:698–702
    Levy, Lucien, 12:752
  geometry, Mishnat ha-Middot, 14:331
  Germany
    Bendavid, Lazarus, 3:325
    Bernays, Paul Isaac, 3:470
    Cantor, Moritz Benedict, 4:440
    Courant, Richard, 5:245
    Eisenstein, Ferdinand Gotthold, 6:273
    Hausdorff, Felix, 8:463
    Hurwitz, Adolf, 9:631
    Jacobi, Karl Gustav Jacob, 11:38
    Lipschitz, Rudolf Otto Sigismund, 13:71
  Germany Landau, Edmund, 12:458–459
  Hadamard, Jacques Salomon, 8:185
  Hanani, Ḥaim, 8:315
  Hannover, Raphael Levi, 8:327
  Hungary, Fejér, 6:744
  Israel
    Agmon, Shmuel, 1:465
    Bernstein, Joseph, 3:480
    Dvoretzky, Aryeh, 6:74
    Fekete, Michael, 6:745
    Levitsky, Jacob, 12:742
    Pekeris, Chaim Leib, 15:716
    Shelah, Saharon, 18:445
  Italy
    Levi-Civita, Tullio, 12:703
    Segrè, Beniamino, 18:251
    Segrè, Corrado, 18:251
  Lefschetz, Solomon, 12:603
  Mishnat ha-Middot, 14:331

  Netherlands, Lemans, Moses, 12:636
  Neugebauer, Otto, 15:119
  Neumann, Johann Ludwig von, 15:122
  Perelman, Chaim, 15:760–761
  physics and, 16:135, 136
  Poland
    Dickstein, Samuel (1853-1939), 5:646
    Lichtenfeld, Gabriel Joseph, 12:797
  Rabin, Michael Oser, 17:33
  Rosenhead, Louis, 17:447–448
  Russia, Besicovitch, Abram Samoilovitch, 3:494–495
  Schur, Issai, 18:176
  Schwartz, Laurent, 18:185–186
  Syria, Domninus of Larissa, 5:747
  U.K., Levy, Hyman, 12:750
  U.S.
    Hauptman, Herbert Aaron, 8:460–461
    Simons, James H., 18:618
Matif ha-Kazav. *See* Prophet of Lies
Matisyahu, vol. 20: color insert
Matkah, Judah ben Solomon ha-Kohen, 11:536, 13:**679**
Matlin, Marlee, 13:**679–680**
Matlin, Moshe Meir, 13:**680**
Matmor, Yoram, 8:720
Matriarchs, 13:**680,** 15:691
Matrilineal descent, 5:174–175
Matrimonial property, 13:**680–683**
Matrimony. *See* Marriage
La matriz del infierno (Aguinis), 1:510
Matsas, Joseph, 13:**684**
Matsas, Nestoras, 13:**684**
Matt, C. David, 13:**684–685**
Matta'ei Mosheh (Aaronsohn), 1:223
Mattan Torah. *See* Revelation
Mattathias (Hasmonean), 9:193–194, 13:**685,** 18:601
Mattathias (poet), 13:**685–686**
Mattathias ben Ḥeresh. *See* Mattiah ben Ḥeresh
Mattathias ben Simeon, 13:**686**
Mattathias ha-Yiẓhari, 13:**686**
Matteh Aharon (Bacharach), 3:4
Matteh Dan (Nieto), 18:295
Matteh Moshe (Benjamin), 3:358
Mattel, 8:320
Mattenot Kehunnah (Issachar Berman ben Naphtali ha-Kohen), 10:768
Matter and form. *See* Form and matter
A Matter of Principle (Dworkin), 6:74
A Matter of Taste: How Names, Fashions, and Culture Change (Lieberson), 18:733
Mattersburg (Austria). *See* Mattersdorf (Austria)
Mattersdorf (Austria), 13:**686–687**
Mattersdorf, Jeremiah ben Isaac, 13:**687**
Matters of Life and Death (Dorff), 5:755
Matthau, Walter, 13:**687**
Matthew of Paris, 14:444
Matthias ben Theophilus (high priests), 13:**687–688**
Matthias ben Theophilus I, 13:687, **688**
Matthias ben Theophilus II, 13:687
Matthioli, 2:34
Mattiah ben Ḥeresh, 13:**688**
Mattityah ben Moshe. *See* Mattathias (poet)
Mattityahu. *See* Mattiah ben Ḥeresh
Mattityahu ben Ḥeresh. *See* Mattiah ben Ḥeresh
Mattnah, 13:**688**
Mattuck, Israel I., 13:**688**
Ma'tuk, Sulayman ben David, 13:**688–689**
Maturity
  age of (*See* Puberty)
  religious and legal (*See* Bar Mitzvah, Bat Mitzvah)
Matz, Israel, 13:**689**
Matzah, 7:119, 13:**689–690,** 15:678, 680–681
Matzah of Zion (Tlass), 3:780
Matzenauer, Margarete, 13:**690**
Matzliah, Nissim, 15:544
Matzo. *See* Matzah
Matẓot and matẓah meal. *See* Matzah
Mauiel, Mordecai ben Samuel. *See* Meisel Mordecai ben Samuel
Mauriac, François, 7:23
Maurier, George du, 6:436
Mauritius, 13:**690–691**
Maurogonato, Isaac, 16:345
Maurois, André, 3:763, 13:**691**
Maurras, Charles, 1:369–370, 13:**691–692**
Maus (periodical), 4:500–501
Maus (Spiegelman), 4:631, 9:414, vol. 2: color insert
Maušel Marcus ben Samuel. *See* Meisel Mordecai ben Samuel
Maušel Marx ben Samuel. *See* Meisel Mordecai ben Samuel
Maušel Mordecai ben Samuel. *See* Meisel Mordecai ben Samuel
Mauss, Marcel, 2:185, 13:**692,** 18:730
Mauthausen concentration camp, 13:**692–693**
Mauthner, Fritz, 12:467, 13:**693–694**
Mautner, Konrad, 13:**694**
Mavet (god), 5:573
Mavet ba-Geshem (Almog), 1:680
Mavo Histori (Smoira-Cohn), 18:690
Mavo le-nusaḥ ha-Mishnah (Epstein), 6:472
Ma-Wara-n-Nahr. *See* Transoxiana
Mawza' (Yemen), 13:**694**
Max Factor & Company, 6:674–675
Maxie, Slapsie. *See* Rosenbloom, Max Everitt
Maximalists, 3:655
Maximianupolis (ancient Israel). *See* Legio (ancient Israel)
Maximilian I (Holy Roman emperor), 13:**694–695**
Maximilian II (Holy Roman emperor), 13:695
Maximon, Shalom Dov Ber, 13:**695**
Maximoswki, Shalom Dov Ber. *See* Maximon, Shalom Dov Ber
Maxims, legal. *See* Legal maxims
Maximus (Emperor), 2:37
Maximus, Magnus Clemens, 13:**695–696**
Maximus of Turin, 4:721
Maximus the Usurper. *See* Maximus, Magnus Clemens
Max Weber: An Intellectual Portrait (Bendix), 3:328
Maxwell, Robert, 6:425, 13:**696**
Maxwell Street market, 4:608
Maxwell Street Settlement House, 13:233
Maxy, Max Herman, 13:**696**
May, Elaine, 13:**696–697**
May, Lewis, 15:200, 464
Maya ben Heresh, 3:754
Mayakovsky, V., 4:181
Ma'yan Barukh (Israel), 13:**697**
Ma'yan Gannim (Judah ben Yakar), 11:492
Ma'yan Ẓevi (Israel), 13:**697**
Maybaum, Ignaz, 9:397–399, 13:**697**
Maybaum, Sigmund, 13:**697–698**
Maydanski, Moses, 11:322
Mayence (Germany). *See* Mainz (Germany)
Ma'yenei ha-Yeshu'ah (Abrabanel), 7:133
Mayer, Arno Joseph, 13:**698**
Mayer, Astorre, 13:700
Mayer, Daniel, 13:**698,** 16:343, 18:706

- Mayer, George Toma. *See* Maiorescu, George Toma
- Mayer, Gustav, 13:**698**
- Mayer, Lehrer. *See* Mayer, Leopold
- Mayer, Leo Ary, 2:371, 13:**698**
- Mayer, Leopold, 13:**698–699**
- Mayer, Levy, 13:**699**
- Mayer, Louis Burt, 12:442, 13:**699,** 14:571
- Mayer, Morris. *See* Myer, Morris
- Mayer, René, 13:**699,** 16:343
- Mayer, Robert. *See* Mayer, Sir Robert
- Mayer, Sally, 13:**700**
- Mayer, Saly, 13:**700**
    - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:61
- Mayer, Sir Robert, 13:**699–700**
- Mayerchik, Hanna. *See* Chapbooks; Meron, Hanna
- Mayerowitz, Berachya, 2:636
- Mayers, Baruch, 4:133–134
- Mayim, Aḥaronim, 13:**701**
- Maykapar, Samuil Moyseyevich, 13:**701**
- May laws (Russia, 1882), 12:508–509, 13:**701–702,** 15:579
- Maymeran, Joseph, 14:497
- Maymeran family, 13:**702,** 14:497
- Maynard, Fredelle Bruser, 13:**702**
- *Mayne Lider* (Einhorn). *See My Poems* (Einhorn)
- *Mayn Leksikon* (Ravitch), 17:123
- *Mayse-Bukh,* 13:**702–703,** 21:342
- *Dos Mayse-bukh fun Mayn Lebn* (Ravitch), 4:426
- *Mayselekh in Ferzn* (Der Nister), 5:596
- Maysles, Albert, 13:**703–704**
- Maysles, David Paul, 13:**703–704**
- Mayzel, Maurycy, 13:**704**
- Mayzel, Nachman, 13:**704**
- Mazaca. *See* Caesarea (Cappadocia)
- Mazaga. *See* Caesarea (Cappadocia)
- Māzandarān (Iran), 13:**704–705**
- Mazar, Amihai, 13:**705**
- Mazar, Benjamin, 2:371, 9:159, 13:**705–706**
    - Bet She'arim (Israel), 3:547
- *Mazarinades,* 4:106
- Mazdaism. *See* Zoroastrianism
- Maze, Ida, 4:426, 13:**706**
- Mazeh, Jacob, 6:47, 13:**706,** 14:517–518
- Mazer, Abraham, 13:707
- Mazer, William, 2:46
- Mazer family, 13:**707**
- *Mazhdunarodnaya evreiskaya gazeta* (newspaper). *See International Jewish Newspaper* (newspaper)
- Mazia, Edna, 8:723
- Mazie, Aharon. *See* Masie, Aaron Meir
- Mazkeret Batyah (Israel), 8:300, 13:**707**
- *Mazkeret Ḥakhmei Italyah* (Mortara), 14:513
- Mazkir. *See* Hazkarat neshamot
- Maẓli'ah (Israel), 13:**707**
- Maẓli'ah ben Solomon ha-Kohen, 1:387, 13:**707**
- Mazon, 13:210, 18:175
- Mazowiecki (Poland). *See* Grodzisk Mazowiecki (Poland)
- Maẓranut, 13:**707–708**
- *Maẓref ha-Avodah* (Bachrach), 3:38–39
- Mazur, Eliyahu, 13:**708**
- Mazur, Jay, 13:**708–709**
- Mazursky, Paul, 13:**709**
- Mazuz, Meni, 13:**709**
- Maẓẓah. *See* Matzah
- Mazzot Festival, 6:614
- Maẓẓuvah (Israel), 13:**709–710**
- McCarthy, Eugene, 13:235
- McCarthy, Joseph R., 3:769
- McCarthyism
    - Block, Herbert Lawrence, 3:769
    - Bohm, David, 4:41
    - Oppen, George, 15:442
    - Oppenheimer, J. Robert, 15:450
- McDonald, James Grover, 9:490, 13:**322**
- McGill University, 4:397, 6:209
- McHugh, Jimmy, 7:17
- McKinley, William, 15:304
- McKinney, Cynthia, 2:52
- *McKinsey Is Coming* (Hochhuth), 9:299
- McLeod, Norman, 11:84
- M&Co, 11:746
- McWilliams, Joseph E., 15:215
- *Me, Shimon and Little Moise. See Ani ve-Shimon u-Moise ha-Kattan*
- Mě, Heřmanů, (Bohemia). *See* Hermanuv Mestec (Bohemia)
- *Me-Aggot Lod* (Shamir), 18:392
- Meal. *See* Se'udah
- Meals, Grace after. *See* Grace after meals
- *Me-Am Lo'ez* (Culi), 5:328–329, 12:432, 13:**710–711,** 18:295
- *The Meaning of Jewish Existence* (Altmann), 2:23
- Mears, Otto, 13:**711**
- *Me'assef le-Khol ha-Maḥanot* (Almoli), 1:682, 6:399
- *The Measure of Righteousness. See Kav ha-Yashar* (Koidonover)
- Measures. *See* Weights and measures
- Meat, 13:**711**
    - eating, 5:165–166, 9:319
    - preparation of, 5:651
        - hygiene, 9:648
        - kasher, 11:821
        - sheḥitah, 18:434–437
        - shoḥet, 18:434
    - regulations about, 5:651, 652*t*–655*t*, 655
- Meat tax. *See* Korobka
- *Me-Az u-mi-Kedem* (Shenhar), 18:459
- Mecca (Saudi Arabia), 14:602
- Mechelen (Belgium). *See* Malines (Belgium)
- Mechnikov, Ilya, 13:11
- Mechoulam, Raphael, 13:**711–712**
- Mecklenburg (Germany), 13:**712–713**
- Medad (1859-1944). *See* Rawnitzki, Yehoshua Ḥana
- Medad (prophet), 6:**293**
- Medalie, George Zerdin, 13:**713**
- Medalists, 1:328, 13:**713**
    - Bendix, Benedict Heinrich, 3:327
    - Bennett, Salomon Yom Tov, 3:369
    - Brenner, Victor, 4:162
    - Doudtchitzky, Dinora, 5:764
    - Picart, Bernard, 16:144–145
    - Simon, Jean Henri, 18:612
    - Soldi, Emile-Arthur, 18:752
- Medallion Fund, 18:618
- Medals, 13:**713–717,** *714,* 715*t* –716*t*
    - Judin, Samuel, 11:566
- Medeba. *See* Madaba
- Medem, Vladimir, 13:142, **717**
- Medes and Media, 13:**717–718**
- Media. *See* Medes and Media
- Mediation, 13:**718–720**
- *Medical Education in the United States and Canada* (Flexner), *7:78*
- Medici, Cosimo de', 1:274, 7:84
- Medici, Giovanni de'. *See* Leo X (pope)
- Medici, Lorenzo de', 7:84
- Medici family, 7:84, 12:608
- Medicine, 13:**720–738**
    - abortion, Morgentaler, Henry, 14:488
    - amoraim, 2:94
    - anatomy, 2:133–135
        - Bbodian, David, 4:28
        - biblical knowledge, 13:721–722
        - Frigeis, Lazaro de, 7:291
        - Henle, Jacob, 8:807–808, 13:7
        - Jacobson, Ludvig Levin, 11:55

  Levi, Giuseppe, 12:688
  Tandler, Julius, 19:499–500
  Tobias, Phillip Vallentine, 20:10–11
  Zuckerkandl, Emil, 21:675
  Zuckerman, Solly, Lord, 21:677
anointing, 2:179
anthropology, Fishberg, Maurice, 7:61
anthropometrism, 6:359
antibiotics, Chain, Ernest Boris, 4:558
apothecaries, Calahora family, 4:348–349
artificial insemination, 2:532–533
autopsies, 2:711–713
  Padua, 15:567
bacteriology, 16:227–228
  Friedemann, Adolf, 4:28, 7:270
  Kligler, Israel Jacob, 12:231
  Olitzki, Aryeh Leo, 15:405
  Plaut, Hezekiah Feivel, 16:227
  Salomonsen, Carl Julius, 17:699
  Van der Hoeden, Jacob, 20:473
  Wassermann, August von, 20:685
blindness, 3:753–756, *754,* 7:86
bloodletting, 3:774
blood libel and, 3:776
blood research
  Landsteiner, Karl, 12:478
  Ramot, Bracha, 17:87–88
botanical, 9:8–9
  Acosta, Christobal, 1:358–359
  balsam, 3:95–96
  flora, 7:90
cancer, 3:768–769
  Bloch, Richard, 3:768–769
  Blumberg, Baruch Samuel, 4:9, 13:9
  Folkman, Judah, 7:113
  Gold, Michael, 7:689
  Gutman, Alexander B., 8:151
  Klein, George, 12:220–221
  MIT Center for Cancer Research, 13:268
  Pressman, David, 16:506
cardiology, 13:733
  Bamberger, Heinrich Von, 3:103
  Dressler, William, 6:17
  Kantrowitz, Adrian, 11:772
  Kisch, Bruno Zecharias, 12:**196**
  Master, Arthur M., 13:669
  Mirowski, Michel, 14:314
  Neufeld, Henry, 15:118
  Schrire, Velva, 18:168
  Stein, Yehezkiel, 19:182
cholera
  Ballin, Samuel Jacob, 3:93
  Cannstadt, Karl Friedrich, 4:431
  Scialom, David Dario, 18:197
Civil War (U.S.) hospitals, 15:719–720
communal amenities, 2:40
copper staff, 5:213–214
dentistry
  Gottlieb, Bernhard, 8:10
  Seldin, Harry M., 18:259–260
dermatology, 13:730, 733
  Dostrovsky, Aryeh, 5:762
  Jadassohn, Josef, 11:57
  Kaposi, Moritz, 11:781
  Lassar, Oscar, 12:502
  Unna, Paul Gerson, 20:416–417
Diaspora
  contributions of, 13:734–736
  restrictions on, 13:724–725, 726
duties of, in Jewish law, 13:739–741
education, 13:725–727, 728, 729
  Eliakim, Marcel, 6:317–318
  Lewi, Maurice J., 12:758
  in Padua, 15:567
  Prywes, Moshe, 16:658–659
  Rosenheim, Max, 17:448
  Sheba, Chaim, 18:427–428
  twentieth century, 15:780
emancipation period and, 13:729–730
endocrinology
  Reichstein, Tadeus, 17:201–202
  Schally, Andrew Victor, 18:105
epidemiology, Mer, Gideon, 14:61
ethics, 2:35, 3:748
experimentation, 2:669–670
  concentration camp, 5:376, 14:47
fertility, Winston, Robert, Baron, 21:90
folklore, 7:110–111
forensic
  Helpern, Milton, 8:802
  Karplus, Heinrich, 11:816–817
gastroenterology, 13:733
  Crohn, Burrill Bernard, 5:305
  Einhorn, Max, 6:259
  Einhorn, Moses, 6:259
  Grossman, Morton Irvin, 8:101
  Janowitz, Henry D., 11:79
general
  Abraham ben Solomon of Saint Maximin, 1:310
  Abrahams, Isaac, 1:315
  Abramowitz, Emil, 1:324
  Ackord, Elias, 1:358
  Alguades, Meir, 1:654
  Ali ibn Sahl ibn Rabbān al-Ṭabar¯i, 1:659–660
  Ardut family, 2:421
  Asaph ha-rofe, 2:543–544
  Astruc, Saul ha-Kohen, 2:627, 4:56
  Benchetrit, Aaron, 3:323
  Benveniste, Isaac ben Joseph, 3:383
  Benveniste, Joshua Raphael Ben Israel, 3:384
  Benveniste, Moses, 3:384
  Benveniste, Samuel, 3:385
  Benveniste, Sheshet ben Isaac ben Joseph, 3:385
  Bergel, Joseph, 3:418
  Bernard, Ḥayyim David, 3:468
  Berr, Jacob, 3:487
  Bessels, Emil, 3:498
  Bibago, Isaac, 3:571
  Brecher, Gideon, 4:156
  Brudo, Manuel, 4:220–221
  Bueno, Joseph, 4:252
  Castro, Pedro de, 4:518
  Castro family, de, 4:518
  Castro Sarmento, Jacob de, 4:519–520
  Cohen, Henry, Baron, 5:18
  David ben Solomon, 5:470
  Duran, Profiat, 6:56
  Falaquera, Nathan ben Joel, 6:679
  Faraj (Moses) ben Solomon da Agriento, 6:711–712
  Fortis, Abraham Isaac, 7:134
  Garcian, Lobell, 4:299
  Garcian, Vidal, 4:299
  Ḥalfan, Elijah Menahem, 8:272
  Hart, Joel, 8:370–371
  Herz, Marcus, 9:52
  Ḥibat Allah, abu al-Barakāt ben All al-Baghdādi, 9:92–93

Medicine, ***continued***
    Ḥibat Allah, ibn Jumay' ibn Zayn, 9:93
    Hillel ben Samuel, 9:113–114
    Hirsch, Rachel, 9:128
    Huarte de San Juan, Juan, 9:575
    Hurwitz, Judah ben Mordecai ha-Levi, 9:632
    Ibn Barzel, Joseph, 9:661
    Ibn Biklārish, Junas ben Isaac, 9:661
    Ibn Daud, Abraham ben David Halevi, 9:662–665
    Isaac ben Todros, 10:50
    Israeli, Isaac ben Solomon, 10:752–753
    Jacob of Belzyce, 11:43
    Lampronti, Isaac Hezekiah ben Samuel, 12:454
    Lattes, Bonet, 12:518–519
    Lattes, Isaac ben Jacob, 12:519
    Loeb family, 11:114–115
    Luzzatto, Ephraim, 13:280
    Maimonides, Moses, 13:393–395, 726
    Ma'or Katan family, 13:496
    Masie, Aaron Meir, 13:601
    Morwitz, Edward, 14:514
    Nassy, David de Isaac Cohen, 14:789
    Nifoci, Isaac, 15:262
    Nostradamus, 15:314
    Orta, Garcia de, 15:492
    Padeḥ, Baruch̦, 15:564–565
    Peixotto, Daniel, 15:713
    Pick, Alois, 16:145–146
    Polak, Jacob Eduard, 16:287
    Rieti, Moses ben Isaac da, 17:297–298
    Rimoch, Astruc, 17:334
    Rosenthal, Pavel, 17:456–457
    Rufus of Samaria, 17:527–528
    Samson ben Joshua Moses Morpurgo, 14:509–510
    Schnirer, Moritz Tobias, 18:151
    Sequeyra, John de, 18:307–308
    Sheba, Chaim, 18:427–428
    Tarnopolsky, Samuel, 19:518–519
    Wallach, Moshe, 20:610
    Watters, Leo Laizer, 20:688–689
    Weidner, Paulus, 20:699
    Worms, Asher Anshel, 21:228
    Zacutus Lusitanus, 21:437
    Zondek family, 21:668–669
  genetics, 12:596
    Brenner, Sydney, 4:161–162
    Brown, Michael Stuart, 4:215–216
    Cedar, Chaim, 4:535
    Cohen, Stanley N., 5:36
    Ephrussi, Boris, 6:462
    Goldstein, Joseph Leonard, 4:215–216, 7:729–730, 13:10
    Lederberg, Joshua, 12:596, 13:9
    Muller, Benjamin, 14:610–611
    Sachs, Leo, 13:10, 17:635
  Greek, 13:722, 724
  gynecology, Landau, Leopold, 12:464
  health activism, 18:746
  hematology
    Dameshek, William, 5:402
    Diamond, Louis Klein, 5:634
    Rachmilewitz, Moshe, 17:50
    Wintrobe, Maxwell Myer, 21:92
  herbs, 9:8–7
  homeopathy, Altschul, Emil, 2:25
  hygiene, 9:647–648, 13:721, 724
  immunology
    Benacerraf, Baruj, 3:313–314, 13:11
    Besredka, Alexander, 3:495
    Ehrlich, Paul, 6:244
    Heidelberger, Michael, 8:762–763
    Hirszfeld, Ludwik, 9:143
    Lachmann, Peter Julius, 12:423
    Levine, Philip, 12:719
    Milstein, Cesar, 14:260
    Nossal, Sir Gustav, 15:313–314
    Rahbar, Samuel, 17:68
    research, 6:142, 12:423
    Wiener, Alexander S., 21:46
  influences on early, 13:720, 722
  instruments of God, 13:720–722
  internal medicine, Senator, Hermann, 18:287
  Islamic Spain, 13:726
  Israel, 13:736–738
    Arab population, 10:679
    medical research, 10:678–679
  Istanbul (Ottoman period), court physicians, 10:776–777, 779, 781
  Italy, 13:728–729
  Jewish law and, 13:**738–757**
    artificial insemination, 13:751–753
    euthanasia, 13:743–746
    organ transplantation, 13:746–751
    patients' rights, 13:739–743
    physicians' duties, 13:739–741
    in vitro fertilization, 13:755–756
  knowledge of Hebrew, 13:601, 724
  leeches, 12:599
  literature
    Fishbein, Morris, 7:60
    Israeli, Isaac ben Solomon, 10:753
    Judeo-Arabic, 11:531, 536–537
    Judeo-Persian, 11:552, 553–554
  Marranos, 13:727–728
    Amatus Lusitanus, 2:34–35, 135
    Mendes, Fernando Moses, 14:41
    Petrus Aldonsi, 16:21
    Rodrigues, Dionisius, 17:366
    Sanchez, Antonio Nuñes Ribeiro, 18:9
  medical ethics, 19:184–185
  medical history
    Davisohn, Robert, 5:475
    Leibowitz, Joshua O., 12:620–621
    Neuberger, Max, 15:116–117
    Preuss, Julius, 16:508
  mesmerism, Koreff, David Ferdinand, 12:306–307
  microscopy, 13:730
    Hannover, Adolph, 8:326
  modern clinical, 13:731–734
  nephrology
    de Vries, André, 5:629
    Rosenheim, Max, Baron, 17:448
  neurology
    Axel, Richard, 2:755–756, 13:10–11
    Bender, Morris Boris, 3:326
    Benedikt, Moritz, 3:333
    Benzer, Seymour, 3:391
    Bernheim, Hippolyte, 3:474
    Edinger, Ludwig, 6:147
    Eldar, Reuven, 6:294
    Gasser, Herbert Spencer, 7:392
    Greengard, Paul, 8:79, 13:10

  - Grinker, Roy Richard Sr., 8:88
  - Halpern, Lipman, 8:285
  - Kisch, Bruno Zecharias, 12:196
  - Oppenheim, Hermann, 15:445
  - Prusiner, Stanley S., 13:9–10, 16:652–653
  - Remak family, 17:215
  - Romberg, Moritz Heinrich, 17:406
  - Sachs, Bernard, 6:439, 17:634
  - Wechsler, Israel, 20:694
  - Weisenburg, Theodore H., 20:730
  - Wolf, Abner, 21:134
  - Zimmerman, Harry M., 21:535
- neurophysiology, Breuer, Joseph, 4:171
- neuropsychology, Luria, Alexander Romanovich, 13:261
- nutrition, Yudkin, John, 21:408–409
- obstetrics
  - De Lee, Joseph B., 5:537
  - De Leon, Dabid Camden, 5:537
  - Guttmacher, Alan F., 8:155
  - Kristeller, Samuel, 12:363
  - Simon, Pierre, 18:615
- ophthalmology
  - Benevenutus Grapheus Heirosolymitanus, 3:341, 13:727
  - Feigenbaum, Aryeh, 6:733–734
  - Friedenwald family, 3:98, 7:271
  - Hart, Ernest Abraham, 8:369–370
  - Hays, Isaac, 8:479
  - Hirschberg, Julius, 9:134
  - Hirschler, Ignác, 9:140
  - Koller, Carl, 12:275
  - Meyerhof, Max, 14:150–151
  - Michaelson, Isaac Chesar, 14:171
  - Stein, Richard, 19:182
- oral surgery
  - Hirschfeld, Isador, 9:138
  - Seldin, Harry M., 18:259–260
- otolaryngology
  - Hajek, Markus, 8:241
  - Korine, Ezra, 12:309
  - Semon, Sir Felix, 18:286
  - Steinberg, Martin R., 19:188
- otology
  - Bárány, Robert, 3:134
  - Politzer, Adam, 16:354
  - Rosen, Samuel, 17:430
- papal physicians, Elijah ben Shabbetai Be'er, 6:340
- parasitology
  - Adler, Saul Aaron, 1:407
  - Gruby, David, 8:105
  - Sandground, Jack Henry, 18:12
- pathology
  - Angrist, Alfred Alvin, 2:163
  - Berenblum, Isaac, 3:409
  - Bueno, Ephraim Hezekiah, 4:252
  - Cohnheim, Julius, 5:45
  - Davidsohn, Israel, 5:475
  - Hirsch, August, 9:124
  - Karplus, Heinrich, 11:816–817
  - Klemperer, Paul, 12:227–228
  - Loeb, Leo, 13:161
  - Rappaport, Henry, 17:99–100
  - Salaman, Redcliffe Nathan, 17:681
  - Traube, Ludwig, 20:112
  - Weigert, Carl, 20:700
  - Widal, Fernand, 21:39
- pediatrics, 13:733
  - Abt, Isaac Arthur, 1:333
  - Baginsky, Adolf Aron, 3:59
  - Finkelstein, Heinrich, 7:33–34
  - Jacobi, Abraham, 11:37
  - Koplik, Henry, 12:295
  - Levinson, Abraham, 12:722
  - Perlstein, Meyer A., 15:780
  - Rice, Joseph Mayer, 17:285
  - Rosen, Fred Saul, 17:428
  - Schick, Bela, 18:126
- pharmacology, 13:734
  - Dioscorides Pedanius, 5:675
  - Donnolo, Shabbetai, 5:751
  - Elion, Gertrude Bell, 6:349
  - Froehlich, Alfred, 7:296–297
  - Furchgott, Robert F., 7:311, 13:10
  - Gilman, Alfred G., 7:605–606, 13:10
  - Ibn Birklārish, Junas ben Isaac, 9:661
  - Loewi, Otto, 13:10, 170
  - Macht, David I., 13:327
  - Pick, Ernst Peter, 16:146
  - Starkenstein, Emil, 19:165
  - Vane, Sir John R., 13:10, 20:473
- physiology
  - Bakst, Nicolai Ignatyetvich, 3:74–75
  - Bernstein, Julius, 3:480
  - Bernstein, Nathan Osipovitch, 3:482–483
  - Cyon, Elie de, 5:346
  - Erlanger, Joseph, 6:480
  - Frolkis, Vladimir Veniaminovich, 7:297–298
  - Heidenhain, Rudolf, 8:763
  - Hestrin-Lerner, Sarah, 9:79
  - Hollander, Franklin, 9:322
  - Hyde, Ida Henrietta, 9:646–647
  - Kandel, Erich Richard, 11:759–760, 13:10
  - Katz, Sir Bernard, 12:9–10
  - Kronecker, Hugo, 12:369–370
  - Loewi, Otto, 13:170
  - Magnus, Rudolph, 13:357
  - Munk, Hermann, 14:614–615
  - Oppenheimer, Hillel Reinhard, 15:448
  - Rahamimoff, Rami, 17:67
  - Stern, Lina Solomonovna, 19:213–214
  - Valentin, Gabriel Gustav, 20:463
- physiotherapy, Brandes, Ludwig Israel, 4:126
- plastic surgery, Penn, Jack, 15:727
- prohibition, 2:128
- Provence, France, 16:637–638
- psychology
  - Rapaport, David, 17:92
  - Stern, Erich, 19:207–208
- public health and hygiene, 13:721, 724, 734
  - Albu, Isidor, 1:596
  - Doron, Haim, 5:759
  - Goldberger, Joseph, 7:697
  - Hart, Ernest Abraham, 8:369–370
  - Lieben, Salomon, 12:803
  - Marcuse, Moses, 13:517
  - Orenstein, Alexander Jeremiah, 15:465–466
  - OZE, 15:556
  - Saliternik, Zvi, 17:691
  - Sarphati, Samuel, 18:60–61
  - Stern, Arthur C., 19:204
- radiology
  - Bucky, Gustav, 4:244
  - Halberstaedter, Ludwig, 8:264
  - Rigler, Leo George, 17:332
- rheumatology, Ziff, Morris, 21:528–529

- Medicine, ***continued***
  - Roman, Celsus, Aulus Cornelius, 4:538
  - sexuality, Hirschfeld, Magnus, 9:138–139
  - spinal injuries, Guttman, Sir Ludwig, 8:158–159
  - status in Talmud of, 13:722
  - surgery
    - Adam, Lajos, 1:377
    - Barnett, Sir Lewis Edward, 3:170
    - Cohen, Harry, 5:17
    - Davidoff, Leo Max, 5:474
    - Erlik, David, 6:481
    - Garlock, John Henry, 7:390
    - Hava of Manosque, 8:466
    - Horwitz, Phineas Jonathan, 9:547
    - Papo, Iẓidor Joseph, 15:617
    - Pirogov, Nikolai, 16:183
    - Steg, Adolphe, 19:173
    - Stilling, Benedict, 2:135, 19:227
    - Teller, Issachar Baer, 19:597
    - Voronoff, Serge, 20:583
  - Tay-Sachs disease, 19:561–562
  - texts
    - *al-Qānū fī al-Ṭibb* (Avicenna), 2:728–729, vol. 8: color insert
    - *Kitāb-al-Kullīyāt fī al-Ṭibb,* 2:725
    - *Sefer Asaph ha-Rofe,* 2:543–544
  - translators, 11:37, 13:724, 726, 727
  - transplants, 20:106–108
  - urology
    - Buerger, Leo, 4:254
    - Tenenbaum, Joseph L., 19:638
  - venereal diseases, Gumpert, Martin, 8:135–136
  - virology, 13:9–10
    - Baltimore, David, 3:100
    - Goldblum, Natan, 7:698
    - Nathans, Daniel, 13:9, 15:17–18
    - Revel, Michel, 17:253
    - Sabin, Albert Bruce, 13:11, 17:631–632
    - Salk, Jonas, 13:11, 17:691
    - Temin, Howard Martin, 13:9, 19:600
  - women
    - Cohen, Elizabeth D. A. Magnus, 5:14
    - Cori, Gerty Theresa, 5:223, 13:10
    - Floreta Ca Noga, 7:86
    - Frankenthal, Käte, 7:203
    - Freud, Anna, 7:258–259
    - Friedlander, Kate, 7:277
    - Friend, Charlotte, 7:288, 13:9
    - Fromm-Reichmann, Frieda, 7:299
    - Greenacre, Phyllis, 8:67
    - Hava of Manosque, 8:466
    - Hestrin-Lerner, Sarah, 9:79
    - Hyde, Ida Henrietta, 9:646–647
    - Jacobs, Aletta Henriëtte, 11:45, 16:345
    - Kagan, Helena, 11:706
    - Klein, Melanie Reizes, 12:224
    - Koch, Adelheid Lucy, 12:246
    - Krim, Mathilde, 12:356–357
    - La Migresse, Sarah, 13:727
    - Levi-Montalcini, Rita, 12:706, 13:10
    - Mahler, Margaret, 13:361
    - Straus, Rahel Goitein, 19:250–251
    - Wolff, Charlotte, 21:143–144
    - Yalow, Rosalyn Sussman, 21:277
    - Zaiẓov, Rina, 21:445–446
  - *See also* Psychiatry; Psychology
- Medicine and law, 13:**738–757**
- Medieval Hebrew. *See* Hebrew language
- *Medieval History: the Life and Death of a Civilization* (Cantor), 4:440–441
- *Medieval Jewish Chronicles* (Neubauer), 9:160
- Medieval period. *See* Middle Ages
- *Medieval Trade in the Mediterranean World* (Lopez), 13:189–190
- Medina (Saudi Arabia), 13:**757,** 14:602
- Medina, Avihu, 13:**758**
- Medina, Moses ben Samuel de, 13:759
- Medina, Samuel ben Moses de, 1:259, 383, 13:**758–759,** 15:537
- Medina, Sir Solomon de, 13:**759**
- Medina, Solomon de. *See* Medina, Sir Solomon de
- Medinaceli (Spain), 13:**759**
- Medina del Campo (Spain), 13:**759–760**
- Medina de Pomar (Spain), 13:**760**
- Medinah, 13:**760**
- *Medinah Mizraḥit Ketanah le-Lo Taskbikh* (Bartal), 18:206
- Medinat Zamet (Lithuania). *See* Samogitia (Lithuania)
- Medini, Ḥayyim Hezekiah ben Raphael Elijah, 8:747, 13:**760**
- Meditation, 13:**761–762,** 16:14
- *Meditation and the Bible* (Kaplan), 11:773
- *Meditation of the Sad Soul. See Hegyon ha-Hefesh ha-Aẓuvah*
- Mediterranean countries
  - insurance, 9:808–809
  - travels in, 3:362–364, *363*
  - *See also* Western Mediterranean
- *A Mediterranean Society* (Goitein), 7:468, 470, 471, 685–686, 18:470–471
- Mednick, Martha Tamara Schuch, 13:**762**
- Medres, Israel Jonah, 13:**763**
- *Medurot Do'akhot* (Lisitzky), 13:81
- Medved, Michael, 13:202, **763**
- Medvedev, Mikhail, 13:**763**
- Medzhibozh (Ukraine). *See* Medzibezh (Ukraine)
- Medzibezh (Ukraine), 13:**763**
- Meed, Benjamin, 2:48, 49, 13:**764**
- Meed, Vladka, 2:49, 13:**764**
- Meek, Theophile, 3:622
- *Me-Emesh* (Baron), 3:171
- *Me-Ereẓ el Ereẓ* (Shenhar), 18:459
- Meerovitch, Menaché, 13:**764–765**
- *Me-Ever la-Gevulin* (Brenner), 4:160
- *Me-Ever Nehar ha-Lethe* (Lenski), 12:640
- Mefarshim. *See* Posekim
- *Mefasher Ḥelmin* (Almoli), 1:682
- Mefiẓei Haskalah. *See* Society for the Diffusion of Englightenment
- Megaddef. *See* Lorki, Joshua
- *Megallah Amukkot* (Spira), 7:425–426
- *Megallah Temirin* (Perl), 15:774
- Megapolensis, Johannes, 15:195
- Megasthenes, 13:**765**
- *Meged Geresh Yeraḥim* (periodical), 15:384
- Megged, Aharon, 8:704, 720–721, 722, 13:**765–766**
- Megged, Eyal, 13:766
- Megged, Matityahu. *See* Megged, Matti
- Megged, Matti, 13:766
- Megiddo (ancient Israel), 13:**766–767,** *767*
- Megillah (biblical scroll), 13:**768**
  - *See also specific scrolls*
- *Megillah* (tractate), 13:**768**
  - *See Also* Purim; Scroll of Esther
- *Megillat Aḥima'aẓ. See Megillat Yuḥasin*
- *Megillat Eifah* (Shabbetai ben Meir Ha-Kohen), 18:338

Megillat Eivah (Heller), 8:796, 798
Megillat Ester. *See Scroll of Esther*
Megillat ha-Esh (Bialik), 3:564
Megillat ha-Megalleh (Abraham bar Ḥiyya), 1:293
Megillat Ofen (Schulhof), 18:171
“Megillat Paras” (Elyashar), 6:371
Megillat Purei a-Ketayim (Altschul), 2:24
Megillat Sefer (Emden), 6:393
Megillat Setarim, 13:**768–769**
Megillat Setarim (Naḥman), 14:749
Megillat Setarim (Nissim ben Jacob ben Nissim Ibn Shahin), 15:279–280
Megillat Setarim (Sherira), 18:463
Megillat Ta’anit (Eleazar ben Hananiah ben Hezekiah), 6:301
Megillat Yuḥasin, 8:653, 13:**769–770,** 21:374
    See also specific “Megillat” titles
Megillat Yuḥasin (Ahimaaz ben Paltiel), 1:219, 543–544, 7:12, 9:155, 15:470, 18:448
    Amalfi, 2:31
    Amittai, 2:81
    Byzantine empire, 4:327
Megillat Zuta (Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat), 1:300
Megillot
    17th-18th c., 18:*219*
    and calligraphy, modern Hebrew, 4:367
    engravings and etchings, 10:787
    illuminated, 2:497–498
    order of, after the Pentateuch, 18:222*t*
    order of books in, 3:582, 582*t*
    Scroll of Esther, 18:218, 220
    targum to, 3:593–594
    See also Scrolls, The Five
Meginnei Zahav (Joel ben Moses Gad), 11:365
Megszabaditottál a haláltól (Pap), 15:613–614
Mehagerim (Shaked), 18:368
Me-ha-Ibbur u-Minyan ha-Shanim (Bachrach), 3:39
Meḥayyeh ha-metim, 13:6
Meheimanuta de-Khulah (Ḥayon), 8:477
Mehemet Ali. *See* Muhammad Ali
Meḥikat Afassim (Modai), 14:406
Meḥilah, 13:**770–771**
Meḥiẓah, 13:**771–772**
Meḥkerei Areẓ (Loewisohn), 13:171
Mehlsack, Eliakim ben Judah ha-Milzahgi, 13:**772**
Mehmed IV, 18:349
Mehring, Walter, 13:**772–773**
Mehta, Zubin, 13:**773**
Mei Ammi (Israel), 13:**773**
Meidner, Ludwig, 13:**773–774**
Meier, Julius, 13:**774**
Meier, Richard, 12:782, 13:**774**
Meijer, Ischa, 6:71
Meijer, Israel Chaim. *See* Meijer, Ischa
Meijer, Jaap. *See* Meijer, Jacob
Meijer, Jacob, 13:**774–775**
Meijers, Eduard Maurits, 13:**775**
Me’ilah (tractate), 13:**775**
Me’il Katon (Almog), 1:680
Me’il Shemu’el (Kalai), 11:729
Me’il Ẓedakah (Elijah ben Solomon Abraham ha-Kohen of Smyrna), 6:341
Meimad, 15:703
Mei Marom (Ḥalap), 8:358
Meinertzhagen, Richard Henry, 13:**775**
Meinhardt, Gustav. *See* Herzberg, Wilhelm
Meinhold, Johannes Friedrich, 13:**775–776**
Meiningen (German), 4:695
Meiningen (Germany), 13:**776**
Mein Kampf (Hitler), 9:286–287, 327
Meinkin, Sarah Feiga Foner, 8:700
Mein Leben (Reich-Ranicki), 17:201
Mein System (Nimzovitch), 4:604
Mein Weg zu Marx (Lukacs), 13:255
Mein Werden und mein Wirken (Erman), 6:482
Meir (fabulist), 6:667
Meir (rabbi), 8:640
    Aḥerim, 1:541
    Bible text treated as binding authority by, 3:585
Meir (tanna), 13:**776–777,** 779
    Oenomaus of Gadara, 15:383
Meir, Golda, 13:**777–779**
    governments of, 10:440–443, 440*t,* 441*t,* 443*t*
    Moscow visit, 14:518
    Shem-Tov, Victor, 18:458
Meir, Jacob, 13:**779**
Meir, Ofra, 1:461
Meir, Samuel ben, 2:175
Meir, Ya’akov. *See* Meir, Jacob
Me’ira Dakhya (Carvalho), 4:502
Me’irat Einayim (Eliakim Goetz ben Meir), 6:318
Me’irat Einayim (Isaac ben Samuel of Acre), 10:47
Me’irat Einayyim (Luzki), 13:279
Meir Ba’al ha-Nes Tomb, 13:**779**
Meir ben Aaron Leib. *See* Peremyshlyany, Meir ben Aaron Leib of
Meir ben Baruch ha-Levi, 13:**779–780**
Meir ben Baruch of Rothenburg, 11:419, 13:**780–783,** 15:442, 443
    Isaac ben Meir Dueren, 6:41
    Nicholas IV’s plea for release of, 15:250
    Nuremberg, as rabbi of, 15:347
    Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil and, 15:769
Meir ben Elijah, 13:**783**
Meir ben Elijah of Norwich, 13:**783,** 15:312
Meir ben Ephraim of Padua, 13:**783**
Meir ben Gedaliah of Lublin. *See* Lublin, Meir ben Gedaliah
Meir ben Ḥiyya Rofe, 13:**783–784**
Meir ben Isaac Nehorai. *See* Meir ben Isaac Sheli’aḥ Ẓibbur
Meir ben Isaac of Trinquetaille, 13:**784**
Meir ben Isaac Sheli’aḥ Ẓibbur, 1:555, 13:**784**
Meir ben Judah Loeb. *See* Leoni, Myer
Meir ben Samuel of Ramerupt, 13:**784–785**
Meir ben Samuel of Shcherbreshin, 13:**785**
Meir ben Simeon ha-Me’ili, 13:**785**
Meir ben Simeon of Narbonne
    apologetics, 2:266
    moneylending, 14:439, 440
Meir Dan of Ostrova Plotzki. *See* Plotzki, Meir Dan of Ostrova
Meire, Menahem ben Solomon ha-, 13:652
Me’ir Einei Ḥakhanim (Lublin), 13:245
Meir Eshel. *See* Absalon
Meir Ezofowicz (Orzeszkowa), 15:501
Meir ha-Kohen, 8:221
Meiri, Menahem ben Solomon, 7:487, 13:**785–788,** 14:438
Meir Jehiel ha-Levi of Ostrowiec, 13:**788**
Meir Loeb ben Jehiel Michael Weisser. *See* Malbim, Meir Loeb ben Jehiel Michael Weisser
Meir of England. *See* Meir ben Elijah of Norwich
Meirov, Shaul. *See* Avigur, Shaul
Meirovitch, Menashe. *See* Meerovitch, Menaché
Me’ir Shefeyah, 13:**788**
Meir Simḥah ha-Kohen of Dvinsk, 13:**788–789,** 18:262
Meisel, Hugo, 19:133

Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel, 4:39, 13:**789**

Meisel, Moses ben Mordecai, 13:**789**

Meisel, Noah, 12:521, 13:**789–790**

Meisel, Willy, 19:133

Meisels, David Dov, 13:**790,** 16:347

Meisels, Dov Berush, 13:**790,** 16:340

Meisels, Saul, 13:**791**

Meisels, Uzziel ben Ẓevi Hirsch, 13:**791**

Meisl, Joseph, 13:**791**

Meisl, Marcus ben Samuel. *See* Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel

Meisl, Marx ben Samuel. *See* Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel

Meisl, Mordecai ben Samuel. *See* Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel

Meissen (Germany), 13:**791**

Der Meister (Brod), 4:192

Meister Eckhart. *See* Eckhart, Meister

Meister Joseph, 4:48

Meitar (Israel), 13:**791**

Meitner, Lise, 13:**792,** 16:137

Meitus, Eliahu, 13:**792**

Mekabbel, 12:572

Mekhilta (Elijah ben Solomon Zalman), 6:345

Mekhilta (Rabin), 17:33

Mekhilta de-Arayot, 18:561–562

Mekhilta de-Milu'im, 18:561

Mekhilta de-Sanya. See Mekhilta of Rabbi Simeon ben Yoḥai

Mekhilta Deuteronomy, 13:**792–793**

Mekhilta of Rabbi Ishmael, 12:529, 13:**793–795**

Mekhilta of Rabbi Simeon ben Yoḥai, 13:**795–797**

Mekhilta ve-Elleh Shemot. See Mekhilta of Rabbi Ishmael

Mekhiltin de-Rabbi Akiva. See Mekhilta of Rabbi Simeon ben Yoḥai

Mekhirat Ḥameẓ. *See* Ḥameẓ, sale of

Mekhirot Shetarot, 2:604

Mekhlis, Lev Zakharovich, 13:**797**

Mekiẓe Nirdamim, 7:238, 8:266, 13:**797**

Meklenburg, Jacob Ẓevi, 13:**797–798**

Mekler, Eliezer. *See* Wolf, Lucien

Meknès (Morocco), 13:**798–799**

Mekor Barukh, 11:728–729

Mekor Chaim Judaic Studies educational center (Moscow), 2:63

Mekor Ḥayyim (Ḥayyim ben Abraham ha-Kohen), 8:480

Mekor Ḥayyim (Halevi), 17:236–237

Mekor Ḥayyim (Ibn Gabirol), 7:323–326

Mekor Ḥayyim (ibn Gabirol), 7:130–131, 15:85–86

Mekorot Water Company, 13:**799**

Melafefon. *See* Cucumber

Melamed, Ezra Zion, 14:**5–6**

Melamed, Hirsch, 11:412

Melamed, Jak, 4:276

Melamed, Meir, 14:**6**

Melamed, Raḥamim Reuven, 14:**6**

Melamed, Siman Tov, 14:**6**

Melammed le-Ho'il (Hoffmann), 9:310

Melanchthon, Philipp, 11:421, 14:**6**

The Melanesians of British New Guinea (Seligman), 18:266

Mélanges inédits (Montesquieu), 14:460

Melavveh, Malkah, 14:**6–7**

Melbourne (Australia), 14:**7–10,** 634

Melchett family. *See* Mond family

Melchior, Carl, 14:**10**

Melchior, Carl Henriques, 14:10

Melchior, Marcus, 14:**10–11**

Melchior, Michael, 14:**11,** 15:307–308, 504, 703

Melchior, Moritz Gerson, 14:10

Melchior family, 14:**10**

Melchizedek, 6:444, 14:**11–12**

Meldola, Raphael (1754-1828), 14:**12**

Meldola, Raphael (1849-1915), 14:**12**

Meldola family, 14:**12**

Meleager of Gadara, 14:**12**

Melekh Basar va-Dam (Shamir), 18:392

Melekhet Maḥashevet (Eidlitz), 6:253

Melekhet Shelomo (Adeni), 1:390, 14:329

Meleze-Modrzejewski, Joseph, 11:326

Méline, F.J., 6:19

Melito of Sardis, 14:**12–13**

Melitopol (Ukraine), 14:**13**

Meliẓat Yeshurun (Lewisohn), 8:724

Meliẓat Yeshurun (Loewisohn), 13:171

Melkman, Joseph, 6:71

Mellah. *See* Jewish quarters

Meller, Berish. *See* Kimḥi, Dov

Mello, Antonio Rodriguez. *See* Abenatar Melo, David

Melnikoff, Avraham, 14:**13,** 18:223

Melodics of Verse (Eichenbaum), 6:246

Melodika stikha (Eichenbaum). *See Melodics of Verse* (Eichenbaum)

Melokhim-Bukh, 14:**13–14**

Melons, 14:**14**

Melton, Florence, 14:**14–15**

Melton, Samuel Mendel, 14:14, **15**

Meltzer, Isser Zalman, 14:**15,** 18:674

Meltzer, Shimshon, 14:**15**

Melun (France), 14:**16**

Melville, Lewis, 14:**16**

Melvin Simon & Associates, 18:608

Melzer, Marcos, 16:349

Melzer, Mordecai ben Asher. *See* Klatzko, Mordecai ben Asher

Melzer, Shimshon. *See* Meltzer, Shimshon

Mem, 14:**16**

Memel (Lithuania), 3:778, 8:759, 14:**16**

Memmi, Albert, 14:**16–17,** 15:473

Memmingen (Germany), 14:**17**

Memoiren einer Grossmutter. Bilder aus der Kulturgeschichte der Juden Russlands in 19. Jahrhundert (Wengeroff), 21:10–11

Mémoires d'outre-tombe (Chateaubriand), 4:583

Mémoires Inédits (Solis), 18:754

Memoirs (Ehrenburg), 6:238

The Memoirs of Elias Canetti. See Die gerettete Zunge

Memoirs of Mischa Elman's Father (Elman), 6:365

Memoirs of the Peace Conference (Lloyd George), 13:148

Memorable Encounters (Kaminetsky), 11:756

Memoram. *See* Mamram

Memora technica. *See* Mnemonics or memora technica

Memorbuch, 14:**17–18**

Memorial. *See* Yad

Memorial Day. *See* Yom ha-Zikkaron

Mémorial des Martyrs de la Déportation, 9:430

Memorial Foundation for Jewish Culture, 14:**18**

Memorial light, 14:**18**

Memorial of Six Pillars, 13:201

Memorial prayer. *See* Hazkarat neshamot

Memories of a War Correspondent (Molnár), 14:427

Memories of My Home. See Zikhroynes fun Mayn Haym

Memphis (Egypt), 6:46, 14:**18–19**

Memphis (TN), 14:**19–20**

Men. *See* Man

Menachem Munish ben Joshua Heschel Babad, 3:14

Menahem. *See* Alroy, David

Menahem (King of Israel), 9:179, 14:**20**

Menahem ben Aaron ibn Zeraḥ, 14:**20–21,** 15:655

Menahem ben Aaron of Volterra, 3:683

- Menahem ben Ḥelbo, 14:**21**
  - biblical exegesis and study, 3:642
  - Judah ben Moses ha-Darshan, 11:489
- Menahem ben Jacob, 14:**21–22**
- Menahem ben Jacob ibn Saruq, 14:**22**
  - biblical exegesis and study, 3:642
  - Dunash ben Labrat, 6:47
- Menahem ben Jacob Kara. *See* Kara, Menahem ben Jacob
- Menahem ben Joseph Bashyazi, 3:198
- Menahem ben Judah de Lonzano. *See* Lonzano, Menahem ben Judah de
- Menahem ben Judah the Galilean. *See* Menahem son of Judah
- Menahem ben Michael ben Joseph, 14:**22–23**
- Menahem ben Moses Egozi, 6:222
- Menahem ben Moses ha-Bavli, 14:**23**
- Menahem ben Perez of Joigny, 11:385
- Menahem ben Solomon, 14:**23**
- Menahem ben Solomon ha-Me'iri. *See* Meiri, Menahem ben Solomon
- Menahem ben Solomon ibn Duji. *See* Alroy, David
- *Menaḥem ha-Sofer* (Shalkovich), 18:374
- Menahem ibn Dugi. *See* Alroy, David
- Menahem ibn Saruq. *See* Menahem ben Jacob ibn Saruq
- Menahem Isaiah ben Isaac. *See* Isaiah Menahem ben Isaac
- Menahemites, 2:6
- Menaḥemiyyah (Israel, state), 14:**24**
- Menahem-Mendel Avigdors. *See* Isaiah Menahem ben Isaac
- *Menaḥem Mendel be-Ereẓ Yisrael* (Berkowitz), 3:441
- Menahem Mendel ben Isaac, 14:**24**
- *Menahem Mendel in Ereẓ Israel. See Menaḥem Mendel be-Ereẓ Yisrael*
- Menaḥem Mendel Morgenstern, 10:824
- Menahem Mendel of Kotsk. *See* Kotsk, Menahem Mendel of
- Menahem Mendel of Lubavich, 8:408
- Menahem Mendel of Peremyshlany, 14:**24**
- Menahem Mendel of Rymanow. *See* Rymanower, Menahem Mendel
- Menahem Mendel of Shklov, 14:**24–25**
- Menahem Mendel of Vitebsk, 8:395, 14:**25–26**
- Menahem Mendl of Kotzk, 16:104–105
- Menahem of Merseburg, 14:**26**
- Menahem of Worms, Rabbi. *See* Menahem ben Jacob
- Menahem son of Judah, 14:**26–27**
  - Ananias ben Nedebeus, 2:129
- Menahem the Essene, 14:**23**
- Menahem Ẓiyyoni, 14:**27**
- Menahen ben Judah di Lonzano, 13:652
- *Menaḥot* (tractate*)*, 14:**27–28**
- Menaker, Abraham. *See* Morewski, Abraham
- *Menakhem-Mendl* (Aleichem), 21:347
- Menakhem-Mendl (fictional character), 18:385
- *Menakhem-Mendl* letters (Shalom Aleichem), 18:385
- Menander of Ephesus, 14:**28**
- Menander of Laodicea, 14:**28**
- Menasce, Alfred de, 14:28
- Menasce, de, family, 14:**28**
- Menasce, Felix de, 14:28
- Menasce, Jacob David de, 14:28
- Menashe ben al-Farrar. *See* Qazzāz, Manasseh ben Abraham ibn
- Menasseh ben Israel. *See* Manasseh ben Israel
- Menda, Eliezer, 14:**28–29**
- Mendel, Arthur, 14:**29**
- Mendel, David. *See* Neander, August
- Mendel, Hermann, 14:**29**
- Mendel, Lafayette Benedict, 14:**29**
- Mendel, Menahem, 6:218
- Mendel Avigdors. *See* Isaiah Menahem ben Isaac
- Mendele Moykher Sforim. *See* Abramovitsh, Sholem Yankev
- Mendele the Book Peddler. *See* Abramovitsh, Sholem Yankev
- Mendel family, 14:**29**
- Mendel Menahem Avigdors. *See* Isaiah Menahem ben Isaac
- Mendeloff, Gershon. *See* Lewis, Ted
- Mendel of Novy Bydzov, 15:323
- Mendel of Satanov. *See* Levin, Emanuel
- Mendels, Maurits, 14:**29**
- Mendels, Moses. *See* Bachrach, Jacob ben Moses
- Mendelsohn, Eric, 14:**29–30**
- Mendelsohn, Frankfurt Moses, 14:**30**
- Mendelsohn, Shelomo, 14:**30**
- Mendelson, Jacob ben-Zion, 14:**30**
- Mendelson, José, 14:**30**
- Mendelson, Solomon, 14:**30–31**
- Mendelson, Yoysef. *See* Mendelson, José
- Mendelssohn, Abraham, 14:31
- Mendelssohn, Arnold, 14:**32**
- Mendelssohn, Brendel. *See* Mendelssohn-Veit-Schlegel, Dorothea
- Mendelssohn, Fanny Caecile, 14:33
  - *See also* Mendelssohn Hensel, Fanny Caecile
- Mendelssohn, Felix, 11:340, 14:**32–33**
- Mendelssohn, Heinrich, 14:**33**
- Mendelssohn, Henriette, 14:31–32
- Mendelssohn, Jakob Ludwig Felix. *See* Mendelssohn, Felix
- Mendelssohn, Kurt Alfred Georg, 14:**33**
- Mendelssohn, Maria. *See* Mendelssohn, Henriette
- Mendelssohn, Moses, 8:437, 687, 14:**33–40,** 16:65, 93–94
  - Anhalt, 2:163
  - Bamberger, Fritz, 3:102
  - biblical exegesis and study of, 3:645–646, 649, 663
  - Bloch, Marcus Eliezer, 3:765
  - chosen people doctrine, 4:671
  - commandments, reasons for, 5:88
  - concept of hell rejected by, 15:629
  - disputations and polemics, 5:696
  - Dubno, Salomon, 2:108, 6:34
  - Emden, Jacob, 6:393
  - German translation of Bible by, 3:631, 12:460
  - on God, 7:665, 668, 671
  - Haskalah, 8:434–435, 436
  - Haskalah literature, 8:687
  - Hebrew, 8:437
  - human perfectability, 8:440
  - initiation of learned societies, 18:722
  - Judaism, development of concept of, 11:517–518
  - Juedische Freischule, 11:569
  - Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim, 12:665
  - Levin, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Aryeh Loeb, 12:714
  - Mirabeau, Honore Gabriel Riqueti, Comte de, 14:305
  - miracles, 14:309
  - Orthdox attitudes towards Pentateuch translation of, 15:493
  - *Phaedon,* 2:108
  - principles of faith, 2:532
  - soul, immortality of, 19:38
  - Torah, 20:43
- Mendelssohn, Zipporah. *See* Mendelssohn, Fanny Caecile; Mendelssohn Hensel, Fanny Caecile
- Mendelssohn family, 14:**31–32,** 31*t*
- Mendelssohn Hensel, Fanny Caecile
  - *See also* Mendelssohn, Fanny Caecile
- Mendelssohn Hensel, Fanny Caecilie, 14:**40–41**

Mendelssohn-Veit-Schlegel, Dorothea, 14:**41**
Mendelvich, Nathan. *See* Bogoraz, Vladimir Germanovich
Mendes, Alvaro. *See* Abenaes, Solomon; Ibn Yaʾish, Solomon
Mendes, Aristides de Sousa, 14:**42–43**
Mendes, Catherine. *See* Costa, Catherine da
Mendès, Catulle, 14:**43**
Mendes, David Franco, 11:569
Mendes, Diogo, 14:**43**
Mendes, Fernando Moses, 14:41
Mendes, Frederic de Sol, 14:42
Mendes, Gracia, 10:777, 15:524, 532, 537, 541, 19:303
Mendes, Hannah Garcia, 5:153
Mendes, Isaac, 4:70
Mendes, Moses, 6:437, 14:41
Mendes, Rachel. *See* Costa, Catherine da
Mendes, Rui, 19:104
Mendes, Sam, 14:**43**
Mendes da Costa family. *See* Costa family
Mendes family (England), 14:**41–42**
Mendes family (Istanbul), 10:777
Mendes family (Morocco and Algeria), 14:**41**
Mendes family (United States), 14:**42**
Mendes-France, Pierre, 18:706
Mendès-France, Pierre, 14:**43–44,** 16:343
Mendes legal dispute, 5:153
Mendez, Alvaro. *See* Abenaes, Solomon
Mendez, Jael Henrietta. *See* Pye, Jael Henrietta
Mendez family. *See* Mendes family (England)
Mendicancy. *See* Begging and beggars
Mendicants, 3:**258–260**
Mendiz family. *See* Mendes family (Morocco and Algeria)
Mendlowitz, Shraga Feivel, 6:197, 14:**44**
Mendoza (Argentina), 14:**44–45**
Mendoza, Daniel, 14:**45**
Mene, mene, tekel, u-farsin, 14:**45–46**
Meneket Rivkah (Tiktiner), 17:136–137
Menelaus (high priest), 9:193, 14:**46**
Menem, Carlos Saúl, 2:442–443, 449, 450
Menes (Egyptian king), 6:223
Menes, Abram, 14:**46–47**
Mengele, Josef, 2:669–670, 4:387–388, 14:**47–48,** 15:43, 630
Mengenlehre (Hausdorff), 8:463
Menhuhin, Yehudi. *See* Menhuhin, Sir Yehudi
Meninsky, Bernard, 14:**48**
Menken, Adah Isaacs, 14:**48**
Menken, Alan, 14:**48–49**
Menken family, 14:**48**
Menkes, Hershadovid. *See* Katz, Dovid
Menkes, Zygmunt, 14:**49**
Menkin, Moshe Ẓevi. *See* Neriah, Moshe Ẓevi
Menma ʿrē-Sety. *See* Seti I
Menois (Gaza), 13:495
Menorah. *See* Ḥanukkah lamp
Menorah (journal), 14:**55**
Menorah (periodical), 11:721
Menorah Association, 6:196, 14:**55**
Menorah Journal, 6:196. *See* Menorah Association and Menorah Journal
Menorah Medical Center (Missouri), 11:768
Menorah Monthly (periodical), 6:361
Menorah paper-cuts, 15:616
Menorahs, 14:**49–55**
Menorah Society. *See* Menorah Association and Menorah Journal
Menorat ha-Ma'or (Aboab), 1:266–267, 686, 13:106
Menorat ha-Ma'or (Al-Nakawa), 1:266, 686, 6:406
El menor daño de medicina (Chirino), 4:652
Menschen im Hotel (Baum), 3:220
Der Menschensohn (Ludwig), 13:251
Menschen und Affen (Ehrenstein), 6:242
Menssier de Vesoul. *See* Manessier de Vesoul
Menstrual blood, 3:772, 776
Menstruation. *See* Niddah
Mental Health Law Project (MHLP), 3:234
Mental illness, 3:9, 14:**55–59,** 15:119
Di Mentshn fun Godlbozhits (Rashkin), 17:107
Menuhin, Hephzibah, 14:**60**
Menuhin, Sir Yehudi, 14:**60**
Menzel, Wolfgang, 4:32
Me'on Arayot (Shapiro), 18:404
Meʿor Einayim (Pinto), 16:179
Me'or Einayim (Rossi), 9:157, 17:471–473
Me'orerei Yeshenim, 7:20
Me'ot ḥittim, 14:**60**
Mephibosheth, 14:**60–61**
Mer, Gideon, 14:**61**
Merab, 1:423, 14:**61**
Merano (Italy), 14:**61**
Méray, Tibor, 14:**61**
Mercado. *See* Alfandari, Solomon Eliezer ben Jacob; Habillo, Elisha
Mercado. *See* Alfandari, Solomon Eliezer ben Jacob
Mercantile economy, 15:449
Mercerus, Joannes. *See* Mercier, Jean
Merchant, Larry, 14:**61–62**
Merchant bankers, 3:115–116
Merchant of Venice (Shakespeare), 4:25, 6:435, 18:368–369
    Bouwmeester, Louis Frederik Johannes, 4:107
    film adapation by Steve Suissa, 18:371
    Yiddish translation by Bovshover, Joseph, 4:108
Merchants. *See* Brokers; Crafts; Economic history; Guilds; Trade and commerce
Mercier, Jean, 14:**62**
Mercurius. *See* Mercury
Mercury, 14:**62**
Mercy, 14:**62–63**
    justice and, 11:579
Mercy killing. *See* Euthanasia
Merecina of Gerona, 14:**63**
Meremar, 14:**63**
Merenids. *See* Merinids
Mererah, 16:283–284
Meretz, 14:**63–64**
Mergentheim (Germany), 14:**64**
Merḥav, 8:327
Merḥavyah (Israel), 14:**64**
Meri. *See* Buffaloes
Meribah. *See* Rephidim
Meribah, waters of (ancient Israel). *See* Kadesh-Barnea (ancient Israel)
Mérida (Spain), 14:**65**
Meridi. *See* Ibn Abitur, Joseph ben Isaac
Meridor, Dan, 14:**65**
Merin, Moshe, 11:526
Merinid dynasty, 14:**66**
Merinids, 14:495
Merism, 17:302
Merit, inheriting, 21:497–498
Merit of the Fathers. *See* Zekhut avot
Merkabah mysticism, 11:591, 593–595, 14:**66–67**
    anthropomorphism, 2:191
    chiromancy, 4:653
    dualism, 6:30
    Johanan ben Nappaḥa, 11:370–371
    Joseph ben Ḥiyya, 11:421
    Kabbalah and, 13:761
    literature, 11:591–595

  - Metatron, 14:133
  - *Raza Rabba,* 17:128
  - Razeil, Book of, 17:129
  - *See also* Kabbalah
- Merkaz ha-Rav Yeshivah, 18:399
- Merkin, Zalmen. *See* Erik, Max
- Merkulis. *See* Mercury
- Mermelstein, Mel, 15:462
- Merneptah, 14:**67**
- Merodach, 14:**68**
- Merodach-Baladan, 3:23, 14:**68**
- Merom (Israel). *See* Meron (Israel)
- Meron (Israel), 14:**68–69**
- Meron, Hanna, 14:**69**
- Merovingian kingdom, 4:761
- Meroz (ancient city), 14:**70**
- Merrick, David, 14:**70**
- Merrick, Leonard, 14:**70**
- Merrill, Robert, 14:**70**
- Merritt, Ruth Newlander, 4:372
- *The Merry Wives of Windsor* (libretto, Mosenthal), 14:521
- Merseburg (Germany), 14:**71**
- Mersin (Turkey), 14:**71**
- Merton, Robert C., 14:**72,** 18:159–160
- Merton, Robert K., 18:731
- Merton, Robert King, 14:**72–73**
- Merton family, 14:**71**
- Merv (ancient city), 14:**73**
- Merzbacher, Abraham, 14:73
- Merzbacher, Eugen, 14:73
- Merzbacher, Gottfried, 14:**73**
- Merzbacher, Leo, 14:**73–74,** 15:198
- Merzbacher family, 14:**73**
- Merzer, Arieh, 14:**74**
- Meselson, Matthew, 13:9, 14:**74**
- Mesene (ancient geographic location), 14:**74–75**
- *Dos Meserl* (Shalom Aleichem), 18:380
- Mesha (King of Moab), 14:**75,** 400, 401
  - Baal-Meon, 3:8
  - as noqed, 2:97
- Meshach. *See* Shadrach, Meshach, Abed-Nego
- *Meshal ha-Kadmoni* (ibn Sahula), 6:668
- *Meshalim* (Fleischer), 6:669
- Mesharshia Kahana ben Mar. Rav Ashi. *See* Moses Kahana ben Jacob
- Mesha Stele, 14:**75–76,** 400
  - Chemosh, name of, 4:594
- Meshcherskii, Nikita, 11:321
- Meshech (ancient nation), 14:**76**
- Meshed (Iran), 1:432, 14:**76–77**
- Meshel, Yeruham, 14:**77**
- Meshikhah, 1:360–361
- *Meshiv Devarim Nekhoḥim* (Gerondi), 7:548–549
- Meshullaḥim, 16:44
- Meshullam, Asher Levi. *See* Del Banco, Anselmo
- Mesḥullam, Vita, 15:566
- Meshullam ben Jacob of Lunel, 1:296, 13:258, 14:**77**
- Meshullam ben Kalonymus, 14:**77–78**
- Meshullam ben Moses, 14:**78**
- Meshullam ben Nathan of Melun, 2:105, 14:**78–79**
- Meshullam da Volterra, 3:697
- Meshullam de Piera, 16:267
- Meshullam Feivush Heller of Zbarazh, 8:411–412, 14:**79**
- Meshullam of Volterra, 8:744
- Meshullam Phoebus ben Israel Samuel, 14:**79–80**
- Meshullam Sofer. *See* Zimel Sofer
- Meshullam Zalman ha-Kohen, 14:**80**
- Meshullam Zusya of Hanipoli. *See* Zusya of Hanipoli
- Meshwi al-ʿUkbarī, 14:**80**
- *Mesillat Yesharim* (Luzzatto), 11:671, 13:284
- Mesillat Zion (Israel), 14:**80**
- Mesillot (Israel), 14:**80**
- Mesirah, 1:361
- Mesirow, Milton. *See* Mezzrow, Milton
- Meskin, Aharon, 14:**80–81**
- Mesolelot, tribadism, 12:660
- Mesopotamia, 14:*81,* **81–109,** *82, 83*
  - Amorite period, 14:81–84
  - archeaological excavations, 14:92–93
  - archives, 2:402–405
  - astronomy, 14:90
  - biblical religion, influences on, 6:386–390
  - borders, 6:551
  - chronological history, 14:93
  - Dark Age, 14:85–86
  - dress on monuments, 6:12–13
  - Early Iron Age, 14:89
  - Elam, 6:283
  - ethics, 6:535
  - exile in, 6:607–608
  - Feudal Era, 14:86–87
  - flood epics, 7:80–82
  - Hammurapi, Code of, 8:310
  - Hammurapi, Era of, 14:84–85
  - Hurrians, 14:85–86
  - Late Iron Age, 14:89–92
  - legal practice, 14:93–97
  - literature, 14:97–98
    - creation, 5:274–275
    - lamentations, 12:450
    - Sumerian, 14:99–105
  - myth, Noah story and, 15:287
  - Patriarchs associated with, 15:690
  - Sencherib, 14:90–91
  - Shinar, 18:484
  - Shu-Sin, 14:83
  - Ur, 14:83–84
  - *See also* Babylonia; Iraq
- Mesorah Publications, 2:534–535
- Mesorot. *See* Masorah
- Mesquita, Benjamin Bueno de, 14:110
- Mesquita, Joseph Bueno de, 14:110
- Mesquita family, 14:**110**
- *The Message* (English translation of Bible), 3:621
- Messalamus. *See* Andronicus son of Meshullam
- Messel, Alfred, 14:**110**
- Messel family, 14:**110**
- Messerer, Asaf Mikhailovich, 5:415, 14:**110**
- Messerer, Sulamith, 14:110
- Messer Leon, David ben Judah. *See* Leon, Messer David ben Judah
- Messiah, 14:**110–115**
  - Adam Kadmon, 1:379
  - aliyah and, 10:330
  - birth pangs of, 6:496
  - Christianity, and sermons on, 7:308
  - Elijah, 6:334
  - Elijah's association with, 6:333–334
  - Enoch, Ethiopic Book of, 6:443
  - eschatology, 6:499–500, 501–502
  - Jesus as, 11:249
  - Luzzatto, Moses Ḥayyim, 13:282–283
  - pseudo-messiah, 18:325
    - Jonathan the Weaver, 12:789–790
    - Lemlein, Asher, 12:638
    - Molcho, Solomon, 14:423–424
  - redemption, kabbalistic, 6:501–502
  - Schneersohn, Menachem Mendel, 18:149
  - son of man, 6:496–497
  - *See also* Shabbateanism
- *The Messiah of Stockholm* (Ozick), 15:557
- *Messianic Days. See Yemot ha-Mashi'aḥ*
- Messianic movements, 14:**115–122**

- Messianism, 6:496–497
  - Abdallah, Yusef, 1:240
  - Abdallah ibn Sabā, 1:240–241
  - Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi, 1:298, 299
  - Abu ʿĪā, Isaac ben Jacob al-Iṣfahīnī, 1:337
  - Abulafia, Abraham ben Samuel, 1:338
  - Aescoly, Aaron Ze'ev, 1:431
  - Agmon, Nathan, 1:465
  - Alroy, David, 2:5–6
  - Arabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:279
  - Birkenthal, Dov Ber, 3:712
  - Botarel, Moses ben Isaac, 4:101
  - Cahan, Yaakov, 4:337
  - Christian, 6:496–497
  - Davidic dynasty, 5:453, 460, 462
  - eschatology, 6:496–497
  - Essene, 6:499–500
  - Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:387
  - Haskalah and, 8:439
  - illuminated Spanish Hebrew manuscripts expressing, 3:677
  - impact of Emancipation, 16:92
  - Islam, appearance of, 4:326
  - Jerusalem, 1:312
  - Judaism, development of concept, 9:223, 11:514
  - Judeo-Arabic culture and, 11:540, 541
  - literature, 7:15
  - Luzzatto, Moses Ḥayyim, 13:282–283
  - Maimonides view of, 16:86
  - in Netherlands, 4:252
  - Obadiah the Norman proselyte, 15:367
  - Pablo de Santa Maria, 15:562
  - parody, Hebrew, 15:657–658
  - Shabbatean movement, 13:265, 14:480
  - world to come, 6:497
  - *See also* Eschatology
- *Messibbot ha-Po'al* (Baranowicz), 3:134
- *Messibbot ha-Shem* (Baranowicz), 3:134
- Messina (Italy), 14:**122**
- Messing, Shep, 14:**122**
- Messinger, Ruth Wyler, 14:**122–123,** 15:224
- Mestechko. *See* Shtetl
- Mestel, Jacob, 14:**123**
- Metaethical thought, 6:536–537
- Metals and mining, 14:**124–131**
  - antimony, 14:128
  - biblical literature, 14:123–126
  - copper, 14:125, 127
  - gold, 14:123–124, 127
  - iron, 14:125–126
  - lead, 14:126
  - metalworkers, 14:128–131
  - metalworking, 5:264
  - Rabbinic literature, 14:126–128
  - silver, 14:124–125
  - symbolism, 5:424, 14:128
  - tin, 14:126, 128
- *Metamorfozele mastilor comice* (Calin), 4:364
- *The Metamorphosis of Comic Masques. See Metamorfozele mastilor comice*
- Metaphor
  - adoption as, 1:416–417
  - adultery, 1:425
  - blindness as, 3:753–754
- Metaphoric Judaism, 5:599
- Metaphysics, 1:280, 624–625, 9:93, 14:**131–132,** 18:779
- Metatron, 11:593–594, 14:**132–134**
  - alphabet, 11:667
  - dualism, 6:30
- Metatron mysteries, 11:33
- Metchnikoff, Elie, 14:**134**
- Meteg system (Hebrew grammar), 11:117
- *Metei Midbar* (Bialik), 3:563
- *Metek Sefatayim* (Frances), 7:171
- Metempsychosis. *See* Gilgul
- *Metempsychosis* (Moore), 14:469
- *Meteor Farm* (Brant), 4:130
- Meteorology
  - Asbel, Dov, 2:556–557
  - Berson, Arthur Joseph Stanislav, 3:489–490
  - Conrad, Victor, 5:162–163
  - Less, Emil, 12:664
  - Loewe, Fritz Philipp, 13:165
  - Pepper, Joseph, 15:757
  - Rubenson, Robert, 17:510
  - Rubin, Morton Joseph, 17:512
- *Die Methegsetzung* (Baer), 3:53
- Method acting, 1:408–409
- *La méthode* (Morin), 14:492
- *Methodik des deutschen Unterrichts* (Engelmann), 6:410
- Methone (Greece). *See* Modon (Greece)
- Methuselah, 14:**134**
- Metivta. *See* The Institute of Traditional Judaism (ITJ)
- Metivta de-Raki'a. *See* Academy on High
- Metman-Cohen, Yehudah Leib, 14:**134**
- Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer, 13:164
- Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer (MGM), 14:571
- *Metrologische Voruntersuchungen zu einer Geschichte des. . . altjuedischen Handels* (Herzfeld), 9:53
- Metrology. *See* Weights and measures
- Metternich, Prince Klemens Wenzel von, 4:224, 14:**134–135**
- Metulah. *See* Metullah (Israel)
- Metullah (Israel), 14:**135**
- Meturgeman, 3:589
  - *See also* Amora
- Metz (France), 7:156, 12:754, 13:194, 14:**135–136**
- Metz, Moses. *See* Ensheim, Moses
- Metzenbaum, Howard M., 15:393
- Metzger, Arnold, 14:**136**
- Metzger, Ottilie, 14:**136**
- Metzger, Tom, 15:79
- Metzger-Latterman, Ottilie. *See* Metzger, Ottilie
- Metzlein-Auerbach family. *See* Auerbach family
- Me'un, 4:616–617
- Meunites, 14:**137**
- Mevakker. *See* Gordon, Judah Leib
- Mevakshei Derekh (Israel), 5:22–23
- Mevasseret Zion (Israel), 14:**137**
- Mevasser ha-Levi, 11:531
- Mevo Ḥammat (Israel), 8:306
- *Mevo ha-Talmud* (Aknin), 1:570
- *Mevo ha-Yerushalmi* (Frankel), 7:201
- *Mevo le-Massekhot ve-Avot de Rabbi Natan* (Finkelstein), 17:242
- *Mevo'ot le-Sifrut ha-Amora'im* (Epstein), 6:472
- *Mevo'ot le-Sifrut ha-Tanna'im* (Epstein), 6:472
- Mevorah, Valeri, 4:276
- Mevorakh, Valeri. *See* Petrov, Valeri
- Mevorakh ben Saadiah, 6:231, 14:**137**
- Mevorakh ha-Bavli, 14:**137**
- Mevorakh ibn al-Barqūlī. *See* Ibn al-Barqūlī
- Mexico, 14:**137–146,** *138*
  - antisemitism, 14:141–142
  - Ashkenaz, 6:748
  - Blis, David, 3:756
  - Colonial period, 14:137–139
  - communal organizations, 14:140–141, 142–143
  - demography, 14:144
  - economic status, 14:141
  - education, Jewish, 6:213
  - education and culture, 14:142, 144–145
  - immigration, 14:140

  - Indians as Judaizers, 11:520, 521
  - Inquisition, 9:797
  - journalism, 12:514–515, 17:438
  - literature, Seligson, Esther, 18:268
  - nineteenth century, 14:139–140
  - religious life, 14:145
  - socioeconomic status, 14:143–144
  - Zionism, 6:723, 21:594–595

Me-Yarkon. *See* Yarkon river
Meyer, Annie Nathan, 14:**146**
Meyer, Baron de Hirsch, 14:**146**
Meyer, E., on Joshua, 11:442
Meyer, Eduard, 9:159, 14:**146**
Meyer, Ernst Hermann, 14:**146–147**
Meyer, Eugene, 11:468, 14:**147**
Meyer, Hans Johannes Leopold, 14:**147**
Meyer, Hirshel. *See* Hirshel, Meyer
Meyer, Jonas Daniel, 2:112, 12:552, 14:**147,** 16:345
Meyer, Julius, 15:**48,** 415
Meyer, Leon, 14:**147**
Meyer, Ludwig Beatus, 14:**148**
Meyer, Marshall T., 14:**148**
Meyer, Martin Abraham, 14:**148**
Meyer, Michael A., 14:**148–149**
Meyer, Paulus, 3:764, 14:**149**
Meyer, Richard Emil, 14:150
Meyer, Richard Joseph, 14:**149**
Meyer, Richard Moritz, 14:**149**
Meyer, Seligmann, 14:**149–150**
Meyer, Torben Louis, 14:**150**
Meyer, Victor, 14:**150**
Meyerbeer, Giacomo, 13:247, 14:**150**
Meyer Ḥayyim (Ibn Gabirol), 16:80–81
Meyerhof, Max, 14:**150–151**
Meyerhof, Otto, 13:10, 14:**151**
Meyerhoff, Hans, 14:**151**
Meyerhoff, Harvey, 14:**151–152**
Meyerhoff, Joseph, 3:99, 14:**152**
Meyerhoff, Lyn, 14:151–152
Meyerḥoff, Joseph, 15:589
Meyer-Lévy, Claude, 14:**152**
Meyerovich, Mark. *See* Daniel, M.
Meyerovich, Mordecai. *See* Daniel, M.
Meyerowitz, Herbert Vladimir, 14:**152**
Meyerowitz, Joel, 14:**152–153**
Meyers, Eric, 18:307
Meyers, Nancy Jane, 14:**153**
Meyerson, Emile, 14:**153**
Meyerson, Golda. *See* Meir, Golda
Meyerstein, Edward Harry WIlliam, 14:**153–154**
Meyerstein, Edward William, 14:**154**
Meynes Rivko. See Meneket Rivkah
Meysl, Marcus ben Samuel. *See* Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel
Meysl, Marx ben Samuel. *See* Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel
Meysl, Mordecai ben Samuel. *See* Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel
Meyuḥas, Abraham ben Samuel, 14:**154**
Meyuḥas, Moses Joseph Mordecai ben Raphael Meyuḥas, 14:**154**
Meyuḥas, Raphael Meyuḥas ben Samuel, 14:**154**
Meyuḥas, Yosef Baran, 14:**154–155**
Meyuḥas, Yosef Baran ben Rahamim Natha. *See* Meyuḥas, Yosef Baran
Mezaḥ, Joshua ha-Levi, 14:**155**
Mézan, Saul, 4:270
Mezei, Mór, 14:**155**
Mezey, Ferenc, 14:**155**
Mezhibezh (Ukraine). *See* Medzibezh (Ukraine)
Mezhirech (Poland). *See* Miedzyrzec Podlask (Poland)
Mezhirech (Ukraine), 14:**155–156**
Mezhirichi. *See* Mezhirech (Ukraine)
Meẓiẓah, 4:734
Meẓiẓim. See Peeping Toms (motion picture)
Mezo, Ferenc, 15:413
Mezöfi, Vilmos, 14:**156**
Mezonot. *See* maintenance
Mezrich (Poland). *See* Miedzyrzec Podlask (Poland)
Mezrits Gadol (Ukraine). *See* Mezhirech (Ukraine)
Mezuzah, 14:**156–157**
  - amulets, 2:121
  - cases, vol. 15: color insert

Mezz. *See* Mezzrow, Milton
Mezzrow, Milton, 14:**157**
MGM (Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer), 14:571
MGWJ. *See Monatsschrift fuer Geschichte und Wissenschaft des Judentums*
Mi al Har Ḥorev ha-Amidi (Obadiah), 14:543
Miami-Dade County (FL), 7:88, 14:**158–161**
Miasteczko. *See* Shtetl
Mibashan. *See* Braunstein, Menahem Mendel
Mi-Bayit u-mi-Ḥuẓ (Dolitzki), 5:735–736
Mi-Bein ha-Homot (Carmel), 4:483
Mi-Birkenshtadt. *See* Chajes, Gerson ben Abraham
Mica, 14:**161**
Micah (book), 6:492, 14:**162–164**
Micaiah (Ephraimite), 14:**164**
Micaiah (son of Imlah), 14:**164–165**
Micaiah (son of Shaphan), 18:398
Mice, 14:**589–590**
Michael (angel), 2:152, 14:**167–169,** 533, 18:768
Michael, Heimann Joseph Ḥayyim, 3:684, 4:29, 14:**165**
Michael, Jakob, 14:**165**
Michael, Moses, 14:**166**
Michael, Sami, 14:**166–167**
Michael, Simon, 4:132
Michael II, 14:**165**
Michaelis, Archie. *See* Michaelis, Sir Archie
Michaelis, J. H., 3:587
Michaelis, J. H., early printed editions of Hebrew Bible, 3:588
Michaelis, Johann David, 8:515, 14:**169**
Michaelis, Leonor, 14:**169–170**
Michaelis, Max. *See* Michaelis, Sir Max
Michaelis, Sir Archie, 14:**169,** 16:340
Michaelis, Sir Max, 14:**170**
Michaels, Alan Richard, 14:**170**
Michaels, Anne, 14:**170**
Michaels, Lorne, 14:**171**
Michaels, Moses. *See* Michael, Moses
Michaelson, Ezekiel Ẓevi ben Abraham Ḥayyim, 14:**171**
Michaelson, Isaac Chesar, 14:**171**
Michael VIII Palaeologus, 14:**165**
Michaes, Moses. *See* Michael, Moses
Michal, 14:**171–172,** 15:607
Michali, Binyamin Yiẓḥak, 14:**172**
Michall, Moses. *See* Michael, Moses
Michalovce (Slovakia), 14:**172–173**
Michel, Ernest, 2:48
Michel, Jud, 14:**173**
Michelangelo
  - biblical influence, 3:673
  - Moses, 14:541

Michel Berr de Turique. *See* Berr, Michel
Michel de Nostre-Dame. *See* Nostradamus
Michelet Shazar, 6:212
Michel Ḥasid. *See* Jehiel Michael ben Judah Leib he-Ḥasid
Michel-Lévy, Auguste, 14:**173**
Michelson, Albert Abraham, 14:**173–174**
Michelson, Charles, 14:**174**
Michelstaedter, Carlo, 14:**174–175**
Michigan (U.S.), 14:*175,* **175–177**
  - Fine, Sidney, 7:25–26

- Michigan (U.S.), ***continued***
  - Holocaust Memorial Center (Farmington Hills), vol. 9: color insert
  - Levin, Theodore, 12:714
  - Solomon, Ezekiel, 18:764–765
- Michlelet Shazar, 2:448
- Michmas (ancient city). *See* Michmash (ancient city)
- Michmash (ancient city), 14:**177–178**
- Michonze, Grégoire, 15:648
- Michrovsky, Issachar. *See* Miron, Issachar
- Michzyński, Sebastian, 14:**179–180**
- Mickiewicz, Adam, 4:128, 136, 14:**178,** 16:302
- Microbiology
  - Chet, Ilan, 4:605–606
  - Hirszfeld, Ludwik, 9:143
  - Rager, Bracha, 17:65
  - soil, 6:451
- *Micrococcus prodigiosus,* 9:565
- Microcosm, 14:**178–179**
- *Microcosm* (Ẓaddik), 21:438
- Micrography, 3:676, 678, 4:367
- Micropolyphony, 13:12
- Microsoft, 1:668, 3:93–94
- Miczyński, Sebastian, on brokers, 4:204
- *Midbar Yehudah* (Modena), 14:409
- Middle Ages
  - agriculture, 1:494–497
  - amulets, 2:121
  - anatomy, 2:135
  - anthropomorphism, 2:190
  - antisemitism, 2:211–212, 6:555–556
    - badges, 3:45–47
    - caricatures of Jews, 4:477
    - France, 4:460, 563
    - Germany, 5:436
    - Hugh of Lincoln, 9:579
    - Spain, 5:437
    - stereotypes, 7:511
  - Anusim, 2:251–252
  - arts
    - choral singing, 4:659–660
    - Creation, 5:279–280
    - dance, 5:410
    - ḥazzanim, 8:502
    - music, 14:653–656, *654, 656*
    - Sabbath, 17:621
    - sculpture, 18:222
    - synagogue architecture, 19:*368,* 368–376, *370, 372, 373, 374*
  - Ashkenaz, domestic violence, 5:740
  - astrology, 2:617–618, 618–619
  - astronomy, 2:622–625
  - Bet Din and, 3:514–515
  - Bohemia, 4:37–38
  - captives, ransoming of, 4:457
  - Carinthia (Austria), 4:480
  - charity, 4:571–573
  - chosen people doctrine, 4:670–671
  - coffins, 4:783
  - concubine, 5:134
  - conferences, 5:145–146
  - Court Jews, 5:246–248
  - Crimea, 5:298–300
  - cultural and social life
    - age and the aged, 1:447–448
    - archives, 2:405–406
    - bathing, 3:210–211
    - community organization, 5:102–108, 6:176–177
    - dietary laws, 5:656
    - dress, 6:14–15
    - gambling, 7:367
    - head covering, 8:506
    - Hebrew language, 8:650–671
    - humor and, 9:591
    - hygiene, 9:648
    - market days and fairs, 13:550–552
    - marriages, 13:564–565
    - shaving and beards, 3:235–236
    - sports, 19:128–129
    - women, dress, 6:14–15
  - divination, 5:707–708
  - dreams, 6:9–10
  - economics
    - banking, 2:554, 3:111–115
    - begging and beggars, 3:259, 260
    - Christianity, 6:108–114
    - Lopez, Robert Sabatino, 13:189–190
    - ma'arufya, 13:307
    - mintmasters and moneyers, 14:298–301
    - moneylending, 2:554
  - education, Jewish
    - Asia, 6:176
    - Babylonian period, 6:172–173
    - community organization, 6:176–177
    - Eastern Europe, 6:176
    - France, 6:174–176
    - Geonic period, 6:172–173
    - Germany, 6:174–176
    - pre-Geonic period, 6:172–173
    - universities, 20:406–407
    - Western Mediterranean, 6:173–174
    - yeshivot, 21:316–317
  - Egypt, 6:*227*
  - England
    - Canterbury, 4:*435,* 435–436
    - Liebermann, Felix, 12:808
    - London, 13:179–180
  - Europe
    - hospitality and, 9:562
    - hospitals, 9:562
  - exile, 7:355–362
  - expulsions, 3:110–111, 9:215–216, *221,* 221–222, 13:695, 791
  - federations of communities, 6:727
  - France
    - Carpentras, 4:493–494
    - education, Jewish, 6:174–176
    - Jewish communities, 5:442
  - galut, 7:355–362
  - gentiles, 7:486–487
  - geography, 7:490–491
  - Germany, 7:518–524, *521*
    - Berlin, 3:444–445
    - education, Jewish, 6:174–176
    - Mainz, 13:403–404
  - ḥazakah, 8:490
  - ḥerem ha-Yishuv, 9:17–18
  - ḥerem setam, 9:18–19
  - history
    - Christian attitudes, 9:209–210
    - historiography, 9:155–156
    - under Islam, 9:208–209
  - Hungary, 9:608
  - imprisonment, 9:743, 748–749
  - India, 9:773
  - informers, 9:780, 783–785
  - Islam
    - domestic violence, 5:740
    - economic history, 6:104–108
  - Italy, 10:790–791, *796,* 797–799
  - Khazar kingdom, 9:212
  - Levison, Wilhelm, 12:729–730
  - Lisbon (Portugal), 13:78–79
  - literature
    - Alexander the Great, 1:627
    - animal tales, 2:173
    - Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha, 2:261
    - children's, 4:619
    - Creation, 5:279–280
    - Dutch, 6:68

        ethical, 6:527–531, 535–536
        homiletic, 9:508–512
        Italy, 10:790–791
        Jewish, 13:93–117
        letters, 12:670–673
        magic, 13:345–351
        poetry, 5:428, 468, 6:651, 13:95–96, 16:262–270
        polemic, 16:328–329
        rabbinical, 17:22
        scholarly Hebrew, 13:797
    Magdeburg law, 13:336
    maps of Ereẓ Israel, 13:501–502
    Moses, 14:536–537
    names, 14:768–769
    Palestine (Ottoman), 4:286
    philosophy
        Adam, 1:373–374
        afterlife, 1:442
        belief, faith, 3:293–294
        disputations and polemics, 5:690–694
        emotions and, 6:396–397
        ethical thought, 6:527–530
        God, 7:661–664
        good and evil, 7:753–754
        miracles, 14:307, 309
        redemption, 17:152–153
        repentance, 17:222
        resurection, 17:243–244
        reward and punishment, 17:270–271
        righteousness, 17:309
        Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh, 17:508–509
        soul, 19:33–35, 36–38
        stoicism, 19:233
    physicians, 6:711–712
    property transfer, 5:137
    psychiatry, 16:684–685
    psychology, 16:688
    publishing
        book titles, 8:551–552
        book trade, 4:77–78
    religious life and scholarship
        baptism, forced, 3:121–122
        biblical exegesis, 13:94–95
        Catholic Church, 4:710–711
        Christianity, 6:88, 108–114
        commandments, reasons for, 5:86–88
        cosmology, 5:231–232
        Crusades, 5:310–315, 9:210, 213–214
        Day of Atonement, 5:489–490, 491
        elders, 6:296
        hagiography, 8:224–226
        Hallelujahs, long, 8:281
        Ḥanukkah, 8:333
        Ḥanukkah lamp, 8:333
        Hebraists, Christian, 8:511–514
        Hebrew manuscripts, 13:489
        iconography and, 9:703–705
        prayer, 16:459, 460
        preaching, 5:438, 16:470–472
        principles of faith, 2:530–531
        proselytism, 16:590–592
        providence, 16:649–651
        rabbis, 17:11–12
        synagogues, 18:531, 19:352–355
        theology, 19:695–696
    Saragossa (Spain), 18:41–43
    semikhah, 18:275–276
    Spain
        Carrion de Los Condes, 4:496
        Seville, 18:326–327
    titles, 19:740–741
    trade and commerce
        crafts, 5:265–269
        dyeing, 6:76–77
        goldsmiths and silversmiths, 7:725–726
        hunting and, 9:621–622
        leather industry and trade, 12:574–575
        Mediterannean trade, 3:143
        textiles, 19:662
        wine and liquor trade, 21:82–83
    Tyre, 20:219
    visions, 20:544–545
    See also Black Death
Middle Aramaic. *See* Aramaic, middle
Middle East
    antisemitism, 2:225–226, 236
    coinage, 14:300
    foreign policy and relations with Israel (state), 10:256–257, 265, 12:546
    Oẓar Hatorah in, 15:556
    post-WW II, Russian policies, 17:559
    rites and rituals, liturgy, 13:136
    See also Arab countries; Near East; Western Mediterranean; *specific countries*
Middle Kingdom (Egypt), 6:223–224
Middlesex County (NJ), 14:**180**
Middot (tractate), 14:**180–181**
Mi-Devarav (Lurie), 13:270
Midian, Midianites, 2:29, 6:404, 14:**181–182,** 523–524, 526, 16:114–115
Midler, Bette, 14:**182**
Midnight Vigil (Seter), 18:319
Midrash, 14:**182–185,** 184*t*
    Abraham ben Elijah of Vilna, 1:299
    aggadah, 13:91–92
    Aggadat Bereshit, 1:464
    Akedah, 1:556, 560
    alchemy, 1:603
    allegorical interpretation of scripture in, 3:643–644
    alphabet, Hebrew, 1:728–730
    amoraim, 2:89
    angels, 2:156–158
    animal tales, 2:173
    apologetics, 2:263
    astrology, 2:617
    astronomy, 2:621, 624
    Belkin, Samuel, 3:296
    Bereshit-Nāmeh (Shāhin), 18:365
    on birth, 3:721
    circuses and theater, 4:735, 19:670
    commentary
        Braude, William Gordon, 4:135
        Buber, Solomon, 4:236
        Ḥanokh Zundel ben Joseph, 8:329
        Rashi, 17:102–103
        Schick, Abraham ben Aryeh Loeb, 18:126
    Dead Sea sect, 5:506–508, 14:182–183
    death, 5:511–512
    demons, demonology, 5:574–575, 577
    dress, 6:13
    drunkenness, 6:27
    Dura-Europos (Syria), 6:51–56
    Ecclesiastes, 6:89
    Ecclesiastes Rabbah, 6:90–91
    Eleazar ben Damma, 6:300–301
    Eleazar ben Parma, 6:305–306
    Eliezer ben Nathan of Mainz, 6:328
    Eliezer ben Yose ha-Gelili, 6:329–330
    Ephraim, 6:457
    eschatology, 6:500
    Eshet Ḥayil, 6:505
    euphemisms, 6:550–551
    Exodus
        Mekhilta of Rabbi Ishmael, 13:793–795
        Mekhilta of Rabbi Simeon ben Yoḥai, 13:795–797
    Exodus Rabbah, 6:624

- Midrash, ***continued***
  - fables, 6:667
  - fiction, 7:10
  - flags, *7:67*
  - folklore, 7:95–113
  - Galilean Aramaic, 2:349
  - Haman, 8:294
  - heart references, 8:510
  - Hellenistic Jewish literature, 8:791–792
  - iconography, 9:703–704, *704*
  - influence
    - apocalypse, 2:258
    - Philo Judaeus, 16:64
    - stoicism, 19:232
  - interpretation
    - Adam, 1:373–375, 379
    - allegorical, 3:643–644
    - biblical exegesis and study, 3:640–641, 9:815, 816
    - *Ḥemdat Yamim,* 8:804, 18:357
    - homiletic literature, 9:507–516
    - illuminated manuscripts, 1:375, 463, 2:495–496, 3:674–679, 11:226–227
    - legal maxims, 12:603–604
  - Jesus in, 11:250–251
  - Jewish literature, 13:84–117
  - Jubilees, Book of, 11:474
  - Judeo-Persian, 11:551, 553
  - *Leviticus Rabbah,* 12:740–742
  - Lilith, 13:17–20
  - mediation in, 13:719
  - *Mekhilta Deuteronomy,* 13:792–793
  - metals and mining, 14:127–128, 131
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:338
  - Nations, The Seventy, 15:31–32
  - *Numbers Rabbah,* 15:337–338
  - olive trees and olives in, 15:406–407
  - Omar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, 15:419
  - parables, 15:621–623
  - parody in, 15:654
  - *Pesikta de-Rav Kahana,* 16:11–12
  - plagues of Egypt, 16:214
  - proselytes, 16:589–590
  - Provence (France), 16:639
  - proverbs, Talmudic, 16:646–648
  - Psalms, Book of, 16:675–676
  - rabbinical literature, 3:291–293
  - rain, 17:71
  - Rashi, 17:102–103
  - religious impact of Bible and, 3:661–662
  - Renaissance commentaries, 11:69
  - resistance literature, 3:283, 9:361
  - Revelation, 17:254–256
  - Satan in, 18:72–73
  - Shāhin, 18:365
  - Shekhinah, 18:441
  - spiritual resistance, 8:790–791, 9:360–363
  - *Tanḥuma,* 8:291
  - tannaitic
    - Abba Kolon, 1:229
    - Mattiah ben Ḥeresh, 13:688
  - in vernacular, *Mayse-Bukh,* 13:702–703
  - *Wisdom of Solomon,* 18:768–769
  - Yannai (poet), 21:281
  - *See also* Aggadah or Haggadah
- Midrash Aggadah, 14:189
  - *Esther Rabbah,* 6:519–520
  - *Lamentations Rabbah,* 12:451–452
- *Midrash Agur,* 14:187
- Midrashah (Argentina), 6:211
- *Midrash Ahasuerus. See Esther Rabbah*
- *Midrash Alẓi'ani* (Abraham ben Solomon), 1:310
- *Midrash and Mishnah* (Lauterbach), 12:529
- *Midrash and Theory* (Stern), 1:461
- *Midrash Aseret ha-Dibberot,* 7:12, 14:**185–186**
- Midrashat Sedeh Boker. *See* Midreshet Sedeh Boker
- *Midrash Avkir,* 11:597, 14:188
- *Midrash David* (Shapiro), 18:404
- *Midrash Elleh Ezkerah. See Aggadat Aseret Harugei Malkhut*
- *Midrash Eser Galuyyot,* 14:188
- *Midrash Esfah,* 14:188
- Midrash Ezraḥim, 13:261
- *Midrash ha-Gadol,* 13:792–793, 795, 14:**186–187**
- *Midrash ha-Ḥokhmah* (Matkah), 6:399, 13:679
- *Midrash ha-Ittamari* (Elijah ben Solomon Abraham ha-Kohen of Smyrna), 6:341
- *Midrash Hallel,* 14:187–188
- *Midrash ha-Ne'lam* (Zohar), 21:649
- *Midrash ha-ʿur* (Dhamārī), 5:631
- *Midrash ha-Zohar. See* Zohar
- *Midrash Ḥ Vi-Yterot,* 14:188
- Midrashic literature
  - Dhamārī, Manṣur Suleiman, 5:631
  - Dhamārī, Sa'id ben David, 5:631
  - Genesis Rabbah, 7:448–449
  - Genesis Rabbati, 7:449–450
  - rabbinical literature, 17:22
  - rain, 17:71
  - reeds, 17:161
- Midrashim. *See* Midrash
- Midrashim, Smaller, 14:**187–190**
- *Midrash Kinot. See Lamentations Rabbah*
- *Midrash Kohelet. See Ecclesiastes Rabbah*
- *Midrash Konen,* 1:224, 14:189
- *Midrash la-Perushim* (Eliezer Fischel ben Isaac of Strzyzow), 6:330
- *Midrash Lekaḥ Tov* (Tobias ben Eliezer), 14:**190**
- *Midrash Mah Rabbu,* 14:189
- *Midrash Megillat Esther. See Esther Rabbah*
- *Midrash of 32 Hermeneutic Rules,* 6:406
- *Midrash Panim Aḥherim Le-Esther, Hosaḥ Alef,* 14:187
- *Midrash Pinkhas* (Altman), 2:21
- *Midrash Proverbs,* 14:**190–191**
- *Midrash Rabbi David ha-Nagid* (David ben Abraham Maimuni), 5:465
- Midrash Samuel, 14:**191**
- Midrash Sheloshah Ve' Arba'ah, 14:188
- *Midrash Sheloshim u-Shetayim Middot. See Midrash Agur*
- *Midrash Shir ha-Shirim,* 14:187
- *Midrash Tadshe,* 14:188
- *Midrash Talpiyyot* (Elijah ben Solomon Abraham ha-Kohen of Smyrna), 6:341
- *Midrash Tanḥuma* (Amelander), 2:38
- Midrash Tehillim, 14:**191–192**
- *Midrash Temurah,* 14:189
- *Midrash Va-yekhulu (Rabbati),* 14:189
- *Midrash Va-Yissa'u,* 8:224, 14:**192**
- *Midrash ve-Aggadah* (Fraenkel), 1:461, 462
- Midrash Yehi Or. *See* Zohar
- *Midrash Yelammedenu. See* Tanḥuma Yelammedenu
- *Midrash Yonah,* 14:187
- Midreshei Halakhah, 14:**193–204,** 193*t*
  - Aggadic material, 14:199–200
  - characteristics of, 14:193–197
  - editing and codification, 14:202–203
  - relation to other works, 14:200–202
  - schools of thought, 14:197–199
  - sources of early halakhah, 14:200
- *Midreshei Ḥanukkah,* 14:189
- *Midreshet Sedeh Boker,* 18:234
- Midreshet Yerushalayim, 18:115

- *Midstream* (periodical), 14:**204**, 18:734
- Midwest Council of the Society for the Advancement of Judaism, 11:701–702
- Miedzyborz (Ukraine). *See* Medzibezh (Ukraine)
- Miedzyrzec Korecki. *See* Mezhirech (Ukraine)
- Miedzyrzec Podlask (Poland), 14:**204–205**
- Mielec (Poland), 14:**205**
- Mielziner, Moses, 14:**205–206**
- Mieses, Fabius, 14:**206**
- Mieses, Jacob. *See* Mieses, Jacques
- Mieses, Jacques, 14:**206**
- Mieses, Matthias, 14:**206**
- Miesis, Judah Leib, 14:**206**
- *Mifalot Elohim,* 3:9
- Miflagah Datit Le'ummit. *See* Ha-Poel ha-Mizrachi
- Mifleget ha-Avodah ha-Yisra'elit. *See* Israel Labor Party
- Mifleget ha-Po'alim ha-Me'uḥedet. *See* Mapam
- Mifleget Po'alei Ereẓ Yisrael. *See* Mapai
- Migdal (Israel), 14:**207**. *See* Magdala (Israel)
- Migdal-Ashkelon (Israel). *See* Ashkelon (Israel)
- *Migdal David* (Ephrati), 6:461
- *Migdal David* (Kokhavi), 2:530
- *Migdal David* (Lida), 8:480
- Migdal ha-Emek (Israel), 14:**207**
- Migdal Nunaiya (Israel). *See* Magdala (Israel)
- Migdal Senaah. *See* Senaah
- Migdol (ancient city), 14:**207**
- Migrations, 14:**207–219**
  - 1881-1914, 14:207–208, 208*t*
  - 1915-1948, 9:*251,* 14:209–212, 210*t*
  - 1948-1965, 14:213*t*
  - during Abbasid dynasty, 1:234
  - from Afghanistan, 1:433
  - to Afghanistan, 1:432
  - from Africa, 1:437
  - to Africa, 1:436
  - to Alberta, 1:590
  - from Algeria, 1:650
  - Alliance Israelite Universelle, 1:672
  - in art, 11:77–78
  - from Bohemia-Moravia, 5:358–359
  - to Brazil, 18:30, 31, 32
  - to Cairo, 4:344
  - to Canada, 1:500, 4:395, 398, 404–405, 408, 410, 411, 414, 421–422
  - to Caracus (Venezuela), 4:459–460
  - children's literature, 4:625
  - to Chile, 4:638, 639–640
  - to China, 4:646–647
  - to Colombia, 5:63
  - from Czechoslovakia, 5:356–357
  - demography and, 5:554–572
  - to Denmark, 5:584
  - economic history, 6:119–120, 129–130
  - to Ecuador, 6:139–141
  - effect on philanthropy, 16:38
  - eighteenth-early nineteenth century
    - Europe, 9:233–234
    - intercontinental, 9:*240*
  - to England, 1:398, 6:413–415, 416–417
  - Fez, Morocco, 7:7–8
  - intermarriage, 14:374–375
  - international migrations, 1969-2002, 14:214*t*
  - to Israel, 1:442–443, 14:215–219
    - 1915-1948, 14:211*t*
    - 1947-2004, 5:685, 14:216*t,* 217*t*
    - 1948-1967, 14:215*t,* 16:321, 324–325
    - Jabotinsky, Vladimir and, 11:13
    - Jewish Agency, 1:409, 11:257, 259, 260, 278
    - Law of Return, 12:541–545, 14:212
    - ma'barah, 13:315
    - sociological aspects, 14:215–218
  - Israeli emigration, 14:218–219, 219*t*
  - Jewish Colonization Association, 11:285–288
  - Landsmannschaften, 12:476–477
  - to Latin America, 2:41, 45–46, 12:477, 508–509
  - from Latvia, 12:523
  - Morocco
    - Casablanca, 4:503–504
    - from Europe, 14:493–496
    - to Israel, 14:503–505
  - Nazi Germany
    - Reichsvereinigung and, 17:202
    - Reichszentrale Fuer Juedische Auswanderung and, 17:203
  - to New World, 4:469, 470
  - Palestinan emigration, 14:215, 215*t*
  - to Palestine, 1:507, 3:433–436
  - philanthropy in England, 16:43
  - philanthropy in U.S., 16:41
  - from Poland, 16:319–320
  - population estimates, 1900-2005, 14:214*t*
  - from Syria, 1:616, 4:495–496, 5:396
  - to U.K., 1:659
  - to U.S., 1:499–500, 4:537, 14:209*t*
    - 1915-1948, 14:211*t*
    - artisans, 5:269–270
    - Colorado, 5:67–68
    - Columbus (OH), 5:69
    - Dallas (TX), 5:382
    - Denver (CO), 5:586
    - Detroit (MI), 5:609–610
    - economic aspects, 6:136–137
    - education, Jewish, 6:191–195
    - family units, 6:696–698
    - New York, 11:828
    - Pittsburgh (PA), 16:188–189
    - quotas, 6:697
    - San Antonio (TX), 18:7
    - San Diego (CA), 18:15
    - San Francisco (CA), 18:18, 19
    - Schenectady (NY), 18:120
    - Scranton (PA), 18:210
    - settlement as farmers, 11:262
  - *See also* Aliyah; Illegal immigration; *specific countries*
- Mihael, Albert, 4:276
- Mihaileni (Romania), 14:**219–220**
- Mihaly, Eugene, 14:**220**
- Mihṭileni. *See* Mihaileni (Romania)
- Mi'ilya (Israel), 14:**220**
- *Mi-Kadmoniyyot ha-Yehudim* (Epstein), 6:466
- *Mi-Kan u-mi-Kan* (Brenner), 4:159
- Mikardo, Ian, 14:**220,** 16:342
- *Mi-Karov u-me-Raḥok* (Epstein). *See From Near and Far* (Epstein)
- *Mikdash Me'at* (Rieti), 17:297
- Mikes, George, 14:**220**
- Mikhaël, Ephraïm, 14:**221**
- Mīkhā'īl, Murad, 14:**221**
- Mikhailishker, Abraham Dov. *See* Lebensohn, Abraham Dov
- Mikhailovitch, Solomon. *See* Flohr, Salo
- Mikhal. *See* Lebensohn, Micah Jospeh
- Mikhalevich, Beinish, 14:**221–222**
- Mikhlelet Yehudah ve-Shomron, 2:453
- *Mikhlol* (Kimḥi), 13:42
- *Mikhlol Yofi* (Solomon ibn Mekekh), 1:251
- Mikhmoret (Israel), 14:**222**

Mikhoels, Solomon, 4:141, 14:**222,** 518, 18:370
Mikhtav al Devar ha-Moreh (Falaquera), 6:682
Mikhtavim el Aḥ (Silman), 18:582
Mi-Kitov ad Yerushalayim (Locker), 13:153
Mikneh Avram (Balmes), 3:94, 13:34, 42–43
Mikra. *See* Ḥummash
Mikra (*Miqraʿ;* "reading"), 3:574
Mikra ki-Feshuto (Ehrlich), 6:243
Mikulov (Czech Republic), 14:**223–224**
Mikva, Abner J., 14:**224**
Mikva'ot (tractate), 14:**224**
Mikveh Israel, 2:40, 14:**225–230, 230,** 15:254, vol. 21: color insert
  See also Ablution
Mikveh Israel Agricultural School, 15:114
Mikveh Israel Congregation (Philadelphia, PA), 16:33, 34
Mikvot
  feminism and, 6:752–753
  in Offenburg, 15:387, 388
  in Ostia, 15:508
Mila 18 (Uris), 9:406–407
Milan (Italy), 14:**231–232**
Milan, Gabriel, 4:474
Milano, Attilio, 14:**232**
Milbauer, Joseph, 14:**232**
Milchig. *See* Milk
Milcom, 2:84, 85
Milenky (Eisner). *See Lovers* (Eisner)
Miletus (ancient city), 14:**232**
Milevsky, Aharón, 14:**232**
Mi-Lev va-Nof (Mohar), 14:420
Mileykowsky, Nathan, 14:**232–233**
Mileykowsky, Netanyahu. *See* Mileykowsky, Nathan
Milgram, Stanley, 14:**233,** 18:732
"Milgram experiments," 18:732
Milgrom, Jacob, 14:**233**
Milḥamot Adonai (Hart), 8:370
Milḥamot ha-Shem (Ben Maimon), 1:305, 306–307
Milḥamot ha-Shem (Solomon ben Yerucham), 16:328
Milhaud, Darius, 13:259, 14:**234**
Milḥemet Benei-Or (Shamir), 18:392
Milḥemet ha-Minim (Damron), 18:205–206
Milḥemet ḥovah, 11:337
Milḥemet Mitzvah (Duran), 6:61
Milḥemet Mitzvah (Meir ben Simeon). *See Obligatory War* (Meir ben Simeon)
Milian, Maximin, 14:**234**
Miliband, David, 14:234
Miliband, Ralph, 14:**234**
Milich, Adolphe, 14:**234**
Military contracting, 5:198–200
Military law, 14:**235–238**
Military service, 14:**238–249**
  Australia, Monash, Sir John, 14:432
  Austria, Pick, Alois, 16:145–146
  Austria-Hungary
    Eiss, Alexander von, 6:278
    Singer, Joseph, 18:638
  Bible, 5:159–160
    military training, 6:165
  Bulgaria, 14:245
  Canada, 4:407–408, 422, 6:50
    Cass, Samuel, 4:507
  cantonists, 4:437–439
  chaplaincy, 14:247–248
  conscription, 4:437–439
  Czarist Russia, 14:240
  Egypt (ancient), Elephantine garrison, 6:311–312, 313–314
  France, 14:244
    Moch, Jules, 14:404
    Moch, Jules Salvador, 14:404–405
    nineteenth century, 12:442
    Sée, Léopold, 18:237–238
    twentieth century, 5:439
  Germany, 14:243–244
  Greece, 14:245–246
  Israel
    Ben-Eliezer, Binyamin, 3:339–340
    Ben Yehuda, Netiva, 3:388–389
    Carmel, Moshe, 4:483
    Dori, Yaʿkov, 5:756
    Elazar, David, 6:289
    Herzog, Chaim, 9:67–68
    Laskov, Ḥayyim, 12:500
    Shaltiel, David, 18:390
    Sharon, Ariel, 18:415–417
  Italy, 14:243
    Capon, Augusto, 4:454
    Levi-Bianchini, Angelo, 12:703
    Modena, Angelo, 14:408
    Segrè, Roberto, 18:252
    Sesso, Salmone da, 18:318
  Jewish participation in WW I, 9:248–249, 14:239*t*
  Jews in
    Brandão, Ambrósio Fernandes, 4:121
    Brociner, Mauriciu, 4:192
    Burg, Meno, 4:287
    Bush, Solomon, 4:305
    Harby, Levi Myers, 8:346
    Jewish Legion, 11:303–306
    Jewish War Veterans of the U.S.A., 11:331
  Ottoman Empire, Molcho, David Effendi Isaac Pasha, 14:423
  Poland, 14:244–245
    Czarniecki, Stefan, 5:351
    Mond, Bernhard Stanislaw, 14:435
  Roman Empire, Cassius Longinus, 4:510
  Romania, 14:245
  Russia
    compulsory military service for Jews, 15:250
    Mordvinov, Nicolai Semionovich, 14:483
  Slovakia, Magyar Revolution, 18:683
  Spain, Enríquez Gomez, Antonio, 6:446
  Switzerland, 14:46
  U.K., 14:240–241
    Divekar, Samuel Ezekiel, 5:702–703
    Seligman, Herbert Spencer, 18:267
  U.S., 14:238
    Davis, Abel, 5:478–479
    Ellsberg, Edward, 6:362–363
    Frankel, Samuel Benjamin, 7:199
    Levy, Aaron, 12:746
    Mordecai, Alfred (1804-1887), 14:479
    Mordecai, Alfred (1840-1920), 14:479
    Moreel, Ben, 14:483
    Morris, Nelson, 14:511
    Morse, David Abner, 14:512
    twentieth century, 7:125
  USSR, 14:242, 242*t*
    Diskin, Chaim, 5:682
  women's participation, 14:246
Milk, 7:117, 14:**249**
Milken, Michael, 4:33
Milken, Michael R., 14:**249–250**
Milken Family Foundation, 13:211
Milkovsky, Roni. *See* Milo, Roni
Milkweed, 14:**250**
Mill, John. *See* Mill, Joseph Solomon
Mill, Joseph Solomon, 4:279, 280, 14:**250**

Millais, John, 14:542
Millás Vallicrosa, José Mariá, 14:**251**
Millbank, Joseph Duveen. *See* Duveen, Joseph
Mille᾽el, 13:622–624
Millenarianism, Christian, 3:737
Miller, Arthur, 14:**251–252**
  Bloomgarden, Kermit, 3:783
  Monroe, Marilyn, 14:450–451
  New York City and, 15:215, 220, 227
Miller, Ben-Zion, 14:**252**
Miller, Betty, 14:253
Miller, Emanuel, 14:**252–253**
Miller, Irving, 14:**253**
Miller, Israel, 14:**253**
Miller, Jonathan, 14:253
Miller, Louis, 14:**253–254**
Miller, Louis E., 14:**254**
Miller, Martin Rudolf, 14:**254**
Miller, Marvin Julian, 14:**254**
Miller, Mitch, 14:**255**
Miller, Shaye, 14:**255**
Miller, Stanley, 13:11
Millera᾽, 13:622–624
Miller v. Miller, 5:156
Millet (grain), 14:255, vol. 16: color insert
Millet (Ottoman Empire), 14:**255–256**
Millet (sorghum), vol. 16: color insert
Millett, Peter, Baron. *See* Millett, Sir Peter, Baron
Millett, Sir Peter, Baron, 14:**256**
Millgram, Abraham Ezra, 14:**256**
Millin, Philip, 12:554, 14:**256**
Millin, Sarah Gertrude, 14:**257**
Millman, Irving, 4:9
Millman, Jacob, 14:**257**
Millo, Josef, 4:381, 14:**257**
Millon Olami le-Ivrit Meduberet (Ben Yehuda), 3:389
Millstones, 14:**257**
Milner, Moses Michael, 14:**257–258**
Milnsky, Joan Alexandra. *See* Rivers, Joan
Milo, Roni, 14:**258–259**
Milosz, Oscar, 14:**259**
Milstein, Cesar, 14:**260**
Milstein, Nathan, 14:**260**
Milstein, Paul, 14:259
Milstein, Seymour, 14:259
  and brothers, 15:226–227
Milstein family, 14:**259–260**
Milton, Ernest, 14:**260**
Milton, John, 6:435, 14:**260–261**
Milwaukee (WI), 14:**261–263**
Milyukhin, 11:522
Mi Ma'amikim (Feinstein), 17:236
Mimesis (Auerbach), 2:654
Miminalists, 3:655
Mi-Mizraḥ u-mi-Ma῾arav (periodical), 4:119
Mimmation, 8:622
Mimouna festival, vol. 21: color insert
Mimram, 18:470. *See* Mamram
Mimrane. *See* Mimram
Mimran family. *See* Maymeran family
Min, 14:**263–264**
The Mina Lisa. See Ha-Minah Lizah
Mi Natan Ha-Hora'ah (Eshed), 4:346
Minc, Hilary, 14:**264,** 16:347
Minco, Marga, 6:71, 14:**264**
Minda, Albert Greenberg, 14:**264**
Minden (Germany), 14:**265**
Mind Evolution: An East-West Synthesis (Razran), 17:131
Mindlin, Henrique, 14:**265**
Mindlin, Sam, 14:512
The Mind of Paul (Edman), 6:150
Mines and mining, Drogobych (Ukraine), 6:23
Mingahim, rabbinical literature, 17:22
Minhag, 10:49, 14:**265–278,** 18:605
  halakhah and, 8:254, 10:773
  mistakes, 14:369
  as a source of law, 14:266–269, 338
Minhagei Maharil (Moellin), 14:414
Minhag Elzos, 2:6
Minhagim books, 4:76, 14:**278–280**
Minḥah, 14:**280–281**
  Amidah, 2:72, 74, 75
Minḥ Aharon (Aaron ben Meir Brisker), 1:216
Minḥah Belulah (Porto), 16:406, 407
Min ha-Masorah el Reshit ha-Milona῾ut ha-Irvit (Dotan), 5:763
Minḥat Avraham (Shapira), 18:399
Minḥat Eliyahu (Elijah ben Solomon Abraham ha-Kohen of Smyrna), 6:341
Minhat ha-Omer, 1:260
*Min*ḥat Ḥinnukh (Babad), 3:**15**
Minḥat Kena῾ot (Pisa), 16:185
Minḥat Kena᾽ot (Abba Mari), 1:230, 2:530
Minḥat Shai (Jedidiah Solomon Raphael ben Abraham), 13:652–653
Minḥat Shai (Norzi), 15:313
Minḥat Yehudah (Ḥayyat), 8:479
Minḥat Yehudah (Alkalai), 1:663–664
Minḥat Yehudah (Schreiber), 8:735
Min ha-Zekenim. *See* Del Vecchio
Min ha-Zekenim, Shabbetai el-Hanan ben Elisha. *See* Del Vecchio, Shabbetai el-Hanan ben Elisha
Minhelet ha-Am, 11:775
Minim ve-Ugav (Zweifel), 21:693
Minis, Abraham, 14:281
Minis, Philip, 14:281
Minis family, 14:**281**
Minkin, Jacob Samuel, 14:**281**
Minkoff, Nahum Baruch, 4:6, 14:**281–282**
Minkowski, Eugène, 14:**282**
Minkowski, Hermann, 12:458, 13:678, 14:**282**
Minkowski, Pinchas, 14:**282–283**
Minkowski, Pinie. *See* Minkowski, Pinchas
Minneapolis-St. Paul (MN), 14:**283–285**
Minnesota (U.S.), 7:196–197, 14:**285–286**
Minnesota Center for Philosophy of Science, 6:735
Minnith, 14:**286**
Minor, Joseph. *See* Minor, Osip S.
Minor, Osip S., 14:**286,** 518
Minor, Solomon Zalman, 14:**286,** 517
Minor, Zalkind. *See* Minor, Solomon Zalman
Minorca, 14: **286–287**
Minority. *See* Majority rule
Minority Bloc, 14:**287–288**
Minority rights, 5:72–73, 14:**288–291**
Minor Prophets, 14:**291–292**
Minors, puberty, 16:695–696
  See also Child marriages
Minor tractates, 4:292–293, 14:**292–293**
Minow, Newton Norman, 14:**293**
Minram family. *See* Maymeran family
Minsk (Belarus), 14:**293–297**
  community archives, 2:408
  hanging of Jewish partisans, 9:*474*
  partisans, 15:667
Minsk Conference, 14:**297**
Minsker, Sender. *See* Polachek, Sender
Minski, Nikolai Maximovich, 14:**297**
Mińsk Mazowiecki (Poland). *See* Minsk Mazowiecki (Poland)
Minsk Mazowiecki (Poland), 14:**297–298**
Minsky, Louis, 14:**298**
Minstrelsy, 14:657–658, *658*
Mint, vol. 16: color insert
Mintchine, Abraham, 14:**298**
Mintmasters and moneyers, 14:**298–301**
  Court Jews, 5:246–247

Mintmasters and moneyers, ***continued***
  Denis, Albertus, 5:580
  Levi, Gerd, 12:627
  Poland, 16:288–289
  See also Banking; Coins and currency; Court Jews; Medalists; Moneylending; Numismatics
Mintz, Alan, 18:207
Mintz, Moses ben Isaac, 12:462, 14:**301**
Mintz, Paul, 12:521, 14:**301–302**
Mintz, Shlomo, 14:**302**
Minutes (Elisheva), 6:354
Minuty (Elisheva). *See Minutes* (Elisheva)
Minyan, 14:**302**
Minyan (Shapiro), 18:407
Minyat Zifta (Egypt), 14:**302–303**
Minz, Abraham ben Judah ha-Levi, 14:**303**
  Abraham ben Moses ha-Kohen ha-Sephardi, 1:308
Minz, Benjamin, 14:**303**
Minz, Judah ben Eliezer ha-Levi, 14:**303**
Minz, Moses ben Isaac ha-Levi. *See* Muenz, Moses ben Isaac ha-Levi
Miqdash. *See* Tabernacle
Miqra' soferim, 13:609
Mir (Belarus), 14:**304–305**
Mirabeau, Honore Gabriel Riqueti, 2:8, 213
Mirabeau, Honore Gabriel Riqueti, Comte de, 14:**305**
Miracle Mongers and Their Methods (Houdini), 9:568
Miracles, 14:**305–310**
  Elijah, 6:333
  Elisha, 6:350–351
  Elisha Ba'al Kenafayim, 6:351
  Ḥoni ha-Me'aggel, 9:518–519
  Mordecai of Neskhiz, 14:482
  Moses, 14:524, 527, 530
  See also Signs and symbols
Miracle working. *See* Hagiography
Miranda, Salomon Rodrigues de, 14:**310,** 16:345, 18:705
Miranda de Ebro (Spain), 14:**310**
Mirandola, Giovanni Pico della. *See* Pico della Mirandola, Giovanni
Miransky, Peretz, 14:**310–311**
Mirele Efros (Gordin), 18:370
Mirelman, David, 14:311
Mirelman, Jose, 14:311
Mirelman, Leon, 14:311
Mirelman, Roberto, 14:311
Mirelman, Simon, 14:311
Mirelman, Victor, 14:311
Mirelman family, 14:**311**
Miriam (biblical figure), 14:**311–312**
  Aaron and, 1:208, 209, 210
  Abraham's bosom, 1:316–317
  dance, 5:409
  Moses, 14:523–531
  Passover observance and, 15:681, 682
Miriam (Daughter of Rashi), 17:102, 102*t,* 105–106
Miriam (mother of Jesus). *See* Mary (mother of Jesus)
Miriam bat Benayah, 14:**312**
Miriamne II, 4:33
Mirisch, Harold. *See* Mirisch brothers
Mirisch, Marvin. *See* Mirisch brothers
Mirisch, Walter. *See* Mirisch brothers
Mirisch brothers, 14:**312–313**
Mirisch Co., 14:312
Mirkevet ha-Mishneh (Chelm), 4:589
Mirkin, Moshe Aryeh, 14:471
Mirkin, Shlomo. *See* Morag, Shlomo
Mirles, David. *See* Fraenkel, David ben Naphtali Hirsch
Miron, Dan, 8:732, 14:**313,** 331
Miron, Issachar, 14:**313–314**
Mironov, P.G., 3:770
Miroslav (Czech Republic), 14:**314**
Mirovská, Inna. *See* Rottová, Inna
Mirowski, Michel, 14:**314**
The Mirror and the Lamp: Romantic Theory and the Critical Tradition (Abrams), 1:327
The Mirror Has Two-Faces, 3:30
Mirsky, Aaron, 14:**314–315**
Mirsky, Jacob, 15:516
Mirsky, Samuel Kalman, 14:**315**
Mirtala (Orzeszkowa), 15:501
Mir Trogn A Gesang (Mlotek). *See* The New Book of Yiddish Songs (Mlotek)
Mirvish, David, 14:315
Mirvish, Edwin, 14:315
Mirvish family, 14:**315**
Mir Zaynen Do: Lider fun di getos un lagern (Mlotek). *See Here We Are: Songs of the Holocaust* (Mlotek)
Mi-Saviv la-Nekuddah (Brenner), 4:160
Mischlinge. *See* Partial Jews
Mi-Sefer ha-Zikhronot shel Shelomo ha-Elkoshi (Epstein). *See From Shelomo ha-Elkoshi's Book of Reminiscences* (Epstein)
Mises, Ludwig Edler von, 14:**315**
The Misfits (motion picture), 14:450–451
Misgav Am (Israel), 14:**315–316**
Misgeret, 14:503
Mishael. *See* Shadrach, Mishach, Abed-Nego
Mishael (Book of Daniel), 5:418, 419
Mishael (Seri), 18:310
Mishale ben Uzziel, 13:650
Mishawayh. *See* Meshwi Al-Ukbari
Mishcon, Victor, Baron, 14:**316**
Mishcon de Reya (law firm), 14:316
Mi she-Berakh, 14:**316**
Mishḥa de-Ravevata (Alfasi), 1:638
Mishkan. *See* Tabernacle
Mishkan Tefillah, 13:138
Mishkan T'filah, 4:546
Mishkovsky, Zelda. *See* Zelda
Mishle. *See* Proverbs, Book of
Mishlei. *See* Proverbs, Book of
Mishlei Irasto (Uziel), 6:668
Mishlei Sendabar, 6:668, 7:13, 18:632
Mishlei Shu'alim (Berechiah), 3:406–407
Mishlei Shu'alim (Berechiah ben Natronai ha-Nakdan), 6:437, 667–668
Mishlei Sindbad. See Mishlei Sendabar
Mishmar ha-Emek (Israel), 14:**316**
Mishmar ha-Emek, battle for, Amit, Meir, 2:80
Mishmar ha-Negev (Israel), 14:**316**
Mishmar ha-Sharon (Israel), 14:**317**
Mishmar ha-Yarden (Israel), 14:**317,** 20:661
Mishmarot (Israel), 14:**317**
Mishmarot and Ma'amadot, 14:**317–319**
Mishmeret ha-Bayit (Adret), 1:215, 423
Mishmerot Kehunnah (Lara), 12:493
Mishna, dyeing, 6:77
Mishnah, 14:**319–331,** 19:472*t,* 473*t*
  Abendana, Jacob ben Joseph, 1:251
  Abraham ben David of Posquières, 1:297
  Aggadah, 14:322–323
  am ha-areẓ, 2:66–67
  amoraic period, 14:327–328
  amoraim, 2:89
  Amorites, 2:97
  androgyny, 2:145
  animals, 2:167, 172
  apes, 2:254
  Arakhin, 2:336
  Aramaic influences, 2:356
  Avot, 6:525
  baraita, 3:124–127

- Bar Kappara, 3:155
- *Bava Batra,* 3:223–224
- *Bava Kamma,* 3:224–226
- *Bava Metẓia,* 3:226–227
- *Bekhorot,* 3:275–276
- Bikkurim, 3:697
- blasphemy in, 3:741
- blemishes in, 3:750
- Book of Life, 4:69
- burial customs, 4:292–293
- codification of law, 4:767–768
- commentary
  - Adeni, Solomon bar Joshua, 1:390
  - Bertinoro, Obadiah ben Abraham Yare, 3:491–492
- concordances, 11:822
- defined, 14:319–320
- demai, 5:547
- desecration, 5:601–602
- development of, 13:776
- division of Torah into verses, 13:610
- dyeing, 6:76
- ecology and, 6:95
- editions, translations, and aids, 14:330–331
- *Eduyyot,* 6:214–215
- ʿeglah ʿarufah, 6:220–221
- Eleazar ben Pedat, 6:306
- Eleazar ben Shammua, 6:307
- Eliezer ben Hyrcanus, 6:325
- Eliezer ben Jacob (1st century), 6:326
- Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:344–345
- environmental responsibility, 6:449
- Epstein, Jacob Nahum, 6:472
- *Eruvin* (tractate), 6:485–486
- famine in, 6:707–708
- final redaction, 10:152–153
- format and style, 4:768
- hakhel, 8:247
- Halakhah, 13:89–90, 14:321–322
- Ḥallah, 8:278
- Hallel ha-Gadol, 8:280
- Hebrew manuscripts, 13:489–490
- Italian commentary on, first, 10:44
- Jacob in, 11:34
- Judah ha-Nasi, 11:504
- Kasovsky, Chaym Yehoshua, 11:822
- Kelim, 12:69
- *Keritot,* 12:85
- Ketubbot, 12:98–99
- *Kiddushin,* 12:145–146
- *Kilayim,* 12:154
- Kinnim, 12:178
- legal maxims, 12:603–604
- as literature, 14:320–321
- Maimonides, Moses, 13:385–386
- mathematics in, 13:671–673
- mediation in, 13:719
- *Megillah,* 13:768
- *Me'ilah,* 13:**775**
- *Menaḥ,* 14:**27–28**
- *Middot* (tractate), 14:180–181
- *Mikva'ot,* 14:**224**
- minor tractates, 14:292–293
- mishpat Ivri, 14:346
- mixed species, 14:386–387
- modern interpretation, 14:329–330
- Mo'ed, 14:413
- *Mo'ed Katan,* 14:413–414
- moneylending, 14:437–438
- monogamy, 14:448
- Moses, 14:533–534
- Nashim, 14:783, 15:52–54
- Nazir, 15:44–45
- *Nezikin,* 15:246–247
- *Niddah,* 15:258–259
- oaths, 15:361
- *Oholot,* 15:394
- Omer, 15:420
- *Orlah,* 15:475
- *Parah,* 15:630
- peaches in, 15:704
- as philosophy and not theology, 16:73–74
- Rabbah bar Naḥamani, 17:9
- redaction of, 14:326–327
- religious impact of Bible and, 3:662
- Rieger, Paul, 17:293–294
- *Sanhedrin,* 18:23–24
- Seder, 15:678–679
- Shas, 18:235, 419–420
- Shema reading, 18:454
- Shevi'it, 18:472
- Shevu'ot, 18:472–473
- Sikarikon, 18:573–574
- Simeon ben Lakish, 14:413
- sources of, 14:324–326
- summaries, 13:786
- Tannaitic Halakhah, 14:323–324
- Tohorot, 15:55
- tractates, 13:667, 15:704–705
- traditional interpretation, 14:328–329
- *See also* Simeon ben Gamaliel II of Jabneh

- *Mishnah de-Rabbi Akiva* (Egar), 6:218
- Mishnaic literature
  - advertising, misrepresentation, 5:188
  - air pollution, 5:167
  - commentary, 8:797–798
  - cotton, 5:238
  - crowns and wreaths, 5:308–309
  - figs, 7:18
  - Gemilut Ḥasadim, 7:427
  - genealogy, 7:431
  - geonic commentaries, 7:492
  - Gittin, 7:620–621
  - Gnostic speculation probition, 11:590
  - grazing rights, 5:167
  - ḥaver ir, 8:470
  - Kallah, 11:741
  - plants and products of plants, 16:220*t*–225*t*
  - Sukkah, 19:298–299
  - Ukẓin, 20:239
  - usury, 20:442
  - virgin, virginity, 20:539–540
  - vocalization, 7:465
  - wages for services, 5:185
  - Yadayim, 21:264
  - Yevamot, 21:323–325
  - Yoma, 21:381–382
  - Zavim, 21:463–464
  - Zera'im, 21:515
  - Zevahim, 21:518
- *Mishnat Eliezer. See Midrash of 32 Hermeneutic Rules*
- *Mishnat ha-Gra* (Elijah ben Solomon Zalman), 6:345
- *Mishnat ha-Middot,* 13:672, 14:**331**
- *Mishnat Melekhet ha-Mishkan. See Baraita de-Melekhet ha-Mishkan*
- *Mishneh Torah* (Maimonides), 4:770–773, 776, 777, 778, 13:5, 387–388, 17:243, 19:37
  - Alfasi family, 1:638
  - business ethics, 4:307
  - copyright of, 8:451
  - Rosanes, Judah ben Samuel, disquisitions on, 17:422
  - Solomon ben Abraham of Montpelier, 18:770
- *Mishnet Torah. See* Deuteronomy
- Mishol, Agi, 14:**331**
- Mishpacha, 8:472
- *Mishpaḥ ha-Adamah* (Smilansky), 18:687
- Mishpat ha-Shalom ha-Ivri, 14:352
- Mishpat Ivri, 14:**331–363**
  - Aaron ben Elijah, 1:212

Mishpat Ivri, ***continued***
  Aaron ben Jacob ha-Kohen of Lunel, 1:213–214
  Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi, 1: 214–215
  Aaron ben Judah Kusdini, 1:216
  Abbas, Moses Judah ben Meir and, 1:232
  Abbasi, Jacob ben Moses ibn and, 1:233
  abduction, 1:241–243
  ablution, 1:261–263
  abortion, 1:270–273
  acquisition, 1:359–363
  admission, 1:410–411
  adoption, 1:417–418
  adultery, 1:425–427
  agency, 1:449–454
  apostasy, 2:275–277
  apotropos, 2:278–279, 281–283
  appeals, 2:283
  artificial insemination, 2:532–533
  assignment of debt, 2:603–605
  attorneys, 2:648
  bigamy and polygamy, 3:691–694
  Birkat ha-Torah, 3:712
  birth control, 3:723
  blindness in, 3:754–755
  blood-avengers, 3:772–773
  branches of law, 14:346–348
  cancellation of claims, debts, rights, 13:770–771
  capital punishment, 4:446–451
  Caro, Joseph ben Ephraim, 4:489–490
  castration, 4:516–517
  codification, 4:766–767, 11:30
  contradictions in, 6:644
  criminal responsibility, 15:720–723
  damages, 2:751–753, 5:385–389
  Damascus, Book of the Covenant of, 5:398–399
  definintion and terminology, 14:332–333
  de-oraita and de-rabbanan, 14:335–336
  Deuteronomy, Book of and, 5:617
  dina de-malkhuta dina and, 5:663–669
  divine origin, 6:616–617
  divorce, 5:711–719
  dowry, 5:769
  duress, 15:721–722
  emancipation period, 14:351–352
  Englard, Yitzhak, 6:432
  evidence, 6:**577–584**
  evolution of laws, 14:344–346
  exceptions to penalties, 15:722–723
  extrajudicial redress, 6:630–631
  family, 6:691
  fines, 7:27–29
  fire, 7:43
  firstborn, 7:45–48
  first fruits, 7:49
  forced conversion, 15:721–722
  foreign law, 14:349–351
  forgery, 7:126–127
  government, legitimacy of, 13:782
  historical periods, 14:339–341
  human rights, 17:309–332
  ignorance of, 15:723, 724
  intermarriage, 14:376–377
  Israel (state)
    Hebrew language, 14:353–354
    position of Jewish law, 14:354–358
    rabbinical courts, 14:352–353, 362
    status of law, 14:358–362
  Jerusalem as special case, 11:210, 211
  joint ownership in, 15:671–672
  labor, 12:415–419
  laws of life and practice, 14:341–344
  leadership in development of law, 14:348–349
  legal persons, 15:672
  lien, 12:812–816
  literature, 14:345–346
  marriage, civil, 4:746–748
  matrimonial, 13:**680–683**
  mediation, 13:718–720
  medical, 13:738–757
    artificial insemination, 13:751–753
    euthanasia, 13:743–746
    organ transplantation, 13:746–751
    patients' rights, 13:739–743
    physicians' duties, 13:739–741
    in vitro fertilization, 13:755–756
  medieval English, 11:34
  morals and laws, 14:334–335
  nationalism, 14:352–354
  Noachide laws in, 15:285–287
  norm of, 14:338–339
  nuisance, 15:327–329
  on oaths, 15:362–364
  Ona'ah, 15:423–426
  onanism, 15:426–427
  ones, 15:427–431
  oppression, 15:452–453
  Oral Law, 11:269
  ordeal, 15:462–463
  orphans and orphanages, 15:483–484
  ownership, 15:551–552
  parent and child in, 15:635–638
  partnerships in, 15:669–673
  Paul's attitude towards, 15:697
  perjury, 15:**772–773**
  Phinehas, 16:115
  privacy rights, 6:583–584
  property, 8:753–755
  punishment in, 15:723–724
  real estate, 13:707–708
  ritual and civil law, 14:333–334
  Sanhedrin (tractate) on, 18:23
  severence pay, 8:166–168
  similarity of Torah to treaties of ancient era, 15:744–745, 751
  slander, 18:663–665
  Slavery, 18:667–670
  sources, 11:267, 268
  sources of law, 14:336–339
  Supreme Court case law, 2:281–283, 597–598
  transmission context, 15:733
  war, 15:739
  women in, 6:755
  Zionism, 14:352–354
  See also Appeals; Arbitration; Gulak, Asher; Halakhah; Law, Jewish; Obligations, law of; Oral Law; Talmudic law
Mishpat Kohen (Kook), 17:235
Mishpat Pythagoras (Alterman), 8:720
Mishpat Shalom (Abramovitsh), 1:319
Mishpeḥ Soferim (Albeck), 1:587
Mishpetei ha-Ḥerem (Naḥmanides), 14:743
Mishpetei Ketubbah (Eliezer ben Joel ha-Levi of Bonn), 6:327
Mishpetei Shemu'el (Kalai), 11:729
Di Mishpokhe Mashber (Der Nister), 5:596, 597
Mi-Shut ba-Merḥakim (Bialik), 3:562
Mi-Sinai Niggunim, 14:*363*, **363–364**
Miška, Marcus ben Samuel. *See* Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel
Miška, Marx ben Samuel. *See* Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel
Miška, Mordecai ben Samuel. *See* Meisel, Mordecai ben Samuel
Miskolc (Hungary), 14:**364**
Misogynism, 1:313–314, 11:487–488, 16:63–64

- Miṣr. *See* Egypt
- Misraki. *See* Mizraḥi
- Misrephoth-Maim, 14:**364**
- *Missile Crisis* (Abel), 1:245
- Missionaries
  - Alexander, Michael Solomon, 1:623–624
  - Anselm of Canterbury, 2:181
  - Bossuet, Jacques Benigne, 4:99
  - Christianity, 4:238–239
  - Fioghi, Fabiano, 7:41
  - Hirschensohn-Lichtenstein, Jehiel Ẓevi Hermann, 9:136
  - Italy, 4:94
  - Protestants, 4:366, 16:629–630, 632
  - Schick, Conrad, 18:126
  - *See also* Apostasy
- Missionary sermons, 15:580
- Mississippi (U.S.), 14:**364–366,** *365,* 365*t*
- Misslitz (Czech Republic). *See* Miroslav (Czech Republic)
- Missouri (U.S.), 14:*366,* **366,** 366*t*
- Mistakes, 14:**366–369**
- Mistra. *See* Sparta
- Mitah yafah. *See* Euthanasia
- Mitau (Latvia). *See* Jelgava (Latvia)
- Mitava (Latvia). *See* Jelgava (Latvia)
- Mitchell, Alice. *See* Rivlin, Alice
- Mitchell, Yvonne, 14:**369**
- Mitelberg, Louis. *See* Tim
- *Mithḥam Oyev* (Ben-Ner), 3:368
- Mithradates. *See* Mithredath
- Mithredath, 14:**370**
- Mithridates, Flavius, 1:502, 2:130, 14:**370–371**
- Mitin, Mark Borisovich, 14:**371**
- Mitnaddevei Ḥuẓ la-Areẓ. *See* Maḥal
- Mitnaggedim, 8:410, 14:**371,** 621
  - in Brest-Litovsk, 4:169
  - David of Makow, 5:474
  - Ostrow Mazowiecka, dispute between Hasidim and Mitnaggedim in, 15:514
- *Mitpaḥat Sefarim* (Emden), 6:393
- *Mitpaḥat Soferim* (Duschinsky), 6:64
- Mitpahot, 4:73
- Mittanni, land of, 9:626–628
- *Mitteilhungen des Gesamtarchivs der Deutschen Juden,* 2:407
- Mittelman, Judah, 1:223, 2:556
- Mittwoch, Eugen, 14:**371–372**
- Mitz, Phoebe, 18:763
- Mitzvah, 14:**372**
  - Amsterdam, 2:116
  - dance, 5:411
  - duty and duties, 6:72–73
  - Kavvanah, 12:40
  - loans, 13:149
  - sick, visiting the, 18:543–544
  - *See also* Commandments
- Mi'ut and ribbui rules, 9:28
- *Mivḥar ha-Peninim* (Gabirol), 13:111, 14:**372–373**
- *Mivḥar ha-Shirah ha-Ivrit ha-Ḥadashah* (Barash), 3:136–137
- *Mivḥar ve-Ḥadashim* (Mishol). *See Selection and New Poems* (Mishol)
- *Mivrak* (periodical), 2:78
- Mivtaḥyah (bride), 6:312
- Mix, Ron. *See* Mix, Ronald Jack
- Mix, Ronald Jack, 14:**373**
- Mixed marriages, 14:**373–385**
  - Amsterdam, 2:114
  - Canada, 4:417
  - in colonial-period New York City, 15:197
  - Conservative Judaism, 14:376–377
  - Drachsler, Julius, 6:6
  - Israel (state), 14:376
  - Jewish identity and, 11:292, 298
  - *Joseph and Asenath,* 11:418
  - by Judaizers, 11:522
  - legal aspects, 14:376
  - Nuremberg laws, 15:348–350
  - prevention, 14:376
  - Reform Judaism, 14:376–377
  - size of community, 14:374–376
  - social factors, 14:373–374
  - statistics, 14:373, 374*t,* 20:555*t*
  - world-wide, 14:382–385
  - *See also* Marriages
- Mixed species, 14:**385–387**
- *Mi-Zimrat Kedem* (Siroussi, ed.), 8:504
- *Mizmor le-David,* 14:**387**
- *Mizmor Shir le-Yom ha-Shabbat,* 14:**387**
- Mizpah (ancient Israel). *See* Mizpeh or Mizpah (ancient Israel)
- Miẓpah (Israel), 14:**387–388**
- Mizpeh of Moab (ancient Israel), 14:388
- Mizpeh or Mizpah (ancient Israel), 14:**388**
- Miẓpeh Ramon (Israel), 14:**388**
- Mizra (Israel), 14:**388**
- Mizrachi, 14:**389–392**
  - Abramowitz, Dov Baer, 1:324
  - Amiel, Moshe Avigdor, 2:77
  - Bettelheim, Samuel, 3:552
  - Bloch, Chaim Isaac, 3:758
  - Churgin, Pinkhos, 4:723
  - Dolgin, Simon Arthur, 5:735
  - Don-Yaḥia, Yehudah Leib, 5:752
  - Duenner, Joseph Ẓevi Hirsch, 6:41
  - Galicia, 6:675, 727–728
  - Ha-Poel ha-Mizrachi, 8:338–340
  - *Juedische Presse* as official organ in Germany, 11:570
  - Landau, Leibush Mendel, 12:464
  - Landau, Shemuel Ḥayyim, 12:466
  - Minsk Conference, 14:297
  - Mizrachi Women's Organization of America, 2:80
  - Orthodox Judaism, development of, 15:494
  - Pick, Ḥayyim Hermann, 16:146
  - Pinkas, David Ẓvi, 16:169
  - Poland, 6:714, 16:305
  - Rabin, Israel Abraham, 17:33
  - Rubinstein, Isaac, 17:517
  - Shapira, Ḥayyim Moshe, 18:400
  - Shapira, Yeshayahu, 18:402
  - Slucki, Abraham Jacob, 18:685
  - Soloveitchik, Joseph Baer, 18:778
  - *See also* Zionism
- Mizrachi, Shimon, 14:**392**
- Mizrachi Organization of America, 4:6
- Mizrachi Teachers' Seminary, 13:72
- Mizrachi Women's Organization of America (AMIT), 2:**80**
- Mizraḥ, 14:**392–393**
- Mizrahi, Asher, 1:440, 14:**393**
- Mizrahi, Haninah, 14:**395**
- Mizraḥi, Abraham, 6:22
- Mizraḥi, David ben Shalom, 14:**393**
- Mizraḥi, Elijah, 13:675, 14:**393–395,** 15:534, 537, 19:315
- Mizraḥi, Elijah ben Abraham. *See* Mizraḥi, Elijah
- Mizraḥi, Gershon, 14:394
- Mizraḥi, Israel, 14:394
- Mizraḥi, Reuben, 14:394
- Miẓraḥ paper-cuts, 15:615
- Miẓrayim, 14:**395**
- *Miẓvot he-Areẓ* (Kahana), 11:711
- MJH: ALMTTH. *See* Museum of Jewish Heritage: A Living Memorial to the Holocaust
- Mlada Boleslav (Czech Republic), 14:**395**
- Mlava (Poland). *See* Mlawa (Poland)
- Mlawa (Poland), 14:**395–396**
- Mlot, Jan. *See* Dickstein, Szymon
- Mlotek, Chana, 14:**396–397**
- Mlotek, Joseph, 14:396
- MLP (Mental Health Law Project), 3:234

- Mława (Poland). *See* Mlawa (Poland)
- Mnaseas of Patara, 14:**397**
- *Die Mneme* (Semon), 18:286
- *The Mneme* (Semon). *See Die Mneme* (Semon)
- Mnemonics or memora technica, 14:**397–398**
- Mnouchkine, Alexandre, 14:**398–399**
- Mnouchkine, Ariane, 14:399
- Mo. *See* Rene, Roy
- Moab (Jordan), 14:*401*
  - alphabet, Hebrew, 1:694*t,* 695
  - Amalekites, 2:29
  - Chemosh, god of Moabites, 4:594
  - Ehud, 6:245
  - Israelite encampment on plains of, 15:331–332
  - Kir-Hareseth, 12:184–185
  - Mesha, 14:75
  - Mesha Stele, 14:75–76
  - Moses, 14:528, 529
  - *See also* Rabbath-Moab (ancient Israel)
- Moab (Transjordan), 14:**399–404**
- Moab-Ammon (Transjordan), 10:129
- Moabite language, 18:284, 285
- Moabite Stone. *See* Mesha Stele
- *Moartea unei republici roșii* (Aderca), 1:391
- Moati, Serge, 14:**404**
- Mobsters, 5:479, 12:485–486, 504
- Mocatta, Abraham, 14:404
- Mocatta, Alan Abraham, 14:404
- Mocatta, David, 2:400, 14:404
- Mocatta, Edgar, 14:404
- Mocatta, Frederick David, 14:404
- Mocatta, Isaac Lindo, 14:404
- Mocatta, Moses (diamond broker), 14:404
- Mocatta, Moses (scholar), 14:404
- Mocatta, Rebecca, 14:404
- Mocatta family, 14:**404**
- Mocatta library, 2:408
- Moch, Jules, 14:**404,** 16:343, 18:705
- Moch, Jules Salvador, 14:**404–405**
- Mocha (Yemen), 14:**405**
- Modaʿah, 15:428–429, 430–431
- Modai, Ḥayyim, 14:**405–406**
- Modai, Yitzhak, 14:**406**
- Modal music, synagogue, 14:663–664, *664*
- *Modeh Ani,* 14:**406**
- Model, Marx, 14:**406–407**
- Model Homes Company, 18:289
- Modell, Art. *See* Modell, Arthur B.
- Modell, Arthur B., 14:**407**
- *A Model World, and Other Stories* (Chabon), 4:555
- Modena (Italy), 14:**407–408**
  - *See also* Finale Emilia
- Modena, Aaron Berakhiah. *See* Aaron Berechiah ben Moses of Modena
- Modena, Angelo, 14:**408**
- Modena, Avtalyon, 14:**408**
- Modena, bat Sheva. *See* Modena, Fioretta
- Modena, Fioretta, 14:**408**
- Modena, Leon, 13:287, 14:**408–410**
  - alchemy, 1:602–603
  - apologetics, 2:267
  - autobiography, 13:110–111
  - bibliography of, 3:681
  - cantatas and choral works, Hebrew, 4:433
  - cardplaying, 4:467
  - *Ḥayyei Yehudah,* 3:706, 7:15, 14:410
  - Italian translation of Bible by, 3:633
- Modena, Samuel. *See* Medina, Samuel ben Moses de
- Modena, Solomon, 14:408
- Moderation
  - in etiquette, 6:539
  - in sex, 18:329
- Modern, Judah, 14:**410**
- *Modern British Jewry* (Alderman), 1:606
- Modern dance, 5:414–415
- *Modern German Literature* (Eloesser), 6:366
- Modern Hebrew calligraphy, 4:366–373, **366–373**
  - education, 4:367–368
  - England, 4:372–373
  - history, 4:366–367
  - Israel, 4:369–371
  - U.S., 4:371–372
- *Modernity and the Holocaust* (Bauman), 3:220, 9:418
- *Modern Language Bible (MLB),* 3:616
- Modern Library, 13:143
- Modern Orthodox Judaism, 15:497–499
  - halakhlic responsa, 6:742
  - Kaddish recitation by women, 11:698
  - Kamenetsky, Yaakov, 11:752
- *Modern Philosophies of Judaism* (Agus), 1:521
- *Modern Research as Illustrating the Bible* (Driver), 6:22
- *Modern Russian Art* (Lozowick), 13:239
- *Modern Russian Literature from Chekov to the Present* (Slonim), 18:677
- Modesty. *See* Humility
- Modiano, Patrick, 14:**410–411**
- Modigliani, Amedeo, 14:**411,** 15:478, 648, 18:223
- Modigliani, Enrico, 16:345
- Modigliani, Franco, 14:**411**
- Modigliani, Guiseppe, 16:345
- Modigliani, Vittorio Emanuele, 14:**411**
- Modi'im (Israel). *See* Modi'in (Israel)
- Modi'in (Israel), 14:**411–412**
- Modim de-Rabbanan, 2:74
- Modon (Greece), 14:**412–413**
- Modzhitz, Saul Jedidiah Eleazar, 14:413
- Modzhitz dynasty, 14:**413**
- *Mo'ed,* 13:768, 14:**413,** 18:401
- *Mo'ed Katan* (tractate), 14:**413–414**
- *Mo'ed Mo'adim* (Filipowski), 7:20
- *Das Moeglichkeitsproblem der Kritik der reinen Vernunft, der modernen Phaenomenologie und der Gegenstandstheorie* (Baumgardt), 3:221
- Moellin, Jacob ben Moses, 7:211, 12:462, 14:**414–415,** 18:390
- Mo'ezet Gedolei ha-Torah, 1:506
- Mo'eẓet ha-Po'alot, 14:**415**
- Mofaz, Shaul, 14:**415**
- Mogador (Morocco), 1:444, 14:**415–416**
- Moghrabi, 5:470
- Mogilev (Belarus), 14:**416–418**
- Mogilev-Podolski (Ukraine), 14:**418**
- Mogul, The. *See* Gottlieb, Edward
- Mogulesko, Sigmund, 14:**418**
- Mogulesko, Zelig. *See* Mogulesko, Sigmund
- Mohácsi, Jenö, 14:**418**
- Mohamed VI, King of Morocco, 1:580
- Mohammad. *See* Muhammad
- Mohammed. *See* Muhammad
- Mohar. *See* Dowry
- Mohar, Jehiel, 14:420
- Mohar, Meir. *See* Mohr, Meir
- Mohar betulot. *See* Dowry
- Mohel. *See* Circumcision
- Mohilever, Samuel. *See* Mohilewer, Samuel
- Mohilewer, Josef, 14:419
- Mohilewer, Samuel, 14:**418–419,** 15:277
- Moholy-Nagy, László, 14:**419–420**
- Mohr, Abraham Menahem Mendel, 4:27, 14:**420**

Mohr, Meir, 14:**420–421**
Moineşti (Romania). *See* Moinesti (Romania)
Moinesti (Romania), 14:**421**
Moïse (de Vigny), 14:540
Moïse (Montesquiou-Fézensac), 14:540
Moïse (opera, Rossini), 14:542
Moïse, Abraham, 14:**421**
Moïse, Penina, 14:**421**
Moïse, Theodore Sydney, 14:**421–422**
Moiseiwitsch, Benno, 14:**422**
Moiseiwitsch, Tanya, 14:422
Moisesville Teachers Seminary, 6:211
Moissan, Henri, 14:**422**
Moissis, Asher, 14:**422**
Moi universitety (Donskoy), 5:752
Mojecki, Przeclaw, 14:**423**
Mok, Maurits, 6:71
Mokady, Moshe, 14:**423**
Mokhi'aḥ ben Ḥayyim of Eisenstadt. *See* Mordecai ben Ḥayyim of Eisenstadt
Moladah (Israel), 14:**423**
Molcho, David Effendi Isaac Pasha, 14:**423**
Molcho, Solomon, 11:584, 14:**423–424,** 18:315
  Ancona, 2:140
Moldavia. *See* Moldova
Moldova, 14:**424–425**
  Brichany, 4:178
  Holocaust, 4:178
    Dubossary, 6:38
    Kaushany, 12:37
    Khotin, 12:117–118
    Kiliya, 12:154
    Kishinev, 12:199
    Kotovskoye, 12:324
    Leovo, 12:650
    Lipkany, 13:64
    Soroki, 19:30
    Teleneshty, 19:594
    Tiraspol, 19:729
    Vad Rashkov, 20:457
    Valea-Lui-Vlad, 20:459
    Yedintsy, 21:292–293
    Zguritsa, 21:521
  Kaushany, 12:37
  Kiliya, 12:154
  Kishinev, 12:196–199
  Novoselitsa, 15:322
  Orgeyev, 15:468–469
  Romanian history of, 117:375–377
Moledet (Israel), 14:**425**
Moles, 14:**425**
Molho, Isaac Raphael, 14:**425–426**
Molhov, Iako, 4:276
Molitor, Franz Joseph, 11:673, 14:**426**
Moller, Erich, 14:**426–427**. *See* Moller, Hans and Erich
Moller, Hans, 14:**426–427**
Molnár, Ákos, 14:**427**
Molnár, Ferenc, 14:**427**
Moloch, cult of, 2:84, 14:**427–429**
Molodechno (Belarus), 14:**429**
Molodowsky, Kadia, 14:**429–430**
Molodoy Tolstoy (Eichenbaum). *See Young Tolstoy* (Eichenbaum)
Moloka'i Free Press (newspaper), 13:29
Molokan sect, 11:521
Mombach, Israel, 4:660
Mombert, Alfred, 14:**430**
Der Moment (Yiddish newspaper), 8:476
Der Moment (newspaper), 14:**430**
Moment (Polish newspaper). *See Chwila*
Momigliano, Arnaldo Dante, 14:**430–431**
Momigliano, Attilio, 14:**431**
Momigliano, Felice, 14:**431**
Mommsen, Theodor, 11:578, 14:**431**
Monājāt-Nāmeh (Babai ben Luṭf, 3:15
Monarchy. *See* Kings and kingship
Monash, John. *See* Monash, Sir John
Monash, Sir John, 14:**432**
Monasterzyska (Ukraine). *See* Monastyriska (Ukraine)
Monastir (F.Y.R. of Macedonia), 14:**432–433,** 16:118
Monastyriska (Ukraine), 14:**433**
Monatsschrift Fuer Geschichte Und Wissenschaft Des Judentums (periodical), 4:129
Monatsschrift Fuer Geschichte und Wissenschaft Des Judentums (periodical), 14:**433–434**
Moncada, Guglielmo Raimondo. *See* Mithridates, Flavius
Moncada, Salvador, 13:10
I Moncalvo (Castelnuovo), 4:514
Moncalvo (Italy), 14:**434**
The Moncalvos. See I Moncalvo
Moncorvo (Portugal), 14:**434**
Mond, Alfred Moritz, 4:123, 14:434–435
Mond, Bernhard Stanislaw, 14:**435**
Mond, Henry, 14:434–435
Mond, Julian Edward Alfred, 14:435
Mond, Ludwig, 14:434
Monda, Virgiliu, 14:**435**
Monday and Thursday, 14:**435**
Mond family, 14:**434–435**
Mond Nickel Co., 14:434
Mondolfo, Rodolfo, 14:**435**
Mondzain, Simon, 14:**435**
Monefiore, Hugh, apostasy, 2:273, 274
Money, 20:441
  See also Numismatics
The Money. See Ha-Mamon
Money changers, 3:112–113, 14:**435–436**
  Arabs, Ṣarrāf, 18:61–62
Moneyers. *See* Mintmasters and moneyers
Moneylending, 3:112–119, 4:710, 745, 14:**436–443**
  Bible, 14:436–437
  development of, 6:555–556
  economic doctrines, and interest for, 6:116–117
  ethics, 6:116–117
  formulas for, 10:78
  France, 7:152, 14:462
  geonic period, 14:438
  Germany, 7:519–520
  history of, 6:103, 106–107, 112–113, 14:441–443
  illuminators of manuscripts supported by, 3:679
  monti di pietà, 14:461
  otherhood and brotherhood, 14:441
  Poland, 16:293
  Provence, France, 16:637
  rabbinic period, 14:438–441
  secondhand goods trade and, 18:231
  stock exchanges, 19:230–231
  Talmud, 14:437–438
  U.K., 12:766, 801
  See Also Banking and bankers; Economic history; Obligations, law of; Usury
Mongolia, 10:15, 14:**443**
Mongols, 1:234, 4:258, 14:**443–444**
Monis, Judah, 4:99, 8:735, 14:**444–445**
Monitors (animal), 14:**445**
"Monkey" (drypoint print, Moreh), 14:483
Monmouth County (NJ), 14:**445–447**
Monobaz I and II, 1:391, 392, 14:**447**
Monogamy, 14:**447–448**
  See also Bigamy and polygamy
Monomachia sive certamen medicum (de Castro), 4:518
Monopoli, Marchisio da, 4:184
Monoszon, Elye I., 6:161
Monotheism, 7:669–670, 14:**448–450,** 15:750
  Abraham, 1:283, 284, 286

Monotheism, ***continued***
  Deuteronomy, Book of and, 5:618
  disputations, 5:687
  Judaism during biblical period, development of, 11:514
  Julian the Apostate and, 11:573
  Koran, 12:301
  Moses, 14:538
  See also Islam
Monroe, Marilyn, 4:112, 14:**450–451**
Monsanto, Isaac Rodriguez, 13:223
Monsey (NY), 17:360–361
Monsky, Harry, 4:16
Monsky, Henry, 14:**451,** 15:416
Monsky, Ẓevi. *See* Monsky, Henry
Monson (Spain). *See* Monzón (Spain)
Monsterus. *See* Muenster, Sebastian
Montagu, Edwin Samuel, 14:451–452, 16:342
Montagu, Ewen Edward, 14:451
Montagu, Lily, 14:**452**
Montagu, Louis Samuel, 14:451
Montagu, Montague Francis Ashley, 2:188, 14:**452–453**
Montagu, Samuel, 14:451
Montagu, Venetia Stanley, 14:452
Montagu family, 14:**451–452**
Montaigne, Michel de, 14:**453**
Montalcino, Cornelio de, 11:574
Montalto, Philotheus Eliajus, 13:729
Montana (U.S.), 14:**453–454,** *454,* 454*t*
Montano, Benito Arias, 12:601. *See* Arias Montano, Benito
Montclus (Spain), 14:**455**
Monte, Andrea del. *See* Sarfati, Joseph
Monte di Pietá
  in Bologna, 4:48
  in Orvieto, 15:500
  Padua, 15:566
Montefiore, Abraham, 14:457
Montefiore, Claude Joseph Goldsmid, 14:452, **455–456**
  Anglo-Jewish Association, 2:162
  Balfour Declaration, 2:162
  English translations of Bible, 3:614
  Jewish Quarterly Review, 11:313
Montefiore, Eliezer Levi, 1:385
Montefiore, Francis Abraham, 14:459
Montefiore, Hugh William, 14:459
Montefiore, Jacob, 14:457, 16:339–340
Montefiore, J.B. *See* Montefiore, Joseph Barrow
Montefiore, Joseph, 14:457
Montefiore, Joseph Barrow, 1:385, 14:**456,** 15:241–242
Montefiore, Joseph Elias, 14:457
Montefiore, Joseph Mayer, 14:457, 459
Montefiore, Joshua, 14:**456**
Montefiore, Judith, 14:**456**
Montefiore, Moses, 6:415, 8:747, 9:6–7, 15:529–530
  Board of Deputies of British Jews, 4:20
  bookplate of, 4:70
  Jerusalem and, 11:169, 170
  Moroccan Jews and, 14:499
  Mortara case, 14:513
  Persian Jews and, 15:790
  See Montefiore, Sir Moses
Montefiore, Moses Vita, 14:457
Montefiore, Nathaniel, 14:457
Montefiore, Sebag-Montefiore family, 2:682, 14:**457–459,** 458*t*
Montefiore, Sir Moses, 14:**457**
Montefiore College. *See* Judith Lady Montefiore College
Montélimar (France), 14:**459**
Montereau (France), 14:**459**
Montereau-Faut-Yonne (France). *See* Montereau (France)
Montes Pietatis. *See* Monti di Pietà
Montesquieu, Charles Louis de Secondat, Baron de la Brede et de, 14:**459–460**
Montesquiou-Fézensac, Ambroise Anatole de, 14:540
Monteux, Pierre, 14:**460**
Montevideo (Uruguay), 14:**460**
Montezinos, Antonio de, 14:**460**
Montezinos, David, 14:**460**
  as bibliophile, 3:684
Months. *See* Calendar; Year
Monti di Pietà, 14:**461**
Montiel (Spain), 14:**461**
Montini, Giovanni Battista. *See* Paul VI
Montisson (Spain). *See* Monzón (Spain)
Montor, Henry, 14:**461–462**
  State of Israel Bonds, 4:58
Móntoro, Antón de, 14:**462**
Montparnasse school of art, 15:647, 648, 649
Montpellier (France), 14:**462–463**
Montreal (Canada), 14:**463–466**
Montreal (QC), 2:41, 4:394–395
  education, 4:405, 6:210
  Finestone, Sheila, 7:30
  Jewish community leaders, 11:51
  Jewish history, 4:395–396
  kashrut supervision, 5:21
  literature, 4:423, 424
  philanthrophy, 5:481
Monument against Facism, 9:431
Monuments, 1:332, 12:473
  Holocaust, 9:429–432
Monument (Denkmal) to the Murdered Jews of Europe, 9:431
Monzón (Spain), 14:**466–467**
Monzon, Abraham, 14:**467**
Monzon, Abraham (18th c.), 14:467
Monzon, Abraham (d. after 1603), 14:467
Moon, 4:354–359, 14:**467–468**
  blessing of the, 14:**468**
Moonman, Eric, 14:**468–469**
Moonves, Les, 14:**469**
Moore, Deborah Dash, 9:152–153
Moore, George Foot, 14:**469,** 16:630, 17:241–242
Moorish Spanish art. *See* Spain, Moorish art and design
Mopp, 14:**469–470,** 15:443
Mopsik, Charles, 11:325, 14:**470**
La morada en el tiempo (Seligson), 18:268
Morag, Shlomo, 14:**470–471**
Morais, Sabato, 6:193, 11:328–329, 14:**471**
Moral behavior, religious observance vs., 10:59
Moral blemishes, 3:750
The Moral Conquest of Germany (Ludwig), 13:251
Morality
  Berkovits, Eliezer, 3:439
  dietary laws and, 5:656–657
  dualism, 6:29–30
  duty and duties, 6:72, 12:535–537
  Leibowitz, Yeshayahu, 12:624
  Misphat Ivri, 14:334–335
  moral virtue, 13:392
  perfection, 6:528
  standards of conduct, 5:592–593
  tales about, 6:599–600
  Trees of Life and of Knowledge in Eden narrative, 15:624–625
The Moral Life of the Hebrews (Smith, John Merlin Powis), 18:688
Moral Reproofs (Ezra ben Ezekiel ha-Bavli). *See Tokhehot Musar*
Moral rights, 8:453
Morava (Czech Republic). *See* Moravia (Czech Republic)
Moravchik, Moses, 6:177
Moravia (Czech Republic), 14:**471–476,** *473,* 473*t,* 475*t,* 18:682–683
  blood libel in, 3:776
  Chajes, Gershon ben Abraham, 4:558

  Duschak, Mordecai, 6:64
  historians, Flesch, Heinrich, 7:76
  Holocaust, 14:476
  Holocaust Period, 5:358–359
  laws controlling Jewish population, 6:689–690
  leather industry and trade, 12:575–576
  peddling in, 15:709
  textiles, 19:663–664
Moravia, Alberto, 10:794, 14:**476–477**
Moravia, Holocaust
  Trebic, 20:124
  Trest, 20:134
  Uhersky Brod, 20:231
Moravska Ostrava (Czech Republic). *See* Ostrava
Moravske Budejovice (Czech Republic), 14:**477**
Moravské Budějovice (Czech Republic). *See* Moravske Budejovice (Czech Republic)
Moravský Krumlov (Czech Republic). *See* Moravsky Krumlov (Czech Republic)
Moravsky Krumlov (Czech Republic), 14:**477**
Morawetz, Oskar, 14:**477–478**
Morawitz, Karl Ritter von, 14:**478**
Mordecai (5th c. B.C.E.), 8:292, 14:**478–479,** 18:215–216, 217
Mordecai (biblical figure, Zerubbabel period), 14:478
Mordecai, Alfred (1804-1887), 14:**479–480**
Mordecai, Alfred (1840-1920), 14:**479–480**
Mordecai, George Washington, 15:302
Mordecai, Ḥayyim, 4:48
Mordecai, Jacob, 14:**480,** 15:302
Mordecai ben Eliezer Comtino. *See* Comtino, Mordecai ben Eliezer
Mordecai ben Ḥayyim of Eisenstadt, 14:**480**
Mordecai ben Hillel ha-Kohen, 14:**480–481,** 15:346, 347
Mordecai ben Judah ha-Levi, 14:**481–482**
Mordecai ben Manlin Dessau. *See* Magnus, Marcus
Mordecai ben Naphtali Hirsch of Kremsier, 14:**482**
Mordecai ben Nathan Nata Broda, 4:193
Mordecai ben Nisan, 14:**482**
Mordecai ben Noah of. *See* Lachowicze, Mordecai ben Noah of
Mordecai ben Yeuzel Donath of Nitra, 4:367
Mordecai family, 15:302
Mordecai Joseph Leiner of Izbica, 10:824–825
Mordecai of Duesseldorf. *See* Halberstadt, Mordecai; Halberstadt, Mordechai
Mordecai of Izbica. *See* Mordecai Joseph Leiner of Izbica
Mordecai of Kremsier. *See* Mordecai ben Naphtali Hirsch of Kremsier
Mordecai of Lachowicze. *See* Lachowicze, Mordecai ben Noah of
Mordecai of Neskhiz, 14:**482**
Mordecai of Nesukhoyshe. *See* Mordecai of Neskhiz
Mordekai ha-Gadol (Mordecai ben Hillel ha-Kohen). *See Sefer Mordekhai* (Mordecai ben Hillel ha-Kohen)
The *Mordekhai* (Mordecai ben Hillel ha-Kohen). *See Sefer Mordekhai* (Mordecai ben Hillel ha-Kohen)
Mordekhai ha-Katan (Schlettstadt), 14:480–481
Mordell, Louis Joel, 14:**482**
Mordell, Phinehas, 14:**482–483**
Mordkowski, Shmuel, 13:293
Mordovtsev, Daniil Lukich, 14:**483**
Mordvinov, Nicolai Semionovich, 14:**483**
More, Hannah, 14:540
More, Mulla Elijahu Chayin, 11:558
Moreel, Ben, 14:**483**
Moreh, Mordecai, 14:**483–484**
Moreh, Shmuel, 14:**484**
Moreh ha-Lashon (Lerner), 12:657
Moreh ha-Moreh (Falaquera), 6:681–682, 8:552
Moreh Nevukhei ha-Zeman (Krochmal), 21:108
Moreh ẓedek. *See* Teacher of Righteousness
Moreinu ha-Rav Shelomo Eliezer. *See* Alfandari, Solomon Eliezer ben Jacob
Morell, S., 8:261
More Nevuké ha-Lašon (Shapiro), 8:678
Moreno, Jacob L., 14:**484**
Morenu ha-Rav ibn Ḥayyim. *See* Elijah ben Ḥayyim
Morenu Ha-Rav Meir. *See* Lublin, Meir ben Gedaliah
Morenu Ha-Rav Meir Schiff. *See* Schiff, Meir ben Jacob ha-Kohen
Morenu ha-Rav Perez. *See* Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil
Morenu ha-Rav Shelomo Luria. *See* Luria, Solomon ben Jehiel
Morenu Ha-Rav Shemu'el Adels. *See* Edels, Samuel Eliezer ben Judah ha-Levi
Morenu Ha-Rav Shemu'el Kaidanover. *See* Koidonover, Aaron Samuel ben Israel
Morenzi, Isaiah, 4:270
Moreshet, 8:650, 14:**484–486**
Moresheth-Gath (ancient city), 14:**486**
Moreshet Publishing House, 14:484
More Wandering Stars (anthology), 18:199
Morewski, Abraham, 14:**486**
Morgen Journal (daily newspaper). *See Jewish Morning Journal* (daily newspaper)
Morgenstern, Julian, 3:651, 14:**486–487**
Morgenstern, Lina, 14:**487**
Morgenstern, Oskar, 14:**487**
Morgenstern, Salomo. *See* Morgenstern, Soma
Morgenstern, Soma, 14:**487–488**
Morgentaler, Henry, 14:**488**
Morgenthau, Hans Joachim, 14:**489–490**
Morgenthau, Henry, Jr., 14:489, 15:224
  State of Israel Bonds, 4:58
Morgenthau, Henry, Sr., 14:488–489
Morgenthau, Henry S.
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:59
  in Ottoman empire, 15:543
Morgenthau, Robert, 14:489, 15:224
Morgenthau Commission, 14:489, **490**
Morgenthau family, 14:**488–489**
Morgen-Zhurnal (daily newspaper). *See Jewish Morning Journal* (daily newspaper)
Morgn-Frayhayt (newspaper). *See Morning Freiheit* (newspaper)
Morgulis, Manasseh, 14:**490–491**
Morgulis, Mikhail. *See* Morgulis, Manasseh
Morhange (France), 14:**491**
Morhange, Charles Henri-Valentin. *See* Alkan, Charles Henri-Valentin
Morhange, Pierre, 14:**491**
Moriah (publishing house), 4:621, 6:74, 14:**491,** 17:126
Moriah (unknown biblical location), 14:**491**
Moriah, Angel of the Lord, 2:151
Móricẓ, Ẓsigmond, 15:614
Morin, Edgar, 14:**491–492**
Möring, Marcel, 6:71
Morning benedictions, 14:435, **492**
  See also Shaḥarit

- "Morning Freedom" (newspaper). *See Morning Freiheit* (newspaper)
- *Morning Freiheit* (newspaper), 6:475, 14:**492–493**
- *Morning Journal* (daily newspaper). *See Jewish Morning Journal* (daily newspaper)
- *Morning of Fools. See Boker shel Shotim*
- Morning service. *See Shaḥarit*
- Morocco, 2:306, 314, 320–322, 326, 327, 14:**493–507,** *494*
  - Aaron ben Batash, 1:212
  - Abendanan family, 1:251–252
  - Abitbol family, 1:260
  - Agadir, 1:444
  - Alawid dynasty, 1:579–580
  - aliyah, 2:646
  - Alliance Israélite Universelle, 14:500, 502–503, 504, 505–507
  - Amsterdam immigrants, 2:117
  - amulets, 2:123
  - antisemitism, 14:499, 501, 502–503
  - bakkashot, 3:73
  - Bibas family, 3:571–572
  - Cabessa family, 4:329–330
  - capitulations, 4:453
  - Chriqui family, 4:673
  - community, nature of, 5:112, 118
  - community organization and structures, 5:108, 118*t*
    - *118t*, 5:110
  - demographics, 14:501, 504, 505
  - divorce statistics in, 5:720
  - Dra region, 6:5
  - early history, 14:493–496, 497–500
  - education, 14:500, 502, 505–507
  - emigration to Israel, 11:288, 14:503–504
  - emigration to Palestine from, 5:296, 470
  - Fez, 7:6–8
  - French Morocco, 14:500, 501, 502
  - immigration to Israel from, 10:523
  - important Jewish communities, 13:798–799
  - Jewish music, 1:438–439
  - Jewish quarters, 11:312
  - Kabbalists, 11:620–621
  - leading families, 13:702
  - Mogador, 14:415–416
  - museums, 14:627
  - musical traditions, 1:438–439
  - Muslim-Jewish relations, 14:504, 505
  - mysticism, 14:496–497
  - Ofran, 15:390–391
  - photography of Jewish life, 16:129
  - politics, 14:500–501, 502, 16:346
  - population, medieval, 16:386
  - population statistics, 14:499, 504, 505
  - professions, 14:496, 498
  - Rabbin délégué, 17:15
  - rabbinical courts, 14:504
  - relations with Israel, 14:505
  - scholars, Moses ben Isaac Edrehi, 6:158
  - Sijilmassa, 18:572–573
  - social welfare, 14:502
  - Spanish Morocco, 14:500, 501–502
  - succession and inheritance laws, 19:289
  - Tangier zone, 14:500, 502
  - WW II, 14:501–502
  - Zionism, 4:502, 14:501
  - *See also* Azemmour
- Morogowski, Jacob Samuel, 14:**507–508**
- Morosini, Giulio, 14:**508**
- Morphology in Hebrew, 8:574–577
- Morpungo, Elijah, 14:508
- Morpungo, Giuseppe Lazzaro, 14:508
- Morpungo, Mosé, 14:508
- Morpurgo, Abraham Vita, 14:508
- Morpurgo, Benedetto, 14:508
- Morpurgo, Edgardo (architect), 14:508
- Morpurgo, Edgardo (historian), 14:508
- Morpurgo, Elio, 14:508
- Morpurgo, Emilio, 14:508
- Morpurgo, Gino, 14:508
- Morpurgo, Giulio, 14:508
- Morpurgo, Giuseppe, 14:**509**
- Morpurgo, Jacob, 14:509
- Morpurgo, Luciano, 14:508
- Morpurgo, Marco, 14:508
- Morpurgo, Rachel Luzzatto, 14:508, **509,** 21:178–179
- Morpurgo, Salomone, 14:508, **509**
- Morpurgo, Samson ben Joshua Moses, 2:141, 14:508, **509–510**
- Morpurgo, Vittorio, 14:508
- Morpurgo family, 2:141, 14:**508–509**
- Morris, Alvin. *See* Martin, Tony
- Morris, Errol M., 14:**510**
- Morris, Henry, 15:302
- Morris, Henry Harris, 14:**510**
- Morris, Ira Nelson, 14:511
- Morris, Nathan, 14:**510–511**
- Morris, Nelson, 14:**511**
- Morris, R. H., 15:583
- Morris, Richard Brandon, 14:**511**
- Morris, William, 14:**511**
- Morris and Sussex Counties (NJ), 14:**511–512**
- Morrison, Herbert, 15:586
- Morrison-Grady scḥeme for partition of Palestine, 15:586–588
- Morse, David Abner, 14:**512–513**
- Morse, Leopold, 14:**513**
- *Mortality and Morbidity after Excessive Stress* (Eitinger), 6:279
- Mortara, Edgardo
  - abduction, 14:513
  - Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:19
  - Bologna, 4:49
- Mortara, Lodovico, 12:552, 14:**513**
- Mortara, Marco, 14:**513**
- Mortara case, 3:122, 14:**513,** 15:199
- Morteira, Saul Levi, 14:**514**
  - Amsterdam Talmud Torah school, 2:109
  - Andrade, Velosino Jacob de, 2:144
- Mortensen, Norma Jean. *See* Monroe, Marilyn
- Mortgage. *See* Pledge; Property
- Mortifcation of the body, 8:388
- Mortiz, Ricardo, 11:568
- Morton, Louis C., 14:**514**
- *Mor u-Keẓi'ah* (Emden), 6:392
- Morvedre. *See* Murviedro
- Morwitz, Edward, 14:**514**
- Mosad Le-Aliyah Bet, 1:658
- Mosaics
  - Jacob in, 11:23
  - Tower of Babel, 3:21
- Mosbach (Germany), 14:**514–515**
- Mosbacher, Emil, Jr, 14:**515**
- Moscati, Sabatino, 14:**515**
- Moscato, Judah ben Joseph, 14:**515–516**
- Moscheles, Ignaz, 14:**516**
- Mosconi, Judah Leon, 15:375
- Moscovich, Cíntia, 4:152
- Moscovici, A. *See* Toma, A.
- Moscovici, Virgiliu. *See* Monda, Virgiliu
- Moscovitch, Maurice, 14:**516**
- Moscow (Russian Federation), 14:**516–521**
- Moscow Cantorial Academy, 2:63
- Moscow Chamber Orchestra, 3:178
- Moscowitz, Ann. *See* Kross, Ann
- Moscowitz family, 8:420
- Moscow Jewish Theater, 2:22
- Moscow Yiddish Theater, 8:275

Mosè (Orvieto), 14:541
Mosedei Ḥokhmah (Slonimski), 18:679
Mosedot le-Tippul be-Olim Neḥshalim. *See* Malben
Mosé e il cavalier Levi (Pitigrilli), 16:188
Mosé in Egitto (opera, Rossini), 14:542
Mosenthal, Adolph, 14:521
Mosenthal, Harry, 14:521
Mosenthal, Joseph, 14:521
Mosenthal, Julius, 14:521
Mosenthal, Salomon Hermann, 14:**521–522**
Mosenthal, William, 14:521
Mosenthal family, 14:**521**
Moser, Claude. *See* Moser, Sir Claude, Baron
Moser, Jacob, 4:115, 14:**522**
Moser, Moses, 14:**522**
Moser, Sir Claude, Baron, 14:**522**
Moserim. *See* Informers
Moses, 14:**522–543,** 15:733–734
    Aaron and, 1:208–211
    Aaronides and, 1:218, 219
    Abraham, Testament of, 1:291
    Adar, 1:382–383
    Aggadah, 14:534–536
    ancient paintings, 6:53, 54
    arts, 14:539–540, 541–542
    Bible, 14:523
    biography, 14:523–527
    Bithiah, 3:729
    blessing of, 14:**545**
    Christianity, 14:538
    critical assessment of, 14:526–531
    Decalogue and, 5:520–521
    Eldad and Medad, 6:293
    Elijah, 6:334
    Hellenistic period, 14:531–533
    historicity of, 15:748
    interpretations, Philo Judaeus, 16:62
    Islam, 14:538–539
    Joshua and, 11:442, 443
    journey, 14:539
    justice, as model of, 11:579
    Kadesh-Barnea, 11:698
    in Koran, 16:29
    Middle Ages, 14:536–537
    Miriam, 14:311–312
    mishmarot and ma'amadot, 14:319
    modern interpretations, 14:537–538
    Mount Sinai, 18:627
    music, 14:542–543
    name, 14:526
    ordination of elders, 18:274
    Pharaoh and, 16:29
    rabbinic period, 14:533–536
    receiving Tablets of the Law, 9:*704,* vol. 8: color insert
    revolt against, 5:440
    rod of, 17:365–366
    twentieth century literature, 14:540–541
    See also Exodus, Book of
Moses (Asch), 14:541
Moses (Buber), 14:538
Moses (Rosenberg), 14:540
Moses, Abraham, 15:302
Moses, Adolph, 13:225, 14:**543–544**
Moses, Alfred, 4:694
Moses, Assumption of. See Assumption of Moses
Moses, Banin, 1:388–389
Moses, Chin-Shih. *See* Chao Ying-Ch'eng
Moses, Chronicles of. See Chronicles of Moses
Moses, Eliezer Adolph. *See* Moses, Adolph
Moses, Five Books of. *See* Bible; Pentateuch
Moses, Isaac and Mrs. Isaac, 15:198
Moses, Isaac S, 14:**546**
Moses, Judah, 20:316
Moses, Marcus, 14:**546**
Moses, Menahem, 1:388
Moses, Myer, 14:**546**
Moses, Raphael J., 2:53, 14:**546**
Moses, Robert, 14:**546–547,** 15:216
Moses, Selim, 1:389
Moses, Siegfried, 14:**547**
Moses, Song of. *See* Sea, Song of the
Moses and Jesus (Zangwill), 14:540
Moses and Monotheism (Freud), 14:538
Moses ben Aaron of Shirvan, 11:554
Moses ben Abraham of Pontoise, 14:**547–548**
Moses ben Abraham of Przemysl. *See* Mat, Moses
Moses ben Asher, 5:66
Moses ben Attar, 14:497
Moses ben Daniel of Rohatyn, 14:**548**
Moses ben David Ben-Naphtali, 13:644, 650
Moses ben Don David Elmaleh, 6:363
Moses ben Elias Pobian, 3:636
Moses ben Elijah ha-Levi, 14:**548**
Moses ben Elijah Pasha, 14:**548**
Moses ben ha-Nesi'ah, 14:**548**
Moses ben Ḥanokh, 14:**548–549**
Moses ben Isaac. *See* Ibn al-Taqana, Moses
Moses ben Isaiah Katz, 14:**549**
Moses ben Israel Polier of Kobrin. *See* Kobrin, Moses ben Israel Polier of
Moses ben Jacob ibn Ezra. *See* Ibn Ezra, Moses ben Jacob
Moses ben Jacob of Coucy, 14:**549–550**
Moses ben Jacob of Kiev, 14:**550–551**
Moses ben Joab, 14:**551**
Moses ben Joseph ben Merwan Levi, 14:**551**
Moses ben Joseph ha-Levi, 14:**551–552**
Moses ben Joseph Trani. *See* Trani, Moses ben Joseph
Moses ben Joshua of Narbonne, 2:461, 14:**552,** 16:87–88
Moses ben Judah, Noga, 14:**552–553**
Moses ben Kefa, 3:599
Moses ben Levi, 14:**553–554**
Moses ben Maimon. *See* Maimonides, Moses
Moses ben Menahem. *See* Mendelssohn, Moses
Moses ben Menahem Graf, 14:**554**
Moses ben Mendel Frankfurt. *See* Mendelsohn, Frankfurt Moses
Moses ben Mevorakh, 14:**554**
Moses ben Mordecai of Brescia, 3:610
Moses ben Mordecai of Mantua, 3:610
Moses ben Naḥman. *See* Naḥmanides
Moses ben Raphael Mordecai. *See* Malkhi, Moses
Moses ben Samuel of Damascus, 14:**554**
Moses ben Schne'or. *See* Moses of Evereux
Moses ben Shem Tov de Leon, 14:**554–555**
Moses ben Shem Tov de León, 12:643
Moses ben Shem-Tov Gabbai. *See* Gabbai, Moses ben Shem-Tov
Moses ben Shem Tov ibn Ḥabib. *See* Ibn Ḥabib, Moses ben Shem Tov
Moses ben Solomon ben Simeon of Burgos, 14:**555–556**
Moses ben Solomon of Salerno, 2:132
Moses ben Yom-Tov, 14:**556**
Moses de Leon, 1:344, 11:609–610, 12:643, 14:746–747
Moses de Toledo. *See* Toledo, Moses de
Moses de Vushal, 17:278
Moses di Trani. *See* Trani, Moses ben Joseph
Moses Esrim ve-Arba, 14:**556**

Moses game, 7:372
Moses Germanus. *See* Späth, Johann Peter
Moses Gerondi. *See* Naḥmanides
Moses Gikatilla. *See* Gikatilla, Moses ben Samuel ha-Kohen
Moses ha-Darshan, 14:**556–557**
Moses ha-Goleh. *See* Moses ben Jacob of Kiev
Moses ha-Kohen of Tordesillas, 14:**557**
Moses Ḥayyim Ephraim of Sudylkow, 14:**557–558**
Moses ibn Crispin. *See* Ibn Crispin Cohen, Moses
Moses ibn Ezra, 16:265–266
Moses ibn Ḥabib. *See* Ibn Ḥabib, Moses ben Shem Tov
Moses in the Bulrushes (More), 14:540
Moses Isaac, 14:**558**
Moses Kahana ben Jacob, 14:**558**
Moses Leib of Sasov, 14:**558–559**
Moses Meir. *See* Meir ben Ephraim of Padua
Moses Meir ben Ephraim of Padua. *See* Meir ben Ephraim of Padua
Moses Mendels. *See* Bachrach, Moses ben Isaiah Menachem; Bachrach, Moses ben Isaiah Menahem
Moses Mendessohn Academy (Halberstadt, Germany), 8:263
Moses Moḥeh, 13:649
Moses Montefiore Library, 13:257
Moses Nathan, 14:**559**
Moses of Chorene, 2:472, 473
Moses of Coucy, 7:487
Moses of Dessau. *See* Mendelssohn, Moses
Moses of Evreux, 14:**559**
Moses of Kiev, 14:**559**
Moses of Kiev II. *See* Moses ben Jacob of Kiev
Moses of Mantua. *See* Moses ben Mordecai of Mantua
Moses of Narboni. *See* Moses ben Joshua of Narbonne
Moses of Narbonne. *See* Moses ben Joshua of Narbonne
Moses of Padua. *See* Meir ben Ephraim of Padua
Moses of Palermo, 14:**559–560,** 15:581
Moses of Pavia, 14:**560**
Moses of Salerno. *See* Moses ben Solomon of Salerno
Moses of Trani. *See* Trani, Moses ben Joseph
"Moses on Nebo" (Nathan), 14:541
Moses Shoham ben Dan of Dolina, 14:**560**
Moses und Aaron (cantata, Schoenberg), 14:543
Moses und Jesus (Buchholtz), 18:89–90
Moses Ze'ev ben Eliezer of Grodno, 14:**560**
Moshav, Moshav Ovedim, 14:**560–562**
Moshavim, 5:209–210, 14:561
    absorption of immigrants by, 10:342, 359, 360, 527–529, 528*t*
    Allonei Abba, 1:676–677
    Almagor, 1:678
    Almah, 1:678
    Amaẓyah, 2:36
    Amirim, 2:79
    Amminadav, 2:83
    Arbel, 2:363
    Bat Shelomo, 3:214
    Be'er Toviyyha, 3:258
    beyond Green Line, 10:364–365
    Binyaminah, 3:705
    Biriyyah, 3:711
    Bitan Aharon, 3:727
    Biẓẓaron, 3:730
    Bozrah, 4:115
    Christian, 10:643
    coastal plain, 13:668
    Ein Iron, 6:259
    Ein Vered, 6:264
    Ein Yahav, 6:264
    Elyashiv, 6:372
    Eshtaol, 6:507
    governing responsibilities, 10:393
    Ha-Bonim, 8:182
    Ha-Poel ha-Mizrachi, 8:339
    Ḥaẓevah, 8:496
    Ha-Zore'im, 8:501
    Histadrut and, 10:601
    Joffe, Eliezer Lipa, 11:367–368
    Jokneam, 11:385
    Kadimah, 11:699
    during Mandate
        growth, 10:492
        mixed farming strategy, 10:510–511
    Mazkeret Batyah, 13:**707**
    Maẓli'ah, 13:**707**
    Menaḥemiyyah (Israel, state), 14:**24**
    Miẓpah, 14:387–388
    Moledet, 14:425
    Nir Eẓyon, 15:274
    Orot, 15:**482**
    Petaḥ Tikvah, 16:14–15
    population, 10:289, 292, 375
    Sedeh Warburg, 18:235
    Sedeh Ya'akov, 18:235
    Sha'ar Ḥefer-beit Yiẓḥak, 18:336
    Shadmot Devorah, 18:361
    Sharonah, 18:418
    Shavei Zion, 18:421
    She'ar Yashuv, 18:427
    Third Aliyah and, 10:510
    See also Agriculture; Moshav
Moshav Shittufi, 14:**562**
Moshe bar Jehiel. *See* Michael, Moses
Moshel ba-Elyonim Attah Yadat (Bachrach), 3:39
Moshel Yeriḥo (Mundy), 8:721
Moshe Rabbenu. *See* Moses
Moshinsky, Elijah, 14:**563**
Mosinsohn, Y., 8:720
Moskoni, Judah Leon ben Moses, 14:**563**
    Josippon, 11:462
Moskovitz, Shalom, 14:**563**
Moskowitz, Belle Linder Israels, 14:563–564
Moskowitz, Henry, 14:**563–564,** 15:205
Moskva (Russian Federation). *See* Moscow (Russian Federation)
Moslems. *See* Islam
Mosler, Henry, 14:**564**
Mosley, Oswald, 3:215
Mosque of Omar. *See* Dome of the Rock
Moss, Celia, 14:**564**
Moss, David, 4:371
Moss, John, 14:**565**
Moss, Marion, 14:**564**
Moss, Matthew, 16:340
Mossad, 11:714
    Amit, Meir, 2:80
    Morocco, 14:503
Mossadeq, 15:569, 570
Mosse, Albert, 14:565
Mossé, B., 3:629
Mosse, George L., 14:**566**
Mosse, Markus, 14:565
Mosse, Rudolf, 14:565
Mosse family, 14:**565–566**
Mosseri, Albert, 14:566
Mosseri, Mathilda. *See* Mosseri, Mazal
Mosseri, Mazal, 13:469
Mosseri family, 14:**566**
Mossinsohn, Yigal, 4:626, 14:**566–567**
Mossinson, Benzion, 14:**567**
Mossner, Walther von, 14:**567**
Most (Czechoslovakia), 14:**567**
Mostel, Samuel Joseph. *See* Mostel, Zero
Mostel, Zero, 4:26, 14:**567–568**
Mostiska (Ukraine), 14:**568**

- Mosul (Iraq), 3:138, 139, 14:**568–569**
  - exilarchs, 5:472
- Moszkowicz, Daniel, 3:569
- Moszkowicz, Daniel, Bialystok (Poland), Jewish resistance in, 3:570
- Moszkowski, Moritz, 14:**569**
- Mot, 3:11
- Mota, Nehemia, 14:**569**
- Motal, Abraham ben Jacob, 14:**569**
- *Motanul incălțat* (Silviu), 18:590
- Mother of Charities (Denver). *See* Jacobs, Francis Wisebart
- The mother of Yiddish writers. *See* Maze, Ida
- Mothers
  - custody of children, 15:636–637
  - maintenance, parental obligation of, 15:635
  - role
    - biblical, 6:692
    - contemporary U.S., 6:701, 704
    - immigrant, 6:696
  - *See also* Children; Parents
- Moths, 14:**569–570**
- *Motif Index of Talmudic-Midrashic Literature* (Noy), 1:461
- Motion Picture Patents Co., 14:570
- Motion pictures, 14:**570–578**
  - Bloom, Claire, 3:780–781
  - Canada, 12:486
  - critics, 13:763
  - directors
    - Aldrich, Robert, 1:606–607
    - Allen, Woody, 1:669–670
    - Bakri, Mohammed, 3:73
    - Bakshi, Ralph, 3:73
    - Benjamin, Richard, 3:358
    - Bergman, Andrew, 3:427–428
    - Bogdanovich, Peter, 4:34–35
    - Brooks, Albert, 4:209
    - Brooks, James L., 4:209
    - Brooks, Mel, 4:209–210
    - Brooks, Richard, 4:210
    - Cedar, Joseph, 4:535–536
    - Chetwynd, Lionel, 4:606
    - Corwin, Norman Lewis, 5:226–227
    - Cukor, George, 5:328
    - Curtiz, Michael, 5:343
    - Dassin, Jules, 5:440
    - Donen, Stanely, 5:749
    - Donskoy, Mark Semenovich, 5:752
    - Dostál, Zeno, 5:762
    - Eisenstein, Sergei Mikhailovich, 6:274
    - Elkerbout, Ben, 6:358
    - Forman, Milos, 7:130
    - Hershkovitz, Marshall, 9:46–47
    - Jhabvala, Ruth Prawer, 11:336
    - Kanin, Garson, 11:763
    - Kasdan, Lawrence, 11:819
    - Lang, Fritz, 12:478–479
    - Lanzmann, Claude, 12:487
    - Lelouch, Claude, 12:634
    - Le Roy, Mervyn, 12:660
    - Lester, Richard, 12:666
    - Levinson, Barry, 12:723
    - Litvak, Anatole, 13:139
    - Lubitsch, Ernst, 13:242
    - Lumet, Sidney, 13:256–257
    - Maysles, Albert, 13:703–704
    - Mazursky, Paul, 13:709
    - Mendes, Sam, 14:43
    - Morris, Errol M., 14:510
    - Paul, David, 13:703–704
    - Penn, Arthur, 15:726–727
    - Perry, Frank, 15:782
    - Polanski, Roman, 16:326
    - Rasky, Harry, 17:108
    - Reiner, Carl, 17:205–206
    - Reiner, Rob, 17:206–207
    - Reisz, Karel, 17:213
    - Ritt, Martin, 17:345
    - Ross, Herbert, 17:469
    - Rossen, Robert, 17:471
    - Rubens, bernice, 17:510
    - Saslavsky, Luis Simón, 18:66
    - Saville, Victor, 18:84
    - Schlesinger, John, 18:141–143
    - Singer, Bryan, 18:633–634
    - U.S., 5:440, 13:703–704, 709, 14:43, 15:726, 782
    - Zwick, Edward, 9:46–47
  - documentaries, Rasky, Harry, 17:108
  - executives
    - Balaban, Barney, 3:81
    - Eisner, Michael Dammann, 6:276–277
    - Lansing, Sherry Lee, 12:485
    - Loew, Marcus, 13:164
    - Mayer, Louis Burt, 13:699
  - Fields, Dorothy, 7:17
  - Fox, Eytan, 7:140
  - French, 14:575–576
  - German, 14:576
  - Hackett, Buddy, 8:183
  - Holocaust, 9:439–446
  - Israel, 10:709–710
    - Dayan, Assaf, 5:484
  - Jolson, Al, 11:386–387
  - Los Angeles movie industry, 13:197–198
  - Nazi propaganda, 5:54, 9:439, 440
  - nickelodeon era, 14:570
  - Ovitz, Michael, 15:549
  - Pakula, Alan Jay, 15:572
  - Pasternak, Joseph, 15:684
  - Poland, 14:576–577
  - producers
    - Balcon, Sir Michael, 3:85
    - Belasco, David, 3:278
    - Bergman, Andrew, 3:427–428
    - Berman, Pandro S., 3:464
    - Bruckheimer, Jerry, 4:219–220
    - Chopra, Joyce, 4:666
    - Coen, Ethan, 4:781–782
    - Coen, Joel, 4:781–782
    - Cronenberg, David, 5:306
    - DeMille, Cecil B., 5:551
    - Deren, Maya, 5:594
    - Douglas, Michael, 5:765
    - Evans, Robert, 6:572
    - Ford, Alexander, 7:124
    - Foreman, Carl, 7:125
    - Fox, William, 7:141–142
    - Freed, Arthur, 7:223–224
    - Hershkovitz, Marshall, 9:46–47
    - Kasdan, Lawrence, 11:819
    - Laemmle, Carl, 12:436
    - Lasky, Jesse L., 12:500
    - Lehman, Ernest, 12:613
    - Le Roy, Mervyn, 12:660
    - Levine, Joseph E., 12:718–719
    - Levinson, Barry, 12:723
    - Mnouchkine, Alexandre, 14:398
    - Pasternak, Joseph, 15:684
    - Penn, Arthur, 15:726–727
    - Rafelson, Robert, 17:63
    - Rasky, Harry, 17:108
    - Richards, Martin, 17:287–288
    - Ritt, Martin, 17:345
    - Rossen, Robert, 17:471
    - Rudin, Scott, 17:522–523
    - U.S., 6:572, 12:436, 15:726
    - Zwick, Edward, 9:46–47
  - Rasky, Harry, 17:108
  - Richter, Hans, 17:291
  - Sandler, Adam Richard, 18:15
  - screenwriters
    - Bergman, Andrew, 3:427–428
    - Biró, Lajos, 3:717
    - Brooks, James L., 4:209

Motion pictures, ***continued***
    Brooks, Richard, 4:210
    Diamond, I.A.L., 5:632–633
    Hershkovitz, Marshall, 9:46–47
    Horovitz, Israel, 9:528
    Kasdan, Lawrence, 11:819
    Lehman, Ernest, 12:613
    Levien, Sonya, 12:704
    Levinson, Barry, 12:723
    Levy, Benn Wolfe, 12:748
    Rafelson, Robert, 17:63
    Raphael, Frederic, 17:94
    Raphaelson, Samson, 17:96
    Rossen, Robert, 17:471
    Rubens, bernice, 17:510
    Schary, Dore, 18:110
    Zwick, Edward, 9:46–47
  U.K., 14:575
  U.S., 14:570–575
  USSR, 14:577
  Yiddish films, 14:575
Motives and Symphonies. See Motive și simfonii
Motive și simfonii (Aderca), 1:390
Motke Ḥabad, 14:**578**
Motl Peyse dem Khazns (Shalom Aleichem), 18:379, 385
Motorboat racing, 19:145
Motorcycling, 19:145
Motot, Samuel ibn. *See* Ibn Motot, Samuel ben Saadiah
Mottelson, Ben R., 14:**578**
Motti, Felix Josef, 14:**578**
Motzi. *See* Grace before meals
Motzkin, Leo, 14:**578–579**
Moulay al-Ḥasan (Morroco). *See* Al-Ḥasan (Mulay of Morroco)
Moulay al-Rashid (Morroco). *See* Al-Rashid (Mulay of Morroco)
Moulay al-Yazid (Morroco). *See* Al-Yazid (Mulay of Morroco)
Moulay Ismail (Morocco). *See* Ismail (Alawid sharif)
Moulay Muhammad ben Abdallah (Morroco). *See* Muhammad ben Abdallah (Mulay of Morroco)
Moulay Muhammad ben ʿAbd al-raḥman (Morroco). *See* Muhammad ben ʿAbd al-raḥman (Mulay of Morroco)
Moulay Suleiman (Morroco). *See* Suleiman (Mulay of Morroco)
Moulin, Jean, 3:141
Mountain Jews, 14:**579–584**
  early history, 14:579–580
  literature, 14:584
  Russian rule, 14:580–582
  social structure, 14:581
  Soviet rule, 14:582–583
  See also Azerbaijan
Mount Carmel (Israel), 4:**483–484,** 6:332, 10:116–118
Mount Gerizim (ancient Israel), 9:501
Mount Gerizim (Israel), 7:**507–508**
Mount Gilboa (Israel), 10:116
Mount Hermon, 3:7, 9:**30–31,** 10:131
Mount Horeb. *See* Sinai, Mount
Mount Meron (Israel). *See* Meron (Israel)
Mount of Olives, 9:499, 14:**584–585**
Mount of Olives cemetery (Israel), vol. 10: color insert
Mount of Vineyards. See Har ha-Keramim
Mount Perazim. *See* Baal-Perazim
Mount Seir. *See* Edom (Transjordan)
Mount Sinai, 2:76, 6:616, 14:523, 527, 535, 18:**627–629**
Mount Sinai, Melodies from. *See* Mi-Sinai Niggunim
Mount Sinai Hospital (New York), 11:720
Mount Tabor, 19:**426–427**
Mount Zion
  Franciscan order, 7:173
  tomb of David, 5:453
Mourners of Zion. *See* Avelei Zion
Mourning, 12:84–85, 14:**585–589**
  abstinence and, 2:547–548, 13:711
  aninut, 2:174, 14:587–588
  apostasy, 2:276
  Biblical, 14:585–586
  Day of Atonement, 5:490–491
  head covering, 8:506
  Kever Avot, 12:99–100
  lamentations, 14:586–587
  modern practice, 14:588
  Nine Days, 15:271
  Omer’s association with, 15:420–422
  prayers and liturgy, 14:588–589
  Samaritans, 17:732
  sheloshim, 18:446
  talmudic period, 14:587–588
  texts, *Semaḥot,* 18:273–274
  See also Kinah
Mouse. *See* Mice
Moussorgsky, Modest, 11:444
Mousy. *See* Blum, Walter
Movement for Revival. *See* Tnu’at ha-Teḥiyah
Movie palaces, 3:81
Movies. *See* Motion pictures
Movietone News, 7:141
Mowinckel, Sigmund, 3:651
Mowinckel, Sigmund Olaf Plytt, 14:**590**
Mowshowitz, Israel, 14:**590**
Moyal, Abdallah Nadīm, 15:473
Moyal, Avraham. *See* Muyal, Avraham
Moyal, Esther, 14:**590**
Moynihan, Daniel Patrick, 15:225
Moyse, Edouard, 2:505
Moyshe (Asch). *See Moses* (Asch)
Moysheles Kinderyorn (Kassel), 11:827
Moy vremennik (Eichenbaum). *See My Chronicle* (Eichenbaum)
Moyẓeszowa, Raszka. *See* Fishel, Rachel
Moẓa (ancient Israel), 14:**590–591**
Moẓa (Israel), 14:**591**
Mózes (Madách), 14:540
Mózes (Pap), 14:541
Mozes, Noah, 14:591–592
Mozes family, 14:**591–592**
Mozley, Charles, 13:144
Moznayim (journal), 14:**592**
Mozyr (Belarus), 14:**592–593**
Mr. Sammler’s Planet (Bellow), 3:300, 9:407, 20:293–294
Mr. Wildcatter. *See* Davis, Marvin H.
Mrgillat Ta’anit, 13:**769**
Mrs. Woods (Bavli), 8:736
Mstislavl (Belarus), 14:**593**
Muʿāwiya (Umayyad caliph), 11:154
Mubarak, Ḥusni, 15:594
Mubarak, Muhammed Husni Sa’id, 14:**593–594**
Mubashshir ben Nassi ha-Levi, 14:**594**
Mubashshir ben Rav Kimoi ha-Kohen, 14:**594**
Mucianus, Caius Licinius, 14:**594**
Muehlhausen (Germany), 14:**594–595**
Muehsam, Erich, 14:**595**
Muelhausen (France). *See* Mulhouse (France)
Muelhausen, Yom Tov Lipmann, 14:**595–597**
  apologetics, 2:267
  disputations and polemics, 5:694
  movements opposing veneration of, 2:158
Mueller, Anton von. *See* Bienenfeld, Franz Rudolf
Mueller, David Heinrich, 14:**597**
Mueller, Ernst, 14:**597**
Mueller, Ernst Lothar. *See* Lothar, Ernst
Mueller, Heinrich, 14:**597–598**

Mueller, Joel, 14:**598**
Mueller-Cohen, Anita, 14:**598**
Muenchener Juedische Nachrichten, 13:271
Muenster (Germany), 14:**598–599**
Muenster, Sebastian, 8:515, 14:**599–600**
Muensterberg, Hugo, 14:**600**
Muenz, Eleazar ben Aryeh Leib, 14:**600**
Muenz, Moses ben Isaac ha-Levi, 3:705, 14:**600–601**
  in Bingen, 3:705
Muenzer, Thomas, 3:760
Muessner, Franz, 4:683
Die Muetter (Hirschfeld), 9:137
Mugur, Florin, 14:**601**
Muhajir, Abu Sulayman ibn. *See* David ibn Hajjar
Muhammad
  Aaron and, 1:211
  Abdallah ibn Salām and, 1:241
  Abraham, 1:286
  Ahl al-Kitāab, 1:546
  Bible and, 3:667–669
  eschatology, 6:502–503
  Jerusalem and, 11:222–223
  Jews of Medina and, 13:757
  as messiah, 1:240
  Moses, 14:538–539
  See also Islam
Muhammad Ali, 10:182, 14:**605–606**
Muhammad ben Abdallah (Mulay of Morroco), 14:497
Muhammad ben ʾAbd al-Raḥman (Mulay of Morroco), 14:499
Muhammad V (king of Morocco), 14:503
Muhammad VI (king of Morocco), 14:505
Muhammed, 14:**601–605**
  Jewish tribes, relations with, 14:602–605
  Mecca and Medina, 14:602
Muhlstock, Louis, 14:**606,** 15:252
Muhr, Abraham, 14:**606–607**
Mukachevo (Ukraine), 14:**607**
Mukachevo family. *See* Shapira family
al-Mukammis, David, 2:265
Mukammiṣ, ibn Marwān al-Rāqi al-Shirazi al-, 14:**607–608**
  Judah ben Barzillai al-Bargeloni, 11:483
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:531, 534
Mukdoni, A., 14:**608**
Mukẓeh, 14:**608**
Mulay al-Ḥasan (Morroco). *See* Al-Ḥasan (Mulay of Morroco)
Mulay al-Rashid (Morroco). *See* Al-Rashid (Mulay of Morroco)
Mulay al-Yazid (Morroco). *See* Al-Yazid (Mulay of Morroco)
Mulay Ismail (Morocco). *See* Ismail (Alawid sharif)
Mulay Muhammad ben Abdallah (Morroco). *See* Muhammad ben Abdallah (Mulay of Morroco)
Mulay Muhammad ben ʾAbd al-Raḥman (Morroco). *See* Muhammad ben ʿAbd al-raḥman (Mulay of Morroco)
Mulay Suleiman (Morroco). *See* Suleiman (Mulay of Morroco)
Mulberries, 14:**609,** vol. 16: color insert
Mulder, Samuel Israel, 2:113, 14:**609**
Mule, 14:**609–610**
Mule Corps. *See* Zion Mule Corps
Mulhouse (France), 14:**610**
Mulisch, Harry, 14:**610**
Mulisch, Harry, 6:71
Mullā Murād. *See* Aklar Mordecai ben Raphael
Muller, Benjamin, 14:**610–611**
Muller, Herman Joseph, 14:**611**
Muller, Hermann, 13:8
Muller, Robert, 14:**611**
Mul Ohel Timmorah (Silkiner), 8:736
Mul Ohel Timmurah (Silkiner), 18:581
Mult És Jövö (journal), 14:**611**
The Multilanguage Bibliography of Jewish Law, 18:471
Multiplier theory, 11:723
Mulūk al-Ṭwaā'if, 14:**611–612**
Mumar, 9:20
Mumbai (India). *See* Bombay (India)
Mummification, 6:390. *See* Embalming
Mum ve-Ḥalom (Carmi), 4:484
Munchik, Eliahu, 8:757
Mundy, Yosef, 8:721
Muni, Paul, 14:**612**
Munich (Germany), 14:**612–614**
  blood libel in, 3:775
Municipal regulations for Jews
  Bialystok (Poland), 3:567
  Joseph II, 11:414
  in Noerdlingen, 15:293
  in Osnabrueck, 15:505
Muñiz-Huberman, Angelina, 14:**614**
Munk, Elias, 14:614
Munk, Elie, 14:614
Munk, Hermann, 14:**614–615**
Munk, Kaj, 14:**615**
Munk, Leo, 14:614
Munk, S., 15:529
Munk, Solomon, 14:**615**
Munkács (Ukraine). *See* Mukachevo (Ukraine)
Munkacs family. *See* Shapira family
Munkácsi, Bernát, 14:**615–616**
Munkácsi, Ernö, 14:**616**
Munk family, 14:**614**
Muntner, Alexander Suessman, 14:**616**
Munweis, Paula. *See* Ben-Gurion, Paula
Muqaddim, 14:**616**
Muquddāmin. *See* Adelantados
Murabbaʿat Caves, 11:524
Murabbaʿat scrolls, 14:**616–617**
Murashu's sons, 14:**617–618**
Murcia (Spain), 14:**618**
Murder. *See* Homicide
Murderers Among Us (Staudte), 9:440
Murder Incorporated, 18:173, 174
Murmelstein, Benjamin, 14:**618–619**
Murphy, Franklin D., 18:659
Murray, Arthur, 14:**619**
Murviedro (Spain), 14:**619–620**
Mūsā. *See* Moses
Musaf, 14:**620–621**
  Amidah, 2:72, 74, 75
  Rosh Ha-Shannah, 13:433–434
  U-Netanneh Tokef, 2:87
Musar Haskel, 14:**621**
Musar literature. *See* Ethical literature
Musar movement, 3:741, 14:**621–623**
  Broida, Simḥah, 4:202
  Dessler, Elijah Eliezer, 5:605
  dualism, 6:29
  duty, 6:72
  Finkel, Nathan Ẓevi ben Moses, 7:32
  Hurvitz, Joseph Yozel, 9:631
  Joffen, Abraham, 11:368
  Kabbalah, 11:679
  Kamenetsky, Yaakov, 11:752
  Lipkin, Israel ben Ze'ev Wolf, 13:64–65
  Lithuania, 13:119
  Moses Isaac, 14:558
  Phinehas ben Jair, 16:116
  repentance, 17:223
  righteousness, 17:309
  See also Finkel, Nathan Ẓevi Ben Moses; Heller, Joshua ben Aaron; Kelme (Lithuania)
Musée d'Art d'Histoire du Judaïsme (MAHJ), 14:**623**
Muselevitsh, Iser. *See* Tolush

- Muselmann, 9:355–356, 14:**623**
- *Muserei ha-Filosofim* (Al-Ḥarizi, Judah ben Solomon), 1:657
- Museum of Istanbul, 18:582
- Museum of Jewish Heritage: A Living Memorial to the Holocaust (MJH: ALMTTH), 9:436, 14:**623–624**
- Museum of the Southern Jewish Experience, 14:633
- Museum of Tolerance, 9:436, 13:201, 18:619
- Museums, 14:**624–636**
  - Anglo-Jewish Historical Exhibition, 14:626
  - Australia, 14:634
  - Berlin, 14:628
  - Berlin (Germany) Jewish Museum, 4:13
  - B'nai B'rith Klutznick National Jewish Museum, 4:15
  - Brazil, 18:33
  - Canada (North America), 14:634
  - Caribbean, 14:634
  - China, 14:635
  - curators, Sandberg, Willem Jacob, 18:11
  - Eastern Europe, 14:627–630
  - ghetto, 14:629–630
  - Holocaust, 9:432–438, 438*t*, 439*t*, 14:635–636
  - India, 14:635
  - International Committee of Museums and Sites (Israel) of UNESCO, 3:710
  - International Museum of War and Peace, 3:756
  - Israel, 14:631
  - Israel Museum, Billy Rose Sculpture Garden, 2:47
  - Labor Archives and Museum, 2:417
  - Latin America, 14:634
  - Los Angeles Holocaust Museum, 13:201
  - Musée d'Art d'Histoire du Judaïsme, 14:623
  - Museum of Jewish Heritage: A Living Memorial to the Holocaust, 14:623–624
  - National Museum of American Jewish History, 15:25–26
  - South Africa, 14:634–635
  - Strauss collection, 14:625
  - U.S., 14:631–634
  - Western Europe, 14:625–627
  - *See also* United States Holocaust Memorial Museum
- Musher, Sidney, 14:**636**
- Mushrooms, 14:**636**
- Music, 14:**636–701**
  - Abraham, 1:288
  - accentuation, reading symbols, 14:649–650, *650*
  - Adam, 1:376
  - *Aḥot Ketannah,* 1:547–548
  - *Akdamut Millin* (prayer), 1:555
  - *Akedah,* 1:560
  - Alarizi, Judah ben Solomon, 1:657
  - *Aleinu le-Shabbe'aḥ* (prayer), 1:608*t*, 609–610
  - Aleppo (Syria), 1:616–617
  - Amen, 2:39
  - American Society for Jewish Music, 2:65
  - Amidah, 2:76
  - Amsterdam, 2:119, 120
  - Andalusian nūba, Bouzaglo, David, 4:107
  - Arabic, 1:679, 6:711
  - art music, 14:668–669, 676–677, *677*, 687–689, *690, 691*
  - Ashkenazi, shtayger, 18:522–523
  - Ashkenazi styles, 14:671–676, *672, 673, 674, 675*
  - Babylonian opposition, 14:647
  - Bible reading by chant, 14:645–646, 649–650
  - Bible's impact on, 3:672–673
  - Broadway theater, 15:220, 228
  - Bukharan Jews, 4:264
  - Cain, 4:431–432
  - cantatas and choral works, Hebrew, 4:433–435, 14:363–364
  - cantillation, 4:436, 10:815
  - choirs, 4:658–663, 14:679–681
  - collections, archives, 14:639–640
  - criticism
    - David, Ernest, 5:463
    - Jacobs, Arthur, 11:45–46
    - Mendel, Arthur, 14:29
    - Rosenfeld, Paul, 17:447
  - Daniel in, 5:419
  - David and, 5:457–458
  - dirges, *Eli Ẓiyyon ve-Areha,* 6:356
  - Elijah, 6:336–337
  - ethnomusicology, 1:290–291, 12:423–424
  - Ezekiel in, 6:646
  - female voice prohibition, 14:649
  - flute playing, 14:647
  - folk, 14:689–692, 17:150–151
  - funeral, 6:365
  - Hallel, 8:281
  - hallelujah-singing, 8:281
  - Ḥanukkah, *Ma'oz Ẓur,* 13:496–497
  - harmonica, Adler, Larry, 1:401
  - Hasidic, Kazimierz dynasty, 12:45
  - Ḥasidic niggun, 14:676
  - Ha-Tikvah, 8:457–458
  - hazzanut, Danto, 5:431
  - history
    - 12th to14th centuries, 14:658–661
    - 16th to 18th centuries, 14:666–676
    - 19th century, 14:676–685, *679, 680*
    - 20th century, 14:*685,* 685–689, *688, 689*
    - Biblical period, 14:640–642
    - Middle Ages, 14:653–656, *654, 656*
    - Reform movement, 14:677–681
    - Second Temple, 14:642–643
    - sources, 14:637–640
  - Holocaust, 14:697–699
  - humanistic approach, 14:667–668
  - Hungary, Kallo, Yiẓhak Isaac, 11:745
  - India, 9:776, 12:249–250
  - Iran, 10:13
  - Iranian Jewish, 10:13
  - Iraq, 10:22–24
  - Isaac in, 10:34–35
  - Isaiah in, 10:74–75
  - Islam, Maqām, 13:507
  - Israel, 3:123, 5:433, 10:688–691
    - art music, 14:692–697
    - Haifa Symphony Orchestra, 10:688–689
    - Israel Chamber Orchestra, 10:749–750
    - Israel Philharmonic Orchestra, 10:758–759
    - song, 10:692–693
  - Israel Arab, 10:734
  - Italian, librettists, 5:433
  - Italy, 10:814–815
  - Jacob in, 11:24–25
  - jazz, 6:726
  - Jephthah in, 11:123–124
  - Jeremiah in, 11:134
  - Jerusalem in, 11:228–229
  - Jewish
    - preservation of, 10:689–690
    - Sodom and Gomorrah, 18:741
    - Solomon, 18:762–763
    - spiritual objectives, 6:57
  - Job in, 11:358–359

  Joel, Book of, 11:362
  Jonah, Book of, 11:391
  Joshua, story of, 11:444
  Judah ben Isaac's Hebrew treatise on, 11:487
  Judah Maccabee story used as theme in, 11:511
  Judeo-Arabic culture and, 11:542
  Judith, Book of, 11:568–569
  Kaddish, 11:697
  Karaites and Karitism, 11:800–802
  Kol Nidrei, 12:277–278
  Kurdistan, 12:392
  Ladino, 12:434
  Lamentations, Book of, 12:450–451
  liturgy
    Addir bi-Melukhah, 1:385
    Addir Hu, 1:385
    Maqām, 13:507–508
    Seliḥot, 18:268–269, *269*
  Maccabees themes, 8:448
  Maharil minhag, 14:662–663
  managers, Epstein, Brian, 6:468
  Mandate period art music, 14:692–695
  masoretic accents, 13:656–664
  metrical poetry, 14:656–657
  minstrelsy, 14:657–658, *658*
  modal scale, 14:663–664, *664*
  Moscow Chamber Orchestra, 3:178
  Moses, 14:542–543
  musicology, Rosen, Charles, 17:428
  mystical approaches, 14:660–661, 663, 666–667
  National Sound Archives, 14:639–640
  New York City, 15:220–221
  Noah in, 15:290
  North Africa, 1:437–440
  Nusaḥ, 15:351
  Obadiah the Norman proselyte, 15:367
  organs, 15:466–468
  oriental sephardi style, 14:669–671, *670, 671*
  Palestine (Mandate), 10:688, 691
  Palestine (Ottoman), 10:691
  philanthropists, Mayer, Sir Robert, 13:699–700
  phonetic punctuation, 4:84
  pizmon, 16:210
  popular and social, 14:657–658, *658*
  prayer chant, 14:646–647, 650–653
  producers, Chess, Leonard, 4:605
  promoters, Bernstein, Sid, 3:484
  psalmody, 14:644–645, *645*
  psalms, 16:678–682
  publishers
    Eulenburg family, 6:548
    Hertzka, Emil, 9:49
    Hinrichsen family, 9:123
  rabinnic attitude, 14:658–659
  Rachel (biblical figure), 17:49
  recordings, 17:149–151
  regional styles, 14:*662,* 662–665, *664, 665*
  religious, Absalom, 1:331
  Renaissance, 13:237
  Russia, nineteenth century, 5:483
  Safed mystical movement, 14:666–667
  Salome, 17:694
  Samaritans, 17:738–739
  Saul, 18:82–83
  scientific approach, 14:653–655
  script, 14:649–650
  Scrolls, The Five, 18:221
  Second Temple, 19:621
  Sephardic, 10:814
  songs, Israel (state), 10:691–693
  spatial music, 4:130
  studies, 11:37–38, 56
    Emsheimer, Ernst, 6:398
    Mendel, Hermann, 14:29
  synagogue, 14:663–664, *664,* 669
  synagogue song and chant, 14:643–649, *644, 645, 646, 648*
  Talmud, 19:487–488, 487*t*
  Tehillot le El-Elyon (Kirschner), 12:189
  theater, musical, 1600 to 20th century, 19:675–676
  theory
    Schachter, Carl, 18:99
    Schenker, Heinrich, 18:122
    Schillinger, Joseph, 18:134–135
  Tiberian system of accentuation, 14:650
  Tower of Babel, 3:21
  Tunisia, 14:393
  Turkey, Edirne, 6:148–150
  Wisdom of Ben Sira, 3:377–378
  women's folk, 14:689–692
  Yemenite, 21:309–311
  Yemenite instruments, 21:311
  Yiddish
    Broder, Berl, 4:194, 195
    Broder Singers, 4:194, 195, 19:678
    Noy, Meir, 15:327
    U.S., 13:791
  See also Composers; Liturgical music; Musicians and dancers; *specific musicians*
Musical instruments, Temple, 14:641–643
Musical theater, Yiddish, 19:680
Musical Tradition of the Eastern European Synagogue (opus), 11:733
Musicians and dancers
  Abeliovich, Lev Moysseyevich, 1:247
  Aber, Adolf, 1:253
  Abileah, Arie, 1:257
  Abraham, Gerald, 1:289–290
  Abraham, Otto, 1:290–291
  Abrass, Osias, 1:329
  Abravanel, Maurice de, 1:329
  Achron, Joseph, 1:355–356
  Ackerman, Shabtai, 1:358
  Adaskin, Murray, 1:384
  Adler, Guido, 1:397–398
  Adler, Hugo Chaim, 1:399
  Adler, Israel, 1:399
  Adler, Larry, 1:401–402
  Adler, Richard, 1:406–407
  Admon, Yedidyah, 1:411
  Agadati, Baruch, 1:443–444
  Aguilar, Emanuel Abraham, 1:509
  Aharon, Ezra, 1:531
  Aldema, Gil, 1:606
  Alexander, Haim, 1:622–623
  Algazi, Leon, 1:644–645
  Al-Gharīḍ al-Yahūdī, 1:652
  Al-Ḥarizi, Judah ben Solomon, 1:655–657
  Alkan, Charles Henri-Valentin, 1:665
  Alman, Samuel, 1:678–679
  Al-Manṣūr al-Yahūdī, 1:679
  Alpert, Herb, 1:688–689
  Alshvang, Arnold Aleksandrovich, 2:11
  Alter, Israel, 2:18
  Altschul, Joseph, 2:25
  Altschuler, Modest, 2:26
  Amar, Licco, 2:31
  Amiran, Emanuel, 2:79
  Amram, David, 2:104
  Ančerl, Karel, 2:139
  Ancona, Mario, 2:142
  Anhalt, István, 2:163–164
  Apel, Willi, 2:254
  Applebaum, Louis, 2:288
  Arbatova, Mia, 2:362–363

Musicians and dancers, ***continued***
  Argov, Alexander, 2:451
  Argov, Zohar, 2:451
  Arie, Rafael, 2:453
  Arlen, Harold, 2:469–470
  Arom, Simha, 2:484
  Aroni, Tsvi, 2:485
  Aronovich, Yuri Mikhaylovich, 2:486
  Arpa, Abramo Dall', 2:489
  Artzi, Shlomo, 2:535
  Ashkenazy, Vladimir Davidovich, 2:579
  Atzmon, Moshe, 2:648–649
  Auer, Leopold, 2:649–650
  Austria, pianists, 9:51
  Avenary, Hanoch, 2:722
  Avidom, Menahem, 2:730
  Avni, Tzevi, 2:743–744
  Avshalomov, Aaron, 2:754
  Avshalomov, Jacob, 2:754
  Ax, Emmanuel, 2:755
  Babbitt, Milton, 3:16–17
  Babilée, Jean, 3:21
  Babin, Victor, 3:21–22
  Bacharach, Burt, 3:32
  Bachauer, Gina, 3:35
  Bachmann, Jacob, 3:38
  Bacon, Hirsch Leib, 3:40
  Bacon, Israel, 3:40
  Bacon, Shlomo Reuven, 3:41
  Bacon, Yidel, 3:41
  Baer, Abraham, 3:52
  Bagley, David, 3:59–60
  Bar, Shlomo, 3:123
  Bardanashvili, Yosef, 3:147
  Barenboim, Daniel, 3:149–150
  Bar-Ilan, David, 3:153
  Barmas, Issay, 3:163–164
  Barnea, Ezra, 3:168
  Barnett, John, 3:169
  Barnett, John Francis, 3:169
  Barshai, Rudolf, 3:178
  Bart, Lionel, 3:179
  Bauer, Jacob, 3:217
  Bauer, Marion Eugenie, 3:217
  Bayer, Batya, 3:231
  Beda, 3:246–247
  Beer, Aaron, 3:250–251
  Be'er Rami, 3:254
  Beimel, Jacob, 3:268
  Bekker, Paul, 3:277
  Bell, Joshua, 3:299
  Bellison, Simeon, 3:299–300
  Bely, Viktor Arkadyevich, 3:307–308
  Benatzky, Ralph, 3:312
  Bendix, Otto, 3:327
  Bendix, Victor Emanuel, 3:328
  Benedict, Sir Julius, 3:330
  Ben-Haim, Paul, 3:350–351
  Ben-Haim, Yigal, 3:351
  Benn, 3:366
  Ben-Shabetai, Ari, 3:373–374
  Beregovski, Moshe, 3:408
  Bergel, Bernd, 3:418
  Berger, Arthur Victor, 3:423–424
  Berggrün, Heinrich, 3:426
  Bergman, Alan and Marilyn, 3:427
  Bergson, Michael, 3:433
  Berk, Fred, 3:437
  Berlijn, Anton, 3:444
  Berlin, Irving, 3:455–456
  Berlinski, Herman, 3:461
  Bernstein, Abraham Moshe, 3:476
  Bernstein, Elmer, 3:478
  Bernstein, Leonard, 3:480–481
  Bertini, Gary, 3:490–491
  Bertonoff, Deborah, 3:492
  Bie, Oscar, 3:687
  Binder, Abraham Wolf, 3:703
  Birnbaum, Abraham Baer, 3:714
  Birnbaum, Eduard, 3:714
  Blanes, Jacob, 3:738
  Blanter, Matvey Isaakovich, 3:740–741
  Blaustein, Abraham, 3:746
  Blech, Leo, 3:747
  Blindman, Yeruḥam, 3:753
  Blitzstein, Marc, 3:757
  Bloch, André, 3:758
  Bloch, Charles (ḥazzan), 3:759
  Bloch, Ernest, 3:759–760
  Bloch, Rosine, 3:767
  Bloomfield-Zeisler, Fanny, 3:783
  Blum, René, 4:8
  Blumenfeld, Felix Mikhaylovich, 4:10
  Blumenthal, Nissan, 4:12–13
  Bodanzky, Arthur, 4:27
  Bodky, Erwin, 4:29
  Boehm, Yohanan, 4:31–32
  Boghen, Felice, 4:36
  Bolaffi, Michele, 4:44
  Bolm, Adolph Rudolphovich, 4:48
  Borge, Victor, 4:84–85
  Boris, Ruthanna, 4:85
  Borovsky, Alexander, 4:92
  Boscovitch, Alexander Uriyah, 4:96
  Botstein, Leon, 4:104
  Bouzaglo, David, 4:107
  Braham, John, 4:117
  Brailowsky, Alexander, 4:119
  Brandon, Oheb Isaac, 4:127
  Brant, Henry Dreyfus, 4:129–130
  Braudo, Yevgeni, Maximovich, 4:137
  Braun, Arie, 4:137
  Braun, Yehezkiel, 4:138
  Brauner, Harry, 4:138–139
  Brecher, Gustav, 4:156
  Brecker Brothers, 4:156
  Brecker brothers, 4:156
  Bréval, Lucienne, 4:174
  British, cellists, Du Pré, Jacqueline, 6:51
  Brod, Dovidl, 4:192
  Brod, Max, 4:192–193
  Broder Singers, 4:195
  Brodsky, Adolf, 4:197–198
  Bronfman, Yefim, 4:206–207
  Brook, Barry Shelley, 4:208
  Browning, John, 4:217–218
  Bruell, Ignaz, 4:221
  Brussilovsky, Yevgeni Grigoryevich, 4:227–228
  Buchwald, Theo, 4:244
  Bukofzer, Manfred, 4:265
  Burle Marx, Walter, 4:296
  Caceres, Abraham, 4:330
  Cahn, Sammy, 4:338
  Caregal, Ḥayyim Moses ben Abraham, 4:468
  Carlebach, Shlomo, 4:481–482
  Carp, Paula, 4:493
  Caspi, Matti, 4:506
  Castelnuovo-Tedesco, Mario, 4:515
  Cervetto, Jacob Basevi, 4:551
  Chagrin, Francis, 4:557
  Chagy, Berele, 4:557
  Chasins, Abraham, 4:581
  Cherkassky, Shura, 4:594
  Cherney, Brian, 4:595
  Cherniavsky family, 4:595
  Chujoy, Anatole, 4:709
  Churgin, Bathia, 4:723
  Civita, Davit, 4:749
  Cohen, Harriet, 5:17
  Cohen, Jacob Raphael, 5:23
  Cohen, Leonard, 5:25–26
  Cohen, Selma Jeanne, 5:34
  Cohen, Yardena, 5:38
  Cohen Melamed, Nissan, 5:39
  Coleman, Cy, 5:56–57
  Colonne, Jules Edouard, 5:65

Comissiona, Sergiu, 5:72
composers
    Aguilar, Emanuel Abraham, 1:509
    Aharon, Ezra, 1:531
    Bardanashvili, Josef, 3?147
Conried, Heinrich, 5:163
Consolo, Federico, 5:180
Cooper, Emil Albertovich, 5:205
Copland, Aaron, 5:212
Costa, Sir Michael, 5:234
Cowen, Sir Frederic Hymen, 5:255
Cranko, John, 5:273
Damari, Shoshana, 5:390
Damrosch family, 5:403–404
Danto, Louis, 5:431
Da-Oz, Ram, 5:433
Da Ponte, Lorenzo, 5:433
Daus, Avraham, 5:443
Davičo, Lujo, 5:444
David, Ernest, 5:463
David, Ferdinand, 5:463
David, Samuel, 5:464
Davydod, Karl Yulyevich, 5:483
Denmark
    Bendix, Otto, 3:327
    Bendix, Victor Emanuel, 3:328
De Philippe, Edis, 5:589
Dessau, Paul, 5:604
Deutsch, Moritz, 5:624
Deutsch, Otto Erich, 5:625
Diamond, David, 5:632
Diamond, Neil, 5:634
Dichter, Misha, 5:632
Di-Zahav, Ephraim, 5:721
Dobroven, Issay Alexandrovich, 5:726
Donalda, Pauline, 5:747
Dorati, Antal, 5:755
Dorfman, Joseph, 5:756
Dresden, Sem, 6:11
Dukas, Paul, 6:43
Dunayevski, Isaac Osipovich, 6:49
Du Pré, Jacqueline, 6:51
Duque, Simon David, 6:51
Dushkin, Samuel, 6:65
Edel, Yiẓḥak, 6:142
Eden-Tamir, 6:145–146
Ehrlich, Abel, 6:242
Eifman, Boris, 6:253
Einstein, Alfred, 6:262–263
Einstein, Arik, 6:263
Eisenstein, Judith Kaplan, 6:273–274
Eisler, Hanns, 6:275
Ellstein, Abraham, 6:363
Elman, Mischa, 2:26, 6:365
Elman, Ziggy, 6:365
Emsheimer, Ernst, 6:398
Engel, Joel, 6:408–409
Ephros, Gershon, 6:462
Erlanger, Camille, 6:480
Eshel, Yitzḥak, 6:504
Espinosa, Edouard, 6:508
Eulenburg, Ernst, 6:548
Even-Or, Mary, 6:574
Fain, 6:677
Fall, Leo, 6:688
Fano, Guido Alberto, 6:708–709
Farber, Viola, 6:713
Feidman, Giora, 6:729–730, 15:407
Feinberg, Samuel Yevgenyevich, 6:739
Feinsinger, Joshua, 6:740
Feldman, Morton, 6:747
Feuermann, Emanuel, 6:774
Fiedler, Arthur, 7:16–17
Fields, Dorothy, 7:17
Fischer, Annie, 7:53
Fisher, Dudu, 7:62–63
Fitelberg, Grzegorz, 7:65
Fleischer, Tsippi, 7:74
Fleisher, Leon, 7:76
Flesch, Carl, 7:77
Fogelberg, Dan, 7:94
Foss, Lukas, 7:134–135
Frankel, Benjamin, 7:196, 9:112
Freed, Isadore, 7:224
Freedman, Harry, 7:224–225
Fried, Miriam, 7:267
Friede, Shalom, 7:270
Friedlaender, Max, 7:274
Friedman, Deborah Lynn, 7:279
Friedman, Kinky, 7:280–281
Friedmann, Aron, 7:285
Friedmann, Moritz, 7:287
Fromm, Herbert, 7:298–299
Fuchs, Lillian, 7:304–305
Gabrielovitch, Osip Solomonovitch, 7:328
Ganchoff, Moses, 7:374–375
Gantman, Judah Leib, 7:379
Gebirtig, Mordechai, 7:406
Gedalge, Andre, 7:406–407
Geiringer, Karl, 7:416
Gelbrun, Artur, 7:419
Gerber, Maynard, 7:506
Gernsheim, Friederich, 7:546
Gerovich, Eliezer Mordecai ben Isaac, 7:550
Gerson-Kiwi, Edith, 7:557
Geshuri, Meir Shimon, 7:563
Getz, Stan, 7:566
Gibbs, Terry, 7:580
Gideon, Miriam, 7:588–589
Gilboa, Jacob, 7:599
Gilels, Emil Grigoryevich, 7:601
Giovanni, Maria, 7:616
Glanz, Leib, 7:625
Glass, Philip, 7:632–633
Glick, Irving Srul, 7:637
Glière, Reinhold Moritzevitch, 7:638–639
Gluck, Alma, 7:643
Gnesin, Mikhail Fabianovitch, 7:648
Godowsky, Leopold, 7:680, 16:125
Goldberg, Szymon, 7:696
Goldfarb, Israel, 7:704–705
Goldman, Edwin Franco, 7:709
Goldmark, Karl, 7:717, 18:762
Goldschmidt, Hugo, 7:718
Goldstein, Josef, 7:729
Goldstein, Raymond, 7:731
Golinkin, Mordecai, 7:739–740
Golschmann, Vladimir, 7:745–746
Goodman, Benny, 7:757, 15:220
Gottschalk, Louis Moreau, 8:15
Gould, Morton, 8:18
Gradenwitz, Peter Emanuel, 8:25
Graf, Herbert, 8:29
Graffman, Gary, 8:29
Graziani, Yitzhak, 8:42
Greenberg, Noah, 8:73
Greenblatt, Eliyahu, 8:76
Gruenberg, Louis, 8:107
Guglielmo Da Pesaro, 8:126–127
Gusikow, Joseph Michael, 8:148
Haendel, Ida, 8:195
Hahn, Reynaldo, 8:231–232
Hainovitz, Asher, 8:239
Hajdu, André, 8:240
Halévy, Jacques Fromental Élie, 8:270–271
Halprin, Ann, 8:286
Hamdī, Levi ben Yeshu'ah, 8:298
Hammerstein family, 8:309
Hanokh, Shalom, 8:328
Harburg, E. Y., 8:346
Harran, Don, 8:361–362
Haskell, Arnold Lionel, 8:445
Haskil, Clara, 8:445
Hast, Marcus, 8:455
Haubenstock-Ramati, Roman, 8:460
Hauser, Emil, 8:463

Musicians and dancers, ***continued***
  Hayden, Melissa, 8:475
  Hebrew, Noy, Meir, 15:327
  Heifetz, Jascha, 8:764
  Heilmann, Yitzhak, 8:767
  Heller, Samuel, 13:186
  Hemsi, Alberto, 8:805
  Henle, Moritz, 8:808
  Henschel, Sir George, 8:810
  Herrmann, Bernard, 9:41
  Herschman, Mordechai, 9:43
  Herskovits, Bela, 9:46
  Herstik, Naphtali, 9:47
  Hertzka, Emil, 9:49
  Herz, Henri, 9:51
  Herzog, George, 9:68
  Heskes, Irene, 9:74
  Hess, Dame Myra, 9:76
  Hiller, Ferdinand, 9:115
  Hinrichsen family, 9:123
  Hirsh, Nurit, 9:141–142
  Hirshberg, Jehoash, 9:142
  Hitman, Uzi, 9:290
  Holdheim, Theodore, 9:317
  Hollaender family, 9:321
  Horenstein, Jascha, 9:525
  Hornbostel, Erich Moritz von, 1:290, 9:526, 291
  Horowitz, Vladimir, 9:544
  Huberman, Bronislaw, 9:575, 10:758
  Hungary, pianists, 18:129
  Hurok, Solomon, 9:623
  Ian, Janis, 9:655–656
  Ibn Abī al-Ṣalt, 9:657–658
  Idelsohn, Abraham Zvi, 8:426, 9:708–707, 503
  Inbal, Eliahu, 9:752
  Isserlis, Steven, 10:772
  Istomin, Eugene, 10:786
  Jacobi, Abraham, 11:37
  Jacobi, Frederick, 11:38
  Jacobi, Georg, 11:38
  Jacobi, Hanoch, 11:38
  Jacobs, Arthur, 11:45–46
  Jacobsthal, Gustav, 11:56
  Jadassohn, Salomon, 11:57
  Jadlowker, Hermann, 11:58
  Jaffe, Eli, 11:65
  Janowski, Max, 11:80
  Japhet, Israel Meyer, 11:85
  Jassinowsky, Pinchas, 11:91
  Joachim, Joseph, 11:340
  Jochsberger, Tzipora, 11:361
  Jonas, Emile, 11:393
  Judah ben Isaac (14th or 15th c.), 11:487
  Kadman, Gurit, 11:700
  Kahn, Erich Itor, 11:720
  Kaiser, Alois, 11:728
  Kalib, Sholom, 11:733
  Kalichstein, Joseph, 11:734
  Karaczewski, Ḥanina, 11:785
  Karel, Rudolph, 11:805
  Karliner, Baruch, 11:810
  Karmon, Israel, 11:814
  Karniol, Alter Yehiel, 11:815
  Katchen, Julius, 12:5
  Katz, Israel (1930-), 12:12
  Katz, Mindru, 12:14
  Katz, Ruth, 12:15–16
  Katz, Sholom, 12:16
  Kaye, Nora, 12:41–42
  Kent, Allegra, 12:77
  Kentner, Louis, 12:78
  Kern, Jerome, 7:17, 12:87
  Kertesz, Istavan, 12:89
  Kestenberg, Leo, 12:91–92
  Kidd, Michael, 12:138
  Kinsky, Georg Ludwig, 12:178
  Kipnis, Alexander, 12:179
  Kirchner, Leon, 12:184
  Kirschner, Emanuel, 12:189
  Kirstein, Lincoln, 12:190, 15:220
  Klemperer, Otto, 12:227
  Kletzki, Paul, 12:230
  Klezmer, Feidman, 2:119, 6:729–730, 14:674–675, *675*
  Kogan, Abraham, 12:255
  Kohn, Maier, 12:263–264
  Kolisch, Rudolf, 12:274
  Kolodin, Irving, 12:279
  Kopytman, Mark Ruvimovich, 12:297–298, 600
  Korngold, Erich Wolfgang, 12:313
  Kornitzer, Leon, 12:314
  Koshetz, Nina, 12:317
  Kostelanetz, André, 12:322
  Koussevitzky, Serge, 12:326–327, 13:226
  Kowalski, Max, 12:330
  Kraus, Gertrud, 12:340
  Kraus, Lili, 12:341
  Kraus, Moshe, 12:342
  Krein, Alexander Abramovich, 12:348
  Kreisler, Fritz, 12:350
  Kremer, Isa, 12:353
  Krips, Josef, 12:361
  Kroshner, Mikhail Yefimovich, 12:372
  Kurth, Ernst, 12:393
  Kurz, Selma, 12:395
  Kuweiti, Salah, 12:400
  Kwartin, Zavel, 12:401
  Lachmann, Robert, 1:439, 12:423–424
  Lakner, Yehoshua, 12:441–442
  Lamm, Pavel Aleksandrovich, 12:453
  Landowska, Wanda, 12:473–474
  Lang, Pearl, 12:479
  Lapson, Dvora, 12:492
  Lavry, Marc, 12:534–535
  Lear, Evelyn, 12:567–568, 567–568
  Lebert, Sigmund, 12:591
  Leef, Yinam, 12:600
  Lefkowitz, David, 12:601–602, 601–602
  Leiber and Stoller, 12:618–619
  Leibowitz, René, 12:622
  Leichtentritt, Hugo, 12:625
  Leigh, Adèle, 12:626
  Leinsdorf, Erich, 12:627
  Leoni, Myer, 4:117, 12:647–648
  Lerer, Joshua, 12:653
  Lerer, Shmuel, 12:653–654
  Lert, Ernst, 12:660
  Levant, Oscar, 12:678
  Levi, Hermann, 12:688
  Levi, Leo, 2:58, 12:690
  Levi, Yoel, 12:695
  Levi-Agron, Hassia, 12:695
  Levine, James, 12:718
  Levinson, Andre, 12:722–723
  Levi-Tannai, Sara, 12:732–733
  Levitsky, Mischa, 12:742
  Lévy, Lazare, 12:752
  Levy, Marvin David, 12:753
  Lévy family, 12:745
  Lévy family (French musicians), 12:745
  Lewandowski, Louis, 4:660, 8:504, 12:758, 661
  Lewenthal, Raymond, 12:758
  Lewitzky, Bella, 12:770
  Lhevinne, Josef, 12:773
  Lichine, David, 12:795–796
  Liebermann, Rolf, 12:808–809
  Liebling, Estelle, 12:809–810
  Mendelson, Jacob ben-Zion, 14:30
  Mendelson, Solomon, 14:30–31
  Mintz, Shlomo, 14:302
  Moiseiwitsch, Benno, 14:422
  Moscheles, Ignaz, 14:516
  Piatigorsky, Gregor, 16:142
  Poland, pianists, 3:433, 12:473–474

Rabinovicz, Pinchas, 17:38
Radzynski, Jan, 17:61–62
Raisa, Rosa, 17:74
Rambert, Dame Marie, 5:416, 17:84
Ramone, Joey, 17:87, 18:87
The Ramones, 17:87
Ran, Shulamit, 17:89
Rappaport, Jacob, 17:100
Raskin, Judith, 17:107
Rathaus, Karol, 17:109
Ravina, Menashe, 17:123
Ravitz, Shelomo, 17:124
Razumni, Ephraim Zalman, 17:133
Redlich, Hans Ferdinand, 17:159
Reed, Lou, 17:162
Reich, Steve, 17:198
Reiner, Fritz, 17:206
Reisenberg, Nadia, 17:211–212, 211–212
Reizenstein, Franz, 17:213
Reményi, Eduard, 17:216–217, 216–217
Resnik, Regina, 17:228
Réti, Rudolf, 17:244
Ricardo, David (1904-1982), 17:282–283
Rice, Elmer Leopold, 17:284–285
Rich, Buddy, 17:286
Rich, Denise Eisenberg, 17:287
Rieti, Vittorio, 17:297, 298
Ringer, Alexander L., 17:336
Rivlin, Shelomo Zalman, 17:351
Robbins, Jerome, 5:414–415, 17:353–354
Rochberg, George, 12:600, 17:357
Rodan, Mendi, 17:361–362
Rodgers, Mary, 17:363–364
Rodgers, Richard, 17:364
Rodney, Red, 17:364–365
Rodzinsky, Artur, 17:366
Rogers, Bernard, 17:368
Roitman, David, 17:370
Roland-Manuel, 17:372
Roll, Michael, 17:372–373, 372–373
Romanos Melodos, 4:326, 17:405
Romberg, Sigmund, 17:406
Ronly-Riklis, Shalom, 17:419
Rosé, Arnold Josef, 17:424
Rosé, Edward, 17:424
Rose, Leonard, 17:426
Rosen, Charles, 17:428
Rosenblatt, Josef, 17:441
Rosenfeld, Abraham Isaac Jacob, 17:445
Rosenstock, Joseph, 17:450
Rosenthal, Harold, 17:453
Rosenthal, Manuel, 12:451, 17:455
Rosenthal, Moriz, 17:456
Rosowsky, Solomon, 17:468, 18:725
Ross, Herbert, 17:469
Rossi, Madama Europa de', 17:473
Rossi, Salamone de', 17:473–474
Roth, David Lee, 17:480–481
Rothmueller, Aaron Marko, 17:487
Rózsavölgyi, Márk, 17:505
Rubin, Ruth, 17:513
Rubinstein, Anton Grigoryevich, 13:193, 17:516
Rubinstein, Artur, 17:516
Rubinstein, Ida, 17:517
Rudel, Julius, 17:519, 18:581
Rudinow, Moshe, 17:523
Rudolf, Max, 17:524
Russell, Henry, 17:531
Sacerdote, David, 17:632
Sachs, Curt, 17:634
Sadai, Yitzḥak, 17:651
Sadie, Stanley, 17:657
Saint-Léon, Arthur Michel, 17:670
Salaman family, 17:680–681
Salmon, Karel, 17:692–693
Salzman, Pnina, 17:713–714
Sambursky, Daniel, 17:745
Saminsky, Lazare, 17:746–747, 18:725
Samuel, Harold, (1879-1937), 17:764
Sanderling, Kurt, 18:11
Sandler, Jacob Koppel, 18:16
Schachter, Carl, 18:99
Schaechter-Gottesman, Bella, 18:102
Schalit, Heinrich, 18:104
Schenker, Heinrich, 18:122
Schidlowsky, Leon, 18:128
Schiff, András, 18:129
Schifrin, Lalo, 18:132
Schillinger, Joseph, 18:134–135
Schindler, Kurt, 18:136
Schlamme, Martha Haftel, 18:138–139
Schlesinger family (Germany), 18:139
Schmidt, Joseph, 8:504, 18:145
Schnabel, Artur, 18:146–147
Schneider, Alexander, 18:150
Schoenberg, Arnold, 18:155–156
Schoene, Lotte, 18:156
Schorr, Baruch, 18:162–163
Schorr, Friedrich, 18:163
Schreker, Franz, 18:167
Schubert, Lia, 18:168–169
Schulhof, Moshe, 18:171
Schulhoff, Julius, 18:171–172
Schuller, Gunther, 18:172
Schuman, William Howard, 18:175
Schwartz, Stephen, 18:187
Schwarz, Rudolf, 18:190
Secunda, Sholom, 18:233–234
Segal, Uri, 18:248
Seiber, Mátyás György, 18:253
Sendrey, Alfred, 18:287
Serkin, Peter Adolf, 18:311
Serkin, Rudolf, 18:311
Seter, Mordechai, 18:318–319
Sevitzky, Fabien, 18:329
Shaham, Gil, 18:362–363
Shallon, David, 18:375
Shapero, Harold, 18:397–398
Sharett, Yehudah, 18:413
Sharlin, William, 18:414–415
Shaw, Artie, 18:423
Shelem, Mattityahu, 18:445–446
Shemer, Naomi, 18:457–458
Sheriff, Noam, 18:462–463
Shestapol, Wolf, 18:466
Shiloah, Amnon, 18:476–477
Shlonsky, Verdina, 18:496–497
Shmueli, Herzl, 18:498
Shulsinger, Bezalel, 18:532
Siegmeister, Elie, 18:556–557
Silbermann, Alphons, 18:577
Sills, Beverly, 18:581–582
Simon, Carly Elisabeth, 18:610
Singer, George, 18:634
Singer, Josef, 18:638
Singer, Kurt, 18:638–639
Sinigaglia, Leone, 18:641
Siprutini, Emanuel, 18:642
Sirota, Gershon, 18:644
Slatkin, Leonard, 18:666
Slonimski, Nicolas, 18:680
Slonimsky, Sergei Mikhailovich, 18:680
Smoira-Cohn, Michal, 18:689–690
Sobol, Mordechai, 18:702
Sokolow, Anna, 18:747
Solomon, 18:764
Solomon (British pianist), 14:516
Solti, Sir Georg, 18:781
Sondheim, Stephen, 19:13–14
Spector, Johanna, 19:93

Musicians and dancers, ***continued***
  Spivacke, Harold, 19:124
  Spivak, Nissan, 19:125
  Spivakovsky, Tossy, 19:125
  Starer, Robert, 19:164
  Stark, Edward, 19:165
  Stein, Erwin, 19:177
  Steinberg, Maximilian Ossejevich, 19:188
  Steinberg, William, 19:190
  Stenn, Rebecca, 19:201
  Stern, Isaac, 19:210–211
  Stern, Julius, 19:212
  Stern, Moshe, 19:215–216
  Sternberg, Erich-Walter, 19:219
  Steuermann, Edward, 19:224
  Stolyarski, Peter Solomonovich, 19:235
  Strakosch, Maurice, 19:240
  Stransky, Josef, 19:243
  Straus, Oscar Solomon, 19:250
  Strauss, Johann, Jr., 19:252–253
  Stutschewsky, Joachim, 19:276
  Styne, Jule, 19:278–279
  Sulițeanu, Ghisela, 19:305
  Sulzer, Solomon, 19:308–309
  Susskind, Walter, 19:328
  Szabolcsi, Bence, 19:400–401
  Szell, George, 19:405
  Szerman, Pinchas, 19:408
  Szeryng, Henryk, 19:408
  Szigeti, Joseph, 19:408
  Tal, Josef, 19:461
  Talmon, Zvi, 19:469
  Tamiris, Helen, 19:496
  Tansman, Alexander, 19:508–509
  Taruskin, Richard, 19:523–524
  Taube, Michael, 19:527
  Taube, Moshe, 19:527
  Taube, Samuel Baruch, 19:527
  Tauber, Richard, 19:528
  Tausig, Karl, 19:529–530
  Temianka, Henri, 19:600
  Tertis, Lionel, 19:650
  Thalberg, Sigismund, 19:666
  Thomas, Michael Tilson, 19:705–706
  Tischler, Hans, 19:733
  Toch, Ernst, 20:14
  Tourel, Jennie, 20:75
  Tsfassman, Alexander Naumovich, 20:165
  Tucker, Richard, 20:169
  Tugal, Pierre, 20:173
  Tureck, Rosalyn, 20:192
  Ullman, Viktor, 20:241
  Ungar, Benjamin, 20:248
  Unger, Max, 20:248–249
  Valabrega, Cesare, 20:458
  Vardi, Arie, 20:476
  Veinberg, Moissey Samiulovich, 20:490
  Veprik, Alexander Moiseyevitch, 20:505–506
  Vicol, Adrian, 20:516
  Vigoda, Samuel, 20:525–526
  Vinaver, Chemjo, 20:534
  Vogel, Wladimir, 20:567
  Volpe, Arnold, 20:578
  Waghalter, Ignatz, 20:594
  Wagner, Richard, 20:594–595
  Waldman, Leibele, 20:605
  Waldteufel, Emil, 20:606
  Wallenstein, Alfred, 20:612
  Walter, Bruno, 20:613
  Wasserzug, Ḥayyim, 20:687
  Weill, Kurt, 20:714
  Weinberg, Jacob, 20:717
  Weinberger, Jaromir, 20:719
  Weiner, Lazar, 20:720
  Weiner, Leo, 20:720
  Weinstock, Herbert, 20:728–729
  Weintraub, Solomon, 20:729
  Weinzweig, John, 20:729–730
  Weisball, Hugo, 20:731
  Weisgal, Abba Joseph, 20:731
  Weissberg, Julia Lazarevna, 20:737
  Weissenberg, Alexis, 20:737
  Weisser, Albert, 20:738
  Weisser, Joshua, 20:738
  Weissmann, Adolf, 20:740
  Wellesz, Egon Joseph, 21:5–6
  Werner, Eric, 21:13–14
  Wertheim, Rosalie Marie, 21:15–16
  Wiener, Jean, 21:47
  Wienlawski, Henri, 21:51
  Wilensky, Moshe, 21:61
  Williams, Charles, 21:64
  Winternitz, Emanuel, 21:91–92
  Wittgenstein, Paul, 21:127
  Wohlberg, Moshe, 21:131–132
  Wolff, Albert Louis, 21:143
  Wolff, Hermann, 21:144
  Wolfsohn, Juliusz, 21:148
  Wolfsthal, Chune, 21:151
  Wolpe, Stefan, 21:155
  Wormser, André, 21:229
  Yampolsky, Berta, 21:279
  Yasser, Joseph, 21:288
  Yellin-Bentwich, Thelma, 21:448
  Zaludkowski, Elijah, 21:448
  Zefira, Brachah, 21:493
  Zehavi, David, 21:493
  Zeira, Mordecai, 21:494
  Zemach, Benjamin, 21:503
  Zhitomirski, Alexander Matveyevich, 21:525
  Zilberts, Zavel, 21:530
  Zimbalist, Efrem, 21:534
  Zukerman, Pinchas, 21:681
  Zukofsky, Paul, 21:682
  Zur, Menachem, 21:688
Music of Latin America (Slonimsky), 18:680
Musicologists
  Adler, Guido, 1:397–398
  Adler, Israel, 1:399
  Bayer, Batya, 3::231
  Bely, Viktor Arkadyevich, 3:307–308
  Beregovski, Moshe, 3:408
  Braudo, Yevgeni Maximovich, 4:137
  Brook, Barry Shelley, 4:208
  Bukofzer, Manfred, 4:265
  Churgin, Bathia, 4:723
  Deutsch, Otto Erich, 5:625
  Einstein, Alfred, 6:262
  Eisenstein, Judith Kaplan, 6:273–274
  Harran, Don, 8:361–362
  Herzog, George, 9:68
  Hirshberg, Jehoash, 9:142
  Hornbostel, Erich Moritz von, 9:526
  Idelsohn, Abraham Zvi, 9:708–709
  Katz, Ruth, 12:15
  Leichtentritt, Hugo, 12:625
  Levi, Leo, 12:690
  Pincherle, Marc, 16:164–165
  Pisk, Paul Amadeus, 16:186
  Plamenac, Dragan, 16:214
  Redlich, Hans Ferdinand, 17:159
  Ringer, Alexander L., 17:336
  Rosowsky, Solomon, 17:468
  Silbermann, Alphons, 18:**577**
  Singer, Kurt, 18:638–639
  Slonimski, Nicolas, 18:680
  Slonimsky, Sergei Mikhailovich, 18:680
  Smoira-Cohn, Michal, 18:689–690
  See also Music
Músicos y relojeros (Steimberg), 19:174
Music Since 1900 (Slonimsky), 18:680
Music Teachers Training College (Tel Aviv), 2:79

Musiklexicon (Riemann), 6:262
Musil, Alois, 14:**701**
Musil, Robert, 2:65
Muskmelon, 14:14
Muslim Caliphate communities, 5:103–104
Muslims. *See* Islam
Muslims, new. *See* Jadid al-Islam
Musolino, Benedetto, 14:**701–702**
Mussaf he-Arukh (Mussafia), 14:702
Mussafia, Abraham Ḥai, 14:702
Mussafia, Adolfo, 14:**702**
Mussafia, Benjamin ben Immanuel, 3:609, 14:**702**
Mussafia, Ḥayyim Isaac, 14:**702**
Musselmen. *See* Muselmann
Mussert, Anton Adriaan, 14:**702–703**
Mussili I, 9:292
Mussili II, 9:292
Mussolini, Benito, 4:9, 9:287–288, 14:**703–704**
Mustafa, son of Suleiman the Magnificent, 2:33
Mustaʿrab, Mustaʿrabs, 4:344, 10:298, 14:**704**
Mustard, 14:**704,** vol. 16: color insert
Muṣuri (king of Moab), 14:403
Muszkat, Marion, 14:**704**
Mutakallimūn, 11:729–730
Muʿtazila, 11:729–730
Muʿtazilite Kalām, 16:77, 79–80
Mu'tazilite philosophy, 1: 212, 213
Muter, Mela, 14:**704–705**
Mutnik, Abraham, 14:**705**
Mutnikovich, Abraham. *See* Mutnik, Abraham
Mutual aid societies. *See* Fraternal societies
Muwashshaḥāt, 1:616
Muwatalli, 9:292
Muyal, Avraham, 14:**705**
Myanamar. *See* Burma
My Chronicle (Eichenbaum), 6:246
Mydans, Carl, 4:107
Myer, Morris, 14:**705**
Myer, Sidney Baevski, 14:**705–706**
Myerhoff, Barbara, 2:187
Myerhoff, Barbara Gay Siegel, 14:**706**
Myers, Abraham C., 12:598
Myers, Arthur, 15:243
Myers, Asher Isaac, 14:**706**
Myers, Charles Samuel, 14:**707**
Myers, Gustavus, 14:**707**
Myers, Lawrence E., 14:**707**
Myers, Michael, 15:243
Myers, Mordecai, 4:255, 14:**708,** 15:198
Myers, Moses, 14:**708,** 15:299
Myers, Myer, 14:**708,** 15:196
Myers, Samuel, 14:**708–709**
Myers, Sir Arthur Melziner, 14:**706**
Myers, Sir Michael, 14:**707–708**
Myerson, Bess, 14:**709**
Myerson, Golda. *See* Meir, Golda
My Father Is My Help (Eliezer ben Joel ha-Levi of Bonn), 6:327
My Jerusalem (ballet, Eifman), 6:253
My Lai 4: A Report on the Massacre and Its Aftermath (Hersch), 9:44
My Life (Adler), 1:394
My Life As A Rebel (Balabanoff), 3:82–83
My Models Were Jews (Reiss), 17:212
Mynona, 14:**709**
My People's Prayer Book (Hoffman), 9:309
My Poems (Einhorn), 6:258
Myrrh, 14:**709–710,** vol. 16: color insert
Myrtle, 14:**710**
Mysh, Michael, 14:**710**
Myslitel (Aldanov), 1:606
My Spring Will Come. See Pridet vesna moya
The Mysteries of Pittsburgh (Chabon), 4:555
Mysterium Novum (Elhanan), 6:315
The Mystery of the Names, Letters, and Vowels, and the Power of the Magical Operations, according to the Sages of Lunel, 11:610
Mystery plays, 3:669
Mystici Corpus Christi (Piux XII), 9:371
Mysticism, 11:585, 587–588, 589–590
  Aaron of Baghdad, 1:219
  Abelson, Joshua, 1:249
  Aberlin, Rachel, 1:254
  Abraham ben Alexander Katz of Kalisk, 1:294
  Abraham ben Alexander of Cologne, 1:294
  alphabet, Hebrew, 1:728–730
  angels, 2:158–159
  anthropomorphism, 2:190, 191
  antinomianism, 2:199, 200–201
  asceticsm, 2:549
  Botarel, Moses ben Isaac, 4:101
  of Buber, 4:234
  commandments, reasons for, 5:89–90
  contemplation and, 13:761
  dietary laws and, 5:657
  Dionysius van Ryckel, 5:674
  dualism, 6:30
  Elijah, 6:334
  emotions, role of, 6:397
  Geonic period, 11:596–599
  God, 11:623, 659–660
  Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:386–389
  Ḥasidism, 11:599–602
  Horodezky, Samuel Abba, 9:527
  Johanan ben Zakhai, 11:375
  Joseph and Asenath, 11:418
  Joseph ben Ḥiyya, 11:421
  kavod, 8:387
  Kook, Abraham Isaac, 12:290–291
  literature, English, 6:434
  Maimonidean controversy, 13:374–375, 380
  Morocco, 14:496–497
  music, 14:649, 650, 651, 660–661, 660–663, 666–667, 675, 676, 678
  Muslim, Jerusalem and, 11:223–224
  mystical literature, 7:15, 13:107–108
  mystic way, 11:661–665
  neoplatonism, 15:84, 85
  Ramon, Lull, 17:85–86
  Raza Rabba, 17:128
  Raziel, Book of, 17:129–130
  Safed as center, 10:170
  Satanow, Isaac, 18:73–74
  Scholem, Gershom Gerhard, 18:158–159
  Sefer Raza Rabba, 17:128
  Torah, 11:659–660
  See also Kabbalah (mysticism); Merkabah mysticism; Neoplatonism; Sufism
Mystiek Lichaam (Kellendonk), 6:69
The Myth of the Negro Past (Herskovits), 9:46
Myths and mythology, 14:**710–711**
  Akedah, 1:558, 559
  Anath, 2:131
  Ares, 2:425
  Baal, 3:9–12, 8:184, 11:113
  Balaam, 3:76–81
  Barnacle goose, 3:167
  Dagon, 5:378, 6:387
  Egyptian, 6:613
  golem, 18:199, 200–201
  Hadad, 8:184–185
  Heracles, 9:5
  Hurrian, 9:629–630
  leviathan, 12:696–697
  paradise in Eden narrative, 15:626

Myths and mythology, ***continued***
  science fiction and fantasy, Jewish, 18:198–199, 200–201
  Sumerian literature, 14:99–101
  Titans, 19:735
  Tower of Babel, 3:19–21
  Ugaritic, 3:10, 11, 12, 6:22
  See also Hagiography
Mytilene, Duke of. *See* Abenaes, Solomon
My Universities. See Moi universitety
M'zab (Algeria), 14:**711–712**

N

N (letter), 14:*713,* 15:*5*
Naamah, 14:**713**
Naaman, 11:520, 14:**713–714**
Na'amat. *See* Pioneer Women
Na'an (Israel), 14:**714**
Naar, David, 14:**714**
Naarah (ancient Israel), 14:**714,** *715*
Na'ari, Moses ben Judah. *See* Nagari, Moses ben Judah
Nabal, 1:255, 14:**714–716**
Nabateans, 14:**716–718,** 717*t*
  Aramaic inscriptions, 2:348
  Elusa, 6:370–371
  Glueck, Nelson, 2:371
Nabi Samuîl (Israel), 14:388
Nablus (Israel), 14:**718–719**
Nabonidus, 14:**719**
Naboth, 1:524, 14:**719–720**
Naboth's Vineyard (Dane), 6:336
Naçan, Moses. *See* Açan, Moses de Tarrega
Nachéz, Tivadar, 14:**720**
Nachgelassene Schriften (Calé), 4:353
Nach Jerusalem (Frankl), 7:213
Nachlas, Wolf. *See* Alexeyev, Alexander
Nachmanides, 7:359
Nachmann, Werner, 14:**720**
Nachmanovich, Isaac, 14:721
Nachmanovich, Isaac ben Naḥman, 14:720
Nachmanovich, Mordecai ben Isaac, 14:720
Nachmanovich, Naḥman Isaakovitch, 14:720
Nachmanovich family, 14:**720–721**
Nachod (Czech Republic), 14:**721**
Nachod, Jacob, 14:**721**
Nachod, Oskar, 14:**721**
Nachsommer (Lorm), 13:193
Nacht (Hilsenrath), 9:119
Die Nacht des Dr. Herzfeld (Hermann), 9:24
Die Nachtmuetze... (opera, Kreutzer), 6:337
La Nacion. *See* The Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the Caribbean: La Nacion
Nadab (King), 4:13
Nadab (King of Israel), 1:256–257, 542, 543, 14:**722**
Nadab (son of Aaron), 14:**721–722**
Nadan. *See* Nadab (King of Israel)
Nadav, Ẓevi, 14:**722**
Naddaf, Abraham Ḥayyim, 14:**722–723**
Nadel, Arno, 14:**723**
Nadel, Siegfried Ferdinand Stephan, 14:**723**
Nadel, Yiẓḥak. *See* Oren, Yiẓḥak
Nadelman, Elie, 14:**723–724**
Nāder, Shah, 14:**724**
Nadich, Judah, 14:**724–725**
Nadie la conoció nunca (Eichelbaum), 6:245
Nadir, Moyshe, 14:**725–726**
Nadjus, Leo. *See* Naidus, Leib
Nadler, Jerrold Lewis, 14:**726**
Nadler, Marcus, 14:**726**
Nadler, Serge. *See* Natra, Sergiu
Nadn. *See* Dowry
Nad Ned (Bartal), 18:206
Nad Ned (Ben-Tovim), 18:206
Nadson, Semyon Yakovlevich, 14:**726–727**
Naḍīr Banū I-, 14:**725**
Nadvornaya (Ukraine), 14:**727**
Nadwórna (Ukraine). *See* Nadwornaya (Ukraine)
Naeh, Barukh ben Menahem, 14:**727**
Naemlich (Adler), 1:405
Naftali, Peretz, 14:**727**
Naftulei Adam (Burla), 4:295
Nafusi, Isaac. *See* Nifoci, Isaac
The Nag; or, Cruelty to Animals. See Di Klyatshe; Oder Tsar Baley Khayim
Nagara (Spain). *See* Nájera (Spain)
Nagari, Moses ben Judah, 14:**727**
Nagasaki (Japan), 11:81, 82, 14:**728**
Nagel, Ernst, 14:**728**
Nag Hammadi Codices, 14:**728–729**
Nagid, 14:**729–733**
Nagids. *See* Negidim
Nagin, Harry S., 14:**733**
Nagler, Isadore, 14:**734**
Nagy, Endre, 14:**734**
Nagybaczoni-Nagy, Vilmos, 14:**734**
Nagybánya (Romania). *See* Baia-Mare (Romania)
Nagybecskerek (Serbia). *See* Zrenjanin (Serbia)
Nagykanizsa (Hungary), 14:**734–735**
Nagykàroly (Romania). *See* Carei (Romania)
Nagymarton (Austria). *See* Mattersdorf (Austria)
Nagymihály. *See* Michalovce (Slovakia)
Nagyszalonta (Romania). *See* Salonta (Romania)
Nagyszeben (Romania). *See* Sibiu (Romania)
Nagytapolcsány. *See* Topolcany (Slovakia)
Nagyvárad (Romania). *See* Oradea
Naḥal, 14:**735**
Naḥal (IDF), 10:469
Naḥalah le-Yisrael (Ḥazzan), 8:506
Nahalal (ancient Israel), 14:**735**
Nahalal (Israel), 14:**735**
Naḥalat Ari'el (Shapiro), 18:404
Naḥalat Avot (Meir ben Elijah), 13:783
Naḥalat Binyamin (Isaac Benjamin Wolf ben Eliezer Lipman), 10:42
Naḥalat Shivah (Bacharach), 3:34
Naḥalat Ya'akov (Jacob Koppel ben Aaron Sasslower), 11:42
Naḥalat Ya'akov (Naumberg), 18:273
Naḥalat Yehoshu'a (Shapira), 18:400–401
Naḥalat Yehudah (Israel), 14:**736**
Naḥalat Yosef (Adani), 1:382
Naḥal Miẓrayim. *See* Egypt, Brook of
Naḥal Oz (Israel), 14:**736**
Naham of Bratzlav, 5:410
Naham of Bratzlav, dance, 5:411
Naharin, Ohad, 3:214, 14:**736**
Nahariyyah (Israel), 14:**736–737**
Nahash, 2:84, 14:**737**
Nahavand (Iran). *See* Nehavand (Iran)
Nahʾāwendī, Benjamin ben Moses al-, 14:**737–738**
  biblical exegesis of, 3:641
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:532
  Karaites, 11:789
Naḥman Bar Rav Huna, 14:**738**
Naḥman ben Isaac, 14:**738**
Naḥman ben Jacob, 14:**738–739**
Naḥmanides, 2:548, 14:**739–748**
  Abraham, 1:285
  Abraham ben David of Posquières, 1:297
  Abraham ben Isaac, 1:300
  Abulafia, Meir, 1:341
  Adret, Solomon ben Abraham, 1:421, 423

  amulets, 2:121
  biblical commentary, 6:271
  Christiani, Pablo, 4:673
  commentators, 14:745–746
  Disputation of Barcelona, 3:145–146
  disputations and polemics, 5:693
  eschatology, 6:500–502
  eschatology controversy, 14:747
  halakhah, 8:252
  Halakhist, 14:741–743
  ḥiddushim, 9:96
  Judah ben Yakar as teacher of, 11:492
  Kabbalist, 14:743–747
  Maimonides controversy, 14:739
  miracles, 14:308
  mishpat Ivri, 14:335
  Moses, 14:537
  Moses de Leon controversy, 14:746–747
  Peshitta, use of, 3:599
  on physicians, 13:740, 741
  religious influence in Spain, 11:605
  ressurection, 17:243
  Sefer ha-Mitzvot, 8:259
  space and place, 19:67
  synthetic approach to biblical exegesis and study, 3:642, 643
Naḥman of Bratslav, 8:427, 14:**748–753**
  forgiveness of sin, 7:128–129
  ḥasidic narrative, 7:16
Naḥman of Horodenka, 14:**753**
Naḥman of Kosov, 14:**753–754**
Nahmias, Samuel ben David. *See* Morosini, Giulio
Naḥmias, ibn, family, 14:**754**
Naḥmias, Joseph ben Joseph, 14:**754**
Naḥmias, R. Eliezer Raphael, 2:31
Nahmias family. *See* Abendana family
Naḥmias family, 10:784
Nahmijas, Danilo, 14:**754**
Naḥmuli, Joseph, 2:31
Nahon, Gerard, 14:**754–755**
Nahon, Gérard, 11:325
Nahon, Isaac, 14:754
Nahon, Isaac ben Joseph, 14:754
Nahon, Moses, 14:754
Nahon family, 14:**754**
Nahor, 14:**755–756**
Naḥote, 2:93
Nahoum, Ḥaim, 14:**756,** 16:346
Nahoum, Ḥayyim, 15:537, 543, 544
Nahr Abu Futrus. *See* Yarkon river
Nahrai ben Nissim, 2:405, 4:77, 14:**756**
Nahrawān (Iraq), 14:**756–757**
Nahr Barada (Syria). *See* Amanah (Syria)
Nahshon, 14:**757**
Nahshon Bar Zadok, 14:**757**
Nahum, Aaron Sasson ben Elijah, 14:**759**
Nahum, Aaron Sassoon ben Eliahu, 10:17–18
Nahum, Book of, 6:492, 14:**757–759**
Nahum, Eliezer ben Jacob, 14:**759**
Nahum of Gimzo, 14:**759**
  Bible text treated as binding authority by, 3:584
Nahum the Mede, 14:**759**
Nahum the Scrivener, 18:602
Naian (ancient Israel). *See* Ai (ancient Israel)
Naiditsch, Isaac Asher, 14:**760**
Naidus, Leib, 14:**760**
Naiera (Spain). *See* Nájera (Spain)
Naim, Aziz ben Jonah, 11:557, 558
Naimovich, Isak, 4:276
Naimovich, Maxim, 4:276
Nain (ancient Israel), 14:**760**
Naissus (Serbia). *See* Niš
Najar, Judah ben Jacob, 14:760
Najar, Maimon, 14:760
Najara (Spain). *See* Nájera (Spain)
Najara, Israel, 2:17, 11:556, 13:188, 14:667, *671*
Najara, Israel ben Moses, 14:**761**
Najara, Moses, 14:760–761
Najara family, 14:**760–761**
Najar family, 14:**760**
Najāt al-Ghāriqīn (Adani), 1:381
Najdorf, Miguel, 14:**761–762**
Nájera (Spain), 14:**762**
Najīb al-Dawla, 14:**762**
Najjar, Nathan, 6:61
Najman, Julija, 14:**762**
Najnudel, León David, 14:**762**
Najrān (Yemen), 14:**762–763**
Nakam (Frankfurter), 7:204
Nakar, Meir, 14:**763**
Nakba, 10:730
Nakdimon ben Guryon, 14:**763**
The Nakedness of the Fathers: Biblical Visions and Revisions (Ostriker), 20:299
Name, change of, 14:**763–764**
Naményi, Ernest, 14:**764**
Namer Ḥavarburot (Shabtai), 8:722
Names, 14:**764–770**
  abbreviation of, 1:238
  Abu, 1:333
  Biblical, 14:764–766
  clothing for name-giving ceremony, vol. 7: color insert
  folklore, 7:108
  of God, 3:608–609
  of God, Bible translations, rendering in, 3:631
  for Jewish communities, 11:545
  Middle Ages, 14:768–769
  modern times, 14:769–770
  Patriarchs, 15:690
  surnames, establishment of, 14:768
  Talmudic, 14:767–768
Namias, Jerome, 14:**770**
Namibia. *See* South West Africa
Namier, Sir Lewis, 14:**770–771**
Naming ceremonies, 3:721–722
Namir, Mordechai, 14:**771–772**
Namir, Ora, 14:**772**
Nancy (France), 14:**772–773**
  Goudchaux, Michel, 8:16
Ñanigalbat, land of, 9:628
Nanotime (Kosko), 18:200
Nansen Office, 17:184
Nantes (France), 14:**773**
Naomi, 1:416, 6:347–348, 14:**773**
Naon, Avram. *See* Nom, Ibrahim
Naphtali, 14:**773–775,** *774*
  Bilhah, 3:698
Naphtali, Testament of. See Testament of Naphtali
Naphtali ben Isaac ha-Kohen. *See* Katz, Naphtali ben Isaac
Naples (Italy), 14:**775–777**
Naples, kingdom of
  Abrabanel family, 1:274, 275–276
  Amalfi, 2:31
  Brindisi, 4:184
  expulsions, 2:140, 4:184
Naples and Collier County (FL), 14:**777**
Napoleon Bonaparte, 10:173–174, 175, 182, 11:54, 14:**777–778**
  in Alsace, 2:8
  Ancona, 2:141
  Assembly of Jewish Notables, 2:599–602
  emancipation, 4:202, 6:378, 7:155, 9:231–232
  Florentine Jews under, 7:85
  Frankfurt on the Main (Germany), 7:209
  Infamous Decree, 2:8, 15:576
  Paduan Jews under, 15:567
  Palatinate Jews under, 15:576

Napoleon III, 2:110–111
Napoléon intime (Lévy), 12:747
Nappaha, Isaac, 2:16
Naquet, Alfred Joseph, 14:**778–779**
NARA, 14:**779**
Naram-Sin, 1:564
Narbata (ancient city), 14:**779**
Narboni. *See* Moses ben Joshua of Narbonne
Narboni, Alla ben Sidun ben Joshua, 14:779
Narboni, André, 14:779
Narboni family, 14:**779**
Narbonne (France), 1:213, 14:**779–781**
Narcissus (flower), 7:91
Nard. *See* Spikenard
Nardi, Nahum, 14:**781**
Naresh (Babylonia), 14:**781**
Narkis, Zvi, 4:370
Narkiss, Bezalel, 14:**781–782**
Narkiss, Mordechai, 14:**782**
Narmer (pharaoh). *See* Menes (Egyptian king)
Narodietsky, Nahum. *See* Nardi, Nahum
Narodnaya Volya, 18:707
Narodnaya Volya movement, Osipovich, Nahum, 15:504
Narodniki, 18:707
Narodowa Demokracja. *See* Endecja
Narodowa Demokracja (Poland). *See* Endecja
Narol (Poland), 14:**782**
Narot, Joseph, 14:**782**
Narrowe, Morton, 14:**782–783**
The Narrows (Irvine), 18:200
Narseh, 3:29
NASA. *See* National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA)
Nasatir, Abraham Phineas, 14:**783**
Nasaud (Romania), 14:**783**
Naschitz, Theodor. *See* Nachéz, Tivadar
Nashāshībī, Rāghib Bey al-, 10:274, 275
Nashim, 14:**783**
Nashim (Almog), 1:680
Nashim (Shapira), 18:401
Nash papyrus, 14:**783–784**
Nashville (TN), 14:**784**
Nasi, 4:614, 10:155–156, 14:**784–785,** 15:525
Nasi, Dona Gracia
    Abrabanel, Benvenida, 1:276
    Ancona, 2:140
    Lev, Joseph Ben David Ibn, 12:676
Nasi, Gracia, 14:**785–786**
Nasi, Joseph, 2:34, 10:777, 14:**786–787,** 15:524, 532, 541, 16:345–346
    Abenaes, Solomon and, 1:249
Nasielsk (Poland), 14:**787**
Nasi family, 10:777
Nasim
    of Holy Land, 6:543–544
    of Isfahan, 15:789
    Johanan ben Zakhai, 11:376
Nasi Rabban Gamaliel, 10:146–147
Nasna (Romania), 14:**787–788**
Nasrallah, Sheik Hassan, 9:298
Nassau (Germany), 14:**788**
Nassauer, Rudolf, 14:**788**
Nasser, Gamal Abdul, 6:234, 12:795, 14:**788–789**
    Ben-Gurion, David, 3:347
    Palestine Liberation Organization, 15:589–590
    Six Day War, 18:648–655
Nass family. *See* Leidesdorfer family
Nassy, David de Isaac Cohen, 14:**789**
Nasz Przegląd (newspaper), 14:**789–790**
Nataf. *See* Balsam
Natal, founding, 10:56
Natanson, Ludwik, 15:**5**
Natanson, Marc, 18:707
Natanson, Mark, 15:**5–6**
Nathan (prophet), 15:**6**
Nathan, Abraham, 15:**8**
Nathan, Annie. *See* Meyer, Annie Nathan
Nathan, Benjamin, 15:200
Nathan, David, 15:**8,** 242
Nathan, Emile, 16:349
Nathan, Ernesto, 15:**8,** 16:345
Nathan, Frederic Lewis, 15:6
Nathan, George Jean, 15:**8**
Nathan, Harry, 18:706
Nathan, Harry Louis, Baron, 15:**9,** 16:342
Nathan, Henry, 4:186, 187, 15:**9,** 16:341
Nathan, Ibrahim, 4:51
Nathan, Isaac, 4:117, 15:**9**
Nathan, Joseph Edward, 15:**9–10,** 243
Nathan, Louis Edward, 4:673
Nathan, Manfred, 12:554, 15:**10**
Nathan, Matthew, 15:6
Nathan, Maud, 15:**10**
Nathan, Mordecai, 15:**10–11**
Nathan, Moses. *See* Açan, Moses de Tarrega
Nathan, Mulla Ibrahim, 15:**11**
Nathan, Nathaniel, 15:6
Nathan, Paul, 12:482, 15:**11**
Nathan, Philip, 4:226
Nathan, Robert, 14:541, 15:6–7, 289
Nathan, Robert Roy, 15:**11–12**
Nathan, Simon, 15:7–8
Nathan, Venguessone, 15:**12**
Nathan ben Abraham I, 15:**12**
Nathan ben Abraham II, 15:**12–13**
Nathan ben Isaac Ha-Kohen Ha-Bavli, 15:**13**
Nathan ben Jehiel of Rome, 12:465, 15:**13–14**
    Judeo-Greek glosses of, 11:546
    Judeo-Italian glosses of, 11:547
    le'azim and, 12:405
Nathan ben Samuel, 3:586
Nathan der Weise, 9:230
Nathan der Weise (Lessing), 8:436, 12:665
Nathan de-Ẓuẓita Resh Galuta, 15:**14**
Nathanel ben Jehiel Foa, 7:92
Nathan family (U.K.), 15:**6–7**
Nathan family (U.S.), 15:**7–8,** 7*t*
Nathan Ha-Bavli, 15:**15,** 278
    See also Avot de-Rabbi Nathan
Nathaniel of Chinon. *See* Nethanel of Chinon
Nathan Note of Shklov. *See* Notkin, Nata
Nathan of Churt. *See* Nathan, Harry Louis, Baron
Nathan of Gaza, 1:339, 11:43, 15:**15–17,** 538
    Amigo, Abraham, 2:77
    beginning of Shabbatean movement, 18:342, 343
    Elisha Ḥayyim ben Jacob Ashkenazi, 6:354
    influence on Shabbatean movement, 18:346, 353
    Shabbetai Ẓevi's apostasy, 18:349–350, 351
    Shabbetai Ẓevi's imprisonment, 18:348
    Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:451
Nathan of Trinquetaille, 13:784
Nathans, Daniel, 13:9, 15:**17–18**
Nathansen, Henri, 15:**18**
Nathan Shklover. *See* Notkin, Nata
Nathanson, Bernhard, 15:**18**
Nathanson, Dov Baer. *See* Nathanson, Bernhard
Nathanson, Joseph Saul, 6:543–544, 8:452, 15:**18–19**
Nathanson, Mendel Levin, 15:**19**
Nathan Sternhartz of Nemirov. *See* Naḥman of Bratslav

- Nathan Sternherz of Nemirov. *See* Naḥman of Bratslav
- National Academy for Adult Jewish Studies, 6:200
- National Advisory Committee on Aeronautics, 18:588
- National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA), 1:430, 18:588
- National Association for the Advancement of People of Color (NAACP), 3:734, 735, 736
- National Association of Jewish Chaplains, 9:564
- National Association of Social Workers, 18:585
- National Association of Temple Educators, 6:199
- National Basketball Association
  - Auerbach, Red, 2:656–657
  - Fleisher, Larry, 7:76
  - Podoloff, Maurice, 16:253
- National Catholic Center for Holocaust Education, 9:453–454
- National Center for Jewish Healing, 6:254
- National Committee for Rescue from Nazi Terror, 17:109–110
- The National Community Relations Advisory Council (NCRAC). *See* Jewish Council on Public Affairs
- National Conference of Christians and Jews, 6:199
- National Conference of Jewish Charities
  - Bijur, Nathan, 3:695
  - Low, Minnie, 13:233
- National Conference of Jewish Communal Service, 18:585
- National Conference of Jewish Communal Services, 18:723
- National Conference of Jewish Welfare, 11:816
- National Conference of Synagogue Youth (NCSY), 3:6
- National Conference on Soviet Jewry, 15:**20–21**
- National Council of Jewish Education (U.S.), 4:652, 6:196, 11:776
- National Council of Jewish Federations and Welfare Funds. *See* Council of Jewish Federations and Welfare Funds
- National Council of Jewish Women (NCJW), 15:**21–22,** 16:46, 18:610
  - American, Sadie, 2:47
  - *American Jewess,* 2:53
  - Brenner, Rose, 4:161
  - Dutch, 2:118
  - Solomon, Hannah Greenbaum, 13:233, 18:765
- National Council of Young Israel, 21:**401–402**
- National Democracy (Poland). *See* Endecja
- *The National Diffusion Network: Two Unique Holocaust Education Programs,* 9:451–452
- National Federation of Slovak Jews, 18:684
- National Federation of Temple Sisterhoods, 15:**22,** 18:610
  - *See also* Simon, Carrie Obendorfer
- National Foundation for Jewish Culture, 15:**22–23,** 18:584
- National Front (England), 6:423
- National Havurah Committee, 15:**23–24**
- National Heart Savers Association, 18:746
- Nationalism
  - Borochov, Ber, 4:90
  - Cuba, 5:319
  - Cuza, Alexander C., 5:345
  - Jewish, 5:92–95
    - Birnbaum, Nathan, 3:714–716
    - Judaism, development of concept of, 11:518
    - Po'alei Zion, 16:244
    - relationship to religion, 6:36–37
    - Smolenskin, Perez, 18:693
  - Kook, Abraham Isaac, 12:292
  - Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich, 5:92–94
  - Poland, 16:347
  - race, theory of, 17:46
  - roots of, 16:102
  - Stalin, Joseph, 5:94
  - *See also* Zionism
- *Die Nationalitaetenfrage und die Sozialdemokratie* (Bauer), 3:217
- *Die Nationalitaetenfrage und die Sozialdemonkratie* (Bauer), 18:705
- National Jewish Center for Immunology and Respiratory Medicine, 15:**24**
- National Jewish Center for Learning and Leadership (CLAL), 4:**749–750**
- National Jewish Coalition. *See* Republican Jewish Coalition
- The National Jewish Community Relations Advisory Council. *See* Jewish Council on Public Affairs
- National Jewish Democratic Council, 15:**25**
- National Jewish Hospital for Consumptives, 16:185–186
- National Jewish Outreach Program, 3:**7**
- National Jewish Population Study, 18:736
- National Jewish Welfare Board, 6:247
- *Nationaljudentum* (Guedemann), 8:120
- National Labor Federation. *See* Histadrut ha-Ovedim ha-Leumit
- National Military Organization. *See* Irgun IẒeva'i Le'ummi
- National Museum of American Jewish History, 15:**25–26**
- National Parks in Israel, 15:**26–27**
- Nationalrat, 15:**27**
- National Religious Party, 8:308–309, 14:390, 391
  - Shapira, Ḥayyim Moshe, 18:400
- National Religious Party (political party), 15:**27–28**
- National Scholarship Service and Fund for Negro Students, 18:183
- National Socialism (Nazism), 1:292, 9:244–245, 252–253, 327–328, 15:**28–29**
  - Adolf Hitler, 9:286–289
  - Adorno, Theodor W., 1:420
  - Alsace under, 2:9
  - American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:60–61
  - Amsterdam, 2:114–115
  - Ancona, 2:141
  - Anti-Fascist Committee, Jewish, 2:196–197
  - antisemitism
    - course of, 9:244–245
    - source of, 9:417
  - Bitburg Controversy, 3:727–728
  - Black-Jewish relations in U.S. and, 3:735
  - blood libel used by, 3:778
  - Bormann, Martin, 4:87
  - boycott, anti-Nazi, 4:110–111
  - boycotts, anti-Jewish, 4:110, 9:*461*
  - Brunner, Alois, 4:223
  - Buehler, Josef, 4:251
  - Calmeyer, Hans-Georg, 4:374–375
  - camps, concentration and extermination, 4:383–390, 9:253
  - caricatures of Jews, 4:478–479
  - Catholic Church, 4:712
  - Czech Republic, 4:534–535
  - denazification and, 5:578–579
  - development, 6:560
  - Dollfuss, Engelbert, 5:736
  - Eichmann, Adolf Otto, 6:247–252
  - England, 6:418
  - euthanasia, 6:560–570

National Socialism (Nazism), ***continued***
  Final Solution, 7:21–22
  forced labor, 7:122–124
  as form of idolatry, 16:99
  Frank, Hans Michael, 7:181
  Frank, Karl Hermann, 7:192
  Haavara, 8:171
  Himmler, Heinrich, 9:121–122
  Jewish settlement in America, 2:46
  Judenraete, 11:526–529
  Judenrein concept, 11:529
  Juedischer Kulturbund, 11:570
  Kristallnacht, 9:330–331
  Madagascar Plan, 13:330–331
  neo-Nazism, 2:233, 238
  Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm, 15:262
  in Nuremberg, 15:347–348
  Nuremberg laws, 15:348–350
  Office of Special Investigations (OSI), U.S., 15:388, 18:461–462
  opponents, Russian, 6:237–239
  Palestine (Mandate), 19:632
  Pavelić, Ante, 15:698
  physics and, 16:136–137
  Pohl, Oswald, 16:282
  Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, 6:297
  Schacht Plan, 18:101
  Seyss-Inquart, Arthur, 18:333
  SS and SD, humiliation of Polish Jews, 9:*465*
  Statute of Limitations on Nazi crimes, 2:234
  See also Fascism; Germany; Holocaust; Nazi-Deutsch; Neo-Nazism
National Society for Hebrew Day Schools. *See* Torah Umesorah
National Sound Archives, 14:639–640
National Theater of Israel, 8:719–723
National Women's League of the United Synagogue of America. *See* Women's League for Conservative Judaism
National Yiddish Book Center, 15:**29–30**
A Nation Dedicated to Religious Liberty (Adams), 1:380
Nationhood
  Berkovits, Eliezer, 3:439
  biblical development of, 15:733–734, 743
  historicity of Exodus, 15:747–749
Nation of Islam, 3:736
Nations. *See* Goiim
Nations, The Seventy, 15:**30–32,** *31*
Native American Party, 15:291
Native Americans
  Angel, Marc D., 2:147
  Bunzel, Ruth Leah, 4:285
  as Israelites, 4:121
  as Judaizers, 11:520, 521
  languages, biblical translations, 3:637
Natonek, Joseph, 15:**32**
Natorei Karta. *See* Neturei Karta
Natra, Sergiu, 15:**32**
Natronai bar Nehemiah, 15:**33**
Natronai ben Ḥavivai, 11:726–727, 15:**33**
Natronai ben Hilai, 2:104, 105, 15:**32–33**
Natronai Gaom, 2:127
Natufian period architecture, 2:399
The Natural and Supernatural Jew (Cohen), 5:10
Naturalis Historia (Pliny the Elder), 16:237–238
Naturalism
  of Nissim ben Moses of Marseilles, 15:280
  school of literature, 4:118, 126
Naturalization
  Romania, 17:381–382
  United Kingdom, 16:630
Naturalization Act of 1740, 20:305–306
Natural law, 11:508, 15:284–287
Natural Supernaturalism: Tradition and Revolution in Romantic Literature (Abrams), 1:327
Nature, 15:**33–35**
  parables from, 15:622–623
  in poetry, 7:9
  See Also Ecology
Nature of man. *See* Man, nature of
Nature of the Judicial Process (Cardozo), 4:466
Nature Reserves Authority (Israel), 15:36
Nature reserves in Israel, 15:**35–36**
Natzweiler-Struthof (France), 15:**36**
Nauheim (Germany), 15:**36–37**
Nauman, Fred, 15:216
Naumann, Max, 20:507
Naumbourg, Samuel, 4:660, 15:**37**
Naumburg, Elkan, 15:**37**
Naumburg, Elsie Margaret Binger, 15:**37**
Naumburg, George Washington, 15:**37**
Naumburg, Margaret, 15:**38**
Naumburg, Robert Elkan, 15:**37**
Naumburg, Walter Wehle, 15:**37**
Naumburg family, 15:**37**
Naupaktos (Greece), 15:**38**
Navarro, Abraham, 15:**38–39**
Navarro, Moses (d. 1370), 15:**38**
Navarro, Moses (d. 1410), 15:**38**
Navarro, Solomon, 11:428
Navarro family, 15:**38**
Naveh (ancient city), 15:**39**
Navon, Benjamin Mordecai ben Ephraim, 15:**39**
Navon, David, 15:**39**
Navon, Ephraim ben Aaron, 15:**39**
Navon, Isaac Eliyahu, 15:**39**
Navon, Jonah ben Hanun, 15:**39–40**
Navon, Jonah Moses ben Benjamin, 15:**40**
Navon, Joseph, 15:**40**
Navon, Yitzhak, 15:**40–41**
Nawi, Reuben ben David, 15:**41**
Nawi family, 15:**41**
Naxos, Duke of. *See* Nasi, Joseph
Naysants (Poland). *See* Nowy Sacz
Nazarenes, 2:74
Nazarenus (Toland), 16:629
Nazareth (Israel), 15:**41–42,** 20:661
Nazarites
  commandments concerning, 5:82*t*
  John the Baptist and, 11:381
The Nazi and the Barber (Hilsenrath), 9:119
Nazi Concentration Camps (motion picture), 9:440
Nazi-Deutsch, 9:253, 15:**42**
  See also National Socialism (Nazism)
Nazi Germany and the Jews (Friedlander), 9:418
Nazi hunters
  Klarsfeld, Beate Auguste, 12:211
  Klarsfeld, Serge, 12:211–212
  Simon Wiesenthal Center, 18:618–620
Nazi medical experiments, 15:**43–44**
  Dachau concentration camp, 5:376
Nazimova, Alla, 15:**44**
Nazi party. *See* National Socialism (Nazism)
The Nazi Persecution of the Gypsies (Lewy), 9:419
Nazir (tractate), 15:**44–45**
Nazir, Joseph ha-Levi, 15:45
Nazir, Moses ha-Levi, 15:**45**
Nazirite, 15:**45–47**
  alcohol, 6:26
  Samson, 11:565

- Nazism. *See* National Socialism (Nazism)
- NCJW (National Council of Jewish Women). *See* National Council of Jewish Women
- NCSY. *See* National Conference of Synagogue Youth (NCSY)
- Neander, August, 15:**47,** 16:630
- Near East
  - ancient
    - demons, demonology, 5:572
    - ethics, 6:532–533, 534–535
  - Congress of Berlin, 3:453–454
  - dyeing, 6:77
  - idolatry, and religions of, 9:712–713
  - *See also* Middle East
- *Near East Report* (periodical), 2:50
- Nebaioth, 15:**47**
- Nebezhal, Itzhak Ernst, 15:**47**
- Nebmare Amunhotpe. *See* Amenophis III
- Nebo (ancient location), 15:**47–48**
- Nebraska (U.S.), 15:*48,* **48**
- Nebuchadnezzar, 3:24, 15:**48–51**
  - Ahab, 1:525
  - Ahasuerus, 1:538
  - Ammonites, 2:85–86
  - in arts, 5:418–419
  - Babylonian exile and, 6:611
  - conquests, 6:225, 641–642
  - Daniel and, 5:418, 419–420, 422
  - Jehoiachin and, 11:106
  - Jehoiakim and, 11:109
  - Jeremiah and, 11:127–128
  - Moab, 14:403
  - Philistines and, 16:54
  - Shadrach, Mishach, Abed-Nego, 18:361
  - Zedekiah, 9:182
- Nebuchadnezzar II, 3:24, 14:91
- Nebuzaradan, 15:**52**
- *Nechayanno* (Sobol), 18:701
- Necho, 11:458–459
- *The Necklace. See Sefer ha-Anak*
- Neco, 9:181, 15:**52**
- Necoh. *See* Neco
- Necromancy. *See* Divination; Magic
- *Nedarim* (tractate), 15:**52–54**
- Neder, Vows and vowing
- Nedunyah. *See* Dowries
- Needleman, Joseph, 15:303
- Ne'eman, Yehoshua Leib, 15:**54**
- Ne'eman, Yuval, 15:**54–55,** 16:139–140
- *Nefesh ha-Ḥayyim* (Volozhiner), 8:415–416
- *Nefesh Yehudah* (Frankfurter), 7:207
- *Nefesh Yehudi* (Sobol), 8:721–722, 18:702
- *Nefilat appayim. See Taḥanun*
- *Nefuẓ*ot Yehudah, (Moscato, Judah ben Joseph), 14:515, 516
- *Nega'im* (tractate), 15:**55**
- *Negative Dialectics* (Adorno), 1:420
- Negbah (Israel), 15:**55–56**
- *Negerplastik* (Einstein), 6:263
- Negev (Israel), 3:**349,** 15:*56,* **56–59**
  - the Arabah, 2:293
  - highlands, 10:112–114
- Negidim, 6:231–232, 233, 724
- Negligence and liability, 20:62–64, 65, 66
- Negre, Astruc de Sen. *See* Abba Mari ben Eligdor
- Negri, Giuditta. *See* Pasta, Giuditta
- Negropont (Greece). *See* Chalcis (Greece)
- Neḥalim (Israel), 15:**59**
- Nehama, Joseph, 15:**59**
- Nehamah, Judah, 15:540
- Nehamias, Baruch. *See* Castro, Bendito de
- Nehardea (Babylonia), 1:350, 2:37, 15:**59–60**
- Nehar Pekod (ancient city), 15:**60**
- *Nehar Shalom* (Sharabi), 18:411
- Nehāvand (Iran), 15:**60**
- Nehemiah (2nd c.), 15:**61–62**
- Nehemiah (5th c. B.C.E.), 9:188–191, 15:**60–61**
  - Ezra and, 6:652
  - rebuilding of Jerusalem, 6:660–661
  - Samaritans, 17:720
  - Sanballat I and, 6:652
  - Tosefta attribution, 20:71
- Nehemiah, Book of, 6:**656–662**
  - as autobiography, 3:705
  - economic aspects, 6:99
  - mishmarot and ma'amadot, 14:317–318
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:340
- Nehemiah bar Kohen Ẓedek, 15:**62**
- Nehemiah Ha-Kohen, 15:**62,** 18:348–349
- Neher, André, 2:28, 15:**62–63,** 16:102–103
- Neher-Bernheim, Renée, 15:**63**
- *Neḥmad ve-Na'im* (Gans), 13:675
- Nehorah (Israel), 15:**63**
- Nehorai (2nd c.), 15:**63**
- Nehorai (11th c.). *See* Meir ben Isaac Sheli'aḥ Ẓibbur
- *Nehrungsbilder* (Heymann), 9:86
- Nehunya ben Avin ha-Kohen. *See* Huna ben Avin ha-Kohen
- Neḥunya ben ha-Kahah, 15:**64**
- Neḥunya of Brat Hauran. *See* Ḥunya of Beth-Horon
- Nehushtan, 15:**64–65**
- Neḥutei, 15:**65**
- Neighbor, love of. *See* Love, of neighbor
- Neighborhood Playhouse (New York City, NY), 5:414
- *Neighbors: The Destruction of the Jewish Community in Jedwabne, Poland* (Gross), 9:419
- Ne'ilah, 2:72, 76, 15:**65–66**
- Neilson, Julia, 15:**66**
- Neiman, Yehudah, 15:**66**
- Neipris, Joseph, 15:**66**
- Neisser, Hans Philipp, 15:**66**
- Neizvestny, Ernst, 15:**66–67**
- Nekamah, 15:667
- Neklyudov, Nicoloai Adrianovich, 15:**67**
- *Nekudah* (journal), 8:353
- Nekuddot (vocalization), 4:101
- Nelson, Benjamin, 15:**67,** 18:732
- Nelson, Harry, 4:180
- Nelson, Lemrick, Jr., 15:228
- Nelson, Leonhard, 15:**67**
- Nelson, Louis, 15:**67–68**
- *Nemalim* (Orpaz Averbuch), 1:667
- Ne'manin. *See* Adelantados
- Nemerov, Howard, 15:**68**
- Németh, Andor, 15:**68**
- Németkeresztír (Austria). *See* Deutschkreutz (Austria)
- Nemetz, Nathan, 4:188
- Nemetz, Nathan Theodore, 15:**68**
- Nemirov (Ukraine), 15:**68–69**
- Némirovsky, Irène, 15:**69**
- Nemirovsky, Mordechai. *See* Namir, Mordechai
- Nemon, Oscar, 15:**69**
- Nemoy, Leon, 15:**69–70**
- Nemoy, Maury, 4:372
- Nemțeanu, Barbu, 15:**70**
- Neo-Aramaic, 15:**70–72,** 71*t*
- *Neobychaynye pokhozhdeniya Khulio Khurenito* (Ehrenburg). *See The Extraordinary Adventures of Julio Jurenito* (Ehrenburg)
- Neoconservatism, 1:326
- Neo-Facism, 15:**72–73**
- *Neofiti,* 3:**122**
- Neolithic period, architecture, 2:399
- Neologism. *See* Neology
- Neology, 15:**73–74,** 342

Neo-Nazism, 15:**74–82**
  caricatures of Jews, 4:479
  France, 15:81
  Germany, 15:80–81
  growth of movements, 15:74–75
  Holocaust denial, 15:75
  political participation, 15:75
    1945-1960, 15:76–77
    1970-2006, 15:76–78
  Russia, 15:82
  Scandinavia, 15:82
  United Kingdom, 15:81–82
  U.S., 15:78–80
Neo-Orthodoxy, 15:**82–83**
  Agudat Israel, 1:505
  development in Germany, 6:546
  Germany, 1:384
  Jewish identity and, 11:296
Neo-plasticism, 4:50
Neoplatonism, 3:237, 15:**84–86,** 16:77, 80–81, 82–83, 106
  allegorical interpretation of scripture and, 3:644
  beatitude, 3:237–240
  cosmology, 5:231
  creation, 5:277–278, 10:752
  Damascius, 5:390
  Domninus of Larissa, 5:747
  dualism, 6:29
  emanation, 6:372–374
  Empedocles, 6:397
  God, attributes of, 7:666–667
  Ibn Gabirol's, 7:324–325
  Latif, Isaac B. Abraham Ibn, 12:506–507
  matter and form, 7:324–325
  miracles, 14:307
  nature, 15:34
  revelation, 17:256–257
  Torah, 20:40
Neoromanticism, 15:648
Ne'ot Mordekhai (Israel), 15:**86**
NEPA Law and Litigation (Mandelker), 6:453
Nephilim, 2:126, 15:**86–87**
Neppi, Grazziadio. *See* Neppi, Hananel
Neppi, Hananel, 15:**87**
Nergal-Sharezer, 15:**87**
Neriah, Moshe Ẓevi, 15:**87**
Neriglissar. *See* Nergal-Sharezer
Nerium oleander. *See* Oleander
Ner Ma'aravi (periodical), 8:735
Ner neshamah. *See* Memorial light
Nero (Roman emperor), 11:435–436, 15:**87–88**
Neronias. *See* Banias (ancient Israel)
Ner Tamid, 15:**88**
Nerva (Roman emperor), 11:294, 15:**88**
Nervi, Pier Luigi, 4:172
Nervous system, 13:10–11
Nes. *See* Banners
Neshamah Yeterah, 15:**88**
Nesher (Israel), 15:**88–89**
Nesher, Ẓevi. *See* Adler, Hermann
Neshkiz dynasty, 8:421
Nesib (Turkey). *See* Nisibis
Neşibin (Turkey). *See* Nisibis
Nesi'im. *See* Nasi
Nes Lo Karah lanu (Shamir), 18:393
Nessana (Israel). *See* Niẓẓanah
Nessiat kappayim. *See* Priestly Blessing
Nesvizh (Belarus), 15:**89**
Nes Ẓiyyonah (Israel), 15:**89–90**
Nes Ẓiyyonah (organization), 15:**90**
Neta'im (Israel), 15:**90**
Netanya (Israel), 3:316, 15:**90–91**
Netanyahu, Benjamin. *See* Netanyahu, Binyamin
Netanyahu, Benzion, 15:**91**
Netanyahu, Bibi. *See* Netanyahu, Binyamin
Netanyahu, Binyamin, 9:159, 10:248–250, 15:**91–92**
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:51
  government of, 10:457–458, 457*t*, 12:749
  Palestinian Authority and, 15:598
  Shamir, Yitzhak and, 18:394
  Sharon, Ariel and, 18:417
  Sheetrit, Meir and, 18:432
Netanyahu, Johnathan, 6:448
Nethanel (3rd c.), 3:16
Nethanel al-Fayyūmī, 16:84
Nethanel ben Al-Fayyumi, 15:**92–93**
Nethanel ben Isaiah, 15:**93**
Nethanel ben Meshullam ha-Levi, 15:**93**
Nethanel ben Moses ha-Levi, 15:**93**
Nethanel ben Yesha, 11:538
Nethanel ibn al-Fayyūmī, 11:537
Nethanel of Chinon, 15:**93**
The Netherlands, 15:**93–110,** *94*
  1870-1940
    cultural life, 15:103
    demography, 15:100–101
    education, 15:102–103
    political participation, 15:101–102
    religious practices, 15:101
    social structure, 15:100
  Abraham, Samuel, 1:291
  Amsterdam Haggadot, 8:215
  architecture, 2:400, 5:534–535, 6:369
  art of, biblical influence, 3:673
  Ashkenazim, 15:97
  bankers, moneylending, 3:114, 117
  Bible, Dutch translations of, 3:627–628
  Brazil as Dutch colony, 4:144
  brokers, 4:203
  cantatas and choral works, Hebrew, 4:435
  children's literature, 4:634
  Christian-Jewish relations, 16:632
  Church response to Holocaust, 9:373
  colonization, 4:469–473
  communal organization, 15:98
  crime, 5:292–293
  diplomats, 3:302
  Dutch Labour Party, 14:310
  Dutch literature, 6:67–72
  early settlement, 15:93–95
  economic expansion, 15:96
  Education Act of 1857, 2:114
  emancipation, 6:378, 749, 15:97–98
  French Revolution, and effects on communities, 7:255–256
  German refugees, 15:103
  Grotius, Hugo, 8:103
  Halakhah responsa, 15:771–772
  Haskalah, 8:436–437
  Hebraists, 12:636
  Holocaust, 9:339, 359
    anti-Jewish laws, 15:104
    Calmeyer, Hans-Georg, 4:374–375
    deportation, 15:105
    Jewish badges, 3:47
    Jewish Council, 15:104–105
    Mauthausen, 13:693
    Nazi occupation, 15:103
    resistance, 15:105–106
    Sephardim, 18:301
    Westerbork transit camp, 9:116, 21:24
  India, 12:248
  Jewish archives, 2:409
  Jewish identity, 15:108–109
  Jewish scholarship, 15:97
  journalism, 11:467, 12:462–463, 16:492–493
  laws and legal systems, 12:552–553
  libraries, 12:787

  - linguistic assimilation, 8:436–437
  - Marranos, 15:95
  - messianism in, 4:252
  - museums, 14:627
  - music, 6:11
  - nationalization, 1815-1870, 15:98–100
    - communal organinzation, 15:99
    - economic conditions, 15:99
    - emancipation, 15:99–100
    - religious practices, 15:100
  - New York City, Dutch colonial period in, 15:195
  - Orthodox Judaism in, 15:494
  - Palache family, 15:573
  - philanthropists, Eibeschuetz, Simon Aaron, 6:245
  - plague, 15:94–95
  - political participation, 16:344–345
  - politicians, Mendel Maurits, 14:29
  - population, 16:391
  - Portuguese community, 15:96–97
  - postwar period
    - communal organizations, 15:107–108
    - demography, 15:106–107
    - integration, 15:107
    - restoration, 15:106
  - publishing, 16:714
  - Reform movement, 15:101, 108
  - relations with Israel, 15:109–110
  - religious liberties, 15:95
  - scholars, Biblical, Eerdmans, Bernardus Dirks, 6:215–216
  - sculpture, 5:377
  - socialism, 15:102
  - synagogues, 15:107*i*
  - theater, 19:674
  - tobacco trade, 20:6
  - trade and commerce, 20:85
  - Vught transit camp, 20:588–589
  - WW II war crimes trials, 20:643
  - Yiddish language, 15:99
  - Zionism, 15:101, 102, 108, 21:589–590
  - Zionist Organization, 11:765
  - *See also* Amsterdam; Dutch literature
- Netherlands, Holocaust, Amsterdam, 2:115–116, 5:105, 18:11
- Netherlands Antilles, 4:471–472
- Netherworld, 15:**110–112,** 400
  - eschatology, 6:497
- Nethinim and Gibeonites. *See* Gibeonites and Nethinim
- Netilat yadayim, 15:**112–113**
  - *See also* Ablution
- *Netimah la-Ger* (Adler), 1:405
- Netira, 14:441, 15:**113**
- Netiv ha-Lamed-He (Israel), 15:**113**
- Netivot (Israel), 15:**113**
- *Netivot ha-Mishpat* (Lorbeerbaum), 8:792
- Netivot Shalom, 15:703
- *Netivot Ẓiyyon vi-Yrushalayim* (Luncz), 13:257–258
- Netophah (ancient city), 15:**113**
- Netter, Charles, 11:738, 15:**114**
- Netter, Richard, 4:84
- Netter, Yiẓḥak. *See* Netter, Charles
- Nettl, Paul, 15:**114**
- Nettles, vol. 16: color insert
- Neturei Karta, 15:**114–115**
  - Blau, Amram, 3:742
- Network, 21:613
- Netzer, Amnon, 11:558
- Netzler, Iosef. *See* Trivale, Ion
- *Neuaegyptische Grammatik* (Erman), 6:482
- Neubauer, Abraham. *See* Neubauer, Adolf
- Neubauer, Adolf, 4:250, 15:**115**
- Neubauer, Jacob, 15:**115–116**
- Neubauer, Jekuthiel. *See* Neubauer, Jacob
- Neuberg, Gustav Embden Carl, 15:**116**
- Neuberger, Albert, 15:**116**
- Neuberger, H. Maurine, 15:**116**
- Neuberger, Joseph, 16:344
- Neuberger, Richard Lewis, 15:**116**
- Neubitschow. *See* Novy Bydzov
- Neuburger, Max, 15:**116–117**
- Neuchâtel (Switzerland), 12:420, 15:**117**
- Neuda, Abraham, 15:**117**
- Neuda, Fanny, 15:**117**
- *Das Neue Denken* (Rosenzweig), 6:612
- *Neue Freie Presse,* 3:36, 333, 13:217
- Neue Juedische Presse (periodical). *See Israelitisches Familienblatt* (periodical)
- *Das neue Musiklexicon* (Einstein), 6:262
- Neufeld, Daniel, 15:**117–118**
- Neufeld, Henry, 15:**118**
- Neugarten, Bernice, 15:**118–119**
- Neugebauer, Otto, 15:**119**
- Neugeboren, Jay, 15:**119–120**
- Neugeboren, Michael. *See* Neugeboren, Jay
- Neugroeschel, Mendel, 15:**120**
- Neuhaeusel. *See* Nove Zamky
- Neuhaus, Solomon. *See* Newhouse, Samuel Irving
- Neukollin (Czech Republic). *See* Kolin (Czech Republic)
- Neulander, Arthur H., 15:**120**
- Neuman, A. A., 11:313
- Neuman, Abraham Aaron, 15:**120**
- Neumann, Alfred, 15:**120–121**
- Neumann, Emanuel, 15:**121**
- Neumann, Erich, 15:**121**
- Neumann, Ferenc. *See* Molnár, Ferenc
- Neumann, Franz Joseph, 4:190
- Neumann, Henry, 15:**122**
- Neumann, Johann Ludwig von, 15:**122**
- Neumann, Jonny. *See* Neumann, Johann Ludwig von
- Neumann, Robert, 15:**122**
- Neumann, Yeḥeskel Moshe, 15:**123**
- Neumark, Celia. *See* Rosenbloom, Celia Neumark
- Neumark, David, 15:**123**
- Neumark, Ephraim, 8:292, 15:**123**
- Neumark, Martha, 18:278
- Neumarkt (Romania). *See* Targu-Mures (Romania)
- Neumeyer, Alfred, 15:**123**
- Neumeyer, Karl, 15:**123–124**
- *Neunzehn Briefe ueber Judentum* (Hirsch), 9:129–130
- Neuoderberg. *See* Novy Bohumin
- Neuroses, 14:58
- Neu Sandec (Poland). *See* Nowy Sacz
- Neusatz. *See* Novi Sad
- Neu-Sedlitz. *See* Austerlitz (Czech Republic)
- Neusner, Jacob, 15:**124–125,** 16:73–74
  - aggadah, 1:461, 462–463
  - amoraim, 2:90
  - on Judah ha-Nasi, 11:504–505
  - Mishnah, 14:330
- Neusohl (Slovakia). *See* Banska, Bystrica (Slovakia)
- Neustadt, David. *See* Ayalon, David
- Neustadt, Israel. *See* Isserlein, Israel ben Pethahiah
- Neustadt, Leib, 2:61
- Neustaedter, Helmut. *See* Newton, Helmut
- Neustein, Joshua, 10:697
- Neutitschein (Czech Republic). *See* Novy Jicin (Czech Republic)
- Neutra. *See* Nitra
- Neutra, Richard Joseph, 15:**125**
- Neuwert, Adolf. *See* Nowaczynski, Adolf
- Neuwirth, Bebe, 15:**125–126**
- Neuwirth Law, 18:615
- Die Neuzeit. *See Neuzeit, Die* (periodical)

Neuzeit, Die (periodical), 15:**126–127**
Nevada (U.S.), 15:*127,* **127–128**
Nevakhovich, Judah Leib, 8:688, 15:**128**
Nevatim (Israel), 15:**128**
Neveh Eitan (Israel), 15:**128**
Neveh Oved (Israel). *See* Poriyyah (Israel)
Neveh Shalom (Shalom), 18:376
Neveh Shalom synagogue (Istanbul), 20:198
Neveh Ya'ir (Israel). *See* Ein ha-Sheloshah (Israel)
Neveh Yam (Israel), 15:**128–129**
Nèvejean, Yvonne, 15:**129**
Nevel, 14:642
Nevelah, 15:**129**
Nevelson, Louise, 15:**129–130,** 18:223
Nevers (France), 15:**130**
Neviʿim, 3:576
  books of, 3:577*t*
  canonization of, 3:577–578
  Jonathan ben Uzziel, 11:398
  Judeo-Persian translations of, 11:553
  order of books in, 3:580*t*
  targumim, 3:592–593
Nevins, Sheila, 15:**130**
Nevis (British West Indies), 4:474
Nevu'at Ha-Yeled, 15:**130**
Nevzelin, Leonid Borisovich, 15:**131**
New Age movement, 11:680
New American Bible (NAB), 3:617–618
New American Standard Bible (NASB), 3:619
New Amsterdam, 15:195
  See also New York City
New and Collected Poems (Pinsky), 16:176
A New Approach to the Teaching of the Torah (Kaplan), 11:776
Newark (NJ), 6:360–361, 512–514
  See also Essex County
New Bedford (MA), 13:665, 15:**131**
New Brunswick (NJ), 2:639, 640, 15:**131–133**
Newcastle-Upon-Tyne (England), 15:**133**
New Century Bible, 3:621
New Christians, 15:**133–134**
  Barros, Basto, Arturo Carlos De, 3:177–178
  Bayonne, 3:231–232
  Bonafed, Solomon ben Reuben, 4:53, 54
  Brandão, Ambrósio Fernandes, 4:121, 143
  Brazil, 4:142–144, 18:30
  Caribbean, Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the: La Nacion, 4:469, 476
  Carvajal family, 4:501
  Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de, 4:550
  Italy, 4:523
  limpieza de sangre, 13:25–26
  Noronha, Fernão de, 15:301
  Portuguese, 3:60–61, 16:410–411, 18:30
  Recife, 17:145–146
  Rio de Janeiro, 17:337
  Spain, 4:467, 18:57–58
  See also Conversos; Inquisition; Marranos
New Colophon, 1:396
The New Colossus (Lazarus), 15:202
the New Daily (periodical). *See Nowy Dziennik*
New Deal, New York City and, 15:214
New Dictionary (Even-Shoshan), 8:670
New England Holocaust Memorial (Boston, MA), vol. 9: color insert
New English Bible (NEB), 3:618–619
New English Translation (NET) (Bible), 3:637
Newfield, Morris, 3:713, 15:**134–135**
New France (French colony). *See* Quebec (Canada)
New Granada, 9:798
New Haggadah (Eisenstein, ed.), 6:273
New Hampshire (U.S.), 15:*135,* **135–136**
New Haven (CT), 5:161, 15:**136–137**
The New History and the Old: Critical Essays and Reappraisals (Himmelfarb), 9:120
The New History and the Old (Himmelfarb), 9:152
Newhouse, Samuel Irving, 15:**137–138**
New Idealism, 11:363
New International Version (NIV) (Bible), 3:620–621
New Israel, 15:**138**
The New Israel Fund, 15:**138–139**
New Jersey (U.S.), 12:441, 15:**139–141**
  Middlesex County, 14:180
  Passaic-Clifton, 15:676–677
  Paterson, 15:686–688
New Jersey Jewish News (periodical), 15:132–133
New Jerusalem, 11:219
New Jerusalem Bible, 3:617
New Jewish Version (NJV) (Bible), 3:614, 617, 621–622
New Kingdom (Egypt), 6:224
New Leader (periodical), 11:719
New Left, 12:659, 15:**141–143,** 18:709
New Light from the Phrophets (Finkelstein), 7:35
A New Light on Zion. See Or Ḥadash al Ẓiyyon (Reines)
Newlinski, Philipp Michael, 15:**143–144**
New Living Translation (Bible), 3:621
New London (CT), 15:**144–145**
Newman, Abe, 4:212
Newman, Alfred, 15:**145**
  Jewish Historical Society of England, 11:292
Newman, Arnold, 15:**145,** 16:126
Newman, Aubrey, 15:**145**
Newman, Barnett, 2:514, 15:**145–146**
Newman, Isidore, 15:**146**
Newman, Jon O., 15:**146**
Newman, Louis Israel, 15:**146**
Newman, Paul, 15:**147**
Newman, Pauline, 12:661, 15:**147–148,** 18:713
Newman, Peter Charles, 15:**148**
Newman, Randy, 15:**148**
Newmark, Harris, 15:148
Newmark, Joseph, 13:195, 15:**148**
Newmark, Marco Ross, 15:**148–149**
Newmark family, 15:**148–149**
New Methods of Geostatistical Analysis and Graphical Presentation: Distribution of Populations over Territories (Bachi), 3:38
New Mexico (U.S.), 15:*149,* **149–150**
New Moons, 15:**150–151**
  Amidah, 2:74, 75
  announcement of, 15:**151–152**
New Muslims. *See* Jadid al-Islam
Newmyer, Arthur Grover, 15:**152**
New Odessa (OR), 2:88
New Orleans (LA), 3:264, 8:150–151, 13:222–224, 15:**152–153**
Newport (RI), 2:41, 15:**153–154**
New Revised Standard Version (NRSV) (Bible), 3:615–616
News from the American Diaspora (Neugeboren), 15:119
Newsom, Carol, 11:349
Newsom, Carol, Job, Book of, 11:353
New South Wales (Australia). *See* Australia
Newspapers. *See* Hebrew newspapers; Press
A New Spirit. See Ru'aḥ Ḥadashah
New Square (NY), 15:**189**
  See also Skvira (Ukraine)
New Testament, 15:**189–192**
  Abaddon, 1:224

  Abraham, 1:285
  Abraham's bosom, 1:316
  adoption, 1:417
  apocrypha, 15:191
  Aramaic, 2:348
  canonicity of, 15:190–191
  Christianity, 4:674
  contents, 15:190
  Dead Sea scrolls and, 15:192
  demons, demonology, 5:574
  Gehenna, 15:628
  Jewish sensitivities regarding translation of, 3:608
  Jews, versions intended for, 3:681
  Jezebel in, 11:334
  Job in, 11:342
  Judaism, relationship with, 15:191–192
  Koran, influence on, 3:668
  language and style, 15:190, 192
  letters and letter writers, 12:669–670
  Moses, 14:538
  Muhammad, 1:546
  Noah in, 15:288
  paradise, 15:628
  Passover in, 15:681
  Patriarchs in, 15:689
  Sadducees, 17:655
  Salome, 17:693
  Satan, 18:72
  scholarship of, 15:191
  as term, 3:574
  tripartite canon referred to in, 3:577
  view of Pharisees, 16:31
The New Thinking (Rosenzweig), 6:612
Newton, Francis. *See* Hobsbawm, Eric John
Newton, Helmut, 15:**192–193**
Newton-John, Olivia, 15:**193**
The New Vision: From Material to Architecture (Moholy-Nagy), 14:420
New Wave movement (literature), 18:366, 368, 374
  Kahana-Carmon, Amalia, 11:712
  Oz, Amos, 15:555
New Wave movement (photography), 16:127
New World Translation (NWT) (Bible), 3:616
New Year, 15:**193–194**
  sacrifices, 17:647
  Samaritans, 17:730
  See also Rosh Ha-Shanah
New Year for Trees. *See* Tu Bi-Shevat
New Year's cards, 15:**194**
New Year's Day. *See* Rosh Ha-Shanah
New York (state, U.S.), 15:**239–241,** *240*
  Levitt, Arthur, Sr., 12:743
  Levy, Hayman, 12:750
  Levy, Moses, 12:753
New York City (NY), 15:**194–239**
  1870-1920, 15:200–212
    communal life, 15:202, 206–210
    cultural life, 15:210–211
    demographics, 15:200–203, 201*t*
    economy, 15:202–203, 203–206, 204*t*
    political life and civic affairs, 15:211–212
  1920-1970, 15:212–222
    communal life, 15:216–219
    cultural life, 15:219–222
    demographics, 15:212–213
    economy, 15:213–214
    political life and civic affairs, 12:437–438, 15:214–216
  1970-2006, 15:222–238
    cultural life, 15:227–228
    demographics, 15:222–223
    economy, 15:225–227
    neighborhoods, Jewish, 15:223, 231–238
    political life and civic affairs, 15:223–225
    race relations, 15:228–229
    Russian Jewish immigrants, 15:229–231
  Aaronsohn, Moses in, 1:223
  Abrams, Robert, 1:327–328
  Am Olam immigrants in, 2:88
  antisemitism and civil rights of Jews
    1920-1970, 15:214, 215
    1970-2006, 15:228–229
    colonial period, 15:195, 196
    post-Revolutionary period, 15:197, 199
    real estate and housing in modern cities, 15:227
  Black-Jewish relations
    1920-1970, 15:215, 216, 219, 220
    1970-2006, 15:228–229
    Crown Heights incident, 1991, 15:228–229
  Bloomberg, Michael, 3:782
  Brooklyn Orthodox community, vol. 5: color insert
  building and construction trade, 5:184
  Civil War, 15:200
  closing prayer at a seder, vol. 5: color insert
  clothing industry, 6:318
  colonial period, 15:194–197
  communal life
    1870-1920, 15:202, 206–210
    1920-1970, 15:216–219
    Kehillah, 15:209, 217
    post-Revolutionary period, 15:198–199
    UJA-Federation/Federation for the Support of Jewish Philanthropies, 15:209, 217, 229
  crime amongst Jews of, 15:209
  cultural life
    1870-1920, 15:210–211
    1920-1970, 15:219–222
    1970-2006, 15:227–228
  demographics
    1870-1920, 15:200–203, 201*t*
    1920-1970, 15:212–213
    1970-2006, 15:222–223
    colonial period, 15:196–197
    post-Revolutionary period, 15:197, 198
    present-day, 15:194
    Russian Jewish immigrants, modern, 15:229–231
  double-decker tenements, 15:201
  as Dutch colony, 3:179, 15:195
  economy of
    1870-1920, 15:202–203, 203–206, 204*t*
    1920-1970, 15:213–214
    1970-2006, 15:225–227
    colonial period, 15:195–196
    post-Revolutionary period, 15:199–200
    Stock Exchange, 15:197, 224, 225–226
  education in
    1870-1920, 15:202, 207, 208
    1920-1970, 15:214, 215–216, 218–219
    city colleges, 15:218–219
    colonial period, 15:197
    education, Jewish, 6:188–195, 197
    post-Revolutionary period, 15:199
    Russian Jewish immigrants, modern, 15:231
    Yonkers desegregation lawsuit, 18:9–10

- New York City (NY), ***continued***
  - Ḥanukkah celebration by congregation Beth Simchat Torah, vol. 20: color insert
  - Helmsley-Spear managed real estate, 18:150
  - Holocaust survivors in, 15:223
  - hospitals
    - 1870-1920, 15:200, 206–207, 208
    - 1920-1970, 15:217
    - in Civil War, 15:200
    - post-Revolutionary period, 15:199
  - housing, 1:326
  - Jewish neighborhoods, 6:697
  - journalism in
    - 1870-1920, 15:210, 211
    - 1920-1970, 15:221–222
    - post-revolutionary period, 15:199
  - Judah family, 11:479
  - lawyers in
    - 1870-1920, 15:205
    - 1920-1970, 15:214
    - colonial period, 15:196
    - post-Revolutionary period, 15:197
  - Marathon, 12:592–593
  - Metropolitan Opera, 11:723
  - mobsters, 12:485–486
  - museums, 14:632–633
  - neighborhoods, Jewish
    - 1870-1920, 15:200–202, 203
    - 1920-1970, 15:212–213
    - 1970-2006, 15:223, 231–238
    - Boro Park, 15:203, 213, 217, 223, 231–232
    - Brighton Beach, 15:230, 231
    - colonial period, 15:196–197
    - post-Revolutionary period, 15:198
    - Upper West Side, 15:201, 223, 232–234
    - Washington Heights, 15:202, 203, 230, 234–236
    - Williamsburg, 15:202–203, 207, 212–213, 217, 224, 231, 234–238
  - New School for Social Research, 11:742
  - political life and civic affairs
    - 1870-1920, 15:211–212
    - 1920-1970, 15:214–216
    - 1970-2006, 15:223–225
    - Beame, Abraham David, 3:234–235
    - colonial period, 15:196
    - Eisner, Mark, 6:276
    - feminism in, 15:219, 224
    - Morgenthau, Robert Morris, 14:489
    - post-Revolutionary period, 15:197–198
    - Tammany Hall, Jewish involvement in, 15:198, 205, 211, 214, 290
  - post-Revolutionary period and early nineteenth century, 15:197–200
  - real estate development, 11:734
  - real estate interests in, 15:226–227
  - Revolutionary period, 15:197–198
  - school strikes (1968), 18:396–397
  - September 11, 2001 terrorist attacks, 15:225
  - settlement of Jews in, 2:45
    - 1870-1920, 15:200–203, 201*t*
    - colonial period, 15:195, 197
    - post-Revolutionary period, 15:197
    - Russian Jewish immigrants, modern, 15:229–231
  - societies and associations
    - 1870-1920, 15:202, 206–210
    - 1920-1970, 12:799, 15:217
    - post-Revolutionary period, 15:198–199
    - UJA-Federation/Federation for the Support of Jewish Philanthropies, 15:209, 217, 229
  - students at Herschel High School, vol. 20: color insert
  - synagogues
    - 1870-1920, 15:201–202, 203, 206, 207–208
    - 1920-1970, 15:217–218
    - Civil War, 15:200
    - colonial period, 15:195, 197, 198
    - post-Revolutionary period, 15:197
    - of Upper West Side, 15:233–234
    - of Washington Heights, 15:235
  - Yiddish theater, 19:680–681
- *The New York Daily News,* 11:469–470
- *New Yorker,* 1:406, 11:746, 12:809
- New York Federation of Jewish Philanthropies, 2:25
- *New York Places and Pleasures* (Simon), 18:613
- *New York Post* (newspaper), 11:469–470, 734, 12:545, 15:222
- New York's Museum of Jewish Heritage, 11:734
- *New York Times,* 1:327, 401, 4:484, 7:417, 12:763, 809, 15:221–222
  - Frankel, Max, 7:198
- New Zealand, 2:649, 15:**241–246,** *242*
  - assimilation, 2:611
  - Australia and New Zealand Army Corps, 14:432
  - businessmen, 5:480–481, 12:712
  - Jewish community founder, 9:546
  - libraries, 12:787
  - newspapers, 16:487
  - politicians, 3:299
  - Zionism, 21:580–581
- *New Zealand* (Polack), 16:286
- New Zionist Organization. *See* Revisionist movement; Zionists
- *The Next War* (Hayek), 18:205
- Neyhus, David K. *See* Mordecai of Neskhiz; Niles, David K.
- Neyrac, Pierre, 8:477, 15:**246**
- Neẓaḥ, 8:385
- *Neẓaḥ Yisrael* (Schur), 18:176
- *Nezed ha-Dema'* (Zamosc), 21:453
- Neẓer Sereni (Israel), 15:**246**
- Nezhdanov, Andrey. *See* Sobol, Andrey Mikhailovich
- Nezhin (Ukraine), 15:**246**
- Nezibiin (Turkey). *See* Nisibis
- *Nezikin* (tractate), 11:741, 15:**246–247,** 18:401, 744–745
- Nicanor (Syrian commander), 9:194, 15:**247**
- Nicanor of Alexandria, 15:248
- Nicanor's gate (Jerusalem), 15:**247–248**
- Nicaragua, 15:**248**
- Nicarchus, 14:532, 15:**248–249**
- Nicator. *See* Demetrius II
- Nice (France), 15:**249**
- Nicholas, Edward, 15:**252**
- Nicholas I (czar), 9:235, 15:**250,** 16:372, 17:533–534
  - Judaizers under, 11:522
  - Levanda, Lev Osipovich, 12:677
  - Pale of Settlement under, 15:578
- Nicholas II (czar), 15:**250**
  - Octobrists, 15:376
  - *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion,* 6:297
- Nicholas III (pope), 4:277, 15:**249–250,** 16:373
- Nicholas IV (pope), 15:**250**
- Nicholas V (pope), 15:**250,** 16:374
- Nicholas of Damascus, 15:**251–252**
- Nicholas de Lyre, 8:512, 15:**251**
  - Luther influenced by Rashi via, 3:648

  modern biblical criticism, as precursor of, 3:648
  Pablo de Santa Maria, 15:562
Nicholas of Cusa, 5:**343**
Nicholas of Damascus, 9:154, 11:439
Nicholas of Hereford, 3:611
Nicholas of Lyre. *See* Nicholas de Lyre
Nicholas soldiers, residence rights of, 15:579
Nichols, Jack, 15:**252–253**
Nichols, Mike, 15:**253**
Nickelodeons, 14:570
Nicolai, Friedrich, 14:35
Nicomedia (Turkey). *See* Izmit (Turkey)
Nicopolis (Bulgaria). *See* Nikopol
Niddah (menstruating woman), 1:262, 263, 2:133, 135, 3:128–129, 15:**253–258,** 21:162
  sexual intercourse with, 18:330
Niddah (tractate), 15:**258–259**
Niddui vs. ḥerem, 9:13–15
Niebuhr, Carston, 15:**259**
Niebuhr, Reinhold, 15:**259**
Niederstetten (Germany), 15:**259–260**
Niego, Joseph, 15:**260**
Niemirów. *See* Nemirov (Ukraine)
Niemirower, Jacob Isaac, 15:**260**
Nierman, Leonardo, 15:**260–261**
Nierop, Ahasverus Salomon Van, 15:261
Nierop, Frederik Salomon Van, 15:261
Nierop, Hendrik Abraham Van, 15:261
Nierop, Van, family, 15:**261**
Nieswiez. *See* Nesvizh (Belarus)
Nieszawa statutes, 15:403
Nieto, David, 6:515, 15:**261**
Nieto, Isaac, 15:**261–262**
Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm, 15:**262**
  antisemitism, 7:512
  Brandes, Georg, 4:126
  Richter, Raoul, 17:291
Nieuwe Bijbelvertaling (Bible), 6:67
Nifoci, Isaac, 15:**262**
Niger, Peter. *See* Nigri, Petrus
Niger, Petrus. *See* Nigri, Petrus
Niger, Shmuel, 15:**262–263**
Niger of Perea, 11:449, 15:**263**
Niggun, Ḥasidism, 14:676
Niggunim (Seter), 18:318
Niggunim, Ḥasidic, 8:426–429
Niggunim Mi-Sinai. *See* Mi-Sinai Niggunim
Night (Wiesel), 4:630–631, 9:401, 409
Night and day. *See* Day and night
Night and Fog (Renais), 9:440
Night and Hope (Lustig), 13:270
Nightingale (Byadulya-Yasakar). *See Salavey*
Nightingales, 15:**263–264**
A Night in May. See Laylah be-Mai
The Night in Meron (Gidal), 16:128
Nightmare Before Christmas (motion picture), 6:315
Night of the Broken Glass. *See* Kristallnacht
The Night of the Twentieth. See Leyl ha-Esrim
Night Prayer, 15:**264**
Night Round (Modiano), 14:410
Nights and Dawns. See Éjxzakák és hajnalok
Nigri, Petrus, 15:**264–265**
Nikel, Lea, 15:**265**
Nikitin, Victor, 15:**265**
Nikmat ha-Avot (Shami), 18:391
Nikodem, Theophil. *See* Beer, Peter
Nikolayev (Ukraine), 15:**265–266**
Nikolsburg. *See* Mikulov (Czech Republic)
Nikopol (Bulgaria), 15:**266**
Nikova, Rina, 5:412, 15:**266**
Nikra Lo Leon (Sened), 18:288
Nile (river), 15:**266**
Niles, David K., 15:**266–267**
Nili, 1:221–223, 13:81, 15:**267–268**
Nîmes (France), 15:**268–269**
Nimmukei ha-Grib (Bachrach), 3:39
Nimoy, Leonard, 15:**269**
Nimrod, 15:**269–270**
Nimrod (Danziger), 5:432, 18:223, vol. 2: color insert
Nimrod, Nomi, 15:682
Nimrodi, Ofer, 15:270
Nimrodi, Yaacov, 15:270
Nimrodi family, 15:**270**
Nimzovitch, Aaron, 4:603, 604, 605, 15:**270**
Nine (number), 15:335
Nine Days, 15:**271**
Nineteen Letters of Ben Uziel (Hirsch), 6:6
Nineteen Letters on Judaism. See Neunzehn Briefe ueber Judentum
Nineveh (Assyria), 15:**271–272**
Nineveh archives, 2:403–404
Niñez Coronel, Fernando. *See* Seneor, Abraham
Niñez da Costa family. *See* Curiel
Ningpo (China), 15:**272**
Ningsia (China), 15:**272**
Nini, Achinoam, 15:**272–273**
Ninth Fort (Lithuania), 15:**273**
Ninth of Av. *See* Av, the ninth of
The Ninth of Av (Horovitz), 9:529
Nipur archives, 2:404
Nir, Yeshayahu, 16:127
Nir Am (Israel), 15:**273**
Nir David (Israel), 15:**273,** vol. 11: color insert
Nirenberg, Harry and Minerva, 15:476
Nirenberg, Marshall Warren, 13:9, 15:**273–274,** 476
Nir Eẓyon (Israel), 15:**274**
Nirim (Israel), 15:**274**
Nir-Rafalkes, Nahum, 15:**274**
Niš (Serbia), 15:**274–275**
Nisan, 15:**275**
Nishapur (Persia), 15:**275**
Nishmat Adam (Aaron Samuel ben Moses Shalom of Kremenets), 1:220
Nishmat Kol Ḥai, 15:**275–276**
Nisibis (Turkey), 15:**276**
Niskier, Arnaldo, 11:470
Nissan, Avraham, 15:**276–277**
Nisselovich, Eliezer. *See* Nisselovich, Leopold
Nisselovich, Leopold, 6:45, 15:**277,** 579
Nissenbaum, Isaac, 15:**277**
Nissenson, Aaron, 15:**277–278**
Nissenson, Hugh, 15:**278**
Nissi ben Berechiah al-Nahrawani, 15:**278**
Nissi ben Noah, 15:**278**
Nissim, Abraham Ḥayyim, 15:**278**
Nissim, Isaac, 15:**278–279**
Nissim, Jacob, 11:727
Nissim, Moshe, 15:**279**
Nissim ben Berechiah al-Nahrawani. *See* Nissi ben Berechiah al-Nahrawani
Nissim ben Ḥayyim Egozi, 6:222
Nissim ben Jacob ben Nissim ibn Shahin, 6:527, 667, 15:**279–280**
  Islamic influence on, 10:97–98
  journey of Elijah and Joshua ben Levi, 14:539
  Judeo-Arabic literature of, 11:533
  Sefer ha-Maasiyyot, 7:12
  Sherira ben Ḥanina Gaon, 18:463
Nissim ben Moses of Marseilles, 15:**280**
Nissim ben Noah. *See* Nissi ben Noah
Nissim ben Reuben Gerondi, 15:**280–281**
Nissim Gaon. *See* Nissim ben Jacob ben Nissim ibn Shahin
Nissim-Oglu, Ilya Sherbatovich. *See* Anisimov, Ilya Sherbatovich

- Nitra (Slovakia), 15:**281–282**
- Nittai of Arbela, 15:**282**
  - Joshua ben Peraḥyah, 11:454
- Nitẓoẓot ha-neshamot, 7:603
- *Nivḥar mi-Kesef* (Pinto), 16:179
- Nixon, Richard Milhous, 15:**282–283,** 18:163
  - Bitburg Controversy, 3:728
  - Block, Herbert Lawrence, 3:769
  - Watergate, 11:468
- Nizer, Louis, 15:**283**
- Nizhni Novgorod. *See* Gorki
- *Nizoẓei Or* (Plotzki), 16:241
- *Nizzaḥon* (Kabak), 11:584
- Nizzanah (Israel), 15:**283–284**
- Nizzanim (Israel), 15:**284**
- NJOP. *See* National Jewish Outreach Program
- No (Egypt). *See* Thebes (Egypt)
- Noa. *See* Nini, Achinoam
- Noachide, laws of the sons of. *See* Noachide laws
- Noachide laws, 15:**284–287**
  - cruelty to animals, 2:166
  - dietary, 6:576
  - Pallière, Aimé, 15:602
- Noah (biblical figure), 8:290, 12:444–445, 15:**287–290**
  - Canaan, curse of, 4:391
  - the Flood, 7:80
  - Japeth and, 11:86, 18:453
  - Shem and, 18:453
  - wine, 6:27
- Noah (purported books of), 12:445, 15:**290**
- Noah, laws of the sons of. *See* Noachide laws
- Noah, Mordecai Manuel, 9:161, 11:468, 15:**290–291**
  - in Buffalo, NY, 4:255
  - on Jewish studies, 11:317
  - Judah, Samuel Benjamin Helbert, 11:480
  - New York City and, 15:198, 199, 200
  - Sarna, Jonathan Daniel on, 18:58
- Noahian, laws of the sons of. *See* Noachide laws
- Noah's Ark, 2:469
- *No'am* (Kasher), 11:821, 17:237
- *No'am ha-Middot* (Amram), 2:104
- *No'am Meggadim* (Eliezer ben Jacob ha-Levi of Tarnogrod), 6:326
- No-Amon (Egypt). *See* Thebes (Egypt)
- *No'am Yerushalmi* (Shapira), 18:401
- No'ar Ḥaluẓi Loḥem (IDF), 10:469
- Nob (Israel), 1:544, 15:**291**
- Nobel, Joseph, 15:291
- Nobel, Nehemiah Anton, 15:**291**
- Nobel Prizes, 15:**291–292,** 292*t*
- *The Noble Faith. See Ha-Emunah ha-Ramah*
- *Noda bi-Yehudah* (Landau), 12:460
- *Nodus Salomonis* (choral canon, Valentini), 18:762
- Noeldeke, Theodor, 15:**292–293**
- Noerdlingen (Germany), 15:**293,** 384
- Noether, Amalie. *See* Noether, Emmy
- Noether, Emmy, 15:293
- Noether, Fritz, 15:293
- Noether, Max, 15:293
- Noether family, 15:**293–294**
- Nofekh, 16:477
- Noise pollution, 5:168, 6:94–95
- *Nokh Alemen* (Bergelson), 3:419
- *Nokhn Got fun Midber* (Molodowsky). *See Toward the God of the Desert* (Molodowsky)
- Nola, Elijah ben Menachem da, 15:**294**
- Nom, Ibrahim, 15:**294,** 474
- Nomadism, 15:**294–296**
  - Ishmaelites, 10:85–86
  - Kenite, 12:76–77
- Nomberg, Hersh David, 8:497, 15:**296–297**
- *Nomologia o Discursos legales* (Aboab), 1:265–266
- *None Is Too Many* (Abella and Troper), 4:415
- *None Is Too Many* (Sherman), 18:464–465
- Nones, Benjamin, 15:**297,** 20:312
- Nones, Joseph B., 15:297
- *None Shall Escape,* 9:439
- Nonius, Petrus. *See* Nuñez, Pedro
- *The Non-Jewish Jew and Other Essays* (Deutscher), 5:625–626
- Non-Jewish Kabbalah, 11:678
- Non-Jews
  - modern period, 6:124–125
  - National Socialism (Nazism), 9:331
  - sacrifices from, 17:647
  - sexual intercourse with, 18:330
  - women, niddah, 15:256–257
- Noqed, 2:97
- Norcia, de, family. *See* Norzi family
- Norcia, Manuele de, 15:312
- Nordau, Max, 1:526, 9:64, 15:**297–299,** 299, 18:749
- Norden, Benjamin, 15:299, 16:348
- Norden, Joshua Davis, 15:299
- Norden, Samuel, 15:299
- Norden family, 15:**299**
- Nordhausen (Germany), 15:**299–300**
- Nordlingen, Joseph Yuspa ben Phinehas Seligmann. *See* Hahn, Joseph Yuspa ben Phinehas Seligmann
- Nord-Vest. *See* Minski, Nikolai Maximovich
- Norell, Norman, 15:**300**
- Norfolk (VA), 15:**300–301**
- Norman, Edward Albert, 2:46, 15:**301**
- Norman, Norman K., 1:428
- Norman Conquest of 1066, 6:410
- Norman Fund. *See* America-Israel Cultural Foundation
- Normative Judaism, concept of, 11:513
- Norodnia Volia, 11:361
- Noronha, Fernão de, 15:**301**
- Norsa, Abramo Immanuel. *See* Norzi, Immanuel di
- Norsa, da. *See* Norzi family
- Norsa, Hannah, 15:**301**
- Norsa, Immanuel. *See* Norzi, Immanuel di
- Norsa, Isaac ben Moses, 15:313
- Norsa, Paolo, 15:313
- Norsa, Umberto, 15:313
- Norsa or de Norsa family. *See* Norzi family
- North Africa
  - Berbers, 3:400–401
  - capitulations, 4:452–453
  - communities, 5:104–105
  - demography, 5:558
  - education, Jewish, 6:180, 213–214
  - Jewish immigration to France, 2:62
  - Jewish settlements, 1:436–437, 10:223–224
  - Judaizers in, 11:520
  - Judeo-Arabic language used in, 11:529–530
  - Judeo-Arabic literature in, 11:532–534
  - Kairouan, 11:726–727
  - leather industry and trade, 12:575
  - literature, 5:435–436, 12:433
  - Maghrebi-Ma'aravi, 13:342
  - medieval, 11:35
  - music, 1:437–440
  - musical traditions, 1:437–440
  - ORT, 15:489–490
  - Ottoman attempts to expand into, 15:524–525
  - Oẓar Hatorah in, 15:556
  - Phoenician colonization of, 16:122–123

  synagogue architecture, 19:375
North America. *See* Canada; United States
North American Federation of Temple Youth, 5:200, 17:172, 175–176
Northampton (U.K.), 15:**301**
North-Arabic. *See* Arabic language
North Carolina (U.S.), 6:62–63, 15:*302,* **302–304**
North Dakota (U.S.), 15:*304,* **304**
Northern Ireland, 10:27
Northern Kingdom. *See* Israel, Kingdom of
Northern Negev Highlands (Israel), 10:113–114
Northern Rhodesia. *See* Zambia (Africa)
Northern Territory Times (newspaper), 18:763
North Ossetian Autonomous Republic, 15:**463**
Norton, John Lewis, 6:83
Norton, Joshua Davis, 15:299
The Norton Anthology of Modern Poetry, 6:362
Norton Simon Inc., 18:614
Norwalk (CT), 15:**304–305**
Norway, 15:*305,* **305–312**
  anti-sheḥitah movements, 18:435
  Constitution Day, 21:13
  emancipation, 6:377
  Holocaust, 9:341
    influence on literature, 18:95–96
    refugees, 6:279
  language, biblical translations, 3:633
  Oslo, 15:504–505
  Oslo chief rabbi, 14:11
  politicians, Benkow, Jo, 3:365
  restitution by, 15:504
Norwegian literature, 15:310–311, 18:94–96
Norwich (England), 15:**312**
  blood libel in, 3:775
Norzi, Benjamin ben Immanuel, 15:312
Norzi, Eliezer ben David, 15:312
Norzi, Ḥayyim ben Jehiel, 15:313
Norzi, Immanuel di, 1:308, 7:40–41
Norzi, Isaac ben Daniel, 15:312
Norzi, Jedediah Solomon Raphael ben Abraham, 3:587, 588, 15:**313**
Norzi, Jehiel Vidal ben Jedediah Solomon, 15:313
Norzi, Moses ben Jedediah Solomon, 15:313
Norzi, Nathan, 15:312
Norzi, Raphael ben Gabriel, 15:312
Norzi family, 15:**312–313**
Nosaḥ. *See* Nusaḥ
Nossal, Gustav. *See* Nossal, Sir Gustav
Nossal, Sir Gustav, 15:**313–314**
Nossig, Alfred, 15:**314**
Nostalgia and Nightmare (Band), 1:468
Nostra Aetate, 9:374, 402, 11:380, 15:695
Nostradamus, 15:**314**
Notarikon, 3:129, 15:**314–315**
Notation, musical. *See* Cantillation; Music
Note, Nathan, of Shklov. *See* Notkin, Nata
Notes from a Private Journal (Montefiore), 14:456
Notes of a Journey from Cornhill to Grand Cairo (Thackeray), 6:435
Notes on the Hebrew Text and the Topography of the Books of Samuel (Driver), 6:22
Not Far from the Center of Town. See Lo raḥok mi-Merkaz ha-Ir
Not for Glory (Rosenberg), 18:200
Noth, Albrecht, 15:416
Noth, Martin, 2:11, 3:651, 658, 11:446, 447, 449, 15:**315**
Notification. *See* Modaʿah
Not in Heaven (Berkovits), 3:439
Notkin, Nata, 15:**315–316**
Notovich, Osip Konstantinovich, 15:**316**
Nottingham (U.K.), 15:**316**
Notẓot (Be'er), 3:**251**
Nouă Sulița (Moldova). *See* Novoselitsa
Nouns, Hebrew. *See under* Hebrew grammar
Novak, David, 15:**316**
Novak, Robert, 15:**316–317**
Novakhovich, Benzion. *See* Vinchevsky, Morris
Novakhovichi, Benzion. *See* Vinchevsky, Morris
Novakovsky, Alexander. *See* Nove, Alec
Novaredok. *See* Novogrudok
Nova Scotia, 2:639, 640
Novatian, 4:720
Novation. *See* Assignment of debt
Nova Trajana Bostra (Israel). *See* Bozrah (Israel)
Nova Trajana Bostra (Roman Palestine), 4:114–115, *115*
Novaya Aleksandriya (Poland). *See* Pulawy (Poland)
Novaya Ushitsa (Ukraine), 15:**317**
Nove, Alec, 15:**317**
Noveck, Simon, 15:**318**
A Novel about a Horse Thief (Opatoshu). *See Roman fun a Ferd Ganev*
Novellae. *See* Ḥiddushim
Novellae of Justinian I concerning Jews, 9:5, 11:579–580
Noveln (Shapiro), 18:407
Novelot Ḥokhmah (Bacharach), 3:35
Novels and novelists. *See entries under national literature terms*
November 1918 (Doeblin), 5:729–730
November pograms. *See* Kristallnacht
Nove Mesto Nad Vahom (Slovakia), 15:**318–319**
Nové Sedlice. *See* Austerlitz (Czech Republic)
Nove Zamky (Slovakia), 15:**319**
Novgorod-Seversk (Ukraine), 15:**319–320**
Novi Sad (Serbia), 15:**320**
Novitch, Miriam, 15:**320–321**
Novoaleksandrovsk (Lithuania). *See* Zarasai (Lithuania)
Novogrudok (Belarus), 15:**321–322**
Novogrudok school of Musar, 11:368
Novomeysky, Moshe, 15:**322**
Novomisky, Moses Joseph. *See* Olgin, Moshe J.
Novo-Nogaisk (Ukraine). *See* Berdyansk (Ukraine)
Novoselitsa (Moldova), 15:**322**
Novosiltsev, Nicolai Nikolayevich, 15:**322**
Novozybkov (Russia), 15:**323**
Novy, J., 11:385
Novy, Jim, 15:**323**
Novy Bohumin (Czech Republic), 15:**323**
Nový BydÑov-Israelites. *See* Abrahamites
Novy Bydzov (Czech Republic), 15:**323**
Novy Dvor (Belarus), 15:**323–324**
Novy Izrail. *See* New Israel
Novy Jicin (Czech Republic), 15:**324**
Novy Oleksiniec (Ukraine), 15:**324**
Now (Bacall), 3:30
Nowack, Wilhelm Gustav Hermann, 15:**324**
Nowaczynski, Adolf, 15:**324–325**
Nowakowski, David, 4:660, 15:**325**
Nowogródek. *See* Novogrudok
Nowy Dwor Mazowiecki (Poland), 15:**325–326**
Nowy Dziennik (periodical), 15:**326**
Nowy Sacz (Poland), 15:**326**

Noy, Dov, 1:461, 15:**326–327**
Noy, Meir, 15:**327**
Nuclear energy, 5:169–170, 6:261–262
Nuclear physics
    Bethe, Hans Albrecht, 3:529
    Italy, 16:137
    Oppenheimer, J. Robert, 15:450
    Segrè, Emilio Gino, 18:251–252
Nuclear Weapons and Foreign Policy (Kissinger), 12:203
Nudel Ida, 15:**327**
Nudelman, Santiago Israel, 15:**327,** 16:349
Nuernberg (Germany). *See* Nuremberg (Germany)
Nueva carta esperanzada a un General (Aguinis), 1:510
Nūḥ. *See* Noah (biblical figure)
Nuisance law, 15:**327–329**
Nulman, Macy, 15:**329–330**
Nuʿmān ibn abi al-Riḍāāʿ, 11:536
Number Our Days (Myerhoff), 14:706
Numbers, Book of, 15:**330–333**
Numbers, typical and important, 15:**333–337,** 513
    See also specific numbers
Numbers in Hebrew, 8:586–587
Numbers Rabbah, 15:**337–338**
Numenius, son of Antiochus, 15:**339**
Numenius of Apamea, 14:531, 15:**339**
Numerus clausus, 15:**339–343**
Numhauser, Jacobo Schaulson, 16:349
Numinous, sense of, 15:518
Numismatics, 13:716, 15:**343–344**
    Reifenberg, Adolf, 17:203
Numquam dubitavimus, 4:278
Nun, 15:**344**
Nunberg, Herman, 15:**344–345**
Nuñes, Isaac Israel. *See* Alvares, Isaac
Nuñes family. *See* Nuñez family
Nunes Vais, Abraham Joseph, 15:345
Nunes Vais, Isaac Joseph, 15:345
Nunes-Vais, Italo, 15:345
Nunes Vais family, 15:**345**
Nuñez, Beatrice, 15:345
Nuñez, Clara, 15:345
Nuñez, Daniel, 15:346
Nuñez, Hector, 15:345, **346**
Nuñez, Helen, 15:345
Nuñez, Henrique, 15:345
Nuñez, Joseph Israel. *See* Alvarez, Antonio
Nuñez, Maria, 15:345
Nuñez, Moses, 15:346
Nuñez, Pedro, 15:345
Nuñez, Robert, 15:346
Nuñez, Samuel Ribeiro, 15:345–346
Nuñez, Violante, 15:345
Nuñez, Zipporah, 15:346
Nuñez Alvarez, Isabel, 15:345
Nuñez family, 15:**345–346**
Nuñez-Torres, David, 15:345
Nunez-Vaez family. *See* Nunes Vais family
Nur Banu, 8:318
Nuremberg (Germany), 15:**346–348**
Nuremberg laws, 2:693, 9:244–245, 287–289, 330, 15:**348–350**
Nuremberg trials, 4:128, 9:381, 11:828–829, 12:553, 20:637–638
Nurock, Mordecai, 12:521, 15:**350–351**
Nurock, Mordechai, 12:521
Ñurri, land of, 9:624, 625–626
The Nursemaid of Rebecca. See Meneket Rivkah
Nursia, Daniel de, 15:312
Nursia, de, family. *See* Norzi family
Nursia, Leone de, 15:312
Nusaḥ, 15:**351**
Nusaḥ ha-Ari (Luria), 13:134
Nusaḥ Yagur (Sharett), 14:543
Nusinov, Isaac, 15:**351–352**
Nusinov, Yitzhak. *See* Nusinov, Isaac
Nussaḥ. *See* Nusaḥ
Nussbaum, Arthur, 15:**352**
Nussbaum, Felix, 2:507, 15:**352**
Nussbaum, Hilary, 15:**352**
Nussbaum, Hillel. *See* Nussbaum, Hilary
Nussbaum, Jakob, 15:**353**
Nussbaum, Max, 15:**353**
Nussbaum, Perry, 15:**353–354**
Nussenbaum, Yitzḥak. *See* Ben-Aharon, Yitzḥak
Nussenblath, Tulo, 15:**354**
Nuts, 15:**354**
Nuzi (Iraq), 15:**355**
    archives, 2:404, 6:322
    historic documents, 9:165
Nyilaskeresztes Párt-Hungarista Mozgalom. *See* Arrow Cross Party
Nyiregyhaza (Hungary), 15:**355–356**
Nyitra. *See* Nitra
Nyons (France), 15:**356**
Nyu-yorkish (Shapiro), 18:407

O

O (letter), 15:*357*
O'ah. *See* Owls
Oʿaḥ, 15:550
Oak, 15:**357–358,** vol. 16: color insert
Oakes, John B., 15:376
Oakland (CA), 15:**358**
Oak of Abraham (Hebron), 15:357
Oaorio family. *See* Abendana family
Oates, Joyce Carol, 4:666
Oath More Judaico, 15:**364–365**
The Oath of a Jew. See Der Eid eines Judens
Oaths, 15:**358–364**
    in Bible, 15:358–360
    curses, relationship to, 15:358, 462
    hired service, 12:412
    more Judaico or juramentum Judaeorum, 15:362
    obligations, law of, 15:373
    ordeal and, 15:462
    ordeal of jealousy, 15:462–463
    in post-Talmudic law, 15:362–364
    sanctions for, 15:360, 362
    Shevu'ot, 18:472–473
    in Talmudic law, 15:360–362
Oaths (tractate). *See Shevu'ot* (tractate)
Oaths and gezerta, 7:570–571
Oats. *See* Five species
Obadia, Meyer, 16:346
Obadiah (King of the Khazars), 15:**365**
Obadiah (Norman proselyte), 14:543, 15:**366–367**
Obadiah, Book of, 15:**365–366**
Obadiah ben Abraham, 11:537
Obadiah ben Pethahiah. *See* Perl, Joseph
Obadiah of Bertinoro, 8:744
Obadiah Scroll, 15:367
Obadya, Abraham, 15:**367**
Obed (biblical figure), 15:**367**
Obedas I (Arabian king), 15:**367**
Obedas II (Arabian king), 15:**367**
Obed-Edom (biblical figures), 15:**368**
Oberehnheim. *See* Obernai
Oberhoffaktor. *See* Court Jews
Obermann, Julian Joël, 15:**368**
Obermayer, Leon J., 2:59
Obermeyer, Jacob, 11:429, 15:**368**
Obermilizfaktor. *See* Court Jews
Obernai (France), 15:**368**
Obernik, Judah, 15:**368**
Obey, André, 15:289
Objective Criteria of Recovery from Neuropsychiatric Disorders (Eissler), 6:278
Objectivists, 15:442
Oblations. *See* Sacrifice
Obligations, law of, 5:189–193, 14:346–347, 15:**368–375**
    bypass routes, 12:537–540, 15:373
    coercion, 15:374

  contents of obligations, 15:373
  contracts, arising from, 15:369, 372, 373–374
  creation of obligation, 15:369
  custom, 15:373
  execution of obligations, 15:372
  extinction of obligations, 15:372
  imperfect or unenforceable obligations, 15:369–370
  inherited obligations, 15:374
  labor, 12:412–415
  lease and hire, 12:569
  liabilities and fines, 15:369
  Mishnah, 14:321
  mishpat Ivri, 14:334
  obligees, benefits derived by, 15:372–373
  ones and, 15:430
  oral vs. written, 15:371
  parties to obligations, 15:369, 371
  personal nature of, 15:368, 370
  proprietary aspects of, 15:368, 370
  public acts, 15:373–374
  in state of Israel, 15:372
  third party, recovery via encumbered and alienated assets in hands of, 15:370–371
  torts, arising from, 15:369, 372
  undertaking, obligation as, 15:372
Obligatory War (Meir ben Simeon), 14:439
Oboda (Negev). *See* Avedat (Negev)
Obóz Zjednoczenia Narodowego (OZON). *See* OZON
Obrecht Shul (Amsterdam, Netherlands), 6:369
Obrist, Hermann, 1:397
Obrister der Juedischkeit. *See* Praefectus Judaeorum
Obscenity. *See* Profanity
Observances. *See* Mitzvah
Obshestvo Remeslenofo zemledelcheskofo Truda. *See* ORT
Obsidio Szigetiana (Zriny), 9:603
Obuda (Hungary), 4:245
Óbuda (Hungary). *See* Obuda (Hungary)
Ocaña (Spain), 15:**375**
The Occident (newspaper), 12:600
Occult sciences, 11:668
  Nostradamus, 15:314
Occupational training. *See* Vocational training
An Occupation of Angels (Tidhar), 18:206
Occupations. *See specific occupations and disciplines*
Occupied territories
  administered territories, 10:239
  administration, 10:231
  Arab population, 10:241–242, 279, 720–721, 722–725
  attacks on Israelis in, 10:249
  Dayan and, 5:485
  European Economic Community and, 6:565, 566, 567–568
  feminist organizations, 6:754
  Gaza Strip, 10:464
  government, 10:247
  Intifada, 10:241–242
  Jewish settlements, 10:253
  Oslo Accords and, 10:246
  population, 10:303–305, 380–383
  UN and refugees in, 10:270–271
  Wye Plantation Agreement, 10:249
  See also Gaza Strip; Green Line settlements; West Bank
Oceanography, 6:450–451
Ochberg, Isaac, 15:**375**
Ochrida (Macedonia), 15:**375**
Ochs, Adolph Simon, 1:398, 11:468, 15:375–376
Ochs, George Washington, 15:376
Ochs, Julius, 15:375
Ochs, Milton B., 15:376
Ochs, Phil. *See* Ochs, Philip David
Ochs, Philip David, 15:**376**
Ochs, Siegfried, 15:**376**
Ochs-Cakes, George. *See* Ochs, George Washington
Ochs family, 15:**375–376**
O ciclo das águas (Moacyr), 18:207
Octavianus, Caius Julius Caesar. *See* Augustus
October (motion picture), 6:274
October Revolution (1917), 15:378
Octobrists (political party), 15:**376–377**
Odem, 16:476
Odenathus and Zenobia, 15:**377**
Odenathus Septimus, 15:377
Odenburg (Hungary). *See* Sopron (Hungary)
Odes of Solomon, 18:**765–766**
Odessa (Ukraine), 3:562, 563, 15:**377–382,** 18:261, 262
Odessa Committee, 15:**382**
Odessa Tales (Babel), 3:17, 18
Odesser, Bezalel. *See* Shulsinger, Bezalel
Odessus. *See* Varna
Odets, Clifford, 15:289, 290, **382–383**
Odo of Cambrai, 15:**383**
Odo of Châteauroux, 15:**383**
Odo of Sully, 15:**383**
Odors, air pollution, 5:167–168
Odyssey (Homer), 3:580
The Odyssey of a Faith (Heller), 8:793
Oea (Libya). *See* Tripoli (Libya)
Oedenberg. *See* Sopron (Hungary)
Oels (Poland). *See* Olesnica
Oenomaus of Gadara, 15:**383**
Oesterley, William Oscar Emil, 15:**383–384**
Oesterreicher, John, 4:712
Oesterreicher, Tobias Von, 15:**384**
Oesterreicher, Vojěch. *See* Rakous, Vojtěch
Oesterreichische Geschichte bis zum Ausgange des 13. Jahrhunderts (Buedinger), 4:251
Oesterreichische-Israelitische Union, 20:**249**
Oesterreichische Nationalbibliothek (Austria), 15:**384**
Oesterreichisches Central-Organ Fuer Glaubensfreiheit, Cultur, Geschichte und Literatur der Juden (periodical), 15:**384**
Oettingen (Germany), 15:**384–385**
Oeuvre de Secours aux Enfants. *See* OSE
Oeuvre de Secours aux Enfants (OSE), 2:62, 9:496
Ofakim (Israel), 15:**385**
Ofek, Avraham, 15:**385–386**
Ofek, Uriel, 15:**386**
Ofen (Hungary). *See* Budapest (Hungary)
Ofen community. *See* Buda community
Ofer, Avraham, 15:**386**
Oferet. *See* Lead
Offenbach (Germany), 15:**386–387**
  Frank, Eva, 7:180–181
  Frank, Jacob, 7:189
Offenbach, Isaac, 15:**387**
Offenbach, Jacques, 15:**387**
Offenburg (Germany), 3:43, 15:**387–388**
Offerings
  frankincense, 7:212–213
  incense, 9:754–755
  pascal, 9:108
  See also Cults; Sacrifices
Office, public. *See* Public authority
Office of Special Investigations (OSI), 15:**388**
Official, Joseph, 14:439, 15:**388–389**
Official, Nathan ben Joseph, 2:162, 11:419, 14:439, 15:**388–389**
Official Aramaic. *See* Aramaic, official

Offner, Stacy, 15:**389**
Of Horrible and Woeful Destruction of Sodome and Gomorra (anonymous), 18:739
Ofir, Arie, 15:**389**
Ofir, Shaike, 15:**389–390**
Ofir, Yeshayahu. *See* Ofir, Shaike
O'Flaherty, Wendy. *See* Doniger, Wendy
Ofner, Francis-Amir, 15:**390**
Ofner, Julius, 12:547, 15:**390**
Ofran (Morocco), 15:**390–391**
Og (ruler of Bashan), 6:158, 322, 14:528, 15:**391–392**
  See also Eliezer (biblical figure)
O'Hare, Berta. *See* Margoulies, Berta
Ohavei Torah, 6:409
Oh Canada! Oh Quebec: Requiem for a Divided Country (Richler), 17:288
Ohel, 8:272, 15:**392**
Ohel Abraham (Shag), 18:361
Ohel Moed. *See* Makuya
Ohel Mo'ed (Gerondi), 7:549
Ohel Moshe vi-Yhudit. *See* Judith Lady Montefiore College
Ohev ben Meir ha-Nasi, 15:**392**
Ohev Mishpat (Duran), 2:530–531
Oh God, What Next? (Montefiore), 14:459
Ohio (U.S.), 11:393, 15:**392–393,** *393*
Ohio State University, 5:69–70
Ohio Steel Foundry Company Building, 11:718
Oholah, 6:639
Oholei Shem, 4:139
Oholei Ya'akov (Castro), 4:518
Oholiab (tractate), 15:**393–394**
Oholibah, 6:639
Oholot (tractate), 15:**394**
Ohrbach, Jerome Kane, 15:394
Ohrbach, Nathan M., 15:394
Ohrbach family, 15:**394**
Ohrbach's department store chain, 15:394
Ohrenstein, Jiří. *See* Orten, Jiří
Ohrenstein, O. *See* Ornest, Ota
Ohr Torah Stone, 17:29–30, 345
Ohud, 11:562–563
Oif Kiddush Ha-Shem (Bryks), 4:229–230
Oil and petroleum products, 16:**19–20**
Oil Imperialism (Fischer), 7:54
Oil of Life, 15:**394**
Oils, 7:117, 15:**395–396**
Oingo Boingo (music group), 6:314–315
L'Oiseau n'a plus d'ailes (Schwiefert), 18:196
Oistrakh, David Fedorovich, 15:**397**
Oistrakh, Igor, 15:397
Okhlah ve-Okhlah, 13:621, 622–623, 15:**397**
Okhlim (Shabtai), 8:722
Oklahoma (U.S.), 15:**397–398,** *398,* 18:178
Oko, Adolph S., 15:**398**
Okresni město (Poláček), 16:285
Olah, George A., 4:593, 15:**399**
Olah Ḥadashah (Sanguinetti), 18:21
Olam ha-ba, 15:**399–400**
  fourth, 6:497–498
  Orthodox Judaism and, 15:497
  See also Beatitude; Hell
Olam katan. *See* Microcosm
Olam Va'ed (Eliezer Fischel ben Isaac of Strzyzow), 6:330
Olan, Levi Arthur, 15:**400–401**
Olat Hodesh (Fleckeles, Eleazar ben David), 7:71
Olat Ish (Elyashar), 6:372
Olat Tamid (Albelda), 1:588
Olat Yiẓḥak (Lutẓiner), 13:251–252
Olat Ẓibbur (Fleckeles), 7:71
Olbracht, Ivan, 15:**401**
Old and Young (Braudes). *See Zekenim im Neʿarim*
Old Arabic. *See* Arabic language
Old clothes. *See* Secondhand goods and old clothes, trade in
The Old Country (Shulman), 16:127
Oldenburg (Germany), 15:**401–402**
Old French. *See* Judeo-French language
Old Greek (OG) or Hexaplaric versions of Bible, 3:597, 598, 601, 602
The Old Huntsman (Sassoon), 18:71
Old Kingdom (Egypt), 6:223
Old Konstantin (Ukraine). *See* Staro-Konstantinov (Ukraine)
Old Latin Bible (OL), 3:598, 609
The Old Man of the Mountains (Nicholson), 6:336
Old Testament, 3:574, 15:190, 191
The Old Testament, an Introduction (Eissfeldt), 6:278
Oleander, 15:**402**
Olei ha-Gardom, 15:**402**
Oleśnicki, Zbigniew, 15:**403**
Olesko (Ukraine), 15:**402**
Olesnica (Poland), 15:**402–403**
Olevski, Buzi, 15:**403**
Olgin, Moshe J., 15:**403**
Olgopol (Ukraine), 15:**403–404**
Olim, 1:660–661
Oliphant, Laurence, 15:**404**
Olitski, Jules, 15:**404–405**
Olitzki, Aryeh Leo, 15:**405**
Olitzky, Baruch, 15:405
Olitzky, Kerry M., 15:**405–406**
Olitzky, Leib, 15:405
Olitzky, Mattes, 15:405
Olitzky family, 15:**405**
Olive, 15:**406–407,** vol. 16: color insert
  oils made from, 15:395–396
  Tree of Life viewed as, 15:394
Olivero, Betty, 15:**407–408**
Oliver Twist (Dickens), 5:645, 6:278, 435
Oliver Y Fullana, Nicolás de, 15:**408**
Olivétan, Pierre Rovert, 3:628–629
Olivetti, Adriano, 15:408
Olivetti, Camillo, 15:408
Olivetti family, 15:**408**
Oliveyra, Solomon ben David de, 15:**408**
Olkusz (Poland), 15:**408–409**
Ollendorff, Franz, 15:**409**
Ollendorff, Friedrich, 15:**409**
Olmedo (Spain), 15:**409–410**
Olmert, Ehud, 13:191, 15:**410**
Olmo, Jacob Daniel, 2:136
Olmo, Jacob Daniel ben Abraham, 15:**410–411**
Olmuetz (Czech Republic). *See* Olomouc
Olofernes. *See* Holofernes
Olomouc (Czech Republic), 15:**411**
Olschwanger, Isaac Wolf, 15:**411**
Olsen, Tillie, 15:**411–412**
Olshan, Isaac, 15:**412**
Olshausen, Justus, 13:58, 15:**412**
Olson, B.E., 16:631
Olsvanger, Immanuel, 15:**412**
Olszowy-Schlanger, Judith, 11:326
Olyka (Ukraine), 15:**412**
Olympic Games, 1:314–315, 15:**413–415,** 413*t*–415*t*, 19:145
  1936, 9:329–330
    athletes, Jewish, 7:638
  Copeland, Lillian, 5:211
  Fields, Jackie, 7:17
Omaha (NE), 14:451, 15:**415–416**
Omaha Blues (Lelyveld), 12:636
Omanut, 4:624
Omar (caliph), 3:45, 11:153–154
Omar, covenant of. *See* Covenant of Omar
Omar, Mosque of. *See* Dome of the Rock
Omar, Ẓāhir al-, 10:173, 174

Omar ibn al-Khaṭṭāb, 15:416, **419**
Omen. *See* Divination
Omer, 4:359
Omer (Israel), 15:**419**
Omer (offering and time period), 15:**419–422**
Omer, Hillel, 15:**422**
Omer ba-Sadeh (Luria), 13:261
Omnam Ken, 15:**422**
Omri (King of Israel), 9:175–176, 15:**422–423**
Omride dynasty, 9:177–179
Omsk (Russia), 15:**423**
O My America! (Kaplan), 11:776
On (Ancient Egypt). *See* Heliopolis (Ancient Egypt)
Ona'ah, 5:186, 15:**423–426**
Onagers, 15:**426**
On Aging ((Améry)). *See Ueber das Altern* (Améry)
Onan, 3:723, 15:**426**
Onanism, 15:**426–427**
On Being a Christian Jew (Montefiore), 14:459
On Chestnuts, Peacocks and Tokens from Heaven (Sened). *See Armonium, Tavasim, u-Petakim mi-Shamayim* (Sened)
On Contemporary Jewish Existence (Rotenstreich), 16:101
Onderwijzer, Abraham ben Samson ha-Kohen, 15:**427**
One (number), 15:334
The One-and-a-Half-Eyed Archer. See Polutoraglazy strelets (Livshits)
On Eastern and Western Foundations in the Music of Israel (Smoira-Cohn), 18:690
Oneg Shabbat archives, 2:410
Oneg Yom Tov (Heilpern), 8:768
O nekotoryh srednevekovykh obvineniyakh protiv Yevreyev (Chwolson), 4:724
Onen. *See* Aninut
Ones, 15:**427–431**
One thousand (number), 15:336–337
Onex Corporation, 18:184
On Foreign Ground. See Oyf Fremder Erd
Oni. *See* Rosh Pinnah (Israel)
Onias, Temple of, 12:649, 15:**432–433**
Onias I, 15:**431**
Onias II, 15:**431**
Onias III, 15:**431–432**
Onias IV, 12:649, 15:**432**
Onions, 15:**433,** vol. 16: color insert
On Jerusalem (Philo, the Elder), 16:**58**
Onkelos, 15:**433–434**
    anthropomorphism, 2:189
    God fearers as ancestors of, 11:293
Only Yesterday. See Temol Shilshom
On Meanings in Music (Smoira-Cohn), 18:690
Ono (Judea), 15:**434,** 500
Ónody, Géza, 15:**434**
Onolzbach (Germany). *See* Ansbach (Germany)
Onomasticon (Eusebius), 6:568–569
Onomastics. *See* Names
On Our Young Poetry. See Shiratenu ha-Ẓe'irah
On Ployne's Ruins (Bursztyn). *See Iber di Khurves fun Ployne*
On Several Medieval Accusations Against the Jews. See O nekotoryh srednevekovykh obvineniyakh protiv Yevreyev
On Suicide (Améry). *See Hand an sich legen. Diskurs ueber den Freitod* (Améry)
Ontario (Canada), 15:**434–436**
On the Brink of Crisis. See Ad Mashber
On the Death of Hitler's Assassin (Yarden), 18:206
On the Dnieper. See Baym Dnieper
On the Essence of the Soul (Baḥya), 3:65
On the Improvement of the Jews as Citizens. See Ueber die buergerliche Verbesserung der Juden
On the Jews (Aristeas), 2:456
On the Jews (Artapanus), 2:521
On the Kings of Judah (Eupolemus), 6:552–553
On the Old Yiddish Novel: 14th-16th Centuries (Erik), 6:479
On the Soul (Alexander of Aphrodisias), 1:628
On the Threshold of the House of Study. See Al Saf Beit ha-Midrash
Onycha, 15:**436**
Opatoshu, David, 15:437
Opatoshu, Joseph, 15:**436–437**
Opatovsky, Joseph. *See* Opatoshu, Joseph
Opatow (Poland), 15:**437–438**
Opava (Czech Republic), 15:**438**
The Open Society and Its Enemies (Popper), 16:380
Open the Gate (Molodowsky), 14:430
Opera
    Amsterdam, 2:108, 119
    Bréval, Lucienne, 4:174
    De Phillippe, Edis, 5:589
    Halévy, Jacques Fromental Élie, 8:270–271
    Israel National Opera Company, 5:589, 11:814
    Lear, Evelyn, 12:567–568
    Leigh, Adèle, 12:626
    Lert, Ernst, 12:660
    librettists, Beda, 3:246
    Liebermann, Rolf, 12:808–809
    Liebling, Estelle, 12:809–810
    London, George, 13:185
    Lucca, Pauline, 13:247
    New York Metropolitan Opera, 11:723
    Pasta, Giuditta, 15:683–684
    Pauly, Rosa, 15:697–698
    Peerce, Jan, 15:712
    Peters, Roberta, 16:16
    Pollini, Bernhard, 16:360
    Raisa, Rosa, 17:74
    Raskin, Judith, 17:107
    Resnik, Regina, 17:228
    Schoene, Lotte, 18:156
    Schorr, Friedrich, 18:163
    Sills, Beverly, 18:581–582
    tenors, 11:58, 13:763
    women, 13:690
"Operation Barbarosa," 9:334
"Operation Blot Out," 9:335–336
Operation Defensive Shield, 10:252, 477–479, 18:417
Operation Ezra, 9:112, 10:20, 340
Operation Joshua, 4:304
Operation Kadesh. *See* Sinai Campaign
Operation Magic Carpet, 10:340
Operation Moses, 10:353
Operation Nehemiah, 9:112, 10:20, 340
Operations, War of Independence. *See* War of Independence
Operation Solomon, 4:95, 304, 10:353, 453
Operation T4, 6:570–571
Operation Texas, 15:323
Operativo Siesta (Aguinis), 1:510
Operetta, 11:745
Opferpfennig, 15:**438**
Ophel (Jerusalem), 15:**438**
Ophir, 15:439, **439**
Ophir, Noah, 4:370
Ophrah (ancient Israel), 15:**439**
Ophuels, Max, 15:**439–440**
L'Opinion Nationale (newspaper), 4:503
The Opinions of the Philosophers (Falaquera). *See De'ot ha-Philosofim*
Opler, Marvin Kaufmann, 15:**440**
Opler, Morris Edward, 15:**440**
Opoczno (Poland), 15:**440–441**

Opole Lubelskie (Poland), 15:**441**
Oporto (Portugal), 15:**441**
Oppé, Adolph Paul, 15:**441**
Oppen, George, 15:**441–442**
Oppenheim (Germany), 15:**442–443**
Oppenheim, Abraham, 15:443
Oppenheim, Beer ben Isaac, 15:**443**
Oppenheim, Dagobert, 15:443
Oppenheim, David, 4:29, 78, 11:398, 15:**443–444**
Oppenheim, David ben Abraham, 15:**444–445**
  bibliography of, 3:681
  as bibliophile, 3:683, 684
Oppenheim, Friedrich Carl, 15:443
Oppenheim, Ḥayyim (Hebrew scholar), 15:**445**
Oppenheim, Ḥayyim (Rabbi). *See* Oppenheim, Joachim
Oppenheim, Helene, 15:443
Oppenheim, Hermann, 15:**445**
Oppenheim, Jacques, 12:553, 15:**445**
Oppenheim, James, 15:**445**
Oppenheim, Joachim, 15:**445**
Oppenheim, Joel, 15:443
Oppenheim, Lassa Francis Lawrence, 15:**445–446**
Oppenheim, Martha, 11:393
Oppenheim, Max. *See* Mopp
Oppenheim, Meir, 15:443
Oppenheim, Meret, 15:648
Oppenheim, Moritz Daniel, 15:**446**
Oppenheim, Paul Leo, 15:**446**
Oppenheim, Sally, 15:**446**
Oppenheim, Sally, Baroness Oppenheim-Barnes, 16:342–343
Oppenheim, Samuel, 2:59
Oppenheim, Seligmann, 3:704–705
Oppenheim, Seligmann, in Bingen, 14:301
Oppenheim, Simon, 15:443
Oppenheim, Solomon, Jr., 15:443
Oppenheim, Waldemar, 15:443
Oppenheimer, Carl, 15:**447**
Oppenheimer, David, 4:187
Oppenheimer, David ben Abraham. *See* Oppenheim, David ben Abraham
Oppenheimer, Emanuel, 15:451
Oppenheimer, Ernest. *See* Oppenheimer, Sir Ernest
Oppenheimer, Franz, 4:28, 15:**447–448,** 18:730
Oppenheimer, Fritz E., 15:**448**
Oppenheimer, Harry Frederick (H.F.O.), 15:447
Oppenheimer, Heinz Reinhard. *See* Oppenheimer, Hillel Reinhard
Oppenheimer, Hillel Reinhard, 15:**448**
Oppenheimer, J. Robert, 15:**450**
Oppenheimer, Joseph, 15:**448–449**
Oppenheimer, Joseph ben Issachar Suesskind, 15:**449–450**
Oppenheimer, Karl, 15:**450**
Oppenheimer, Max. *See* Mopp
Oppenheimer, Samuel, 4:132, 15:444, **450–451**
Oppenheimer, Sir Ernest, 15:**447**
Oppenheimer family (from Oppenheim). *See* Oppenheim family
Oppenheim family (from Frankfurt and Bonn), 15:**443**
Oppenheim family (from Oppenheim), 15:**443**
Oppenhejm, Ralph Gerson, 15:**451**
Opper, Adolf. *See* Blowitz, Henri Georges Stephane Adolphe Opper de
Opper, Frederick Burr, 4:499, 15:**451**
Oppert, Gustav Salomon, 15:**451–452**
Oppert, Jules Julius, 15:**452**
The Opponents, 11:433
Opposite the Tent of Timmorah. See Mul Ohel Timmorah
Oppression, 15:**452–453**
Optimisti (Sinko), 18:641
Opus Dei, 15:317
Orabuena, Ishmael, 15:453
Orabuena, Joseph, 15:562
Orabuena, Joseph I, 15:453
Orabuena, Joseph II, 15:453
Orabuena family, 15:**453**
Orach, 15:**453**
Oracle. *See* Divination; Ephod; Prophets and prophecy
Oracle Corp., 6:361–362
Oracles. *See* Prophets and prophecy; Sibyl and Sibylline Oracles
Oradea (Romania), 15:**453–454**
Oradea Mare (Romania). *See* Oradea
Or Adonai (Crescas), 2:530, 5:285–288, 16:89
Oraḥ Ḥayyim (Abraham Ḥayyim ben Gedaliah), 1:312
Oraḥ Ḥayyim (Ehrenfeld), 6:239
Oraḥ Ḥayyim (Jacob ben Asher), 11:30
Oraḥ Ḥayyim (Kahana), 11:712
Oraḥ Ḥayyim (Shapira), 18:400
Oraḥ Selulah le-Dikduk Sefat Ever (Baranowicz), 3:134
Oraḥ Ẓaddikim (Luzki), 11:792, 13:279
Or Akiva (Israel), 15:**454**
Orality, 2:93
Oral Law, 8:252–253, 15:**454–459**
  Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai, 3:530–533
  Bloch, Hermann, 3:762
  in Conservative Judaism, 15:457–458
  Duran, Simeon ben Ẓemaḥ, 6:59
  Eleazar ben Pedat, 6:306–307
  Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:343
  instruction, 6:171
  Luria, David ben Judah, 13:261
  mishpat Ivri, 14:339
  Moses, 14:534
  in Reform Judaism, 15:456–457
  Written Law, relationship to, 15:454–456
  See also Soferim
Oral obligations, 5:192–193, 15:371
Oral tradition
  children's literature, 2:619
  kabbalah and, 11:585–586
  rise of concept, 11:515
Oram ben Ner, 4:276
Or Ammim (Sforno), 18:334
Oran (Algeria), 15:**459–460**
Orange (France), 15:**460**
Orange County (CA), 15:**460–462**
Oranges, 4:737–738
Oranit (Samaria), 15:**462**
Orașul Stalin (Romania). *See* Brașov (Romania)
Orașuo Stalin (Romania). *See* Brașov (Romania)
Oration on the Dignity of Man (Pico della Miraondola), 16:146–147
Orations, Balaam, 3:77–80
Orbister der Judischlait. *See* Praefectus Judaeorum
Ordeal, 15:**462**
  trial by, 15:462
Ordeal of jealousy, 15:**462–463**
Order of Ancient Maccabeans, 13:**316**
The Order of the World. See Seder Olam
Ordinance. *See* Takkanot
Ordinary Men: Reserve Police Battalion 101 and the Final Solution in Poland (Browning), 4:217, 9:336, 419
Ordination, 17:13–14, 643, 18:274–279
L'Ordination (Benda), 3:324
Ordman, Jeanette, 15:**463**
Ordo Fratrum Praedicatorum. *See* Dominicans
Az ördög (Molnár). *See The Devil* (Molnár)
Ordzhonikidze (Russia), 15:**463**
Ore'aḥ Natah Lalun (Agnon), 1:467, 11:216
Oreb (Midianite prince), 15:**463–464**
Oregon (U.S.), 9:133, 13:774, 15:*464*, **464**

- Orel (Russia), 15:**464–465**
- Oren, Ram, 15:**465**
- Oren, Yiẓḥak, 15:**465**
- Orense (Spain), 15:**465**
- Orenstein, Alexander Jeremiah, 15:**465–466**
- Orenstein, Arbie, 15:**466**
- Orenstein, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Mordecai, 4:169
- *L'or et la cendre* (Abécassis), 1:244
- Orgad, Ben Zion, 11:444, 15:**466**
- Organ donation, 3:755
- Organic chemistry
  - Bergmann, Ernst David, 3:429
  - Bergmann, Felix Eliezier, 3:429
  - Herzog, Reginald Oliver, 9:70
  - Lewkowitsch, Julius, 12:770–771
  - Liebermann, Carl Theodor, 12:808
  - Pinner, Adolf, 16:169
  - Raphael, Ralph Alexander, 17:95
  - Reichstein, Tadeus, 17:201–202
  - *See also* Chemistry
- *The Organism as a Whole* (Loeb), 13:160
- Organization, Jewish. *See* Community
- *Organization and Pathology of Thought* (Rapaport), 17:92
- Organization of Greek Concentration Camp Survivors, 17:131
- Organizatión Pasi Cefi, 4:641
- Organized crime, 18:173–174
  - *See also* Mobsters
- *Organize? With 1,250,000 Workers Backing Us, Of Course We Will Organize* (Shahn), vol. 4: color insert
- Organs, 15:**466–468**
- Orgel, Leslie, 13:11
- Orgelbrand, Hipolit, 15:468
- Orgelbrand, Maurycy, 15:468
- Orgelbrand, Mieczyslaw, 15:468
- Orgelbrand, Samuel, 15:**468**
- Orgeyev (Moldova), 15:**468–469**
- Or Hadash (Hammer), 8:308
- *Or Ḥadash* (Kallir), 11:745
- *Or Ḥadash al Ẓiyyon* (Reines), 17:208
- Orhai (Mesopotamia). *See* Osroene
- *Or ha-Levannah* (Solomon), 11:793
- *Or ha-Me'ir* (Shapira), 18:402
- *Or ha-Mizraḥ*, 17:237
- Or Ha-Ner (Israel), 15:**469**
- *Or ha-Yashar* (Aaron Simeon ben Jacob Abraham of Copenhagen), 1:221
- *Or ha-Yashar* (Copenhagen), 4:760
- *Or ha-Ẓafun* (Finkel), 7:32
- Orhei (Moldova). *See* Orgeyev
- *Orḥot Ḥayyim* (Aaron ben Jacob ha-Kohen), 1:213–214, 12:405
- *Orḥot Ḥayyim* (Eliezer ben Hyrcanus), 15:**469**
- *Orḥot Ḥayyim* (Eliezer ben Isaac of Worms), 6:326
- *Orḥot Ḥayyim* (Kahana), 11:712
- *Orḥot Ẓaddikim,* 15:**469–470**
- Oria (Italy), 2:81, 15:**470–471**
- Orient, Middle Ages, dress, 6:14–15
- Oriental illuminated Hebrew Bibles, 3:675–676
- Oriental Institute at Bonn, 11:717
- Orientalists, 15:**471**
  - Barnett, Lionel David, 3:169
  - Baumgartner, Walter, 3:222
  - Beck(ius) Matthias Friedrich, 3:250
  - Beek, Martinus Adrianus, 3:250
  - Benzinger, Immanuel, 3:391–392
  - Bernard, Edward, 3:467–468
  - Brunschvig, Robert, 4:225
  - Burchardt, Hermann, 4:285–286
  - Burckhardt, Johann Ludwig, 4:286
  - Chwolson, Daniel, 4:724–725
  - Clermont-Ganneau, Charles, 4:755
  - Crowfoot, John Winter, 5:307
  - Delitzsch, Friedrich, 5:540–541
  - Derenbourg, Hartwig, 5:594–595
  - Derenbourg, Joseph Naphtali, 5:594–595
  - Deutsch, Emanuel Oskar, 5:622
  - Dillmann, August, 5:661–662
  - Diringer, David, 5:675–676
  - Erpenius, Thomas, 6:482
  - Finkel, Joshua, 7:31–32
  - Fischel, Walter Joseph, 7:52
  - Halévy, Joseph, 8:271
  - Halkin, Abraham Solomon, 8:275
  - Harkavi, Albert, 8:356–357
  - Haupt, Paul, 8:460
  - Herzfeld, Ernst Emil, 9:53–54
  - Huebsch, Adolph, 9:576–577
  - Hyde, Thomas, 9:647
  - and illuminated manuscripts, Hebrew, 9:728–729
  - Landauer, Samuel, 12:468
  - Leitner, Gottlieb Wilhelm, 12:629
  - Lévi, Sylvain, 12:694
  - Levias, Caspar, 12:696
  - Lévi-Provençal, Evariste, 12:724–725
  - Levy, Reuben, 12:754–755
  - Plamenta, Moshe, 16:142
  - Plessner, Martin, 16:237
  - Pococke, Edward, 16:250
  - Reckendorf, Herman Solomon, 17:146
  - Reland, Adrian, 17:214
  - Renan, Ernest, 17:218
  - Robinson, Edward, 17:355
  - Rosenmueller, Ernst Friedrich Karl, 17:449
  - Rosenthal, Erwin, 17:453
  - Rosenthal, Franz, 17:453
  - Schultens, Albert, 18:173
- Oriental Jewish Community of New York, 2:34
- Oriental Jews
  - alcoholism and, 6:28
  - aliyah and absorption of, 10:215, 223–224, 226, 235–236
  - Caribbean, 4:477
  - dance, 5:410
  - descriptions, nineteenth century, 5:472–473
  - Israel (state), music, 10:693
  - resurgence in twentieth century, 11:677
- Oriental literature, 15:**471–474**
- Origen, 1:290, 4:720, 15:**474**
  - Bible's importance to, 3:665, 666
  - Greek Bible texts collected by, 3:597, 598, 601
- Original sin, 1:374
- *Origin and Growth of Religion as Illustrated by the Religion of the Ancient Hebrews* (Montefiore), 14:455
- *The Origin of Language* (Herder), 13:57
- *The Origin of the Egyptian Language* (Loewe), 13:166
- Origins of life, 13:**11**
- *The Origins of Nazi Genocide from Euthanasia to the Final Solution* (Friedlander), 9:419
- *Origins of the Fifth Amendment* (Levy), 12:752
- *The Origins of the Final Solution: The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy September 1939–March 1942* (Browning & Mathaus), 9:419
- *Origins of the Kabbalah* (Scholem), 18:158
- Orihuela (Spain), 15:**474**
- *Or Ishim* (Shazar), 18:426
- *Or Israel* (Israel ben Jonathan from Leczyca), 10:748
- *Or Kain* (Ram Oren), 15:465
- *Orlah* (tractate), 15:**475**
- Orland, Herschl, 15:**475**
- Orland, Yaakov, 15:**475**
- Orlando (FL), 15:**475–476**

Or la-Yesharim (Eidlitz), 6:252–253
Or la-Yesharim (Epstein), 6:473
Orléans (France), 15:**476–477**
Orlev, Uri, 15:**477**
Orlik, Emil, 15:**477–478**
Orlikow, David, 15:**478,** 18:706
Orlinsky, Harry Meyer, 2:47, 3:614, 621, 622, 15:**478**
Orloff, Chana, 15:**478**
Ormandy, Eugene, 15:**479**
Or Mayer: Catalogue of the Old Hebrew Manuscripts and Printed Books of the Library of the Hon. Mayer Sulzberger of Philadelphia (Deinard), 5:532
Ormian, Ḥayyim, 15:**479**
Ormódy, Bertalan, 15:**479**
Ormuz (Iran). *See* Hormuz (Iran)
Ornea, Zigu, 8:380
Ornest, Ota, 15:**479**
Ornias (demon), 18:768
Ornitz, Samuel Badisch, 15:**479**
Ornstein, Abraham Frederick, 15:**479**
Ornstein, Jacob Meshullam ben Mordecai Ze'ev, 15:**479–480**
Ornstein, Leo, 15:**480–481**
Ornstein, Leonard Salomon, 15:**481**
Ornstein, Mordecai Ze'ev, 15:480, 481
Ornstein, Mordecai Ze'ev ben Moses, 15:**481**
Ornstein, O. *See* Ornest, Ota
Ornstein, Ẓevi Hirsch, 15:480
Ornstien, Abraham Frederick. *See* Ornstein, Abraham Frederick
Orobio de Castro, Balthazar. *See* Orobio de Castro, Isaac
Orobio de Castro, Isaac, 15:**481–482**
    disputations and polemics, 5:695
Orofernes. *See* Holofernes
Oropesa, Alfonso de. *See* Alfonso de Oropesa
Orosius, Paulus, 15:**482**
Orot (Israel), 15:**482**
Orpah, 15:**482**
Orpaz Averbuch, Yitzhak, 1:667, 8:706, 15:**482–483**
The Orphan Colony of the Jews of China (Finn), 7:39
Orphans and orphanages, 15:**483–487**
    American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:59–60, 62
    B'nai B'rith, 4:13–14
    Canada, 4:404
    Centos, 4:544
Orpheus: histoire generale des religions (Reinach), 17:205
Orrhoene (Mesopotamia). *See* Osroene (Mesopotamia)
Or Rishon be-Ḥokhmat ha-Lashon (Dotan), 5:763
Orsha (Belarus), 15:**487**
Orshanski, Elijah. *See* Orshanski, Ilya Grigoryevich
Orshanski, Ilya Grigoryevich, 12:457, 15:**487–488**
Orsini, Giovanni Gaetano, 15:249–250
Orsova (Romania), 15:**488**
ORT (Obshestvo Remeslenofo zemledelcheskofo Truda), 3:75, 15:**488–492**
    American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:60, 62
    Lvovich, David, 13:292
    Panken, Jacob, 15:612
    Shabad, Ẓemaḥ, 18:337
    trade schools, 6:185
Orta, Garcia de, 4:51, 13:728, 15:**492**
Orten, Jiří, 4:64, 15:479, **492**
Ortenberg, Arthur, 15:**492–493**
Ort-Farband, 3:718
Orthodox Churches
    Holocaust, response to, 9:377
    Jewish relations with, 4:678, 11:278, 282
Orthodox day schools, 11:756
Orthodox Islam, 18:270–271
Orthodox Judaism, 15:**493–500,** 20:349, 350, 366
    Abécassis, Eliette, 1:244–245
    ablution, 1:263
    Adams, Theodore L., 1:380–381
    Adar, 1:383
    Agudat Israel, 1:505–508
    alcoholism among members, 6:28
    in America, 2:45
    The American Hebrew, 2:49
    angels, 2:161
    Argentina, 2:430, 433, 439, 447
    Austria, Deutsch, Ignaz, 5:623–624
    ba'alei tesuvah, 3:6–7
    bar mitzvah, 3:166
    Bergen County (NJ), 3:423
    Bismark, Otto von, on, 3:726
    Breuer, Solomon, 4:173
    Canada, 4:410, 416, 417, 419
        Montreal, 14:465
        rabbis, 6:745–746
    Caribbean, 4:476
    children's literature, 4:627, 633
    choral singing, 4:661
    coffins, 4:783
    defined, 15:493
    dress, 6:17
    education, Jewish, 6:198
    English-language literature, 6:746
    feminism in, 6:753, 12:661, 16:112
    Germany
        Adass Jeshurun, 1:384
        Adass Jisroel, 1:384
        Berlin, 3:448
        Deutsch, Israel, 5:624
        Hildesheimer, Azriel, 9:103
        Hirsch, Samson Raphael, 9:129–132
        Lehmann, Marcus, 12:616
        periodicals, 10:754
    halakhah and development of concept of Judaism, 11:518–519
    Ḥaredim, 8:348–352
    Hungary, Sofer, Ḥayyim ben Mordecai Ephraim Fischel, 18:742–743
    intermarriage, 6:381
    Israel
        Elad, 6:282
        women, 6:754
    Jerusalem, 6:64
    Juedisch-Literarische Gesellschaft, 11:571–572
    Jung, Leo, 11:575–576
    Lithuanian pattern, 11:519
    mediators with Haskalah, 11:121
    Mizrachi, 15:494
    modern Orthodoxy, trends and developments in, 15:495–499
    Mo'ezet Gedolei ha-Torah, 1:506
    Monatsschrift (periodical), 14:433
    Monmouth County (NJ), 14:446
    National Council of Young Israel, 21:**401–402**
    neo-Orthodoxy, 11:519
    Netherlands, Schuster, Aaron, 18:177
    in New York City, 15:207, 208, 217–218
    non-Orthodox Jews, attitude towards, 15:494, 498–499
    origins and development, 15:493–494
    periodicals, 11:241
    rabbincal conferences, 17:20–21
    Rabbinical Alliance of America, 17:20
    Rabbinical Council of America, 17:21
    rabbinical training, 17:28–30
        Rabbiner-Seminar Fuer das Orthodoxe Judentum, 17:19–20
    resurrection, 1:442
    Rosenheim, Jacob, 17:448

  separation of women in synagogues, 13:771
  separatism, 15:493–494
    Breuer, Isaac, 4:171
  spread of, 15:494–495
  television and, 10:708
  Torah authorship, 15:751–752
  Torah Umesorah, 11:755–756
  U.K.
    Abramsky, Yeḥezkel, 1:328
    Adler, Nathan Marcus, 1:405
  ultra-orthodox
    Edah, 6:141
    in Jerusalem, 11:189, 190, 192, 195
  Union of Orthodox Jewish Congregations of America, 20:253
  Union of Orthodox Rabbis of the United States and Canada, 20:253
  U.S.
    Adler, Joseph, 1:401
    birth rate, 6:703
    Borough Park, Brooklyn, vol. 5: color insert
    children of immigrants, 6:698
    contemporary families, 6:705–706
    Donin, Hayim Halevy, 5:750
    Drachman, Bernard, 6:6
    Edah, 6:141–142
    education, 14:44
    immigrants, 6:696
    rabbis, 6:6, 741–742, 14:42
    Saint Louis, 17:671–672
    Schachter, Jacob J., 18:100
    Scheinfeld, Solomon Isaac, 18:118
    Schwab, Shimon, 18:180–181
    Scranton, 18:211
    Seattle, 18:229
    Soloveichik, Aaron, 18:774–775
    Soloveichik, Moshe, 18:776–777
    Soloveitchik, Joseph Baer, 18:777–780
    summer camps, 11:272–274
  Young Israel movement, 4:284
  See also Modern Orthodox Judaism; Neo-Orthodoxy
Orthodoxy. *See* Orthodox Judaism
Orthodoxy, German. *See* Neo-Orthodoxy
Or Torah (Menahen ben Judah di Lonzano), 13:652
Orvieto (Italy), 15:**500**
Orvieto, Angiolo, 10:793, 14:540–541, 15:**500**
Or Yehudah (Israel), 15:**500–501**
Or Yisrael (Jaffe), 11:65
Or Yisrael (Lipschuetz), 4:760, 13:73
Or Zaru'a (Isaac ben Moses of Vienna), 10:45–46
Orzeszko, Eliza. *See* Orzeszkowa, Eliza
Orzeszkowa, Eliza, 15:**501**
Oświęcim (Germany). *See* Auschwitz concentration camp
Osborn, Max, 15:**501**
Osca (Spain). *See* Huesca (Spain)
Oscar Wilde (Ellmann), 6:362
Oschinsky, Lawrence, 15:**501**
OSE (Oeuvre de Secours aux Enfants), 2:62, 9:496
OSE (Russian Jewish Health Organization). *See* OZE (Russian Jewish Health Organization)
Oseh Pele (Farḥi), 6:335
Oshaiah, 8:291
Oshaiah, Rav. *See* Hoshaiah, Rav
Oshaiah Rabbah, 15:**501–502**
Oshek. *See* Oppression
Osheroff, Douglas Dean, 15:**502**
Osherowitch, Mendl, 15:**502**
Oshmyany (Belarus), 15:**502–503**
Oshry, Ephraim, 15:**503**
Oshyanski, Abel-Aaron Itskovich. *See* Ashanski, Abel-Aaron Itskovich
OSI. *See* Office of Special Investigations
Osiander, Andreas, 15:**503**
Osijek (Croatia), 15:**503–504**
Osinsky, Moishe. *See* Burton, Sir Montague
Osipenko (Ukraine). *See* Berdyansk (Ukraine)
Osipovich, Nahum, 15:**504**
Osiris, Daniel Illffa, 15:**504**
Oslo (Norway), 15:**504–505**
Oslo Accords (1993), 2:316–320, 8:747, 10:245–246, 455
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:51
  Elon, Binyamin, 6:367
  England, 6:431–432
  Jerusalem and, 11:236
  Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:594
  Palestinian Authority and, 15:597, 598, 599
Osnabrueck (Germany), 15:**505**
Osoblaha (Czech Republic), 15:**505–506**
Osobyi archive, 2:413
Osofsky, Simḥa. *See* Assaf, Simḥa
O sprawe Steigera (Loewenstein), 13:169
Osrhoene (Mesopotamia). *See* Osroene
Osroene (Mesopotamia), 15:**506**
Ossowetzky, O. Yehoshua, 15:**506**
Ossuaries, 15:**506–507**
Ostanovka v pustyne (Brodsky), 4:198
Osten, Michael. *See* Goldstein, Moritz
Österlind, 11:433
Ostermann, Helmut. *See* Avnery, Uri
Ostfeld, Barbara Jean, 15:**507**
Ostia (Italy), 15:**507–508**
Ostra Brama, Legende aus der Zeit des grossen Untergangs (Adler), 1:398–399
Ostraca, 1:*692,* 693, 15:**508–509,** 619
Ostraca collections, 2:405
Ostrava (Czech Republic), 15:**509–510**
Ostriches, 15:**510**
Ostrich farming, 15:547
Ostriker, Alicia, 15:**510,** 20:299
Ostriker, Jeremiah P., 15:510
Ostrog (Ukraine), 15:**510–512**
Ostrog Ḥasidim, 8:421
Ostrogorski, Moses, 15:**512**
Ostroleka (Poland), 15:**512**
Ostrolenk, Bernhard, 15:**512**
Ostrolenka (Poland). *See* Ostroleka
Ostropoler, Hershele, 9:592, 15:**512–513**
Ostropoler, Samson ben Pesaḥ, 15:**513**
Ostrov Lomzinsky (Poland). *See* Ostrow Mazowiecka
Ostrovsky, Moshe. *See* Hameiri, Moshe
Ostrower, Fayga, 15:**513**
Ostrowiec (Poland), 15:**513–514**
Ostrowiec Swietokrzyski (Poland). *See* Ostrowiec
Ostrow Mazowiecka (Poland), 15:**514**
Ostryna (Belarus), 15:**514–515**
Osvát, Ernö, 15:**515**
Oswiecim (Poland), 12:465, 15:**515**
    See also Auschwitz
Oszmiana (Belarus). *See* Oshmyany
Otaci (Moldavia). *See* Ataki (Moldavia)
The Other Kingdom (Rousset), 9:404–405
Othmar, R. *See* Auernheimer, Raoul
Othniel, 1:356, 9:170, 11:562, 15:**515**
Otiyyoy De-R. Akiva, 14:188
Otranto (Italy), 15:**516**
Otros son los sueños (Seligson), 18:268

Otta, Francisco, 15:**516**
Ottawa (Canada), 15:**516–517**
Ottensosser, David, 15:**517–518**
Ottepel (Ehrenburg). *See The Thaw* (Ehrenburg)
Ottinger, Albert, 15:**518**
Otto, Rudolph, 15:**518**
Ottolenghi, Abraham Azariah, 15:518
Ottolenghi, Adolfo, 15:518
Ottolenghi, Bonaiuto. *See* Ottolenghi, Abraham Azariah
Ottolenghi, Donato, 15:518
  See also Ottolenghi, Nathan
Ottolenghi, Eleazar, 15:518
Ottolenghi, Emilio, 15:518
Ottolenghi, Giuseppe, 15:518, **519,** 16:345
Ottolenghi, Joseph ben Nathan, 14:481, 15:518, **519**
Ottolenghi, Joshua, 15:518
Ottolenghi, Lazzaro. *See* Ottolenghi, Eleazar
Ottolenghi, Mario, 15:518–519
Ottolenghi, Michael, 15:519
Ottolenghi, Moses Jacob, 15:518, **519**
Ottolenghi, Nathan, 15:518
Ottolenghi, Raffaele, 15:518
Ottolenghi, Salvatore. *See* Ottolenghi, Joshua
Ottolenghi family, 15:**518–519**
Ottolengo, Samuel David ben Jehiel, 15:518, **519**
Ottolengo family. *See* Ottolenghi family
Ottoman Empire, 15:**519–546,** *521, 522*
  Abdul Mejid I, 1:244
  Alliance Israélite Universelle, 15:530, 542
  Antebi, Albert, 2:184
  Arab alleigance during, 10:272
  archaeology, 2:392–393
  Bashan region, 3:197
  Bayazid II, 3:230
  blood libels in, 15:529–531
  Bulgaria under, 4:269
  capitulations, 4:452–454
  Chief Rabbinate, 4:613
  Christian-Jewish tensions in, 15:530
  clothing regulations for Jews, 15:520, 525–526, 527, 529
  community organization and structures, 5:106–108
  Constantinople, conquest of and transfer of Jews to, 15:521–522
  conversion of Jews to Islam and Christianity in, 15:531
  Covenant of Omar, 8:246
  disputes within Jewish community, settlement of, 15:535–536
  economic life of Jews in, 15:531–534
  Egypt, Alexandria, 1:634–635
  Egypt and, 6:231–234
  emancipation, 6:381, 385
  expansion of, 15:*521*
    initial growth to conquest of Constantinople, 15:520–521
    in Middle East, Eastern Europe, and North Africa, 15:523–525
  Four Communities, concept of, 15:526
  Ḥakham Bashi, 8:**245–247,** 15:536–537, 17:14–15
  Hamon family, 8:311–312
  Herzl, relations with, 9:61–63
  holy places in Israel and, 9:501
  Hungary, 9:608–609
  Iraq, 10:15–16
  Janissaries, Jewish relationship with, 15:526–527
  Jerusalem under, 11:161–173
    European interest in, 11:164–166, 168–169
    Jewish activity in, 11:162–164, 166
  Jewish quarters, 11:312, 15:529
  judicial autonomy, 14:351–352
  Kawkabān, 12:40
  keiras, 8:318
  Kiera, 12:147–148
  Ladino literature development, 10:780
  Ladino literature in, 12:433, 15:539–540
  leather industry and trade, 12:575
  Mediterranean countries, insurance, 9:808–809
  Millet, 14:255–256
  Mizraḥi, Elijah, 14:393–394
  music, 14:670
  Nasi under, 15:525
  officials, 11:96
  Omar, Covenant of, 15:418
  organization of Jewish communities in, 15:534–537
  political power exercised by Jews in, 15:541–542
  refugee Jews settling in
    from Germany and France, 15:522
    from Spain and Portugal, 15:522–523
  Rose Law or Rescript of the Rose Chamber, 15:526
  Sarajevo, 18:48
  ṣarrāf, 18:61
  Selim I, 18:270
  Selim II, 18:270
  Sephardim in, 18:300–301
  sheluḥei ereẓ Israel, 18:449
  slaves and slavery, 15:529
  social and family life of Jews in, 15:538–539
  sources of information regarding, 15:520
  spiritual life of Jews in, 15:537–538
  stagnation and decline
    nineteenth century, status of Jews in, 15:526–528
    reign of Abdul-Hamid II and last days of empire, 15:542–543
    sixteenth-eighteenth centuries, 15:525–526
  Suleiman the Magnificent, 19:302–304
  Sykes-Picot Agreement, 19:350–351, *351*
  synagogues, restrictions on, 15:528–529
  taxation of Jews by, 15:520, 525, 528, 533
  textiles, 19:662
  tobacco trade, 20:7
  Tunisia, 20:181–185
  Turkey, 2:147, 6:148, 149
  World War I, 15:543
  Young Turk revolution, Jewish participation in, 15:542–543, 544
  Zionist movement in, 15:542, 543–545
  See also Palestine (Ottoman); Turkey
Otwock (Poland), 15:**546**
OU (Union of Orthodox Jewish Congregations of America). *See* Union of Orthodox Jewish Congregations of America
Ouaknin, Jacques, 15:546
Ouaknin, Marc-Alain, 15:**546–547**
Oudtshoorn (South Africa), 15:**547**
Oulif, Charles Narcisse, 15:**547**
Our Hitler: A Film from Germany, 9:443
Our Religion and Our Neighbors (Schwartzman), 18:188
Our Review (newspaper). *See Nasz Przegląd* (newspaper)
Our Stake in World Trade (Lubin), 13:241–242

Oury, Gerard, 15:**547**
An Outline of Jewish History (Dubnow), 6:34
Outlines of Jewish History (Magnus), 6:193
Out-marriage. *See* Mixed marriages
Outrageous Fortune (Franken), 7:202
The Outside Chance of Maximilian Glick (Torgov), 20:54
Outside the Law. See Vne zakona (Lunts)
Ouziel, Ben Zion Meir Ḥai, 14:390, 15:**547–548**
Ovadia, David, 4:276
Ovadia, Nissim J., 15:**548**
Ovchinski, Levi, 15:**548**
Ovdat (Negev). *See* Avedat (Negev)
Ovdei kokhavim u-mazalot. *See* Akkum
Oved, Margalit, 15:**548–549**
Oved avodah zarah. *See* Akkum
Ovelim (Israel), 2:**721**
Oven Cave (Israel), vol. 10: color insert
Overcoming Anti-Semitism (Fineberg), 7:26
Overreaching, law of. *See* Ona'ah
Overture to a Fairy Tale (composition, Morawetz), 14:478
Ovid, 15:**549**
Ovitz, Michael, 15:**549**
Ovodovski, M. *See* Osherowitch, Mendl
Ovruch (Ukraine), 15:**549–550**
Ovsay, Joshua, 15:**550**
Owen, Robert, 18:704
Owls, 15:**550–551**
Owner of Orchard (periodical). *See Bustenai* (periodical)
Ownership, 1:474–476, 15:**551–552**
  ḥazakah, 8:486–491
  See also Hefker
Ownership rights, 1:359–363, 16:564–565
Owning Up: the Art Modell Story (Modell), 14:407
Oxford (England), 15:**552–554,** *553*
Oxford Center for Hebrew and Jewish Studies, 15:554
Oxford University (England)
  admission of Jews to, 15:554
  Bodleian Library, 4:29
Oyabe Zen'ichiro, 11:84
Oybervisha. *See* Viseul-de-Sus (Romania)
Oyf der Letster (Smolar), 18:690
Oyf Fremder Erd (Singer), 18:637
Oyfn Sheydveg (Shekhtman), 18:444
Oyf Vos Badarfn Yidn a Land (Shalom Aleichem), 18:382
Oyf Yishev Erts-Yisroel: Zelik Mekhanik (Shalom Aleichem), 18:382
Oysgetreyselt (Shalom Aleichem), 18:383
Oysher, Moishe, 15:**554**
Der Oysvorf: oder Shmuel Pasternak (Shalom Aleichem), 18:383–384
Der Oytser (Pinski), 16:175
O yunost moya! (Selvinski), 18:272–273
Oyved, Moyshe, 15:**554**
Oz, Amos, 8:705–706, 15:**554–556**
Oẓar Beduyei ha-Shem (Chajes), 4:559–560
Oẓar ha-Beraitot (Higger), 9:98
Oẓar ha-Ge'onim (Lewin), 12:759
Oẓar ha-Hayyim (Ẓahalon), 6:399
Oẓar ha-Ḥokhmah (Barasch), 6:399
Oẓar ha-Kavod (Abulafia), 1:343–344
Oẓar ha-Mishpat (Rakover), 18:471
Oẓar ha-Shemot (Rosenberg), 17:434
Oẓar ha-Shorashim (Ben Ze'ev), 3:391
Oẓar Hatorah, 6:214, 15:**556**
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
  Morocco, 14:507
Oẓar Ḥayyim (Isaac ben Samuel of Acre), 10:47
Oẓar Leshon ha-Mishnah (Kasovsky), 11:822
Ozarow dynasty, 2:539
Oẓar Razei (Bar Hebraeus), 3:151
Oẓar Yisrael (Eisenstein), 6:273, 400
OZE (Russian Jewish Health Organization), 2:59, 15:**556–557,** 18:337
Ozery (Belorussia), 15:**557**
Ozhor (Belorussia). *See* Ozery (Belorussia)
Ozick, Cynthia, 15:**557–558**
Oz le-Elohim (Ḥayon), 8:477, 18:356
OZON (Obóz Zjednoczenia Narodowego), 15:**558**
Ozorkow (Poland), 15:**558–559**
Oẓ ve-Sḥalom, 15:703

P

P (letter), 15:*561,* 16:*5*
P. Virgily. *See* Kahan, Baruch Mordecai
PA. *See* Palestinian Authority; Palestinian Authority (PA)
Pa'amei ha-Heikhal (Talmon), 8:504
Pa'amon, 14:642
Pa'amon be-Kijong-dzu (Shaḥam), 18:363
Pabianice (Poland), 15:**561–562**
Pablo Christiani. *See* Christiani, Pablo
Pablo de Santa Maria, 4:290, 15:**562–563**
Pabyanits. *See* Pabianice (Poland)
Pabyanitse. *See* Pabianice (Poland)
De Pace fidei (Cusa), 5:343
Pacelli, Eugenio Maria Giuseppe Giovanni. *See* Pius XII
Las paces de los reyes ye judía de Toledo (Vega), 11:256
Pacheco, Rodrigo Benjamin Mendes, 15:196, **563**
Pacht, Isaac, 15:**563**
Pachter, Charles, 15:**563**
Pacifici, Alfonso, 15:**563–564**
Pacifici, Riccardo, 15:**564**
Pacific Jewish Center, 13:202
Pacifico, David, 15:**564**
Pacifism, 3:756
Pacino, Al, 18:371
Packman, James Joseph, 15:**564**
PACT. *See* Parents and Children Together
Paddan-Aram (Mesopotamia), 12:406, 15:**564**
Padeh, Baruch, 15:**564–565**
Padeia Institute, 19:232
Paderborn (Germany), 15:**565–566**
Paderewski, Ignace, 14:490
Padico. *See* Palestinian Development and Investment Company
Padova (Italy). *See* Padua (Italy)
Padovan, Giuseppe. *See* Luzzatto, Gino
Padua (Italy), 15:**566–568**
  Heilbronn, Jacob ben Elhanan, 8:766
Padway, Joseph Arthur, 15:**568**
Paganism, 16:94–95, 96
  disputations and polemics, 5:687–690
  Jacob story symbolism, 11:20–21
  Julian the Apostate and, 11:572–574
  monotheism, 14:449–450
Pagan Martyrs, Acts of. *See* Alexandrian Martyrs, Acts of
The Pagan Rabbi, and Other Stories (Ozick), 15:557
Page, Larry, 4:183
Pagel, Julius Leopold, 15:**568**
Pagel, Walter, 15:568
Pagis, Dan, 15:**569**
Pagnini, Santes, 8:514, 15:**569**

- *Paḥad Yiẓhak* (Lompronti), 6:399
- *Paḥad Yiẓḥak* (Cantarini), 4:433
- Paḥal (Canaan). *See* Pella (Canaan)
- Pahlavi, Mohammad Reza Shah (shah of Iran), 15:**569–570**
- Pahlavi, Reza Shah (shah of Iran), 15:**570–571**
- P.A.I. *See* Po'alei Agudat Israel
- Paicovitch, Yigal. *See* Allon, Yigal
- Pa'il, Meir, 15:**571**
- Pailes, Isaac, 15:**571**
- *The Painted Bird* (Kosinski), 9:411–412
- *Painted in Words: A Memoir* (Bak), 3:71
- Painters and painting
  - Australia
    - Cassab, Judy, 4:507
    - Feuerring, Maximilian, 6:774
    - Fox, Emanuel Philips, 7:140
    - Kahan, Louis, 11:708
    - Kempf, Franz Moshe, 12:73
  - Austria
    - Birnbaum, Uriel, 3:716–717
    - Dicker-Brandeis, Frederike, 5:646
    - Herlingen, Aaron Wolf, 9:23
    - Inlander, Henry, 9:787
    - Kopf, Maxim, 12:294
    - Krestin, Lazar, 12:355
    - Kupferman, Moshe, 10:698–699
    - Mopp, 14:469–470
  - Belorussia, Chagall, Marc, 4:556–557
  - Brazil, Segall, Lasar, 4:152, 18:248–249
  - Bulgaria, Pascin, Jules, 15:648, 675
  - Canada
    - Gilbert, Ina, 7:597
    - Iskowitz, Gershon, 10:87
    - Muhlstock, Louis, 14:606
    - Nichols, Jack, 15:252–253
    - Pachter, Charles, 15:563
    - Raphael, William, 17:95–96
  - Chile
    - Herdan, Kurt Lucian, 9:7
    - Otta, Francisco, 15:516
  - China, Fima, Efraim, 7:20–21
  - Czechoslavakia
    - Feigl, Bedrich, 6:734–735
    - Fritta, 7:295–296
    - Guttman, Robert, 8:159
    - Haas, Leo, 8:169
    - Justitz, Alfred, 11:581
    - Kars, Jiri, 11:817
    - Steiner-Prag, Hugo, 19:192
    - Ticho, Anna, 19:717–718
  - Denmark
    - Ballin, Moegens, 3:93
    - Estevens, David, 6:515
  - England
    - Cooper, Alexander, 5:204
    - Costa, Catherine da, 5:233
    - Ezekiel, Abraham Ezekiel, 6:646
    - Feibusch, Hans, 6:729
    - Freud, Lucian, 7:259
    - Gertler, Mark, 7:558
    - Hart, Solomon Alexander, 8:372
    - Kestleman, Morris, 12:92
    - Kossoff, Leon, 12:321
    - Meninsky, Bernard, 14:48
    - Rogers, Claude Maurice, 17:368
    - Salaman, Charles, 17:680–681
    - Solomon, Simeon, 18:767
    - Solomon, Solomon Joseph, 18:767–768
    - Sutton, Philip, 19:330
    - Towne, Charles, 20:78
    - Uhlman, Fred, 20:232
    - Ziegler, Archibald, 21:528
  - France
    - Caro-Delvaille, Henri, 4:492
    - Delaunay-Terk, Sonia, 5:535
    - Friedlaender, Johnny, 7:274
    - Kikoine, Michel, 12:153
    - Kisling, Moise, 12:201
    - Klein, Yves, 12:226–227
    - Kolnik, Arthur, 12:278
    - Lévy-Dhurmer, Lucien, 12:757
    - Loevenstein, Fedor, 13:162
    - Mané-Katz, 13:466
    - Marcoussis, Louis, 13:511–512
    - Milich, Adolphe, 14:234
    - Mondzain, Simon, 14:435
    - Muter, Mela, 14:704–705
    - Pailes, Isaac, 15:571
    - Picart, Bernard, 16:144–145
    - Pissarro, Camille, 16:186–187
    - Pressmane, Joseph, 16:507
    - Soutine, Chaim, 3:781, 19:63–64
    - Zak, Eugen, 21:446
  - Germany
    - Fraenckel, Liepmann, 7:142
    - Freundlich, Otto, 7:264–265
    - Henschel brothers, 8:811
    - Hirschfeld-Mack, Ludwig, 9:139
    - Katz, Hanns Ludwig, 12:11
    - Kaufmann, Isidor, 12:32
    - Kirschstein, Salli, 12:189
    - Koppel, Heinz, 12:295
    - Krayn, Hugo, 12:346
    - Levy, Rudolf, 12:755
    - Liebermann, Max, 12:808
    - Lismann, Hermann, 13:81
    - Magnus, Eduard, 13:356
    - Meidner, Ludwig, 13:773–774
    - Nussbaum, Felix, 2:507, 15:352
    - Nussbaum, Jakob, 15:353
    - Oppenheim, Moritz Daniel, 15:446
    - Oppenheimer, Joseph, 15:448–449
    - Orlik, Emil, 15:477–478
    - Salomon, Charlotte, 17:696
    - Segal, Arthur, 18:244
    - Steinhardt, Jakob, 19:192–193
    - Struck, Hermann, 4:70, 249, 19:261–262
    - Ury, Lesser, 20:428–429
    - Wolf, Gustav, 21:137
    - Wollheim, Gert H., 21:151–152
  - Hungary
    - Czobel, Béla, 5:373
    - Fényes, Adolf, 6:757
    - Horovitz, Leopold, 9:529
    - Ivanyi-Grunwald, Bela, 10:821
    - Laszlo, Philip Alexius de Lombos, 12:505
    - Lavie, Raffi, 10:696, 12:532
    - Moholy-Nagy, László, 14:419–420
    - Perlmutter, Izsák, 15:780
  - Israel
    - Castel, Moshe Elazar, 4:511–512
    - Cohen Gan, Pinhas, 5:38–39
    - David, 5:463
    - Engelsberg, Leon, 6:410
    - Frenkel, Itzḥak, 7:257
    - Garbuz, Yair, 7:388
    - Gershuni, Moshe, 7:555–556
    - Gross, Michael, 8:96
    - Grundig, Hans, 8:111
    - Grundig, Lea, 8:111
    - Grundman, Zwi, 8:111–112
    - Gutman, Nahum, 8:152–153
    - Halevy, Yosef, 8:272
    - Kadishman, Menashe, 10:696–697, 699, 11:700

  - Kahana, Aharon, 11:710
  - Karavan, Dani, 11:803–804
  - Kupferman, Moshe, 10:696
  - Levanon, Mordecai, 12:678
  - Lifschitz, Uri, 13:11
  - Litvinovsky, Pinchas, 13:141–142
  - Mairovich, Zvi, 13:406
  - Mokady, Moshe, 14:423
  - Neiman, Yehudah, 15:66
  - Nikel, Lea, 15:265
  - Paldi, Israel, 15:576
  - Pann, Abel, 15:612–613
  - Rubin, Reuven, 17:512–513
  - Sebba, Shalom, 18:231
  - Shemi, Menahem, 18:458
  - Sima, Miron, 18:590
  - Stematsky, Avigdor, 15:265, 19:200
  - Tagger, Sionah, 19:432–433
  - Weill, Shraga, 20:715
  - Zaritsky, Yossef, 13:11, 21:460
- Italy
  - Castellazzo, Moses da, 4:513
  - Coen, Giuseppe, 4:781
  - Donati, Enrico, 5:748
  - Donati, Lazzaro, 5:748–749
  - Modigliani, Amedeo, 14:411
  - Tivoli, Serafino da, 19:745–746
- Lebanon, Safdie, Sylvia, 17:658
- Lithuania
  - Rosenberg, Lazar, 4:402, 17:437–438
  - Schatz, Boris, 2:501, 10:695, 696, 13:14, 18:110–111, 223
  - Streichman, Yeḥezkel, 19:225–256
- Mexico, Nierman, Leonardo, 15:260–261
- Netherlands
  - Citroen, Roelof Paul, 4:737
  - De Chaves, Aaron, 5:528
  - Haan, Meijer De, 8:164–165
  - Israëls, Jozef, 10:765
  - Rembrandt van Rijn, 3:673, 17:215–216
- Poland
  - Centerszwer, Stanisława, 4:543
  - Feuerring, Maximilian, 6:774
  - Gottlieb, Maurycy, 8:13
  - Halter, Marek, 8:286–287
  - Hayden, Henri, 8:474–475
  - Herman, Josef, 9:24
  - Hirshenberg, Samuel, 9:142
  - Kirszenbaum, Jesekiel David, 12:190
  - Maryan, 13:591
  - Pilichowski, Leopold, 16:159
  - Rosenthal, Max, 17:455–456
  - Szalit-Marcus, Rachel, 19:402
  - Szyk, Arthur, 4:76, 19:413
  - Topolski, Feliks, 20:39
- Romania
  - Gluck, Hannah, 7:643
  - Iser, Josif, 10:79
  - Janco, Marcel, 11:77–78
  - Juster, George, 11:577
  - Maxy, Max Herman, 13:696
  - Probst-Kraid, Riza, 16:542
- Russia
  - Chapiro, Jacques, 4:568
  - Kuzkovski, Joseph, 12:400
  - Levitan, Isaac Ilitch, 12:732
  - Lissitzky, El, 13:82–83
  - Pasternak, Leonid Osipoviҫh, 15:684–685
  - Rabin, Oscar, 17:33–34
  - Raskin, Saul, 17:107–108
  - Ryback, Issachar, 17:601
  - Serov, Valentin, 18:314
  - Soutine, Chaim, 19:63–64
  - Tatlin, Vladimir E., 19:526
  - Zhitnitski, Mark, 21:524
- Slovakia, Szobel, Géza, 19:409
- South Africa
  - Kibel, Wolf, 12:138
  - Stern, Irma, 19:210
  - Ullmann, Ernest, 20:242
- Sweden
  - Salomon, Geskel, 17:697
  - Varlin, 20:477
- U.K.
  - Cohen, Bernard, 5:11
  - Cohen, Harold, 5:17
  - Daniels, Alfred, 5:429
  - David, Jean, 5:463
  - Freedman, Barnett, 7:224
  - Hillman, David, 9:117
  - Kramer, Jacob, 12:334
  - Rothenstein, Sir William, 17:486–487
  - Solomon, Simeon, 14:542, 18:767
  - Wilson, "Scottie," 21:78
  - Wolmark, Alfred, 21:152
- U.S.
  - Carvalho, Solomon Nunes, 4:502, 16:125
  - Chicago, Judy, 4:612
  - Dine, Jim, 5:669–670
  - Eilshemius, Louis, 6:255
  - Frankenthaler, Helen, 7:203–204
  - Gikow, Ruth, 7:595
  - Golub, Leon, 7:746
  - Gottlieb, Adolph, 8:10
  - Guston, Philip, 8:149
  - Hirsch, Joseph, 9:126
  - Hirshfield, Morris, 9:143
  - Kanovitz, Howard, 11:767
  - Katz, Alex, 12:8–9
  - Kitaj, R. B., 12:205–206
  - Kline, Franz, 12:231
  - Krasner, Lee, 12:338
  - Levine, Jack, 12:718
  - Lichtenstein, Roy, 12:799
  - Louis, Morris, 13:222
  - Lozowick, Louis, 13:239
  - Manso, Leo, 13:484
  - Margo, Boris, 13:523
  - Maril, Herman, 13:545
  - Menkes, Zygmunt, 14:49
  - Moïse, Theodore Sydney, 14:421–422
  - Mosler, Henry, 14:564
  - Newman, Barnett, 2:514, 15:145–146
  - Olitski, Jules, 15:404–405
  - Pearlstein, Philip, 15:706
  - Rattner, Abraham, 17:114–115
  - Ray, Man, 14:419, 17:126
  - Reder, Bernard, 17:155–156
  - Reiss, Lionel, 17:212–213
  - Rivers, Larry, 17:347
  - Rose, Herman, 17:426
  - Rosenthal, Maz, 17:455–456
  - Rothko, Mark, 4:50, 17:487
  - Schames, Samson, 18:106
  - Schanker, Louis, 18:106–107
  - Schor, Ilya, 18:162
  - Schwartz, Manfred, 18:186
  - Seligmann, Kurt, 15:648, 18:267–268
  - Shahn, Ben, 4:76, 16:125–126, 18:365–366
  - Simon, Sidney, 18:617
  - Soyer, Raphael, 4:9, 19:65–66
  - Spero, Nancy, 19:97–98
  - Spiro, Eugen, 19:120
  - Sterne, Hedda, 19:220–221
  - Sterne, Maurice, 19:221
  - Tworkov, Jack, 20:210
  - Walkowitz, Abraham, 20:609
  - Weber, Max, 20:692–693
  - Wilson, Sol, 21:78

Painters and painting, ***continued***
    Zucker, Jacques, 21:674
  Yugoslavia, Herman, Oskar, 9:24
Painting, Photography, and Film (Moholy-Nagy), 14:420
Pairs (sages). *See* Zugot
Pais, Aaron, 16:345
Paiva, Jacques, 15:**571**
The Pajama Game (musical), 1:406
Pak family. *See* Bak family
Pakistan, 15:**571–572**
Pakku'at sadeh. *See* Cucumber
Pakku'ot. *See* Cucumber
Pakn Treger (periodical), 15:30
Paks (Hungary), 15:**572**
Pakula, Alan Jay, 15:**572**
"Palace of Shushan" (Iran). *See* Shushan (Iran)
Palache, Abraham (Netherlands), 15:573
Palache, Abraham (of Izmir), 15:573, 574
Palache, David, 15:573
Palache, Ḥayyim, 15:**573–574**
Palache, Isaac ("the lame"), 15:573
Palache, Isaac (rabbi), 15:573
Palache, Isaac (son of Samuel Palache), 15:573
Palache, Jacob Carlos, 15:573
Palache, Joseph, 15:573
Palache, Judah Lion, 15:573, **574**
Palache, Moses, 15:573
Palache, Samuel, 14:497, 15:573
Palache family, 14:497, 15:**572–573**
Palacio family. *See* Palache family
Palaestina ex monumentis veteribus illustrata (Reland), 17:214
Palaggi, Ḥayyim. *See* Palache, Ḥayyim
Palaggi family. *See* Palache family
Palagi, Ḥayyim, 15:537
Palágyi, Lajos, 15:**574–575**
Palágyi, Melcḥior. *See* Palágyi, Menyhért
Palágyi, Menyhért, 15:**575**
Palanga (Lithuania), 15:**575**
Palatina Library (Parma), 15:653
Palatinate (Germany), 12:457, 15:**575–576**
Palatnik, Rosa, 4:152
Paldi, Israel, 15:**576**
Palecke, Samuel, 16:344–345
Palencia (Spain), 15:**576–577**
Pale of Settlement (Russia), 9:233, 234, 15:**577–580,** *578,* 18:602
  birth of Jewish socialism in, 18:714
  blood libel cases in, 3:779
  cantonists from, 9:235
  contraction of, 13:701–702
  Duma, 6:45
  emancipation, 6:383, 384
  Haskalah, 8:442
  Mogilev, 14:417
  occupations in, 12:411
  Octobrists on, 15:377
  peddling in, 15:709–710
Paleography, Hebrew, 7:**477**
Paleography, Latin, 13:234
Palermo (Italy), 15:**580–581**
Palestine, 15:**581–582,** 18:38
Palestine (Byzantine)
  agriculture, 1:492
  Aḥa, 1:522
  Aḥa bar Ḥanina, 1:525
  amoraim, 2:*89,* 89–95, *92*
  Caesarea, 4:333
  hexagonal glass bottles, 7:631
Palestine (Crusader)
  Caesarea, 4:333
  massacres, 5:311–312
Palestine (Mamluk)
  Caesarea, 4:333
  Mamluks, 13:438–441
Palestine (Ottoman), 4:286, 15:523–524, 581
  agriculture, 1:492–493
    land reclamation, 10:372
  aliyah and absorption, 1:660, 10:180–181, 193–196, 300–302
    Ḥibbat Zion period, 1880s, 10:330–333
    non-Jewish population, 10:300–301
  cultural and social life
    architecture, 10:701
    Ashkenazim, 8:288–289
    Bedouin, 10:737
    communities, 9:239
    ḥalukkah, 8:287–288
    Hebrew publishing, 4:182–183
    Hebrew revival, 8:671–672
    journalism and press, 10:704–705
    Judaizers, Russian, 11:522
    Moroccan aliyah, 2:646
    museums, 14:630–631
    music, 10:691, 693
    orphans and orphanages, 15:485–486
    parody, Hebrew, 15:661
    Perushim, 8:288
    philanthropy, 16:44
    press, 4:182–183
    women, 21:190–192
  defense forces, 10:464–465, 464–467
  economic affairs, 10:479–485, 481*t,* 483*t*
    agricultural sector, 10:486
    banking system, 10:586
    boycott, Arab, 4:111–113
    community tokens, currencies, 5:121–122
    currency, 5:53
    funds for Istanbul and, 10:779–780
    ḥalukkah, 8:287–288
    World War I, 10:517–518
  education, 10:652–653
    Hebrew language, 10:683–684
    music, 10:689
    religious schools, 10:621
  foreign policy and affairs
    capitulations, 4:453–454
    Congress of Berlin, 3:454
    international affairs, 10:181–186
    Nili, 15:267–268
    Sykes-Picot Agreement, 19:350–351, *351*
    travels, 6:670
  governance, 10:*387,* 387–388, 390, 391
  historical survey, 10:181–186, 192–197
  Israel, land of, 10:168–179, *169*
    eighteenth century, 10:173–175
    nineteenth - early twentieth century, 10:175–179
    sixteenth–seventeenth centuries, 10:168–172, *169,* 172–173
  Jewish movements and organizations
    Bilu, 3:701
    Jewish Legion, enlistment in, 11:304
    kolelim, 8:288–289
    Po'alei Zion, 16:246
    political parties of yishuv, 10:424–425
    Va'ad ha-Pekidim ve-ha-Amarkalim, 20:455
    Va'ad Pekidei Ereẓ Israel be-Kushta, 20:456–457
    Zionist aliyot, 9:247–248
  labor
    legislation, 10:607
    Teachers' Association, 10:653

    - trade unions, 10:594
  - laws and legal systems, 10:403–405, 412
    - autonomy of Jews, 10:178
    - land ownership, 10:371
    - religious courts, 10:620
  - Middle Ages, 4:286
  - Napoleonic invasion, 10:173–174, 175, 182
  - political theories, parties and organizations
    - Bar-Giora society, 8:382
    - Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:20
    - exilarchate of, 6:606
    - Ha-Shomer, 8:382
    - political parties of yishuv, 10:424–425
  - population, 10:174, 175, 192, 282, 392*t*
    - Arab, 10:481*t,* 485–486
    - Ashkenazim, 10:294, 619–621
    - Christian, 10:638
    - Coastal Plain, 10:375–376
    - Georgian Jews, 10:296
    - Hills region, 10:379
    - Iraqi Jews, 10:295–296
    - Jewish, 10:481*t*
    - Maghrebs, 10:295
    - non-Jewish, 10:300–301
    - Persian Jews, 10:297
    - Sephardim, 10:295, 619–621
    - Yemenite Jews, 10:296
  - religious life and scholarship, 10:619–621, 646
    - chief rabbi position instituted, 11:168
    - gaons, 5:427
    - Islam, 10:646
    - Jewish leadership, 10:178–179
    - missionaries, 10:176–177
    - religious courts, 10:620
    - support of Hasidism, 10:748
  - Sykes-Picot Agreement, 19:350–351, *351*
  - *See also* Ottoman Empire
- Palestine (Roman)
  - agriculture, 1:490–492
  - Bar Kokhba revolt, 10:148–151
  - Boule, 4:105–106
  - Caesarea, 4:333
  - Christianity as offical religion and, 10:154, 155
  - destruction of Second Temple, 10:144
  - economy, 10:148
  - geography, 11:143
  - governors, 16:32
  - Hananiah ben Teradyon martyrdom, 8:316
  - Herod's kingdom, 9:*32*
  - Jabneel, 11:9–10
  - Jaffa, 11:60–61
  - Jewish leadership during, 10:145–147
  - Jewish War (66-70 C.E.)
    - changes as result, 10:144–145
    - overview of, 10:143–144
  - judges and judicial courts, Sanhedrin, 18:21–23
  - Nablus, 14:718
  - pilgrims, Melito of Sardis, 14:12–13
  - political history, Sanhedrin, 18:21–23
  - procurator, 16:542–543
  - during Severan dynasty, 10:151–153
  - synagogue architecture, 19:*374,* 374–375
- Palestine, Mandate for. *See* Mandate for Palestine
- *Palestine and Roumania, a Description of the Holy Land, and the Past and Present State of Roumania and the Roumanian Jews* (Sneersohn), 18:696
- Palestine Archaeological Musem. *See* Rockefeller Museum
- Palestine Conservatoire, 14:694
- Palestine Cooperative Co., Inc., 15:588
- Palestine Economic Corporation, 4:123, 7:77, 15:**588–589,** 18:613
- Palestine Electric Company, 15:589
- Palestine Entity, 10:278–279
- Palestine Exploration Fund, 2:161, 15:**589**
- Palestine Foundation Fund. *See* Keren Hayesod
- Palestine Historical and Ethnographical Society, 18:724
- Palestine Inquiry Commissions, 15:**582–585**
- Palestine Jewish Colonization Association (PICA), 2:26, 16:**143**
- Palestine Labor Party. *See* Mapai
- *Palestine—Land of Promise* (Lowdermilk), 13:234
- Palestine Liberation Front (PLF), 15:594
- Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO), 15:**589–595**
  - Arab world (1964-1970), 2:304–305
  - Arafat, Yasser, 2:309, 332, 334
  - Charter, 15:591, 595
  - England, relations with, 6:431
  - establishment of, 15:589–590
  - Al-Fataḥ and, 10:280
  - foreign policy and relations with, Israel (state), 10:258
  - funding, 15:593
  - Germany, position on, 7:544
  - guerilla groups, 15:590–591
  - ideology of, 15:591
  - Intifada and, 10:241–242
  - Israeli recognition of, 10:455
  - Lebanese War and, 10:240, 12:581–584
  - Lebanon, 2:313
  - Oslo Accords, 10:246
  - Palestinian Authority and, 15:594–595
  - peace talks, participation in, 15:593–594
  - recognition by Israel and U.S. as legal representative of Palestinians, 15:594
  - recognition of Israel by, 10:455
  - relationship with Arab states, 15:589–590, 592–593
  - shift toward acceptance of Palestinian state in West Bank and Gaza Strip only, 15:593
  - social and political institutions, 15:591–592
  - terrorism, association with, 15:591, 593
  - terrorist attacks by, 10:258
  - *See also* Hamas; Intifada
- Palestine Mortgage and Credit Bank Ltd., 15:588
- Palestine Office, 15:**595**
- Palestine Orchestra. *See* Israel Philharmonic Orchestra
- Palestine partition and partition plans, 15:584–585, **585–588,** *586, 587*
- Palestine Partition Commission (1938), 11:175, 15:584, 586, *587*
- *The Palestine Post. See The Jerusalem Post* (newspaper)
- Palestine Potash Ltd., 15:589, 18:739
- Palestine Royal Commission (1937). *See* Peel Commission
- Palestine Symphony Orchestra. *See* Israel Philharmonic Orchestra
- Palestine viper, 18:695
- Palestine Water Company Ltd., 15:588–589
- Palestinian Authority (PA), 2:302–303, 15:**596–600**
  - antisemitism, 2:328
  - Arab world (1945-2006), 2:300, 301, 318, 320, 326

Palestinian Authority (PA), ***continued***
  - demography, 2:328
  - England, relations with, 6:431
  - Gaza strip, 7:401–403
  - Hamas, 8:295
  - Intifada, 7:402, 403
  - Israel, 2:318, 319, 320
  - Japan and, 11:83
  - Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:594–595
  - *See also* Gaza Strip; Intifada; Sinai; West Bank

Palestinian Christian Aramaic, 2:351–352
Palestinian city coins and currency, 5:51
Palestinian Development and Investment Company (Padico), 15:598
The Palestinian Girl (Sobol), 18:702
Palestinian Masorah system, 13:618
  - notations, 13:620
  - pronounciation, 13:624–629
  - Tiberian influence on, 13:644

Palestinian National Authority. *See* Palestinian Authority
Palestinian National Council, 15:592
Palestinian Pentateuch Targumim, 3:591–592
Palestinians
  - *See also* Arab population

Palestinians, foreign policy and relations with Israel, 10:258–259
Palestinian Talmud. *See* Talmud
Palet: een boek gewijd aan de hedendaagsche Nederlandsche schilderkunst (Citroen), 4:737
Paley, Grace, 15:**600–601**
Paley, William Samuel, 15:**601**
Palgrave, Francis Turner, 9:151, 15:601–602
Palgrave, Reginald Francis Douce, 15:602
Palgrave, Robert Harry Inglis, 15:602
Palgrave, William Gifford, 15:602
Palgrave family, 15:**601–602**
Pallaḥe family. *See* Palache family
Palladius, 11:382
Pallas family. *See* Palache family
Pallenberg, Max, 15:**602**
Pallière, Aimé, 15:**602**
La Palma (Spain), 15:**603**
Palmach, 8:203
Palmaḥ, 15:**603–604**
  - Chizbatron, 15:389

Palmaḥ generation, 11:712, 18:203
Palm Beach County (FL), 7:88, 15:**604–606**
Palmer, Edward Henry, 15:**606**
Palmer, Lilli, 15:**606**
Palmerston, Lord, 15:564
Palmistry. *See* Chiromancy
Palms, 15:**602–603**
Palm Springs and Desert Area (CA), 15:**606**
Palmtree of Deborah (Cordovero), 5:221
Palmyra (Syria). *See* Tadmor (Syria)
Palmyrene inscriptions, 2:348
Palombo, David, 15:**606–607**
Palontritti, Melchior, 13:288
Palquera, Shem Tov ben Joseph ibn. *See* Falaquera, Shem Tov ben Joseph ibn
Palquera family. *See* Falaquera family
Palti, 15:**607**
Paltiel, 15:**607**
Paltoi bar Abbaye, 15:**607–608**
Paltrow, Bruce, 15:608
Paltrow, Gwyneth, 15:**608**
A Pál utcai fiúk (Molnár). *See The Paul Street Boys* (Molnár)
Palyäj family. *See* Palache family
Pam, Hugo, 15:**608**
Pamiers (France), 15:**608**
Pampeluna (Spain). *See* Pamplona
Pamphilius. *See* Rode, Walther
Pamphylia (Asia Minor), 15:**608**
Pamplona (Spain), 15:**609**
Pan, Y., 4:141
Pană, Saşa, 15:**609**
Panama, 12:**755–756,** 15:**610**
  - Caribbean, Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the: La Nacion, 4:475
  - Levy, Sion, 12:755–756

Pancosmosophia (Ambron), 2:36
Paneas. *See* Banias (ancient Israel)
Paneriai (Lithuania). *See* Ponary (Lithuania)
Panet, Ezekiel ben Joseph, 15:**610–611**
Panet, Menaḥem Mendel, 15:611
Panet family. *See* Banet family
Paneth, Ezekiel ben Jacob. *See* Baneth, Ezekiel ben Jacob
Paneth, Friedrich Adolf, 15:**611**
Panevezhis (Lithuania). *See* Panevezys (Lithuania)
Panevezys (Lithuania), 15:**611**
Pan Graba (Orzeszkowa), 15:501
Panias. *See* Banias (ancient Israel)
Panigel, Eliyahu Moshe, 15:**612**
Panigel, Raphael Meir ben Judah, 15:**612**
Panim el Panim (Shalom), 18:377
Panim Me'irot (Eisenstadt), 6:271
Panken, Jacob, 15:212, **612**
Pann, Abel, 15:**612–613**
Panofsky, Erwin, 2:370, 15:**613**
Panov, Valery, 5:415, 15:**613**
Panteleone, Agostino. *See* Giustiniani, Agostino
Pantheism, 7:670–671
Pantheism and Kabbalah, 11:648–651
Panther, Peter. *See* Tucholsky, Kurt
Panticapaecum (kingdom of Bosphorus), 4:98
Pao-Pao (Selvinski), 18:272
Pap, Arthur, 15:**613**
Pap, Károly, 14:541, 15:**613–614**
Papa (amora), 15:370, **614**
Papa (Hungary), 15:**614–615**
Papacy. *See* Catholic Church; Popes
Papageorgios, 11:546
Papal bulls, 4:**277–278**
  - Benedict XIII, 3:330
  - Calixtus II, 4:365
  - Catholic Church, 4:277–278, 711
  - Clement III, 4:752
  - Clement IV, 4:752
  - Clement VI, 4:752–753
  - Gregory IX, 8:85
  - Gregory XIII, 8:85
  - Paul IV, 15:696
  - Perugian Jews banished, 15:798

Papal States
  - emancipation, 6:379
  - Jewish dress, 6:15
  - restriction on Jews in, 6:547–548, 16:7

Papareschi, Gregorio. *See* Innocent
Paper, H. H., 11:558
Paper-cuts, 15:**615–616**
Papermaster, Benjamin, 15:304
Paperna, Abraham Baruch, 15:**616**
Paperna, Abraham Jacob, 8:725, 15:**616–617**
Paperna, I., 6:669
Papi, 15:**617**
Di Papierne Kroyn (Bryks), 4:230
Papiernikov, Joseph, 15:**617**
Papi I, 15:617
Papi II, 15:617
Papir Brigade, 11:694
Papirofsky, Joseph. *See* Papp, Joseph
Papo, Izidor Josef, 15:**617**
Papo, Samuel Shemiah, 15:**617–618**
Papp, Joseph, 15:220, **618**
Pappa. *See* Papa (Amora)
Pappenheim, Bertha, 11:570, 15:**618**
Pappenheim, Solomon, 8:687, 15:**618**
Pappus and Julianus, 15:**618–619**

Pappus ben Judah, 15:**619**
Papyri (documents), 15:**619–620**
Papyrus (plant), 15:**620,** 21:237–238
Parables, 15:**620–623**
  allegories vs., 1:665
  animals, 2:173
Parables in Midrash (Stern), 1:461
Parables of Erasto, 18:632–633
Parables of Sindbad. See Mishlei Sendabar
Paracelsus (Browning), 4:218
Paradise, 15:**623–629**
  in apocalyptic literature, 15:628
  in Eden narrative, 15:623–627
  eschatological, 6:498
  forfeiture of place in, 11:109
  Gan Eden, 15:628–629
  in medieval literature, 15:628–629
  in modern period, 15:629
  in post-biblical Jewish thought, 15:627–628
  in rabbinic literature, 15:628
Paradise Lost (Milton), 14:260
Il Paradiso (Moravia), 14:477
Paradoxes of Legal Science (Cardozo), 4:466
Paraf, Pierre, 15:**629**
Paraguay, 15:**629–630,** 21:594
Parah (ancient Israel), 15:**631**
Parah (tractate), 15:**630–631,** 17:157
Parah adumah. *See* Red heifers
Parallelism in poetry, 13:237, 16:256–258, 598–599
Parallel Quest (Lindheim), 13:28
Paralympic Games, 12:621
Paramagnetic Resonance in Solids (Low), 13:233
Paramount Pictures, 3:81, 14:570–571
Paran (desert, Egypt), 15:**631**
Paran (tribe), 15:631
Paranoia, 14:57–58
Paran Plateau (Israel), 10:113
Parapets, 15:**631**
Al Parashat Derakhim (Aḥad Ha-Am), 14:456
Parashat Ki-Tavo, 3:677
Parashiyyot of Bible, 13:607
Parchment, use of, 4:71, 72–73
Parchment making, 18:241
Parczew (Poland), 15:**631–632**
Pardes, 11:593, 15:**632**
Pardes, Eliyahu, 15:**633**
Pardes, Shmuel Aaron, 15:**633**
Pardes ha-Binah (Aaronsohn), 1:223
Pardes ha-Ḥokhmah (Aaronsohn), 1:223
Pardes Ḥannah-Karkur (Israel), 15:**632**
Pardesiyyah (Israel), 15:**633**
Pardez, 3:641
Pardo, Abraḥam, 15:634
Pardo, David, 15:633, 634
Pardo, David Samuel ben Jacob, 15:**633–634**
Pardo, Isaac, 15:634
Pardo, Jacob, 6:39, 15:634
Pardo, Joseph, 2:109
Pardo, Joseph I, 15:**634**
Pardo, Joseph II, 15:634
Pardo, Moses ben Raphael, 15:**634**
Pardo, Saul. *See* Brown, Saul Pardo
Pardo family, 15:**633**
Pardon. *See* Forgiveness
Pardon wird nicht gegeben (Doeblin), 5:729–730
Parents
  honoring, 4:618
  honor of, 15:**641**
Parents and children, 4:617–618, 15:**635–640**
  adoption, 1:417–419
  "best interest of the child" concept, 15:639–640
  child marriage, 4:616
  corporal punishment of children, 15:640
  embryos, 6:391–392
  Israeli law, 15:638–640
  Jewish law, 15:635–638
  one parent not Jewish, 15:637–638
  parables treating God as father, 15:621
  See also Custody of children; Maintenance, parental obligation of
Parents and Children Together (PACT), 2:63
Parentucelli, Tommaso. *See* Nicholas V
Parenzo, Asher, 15:641
Parenzo, Gershon ben Moses, 15:641
Parenzo, Jacob, 15:641
Parenzo, Meir, 15:641
Parenzo family, 15:**641**
Parḥon, Salomon ben Abraham Ibn, 15:**641–642**
Parḥon, Samuel ben Abraḥam Ibn, 6:174
Der Paria (Beer), 3:253
Pariente, Abraḥam, 15:642
Pariente, Barbara, 15:605
Pariente, Jacob I, 15:642
Pariente, Jacob II, 15:642
Pariente, Joseph, 15:642
Pariente, Judaḥ ben Abraḥam, 15:642
Pariente, Samuel, 15:642
Pariente, Solomon, 15:642
Pariente family, 15:**642**
Parion. *See* Parium
Paris (France), 15:**642–647,** 19:482
Paris, Hailu, 15:**647**
Paris, Matthew, 3:775
Parish-Alvars, Eli, 2:27
Paris Jewish School, 6:5
Paris-Midi (newspaper), 12:559
Paris Peace Conference
  Bigarte, Jacques, and, 3:694
  Sokolow, Nahum and, 18:748
Paris school of art, 15:**647–651**
Paris-Soir (newspaper), 12:559
Parium (Asia Minor), 15:**651**
Der Parizer Haynt, 7:35–36
Pariz un Viene (Levita), 15:**651**
Park, Robert E., 18:733–734
Parker, Dorothy, 15:**651**
Parker, John, 15:**651**
Parker, Sarah Jessica, 15:**652**
Parkes, James William, 4:679–680, 683, 9:159, 15:**652**
Park Synagogue (NY), 8:505
Parlamentsklub, Juedischer. *See* Juedischer Parlamentsklub
Les parlers judéo-romans et la Vetus Latina (Blondheim), 3:771
Parma (Italy), 15:**652–653**
Parnakh, Valentin Yakovlevich, 15:**653**
Parnas, 15:**653–654**
Parnas, Ḥayyim Naḥman, 15:**654**
Parnas, Joseph, 11:527
Parnas, Yakub Karol, 15:**654**
Parnasim, 1:386
Parnis, Mollie, 15:**654**
Parody. *See* Hebrew parody
Paroisse Universitaire (France), 13:271
Parokhet and Kapporet, 4:548, 15:**663–664**
Parosh. *See* Fleas
Parrot, André, 15:**664**
Parsci. *See* Judeo-Persian language
Parshiyyot (Baron), 3:171
Parsley, 20:488
Parthian Empire, 6:600–601
Parthians, 3:26
Partial Jews, Nuremberg laws, 15:349–350
Particles in Hebrew, 8:585–586
Particularism, 11:514–515
Parti Québécois, 14:464, 466
Partisan Review (periodical), 16:58
Partisans, 9:357–359, 15:**664–668,** *665*
  hangings, 9:*474*

Partisans, ***continued***
    in Oshmyany, 15:503
    Poland, 16:316–317
    Russia, 17:548, 549–550
Le Parti Socialiste et la politique financière (Moch), 14:405
Partition plans for Palestine. *See* Palestine partition and partition plans
Partnership 2000, 6:202
The Partnership for Excellence in Jewish Education, 7:137
Partnership law, 5:154
Partnerships, 15:**669–673**
    lease and hire, 12:570
    ona'ah and, 15:425
Partos, Oedoen, 15:**673**
Part Real Part Dream (Seter), 18:319
Partridges, 15:**673**
Parturition. *See* Birth
Parvaim (Arabia), 15:**673–674**
Parveh, 15:**674**
Parzel. *See* Iron
Parzela. *See* Iron
Parzen, Herbert, 15:**674**
Parẓufim, 11:646–647
Pascal, Blaise, 15:**674–675**
Pascani (Romania), 15:**675**
Pascheles, Wolf, 15:**675**
Pascḥeles, Ẓeʿev. *See* Pascheles, Wolf
Pascin, Jules, 15:648, **675**
Pasha, Djemal, 1:221
Pasha, Jacob, 15:541
Pashanel. *See* Desheh, Avraham
Pashhur, 15:**675–676**
Pashman, Morris, 15:677
Pasmanik, Daniel, 15:**676**
Pasovsky, Josef. *See* Millo, Josef
Passaic-Clifton (NJ), 15:**676–677**
Passau (Germany), 15:**677**
Passfield White Paper, 13:148, 21:37
Passi, David, 15:541, **677–678**
Passigi. *See* Albigenses
Passing Ceremony (Weinzweig), 20:729
Passing for Touchdowns (Luckman), 13:249
Passion. *See* Love
The Passion of Joseph D. (Chayefsky), 4:585
The Passion of the Christ (motion picture), 7:142, 13:202
Les passions intellectuelles (Badinter), 3:49
Passover, 15:**678–683**
    Addir bi-Melukhah, 1:384–385
    Addir hu, 1:385
    afikoman, 1:434
    altar ceremonies, 2:16
    Amsterdam, 2:116
    arba kosot, 2:362
    bedikat ḥameẓ, 3:249
    blood libel associated with, 3:775–776, 778
    burning levened food to prepare for, vol. 6: color insert
    Coca-Cola heksher, 7:411
    Cup of Elijah, 6:335, 338
    Eḥad mi Yode'a, 6:237
    Elephantine Papyri, 6:313
    fasting, 6:723
    food, 7:119
    freedom, 7:226
    games, 7:372
    Ḥad Gadya, 8:190
    Haggadah, 8:**207–217**
        Dayyeinu, 5:496
        Jerusalem in, 11:226
    Ha laḥma Anya, 8:251
    Hallel, 8:279–280
    ḥameẓ, 8:301–303
        sale of, 8:303
    Ḥaroset, 8:361
    Holocaust, 2:116
    hymns, 1:385
    Jesus and, 11:247
    kitniyot, 12:610
    Lag ba-Omer, 12:436
    laws concerning, 12:605, 16:5–6
    matzah, 7:119, 13:689–690
    men reading the Haggadah, vol. 8: color insert
    origin, 6:614
    pascal offerings, 9:108
    pilgrim festivals and, 16:158–159
    plagues of Egypt, 16:210–214, 211*t*
    Samaritans, 17:729
    Seder
        Mah Nishtannah, 13:362
        maror, 13:558
    Seder plates, 16:24
    Ya'aleh ve-Yavo, 21:262
Passover, Alexander, 12:553
Passover, Second. *See* Second Passover
Passover Haggadah (Silverman), 18:587
Passow, Aaron Harry, 15:**683**
Pasta, Giuditta, 15:**683–684**
Pasternak, Boris Leonidovich, 2:272–273, 15:**684**
Pasternak, Joseph, 15:**684**
Pasternak, Leonid Osipovich, 15:**684–685**
Pasteur (motion picture), 6:473
Pasteur Institute, 13:293
Pastoral nomadism. *See* Nomadism
Pastoureaux, 15:**685**
    John XXII and, 11:379
    massacres, 14:455
    persecutions in France, 4:515
Pas Yed'a (Abraham ben Josiah Troki), 1:303
Pat, Jacob, 15:**685**
Patai, Edith, 15:686
Patai, József, 15:**685–686**
Patai, Raphael, 2:188, 15:**686**
Paternity laws, 6:391–392, 21:423–426
Paternity testing, 2:598
Paterson (NJ), 15:**686–688**
Paterson Jewish Folk Chorus, 4:663
The Path of the Upright. See Mesillat Yesharim (Luzzatto)
Pathologie und Therapie der Hautkrankheiten (Kaposi), 11:781
Pathology
    Karplus, Heinrich, 11:816–817
    Rappaport, Henry, 17:99–100
Pathros (Egypt), 15:**688**
Paths of Faith. See Shevilei Emunah
Paths of Zion and Jerusalem. See Netivot Ẓiyyon vi-Yrushalayim (Luncz)
The Path to Cubism (Kahnweiler), 11:725
Patinkin, Dan. *See* Patinkin, Don
Patinkin, Don, 15:**688**
Patinkin, Mandy, 15:**688**
Patkin, Max, 15:**688**
Patoureaux persecutions, 3:732
Patras (Greece), 15:**688–689**
Pătrăşcanu's trial, 4:138
Patraselka, Jacob, 3:762
Patria (vessel), 15:**689**
Patriarchal merit termination, 21:498
Patriarchs
    Abraham, 1:282, 283
    Abraham's bosom, 1:316
    education in period, 6:163
    eschatology, 6:489–490
    history, 9:165–166
    interpretations, 16:61, 62
    Machpelah, Cave of, 13:325–327, *326*
    Mari (Mesopotamia), 13:537, 538–540
    overview, 15:732
    Philistines and, 16:55
    See also Abraham; Jacob
The Patriarchs, 15:**689–691**
Patriarchs, Testaments of the Twelve. See Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs

Patriarchy, 6:690–691, 754–756
Patricof, Alan, 15:**693**
The Patriot. See Ha-Patriyot
Patt, Gideon, 15:**693**
Patterson, David, 15:554, **693–694**
Patterson, John Henry, 11:303, 304, 305, 15:**694**
Patterson Jewish Folk Chorus, 4:662
Pauker, Ana, 15:**694**
Pauker, Marcel, 15:694
Paul (biblical figure), 4:682
  on Bible, 3:665
  in Corinth (Greece), 5:223–224
  Ephesus, 6:454–455
  epistle, 1:417
  Judaism of, 15:192
Paul, Gabe. *See* Paul, Gabriel Howard
Paul, Gabriel Howard, 15:**695**
Paul, Gus, 15:397
Paul I (emperor of Russia), 15:**694–695**
Paul III (pope), 16:375
Paul IV (pope), 3:46, 4:48, 278, 15:531–532, **695,** 16:375
  antisemitism, 2:140
  ghettoes and Jewish quarters, 11:311
Paul VI (pope), 11:384, 15:**695,** 16:377
  Bisgyer, Maurice, 3:725
  Israel and, 11:277
  Jewish-Catholic relations, 11:276
  Nissim, Isaac, 15:279
Paul Baerwald School of Social Work (Hebrew University of Jerusalem), 2:62
Paul Baerwald School of Social Work (Paris), 2:62
Pauli, Johannes, 15:**695–696**
Pauli, Wolfgang, 15:**696**
Paulker, Fred, 4:370
Paulli, Holger, 18:89
Paulo de Pina. *See* Jesurun, Reuel; Pablo de Santa Maria
Paul of Tarsus, 15:691, 692, **696–697**
Paul of Tella, 3:601
The Paul Street Boys (Molnár), 14:427
Paulus Israelita. *See* Ricius, Paulus
Paulus of Sancta Maria. *See* Pablo de Santa Maria
Pauly, Rosa, 15:**697–698**
Pausanius, 15:**698**
Pavel, Ota, 15:**698**
Pavelić, Ante, 15:**698**
Pavia (Italy), 13:177, 15:**698–699**
Pavlograd (Ukraine), 15:**699**
Pavlova, Galina, 15:613
Pavoloch (Ukraine), 15:**699**
Pawlikowski, Józef, 15:**699**
Pawlikowski, Konstantin Cholewa de, 3:778
Pawly. *See* Meyer, Paulus
The Pawnbroker (Lewis), 9:441
The Pawnbroker (motion picture), 9:407
Payis. *See* Lots
Paz, Duarte de, 15:**699–700**
Paz, Enrique Enriquez de. *See* Enríquez Gómez, Antonio
Paziza. *See* Aricha, Yosef
Pe, 15:**700**
Peace, 15:**700–703**
  Aaron and, 1:210
  agunah, 1:518
  Broner, Esther M., 4:204
  sacrifices, 17:643
  See Also Mediation
Peace movements, religious, 15:**703–704**
Peace Now, 15:555, **704**
Peace of Mind (Liebman), 12:810
Peaches, 15:**704**
Peacocks, 15:**704**
Pe'ah. *See* Leket, shikhḥah, and pe'ah
Pe'ah (tractate), 15:**704–705**
Pearl, Daniel, 11:469, 15:**705**
Pearlman, Moshe, 15:**705–706**
Pearls and Other Stories. See Perl un Andere Dertseylungen
Pearls of Yiddish Poetry (Mlotek), 14:396
Pearlstein, Leah, 18:746
Pearlstein, Philip, 15:**706**
Pearlstine, Norman, 15:**706–707**
Pears, 15:**705**
Peas. *See* Legumes
Pe'at ha-Shulḥan (Elijah ben Solomon Zalman), 6:344
PEC. *See* Palestine Economic Corporation
Pecar, Samuel, 15:**707**
Pecci, Vincenzo Gioacchino. *See* Leo XIII (pope)
Pechersky, Alexander, 15:**707**
Péchi, Simon, 15:**707–708**
Pechina (Spain), 15:**708**
PEC Israel Economic Corporation. *See* Palestine Economic Corporation
Peckelman, Henry. *See* Furtună, Enric
Pecs (Hungary), 15:**708**
Pécs (Hungary). *See* Pecs (Hungary)
Pedaayets. *See* Podgaitsy
Pedagogy. *See* Education
Peddlers, 15:302
Peddler storage cooperatives, 5:206
Peddling, 4:396, 398–399, 568, 608, 15:**708–711**
Pedersen, Johannes, 3:651, 658, 659, 15:**711–712**
Pediatrics. *See* Medicine
Pediatrics (Abt), 1:333
Pedro de Cartagena, 15:563
Pedro de Luna. *See* Benedict XIII (antipope)
Pedro I, King of Castile and Leon, 1:343
Pedro the Cruel. *See* Pedro I, King of Castile and Leon
Peel, Earl, 15:584
Peel Commission, 15:583–584, 585–586, *586,* **712**
Peele, George, 1:331
Peeping Tom (Jacobson), 6:439, 11:54
Peeping Tom (motion picture), 6:263
Peerce, Jan, 15:**712**
Pee Wee's Big Adventure (motion picture), 6:314–315
Pegai river. *See* Yarkon river
Péguy, Charles-Pierre, 8:269, 12:558, 15:**712**
Peierls, Rudolf Ernst. *See* Peierls, Sir Rudolf Ernst
Peierls, Sir Rudolf Ernst, 15:**712–713**
P'ein-Liang. *See* Kaifeng
Peiper, Tadeusz, 15:**713**
Peixotto, Benjamin Franklin, 4:19, 15:713
Peixotto, Daniel Levi Maduro, 8:735, 15:392, 713
Peixotto, George da Maduro, 15:713–714
Peixotto, Jessica Blanche, 15:**714**
Peixotto, Judith Salzedo, 15:**714**
Peixotto family, 15:**713–714**
Pekah (King of Israel), 9:179, 15:**714–715**
Pekahiah (King of Israel), 9:179, 15:**715**
Pekarsky, Maurice Bernard, 15:**715**
Pekelis, Alexander H., 2:57
Pekelis, Alexander Haim, 15:**715–716**
Pekeris, Chaim Leib, 15:**716**
Pekerman, José Nestor, 15:**716**
Pekid Ereẓ Yisrael, 18:450
Peki'in (Israel), 15:**716–717**
Peking (China), 15:**717**
Pekod (Aramean tribe), 15:**717**
Pelethites, 16:54–55
Peli. *See* Heilprin, Phinehas Menahem
Pelicans, 15:**717–718**
Pella (Canaan), 15:**718**

- Pelleg, Frank, 15:**718**
- Pellicanus, Conrad, 15:**718–719**
  - Pauli, Johannes, 15:696
- Pellicanus, Kuerschner. *See* Pellicanus, Conrad
- Pellicanus, Kuersner. *See* Pellicanus, Conrad
- Pellicanus, Kursiner. *See* Pellicanus, Conrad
- Pellicanus Rubeaquensis. *See* Pellicanus, Conrad
- Pellikan, Conrad. *See* Pellicanus, Conrad
- Pellikan, Kuerschner. *See* Pellicanus, Conrad
- Pellikan, Kuersner. *See* Pellicanus, Conrad
- Pellikan, Kursiner. *See* Pellicanus, Conrad
- Pelte, Feyge. *See* Meed, Vladka
- Peltin, Samuel Hirsch, 15:**719**
- Peltz, Isac, 15:**719**
- Pelugta. *See* Conflict of opinion
- Pember, Phoebe Yates, 15:**719–720**
- Penal law, 5:57, 15:720–723, **720–726,** 723
  - *See also* Laws and legal systems
- Penalty. *See* Fines; Punishment
- *Penei Aharon* (Amarillo), 2:31–32
- *Penei Shelomo* (Amarillo), 2:32
- *Penei Yehoshu'a: Appei Zutrei* (Falk), 6:684
- *Penei Yiẓḥak* (Abulafia), 1:340
- Penguin Books, 4:217, 10:30
- Peniel (ancient Israel). *See* Penuel
- Peninnah (wife of Elkanah), 15:**726**
- Penitence. *See* Repentance
- Penitence, Ten Days of. *See* Ten Days of Penitence
- Penitential Prayers. *See* Seliḥot
- Penker, Joseph David. *See* David, Joseph
- Penn, Alexander, 15:**726**
- Penn, Arthur, 15:**726–727**
- Penn, Irving, 15:**727,** 16:126
- Penn, Jack, 15:**727**
- Penn, Sean, 15:**727–728**
- Pennsylvania, 12:454–455, 611–612, 15:**728–730**
- Pensacola (FL), 7:87
- *Pensées sur la religion* (Pascal), 15:674
- Penso, Joseph. *See* Penso de la Vega, Joseph
- Penso de la Vega, Joseph, 15:**730,** 18:299–300
  - Amzalak, Moses Bensabat, 2:125
  - *Confusion de Confusiones,* 2:109
- Pentacle, amulets, 2:122
- *Pentagon Papers,* 6:362
- Pentateuch, 15:**730–753**
  - Aaron ben Elijah, 1:212
  - Abraham ben Shabbetai ha-Kohen, 1:310
  - Adani, David ben Amram, 1:381
  - Akedah, 1:555–560
  - Aristobulus' interpretation, 2:459
  - authors, 15:734–744, 743, 745–747, 749, 750, 751–752
  - commentaries, 7:492, 9:662, 11:30–31, 15:499–500
    - Caro, Isaac ben Joseph, 4:488
    - Gabirol, Solomon ben Judah, ibn, 7:321–327
    - *Ha-Ketav ve-ha-Kabbalah,* 13:797–798
    - Ibn Balʿam, Judah ben Samuel, 9:660–661
    - Ibn Ezra, Abraham ben Meir, 9:666–670, 19:315–316
    - Ibn Tibbon, Moses ben Samuel ben Judah, 8:660, 19:712
    - *Mekor Ḥayyim* (Ibn Gabirol), 7:130–131, 7:323–326
    - Mizraḥi, Elijah, 15:534, 537, 19:315
    - Naḥmanides, 2:548, 14:739–747, 19:315–316
    - Rashi, 1:301, 17:101–106, 102*t,* 19:315–316
    - Sorotzkin, Zalman ben Ben-Zion, 19:30–31
    - Spinka, Joseph Meir Weiss of, 19:111
    - Spira, Nathan Nata ben Solomon, 19:119
    - Steinhardt, Joseph ben Menahem, 19:193
    - Supercommentaries on the Pentateuch, 19:315–316
    - Tanḥum ben Eliezer, 19:504
    - Toledano, Jacob, 20:19–21
    - Vivante, David Abraham, 20:563
  - contradictions in, 15:741–742
  - Dead Sea scrolls and, 5:504
  - Decalogue and, 5:521
  - Deuteronomy, Book of and, 5:613–614
  - development of scholarship of, 15:744
  - elders, 6:295
  - historicity of, 9:153, 15:747–750
  - vs. kabbalah, 11:585
  - literature, Samaritans, 17:737–738
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:335, 337
  - moneylending, 14:436
  - Moore, George Foot, 14:469
  - Moses, 14:523–531
  - Nazirite, 15:45–47
  - Oral Law and, 15:455
  - poetical sections, 15:621
  - reading, 15:734, 740, 20:46, 47*t*–49*t*
    - accents, 13:*659, 660*
    - cantillation, 13:*657, 658,* 661, *661*
    - triennial cycle, 20:46
  - revelation, 17:253–259
  - *Sefer Torah,* 4:547, 18:241–243
  - Segal, Moses Hirsch on, 18:248
  - Sforno, Obadiah ben Jacob on, 18:334
  - Sidrah, 18:552
  - Spinoza, Baruch de, 16:65, 92–93, 19:111–119
  - supercommentaries. *See* Supercommentaries on the Pentateuch
  - Tanakh, 19:499
  - Tanḥuma bar Abba, 19:502–503
  - Tanḥuma Yelammedenu, 19:503–504
  - tannaim, 19:505–507
  - teki'ata, 19:587
  - tithe, 19:737–738
  - Tokheḥah, 20:18
  - *Tractatus Theologico-Politicus* (Spinoza), 19:116–118
  - translations
    - Aramaic, 2:347
    - Galilean Aramaic, 2:349
    - German, 14:36
    - Judeo-Persian, 11:552, 19:531
    - Mandarin Chinese, 18:122–123
    - Onkelos, 15:433–434
    - Russian, 19:187
    - Septuagint, 11:717, 18:307
  - Wellhausen, Julius, 15:743–745, 749, 21:6–7
  - *See also* Torah
- Pentateuch, Samaritan. *See* Samaritan Pentateuch
- Pentateuchal oaths, 15:361
- *The Pentateuch and Book of Joshua Critically Examined* (Colenso), 5:57
- Pentecost. *See* Shavuot
- Penuel (ancient Israel), 15:**755**
- Penueli, Shemuel Yeshayahu, 15:**755–756**
- Penzance (U.K.), 15:**756**

Penzance archives, 2:408
Penzias, Arno Allan, 15:**756**
The People, Food for Kings (Laor), 12:488
People and Life 1891-1921, 1962 (Ehrenburg), 6:238
People and Polity: The Organizational Dynamics of World Jewry (Elazar), 6:289
The People of Godlbozhits. See Di Mentshn fun Godlbozhits (Rashkin)
People of the land. *See* Am ha-areẓ
People's Administration. *See* Minhelet ha-Am
People's Art Guild, 2:513
The People's Choice (Lazarsfeld), 12:560
People's Front for the Liberation of Palestine, 6:282–283
Pe'ot, 15:**756**
Pepper, 15:**756–757**
Pepper, Joseph, 15:**757**
Perahia, Murray, 15:**757**
Peraḥyah, Aaron ben Ḥayyim Abraham ha-Kohen, 15:**757**
Peraḥyah, Aaron ha-Cohen, 2:32
Peraḥyah, Ḥasdai ben Samuel ha-Kohen, 15:**757**
Peraḥyah ben Nissim, 15:**757–758**
Perath, 15:**631**
Perath (Israel). *See* Parah
Per Atum (Egypt). *See* Pithom (Egypt)
Perchersky, Alexander, 18:701
Percival. *See* Raphael, John
Percy, Charles, 2:52
Perec, Georges, 4:23, 15:**758**
Pereferkovich, Nehemiah, 15:**758–759**
Peregrine. *See* Deutscher, Isaac
Peregrino, Abraham Israel. *See* Escudero, Lorenzo
Pereira, Abraham, 8:747, 18:299, 348
Pereira, Francisco Nuñez. *See* Leão, Gaspar de
Pereira, Francisco Nuñez. *See* Abendana, David
Pereira, Jacob Rodrigues. *See* Péreire, Jacob Rodrigues
Pereira, Moses Lopez. *See* Aguilar, Diego D'
Pereira de Paiva, Moses, 15:**759**
Péreire, Émile, 15:**759,** 17:69–70, 18:704
Péreire, Isaac, 6:26, 15:**759**, 18:704
Péreire, Jacob Rodrigues, 13:728, 15:**759**
Perek Shirah, 5:164, 15:**760**
Perel, Martin Lewis, 15:**774–775**
Perelman, Chaim, 15:**760–761**
Perelman, Joseph. *See* Dymov, Ossip
Perelman, Ronald Owen, 15:**761**
Perelman, Sidney Joseph, 15:**761**
Perelmann, Jerohman Judah Leib ben Solomon Zalman, 15:**762**
Perelmuth, Jacob Pincus. *See* Peerce, Jan
Peremyshlany family, 8:419–420
Peremyshlyany (Ukraine), 15:**762**
Peremyshlyany, Meir ben Aaron Leib of, 15:**762–763**
Peres, Shimon, 10:247–248, 12:534, 15:**763–764,** 18:362
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:51
  Ben-Gurion, David, 3:347
  governments of, 10:449–450, 449*t*, 455–456, 455*t*
  Modai, Yitzhak, 14:406
  Palestinian issue, 10:261
  Shamir, Yitzhak and, 18:393–394
Perets, Y.L. *See* Peretz, Isaac Leib
Peretz, Abraham, 15:**764**
Peretz, Amir, 15:**764–765**
Peretz, Gregory, 15:764
Peretz, Isaac Leib, 8:694, 718, 15:**765–768,** 21:347–348
  Nomberg, Hersch David, 15:296, 297
  Shalom Aleichem and, 18:381
  Yiddish translations of Bible, 3:611
Peretz, Yitskhok Leybush. *See* Peretz, Isaac Leib
Peretz, Yitzhak Ḥayyim, 18:419
Peretz, Y.L. *See* Peretz, Isaac Leib
Pereyslav (Ukraine). *See* Pereyslav-Khmelnitski (Ukraine)
Pereyslav-Khmelnitski (Ukraine), 15:**768–769**
Pereyv (Sobol), 18:701
Perez (son of Judah), 15:**769,** 19:493, 21:512–513
Perez, João, 1:313
Perez, Juan. *See* Senior, Solomon
Perez, Judah ben Joseph, 15:**769**
Perez, Jung, 17:130–131
Perez Bayer, Francisco, 15:**769**
Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil, 15:**769–770**
Perez ben Moses of Brody, 15:**770**
Perfect de Pratis. *See* Benveniste, Sheshet ben Isaac ben Joseph
Perfection
  biblical, 6:531–532
  Mendelssohn, Moses, 14:34
The Perfection of Actions (Falaquera). *See Shelemut ha-Ma'asim*
Perfet, Isaac ben Sheshet. *See* Isaac ben Sheshet Perfet
Performance arts, 6:517–518
Perfumes, 3:95, 5:230, 9:753–754
Pergament, Moses, 15:**770**
Pergament, Osip Yakovlevich, 15:**770**
Pergamum (ancient city and kingdom), 15:**770–771**
Pergola, Raphael Della, 15:**771**
Peri, Ez-Ḥayyim (periodical), 12:493, 601, 15:**771–772**
Peri, Hiram, 15:**771**
Peri, Ya'akov, 15:**771**
Peri'ah, 4:731, 734
Peri Hadash (Amigo), 2:77
Peri Hadash (Hezekiah), 9:91
Periodicals. *See* Press
Peripatos. *See* Aristotle
Perizzites, 15:**772**
Perjury, 15:**772–773**
Perl, Joseph, 8:689, 9:593, 15:658, 762, **773–774**
Perl, Néstor, 16:350
Perl, William, 9:496
Perla, Jeroham Fischel ben Aryeh Ẓevi, 15:**775**
Perlbach, Max, 15:**775**
Perlberg, Abraham Nathan, 15:**775**
Perle, Joshua, 15:**775–776**
Perle, Richard Norman, 15:**776**
Perle, Yehoshua. *See* Perle, Joshua
Perles, Felix, 15:776, 777
Perles, Isaac Moses, 15:**777**
Perles, Joseph, 3:600, 15:776
Perles, Moses Meir ben Eleazar, 15:**777**
Perles, Rosalie, 15:776–777
Perles family, 15:**776–777**
Perl fun der Yidisher poezye (Mlotek). *See Pearls of Yiddish Poetry* (Mlotek)
Perlhefter, Issachar Behr ben Judah Moses, 15:**777**
Perlin, Ḥayyim Lipmann. *See* Sonnenfels, Aloys von
Perlman, Alfred Edward, 15:**777–778**
Perlman, Helen Harris, 15:**778**
Perlman, Itzhak, 15:**778**
Perlman, Jacob, 15:**778–779**
Perlman, Samuel, 15:**779**
Perlman, Selig, 15:**779**
Perlmann, Moshe, 15:**779**
Perlmutter, Abraham Ẓevi, 15:**779**
Perlmutter, Izsák, 15:**780**
Perlmutter, Yehiel. *See* Yeshurun, Avot
Perlov, Aaron. *See* Aaron the Second
Perlov, Aaron ben Jacob, 11:809

- Perlov, Asher, 11:809–810
- Perlov, Asher (d. 1873), 11:810
- Perlov, Yitskhok, 15:**780**
- Perlov family. *See* Karlin family
- Perlow, Issac. *See* Perlov, Yitskhok
- Perls, Isaac Moses. *See* Perles, Isaac Moses
- Perlstein, Meyer A., 15:**780**
- *Perl un Andere Dertseylungen* (Singer), 18:637
- Perlzweig, Maurice L., 15:**780**
- Perlzweig, William Alexandre, 15:**780**
- Pernambuco (Brazil). *See* Recife (Brazil)
- Pernerstorfer, Engelbert, 15:**780–781**
- Peròn, Isabel, 2:441
- Peròn, Juan, 2:440–441, 449
- Perpignan (France), 3:**248,** 6:394, 15:**781–782**
- Perpignan archives, 2:406
- Perrault, Emile. *See* Harry, Myriam
- Perreau, Pietro, 15:**782**
- Perrot, Jean, 15:**782**
- Perry, Frank, 15:**782**
- Persecutions. *See* Antisemitism
- Persecutions of 1391, 3:144, 18:327
- *La Persévérance du mal* (Chalier), 4:562
- Persia, 2:766, 15:**782–792**
  - Ahasuerus, 1:538
  - Ahasuerus-Xerxes, 1:538
  - Angaria, 2:146
  - Anusim, 2:253–254
  - Aramaic, 2:348
  - archaeology, 2:388
  - Cambyses, 4:379
  - community leaders, Melamed, Siman Tov, 14:6
  - crypto-Jews, 11:58
  - dress, 6:14
  - education, Jewish, 6:176
  - Israel (ancient), 10:156
  - Jewish communities in, 15:*783,* 786, 787
    - Israel (state), 10:297
    - Lar, 12:492
  - Jewish quarters in, 11:312
  - Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* and, 11:438–439
  - Judaism, development of concept of, 11:515
  - letters and letter writers, 12:669
  - Niebuhr, Carston, travels of, 15:259
  - Nishapur, 15:275
  - Ottoman conquest of, 15:525
  - pottery, 16:422
  - pre-Islamic, 15:782–785
  - *Scroll of Esther,* depiction of, 18:217
  - sects, Isunians, 1:337
  - Talmud, Middle Persian culture, 19:488–491
  - *See also* Iran
- Persian apples. *See* Peaches
- Persian Empire
  - Phoenicia, 16:122
  - political history, satrap, 18:75
- Persian Gulf Crisis
  - Argentina support, 2:450
  - El Al airline, 6:283
  - England, 6:431
- Persian language, 8:647
  - in Mishnaic Hebrew, 8:647
  - *Sefer ha-Meliẓah* (Solomon ben Samuel), 18:772–773
  - Solomon ben Samuel, 18:772
  - *See also* Judeo-Persian language
- Persian literature
  - Daniel, influence on, 6:495
  - Sarmad, Muhammad Saʿid, 18:57
  - Shāhin, 18:365
  - *See also* Judeo-Persian literature
- Persitz, Alexandre, 15:**792**
- Persitz, Shoshanah, 15:**792**
- Persius, 15:**792**
- Perski, Joel Dov Baer, 15:**792**
- Persky, Daniel, 8:737, 15:**792**
- Persky, Shimon. *See* Peres, Shimon
- Persoff, Nehemiah, 15:**793**
- *A Personal Repertoire* (Smoira-Cohn), 18:690
- Persov, Shmuel, 15:**793**
- *A Perspective of Jewish Life Through Its Festivals* (Adlerblum), 1:409
- Perth (Australia), 15:**793**
- Peru, 15:**793–797**
  - Inquisition, 9:798
  - Judaizers in, 11:520, 521
  - León Pinelo school, 13:21
  - Zionism, 21:594
- Perugia (Italy), 15:**798**
- *Perush* (Falaquera), 6:681
- *Perush al Ḥamishah Perakim min ha-Haysharah le-Abu Nasr* (Bali), 3:90
- Perushim, 8:287–288, 288, 14:337, 18:35
- *Perush Inyan Sheḥ itah* (Bali), 3:90
- *Perush Rabbi Yehudah ben Binyamin Anav* (Mirsky), 14:315
- *Perush Rabbi Yonatan ha-Kohen mi-Lunel al-Megillah u-Mo'ed Katan* (Mirsky), 14:315
- Perutah, 18:439–440
- Perutz, Leo, 15:**798**
- Perutz, Max Ferdinand, 15:**798**
- Pervomaisk (Ukraine), 15:**798**
- *Pervoye pokoleniye* (Altauzen), 2:17
- *Pervye gody* (Slonimsky), 18:679
- Pesah. *See* Passover
- Pesaḥ. *See* Passover
- Pesaḥ, Sheni. *See* Passover, Second
- Pesaḥim, 16:**5–6**
- Pesaḥson, Isaac Mordecai, 16:**6**
- Pesante, Moses ben Ḥayyim ben Shem Tov, 16:**6**
- Pesaro (Italy), 16:**6–8**
- Pesaro, Abramo, 16:**8**
- Peschkowsky, Michael Igor. *See* Nichols, Mike
- Pesharah and biẓẓa, 5:124
- Peshat, 3:641, 661, 16:**8–9**
  - biblical commentaries, 11:783–784
- Pesher, 16:**9–11**
- Pesher Habakkuk. *See* Habakkuk Commentary
- Peshev, Dimiter, 4:271–272
- Peshitta (Syriac Bible), 3:599–600
- Peshkov, Aleksey Maksimovich. *See* Gorki, Maxim
- Peshkova, Ekaterina, 7:779
- *Pesikta de-Rav Kahana,* 12:452, 741, 16:**11–12**
- *Pesikta Ḥta,* 14:189
- *Pesikta Rabbati,* 16:**12–13**
- *Pesikta Zutarta,* 16:12
- Peskin, Benjamin, 14:446
- *Pesnya o Dnepre* (Dolmatovski), 5:736
- *Pesnya o schastʿe* (Donskoy), 5:752
- Pesotta, Rachelle. *See* Pesotta, Rose
- Pesotta, Rose, 16:**13**
- Pest (Hungary), 4:245–246
- Pestszenterzsebet (Hungary), 16:**13–14**
- Pestszenterzsébet (Hungary). *See* Pestszenterzsebet (Hungary)
- *Pesukei de-Zimra,* 3:191–192, 16:**14**
- Petach Tikva Local Planning and Construction Committee and others *v.* M. Zitman and Sons Ltd., 16:218
- Petaḥ Tikvah (Israel), 16:**14–15,** 17:5–6
- Petegorsky, David W., 16:**15**
- Peten, 18:696
- Peter de Luna. *See* Benedict XIII (antipope)
- Peter I, Czar of Russia, 1:359
- Peter IV of Aragon (Holy Roman Emperor), 3:733
- Peter Niger. *See* Nigri, Petrus
- Peter of Blois, 16:**15**
- Peter of Cluny, 11:454, 16:**15–16**

Peters, Roberta, 16:**16**
Peterson, Eugene, 3:621
Peter the Hermit, 5:311
Peter the Venerable. *See* Peter of Cluny
Pethahiah of Regensburg, 2:89, 16:**16**
Petiḥah, 16:**16–17**
Petiot, Jean Charles Henri. *See* Daniel-Rops, Henri
Petit, David, 4:82
Petit, Jean Charles Henri. *See* Daniel-Rops, Henri
"Petite métaphysique du meurtre" (Abécassis), 1:244
Petlyura, Simon, 11:753, 16:**17,** 18:191
Petlyura gangs, 4:119
Petra (Jordan), 14:716, 16:**17–18**
Petrarch, 12:724
Petrie, Sir William Matthew Flinders, 15:589, 16:**18–19**
Petrie, William Matthew Flinders. *See* Petrie, Sir William Matthew Flinders
Petrikau (Poland). *See* Piotrkow (Poland)
Petrograd (Russia). *See* Saint Petersburg (Russia)
Petrograd Conference, 16:**19**
Petrokow (Poland). *See* Piotrkow (Poland)
Petroleum and oil products, 6:23, 16:**19–20**
Petronius, Publius, 16:**20–21**
Petronius Arbiter, Gaius, 16:**21**
Petrov, Valeri, 4:276, 16:**21**
Petrus Abaelardus. *See* Abelard, Peter
Petrus Aldefonsi. *See* Petrus Alfonsi
Petrus Alfonsi, 16:**21**
Petrus Damiani. *See* Damian, Peter
Petrus Venerabilis. *See* Peter of Cluny
Petschek family, 16:**22**
Petter ben Joseph, 16:**22**
Petuchowski, Jakob Josef, 16:**22–23**
Petuḥot of Bible, 13:607
Pevsner, Anton, 16:**23**
Pevsner, Naum Nehemia, 16:**23**
Pevsner, Nikolaus. *See* Pevsner, Sir Nikolaus
Pevsner, Sir Nikolaus, 16:**23**
Pevzner, Samuel Joseph, 16:**23**
Pewter plates, 16:**23–24**
Peyrehorade (France), 16:**24**
Peyrère, Isaac, La. *See* La Peyrère, Isaac
Pezinok (Slovakia), 16:**24–25**
Pezurai (Kaplan), 11:774
Pfalẓ (Germany). *See* Palatinate
Pfeffer, Leo, 16:**25**
  American Jewish Congress, 2:58
Pfefferkorn, Johannes, 16:**25–26**
Pfefferkorn, Joseph. *See* Pfefferkorn, Johannes
Pfefferman, Abba. *See* Pann, Abel
Pfeiffer, Robert Henry, 16:**26–27**
Pflaum, Heinz. *See* Peri, Hiram
Pforzheim (Germany), 3:44, 16:**27**
Pforzheimer, Carl Howard, 16:**27**
Pfundtner, Hans, 15:348
Phainon (Edom). *See* Punon (Edom)
Phalange, Christian, 11:713–714
Phalsbourg (France), 16:**27**
Phanagoria (kingdom of Bosphorus), 4:98
Pharaoh, 1:561, 16:**27–30,** 212–213
  Moses, 14:523–535
  Solomon, 18:757, 760
Pharaonic laws. *See* Familiants laws
Pharisaic Judaism, 3:27
Pharisees, 4:680–681, 16:**30–32**
  ablution, 1:261–262
  Amidah, 2:73
  Ananias son of Zadok, 2:130
  angels, 2:153
  Finkelstein, Louis, 7:35
  House of David and, 5:453
  Jesus and, 11:248
  Jubilees, Book of, 11:474
  polemics, 16:327–328
Pharmacology. *See* Medicine
Pharos (Egypt), 16:**32**
Phasael, 16:**32**
Phasaelis (Jordan Valley), 16:**32**
Pheasants, 16:**32–33**
Pheibush family. *See* Phillips family
Phenomenology, 3:79, 6:611, 713
Pheroras, 16:**33**
PḤḤ (Partisans, Soldiers, Pioneers), 15:668
Philadelphia (PA), 16:**33–38**
  Dropsie College, 6:25–26
  education, Jewish, 6:190, 12:723
  philanthropy, 5:437–438, 6:24–25, 16:34–35, 37
  See also Gratz, Rebecca; Gratz family
Philadelphia, Jacob, 16:**38**
Philadelphia Zionist Council, 2:104
Philadelphus. *See* Ptolemy II
Philanthropy, 4:728, 16:**38–47**
  Blaustein family, 3:746
  Bloomingdale family, 3:784
  Broad, Eli, 4:191
  Bronfman family, 4:205–206
  Canada, 4:418
    Bennett, Avie J., 3:368
    Dan, Leslie L., 5:408
  coordination of communal efforts, 16:39–40, 41–42, 43
  Cullman family, 5:329–330
  Day of Atonement customs, 5:489–490
  effect of emigration, 16:38, 40
  England, 16:38, 39–40
    twentieth century, 13:699–700
  First Aliyah, 10:334, 357–358
  Fischel, Harry, 7:51
  foundations, 7:136–138
  France, 16:39
    Deutsch de la Meurthe, Henri, 5:625
    Lehmann, Léonce, 12:615
    Leven, Narcisse, 12:678–679
  Germany
    Hirsch, Baron Maurice de, 9:127–128
    Simon, James, 18:611–612
  ḥalukkah, 8:287–290
  Hassenfeld, Sylvia Kay, 8:454–455
  Hauser Foundation, 8:464
  Holy Roman Empire, Meisel Mordecai ben Samuel, 13:789
  Ibn Ḥasan, Jekuthiel ben Isaac, 9:679
  India, 6:648, 654
  Iraq, 11:36–37
  Israel (state)
    early years, 10:216
    late 1960s, 10:234
    post-Six-Day War, 10:231–232
  Jewish Colonization Association, 11:285–288
  Jewish Communal Association of North America, 11:288
  Jewish communities in Palestine (Ottoman) and, 10:619
  to Jews in Mandate Palestine, 10:200
  to Jews in Ottoman Palestine, 10:178, 192–193
  Kadoorie family, 11:701
  Kimmel, Sidney, 12:159–160
  Netherlands
    Eibeschuetz, Simon Aaron, 6:245
    Lehren family, 12:616–617
  for Palestine (Ottoman), Istanbul and, 10:779–780
  Palestine (Ottoman) schools, 10:652–653

- Philanthropy, ***continued***
  - Pollin, Abe, 16:360
  - Rabinowitz, Louis Mayer, 17:41
  - Reese, Michael, 17:162
  - Reichmann, Samuel, 17:200
  - Reichmann, Saul, 17:200
  - Reisman, Heather, 17:212
  - Rosenberg, James Naumburg, 17:437
  - Rosenbloom, Solomon, 17:442–443
  - Rosenthal, Leon, 17:454–455
  - Rothschild, Baron Edond James de, 17:491–492
  - Rothschild, James Armand de, 17:493–494
  - Rothschild, Kurt, 17:494
  - Rubin, Samuel, 17:513–514
  - Russia, Baron, Bernhard, 3:171
  - Saint Louis (MO), 17:671–672
  - Schneider, Irving, 18:150
  - Swiss, Dunant, Jean Henri, 6:47
  - Syria, 6:714–715
  - U.K.
    - Braude, Jacob, 4:135
    - Burton, Sir Montague, 4:302
    - Clore, Charles, 4:761
    - Sassoon, Vidal, 18:71–72
  - U.S., 16:40–42, 46–47
    - Adler, Max, 1:402
    - Baltimore (MD), 3:98–99
    - Barnert, Nathan, 3:168
    - Bernheim, Isaac Wolfe, 3:474
    - Bernstein, Zalman Chaim, 3:485
    - Boyar, Louis H., 4:108–109
    - Carter, Victor M., 4:498–499
    - Crown, Henry, 5:307
    - Davidson, William, 5:477–478
    - Eisenman, Charles, 6:267
    - Evans, Eli, 6:571
    - Falk family, 6:683–684
    - Fels, 6:750–751
    - Hackenburg, William Bower, 8:182
    - Jacobs, Francis Wisebart, 11:46–47
    - Jesselson, Ludwig, 11:244–245
    - Kahn, Otto Herman, 11:723
    - Lefrak, Samuel J., 12:602–603
    - Levitt family, 12:742–743
    - Levy, Sir Albert, 12:746
    - Lewis, Peter B., 12:766
    - Lewis, Samuel Alexander, 12:766
    - Lewisohn family, 12:767–768
    - Matz, Israel, 13:689
    - Mazer family, 13:707
    - Melton, Florence, 14:14–15
    - Memphis, 14:19–20
    - Philadelphia, 5:437–438, 16:34–35, 37
    - Philips, Rebecca Machado, 16:57
    - San Diego, 18:13
    - San Francisco, 18:20
    - Sapirstein-Stone-Weiss family, 18:39
    - Schiff, Jacob Henry, 18:130–131
    - Schusterman, Charles and Lynn, 18:177–179
    - Schwartz, Gerald, 18:184
    - Shalom, Isaac I., 18:377
    - Sharp, Isadore Nataniel, 18:418
    - Sherman, Archie, 18:464
  - voluntary societies vs. obligatory contributions, 16:38–39
  - *See also specifc organizations*
- Philately. *See* Stamps
- Philharmonic Orchestra. *See* Israel Philharmonic Orchestra
- Philhellene. *See* Aristobulus I
- Philip (kings of France), 16:**47–48**
- Philip (ruler of Judea). *See* Herod Philip I
- Philip, Harvey. *See* Spector, Phil
- Philip, Herschell. *See* Filipowski, Ẓevi Hirsch
- Philip Augustus (King of France), 7:150, 15:643, 16:47
- Philip II (King of France), 16:47
- Philip III, the Bold (King of France), 16:47–48
- Philip IV, the Fair (King of France), 7:150–151, 13:25, 16:48
- Philip Morris Tobbaco, 5:329–330
- Philip of Bathyra, 16:**48–49**
- Philipopolis (Bulgaria). *See* Plovdiv (Bulgaria)
- Philippines, 16:**49**
  - Inquisition, 9:797–798
  - overthrow of Marcos, 18:752
- Philippson, Alfred, 16:51
- Philippson, Franz Moses, 16:50
- Philippson, Johanna, 16:51
- Philippson, Ludwig, 16:50
  - Anhalt, 2:163
  - German translation of Bible by, 3:631
- Philippson, Martin Emanuel, 16:50
- Philippson, Moses, 16:49–50
- Philippson, Paul, 16:50–51
- Philippson, Phoebus Moritz, 16:50
- Philippson, Robert, 16:51
- Philippson family, 16:**49–51**
- Philips, Jacob, 3:769
- Philips, Philip A., 15:243
- Philipson, David, 16:**51–52**
  - American Jewish Archives, 2:53
- Philip V, the Tall (King of France), 16:48
- Philip W. Lown School of Near Eastern and Judaic Studies, 13:237
- Philistia, 16:52
- Philistine ostraca, 3:657
- Philistines, 7:619, 16:**52–55**
  - Ashekelon, 2:567
  - David and, 5:445, 447, 448, 18:79
  - Ekron, 6:281–282
  - Judah, tribe of, 11:475–476
  - Samson and, 6:626
  - Saul and, 18:80
  - Shamgar and, 18:390–391
- Phillippson, Ludwig, 11:500
- Phillips, Coleman, 15:243
- Phillips, Edis. *See* De Philippe, Edis
- Phillips, Jacob, 16:55–56
- Phillips, Jonas, 15:197
- Phillips, Lazarus, 16:**56**
- Phillips, Lionel. *See* Phillips, Sir Lionel
- Phillips, Marion, 16:**56,** 342
- Phillips, N. Taylor, 2:59
- Phillips, Naphtali, 15:198, 199, 290, 16:56
- Phillips, Nathan, 16:**56–57,** 341
- Phillips, Philip, 12:555, 15:475, 16:**57**
- Phillips, Rebecca Machado, 16:**57–58**
- Phillips, Sir Lionel, 16:**56,** 349
- Phillips, William, 16:**58**
- Phillips Company, 20:588–589
- Phillips family, 16:**55–56**
- Phillips Manufacturing Company, 18:746
- Phillipson, Irving Joseph, 16:**58**
- Philo, Solomon, 4:187
- Philo (1st c.), *Liber Antiquitatum Biblicarum,* 14:533, 16:**58–59**
- Philo (the Elder), 16:**58**
- *Philo and the Oral Law* (Belkin), 3:**296**
- Philodemus, 16:**59**
- Philo Judaeus, 4:732, 16:**59–64,** 75–76, 106
  - Abraham, 1:284
  - Adam, 1:372, 373
  - afterlife, 1:441
  - *Akedah,* 1:556
  - allegorical interpretation of scripture, 3:643, 644

- angels, 2:159
- apologetics, 2:263
- Bible, names for, 3:574
- Bible's importance to, 3:665
- on Bithynia, 3:729
- circumcision, 4:732
- Clement of Alexandria, 4:753
- commandments, reasons for, 5:86
- creation, 5:277
- Day of Atonement, 5:491
- *De Vita Contemplativa,* 11:589
- dualism, 6:29
- economic policies of Flaccus, 6:104
- ecstasy, 6:138
- Essenes, 6:510–511
- free will, 7:230–231
- God, 7:659–660
    - attributes of, 7:666
- ḥallah, 8:277
- historical work, 9:154
- Jewish identity in Hellenistic period and, 11:293
- logos, 13:174–175
- moneylending, 14:437
- Moses, 14:531, 532–533
- nature, 15:34
- platonism, 16:226
- revelation, 17:256
- Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh, 17:507–508
- on Septuagint, 3:596
- soul, immortality of, 19:36
- space and place, 19:66
- Torah, 20:44
- *Wisdom of Solomon,* 18:768

Philological commentary on Bible, 3:642, 648

Philology
- Benardete, Mair José, 3:318
- Benfey, Theodor, 3:342
- Dunash ben Labrat, 6:47–48
- Frankfurter, Solomon Friedrich, 7:207
- Frankl, Oscar Benjamin, 7:214
- Humboldt, Wilhelm von, 9:588–589
- Ibn Janāaḥ, Jonah, 9:683
- Ilgen, Karl David, 9:721
- Lara, David Ben Isaac Cohen De, 12:492–493
- Leslau, Wolf, 12:663
- Levita, Elijah, 12:730–732
- Lewy, Julius, 12:771
- Morpurgo, Salomone, 14:509
- Reinach, Solomon, 17:205
- Scaliger, Joseph Jsutus, 18:88–89
- Schwabe, Moshe, 18:181

Philometor, Ptolemy Vl

Philo of Alexandria. *See* Philo Judaeus

Pḥilo of Alexandria
- Palestine, 15:581
- Pamphylia, 15:608
- papyri confirming or correcting, 15:619

Philo of Byblos, 16:**64**

Philopator. *See* Ptolemy IV

Philo-Semitism
- Finch, Sir Henry, 7:25
- Finn, James, 7:39
- Soloviev, Vladimir, 18:780

Philosoph, Jacob. *See* Querido, Jacob

Philosopher's Holiday (Edman), 6:150

The Philosophers of Our Time. See Hogei ha

Philosopher's Quest (Edman), 6:150

Philosophia libera (Cardozo), 4:467

Philosophical commentary on Bible, 3:643

Philosophical determinism, 8:370

Die Philosophic der Tat (Hess), 18:705

Philosophie der Geschichte oder ueber die Tradition (Molitor), 11:673, 14:426

Philosophie der symbolischen Formen (Cassirer), 4:509

Philosophie des Geldes (Simmel), 18:607

Philosophie sociale, dediée au peuple français (Dobruschka), 5:727

Philosophies of Judaism (Guttmann), 16:69–70, 71

Philosophy, 16:64–67, **64–67**
- 14th-17th centuries, 16:65
- 18th-19th centuries, 16:65–66
- 20th century, 16:66–67
- afterlife, 13:447–448
- Arab, Kindī, Abu Yūsuf Yaʿqūb ibn Ishaq Al-, 12:161–162
- British
    - Hart, Herbert Lionel Adolphus, 8:370
    - Lakatos, Imre, 12:440
- Czechoslovakia, Bergman, Samuel Hugo, 3:428–429
- destiny of man, 13:449
- determinability, law of, 13:370
- determinism, 8:370, 11:232
- dualism, 6:29–31
- Edwards, Paul, 6:215
- England
    - Berlin, Sir Isaiah, 3:456
    - Bevan, Edwyn Robert, 3:555–556
    - Polanyi, Michael, 16:327

existentialism, 6:611–612, 672, 16:97–98, 102–103

France, 17:115
- Basch, Victor Guillaume, 3:194–195
- Bergson, Henri Louis, 3:432–433
- Bernheim, Gilles, 3:474
- Brunschvicg, Leon, 4:224–225
- Derrida, Jacques, 5:598
- Fourier, François Marie Charles, 7:139
- Franck, Adolphe, 7:175–176
- Holbach, Paul Henri Dietrich, Baron D', 9:315–316
- Léon, Xavier, 12:646–647
- Levi Ben Abraham Ben Ḥayyim, 12:697–698
- Levinas, Emmanuel, 12:715–716
- Lévy, Benny, 12:748
- Levy, Bernard-Henri, 12:748
- Lyotard, Jean-Francois, 13:298
- Raul, Fréd, 17:115
- Schuhl, Pierre-Maxime, 18:170–171

Frank, Philip, 7:193

Frank, Semyon Lyudvigovich, 7:194–195

Frank, Waldo David, 7:195

Frauenstaedt, Julius, 7:220

Germany
- Adorno, Theodor W., 1:420
- Albertus Magnus, 1:591
- Baumgardt, David, 3:221
- Ben-Chorin, Schalom, 3:324
- Bendavid, Lazarus, 3:325
- Benjamin, Walter, 3:359–360
- Brunner, Constantin, 4:224
- Brunswig, Alfred, 4:226
- Buber, Martin, 4:232–233
- Cassirer, Ernst, 4:509–510
- Dessoir, Max, 5:605–606
- Dubislav, Walter Ernst Otto, 6:32
- Fichte, Johann Gottlieb, 7:9–10
- Hegel, Georg William Friedrich, 8:755–756
- Heinemann, Fritz, 8:773–774
- Herder, Johann Gottfried, 9:9–10
- Herz, Marcus, 9:52
- Hirsch, Samuel, 9:132–133

- Philosophy, ***continued***
    - Hoenigswald, Richard, 9:303
    - Husserl, Edmund Gustav Albrecht, 9:643–644
    - Idealism, 8:755–756
    - Landauer, Gustav, 12:466–467
    - Lask, Emil, 12:496
    - Lasson, Adolf, 12:503
    - Lazarus, Moritz, 12:561–562
    - Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim, 12:664–665
    - Lessing, Theodor, 12:665–666
    - Lewkowitz, Albert, 12:771
    - Liebert, Arthur, 12:809
    - Liebmann, Otto, 12:811
    - Mauthner, Fritz, 13:693
    - Mendelssohn, Moses, 14:33–40
    - Nelson, Leonard, 15:67
    - Regelson, Abraham, 17:187
    - Reinahc, Adolf, 17:205
    - Richter, Raoul, 17:291
    - Rosenstock-Huessy, Eugen, 17:450–451
    - Rosenzweig, Franz, 17:458–462
    - Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph, 18:119–120
    - Simmel, Georg, 18:607
  - God, image of, 13:447
  - Greek, ancient
    - Aelian, 1:429
    - Celsus, 4:537–538
    - Clearchus of Soli, 4:752
    - Empedocles, 6:397
    - Epicurean, 16:58
    - Islamic interpretation, 6:709–710
    - logos, 13:174
    - Plato, 1:279, 280
  - Gutmann, Amy, 8:153
  - Ḥibat Allah, abu al-Barakāt ben All al-Baghdādi, 9:93
  - Hungary
    - Horovitz, Saul, 9:530
    - Lukacs, Georg, 13:254–255
  - intellect, 9:809–810
    - elite vs. masses, 13:388–389
    - infinite, 13:370
  - Israel
    - Leibowitz, Yeshayahu, 12:622–623
    - Rotenstreich, Nathan, 17:478–479
  - Italy
    - Leon, Messer David Ben Judah, 12:645–646
    - Lerma, Judah Ben Samuel, 12:655
    - Luzzatto, Samuel David, 13:286–287
    - Michelstaedter, Carlo, 14:174
    - Momigliano, Felice, 14:431
  - Romano, Judah ben Moses ben Daniel, 17:404
  - Kaufmann, Felix, 12:31
  - law, Cahn, Edmond Nathaniel, 4:337–338
  - letters and letter writers, 12:671–672
  - literature
    - English, 6:434, 16:110–112
    - philosophy and theology, 13:102–105
  - logical positivism, 6:735
  - man, origins of, 13:449
  - mathematical logic, Perelman, Chaim, 15:760–761
  - metaphysics of time, 11:78
    - Meyerhoff, Hans, 14:151
  - microcosm, 14:178–179
  - nature, 15:35
  - Netherlands, Polak, Leonard, 16:287
  - new idealism, 11:363
  - phenomenology, 6:713
  - Pinto, Isaac de, 16:179
  - Poland
    - Chwistek, Leon, 4:724
    - Schaff, Adam, 18:103
  - providence, 16:648–652
  - Ramon, Lull, 17:85–86
  - Rand, Ayn, 17:89–90
  - reason vs. faith, 4:562
  - Renaissance Italy, 11:71
  - Romania, Cilibi Moïse, 4:726
  - Roth, Leon, 17:483
  - Rousseau, Jean Jacques, 17:498
  - Russia, Soloviev, Vladimir, 18:780
  - Schrecker, Paul, 18:167
  - science and, 16:131–132
    - Meyerson, Emile, 14:153
  - Seneca the Younger, 18:288
  - Singer, Peter, 18:640
  - skepticism, 18:657–658
  - Spain
    - Ibn Daud, Abraham ben David Halevi, 9:662–665
    - Ibn Kapron, Isaac, 9:684
    - Ibn Shem Tov, Joseph ben Shem Tov, 9:692
    - Ibn Waqar, Joseph ben Abrahm, 9:696–697
  - Swiss, Hersch, Jeanne, 9:42
  - Turkey, Banrubi, Isaac, 3:372–373
  - U.K., Bronowski, Jacob, 4:207
  - U.S.
    - Adler, Felix, 1:396–397
    - Adler, Mortimer Jerome, 1:403–404
    - Aiken, Henry David, 1:550
    - Berkson, Isaac Baer, 3:442
    - Butler, Judith, 4:317
    - Cherniss, Harold Fredrik, 4:596–597
    - Edman, Irwin, 6:150
    - Heschel, Abraham Joshua, 9:70
    - Hook, Sidney, 9:521–522
    - Katz, Steven T., 12:16–17
    - Lazerowitz, Morris, 12:562
    - Scheffler, Israel, 18:116–117
  - women
    - gender in, 16:105–111
    - origins of, 13:449
- *The Philosophy of Space and Time. See Axiomatik der relativistischen Raum-Zeit-Lehre* (Reichenbach)
- *The Philosophy of Spinoza* (Wolfson), 21:149–150
- Philostratus, 16:**114**
- Philo the Elder, 3:660
- Philo the Epicist, 3:660
- Philo Verlag, 16:**114**
- Philoxenian version of Bible, 3:600–601
- Phinehas. *See* Hophni and Phinehas
- Phinehas (biblical figures), 16:**114–115**
- Phinehas (son of Eleazar), 11:99
- Phinehas (son of Eli). *See* Hophni and Phinehas
- Phinehas (Temple official), 16:**116**
- Phinehas ben Ḥama, 11:479
- Phinehas ben Ḥama ha-Kohen, 16:**116**
- Phinehas ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 16:**116**
- Phinehas ben Jair, 8:391, 16:**116–117**
- Phinehas ben Joseph ha-Levi, 16:**117**
- Phinehas ben Samuel, 11:383, 16:**117**
- Phinehas Shapira, 1:220
- Phlorina (Macedonia), 16:**117–118**
- Phocas (Byzantine emperor), 4:326
- Phoebus, Ḥayyim (Abraham) ben Samuel. *See* Ḥayyim ben Samuel Feivush
- Phoebus, Uri Shraga, 8:272
- Phoebus ben Aaron ha-Levi. *See* Uri ben Aaron ha-Levi
- Phoenicia, Phoenicians, 16:**118–124**
  - alphabet, Hebrew, 1:691, 691*t,* 692*t,* 694*t,* 12:445
  - colonization, 16:122–123

  Daniel, 5:417
  history, 16:119–122
  kings, 6:524
  names, 16:118–119
  people and language, 16:119, 123–124, 18:281, 284, 285
  shekel weights, 18:439
Phoenix (AZ), 16:**124–125**
Phoenix (bird), 16:**125**
Phologombos, Terentius. *See* Judah, Samuel Benjamin Helbert
Phonetic punctuation, 4:84
Phonograph records. *See* Records, phonograph
Phorcensis. *See* Reuchlin, Johannes
Photis (ancient Israel), 16:**125**
Photius, 15:377
Photography, 16:**125–131**
  Bar-am, Micha, 3:132
  Ben Dov, Yaakov, 3:328
  Bing, Ilse, 3:704
  Bourke-White, Margaret, 4:106–107
  Brenner, Frédéric, 4:158–159
  Capa, Cornell, 4:441
  Capa, Robert, 4:441–442
  celebrations and customs, 16:128
  Coen, Giuseppe, 4:781
  Elisofon, Eliot, 6:354–355
  faces, 16:127–128
  France, 10:825–826
  Frank, Robert, 7:194
  Germany/U.S., 11:38–39
  Halsman, Phillippe, 8:286
  Heartfield, John, 8:510
  Holocaust, 9:362, 16:129–130, 130
  Israel (state), 10:701
  Judaica, 16:126–131
  Kagan, Elie, 11:706
  Land, Edwin H., 12:456
  Meyerowitz, Joel, 14:152–153
  Moholy-Nagy, László, 14:419–420
  Newman, Arnold, 15:145
  Newton, Helmut, 15:192–193
  in New York City, 15:221
  nostagia, 16:128–129
  Plachy, Sylvia, 16:210
  Ray, Man, 17:126
  Ringl+Pit, 17:336–337
  Seymour, David, 18:332
  Siskind, Aaron, 18:645–646
  synagogues, 16:129–130
  themes and motifs, 16:127–128
  U.S.
    Carvalho, Solomon Nunes, 4:502
    Eisenstaedt, Alfred, 6:272
    Erwitt, Elliott, 6:486
    Ettlinger, 6:546
    Leibovitz, Annie, 12:620
    Levitt, Helen, 12:743–744
    Penn, Irving, 15:727
    Rubin, Gail, 17:512
Photojournalism, 16:125–126, 17:514
Photo-Realism (Kanovitz), 11:767
Phylacteries. *See* Tefillin; Ẓiẓit
Phyrgia (Asia Minor), 16:**131**
Physical chemistry
  Bauer, Simon Harvey, 3:218
  Bernstein, Harold Joseph, 3:478–479
  Hirshberg, Yehudah, 9:142
  Polanyi, Michael, 16:327
  Reichinstein, David, 17:200
  See also Chemistry
Physical education, 1:687–688, 2:541
Physicians. *See* Medicine
Physics, 16:**131–141**
  11th to sixteenth centuries, 16:133–134
  Aharonov, Yakir, 1:537
  Alferov, Zhores I., 1:641
  atomic
    Meitner, Lise, 13:792
    Peierls, Sir Rudolf Ernst, 15:712–713
    Perl, Martin Lewis, 15:774
  Bacher, Simon, 3:36
  Bernal, John Desmond, 3:467
  Brown, Harold, 4:214
  Charpak, Georges, 4:580
  Cooper, Leon N., 5:205
  cryogenics, Mendelssohn, Kurt Alfred Georg, 14:33
  Dember, Harry L., 5:548
  De-Shalit, Amos, 5:602
  Dessau, Bernardo, 5:604
  Dessauer, Friedrich, 5:604–605
  doctrine of atoms, 11:730
  Dostrovsky, Israel, 5:762
  Ehrenfest, Paul, 6:239–240
  eighteenth-nineteenth centuries, 16:134
  Einstein, Albert, 6:261–262, 16:136–137
  Epstein, Paul Sophus, 6:476
  Feynman, Richard Phillips, 7:6
  Frank, Ilya Mikhailovich, 7:181
  Frank, Philip, 7:193
  Gross, David J., 8:95
  Harari, Ḥayyim, 8:344–345
  Haskalah, 16:134
  Hecht, Selig, 8:751
  Heeger, Alan J., 8:752
  Hertz, Gustav, 9:47–48
  Ḥibat Allah, abu al-Barakāt ben All al-Baghdādi, 9:93
  Infeld, Leopold, 9:779–780
  Israel, 11:76–77, 16:137–141
  London, Fritz, 13:184–185
  Low, William Ze'ev, 13:233–234
  Michelson, Albert Abraham, 14:173–174
  Nazi Germany, 16:136–137
  Ne'eman, Yuval, 15:54–55
  nineteenth–twentieth centuries, 16:134–136
  Rabi, Isidor Isaac, 17:33
  Rabinovich, Yehudah Leib, 17:38
  Racah, Giulio, 17:44–45
  radio astronomy, Penzias, Arno Allan, 15:756
  Reines, Frederick, 17:207
  Richter, Burton, 17:290
  Rosen, Moshe, 17:429
  Rotbla, Sir Joseph, 17:476
  Rotenberg, Mattie Levi, 17:477–478
  Saxon, David, 18:86–87
  Schawlow, Arthur L., 18:112
  Schwinger, Julian Seymour, 18:196–197
    Schwartz, Melvin, 18:187
  Simon, Sir Francis Eugene, 18:611
  sixteenth–seventeenth centuries, 16:134
  U.S.
    Estermann, Immanuel, 6:515
    Franck, James, 7:176
    Hofstadter, Robert, 9:313
    Karle, Jerome, 11:809
    Lee, David, 12:597
  vacuum, Dushman, Saul, 6:65
  women, 16:136–137
Physiology. *See* Medicine
Piacenza (Italy), 16:**142**
Piamenta, Moshe, 16:**142**
The Pianist (Polanski), 9:446, 16:210
Piaseczno (Poland), 16:**142**
Piatigorsky, Gregor, 16:**142**
Piatra-Neamt (Romania), 16:**142–143**
Piattelli, Phinehas Hai ben Menahem. *See* Anau, Phinehas Ḥai ben Menahem
Piattoli, Scipione, 16:**143**
PICA (Palestine Jewish Colonization Association), 2:26, 16:**143**
Picard, Edmond, 16:**144**
Picard, Jacob, 16:**144**

Picard, Leo Yehuda, 16:**144**
Picart, Bernard, 16:**144–145**
Picciotto, Elijah, 16:145
Picciotto, Ḥai Moses, 16:145
Picciotto, Hillel, 16:145
Picciotto, Hillel Ḥayyim, 16:145
Picciotto, James, 16:145
Picciotto, Joseph, 16:145, 346
Picciotto, Moses ben Ezra, 16:145
Picciotto, Moses Haim, 16:145
Picciotto, Raphael, 16:145
Picciotto family, 16:**145,** 346
Picho, Azariah. *See* Figo, Azariah
Picho, Joseph, 16:**145**
Pick, Alois, 16:**145–146**
Pick, Ernst Peter, 16:**146**
Pick, Ḥayyim Hermann, 16:**146**
Pick, Isaiah. *See* Berlin, Isaiah ben Judah Loeb
Pick, Jiří Robert, 16:**146**
Pico della Mirandola, Giovanni, 1:279, 11:671–672, 16:133–134, **146–147**
Picon, Molly, 16:**147**
Picquart, Georges, 6:18–19
Picquigny, Baron of. *See* Calmer, Moses Eliezer Liefmann
Pidyon ha-ben, 7:46–47
Pidyon shevuyim. *See* Captives, ransoming of
A Piece of the Pie: Blacks and White Immigrants since 1880 (Liberson), 18:733
Piedmont (Italy), 16:**147–148**
Piekarz, Mendel, 11:684
Piera, Solomon da. *See* Da Piera, Solomon ben Meshullam
Da Piera, Meshullam ben Solomon. *See* De Piera, Meshullam ben Solomon
Pierce, William, 15:79
Pierleone, Peter. *See* Anacletus II
Pierleoni, Baruch, 16:148
Pierleoni, Leo, 16:148
Pierleoni, Pietro di Leone, 16:148
Pierleoni family, 16:**148**
Pierre-Bloch, Jean, 16:**148**
Pierre de Nostra-Donna, 15:314
Piésni Salomona (Ujejski), 18:761
Piestany (Slovakia), 16:**148–149**
Piety and the pious, 12:537, 16:83, **149–150**
  Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:308
  display of, 2:132
  Eleazar ben Judah of Worms, 6:304–305
  Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:389
  Ḥasidim, 8:390–391
Pigeons. *See* Doves
Piggul. *See* Abomination
Pigit, Samuel ben Shemaria, 16:**151**
Pigs, 16:**150–151**
Pi-Hahiroth (Egypt), 16:**151–152**
Piḥas, Yehudah. *See* Kohn, Leo
Pijade, Mośa, 15:667, 16:**152**
Pike, Lipman Emanuel, 16:**152**
Pikku'aḥ nefesh, 16:**152–153**
Pilate, Pontius. *See* Pontius Pilate
Pilch, Judah, 2:47, 9:368, 16:**153**
Pilchik, Ely Emanuel, 16:**153–154**
Pilderwasser, Joshua. *See* Weisser, Joshua
Pilev (Poland). *See* Pulawy (Poland)
Pilevsky, Meir. *See* Pa'il, Meir
Pilgrimages, 16:**154–158**
  archaeology, 2:391
  Christian, 16:156–157
  Christian to Jerusalem, 11:220–221, 222
  Elkanah, 6:357
  Ereẓ Israel, 10:817–818
  Muslim, 10:90
  pilgrim accounts, 16:157–158
  pilgrim festivals, 16:158–159
  post-Temple period, 16:155–156
  Second Temple period, 16:154–155
Pilgrim festivals, 16:**158–159**
  mourning during, 18:446
  sacrifices, 17:646–647
  Second Temple, 19:621
  Shavuot, 18:422–423
  Shir ha-Ma'alot, 18:489
  See also Festivals
Pilichowski, Leopold, 16:**159**
Pillar of cloud and pillar of fire, 16:**161**
The Pillar of Fire. See Ammud ha-Esh
Pillars, 16:**159–161**
Pillory punishment, 9:745
Pilpul, 1:532, 2:658–659, 12:493, 16:**161–163**
Pilsen (Czech Republic), 16:**163**
Pilsudski, Józef, 4:110, 14:490, 16:**163–164**
Piltene (Latvia), 5:245
Pina, Jacob, 16:**164**
Pinanski, Abraham, 16:**164**
Pincas, Israel, 16:**164**
Pinchasoff, Solomon Babajan, 11:557
Pincherle, Alberto. *See* Moravia, Alberto
Pincherle, Leone, 16:345
Pincherle, Marc, 16:**164**
Pinchik, Pierre, 16:**165**
Pinck, Bernard D., 15:677
Pincus, Barry Alan. *See* Manilow, Barry
Pincus, Gregory Goodwin, 16:**165**
Pincus, Jules. *See* Pascin, Jules
Pincus, Louis Arieh, 16:**165**
Pinczow (Poland), 16:**165**
Pine, 16:**165–166,** vol. 16: color insert
Pineda, Juan de, 16:**166**
Pinel, Duarte. *See* Usque, Abraham
Pineles, Hirsch Mendel ben Solomon, 16:**166**
Pineles, Samuel, 16:**166–167**
Pineles, Shemuel Yeshayahu. *See* Penueli, Shemuel Yeshayahu
Pinelo family, 12:554, 13:21
Pines, Jehiel Michael. *See* Pines, Yehiel Michael
Pines, Meyer Isser, 16:**167**
Pines, Noah, 16:**167**
Pines, Shlomo, 16:**167**
Pines, Yehiel Michael, 16:**167–168**
Pinheiro, Moses, 16:**168–169**
Pinhel, Duarte. *See* Usque, Abraham
Pinkas, 2:406, 4:71, 72, 16:**169**
Pinkas, David Ẓvi, 16:**169**
Pinkas ha-sheilḥut, 18:447
Pinkel, Benjamin, 16:**169**
Pinkerfeld, Anda. *See* Amir, Anda
Pinkowitz, Morris. *See* Halle, Morris
Pinner, Adolf, 16:**169**
Pinner, Ephraim Moses ben Alexander Susskind, 16:**169**
Pinner, Felix, 16:**169–170**
Pinner, Moritz, 16:**170**
Pinochet, Augusto, 4:642, 644
Pins, Jacob, 16:**170**
Pinsk (Belarus), 16:**170–172**
Pinsker, J.L., 11:700
Pinsker, Leon, 9:247, 16:**173–174**
  Levanda, Lev Osipovich, 12:677
  Odessa Committee, 15:382
Pinsker, M.L., 12:8
Pinsker, Simḥah, 16:**174–175**
Pinski, David, 1:399, 16:**175–176,** 19:680
Pinsky, Robert, 16:**176–177**
Pinson, Koppel S., 16:**177**
Pinter, Harold, 6:438, 439, 440, 16:**177–178**
Pinto, Aaron Adolf de, 12:552, 16:178
Pinto, Abraham ben Reuben, 16:178
Pinto, Abraham de, 16:**178**
Pinto, de, family (Netherlands), 16:**178**

Pinto, Isaac (1720-1791), 16:**178**
Pinto, Isaac de (1717-1787), 2:109, 4:70, 16:**179**
Pinto, Josiah ben Joseph, 2:130, 16:**179**
Pinto, R. Abraham, 16:178
Pinto, R. Ḥayyim, 16:178
Pinto, R. Jacob, 16:178
Pinto, Vivian de Sola, 16:**179**
Pinto Delgado, João, 16:**179–180**
Pinto families (Morocco), 16:**178**
Pinto family (U.S.), 5:161
Pioneers
  Calof, Rachel Bella Kahn, 4:375–376
  De Cordova, Jacob, 5:529–530
  Hankin, Yehoshua, 8:324
  Levy, Moses Elias, 12:754
  Sapir, Eliyahu, 18:37–38
Pioneers of Liberty, 18:710
Pioneer Women, 4:406–407, 16:**180**
Piotrkow (Poland), 16:**180–181**
"The Pious". *See* Louis (Kings of France)
Piove di Sacco (Italy), 16:**181**
Pipano, David, 4:270
Piperno Beer, Sergio, 16:**181–182**
Pipes, Richard Edgar, 16:**182**
Piratin, Phil, 16:342
Pirḥei Ẓafon (Lebensohn), 8:725
Pirkeh Avot, 6:525
  Jacob ben Korshai, 11:34
Pirkei de Rabbi Eliezer, 6:323, 7:11, 16:**182–183**
Pirkei Eliyahu (Levita), 12:731
Pirkei Rabbenu ha-Kadosh. See Aggadat Bereshit
Pirkei Rudorfer (Barash), 3:135
Pirkheimer, Willibald, 4:70
Pirkoi ben Baboi, 8:262, 16:**183**
Pirogov, Nikolai, 16:**183**
Piryatin (Ukraine), 16:**183–184**
Pisa (Italy), 16:**184**
Pisa, Abram da, 16:185
Pisa, da, family, 16:**184–185**
Pisa, Daniel da, 16:185
Pisa, Emanuele da, 16:185
Pisa, Franco, 16:185
Pisa, Giuseppe da, 16:185
Pisa, Giusta da, 16:184–185
Pisa, Isaac da, 16:185
Pisa, Isaac di Manuele da Rimini da, 16:184–185
Pisa, Jehiel Vitale da, 16:185
Pisa, Luigi della Torre da, 16:185
Pisa, Luigi Israel da, 16:185
Pisa, Matassia di Sabato da, 16:184
Pisa, Moses-Aron, 16:185
Pisa, Salomon da, 16:185
Pisa, Samuel da, 7:40–41
Pisa, Simone Samuel da, 16:185
Pisa, Ugo da, 16:185
Pisa, Vitale Jehiel da, 16:184
Pisa, Vitale Jehiel Nissim da, 16:185
Piscator Bible, 3:630, 631
A Pisces. See Ryby
Pisco, Seraphine Eppstein, 16:**185–186**
Pisetzky, Naomi, 11:463
Pisgah (ancient Israel), 16:**186**
Pi Shenayim (Asher ben Jehiel), 6:352
Pisk, Paul Amadeus, 16:**186**
Piskei ha-Rosh (Asher ben Jehiel), 2:564, 4:773
Pissarro, Camille, 16:**186–187**
Pissarro, Lucien, 16:187
Pistachios, 16:**187,** vol. 16: color insert
Pister, Hermann, 4:241, 242
"Pistol Pete." *See* Sampras, Pete
Pistorius, Johannes, 16:**187**
Pistrak, Moses M., 6:161
Pistyan. *See* Piestany
Pita, Jan, 1:312
Piṭah, 16:476
Pitch Dark (Adler), 1:406
Pitḥei Teshuvah (Eisenstadt), 6:270
Pithom (Egypt), 16:**187–188**
Pitḥu et ha-Sha'ar (Molodowsky). *See Open the Gate* (Molodowsky)
Pitigrilli, 16:**188**
Pitron Ḥalomot. See Mefasher Ḥelmin
Pitshe Odesser. *See* Abrass, Osias
Pittsburgh (PA), 16:**188–190**
Pittsburgh Pirates, 6:20–21
Pittsburgh Platform (1885), 6:193, 258, 14:471, 544, 16:**190–191**
Pittsburgh Platform (1999), 6:203
Pittum ha-Ketoret, 16:**191**
Pity. *See* Charity; Compassion; Mercy
Pius IV, 16:375
Pius V, 4:48–49, 16:375
Pius VI, 16:376
Pius VII, 16:376
Pius VIII, 16:376
Pius IX, 14:513, 16:376–377
Pius X, 16:191, 377
Pius XI, 11:384, 16:**191–192,** 376, 377
Pius XII, 9:371–372, 11:379, 384, 15:695, 16:**192,** 377
  Holocaust, response to, 9:371–372, 402, 17:415–416
Pius XII and the Third Reich (Friedlaender), 9:417
Piyyut, 9:212, 14:650–653, *651, 652, 653,* 16:**192–209**
  Adonim ben Nisan ha-Levi, 1:413
  collections, 16:195
  Day of Atonement, 5:489
  for Day of Atonement, 5:489
  Eleazar ben Ḥalfon ha-Kohen, 6:301
  Eleazar ben Jacob ha-Bavli, 6:302
  Eleazar ben Judah of Worms, 6:304
  Eleazar Kallir, 11:743–744
  Elijah ben Shemaiah, 6:340
  England, 13:783
  history of, 16:192–193
  Jacob ben Ḥayyim Joseph Elyashar, 6:371
  Jerusalem in, 11:214–215
  of Judah Halevi, 11:495
  Judeo-Persian, 11:554
  Kallir, Eleazar, 11:743–744
  Kara, Joseph, 11:783–784
  kerovot, 18:598
  language of, 8:651–653
  liturgy, 13:132
  Menahem ben Jacob, 14:21–22
  Moses, 14:543
  North African music, 1:438, 439
  Omnam Ken, 15:422
  paytanim, poets, 16:196*t*–202*t*
  Phinehas ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 16:116
  pizmon and, 16:210
  Provençal, 10:43
  rhyme and meter, 16:193–194
  Saadiah Gaon, 17:613
  for Shavuot, 13:784
  Simeon bar Isaac, 18:592–593
  Solomon ben Judah, 18:770–771
  Solomon ben Judah ha-Bavli, 18:771
  Solomon Suliman ben Amar, 18:773
  transmission of, 13:627–628
  types of, 16:193–194
  Yannai, 21:280–282
  Yose ben Yose, 21:398
  yoẓerot, 21:406–407
  See also Hebrew prosody; Poetry
Pizarnik, Alejandra, 16:**209–210**
Piẓei Bagrut (Bartov), 3:181
Pizmon, 16:**210**
Pizzighettone, David, 4:52
Place. *See* Space and Place
La Place de L'Etoile (Modiano), 14:410
Places of Remembrance, 9:431
Plachy, Sylvia, 16:**210**
Placzek, Abraham, 16:**210**
Placzek, Baruch Jacob, 16:210

Plague of locusts, 13:154
Plagues of Egypt, 6:614, 16:**210–214,** 211*t*
  Aaron and, 1:208, 209
  of firstborn, 16:29
  louse, 13:226–227
  Moses, 14:524, 527
“Plagues of Egypt” (poem), 14:540
Plain, Belva, 16:**214**
Plaisir de la Musique (Roland-Manuel). *See* Roland-Manuel
Plamenac, Dragan, 16:**214**
Plamondon, Joseph Edward, 4:397
Plane hijackings, 6:447–448
Planet of the Jews (Gaubart), 18:200
Plane trees, 16:**215,** vol. 16: color insert
A Planned Economy or Free Enterprise: The Lessons of History (Lipson), 13:76
Planning and construction, 16:**215–219**
  laws of
    biblical, 16:215–216
    Israel, 16:218–219
    Jerusalem, 16:217–218
    talmudic, 16:216–218
  synagogues, 16:216
Plantavit de la Pause, Jean, 16:**219**
Plantavitius. *See* Plantavit de la Pause, Jean
Plantin, Christophe, 6:67, 12:601, 16:**219**
Plants, Biblical and Mishnaic, 6:77, 16:**219–225,** 220, 220*t–225t*
  acorns, vol. 16: color insert
  almonds, vol. 16: color insert
  almond tree, vol. 16: color insert
  anise, vol. 16: color insert
  apple blossoms, vol. 16: color insert
  balm, vol. 16: color insert
  barley, vol. 16: color insert
  briar, vol. 16: color insert
  broad bean blossoms, vol. 16: color insert
  carob pods, vol. 16: color insert
  cattails, vol. 16: color insert
  cedar, vol. 16: color insert
  citron, vol. 16: color insert
  coriander, vol. 16: color insert
  cumin, vol. 16: color insert
  dates and date palms, vol. 16: color insert
  flax, vol. 16: color insert
  garlic, vol. 16: color insert
  gourds, vol. 16: color insert
  hemlock (gall), vol. 16: color insert
  leeks, vol. 16: color insert
  lentils, vol. 16: color insert
  lilies, vol. 16: color insert
  mallow, vol. 16: color insert
  mandrakes, vol. 16: color insert
  millet (grain), vol. 16: color insert
  millet (sorghum), vol. 16: color insert
  mint, vol. 16: color insert
  mulberrries, vol. 16: color insert
  mustard, vol. 16: color insert
  myrrh, vol. 16: color insert
  nettles, vol. 16: color insert
  oak tree, vol. 16: color insert
  olive tree, vol. 16: color insert
  onions, vol. 16: color insert
  pine tree, vol. 16: color insert
  pistachios, vol. 16: color insert
  plane tree, vol. 16: color insert
  reeds, vol. 16: color insert
  rue, vol. 16: color insert
  saffron, vol. 16: color insert
  tamarisk, vol. 16: color insert
  thistles, vol. 16: color insert
  thorns, vol. 16: color insert
  weeds, vol. 16: color insert
  white poplars, vol. 16: color insert
  willow, vol. 16: color insert
  See also Botany
The Plants and Animals of the Mishnah (Feliks), 14:331
Plaques, House of Ivory, 2:493
Plasencia (Spain), 16:**225**
Plaskow, Judith, 16:111
Plaszow, 16:**225–226**
Platanus orientalis. *See* Plane trees
Platek, Felka, 15:352
Plates for Passover and Seder use, 15:682
Platkes, Elijah. *See* Rivlin, Elijah
Plato and Platonism, 16:**226–227**
  Arabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:279, 280
  Cartesian method applied to works of, 15:191
  Crescas critique, 5:287
  dualism, 6:29
  interpretations, Philo Judaeus, 16:62
  Islamic interpretation, 6:710
Plato of Tivoli, 1:293
Platt, Polly, 4:34
Plaut, Hezekiah Feivel, 16:**227**
Plaut, Hugo Carl, 16:**227–228**
Plaut, W. Gunther, 3:625, 16:**228,** 17:174
Plavnik, Samuil Yefimovich. *See* Byadulya-Yasakar, Zmitrok
Plays and playwrights
  Aloni, Nissim, 8:723
  Alterman, Nathan, 8:720
  Austria, Hofmannsthal, Hugo von, 9:313
  Avi-Shaul, Mordekhai, 8:719
  Baazov, Herzl, 3:14
  Bacri, Jean-Pierres, 3:41
  Baranga, Aurel, 3:133
  Barrios, Daniel Levi De, 3:176–177
  Bar-Yosef, Y., 8:720
  Beer, Michael, 3:253
  Behrman, Samuel Nathaniel, 3:264–265
  Bernard, Tristan, 3:468
  Bernstein, Henri-Leon, 3:479
  Bible’s impact on, 3:669
  Bruckner, Ferdinand, 4:220
  Busch, Charles, 4:303
  Chayefsky, Paddy, 4:584–585
  Chilton, Nola, 8:721
  Chocrón, Isaac, 4:657
  Chodorov, Edward, 4:657–658
  Chodorov, Jerome, 4:658
  Claudel, Paul, 4:751
  Eichelbaum, Samuel, 6:245
  Evron, Gilad, 8:722
  Franken, Rose Dorothy Lewin, 7:201–202
  Germany
    Hirschfeld, Georg, 9:137
    Hochhuth, Rolf, 9:299
    Hochwaelder, Fritz, 9:301
  Goldberg, Leah, 8:721
  Gurevitch, Michael, 8:722
  Hall, Owen, 8:277
  Hart, Moss, 8:372
  Háy, Gyulah, 8:474
  Hecht, Ben, 8:750
  Heijermans, Herman, 8:764–765
  Hellman, Lillian Florence, 8:800–801
  Hertz, Henrik, 9:48
  Horovizt, Israel, 9:528
  Horowitz, Danny, 8:722
  Hugó, Károly, 9:579
  Hungary, 11:808
  Israel (state), 10:687
  Jephthah in, 11:123
  Jerusalem in, 11:216–217
  Kalisch, David, 11:736
  Kanin, Garson, 11:763

  Karinthy, Ferenc, 11:808
  Kotler, Oded, 8:721
  Landau, Judah Loeb, 12:463
  Langer, Frantisek, 12:479–480
  Lapid, Shulamit, 8:723
  Laurents, Arthur, 12:527–528
  Lawson, John Howard, 12:547
  Lerner, Moti, 8:722–723
  Levi, Paolo, 12:691
  Levin, Hanoch, 8:721, 722, 723
  Levy, Benn Wolfe, 12:747–748
  Lewis, Leopold Davis, 12:765
  Matmor, Yoram, 8:720
  Megged, Aharon, 8:720–721, 722
  Miller, Arthur, 14:251–252
  Mosinsohn, Y., 8:720
  Mundy, Yosef, 8:721
  Pinski, David, 16:175
  Pinter, Harold, 16:177–178
  Purim-shpil, 16:745
  Rabinovich, José, 17:37
  Raboy, Isaac, 17:44
  Racine, Jean, 17:50–51
  Ragen, Naomi, 17:64–65
  Raphael, John, 17:95
  Raphaelson, Samson, 17:96
  Refisch, Hans Jose, 17:191
  Rice, Elmer Leopold, 17:284–285
  Robert, Ludwig, 17:354
  Roessler, Carl, 17;367
  Rosenvof, Mauricio, 17:444
  Rovinsky, Samuel, 17:501
  Różewicz, Tadeusz, 17:503–504
  Rozenmacher, Germán, 17:503
  Rubens, Paul Alfred, 17:510
  Rubenstein, Harold Frederick, 17:516–517
  Saul, portrayals of, 18:81, 82
  Schisgal, Murray, 18:138
  Schnitzler, Arthur, 18:152
  Shabtai, Yaakov, 8:722
  Silva, Antonio Jose Da, 18:582–583
  Simon, Neil, 18:614
  Singer, Israel Joshua, 18:637
  Sobol, Yehoshua, 8:721, 722, 18:703
  Sommo, Judah Leone ben Isaac, 19:8
  Song of Songs, 19:20
  Yerushalmi, Rina, 8:722
  See also names of specific plays; Theater
Pleas, 16:**228–231**
Pleasure. *See* Joy
Pledges, 16:**231–236**
  antichresis, 2:193
  debt related, 16:231–234
  mortgaged property, 16:234–236
Plehve, Vyacheslav Konstantinovich von, 9:64, 65, 16:**236–237**
Plessner, Martin, 16:**237**
Pletten, 16:**237**
Pleven (Bulgaria), 16:**237**
PLF. *See* Palestine Liberation Front
Pliny the Elder, 6:510–511, 16:**237–238,** 18:753
Pliny the Younger, 3:729
Plisetskaya, Maya, 16:**238**
PLO. *See* Palestine Liberation Organization
PLO (Palestine Liberation Organization). *See* Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO)
Plock (Poland), 16:**238–239**
Ploesti (Romania), 16:**239–240**
Plonsk (Poland), 16:**240–241**
The Plot: The Secret Story of the Protocols of the Elders of Zion (Eisner), 6:278
The Plot against America (Roth), 9:413
Plotinus, 6:373
  form and matter, 7:130
  platonism, 16:226–227
Plotnicka, Frumka, 16:**241**
Plotsk (Poland). *See* Plock (Poland)
Plotzki, Meir Dan of Ostrova, 16:**241**
Plough, Abe, 14:20
Plovdiv (Bulgaria), 16:**241–242**
Plowing, Ereẓ Israel, 1:483–484
Plummer, Beatrice, 16:343
Plums, 16:**242**
Plunge (Lithuania), 16:**242**
Plungian, Mordecai, 16:**242**
Plungiansky, Mordecai. *See* Plungian, Mordecai
Plungyany (Lithuania). *See* Plunge (Lithuania)
Pluralism, 5:118–120, 17:314–316
  educational, 8:553
  halakhic, 17:330–332
Plutarch, 4:331–332, 16:**242–243**
Plutocracy and Politics in New York City (Almond), 1:683
Plymouth (England), 16:**243**
Plyushchevka. *See* Yefingar (Ukraine)
Plywood Minnesota (company), 4:95
Plzeń (Czech Republic). *See* Pilsen (Czech Republic)
Plzen (Czech Republic). *See* Pilsen (Czech Republic)
Pnueli, Amir, 16:**243**
Po'alei Agudat Israel, 1:507–508, 11:711, 14:303, 16:**243–244**
Po'alei Tzion Party (Argentina), 2:435
Po'alei Zion, 4:320, 6:188–189, 712–713, 9:286–287, 11:87, 16:**244–249,** 18:717
  Austria, 11:780–781, 13:153
  Austro-Hungaria, 16:245
  Borochov, Ber, 4:88–90
  Buxbaum, Nathan, 4:320
  Canada, 4:406
  Fineman, Hayyim, 7:26
  Jewish Legion and, 11:305
  Jewish Social Democratic Party and, 11:313, 314
  Palestine (Ottoman), 16:246
  pogram self-defense, 18:262
  post-WW I, 16:247–249
  Russia, 16:244–245
  Schussheim, Aaron Leib, 18:176
  Sejmists and, 11:314, 315
  Shazar, Shneur Zalman, 18:425
  socialism, 18:711
  split of (1920), 18:720
  U.S., 12:419, 16:245–246
  World Socialist Union, 16:246–248
  See also Labor Zionist Alliance
Po'alei Zion Oyf der Shvel (periodical), 18:425
Pobedonostsev, Konstantin Petrovich, 15:250, 16:**249**
Pobezovice na Sumave (Czech Republic), 16:**249**
Pochep (Russia), 16:**250**
Pocket Books, Inc., 18:177
Pococke, Edward, 2:20, 15:554, 16:250, **250**
Pococke, Richard, 16:**250**
Pococke, Thomas, 16:250
Podagra (Lucian of Samosata), 13:249
Podgaitsy (Ukraine), 16:**250–251**
Podhajce. *See* Podgaitsy
Podhoretz, Norman, 15:225, 16:**251**
Podkamen (Ukraine), 16:**251–252**
Podolia (Ukraine), 16:**252–253**
  Shabbateanism, 7:182–183
Podoloff, Maurice, 16:**253**
Podolyer, Menakhem. *See* Osherowitch, Mendl
Podvolochisk (Ukraine), 16:**253–254**
Podzemní město (Poláćek), 16:285
Poel, Jacob, 4:63
Poema de la Reyna Ester, Lamentaciones del Propheta Jeremias y Historia de Rut y varias poesías (Pinto), 16:179–180
Poems. See Lider
Poems de la Reyna Esther (Barrios), 18:295

- *Poems of a Hermit* (Esselin), 6:509
- *Poems of a Jew* (Shapiro), 18:406
- *Poésie lyrique hébraïque contemporaine* (Slouschz), 18:681
- *Poésies hébraïques de Don Jehouda Abrabanel* (Slouschz), 18:681
- Poesing (Slovakia). *See* Pezinok (Slovakia)
- *The Poet and the World* (Pinsky), 16:177
- Poeta of Valladolid, Juan. *See* Juan de Valladolid
- Poetry, 16:**254–278**
  - Aaron Ḥakiman, 1:217
  - Abbas, Moses Judah ben Meir, 1:232
  - Abi Zimra, Isaac Mandil ben Abraham, 1:260
  - Abraham ben Daniel, 1:295
  - Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat, 1:300
  - Ali, 1:658
  - Arabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:279
  - Arabic, 15:473
    - post 1948, 10:735–736
    - medieval, 5:428
  - Austria, Lipiner, Siegfried, 13:64
  - Austrian
    - Beer-Hofmann, Richard, 3:254
    - Frankl, Ludwig August, 7:213
  - Babylonian, 13:602
  - biblical, 3:76–81, 16:254–262
    - Psalms, 5:453
  - Book of Jashar, 4:69
  - Bulgarian, 16:21
  - Canadian, 4:423–424, 424
    - Layton, Irving, 12:557–558
  - children's, 4:627
  - Chile, Rosenmann-Taub, David, 17:449
  - Christian, *Odes of Solomon,* 18:766
  - Czechoslovakia, Hoffmann, Camill, 9:310
  - Denmark, Hertz, Henrik, 9:48
  - Dutch
    - Correa, Isabel de, 5:225
    - Hertzveld-Hijmans, Esthella, 9:50
  - English
    - Abse, Dannie, 1:332
    - Hamburger, Michael, 8:298
    - Levy, Amy, 12:747
    - Rosenberg, Isaac, 17:436–437
  - ethical, 6:526
  - Favorite Poem Project, 16:176
  - France
    - Bekhor Shor, Joseph ben Isaac, 3:276–277
    - Hertz, Henri, 9:48
  - French
    - Franck, Henri, 7:176
    - Le Fèvre de la Boderie, Guy, 12:601
    - medieval, 11:33–34
    - nineteenth century, 14:43
    - twentieth century, 11:6
  - German
    - Bassan, Abraham Hezekiah ben Jacob, 3:206–208
    - Feld, Isaac, 6:745
    - Hasenclever, Walter, 8:380
    - Hiller, Kurt, 9:116
    - Jacobowski, 11:45
    - Kaleko, Mascha, 11:733
    - Kara, Avigdor ben Isaac, 11:783
    - Lasker-Schueler, Else, 12:498
    - medieval, 5:468
    - Rubiner, Ludwig, 17:514
  - Greek
    - Eliyia, Joseph, 6:355–356
    - Homer, 9:506
  - Hellenistic Judaism and, 3:660
  - Hungarian
    - Emöd, Tamas, 6:396
    - Kiss, József, 12:201–202
    - Somly Zoltan, 19:7
  - imagery and metaphor, 16:259–261
  - impressionist, 4:138
  - introspective movement, 4:6
  - Iranian Jewish, 10:13
  - Israel
    - Bernstein, Ori, 3:483
    - Hefer, Ḥayim, 8:752
  - Israel Arab, 10:733
  - Italian, 10:790–792
    - Concio, Joseph ben Gerson, 5:133
    - da Ponte, 5:433
    - Fiorentino, Salomone, 7:41
    - Levi-Perotti, Giustina, 12:724
    - Rieti, Moses ben Isaac da, 17:297–298
  - Jacob in, 11:23
  - Jerusalem in, 11:214–215, 217, 224
  - of Judah Halevi, 11:494–497
  - Judeo-Persian, 11:551, 554–556
  - kabbalistic, 12:408
  - Kalai, Joseph b. Jacob, 11:728
  - Kaleko, Mascha, 11:733
  - Kallir, Eleazar, 11:743–744
  - Kaminer, Isaac, 11:755
  - Kaminka, 11:756
  - Kamson, Ya'akov David, 11:758
  - Karaite, medieval, 5:428
  - Ladino, 12:432–433
  - Lazarus, Emma, 12:560–561
  - Lithuanian, Kamson, Ya'akov, 11:758
  - liturgical, 11:743–744
    - Abun, 1:346
    - Buchner, Ze'ev Wolf ben David ha-Kohen, 4:243
    - Byzantine empire, 4:326
    - tenth century, 11:31
  - liturgy, 4:243
  - Ludwig, Reuben, 13:251
  - Luria, Isaac, 13:265
  - Luzzatto, Moses Ḥayyim, 13:282–283, 285
  - medieval, 13:95–96, 16:262–270
    - Al-Andalus, 16:262–266
    - England, 16:269–270
    - France and Germany, 16:269
    - Italian, 16:268–269
    - maqāma, 16:266
    - neo-Hebrew poetry of, 3:662
    - Spain and Provence, 16:266–268, 270
  - meter and rhythm, 16:258–259
  - metrical, 14:656–657
  - modern biblical criticism and, 3:655
  - paradigmatic, syntagmatic, 16:257–258
  - parallelism, 16:256–258
  - Persian
    - Albaradani, Joseph, 1:586
    - liturgical, Al-Bargeloni, Isaac ben Reuben, 1:586
    - Turkish, Alceh, Matilde, 1:599
  - Polish, 11:89
    - Karmel, Ilona, 11:812–813
    - Lec, Stanislaw Jerzy, 12:593
    - Luboshitzki, Aaron, 13:246
    - Peiper, Tadeusz, 15:713
    - Różewicz, Tadeusz, 17:503–504
  - proverbs, 16:640
  - Rabinovich, José, 17:37
  - Rabon, Israel, 17:44
  - Raboy, Isaac, 17:44
  - Radnóti, Miklos, 17:55–56
  - Raḥel, 17:68
  - Raisin, Jacob Zalman, 17:74
  - Ratosh, Yonathan, 17:113–114
  - Ravikovitch, Dalia, 17:121–122
  - Ravitch, Melech, 17:123

  - Regelson, Abraham, 17:187
  - Reich, Asher, 17:196
  - Reichard, Piroska, 17:199
  - Reisen, Abraham, 17:211
  - Remos, Moses ben Isaac, 17:218
  - repetition and pattern, 16:261–262
  - Rodin, Elisha, 17:364
  - Rodker, John, 17:364–365
  - Rokeaḥ, David, 17:372
  - Rolnick, Joseph, 17:373
  - Romanelli, Samuel Aaron, 17:374
  - Romanian, 17:400–401
    - Iacobescu, D., 9:655
    - Rudich, Mayer, 17:520–521
  - Romano, Samuel, 17:405
  - Rosenblatt, H., 17:440–441
  - Rosenfeld, Morris, 17:446–447
  - Rossena, Daniel ben Samuel of, 17:471
  - Rubin, Hadassah, 17:512
  - Rubinstein, Joseph, 17:517–518
  - Russian
    - Kannegiser, Leonid Akimovich, 11:766
    - Kanovich, Grigory, 11:766
  - Samuel ibn ʿĀdiyā, 17:778
  - Santob de Carrión, 18:29–30
  - scholarship, modern, 16:270–277
  - Shimoni, David, 18:482–483
  - Shlonsky, Abraham, 18:494–496
  - Spain
    - Barrios, Daniel Levi De, 3:176–177
    - Benveniste, Sheshet ben Isaac ben Joseph, 3:385
    - Ibn Ezra, Abraham ben Meir, 9:665–666
    - Ibn Ezra, Moses ben Jacob, 9:674–675
    - Isaacson, Jose, 10:57
    - León, Luis de, 12:645
    - medieval, 13:685–686
  - Spanish-Hebrew, 10:35–36, 41
  - sweatshop, 19:335–336
  - Teixeira, Bento, 17:45
  - terseness, 16:258–259
  - Turkey, Benveniste, Joshua Raphael Ben Israel, 3:384
  - Ukrainian
    - Kaminer, Isaac, 11:755
    - Kariv, Avraham, 11:808
  - U.S.
    - Hollander, John, 9:322
    - Moïse, Penina, 14:421
    - Nemerov, Howard, 15:68
    - Rich, Adrienne, 17:285–286
    - Rukeyser, Muriel, 17:528
    - twentieth century, 6:724–725, 746
  - Yugoslavian, twentieth century, 5:444, 6:747
  - *See also* Hebrew prosody; Piyyut; Psalms; Yiddish poetry
- *The Poet's Return to his Tools. See Intoarcerea poetului la uneltele sale*
- *Poety Izrailya* (collection), 18:686
- *Pogranichniki* (Bill-Belotserkovski), 3:699
- Pogrebin, Letty Cottin, 16:**278–279**
- Pogrebishchenski (Poland), 16:**279**
- Pogroms, 16:**279–282**
  - 1880s, 16:279–280
  - 1903-1906, 16:280–281
  - 1917-1921, 16:281–282
  - accounts of, 13:785
  - Aden, 1:389
  - Belarus, 11:735–736, 14:417
  - Bialystok (Poland), 3:567
  - Birzula, 3:724
  - Brailov, 4:119
  - Bratslav, 4:134
  - Bryansk, 4:229
  - "cold pogrom," anti-Jewish boycotts regarded as, 4:110
  - Egypt, Roman era, 16:28
  - Endecja party in Kalisz, 11:740
  - Hep!Hep!, 8:811–812
  - Iraq, 10:19
  - Kamenets-Podolski, 11:753
  - migration and, 9:243
  - Nezhin, 15:246
  - Nikolayev, 15:265
  - Nuremberg, 15:348
  - Ochberg, Isaac, 15:375
  - Odessa, 15:379–380
  - Orsha, 15:487
  - Romania, 5:433
  - Russia, 6:558
    - Alexander, 1:620
    - by Cossacks, 13:763
    - Ukraine, 14:13
  - Russia/Romania, 10:826
  - Second Aliyah and, 10:334
  - self-defense, 18:261–263
  - Sheftel, Mikhail, investigations by, 18:433
  - Ukraine, 1:610, 16:17, 279–281, 18:686
    - Chernigov, 4:596
    - Chernobyl, 4:597
    - Mogilev-Podolski, 14:418
- Pohl, Baruch. *See* Pollini, Bernhard
- Pohl, Oswald, 16:**282**
- Pohorbishch. *See* Pogrebishchenski
- Pohorelice (Czech Republic), 16:**282**
- Pohrlitz. *See* Pohorelice
- Pointers, Torah, 20:52–53
- Poison, 16:**283–284**
- Poitiers (France), 16:**284**
- Poitou (France), 1:730, 2:175, 16:**284**
- *Der Pojaz* (Franzos), 7:219
- Poki, Judah ben Eliezer Chelebi, 16:**284–285**
- Pol. *See* Beans
- Poláćek, Karel, 16:**285**
- Polacco, Vittorio, 16:**285**
- Polachek, Sender, 16:**285**
- Polachek, Solomon, 16:**285–286**
- Polachek, Victor Henry, 16:**286**
- Polack, Joel Samuel, 16:**286**
- Polack family. *See* Polak family
- Polak, Carel, 16:345
- Polak, Gabriel Isaac, 2:113, 16:**286**
- Polak, Henri, 16:**286–287,** 345
- Polak, Jacob Eduard, 16:**287**
- Polak, Leonard, 16:**287**
- Polak, Moritz, 12:553
- Polak and Sons, 3:75
- Polakevich, Mattityahu Moshe. *See* Shoham, Mattityahu Moshe
- Polak family, 4:70
- Poland, 16:**287–326,** *290, 292, 294*
  - antisemitism, 1:508, 2:*217,* 220, 229, 4:445, 11:102, 12:594–595, 16:317–318
    - Aleksander Jagiellonczyk, 1:610
    - anti-Jewish laws, 15:403
    - Bialystok, 3:567, 6:45
    - blood libel, 3:778
    - boycotts, anti-Jewish, 4:109–110
    - Breslau, 18:319
    - Capistrano, John of, 4:445
    - censorship, 4:540
    - Checiny, 4:586
    - Chelm, 4:588
    - Chmielnicki, Bogdan, 4:654–656
    - Chmielnik, 4:656, 657
    - Chryzanow, 4:707
    - Ciechanow, 4:725
    - Cracow, 5:261–262
    - Dmowski, Roman, 5:723–724
    - Endecja party, 6:402–403, 11:740
    - Haller's Army, 8:281
    - Jedrzejow, 11:102

- Poland, ***continued***
  - cultural and social life, 16:293–296, 298–299, 299*t,* 310*t*
    - archives, 2:408
    - artisans, 5:268, 269, 269*t*
    - assimilation, 4:318, 5:351–352, 6:265, 16:302
    - censorship, 4:540
    - community, nature of, 5:108, 110, 9:222
    - cooperatives, 5:206, 207
    - education, Jewish, 5:261, 6:182–183, 186
    - emancipation, 4:164, 6:382–383
    - ḥazakah, 8:490
    - intercommunal institutions, 11:88
    - Jewish dress, 6:15–16, 17
    - Jewish Historical Institute, 2:408, 411, 11:291, 18:723
    - Jewish identity in, 11:298–299
    - journalism, 11:467, 779, 16:497–498
    - language, biblical translation, 3:634, 16:334–335
    - Lithuanian Jewry, 13:121
    - motion pictures, 14:576–577
    - museums, 14:630
    - synagogue architecture, 19:373, *373*
    - tobacco trade, 20:6
    - yeshiva education method, 5:468
    - Yiddish education, 6:188
    - Yiddish theater in interwar period, 19:682
  - early settlement, 4:45, 11:738–740
  - economic affairs, 16:293, 298, 302, 304
    - arenda, 2:423
    - bankers, moneylenders, 3:117, 12:770, 14:443
    - brokers, 4:204
    - chemical industry, 4:591
    - coinage, 14:299, 300
    - fur trade, 7:313
    - Israeli relations, 16:323–325
    - leather industry and trade, 12:577
    - peddling, 15:709, 710
    - wine and liquor trade, 21:83–85
  - Holocaust, 4:323, 21:182
    - Aambrow, 21:450
    - Aleksandrow Lodzki, 1:611
    - Bedzin, 3:249–250
    - Belchatow, 3:279
    - Belzyce, 3:312
    - Biała Podlaska, 3:560
    - Bialystok, 3:567–570, 567*t, 568*
    - Bialystok district, 16:312–313
    - Bielsko, 3:689–690
    - Bilgoraj, 3:698
    - Bochnia, 4:26
    - Breslau, 4:165
    - Brzeg, 4:230
    - Brzesk Kujawksi, 4:230
    - Brzeziny, 4:231
    - Buchach, 4:238
    - Bydgoszcz, 4:323, 16:308
    - Chelm, 4:588–589
    - Chiciny, 4:586, 588
    - Chmielnicki massacres, 4:654–656
    - Chmielnik, 4:657
    - Chorzów, 4:669
    - Chryzanow, 4:707
    - Ciechanow, 4:726, 16:308–309
    - cinema, 9:444
    - Cracow district, 5:262–263, 16:311
    - Dabrowa Gornicza, 5:375
    - David-Gorodok, 5:473–474
    - Disna, 5:683–684
    - Divin, 5:703
    - documentation, resource centers, 9:428
    - Dvorzetsky, Mark Meir, 6:74
    - Dzialosyce, 6:80
    - educational visits, 14:485–486
    - Elblag, 6:291
    - Endecja party, 6:402–403
    - Gabin, 7:320
    - Galicia district, 16:311–312
    - Gdansk, 7:405
    - general government, 16:309–314
    - ghettos, 16:308, 309–313
    - Gliwice, 7:640
    - Glogau, 7:641, 18:578
    - Glubokoye, 7:642–648
    - Gniezno, 7:650
    - Gora, Kalwaria, 7:760
    - Gorlice, 7:780
    - Gorzow Wielkopolski, 7:784
    - Gostynin, 8:6–7
    - Grajewo, 8:30
    - Grodzisk Mazowiecki, 8:92
    - Grodzisk Wielkopolski, 8:93
    - Grojec, 7:760
    - Halicz, 8:273
    - historiography, 9:416
    - Hrubieszow, 9:574
    - Inowroclaw, 9:790, 16:307–308
    - Israeli Holocaust study tours, 9:456
    - Izbica Lubelska, 10:824
    - Janow Lubelski, 11:79–80
    - Jaroslaw, 11:89
    - Jaslo, 11:90
    - Jedrzejow, 11:102
    - Jewish participation in military service, 14:244–245
    - Kalisz, 11:738–740
    - Kaluszyn, 11:751
    - Kielce, 3:435, 9:374, 12:147
    - Kletsk, 12:230
    - Klock, 12:250
    - Klodawa, 12:232
    - Kock, 12:250
    - Kolberg, 12:272
    - Kolo, 12:278
    - Konin, 12:287
    - Konskie, 12:288
    - Konskowola, 12:288
    - Kornik, 12:314
    - Kosov, 12:320–321
    - Kozienice, 12:331
    - Kozle, 12:332
    - Krasnik, 12:338–339
    - Krasnystaw, 12:333, 339
    - Krosno, 12:372–373
    - Krotoszyn, 12:374
    - Krynki, 12:376
    - Krzepice, 12:377
    - Kutno, 12:399
    - Lachva, 12:425–426
    - Lancut, 12:455–456

Lask, 12:496
Lebork, 12:592
Leczna, 12:594
Leczyca, 12:595
Legnica, 12:610
Leszno, 12:667
Lezajsk, 12:772
Lipno, 13:68–69
Lithuania, Belorus districts, 16:313–314
Lodz, 5:53, 7:575, 9:*467, 469, 470–471, 476–478,* 13:158–160, 16:307–308
Lomza, 13:179
Losice, 13:211
Lowicz, 13:236
Lubaczow, 13:239
Lubartow, 13:240
Lublin, 13:244, 16:310–311
Lubraniec, 13:246
Lukow, 13:255–256
Lutomiersk, 13:272–273
Lyck, 13:294
Makow Mazowiecki, 13:420
memorials, 9:430
Miedzyrzec Podlask, 14:204–205
Mielec, 14:205
Minsk Mazowiecki, 14:298
Mlawa, 14:396
Narol, 14:782
Nasielsk, 14:787
Nowy Dwor Mazowiecki, 15:325
Nowy Sacz, 15:326
occupation districts, 16:306–309
Olesnica, 15:403
Olkusz, 15:408–409
Opatow, 15:437–438
Opoczno, 15:440–441
Opole Lubelskie, 15:441
Ostroleka, 15:512
Ostrowiec, 15:513–514
Oswiecim, 12:465, 15:515
Otwock, 15:546
Ozorkow, 15:558–559
Pabianice, 15:561–562
Pale of Settlement, 15:577
Parczew, 15:631–632
partisans, 15:666–667, 16:316–317
Piaseczno, 16:142
Pinczow, 16:165
Piotrkow, 16:181
Plock, 16:239
Plonsk, 16:241
Pogrebishchenski, 16:259, 279
Polish-Jewish relations, 16:317–318
Poznan, 16:307–308, 432
Przedborz, 16:659
Przemysl, 16:660
Przeworsk, 16:660
Przysucha, 16:660–661, 661
Przytyk, 16:662
Pulawy, 16:731, 732
Pultusk, 16:732
Radom, 16:311–312, 17:56–57
Radomsko, 17:57–58
Radymno, 17:60
Radzymin, 17:61
Radzyn, 17:61
Rawicz, 17:125
religions, 16:303*t*
Ropczyce, 17:420
Rozwadow, 17:505
Rymanow, 17:602
Rypin, 17:602–603
Rzeszow, 17:604
Sandomierz, 18:17
Sanok, 18:26
Siedlce, 18:553
Siemiatycze, 18:557–558
Sieradz, 18:558–559
Sierpc, 18:559
Skalat, 18:656
Skarzysko-Kamienna, 18:657
Skierniewice, 18:658–659
Skloe, 18:661
Smolar, Hersh, 18:690
Sochaczew, 18:703
Sokolka, 18:746
Sokolow Podlaski, 18:749–750, 750
Sosnowiec, 19:32
Srem, 19:154
Staszow, 19:154, 167
Stettin, 19:223–224
Stopnica, 19:237–238
Strykow, 19:263, 264
Suwalki, 19:332
Swidnica, 19:340
Szczebrzeszyn, 19:403
Szczercow, 19:403–404
Szydlowiec, 19:413, 414
Tarnobrzeg, 19:516
Tarnogrod, 19:516
Tarnow, 19:520
Tomaszow Lubelski, 20:31–32
Tomaszow Mazowiecki, 19:32, 20:32
Torun, 16:308, 20:67
Trzcianka, 20:162
Tykocin, 20:211
Tyszowce, 20:221
Warsaw district, 16:309–310, 670–674, 20:670–674, *671*
Wegrow, 20:696–697
Wieliczka, 21:45
Wielun, 21:45–46
Wislica, 21:104
Wloclawek, 21:130
Wlodawa, 21:130–131
Wodzislaw, 21:131
Wolbrom, 21:133
Wolomin, 21:153
Wronki, 21:246
Wyszkow, 21:254
Wyszogrod, 21:255
Yavarov, 21:291
Zabludow, 21:255, 432
Zabrze, 21:432
Zambrow, 21:450
Zamosc, 21:452
Zawiercie, 21:464
Zdunska Wola, 21:466–467
Zelechow, 21:500
Zelow, 21:502, 520–521
Zgierz, 21:520–521
Zmigrod Nowy, 21:645
Zwolen, 21:696
Zyardow, 21:697
Zychlin, 21:696
Zyrardow, 21:697

Jewish movements and organizations
  Beriḥah, 3:434–435
  Folkspartei, 7:113
  Gordonia, 7:775–776
  Ha-No'ar ha-Ivri-Akiba, 8:327
  Haskalah movement, 4:164
  He-Ḥalutz (movement), 8:758–759
  Jewish Social Democratic Party, 11:313–314
  Kabbalists, 11:619, 621–622
  Maḥzike Hadas, 13:363
  Mizrachi Movement, 6:714
  ORT, 15:489
  Shomer Israel, 18:518
  TOZ, 15:556, 20:78
  United Jewish Socialist Worker's Party, 20:259
  Zionism, 12:466, 768–769, 21:597–599

late twentieth century
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:64

Poland, ***continued***
        Israeli relations, 16:323–325
    laws and legal systems
        anti-Jewish, 15:403
        anti-sheḥitah movements, 18:435
        arenda, 2:423
        crime, 5:292
        emancipation, 6:382–383
        ḥazakah, 8:490
        legal status, 16:289–293, 300
        minority rights, 14:290
        numerus clausus in, 15:341
        ugoda, 20:230
        war crimes trials, 20:643
    Middle Ages
        agriculture, Jewish, 1:495
        anti-Jewish laws, 15:403
        center of Ashenaz, 6:556
        early settlement, 16:288–289
        seals, use of, 18:227
        trade and commerce, Jewish, 1:496–497
    political theories, parties and organizations
        Agudat Israel, 1:507, 12:714
        Bund, 2:18, 4:282–283
        Casimir III, 4:505
        communism, 3:462, 5:97–98
        Endecja party, 6:402–403
        Folkspartei, 7:113
        Jewish Social Democratic Party, 11:313–314
        Jewish socialism in, 18:720
        Maḥzike Hadas, 13:363
        Minority Bloc, 14:287
        Nara, 14:779
        OZON, 15:**558**
        PPS socialist party, 16:433–434
        Rozwój, 17:505–506
        Sejm, 18:256
        socialism, 6:23, 12:804, 18:707–708
        United Jewish Socialist Worker's Party, 20:259
    politicians, 16:302, 304–305, 346–347
        Chajn, Leon, 4:560
        Dmowski, Roman, 5:723–724
        Einaeugler, Karol, 6:255
        Pilsudski, Józef, 16:163–164
        Slawoj-Skladkowski, Felicjan, 18:673
    post-WW II, 16:318–323
        American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
        antisemitism, 16:319–320, 321
        children's rescue, 16:318
        emigration, liquidation, 16:320–321, 324–325
        renewal of Jewish life, 16:318–320
    post-WW I – WW II, 16:302–306
        agriculture, Jewish, 1:498–499
        American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:59
        boycotts, anti-Nazi, 4:110
        Fourth Aliyah and, 10:199, 200, 337
        Morgenthau Commission, 14:489, 490
    printing and publishing, 16:533, 536, 537, 718
        Breslau, 4:165
        Hebrew, 12:374, 13:243–244
    Reformation to WW I, 16:299–300
        Amsterdam immigrants, 2:107
        antisemitism, 11:117–118, 16:300–305
        independence movement proponents, 13:790
        partition era, 9:232–233, 288, 16:300–302
        Ukraine, colonization of, 16:296–298, 296*t*
        Uprising of 1830, 6:382
    religious life and scholarship
        apologetics, 2:267–268
        biblical exegesis and study in, 3:643
        Catholic-Jewish relations, 11:282
        Chief Rabbinate, 4:613
        church opposition, 16:291
        Hasidism, 11:39–41
        historiography, 3:82
        Jewish Historical Institute, 2:408, 411, 11:291, 18:723
        Kabbalists, 11:619, 621–622
        language, biblical translation, 3:634, 16:334–335
        preaching, 16:471–472
        Rabbinical training, 17:23
        religions, 16:303*t*
        responsa literature, 17:231, 232, 234
        Schorr, Moses, 18:164
    WW II
        American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:61
        invasion, 9:331–332
        Jewish participation in military service, 14:244–245
        partisans, 15:666–667
        resistance, 5:263, 9:574–575, 16:314–317
        underground organizations, 3:434–435, 16:315–316, 18:287
    See also Camps, concentration and extermination; Council of the Lands; *specific Polish cities and locations*
Poland/1931 (Rothenberg), 20:298
Polangen (Lithuania). *See* Palanga
Polanski, Roman, 16:**326**
Polanyi, John C., 16:**326**
Polányi, Karl, 16:**326–327**
Polanyi, Michael, 16:**327**
Polaroid cameras, 12:456
Polemics and polemical literature, 16:**327–330**
    Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:305
    biography as element in, 3:706
    Christian
        Abner of Burgos, 1:264–265
        Barruel, Augustin, 3:178
        Chiarini, Luigi, 4:607
        John Chrysostom, 11:382
        Justin Martyr, 11:580
        Loisy, Alfred Firmin, 13:176
        Nigri, Petrus, 15:264
        Orosius, 15:482
        in Orvieto, 15:500
    Islamic, 3:669
    Jewish
        Briel, Judah ben Eliezer, 4:181
        Brociner, Joseph, 4:192
        Brudo, Manuel, 4:221
        Celsus, 4:537–538
        Ḥerev Nokemet Nekam-Berit (Bresselau), 4:167
        Job and, 11:357
        Jonathan ben Eleazar, 11:397
        Judah ben Barzillai al-Bargeloni, 11:483
        Judah ben Eleazar, 11:485–486
        of Judah Halevi, 11:499–500
        Levi, David, 12:686
        Official, Nathan ben Joseph and Joseph, 15:388–389
        parodic forms of, 15:656, 657–658
    Kalonymus ben Kalonymus, 11:749–750
    letters and letter writers, 12:671
    See also Disputations and polemics

- Polemon II, 16:**330**
- Polemon of Ilium, 16:**331**
- Polesie swamps (Poland), 15:667
- Polgar, Alfred, 16:**331**
- Poli, Umberto. *See* Saba, Umberto
- Poliakov, Israel, 8:206–207
- Poliakov, Léon, 11:324, 16:**331**
- Policar, Isaac ben Joseph ibn. *See* Pollegar, Isaac ben Joseph ibn
- Police offenses, 9:357–358, 16:**331–332**
- "Policy of fulfillment," 4:64
- Polier, Justine Wise, 21:102–103
- Polier, Shad, 16:**332–333**
- Polier of Kobrin, Moses ben Israel. *See* Kobrin, Moses ben Israel Polier of
- Poliker, Yehudah, 16:**333**
- Polio vaccines, 4:28
- Polish, David, 16:**333–334**
- *The Polish Boy. See Dos Poylishe Yingle*
- Polish Communist party, 5:97–98
- Polish literature, 16:**334–338**
    - Adalberg, Samuel, 1:371
    - apologetics, 2:267–268
    - assimilationist, 6:748
    - biblical influence, 3:672
    - Biegeleisen, Henryk, writings of, 3:688
    - Brandstaetter, Roman, 4:127–128
    - Brandys, Kazimierz, 4:129
    - children's, 4:629, 635
    - Drzewiecki, Henryk, 6:29
    - Hertz, Benedykt, 9:47
    - Lewin, Aaron Ben Nathan of Rzeszow, 12:758–759
    - Lewinstein, Joseph Ben Abraham Abush, 12:763
    - Lewy, Israel, 12:771
    - Lewysohn, Abraham, 12:772
    - Libschitz, Baruch Mordecai Ben Jacob, 12:788–789
    - nineteenth century, Peltin, Samuel Hirsh, 15:719
    - poetry, 13:246
        - Behr, Issachar Falkensohn, 3:263
        - Braun, Mieczyslaw, 4:138
        - Brzechwa, Jan, 4:230
        - Karmel, Ilona, 11:812–813
        - Lec, Stanislaw Jerzy, 12:593
        - Lesmian, Boleslaw, 12:664
        - Mickiewicz, Adam, 14:178
        - Różewicz, Tadeusz, 17:503–504
        - Slonimski, Antoni, 18:678
    - Rudnicki, Adolf, 17:523–524
    - Schultz, Bruno, 18:175
    - Stande, Stanislaw Ryszard, 19:162
    - Stern, Anatol, 19:203–204
    - Stryjkowski, Juljan, 19:263–264
    - Szenwald, Lucjan, 19:406
    - Tuwim, Julian, 20:207–208
    - Wat, Alexander, 20:687–688
    - Ważyk, Adam, 20:691
    - Winawer, Bruno, 21:79
    - Wittlin, Jozef, 21:128
    - Wittlin, Józef, 21:128
    - Woroszylski, Wiktor, 21:229–230
    - Wygodzki, Stanisllaw, 21:251
    - Yiddish, 21:350–351, 353
- Political history
    - Canada, 4:401–402, 405–406, 413–415, 420–421
    - France, Algeria, 1:648–649
    - Hellenistic period, 4:105–106
    - holy places in Israel and, 9:501, 503
    - Iran, 10:12
    - Israel (ancient), 4:105–106
    - Israel (state), 10:423–464, 427*t*, 428*t*, 429*t*, 430*t*, 431*t*, 432*t*, 433*t*, 434*t*, 435*t*, 436*t*, 437*t*, 438*t*, 439*t*, 440*t*, 441*t*, 442*t*, 443*t*, 444*t*, 445*t*, 446*t*, 447*t*, 448*t*, 449*t*, 450*t*, 451*t*, 452*t*, 453*t*, 454*t*, 456*t*, 457*t*, 458*t*, 459*t*, 460*t*–461*t*, 462*t*, 463*t*, 521
        - Eighth Knesset, 1973-77, 10:442–444, 442*t*, 443*t*
        - Eleventh Knesset, 1984-88, 10:448–451, 448*t*, 449*t*, 450*t*
        - Fifteenth Knesset, 1999-2003, 10:458–462, 458*t*, 459*t*, 460*t*–461*t*
        - Fifth Knesset, 1961-1965, 10:436–438, 436*t*, 437*t*
        - First Knesset, 1949-1951, 10:428–430, 428*t*, 429*t*, 430*t*
        - Fourteenth Knesset, 1996-99, 10:456–458, 456*t*, 457*t*
        - Fourth Knesset, 1959-1961, 10:434–436, 434*t*, 435*t*
        - Independent Liberal Party, 9:771
        - introduction, 10:423–424
        - Knesset, 12:235–239, 235*t*, 236*t*, 237*t*
        - Likud, 13:13–14
        - Mapai, 13:497–498
        - Mapam, 13:498–499
        - Ninth Knesset, 1977-81, 10:444–446, 444*t*, 445*t*
        - political parties, 10:395–397, 424–428, 427*t*
        - post-war of independence to Six-Day War, 10:208–209, 210, 211–212, 214–215, 225–226
        - Second Knesset, 1951-1955, 10:430–432, 430*t*, 431*t*, 432*t*
        - Seventh Knesset, 1969-73, 10:440–442, 440*t*, 441*t*
        - Shas (political party), 18:419–420
        - Shinui, 18:484–485
        - Sixteenth Knesset, 2003-2006, 10:461–464, 462*t*, 463*t*
        - Sixth Knesset, 1965-1969, 10:438–440, 438*t*, 439*t*
        - Tenth Knesset, 1981-1984, 10:446–448, 446*t*, 447*t*
        - Third Knesset, 1955-1959, 10:432–434, 433*t*, 434*t*
        - Thirteenth Knesset, 1992-96, 10:453–456, 453*t*, 454*t*, 456*t*
        - Twelfth Knesset, 1988-92, 10:451–453, 451*t*, 452*t*
    - Italy, 10:807–809
    - Morocco, 14:500–501
    - Palestine (Roman), 18:21–23
    - Persian Empire, 18:75
    - Poland
        - Rozwój, 17:505–506
        - Sejm, 18:256
    - public relations, 16:711–712
    - shtadlan, 18:521–522
    - Turkey, 16:762
    - U.S., 4:497–498
- Political participation. *See* Politics
- Political parties
    - antisemitic, 2:*217*
    - Austria, Christian Social Party, 4:694
    - Germany, Christian Social Party, 4:694
    - Israel
        - Agudat Israel, 1:507–508
        - National Religious Parties, 15:27–28
    - Meretz, 14:63–64
    - *See also* National Jewish Democratic Council; *specific parties*
- Political science
    - Almond, Gabriel Abraham, 1:683
    - behaviorism, 6:548
    - Beilin, Yossi, 3:266–267
    - Berger-Barzilai, Joseph, 3:426
    - Berlin, Sir Isaiah, 3:456
    - Finer, Herman, 7:26–27

Political science, ***continued***
  Landau, Jacob M., 12:463
  Laqueur, Walter Ze'ev, 12:492
  Laski, Harold Joseph, 12:499
  Morgenthau, Hans Joachim, 14:489–490
  Robson, William Alexander, 17:356–357
  Rowe, Leo Stanton, 17:502
  Schapiro, Leonard, 18:109
  Simon, Herbert Alexander, 18:611
The Political Systems of Empires (Eisenstadt), 6:271
Political Zionism. *See* Zionism
Politics, 16:**338–354**
  Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:278–279
  Argentina, 16:350
  Australia, 12:456–457, 749, 16:339–340
  Austria, 4:323–324, 12:625, 778–779, 16:338, 340–341
  Bosnia-Herzegovina, 18:49
  Canada, 16:341–342
    Croll, David Arnold, 5:305–306
    Lewis, Stephen, 12:767
  censorship, 4:540
  Colombia, 5:63–64
  Egypt, 16:346
  England, 12:776–777, 16:339, 342–343
    Cromwell, Oliver, 5:306
    Rifkind, Sir Malcom, 17:298
    Rothschild, James Armand de, 17:493–494
  France, 5:45, 627, 12:479, 530–531, 775–781, 16:338, 343
  Germany, 4:236–237, 12:475, 497, 501–502, 777–778, 16:339, 343–344, 354
  Iraq, 16:346
  Israel, 12:489, 624, 749
    Rosen, Pinḥas, 17:430
    Rosen, Shelomo, 17:430–431
    Rubinstein, Amnon, 17:515–516
  Italy, 12:779, 16:345
  Jewish political tradition, 6:288–289
  Latin America, 16:349–350
  Latvia, 12:521
  liberalism, 12:775–781
  Morocco, 16:346
  muslim states, 16:345–346
  Netherlands, 16:344–345
  Panama, 5:546
  Poland, 16:346–347, 17:468
  radical, 16:338–339
  Romanin Jacur, Leone, 17:402
  Russia, 12:780–781, 16:236–237, 347–348
  South Africa, 12:644, 16:348–349
  Soviet Union, 16:348
  Tunisia, 16:346
  Turkey, 16:345–346
  U.S., 12:437–438, 486–487, 602, 613–614, 659, 779–780, 16:338, 339, 350–354
    Rickover, Hyman George, 17:292–293
    Rosenthal, Benjamin Stanley, 17:452
    Rosewater, Edward, 17:463
    Ross, Dennis, 17:469
    Rudman, Warren, 17:523
    Ruef, Abraham, 17:526
Politics among Nations (Morgenthau), 14:490
Politics in the Twentieth Century (Morgenthau), 14:490
The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary (Braham), 9:419–420
The Politics of Meaning (Lerner), 12:659
Politische Gemeinde, 16:**354**
Politsche oder soziale Demokratie (Adler), 1:403
Politzer, Adam, 16:**354**
Politzer, H. David, 16:**354–355**
Pollack, Egon, 16:**355**
Pollack, Israel, 16:**355**
Pollack, Jacob, 15:347
Pollack, Jacob ben Joseph, 6:178, 16:**355**
Pollack, Michael Solomon. *See* Alexander, Michael Solomon
Pollack, Milton, 16:**356**
Pollack, Sydney, 16:**356**
Pollack, Walter Heilprin, 12:556
Pollak, Frank. *See* Pelleg, Frank
Pollak, Ḥayyim Joseph, 6:44
Pollak, Miksa, 16:**356**
Pollak, Moses ha-Levi, 16:**356**
Pollak, Rose. *See* Pauly, Rosa
Pollak, Walter Heilprin, 16:**356**
Pollak, Zalman, 16:**356–357**
Pollard, Jonathan Jay, 16:357–359
  Blitzer, Wolf, 3:757
Pollard, Sidney, 16:**357**
Pollard Affair, 10:450, 16:**357–359**
Pollegar, Isaac ben Joseph ibn, 1:264, 265, 16:87, **359**
  apologetics, 2:266
Pollin, Abe, 16:**359–360**
Pollini, Bernhard, 16:**360**
Pollio, Gaius Asinius. *See* Asinius Pollio, Gaius
Poll taxes. *See* Taxation
Pollution, 5:166–168, 167–168, 6:93–95
Polna (Czech Republic), 3:779, 15:352, 16:**360**
Polo, 19:145
  water (*See* Water polo)
Polonnoye (Ukraine), 16:**360–361**
Polotsk (Belarus), 16:**361**
Polotsky, Hans Jacob, 16:**361–362**
Polshek, James, 16:**362**
Polska Partia Socjalityczna. *See* PPS
Poltava (Ukraine), 16:**362–363**
Polutoraglazy strelets (Livshits), 13:146
Polyakevich. *See* Kopelson, Ẓemaḥ
Polyakov, Eliezer, 14:517, 16:364
Polyakov, Samuel, 16:363–364, 17:70
Polyakov family, 16:**363–364**
Polybius of Megalopolis, 16:**364**
Polycarp, Philoxenian version of Bible, 3:600
Polygamy. *See* Bigamy and polygamy
Polyglotta. See Biblia Polyglotta
Polyglot texts of Bible, 3:588, 613, 636, 13:56
Polygyny. *See* Bigamy and polygamy; Monogamy
Polykoff, Shirley, 16:**364**
Polytheism, 7:670
Pomaria (Algeria). *See* Tlemcen (Algeria)
Pomegranates, 16:**364–365**
Pomer, Hector, 4:70
Pomerania, 16:**365**
Pomerantz, Berl, 16:**365–366**
Pomerantz, Fred P., 16:**366**
Pomerantz, Sydney Irving, 16:**366**
Pomeranus. *See* Bugenhagen, Johann
Pomi, David de', 16:366–367
  Italian translation of Bible by, 3:633
  moneylending, 14:440
Pomi, de', family, 16:**366–367**
Pomi, Elijah de', 16:366
Pomis, David de'. *See* Pomi, David de'
Pommer, Erlich, 16:**367**
Pompeii (Italy), 16:**367**
Pompeius. *See* Pompey
Pompeius Trogus, 14:532, 16:**367–368**
Pompey, 2:82, 457, 16:**368**
  Julius Caesar and, 11:574–575
  Julius Florus on, 11:575

- Pomplona (Spain). *See* Pamplona
- Pomponius Mela, 16:**368**
- Pomus, Doc, 16:**368**
- Ponary (Lithuania), 16:**369**
- Poner, Meir, 8:715
- Ponevezḥ (Lithụania). *See* Panevezys
- Ponevezher Rav. *See* Kahaneman, Joseph
- Ponholzer, Bartholomaeus, 11:568
- Ponidi family. *See* Bondi family
- Ponte, Lorenzo da. *See* Da Ponte, Lorenzo
- Pontecorvo, Bruno, 16:**369**
- Pontius Pilate, 9:198, 16:**369–370**
- Pontoise (France), 16:**370**
- Pontrémoli, Emmanuel, 16:**370**
- *The Pool. See Ha-Berekhah*
- Pool, Cave of, 11:524
- Pool, David de Sola, 16:**370–371**
    - American Jewish Historical Society, 2:59
- Poona (India), 16:**371**
- Poor, provision for, 15:704–705, 16:**371–372**
- *Pope Pius XII and the Holocaust* (Wills), 9:374
- Popes, 16:**372–378**
    - antisemitism, 1:619, 4:710–711, 711
    - blood libel, opposition to, 3:776, 778
    - bulls, papal, 4:277–278
    - forced baptism, 3:121–122
    - Paz, Duarte de, 15:699–700
    - physicians, 6:340
    - *See also* Catholic Church; *specific names of popes*
- Popgueorguiev, Stoyan. *See* Stefan, Metropolitan
- Popjak, George, 3:765
- Poplars, 16:**378**
- Poppaea, Sabina, 16:**378**
- Popper, David, 16:**379**
- Popper, Ḥayyim, 16:378
- Popper, Joachim, 4:175
- Popper, Josef, 1:429, 16:**379**
- Popper, Julius, 16:**379**
- Popper, Karl. *See* Popper, Sir Karl
- Popper, Siegfried, 16:**380**
- Popper, Sir Karl, 16:**380**
- Popper, William, 16:**380**
- Popper, Wolf, 4:175
- Popper Bozian, Wolf, 16:**380–381**
- Popper family, 16:**378–379**
- Poppers, Jacob ben Benjamin ha-Kohen, 16:**381**
- Poppers, Meir ben Judah Loeb ha-Kohen, 16:**381**
- Popular Front for the Liberation of Palestine (PFLP), 6:447–448, 10:233–234, 281
- Population, 16:**381–400**
    - 1900-2005, 14:214*t*
    - Ashkenazi, morbidity, 18:546
    - Babylonia, 16:386
    - Belarus, 12:650
    - Black death and, 16:388
    - Boston, 4:99
    - Brazil, 4:142, 146*t*, 154
    - Bucharest, 4:239*t*, 241
    - Buenas Aires, 4:253
    - Bulgaria, 4:*268,* 271*t*
    - Byzantine Empire, 16:386
    - Caribbean, 16:392
    - Chicago, 4:609–610
    - control, vs. procreation ethics, 5:169
    - conversions and mixed marriages, 16:395
    - during Crusader period, 10:161
    - Czechoslovakia, 12:781, 16:393
    - Egypt, medieval, 16:386
    - England, 12:625, 16:392
    - Europe, 16:387–389, 389*t*, 393–394, 396*t*
        - 1880, 6:*557*
        - 1939, 6:*558*
        - 1946, 6:*559*
        - 2003, 6:*560*
        - laws controlling Jewish, 6:689–690
        - pre-WW II, 9:326–327
    - France, 16:391–392
    - Germany, 16:391, 395
        - Fuerth, 7:307
        - Leipzig, 12:627
    - growth and distribution, 9:241–243, 242*t*
    - Holocaust
        - estimates, 16:397–398
        - Hungary, 9:616
    - Iberia, medieval, 16:386
    - Israel (ancient), 16:382–385, 384*t*
    - Israel (Byzantine period), 10:159–160
    - Israel (Crusader period), 10:163–165
    - Israel (Mamluk period), 10:167–168
    - Israel (state), 10:282–329, 302*t*, *303,* 303*t*, 304*t*, *305,* 306–329*t*
        - 1958, 10:223
        - Administered Territories, 10:303–304, 306–329*t*
        - aliyah, growth by, 10:282–283
        - composition by place of birth, 10:284–285, 284*t*
        - distribution by sex, 10:285
        - distribution of population, 10:374–375
        - geographic distribution, 10:289–290, 289*t*, 290*t*
        - growth of, 10:283–284
        - household statistics, 10:293–294
        - human resources, 10:293–298
        - intercommunal problems, 10:298–300
        - Israel Place List (2004) – Places of Jewish Habitation in Israel and the Administered Territories, 10:306–329*t*
        - Jewish population, 10:282–293, 284*t*, 287*t*, 289*t*, 290*t*, 291*t*, 292*t*, *304,* 304*t*, *305,* 305*t*, 306–329*t*
        - languages and literacy, 10:291–292, 291*t*, 292*t*
        - marriages, births, deaths and natural increases, 10:285–289, 287*t*
        - non-Jewish, 10:300–305, *301,* 302*t*, *303,* 303*t*, 304*t*, *305,* 713*t*
        - regional distribution, 10:292
        - statistics, 10:290–291, 291*t*, *304,* 304*t*, *305,* 305*t*
    - Italy, 16:390–391
    - Jerusalem
        - after reunification, 11:183, 186, 190, 191–192, 196
        - during British rule, 11:174, 176
        - as divided city, 11:178, 181
        - medieval, 16:385
        - during Ottoman rule, 11:163, 164, 169, 171, 172
    - Latin America, 16:392
    - Latvia, 12:520, 817–818
    - lifetime longevity, 18:545
    - Middle Ages, 16:385–389
    - Moldova, 12:650
    - morbidity, 18:546–548, 548*t*
    - Netherlands, 16:391
    - nineteenth century to WW II, 16:392–395, 396*t*–397*t*
    - Palestine (Mandate), 10:282, 283, 285
    - Palestine (Ottoman), 10:282
    - Pest (Hungary), 4:246*t*
    - Poland, 12:635
    - Provence, France, 16:637
    - Russia, 16:394

- Population, ***continued***
  - sixteenth to eighteenth centuries, 16:389–392
  - sources, 16:382
  - Soviet Union, 16:399
  - twentieth century, Hungary, 9:618
  - U.S., 16:392–394, 395, 397*t*, 399
  - WW II to 1971, 16:397–399
  - *See also* Demography; *specific cities and countries*
- Porat, Joseph. *See* Joseph ben Moses of Troyes
- Porat, Orna, 16:**400**
- Porath, Israel, 16:**400–401**
- Porchetus Salvagus, 16:**401**
- Porges, Heinrich, 16:**401**
- Porges, Moses ben Israel Naphtali, 16:**401**
- Porges, Nathan, 16:**401**
- Porging, 18:437
- Poriyyah (Israel), 16:**401–402**
- *Pornind dela clasici* (Calin), 4:364
- *Porodica u transformaciji* (Erlich). *See Family in Transition: A study of 300 Yugoslav villages* (Erlich)
- Porphyry, 5:421–422, 16:**402**
- Portaleone, Abraham, 16:403
- Portaleone, Abraham ben David II, 16:**403–404**
- Portaleone, Benjamin, 16:402–403
- Portaleone, Eleazar, 16:403
- Portaleone, Elhanan ben Menahem, 16:402
- Portaleone, Leone de' Sommi. *See* Sommo, Judah Leone ben Isaac
- Portaleone family, 16:**402–403**
- Portals, 16:**402**
- Port Elizabeth (South Africa), 16:**404**
- Portella, de, family, 16:**404**
- Portella, Ishmael de, 16:404
- Portella, Muça de, 16:404
- Portents. *See* Signs and symbols
- Porter, Dame Shirley, 16:404
- Porter, John, 4:413
- Porter, Leslie. *See* Porter, Sir Leslie
- Porter, Sarah Ricardo, 17:282
- Porter, Sir Leslie, 16:**404**
- Portland (OR), 16:**404–405**
- Port Natal (South Africa). *See* Durban (Republic of South Africa)
- Portnoy, Alicia, 18:714
- Portnoy, Antonio, 11:469
- Portnoy, Jekuthiel, 16:**405**
- Porto, Abraham de. *See* Alvarez, Fernando
- Porto, Abraham Menahem ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 16:**406**
- Porto, Menahem Zion, 13:675
- Porto Allegre (Brazil), 16:**406–407**
- Porto family, 16:**405–406**
- Porto-Rafa, Abraham Menahem, 16:407
- Porto-Rafa, Moses ben Jehiel ha-Kohen, 16:**407–408**
- Porto-Riche, Georges de, 16:**408**
- Portrait medals, commissioning of, 18:222
- *Portrait of Jeanne Hebuteren, Seated* (Modigliani), vol. 4: color insert
- *Portrait of Max* (Behrman), 3:264
- Portrait photography, 16:126
- Portraits
  - as book illustrations, 4:76
  - Brodskii, Isaac, 4:197
- Portraits of Jews, 16:**408**
- Port Said (Egypt), 16:**408–409**
- Portsmouth (England), 16:**409**
- Portugal, 16:**409–414,** *410*
  - Abenaes, Solomon, 1:249
  - Aboab, Isaac II, 1:267–268
  - Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:276
  - Affonso, 1:431–432
  - Agadir, 1:444
  - antisemitism, 13:79–80
  - Bordeaux, Portuguese merchants of, 4:82–83
  - Braganza, 4:117
  - Brazil as colony of, 4:142–144
  - Chief Rabbinate, 4:613
  - Crypto-Jews, 3:178, 4:117
  - early printed editions of Hebrew Bible in, 3:586–587
  - expulsion of Jews from
    - fifteenth century, 13:79
    - Ottoman empire, Portuguese Jews settling in, 15:522–523
  - forced conversion, 3:122, 4:469
  - historiography, 9:156–157
  - Holocaust, 2:117, 14:42–43, 16:412
  - Inquisition, 4:520–521, 9:793–794, 796, 13:80, 16:411
  - Israeli relations, 16:412–413
  - Jewish communities, 6:588
  - Jewish immigration
    - to Amsterdam, 2:108, 109, 117
    - to France, 4:82–83
    - to Norway, 15:305
    - to U.S., 2:42–45
  - John II of Portugal, 11:378–379
  - John III of Portugal, 11:379
  - language and literature, 2:109, 117, 3:633
    - Benarus, Adolfo, 3:319
    - biblical influence, 3:671
    - Pina, Jacob, 16:164
    - Silva, Antônio José Da, 18:582–583
  - Leão, Gaspar de, 12:567
  - limpieza de sangre, 13:25–26
  - marranos, conversos, 2:140, 249, 4:584, 5:47
  - Middle Ages, 2:489–490
    - Lagos, 12:437
    - Lisbon, 13:78–79
  - modern period, 16:412, 413
  - Morocco, 14:496
  - New Christians, Marranos, 16:410–412
  - Oporto, 15:441
  - Paz, Duarte de, 15:699–700
  - printing
    - Hebrew, 13:80
    - incunabula, 9:761–762
    - Talmud, 6:718
  - scholarship, 13:80
- Portugalov, Benjamin Osipovich, 16:**414**
- Portugies, Michael. *See* Hinrichsen, Michael
- Portuguese communities, Caribbean, 4:468–470, 476–477
- Portuguese literature. *See* Spanish and Portuguese literature
- Porumbacu, Veronica, 16:**414**
- Porush, Israel, 16:**414**
- Porush, Menachem, 16:**414–415**
- Porzecanski, Teresa, 16:**415**
- Posekim, 8:256–257, 16:**415–416**
  - Lev, Joseph Ben David Ibn, 12:676
  - Mordecai ben Judah ha-Levi, 14:481
  - Nathanson, Joseph Saul, 15:18–19
- Posen (Poland). *See* Poznan (Poland)
- Posen, Isaac ben Abraham of. *See* Isaac ben Abraham of Posen
- Posener, Edith Claire. *See* Head, Edith
- Posener, Georges Henri, 16:**416**
- Posener, Solomon, 16:**416**
- *A Posheter Zelner* (Smolar), 18:690
- Posidonius, 14:531, 532, 16:**416**
- Posidonius of Apamea. *See* Posidonius
- Posnanski, Adolf, 16:416
- Posnanski, Samuel Abraham, 16:416–417
- Posnanski family, 16:**416–417**
- Posner, Akiva Barukh, 16:**417**
- Posner, David ben Naphtali, 16:**417**
- Posner, Richard Allen, 16:**417–418**
- Posner, Sam, 12:599
- Posner, Solomon Zalman. *See* Lipschitz, Solomon Zalman

Posner, Solomon Zalman ben Joseph, 16:**418**
Posquières (France), 16:**418**
Poss. *See* Ashkenazi, Gershon
Possession. *See* Ḥazakah; Ownership
Possessor of the Name. *See* Ba'al Shem
Post. *See* Pillar
Postal systems, 2:146
Postan, Michael Moissey, 16:**418**
Post-biblical period
  love, 13:229–230
  psychology, 16:687–688
  Sabbatical Year and Jubilee, 17:626, 628–629
  Satan, 18:72–73
  seal, seals, 18:226–228
  ships and sailing, 18:487
  theater, 19:670–671
Postel, Guillaume, 11:672, 12:601, 16:**418–419**
Postemus. *See* Apostomos
Post-geonic period, 19:447–448
Post-geonic period, Takkanot, 19:449–450
Postillae Perpetuae (Nicholas de Lyre), 15:251
Post-impressionism, 3:93
Postman, Neil, 18:732
Post Miserabile, 4:277
Postmodernism
  Derrida, Jacques, 5:599
  Josipovici, Gabriel, 11:461
Post-mortem. *See* Autopsies and dissection
Post Mortem (Kaniuk), 11:764
Postolsky, Shalom, 16:**419**
Postrelko, Avraham. *See* Harzfeld, Avraham
Post-structuralism, 3:655
Post-Talmudic period
  Bible, interpretation of, 9:818, 821
  laws and legal systems, 13:23–24, 19:536–539
  lots, 13:219
  ma'aseh, 13:310
  maritime law, 13:546–547
  marriages, 12:727, 13:566–568
  Pumbedita academy, 16:733–734
  sea of the Talmud, 18:228
  See also Rabbinic period
Post-Temple period, 18:446–447
Post-Temple period, sheluḥei ereẓ Israel, 18:448–449
Postville (IA), 10:8
Post-World War I
  education, Jewish, 6:184–185
  Hungarian literature and, 9:606
  "Illegal" immigration and, 9:722–723
  self-defense, 18:263–264
  Sephardim, 18:301
Post-World War II
  denazification, 5:578–579
  England, London, 13:182–183
  Europe, education, Jewish, 6:186–187
  France, Lyons, 13:297
  Greece, Salonika, 17:705–706
  Hungary, 9:616–618
  "Illegal" immigration and, 9:723–724
  Italy, 10:805–812
  Lithuania, 13:127–128
  Sephardim, 18:301–302
  U.S., education, Jewish, 6:198
Potash and Perlmutter (Glass), 7:632
Potash works, Dead Sea, 3:767
Potiphar, 6:225, 11:407, 411, 413, 16:28, **419–420**
Poti-Phera, 16:**420**
Potocki, Valentine, 16:**420**
Potofsky, Jacob Samuel, 16:**420–421**
Potok, Chaim, 16:**421**
Potomok Chingis Khana (Brik), 4:181
Potovsky, Ernestine Potovsky. *See* Rose, Ernestine Potovsky
Pottery, 16:**421–426**
  Bronze age, 16:422–424
  Byzantine, 16:426
  Hellenistic and Roman, 16:425–426
  Iron age, 16:424–425
  Neolithic period, 16:422
  Philistine, 16:52
Pougatchov, Emanuel. *See* Amiran, Emanuel
Pöstyén. *See* Piestany
Pound, Ezra Loomis, 15:442, 16:**426–427**
Poupko, Bernard, 16:**427**
Poupko, Israel Meir. *See* Israel Meir ha-Kohen
Pourquoi je suis Juif (Fleg), 7:72
Poussin, Nicolas, 14:541
Poverty, 16:**427–428**
Povich, Shirley Lewis, 16:**428–429**
Powdermaker, Hortense, 2:186, 16:**429**
Powecki, Piotr. *See* Skarga, Piotr
Powell, Bruce, 13:207
In Poylishe Velder (Opatoshu), 15:437
Dos Poylishe Yingle (Linetzky), 13:28
Pozitsye mit der Letster Hofenung (Smolar), 18:690
Poznan (Poland), 16:307–308, **429–432**
  artisans, 5:269
  community, 4:204
Poznanski, Gustavus, 16:**433**
Poznanski, Menaḥem, 16:**433**
Poznański, Edward, 16:**432–433**
Pozner, Solomon. *See* Posener, Solomon
Pozsony (Slovakia). *See* Bratislava (Slovakia)
PPS, 16:**433–434**
Praag, Siegfried Emanuel van, 16:**434**
Practical Contributions to Pediatrics. See Praktische Beitraege zur Kinderheilkunde
Practice and procedure, 16:**434–446**
  civil, 16:434–438
  penal, 16:438–440
  Rabbinical court rules, Israel, 16:440–446
The Practice of Arithmetic (Levi ben Gershom). *See Ma'aseh Ḥoshev* (Levi ben Gershom)
Prado, Dan. *See* Prado, Juan de
Prado, Juan de, 16:**446–447,** 18:298
Praefectus Judaeorum, 16:**447**
Praeger, Moses. *See* Moses ben Menahem Graf
Pragensis, Paulus. *See* Elhanan (biblical figure)
Prager, Dennis, 16:**447–448**
Prager, Richard, 16:**448**
Prager Presse (Eisner), 6:277
Prag Kahn, Florence. *See* Kahn, Florence Prag
Prague (Czech Republic), 5:363, 16:**448–456,** *449*
  Afike Jehuda, 1:433
  Altschul family, 2:24–25
  Burial Society glass, vol. 7: color insert
  cemetery, vol. 7: color insert
  early settlement, 16:448–449
  Elijah of Prague, 6:347
  fifteenth-eighteenth centuries, 16:450–451
  funeral (painting), vol. 7: color insert
  Holocaust period, 16:453–454
  influential families, Jeiteles, 11:114–115
  Jewish archives, 2:408
  Landesjudenschaft, Boehmische, 12:469
  modern period, 16:454–455
  museums, 14:628–629
  nineteenth century to WW II, 16:*451,* 451–453

- Prague (Czech Republic), ***continued***
  - printing, publishing, 12:465, 16:536
  - rabbis, Ehrenfeld, Nathan, 6:239
  - scholars, 12:478
  - seals, use of, 18:227
- Prague Circle, 4:192
- Prague edition Haggadah, 8:214, 215
- Praha. *See* Prague
- Prais, Simon, 4:373
- *Praktische Beitraege zur Kinderheilkunde* (Baginsky), 3:59
- Pranaitis, J., 3:779
- Pratensis, Felix, 4:52
  - early printed editions of Hebrew Bible, 3:587
- Prathet Thai. *See* Thailand
- Prato, David, 16:**456**
- Pratt, Richard, 16:**456**
- *Pravda* (newspaper), 11:753
- Prawer, Joshua, 16:**456**
- Prawer, Siegbert, 16:**456**
- Prayer, 16:**456–461**
  - Abraham Gerson of Kutow, 1:312
  - Adonai, Adonai, El Raḥum veḤannun, 1:412
  - *Ahavah Rabbah,* 1:538–539
  - *Ahavat Olam,* 1:538–539
  - *Aleinu le-Shabbe'aḥ,* 1:608–610
  - *Al ha-Nissim,* 1:655
  - alphabet, Hebrew, 1:729
  - Amidah, 2:72–76, 13:601
  - Amram Gaon, 2:105
  - apocryphal literature, 16:458
  - benedictions, 3:330–333
  - biblical, 16:456–458
  - Birkat ha-Minim, 3:711–712
  - Birkat ha-Torah, 3:712
  - Bittul ha-Timid as interruption of, 3:729–730
  - chant, 14:646–647, 650–653
  - Conservative Judaism, morning benedictions, 14:492
  - contemporary events, 16:467
  - Day of Atonement, 5:489
  - devotion to God and, 14:24
  - dew, prayer for, 5:**630**
  - Dov Baer, 5:767
  - dreams, 6:9
  - *El Male Raḥamim,* 6:364–365
  - *El Melekh Yoshev,* 6:365
  - fasts, 6:720
  - government, prayer for the, 8:20
  - grace before and after meals, 8:22–23, 24
  - Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:387–388
  - hasidic, 16:460
  - Ḥasidic, 8:399, 408, 412–413
  - Hazkarat neshamot, 8:496–497
  - Jerusalem, 11:213–214
  - Judeo-Persian, 11:554
  - Kaddish, 11:695–698
  - Karaites, 11:799
  - Kavvanah, 12:39–40
  - Kiddush ha-Shem, 12:**139–145**
  - medieval thought, 16:459
  - meditation and, 13:761
  - Mi she-Berakh, 14:316
  - mizraḥ, 14:392–393
  - *Modeh Ani,* 14:406
  - Moon, blessing of the, 14:468
  - morning benedictions, 14:406, 492
  - Muslim, 10:88–90
  - Ne'ilah, 15:65–66
  - New Moon, announcement of, 15:151–152
  - Night Prayer, 15:264
  - of Nine Days, 15:271
  - *Nishmat Kol Ḥai,* 15:275–276
  - opening Ark, 16:16–17
  - piyyut, 16:192–209
  - Rabbinic thought, 16:458–459
  - for rain, 13:601
  - recitation, 11:41
  - role in Hasidism, 10:746
  - seder, 18:235
  - sick, prayer for the, 18:543
  - for travel, 20:**112–113**
  - women, firzogerin, 7:50
  - women and, 16:460–461
  - Yiddish, 1:217
  - *See also* Kaddish
- Prayer books, 16:**461–467**
  - Baer, Seligman Isaac, 3:53
  - Central Europe, *Memorbuch,* 14:17–18
  - children's, 4:636
  - early siddurim, 16:462–463
  - German translation, *Siddur li-Venei Yisrael* (Heidenheim), 8:763
  - Middle Ages, 16:462
  - modern, 16:464
  - printed, 16:463
  - reform, 16:464–466
  - Reform Judaism, 4:545–546
  - Schliefer, Solomon, 18:143
  - Sephardic, Sola, Abraham De, 18:750
  - Silverman, Morris, 18:**587**
  - textual editions, 16:463–464
  - veneration of, 2:158
- "Prayer for the State of Israel" (Herzog), 9:70
- Prayer of Azariah. *See* Song of Three Children and the Prayer of Azariah
- *Prayer of Manasseh,* 13:**453–454**
- *Prayers for Sabbath, Rosh-Hashanah and Yom Kippur, with the Amidah and Musaph of the Moadim* (Pinto), 16:178
- Prayer shawl. *See* Tallit
- *Prayers of Consolation* (Silverman), 18:587
- *Pray Tell: A Hadassah Guide to Prayer*(Harlow), 8:359
- *Preacher of Morals. See Kohelet Musasr*
- Preaching, 16:**467–475**
  - Aḥa of Shabḥa, 1:529–530
  - Alfalas, Moses, 1:636
  - Eliezer ben Manasseh ben Baruch, 6:327
  - Elijah ben Kalonymus of Lublin, 6:339
  - Elijah ben Solomon Abraham ha-Kohen of Smyrna, 6:340–341
  - Ephraim Solomon ben Aaron of Luntshits, 6:460–461
  - forms, 16:468–469, 471
  - homiletic, 16:469–470
  - homiletic literature and, 9:509–511, 513–514
  - Judah ben Joseph Moscato, 14:515–516
  - maggid and maggidim, 13:339–340
  - medieval, 5:438
  - medieval period, 16:470–472
  - modern times, 16:472–475
  - nineteenth century, 14:6
  - *Olah Ḥadashah,* 18:21
  - Rabba, Menahem, 17:7
  - role, 11:41
  - seventeenth century, 15:770
  - Talmudic period, 16:467–470
  - twentieth century, U.S., 13:602
  - *Witness from the Pulpit: Topical Sermons 1933-1980,* 18:35
- Pre-biblical Hebrew. *See* Hebrew language
- *Precarious Life: The Power of Mourning and Violence* (Butler), 4:317
- Precedent, legal. *See* Ma'aseh
- Precepts. *See* Commandments, the 613
- Precious stones and jewelry, 16:**475–479,** 476*t*
  - of Bukharan Jews, 4:264
  - wedding rings (17th c.), vol. 3: color insert
- *Predah* (Frankel), 7:199

- Predestination, 16:88
- Prediction and clairvoyance, 16:571
  - divination and, 5:707
  - famine, 6:707
- Prefixes in Hebrew, 8:581–582
- Pre-Geonic period, 6:172–173
- Preger, Jacob, 16:**479**
- Pregnancy, 2:122
  - artificial insemination, 13:750–755
  - embryos, 6:391–392
  - Talmudic embryology, 13:723
  - in vitro fertilization, 13:755–756
  - *See also* Abortion; Barrenness and fertility
- Prehistoric period, 2:381–383
- Preil, Elazar Meir, 16:**479–480**
- Preil, Gabriel Joshua, 16:**480**
- Preis, Eli, 4:371
- Preiskel, Abram, 15:677
- Prejudice
  - against Catholics, 4:713
  - sociological studies, 11:79
  - *See also* Antisemitism
- Pre-marital sex, Talmud, 4:582
- Preminger, Otto Ludwig, 16:**480**
- Přemysl Ottokar II, 14:472, 16:**480–481**
- Prés, Josquin de, 18:762
- Presbyter Judaeorum, 16:**481**
- Presbyter of the Jews, 2:**419**
- Prescription, extinctive. *See* Limitation of actions
- Presence, Divine. *See* Divine Presence
- *The Presentation of Self in Everyday Life* (Goffman), 7:683, 18:732
- *The Present Danger* (Podhoretz), 16:251
- *The Present State of the Jews* (Addison), 6:180
- *Present Tense* (periodical), 2:56
- President of Israel, 16:**484–485**
- President's Commission on the Holocaust, 6:280
- Presidents' Conference. *See* Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations
- President's Residence gates (Israel), vol. 4: color insert
- Pre-Sinaitic laws, Noachide laws and, 15:286
- Presley, Elvis, 12:619
- Presov (Slovakia), 16:**485–486**
- Prešporek (Slovakia). *See* Bratislava (Slovakia)
- Press, 16:**486–505**
  - Australia, New Zealand, 16:487
  - Austria, 16:491–492
  - Balkans, 16:495
  - Bécsi Magyar Ujság, 8:282
  - Belgium, 16:487
  - Brazil, 4:148, 16:496
  - Bulgaria, 16:495
  - Canada, 16:487–488
  - Czechoslovakia, 16:488
  - Damascus Affair and, 5:400–401
  - Egypt, 1:635, 6:234
  - England, 16:488–489
  - France, 16:490
  - Germany, 16:490–491
  - Harby, Isaac, 8:346
  - Harden, Maximillian, 8:346–347
  - Hungary, 16:493
  - India, 16:493–494
  - Italy, 16:494
  - Ladino, 12:433, 16:494–496
  - Latin America, 16:496–497
  - Middle East, North Africa, 16:497
  - Netherlands, 16:492–493
  - Palestine (Ottoman), 4:182–183
  - Poland, 3:396–397, 16:497–498
  - Romania, 16:498
  - Russia, 16:498–501
  - Scandinavia, 16:501–502
  - South Africa, 16:502
  - Switzerland, 16:502–503
  - Turkey, 12:772, 16:497
  - U.K., 12:546–547
  - U.S., 9:367–369, 12:596, 600–601, 16:495–496, 503–505
  - Yiddish, 3:485–486, 16:487, 488, 489, 492, 496, 499, 500, 501, 503–504
  - *See also* Hebrew newspapers
- Press, Frank, 16:**505–506**
- Press, Yeshayahu, 16:**506**
- Pressburg (Slovakia). *See* Bratislava (Slovakia)
- Presser, Harriet, 18:732–733
- Presser, Jacob, 6:70, 9:409, 16:**506**
- Pressler, Menahem, 16:**506**
- Pressman, David, 16:**506**
- Pressman, Jacob, 13:203, 16:**506–507**
- Pressman, Lee, 16:**507**
- Pressmane, Joseph, 16:**507**
- The Press of the Widow and Romm Brothers. *See* Defus ha-Almanah ve-ha-Aḥim Romm
- Prestes, Luis Carlos, 4:149
- Pretoria (South Africa), 16:**507–508**
- Preuss, Hugo, 12:551, 16:344, **508,** 18:705
- Preuss, Julius, 16:**508**
- Preussen (Germany). *See* Prussia (Germany)
- Previn, André, 16:**508**
- Pre-World War II, 6:184–185
- Preziosi, Giovanni, 16:**508–509**
- Pribram, Alfred Francis, 16:**509**
- Pribram, Karl, 16:**509**
- Price, Abraham A., 16:**509**
- Price cutting, 4:314–315
- Price fixing, 5:185, 8:196–198
- Pride. *See* Ethics; Humility
- *Pridet vesna moya* (Domalsky), 5:738
- *Prières d'un coeur israélite* (Ennery), 6:441
- Priesand, Sally Jane, 13:139, 15:234, 393, 16:**509–510,** 17:178, 18:279
- Priest, High. *See* High Priest
- Priestly blessing, 16:510–511, **510–511**
  - ablution, 1:263
  - amen, 2:38, 39
  - amulets, 2:121
  - Birkat ha-Minim, 3:711–712
  - blessing of children, 3:752
  - covering of head, 8:507
  - dukhan and, 6:44
  - folklore, 7:105
  - liturgy, 13:131
  - minyan, 14:302
  - mourning, 14:589
  - peace, 15:701
  - stress on words, 2:137
  - *Ta'anit,* 19:416
  - tallit, 19:465
  - temple, 19:619, 624
- Priestly Code, menorah, 14:50
- Priestly source, 3:649, 652
- Priestly vestments, 16:**511–513**
- Priests and priesthood, 16:**513–526**
  - Aaron, 1:217–218
  - Aaronides, 1:217–219, 218*t*
  - Abihu, 1:256–257
  - ablution, 1:261, 263
  - Abraham, 1:283
  - Ahijah, 1:541
  - Ahitub, 1:545
  - Alcimus, 1:603
  - anatomy, 2:133
  - ancestral house, 11:100
  - ark, carrying, 16:518
  - blemishes, 3:749–750
  - chief priests, Jehoida, 11:107–108
  - commandments concerning, 5:81*t*
  - descent, 6:694, 10:84
  - Diez Macho, Alejandro, 5:659
  - divisions, 11:109, 15:738–740
  - dynasties, 16:515
  - education, 6:168

Priests and priesthood, ***continued***
    Eli, 6:317
    functions of
        cultic, 16:517–518
        judging and instructing, 16:519–521
        mantic, 16:518–519
        purification, 12:651, 16:519
    halakhic role, 16:524–525
    ḥallah, 8:277
    Hanamel, 8:314
    history of
        Hellenistic era to Second Temple, 16:523–524
        Patriarchal period to Babylonian return, 16:521–523
    holiness and purity of, 16:520–521
    Holiness Code, 9:319, 320
    investiture, 6:617
    levels of, 16:516–517
    medicine and, 13:720
    Melchizedek, 14:11
    mishmarot and ma'amadot, 14:317–319
    modern times, 16:525–526
    Moses, 14:529
    Phinehas, 16:114–115
    power of, 15:743, 744
    Psalms, Book of, 16:670–671
    right to, 16:513–516
    sacrifical system, 21:231
    Second Temple, 19:616–617
    vestments, 16:511–513
    Wicked Priest, 21:**38–39**
    Zadok, 21:439–441
    See also High priests; Nazirite
Prigogine, Ilya, 4:593, 16:**526**
Prijs, Joseph, 16:**526–527**
Priluker, Jacob, 15:138
Priluki (Ukraine), 16:**527**
Prime Linee di Storia della Tradizione Maccabaica (Momigliano), 14:431
Primera Sociedad Agricola Israelita, 2:429
Primitive Religion (Lowie), 13:236
Primitive Society (Lowie), 13:236
Primo, Samuel, 6:148, 16:**527–528,** 18:348
Primogeniture, 7:47, 19:285
    Jacob and Esau, 11:18, 21
    Manasseh and Ephraim, 11:20
Primordial Man. *See* Adam Kadmon
Primrose, Albert. *See* Primrose, Harry Mayer Archibald
Primrose, Hannah Rothschild, 17:491
Primrose, Harry Mayer Archibald, 17:491
Prince, Harold, 16:**528**
The Prince and the Hermit (fable). *See Ben ha-Melekh Ve-ha-Nazir*
Prince des Juif. *See* Praefectus Judaeorum
Prince of Egypt (motion picture), 8:485
Princeton University, 1:396
Principiile umanitariste (Relgis), 17:214
Principles of faith, 2:529–532
Principles of Grammar. See Kelalei ha-Dikduk
Principles of Neural Science (Kandel), 11:759–760
Principles of Psychology (Kantor), 11:770
Pringle, Mia, 16:**528**
Pringsheim, Hans, 16:**528**
Pringsheim, Nathanael, 13:7
Prinicipi di scienza economica (Bachi), 3:38
Prin lentile negre (Aderca), 1:390–391
Prins, Liepman Philip, 16:**528–529**
Printcipen un Oyfgaben, 8:757
Printer's marks, 16:**529**
    Prostitz, Isaac ben Aaron, 16:629
Printing, 16:*541*
    Aldo Manuzio, 1:606
    Alexander family, 1:621
    Alkan, Alphonse, 1:664
    Alnakar, Abraham ben Joseph, 1:685–686
    Altaras family, 2:16–17
    Altona, 2:24
    Amsterdam, 2:108, 109, 122
    Anhalt, 2:163
    Appiryon Shlomo catalogue, 2:108
    art, 2:497–498
    ArtScroll/Mesorah series, 21:644–645
    Bak family, 3:70–71
    Bekache, Shalom, 3:273
    Belforte, Solomon, 3:280
    Blumenthal, Joseph, 4:12
    Bomberg, Daniel, 4:52
    Bragadini family, 4:117
    colophon, 5:67
    Conat, Abraham ben Solomon, 5:133
    Concio, Joseph ben Gerson, 5:133
    copyright, 8:450–451, 453
    Cracow, 5:262, 6:629
    Cremona, 5:283–284
    decorative borders, 4:75
    Dubno, 6:34
    Dutch, 4:520
    European cultural hegemony, 6:556
    Ferrara, 6:763–764
    Fez, Morocco, 7:8
    Fishels, Roizl of Cracow, 7:61–62
    Germany, 4:305
    Gunzenhauser, Joseph ben Jacob, 8:138
    hakdamah, 8:242–243
    Halicz family, 8:274
    haskamah, 8:444–445
    Hebrew alphabet, 5:478
    Hebrew Bible, 3:586–588
    Hebrew grammars, 15:718
    Hebrew literature, 1:300, 301, 6:708, 7:16, 11:7, 64, 13:783
    illustrated books, 4:75–76
    illustrations of Jerusalem, 11:226–227
    India, 10:24
    Istanbul, 10:784–785
    Italy, 16:532–533
        Adelkind, Israel Cornelius, 1:386
        incunabula, 9:760–761
        Leghorn, 12:609
    in Jerusalem, 11:169
    Karaites and Karitism, 11:800
    Landau, Moses, 12:465
    Lasansky, Mauricio, 12:494
    Le Bé, Guillaume, 12:589
    Leipzig, 12:628
    Levy, Louis Edward, 12:752
    Lévy family, 12:746
    Lichtenstein, Roy, 12:799
    in Nowy Dwor Mazowiecki, 15:325
    in Nuremberg, 15:347
    in Offenbach, 15:386
    in Olesnica, 15:402
    otiyyot Amsterdam, 2:108
    in Ozery, 15:557
    in Padua, 15:568
    Parenzo family, 15:641
    in Paris, 15:645
    Pins, Jacob, 16:170
    Poland, Dyhernfurth, 6:77–78
    Polonnoye, 16:360
    Portugal, incunabula, 9:761–762
    Prague, 16:455, 533
    prayer books, 16:463
    printer's marks, 16:529
    printmakers, Moreh, Mordecai, 14:483–484
    in Romania, 11:92
    Romania, Seini, 18:254

  - Rome, 17:415
  - *Sefer Yeẓiran,* 2:*121*
  - Shaḥor family, 18:366
  - sidurim, 2:108
  - Slavuta, 18:672–673
  - Spain, 2:633
    - incunabula, 9:761–762
  - Syria, Aleppo, 1:615–616
  - Talmud, 6:718, 16:629
    - in U.S., 6:746
  - title pages, engraved, 4:75
  - Turkey, 10:828
    - Constantinople, 9:762
    - incunabula, 9:762
  - typographers, 20:212–213
  - typography, 20:213–218
  - U.S., 11:16
  - Venice, 16:532–533
  - Verona, 20:513
  - Vienna, 20:523
  - Vilna, 20:530–531
  - Warsaw, 20:670
  - Zhitomir, 21:524–525
  - Zholkva, 21:526
  - Zurich, 21:690
  - *See also* Hebrew printing; Publishing; *specific printers*
- Printing, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew printing
- Prinz, Joachim, 3:736, 16:**540–541,** 20:352
- Prinz, Zalman ben Moses, 2:38
- *Das Prinzip des Mosaismus* (Einhorn), 6:258
- *Das Prinzip Hoffnung* (Bloch), 3:760
- Prior, Matthew, 18:761
- *The Prioress' Tale* (Chaucer), 3:775–776, 4:584
- Prior of Crato. *See* Antonio
- *Případ profesora Körnera* (Hostovský), 9:568
- *The Pripet Marshes* (Feldman), 9:407
- Prisco, Moses, 15:536
- Priscus, 4:615, 15:642, 16:**541**
  - disputations and polemics, 5:690
- Prisoner-of-war camps. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
- Prison reform, 4:550, 5:303
- Prisons
  - Israel, 5:303
  - treatment of prisoners, 9:745
  - *See also* Jails
- Pritzker, Jay, 16:541
- Pritzker, Nicholas, 16:541
- Pritzker family, 16:**541–542**
- Privacy rights, 17:17:323–328
  - Jewish law, 6:583–584
- Private International Law, 5:151–157
- *The Prizefighter and the Lady,* 3:53
- *Probleme der Bevoelkerungs-Bewegung bei den Juden* (Lestschinsky), 12:666
- *Probleme des modernen Judentums* (Klatzkin), 12:213
- *The Problem from Hell: America in the Age of Genocide* (Parker), 9:390–391
- *Problems of Human Pleasure and Behavior* (Balint), 3:91
- *Problems of the Hebrew Verbal System* (Driver), 6:22
- Probst, Menahem Mendel, 16:**542**
- Probst-Kraid, Riza, 16:**542**
- *Procession on Simḥat Torah in the Synagogue of Copenhagen* (Ballin), 3:93
- Procopius, 11:464
- Procreation vs. population control, 5:169
- Procurators, 9:198–199, 16:**542–543**
- *The Producers* (musical), 4:209, 210, 15:228
- Production cooperatives, 5:210
- Proem type preaching, 16:469
- Profanity, 16:**543–544**
- Profatius Judaeus. *See* Jacob ben Makhir
- Professional societies, 18:723
- *The Professional Soldier* (Janowitz, Morris), 11:79
- *Professor Bernhardi* (Schnitzler), 18:152
- Profiat Duran. *See* Duran, Profiat
- *Profil107* (Fink, Koren), 18:206
- Profiteering, 5:185, 8:196–198
- *Pro Flacco* (Cicero), 4:725
- Progressive Jewish Alliance, 16:**544**
- Progressive Judaism. *See* Reform Judaism
- Progressive movement, 19:46
- Progressive revelation, 15:494
- Progressive Women's Councils, 18:422
- Progressivism, educational, 8:553
- Prohibited practices, 2:97
- Prohibition era, U.S., 15:661
- Prohibitions
  - on clothing, 18:336
  - commandments concerning, 5:78*t*–*84t*
- Prohovnik, Abraham, 16:**544**
- *Pro-Israel* (newspaper), 14:425
- Project Renewal, 12:749, 16:**544–547**
- *Prolegomena to Every Future Metaphysic* (Kant), 11:769
- *Prometheus* (Bruggen), 4:222
- Promiscuity. *See* Sex; Sexual offenses
- Promissory note. *See* Mamram
- Pronouns in Hebrew, 8:584–585, 584*t*
- Pronunciations of Hebrew, 16:**547–562,** 556*t*–557*t*
  - Ashkenazi, 16:551–553, *552*
  - classifications of, 16:553, 553*t,* 554*t*
  - consonants, 16:553–555, 556*t*–557*t,* 558–559
  - Sephardi, 16:550–551
  - specimen texts, 16:561–562
  - vowels, 16:556*t*–557*t,* 559–561
  - Yemenite, 16:549–550, *550*
  - *See also* Hebrew grammar
- Proops, Abraham, 15:386, 16:563
- Proops, Marjorie, 16:**563**
- Proops, Samuel, 2:108
- Proops, Solomon ben Joseph, 16:562–563
- Proops family, 16:**562–563**
- Propaganda
  - Anti-Defamation League, 2:194
  - Anti-Fascist Committee, Jewish, 2:196
  - communism, 5:92
  - historiography, 9:416
  - Nazi Germany, 4:478–479, 5:54
  - for Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:450
- Pro-Palestine Association. *See* Pro Palesztina Szovetsseg
- Pro Palesztina Szovetsseg, 3:124
- Property, 16:**563–565**
  - acquisitiion by agency, 1:452
  - acquisition, 1:359–363
  - communal, 5:60
  - demarcation, 1:474–476
  - lost or stolen, commandments concerning, 5:77*t*–*78t*
  - pledges, 16:234
  - real, ona'ah, not subject to, 15:424
  - shalish, 18:374
  - ye'ush, 21:322–323
  - *See also* Sikarikon
- Property development
  - Levy, Aaron, 12:746
  - Ratner, Bruce C., 17:112
  - Ratner, Leonard, 17:112–113
  - Reichmann, Samuel, 17:200
  - Reichmann, Saul, 17:200
  - Ross, Stephen, 17:470
  - Rudin family, 17:521
  - Silverstein, Larry, 18:589
- Property law
  - antichresis, 2:193
  - conditions, 5:137
  - hefker, 8:753–755
  - lease and hire, 12:568–573

- Property law, ***continued***
  - matrimonial, 13:680–683
  - obligations, law of, 15:368, 370
  - ona'ah, 15:423–426
  - ones in, 15:428
  - oppression, 15:452–453
  - ownership, 8:486–491, 15:551–552
  - servitudes, 18:317–318
  - sevarah, 18:323
- Property ownership. *See* Ḥazakah
- Prophacius Judaeus. *See* Jacob ben Makhir
- Prophecy. *See* Prophets and prophecy
- *Prophecy* (Krasner), vol. 2: color insert
- Prophetic literature
  - covenant, 5:252–253
  - dietary laws, 5:656
  - dualism, 6:30–31
  - humility and, 9:590
  - sacrifices, 17:644
- *Die Prophetie* (Heschel), 9:71
- "Prophet of a Nameless God" (Hart), 6:336
- Prophet of Avila, 2:**736**
- Prophet of lies, 12:**819**
- Prophets, lives of the, 16:**565–566**
- Prophets and prophecy, 3:239, 5:422, 16:**566–586**
  - Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:278
  - Abraham, 1:282, 283, 284–285
  - Ahijah the Shilonite, 1:542
  - alchemy, 1:599–600
  - in Amos, 2:100–103
  - on angels, 2:151–152
  - angels and, 2:151
  - of Avila, 2:736
  - books of
    - Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:277–278
    - Aramaic, 2:347
  - classical, 16:574–578
    - pre-classical comparison, 16:571–574
  - classification, 16:566–567
  - Columbus, Christopher interest in, 5:70
  - Conversos, 4:645
  - Daniel, 5:418, 421
  - Dead Sea scrolls, 5:504
  - Dias, Luis, 5:636–637
  - divination, 5:703–704
  - dreams and divination, 16:568
  - ecstacy and, 6:138–139
  - education, 6:168
  - Elijah, 6:331–337
  - Elisha, 6:350–351
  - end of days and, 16:9, 10
  - eschatology, 6:490–495
  - false, 1:525, 16:576–577
  - function of, 16:567
  - group prophecy, 16:569–570
  - Hananiah son of Azzur, 8:316–317
  - Ibn Daud, Abraham ben David Halevi, 9:664
  - intercessor role, 16:577–578
  - Isaiah, 5:424
  - Islam, 10:92
  - Jacob, 11:17–18
  - Jeremiah, 11:126, 127, 130, 132, 133
  - kabbalistic literature and, 5:628–629
  - Koran, 12:301–302
  - Maimonides, Moses, 13:391
  - mantics, 5:703
  - Mari (Mesopotamia), 13:540–541
  - Michah, 14:162–164
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:337
  - morality, supremacy of, 16:578–579
  - Moses, 14:530, 536–537
  - Nathan, 15:**6**
  - nature of, 16:567–568
  - philosophers' views of, 16:581–586
    - Baruch Spinoza, 16:585
    - Ḥasdai Crescas, 16:584–585
    - Judah Halevi, 16:582
    - Maimonides, 16:582–583
    - medieval, 16:585–586
    - modern, 16:585–586
    - Saadia Gaon, 16:581–582
  - philosophical analysis of, 16:76, 83, 85, 88
  - politics of, 16:570–571
  - pre-classical, 16:568–571
  - reluctance of, 16:575–576
  - repentance, 16:579–580
  - separation of powers, 18:291
  - Shemaiah (era of Rehoboam), 18:456
  - symbolic acts of, 18:569
  - Talmud's view of, 16:580–581
  - visions, 16:573–574
  - wonder working, 16:571
  - *See also* Eschatology; *names of specific prophets*
- Propper, Dan, 16:**586**
- Proprietary rights, 16:**564–565**
- Prosbul, 16:**586–587**
- Prose, Francine, 16:**587**
- Proselytes, 5:200, 16:**587–594**
  - ablution, 1:262
  - adoption, 1:418, 419
  - Agrippa II, 6:394
  - Aquila, 15:433–434
  - Bodo, 4:30
  - Catechumens, house of, 4:523–524
  - conversion, laws of, 16:587–589
  - Domus Conversorum, 5:747
  - Du Pré, Jacqueline, 6:51
  - Ehrlich, Arnold Bogumil, 6:242–243
  - embryos, 6:391–392
  - Escudero, Lorenzo, 6:504
  - evangelical Christian sects, 11:283
  - Halakhic definition of Jew and, 11:254–255
  - in Hellenistic and early Christian periods, 11:293
  - in Japan, 11:82
  - *Joseph and Asenath,* 11:418
  - by Judaizers, 11:520
  - Khazars, 16:83
  - Maimonides views of, 16:591
  - medieval, 16:590–592
  - mixed marriages, Jewish identity of children of, 11:298
  - modern times, 16:592–594
  - non-orthodox views, 16:594
  - in Norway, 15:307
  - Obadiah the Norman proselyte, 15:366–367
  - Onkelos, 15:433–434
  - Oshaiah Rabbah, 15:501–502
  - Pallière, Aimé, 15:602
  - post-Talmudic views of, 16:590–592
  - Russia, Judaizing sects of, 11:521
  - Talmudic view of, 16:589–590
  - U.S., 16:593–594
  - *See also* Apostasy
- Proselytizing
  - in Israel by Christian churches, 11:279
  - in Japan, 11:82
- Proskauer, Joseph Meyer, 16:**594**
- Proskurov (Ukraine), 16:**594–595**
- Prosody, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew prosody
- *Prosopopéia* (Teixeira), 17:45
- Prospero, Joseph M., 6:450
- Prossnitz (Czech Republic). *See* Prostejov (Czech Republic)
- Prossnitz, Daniel. *See* Prosstitz, Daniel
- Prossnitz, Judah Leib ben Jacob Holleschau, 15:444, 16:**623–624,** 18:355
- Prossnitz, Menahem. *See* Katz, Menahem
- Prosstitz, Daniel, 16:**624**

- Prostejov (Czech Republic), 16:**624–625**
- Prostitution, 16:**625–629**
  - Adler, Polly, 1:405–406
  - banishment, 3:111
  - Canada, 4:400
  - concubine, 5:134
  - ethics, 6:533, 535
  - imprisonment, 9:744
  - modern period, 16:627–628
  - perfumes, 9:754
  - post-Talmudic views of, 16:626–627
  - priestly restrictions, 16:521
  - punishment of, 18:330
  - Rahab, 17:66–67
  - sexual offenses, 18:330
  - Talmudic, Halakhahic views of, 16:626
  - Tzvi Migdal traffic network, Brazil, 4:147–148
  - white slave trade, 16:627–628
- Prostitz, Isaac ben Aaron, 16:**629**
- Prostration prayer. *See Taḥanun*
- Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia. *See* Moravia
- Protestant Bibles
  - canon of, 3:666
  - English translations, 3:625
    - early modern, 3:611–614
    - World War II, following, 3:614–621
  - German, 3:630
  - translation spurrred by Reformation period, 3:606
- Protestant Churches, 10:640–641, 642
- Protestantism, Bible, meaning of, 3:664
- Protestants, 4:683, 684–685, 690–693, 16:**629–634**
  - antisemitism, 2:231, 16:631
  - Benzinger, Immanuel, 3:391–392
  - biblical drama, 7:509–510
  - Canada, 4:397
  - Holocaust, response to, 9:375–377
  - Marrano diaspora, 13:560–561
  - Reformation, 17:163–165
  - Réveil movement, 6:70
  - scholars of Judaism, 6:589, 16:630
  - theologians
    - Callenberg, Johann Heinrich, 4:366
    - Calvin, John, 4:376–377
    - Hottinger, Johann Heinrich, 9:568
  - *See also* World Council of Churches
- Protestrabbiner, 16:**634**
- "Protest Rabbis." *See* Protestrabbiner
- Protests, Bittul ha-Timid, 3:729–730
- Protocol of 110, 13:185
- Protocols of the Learned. *See* Elders of Zion, Protocols of the Learned
- *Protoevangelium of James,* 11:380
- *Das Protokollbuch der Landjudenschaft des Herzogtums Kleve* (Baer), 3:54
- Proto-Semitic language, 18:283–284, 283*t*
- Proto-Yiddish, 11:301–302
- *Protsentnaya norma. See* Numerus clausus
- Proudhon, Pierre Joseph, 16:**634,** 18:705
- Proust, Marcel, 16:**634–635**
- Provençal, Abraham ben David, 16:**635**
- Provençal, David ben Abraham, 16:**635–636**
- Provençal, Jacob ben David, 16:**636**
- Provençal, Moses ben Abraham, 13:674, 16:**636**
- Provençal language, biblical translations, 3:629
- Provence (France), 16:**636–639,** *637*
  - expulsion from, 7:153–154
  - Hebrew language of, 8:667
  - Jewish communities, 9:219
    - Draguignan, 6:6
    - leaders of, 13:785
  - Kabbalah, establishment of, 11:602–605
  - poetry, medieval, 16:266–268, 270
  - *See also* Judeo-Provençal language
- *Proverbios morales* (Santob de Carrión), 18:29, 295
- Proverbs, 16:**639–642**
  - ancient education, 6:168
  - Halakhah, 16:646–647
  - Hillel (the Elder), 9:109–110
  - mnemonics or memora technica, 14:398
  - Talmudic, 16:**646–648**
- Proverbs (Egyptian), 6:534
- Proverbs, Book of, 16:**642–646**
  - Agur, 1:521
  - calligraphy, vol. 2: color insert
  - commentaries, 6:526
  - commentary, Meiri, Menahem ben Solomon, 13:787
  - Eshet Ḥayil, 6:505
  - ethical teachings, 6:533
  - Lemuel, 12:638
  - Midrash Proverbs, 14:190–191
  - targum to, 3:593
- Proviantliefirant. *See* Court Jews
- Providence, 16:**648–652**
  - anthropocentrism, 2:188
  - emanation, 6:373
  - free will, 7:230, 232
  - God in history, 7:656
  - miracles, 14:307, 309
  - stoicism, 19:232
  - views on
    - Aaron ben Elijah, 1:212
    - Aboab, Isaac I, 1:267
    - Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:278
    - Crescas, Ḥasdai ben Judah, 5:266
    - ḥasidic thought, 8:408
    - Jewish philosophy, 16:83, 85
    - Levi ben Gershom, 12:699, 700
    - Maimonides, 13:388, 391
    - Moses ben Joseph ha-Levi, 14:551
- Providence, Divine, 8:408
- Provins (France), 16:**652**
- Proxies, attorneys, 2:648
- Prudence of Troyes, 4:81
- Pruewer, Julius, 16:**652**
- Prunk, Michael. *See* Dorian, Emil
- Prusa (Anatolia). *See* Bursa (Anatolia)
- Prusiner, Stanley S., 13:9–10, 16:**652–653**
- Prussia (Germany), 16:**653–656,** *654*
  - antisemitism, 4:374
  - Bialystok, 3:567, 568
  - coinage, 14:300
  - emancipation, 8:347
  - Freemasons, 7:229
  - politicians, 11:56, 12:778
  - *See also specific rulers*
- Prussia, Holocaust, Pomerania, 16:365
- Pruẓana (Belarus). *See* Pruzhany (Belarus)
- Pruzhany (Belarus), 16:**656–657**
- Prylucki, Noah, 7:113, 16:**657–658**
- Prylucki, Ẓevi Hirsch, 8:476, 14:430, 16:**658**
- Prynne, William, 16:**658**
- Prystor, Janina, 16:**658**
- Prywes, Moshe, 16:**658–659**
- Przedborz (Poland), 16:**659**
- Przedbórz (Poland). *See* Przedborz (Poland)
- Przedborz family, 16:**659**
- Przemyśl (Poland). *See* Przemysl (Poland)
- Przemysl (Poland), 16:**659–660**

- Przemyslany. *See* Peremyshlyany (Ukraine)
- Przeworsk (Poland), 16:**660**
- Przybyslawa, Isaac. *See* Eulenburg, Isaac ben Abraham Moses Israel
- Przysucha (Poland), 16:**660–661**
- Przysucha, Jacob Isaac ben Asher, 16:**661–662**
- Przytyk (Poland), 16:**662**
- *A Psalm, a Song for the Sabbath Day. See Mizmor Shir le-Yom ha-Shabbat*
- *Die Psalmen* (Baethgen), 3:55
- Psalmody. *See* Music
- Psalms, 14:644–645
  - apocryphal, 16:**662–663**
  - Book of Life, 4:69
  - Talmudic period, 13:132
  - Thanksgiving, 5:507, 19:**667–669**
- Psalms, Book of, 5:457, 16:**663–683**
  - Abenatar Melo, David, 1:250
  - Aboab, Isaac I, 1:266
  - Abraham ben Shabbetai ha-Kohen, 1:310
  - arts, 16:678
  - commentary, Meiri, Menahem ben Solomon, 13:787
  - composition, 16:666–667
  - dates, 16:667–668
  - David, 16:668–669
  - education, 6:164
  - Egyptian literature, 6:226
  - English translations Psalm 23, variations in, 3:625–627
  - Jerusalem in, 11:209
  - liturature, 16:677–678
  - liturgy, 3:661, 16:676–677
  - Midrash Tehillim, 14:191
  - Mizmor le-David, 14:387
  - *Mizmor Shir le-Yom ha-Shabbat,* 14:387
  - modern biblical criticism and, 3:655
  - music, 12:632–634, 16:678–682
  - number of psalms and verse division, 16:664–666
  - paraphrase, 12:438–439
  - place in canon, 16:664
  - priestly cult, 16:670–671
  - *Psalms of Solomon,* 18:766–767
  - superscription and technical terminology, 16:671–675
  - Talmud and Midrash, 16:675–676
  - targum to, 3:593
  - text, 16:671
  - title, 16:663–664
  - types of, 16:669–670
- *Psalms of Solomon,* 18:**766–767**
- *A Psalm to David. See Mizmor le-David*
- Psalter. *See* Psalms, Book of
- Psantir, Jacob, 16:**683**
- Pseudepigrapha, 2:**258–261**, 6:495–498
  - *See also specific works*
- Pseudocerastes fieldi, 18:695–696
- Pseudo-Clement, 15:394
- Pseudo-Eupolemus, 3:660, 6:553
- Pseudo-Hecateus. *See* Hecateus of Abdera
- Pseudo-Longinus, 16:**683**
- Pseudo-Philo. *See* Philo (1st c.), *Liber Antiquitatum Biblicarum*
- Pseudo-Phocylides, 16:**683–684**
- Pseudo-Scylax, 16:**684**
- Pshishkha, Jacob Isaac ben Asher. *See* Przysucha, Jacob Isaac ben Asher
- P (Priestly) source of Torah, 15:735–736
  - contradictions and, 15:741–742
  - dating of, 15:738, 739, 743–744
  - identification of, 15:742
  - laws in, 15:745–747
  - monotheism in, 15:750
  - redactor and, 15:740
  - Tabernacle, 15:749
- *Psychiatric Examination among Refugees in Norway* (Eitinger), 6:279
- Psychiatry, 16:**684–687**
  - Abraham, Karl, 1:290
  - Adler, Alfred, 1:394–395, 5:302, 6:160–161
  - Balint, Michael, 3:91
  - Baruk, Henri, 3:191
  - biodynamics, Masserman, Jules Homan, 13:668
  - criminology and, 5:302
  - Deutsch, Felix, 5:622–623
  - Eissler, Kurt R., 6:278
  - Eitenger, Leo S., 6:279
  - Eitingon, Max, 6:279–280
  - Erikson, Erik Homberger, 6:479–480
  - Federn, Paul, 6:728–729
  - Fenichel, Otto, 6:757
  - Ferenczi, Sándor, 6:761
  - Frankl, Viktor Emil, 7:214
  - Franzblau, Abraham Norman, 7:218
  - Freud, Sigmund, 1:290, 4:181–182, 5:302, 7:259–262, 14:538
  - Fromm, Erich, 2:187, 7:298
  - Gold, Henry Raphael, 7:688
  - Hartmann, Heinz, 8:377
  - Hautval, Adelaïde, 8:464–465
  - Hitschmann, Edward, 9:290
  - Hoff, Hans, 9:307
  - Hoffer, Willi, 9:307
  - Kanner, Leo, 11:766
  - Kardiner, Abram, 2:187, 11:804
  - Kline, Nathan S., 12:232
  - Kubie, Lawrence, 12:377
  - law and, 3:234
  - Lewis, Sir Aubrey Julian, 12:763–764
  - Loewenstein, Rudolph Maurice, 13:169
  - Malzberg, Benjamin, 13:437–438
  - Masserman, Jules Homan, 13:668
  - Miller, Emanuel, 14:252–253
  - Miller, Louis, 14:253–254
  - Minkowski, Eugène, 14:282
  - Nunberg, Herman, 15:344–345
  - Rado, Sandor, 17:56
  - Rank, Otto, 17:91
  - Redlich, Frederick C., 17:158–159
  - Reik, Theodore, 17:204
  - Roth, Sir Martin, 17:484
  - Rothschild, Friedrich Salomon, 17:493
  - Sakel, Manfred Joshua, 17:679
  - Schilder, Paul Ferdinand, 18:133
  - Spitz, Rene A., 19:121–122
  - Stekel, Wilhelm, 19:200
  - Stengel, Erwin, 19:201
  - Szasz, Thomas Stephen, 19:402–403
  - Tausk, Viktor, 19:530
  - Tramer, Moritz, 20:90–91
  - Winnik, Henry Zvi, 21:88
  - Wolberg, Lewis Robert, 21:132–133
  - Woolf, Moshe, 21:212
  - Zilboorg, Gregory, 5:302, 21:530–531
- *The Psychic Life of Power* (Butler), 4:317
- Psychoanalysis
  - Abraham, Karl, 1:290
  - Alexander, Franz, 1:622
  - Balint, Michael, 3:91
  - Bendek, Therese F., 3:329
  - Bernfeld, Siegfried, 3:472
  - Breuer, Joseph, 4:171
  - Brill, Abraham Arden, 4:181–182
  - criminology and, 5:302
  - Eissler, Kurt R., 6:278
  - Eitingon, Max, 6:279–280
  - Erikson, Erik Homberger, 6:479–480
  - Fenichel, Otto, 6:757
  - Ferenczi, Sándor, 6:761

  Fine, Reuben, 7:25
  Hartmann, Heinz, 8:377
  Kardiner, Abram, 11:804
  Klein, Melanie Reizes, 12:**224**
  Loewenstein, Rudolph Maurice, 13:169
  Rado, Sandor, 17:56
  Rank, Otto, 17:91
  Redlich, Frederick C., 17:158–159
  Reich, Wilhelm, 17:198–199
  Reik, Theodor, 17:204
  Róheim, Géza, 17:369–370
  Slavson, Samuel Richard, 18:672
The Psychoanalytical Theory of Neurosis (Fenichel), 6:757
Psychology, 16:**687–693**
  Alexander of Aphrodisias, 1:628
  Bakan, David, 3:72
  Beit-Hallahmi, Benjamin, 3:271–272
  Ben-Shakhar, Gershon, 3:374
  Bettelheim, Bruno, 3:551–552
  biodynamics, Masserman, Jules Homan, 13:668
  Brodsky, Stanley L., 4:198
  Brothers, Joyce, 4:211
  Bruna, Jerome Seymour, 4:222–223
  Buhler, Charlotte, 4:256
  Chein, Isidor, 4:587–588
  cognitive, 4:222
  criminology and, 5:302
  Denmark, Florence Levin, 5:586
  Dessoir, Max, 5:605–606
  early, 6:681
  empirical research in, 11:72
  Feurstein, Reuven, 6:775–776
  Fingerman, Gergorio, 7:30
  Fishman, Joshua Aaron, 7:64–65
  Fox, Charles, 7:140
  Frankenstein, Carl, 7:203
  Franzblau, Abraham Norman, 7:218
  Freudian, 6:728
  Gurwitsch, Aaron, 8:142
  Heller, Theodor, 8:796
  Ḥibat Allah, abu al-Barakāt ben All al-Baghdādi, 9:93
  Himmelweit, Hildegard, 9:121
  humor and, 9:599
  individual, 1:394
  Jungian, Oz, Amos, 15:555
  kabbalah and, 11:679
  Kahneman, Daniel, 11:724–725
  Kantor, Jacob Robert, 11:770
  Karpf, Maurice Joseph, 11:816
  Katz, Daniel, 12:**10**
  Lehrman, Daniel S., 12:617
  Lévy-Bruhl, Lucien, 12:756
  Lewin, Kurt Zadek, 12:760–761
  Lipmann, Otto, 13:68
  literature, psychology approach to, 4:159
  Luria, Alexander Romanovich, 13:261
  Milgram, Stanley, 14:233
  Neugarten, Bernice, 15:118
  Neumann, Erich, 15:**121**
  personality theory, Maslow, 13:602
  psychotraumatology, Eitinger, Leo S., 6:279
  Rapaport, David, 17:92
  Razran, Gregory, 17:131
  Redl, Fritz, 17:158
  Roback, Abraham Aaron, 17:352
  Rodin, Judith, 17:364
  Rubin, Edgar, 17:511–512
  Rubinstein, Sergey Leonidovich, 17:518
  self-hatred, Jewish, 18:264–265
  Selz, Otto, 18:273
  of women, Mednick, Martha Tamara Schuch, 13:762
The Psychology of Gang Formation and the Treatment of Juvenile Delinquents (Redl), 17:158
Psychotechnics, 18:141
Psychotherapeutic Techniques in Medicine (Balint), 3:91
Psychotherapy
  Balint method, 3:91
  family, 1:357
Ptashne, Mark Stephen, 13:9, 16:**693**
Ptolemaeus, Claudius. *See* Ptolemy the Geographer
Ptolemaic cosmology, 5:231
Ptolemaic period
  Egypt, 6:226–227
  Ereẓ Israel, 9:191–193
  Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* on, 11:439
Ptolemais (Israel). *See* Acre (Israel)
Ptolemy (c. 85-40 B.C.E.), 1:631, 16:**695**
Ptolemy (c. 135 B.C.E.), 16:**694–695**
Ptolemy (Macedonian Dynasty monarchs), 16:**693–694**
Ptolemy I, 6:227, 9:191, 16:693–694
Ptolemy II, 3:595, 660, 4:71, 73, 6:227, 16:694
Ptolemy III, 6:227, 16:694
Ptolemy IV, 6:227, 16:694
Ptolemy V, 16:694
Ptolemy VI, 1:625, 16:694
Ptolemy VII, 16:694
Ptolemy VIII, 16:694
Ptolemy X. *See* Ptolemy VIII
Ptolemy Macron, 16:**695**
Ptolemy of Chennos, 16:**695**
Ptolemy of Mende, 16:**695**
Ptolemy Philadelphus. *See* Ptolemy II
Ptolemy the Biographer, 16:**695**
Ptolemy the Geographer, 16:**695**
Puah. *See* Shiphrah and Puah
Puberty, 16:**695–696**
Public Access (Singer), 18:633
Publications. *See specific publications*
Publications (periodical), 2:59
Public authority, 16:**696–710**
  communal leaders, 16:696–697
  elected officials
    elections, 16:699–701
    rights and obligations, 16:703–709
  elections of public officeholders, 16:699–701
  employees, 16:703–709
  employers, 16:698–699
  exercise of discretion, 16:698
  Israel (state)
    court rulings, 16:701–703
    rabbincal courts, 16:701
    Supreme Court, 16:701
  laws on property and obligations, 16:697–698
  Responsa Index, 16:709–710
  takkanot ha-kahal, 16:709–710
Public health. *See* Medicine
Publicists
  Berr, Jacob, 3:487
  Lewald, Fanny, 12:757–758
  Lewin, Gershon, 12:759
Public offic. *See* Public authority
Public relations, 3:470–471, 16:**710–713**
Publishing, 2:534–535, 16:**713–728**
  Adler, Emanuel Philip, 1:396
  Adler, Harry Clay, 1:398
  Beilinson, Moses Eliezer, 3:267
  Bemporad, Enrico, 3:312–313
  Bisliches, Mordecai Lieb, 3:726
  Bloch family, 3:758
  Block, Paul, 3:769
  Blogg, Solomon ben Ephraim, 3:770
  Bobruisk, 4:25
  Chile, 4:641–642
  Conat, Abraham ben Solomon, 5:133

- Publishing, ***continued***
  - Concio, Joseph ben Gerson, 5:133
  - Deutsch, Andre, 5:621
  - Dvir publishing house, 6:74
  - Efron, Ilya, 6:216
  - England, Cass, Frank, 4:506
  - Filipowski, Ẓevi Hirsch, 7:20
  - Fink, Theodore, 7:31
  - Firt, Julius, 7:49
  - Fischer, Samuel, 7:55
  - France
    - Alcan family, 1:599
    - Lévy family, 12:746
  - general, 16:714–721
    - Austria, 16:715–716
    - Brazil, 18:33
    - Czechoslovakia, 16:717
    - Europe, Eastern, 16:714
    - France, 16:717
    - Germany, 16:715–716
    - Hungary, 16:717–718
    - Italy, 16:716–717
    - Latin America, 16:718
    - Netherlands, the, 16:714
    - Poland, 16:718
    - publishers, 16:727–728
    - Romania, 16:717
    - Russia, 16:718
    - Scandinavia, 16:716
    - Spain, 16:718
    - U.K., 16:718–719
    - U.S., 16:719–721, 723–724
    - Yugoslavia, 16:717
  - Germany
    - Hessel, Franz, 9:78
    - Hitzig, Julius Eduard, 9:294
    - Philo Verlag, 16:114
    - Schocken Press, 18:153
  - Hamlyn, Paul, Baron, 8:306
  - Hart, Abraham, 8:368
  - Hebraica and Judaica, 16:721–724
    - Europe, Central and Western, 16:721–722
    - Europe, Eastern, 16:723
    - U.K., 16:722–723
  - Hoẓaʿah Ivrit, 11:571
  - international, Maxwell, Robert, 13:696
  - Israel
    - The Jerusalem Publishing House, 11:240
    - Laufbahn, Yitshak, 12:526
    - Moreshet Publishing House, 14:484
    - Perlman, Samuel, 15:779
    - Persitz, Shoshanah, 15:792
  - Israel (state), 16:725–726
    - 1950s, 10:224
    - religious works, 10:628
  - Italy, 10:806, 813–814
    - Sabbioneta, 17:630–631
  - The Jewish Publication Society, 11:309–310
  - Joshua Boaz ben Simon Baruch, 11:455
  - Juedischer Verlag, 11:571
  - Keter Publishing House, 12:**92–93**
  - Landau, Moses, 12:465
  - Leaf, Hayim, 12:563
  - Newhouse, Samuel Irving, 15:137–138
  - in New York City, 15:198, 199, 221
  - in Nowy Dwor Mazowiecki, 15:325
  - in Nuremberg, 15:347
  - Orgelbrand, Samuel, 15:468
  - Poland, Dyhernfurth, 6:77–78
  - publishers, 16:727–728
  - Rawnitzki, Yehoshua Ḥana, 17:126
  - Rodker, John, 17:364–365
  - Russia, Moriah publishing house, 14:491
  - of scholarly medieval Hebrew literature, 13:797
  - of scholarly works, 18:722–723
  - sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:452
  - sixteenth century Italy, 16:8
  - Slutzki, David, 18:686
  - by Society for the Promotion of Culture Among the Jews of Russia, 18:726–727
  - travel guides to Ereẓ Israel, 10:817–818
  - U.K., Schonfield, Hugh Joseph, 18:161
  - U.S.
    - Cerf, Bennett Alfred, 4:549
    - Cowen Philip, 5:255
    - Kar-Ben/Lerner, 11:804
    - Polachek, Victor Henry, 16:286
    - Schiff, Dorothy, 18:129–130
    - Schuster, Max Lincoln, 18:177
    - Schwarzberg, Samuel Benjamin, 18:192
  - Yiddish publishing
    - Russia, 17:543, 553, 581–583
    - Sarasohn, Kasriel Hersch, 18:50
  - *See also* Hebrew publishing; Printing
- Puchowitzer, Judah Leib. *See* Pukhovitser, Judah Leib
- Puduil, King of Ammon. *See* Buduilu, king of Ammon
- *Puerta del cielo* (Herrera), 9:41
- *Puerto del Cielo* (Gershon). *See Sha'ar ha-Shamayim* (Gershon)
- Puerto Rico, 16:**728–729**
- *Pugio Fidei* (Martini), 3:146, 8:513
- Pugliese, Emanuele, 16:**729**
- Pugliese, Umberto, 16:**730**
- Pukh. *See* Antimony
- Pukhachewsky, Michael Zalman, 16:**730**
- Pukhovitser, Judah Leib, 16:**730**
- Pul. *See* Tiglath-Pileser III
- Pulawy (Poland), 16:**730–731**
- Pulcelina of Blois, 16:**731**
- Pulgar, Isaac ben Joseph ibn. *See* Pollegar, Isaac ben Joseph ibn
- Pulitzer, Joseph, 11:468, 16:**731–732**
- Pulitzer Prize
  - Block, Herbert Lawrence, 3:769
  - Lewis, Anthony, 12:763
- Pulkau (Austria), 16:**732**
- *Pull My Daisy* (motion picture), 2:104
- Pułtusk (Poland). *See* Pultusk (Poland)
- Pultusk (Poland), 16:**732**
- Pulu. *See* Tiglath-Pileser III
- Pulvermacher, Oscar, 16:**732–733**
- Pulzer, Peter G. J., 16:**733**
- Pumbedita (Babylonia), 15:62, 16:**733–734**
- Pumbedita Academy, 1:350, 659, 6:603, 604, 7:380–384, 10:15, 11:25, 14:340, 16:8, 17:7, 9
- Punctuator of Prague. *See* Jekuthiel ben Judah ha-Kohen
- *Pundak ha-Ruḥot* (Alterman), 8:720
- Punishing sword oracle, 6:639
- Punishment, 16:**734–740**
  - Aaron ben Elijah on, 1:213
  - adultery, 1:424–427
  - blindness as, 3:753, 754
  - bloodguilt, 3:773–774
  - divine, 5:708–710, 7:79
  - flogging, 7:78–80
  - fraud, 7:220
  - gilgul, 7:603
  - impalement, 9:742
  - judicial, 14:342
    - commandments concerning, 5:78*t*
  - karet, 11:806–807
  - Mishnah, 14:321
  - Noachide laws, violations of, 15:286, 287
  - pillory, 9:745

  - purification for sinning, 19:292
  - *See also* Capital punishment; Netherworld; Reward and punishment
- Punishment and gilgul, 7:603
- *Punishment Without Crime* (Fineberg), 7:26
- Punon (Edom), 16:**740**
- Purification. *See* Ablution
- Purification for sinning, 19:292
- Purim, 16:**740–741**
  - Adloyada, 1:410
  - Adloyada festival, Tel Aviv, vol. 6: color insert
  - *Al ha-Nissim,* 1:655
  - Altschul family, 2:24
  - Amidah, 2:75
  - Amsterdam, 2:108
  - Anim Zemirot, 2:174
  - clown performing in Hebron, vol. 20: color insert
  - drunkenness, 6:27
  - Esther and Mordecai tombs, 8:292
  - food, 7:121
  - games, 7:371, 372
  - gift offerings, 16:24
  - haircutting custom, vol. 17: color insert
  - Haman, 8:294–295
  - parody, Hebrew, 15:656–657
  - Purim Katan, 16:**741**
  - Purim Meshullash, 16:**741**
  - Purims, special, 16:**742–744,** 742*t*–744*t*
  - Purimshpil, 2:108, 16:**744–746,** 19:684
  - *Scroll of Esther,* 18:215–220, *219*
- Purim d'Amchislav, 14:593
- Puritans, 6:433
- Purity and impurity, ritual, 16:**746–756**
  - ablution, 1:261–263
  - *Baraita de-Niddah,* 3:128–129
  - Bible, 16:746–750
  - commandments concerning, 5:75*t*–*76t*
  - leprosy, 12:651–652
  - Mishnah, 14:321–322
  - Samaritans, 17:730
  - Shevu'ot, 18:472–473
- Purity laws
  - Abraham ben Hillel of Fostat, 1:300
  - *Baraita de-Niddah,* 3:128–129
  - birth, 3:721, 722
  - blemishes, 3:749–750
  - blood prohibitions, 3:771–772
  - canonical books of the Bible, 3:575
  - Karaites, 11:799
  - menstrual blood, 3:772
  - niddah, 15:253–258
  - in Numbers, 15:330
- Purity of blood. *See* Limpieza de sangre
- Purple worm. *See* Crimson worm
- Pusey, E. B., 15:554
- *Puss-in-Boots. See Motanul incăltat* (Silviu)
- Put (son of Ham), 16:**756**
- Putiel, 16:**756**
- Putnam, Hilary, 16:**756–757**
- Putterman, David, 16:**757**
- *The Puttermesser Papers* (Ozick), 15:558
- Puy, le (France). *See* Le Puy (France)
- Puy-en-Velay, le (France). *See* Le Puy (France)
- *Puzi* (music album), 6:263
- Puzzles, acrostics, 7:372
- Pyckoon, Maragret. *See* Picon, Molly
- Pye, Jael Henrietta, 16:**757**
- *Pyl* (Sobol), 18:701
- Pynson Printers, 1:396
- Pyrrhus, Didacus, 16:**757–758**
- Pyrrhus Lusitanus. *See* Pyrrhus, Didacus
- Pythagoras, 9:29–30, 16:**758**

Q

- Q (letter), 16:*759*
- Q (Quelle text of New Testament), 15:191
- Qāʿ al-Yahūd, 18:6
- Qabbalah. *See* Kabbalah
- Qaddoumi, Farouq, 15:595, 597, 598
- Qal'a-e-Shush (Iran). *See* Shushan (Iran)
- Qalʾat Ḥammād (Algeria), 16:**759**
- Qarʾiyya, al-. *See* Kariyah, al-
- Qaryat al-'Inab. *See* Abu Ghosh
- Qaṣīda
  - Judah Halevi's use of, 11:494
  - Morocco, 1:439
- Qaṣr ibn Hubayrah (Babylonia), 16:**759–760**
- Qātāya. *See* Sambari, Joseph ben Isaac
- Qaynuqāʾ, Banū, 16:**760**
- Qazzāz, Manasseh ben Abraham ibn, 16:**760**
  - al- (*See* Qazzāz, Manasseh ben Abraham ibn)
- Qen (ancient city). *See* Kenath (ancient city)
- Qeranot. *See* Horns, altar
- Qere and ketiv, 13:609, 615–617, 15:751–752
- *Qesse-ye Haft Barādarān* (Emrāni). *See Story of the Seven Brothers* (Emrāni)
- Qetanna. *See* Masorah Parva
- Qinot. *See* Lamentations, Book of
- Qirmisin. *See* Kermanshah (Iran)
- Qirqer (Crimea). *See* Chufut-Kale (Crimea)
- Qirqisani, Jacob al-. *See* Kirkisani, Jacob
- Qirqyer (Crimea). *See* Chufut-Kale (Crimea)
- *Qiṣ aṣ al-Anbiyaʿ,* 1:463, 3:669, 674
- *Qiṣaṣ min al-Gharb* (Shaul), 18:421
- Qittner, Zsigmond, 16:**760–761**
- Qof. *See* Kof
- Qohelet. *See* Ecclesiastes
- Qos (god of Edom), 6:156
- Quadratus, Ummidius Caius, 11:396, 16:**761**
- Quails, 16:**761**
- Qualcomm Inc., 11:47–48
- Quality of goods, Jewish law regarding, 5:187–188
- *Quamvis perfidiam,* 4:277
- Quantum crystallography, 11:809
- Quantum electrodynamics, 7:6
- *Quantum Mechanics of Molecular Rate Processes* (Levine), 12:719
- Quaresmius, Franciscus, 16:**761**
- "The Quarreler". *See* Louis (kings of France)
- Quastel, Judah Hirsch, 16:**761–762**
- Qubbah, 2:468
- *al-Quds* (newspaper), 15:596
- Que (Turkey), 16:**762**
- Quebec (Canada), 4:397, 403–404, 405, 408–409, 14:466, 16:**762–765**
- *La Québécoite* (Robin), 4:425
- *Queen Elizabeth* (motion picture), 14:570
- Queen mothers, 6:692
- Queen of Sheba, 13:18, 16:**765,** 18:757, 759, 762
- Queensland (Australia). *See* Australia
- Queen Theodora of Bulgaria. *See* Sarah of Turnovo
- Queer theory, 4:317
- Queler, Eve, 16:**765–766**
- Querido, Israël, 2:114, 6:70, 16:**766**
- Querido, Jacob, 16:**766,** 18:353
- Queries and replies. *See* Responsa
- *Questions and Answers on Genesis and Exodus* (Philo Judaeus), 16:60

- Quetsch, Solomon, 16:**766**
- Quf. *See* Kof
- *Quiet Chants* (Einhorn), 6:258
- Quietus, Lusius, 16:**766–767**
- Quilmes, 2:438
- Quilon inscription (Southern India), 11:548
- Quince, 16:**767**
- Quincentennial Foundation of Istanbul, 11:755, 18:305
- Quintilian, 16:**767**
- Quintilius Varus, 16:**767**
- Quintus Septimus Florins Tertullianus. *See* Tertullian
- Quirinius, P. Sulpicius, 11:367, 16:**767–768**
- Quisling, Vidkun Abraham Lauritz Jonssøn, 15:309, 505, 16:**768**
- Quito (Ecuador), 6:140
- Quixano Henriques family. *See* Henriques family
- *Qumran* (Abécassis), 1:244
- Qumran (Israel), 12:818–819, 16:**768–775,** *769, 772t, 773*
  - Amusin, Joseph Davidovich, 2:124
  - caves, 16:771–775, *773*
    - Copper scroll, 5:213–214
    - Dead Sea scrolls, 5:500–501
  - cylindrical jars, 16:773–774
  - Damascus, Book of the Covenant of, 5:397–399
  - Enoch, Ethiopic Book of, 6:443
  - eschatology, 6:496, 498–500
  - Essenes, 6:510–511
  - Judean Desert caves used by, 11:524
  - Khirbet Qumran, 16:768–771, *769, 772t*
  - libraries of, 16:774–775
  - pottery in caves, 16:773
  - Russian language, 2:124
  - *See also* Dead Sea scrolls
- Qumran community. *See* Dead Sea sect
- Qumran sect. *See* Dead Sea sect
- Qumran scrolls
  - Melchizedek and, 14:11
  - pesher, 16:9, 10
  - raz, 16:9
  - Samaritan Pentateuch and, 15:753–754
  - *See also* Dead Sea scrolls
- Qunayṭira, al- (Ramat ha-Golan), 16:**776**
- Quodvultdeus, 4:721
- Quorum. *See* Minyan
- Quotas. *See* Numerus clausus
- Quotas and affirmative action, 3:737
- Qura (Eblaite deity). *See* Kura (Eblaite deity)
- Qurayẓa, Banū, 16:**776**

R

- R (letter), 17:5
- R. A. Bloch Cancer Support Center, 3:768
- RA. *See* Rabbinical Assembly
- Raab, Esther, 17:**5,** 6
- Raab, Judah, 17:**5–6**
- Ra'ah. *See* Buzzards
- Raamses. *See* Ramses (Egyptian rulers)
- Ra'anannah (Israel), 17:**6**
- *Ra'aya Meheimna* (Zohar), 21:650
- Raba, 1:235
- Rabad. *See* Abraham ben David of Posquières
- Rabad I. *See* Ibn Daud, Abraham ben David Halevi
- RaBaN. *See* Eliezer ben Nathan of Mainz
- Raban, Avner, 17:**6**
- Rabanus Maurus. *See* Hrabanus Maurus
- Rabat (Morocco). *See* Salé-Rabat (Morocco)
- Rabb, Maxwell Milton, 17:**6–7**
- Rabb, Theodore K., 17:40
- Rabba, Menahem, 17:**7**
- Rabba ben Matnah, 17:**7**
- Rabbah. *See* Ḥiyya
- Rabbah (8th century). *See* Abba
- Rabbah (ha-Rabba), 17:**7**
- Rabbah (Mar-Rava), 17:**7–8**
- Rabbah bar bar Ḥana, 17:**8**
- Rabbah bar Ḥana, 17:**8**
- Rabbah bar Huna, 17:**8–9**
- Rabbah bar Naḥamani, 1:235, 17:**9**
- Rabbah ben Avuha, 17:**9–10**
- Rabbah ben Shilah, 17:**10**
- Rabbah Tosfa'ah, 17:**10**
- Rabbana. *See* Ashi
- Rabbana Simeon. *See* Simeon bar Isaac
- *Rabbanei Minsk va-Ḥakhameha* (Eisenstadt), 6:270
- Rabbanites, 10:297, 17:**10**
  - Al-Tarā;s, Sīdī ibn, 2:17
  - Anan ben David, 2:127
  - Cairo, 4:344
  - distinguished from Karaites, 11:785–802
  - Hadassi, Judah ben Elijah, 8:188–189
  - Mizraḥi, Elijah, 14:394
  - Saporta, Ḥanokh, 18:39
- Rabbath-Ammon (ancient Israel), 2:83, 84, 86, 17:**7, 10–11**
- Rabbath-Moab (ancient Israel), 2:425, 17:**7**
- Rabbathmoba. *See* Rabbath-Moab (ancient Israel)
- Rab Battalion, 15:667
- Rabbenu. *See* Tam, Jacob ben Meir
- Rabbenu Asaph. *See* Asaph ha-Rofe
- Rabbenu Ephraim. *See* Ephraim ibn Avi Alragan
- Rabbenu Gershom. *See* Gershom ben Judah Me'or ha-Golah
- Rabbenu ha-Kadosh. *See* Judah ha-Nasi
- Rabbenu Moses Gerondi. *See* Naḥmanides
- "Rabbi." *See* Judah ha-Nasi
- Rabbi, Rabbinate. *See* Rabbis
- Rabbi Abraham Ben David. *See* Abraham ben David of Posquières
- *Rabbi Ben Ezra* (Browning), 4:218
- Rabbi Binyamin, 8:497, 17:19
  - bi-nationalism promoted by, 3:703
- Rabbi Emanuel Rackman Program for Practical Rabbinics, 17:30
- *Rabbi Esriel Hildesheimer and the Creation of a Modern Jewish Orthodoxy* (Ellenson), 6:360
- Rabbi Isaac. *See* Isaac ben Samuel of Dampierre
- *Rabbi Isaac ben Sheshet Perfet and his Times* (Hershman), 9:46
- Rabbi Isaac Elhanan Theological Seminary, 2:486, 6:193, 197, 17:28–29, 18:774, 776–777
- Rabbi Joseph B. Soloveitchik Institute (Boston, MA), 18:100
- Rabbi Judah Leib Zlotnik Seminary, 6:210
- *Rabbi Meir of Rothenburg* (Agus), 1:521
- Rabbi Mór. *See* Arraby Moor
- Rabbi Moses ben Maimon. *See* Maimonides, Moses
- Rabbinate. *See* Rabbis
- *The Rabbinate of the Great Synagogue, London, from 1756-1842* (Duschinsky), 6:64
- "Rabbi Nathan's Lien". *See* Shi'buda de-Rabbi Nathan
- Rabbin délégué, 17:15
- Rabbiner, Ẓemaḥ, 4:270
- Rabbiner-Seminar fuer das Orthodoxe Judentum, 17:**19–20**
- Rabbinic academies. *See* Rabbinical seminaries
- Rabbinical Alliance of America, 17:**20**

- Rabbinical Assembly (RA), 17:**20**
  - admission of women members, 18:403
  - Eichler, Menahem Max, 6:247
  - Eilberg, Amy, 6:253–254
  - Finkelstein, Louis, 7:34–35
  - Kelman, Wolfe, 12:71
  - Segal, Bernard, 18:244
  - Shapiro, Alexander M., 18:403
  - Silverstein, Alan, 18:588
- Rabbinical authority, 2:**703–705**
- Rabbinical Conferences, 17:**20–21**
- Rabbinical Council of America (RCA), 17:**21**
- Rabbinical Council of the Israeli Chief Rabbinate, 11:704
- Rabbinical courts
  - Chief Rabbinate, Takkanot, 19:450–451
  - Israel, 12:607–608, 14:352–353, 352–355, 356, 362, 16:440–446
  - legal and judicial systems
    - Levirate marriage and Ḥaliẓah, 12:728–729
    - theft and robbery, 19:689
  - limitation of actions, 13:24
  - Morocco, 14:504
  - shammash, 18:395
  - Takkanot, 19:451–452
- Rabbinical disputes. *See* Conflict of opinion
- Rabbinical education. *See* Rabbinical training
- Rabbinical High Court, 11:704
- Rabbinical literature, 13:96–102, 17:**22**
  - Abelson, Joshua, 1:249
  - Adret, Moses ibn, 1:421
  - Akedah, 1:556
  - Alashkar, Joseph ben Moses, 1:576
  - ants, 2:184
  - apes, 2:254
  - apikoros, 2:255–256
  - articles of faith, 2:529
  - atmospheric pollution, 5:167
  - atonement, 2:644
  - authors, Aḥa of Shabḥa, 1:529–531
  - belief, faith, 3:291–293
  - Bible
    - exegesis and study, 3:641–643, 660–662
    - history of text, 3:583–584
    - Septuagint, 3:597
  - Bokser, Baruch M., 4:43–44
  - bread, 4:155
  - Buber, Solomon, 4:236
  - burial customs, 4:292–293
  - cabbage, 4:329
  - Chajes, Ẓevi Hirsch, 4:560
  - charity, 4:569–570
  - chosen people doctrine, 4:670–671
  - circumcision, 4:732
  - codes, 13:97–98, 100–101
  - commentaries, 13:96–97, 99–100
  - confession of sins, 5:149
  - creation, 5:275–277
  - creation hierarchy, 5:165
  - crimson worm dye, 5:304
  - Decalogue, 5:525
  - detention, 5:606–607
  - Dorff, Elliot N., 5:755
  - dualism, 6:30
  - Duran, Simeon ben Ẓemaḥ, 6:58–60
  - Duran, Solomon ben Simeon, 6:61
  - Duschak, Mordecai, 6:64
  - dyeing, 6:77
  - environment and beauty, 5:168
  - female voices prohibition, 14:649
  - foreign law applicability, 5:155–156
  - forgiveness, 7:129
  - fruit trees, 5:166–167
  - Hadayah, Ovadiah, 8:189
  - hagiography, 8:225–226
  - Hannah and her seven sons, 8:325
  - hassagot, 8:453–454
  - heresy, 9:20–22
  - hospitality and, 9:561–562
  - host of heaven and, 9:567
  - hunting, 9:621, 622
  - hygiene, 9:648
  - imprisonment, 5:607–608
  - and inclination, good and evil, 9:757
  - indebtedness, 5:154–155
  - Jabneh and, 11:10
  - joy, concept of, 11:471
  - Kings, Kingship, 12:169
  - la'az, 12:405
  - labor, 12:410–411
  - le'azim, 12:405
  - Lightfoot, John, 13:13
  - magic, 13:345
  - mamzer, 13:444–445
  - marriage and divorce law, 5:152–153, 154–155
  - marriages, 13:564
  - Mishnah, 19:319–331
  - music, 14:649, 658–659
  - nature, 15:33–34
  - nature of man, 13:448–450
  - noise pollution, 5:168
  - olam ha-ba, 15:399–400
  - olive trees and olives in, 15:406–407
  - onions in, 15:433
  - paradise in, 15:628
  - parody in, 15:654–655
  - profiteering, 5:185
  - Ranschburg, Bezalel ben Joel, 17:91
  - Rath, Meshullam, 17:109
  - Reifmann, Jacob, 17:203–204
  - Reischer, Jacob ben Joseph, 17:210–211
  - responsa, 13:98–99, 101–102
  - righteousness, 17:308–309
  - rishonim, 17:339–343
  - Risikoff, Menahem Hakohen, 17:344–345
  - Rosenbaum, Moses Ḥayyim Lits, 17:433
  - Rosenberg, Yehuda Yudel, 17:439
  - Rosenblatt, Samuel, 17:441
  - Rosenthal, Ludwiga, 17:455
  - Rosh Ha-Shanah, 17:464
  - Roth, Joel, 17:482
  - Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh, 17:506–507
  - Rubio, Mordecai, 17:518
  - Sabbath, 17:618–619
  - Samael, 17:714–715
  - sha'atnez, 18:336–337
  - shippon, 21:34–35
  - sin, 18:624–625
  - Sukkot, 19:300–301
  - synaptic study of, 8:461
  - Talmud, Babylonian, 19:475–477
  - town planning, 5:168
  - Ẓemaḥ ben Solomon Duran, 6:61
- Rabbinical Ordination/Leadership Program, 17:30
- Rabbinical School at Hebrew College in Greater Boston, 17:27–28
- Rabbinical seminaries, 12:784, 17:**22–27**
  - Babylonian, 3:27
  - Hebrew Theological College, 8:738–739
  - Hebrew Union College Jewish Institute of Religion, 8:739–740
  - *See also specific institutions*
- Rabbinical Seminary for Orthodox Judaism. *See* Rabbiner-Seminar Fuer das Orthodoxe Judentum
- Rabbinical Seminary of America, Chofetz Chaim Yeshiva, 17:30
- Rabbinical training
  - American, 17:**23–31**
    - Conservative, 17:25–26

- Rabbinical training, ***continued***
        - orthodox, 17:28–30
        - Reconstuctionist, 17:27
        - Reform, 17:26–27
        - transdenominational, 17:27–28
        - ultra-orthodox, 17:30
    - Jewish Theological Seminary of America, 5:172–173
    - Orthodox, Rabbiner-Seminar Fuer das Orthodoxe Judentum, 17:19–20
    - Reconstructionist Judaism, 17:148–149
    - Schechter Institute of Jewish Studies, 5:176
    - seminaries, 17:22–27
    - University of Judaism, 5:173
    - *See also specific institutions*
- *A Rabbinic Anthology* (Loewe, Montefiore, eds.), 13:165–166, 14:455
- Rabbinic education. *See* Rabbinical training
- Rabbinic Judaism
    - New Testament's relationship to, 15:191–192
    - orphans and orphanages, 15:483
    - piety and, 16:149–150
- Rabbinic literature. *See* Rabbinical literature
- Rabbinic period
    - dress, 6:14
    - Judaism, development of concept of, 11:515–516
    - moneylending, 14:438–441
    - Moses, 14:533–536
    - proverbs, 16:647–648
    - purity and impurity, ritual, 16:750–754
    - theology, 19:695
    - usury, 12:606, 20:440–441
- Rabbinic seminaries. *See* Rabbinical seminaries
- Rabbinic training. *See* Rabbinical training
- Rabbinism. *See* Rabbanites
- Rabbinovicz, Raphael Nathan Nata, 17:**31**
- Rabbinowicz, Israel Michel, 17:**31–32**
- Rabbinowicz, Joseph Samuel, 17:31
- Rabbinowitz, Saul Phinehas, 4:183, 17:**32**
- Rabbi of Apta. *See* Abraham Joshua Heschel of Apta
- Rabbis, 17:**11–19**
    - ablution, 1:262–263
    - Ashkenazi, dress, 6:15
    - of Buda, 4:245
    - Bulgaria, 4:270
    - Canadian, 12:692–693
    - Central Conference of American Rabbis, 4:545–546
    - emolument, pay, 17:12
    - England, 17:15–16
    - Epicureanism, 6:463
    - female ordination, 17:16, 17, 18
    - of Fez, Morocco, 7:7
    - Germany, 17:16–17
    - Holy Roman Empire, 12:472
    - Hungary, 12:470
    - Iraqi, Dangoor, 5:417
    - Israel, 17:18–19
    - Landrabbiner, 12:474
    - Middle Ages, 5:102–103, 17:11–12
    - modern period, 17:15–16
    - Muslim countries, 17:13–15
    - ordination, 17:16, 18, 18:274–275, 278–279
        - Sephardic, 17:13–14
        - women, 17:17
    - Reform Judaism, 17:13
    - restriction of title, 18:276
    - Sephardim, dress, 6:15
    - Spain, 17:13
    - U.S., 17:17–18
        - Danglow, Jacob, 5:417
    - women, Eilberg, Amy, 6:253–254
    - Yugoslavia, 12:693–694
    - *See also* Chief rabbi and rabbinate; *names of specific rabbis*
- Rabbi Shelomo ben Shimon. *See* Duran, Solomon ben Simeon
- Rabbi Shimon ben Shelomo Ha-Sheni. *See* Duran, Simeon ben Solomon
- Rabbi Shimon ben Ẓemaḥ. *See* Duran, Simeon ben Ẓemaḥ
- *The Rabbi's Melody. See Dem Reben Nign*
- *A Rabbi Talks with Jesus* (Neusner), 15:125
- *Der Rabbi von Bacherach* (Heine), 3:31
- *Rabbi Ya'akov Elyashar* (Benayahu), 6:371
- Rabchik, Joseph, 11:471
- Rab de la Corte, 17:**32**
- Rabi, Isidor Isaac, 17:**33**
- Rabi Abad. *See* Abraham ben Isaac of Narbonne
- Rabī' ibn Abi al-Ḥuqayq, 17:**33**
- Rabin. *See* Avin
- Rabin, Israel Abraham, 17:33
- Rabin, Michael Oser, 17:**33**
- Rabin, Oscar, 17:**33–34**
- Rabin, Sam, 17:**34**
- Rabin, Yitzhak, 12:439, 17:**34–36**
    - agreements signed with Arafat, 10:245, 246
    - agreements signed with Jordan, 10:246
    - Allon, Yigal, 1:676
    - American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:51
    - assassination of, 10:246–247, 455
    - government of, 10:454–455, 454*t*
    - governments of, 10:443–444, 443*t*
    - Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:594, 595
    - as prime minister
        - 1973 government, 10:237, 238
        - 1992 government, 10:244–245
    - Shamir, Yitzhak and, 18:394
    - Sharon, Ariel and, 18:416
    - Shas (political party) and, 18:419
- Rabin family, 17:**33**
- Rabinkovich family. *See* Józefowicz family
- Rabinoff, George W., 17:**36**
- Rabinovich, Benzion. *See* Benn
- Rabinovich, Isaac Jacob, 17:**36**
- Rabinovich, Isaak Moseyevich, 17:**36**
- Rabinovich, Isaiah, 8:737
- Rabinovich, Itamar, 17:**36–37**
- Rabinovich, José, 17:**37**
- Rabinovich, Joseph, 17:**37**
- Rabinovich, Osip Aronovich, 17:**37–38**
- Rabinovich, Yehudah Leib, 17:**38**
- Rabinovicz, Haim ben Zion, 17:**38**
- Rabinovicz, Pinchas, 17:**38**
- Rabinovitch, Osip, 12:553
- Rabinovitz, Alexander Siskind, 17:**38–39**
- Rabinovitz, Raphael Natahan Nata. *See* Rabbinovicz, Raphael Nathan Nata
- Rabinovitz, Sholem. *See* Shalom Aleichem
- Rabinowich, Eliyahu Akiva, 17:**39**
- Rabinowich, Sarah, 17:**39**
- Rabinowich, Solomon ha-Kohen. *See* Rabinowich, Solomon ha-Kohen of Radomsko
- Rabinowich, Solomon ha-Kohen of Radomsko, 17:**58**
- Rabinowicz, Mordecai. *See* Ben-Ammi, Mordecai
- Rabinowicz, Oskar K., 17:**40**
- Rabinowitch, Eugene, 17:**40**
- Rabinowitsch, Eliyahu Akiva. *See* Rabinowich, Eliyahu Akiva
- Rabinowitz, Aharon. *See* Yariv, Aharon
- Rabinowitz, Cilla Cypora. *See* Cohn, Cilla Cypora

Rabinowitz, Eliyahu Wolf, 17:**40**
Rabinowitz, Isaac. *See* Halevy, Isaac
Rabinowitz, Jacob. *See* Rabinowitz, Ya'akov
Rabinowitz, Jerome. *See* Robbins, Jerome
Rabinowitz, Joel, 17:**40–41**
Rabinowitz, Louis Isaac, 11:378, 17:**41**
Rabinowitz, Louis Mayer, 17:**41**
Rabinowitz, Menashe. *See* Ravina, Menashe
Rabinowitz, Moritz, 15:311
Rabinowitz, Raphael. *See* Rabbinovicz, Raphael Nathan Nata
Rabinowitz, Ruth, 16:349
Rabinowitz, Samuel Jacob, 17:**41**
Rabinowitz, Stanley, 17:**41–42**
Rabinowitz, Ya'akov, 17:**42**
Rabinowitz, Yehoshua, 17:**42–43**
Rabinowitz, Ẓevi ha-Cohen, 17:**43**
Rabinowitz, Ẓevi Judah, 17:**43**
Rabinowitz, Zina, 17:**43**
Rabinowitz family, 8:420
Rabinowitz-Teomim, Elijah David ben Benjamin, 17:**43**
Rabin-Pelossof, Dalia, 17:35
Rabinsoḥn, Ana. *See* Pauker, Ana
Rabnovitsh, Sholem. *See* Shalom Aleichem
Rabon, Israel, 17:**44**
Rab-Saris, Rab-Mag, 6:549, 17:**44**
Rab-Shakeh, 17:**44**
Raby, Naphtali Eliahu. *See* Rahabi, Naphtali Eliyahu
Racah, Giulio, 17:**44–45**
Raccah, Mas'ūd ben Aaron, 17:**45**
Racconti romani (Moravia). *See Roman Tales* (Moravia)
Race, theory of, 9:244–245, 327, 17:**45–47**
  Boas, Franz, 4:21–22
  Jewish identity and, 11:297
  See also Antisemitism
Race against Death: Peter Bergson, America, and the Holocaust (Wyman & Medoff), 9:420
Rachel (biblical figure), 17:**47–49**
  adoption, 1:415, 416
  Bilhah and, 3:698
  Jacob and, 11:17, 19, 22, 12:406–407
  as Matriarch, 15:691
  See Also Matriarchs
Rachel (daughter of Rashi), 17:102, *102,* 105–106
Rachel (stage name), 17:**50**
Rachel (wife of Akiva), 17:**49–50**
Rachel, Tomb of. *See* Rachel (biblical figure)
Rachel Calof's Story: Jewish Homesteader on the Northern Plains (Calof), 4:375–376
Rachlis, Arnold, 15:461
Rachman, Peter, 17:**50**
Rachmilewitz, Moshe, 17:**50**
Racial persecution. *See* Race, theory of
Racial theory. *See* Race, theory of
Racine, Jean, 17:**50–51**
Racism. *See* Antisemitism
Racker, Efraim, 17:**51**
Rackman, Emanuel, 17:**51–52**
Racquetball, 19:146
Rad, Gerhard von, 17:**52**
Radak. *See* Kimḥi, David
Radanites. *See* Radaniya
Radaniya, 1:234, 6:106, 7:313, 17:**52**
Radauti (Romania), 17:**52–53**
Radautz. *See* Radauti
RaDBaZ. *See* David ben Solomon ibn Abi Zimra
Radek, Karl, 17:**53**
Rademacher, Franz, 17:**53–54**
Radhanites. *See* Radaniya
Radical idealism, Hungarian literature and, 9:605
Radical insecurity doctrine, 6:537
Radical Zionist Alliance, 21:614–615
Radimin (Poland). *See* Radzymin (Poland)
Radin (Poland). *See* Radzyn (Poland)
Radin, Adolph Moses, 17:**54**
Radin, Max, 12:556, 17:**54**
Radin, Paul, 17:**54–55**
Radio. *See* Television and radio
Radio Corporation of America (RCA), 18:59
Radishes, 17:**55**
Radler-Feldmann, Yehoshua. *See* Rabbi Binyamin
Radner, Gilda, 17:**55**
Radnitz, Gerty Theresa. *See* Cori, Gerty Theresa
Radnŏtl, Miklos, 17:**55–56**
Radó, Antal, 17:**56**
Rado, Sandor, 17:**56**
Radom (Poland), 16:311–312, 17:**56–57**
Radomsk. *See* Radomsko (Poland)
Radomsko (Poland), 17:**57–58**
Radomsko, Solomon ha-Kohen Rabinowich of. *See* Rabinowich, Solomon ha-Kohen of Radomsko
Radomyshl (Ukraine), 17:**58**
Radomyslski, Grigory Yevseyevich. *See* Zinoviev, Grigori Yevseyevich
Radoshitser, Issachar Baer, 17:**58**
Radoshkovichi (Belarus), 17:**59**
Radoszkowice. *See* Radoshkovichi (Belarus)
Radszyche, Issachar Baer. *See* Radoshitser, Issachar Baer
Radu, Vasile, Romanian translation of Bible by, 3:633
Raduń. *See* Radun (Belarus)
Radun (Belarus), 17:**59**
Radvanyi, Netty. *See* Seghers, Anna
Radymno (Poland), 17:**59–60**
Radzinowicz, Leon. *See* Radzinowicz, Sir Leon
Radzinowicz, Sir Leon, 17:**60**
Radziwillow (Ukraine), 17:**60**
Radzkowitz, Saul Benjamin ha-Kohen, 6:650
Radzymin (Poland), 17:**61**
Radzymin dynasty, 17:**61**
Radzyn (Poland), 17:**61**
Radzyń-Podlaski. *See* Radzyn (Poland)
Radzynski, Jan, 17:**61–62**
Die Raeuber (Schiller), 18:134
RaF. *See* Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil
Rafa. *See* Porto, Menahem Zion
Rafa (Gaza), 17:**62**
Rafaeli, Samuel, 17:64
Rafah (Gaza). *See* Rafa (Gaza)
Rafailovich, M. *See* Gots, Mikhail Rafailovich
Rafalin, David Shlomó, 17:**62–63**
Rafa-Rapaport, Abraham Menahem. *See* Porto, Abraham Menahem ben Jacob ha-Kohen
Rafelson, Robert, 17:**63**
Rafes, Moses, 17:**63**
Raffa, Jonaḥ ḥa-Koḥen, 15:658
Raffalovich, Arthur Germanovich, 17:**63–64**
Raffalovich, Isaiah, 4:145, 17:**64**
Rafi, 3:347, 17:**64**
Rafi'ah (Gaza). *See* Rafa (Gaza)
Rafoul, Elie. *See* Rouleau, Eric
Ragen, Naomi, 17:**64–65**
Rager, Bracha, 17:**65**
Rager, Ijo. *See* Rager, Itzhack
Rager, Itzhack, 17:**65**
Rāghib. *See* Elisha ben Shemuel
Ragoler, Abraham ben Solomon, 17:**65**
Ragoler, Elijah ben Jacob, 17:**65–66**
Ragtime (Doctorow), 5:728, 15:227
Rag trade. *See* Secondhand goods and old clothes, trade in
Ragusa (Croatia). *See* Dubrovnik (Croatia)
Rahab, 17:**66–67**

Rahabi, Ezekiel, 17:**67**
Rahabi, Naphtali Eliyahu, 17:**67**
Raḥamei ha-Av (Kattina), 12:7
Raḥamim ben Reuben, 3:59
Raḥamim ha-Kohen, 1:340
Rahamimoff, Rami, 17:**67**
Raḥbah, al- (Mesopotamia), 17:**67–68**
Rahbar, Samuel, 17:**68**
Raḥel, 17:**68**
Rahel Morpurgo and the Contemporary Hebrew Poets in Italy (Morpurgo), 14:509
Rahv, Philip, 17:**69**
Raicu, Lucian, 6:40
Railroads, 1:395, 12:611, 17:**69–70**
  Los Angeles population, increase in, 13:19
  Rice, Isaac Leopold, 17:285
Raimundus Lullus. *See* Ramon, Lull
Rain, 17:**70–73,** *71*
  Baal worship, 3:12
  Israel (state), 10:132–133
  prayer for, 6:574, 13:601, 17:**73**
Rainbow, 17:**73–74**
Rainbow Haggadah, 4:42
Rainer, Luise, 17:**74**
Rain from Heaven (Behrman), 3:264
Raisa, Rosa, 17:**74**
Raisin, Jacob Zalman, 17:**74**
Raisin, Max, 17:**74–75**
Raising Arizona (motion picture), 4:782
Raisman, Abraham. *See* Raisman, Sir Jeremy
Raisman, Jeremy. *See* Raisman, Sir Jeremy
Raisman, Sir Jeremy, 17:**75**
Raisz, Erwin J., 17:**75**
Rajak, Tessa, 17:**75**
Rajpurkar, Joseph Ezekiel, 17:**75**
Rakadeti, Amadeti (Shalev), 18:373
Rakaḥ communist party, 5:100
Rakh va-Tov (Solomon ben Aaron), 12:407
Rakishik. *See* Rokiskis
Rákosi, Mátyás, 17:**75–76**
Rakous, Vojtěch, 17:**76**
Rakovsky, Puah, 17:**76**
RaLBaG. *See* Levi ben Gershom
Ralberg. *See* Levi ben Gershom
Rall, Yisrael, 17:**77**
Ram, Moshe, 17:**77**
Rāma, al- (Israel), 17:**77**
Ramadan, Jewish culture and, 11:540
Ramah (ancient Israel), 17:**77**
Ramah camps, 6:542, 18:616
Rām Allāh. *See* Ramallah (Palestine)
Ramallah (Palestine), 17:**77–78**
Ramatayim (Israel). *See* Hod ha-Sharon (Israel)
Ramat David (Israel), 17:**78**
Ramat Gan (Israel), 17:**78**
  Kahana, Aharon, 11:710
  museum of ceramic art, 11:710
Ramat Hadar (Israel). *See* Hod ha-Sharon (Israel)
Ramat ha-Golan (Israel), 17:**78–80,** 18:653–654
Ramat ha-Kovesh (Israel), 17:**81**
Ramat ha-Sharon (Israel), 17:**81**
Ramat ha-Shofet (Israel), 17:**81**
Ramat Raḥel (Israel), 17:**81–83**
Ramat Raziel (Israel), 17:**83**
Ramat Yishai (Israel), 17:**83**
Ramat Yoḥanan (Israel), 17:**83–84**
Ramat Ẓevi (Israel), 14:451, 17:**84**
Ramaz School (New York, NY), 6:197, 13:188
"Rambam." *See* Maimonides, Moses
Rambam, Cyvia. *See* Rambert, Dame Marie
Rambam hospital, 6:482
Rambam Lehrhaus (Berlin), 2:23
RaMBan. *See* Naḥmanides
RaMbeMaN. *See* Mendelssohn, Moses
Rambert, Dame Marie, 5:416, 17:**84**
Ramerupt (France), 17:**84**
Rames (Israel). *See* Ramleh (Israel)
Rameses. *See* Ramses (Egyptian rulers)
RaMḤaL. *See* Luzzatto, Moses Ḥayyim
Ramlah. *See* Ramleh (Israel)
Ramleh (Israel), 17:**84–85**
Ramon, Haim, 9:149, 17:**86–87**
Ramon, Ilan, 17:**87**
Ramon, Lull, 17:**85–86**
Ramone, Joey, 17:**87**
The Ramones (musical group), 17:87
Ra'mot, 16:478
Ramot, Bracha, 17:**87–88**
Ramoth (ancient Israel), 17:**88**
Ramot ha-Shavim (Israel), 17:**88**
Ramoth-Gilead (ancient Israel), 14:388, 17:**88**
Ramot Menasheh (Israel), 17:**88**
Ramot Naftali (Israel), 17:**88**
Rams. *See* Sheep
Ramses (Egypt), 17:**88–89**
Ramses (Egyptian rulers), 17:**89**
Ramses I (Pharaoh), 17:89
Ramses II (Pharaoh), 17:89
Ramses III (Pharaoh), 17:89
Ram's horn. *See* Shofar
Ramukh family. *See* Benremokh family
The RaN. *See* Nissim ben Reuben Gerondi
Ran, Leyzer, 16:127
Ran, Shulamit, 17:**89**
Ranch, H.J., 18:761
Rand, Ayn, 17:**89–90**
Rand, Ya'akov, 17:**90**
Randall, Tony, 17:**90–91**
Randglossen zur hebraeischen Bibel (Ehrlich), 6:243
Randolph, A. Philip, Black-Jewish relations in U.S., 3:734
Rank, Otto, 17:**91**
Ranke, Hans, Nuremberg laws, 15:350
Rankin, Harry, 17:**91**
Ranschburg, Bezalel ben Joel, 17:**91**
Ransom, 9:20, 17:**91–92**
Ransoming of captives, 4:**456–457**
Raoul Glaber, 17:**92**
Rapa, Abraham Menahem ben Jaco ha-Kohen, 17:97
Rapa family. *See* Rapoport family
Rapaport, David, 17:**92**
Rapaport, David ha-Kohen, 2:77, 17:**92,** 97
Rapaport, Jacob, 17:92
Rapaport, Moses. *See* Porto-Rafa, Moses ben Jehiel ha-Kohen
Rapaport, Nathan, 17:**92–93**
Rapaport, Robert, 15:605, 606
Rapaport, Simon, 17:97–98
Rapaport family. *See* Rapoport family
Rape, 11:565, 17:**93,** 18:330
    See also Marital rape; Sexual offenses
Rape ending in consent, 18:331–332
Raphael (angel), 17:**93–94**
Raphael, Alexander, 17:**94**
Raphael, Benjamin I., 4:70
Raphael, Chaim, 17:**94**
Raphael, Frederic, 17:**94**
Raphael, Gideon, 17:**94–95**
Raphael, John, 17:**95**
Raphael, Marco. *See* Raphael, Mark
Raphael, Mark, 17:**95**
Raphael, Melissa, 9:397
Raphael, Nathaniel. *See* Raphael, John
Raphael, Percival. *See* Raphael, John
Raphael, Ralph Alexander, 17:**95**
Raphael, William, 17:**95–96**
Raphael, Yitzhak, 17:**96**
Raphael, Yom Tov Lipman ben Israel. *See* Heilpern, Yom Tov Lipman ben Israel
Raphael ben Joseph, 15:523

Raphael Kohen. *See* Kohen, Raphael ben Jekuthiel Suesskind
Raphael Levi of Hanover. *See* Hannover, Raphael Levi
Raphael of Bershad, 17:**96**
Raphaels. *See* Kellner, Leon
Raphaelson, Samson, 17:**96**
Raphall, Morris Jacob, 3:713, 734, 15:198, 199, 200, 17:**97**
Rapkine, Louis, 17:**97**
Rapoport, Abraham ben Israel Jehiel ha-Kohen, 17:**98**
Rapoport, Alexander, 17:98
Rapoport, Benjamin ben Simḥah ha-Kohen, 17:97
Rapoport, Benjamin Ze'ev Wolf ha-Kohen ben Isaac, 17:97, **98**
Rapoport, Charles, 17:98
Rapoport, Ḥayyim ben Simḥah ha-Kohen, 17:97
Rapoport, Jitzhak, 15:308
Rapoport, Samuel, 17:**98**
Rapoport, Solomon Judah Leib, 8:725, 12:465, 17:97, **99**
  Bikkurei ha-Ittim, 3:696
  biographical writings of, 3:707
Rapoport, Solomon Zainwil. *See* An-Ski, S.
Rapoport family, 17:**97–98**
Rapp, James, 2:48
Rappaport, Armin H., 17:**99**
Rappaport, Henry, 17:**99–100**
Rappaport, Isaac ben Judah ha-Kohen, 17:97, **100**
Rappaport, Isaac ha-Kohen, 3:695
Rappaport, Jacob, 17:**100**
Rappaport, Reuben Kohen, 3:15
Rappaport, Roy, 17:**100**
Rappaport, Samuel. *See* Rapoport, Samuel
Rappaport, Solomon Judah Leib. *See* Rapoport, Solomon Judah Leib
Rappaport family. *See* Rapoport family
Rappeduni be-Tappuhim (Eliakim Goetz ben Meir), 6:318
Rappoltsweiler. *See* Ribeauvillé
Rappoport, Charles, 17:**100–101,** 18:707
Rappoport, Shloyme-Zanvl. *See* An-Ski, S.
Rappoport family. *See* Rapoport family
Raqqa (Mesopotamia), 17:**101**
La Raquel (García de la Huerta), 11:256
Raquel, the Jewess of Toledo (Feuchtwanger). *See Spanische Ballade* (Feuchtwanger)
Râşcani (Moldova). *See* Ryshkany (Moldova)
Raschkow, Suesskind, 11:412
Raseiniai (Lithuania), 17:**101**
Rashal. *See* Luria, Solomon ben Jehiel
RaShBa. *See* Adret, Solomon ben Abraham
Rashbad. *See* Samuel ben David
Rashbam. *See* Samuel ben Meir
RaSHBaSh (1400-1467). *See* Duran, Solomon ben Simeon
RaSHBaSh (1438-after 1510). *See* Duran, Simeon ben Solomon
RashbaẒ. *See* Duran, Simeon ben ẒemaḤ
Rashei Besamim (Mizraḥi), 14:393
Rashei tevot. *See* Abbreviations
Rashgolski, Hillel. *See* Bavli, Hillel
Rashi, 17:**101–106,** 102*t*
  Abulrabi, Aaron, 1:345–346
  Amram Hasida, 2:105
  amulets, 2:123
  apologetics, 2:266
  art, 2:495
  biblical exegist, 3:641, 17:102–103
  on biblical study, 3:662
  commentaries, 5:435, 17:104–105
  daughters of, 17:105–106
  early editions of Bible containing commentaries of, 3:586, 610
  on excessive biblical study, 3:663
  exile, meaning of, 7:357
  glosses, 12:405–406
  grammarian, 17:103–104
  halakhist, 17:105
  Hebraists, influence on, 8:511
  Herbert de Bosham, 4:96
  on informers, 9:780
  Isaac ben Meir and, 10:44
  Isaac ben Menahem the Great and, 10:44–45
  Joseph ben Issachar Baer of Prague, supercommentary of, 11:422
  Joseph ben Solomon of Carcassonne, 11:426
  Joshua, Book of, 11:444
  Judah ben Nathan, 11:490
  literal commentary style founded by, 3:642
  Luria family, 13:260
  Luther influenced by, 3:648
  Menahem ben Ḥelbo and, 14:21
  Mizraḥi, Elijah, 14:394
  modern biblical criticism, as precursor of, 3:648
  Pappus and Julianus, 15:619
  Pentateuch commentary, 1:301
  peshat, 3:661
  Shemaiah of Troyes, 18:456–457
  on Tabernacle story, 6:617–618
  targum readings, substitution of commentaries for, 3:662
  teachers of, 11:36
Rashid. *See* Rosetta (Egypt)
Rashid (Egypt). *See* Rosetta (Egypt)
Rashīd, Moulay, 7:7
Rashid al-Din, 14:444, 17:**106–107**
Rashid Effendi. *See* Vambery,Arminius
Rashkin, Leyb, 17:**107**
Rashkov (Moldova). *See* Vad Rashkov (Moldova)
Rasht (Iran), 7:596
Ras Kasrun, 3:13
Raskin, Judith, 17:**107**
Raskin, Leib. *See* Rashkin, Leyb
Raskin, Saul, 17:**107–108**
Rasky, Harry, 17:**108**
Raslovleff, Michael, 6:297
Rasminsky, Louis, 16:341–342, 17:**108**
Rasofsky, "Beryl". *See* Ross, Barney
Rasofsky, David. *See* Ross, Barney
Rasofsky, David "Beryl." *See* Ross, Barney
La Rassegna Mensile di Israel (journal), 12:519, 17:**108–109**
Ras Shamra (Ugarit, Syria), 18:103
Rasskazy v pis'makh (Sobol), 18:701
Rath, Meshullam, 17:**109**
Rathaus, Karol, 17:**109**
Rathbone, Eleanor, 17:**109–110**
Rathenau, Emil Moritz, 12:459, 17:**110**
Rathenau, Walther, 12:459, 16:344, 17:**110–111**
Rationalism, 6:682–683
  Abba Mari ben Moses ben Joseph Astruc of Lunel, 1:230
  Abbas, Judah ben Samuel ibn, 1:231
  Abelard, Peter, 1:246
  Abrabanel, Isaac ben Judah, 1:277
  Abraham, 1:284–285
  Cloots, Jean Baptiste du Val-de-Grâce, 4:761
  Deists, 5:533–534
  metaphysics, 14:34–35
  opposition to, 11:7
Ratisbon. *See* Regensburg (Germany)
Ratisbonne, Alphonse, 17:111–112
Ratisbonne, Marie Alphonse. *See* Ratisbonne, Alphonse
Ratisbonne, Théodore, 17:111–112
Ratisbonne brothers, 17:**111–112**
Ratisbonne family, 2:8

Ratmistrovka family, 8:420
Ratner, Bruce C., 17:**112**
Ratner, Dov Baer, 17:**112**
Ratner, Leonard, 17:**112–113**
Ratner, Marc Borisovich, 17:**113**
Ratner, Sarah, 13:10
Ratner, Sidney, 17:**113**
Ratner, Yohanan, 17:**113**
Ratosh, Yonathan, 2:78, 4:393, 17:**113–114**
Rat Pack, 3:726
Rats, 17:**109**
Ratshesky, Abraham Captain, 17:**114**
Ratti, Angelo, 11:379
Rattner, Abraham, 15:649, 17:**114–115**
Rau, Heinz, 17:**115**
Raubach. *See* Magnus, Marcus
Rauch, Eduardo, 17:**115**
Raudnitz an der Elbe (Czech Republic). *See* Roudnice nad Labem (Czech Republic)
Rauh, Frédéric, 17:**115**
Rauh, Joseph L., Jr., 17:**115–116**
Rauter, Hanns Albin, 17:**116**
Rav, 17:**116–118**
  amoraim, 2:90, 93, 94, 11:708
  Amram I, 2:103
  Johanan ben Nappaḥa, 11:371
  Moses, 14:534
  Shela, 18:444–445
Rava, 17:**118–119**
  Adda bar Ahavah, 1:384–385
  Aḥ ben Jacob, 1:525
  Ameimar, 2:37
  am ha-areẓ, 2:69
  Ammi bar Nathan, 2:82
  amoraim, 2:94, 95
Rava, Maurizio, 17:**119**
Rava Abba. *See* Rava
Rava Abba ben Joseph ben Ḥama. *See* Rava
Ravad. *See* Av Bet Din
Rav Adda. *See* Avila, Eliezer ben Samuel ben Moses De
Ravalia. *See* Ravaya family
Rav Assi. *See* Assi, Rav
Rav Avina. *See* Ravina
Ravaya, Astrug, 17:119
Ravaya, Joseph, 17:119
Ravaya, Moses, 17:119
Ravaya family, 17:**119**
Ravaylla. *See* Ravaya family
Ravelstein (Bellow), 3:300
Ravenna (Italy), 17:**120**
Ravens, 17:**119**
Ravensbrueck concentration camp, 17:**120–121**
Ravensburg (Germany), 17:**121**
Rav Huna
  Ammi ben Nathan, 2:82
  amoraim, 2:89, 94, 95
  Anan, 2:126
Rav Huna Resh Galuta, 9:**600**
Ravikovich, Dalia, 17:**121–122**
Ravin. *See* Avin
Ravina, 17:**122–123**
Ravina, Menashe, 17:**123**
Ravina I, 17:122
Ravina II, 17:122–123
Ravintzky, Yehoshua. *See* Rawnitzki, Yehoshua Ḥana
Ravitch, Melech, 4:426, 12:675, 17:**123**
Ravitch, Richard, 15:224
Ravitz, Shelomo, 17:**124**
Ravitzky, Aviezer, 15:703, 16:71, 17:**124**
Rav Metivta (Zohar), 21:649
Rav Pe'alim (Abraham ben Elijah of Vilna), 1:299
Rav Peninim (Alshekh), 2:10
Rav Shalom (Adler), 1:408
Rav Shalom (Fischhof II), 2:650
Rav Shisha. *See* Abitbol, Saul Jeshua ben Isaac
Rav Shlomo ben Abraham. *See* Adret, Solomon ben Abraham
Ravyah (Eliezer), 6:327
Rav Yenuka. *See* Natronai bar Nehemiah
Rav Yosef (Kasabi), 11:819
Rav Za'ir. *See* Tchernowitz, Chaim
Rawanduz (Iraq). *See* Ruwandiz (Iraq)
Rawet, Samuel, 4:152, 17:**124**
Rawicz (Poland), 17:**125**
Rawidowicz, Simon, 4:188, 17:**125–126**
Rawitz, Solomon, 18:702
Rawnitzki, Yehoshua Ḥana, 1:460, 4:621, 6:74, 14:491, 17:**126**
Ray, Man, 14:419, 17:**126**
Raykin, Arkadi Isaakovich, 17:**126**
Raykin, Konstantin, 17:126
Raykin, Yekaterina, 17:126
Raymond de Penaforte, 17:**126–127**
Raymond Martini. *See* Martini, Raymond
Raymond VI, Count of Toulouse, 1:592
Raynal, David, 16:343, 17:**127**
Rayne, Max, Baron. *See* Rayne, Sir Max, Baron
Rayne, Sir Max, Baron, 17:**127**
Rayner, Isadore, 17:**127**
Raynor, Bruce, 17:**127–128**
Rayss, Tscharna, 17:**128**
Raz, 16:9
Raza de-Meheimanuta (Shabbetai Ẓevi), 8:477
Raza de-Razin (Cardozo), 4:466
Raza de-Razin (Zohar), 21:648
Raza de-Yiḥuda (Ḥayon), 8:477
Raza di-Meheimanuta (Shabbetai Ẓevi), 18:351
RaZaH. *See* Zechariah ben Solomon-Rofe
Raza Rabba, Sefer, 17:**128**
Războiul amintirilor (Duda). *See The War of Remembrances* (Duda)
Razgon, Aleksandr, 11:324
Raziel (angel), 2:159, 17:**128–129,** 130
Raziel (Pseudonym). *See* Abulafia, Abraham ben Samuel
Raziel, Book of, 2:121, 17:**129**
Raziel, David, 17:**129**
Razim, Sefer ha-. See Sefer ha-Razim
Razin, Aharon, 17:**130**
Razofsky, Cecilia, 17:**131**
Razon, Jacko, 17:**130–131**
Razran, Gregory, 17:**131**
Razsvet (journal), 17:**131–133**
Razumni, Ephraim Zalman, 17:**133**
Razumni, Solomon. *See* Razumni, Ephraim Zalman
Razumny, Mark, 17:**133**
Razzia, in Novi Sad, 15:320
RCA. *See* Rabbinical Council of America
RCA (Radio Corporation of America), 18:59
Reader. *See* Sheli'aḥ ẓibbur
Reading, Eva Violet, 14:434–435
Reading, Fanny, 17:**134–135**
Reading family, 17:**133–134**
Reading Hebron (Sherman), 18:465
Reading of the law. *See* Torah, reading of
Reading the Hands by an Indian Sage. See Re'iyyat ha-Yadayim le-Eḥad me-Ḥakhmei Hodu
Reagan, Ronald Wilson, 17:**135–136**
  American Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:48, 49
  Bitburg Controversy, 3:727–728
  Bloomingdale, Alfred S., 3:784
Reagan Plan, 15:593, 17:136
Re'aḥ ha-Sadeh (Eliezer ben Meir ha-Levi of Pinsky), 6:327
Reale, Miguel, 4:149
Real-Encyklopaedie des Judentums (Hamburger), 6:400, 8:298
Real-Encyklopaedie fuer Bibel und Talmud (Hamburger), 8:298

- Real estate. *See* Property
- Real estate development. *See* Property development
- *The Real Messiah* (Kaplan), 11:773
- Real property. *See* Property
- Reason, 3:65
  - belief and, 3:293–294, 6:682–683
- Reasonable standard, 5:167–168
- *Reasons for Naturalizing the Jews in Great Britain and Ireland, On the same footwith all other Nations, Containing also, A Defence of the Jews against All Vulgar Prejudices in all Countries* (Toland), 9:230
- *The Reawakening* (Levi), 12:692
- Rebbenu Ephraim. *See* Ephraim ibn Avi Alragan
- Rebbetzin, 17:**136**
- "The Rebbi Reb Hoeschel." *See* Joshua Hoeschel ben Jacob
- Rebecca bat Meir Tiktiner, 17:**136–137**
- Rebekah (biblical figure), 15:691, 17:**137–138**
  - Abimelech and, 1:257, 258
  - children of, 11:17–18
  - Esau, 6:487
  - *See Also* Matriarchs
- Rebellious son, 17:**138–139**
- *Dem Reben Nign* (Bader), 3:45
- Rebenstein, A. *See* Bernstein, Aron David
- Rebi, Joseph. *See* Rabchik, Joseph
- Rebichkovich family. *See* Józefowicz family
- Rebreanu (Romania), 17:**139**
- Rebuke and reproof, 17:**139–140**
- Recanati (Italy), 17:**140**
- Recanati, Abraham Samuel, 17:**141**
- Recanati, Amadeo, 11:547, 17:140
- Recanati, Daniel, 17:141
- Recanati, Emanuele, 17:140
- Recanati, Harry Rafael, 17:141
- Recanati, Jacob Ḥayyim ben Isaac Samuel, 17:140
- Recanati, Jedidiah. *See* Recanati, Amadeo
- Recanati, Judah Ḥayyim, 17:140
- Recanati, Leon, 17:140, **141–142**
- Recanati, Menahem. *See* Recanati, Emanuele
- Recanati, Menahem ben Benjamin, 17:140, **142**
  - on Targum Yerushalmi I, 3:591
- Recanati, Shabbetai Elhanan (17th c.), 17:140
- Recanati, Shabbetai Elhanan (18th c.), 17:140
- Recanati, Yehuda. *See* Recanati, Leon
- Recanati, Yehudah Leib. *See* Recanati, Leon
- Recanati family, 17:**140–141**
- Reccared, 4:716, 17:**142**
- Rechab and Baanah, 17:**142–143**
- Rechabites, 17:**143–144**
  - seminomadism of, 15:295
- *Recherches Bibliques* (Halévy), 8:271
- *Recherches sur les calcul différentiels et intégrals* (Ensheim), 6:447
- Rechitsa (Belarus), 17:**144**
- Rechter, Ya'akov, 17:144–145
- Rechter, Ze'ev, 17:144
- Rechter family, 17:**144–145**
- Recife (Brazil), 1:269, 4:142, 144, 17:**145–146**
  - archives, 2:406–407
  - Caribbean, Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the: La Nacion, 4:469
- Recitation, amoraim, 2:93
- Reckendorf, Ḥayyim ẓevi. *See* Reckendorf, Hermann (1825-1875)
- Reckendorf, Hermann (1825-1875), 17:146
- Reckendorf, Hermann Solomon (1863-1923), 17:**146**
- Reckless, Walter, C., 5:302–303
- *Reckless Disregard: Westmoreland v. CBS et al.; Sharon v. Time* (Adler), 1:406
- Recklinghausen (Germany), 17:**146**
- *The Reckoning and the Soul. See Ha-Ḥeshbon ve-ha-Nefesh*
- Reclamation projects, land. *See* Land reclamation projects
- Reconstruction Foundation, 11:719
- Reconstructionism, 17:**146–149**
- Reconstructionist Judaism, 6:273, 11:146–149, 20:366
  - Alper, Michael, 1:688
  - bar mitzvah, 3:166
  - Becker, Lavy M., 3:246
  - Canada, 4:416
  - Cohen, Jack Joseph, 5:22–23
  - Eisenberg, Sandy, 18:279
  - Eisenstein, Ira, 6:273
  - gender equality, 6:753
  - havurot, 8:471–472
  - ḥazzanim, 8:505
  - Kaddish recitation by women, 11:698
  - Kaplan, Mordecai Menahem, 11:776–779
  - Kohn, Eugene, 12:262
  - lesbianism, 12:661
  - Mevakshei Derekh, Israel, 5:22–23
  - niddah, 15:257
  - prayer, women's role in, 16:461
  - Reconstructionist Rabbinical College, 17:27, 147, 148, 149, 18:586
  - Sasso, Sandy Eisenberg, 18:67
  - Shapiro, Rami, 18:407
  - siddur, publications, 11:148–149
  - Strassfeld, Michael, 19:247
  - Teutsch, David, 19:656–657
  - theology, 11:147–148
  - Vorspan, Max, 20:583
- Reconstructionist Rabbinical College (RRC), 17:27, 147, 148, **149,** 18:586
- *Reconstruction of Religious Thought in Islam* (Iqbal), 10:94
- Recorders. *See* Scribes
- Records, phonograph, 17:**149–151**
- *Records of the Trials of the Spanish Inquisition in Ciudad Real* (Beinart), 3:269
- *The Recruit. See Rekrut*
- Redaction criticism, 15:191
- Redactor (R) of Torah, 15:737–738, 740–741
- *Red Cavalry* (Babel), 3:17, 19
- Red coral, 5:215
- *The Red Cross and the Holocaust* (Favez), 9:420
- "Red Danny." *See* Cohn-Bendit, Daniel
- Redeemer. *See* Messiah
- *The Redeemers* (Schwarz), 18:189
- Redem (Poland). *See* Radymno (Poland)
- Redemption, 16:98, 17:**151–155**
  - biblical views, 17:151–152
  - Judah Loew ben Bezalel on, 11:508
  - kabbalistic, 6:501–502, 17:153–154
  - Kalischer's ideas and teachings, 11:737–738
  - medieval views, 17:152–153
  - modern thought, 17:154–155
  - stages of, 11:737–738
  - talmudic views, 17:152
- Redemption of the Firstborn, 7:46–47
- *Reden an die deutsche Nation* (Fichte), 7:9
- Reder, Bernard, 17:**155–156**
- Reder, Rudolph, 3:**308, 309–310**
- *Rede unter dem Galgen* (Aichinger), 1:549
- Red Friday, Bialystok (Poland), 3:568
- Red heifers, 1:262, 15:630, 17:**156–158**
- Redl, Fritz, 17:**158**
- Redler-Feldman, Yehoshua, 8:497, 17:19

- Redlich, Frederick C., 17:**158–159**
- Redlich, Hans Ferdinand, 17:**159**
- Redlich, Joseph, 16:340, 17:**159**
- Redlich, Norman, 17:**159**
- *Red Light* (Plachy), 16:210
- *The Red Magician* (Goldstein), 18:200
- Redmans road Talmud Torah, 6:205
- Red Russia arenda, 2:422
- Red Sea, 17:**159–161**
  - Moses, 14:524, 527, 532
  - *Song of the Sea,* 18:224
- "Red Shield of David." *See* Magen David Adom
- Redstone, Ostrovsky. *See* Redstone, Sumner Murray
- Redstone, Sumner Murray, 17:**161**
- Rée, Hartvig Philip, 17:**161**
- Reed, 17:**161–162,** vol. 16: color insert
- Reed, Lewis Allen. *See* Reed, Lou
- Reed, Lou, 17:**162**
- Re'em. *See* Antelope
- Reese, Jimmie, 17:**162**
- Reese, Michael, 17:**162**
- Reeve, Ada, 17:**162**
- Refaeli, S. *See* Refaeli, Samuel
- Refaeli, Samuel, 17:**64**
- Reflections of a Russian Statesman (Pobedonostsev), 16:249
- *Reflections on Language* (Chomsky), 4:665
- Reformation, 17:**163–165**
  - antisemitism, 2:212–213
  - Anti-Trinitarians, 4:249–250
  - apostasy, 2:271
  - Bible and literature during, 3:669
  - Bible's significance and, 3:664
  - Bible translation in, 3:606, 611–614
  - disputations and polemics, 5:695
  - effect on European Jewry, 9:222–223
  - Hungarian literature and, 9:602–604
  - Judaizers, 11:520
  - modern biblical criticism and, 3:648–649
- Reformed Church of the Netherlands, 16:632
- *Reform Jews* (Ben-Sion), 15:138
- Reform Judaism, 17:**165–183**
  - ablution, 1:262
  - adult education committment, 17:176–177
  - alcoholism among members, 6:28
  - *Aleinu le-Shabbe'aḥ,* 1:609
  - America, 2:45
  - angels, 2:161
  - Argentina
    - history, 2:439
    - Klenicki, Leon, 12:228–229
    - presence, 2:447
  - Australia, Brasch, Rudolph, 4:130
  - Austria
    - Kohn, Abraham, 12:262
    - Mannheimer, Isaac Noah, 13:482
  - Bauer critique, 3:216
  - Beth Adam decision, 17:174–175
  - bimah, location of, 3:701
  - Birkat ha-Minim, 3:712
  - Bismark, Otto von, on, 3:726
  - burial customs, 4:293
  - Canada
    - growth, 4:410
    - Montreal, 14:465
    - Scheuer, Edmund, 18:123–124
  - cantors, women, 8:505
  - Caribbean, 4:476
  - CCAR, 4:545–546
  - Central Conference of American Rabbis, 4:545–546
  - classic period, 17:168–169
  - contemporary, 11:519
  - converts, 16:594
  - Curaçao, Goudeket, Maurits, 8:16–17
  - Declaration of Principles, 17:168–169
  - dietary laws and, 5:658
  - education, Jewish, 6:198
  - feminism, 6:753, 754, 17:177–180
  - France
    - Bebe, Pauline, 3:241–242
    - Farhi, Daniel, 6:716
    - Farhi, Gabriel, 6:716
    - history, 7:157–158
  - Germany
    - Adler, Lazarus Levi, 1:402
    - Aub, Joseph, 2:649
    - Auerbach, Isaac Levin, 2:655
    - Berlin, 3:448
    - Berlin, Saul ben Ẓevi Hirsch Levin, 3:459–460
    - Bloch, Philipp, 3:767
    - Bresselau, Meyer Israel, 4:167
    - Dienemann, Max, 5:649
    - Einhorn, David, 6:258
    - Eppenstein, Simon, 6:465
    - Formstecher, Solomon, 16:94
    - Frankl, Pinkus Fritz, 7:214
    - Geiger, Abraham, 7:412–415
    - Herxheimer, Salomon, 9:51
    - Hess, Mendel, 9:74
    - Hirsch, Samuel, 9:132–133, 16:94–95
    - Holdheim, Samuel, 9:316–317
    - Jonas, Regina, 6:753
    - Jost, Isaac Marcus, 11:463–464
    - Kley, Eduard, 12:230–231
    - Kober, Adolf, 12:242
    - Lehmann, Emil, 12:615
    - Leimdoerfer, David, 12:626–627
    - Maybaum, Ignaz, 13:697
    - pioneers, 11:54–55
    - reaction to development in, 6:546
    - reestablishment after World War II, 11:29
    - Rieger, Paul, 17:293–294
    - Ritter, Immanuel Heinrich, 17:346
    - Schottlaender, Benedet, 18:165
  - halakha, approach to, 17:173–174
  - halakhah and development of concept of Judaism, 11:518–519
  - ḥazzanim, 8:505
  - Hebrew Union College-Jewish Institute of Religion, 8:739–740
    - 26-27, 17:26–27
  - Hirsch, Samson Raphael on, 9:130–131
  - Hoffman, Lawrence A., 9:309
  - homiletic literature and, 9:513, 515
  - homosexuality, 17:179–180
  - Hungary
    - Chorin, Aaron, 4:667–668
    - Einhorn, Ignaz, 6:259
    - Fischer, Gyula, 7:53–54
    - Kohlbach, Bertalan, 12:260–261
    - Leimdoerfer, David, 12:626–627
    - Loew, Immanuel, 13:163
    - Loew, Leopold, 13:163–164
    - Schick, Moses ben Joseph, opposition to, 18:127
    - Zipser, Majer, 21:639
  - identity, approaches to, 17:177–178
  - intermarriage, 19:211
  - Israel (state), 10:629–630, 636, 17:181–182
  - Italy
    - growth, 10:812–813
    - Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:451–452

Kaddish recitation by women, 11:698
kashrut, 17:173
ketubbot, 12:97
lesbianism, 12:661
Levend Joods Gellof, 2:117
Liebliche Tefillah, 1:217
liturgy, 4:545–546
mixed marriage, intermarriage, 14:376–377, 381
Modena, Leon as precursor, 14:410
Monatsschrift (periodical), 14:433
Netherlands
    Amsterdam, 2:114, 117
    Goudeket, Maurits, 8:16
niddah, 15:257
nineteenth century, 17:165–169
North American Federation of Temple Youth, 17:172, 175–176
opponents, early, 11:70
Oral Law, 15:456–457
ordination, 17:178
organs, use of, 15:467
Orthodox Judaism vs., 15:493
Palestine, Wilhelm, Kurt, 21:62
Pittsburgh Platform, 6:193, 203, 258, 14:471, 16:190–191
Poland
    Joel, Manuel, 11:364
    Loewenstein, Bernhard, 13:168
    Peltin, Samuel Hirsh, 15:719
    Rosenthal, Ferdinand, 17:453
post-WW II, 17:170–171
prayer books, 4:545–546, 7:227–228, 16:464–467
prayers
    Hazkarat neshamot, 8:497
    women's role in, 16:461
preaching, 16:475
rabbi, rabbinate, 17:13
rabbinical conferences, 17:20–21
Rabbinic training, 17:26–27
Religious Action Center, 9:129
resurrection, 1:442
re-traditionalization, 17:172, 175
ritual prayers for opening Ark, 16:16–17
Russia, Lilienthal, Max, 13:16–17
Schindler period, 17:171–172
separation of women in synagogues, 13:771
siddur, 17:171
Sweden
    Klein, Gottlieb, 12:221–222
    Wilhelm, Kurt, 21:62
theological boundaries, 17:174–175
twentieth century, 17:169–172
twenty-first century, 17:180–182
U.K.
    Gryn, Hugo, 8:115
    Joseph, Morris, 11:417
    Maybaum, Ignaz, 13:697
    Perlzweig, Maurice L., 15:780
Union of Reform Judaism, 20:254–255
U.S.
    Aaron, Israel, 1:211
    Aaronsohn, Michael, 1:223
    Adler, Liebman, 1:402
    Adler, Samuel, 1:407
    Asher, Joseph, 2:561
    Backman, Jules, 3:40
    Bamberger, Bernard Jacob, 3:102
    Barnston, Henry, 3:170
    Baron, Joseph Louis, 3:172
    Beerman, Leonard, 3:255–256
    Benjamin, Raphael, 3:358
    Bergen County (NJ), 3:423
    Berger, Elmer, 3:424
    Berkowitz, Henry, 3:440
    Berman, Morton Mayer, 3:463–464
    Bernstein, Philip Sidney, 4:483–484
    Bettan, Israel, 3:550
    Blank, Sheldon Haas, 3:740
    Bloch, Joshua, 3:764
    Braude, William Gordon, 4:135–136
    Brickner, Balfour, 4:178–179
    Brickner, Barnett Robert, 4:179
    Bronstein, Herbert, 4:207–208
    Browne, Edward B.M., 4:216–217
    Browne, Lewis, 4:217
    Calisch, Edward Nathan, 4:364
    Coffee, Rudolph Isaac, 4:482
    Cohen, Henry, 5:17–18
    Cohen, Jacob Xenab, 5:23
    Cohn, Elkan, 5:40–41
    Cohon, Samuel Solomon, 5:46–47
    Cook, Samuel, 5:200
    Cronbach, Abraham, 5:306
    Currick, Max Cohen, 5:341–342
    Davidson, David, 5:475
    Dreyfus, Stanley A., 6:20
    Ehrenreich, Bernard Colonius, 6:240–241
    Eichhorn, David Max, 6:246–247
    Einhorn, David, 6:258
    Eisendrath, Maurice Nathan, 6:266
    Eliassof, Herman, 6:320
    Ellenson, David Harry, 6:360
    Ellinger, Moritz, 6:361
    Elzas, Barnett Abraham, 6:372
    Enelow, Hyman, 6:405–406
    Ettelson, Harry William, 6:541–542
    Feibelman, Julian Beck, 6:729
    Feinberg, Abraham L., 6:737
    Feldman, Abraham Jehiel, 6:746
    Felsenthal, Bernhard, 6:751
    Feuer, Leon Israel, 6:773–774
    Feuerlicht, Morris Marcus, 6:774
    Fineberg, Solomon Andhil, 7:26
    Fineshriber, William Howard, 7:29
    Fink, Joseph Lionel, 7:30–31
    Franklin, Leo Morris, 7:215
    Freehof, Solomon Bennett, 7:227–228
    Freudenthal, Max, 7:263
    Frieder, Armin, 7:271
    Frisch, Ephraim, 7:291–292
    Glaser, Joseph, 7:626–627
    Goldenson, Samuel Harry, 7:702
    Goldstein, Elyse, 7:727–728
    Goldstein, Sidney Emanuel, 7:732
    Gordon, Nathan, 7:773
    Gottheil, Gustav, 8:9
    Gottschalk, Alfred, 8:14–15
    Gutheim, James Koppel, 8:150–151
    Harby, Isaac, 8:346
    Harris, Maurice, 8:363–364
    Harrison, Leon, 8:366
    Heller family, 8:792
    Hirsch, Emil Gustave, 9:124–125
    Hirsch, Richard, 9:129
    Hirsch, Samuel, 9:132–133
    Hocheimer, Henry, 9:299
    Israel, Edward Leopold, 10:740

- Reform Judaism, ***continued***
    - Isserman, Ferdinand M., 10:772–773
    - Jacob, Walter, 11:29
    - Kahn, Robert I., 11:723–724
    - Klein, Edward E., 12:220
    - Kohler, Kaufmann, 12:261
    - Korn, Bertram Wallace, 12:310–311
    - Krauskopf, Joseph, 12:343
    - Kronish, Leon, 12:371–372
    - Kushner, Lawrence, 12:397
    - Landman, Isaac, 12:472–473
    - Lauterbach, Jacob Zallel, 12:529
    - Lazaron, Morris Samuel, 12:559
    - Leipziger, Emil William, 12:628
    - Lelyveld, Arthur Joseph, 12:635–636
    - Lerner, Michael, 12:659
    - Levinger, Lee Joseph, 12:720
    - Levy, Clifton Harby, 12:748
    - Levy, Felix Alexander, 12:749–750
    - Levy, Joseph Leonard, 12:751
    - Liebman, Joshua Loth, 12:810
    - Lilienthal, Max, 13:16–17
    - Lipman, Eugene Jay, 13:66–67
    - Lookstein, Haskel, 13:188
    - Magnin, Edgar Fogel, 13:355
    - Malino, Jerome, 13:432
    - Marcus, Jacob Rader, 13:513–514
    - Mark, Julius, 13:547–548
    - Martin, Bernard, 13:582–583
    - Mayer, Leopold, 13:699
    - Mendes, Frederic de Sola, 14:42
    - Merzbacher, Leo, 14:73–74
    - Meyer, Martin Abraham, 14:148
    - Mielziner, Moses, 14:205–206
    - Mihaly, Eugene, 14:220
    - Minda, Albert Greenberg, 14:264
    - Morgenstern, Julian, 14:486–487
    - Moses, Adolph, 14:543–544
    - Moses, Isaac S., 14:546
    - Narot, Joseph, 14:782
    - Neumark, David, 15:123
    - Newfield, Morris, 15:134–135
    - Newman, Louis Israel, 15:146
    - New York City (NY), 15:217–218
    - Nussbaum, Max, 15:353
    - Nussbaum, Perry, 15:353–354
    - Offner, Stacy, 15:389
    - Olan, Levi Arthur, 15:400–401
    - Olitzky, Kerry M., 15:405–406
    - opponents, 11:93
    - Petuchowski, Jakob Josef, 16:22–23
    - Philipson, David, 16:51–52
    - Pilchik, Ely Emanuel, 16:153–154
    - Plaut, W. Gunther, 16:228
    - Polish, David, 16:333–334
    - Poznanski, Gustavus, 16:433
    - Priesand, Sally Jane, 16:509–510
    - Raisin, Jacob Zalman, 17:74
    - Raisin, Max, 17:74–75
    - Regner, Sidney L., 17:191
    - Rosenau, William, 17:431
    - Rothschild, Jacob M., 17:493
    - Ruderman, David B., 17:519–520
    - Rudin, A. James, 17:521–522
    - Rudin, Jacob Philip, 17:522
    - Saint Louis (MO), 17:671–672
    - Samfield, Max, 17:746
    - Saperstein, David N., 18:34–35
    - Saperstein, Harold I., 18:35
    - Schaalman, Herman E., 18:96–97
    - Schanfarber, Tobias, 18:106
    - Schartzman, Sylvan David, 18:188
    - Schindler, Alexander M., 18:135–136
    - Schindler, Solomon, 18:137
    - Schulman, Samuel, 18:171–173
    - Schwartzman, Sylvan David, 18:188
    - Seattle (WA), 18:229
    - Shankman, Jacob K., 18:397
    - Shulman, Charles E., 18:531
    - Silver, Abba Hillel, 18:583–584
    - Silver, Daniel Jeremy, 18:584
    - Silverman, Joseph, 18:586–587
    - Simon, Abram, 18:608–609
    - Sobel, Ronald, 18:699–700
    - Sonderling, Jacob, 19:13
    - statistics, 20:365
    - Steinbach, Alexander Alan, 19:183
    - Steinberg, Paul, 19:189
    - Stern, Chaim, 19:205–206
    - Stern, Jack, 19:211
    - Stern, Malcolm Henry, 19:214–215
    - Stolz, Joseph, 19:235
    - summer camps, 11:272–273
    - Trachtenberg, Joshua, 20:79
    - Voorsanger, Jacob, 20:581
    - Washofsky, Mark E., 20:682
    - Wechsler, Judah, 20:694
    - Weinstein, Jacob, 20:727–728
    - Wiener, Max, 21:48
    - Wise, Isaac Mayer, 21:99–100
    - Wise, Jonah Bondi, 21:100
    - Wolf, Alfred, 21:134–135
    - Wolf, Arnold Jacob, 21:135
    - Wolsey, Louis, 21:156
    - women, ordination of, 18:278–279
    - Yoffie, Eric H., 17:172, 21:380
    - Zeldin, Isaiah, 21:499–500
    - Zimmerman, Sheldon, 21:535
    - Zlotowitz, Bernard M., 21:644
    - Zola, Gary Phillip, 21:665
  - Vereinigung Fuer das Liberale Judentum in Deutschland, 20:509
  - women, 17:172, 177–180, 21:179
    - ordination of, 20:349–350
    - as rabbis, 17:178–179
    - status, nineteenth century, 6:752
  - youth education programs, 17:172, 175–176
  - Zionism of, 17:170
  - *See also* Liberal Judaism
- Reform movement
  - Columbus platform, 18:583
  - Hamburg, 8:296
  - Haskalah and, 8:439–440
  - Hungary, neology, 15:73–74
  - of Josiah, 11:457–458
  - music, 14:677–681
  - Netherlands, 15:101
  - philosophers, 15:123
  - Pittsburgh platform, 18:583
  - Simon, Abram, 18:608–609
  - *See also* Neo-Orthodoxy
- Refuge, cities of. *See* Cities, of refuge
- Refugees, 17:**183–187,** 186*t*
  - in 16th century Sarajevo, 18:47–48
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:60–62

  Arab, 20:262–264
  in Austria, 2:692
  Beriḥah, 3:433–436
  Bosnian War (1992-1994), 18:49
  Central British Fund, 4:544–545
  Chambon-sur-Lignon, 4:564–565
  China, 4:646–647
  displaced persons and, 5:683–686
    ORT, 15:489
  Levy family, 12:745
  Schmolka, Marie, aid to, 18:146
  See also Displaced persons (DP)
Refugiados (Aguinis), 1:510
Refuseniks, 3:6–7, 11:299, 17:**187**
  1970s, 17:564, 571
  1980s, 17:573–576, 574
  Nudel Ida, 15:327
Refutation of the Christian Principles (Crescas), 5:285
Regavim (Israel), 17:**187**
Regbah (Israel), 17:**187**
Regelson, Abraham, 17:**187**
Regem-Melech, 17:**187**
Regensburg (Germany), 3:**229,** 17:**188–189**
  Kandlein family, 11:760
Reggio, Abraham ben Ezriel, 17:**189**
Reggio, Isacco Samuel, 15:384, 17:**189**
Reggio di Calabria (Italy), 17:**189**
Reggio Emilia (Italy), 17:**189–190**
Reghin (Romania), 17:**190**
Regina (Saskatchewan), 18:65
Regius (Algeria). *See* Bone (Algeria)
Les régles de la méthode sociologique (Durkheim), 6:64
Regner, Sidney L., 17:**191**
Regulations, legal. *See* Takkanot
Reḥayim Shevurim (Hazaz), 8:492
Rehfisch, Hans Jose, 17:**191**
Rehine, Zalma, 17:**191**
Rehinul Săsesc. *See* Reghin (Romania)
Rehob (ancient Israel), 17:**191–192**
Reḥob, Tel. *See* Tel Reḥov
Rehoboam, 9:174–175, 17:**192**
  Ammonites, 2:85
Rehoboh ha-Nahar. *See* Rehoboth (ancient Israel)
Rehoboh-in-the-Negev. *See* Rehoboth (ancient Israel)
Rehoboth (ancient Israel), 17:**193**
Reḥov ha-Maderegot (Hendel), 8:806
Reḥovot (Israel), 6:265, 17:**195**
Reḥovot (Smilansky), 18:687
Reḥovot ha-Nahar, 2:10
Reḥovot ha-Nahar (Sharabi), 18:411
Rehum, 17:**196**
Reḥumei, 17:**196**
Reḥumei I, 17:196
Reḥumei II, 17:196
Reḥumei III, 17:196
Reibcheid, Samuel, 4:152
Reich, Asher, 17:**196**
Reich, Ignác, 17:**196**
Reich, Koppel, 17:**196–197**
Reich, Leon, 17:**197**
Reich, Marc David. *See* Rich, Marc
Reich, Robert Bernard, 4:125, 17:**197–198**
Reich, Steve, 17:**198**
Reich, Wilhelm, 17:**198–199,** 19:173–174
Reichard, Piroska, 17:**199**
Reich Association of the Jews in Germany. *See* Reichsvereinigung
Reichenbach, Hans, 17:**199**
Reichenberg. *See* Liberec
Reicher, Emanuel, 17:**199**
Reicherson, Moses, 17:**199**
Reichert, Israel, 17:**199–200**
Reichinstein, David, 17:**200**
Das Reich Judaea im Jahre 6000 (Austerberg-Verakoff), 18:602, 21:620
Reichman, Albert, 17:200
Reichman, Avram Adolf. *See* Dominic, Alexandru
Reichman, Hananiah, 6:669
Reichmann, Edward, 17:200
Reichmann, Eva, 17:200
Reichmann, Louis, 17:200
Reichmann, Paul, 17:200
Reichmann, Renée, 17:200
Reichmann, Samuel, 17:200–201
Reichmann family, 17:**200–201**
Reich-Ranicki, Marcel, 17:**201**
Reich-Ranicki — Solo, 17:201
Reich Representation of German Jews. *See* Reichsvereinigung
Reich Representation of the Jews in Germany. *See* Reichsvereinigung
Reichsbund Juedischer Frontsoldaten, 17:**201**
Reich Security Main Office. *See* RSHA
Reichslandbund, 1:470
Reichssicherheitshauptamt. *See* RSHA
Reichstein, Tadeus, 17:**201–202**
Reichsvereinigung, 9:128, 17:**202–203**
Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland. *See* Reichsvereinigung
Reichsvertretung der Juden in Deutschland. *See* Reichsvereinigung
Reichszentrale fuer juedische Auswanderung, 17:**203**
Reicin, Bedřich, 18:665
Reif, S., 13:133
Reifenberg, Adolf, 17:**203**
Reifmann, Jacob, 17:**203–204**
Reik, Emma. *See* Reik, Ḥavivah
Reik, Ḥavivah, 17:**204**
Reik, Theodor, 2:187
Reik, Theodore, 17:**204**
Reiling, Anna. *See* Seghers, Anna
Reiling, Netty. *See* Seghers, Anna
"Reilly, Ace of Spies". *See* Rosenblum, Sigmund Georgievich
Reilly, Sidney. *See* Rosenblum, Sigmund Georgievich
Reimarus, Hermann Samuel, 16:629
Rein, Raphael. *See* Abramowitz, Raphael
Reina, Joseph Della, 7:15
Reinach, Adolf, 17:**205**
Reinach, Joseph, 17:204–205
Reinach, Solomon, 2:370, 17:205
Reinach, Theodore, 2:370, 11:324, 17:205
Reinach family, 17:**204–205**
Reincarnation. *See* Gilgul
Das reine Denken und die Seinskonstituierung bei Hermann Cohen (Soloveitchik), 18:777
Reineman, Solomon, 4:296
Reiner, Carl, 17:**205–206**
Reiner, Fritz, 17:**206**
Reiner, Markus, 17:**206**
Reiner, Rob, 4:209, 17:**206–207**
Reines, Alvin Jay, 17:**207**
Reines, Frederick, 17:**207**
Reines, Isaac Jacob, 14:389, 17:**207–208,** 18:576
Reinhardt, Max, 4:118, 15:602, 17:**208**
Reinhardt, Stephen R., 17:**208–209**
Reinharz, Jehuda, 4:124–125, 17:**209**
Reinharz, Shulamit, 18:736
Reinmann, Salomon, 17:**209–210**
Reinsdorf, Jerry, 17:**210**
Reis. *See* Auerbach, Isaac Eisig ben Isaiah
Reis, Isaac. *See* Nadir, Moyshe
Reischer, Jacob ben Joseph, 17:**210–211**
Reise durch das juedische Palaestina (Holitscher), 9:321
Reisen, Abraham, 11:827, 17:**211**
Reisen, Zalman. *See* Rejzen, Zalman
Reisenberg, Nadia, 17:**211–212**
Reiser, Paul, 17:**212**
Reisler, Jerzy. *See* Sawicki, Jerzy
Reisman, David, 18:731
Reisman, Heather, 17:**212**

Reisman, Sammy, 3:726

Reiss, Abraham Joseph. *See* Rice, Abraham Joseph

Reiss, Herz, 15:386

Reiss, Lionel, 17:**212–213**

Reiss, Naḥ. *See* Avigad, Naḥman

Reiss, Seligmann, 15:386

Reisz, Karel, 17:**213**

Reitlinger, Gerald, 17:**213**

Re'iyyat ha-Yadayim le-Eḥad me-Ḥakhmei Hodu, 4:653

Reizeles, Ḥayyim. *See* Reiẓes, Ḥayyim ben Isaac ha-Levi

Reiẓeles, Ḥayyim ben Isaac ha-Levi. *See* Reiẓes, Ḥayyim ben Isaac ha-Levi

Reizenstein, Elmer Leopold. *See* Rice, Elmer Leopold

Reizenstein, Franz, 17:**213**

Reiẓes, Ḥayyim ben Isaac ha-Levi, 17:**213**

Reiẓes, Joshua, 17:**213**

Rejzen, Zalman, 17:**213–214**

Rekev Eliyahu (Katz, Joseph ben Elijah), 12:13

Rekhasim (Israel), 17:**214**

Rekhev Eliyahu (Joseph ben Elijah of Zaslaw), 11:420

Rekhush Natush (Lapid), 8:723

Rekrut (Dostál), 5:762

Reland, Adrian, 17:**214**

Reland, Hadrian. *See* Reland, Adrian

Relating Religion: Essays in the Study of Religion (Smith), 18:688

Relationships, forbidden. *See* Marriage, prohibited

Relativity (physics), 6:261–262

Relativity, the Special and the General Theory, a Popular Exposition (Einstein), 6:261

Relgis, Eugen, 17:**214**

Relief Organization of German Jews. *See* Hilfsverein der deutschen Juden

Religion Behind the Iron Curtain (Fineberg), 7:26

Religion der Vernunft aus den Quellen des Judentums (Cohen), 5:19–20

Die Religion des Geistes (Formstecher), 7:131–132

Religion of Reason Out of Sources of Judaism (Cohen). *See Religion der Vernunft aus den Quellen des Judentums*

Religions
  Buber on, 4:233–234
  Cohen approach, 5:19–20
  German Christian reformers, 14:6
  idolatry, and Near Eastern, 9:712–713
  Palestine (Mandate) governance and, 10:406–407, 408
  Phoenician, 16:123
  Poland, 16:303*t*
  religious courts
    Israel (state), 10:419–422
    Palestine (Mandate), 10:621–622
    Palestine (Ottoman), 10:620
  social psychology, 3:271–272
  See also Scholars and scholarship; *specific religions and topics*

Die Religionsphilosophie der Juden (Hirsch), 9:132

Religious Action Center, UAHC, 9:129

Religious ecstasy. *See* Ecstasy

Religious freedom and coercion
  Chile, 4:638
  England
    Caceres, Simon de, 4:331
    Carvajal, Abraham Israel, 4:502
  Orthodox views on, 15:499
  U.S.
    Adams, Arlin Marvin, 1:379–380
    Adams, John, 1:380
    early advocates, 11:102–103
  See also Forced conversion

Religious Freedom Restoration Act, 18:752

Religious News Service, 14:298

Religious peace movements. *See* Peace movements, religious

The Religious Right: the Assault on Tolerance and Pluralism in America (Foxman), 7:142, 20:378

The Rema. *See* Isserles, Moses ben Israel

"Remaining land," Joshua, Book of, 11:447

Remak. *See* Kimḥi, Moses

Remak, Ernst Julius, 17:215

Remak, Robert, 13:7, 17:215

Remak family, 17:**215**

Rembrandt (Bródy), 4:201

Rembrandt van Rijn, 3:673, 14:542, 17:**215–216**

Remedies. *See* Medicine

Remembrance of Things Past. See A la Recherche du temps perdu

Remenik, Hersh, 11:322

Reményi, Eduard, 17:**216–217**

Remeth (ancient Israel). *See* Ramoth (ancient Israel)

Remez, 3:641

Remez, Aharon, 17:217

Remez, Moshe David, 17:**217**

Reminiscences of an Amnesiac. See Zikhronot shel Ḥoleh Shikheḥah (Reich)

Remire (French Guyana), 4:532–533

Remnant of Israel, 17:**217**

Remnants (A Fable) (Sherman), 18:465

Remnick, David, 17:**217–218**

Remoch family. *See* Benremokh family

Remos, Moses, 15:581

Remos, Moses ben Isaac, 17:**218**

La Renaissanca (newspaper), 14:425

Renaissance
  Apocrypha, 2:261
  astronomers, 2:625–626
  Catholic Church, 4:711
  cultural life, 6:556
  dance, 5:410
  disputations and polemics, 5:694–695
  Italy
    cultural life, 6:556
    Hebrew fiction, 7:15
    Judah ben Joseph Moscato, 14:515–516
    Kabbalah, 5:440–441, 6:709
    literature, 7:15, 10:791–792
    Pico della Mirandola, Giovanni, 16:146–147
  music, 13:237
  pseudepigrapha, 2:261

Renaissance de la littérature hébraïque (Slouschz), 18:681

The Renaissance of Judaism (Silverman), 18:586

Renaissance Technologies, 18:618

ReNaK. *See* Krochmal, Nachman

Renan, Ernest, 6:36, 17:**218**

Renassia, Yossef, 17:**218–219**

Rendell, Edward Gene, 17:**219**

Rending of garments. *See* Keri'ah

René (King of France), 16:638

Rene, Roy, 17:**219–220**

René of Anjou, 1:310

Rent. *See* Lease and hire

Repair of the House. See Bedek ha-Bayit

Reparations
  Austria, 2:697
  Bienenfeld, Franz Rudolf, on, 3:690

Reparations, German. *See* German reparations

Repentance, 3:6–7, 17:**221–224**
  fasting, 6:719, 720, 722
  Rabba, Menahem, 17:7
  Shabbateanism and, 18:347

- *Repetition of the Law. See Mishneh Torah*
- *Repetitorium der organischen, beziehungsweise anorganischen Chemie* (Pinner), 16:169
- Rephaim, 17:**224–225**
- Rephidim (ancient Israel), 2:28, 29, 17:**225**
- *Replicación* (Chirino), 4:652
- Replies and queries. *See* Responsa
- *Le Reporter engage: trente ans d'instantanes* (Kagan), 11:706
- *Report of the Commission for the Study of Jewish Education in the United States* (report), 6:199
- *A Report on Kurdistan and the Kurds* (Driver), 6:22
- "Report to the Secretary on the Acquiescence of this Government in the Murder of the Jews" (U.S. Treasury), 9:365
- Representational art, 2:492, 493–494, 495, 496, 497
- *The Representative. See Der Stellvertreter*
- *The Reproduction of Mothering* (Chodorow), 18:736
- Reproductive system, 2:135
- Reproof. *See* Rebuke and reproof
- Reptiles, 2:172
    - chameleon, 4:565
    - lizards, 13:147
    - monitor, 14:444
- *De Republica Hebraeorum libri tres* (Cunaeus), 5:338
- Republican Jewish Coalition, 17:**225**
- Republic of Georgia. *See* Georgia (Transcaucasia)
- Republic of Ireland. *See* Ireland
- *La République Universelle* (Cloots), 4:761
- *La repudiée* (Abécassis), 1:245
- *Repulsion* (Polanski), 16:326
- Requisition. *See* Confiscation, expropriation, forfeiture
- *Rereading the Rabbis: A Woman's* Voice (Hauptman), 8:461
- Rescue from Holocaust, 9:342, **490–492,** 495–496
    - Aliav, Ruth, 1:658
    - Fleischmann, Gisi, 7:74–75
    - funding, 13:700
    - Japan, 11:84
    - Mendes, Aristides de Sousa, 14:42–43
    - Nèvejean, Yvonne, 15:129
- Rescue of Jews in World War II. *See* Refugees
- Research Institute for Medieval Hebrew Poetry (Jerusalem), 18:155
- Resen (Mesopotamia), 17:**225–226**
- Resettlement period, London, England, 13:180–181
- Resh, 17:**226**
- Reshef, Even. *See* Firkovich, Abraham
- Resheph, 5:573, 17:**226**
- Reshevsky, Samuel Herman, 17:**226–227**
- Resh Galuta. *See* Exilarch
- Reshimat Poalei Israel. *See* Rafi
- *Reshit Bikkurim* (Enoch ben Abraham), 6:445
- *Reshit Bikkurim* (Judah Leib ben Enoch Zundel), 11:506
- *Reshit Da'at* (Albelda), 1:588
- *Reshit Ḥokhmah* (Amelander), 2:38
- *Reshit Ḥokhmah* (Vidas), 20:517
- Resh kallah, 11:726–727, 17:**227**
- Resh Lakish. *See* Simeon ben Lakish
- *Reshumot* (periodical), 6:29
- Reshut, 17:**227**
- Reshut (possession), 15:551–552
- Residences. *See* Domiciles
- Residency, laws controlling, 6:690
- Resident aliens. *See* Strangers and gentiles
- *Resilience and Courage: Women, Men and the Holocaust* (Tec), 9:420
- Resistance, Jewish. *See* Jewish resistance
- Resistance during World War II, 9:358, 15:664–668, *665*
    - Austria-Hungary, 14:241–242, 18:263
    - Belarus, 9:358, *474,* 15:645, 667, 668, 16:148, 20:209–210
        - Braslav, 4:131
        - Minsk, 14:296
        - Novogrudok, 15:321
        - Oshmyany, 15:503
    - Belgium, 3:282–283
    - Belgrade, 3:283–284
    - Bielski brothers, 3:688–689
    - Bloch, Marc, 3:765
    - Bulgaria, 15:668
    - Denmark, 5:582–583
    - Ereẓ Israel, 1:658
    - France, 3:141, 5:748
    - Greece, 8:50–52
    - Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, 8:384
    - Hungary, 9:616
    - Italy, 15:667–668
    - Lithuania, 4:170, 15:666–667, 17:548–550, 21:125
    - Netherlands, 15:105–106
    - Poland, 5:373, 15:566–667, 16:314–317
        - Bialystok, 3:569–570
        - Cracow, 5:263
        - Hrubieszow, 9:574–575
        - Parczew Forest, 15:632
        - Sobibor, 15:707
        - Warsaw, 9:253, 338, 13:240–241, 20:672, 673–674, 21:676
    - Romania, 17:388–391
    - Russia, 17:548–550
    - Slovakia, 5:358, 15:668
    - Summer Seminar Program on Holocaust and Jewish Resistance, 2:49
    - Ukraine
        - Bolekhov, 4:44–45
        - Brody, 4:200
        - Buchach, 4:238
    - USSR, 15:666–667, 17:548–550
- Resnais, Alain, 3:41
- Resnick, Hirsch Yosef Hakohen. *See* Resnick, Zvi Yosef Hakohen
- Resnick, Salomon, 17:**227–228**
- Resnick, Zvi Yosef Hakohen, 17:**228**
- Resnik, Judith Arlene, 17:**228**
- Resnik, Regina, 17:**228**
- Respiratory system, 2:134
- Responsa, 17:**228–239**
    - Adret, Solomon ben Abraham, 1:421–423
    - archives, 2:405
    - Caro, Joseph ben Ephraim, 4:490–491
    - David ben Solomon ibn Abi Zimra, 5:471
    - Fraenkel-Teomim, Baruch ben Joshua Ezekiel Feiwel, 7:145
    - geonic, 7:494
    - geonic period, 9:210–211, 17:229–230
    - geonim, 7:380, 384
    - Halakhic, 12:671, 15:771–772, 17:228–239
        - Holocaust, 9:362–363
    - Hoffmann, David Ẓevi, 9:310–311
    - Jacob ben Moses Moellin, 14:414
    - Judah ben Eliezer ha-Levi Minz, 14:303
    - Judeo-Arabic culture and, 11:541–542
    - Landau, Ezekiel Ben Judah, 12:459–460
    - Lapapa, Aaron Ben Isaac, 12:488
    - Lauterbach, Jacob Zallel, 12:529
    - ma'aseh, 13:310
    - Maimonides, Moses, 13:386
    - Meir ben Baruch of Rothenburg, 13:780–783

- Responsa, ***continued***
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:337–338
  - Mizraḥi, Elijah, 14:394
  - Moses ben Isaac Mintz, 14:301
  - nineteenth century, 17:233–234
  - psychology, 16:688
  - publishing, 17:237–239
  - rabbinic office, 13:98–99, 101–102
  - Responsa Index, public authority, 16:709–710
  - rishonim, 17:230–231
  - Sar Shalom ben Boaz, 18:62
  - Schick, Moses ben Joseph, opposition to, 18:127–128
  - Schlettstadt, Samuel ben Aaron, 18:143
  - separation of powers, 18:291–292
  - Shalem, Samuel, 18:371–372
  - Shalom ben Yiẓḥak of Neustadt, 18:390
  - Shapiro, Saul ben Dov, 18:408
  - significance of, 17:231
  - sixteenth to eighteenth centuries, 17:231–233
  - Slonik, Benjamin Aaron ben Abraham, 18:676
  - Slonim, Reuben, 18:678
  - twentieth century, 11:29, 17:234–236
  - U.S., 17:236–237
  - *See also* Halakhah
- Responsa Project, Bar-Ilan, 5:131–132
- *Response to Modernity* (Meyer), 14:149
- Responsorial psalmody. *See* Music
- Ressler, Benjamin, 17:**239**
- Ressner, Franz. *See* Roessler, Carl
- Restitution and indemnification, 17:**239–240**
  - in Bulgaria, 4:273
  - by Germany
    - American Jewish Committee, 2:55
    - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
    - successor organizations, 11:327
    - World Jewish Restitution Organization, 2:49
  - legal claims of, ona'ah and, 15:425
  - by Norway, 15:309, 310, 504
  - by Swiss banks, 5:401–402, 18:637
- Restitution of Jewish Cultural Reconstruction, 8:793
- *Rest of the Words of Baruch,* 3:187–188
- *Restoration of Jews* (Hechler), 8:750
- Restraint. *See* Rebuke and reproof
- Resurrection, 3:239, 292, 13:6, 17:**240–244**
  - afterlife, 1:441–442
  - Boethusians, 2:198
  - Daniel prophecy, 6:495, 497
  - Essenes, 6:511
  - Karaites, 11:798
  - legend
    - luz of the spine, 13:279
    - Mount of Olives, 14:585
  - literature
    - *Apocalypse of Isaiah,* 6:494, 495
    - Bible, 3:644, 645, 673, 13:448
  - medieval philosophy, 17:243–244
  - Pharisaic concept, 16:30, 31
  - theology
    - Abulafia concept, 1:342
    - article of faith, 3:291, 292
    - body and soul, 4:30
    - intertestamental eschatology, 6:493–495, 497–499
    - Islamic, 6:502–503
    - kabbalistic, 6:502
    - man's nature, 13:392, 448, 17:612
    - olam ha-ba, 15:399–400
    - Orthodox Judaism and, 15:497
    - soul's immortality, 3:239, 19:35–39
    - Talmudic, 17:241–243
    - word to come, 15:399–400
  - views on
    - Aaron ben Elijah, 1:213
    - Abraham bar Ḥiyya, 1:292
    - Albo, Joseph, 1:594, 618–619, 16:90
    - Levi ben Gershom, 12:701
    - Maimonides, 3:239, 13:372, 373, 374
    - modern, 17:244
    - Muhammad, 6:502–503
    - Saadiah Gaon, 17:612
- Retail stores, 4:729, 5:69–70, 9:121, 18:608
- Reth, Alfred, 15:648
- *Rethinking Modern Judaism: Ritual, Commandment, Community* (Eisen), 6:265
- Rethymnon (Greece), 17:**244**
- Réti, Richard, 17:**244**
- Réti, Rudolf, 17:**244**
- Retirement, 12:417
- *Le retour de Silbermann* (Lacretelle), 12:426
- Retribution, 6:497
  - divine (*See* Reward and punishment)
  - Essene, 6:499
  - Islamic, 6:502
- Reuben, 17:**244–246,** *245*
  - Bilhah, 3:698
- Reuben, Abraḥam, 15:571
- Reuben ben Ḥayyim, 17:**246**
- Reuben ben Strobilius, 17:**246–247**
- Reuben Hoeshke ben Hoeshke Katz, 17:**247**
- Reubeni, David. *See* Reuveni, David
- Reuchlin, Johannes, 16:26, 17:**247–249**
  - Bible translations by, 3:612
  - biography of, 7:415
  - education, 6:159
  - Kabbalah, 11:672
  - Luther influenced by Rashi via, 3:648
  - Melanchthon, Philipp, 14:6
  - Pfefferkorn, Johannes, 16:26
  - Pforzheim Jews, 16:27
  - Talmud defense, 19:482
- Reuel. *See* Jethro (father-in-law of Moses)
- Reuss, Eduard, 17:**249**
- Reuter, Paul Julius, Freiherr von, 17:**249–250**
- Reuti, ar-. *See* Rote family
- Reutlingen (Germany), 17:**250**
- Reuveni, Aharon, 17:**250–251**
- Reuveni, David, 3:42, 706, 9:264*t,* 17:**251–252,** 18:315
  - Azemmour community, 2:765
  - Badajoz, 3:42
  - Beirut, 3:270
  - Castro, Abraham, 4:523
  - Charles V, 4:576
  - Clement VII, 4:753
  - Glanz-Leyeles, Aaron, drama, 7:625
  - ḥiddushim, 8:465
  - Joseph ben Gershon of Rosheim, 11:421
  - Kabbalah, 11:616
  - Llerena, 13:148
  - Messianism, 6:497
  - Molcho, Solomon, 14:424
  - Ten Lost Tribes, 3:706, 7:99, 19:639–640
  - travel book, 9:133, 11:710
- Reuytenberg, Efraim. *See* Fima, Efraim
- Revadim (Israel), 17:**252**
- Révah, Israel Salvator, 17:**252**
- Reval (Estonia). *See* Tallinn (Estonia)
- *Revealer of Secrets* (Eliezer ben Nathan of Mainz), 6:328
- Revel (Estonia). *See* Tallinn (Estonia)
- Revel, Bernard, 6:193, 17:**252–253**

Revel, Bernard Dov, 15:398, 495, 498
Revel, Michel, 17:**253**
Revelation, 17:**253–259**
  biblical literature, 17:253–254
  continuous, 15:494
  dreams, 6:8–10
  in Orthodox Judaism, 15:497–498
  progressive, 15:494
  Steinheim view, 19:195
  Talmudic literature, 17:254–256
Revere, Giuseppe Prospero, 17:**259**
Reverence of God, 6:725
Reverii sculptate (Aderca), 1:390
Révész, Béla, 17:**259**
Revesz, Geza, 17:**259**
Revi'a, 18:440
Reviczky, Imre, 3:67, 17:**259–260**
Revid ha-Zahav (Mizraḥi), 14:393
The Review (periodical), 2:686
Revi'iyat Rosendorf (Shaḥam), 18:363
Revised Standard Version (RSV) (Bible), 3:615–616
Revisionist movement
  Bodenheimer, Max Isidor, 4:28
  Briscoe, Robert, 4:185
  Hecht, Ben, 8:750
  Hoffmann, Jacob, 9:311
  on Jewish legion, 11:306
  Jewish State Party, 11:315–316
  Zionist, 1:544, 3:345, 4:495, 17:**260–267,** 18:705
Revista Cultului Mozaic (journal), 17:**267**
Revival of the Religious Sciences (al-Ghazālīi), 7:571
Revivim (Israel), 17:**267–268**
Revolte (Aderca), 1:391
Revolutionary movements
  Abbasid, 1:233
  American Revolution, 2:43–44
  Bar Kokhba, 3:158–161
  Clermont-Tonnerre, Stanislas de, 4:755
  Deutsch, Leo, 5:624
  Deutsch, Simon, 5:625
  Dimanstein, Simon, 5:662
  Hofer, Andreas, 9:306
  Jewish identity and, 9:238, 11:296–297
  Leviné, Eugene, 12:717–718
  Pijade, Moša, 16:152
  See also American Revolution; French Revolution
Revolution of 1848
  emancipation, 6:379
  Meisels, Dov Berush, 13:790
  proponents, 11:120–121
The Revolving Sword. See Ha-Ḥerev ha-Mithappekhet
Revson, Charles Haskell, 17:**268**
Revson Foundation, 6:571
Revue de métaphysique et de morale (journal), 12:646
Revue des études juives (periodical), 11:724, 17:**268,** 18:722
Revue européenne des études hébraiques (periodical), 4:189
Revusky, Abraham, 17:**268–269**
Reward and punishment, 17:**269–272**
  medieval philosophy, 17:270–271
  modern thought, 17:271–272
  naturalism, supernaturalism, 17:270–271
Rexingen (Germany), 17:**272**
Reyakh fun Erd (Horowitz), 9:533
Reyzn, Avrom. *See* Reisen, Abraham
Reyzn, Zalman. *See* Rejzen, Zalman
Rezchik. *See* Gordon, Abraham
Rezekne (Latvia), 17:**272**
Rezhitsa. *See* Rezekne
Rezin, 17:**272–273**
Rezina (Moldova), 17:**273**
Reznik, David, 17:**273**
Reznik, Lipe, 17:**273**
Reznikoff, Charles, 15:442, 17:**273–274**
Rhatyn. *See* Rogatin (Ukraine)
Rheims (France), 17:**274**
Rhetorical criticism, 3:653
Rhineland Jews
  judenpfennige, 11:525
  Judeo-French language used by, 11:545
Rhineland Protestant Synod, 4:685
Rhinewine, Abraham, 17:**274–275**
Rhode Island (U.S.), 17:**275–277,** *276*
Rhodes (Greece), 7:177, 17:**277–279**
Rhodesia, community organization and structures, 5:108, 110, 119*t*
Ri. *See* Isaac ben Samuel of Dampierre
"Riaz." *See* Isaiah ben Elijah di Trani
Riba. *See* Isaac ben Asher ha-Levi; Judah ben Eleazar
Rib-Adda of Byblos, 6:285
Riba II, 10:40
Ribal. *See* Levinsohn, Isaac Baer
Ribalow, Menachem, 17:**279–280**
Ribam (12th c.). *See* Isaac ben Meir
Ribash. *See* Isaac ben Sheshet Perfet
Riba the Younger, 10:40
Ribbentrop, Joachim von, 17:**280**
Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact, 9:331
Ribbui and mi'ut rules, 9:28
Ribeauvillé (France), 11:576, 17:**280**
Ribeiro, Bernardim, 17:**280**
Ribeiro dos Santos, Antonio, 17:**280–281**
Ribeiro Sanchez, Antonio, 13:728, 17:**281**
Ribes de Majorca, Jaime. *See* Cresques, Judah
Ribicoff, Abraham A., 17:**281–282**
Riblah (Ancient Syria), 17:**282**
Ricardo, David (1772-1823), 17:**282**
Ricardo, David (1904-1982), 17:**282–283**
Ricardo, Halsey Ralph, 17:282
Ricardo, Harry Ralph, 17:282
Ricardo, John Lewis, 17:282
Ricchi, Raphael Immanuel ben Abraham Ḥai, 17:**283**
Ricci, Matteo, 1:552, 11:726
Ricci, Paulus. *See* Ricius, Paulus
Rice, 17:**283–284**
Rice, Abraham Joseph, 17:**284**
Rice, Elmer Leopold, 17:**284–285**
Rice, Isaac Leopold, 17:**285**
Rice, James P., 17:**285**
Rice, Joseph Mayer, 17:**285**
Ricercar (Seter), 18:319
Ricerche sull' organizzazione della Giudea sotte il dominio romano (Momigliano), 14:431
Rich, Adrienne, 17:**285–286,** 18:736
Rich, Bernard. *See* Rich, Buddy
Rich, Buddy, 17:**286**
Rich, Daniel, 17:285
Rich, Denise Eisenberg, 17:287
Rich, Emanuel, 17:285
Rich, Marc, 17:**286–287**
Rich, Morris, 17:285
Rich, Walter Henry, 17:285
Richard I (King of England), 6:410–411
Richards, Anne, 4:125
Richards, Bernard Gerson, 17:**287**
Richards, Martin, 17:**287–288**
Richards, Mary Lea Johnson, 17:287–288
Richards Medical Research Building, 11:722
Richenza of Nürenberg, 7:50
Rich family, 17:**285**
Richietti, Joseph Shallit ben Eliezer, 17:**288**
Richler, Mordecai, 4:423–424, 6:439, 12:486, 17:**288**
The Rich Man (Kreisel), 4:424
Richman, Julia, 17:**288–289**
Richmond (VA), 6:291–292, 17:**289–290**

- Richter, Burton, 17:**290**
- Richter, Elise, 17:**290–291**
- Richter, Hans, 17:**291**
- Richter, Raoul, 17:**291**
- Richtmann, Mozés, 17:**291–292**
- Rici, Paulus. *See* Ricius, Paulus
- Ricinus plant, 11:388
- Ricius, Paulus, 17:**292**
- Rickles, Don, 17:**292**
- Rickover, Hyman George, 6:161, 17:**292–293**
- Riddles
  - ḥidah parables, 15:620
  - parodic, 15:655
- Rie, Dame Lucie, 17:**293**
- Riegelman, Harold, 17:**293**
- Rieger, Eliezer, 17:**293**
- Rieger, Paul, 17:**293–294**
- Riegner, Gerhart, 17:**294**
- R.I.E.I.T.S. *See* Rieti, Moses ben Isaac da
- Riesman, David, 17:**294**
- Riess, Ludwig, 17:**294**
- Riesser, Gabriel, 6:379, 12:547, 16:344, 17:**295–296**
  - *Der Jude,* 11:523
- Riesser, Jacob, 17:**296**
- Riesser, Lazarus Jacob, 17:296
- da Rieti. *See* Rieti family
- Rieti, Angelo da, 17:296
- Rieti, Arturo, 17:297
- Rieti, Asael Raphael, 17:296
- Rieti, C., Italian translation of Bible by, 3:633
- Rieti, David Naphtali, 17:296–297
- Rieti, Elhanan ben Isaac Eliakim da, 17:296
- Rieti, Eliezer ben Isaac, 17:297
- Rieti, Elijah Isaac, 17:296
- Rieti, Fabio, 17:297
- Rieti, Hezekiah ben Gabriel, 17:297
- Rieti, Isaac, 17:296
- Rieti, Laudadio Ishmael da, 17:296
- Rieti, Maestro Gaio da. *See* Rieti, Moses ben Isaac da
- Rieti, Malka, 17:296–297
- Rieti, Michael ben Juda da, 17:296
- Rieti, Mordecai ben Isaac da, 17:297
- Rieti, Moses ben Elchana da, 17:296
- Rieti, Moses ben Isaac da, 11:460, 547, 17:**297–298**
- Rieti, Moses da, 17:296
- Rieti, Serena, 17:297
- Rieti, Simone da, 17:297
- Rieti, Solomone da, 17:296
- Rieti, Solomon Moses da, 17:296
- Rieti, Vittorio, 17:297, **298**
- Rieti family, 17:**296–297**
- Rieto, Nicky, 17:297
- Rietti. *See* Rieti family
- Rietti family. *See* Rieti family
- Rif. *See* Alfasi, Isaac ben Jacob
- Rifkind, Malcolm. *See* Rifkind, Sir Malcolm
- Rifkind, Simon Hirsch, 3:435, 17:**298–299**
- Rifkind, Sir Malcolm, 6:425–426, 17:**298**
- Riga (Latvia), 6:35, 12:520, 17:**299–301**
- Right and left, 17:**301–302**
- Righteous Among the Nations, 17:**303–307**
  - Benoit, Pierre-Marie, 3:370–371
  - Douwes, Arnold, 5:765–766
  - Eichmann trial, 6:252
  - Foley, Francis, 7:95
  - Ḥasidei Ummot ha-Olam, 8:389
  - Hautval, Adelaïde, 8:464–465
  - Ho Feng-Shan, 9:306
  - Johan Westerweel, 21:27
  - Karski, Jan, 11:818
  - Sandberg, Willem Jacob, 18:11
  - Schindler, Oskar, 18:136
  - Sendler, Irena, 18:287
  - Zakynthos, 21:456–457
- Righteous gentiles
  - Mendes, Aristides de Sousa, 14:42–43
  - Nèvejean, Yvonne, 15:129
- Righteous men. *See* Zaddikim
- Righteousness, 17:**307–309**
  - Maimonides' views, 17:309
  - medieval thought, 17:309
  - of Noah, 15:288
  - ẓaddik, 17:308–309
- Rights
  - human (*See* Human rights)
  - proprietary (*See* Proprietary rights)
- *Rights of the Kingdom* (Brothers), 4:188
- Rights organizations. *See specific organizations*
- Rigler, Leo George, 17:**332**
- Rīhāniyyah, al- (Israel), 17:**332**
- Riijksinstituut voor Oollogsdocumentatie, 2:411
- Riis, Jacob, 15:204
- Rijeka (Croatia), 17:**332–333**
- Rikam. *See* Kimḥi, Joseph
- Riklis, Meshulam, 17:**333**
- Rimini (Italy), 17:**333**
- Rimmon, 17:**333–334,** 18:594
- Rimmonim. *See* Finials
- Rimmon-Perez (ancient Israel), 17:**334**
- Rimoc family. *See* Benremokh family
- Rimoch, Astruc, 4:54, 17:**334**
- Rimokh family. *See* Benremokh family
- Rimon, Jacob, 17:**334**
- Rimon, Joseph Ẓevi, 17:**334**
- *Rimonim* (art periodical), 2:527
- *Rinat ha-Heikhal* (Talmon), 8:504
- Rindfleisch, 2:36, 17:**334–335**
  - Bamberg, 3:101
  - Bohemia, 4:38
  - Niederstetten, 14:480, 15:259
  - Noerdlingen, 15:293
  - Oettingen, 15:384
- *The Ring,* 7:74
- Ringel, Michael, 17:**335**
- Ringelblum, Emanuel, 9:333, 362, 17:**335–336**
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:61
  - Judenrat institution, 11:527
- Ringelblum, Menahem. *See* Ringelblum, Emanuel
- Ringer, Alexander L., 17:**336**
- Ringl+Pit, 17:**336–337**
- Rio de Janeiro (Brazil), 17:**337–339**
- Ri of Dampierre. *See* Isaac ben Samuel of Dampierre
- Riots, anti-Jewish. *See* Pogroms
- *Riproduzione nei protozoi* (Enriques), 6:445
- Rips, Eliyahu, 3:679
- *Risālat al-ibānah fi uṣūl al-diyānah* (Aknin), 1:569
- *Risālat al-Tanbīh* (Ibn Janāḥ), 9:681
- Risani, 18:573
- Rischin, Moses, 17:**339**
- *The Rise of Anthropological Theory* (Harris), 8:363
- *The Rise of David Levinsky* (Cahan), 4:336, 20:281
- *The Rise of Reform Judaism* (Plaut), 16:228
- Risha (Poland). *See* Rzeszow (Poland)
- Rishonim, 1:532, 14:340, 17:**339–343**
  - Austria
    - Aaron of Neustadt, 1:219–220
    - Jacob of Vienna, 11:44–45
    - Petter ben Joseph, 16:22
    - Tyrnau, Isaac, 20:219–220
  - Avigdor ben Elijah ha-Kohen, 2:732
  - Babylonia
    - Daniel ben Saadiah ha-Bavli, 5:429

  Daniel ben Samuel ibn Abī Rabīʿ, 5:429
  David ben Hezekiah, 5:466–467
  Natronai bar Hilai, 15:32–33
Ben Meir, Aaron, 3:366
Bulgaria, Moskoni, Judah Leon ben Moses, 14:563
Crimea, Kirimi, Abraham, 12:185
Czechoslovakia
  Isaac ben Jacob ha-Lavan of Prague, 10:42
  Muelhausen, Yom Tov Lipmann, 14:595–597
  Taku, Moses ben Ḥisdai, 19:460–461
David ben Zakkai II, 5:472
Egypt
  Abraham ben David Maimuni, 1:296
  Alamani, Aaron he-Ḥaver ben Yeshu'ah, 1:575
  Ali ben Amram, 1:659
  Anatoli ben Joseph, 2:133
  David ben Abraham Maimuni, 5:464–465
  David ben Daniel, 5:466
  David ben Joshua Maimuni, 5:467
  Hananel ben Samuel, 8:315
  Joseph Rosh ha-Seder, 11:432
  Joshua ben Abraham Maimuni, 11:449
  Maẓli'ah ben Solomon ha-Kohen, 13:707
  Peraḥyah ben Nissim, 15:757–758
  Tanḥum ben Joseph Yerushalmi, 19:504–505
England
  Elhanan ben Yakar, 6:316
  Elijah Menahem ben Moses, 6:346
  Moses ben Yom Tov, 14:556
France
  Aaron ben Jacob ha-Kohen of Lunel, 1:213–214
  Aaron ben Meshullam of Lunel, 1:216
  Abba Mari ben Eligdor, 1:229
  Abraham ben David of Posquières, 1:296–298
  Abraham ben Isaac of Montpellier, 1:302
  Abraham ben Isaac of Narbonne, 1:302–303
  Abraham ben Nathan ha-Yarhi, 1:309
  Abraham ben Samuel of Dreux, 1:310
  Asher ben Meshullam ha-Kohen of Lunel, 2:564–565
  Asher ben Saul, 2:565
  Bekhor Shor, Joseph ben Isaac, 2:276–277
  Benjamin ben Samuel ha-Levi, 3:361
  Bondavin, Bonjudas, 4:56–57
  Bonfils, Joseph ben Samuel, 4:62
  Crescas, Asher ben Abraham, 5:284
  David ben Levi of Narbonne, 5:468
  David ben Saul, 5:470
  Elhanan ben Isaac of Dampierre, 6:315–316
  Eliezer ben Samuel of Metz, 6:329
  Eliezer of Beaugency, 6:330
  Eliezer of Toul, 6:330–331
  Eliezer of Touques, 6:331
  Elijah ben Judah of Paris, 6:339
  Ezra of Montcontour, 6:663
  Gershom ben Solomon, 7:552–553
  Gershon ben Solomon of Arles, 7:554–555
  Ḥayyim ben Hananel ha-Kohen, 8:481
  Hezekiah ben Manoah, 9:92
  Isaac ben Abba Mari of Marseilles, 10:37–38
  Isaac ben Abraham, 10:38
  Isaac ben Abraham of Narbonne, 10:39
  Isaac ben Joseph of Corbeil, 10:43
  Isaac ben Menahem the Great, 10:44–45
  Isaac ben Merwan ha-Levi, 10:45
  Isaac ben Samuel of Dampierre, 10:48
  Isaac from Ourville, 10:52
  Isaac of Evreux, 10:53
  Jacob ben Moses of Bagnols, 11:35
  Jacob ben Samson, 11:36
  Jacob of Corbeil, 11:43–44
  Jacob of Marvège, 11:44
  Jacob of Orleans, 11:44
  Jacob of Pont-Sainte-Maxence, 11:44
  Jehiel ben Joseph of Paris, 11:103
  Jonathan ben David ha-Kohen of Lunel, 11:397
  Joseph ben Baruch of Clisson, 11:419
  Joseph ben Moses of Troyes, 11:424
  Joseph Ḥazzan ben Judah of Troyes, 11:430
  Judah ben Isaac, 11:487
  Judah ben Moses ha-Darshan, 11:489
  Judah ben Nathan, 11:490
  Kimḥi, David, 12:155–156
  Kimḥi, Joseph, 12:157
  Kimḥi, Mordecai, 12:158
  Kimḥi, Moses, 12:158
  Kokhavi, David ben Samuel, 12:270
  Lattes, Isaac ben Jacob, 12:519
  Lattes, Judah, 12:519
  Levi ben Gershom, 12:698–701
  Machir ben Judah, 12:324
  Manoah of Narbonne, 13:483
  Meir ben Isaac of Trinquetaille, 13:784
  Meir ben Samuel of Remerupt, 13:784–785
  Meir ben Simeon ha-Me'ili, 13:785
  Meiri, Menahem ben Solomon, 13:785–788
  Menahem ben Ḥelbo, 14:21
  Meshullam ben Jacob of Lunel, 14:77
  Meshullam ben Moses, 14:78
  Meshullam ben Nathan of Melun, 14:78–79
  Moses ben Abraham of Pontoise, 14:547–548
  Moses ben Jacob of Coucy, 14:549–550
  Moses ben Joseph ben Merwan Levi, 14:551
  Moses ha-Darshan, 14:556–557
  Moses of Evreux, 14:559
  Nethanel of Chinon, 15:93
  Official, Joseph, 15:388–389
  Official, Nathan ben Joseph, 15:388–389
  Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil, 15:769–770
  Rashi, 17:101–106
  Reuben ben Ḥayyim, 17:246
  Samson ben Abraham of Sens, 17:752–753

Rishonim, ***continued***
    Samson ben Isaac of Chinon, 17:753
    Samson ben Joseph of Falaise, 17:753–754
    Samson ben Samson of Coucy, 17:754
    Samuel ben David, 17:769
    Samuel ben Meir, 17:771–773
    Samuel Ben Solomon of Falaise, 17:774
    Samuel of Evreux, 17:778
    Schlettstadt, Samuel ben Aaron, 18:142–143
    Shemaiah of Troyes, 18:456–457
    Simeon ben Samuel of Joinville, 18:600
    Solomon ben Abraham of Montpellier, 18:770
    Solomon ben Judah of Dreux, 18:772
    Solomon ben Meir, 18:772
    Tam, Jacob ben Meir, 19:491–492
    Treves, Johanan ben Mattathias, 20:135–136
  Germany
    Abraham ben Azriel, 1:295
    Abraham ben Samuel he-Ḥasid, 1:309
    Alexander Suslin ha-Kohen of Frankfurt, 1:630
    Amram of Mainz, 2:106
    Asher ben Jehiel, 2:563–564
    Ashkenazi, Dan, 2:573
    Bamberg, Samuel ben Baruch, 3:101–102
    Baruch ben Isaac of Regensburg, 3:188
    Baruch ben Isaac of Worms, 3:189
    Baruch ben Samuel of Mainz, 3:190
    Bruna, Israel ben Ḥayyim, 4:222
    Dueren, Isaac ben Meir, 6:41–42
    Eleazar ben Judah of Worms, 6:303–305
    Eleazar ben Moses ha-Darshan of Wuerzburg, 6:305
    Eliezer ben Isaac of Worms, 6:326
    Eliezer ben Joel ha-Levi of Bonn, 6:326–327
    Ephraim ben Isaac of Regensburg, 6:459
    Ephraim ben Jacob of Bonn, 6:460
    Ḥayyim ben Isaac, 8:481–482
    Ḥayyim ben Jehiel Ḥafeẓ Zahav, 8:482
    Ḥayyim Paltiel ben Jacob, 8:483
    Hezekiah ben Jacob, 9:92
    Hillel of Erfurt, 9:115
    Isaac bar Dorbelo, 10:37
    Isaac ben Asher ha-Levi, 10:39–40
    Isaac ben Eliezer, 10:41
    Isaac ben Judah of Mainz, 10:44
    Isaac ben Meir, 10:44
    Isaac ben Mordecai, 10:45
    Isaac ben Moses of Vienna, 10:45–46
    Israel ben Joel, 10:748
    Israel of Bamberg, 10:758
    Israel of Krems, 10:758
    Isserlein, Israel ben Pethahiah, 10:768–769
    Jacob ben Yakar, 11:36
    Joel ben Isaac ha-Levi, 11:365
    Judah ben Kalonymus ben Meir, 11:488–489
    Judah ben Kalonymus ben Moses of Mainz, 11:489
    Judah ben Samuel he-Ḥasid, 1:490–491
    Kalonymus family, 11:747–749
    Meir ben Baruch ha-Levi, 13:779–780
    Meir ben Baruch of Rothenburg, 13:780–783
    Meir ben Isaac Sheli'aḥ Ẓibbur, 13:784
    Menahem ben Jacob, 14:21–22
    Menahem of Merseburg, 14:26
    Mordecai ben Hillel ha-Kohen, 14:480–481
    Samson ben Eliezer, 17:753
    Samuel ben Kalonymus he-Ḥasid of Speyer, 17:771
    Samuel ben Natronai, 17:774
    Shalom ben Yiẓḥak of Neustadt, 18:390
    Solomon ben Samson, 18:772
    Weil, Jacob ben Judah, 20:711–712
  Gershom ben Judah Me'or ha-Golah, 7:551–552
  Hillel ben Eliakim, 9:113
  Isaac of Chernigov, 10:53
  Italy
    Abenafia, Joseph, 1:250
    Ahitub ben Isaac, 1:546
    Anan ben Marinus ha-Kohen, 2:128
    Anatoli, Jacob ben Abba Mari ben Samson, 2:132–133
    Anau family, 2:136
    Anav, Benjamin ben Abraham, 2:137
    Anav, Jehiel ben Jekuthiel ben Benjamin ha-Rofe, 2:137–138
    Anav, Zedekiah ben Abraham, 2:138–139
    Anav Judah ben Benjamin ha-Rofe, 2:138
    Bonavoglia, Moses de' Medici, 4:56
    Daniel ben Jehiel of Rome, 5:428
    Eliezer ben Samuel of Verona, 6:329
    Elijah of la Massa, 6:346–347
    Isaac ben Melchizedek of Siponto, 10:44
    Isaiah ben Elijah di Trani, 10:77
    Isaiah ben Mali de Trani, 10:77
    Meshullam ben Kalonymus, 14:77–78
    Moses of Pavia, 14:560
    Nathan ben Jehiel of Rome, 15:13–14
  Menahem ben Solomon, 14:23
  Morocco
    Adonim ben Nisan ha-Levi, 1:413
    Aghmati, Zechariah ben Judah, 1:465
    Alfasi, Isaac ben Jacob, 1:639–641
    Gagin, Ḥayyim, 7:334
  Najar family, 14:760
  North Africa
    Duran, Solomon ben Simeon, 6:61
    Duran, Zemaḥ ben Solomon, 6:61
    Ephraim ibn Avi Alragan, 6:460
    Ibn Plat, Joseph, 6:685–686
    Jama, Samuel ibn, 11:74
  Persia
    David ben Samuel, 5:469
    Isaac bar Israel ibn al-Shuwayk, 10:37

    - Zechariah ben Barachel, 21:486
  - responsa, 17:230
  - Russia
    - Eliezer ben Nathan of Mainz, 6:327
    - Moses of Kiev, 14:559
  - Solomon ben Samuel, 18:772–773
  - Spain
    - Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi, 1:214–215
    - Abbas, Moses ben Samuel, 1:231–232
    - Aboab, Isaac I, 1:266–267
    - Aboab, Isaac II, 1:267–268
    - Abudarham, David ben Joseph, 1:336
    - Abudarham family, 1:335
    - Abulafia, Meir, 1:341–342
    - Abzardiel, Moses, 1:346
    - Adret, Solomon ben Abraham, 1:421–423
    - Albalia, Baruch ben Isaac, 1:583
    - Albalia, Isaac ben Baruch, 1:583–584
    - Al-Bargeloni, Isaac ben Reuben, 1:586
    - Aldubi, Abraham ben Moses ben Ismail, 1:607
    - Alguades, Meir, 1:654
    - Al-Nakawa, Israel ben Joseph, 1:686
    - Astruc ha-Levi, 2:627
    - Baḥya ben Asher ben Ḥlava, 3:65–66
    - Bonafed, David ben Reuben, 4:53
    - Canpanton, Isaac ben Jacob, 4:431–432
    - Canpanton, Judah ben Solomon, 4:432
    - David ben Saadiah, 5:469
    - David ibn Haijar, 5:474
    - Duran, Simeon ben Ẓemaḥ, 6:58–60
    - Gabbai Moses ben Shem-Tov, 7:319
    - Galipapa, Ḥayyim ben Abraham, 7:349
    - Gatigno family, 7:396
    - Gerondi, Moses ben Solomon d'Escola, 7:549
    - Gerondi, Samuel ben Meshullam, 7:549
    - Gerondi, Zerahiah ben Isaac ha-Levi, 7:549
    - Gracian, Shealtiel ben Solomon, 8:24
    - Ḥabiba, Joseph, 8:177
    - Ḥanokh ben Moses, 8:328–329
    - Ḥayyim ben Samuel ben David of Tudela, 8:482
    - Ibn Balʿam, Judah ben Samuel, 9:660–661
    - Ibn Ezra, Abraham ben Meir, 9:663–671
    - Ibn Gaon, Shem Tov ben Abraham, 9:676
    - Ibn Ghayyat family, 9:676–677
    - Ibn Migash, Joseph ben Meir ha-Levi, 9:686
    - Ibn Shuaib, Joshu, 9:694
    - Isaac ben Sheshet Perfet, 10:49
    - Isaac ben Todros of Barcelona, 10:50
    - Israeli, Israel, 10:753
    - Jacob ben Asher, 11:30–31
    - Jeroham ben Meshullam, 11:142
    - Jonah ben Abraham Gerondi, 11:392–393
    - Joseph ben Justi of Jaén, 11:423
    - Judah ben Asher, 11:483
    - Judah ben Barzillai al-Bargeloni, 11:483–484
    - Maimon ben Joseph, 13:371
    - Maimonides, Moses, 13:381–395
    - Mattathias ha-Yiẓhari, 13:686
    - Menahem ben Aaron ibn Zeraḥ, 14:20–21
    - Moses ha-Kohen of Tordesillas, 14:557
    - Naḥmanides, 14:739–747
    - Naḥmias, Joseph ben Joseph, 14:754
    - Nissim ben Reuben Gerondi, 15:280–281
    - Sardi, Samuel ben Isaac, 18:52
    - Sikili, Jacob ben Hananel, 18:574
    - Tamakh, Abraham ben Isaac ha-Levi, 19:492–493
    - Vidal, Crescas, 20:516
    - Vidal Yom Tov of Tolosa, 20:517
    - Yom Tov ben Abraham Ishbili, 21:391–392
    - Zerahiah ben Isaac ha-Levi, 21:515
  - Syria
    - Abraham ben Mazhir, 1:304
    - Al-Madari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid, 1:677
    - Baruch ben Isaac of Aleppo, 3:188
    - Baruch ben Samuel of Aleppo, 3:190
    - Ezra ben Abraham ben Mazhir, 6:662
    - Jesse ben Hezekiah, 11:244
    - Shim'on, Joseph ben Judah ibn, 18:480–481
    - Solomon ben Elijah ha-Kohen, 18:770
  - Yemen
    - Abraham ben Solomon, 1:310
    - Adani, David ben Amram, 1:381
    - Adani, David ben Yesha ha-Levi, 1:381
    - Adani, Saadiah ben David, 1:381
    - Dhamārī, Manṣur Suleiman, 5:631
    - Dhamārī, Saʿid ben David, 5:631
    - Jacob ben Nethanel ben (Al-) Fayyūmī, 11:35
    - Nethanel ben al-Fayyumi, 15:92
    - Nethanel ben Isaiah, 15:93
    - Zechariah ben Solomon-Rofe, 21:486–487
- *Rishon le-Zion,* 6:289, 17:**344**
- Rishon le-Zion (Israel), 12:745, 17:**344**
- Rishpon (Israel), 17:**344**
- Risikoff, Menahem Hakohen, 17:**344–345**
- Risikoff, Mendel Hakohen. *See* Risikoff, Menahem Hakohen
- Riskin, Shlomo, 6:216, 17:**345**
- Ritba. *See* Yom Tov ben Abraham Ishbili
- Rites and rituals
  - ablution, 1:261–263
  - betrothal, 3:541
  - births, Sholem Zokhor, 18:512–513
  - candles, 4:429–430
  - cemeteries, 4:538–539
  - Christian, 4:676–677
  - circumcision, 4:730–734
  - circumcisions, sandak, 18:10
  - dance, 5:409, 8:286
  - deaths, shofar, 18:507
  - festivals, Temple Scroll, 19:633
  - First Temple, 19:606–608
  - Holiness Code, 9:319

- Rites and rituals, ***continued***
  - Holy days, shofar, 18:507
  - homicides, ʿeglah ʿarufah, 6:220–221
  - iconography and, 9:704
  - kapparot custom, 11:781–782
  - Keri'ah, 12:84–85
  - laws and legal systems, mishpat Ivri, 14:333–334
  - laws pertaining to, 15:746
  - liturgy, 13:133–136, 265
  - minyan, 14:302
  - mishmarot and ma'amadot, 14:318–319
  - mourning, sheloshim, 18:446
  - Netilat Yadayim, 15:112–113
  - objects used in, Kasher, 11:821
  - perfumes and, 9:754
  - photographs of, 16:128
  - pilgrimages, 16:154–155
  - Rosh Ha-Shanah, 17:465–466
    - Tashlikh, 19:524–525
  - Russia, 1970s, 17:568
  - Samaritans, 17:727–732, 730–732
  - Second Temple, 19:616–621
  - Shavuot, 18:423
  - *Shema,* reading of, 18:454–455
  - Simḥat Torah, 18:604–605
  - Sukkot, lulav, 13:256
  - Women involved in, 4:204
  - *See also* Purity and impurity, ritual; *specific rites and rituals*
- Ri the Elder. *See* Isaac ben Samuel of Dampierre
- *Ritratto di provincia in rosso* (Levi), 12:691
- Ritt, Martin, 17:**345**
- Rittenberg, David, 3:765, 13:10, 17:**345–346**
- Ritter, Immanuel Heinrich, 17:**346**
- Ritterman, Ignatius, 15:198
- Rittner, Edward, 12:553
- Ritual art, 2:496–497
- Ritual bath. *See* Mikveh
- Ritual immersion, 3:**210–211,** 5:490
  - *See also* Ablution
- Ritual impurity. *See* Purity and impurity, ritual
- Ritual murder. *See* Blood libel
- Ritual purity. *See* Purity and impurity, ritual
- Rituals. *See* Rites and rituals
- Ritual slaughter (sheḥitah). *See under* Dietary laws
- Ritual uncleannes. *See* Purity and impurity, ritual
- *Der Ritus des synagogalen Gottesdienstes* (Zunz), 21:686
- Ritz, Al, 17:346
- Ritz, Harry, 17:346
- Ritz, Jimmy, 17:346
- Ritz brothers, 17:**346**
- Riva (Italy), 17:**346**
- Riva di Trento. *See* Riva (Italy)
- Rivan. *See* Judah ben Nathan
- Riveles, Benjamin. *See* Rivlin, Benjamin
- Riveles, Elijah. *See* Rivlin, Elijah
- Riveles family. *See* Rivlin family
- Rivera, Diego, 18:365
- Rivera, Jacob Rodriguez, 17:**346**
- River Cave (Israel), vol. 10: color insert
- Rivers, Joan, 17:**347**
- Rivers, Larry, 17:**347**
- Rivers, Melissa, 17:347
- *Rivevot Efrayim* (Ephraim Solomon ben Aaron of Luntshits), 6:461
- *Riviera Girl. See* Gypsy Princess
- *Rivista Israelitica* (periodical), 17:**348**
- Rivkes, Moses ben Naphtali Hirsch, 17:**348**
- Rivkin, Boruch, 17:**348–349**
- Rivkin, Ellis, 17:**349**
- Rivkind, Isaac, 17:**349**
- Rivlin, Alice, 17:**350**
- Rivlin, Benjamin, 17:349–350
- Rivlin, Eliezer, 17:**350**
- Rivlin, Elijah, 17:349
- Rivlin, Harry N., 17:**350–351**
- Rivlin, Hillel, 17:350
- Rivlin, Isaac Eisik, 17:**350**
- Rivlin, Joseph Joel, 17:**351**
- Rivlin, Moses, 17:350
- Rivlin, Shelomo Zalman, 17:**351**
- Rivlin, Yosef Yitẓḥak, 17:**351–352**
- Rivlin, Zalman, 13:241
- Rivlin family, 17:**349–350**
- Rizaieh (Iran), 17:**352**
- Riẓba. *See* Isaac ben Abraham
- Rizhinashvili, Itzko, 3:14
- Rizius, Paulus. *See* Ricius, Paulus
- Rizpah, 17:**352**
- Rizzi, Paulus. *See* Ricius, Paulus
- RJF. *See* Reichsbund Juedischer Frontsoldaten
- Rʿ-ms-sw. *See* Ramses (Egyptian rulers)
- Roach, Hal, 14:572
- Roads, 1:476
- *The Road to Ein Harod* (Kenan), 12:74
- *The Road to H: Narcotics, Delinquency, and Social Policy* (Chein), 4:587
- *Road to Reaction* (Finer), 7:26
- Roback, Abraham Aaron, 17:**352**
- Roback, Lea, 17:**352–353**
- *The Robber Barons* (Josephson), 11:434
- Robberies. *See* Theft and robberies
- Robbins, Archie, 4:212
- Robbins, Harold, 17:**353**
- Robbins, Jerome, 5:414–415, 15:220, 17:**353–354**
- Roberg, Ilse, 4:372
- Robert, Ludwig, 17:**354**
- Robert of Reading, 17:**354**
- Roberts, Tony, 17:**354**
- Robespierre, 2:8
- Robin, Régine, 4:425, 17:**354–355**
- *Robinson* (Siesby), 18:560
- Robinson, Albert, 6:62
- Robinson, Charles Phineas, 6:62, 16:349
- Robinson, Dove-Myer, 15:243
- Robinson, Edward, 17:**355**
- Robinson, Edward G., 17:**355**
- Robinson, Jacob, 17:**355–356**
- Robinson, Nehemiah, 17:**356**
- Robison, Sophia, 17:**356,** 18:733
- Robles, Antonio Rodrigues, 17:**356**
- Robock, Alan, 6:450
- Robson, William Alexander, 17:**356–357**
- Robusti, Jacob. *See* Tintoretto
- Roby, Naphtali Eliyahu. *See* Rahabi, Naphtali Eliyahu
- Rocamora, Isaac de, 17:**357**
- Rocamora, Solomon de, 17:357
- Rocamora, Vincente de. *See* Rocamora, Isaac de
- Rocca, Moses Della. *See* Basola, Moses
- Rochberg, George, 12:600, 17:**357**
- Rochelle, La (France). *See* La Rochelle (France)
- Rochester (England), 17:**359**
- Rochester (NY), 17:**357–359**
- Rochman, Leib, 17:**359**
- Rock and Roll Hall of Fame, 18:614
- *Rock Drill* (sculpture, Epstein), 6:471
- Rockefeller Museum, 17:**359**
- Rocker, Henry A., 17:360
- Rocker, Rudolf, 17:**360,** 18:710
- Rocker, Samuel, 17:360
- Rocker family, 17:**360**
- Rocket (plant), 17:**360**
- *The Rocking Chair* (Klein), 4:423
- *Rock Justice* (Balin), 3:90
- Rockland County (NY), 17:**360–361**
- Rockler, Walter, 15:388
- *Rock of Ages. See Ma'oz Ẓur*
- Rodan, Mendi, 17:**361–362**

Rodanim, 17:**362**
Roda Roda, Alexander, 17:**362**
Rodbell, Martin, 13:10, 17:**362**
Rode, Walther, 17:**362**
Rodell, Fred M., 17:262–263, **362–363**
Rodenberg, Julius, 17:**363**
Rodensky, Shemuel, 17:**363**
Rodericus, Joannus. *See* Amatus Lusitanus
Rodgers, Adam, 17:363
Rodgers, Dorothy Feiner, 17:363–364
Rodgers, Mary, 17:**363–364**
Rodgers, Richard, 17:**364**
Rodin, Elisha, 17:**364**
Rodin, Judith, 17:**364**
Rodker, John, 17:**364–365**
Rodkinson, Michael Levi, 17:**365**
Rodney, Red, 17:**365**
Rodnik (periodical), 17:182
Rod of Aaron, 17:**365**
Rod of Moses, 17:**365–366**
Rodrigues, Abraham, 4:83
Rodrigues, Bartholomew, 17:**365–366**
Rodrigues, Dionisius, 17:**366**
Rodrigues, Isaac, 4:83
Rodrigues, Joseph, 4:83
Rodrigues, Joseph Jessurun. *See* Salvador, Joseph (1716-1786)
Rodriguez, Dionisius. *See* Rodrigues, Dionisius
Rodulphus, Glaber. *See* Raoul Glaber
Rodzinsky, Artur, 17:**366**
Roedelheim (Germany), 17:**366–367**
Roedelsheim, Eliezer Zussman, 2:38
Roederer, Count Pierre Louis, 17:**367**
Roederer, Pierre Louis. *See* Roederer, Count Pierre Louis
Roehricht, Reinhold, 17:**367**
Roeper, Annemarie Bondy, 4:60
Roeper School (Michigan), 4:60
Roessler, Carl, 17:**367**
Roest, Meijer Marcus, 17:**367**
Roest, Rust. *See* Elkan, Sophie
Rofe, Johanan Levi, 4:78
Rofe, Joseph Solomon. *See* Delmedigo, Joseph Solomon
Rogachev (Belarus), 17:**367–368**
Rogachover, The. *See* Rozin, Joseph
Rogatin (Ukraine), 17:**368**
Roger II of Sicily, 8:342
Rogers, Bernard, 17:**368**
Rogers, Claude Maurice, 17:**368**
Rogers, Ernesto, 17:**368**
Rogers, Richard, 8:371
Rogers plan, 15:283
Roginski, Simon Zalmanovich, 17:**369**
Rogoff, Harry, 17:**369**
Rogoff, Hillel. *See* Rogoff, Harry
Rogoznizki, Gedalya. *See* Allon, Gedalya
Roḥaleh (Smilansky), 8:718–719
Rohatyn (Ukraine). *See* Rogatin (Ukraine)
Rohatyn, Felix G, 17:**369**
Rohatyn, Felix G., 15:224, 225
Róheim, Géza, 2:187, 17:**369–370**
Rohling, August, 3:764, 778, 4:711–712, 17:**370**
Rohrlich, Oscar. *See* Cosaşu, Radu
Roitman, Arie, 15:385
Roitman, David, 17:**370**
Roitt, Ivan, 13:11
Rojas, Fernando de, 17:**370–371**
Rokach, Eleazar, 17:**371**
Rokach, Israel, 17:371
Rokach, Shimon, 17:**371**
Rokach dynasty, 8:423
Rokaḥ, Elazar. *See* Rokeaḥ, Elazar ben Shmelke
Roke'ah (Eleazar), 6:304
Roke'ah, Aaron, 3:308–309
Rokeaḥ, David, 17:**372**
Rokeaḥ, Elazar ben Shmelke, 4:199, 17:**372**
Roke'aḥ, Eleazar. *See* Rokach, Eleazar
Roke'aḥ, Eleazar ben Judah. *See* Eleazar ben Judah of Worms
Roke'ah, Issachar Dov, 3:308
Roke'ah, Shalom, 3:308
Rokiskis (Lithuania), 17:**372**
Rol, P. *See* Rosenthal, Pavel
Roland-Manuel, 17:**372**
The Role of the Jews in the Russian Revolutionary Movement. See Rol yevreyev v russkom revolyutsionnom dvizhenii
Roll, Michael, 17:**372–373**
Roller Skating, 19:145
Rolling Stone (periodical), 12:620
Rolnick, Joseph, 17:**373**
Rol yevreyev v russkom revolyutsionnom dvizhenii (Deutsch), 5:624
Rom, Yosef, 17:**373**
Romain, Jonathan A., 17:**373**
Roman (Romania), 17:**373–374**
Roman, Jacob ben Isaac, 17:**374**
Roman calendar, 4:705
Roman Catholicism. *See* Catholic Church
Romance languages
    Blondheim, David Simon, 3:771
    la'az and, 12:405–406
    Ladino and, 12:427–435
Romanelli, Samuel Aaron, 1:438, 10:792, 17:**374**
Roman Emperors, 17:**374–375**
Roman Empire
    Aelia Capitolina, 1:429
    Agrippa, Caius Julius, 1:503
    Agrippa, Marcus Vipsanius, 1:504
    Agrippa I, 1:502–503
    Agrippa II, 1:503
    alabarch, 1:573
    Albinus, Lucceius, 1:593
    antisemitism, 4:486, 12:453–454
    apocalypse, 2:257
    archaeology, 2:390–391
    architecture, 2:399
    art, 2:494–495
    Caesar, Sextus Julius, 4:332
    Caligula, Caius Caesar Augustus, 4:363
    Caracalla, Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, 4:458–459
    carnival, 4:486
    Catholic Church, 4:709–710
    Cestius Gallus, 4:552–553
    Chalcis, 4:561
    Cicero, Marcus Tullius, 4:725
    Claudius, 4:752
    coins and currency, 5:51
    Diaspora, 5:637–643
    economic history, 6:101–104
    Edom, 6:156–158
    Egypt, 1:632, 635–636, 6:228–229
    emperor worship, 6:397
    epitaphs, 6:464
    Esau, 6:488
    exilarchs and, 6:601
    expulsions from, 6:624
    extradition of criminals to authorities, 6:627
    Festus, Porcius, 6:**772**
    Fiscus Judaicus, 7:57
    Herod 1, 9:32, 34
    identified with Esau, 6:488
    Italy, 10:795–796
    Jacob story symbolism, 11:20–21
    Jewish settlements, 6:554–555
        Africa, 1:435–436
    Jewish war against, overview of, 10:143–144
    Jonah (amora), 11:387
    Judah ha-Nasi and, 11:501–502
    Judea as province of, 11:523
    law, biblical interpretation of, 9:816
    laws and legal systems, limitation of actions, 13:23

- Roman Empire, ***continued***
  - Masada (Israel), 13:594–599
  - Numenius, son of Antiochus, 15:339
  - pottery, 16:425–426
  - Samaritans, 17:723–724
  - Second Temple, 19:611
  - Severus, Alexander, 18:325
  - Severus, Septimius, 18:325
  - Tadmor (Syria), 19:430–431
  - taxation, 2:481
  - Trajanic revolt, 5:641
  - *See also* Graeco-Roman period; Josephus Flavius; Palestine (Roman)
- *A Roman fun a Ferd Ganev* (Opatoshu), 15:436
- Romania, 17:**375–397, *380,*** *386*
  - agriculture, Jewish, 1:499, 4:177–178
  - American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, 7:19
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62
  - antisemitism, 2:*217,* 220–221, 5:433–434, 8:474, 11:91, 92, 17:382, *17:383,* 17:396
    - Campulung Moldovenesc, 4:390
    - Cluj, 4:762
    - Codreanu, Corneliu Zelea, 4:781
    - Iron Guard, 10:29–30
  - Bistrita, 3:727
  - Blank, Maurice, 3:739
  - Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:19–20
  - Bogdan, Corneliu, 4:34
  - Borsa, 4:94
  - Botosani, 4:103
  - boycotts, anti-Jewish, 4:109
  - Braila, 4:118
  - Braşov, 4:131
  - Brociner, Joseph, 4:192
  - Cajal, Nicolae, 4:347
  - C.D.E., 4:533–534
  - children's literature, 4:634–635
  - Communism, 4:241
  - communist period, 17:391–394
  - communities
    - life in, 17:384–385, 393–395
    - nature of, 5:111
    - organizations, 17:379–381
  - Congress of Berlin, 3:454
  - emancipation, 6:381–382, 15:713
  - Filderman, Wilhelm, 7:19
  - Gura-Humorului, 8:139
  - Hasidim, 17:379
  - He-Ḥalutz (movement), 8:760
  - history, 12:531–532, 17:375–379
  - Holocaust, 4:240–241, 5:433–434, 9:339, 11:828–829, 12:593–594, 17:385–391
    - Bacau, 3:31
    - Beltsy, 3:307
    - Bendery, 3:327
    - Braila, 4:118
    - Bucharest, 4:240–241
    - Cluj, 4:762–763
    - Darabani, 5:433–434
    - Dorohoi, 5:758
    - Focsani, 7:93
    - Galati, 7:339
    - Jassy, 11:92
    - Lecca, Radú, 12:592–593
    - Mihaileni, 14:220
    - Nasaud, 14:783
    - Nasna, 14:787–788
    - Piatra-Neamt, 16:143
    - Ploesti, 16:240
    - Radauti, 17:53
    - Reghin, 17:190
    - Roman, 17:373–374
    - Salonta, 17:708
    - Seini, 18:254
    - Sephardim, 18:301
    - Sighet, 18:568
    - Stefanesti, 19:173
    - Suceava, 19:290
    - Sulita, 19:305
    - Targu-Mures, 19:515
    - Timisoara, 19:726–727
    - Tirgu-Frumos, 19:730
    - Tirgu Neamt, 19:731
    - Transylvania, 20:110
    - Turda, 20:192
    - Vaslui, 20:479
    - Vatra Dornei, 20:486
    - Viseul-de-Sus, 20:543
  - Institute of Folklore, 4:138
  - Iron Guard, 18:590
  - Israel relations, 17:394, 395
  - Jewish participation in military service, 14:245
  - journalism, 16:498
    - Dan, Sergiu, 5:408
    - Lazareanu, Barbu, 12:559
  - jurists, 6:750
  - language, biblical translations, 3:633
  - liturgy, 13:135
  - maskilim, 17:379
  - Mihaileni, 14:219–220
  - naturalization, 17:381–382
  - numerus clausus in, 15:341–342
  - Oradea, 15:453–454
  - Orsova, 15:488
  - Pascani, 15:675
  - Pauker, Ana, 15:694
  - peasant revolt of 1907, in Botosani, 4:103
  - periodicals, 1:376–377, 6:216–217
  - political life, 17:379–384, *383,* 392–393
  - political organizations, 17:392–393
  - politicians, Ebner, Meir, 6:87–88
  - post-communist period, 17:394–397
  - publishing, general, 16:717
  - resistance, 17:388–391
  - Siret, 18:643
  - socialism, 18:707–708
  - sports, Adelstein-Rozeanu, Angelica, 1:386–387
  - Transylvania, 20:108–110
  - Union of the Communities, 17:389–390
  - Zionism, 21:599–601
    - Kasztner, Rezso Rudolf, 11:828–829
    - Lavi, Theodor, 12:531–532
  - Zionist movement
    - Braunstein, Menahem Mendel, 4:139
    - Brociner, Joseph, 4:192
- Romanian literature, 17:**397–402**
  - Aderca, Felix, 1:390–391
  - Benador, Ury, 3:314
  - biblical, 17:397–398
  - biblical influence, 3:671
  - Blecher, Marcel, 3:747
  - Breslasu, Marcel, 4:163–164
  - Călugăru, Ion, 4:376
  - Cassian, Nina, 4:508
  - children's, 4:634–635
  - Dan, Sergiu, 5:408
  - Dominic, Alexandru, 5:743–744
  - Dorian, Dorel, 5:757
  - Dorian, Emil, 5:757
  - Duda, Virgil, 6:40
  - Fondane, Benjamin, 7:114
  - Holocaust, 17:401–402
  - Iacobescu, D., 9:655
  - image of a Jew, 17:398–400
  - Lazar, Samson, 12:558
  - Lazareanu, Barbu, 12:559
  - Luca, B., 13:247
  - Ludo, Isac Iacovitz, 13:250
  - Monda, Virgiliu, 14:435

  Peltz, Isac, 15:719
  poets, playwrights, 17:400–401
  Roman-Ronetti, Moïse, 17:405–406
  Rudich, Mayer, 17:520–521
  Sebastian, Mihail, 18:230–232
  Serbu Ieronim, 18:308
  Serghi, Cella, 18:310
  Sever, Alexandru, 18:325
  Soare, Iulia, 18:698–699
  Steuerman, Adolf Rodion, 19:224
  Tertulian, Nicolae, 19:650–651
  Toma, A., 20:31
  Trivale, Ion, 20:153
  Verea, Adrian, 20:508
  Voronca, Ilarie, 20:582
  Weiss, Aureliu, 20:732
Romanin, Samuele, 9:151, 17:**402**
Romanin Jacur, Leone, 17:**402**
Romaniots, 15:520, 534, 535, 17:**402–403**
  Bulgaria, 18:745
  Istanbul (Ottoman period), 10:774, 775, 777–778
Romanish languages, Bible translated into, 3:633
Roman literature, 5:672–673, 9:523, 17:**403–404**
Romano, Judah ben Moses ben Daniel, 11:547–548, 17:**404**
Romano, Marco, 17:**405**
Romano, Samuel, 17:**405**
Romano, Solomon. *See* Elian, Giovanni Battista
Romanos Melodos, 4:326, 17:**405**
Roman Pomaria (Algeria). *See* Tlemcen (Algeria)
Roman-Ronetti, Moïse, 17:**405–406**
Roman Rusi (Shalev), 18:372
Romans. *See* Roman Empire
Roman Tales (Moravia), 14:477
Romantiker (Locker), 13:153
Romanus I Lecapenus, 15:516, 17:**406**
Roman von einem Kinde (Honigmann), 9:518
Romberg, Moritz Heinrich, 17:**406**
Romberg, Oswaldo, 10:699
Romberg, Sigmund, 17:**406**
Rombro, Jacob. *See* Krantz, Philip
Rombro, Jacob Barukhovitsh. *See* Krantz, Philip
Rome (Italy), 16:390, 17:**406–417,** 414*t*
  Abba Kolon and, 1:229
  Alatri, Samuel, 1:578–579
  Bar Kochba rebellion, 3:158–161, *158, 159*
  Brunetti, Angelo, 4:223
  catacombs, 4:521–522
  Christian empire, 17:411
  classical period, 17:406–407
  Counter-Reformation, 17:413
  Diaspora, 5:638, 640
  early empire, 17:407–408
  emancipation, 6:379, 17:414–415
  ghetto period, 17:413–414
  Holocaust period, 17:415–416
  Jewish archives, 2:409
  Jewish rebellions, 3:150–151
  Jewish War, influence of, 17:407
  late empire, 17:408–409
  literary activities, 17:411–412
  modern period, 17:416
  Papal legislation, 17:412
  printing, 17:415
  rebellions, 20:628
    Samaritans, 7:508
  Renaissance, 17:412–413
  scholarshaip, 17:411–412
  Talmud, burning of, 19:482–483
  Talmudic literature, 17:409–411
  See also Bar Kokhba revolt; Vatican
Rome, David, 17:**417**
Rome and Jerusalem (Hess), 9:75–76
Romemot El (Alshekh), 2:11
Romes, Adam. *See* Costa, Uriel da
Romm, Baruch ben Joseph, 17:417
Romm, David, 17:418
Romm, Deborah, 17:418
Romm, Joseph Reuben, 17:418
Romm, Menahem Mannes, 17:417–418
Romm family, 17:**417–418**
Romny (Ukraine), 17:**418**
Rómpase en case de incendio (Chocrón), 4:657
Rona, Peter, 17:**418**
Rónai, János, 17:**418–419**
Ronald, Landon, 17:531
Ronald Dworkin and Contemporary Jurisprudence (Cohen), 6:75
Roncalli, Angelo Giuseppe. *See* John XXIII
La ronde de nuit (Modiano). *See Night Round* (Modiano)
Ronly-Riklis, Shalom, 17:**419**
Ronsburg, Bezalel, 2:25
Ronsperg. *See* Pobezovice na Sumave
Roobot (ancient Israel). *See* Rehoboth (ancient Israel)
Roosevelt, Anna Eleanor, 17:419
Roosevelt, Eleanor. *See* Roosevelt, Anna Eleanor
Roosevelt, Franklin Delano, 17:**419–420**
  Evian Conference, 6:576
  liberalism, 12:779–780
  meeting with Jan Karski, 11:817–818
  Morgenthau, Henry, Jr., 14:489
  New York City and, 15:214, 215
  Niles, David K., 15:266
Roosevelt, Theodore, 15:211, 17:**420**
  B'nai B'rith, 4:14
  Brenner, Victor, 4:162
Roots (periodical), 6:395
The Roots of Crime (Alexander), 1:622
Roots of Light. See Shorshei Avir
Ropczyce (Poland), 17:**420**
Ropczyce, Naphtali Ẓevi. *See* Ropshitser, Naphtali Ẓevi
Ropshits (Poland). *See* Ropczyce (Poland)
Ropshitser, Naphtali Ẓevi, 17:**420**
Ropshitz dynasty, 8:422
Rosa, Moses da. *See* Provencal, Moses ben Abraham
Rosales, Immanuel Bocarro Frances. *See* Rosales, Jacob Hebraeus
Rosales, Jacob, 17:**420–421**
Rosales, Jacob Hebraeus, 17:**421**
Rosales family. *See* Rosanes family
Rosanes, Abraham Abele, 17:421
Rosanes, Abraham ben Ḥayyim, 17:421
Rosanes, Abraham ben Israel, 17:421–422
Rosanes, Abraham ben Joseph, 17:421
Rosanes, Abraham ben Meir, 17:421
Rosanes, Ha-Rav Abraham ben Isaac. *See* Rosanes, Abraham ben Israel
Rosanes, Isaac ben David, 17:421
Rosanes, Isaac ben Ḥayyim, 17:421
Rosanes, Jacob, 17:421
Rosanes, Judah ben Samuel, 17:421, **422**
Rosanes, Judith, 17:423
Rosanes, Mordecai, 17:422
Rosanes, Solomon Abraham, 4:270, 17:**422**
Rosanes, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Issachar Berish, 17:421, **422–423**
Rosanes family, 17:**421–422**
Rosario (Argentina), 17:**423**
Rose, Alex, 17:**424**
Rosé, Arnold Josef (1863-1946), 17:**424**
Rose, Arnold Marshall (1918-1968), 17:**424–425,** 18:731
Rose, Billy, 4:177, 17:**425**

Rose, Ernestine Potovsky, 17:**425**
Rose, Ernie. *See* Rose, Irwin
Rose, Fred, 4:406, 16:341, 17:**425–426**
Rose, Herman, 17:**426**
Rose, Irwin, 17:**426**
Rose, Leonard, 17:**426**
Rose, Mauri. *See* Rose, Maurice (1906-1981)
Rose, Maurice (1899-1945), 17:**426**
Rose, Maurice (1906-1981), 17:**426–427**
Rose, Max, 15:547
Rose, Noel, 13:11
Roseanne (television show), 3:174
Rose family (South Africa), 15:547
Rose Law or Rescript of the Rose Chamber, 15:526
Rosemary's Baby (Levin), 12:709
Rosen, Abraham, 17:**427**
Rosen, Al. *See* Rosen, Albert Leonard
Rosen, Albert Leonard, 17:**427**
Rosen, Andrew, 17:427
Rosen, Carl, 17:**427**
Rosen, Charles, 17:**428**
Rosen, Felix. *See* Rosen, Pinḥas
Rosen, "Flip". *See* Rosen, Albert Leonard
Rosen, Fred Saul, 17:**428**
Rosén, Haiim B., 17:**428**
Rosen, Jack, 12:599
Rosen, Joseph A., 17:**428**
Rosen, Joseph ben Isaac, 17:**428–429**
Rosen, Kopul, 6:206
Rosen, Leonard, 12:599
Rosen, Mathias, 17:**429**
Rosen, Moses, 17:**429**
Rosen, Moshe, 17:**429**
Rosen, Nathan, 16:138–139
Rosen, Norma, 17:**429–430**
Rosen, Pinḥas, 12:534, 17:**430**
Rosen, Samuel, 17:**430**
Rosen, Shelomo, 17:**430–431**
Rosen, Yehoshua, 17:**431**
Rosenak, Leopold, 17:**431**
Rosenau, William, 11:317, 17:**431**
Rosenbach, Abraham Simon Wolf, 17:**431–432**
  American Jewish Historical Society, 2:58–59
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:60
Rosenbach, Helene. *See* Deutsch, Helene
Rosenbach, Philip, 17:432
Rosenbaum, Alissa Zinovievna. *See* Rand, Ayn
Rosenbaum, Borge. *See* Borge, Victor
Rosenbaum, Daniel. *See* Ranschburg, Bezalel ben Joel
Rosenbaum, Dov. *See* Drezner, Yeḥlel Dov
Rosenbaum, Eli M., 15:388
Rosenbaum, Hercel. *See* Drzewiecki, Henryk
Rosenbaum, Jeremiah ben Isaac. *See* Mattersdorf, Jeremiah ben Isaac
Rosenbaum, Jonathan, 17:**432**
Rosenbaum, Morris, 17:**432**
Rosenbaum, Moses Ḥayyim Lits, 17:**433**
Rosenbaum, Samuel, 17:**433**
Rosenbaum, Semyon, 17:**433–434**
Rosenbaum, Shimshon. *See* Rosenbaum, Semyon
Rosenbaum, Yankel, 15:228
Rosenberg, Abraham, 17:**434**
Rosenberg, Abraham Ḥayyim, 17:**434**
Rosenberg, Alfred, 17:**434–435**
Rosenberg, Anna Marie Lederer, 17:**435**
Rosenberg, Arthur, 17:**435**
Rosenberg, Benjamin. *See* Benn, Ben
Rosenberg, Ellen. *See* Auerbach, Ellen Rosenberg
Rosenberg, Ethel, 7:26, 15:215, 17:440
Rosenberg, Eugene, 17:**435–436**
Rosenberg, Fred. *See* Rose, Fred
Rosenberg, Harold, 17:**436**
Rosenberg, Hilding, 11:413
Rosenberg, Isaac, 6:437, 14:540, 17:**436–437**
Rosenberg, Israel, 17:**437**
Rosenberg, James Naumburg, 17:**437**
Rosenberg, Julius, 7:26, 15:215, 17:440
  See also Kaufman, Irving R.
Rosenberg, Lazar, 4:402, 17:**437–438**
Rosenberg, Leonard. *See* Randall, Tony
Rosenberg, Lev Samuilovich. *See* Bakst, Leon
Rosenberg, Louis, 17:**438**
Rosenberg, Ludwig, 17:**438,** 18:706
Rosenberg, M. J., 21:612–613
Rosenberg, Moishe, 17:**438**
Rosenberg, Stuart E., 17:**438–439**
Rosenberg, Walter, 14:446
Rosenberg, William Samuel. *See* Rose, Billy
Rosenberg, Yehuda Yudel, 17:**439**
Rosenberg, Yoav, 3:679
Rosenberg case, 17:**440**
Rosenblatt, Bernard Abraham, 17:**440**
Rosenblatt, H., 17:**440–441**
Rosenblatt, John, 15:415
Rosenblatt, Josef, 17:**441**
Rosenblatt, Leo, 8:504
Rosenblatt, Mordecai ben Menahem, 17:**441**
Rosenblatt, Samuel, 17:**441**
Rosenblatt, Sol Arieh, 17:**442**
Rosenblatt, Yossele. *See* Rosenblatt, Josef
Rosenbloom, Carroll, 17:**442**
Rosenbloom, Celia Neumark, 17:443
Rosenbloom, Charles, 17:443
Rosenbloom, Max Everitt, 17:**442**
Rosenbloom, "Slapsie Maxie". *See* Rosenbloom, Max Everitt
Rosenbloom, Solomon, 17:**442–443**
Rosenblueth, Felix. *See* Rosen, Pinḥas
Rosenblueth, Ḥayyim. *See* Rosenblatt, H.
Rosenblueth, Pinḥas. *See* Rosen, Pinḥas
Rosenblum, Arnold Josef. *See* Rosé, Arnold Josef
Rosenblum, Arnold Joseph. *See* Rosé, Arnold Josef
Rosenblum, Frank, 17:**443**
Rosenblum, Herzl, 17:**443**
Rosenblum, Sigmund Georgievich, 17:**443–444**
Rosenbourg, Isaac, 4:13
Rosenbusch, Karl Harry Ferdinand, 17:**444**
Rosencof, Mauricio, 17:**444**
Rosendale, Simon Wolfe, 17:**444**
Rosenfarb, Chava, 4:427, 17:**444–445**
Rosenfeld, Abraham Isaac Jacob, 17:**445**
Rosenfeld, Aharon, 17:**445**
Rosenfeld, Fanny, 17:**445**
Rosenfeld, Isaac, 17:**445–446**
Rosenfeld, Jonah, 17:**446**
Rosenfeld, Lev Borisovich. *See* Kamenev, Lev
Rosenfeld, Morris, 4:108, 12:466, 16:125, 17:**446–447**
  Bloy, Léon, 3:784
Rosenfeld, Otto. *See* Rank, Otto
Rosenfeld, Paul, 17:**447**
Rosenfeld, Samuel, 17:**447**
Rosenfeld, Sándor Friedrich. *See* Roda Roda, Alexander
Rosenfeld, Shalom, 17:**447**
Rosenhead, Louis, 17:**447–448**
Rosenheim, Arthur, 17:**448**
Rosenheim, Jacob, 17:**448**
Rosenheim, Leonard. *See* Rosenheim, Max

- Rosenheim, Max, 17:**448**
- Rosenheim, Otto, 17:**448**
- Rosenman, Samuel Irving, 17:**448–449**
- Rosenmann-Taub, David, 17:**449**
- Rosenmueller, Ernst Friedrich Karl, 17:**449**
- Rosenroth, C. Knorr von. *See* Knorr von Rosenroth, Christian
- Rosensaft, Josef, 17:**449–450**
- Rosensaft, Menachem Z., 3:727, 728, 9:383–384, 386, 17:450
- Rosensohn, Etta Lasker, 12:497, 17:**450**
- Rosenstein, Neil, 13:261
- Rosenstein, Sami. *See* Tzara, Tristan
- Rosenstock, Joseph, 17:**450**
- Rosenstock, Julius, 6:139
- Rosenstock-Huessy, Eugen, 5:696–698, 17:**450–451,** 18:731
  - Rosenzweig, Franz, 17:450–451, 458, 461
- Rosenstock-Huessy, Gritli. *See* Rosenstock-Huessy, Margrit
- Rosenstock-Huessy, Margrit, 17:450–451, 460–461
- Rosenthal, A. M., 17:**451–452**
- Rosenthal, Aaron, 15:516
- Rosenthal, Abraham Michael. *See* Rosenthal, A. M.
- Rosenthal, Anna, 17:457
- Rosenthal, Benjamin Stanley, 2:51, 17:**452**
- Rosenthal, David. *See* Rosenthal, Harold
- Rosenthal, Eliezer. *See* Rosenthal, Leser
- Rosenthal, Elijah, 17:456
- Rosenthal, Emmanuel. *See* Rosenthal, Manuel
- Rosenthal, Erich, 17:**452–453,** 18:734
- Rosenthal, Erwin, 17:**453**
- Rosenthal, Ferdinand, 17:**453**
- Rosenthal, Franz, 17:**453**
- Rosenthal, Fritz. *See* Ben-Chorin, Schalom
- Rosenthal, Harold, 17:**453**
- Rosenthal, Herman, 17:**453–454**
  - Am Olam, 2:88
- Rosenthal, Ida, 17:**454**
- Rosenthal, Isaac Jacob. *See* Rosenthal, Erwin
- Rosenthal, Joe, 16:125
- Rosenthal, Judah, 17:**454**
- Rosenthal, Judah Leib. *See* Rosenthal, Leon
- Rosenthal, Leiser, as bibliophile, 3:684
- Rosenthal, Leon, 17:**454–455,** 18:725
- Rosenthal, Leser, 17:**455**
- Rosenthal, Ludwig A., 17:**455**
- Rosenthal, Lyova, 8:34
- Rosenthal, Manuel, 12:451, 17:**455**
- Rosenthal, Mark Mordecai. *See* Rózsavölgyi, Márk
- Rosenthal, Maurycy. *See* Rosenthal, Moriz
- Rosenthal, Max, 17:**455–456**
- Rosenthal, Moriz, 17:**456**
- Rosenthal, Naphtali, 17:**456**
- Rosenthal, Pavel, 17:**456–457**
- Rosenthal, Philipp, 17:**457**
- Rosenthal, Pinhas. *See* Rosenthal, Pavel
- Rosenthal, Samuel, 15:517
- Rosenthal, William, 17:**457**
- Rosenwald, Julius, 5:588, 17:457–458
- Rosenwald, Lessing Julius, 17:458
- Rosenwald, William, 17:458
- Rosenwald family, 17:**457–458**
- Rosenweiler (France). *See* Rosenwiller (France)
- Rosenwiller (France), 17:**458**
- Rosenzweig, A. *See* Ágai, Adolf
- Rosenzweig, Abraham. *See* Rosen, Abraham
- Rosenzweig, Adolf. *See* Ágai, Adolf
- Rosenzweig, Franz, 4:93, 6:612, 8:282, 16:97–98, 109, 110, 17:**458–462,** 18:609
  - Adler, Hugo Chaim, 1:399
  - Buber, Martin, 4:231, 233, 235
  - disputations and polemics, 5:696–698
  - duty, 6:73
  - German translation of Bible by, 3:631
  - miracles, 14:309
  - redemption, 17:154–155
  - repentance, 17:223
  - revelation, 17:258
  - Rosenstock-Huessy, Eugen, 17:450–451, 458, 461
  - on Shekhinah, 18:442
  - Torah, 20:41, 43–44
- Rosenzweig, Gerson, 15:661, 17:**462**
- Rosenzweig, Walther. *See* Rode, Walther
- *The Rose of Tibet* (Davidson), 18:204
- Rose oil, 15:396
- Roses, 17:**424**
- Roses (flower), 7:90
- Rosetta (Egypt), 17:**462–463**
- Rosewater, Edward, 15:48, 415, 17:**463**
- Rosewater, Victor, 17:463
- *Rosh Amanah* (Abrabanel), 2:531
- Rosheim (France), 17:**467**
- Rosh ha-Ayin (al-Ayn), 2:205
- Rosh ha-Ayin (Israel), 17:**463**
- Rosh ha-Keneset. *See* Archisynagogos
- Rosh Ha-Nikrah (Israel). *See* Kefar Rosh Ha-Nikrah (Israel)
- Rosh Ha-Shanah, 15:193–194, 17:**463–466**
  - Adonai, Adonai El Raḥum ve-Ḥannun, 1:412
  - *Aḥot Ketennah,* 1:547–548
  - *Aleinu le-Shabbe'aḥ,* 1:608, 609
  - Amidah, 2:72, 75
  - *Amidah,* 18:508
  - calendar, 4:354–355
  - food, 7:120
  - mourning during, 18:446
  - *Musaf,* 13:433–434
  - Tashlikh, 19:524–525
  - Yamim Nora'im, 21:277–278
  - *Zikhronot,* 21:529
- *Rosh Ha-Shanah* (Lazarus), 13:298
- *Rosh Ha-Shanah* (tractate), 17:**466**
- Rosh Keneset. *See* Archisynagogos
- Rosh Pinnah (Israel), 17:**466–467**
- Roshwald, Mordecai, 18:204
- Rosh yeshivah, 1:349–350, 351
  - Leibowitz, Baruch Ber, 12:620
  - Lichtenstein, Aaron, 12:798
  - Sarna, Ezekiel, 18:58
- Rosi, Abraham. *See* Ben-Adir
- Rosin, David, 17:**467**
- Rosin, Heinrich, 17:467
- Rositten. *See* Rezekne
- Roskies, David G., 17:**467–468**
- Rosmarin, Trude. *See* Weiss-Rosmarin, Trude
- Rosmaryn, Henryk, 17:**468**
- *Rosmersholm* (Brecher), 4:156
- Rosofsky, Barnet David. *See* Ross, Barney
- Rosowsky, Solomon, 17:**468,** 18:725
- Ross, Barney, 17:**468–469**
- Ross, Calvin. *See* Abrams, Cal
- Ross, Dennis, 17:**469**
- Ross, Herbert, 17:**469**
- Ross, Jerry, 1:406
- Ross, Leonard Q. *See* Rosten, Leo Calvin
- Ross, Lillian, 17:**470**
- Ross, Stephen, 17:**470**
- Ross, Tamar, 16:112
- Rosselli, Carlo, 17:470
- Rosselli, Nello, 17:470
- Rosselli family, 17:**470–471**
- Rossen, Robert, 17:**471**
- Rossena, Daniel ben Samuel of, 17:**471**

Rossi, Azariah ben Moses dei, 9:157, 17:**471–473**
  Amatus Lusitanus, 2:35
  biographical material of, 3:706
  Italian biblical study and exegesis, 3:663
Rossi, Azariah Bonaiuto. *See* Rossi, Azariah ben Moses dei
Rossi, Boniauto. *See* Rossi, Azariah ben Moses dei
Rossi, Giovanni Bernardo de'. *See* De' Rossi, Giovanni Bernardo
Rossi, Madama Europa de', 17:**473**
Rossi, Salamone de', 1:415, 4:433, 660, 17:**473–474**
Rossieni. *See* Raseiniai
Rossienie. *See* Raseiniai (Lithuania)
Rossiiskaya evreiskaya entsiklopedia (encyclopedia). *See The Encyclopedia of Russian Jewry*
Rossin, Samuel, 17:**474**
Rossini, Gioacchino, 14:542
Rosskam, Edwin, 16:126
Rossman, I. *See* Dan, Sergiu
Rossow, William, 6:450
Rosten, Leo Calvin, 17:**474**
Rostov (Russia), 17:**474–475**
Rostow, Eugene Victor Debs, 17:**475**
Rostow, Walt Whitman, 17:**475–476**
Rotbaum, Jacob, 17:**476**
Rotblat, Sir Joseph, 17:**476**
Rote, Abraham (d. after 1525), 17:476
Rote, Abraham (d. after 1603), 17:477
Rote, Abraham (d. after 1730), 17:477
Rote, Isaac ben Jacob, 17:477
Rote, Jacob (16th c.), 17:476–477
Rote, Jacob (d. after 1622), 17:477
Rote, Jacob (d. after 1730), 17:477
Rote, Moses, 17:477
Rote family, 17:**476–477**
Rotem, Cvi, 17:**477**
Rotem, Simcha, 13:240–241
Rotem, Zvi. *See* Rotem, Cvi
Rotenberg, Mattie Levi, 17:**477–478**
Rotenburg, Joseph, 17:478
Rotenburg, Naphtali, 17:478
Rotenburg, Simon Samson, 17:478
Rotenburg family, 17:**478**
Rotenstreich, Fischel, 17:**478**
Rotenstreich, Nathan, 16:101–102, 103, 17:**478–479**
Roth, Aaron, 17:**479**
Roth, Abraham Ḥayyim, 17:479
Roth, Bezalel. *See* Roth, Cecil
Roth, Cecil, 15:554, 17:**479–480**
Roth, David Lee, 17:**480–481**
Roth, Ḥayyim Judah. *See* Roth, Leon
Roth, Henry, 17:**481–482**
Roth, Joel, 17:**482**
Roth, Joseph, 11:357, 17:**482–483**
Roth, Klaus Friedrich, 17:**483**
Roth, Leon, 17:**483**
Roth, Mark, 17:**483–484**
Roth, Philip Milton, 3:781, 15:140, 17:**484–485**
Roth, Sir Martin, 17:**484**
Rothberg, Samuel, 17:**485**
Rothberg School for Overseas Students, 8:743
Rothburg, Sam, 4:58
Rothchild, Jeroboam. *See* Mandel, Georges
Rothchild, Louis (1885-1944). *See* Mandel, Georges
Rothenberg, Jerome, 20:298
Rothenberg, Morris, 17:**485**
Rothenberg, Robert C., 2:53
Rothenberg ob der Tauber (Germany), 17:**485–486**
Rothenstein, Michael, 17:**486**
Rothenstein, Sir William (1872-1945), 4:116, 17:**486–487**
Rothenstein, William (1908-1993). *See* Rothenstein, Michael
Rothko, Mark, 4:50, 17:**487**
Rothman, Daryl. *See* Kuperstock, Daryl
Rothman, James, 13:10
Rothmueller, Aaron Marko, 17:**487**
Rothmüller, Erich. *See* Rotem, Cvi
Rothschild, Adolf Carl, 17:489
Rothschild, Alain, 17:490
Rothschild, Alfred, 17:490
Rothschild, Alphonse, 15:530, 17:490
Rothschild, Alphonse Mayer, 17:489
Rothschild, Amschel Mayer, 17:489
Rothschild, Amschel Moses, 17:487
Rothschild, Annie. *See* Yorke, Annie Rothschild
Rothschild, Anselm Salomon, 17:489
Rothschild, Anselm von, 16:340
Rothschild, Anthony, 17:490
Rothschild, Anthony Gistav, 17:491
Rothschild, Baron Edmond James de, 4:334, 10:334, 17:490, **491–492**
  Aḥ ha-Am, 1:526
  First Aliyah and, 10:357–358
  immigration to Israel, 11:287, 14:418–419
  Mazkeret Batyah and, 13:707
  Odessa Committee, 15:382
  Ossowetzky, O. Yehoshua, 15:506
  Petaḥ Tikvah and, 16:14
Rothschild, Bethsabée, 17:490
Rothschild, Binyamin de, 3:705
Rothschild, Carl Mayer, 17:489, 490
Rothschild, Charlotte, 17:490
Rothschild, Constance. *See* Flower, Constance Rothschild
Rothschild, Edmond (1926-1997), 17:490
Rothschild, Edmond James de. *See* Rothschild, Baron Edmond James de
Rothschild, Edmund Leopold, 17:491
Rothschild, Edouard, 17:490
Rothschild, Evelina, 17:490
Rothschild, Ferdinand James, 17:490
Rothschild, Friedrich Salomon, 17:**493**
Rothschild, Gustave, 17:490
Rothschild, Guy, 17:490
Rothschild, Hannah. *See* Primrose, Hannah Rothschild
Rothschild, Isaac Elhanan, 17:487
Rothschild, Jacob M., 17:**493**
Rothschild, James Armand de, 4:123, 17:69, 491, **493–494**
Rothschild, James Jacob, 17:489–490
Rothschild, Kurt, 17:**494**
Rothschild, Leopold, 17:490
Rothschild, Lionel Nathan (1808-1879), 6:414, 16:342, 17:490
Rothschild, Lionel Nathan (1882-1942), 17:491
Rothschild, Lionel Walter, 17:490
Rothschild, Mayer Amschel, 17:487, 489
Rothschild, Mayer Carl, 17:489
Rothschild, Nathaniel Charles Jacob, Fourth Baron Rothschild, 17:**494**
Rothschild, Nathaniel Mayer (1840-1915), 17:490
Rothschild, Nathaniel Mayer Victor, Lord (1910-1990), 17:491, **494**
Rothschild, Nathan Mayer (1777-1836), 6:414, 417, 17:69, 489
Rothschild, Natty. *See* Rothschild, Nathaniel Mayer
Rothschild, Robert Philippe, 17:490
Rothschild, Robert Phineas, 17:**494–495**
Rothschild, Sally. *See* Rothschild, Friedrich Salomon
Rothschild, Salomon, railroads, 17:69
Rothschild, Salomon Albert, 17:489
Rothschild, Salomon Mayer, 17:489
Rothschild, Uri, 17:487
Rothschild, Walter N., 17:495, **495**
Rothschild, Wilhem Karl, 17:489
Rothschild Bank, oil industry development, 16:20

Rothschild family, 3:75, 17:**487–491,** 488*t*
  heraldry, 9:7
  Oppenheim, Moritz Daniel, 15:446
The Rothschilds (musical), 4:26
Roth-Shachamorov, Esther, 17:**495**
Rothstein, "A. R.". *See* Rothstein, Arnold
Rothstein, Arnold, 17:**495–496,** 18:173
Rothstein, Arthur, 16:126
Rothstein, Irma, 17:**496**
Rothstein, Theodor, 18:704
Roth *v.* Yeshufeh, 5:196–197
Roti. *See* Rote family
Roti family. *See* Rote family
Rotkin, Charles, 16:126
Rotnemer, Dory, 15:547
Rottembourg, Henri, 17:**496**
Rottová, Inna, 17:**496**
Rottweil-Villingen (Germany), 3:44
Roudnice nad Labem (Czech Republic), 17:**496–497**
Rouen (France), 17:**497–498**
Rouffach (France), 17:**498**
Rouleau, Elie Rafoul. *See* Rouleau, Eric
Rouleau, Eric, 17:**498**
Rousseau, Jean Jacques, 17:**498**
Roussillon (France), 17:**498–499**
Rousso, Henry, 11:324
Rousso, Isaac Beḥor Moses, 11:828
A Route to Immortality (Eichenbaum), 6:246
Routi, er-. *See* Rote family
Routtenberg, Max Jonah, 17:**499**
Rove, Karl, Novak, Robert, 15:317
Rovere, Francesco della. *See* Sixtus IV (pope)
Rovigo (Italy), 17:**499–500**
Rovigo, Abraham ben Michael, 3:360–361, 17:**500–501**
Rovigo *mikveh* dispute, 18:52
Rovina, Hanna, 17:**501,** 18:590
Rovinsky, Samuel, 17:**501**
Rovner, Sejdel. *See* Morogowski, Jacob Samuel
Rovner, Zaydel. *See* Morogowski, Jacob Samuel
Rovno (Ukraine), 17:**501–502**
Rowanduz (Iraq). *See* Ruwandiz (Iraq)
Rowe, Leo Stanton, 17:**502**
Rowing (sport), 19:145–146
Rowley, Harold Henry, 17:**502–503**
Równe (Ukraine). *See* Rovno (Ukraine)
Royal Canadian Mounted Police, 11:779
Royal Commission on Palestine. *See* Peel Commission
Royal Fusiliers, Jewish legion and, 11:303–306
Royals, Cincinnati, 8:366
Royal Stoa, 3:199
Royalty, prayer for. *See* Government, prayer for the
Royselekh paper-cuts, 15:615
Royz, Olesh. *See* Rose, Alex
Royzenblit, Ḥayyim. *See* Rosenblatt, H.
Różana (Belorus). *See* Ruzhany (Belorus)
Rozanes, Judah ben Samuel. *See* Rosanes, Judah ben Samuel
Rozdol (Ukraine), 17:**503**
Rozdół (Ukraine). *See* Rozdol (Ukraine)
Rozenberg, Zvi Hirsh, 4:170
Rozenblit, Marsha, 9:152
Rozenblum, Schlomo ben Hirsh. *See* Rosenblum, Sigmund Georgievich
Rozenmacher, Germán, 17:**503**
Rozenzweig, Franz, 7:666
Różewicz, Tadeusz, 17:**503–504**
Rozhanoy (Belorus). *See* Ruzhany (Belorus)
Rozhany (Belorus). *See* Ruzhany (Belorus)
Rozhinoy (Belorus). *See* Ruzhany (Belorus)
Rozin, Joseph, 11:821, 17:**504**
Rozovski, Pinḥas, 17:**504–505**
Rozprawa o Żydach i Karaitach (Czacki), 5:351
Rózsavölgyi, Márk, 17:**505**
Rozwadow (Poland), 17:**505**
Rozwój, 17:**505–506**
RRC. *See* Reconstructionist Rabbinical College (RRC)
R.S.F.S.R. (Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic). *See* Russia
RSHA, 17:202, **506**
Ru'aḥ Ḥadashah (Coèn), 4:781
Ru'aḥ ha-kodesh, 17:**506–509**
Ru'aḥ ha-Zeman (periodical). *See Ha-Zeman* (periodical)
Ru'aḥ Ḥen (Solomon ben Judah of Lunel), 18:772
Ruaḥ Ḥen (Zamosc), 21:453
Rubashov (Poland). *See* Hrubieszow (Poland)
Rubashov, Shneur Zalman. *See* Shazar, Shneur Zalman
Rubenovitz, Herman H., 4:100, 17:**509–510**
Rubenovitz, Mignon, 17:510
Rubens, Alfred, 17:**510**
Rubens, Bernice, 6:438, 17:**510**
Rubens, Paul Alfred, 17:**510**
Rubens, Peter Paul, 14:542
Rubenson, Robert, 17:**510**
Rubenstein, Jacob. *See* Ruby, Jack
Rubenstein, Jeffrey L.
  aggadah, 1:461
  amoraim, 2:90
Rubenstein, Louis, 17:**510–511**
Rubenstein, Moses M., 6:161
Rubenstein, Richard, 9:392–393
Rubenstein, Richard Lowell, 17:271–272, **511**
Rubin, David, 6:428
Rubin, Edgar, 17:**511–512**
Rubin, Gail, 17:**512**
Rubin, Hadassah, 17:**512**
Rubin, Harry, 13:9
Rubin, Israel. *See* Rabon, Israel
Rubin, Morton Joseph, 17:**512**
Rubin, Reuven, 17:**512–513**
Rubin, Robert E., 15:225, 17:**513**
Rubin, Ruth, 17:**513**
Rubin, Samuel, 2:46, 17:**513–514**
Rubin, Solomon, 17:**514**
Rubin dynasty, 8:422
Rubiner, Ludwig, 17:**514**
Rubinger, David, 17:**514**
Rubinow, Isaac Max, 15:205, 17:**514–515**
Rubinowitz, Ephraim. *See* Ha-Reubeni, Ephraim
Rubinstein, Akiva, 4:605, 17:**515**
Rubinstein, Amnon, 17:**515–516**
Rubinstein, Anton Grigoryevich, 13:193, 17:**516**
Rubinstein, Artur, 17:**516**
Rubinstein, Harold Frederick, 17:**516–517**
Rubinstein, Helena, 15:213, 17:**517**
Rubinstein, Hilary Michael, 17:516–517
Rubinstein, Ida, 17:**517**
Rubinstein, Isaac, 17:**517**
Rubinstein, Joseph, 17:**517–518**
Rubinstein, Michael, 17:516
Rubinstein, Sergey Leonidovich, 6:161, 17:**518**
Rubinstein, William D., 17:**518**
Rubio, Mordecai, 8:747, 17:**518**
Ruboy, Isaac, 17:44
Ruby, Jack, 17:**518–519**
Rudavsky, David, 17:**519**
Rudel, Julius, 17:**519,** 18:581
Ruderman, David B., 2:47, 17:**519–520**

- Ruderman, Jacob Isaac, 17:**520**
- Rudich, Mayer, 17:**520–521**
- Rudin, A. James, 17:**521–522**
- Rudin, Jack, 17:521
- Rudin, Jacob Philip, 17:**522**
- Rudin, Lewis, 15:226, 17:521
- Rudin, Sam. *See* Rudin, Samuel
- Rudin, Samuel, 17:521
- Rudin, Scott, 17:**522–523**
- Rudin, William, 17:521
- Rudin family, 17:**521**
- Rudinow, Moshe, 17:**523**
- Rudinsky, Louis, 17:521
- Rudman, Warren, 17:**523**
- Rudner, Rita, 17:**523**
- Rudnicki, Adolf, 17:**523–524**
- Rudolf, Max, 17:**524**
- Rudolf I of Hapsburg, 13:782, 17:**524**
- Rudolf II of Hapsburg, 11:507, 17:**524**
- Rudolph (monk), 17:**525**
- Rudolph, Arthur, 11:446, 447, 15:388, 18:461
- Rudolph, Jack, 15:304
- Rudolph, Marvin, 17:**525**
- Rudolph, Mendy. *See* Rudolph, Marvin
- Rudolph I (emperor of Germany). *See* Rudolf I of Hapsburg
- Rudolph II (Holy Roman Emperor). *See* Rudolf II of Hapsburg
- *Rudorfer's Episodes, 1920-27. See Pirkei Rudorfer*
- *Rudorfer's Stories, 1936-44. See Sippurei Rudorfer*
- Rue, vol. 16: color insert
- Ruebner, Tuvia, 17:**525**
- Ruedenberg, Reinhold, 17:**525–526**
- *Rue des boutiques obscures* (Modiano). *See Dark Shops Street* (Modiano)
- Ruediger, 17:**526**
- Ruef, Abraham, 17:**526**
- Rueff, Jacques, 17:**526**
- Ruehs, Christian Friedrich, 17:**526**
- Ruelf, Isaac, 17:**526–527**
- Ruether, Rosemary, 4:683, 685, 687
- Rueti, al-. *See* Rote family
- Rueti, Jacob ben Samuel al-, 17:476
- Rufach (France). *See* Rouffach (France)
- Rufeisen, Joseph, 17:**527**
- Rufeisen, Oswald, 2:273, 274
- *Rufeisen v. Minister of the Interior,* 12:542
- Rufus of Samaria, 17:**527–528**
- Rufus Tinneius. *See* Tinneius Rufus
- Rugby, 19:146
- Ruḥamah (Israel), 17:**528**
- Rujm al-Mushayrifa, 14:388
- Rujm malfūf, Ammonites, 2:83
- Rukeyser, Merryle Stanley, 17:**528**
- Rukeyser, Muriel, 17:**528**
- *The Rule of the Community. See Manual of Discipline*
- Rules of Evidence Amendment Law (Cautioning of Witnesses and Annulment of Oath) of 1980, 14:360–361
- *Rules of the Hebrew Language. See Klalei Leshon Ever*
- *Rules of the Noun. See Messibbot ha-Shem*
- *Rules of the Verb. See Messibbot ha-Po'al*
- Ruma (Canaan), 17:**528**
- Ruma (Galilee), 17:**528**
- *Rumanyah va-Amerikah* (Horowitz), 9:531
- Rumkowski, Chaim Mordechai, 3:782, 4:230, 17:**528–529**
- Rumpler, Eduard, 17:**529**
- Runitsch, Ossip, 17:**529**
- Runkel, Solomon Zalman, 17:**529**
- Ruppin, Arthur, 15:595, 17:**529–530,** 18:731
- Ruppin Agricultural College (Israel), 8:283
- Ruse (Bulgaria), 17:**530–531**
- *Rusish-yidisher verter-bikh* (Lifshits), 13:11
- Ruslander, Sylvan, 15:393
- Russe (Bulgaria). *See* Ruse (Bulgaria)
- Russell, Henry, 17:**531**
- Russell, Landon Ronald. *See* Ronald, Landon
- Russell, William Clark, 17:531
- Russia, 17:**531–587,** 532*t*, 537*t, 539,* 545*t*, 546*t*, 554*t*, 555*t, 557*
  - pre-1772, 17:531–532
  - 1772-1881: First Phase, 9:233–234, 17:532–535, 532*t*
    - Alexander II, 17:534
    - economic history, 17:535
    - Haskalah, 17:535
    - the "Jewish Problem," 17:533
    - Nicholas 1, 17:533–534
    - population statistics, 17:535
  - 1881-1917: Second Phase, 17:535–542, 537*t*
    - Civil War, 17:541–542
    - demography, 17:537*t, 539*
    - economic history, 17:537, 537*t*
    - February Revolution (1917), 17:540–541
    - Jewish literature, 17:538, 540
    - population statistics, 17:535, 537, 537*t, 539*
    - socio-political ideologies, 17:537–538
    - WW I, 17:540
    - Yiddish language, 17:538, 540
  - 1970s, 17:564–571
    - antisemitism, 17:569
    - arts, 17:566
    - assimilation, 17:564–566
    - demography, 17:569
    - education, 17:565–566, 568
    - emmigration from Russia, 17:569–571, 570*t*
    - employment, 17:568–569
    - festivals, 17:566
    - folklore, 17:566
    - Hebrew language, 17:564–565
    - Holocaust commemorations, 17:566
    - immigration to Israel, 17:569–571, 570*t*
    - Israeli Independence Day, 17:566
    - population statistics, 17:569
    - "refuseniks", 17:564, 571
    - rites and rituals, 17:568
    - symposium on Jewish culture, 17:567–568
    - synagogues, 17:568
    - Yiddish language, 17:564, 568
    - Yiddish literature, 17:568
  - 1980s, 17:571–579
    - aliyah and absorption in Israel, 17:571*t*, 572, 573, 579
    - antisemitism, 17:572–573
    - community organization, 17:574, 577–579
    - demography, 17:571–572, 571*t*
    - emmigration from Russia, 17:571*t,* 572, 573, 579
    - perestroika and glasnost, 17:576–579
    - population statistics, 17:571–572
    - "refuseniks", 17:573–576, 574
    - Western support, 17:575–576
  - Abkhaziya, 1:261
  - actors
    - Leonidov, Leonid Mironovich, 12:648
    - Leontovich, Eugenie, 12:649
  - agriculture, Jewish, 1:498–499, 4:177–178
  - American Jewish Committee, 2:54–56

Am Olam, 2:87–88
Amusin, Joseph, 2:124
Anapa, 2:130
anarchism, 18:710
An-Ski collections, 2:182–183
antisemitism, 1:620–621, 2:*217,* 221–222, 4:525, 5:92–94
  Beilis blood libel, 3:266–267
apostasy, 2:272
architecture, 2:400
archives, 2:408
assimilation, 2:611–613
bankers, moneylenders, 3:116–117
  Horodischtsch, Leon, 9:528
Bet Din in, 3:515
Bialystok (Belostok), 3:567
Bilu, 3:700–701
blood libel in, 3:778–780
boycotts, anti-Jewish, 4:109–110
building and construction, 5:183
Bukhara, conquest of, 4:259–261
candle tax, 4:430
cantonists, 4:437–439
Catherine II, 4:525
Caucasus, 4:527–528
censorship, 4:540
children's literature, 4:635
choreographers, Eifman, Boris, 6:253
communism, 5:91–96
community, nature of, 5:108, 109, 110
community leaders, 6:737
composers
  Dunayevski, Isaac Osipovich, 6:49
  Litinski, Genrikh Ilyich, 13:129
compulsory military service, Jewish children seized for, 15:250, 265
Congress of Berlin, 3:453–454
cooperatives, 5:205–206
crime, 5:291, 292, 293
Crimean conquest, 5:300
Czarist, Kazyonny Ravvin, 12:47–48
dance, 5:415
Duma, 12:780–781
Duma and, 6:45–46
education, Jewish, 6:176, 182–183, 187–188
emancipation, 6:383–385
emigration, 6:558, 559
exclusion of Jews from, 15:577
film directors, 11:734
Folkspartei, 7:113–114
forced baptism, 3:122
fur trade, 7:313, 314
Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, 8:385
Haskalah movement, 8:440–443, 12:707–708, 720–722
ḥazakah, 8:490
Hebrew manuscripts, 13:490–495
He-Ḥaver, 8:761
Holocaust
  extermination activities, 17:547–548, 551–553
  Klintsy, 12:232
  Koenigsberg, 12:252
  Krasnodar, 12:339
  Kursk, 12:393
  Pochep, 16:250
  Rostov, 17:475
  Smolesk, 18:691
  Starodub, 19:166
  Taganrog, 19:432
  Velizh, 20:493
  Voronezh, 20:582
  Yalta, 21:277
informers, 9:782–783
Jerusalem and, 11:167
Jewish dress, 6:16
Jewish labor, 12:411
Jewish participation in military service, 14:241
Jewish political parties, 6:383–384
Jewish Socialist Workers' Party, 11:314–315
Jewish Society for History and Ethnography, 11:315
Jews prohibited in, 6:625
journalism, 5:407, 11:467, 12:457–458, 461, 524, 717–718
Judaizers in, 11:520, 521–522
Klintsy, 12:232
labor movement, Abramowitz, Emil, 1:324
language
  Bible translated into, 3:634–635
  Qumran, 2:124
laws and legal systems
  attorneys, 12:553–554
  deputies of the Jewish people, 5:591
  historians, 12:649
  May laws, 12:508–509, 13:701–702, 15:579
  restricting Jewish settlement and businesses, 13:701–702
leather industry and trade, 12:577
liberalism, 12:780–781
libraries, 12:787
military contracting, 5:198–200
musicians, 12:453, 773
Neo-Nazism, 15:82
newspapers, 16:498–501
New York City, modern Russian Jewish immigrants to, 15:229–231
nineteenth century, Decembrists, 5:528
Novozybkov, 15:323
numerus clausus in, 15:339–340
occupational restrictions on Jews in, 15:577, 579
Octobrists, 15:376–377
oil industry development, 16:20
Omsk, 15:**423**
Ordzhonikidze, 15:463
Orel, 15:464–465
orphans and orphanages, 15:486
Orshanski on Jews of, 15:487–488
ORT, 15:488, 491
Orthodox Judaism, ba'alei tesuvah, 3:6
OZE, 15:556
Pale of Settlement, 15:577–580, *578*
philanthropy, 16:40
poetic cinema, 11:734
pogroms, 16:279–282
  by Cossacks, 13:763
political participation, 16:339, 347–348
population, 16:394, 395
population statistics, 16:396*t*, 17:572
post-WW II, 17:553–558, 555*t*, 557*t*
  aliyah and absorption in Israel, 17:558
  antisemitism, 17:553–554, 556, 558
  demography, 17:554–556, 554*t*, 555*t*, *557*
  Hebrew literature, 17:563
  Israel (state) assistance, 17:563–564
  Middle East policies, 17:559
  population statistics, 17:554–556, 554*t*, 555*t*, *557,* 557*t*
printing, publishing, 16:537
publishing
  Efron, Ilya, 6:216
  general, 16:718
rabbis, government-appointed, 8:442
relations with Israel (state), 17:558–560

Russia, *continued*
  Russian Federation, 17:579–586
    antisemitism, 14:517–518, 520–521, 17:583–586
    community organization, 14:520, 17:580–581
    education, 17:583
    population statistics, 14:518, 519–520, 521, 17:580
    relations with, Israel (state), 14:519, 520, 17:580
    synagogues, Moscow, 14:518–519
    Yiddish publishing, 17:581–583
  Social Democrats, Schwarz, Solomon, 18:190–191
  twentieth century, Lewin, Judah Leib, 12:760
  Uzbekistan, 4:259–261
  Voronezh, 20:582
  Zionist movement, Brandt, Boris, 4:128
  Zionist Socialism, 18:717
Russian Federation. *See* Russia; Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
Russian Hamlet (ballet, Eifman), 6:253
Russian Jewish Encyclopedia. See Yevreyskaya Entsiklopediya
Russian Jewish Health Organization. *See* OZE
Russian Jewish Historical Ethnographic Society, 18:723
Russian Jewish Scientific Society, 13:165
Russian literature, 12:774–775, 17:**587–591,** 589–591
  Aizman, David Yakolevich, 1:553
  Aldanov, Mark, 1:605–606
  biblical influence, 3:672
  Brik, Osip Maksimovich, 4:181
  children's, 4:635
  Ehrenburg, Ilya Grigoryevich, 6:237
  encyclopedias, 6:400, 402
  Ilf, Ilya, 9:720–721
  image of Jews in, 17:588–591
  Jabotinsky, Vladimir, 11:13–14
  Leskov, Nikolay Semyonovich, 12:662–663
  Levanda, Lev Osipovich, 12:676–678
  Levin, Emanuel, 12:707–708
  Levinsohn, Isaac Baer, 12:720–722
  Libedinski, Yuri Nikolayevich, 12:774–775
  Mordovtsev, Danil Lukich, 14:483
  Morgulis, Manasseh, 14:490–491
  Pines, Yehiel Michael, 16:167–168
  poetry
    Aliger, Margarita Yosifovna, 1:659
    Broadsky, Joseph, 4:198
    Cherny, Sasha, 4:599
    Derzhavin, Gabriel Romanovich, 5:601
    Dolmatovski, Yevgeni Aronovich, 5:736
    Domalsky, I., 5:738
    Dubnow-Erlich, Sophia, 6:37
    Eichenbaum, Jacob, 6:246
    Inber, Vera Mikhailovna, 9:752–753
    Kannegiser, Leonid Akimovich, 11:766
    Kanovich, Grigory, 11:766
    Selvinski, Ilya Lvovich, 18:272–273
    Slutski, Boris Abramovich, 18:685–686
  Rabinovich, Ospi Aronovich, 17:37–38
  scholars
    Eichenbaum, Boris Mikhailovich, 6:245–246
    Slonim, Marc, 18:677
  science fiction, 18:206
  Shalkovich, Abraham Leib, 18:374–375
  Sobol,. Andrey Mikhailovich, 18:701–702
  Svirski, Alexey Ivanovich, 19:334
  Tur brothers, 20:192
  twentieth century
    Belinkov, Arkhadii Viktorovich, 3:295–296
    Belov, A, 3:305–306
    Chakovski, Alexander Borisovich, 4:560–561
    Ehrenburg, Ilya Grigoryevich, 6:237–239
    Isbakh, Alexander Abramovich, 10:78
    Pereferkovich, Nehemiah, 15:758–759
    Slonimsky, Mikhail Leonidovich, 18:679
  Tynyanov, Yuri Nikolayevich, 20:212
  Utkin, Joseph Pavlovich, 20:445
  Wengeroff, Semyon Afanasyevich, 21:11
  Yevtushenko, Yegeni Alexandrovich, 3:22, 21:327
  Yushkevich, Semyon Solomonovich, 21:428
Russian Mendelssohn, the. *See* Levinsohn, Isaac Baer
Russian Orthodox Church, Israel (state), 10:639, 641
Russian Palestine Society, 11:321
Russian Revolution
  Bolshevik theory of communism, 5:92–94
  Bund and, 4:281–282
  Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich, 12:639–640
  in Ovruch, 15:549
Russian Social Democratic Party, 5:92–93
Russian Socialist Revolutionary Party, 18:707
Russian Soviet Federative Socialist Republic (R.S.F.S.R.). *See* Russia
Russo, Baruchiah, 18:353
Russo, Nissim, 15:544
Rustchuk (Bulgaria). *See* Ruse (Bulgaria)
Rustic Sunset. See Sheki'ah Kaf
Rute. *See* Rote family
Rute family. *See* Rote family
Rutenberg, Pinḥas, 4:104, 17:**591–592**
  Jewish legion and, 11:303
Rutenberg, Piotr. *See* Rutenberg, Pinḥas
Rutgers University, 15:132
Ruth
  adoption, 1:416
  Davidic dynasty, 5:459
Ruth, Book of, 17:**592–596,** 18:22, 220–221
  Elimelech, 6:348
  Ruth Rabbah, 17:**596**
Ruthenia. *See* Subcarpathian Ruthenia
Rutherston, Albert, 4:116
Ruth Rabbah, 17:**596**
Ruth y Noemí (Espinoza), 6:509
Ruth Zuta, 14:187
Ruti family. *See* Rote family
Rutilius Namatianus, 17:**596**
Rutland, Suzanne, 17:**597**
Rutty family. *See* Rote family
Ruwandiz (Iraq), 17:**597**
Ruzhany (Belorus), 17:**597–598**
Ruzhin, Israel, 17:**598–601,** 599*t*
Ryan, Allan A., Jr., 15:388
Ryback, Issachar, 17:**601**
Rybczykowicz, Michael, 4:168
Ryby (Dostál), 5:762
Rydberg, Abraham Viktor, 18:91
Ryder, Winona, 17:**601**
Rye. *See* Five species
Rymanow (Poland), 17:**601–602**

- Rymanow, Menahem Mendel of. *See* Rymanower, Menahem Mendel
- Rymanower, Menahem Mendel, 17:**602**
- Rymanower, Ẓevi Hirsh, 17:**602**
- Rypin (Poland), 17:**602–603**
- Ryshkanovca (Moldova). *See* Ryshkany (Moldova)
- Ryshkany (Moldova), 17:**603**
- Ryssel, Victor, 17:**603**
- Ryvel, 15:473, 17:**603**
- Ryzhey, Peter Lvovich. *See* Tur brothers
- Ryzhyn, Israel. *See* Ruzhin, Israel
- Rzeszow (Poland), 17:**603–604**

S

- S (letter), 17:*605,* 18:*5,* 19:*5*
- Sa'ad (Israel), 17:**605**
- Saada, Jacques, 16:341
- Ṣaʾadī, Judah ben Solomon, 17:**605**
- Saadiah (16th c. poet), 17:**605–606**
- Saadiah al-Fayyumi. *See* Saadiah Gaon
- Saadiah bar Joseph. *See* Saadiah Gaon
- Saadiah ben Joseph Gaon. *See* Saadiah Gaon
- Saadiah ben Joseph ha-Levi, 17:**606**
- Saadiah Gaon (882-942), 5:472, 6:527, 604, 16:78–79, 17:**606–614**
  - Aaron ben Joseph ha-Kohen Sargado, 1:214
  - Abraham, 1:285
  - allegorical interpretation and, 3:644
  - Amidah, 2:73, 75
  - angels, 2:159–160
  - anthropomorphism, 2:190
  - apologetics, 2:265
  - Bible translations of, 3:603–604, 605, 17:612–613
  - biblical exegesis of, 3:641–642, 644, 648, 662
  - biography, 3:705, 17:606–608
  - calendar dispute, 7:385
  - commandments, reasons for, 5:86
  - commentaries, 7:492
  - creation, 5:277
  - Divine attributes, 19:283
  - divine immanence, 8:387
  - exile, meaning of, 7:356–357
  - faith, 3:293
  - free will, 7:231
  - God, 7:661, 662, 678
  - good and evil, 7:753
  - as grammarian, 17:612
  - hakdamah, 8:242
  - Halakhah, 17:608–609
  - and Ḥasidei Ashkenaz, 8:386–387
  - Hebrew Language, 8:653–655
  - ḥerem setam, 9:18–19
  - infinity of God, 6:261
  - Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:531
  - kavod, 8:387
  - liturgy, 17:613
  - miracles, 14:307
  - music, 14:654–655
  - nature, 15:34
  - philosophy
    - classification of commandments, 17:610
    - Creation, 17:609–610
    - nature of God, 17:610
    - nature of man and divine justice, 17:610–611
    - theory of knowledge, 17:609
  - piyyut, language of, 8:651, 653–655
  - piyyutim, 17:613
  - prophets and prophecy, 16:581–582
  - redemption, 17:152–153
  - repentance, 17:222
  - resurrection, 17:243
  - revelation, 17:256
  - Ru'aḥ ha-Kodesh, 17:508
  - Sargado, conflict with, 1:214
  - *Siddur Saadia Gaon,* 16:462
  - soul, immortality of, 19:36
  - space and place, 19:66
  - substance and accident, 19:283
  - Torah, 20:40, 42, 44–45
- Saalschuetz, Joseph Lewin, 17:**614**
- Saarbruecken (Germany), 17:**614**
- *Šaʿar ha-Šamayim* (Gershon ben Solomon), 8:663
- Saatchi, Charles, 17:**614**
- Saatchi & Saatchi, 1:428
- *Să auzi iarba cum creşte* (Brauner), 4:138
- Saaz. *See* Zatec (Czech Republic)
- Saba, Abraham ben Jacob, 17:**614–615**
- Saba, Umberto, 17:**615**
- Sabaʿai (Saudi Arabia). *See* Sabea (Saudi Arabia)
- Saban, Haim, 17:**615–616**
- Sabath, Adolf Joachim, 17:**616**
- Sabba of Kelme. *See* Broida, Simḥah Zissel ben Israel
- Sabbatarian sect, 15:**707–708**
- Sabbateanism. *See* Shabbetai Ẓevi
- Sabbath, 17:**616–622**
  - Aaron of Neustadt, 1:219
  - Amidah, 2:72, 73, 74–76
  - bread, 4:155
  - calendar reform, 4:359–360
  - Canada, 4:396
  - candles, 4:429–430, vol. 17: color insert
  - children practicing candle lighting, vol. 6: color insert
  - communal, 11:42
  - contract obligations, 5:194
  - dress, 6:13, 14, 16–17
  - end of, meal and festivities at, 14:6–7
  - eruvin, 6:484–486
  - fasting, 6:723
  - fire prohibition, 2:128, 7:43
  - first after Sukkot, 18:338
  - food, 13:711
    - fish, 7:59
    - traditional foods, 7:118–119
  - homilies on readings for special, 16:11–12
  - Israel (state), legal and judicial systems, 19:576
  - Jubilees, Book of, 11:473
  - laws pertaining to, 12:761, 15:746
  - liturgy, maftir, 13:335
  - Mizrachi, 14:391
  - Nehemiah's interpretation of regulations, 6:661, 662
  - Neshamah Yeterah, 15:88
  - Phlorina, 16:118
  - poems, 2:128
  - preceding Passover, 18:338
  - religious life and communities, Israel (state), 10:626–628
  - rites and rituals, Samaritans, 17:729
  - Sabbaths, special, 17:**622–623**
  - sacrifices, 17:646
  - sanctity of life and, 13:744
  - Second Temple, 19:621
  - service in India, vol. 5: color insert
  - se'udah shelishit, 18:322
  - Shabbat Bereshit, 18:338
  - Shabbat ha-Gadol, 18:338
  - Torah, reading of, 20:47*t*
- *The Sabbath* (Heschel), 9:71
- *Sabbath and Festival Prayer Book* (Silverman), 18:587
- *Sabbath Cantata* (Seter), 18:318
- Sabbatical year and Jubilee, 5:166, 17:**623–630**
  - ancient Near East, 17:625–626
  - Bible, 17:623–625
  - commandments concerning, 5:76*t*

- Sabbatical year and Jubilee, ***continued***
  - famine, 6:707, 708
  - laws and customs, 17:629–630
  - obligations, extinction of, 15:372
  - post-biblical period, 17:626, 628–629
  - Second Temple period, 17:626–628
- *Sabbati Sevi, the Mystical Messiah* (Scholem), 18:158
- Sabbatyon (river). *See* Sambatyon (river)
- Sabbioneta (Italy), 17:**630–631**
- Sabea (Saudi Arabia), 1:546, 17:**631**
- Sabin, Albert Bruce, 13:11, 17:**631–632**
- Sabina Poppaea. *See* Poppaea, Sabina
- Sabinus, 17:**632**
- Sabot, Elias. *See* Elijah ben Shabbetai Be'er
- Sabotage activities, Cairo trial, 4:346
- Sabra refugee camp, 10:240–241, 251
- Sabri, Sḥeikḥ ḥamẓa]Ikrameḥ, 15:596
- Sabsovich, H. L., 17:**632**
- Sabsovich, Hirsch Loeb. *See* Sabsovich, H. L.
- Sabu (Saudi Arabia). *See* Sabea (Saudi Arabia)
- Sabum (Saudi Arabia). *See* Sabea (Saudi Arabia)
- Sabzanov, Yahiel, 4:264
- Sacchetti, Franco, 10:789
- Sacerdote, David, 17:**632**
- Sacerdoti, Angelo-Raphael Chaim, 17:**632–633**
- Sacerdoti, Eugenio Coḥen, 15:568
- Sachar, Abram, 9:111
- Sachar, Abram Leon, 4:124, 17:**633**
- Sachar, Harry, 3:86, 87, 89
- Sachar, Howard Morley, 17:633
- Sachar, Kreine Sonia. *See* Lipzin, Keni
- Sachenhausen currency, 5:54
- Sacher, Harry, 17:**633**
- Sachnowitz, Herman, 15:309
- Sachs, Andrew, 17:**634**
- Sachs, Bernard, 6:439, 17:**634**
- Sachs, Curt, 17:**634**
- Sachs, Hanns, 17:**634–635**
- Sachs, Julius (1832-1897), 17:**635**
- Sachs, Julius (1849-1934), 17:**635**
- Sachs, Leo, 13:10, 17:**635**
- Sachs, Leonard, 17:**635**
- Sachs, Leonie. *See* Sachs, Nelly
- Sachs, Maurice, 17:**635–636**
- Sachs, Michael, 3:631, 17:**636**
- Sachs, Nelly, 9:410, 17:**636–637,** 18:94
- Sachs, Senior, 17:**637**
- Sachse, Heinrich. *See* Loewe, Heinrich
- Sachsen (Germany). *See* Saxony (Germany)
- Sachsenhausen Holocaust memorial (Germany), vol. 9: color insert
- Sachsenhausen-Oranienburg (Germany), 5:54, 17:**637**
- Sachs family, 17:634
- Sack, Benjamin G., 17:**637–638**
- Sackler, Harry, 8:736, 17:**638**
- Sacks, Jonathan Henry, 6:427–429, 17:**638–639**
- Sackur, Otto, 17:**639**
- Sacramento (CA), 17:**639**
- Sacred property, misuse of. *See Me'ilah* (tractate*)*
- *Sacred Dramas* (More), 14:540
- Sacred music. *See* Music
- Sacred places. *See* Holy places
- *Sacred Service* (Bloch), 4:661–662
- Sacrifical system, 21:231
- *The Sacrifice* (Wiseman), 4:424, 21:103
- Sacrifice of Isaac, 11:700
- Sacrifices, 17:**639–649**
  - *Akedah,* 1:555–556, 10:32
  - altars for, 2:11–16
  - ancient paintings, 6:52–53
  - animal, 7:46
    - Elephantine Temple, 6:312, 313
    - *Parah,* 15:630
  - Bible, 17:639–643
  - biblical traditions and history, 17:643–644
  - blemishes, 3:749–750
  - blood, role of, 3:771–772
  - children, 14:427–429
  - commandments concerning, 5:74*t*–75*t,* 80*t*–81*t*
  - Day of Atonement, 5:492–493
  - grain offerings, 7:48
  - Holiness Code, 9:319
  - human, Jephthah's daughter, 11:122
  - interpretations, 17:647–649
  - meal-offerings, 14:27–28
    - frankincense, 7:212–213
  - Moloch, cult of, 14:427–429
  - oils, use of, 15:395
  - Omer, 15:419–422
  - Passover, 15:677, 679
  - red heifer, 17:156–158
  - revolt against Rome, 66-70 C.E., 6:298–299
  - Second Temple period, 17:644–647
  - semikhah, 18:274
  - slaughter, place of, 2:11, 15
  - *See also* Cults; First Fruits; Priests and priesthood
- Sacrificial system, 12:735–737
- Sacrilege, 17:**649–650**
- Śatāru. *See* Shetar
- Śitzer, Juraj, 19:**122–123**
- Sacy, Antoine Isaac Silverstre de, 17:**650**
- Sadagora (Ukraine), 17:**650–651**
- Sadagura (Ukraine). *See* Sadagora (Ukraine)
- Ṣa'dah (Yemen), 17:**651**
- Sadai, Yitzḥak, 17:**651**
- Sa'd al-Dawla al-Ṣafī ibn Hibbatallah, 3:56, 14:444, 17:**651–652**
- Sadan, Dov, 8:684, 729, 17:**652–653,** 21:365–366
- Sadat, Muhammad Anwar al-, 11:235, 15:591, 594, 17:**653–654**
- Sa'd ben Manṣūr. *See* Ibn Kammūna, Sa'd ibn Manṣūr
- Sadducees, 17:**654–655**
  - Anan ben David, 2:128
  - angels, 2:153
  - calendar, 4:358
  - doctrine of world to come, 2:198
  - Oral Law, 15:455, 456
  - polemics, 16:327–328
- Ṣade, 17:**655**
- Sadeh, Pinḥas, 17:**655–656**
- Sadeh, Yitzḥak, 17:**656–657**
- Sadeḥ, Yiẓḥak, 15:603, 604
- Sadie, John. *See* Sadie, Stanley
- Sadie, Stanley, 17:**657**
- Sa'dis family, 17:**657**
- Sadler, John, 4:188
- *Sadness and Happiness* (Pinsky), 16:176
- Sadosky, Manuel, 16:350
- Sadowsky, Reuben, 15:204
- *Sad Villa* (Modiano), 14:410
- Saechsisch. *See* Reghin
- Saechsisch-Regen. *See* Reghin
- Saeki Yoshiro, 11:84
- Saertels, Moses, 3:610
- *Safah Berurah* (Hannover), 8:327
- Safarty, Israel Jacob, 18:55
- Safdie, Moshe, 17:**657–658**
- Safdie, Sylvia, 17:**658**
- Safed, 14:666–667
- Safed (Israel), 1:311, 17:**658–661**
  - Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi Berukhim, 1:299
  - Absaban, Solomon, 1:330
  - Adadi, Abraham Ḥayyim ben Masoud Ḥai, 1:370

  - aliyah to, 10:331
  - amulets, 2:121
  - Baum, Menaḥem ben Aaron of Kamenetz, 3:219
  - Berab, Jacob, 3:397–398
  - Caro, Joseph ben Ephraim, 4:488
  - earthquakes, 6:83
  - Hebrew used, 8:670
  - Kabbalastic literature, 7:15
  - Ottoman empire, 10:171, 172, 177–178, 749, 15:524
  - printing, publishing, 16:538
- *Safed Landscape* (Shemi), vol. 2: color insert
- Saferty, Abner Israel, 18:55
- Saferty, Zemah, 18:55
- Safety. *See* Peace
- Saffron, 17:**661,** vol. 16: color insert
- Safi (Morocco), 12:745, 17:**661**
- Safire, William, 17:**661–662**
- Ṣafiyya, 1:211
- Safra (4th c. C.E.), 17:**662**
- Safra, Edmond, 17:663
- Safra, Jacob, 17:662–663
- Safra, Joseph, 17:663
- Safra Benayah ben Sa'adiah. *See* Benayah family
- Safra family, 17:**662–663**
- Safrai, Shmuel, 15:192, 17:**663**
- Safran, Alexander, 17:**663**
- Safran, Bezalel Ze'ev, 17:**663**
- Safran, Joseph, 17:**663–664**
- Safriel, Uriel, 6:452
- Safrin, Isaac Judah Jehiel, 17:**664**
- Sagalowitz, Benjamin, 17:**664**
- Sagan, Carl Edward, 17:**664–665**
- *The Saga of Jewish Family* (Cohn), 5:40
- *The Sage in Jewish Society of Late Antiquity* (Kalmin), 1:461
- Sages, halakhic authority, 8:253–254
  - *See also specific sages*
- *The Sages: Their Concepts and Beliefs. See Ḥazal*
- Sagi Nahor. *See* Isaac the Blind
- Sagis, Joseph, 17:665
- Sagis family, 17:**665**
- Sagunto. *See* Murviedro
- Sahagún (Spain), 17:**665**
- Sahl, Mort, 17:**665–666**
- Sahlān ben Abraham, 17:**666**
- Sahl ben Maẓli'aḥ ha-Kohen Abu al-Surrī, 17:**666**
- Sahl ibn Faḍl, 17:**666–667**
- Sahlins, Marshall, 17:**667**
- Sahula, Isaac ben Solomon Abi, 6:668, 17:**667–668**
- Sahula, Meir ben Solomon Abi, 17:**668**
- Saʿid. *See* Saadiah (c. 16th c. poet)
- Saʾīd ben Shelomo, 17:**657**
- Saʾid ibn Hasan, 17:**668**
- Sai'id ibn Daud. *See* Adani, Saadiah ben David
- Sailing. *See* Ships and Sailing
- *Sailor with Guitar* (Lipchitz), vol. 4: color insert
- Ṣaineanu, Lazar, 17:**668–669**
- Saint-Denis (France), 17:**669**
- Saintes (France), 17:**669**
- Saint Gall (Switzerland), 17:**669**
- Saint-Giles (France), 17:**670**
- Saint James's Conference, 3:345, 17:**670**
- Saint-Jean-de-Luz (France), 17:**670**
- Saint-Léon, Arthur Michel, 17:**670**
- Saint Louis (MO), 17:**671–674**
- *Saint Louis* voyage. *See St. Louis,* voyage of the
- Saint-Paul-Trois-Châteaux (France), 17:**674**
- Saint Petersburg (FL), 17:**674–675**
- Saint Petersburg (Russia), 17:**675–677**
- Saint-Rémy-de-Provence (France), 17:**677–678**
- Saints, 1:228, 12:445–446
- Saint-Simon, Henry Claude de Rouvroy de, 18:704
- Saint-Simonism, 6:252, 17:**678**
- Saint-Symphorien-D'Ozon (France), 17:**678**
- Saʿir, 15:551
- Saitowitz, Stanley, 17:**678–679**
- Sajaroff, Miguel, 17:**679**
- Sajet, Ben, 16:345
- Sakel, Manfred Joshua, 17:**679**
- Sakharov, Andrei, 4:65
- Saki (Lithuania). *See* Sakiai (Lithuania)
- Sakiai (Lithuania), 17:**679**
- Sakic, Dinko, 4:16
- Sakis Adassi (Greece). *See* Chios (Greece)
- Sakler, Harry, 8:715
- Sakmér (Romania). *See* Satu-Mare (Romania)
- Sakowitz, Bernard, 17:**679–680**
- Sakrī, Isaac ben Moses ibn, 3:56
- Saks, Gene, 17:**680**
- Salāam, Abdallah ibn. *See* Abdallah ibn Salāam
- Saladin, 10:162, 17:**680**
- Salafiyya Jihadiyya, 14:505
- Salah, Ra'id, 10:731
- Sālaḥ, Sheikh Sassoon B., 18:68
- Salah al-Dīn. *See* Saladin
- Salāma ben Mevorakh, 11:536
- Salaman, Charles, 17:680–681
- Salaman, Redcliffe Nathan, 17:**681**
- Salamanca (Spain), 17:**681–682**
- *Der Salamander* (Heyse), 9:87
- Salaman family, 17:**680–681**
- Salami Netofah family, 21:210
- Salamon, Erno, 17:**682**
- Salamone de' Rossi. *See* Rossi, Salamone de'
- Salampsio. *See* Salome Alexandra
- Salant, Joseph Sundel ben Benjamin Benish, 17:**682–683**
- Salant, Samuel, 17:**683**
- Salanter, Israel ben Ze'ev Wolf. *See* Lipkin, Israel ben Ze'ev Wolf
- *Salavey* (Byadulya-Yasakar), 4:323
- Salchah (Bashan), 17:**683**
- Saldae (Algeria). *See* Bougie; Bougie (Algeria)
- Salelli, Cencio. *See* Honorius III
- Salem. *See* Jerusalem (Israel)
- Salem, Emmanuel Raphael, 17:**687**
- Sale of human beings. *See* Slavery; Slave trade
- Sale of property, 15:428
- Sale of stolen animals. *See* Theft and robberies
- Salé-Rabat (Morocco), 17:**687–688**
- Salerno (Italy), 17:**688–689**
- Sales, 14:367–368, 17:**683–687**
- Salesky, Charles, 15:304
- Salfeld, Siegmund, 15:346, 17:**689**
- Salgado, Plínio, 4:149
- Sālih, Yaḥya ben Joseph, 13:652–653
- Ṣāliḥ, Abraham, 17:**689**
- Ṣaliḥ, Yaḥya ben Joseph, 17:**689**
- Ṣaliḥ, Yihye Maharis. *See* Ṣaliḥ, Yaḥya ben Joseph
- Ṣaliḥ ibn Yaḥya ibn Joseph, 17:**689–690**
- Ṣaliḥ ibn Yihye ibn Joseph. *See* Ṣaliḥ ibn Yaḥya ibn Joseph
- Sālim (ancient Israel). *See* Shalem Rabta (ancient Israel)
- Salina. *See* Salome Alexandra
- Salinger, Jerome David, 17:**690**
- Salisbury (Rhodesia), 17:**690**
- Salit, Norman, 17:**690–691**
- Salita, Dmitriy, 17:**691**
- Saliternik, Zvi, 17:**691**
- Saljūq. *See* Seljuks
- Salk, Jonas, 13:11, 17:**691**
- Salkind, Jacob Meir, 17:**691**
- Salkinson, Eliezer. *See* Salkinson, Isaac Edward

Salkinson, Isaac Edward, 17:**691–692,** 18:369
Sallah Shabati (motion picture), 6:263
Salmon, Alexander, 17:**692**
Salmon, Barnett, 17:692
Salmon, Cyril Barnet, 17:**692**
Salmon, Karel, 17:**692–693**
Salmon ben Jeroham, 17:**693**
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:532
Salmon family, 17:**692**
Salome, 17:**693–695**
  Alexas, 1:636
  John the Baptist and, 11:381
  Obedas II, 15:367
Salome Alexandra, 8:446, 17:**695,** 18:600
Salomo (Heine), 18:761
Salomo (Klopstock), 18:761
Salomon. *See* Mulder, Samuel Israel
Salomon (Fleg), 18:761
Salomon, Albert, 17:**695**
Salomon, Alice, 17:**695–696**
Salomon, Berthold. *See* Jacob, Berthold
Salomon, Charlotte, 17:**696**
Salomon, Erich, 16:125, 17:**696–697**
Salomon, Gavriel, 17:**697**
Salomon, Geskel, 17:**697**
Salomon, Gottfried, 17:**697**
Salomon, Gotthold, 17:**697**
Salomon, Haym, 15:197, 17:**697–698,** 20:309
Salomon, Henry. *See* Sloman, Henry
Salomon, Irving, 18:15
Salomon, Joel Moses, 17:**698**
Salomon, Julius, 17:**698**
Salomon, Karl. *See* Salmon, Karel
Salomon, Moses, 4:182
Salomon Brothers, 3:782
Salomon-Calvi, Wilhelm, 17:**698**
Salomon de la Tour. *See* Salomon, Gottfried
Salomons, David, 6:377, 16:342, 17:**699**
Salomons, Julian Emanuel, 12:548, 16:340, 17:**699**
Salomonsen, Carl Julius, 17:**699**
Salonika (Greece), 17:**699–707**
  Byzantine-Turkish period, 17:699–701
  community, nature of, 5:107
  community leaders
    Adarbi, Isaac ben Samuel, 1:383
    Almosnino, Moses ben Baruch, 1:685
    Levi, Abraham Ben Joseph, 12:685
    Medina, Samuel ben Moses de, 13:758
  Hebrew publishing, 17:706
  Holocaust, 9:340, 17:703–705
  labor movement, 3:318–319
  in Ottoman empire, 15:520, 526, 543–544
  philosophers, Afia, Aaron, 1:433
  post-WW II, 17:705–706
  Renaissance Jews, 5:428
  responsa, 17:233
  Sephardi immigration to, 17:700–701
  Sephardim contributions to, 18:300–301
  seventeenth century-early twentieth centuries, 17:701–703
  Shabbateanism center, 18:353
  yeshivah, 12:494
  Zionist movement in, 15:543–544
Salonikan Federation, 2:420
Salon Jewesses, 8:435, 9:51
Salons, 17:**707**
Salonta (Romania), 17:**707–708**
Salsberg, Joseph B., 4:406, 5:99, 17:**708**
Salt, 7:116, 17:**708–709**
  Drogobych (Ukraine), 6:23
  salt trade and industry, 11:750, 17:709–710
Salten, Felix, 17:**709**
Saltpeter, Mechel. *See* Gordon, Max
Salt trade and industry, 17:**709–710**
Saltzman, Harry, 17:**710**
Saltzman, Maurice, 17:**710**
Salus, Hugo, 17:**711**
Salusque Lusitano. *See* Usque, Solomon
Salutsky, Jacob Benjamin. *See* Hardman, Jacob Benjamin
Saluzzo (Italy), 17:**711**
Salvador, Francis, 17:711–712
Salvador, Joseph (1716-1786), 17:711
Salvador, Joseph (1796-1873), 17:**712**
Salvador family, 17:**711–712**
Salvaged Pages (Zapruder), 4:631
Salvation. *See* Redemption
The Salvation of the Drowning. See Najāt al-Ghāriqīn
Salvendi, Adolf, 17:**712**
Salvo de Cassetta, 15:580
Salz, Abraham Adolph, 17:**712**
Salzberg (Poland). *See* Bochnia (Poland)
Salzburg (Austria), 17:**712–713**
Salzman, Leib. *See* Malach, Leib
Salzman, Pnina, 17:**713–714**
Salzman, William, 17:**714**
Salzmann, Laurence, 16:130
Salzmann, Samuel Ezekiel, 13:156
Salzmann, Siegmund. *See* Salten, Felix
Samael, 17:**714–715**
Samama, Nessim, 16:346, 17:**716**
Samandar (Khazaria), 17:**716**
Samara (Russian Federation). *See* Kuibyshev (Russian Federation)
Samaria (ancient Israel), 1:522–524, 17:**716–718,** *717*
Samarian Mountains (Israel), 10:116
Samaritan Aramaic, 2:352
Samaritan community, 3:**16,** 8:666
Samaritan Masorah system, 13:646–648
Samaritan Pentateuch, 15:**753–755**
Samaritans, 17:**718–740,** 734*t*
  Āl-Asāṭīr, 1:576
  Alexander the Great, 1:625, 626
  Alexander the Zealot, 1:631
  calendar, 4:358
  chronology, 17:732–735
  Dustan sect, 6:65–67
  history of, 17:719–727
    demography, 17:726–727
    Graeco-Roman Diaspora, 17:722–723
    late Roman to Crusader period, 17:723–724
    Mt. Gerizim excavations, 17:723
    Nehemiah, time of, 17:720
    origins, 17:719–720
    population statistics, 17:726–727
    post-Crusader period, 17:724–726
    Second Temple period, 17:720–722
  holy places in Israel, 9:501, *502*
  in Islam, 17:738
  Jewish identity and, 11:292–293
  Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities,* possible Samaritan source for, 11:438–439
  Josippon, 11:462
  languages, 3:351–352, 17:735
  literature, 17:735–738
    Abu al-Fat, 1:334
    Abu al-Hasan of Tyre, 1:335
  Mount Gerizim, 7:507–508
  music, 17:738–739
  Passover, 15:678
  polemics, 16:327–328
  religion and customs, 17:727–732

  Roman rebellion, 7:508
Samaritan translation of Bible, 3:599, 652
Samarkand (Uzbekistan), 17:**740–741**
Samau'al ben Judah ibn ʾAbbās al-Maghribī, 1:643, 17:**741–742**
Sambari, 15:534
Sambari, Joseph ben Isaac, 17:**742–743**
Sambatyon. *See* Eldad, Israel
Sambatyon (river), 6:293, 17:**743–744**
Samberg, Aizik. *See* Samberg, Isaac
Samberg, Isaac, 17:**744**
Sambor (Ukraine), 17:**744–745**
Sambursky, Daniel, 17:**745**
Sambursky, Samuel, 17:**745**
Samegah, Joseph ben Benjamin, 17:**745–746**
Samekh, 17:**746**
Samfield, Max, 17:**746**
Samiel. *See* Samael
Saminsky, Lazare, 17:**746–747,** 18:725
Samiro, S. *See* Tzara, Tristan
Samizdat, 11:323
Samkalden, Ivo, 16:345
Sammlung juedischer Geschichten in der Schweiz (Ulrich), 9:158
Sammuel. *See* Samael
Samogitia (Lithuania), 17:**747**
Samoilovich, Reuben Lazarevich. *See* Samoilovich, Rudolph Lazarevich
Samoilovich, Rudolph Lazarevich, 17:**747**
Samokov (Bulgaria), 17:**748**
Samokovlija, Isak, 17:**748**
Sampras, Pete, 17:**748**
The Sampson Option (Hersch), 9:44
Sampter, Jessie Ethel, 17:**748–749**
Samra, David, 17:**749**
Samson, 9:170, 17:**749–752**
  Delilah and, 5:539
  extradition of, 6:626
  Judges, Book of, 11:565
Samson (Brandys), 4:129
Samson, Benjamin Abraham, 17:**752**
Samson Agonistes (Milton), 6:435
Samson ben Abraham of Sens, 17:**752–753**
Samson ben Eliezer, 17:**753**
Samson ben Isaac of Chinon, 17:**753**
Samson ben Joseph of Falaise, 17:**753–754**
Samson ben Pesaḥ of Ostropol, 11:456
Samson ben Samson of Coucy, 17:**754**
Samson ha-Nakdan, 17:**754**
Samson Resources Company, 18:178
Samson the Nazarite (Jabotinsky), 11:14
Samter, Ernst, 17:**754**
Samuda, Joseph d'Aguilar, 17:**754**
Samuel (2nd-3rd c.), 3:28–29, 9:204, 14:534, 17:**757–758**
  Amidah, 2:76
  Johanan ben Nappaḥa, 11:371
  Judah bar Ezekiel, 11:480
  Rav, 17:116–117
Samuel (biblical figure), 9:170–171, 17:**754–757,** 18:78–80, 81
  Agag, 1:445
Samuel (Mar). *See* Samuel (2nd-3rd c.)
Samuel, Alexander, 15:554
Samuel, Book of, 17:**758–763**
  Book of Jashar, 4:69
  Elkanah, 6:357
  historiography, 9:153, 154
  labor, 12:409
  Midrash, Samuel, 14:191
  sin, concept of, 18:622
Samuel, Edwin, 17:**764**
Samuel, Emanuel, 11:467
Samuel, Harold (1912-1982), 17:**764**
Samuel, Harold, (1879-1937), 17:**764**
Samuel, Herbert Louis, 3:86–87, 10:198, 388, 15:582, 16:342, 17:**764–765**
Samuel, Howard, 17:**766**
Samuel, Marcus, Viscount Bearstead, 16:20
Samuel, Maurice, 17:**766**
Samuel, Morris, 2:53
Samuel, Ralph E., 17:**766**
Samuel, Raphael, 17:**766–767**
Samuel, Saul, 16:339–340, 17:**767**
Samuel, Sigmund, 4:398, 17:**767**
Samuel, Sydney Montagu, 17:**767**
Samuel, Wilfred Sampson, 17:**767–768**
Samuel ben Abraham, 11:790
Samuel ben Abraham de Ortas, 12:629
Samuel ben Abraham Safarty, 18:55
Samuel ben Ali, 17:**768,** 18:275
Samuel ben Avigdor, 17:**768–769**
Samuel ben Azariah, 17:**769**
Samuel ben Baruch Levy Aben-Yuly, 21:427
Samuel ben Daniel Abu Rabīʾa ha-Kohen, 17:**769**
Samuel ben David (12th c.), 17:**769**
Samuel ben David (d. 1673), 17:**769**
Samuel ben David Moses ha-Levi, 17:**769–770**
Samuel ben Eliezer of Kalwaria, 17:**770**
Samuel ben Hananiah, 17:**770**
Samuel ben Hophni, 17:**770–771**
  biblical exegesis and study, 3:662
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:531
Samuel ben Isaac ha-Sardi. *See* Sardi, Samuel ben Isaac
Samuel ben Jacob of Kelmy, 17:**771**
Samuel ben Kalonymus he-Ḥasid of Speyer, 17:**771**
Samuel ben Kalonymus "the Pious" of Speyer. *See* Samuel ben Kalonymus ha-Ḥasid of Speyer
Samuel ben Maẓli'aḥ Marli. *See* Marli, Samuel ben Maẓli'aḥ
Samuel ben Meir, 17:**771–773**
  biblical exegesis and study, 3:642
  Joseph ben Moses of Troyes, 11:424
Samuel ben Moses al-Maghribī, 11:537, 17:**773**
Samuel ben Moses ha-Ma'aravi. *See* Samuel ben Moses al-Maghribī
Samuel ben Naḥman, 17:**773–774**
Samuel ben Naḥmani. *See* Samuel ben Naḥman
Samuel ben Natronai, 17:**774**
Samuel ben Samson, 17:**774**
Samuel ben Shilat, 17:**774**
Samuel ben Solomon of Falaise, 17:**774**
Samuel ben Uri Shraga Phoebus, 17:**774–775**
Samuel Benveniste. *See* Benveniste, Samuel
Samuel Commission, 17:**775**
Samuel de Medina, 2:40
Samuel ha-Katan, 17:**775–776**
Samuel ha-Levi ben al-Dastur. *See* Samuel ben Ali
Samuel ha-Nagid, 3:669, 16:265, 17:**776–777**
  as bibliophile, 3:683
  Nissim ben Jacob ben Nissim Ibn Shahin and, 15:279
Samuel ha-Shelishi ben Hoshana, 17:**777**
Samuel ibn ʾĀdiyā, 11:530, 17:**778**
Samuel ibn Adiyā, 15:472
Samuel ibn Sid. *See* Sid, Samuel ibn
Samuel Jachia. *See* Denis, Albertus
Samuel Montagu and Co., 14:451
Samuel of Derenburg. *See* Smol
Samuel of Evreux, 17:**778**
Samuel of Lublin, 2:650
Samuel of Primo, 18:451
Samuel of Wych Cross. *See* Samuel, Harold (1912-1982)
Samuel Sir Morel. *See* Samuel ben Solomon of Falaise
Samuelson, Bernhard, 17:**778**

Samuelson, Paul Anthony, 17:**778–779**
Samuel Yarhina’ah. *See* Samuel (2nd-3rd c.)
Samuilov, Victor, 4:277
Şanʿā (Yemen). *See* Sanʾa (Yemen)
Sanʾa (Yemen), 18:**5–6**
Sanandaj (Iranian Kurdistan), 18:**6**
San Antonio (TX), 18:**7**
Sanatoria, 5:68
Sanatorium pod klepsydrąá (Schulz), 18:175
Sanballat, 18:**7–8**
Sanballat I, 18:7–8
Sanballat II, 18:8
Sanballat III, 18:8
Sanbar, Moshe, 18:**8**
Sanbatyon (river). *See* Sambatyon (river)
Sanches, Francisco, 18:**8–9**
Sanchez, Antonio Nuñes Ribeiro, 18:**9**
Sánchez, Gabriel, 18:**9**
Sanchez, Juan (de Sevilla). *See* Abrabanel, Samuel (of Seville)
Sancḥeẓ de Cartagena, Alvar, 15:563
Sancho IV (King of Castile), 1:311
Sancta, 11:777–779
Sancta mater ecclesia (papal bull), 4:278, 18:313
Sanctification. *See* Kedushah
Sanctification of the Moon (prayer), 14:468
Sanctions
  agunah, 1:519–520
  for oaths, 15:360, 362
  obligations, law of, 12:537–540, 15:369
  See also Fines
Sanctuary. *See* Tabernacle; Temples
Sand, Leonard B., 18:**9–10**
Sandak, 18:**10**
Sandalfon, 18:**10**
San Daniele del Friuli (Italy), 18:**10–11**
Sandberg, Moshe. *See* Sanbar, Moshe
Sandberg, Willem Jacob, 18:**11**
Sandek. *See* Sandak
Sanderling, Kurt, 18:**11**
Sanders, Bernard, 18:**11–12**
Sanders, James, 3:653
Sanders, Leo, 15:205
Sandground, Jack Henry, 18:**12**
San Diego (CA), 18:**12–15**
Sandler, Adam Richard, 18:**15**
Sandler, Boris, 18:**15–16**
Sandler, Jacob Koppel, 18:**16**
Sandmel, Samuel, 18:**16**
Sandomierz (Poland), 18:**16–17**
Sandomir (Poland). *See* Sandomierz (Poland)
Sándor, Pál, 18:**17**
Sandrow, Edward T., 18:**17–18**
Sandstrom, Emil, 15:585
Sandz dynasty. *See* Halberstam dynasty
Sandzer, Ḥayyim ben Menahem, 18:**18**
San Francisco Bay Area (CA), 18:**18–20**
  Eckman, Julius, 6:92
San Gabriel-Pomona Valleys (CA), 18:**20–21**
Sanger, Adolph L., 15:211
Sanguinetti, Azariah Ḥayyim, 18:**21**
Sanhedrin (Abulafia), 1:341
Sanhedrin (judicial body), 18:**21–23**
  of 1807, 2:8
  as academy, 1:348, 349
  Berab, Jacob, 3:397–398
  France, 7:155–156, 9:231, 18:**24**
  Herod I, 9:31–32
  at Jabneel, 11:10
  Pharisees, 16:30
  re-establishment after Bar Kokhba revolt, 10:150–151
  separated from office of nasi, 10:153
  Simeon ben Gamaliel II, 18:595
  temple genealogical archives, 2:405
Sanhedrin (tractate), 18:**23–24**
Sanhedrin, French. *See* French Sanhedrin
Sanhedrin, Tombs of. *See* Sanhedrin (judicial body)
Sanīʿ al Dawla. *See* Abu al-Munajjā Solomon ben Shaya
Sanielevici, Henric, 18:**24**
Sanim (ancient Israel). *See* Shalem Rabta (ancient Israel)
Sanipu of Ammon, 2:85
San Jose (CA), 18:**25**
San Marino, 18:**25**
San Nicandro (Italy), 18:**25**
San Nicandro community (Italy), 11:520
Sanok (Poland), 12:662, 18:**25–26**
San Quentin prison, 3:742
San Remo Conference, 18:**26**
San Remo Drive: A Novel from Memory (Epstein), 6:475
Santa Coloma de Queralt (Spain), 18:**26–27**
Santa Cruz (CA), 18:**27**
Santa Fe (Argentina), 18:**27–28**
Santa Fé, Gerónimo de, 20:62
Santangel, Luis de, 18:**28**
Santarém (Portugal), 18:**28–29**
Santiago Jewish community, 4:640–641
Sant Jordi, Franciscus de. *See* Rimoch, Astruc
Santob de Carrión, 12:432, 18:**29–30**
Sants (Poland). *See* Nowy Sacz (Poland)
Sanūʾ, James. *See* Sanūʾ, Yaʾqub
Ṣanūʾ, Yaʾqūb, 15:472, 18:**30**
Sanuel of Norwich, 11:577
Sanwel, Perez. *See* Eger, Samuel
Sanz dynasty. *See* Halberstam dynasty
São Paulo (Brazil), 12:209, 18:**30–34**
Ṣapā, Mount, 3:10, 11
Sapci Basi. *See* Carmona, Bekhor Isaac David
Saperstein, Abe. *See* Saperstein, Abraham M.
Saperstein, Abraham M., 18:**34**
Saperstein, David N., 18:**34–35**
Saperstein, Harold I., 18:**35**
Saphet (Israel). *See* Safed (Israel)
Saphir, Jacob, 6:49, 18:**35–36**
Saphir, Moritz Gottlieb, 18:**36–37**
Saphir, Moses Gottlieb. *See* Saphir, Moritz Gottlieb
Saphir, Naomi. *See* Shemer, Naomi
Saphire, Saul, 11:412, 444, 18:**37**
Sapientia Salomonis (Birck), 18:761
Sapir, Edward, 2:186, 13:60, 18:**37**, 731
Sapir, Eliyahu, 18:**37–38**
Sapir, Joseph, 15:693, 18:**38**
Sapir, Pinḥas, 18:**38–39**
Sapiro, Aaron, 18:**39**
Sapirstein-Stone-Weiss family, 18:**39**
Saporta, Ḥanokh, 18:**39–40**
Saporta family, 13:727
Sappho and Socrates (Hirschfeld), 9:138–139
Sappir, 16:477
Sar, Samuel L., 18:**40**
Sar, Shmuel Leib. *See* Sar, Samuel L.
Sārā al-Qurayẓiyya, 15:472
Sarachek, Bernard, 18:**40–41**
Sarachek, Joseph, 18:**41**
Sarachek, “Red”. *See* Sarachek, Bernard
Saraga, Lascar. *See* Lazar, Samson
Saragossa (Spain), 1:215, 18:**41–46**
  Abbas, Moses ben Samuel and, 1:231
Sarah, 18:**46–47**
  Abimelech and, 1:257
  Abraham, 1:281, 282, 285

  - adoption, 1:415
  - interpretations, Philo Judaeus, 16:62, 64
  - as Matriarch, 15:691
  - *See Also* Matriarchs
- Sarah (wife of Shabbetai Ẓevi), 18:342
- Sarah of Turnovo, 4:269, 276, 18:**47**
- Sarai. *See* Sarah
- Sarajevo (Bosnia-Herzegovina), 12:690–691, 14:629, 18:**47–49**
  - rabbis, 8:179, 12:690–691
- Sarajevo Haggadah, 8:213–214
- Sarasohn, Kasriel Hersch, 18:**50**
- Sarasota (Florida), 18:**50–51**
- Saratov (Russia), 18:**51**
  - blood libel in, 3:779
- Saraval, Jacob Raphael ben Simḥah Judah, 18:**52**
- Saraval, Judah Leib, 18:**52**
- Saraval family, 18:**51–52**
- Sarcophagi, 15:**506–507**
- Sarcophagus, Ahiram. *See* Hiram
- Sardi, Samuel ben Isaac, 4:773, 18:**52–53**
- Sardinia (Italy), 1:652, 4:335, 18:**53**
- Sardis (Lydia), 13:295–296, 18:**53–54,** *54,* 292
- Sardis synagogue, 13:296, 18:*54*
- *Sarei ha-Elef* (Kasher), 11:821
- Sarezer. *See* Sharezer
- Sarfati, 18:**54–55**
- Sarfati, Giosifante. *See* Sarfati, Joseph
- Sarfati, Isaac, 15:522
- Sarfati, Jacob Ben Solomon, 18:54–55
- Sarfati, Joseph, 18:54
  - Julian III as godfather, 11:574
- Sarfati, Josiphon. *See* Sarfati, Joseph
- Sarfati, Samuel, 18:54
- Sarfatti. *See* Sarfati
- Sarfatti, Gad B., 18:**55**
- Sarfaty, Isaac, 18:55
- Sarfaty family, 18:**55**
- Sargado, Aaron, 11:422
- Sargenes. *See* Kitel
- Sargon II (King of Assyria), 2:126, 404, 3:23, 6:607, 9:180, 18:**56**
- Sargon of Agade, 2:469
- Sargon of Akkad, 6:85
- Sarha, Adulammi. *See* Edelmann, Simḥah Reuben
- Sar Ha-Adulammi. *See* Edelmann, Simḥah Reuben
- "Sar ha-Birah." *See* Jonathan ben Eleazar
- Sar ha-Panim. *See* Metatron
- Sarid (Israel), 18:**56**
- Sarid (Zebulun), 18:**56**
- Sarid, Yossi, 18:**56–57**
- Sarique family. *See* Chriqui family
- Saris. *See* Eunuchs
- Sārīs, 6:549
- Sarkil (Khazaria), 18:**57**
- Sarmad, Muhammad Saʿid, 15:474, 18:**57**
- Sarmad the Jew. *See* Sarmad, Muhammad Saʿid
- Sarmento, Jacob de Castro. *See* Castro Sarmento, Jacob de
- Sarmiento, Pedro, 18:**57–58**
- Sarna, Ezekiel, 18:**58**
- Sarna, Jonathan Daniel, 4:125, 18:**58–59**
- Sarna, Nahum M., 4:125, 18:**59**
- Sarnoff, David, 18:**59–60**
- Sarnoff, Robert, 18:60
- Sarny (Ukraine), 18:**60**
- Sarphati, Samuel, 16:345, 18:**60–61**
- Ṣarrāf, 18:**61–62**
- Sarraute, Nathalie, 18:**62**
- Sarreguemines (France), 18:**62**
- Sar Shalom ben Boaz, 3:590–591, 18:**62–63**
- Sar Shalom ben Moses ha-Levi, 18:**63**
- Sarsur. *See* Agency
- Sarṭaba (Jordan Valley), 18:**63**
- Sarto, Giuseppe Melchiorre. *See* Pius X
- Sartre, Jean-Paul, 2:65
- Sarug, Israel, 13:264–265, 18:**63–64**
- Sarūj (Turkey), 18:**64**
- Saruk, Israel. *See* Sarug, Israel
- Sārūm, Abraham, 18:**64**
- Saruq, Menahem ben Jacob ibn, See. *See* Menahem ben Jacob ibn Saruq
- Sasa (Israel), 18:**64**
- Sasanid dynasty, 3:28–29
- Saskatchewan (Canada), 18:**64–65**
- Saskatoon (SK), 18:65
- Saslavsky, Luis Simón, 18:**66**
- Sason. *See* Solomon ben Samson
- Sasov (Ukraine), 18:**66**
- Sasów (Ukraine). *See* Sasov (Ukraine)
- Sasporta, Ḥanokhanokh. *See* Saporta, Ḥanokh
- Sasportas, Jacob, 4:252, 18:**66–67,** 346
- Sassanids, 6:602
- Sasso, Dennis, 18:67
- Sasso, Sandy Eisenberg, 18:**67**
- Sasson, Aaron ben Joseph, 18:**67–68**
- Sasson, Eliyahu, 18:**68**
- Sassoon, Aaron, 18:70
- Sassoon, Abdulla, 18:70
- Sassoon, Albert. *See* Sassoon, Abdulla
- Sassoon, Arthur, 18:70
- Sassoon, David Solomon, 3:684, 4:51, 18:68
- Sassoon, Edward Albert, 18:70
- Sassoon, Elias David, 18:70
- Sassoon, Ezekiel. *See* Sassoon, Sir Ezekiel
- Sassoon, Flora, 18:70
- Sassoon, Jacob Elias, 18:70
- Sassoon, Philip, 18:70–71
- Sassoon, Rachel, 18:70
- Sassoon, Reuben D., 18:70
- Sassoon, Sassoon David, 18:70
- Sassoon, Siegfried Lorraine, 18:**71**
- Sassoon, Sir Ezekiel, 16:346, 18:**71**
- Sassoon, Solomon, 18:70
- Sassoon, Solomon David (1880-1942), 18:70
- Sassoon, Solomon David (1915-1985), 18:70
- Sassoon, Victor, 18:71
- Sassoon, Vidal, 18:**71–72**
- Sassoon ben Ẓalaḥ, 3:57
- Sassoon family, 9:7, 18:**68–71,** 69*t*
- Satan, 18:**72–73**
  - Adam, 1:372, 373, 374
  - Adam Kadmon, 1:379
  - *Akedah,* 10:33
  - Moses, 14:533, 535–536
  - Samael, 17:714–715
  - shofar, 18:508
  - *See also* Belial; Mastema
- *Satan in Goray. See Sotn in Goray*
- Satanov (Ukraine), 18:**73**
- Satanow, Isaac, 8:724, 18:**73–74**
- Satanowski, Marcos, 12:555, 18:**74**
- Satinsky, Sol, 18:**74**
- Satire
  - Beda, 3:246–247
  - Bonafed, Solomon ben Reuben, 4:53, 54
  - Christianity, 6:56–57
  - Horace, Quintus Horatius Flaccus, 9:523
  - humor and, 9:593–594
  - Laub, Gabriel, 12:524
  - Saphir, Moritz Gottlieb, 18:36–37
  - Schorr, Joshua Heschel, 18:164
  - Slominski, Antoni, 18:678
- *Satire* (Juvenal), 11:582
- *Satires* (Horace), 9:523
- Satmar Hassidim, 12:191–192
- Satoraljaujhely (Hungary), 18:**74–75**
- Satorra family. *See* Stora family
- Satrap, 18:**75**

Satu-Mare (Romania), 18:**75–76**
Satz, Ludwig, 18:**76**
Satz, Mario, 18:**76**
Sauckel, Ernst Friedrich Christoph. *See* Sauckel, Fritz
Sauckel, Fritz, 18:**76–77**
Saudi Arabia, 2:296, 301, 18:**77–78**
  Aden, 1:387–389
  aircraft to, 2:52
  Arab-Israeli conflict, 2:311
  armistice agreements, 2:475
  democracy in Iraq and, 2:327
  Egypt and, 2:304
  Hejaz, 8:775
  inter-Arab disputes, 2:310
  peace plans, 18:78
  See also Arabia
Saul, 9:170–172, 18:**78–83,** *79*
  Abishai and, 1:260
  Abner, 1:263–264
  Adriel, 1:423
  Agag, 1:444–445
  Ahimelech, 1:544, 545
  dance, 5:409
  David and, 5:445, 447–448, 18:80–81
  death of, 13:743
  Doeg and, 5:730
  ecstasy, 6:139
  in literature, 18:81–82
  in music, 18:82–83
  Witch of En-Dor, 6:404, 405
Saul (Alfieri), 10:788
Saul ben Anan, 18:**83**
Saul ben Nafusi of Palermo, 15:581
Saulcy, Louis Felicien de Joseph Caignart, 18:**83**
Saul D. ibn Danān, 14:504
Saul Judycz. *See* Wahl, Saul ben Judah
Saul of Tarsus. *See* Paul of Tarsus
Saul Silber Memorial Library, 8:738
Saute Barbara (Langfus), 12:482
Sava de-Mishpatim (Zohar), 21:649
SAVAK, 15:569, 570
Savanization, 6:452
Savannah (GA), 7:501–502, 18:**83–84**
  Minnis family, 14:281
Savannah Jewish Archives (GA), 18:84
Savelli, Giacomo. *See* Honorius IV
Saverne (France), 18:**84**
Saville, Victor, 12:545, 18:**84**
Savior. *See* Messiah
Savir. *See* Sevirin
Savitt, Dick. *See* Savitt, Richard
Savitt, Richard, 18:**85**
Savoie (France). *See* Savoy (France)
Savoir (France). *See* Savoy (France)
Savora, savoraim, 1:529, 14:340, 18:**85,** 617
Savoraim. *See* Savora, savoraim
Savoy (France), 18:**85–86**
Savoy Big Five. *See* Harlem Globetrotters
Savran, Bella, 9:382
Savran dynasty, 18:**86**
Savyon (Israel), 18:**86**
Sawdust Caesar (Seldes), 18:259
Sawicki, Jerzy, 18:**86**
Sax, Ruben. *See* Brooks, Richard
Saxon, David Stephen, 18:**86–87**
Saxony (Germany), 18:**87–88**
Say, Is This the U.S.A.? (Bourke-White and Caldwell), 4:107
Scaasi, Arnold, 18:**88**
Scales. *See* Balance; Weights and measures
Scalfaro, Oscar Luigi, 16:345
Scaliger, Joseph Justus, 8:515, 18:**88–89**
Scallions, 15:433
Scandals, 12:533–534
Scandarani family. *See* Iscandari family
Scandari, Eleazar ben Abraham Scandari, 10:79
Scandari family. *See* Iscandari family
Scandinavia
  bankers, moneylenders, 3:117
  education, Jewish, 6:181
  emancipation, 6:377
  Neo-Nazism, 15:82
  newspapers, 16:501–502
  publishing, 16:716
  relations with Israel, 10:266
  Thanks to Scandinavia Scholarship Fund, 4:84–85
Scandinavian literature, 18:**89–96**
  Danish literature, 18:89–90
  Norweigian literature, 18:94–96
  Schück, Johan Henrik Emil, 12:453, 18:169
  Swedish literature, 18:90–94
  Warburg, Karl Johan, 12:453, 20:632
  Warrens, Rosa, 20:666
  Wergeland, Henrik Arnold, 15:305, 21:13
Scantrel, Félix André Yves. *See* Suarès, André
Scapegoat. *See* Azazel
The Scapegoat (Caine), 6:436
Scaraboid seals, 18:225
Scarab seals, 18:225
Scarlet Thread. See Ḥut ha-Shani
Scaurus, 2:457
Scepter, 18:**96**
Schaalman, Herman E., 18:**96–97**
Schaap, Dick. *See* Schaap, Richard J.
Schaap, Richard J., 18:**97–98**
Schach, Fabius, 18:**98**
Schach, Leonard Lazarus, 18:**98**
Schach, Miriam, 18:98
Schachnowitz, Selig, 18:**98**
Schacht, Al. *See* Schacht, Alexander
Schacht, Alexander, 15:688, 18:**98–99**
Schacht, Hjalmar, 18:101
Schachtel, Hugo-Hillel, 18:**99**
Schachter, Carl, 18:**99**
Schachter, Herschel, 9:380, 18:**99–100**
Schachter, Jacob J., 18:**100**
Schachter, Raphael, 4:79
Schachter-Shalomi, Zalman, 18:**100–101**
Schacht Plan, 18:**101**
Schaechter, Joseph, 18:**101–102**
Schaechter, Mordkhe, 18:**102**
Schaechter-Gottesman, Bella, 18:**102**
Schaeffer, Claude F.A., 18:**102–103**
Schaeffer, Hans, 18:**103**
Schaeffle, Albert, 18:733
Schafer, Stephen, 18:**103**
Schaff, Adam, 18:**103**
Schaffhausen (Switzerland), 18:**103–104**
Schaken (Lithuania). *See* Sakiai (Lithuania)
Schakowsky, “Jan”. *See* Schakowsky, Janice D.
Schakowsky, Janice D., 18:**104**
Schalek, Malva, 2:517, 518
Schalit, Abraham Chaim, 9:161, 18:**104**
Schalit, Heinrich, 18:**104**
Schalit, Isidor, 18:**104–105**
Schally, Andrew Victor, 18:**105**
Schama, Simon, 18:**105**
Schames, Samson, 18:**106**
Schanberg, Sydney H., 18:**106**
Schanfarber, Tobias, 18:**106**
Schanker, Louis, 18:**106–107**
Schanzer, Carlo, 18:**107**
Schapera, Isaac, 18:**107**
Schapira, David, 16:349, 18:**107**
Schapira, Hermann, 8:740, 18:**107–108**
Schapira, Noah, 18:**108**
Schapira, Ẓevi Hirsch. *See* Schapira, Hermann
Schapiro, Israel, 18:**108–109**
Schapiro, Jacob Salwyn, 18:**109**

- Schapiro, Leonard, 18:**109**
- Schapiro, Meyer, 18:**109–110**
- Schapiro, Miriam, 4:612
- Schappes, Morris U., 18:**110**
- Scharfstein, Ẓevi, 18:**110**
- Schary, Dore, 18:**110**
- Schary, Isidore. *See* Schary, Dore
- Schatz, Bezalel, 18:111
- Schatz, Boris, 2:501, 10:695, 696, 13:14, 18:**110–111,** 223
- Schatz, Louise, 18:111
- Schatz, Zahara, 18:111
- Schatz, Ẓevi, 18:**111**
- Schatz-Anin, Max, 18:**111**
- Schaulen (Lithuania). *See* Siauliai (Lithuania)
- Schaulsohn. *See* Fraenkel, Levi ben Saul
- Schaulson Brodsky, Jorge, 18:**111–112**
- Schaulson Numhauser, Jacobo, 18:**112**
- *Schau-Platz der Eitelkeit...* (play), 18:761
- Schawlow, Arthur L., 18:**112**
- Schayes, Adolph, 18:**112**
- Schayes, "Dolph". *See* Schayes, Adolph
- Schechter, Abraham Israel, 18:**112–113**
- Schechter, Mathilde Roth, 18:**113**
- Schechter, Shneur Zalman. *See* Schechter, Solomon
- Schechter, Solomon, 2:750–751, 5:172, 11:777, 18:**113–114,** 115
  - *Jewish Quarterly Review,* 11:313
  - Jewish Theological Seminary, 1:395, 6:193, 11:329
- Schechter, Yerachmiel, 4:369–370
- Schechter Institute of Jewish Studies (Jerusalem), 5:176, 18:**114–115**
- Schechtman, Joseph B., 18:**115–116**
- Scheck, Barry, 18:**116**
- Scheckter, Jody, 18:**116**
- Scheer, Eva, 15:310
- Scheffler, Israel, 18:**116–117**
- Schefftel, Rosalie. *See* Perles, Rosalie
- Scheftelowitz, Isidor, 18:**117**
- Scheib, Israel. *See* Eldad, Israel
- Scheiber, Alexander, 18:**117**
- Scheid, Elie, 18:**117–118**
- Schein, Lazar. *See* Şaineanu, Lazar
- Scheindlin, Raymond P., 18:**118**
- Scheinerman, Arik. *See* Sharon, Ariel
- Scheinert, David, 18:**118**
- Scheines, Loeb. *See* Kahana, Abraham Aryeh Leib ben Shalom Shakhna
- Scheinfeld, Solomon Isaac, 18:**118**
- Scheinman, Arieh, 4:170
- Schekman, Randy, 13:10
- Scheler, Max Ferdinand, 18:**118–119,** 729
- Schellenberg, Walter, 18:**119**
- Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph, 18:**119–120**
- *Schelomo, Rhapsodie Hébraïque* (symphony, Bloch), 18:762
- Schenectady (NY), 18:**120–121**
- Schenirer, Sarah, 18:**121–122**
- Schenk, Faye L., 18:**122**
- Schenker, Heinrich, 18:**122**
- Schenker, Joel W., 18:**122**
- Scherer, Moshe, 17:30
- Schereschewsky, Samuel Isaac Joseph, 18:**122–123**
- Scherlag, Mark, 18:**123**
- Scherman, Nosson, 18:**123**
- Schermeister, Ḥayyim Ze'ev. *See* Bar-Daroma, Ḥayyim Ze'ev
- Scheuer, Edmund, 18:**123–124**
- Scheuer, James H., 18:**124–125**
- Scheyer, Eva. *See* Jospe, Eva Scheyer
- Schiber, Chaim. *See* Sheba, Chaim
- Schiby, Baruch, 18:**125**
- Schichardus, Guillielmus. *See* Schickard, Wilhelm
- Schick, Abraham ben Aryeh Loeb, 18:**125**
- Schick, Baruch ben Jacob, 8:440, 18:**125–126**
- Schick, Bela, 18:**126**
- Schick, Conrad, 18:**126–127**
- Schick, Moses ben Joseph, 18:**127–128**
- Schickard, Wilhelm, 18:**128**
- Schickardus, Guillielmus. *See* Schickard, Wilhelm
- Schickart, Wilhelm. *See* Schickard, Wilhelm
- Schickhard, Wilhelm. *See* Schickard, Wilhelm
- *Schicksalsreise* (Doeblin), 5:729–730
- Schidlowsky, Leon, 18:**128**
- Schieber, Chaim. *See* Sheba, Chaim
- Schiff, Adam, 18:**128–129**
- Schiff, András, 18:**129**
- Schiff, David Tevele, 18:**129**
- Schiff, Dorothy, 3:40, 11:468, 15:222, 18:**129–130**
- Schiff, Ernst, 11:333
- Schiff, Frieda. *See* Warburg, Frieda
- Schiff, Hugo, 18:**130**
- Schiff, Jacob Henry, 18:**130–131**
  - *The American Hebrew,* 2:49
  - American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  - American Jewish Committee, 2:54
  - Jewish Theological Seminary, 11:329
  - New York City and, 15:203, 205, 207, 208, 211, 217
  - railroads, 17:70
- Schiff, Meir ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 18:**131**
- Schiff, Morenu Ha-Rav Meir. *See* Schiff, Meir ben Jacob ha-Kohen
- Schiff, Otto M., 11:333
- Schiff, Sydney. *See* Hudson, Stephen
- Schiff, Sydney Alfred. *See* Hudson, Stephen
- Schiff bases, 18:130
- *Die Schiffbruechigen* (Améry), 2:65
- Schiffman, Lawrence H., 18:**131–132**
- Schifrin, Boris. *See* Schifrin, Lalo
- Schifrin, Lalo, 18:**132**
- Schild, Edwin, 18:**132–133**
- Schilder, Paul Ferdinand, 18:**133**
- Schildkraut, Joseph, 18:133
- Schildkraut, Rudolph, 18:**133**
- Schiller, Armand, 18:**133**
- Schiller, Friedrich von, 14:540, 18:**133–134**
- Schiller, Solomon, 18:**134**
- Schiller Dramatic Society, 11:815
- Schiller-Szinessy, Solomon Mayer, 18:**134**
- Schilling, Berthe. *See* Bréval, Lucienne
- Schillinger, Joseph, 18:**134–135**
- *Schimpf und Ernst* (Pauli), 15:696
- Schindler, Alexander M., 17:171–172, 179–180, 18:**135–136,** 20:254–255
  - Bitburg Controversy, 3:728
- Schindler, Emilie, 18:136
- Schindler, Kurt, 18:**136**
- Schindler, Oskar, 16:226, 18:**136**
- Schindler, Rudolph M., 18:**137**
- Schindler, Solomon, 4:100, 18:**137**
- *Schindler's List* (motion picture), 9:444–445, 18:136, 20:380
- Schiper, Ignacy, 18:**137**
- Schiper, Yiẓḥak. *See* Schiper, Ignacy
- Schirmann, Ḥyyim. *See* Schirmann, Jefim
- Schirmann, Jefim, 18:**137–138**
- Schisgal, Murray, 18:**138**
- Schizophrenia, 6:278, 14:57
- Schkolnick, Meyer. *See* Merton, Robert King
- *Die Schlafmuetze des Propheten Elias* (opera, Kreutzer). *See Die Nachtmuetze...* (opera, Kreutzer)
- *Die Schlafwandler* (Broch), 4:191
- Schlamme, Martha Haftel, 18:**138–139**
- Schleiermacher, Friedrich, 18:**139**
  - form criticism influenced by, 3:650

Schlesien. *See* Silesia (region)
Schlesinger, Abraham von, 7:76
Schlesinger, Adolf Martin, 18:139
Schlesinger, Akiva Joseph, 18:**139–140**
Schlesinger, Béla. *See* Szenes, Béla
Schlesinger, Benjamin, 6:32, 18:**140**
Schlesinger, Benjamin Wolf, 18:139
Schlesinger, Bruno Walter. *See* Walter, Bruno
Schlesinger, Frank, 18:**140**
Schlesinger, Georg, 18:**140–141**
Schlesinger, Guillermo, 18:**141**
Schlesinger, Ḥayyim ben Isaac. *See* KittSee, Ḥayyim ben Isaac
Schlesinger, Heinrich, 18:139
Schlesinger, Isidore William, 18:**141**
Schlesinger, Israel, 18:139
Schlesinger, Joe, 18:**141**
Schlesinger, John, 18:**141–142**
Schlesinger, Karl, 18:**142**
Schlesinger, Markus. *See* Schlesinger, Marx
Schlesinger, Marx (d. 1683), 18:139
Schlesinger, Marx (d. 1754), 18:139
Schlesinger, Mortiz Adolf, 18:139
Schlesinger, Simḥah Bunim ben Moses. *See* Eger, Simḥah Bunim ben Moses
Schlesinger family (Austria), 18:**139**
Schlesinger family (Germany), 18:**139**
Schleswig-Holstein (Germany), 13:252, 18:**142**
Schlettstadt (France). *See* Sèlestat (France)
Schlettstadt, Samuel ben Aaron, 14:480–481, 18:**142–143**
Schliefer, Solomon, 12:760, 14:518–519, 18:**143–144**
Die schlimme Botschaft (Einstein), 6:263
Schloessinger, Max, 18:**144**
Schloss, Arthur David. *See* Waley, Arthur
Schloss, Moses, 15:200
Schlossberg, Joseph, 18:**144**
Schluesselburg fortress, 13:261
Schmeling, Max, 11:48–49
Schmelkes, Gedaliah ben Mordecai, 18:**144**
Schmelkes, Isaac Judah, 8:452, 18:**144**
Schmelling-Baer boxing match, 3:52
Schmelt, Albrecht, 2:665
Schmelz, Usiel Oscar, 18:**145**
Schmerling, Louis, 18:**145**
Schmid, Anton von, 8:688–689, 13:171, 18:**145**
Schmidt, David. *See* Ephraim, David
Schmidt, Joseph, 8:504, 18:**145**
Schmidt, Karl Ludwig, 5:686, 698–699
Schmidt, Menahem. *See* Shemi, Menahem
Schmidt, Samuel Myer, 18:**145–146**
Schmidt, Simon. *See* Benador, Ury
Schmiedl, Adolf Abraham, 18:**146**
Schmitz, Ettore. *See* Svevo, Italo
Schmolka, Marie, 18:**146**
Schnabel, Artur, 18:**146–147**
Schnaittach (Germany), 18:**147**
Schnapper, Ber, 18:**147**
Schnee (Hermann), 9:24
Schneeberger, Henry William, 18:**147**
Schneersohn, Dov Baer, 18:501–502
Schneersohn, Isaac, 11:324, 18:**147–148**
Schneersohn, Joseph Isaac, 6:31, 8:397, 18:502
Schneersohn, Menachem Mendel (1902-1994), 3:6, 6:75, 15:228, 498, 18:**148–149,** 502
Schneersohn, Menaḥem Mendel (1789-1866), 18:502
Schneersohn family, 18:**147,** 148*t*
Schneesohn family, 18:501–502
Schneider, Abram Leopoldovich. *See* Schneider, Alan
Schneider, Alan, 18:**149–150**
Schneider, Alexander, 18:**150**
Schneider, Irving, 18:**150**
Schneider, Leonard Alfred. *See* Bruce, Lenny
Schneider, Mathieu, 18:**150**
Schneider, Mordecai Bezalel, 18:**150–151**
Schneider, Yossi. *See* Sarid, Yossi
Schneiderman, Harry, 18:**151**
Schneiderman, Rose, 18:**151,** 713
Schneller, Abba. *See* Khoushi, Abba
Schneurson, Zelda. *See* Zelda
Schnirer, Moritz Tobias, 11:699–700, 18:**151**
Schnittke, Alfred, 18:**151–152**
Schnitzer, Adolf, 18:**152**
Schnitzer, Eduard. *See* Emin Pasha
Schnitzer, Shmuel, 18:**152**
Schnitzler, Arthur, 18:**152**
Schocken, Amos, 18:154
Schocken, Gershon, 18:153–154
Schocken, Gustav. *See* Schocken, Gershon
Schocken, Salman, 18:153, **154–155**
  as bibliophile, 3:684
  Shenhar, Yitzhak, 18:459
Schocken, Theodore, 18:153
Schocken Bible, 3:623, 678
Schocken family, 18:**153–154**
Schocken Institute, 18:**155**
Schocken Library (Jerusalem), 18:155
Schocken Press, 18:153
Schoeffer, Nicolas, 18:**155,** 223
Schoem, Ira, 15:677
Schoen, Jacob, 4:186
Schoenbaum, Eliezer Isaac. *See* Ilna'e, Eliezer Isaac
Schoenberg, Alexander Julius Wilhelm, 18:**155**
Schoenberg, Arnold, 18:**155–156**
  Die Jakobsleiter, 11:24
  Moses, 14:543
Schoenberg, Isaac, 2:517
Schoenberger, Margaret. *See* Mahler, Margaret
Schoene, Lotte, 18:**156**
Schoenerer, Georg von, 13:252, 18:**156–157**
Schoenerer nationalism, 15:438
Die schoene Wienerin (Lorm), 13:193
Schoenfeld, Joseph, 18:**157**
Schoenfeld family. *See* Dobruschka-Schoenfeld family
Schoenhack, Joseph, 18:**157**
Schoenheimer, R., 3:765
Schoenheimer, Rudolf, 18:**157–158**
Schoenlanke (Poland). *See* Trzcianka (Poland)
Die Schoepfung (Mombert), 14:430
Schoeps, Hans Joachim, 18:**158**
Schoffmann, G., 4:159
Schoffmann, Gershon. *See* Shofman, Gershon
Scholars and scholarship
  Aggadah (Haggadah), 1:460–463
  Bohemia, 9:298
  Bulgaria, 4:270
  classical scholarship, 4:750–751, 8:185, 12:771–772
  England, 6:415–416
  Fez, Morocco, 7:7
  France, 4:750, 5:468, 7:153
  Germany, 4:750, 751, 12:615
    of Jewish culture, 16:630
  Hellenism, 6:747, 7:755
  Holocaust scholars
    Bauer, Yehudah, 3:218–219
    Berenbaum, Michael, 3:408–409
    Braham, Randolph Louis, 4:118
    Browning, Christopher R., 4:217
    Dawidowicz, Lucy, 5:483, 9:152

    Dvorzetsky, Mark Meir, 6:74
    Friedlaender, Saul, 7:275–276
    Gutman, Israel, 8:151–152
    Hilberg, Raul, 4:217, 9:100–102
    Langer, Lawrence L., 12:480–481
    Lanzmann, Claude, 12:487
    Moreshet, 14:484–486
    Novitch, Miriam, 15:320–321
    Young, James E., 21:401
Israel (State), 1:460–463, 18:724
Italy, 4:750, 17:411–412
Kabbalah (mysticism), 11:673–674
Karaites, 5:465–466, 467, 11:86–87, 242, 730, 795–797
    Isaac ben Solomon, 10:49–50
    Isaiah ben Uzziah ha-Kohen, 10:77–78
    Israel ha-Dayyan ha Ma'aravi, 10:750
    Levi ben Japheth, 12:702
    Luzki, Abraham ben Joseph Solomon, 13:278
    Luzki, Joseph Solomon ben Moses, 13:278
    Luzki, Simḥah Isaac ben Moses, 13:278–279
    Menahem ben Michael ben Joseph, 14:22–23
    Poki, Judah ben Eliezer Chelebi, 16:284–285
languages and literature
    Abraham ha-Bavli, 1:312
    Alcalay, Reuven, 1:598
    Almoli, Solomon ben Jacob, 1:682, 6:399
    Auerbach, Isaac Eisig ben Isaiah, 2:654–655
    Avé-Lallemant, Friedrich Christian B., 2:720
    Avineri, Yitzhak, 2:738
    Avrunin, Abraham, 2:753–754
    Baer, Seligman Isaac, 3:53, 587–588, 631, 13:653
    Baranowicz, David Eliezer, 3:134
    Bar-Asher, Moshe, 3:137
    Barth, Jacob, 3:179
    Ben-Asher, Aaron ben Moses, 3:319–320
    Ben-Asher, Moses, 3:312, 320
    Ben Ḥayyim, Ze'ev, 3:351–352, 13:615
    Ben-Naphtali, Moses Ben David, 3:367
    Ben-Yehuda, Eliezer, 3:386–388, 8:671–673, 675, 10:683, 704–705
    Ben Ze'ev, Judah Leib, 3:391
    Blau, Joshua, 3:743–744
    Buchner, Ze'ev Wolf ben David ha-Kohen, 4:243
    Burstein, Israel, 4:301
    Campen, Johannes van, 4:383
    Castell, Edmund, 4:513
    Dotan, Aron, 5:762–763
    Even-Shoshan, Avraham, 6:575, 8:670
    Goshen-Gottstein, Moshe, 8:5
    Harkavy, Alexander, 8:357
    Ḥayyuj, Judah ben David, 8:484, 11:533, 13:39–40
    Ibn Barun, Abu Ibrahim Isaac ben Joseph, 9:661
    Ibn Janāḥ, Jonah, 8:454, 653, 9:680–683
    Ibn Quraysh, Judah, 9:688, 11:533
    Ibn Yashush, Isaac Abu Ibrahim, 9:699
    Jacob ben Ḥayyim ben Issac, 4:52, 11:32, 13:620–621
    Jacob Koppel ben Aaron Sassflower, 11:42
    Jekuthiel ben Judah ha-Kohen, 11:116–117, 13:652
    Joseph ben David ha-Yevani, 11:419–420
    Kaddari, Menahem Zevi, 11:695
    Kutscher, Edward Yechezkel, 8:649, 12:399
    Lara, David ben Isaac Cohen de, 12:492–493
    Lerner, Ḥayyim Ẓevi ben, 12:657
    Levita, Elijah, 12:730–732
    Lifshits, Shiye-Mordkhe, 13:11–12
    Mani, Ezra, 13:469–470
    Menahem ben Jacob ibn Saruq, 3:642, 6:47, 14:22
    Morag, Shlomo, 14:470–471
    Mordell, Phinehas, 14:482–483
    Moses ben ha-Nesi'ah, 14:548
    Plantavit de la Pause, Jean, 16:219
    Polotsky, Hans Jacob, 16:361–362
    Samson ha-Nakdan, 17:754
    Sarfatti, Gad B., 18:55
    Schaechter, Mordkhe, 18:102
    Schneider, Mordecai Bezalel, 18:150–151
    Schulmann, Eliezer, 18:173
    Steinberg, Joshua, 3:635, 19:187
    Warshawsky, Isaac, 20:676
    Weinreich, Uriel, 20:724
    Wizen, Moshe Aharon, 21:128
    Yalon, Hanoch, 8:640–641, 653, 21:276–277
    Yeivin, Israel, 21:298
    Zamenhof, Ludwig Lazar, 21:450–451
    Zand, Michael, 11:322, 21:454
legal, 3:353, 5:464, 17:362–363
Lisbon (Portugal), 13:80
Lithuania, 6:143
Masoretic scholars, 3:53, 8:763, 766, 11:717
medieval and modern period
    Ayalon, David, 2:759
    Baer, Gabriel, 3:52
    Billig, Levi, 3:699
    Brunschvig, Robert, 4:225
    Burckhardt, Johann Ludwig, 4:286
    Cazès, David, 4:533
    Goitein, Shlomo Dov, 7:685–686, 9:160
    Goldenthal, Jacob, 4:199, 7:702
    Goldziher, Ignaz, 7:735, 11:539, 542
    Heyd, Uriel, 9:84
    Hirschfeld, Hartwig, 9:137–138
    Horovitz, Joseph, 9:529
    Kister, Meir J., 12:205
    Landau, Jacob M., 12:463
    Levi della Vida, Giorgio, 12:703–704
    Lewis, Bernard, 6:25–26, 12:764
    Mann, Jacob, 7:466, 9:160, 13:476
    Mayer, Leo Ary, 2:371, 13:698
    Moreh, Shmuel, 14:484
    Mueller, David Heinrich, 14:597
    Piamenta, Moshe, 16:142
    Roman, Jacob ben Isaac, 17:374
    Rosenthal, Franz, 17:453
    Somekh, Sasson, 15:473, 19:7
    Stern, Samuel Miklós, 19:217
    Stillman, Norman Arthur, 19:227–228
    Weil, Gotthold, 20:711
    Weil, Gustav, 20:711
Protestants, 16:629–630

- Scholars and scholarship, ***continued***
  - Provence (France), 16:639
  - South Africa, 12:463–464
  - Spain, 5:469
  - Torah, 19:269–275, 20:41
    - historical aspects, 19:272–273
    - scope of, 19:271–272
    - women and, 19:273–275
  - U.S., 18:723
  - *See also* Bible scholars; Education; Talmudic scholars
- Scholars' Festival. *See* Lag ba-Omer
- Scholars of Evreux, 10:53
- Scholem, Emmy Wiechelt, 18:159
- Scholem, Gershom Gerhard, 3:62–63, 359, 9:159, 16:100–101, 102, 103, 18:**158–159**
  - forgeries, 7:126
  - Kabbalah studies, 11:681–684
- Scholem, Werner, 18:**159**
- Scholes, Myron S., 18:**159–160**
- Schomberg, Isaac, 18:160
- Schomberg, Meyer Loew, 18:160
- Schomberg, Ralph. *See* Schomberg, Raphael
- Schomberg, Raphael, 18:160
- Schomberg family, 18:**160**
- Schon, Frank, Baron, 18:**160**
- Schonberg, Al. *See* Shean, Al
- Schonfeld, Andrew. *See* Shonfield, Sir Andrew
- Schonfeld, Avigdor. *See* Schonfeld, Victor
- Schönfeld, P. *See* Tigrid, Pavel
- Schonfeld, Solomon, 18:160–161
- Schonfeld, Victor, 6:205, 15:495, 18:**160–161**
- Schonfield, Hugh Joseph, 18:**161**
- Schonwald, Dave, 15:397
- Schoolman, Albert, 11:273, 18:161
- Schoolman, Bertha S., 18:**161**
- School of Montparnasse. *See* Paris school of art
- School of Salerno, 13:725–726
- Schools. *See* Education; Universities
- Schopenhauer, Arthur, 2:560
- *Schopfung und Chaos in Urzeit and Endzeit* (Gunkel), 8:137
- Schor, Alexander Sender ben Ephraim Zalman, 18:**161–162**
- Schor, Ephraim Solomon ben Naphtali Hirsch, 18:**162**
- Schor, Ephraim Solomon the Elder ben Naphtali Hirsch. *See* Schor, Ephraim Solomon ben Naphtali Hirsch
- Schor, Ilya, 18:**162**
- Schor, Jacob, 18:162
- Schor, Meir, 4:196–197
- Schor family. *See* Wolowski family
- Schorr, Abraham Ḥayyim ben Naphtali Ẓevi Hirsch, 18:**162**
- Schorr, Baruch, 18:**162–163**
- Schorr, Daniel, 18:**163**
- Schorr, Friedrich, 18:**163**
- Schorr, Israel, 18:163
- Schorr, Joshua Heschel, 4:199, 8:761, 18:**163–164**
  - *See also He-Ḥalutz* (periodical)
- Schorr, Mojẓesz. *See* Schorr, Moses
- Schorr, Moses, 18:**164**
- Schorr, Naphtali Mendel, 18:**164–165**
- Schorr, Osias. *See* Schorr, Joshua Heschel
- Schorsch, Gustav, 18:**165**
- Schorsch, Ismar, 6:202, 8:461, 505, 11:331, 18:**165**
- Schossberger, Eliezer, 4:182
- Schott, Benedict. *See* Schottlaender, Bendet
- Schottlaender, Bendet, 18:**165**
- Schottland, Charles Irwin, 4:124, 18:**165–166**
- Schottlander, Bernard, 18:**166**
- Schotz, Benno, 18:**166**
- Schrader, Abe, 18:**166–167**
- Schrag, Daniel P., 6:450
- Schrameck, Abraham, 16:343, 18:**167**
- Schramm, Hanna, 2:518
- Schrecker, Paul, 18:**167**
- Schreiber, Geri. *See* Spina, Geri
- Schreiber, Moses Aaron, 8:735
- Schreiber, Simon, 6:217
- Schreiber family. *See* Sofer family
- Schreiner, Abraham, 16:19–20
- Schreiner, Martin, 18:**167**
- Schreiner, Mordechai. *See* Schreiner, Martin
- Schreker, Franz, 18:**167**
- Schrenzel, Abraham. *See* Rapoport, Abraham ben Israel Jehiel ha-Kohen
- Schrenzel, Moses, 18:**168**
- Schrift, Shirley. *See* Winters, Shelley
- *Die Schrift und ihre Verdeutschung* (Buber and Rosenzweig), 4:231
- "Schrijver." *See* Mulder, Samuel Israel
- Schrimm (Poland). *See* Srem (Poland)
- Schrire, Velva, 18:**168**
- Schroeder, Rudolf Alexander, 4:81
- Schub, Moshe David, 18:**168**
- Schubert, Kurt, 18:**168**
- Schubert, Lia, 18:**168–169**
- Schubert theaters, 11:46
- Schück, Johan Henrik Emil, 12:453, 18:**169**
- Schudt, Johann Jakob, 18:**169**
- Schueck, Jenö, 18:**169–170**
- Schuerer, Emil, 4:250, 18:**170**
- Schuhl, Pierre-Maxime, 18:**170–171**
- Schulberg, Budd Wilson, 18:**171**
- *Die Schuldlosen* (Broch), 4:191
- *Die Schule der Werdenden Gesellschaft* (Karsen), 11:817
- Schulhof, Isaac, 18:**171**
- Schulhof, Moshe, 18:**171**
- Schulhoff, Erwin, 18:171–172
- Schulhoff, Julius, 18:**171–172**
- Schuller, Alexander. *See* Schuller, Gunther
- Schuller, Gunther, 18:**172**
- Schulman, Kalman, 18:**172**
- Schulman, Salomon, 18:94
- Schulman, Samuel, 18:**172–173**
- Schulmann, Eliezer, 18:**173**
- Schulner, Dora. *See* Shulner, Dora
- Schulsinger, Joseph, 18:**173**
- Schulstein, Moses, 11:511
- Schultens, Albert, 8:515, 13:57, 18:**173**
- Schultz, Dutch, 18:**173–174**
- Schultz, Howard, 18:**174**
- Schulweis, Harold Maurice, 13:203, 18:**174–175**
- Schulz, Bruno, 18:**175**
- Schulzstaffeln. *See* SS and SD
- Schumacher, Gottlieb, 18:**175**
- Schuman, Howard, 18:732
- Schuman, William Howard, 18:**175**
- Schumann, Horst, 15:**43**
- Schumann, Maurice, 16:343, 18:**175–176**
- Schumer, Charles, 15:224, 241, 18:752
- Schur, Isaiah. *See* Schur, Issai
- Schur, Issai, 13:678–679, 18:**176**
- Schur, William. *See* Schur, Zev Wolf
- Schur, Zev Wolf, 18:**176**
- "Schur's lemma," 18:176
- Schussheim, Aaron Leib, 18:**176**
- Schuster, Aaron, 18:**177**
- Schuster, Arthur. *See* Schuster, Sir Arthur
- Schuster, Claude, 18:177
- Schuster, Ernest Joseph, 18:176
- Schuster, Felix, 18:176–177
- Schuster, Francis Joseph, 18:176
- Schuster, George Ernest, 18:177
- Schuster, Henry, 18:176
- Schuster, Joseph Samuel, 18:176
- Schuster, Judel Joseph, 18:176
- Schuster, Leo, 18:176

Schuster, Max Lincoln, 18:**177**
Schuster, Samuel, 18:176
Schuster, Samuel Judah, 18:176
Schuster, Sir Arthur, 18:**177**
Schuster, Son and Co., 18:176
Schuster family, 18:**176–177**
Schusterman, Charles, 15:398, 18:**177–179**
Schusterman, Lynn, 15:398, 18:**177–179**
Schutz, Alfred, 18:732
Schutzbrief, 5:60, 18:179
Schutzbund, Republikanischer, 18:**179**
Schutzer, Paul, 16:126
Schutzjuden, 7:221, 13:253, 18:87, **179**
Schutzstaffein. *See* SS and SD
Schutzstaffel. *See* SS
Schwab, Hermann, 18:**179**
Schwab, Joseph J., 18:**179–180**
Schwab, Löw, 18:**180**
Schwab, Moïse, 18:**180**
Schwab, Shimon, 18:**180–181**
Schwabacher, Henri Simon. *See* Duvernois, Henri
Schwabacher, Simeon Aryeh, 18:**181**
Schwabe, Max. *See* Schwabe, Moshe
Schwabe, Moshe, 18:**181**
Schwadron, Abraham, 18:**181–182**
Schwanda the Bagpiper (Weinberger), 4:193
Schwartz, Abraham Judah ha-Kohen, 18:**182**
Schwartz, Abraham Samuel, 18:**182**
Schwartz, Anna Jacobson, 18:**182**
Schwartz, Bernard. *See* Curtis, Tony
Schwartz, David, 18:**183**
Schwartz, Delmore, 18:**183**
Schwartz, Eddy, 4:277
Schwartz, Felice Nierenberg, 18:**183–184**
Schwartz, Frederic, 18:**184**
Schwartz, Gerald, 18:**184**
Schwartz, Israel Jacob, 18:**185**
Schwartz, Joseph ha-Kohen, 18:**185**
Schwartz, Joseph J., 2:61, 62, 63, 12:577, 18:**185**
Schwartz, Laurent, 18:**185–186**
Schwartz, Manfred, 18:**186**
Schwartz, Maurice, 4:278, 12:782, 18:**186–187,** 370–371, 19:680–681
Schwartz, Melvin, 18:**187**
Schwartz, Morris, 4:125
Schwartz, Phinehas Selig ha-Kohen, 18:**187**
Schwartz, Pinḥas Sigmund. *See* Schwartz, Phinehas Selig ha-Kohen
Schwartz, Richard J., 18:183
Schwartz, Sigmund. *See* Schwartz, Phinehas Selig ha-Kohen
Schwartz, Stephen, 18:**187**
Schwartz, William, 18:183
Schwartzenberg, Roger-Gerard, 18:**187**
Schwartz family. *See* Shaḥor family
Schwartzman, Sylvan David, 18:**188**
Schwarz, Adolf, 18:**188–189**
Schwarz, Arthur Zechariah, 18:188–189
Schwarz, Aryeh. *See* Schwarz, Adolf
Schwarz, Benjamin, 18:189
Schwarz, David, 1:429, 18:**189**
Schwarz, Harry Heinz, 16:349, 18:**189**
Schwarz, Ḥayyim, 4:76, 15:402
Schwarz, Leo Walder, 9:160, 18:**189–190**
Schwarz, Peter. *See* Nigri, Petrus
Schwarz, Rudolf, 18:**190**
Schwarz, Samuel, 18:**190**
Schwarz, Solomon, 18:**190–191**
Schwarz, Tamar, 18:189
Schwarz, Walter. *See* Evenari, Michael
Schwarz, Yehoseph, 18:**191**
Schwarzbard, Samuel. *See* Schwarzbard, Sholem
Schwarzbard, Sholem, 18:**191**
Schwarz-Bart, André, 18:**191–192**
Schwarzbart, Isaac Ignacy, 13:241, 16:347, 18:**192**
Schwarz-Bart, Simone, 18:191
Schwarzberg, Samuel Benjamin, 18:**192**
Schwarzerd, Philipp. *See* Melanchthon, Philipp
Schwarzfeld, Benjamin, 18:192
Schwarzfeld, Elias, 6:216–217, 18:192
Schwarzfeld, Moisi. *See* Schwarzfeld, Moses
Schwarzfeld, Moses, 6:216–217, 18:192–193
Schwarzfeld, Wilhelm, 18:193
Schwarzfeld family, 18:**192–193**
Schwarzfuchs, Simon, 11:325
Schwarzman, Asher, 18:**193**
Schwarzmann, Lev Issakovich. *See* Shestov, Lev
Schwarzschild, Karl, 18:**193**
Schwarzschild, Martin, 18:193
Schwarzschild, Steven Samuel, 18:**193–194**
Schwefelberg, Veronica. *See* Porumbacu, Veronica
Schweid, Eliezer, 16:102, 103, 18:**194–195**
Schweidnitz. *See* Swidnica (Poland)
Schweinfurt (Germany), 18:**195**
Schweinfurt, Jacob, 11:392
Schweitzer, Albert, 4:167
Schweitzer, Daniel, 16:349
Schweitzer, Eduard von, 18:**195**
Schweitzer, Helena. *See* Bresslau, Helena
Schweitzer, Miguel, 16:349
Schweitzer, Recha. *See* Freier, Recha
Schwerin-Goetz, Eliakim ha-Kohen, 18:**195**
Schwerner, Armand, 20:301
Schwerner, Michael, 15:215
Schwesig, Karl, 2:518
Schwiefert, Peter, 18:**195–196**
Schwimmer, David, 18:**196**
Schwimmer, Rosika, 18:**196**
Schwinger, Julian Seymour, 4:94, 18:**196–197**
Schwob, Marcel, 18:**197**
Sciaki, Joseph, 18:**197**
Sciaki, Pepo. *See* Sciaki, Joseph
Scialom, David Dario, 18:**197**
Science
    awards, Israel Prize, 10:760, 764
    Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:343–345
    Israel Academy of Sciences and Humanity, 10:743
    Judaism, influence of, 11:519–520
    Judeo-Persian, 11:553–554
    Kook, Abraham Isaac, 12:292
    Leibowitz, Yeshayahu, 12:622–623
    Rabbinical attitude towards, 2:564
    Slonimski Ḥayyim Selig, 18:678–679
    See also specific disciplines
Science fiction and fantasy, Jewish. *See* Jewish science fiction and fantasy
The Science of Behavior and the Image of Man (Chein), 4:587
Science of Judaism. *See* Wissenschaft des Judentums
Scientific Liason Unit, 16:357, 358
Scientific Man vs. Power Politics (Morgenthau), 14:490
Scliar, Moacyr, 4:152, 18:**207**
Scopes monkey trial, 8:478
Scorpions, 18:**207**
Scotland, 18:**207–208**
    Gaelic translations of Bible, 3:636
Scott, C. P. *See* Scott, Charles Prestwich
Scott, Charles Prestwich, 18:**208**
Scott, Joan Wallach, 9:152
Scott, Sir Walter, 6:435, 18:**208**
Scott, Walter. *See* Scott, Sir Walter
Scotus, John Duns. *See* Duns Scotus, John

Scouting, 18:**208–210**
Scranton (PA), 18:**210–211**
Scranton, William, 15:283
Scriabin, 2:26
Scribes, 13:606, 609, 18:**212–213,** 212*t*
    Benayah family, 3:322
    biblical exegesis and study, 3:640
    calligraphy, Hebrew, 4:366–367
    education, 4:367–368, 6:167–168, 187
    halakhic sayings, 8:253
    history of, 4:366
    Meir ben Ephraim of Padua, 13:783
    Miriam bat Benayah, 14:312
    mishpat Ivri, 14:340
    See also Sefer Torah
Script, Ammonites, 2:84
Script, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew script
Scriptura Beneventana (Lowe), 13:234
Scripture. *See* Bible
Scroll of Antiochus, 9:155, 18:**213–215**
Scroll of Esther, 10:787, 18:**215–220,** *219,* vol. 15: color insert
The Scroll of Genealogies. See Megillat Aḥima'aẓ
Scroll of the Hasmoneans. See Scroll of Antiochus
Scroll of the Law. *See Sefer Torah*
Scroll of the Revealer. See Megillat ha-Megalleh
Scrolls. *See specific scrolls*
Scrolls, The Five. *See* The Five Scrolls
Scrutinium Scripturarum (Pablo de Santa Maria), 15:562
Sculpture, 18:**222–224**
    Argentina
        Blazko, Martin, 3:747
        Hannemann, Pablo, 8:326
        Kosice, Gyula, 12:319
    Austria, Ehrlich, Georg, 6:243–244
    Canada
        Etrog, Sorel, 6:541
        Frenkel, Vera, 7:258
        Levine, Les, 12:719
        Singer, Yvonne, 18:640
    Chile, Freifeld, Abraham, 7:236
    Czechoslovakia
        Beer, Samuel Friedrich, 3:254
        Gutfreund, Otto, 8:149–150
        Vogel, Karel, 20:567
    David in, 5:457
    Denmark
        Isenstein, Kurt Harald, 10:79
        Wagner, Siegfried, 20:595
    France
        Aronson, Naum, 2:488
        Astruc, Zacharie, 2:627
        Bernstein-Sinaieff, Leopold, 3:486
        Bloc, André, 3:757–758
        Elkan, Benno, 6:357
        Gordon, Willy, 7:775
        Kogan, Moyse, 12:256
        Krémègne, Pinchas, 12:351
        Orloff, Chana, 15:478
        Schoeffer, Nicolas, 18:155
        Zadkine, Ossip, 21:439
    Germany
        Elkan, Benno, 6:357
        Glicenstein, Enrico, 7:636
        Kogan, Moyse, 12:256
        Kormis, Fred, 12:310
        Nossig, Alfred, 15:314
        Ullman, Micha, 20:240–241
        Zadikow, Arnold, 21:439
    Hungary
        Bokros-Birman, Dezsö, 4:43
        Engel, József, 6:409
        Schoeffer, Nicolas, 18:155
    Israel, 6:541, 734, 10:696, 697, 698–699, 18:222
        Absalon, 1:332
        Agam, Yaacov, 1:445
        Ben-Zvi, Zeev, 3:395
        Danziger, Itzhak, 5:432
        Etrog, Sorel, 6:541
        Feigin, Dov, 6:734
        Haber, Shamai, 8:175
        Kadishman, Menashe, 11:700
        Karavan, Dani, 11:803–804
        Lishansky, Batya, 13:81
        Melnikoff, Avraham, 14:13
        Palombo, David, 15:606–607
        Rapaport, Nathan, 17:92–93
        Shemi, Yehi'el, 18:458
        Sternschuss, Moshe, 19:223
        Tevet, Nahum, 19:657
        Tumarkin, Igael, 20:175
        Ullman, Micha, 20:240–241
    Italy, Glicenstein, Enrico, 7:636
    Jacob in, 11:24
    Neolithic, 11:138
    Netherlands, Da Costa, Joseph Mendes, 5:377
    Poland, Nossig, Alfred, 15:314
    Russia
        Antokolski, Mark, 2:246–247
        Aronson, Naum, 2:488
        Guenzburg, Ilya Yakovlevich, 8:122–123
        Neizvestny, Ernst, 15:66–67
        Pevsner, Anton, 16:23
        Pevsner, Naum Nehemia, 16:23
        twentieth century, 16:23
    South Africa
        Kottler, Moses, 12:325
        Lipshitz, Israel, 13:75
        Meyerowitz, Herbert Vladimir, 14:152
        Wald, Herman, 20:600
    Sweden, Gordon, Willy, 7:775
    United Kingdom
        Caro, Anthony, 4:487
        Ehrlich, Georg, 6:243–244
        Elkan, Benno, 6:357
        Epstein, Jacob, 6:471–472
        Koenig, Ghisha, 12:251
        Kormis, Fred, 12:310
        Nemon, Oscar, 15:69
        Schottlander, Bernard, 18:166
        Schotz, Benno, 18:166
        Vogel, Karel, 20:567
        Werner, Michael, 21:14
        Zvia, 21:693
    U.S.
        Baizerman, Saul, 3:69
        Baskin, Leonard, 3:201
        Borofsky, Jonathan, 4:91
        Davidson, Jo, 5:476
        Etrog, Sorel, 6:541
        Ezekiel, Moses Jacob, 6:648
        Ferber, Herbert, 6:759
        Glicenstein, Enrico, 7:636
        Gross, Chaim, 8:95
        Harkavy, Minna B., 8:357–358
        Lassaw, Ibram, 12:502–503
        Lewitt, Sol, 12:769–770
        Lichtenstein, Roy, 12:799
        Lipchitz, Jacques, 13:63–64
        Lipton, Seymour, 13:77
        Margoulies, Berta, 13:530–531
        Nevelson, Louise, 15:129–130
        Rattner, Abraham, 17:114–115
        Rothstein, Irma, 17:496
        Segal, George, 18:246
        Serra, Richard, 18:314
        Simon, Sidney, 18:617
        Tewi, Thea, 19:659
        Zadkine, Ossip, 21:439
        Zorach, William, 21:669
    U.S., Nadelman, Elie, 14:723–724
    Yugoslavia, Glid, Nandor, 7:638
Sculptured Reveries. See Reverii sculptate

SD. *See* SS and SD
Sea, Song of the. See Song of the Sea
Seabees, 14:483
Seagram's, 4:205–206
Seal of Solomon. *See* Magen David
Seals, 3:656–657, 14:388, 18:**225–228**
Seamail (Herzberg), 6:71
Sea of Galilee. *See* Kinneret (Lake)
Sea of Reeds. *See* Red Sea
Sea of the Talmud, 18:**228**
Sea Peoples, 16:52
Searchlights on Delinquency (Eissler), 6:278
Seasongood, Alfred, 18:228
Seasongood, Lewis, 18:228
Seasongood, Murray, 18:228
Seasongood family, 18:**228**
Seattle (WA), 18:**229–230**
Sebag (North African surname), 18:**230**
Sebag, Hananiah, 18:230
Sebag, Isaac ben Abraham, 18:230
Sebag, Joseph, 14:459, 18:230
Sebag, Judah ben Masʾud, 18:230
Sebag, Robert, 14:459
Sebag, Sarah Montefiore, 14:459
Sebag, Solomon, 18:230
Sebag, Solomon ben Masʾud ben Abraham, 18:230
Sebag, Solomon ben Shalom, 18:230
Sebag-Montefiore, Harold, 14:459
Sebag-Montefiore, Oliver, 14:459
Sebag-Montefiore, T.H., 14:459
Sebag-Montefiore family. *See* Montefiore, Sebag-Montefiore family
Sebaste (ancient Israel). *See* Samaria (ancient Israel)
Sebastian, Mihail, 18:**230–231**
Sebba, Shalom, 18:**231**
Sebestyén, Artur, 8:755
Sebta (Morocco). *See* Ceuta (Morocco)
Secco, M. *See* Smilansky, Meir
Second Aliyah, 1:660, 9:247–248, 10:180–181, 194–196, 282, 334–335, 358–359, 482–485, 523, 606
    Katznelson, Berl, 12:23–26
    Luidor, Joseph, 13:254
Second City (improvisational theater company), 15:253
La Seconde Semaine (Du Bartas), 6:31
Secondhand goods and old clothes, trade in, 18:**231–232**
Second Passover, 15:679, **683**
The Second Scroll (Klein), 4:423, 12:**219**
Second Sejm (Poland), 18:256
Second Temple period
  aliyah and absorption, 10:330–333
  am ha-areẓ, 2:66–67
  Amidah, 2:73
  Bible, history of, 3:583–584
  destruction, 11:758
  economic history, 6:99–102
  Edom (Transjordan), 6:155–156
  education, 6:171
  Egypt, 6:229
  fruit offerings, 7:49
  Greek language, 8:57–59
  ḥasidim ha-rishonim, 8:390–391
  historiography, 9:154–155
  hunting and, 9:621
  leprosy, 12:652–653
  lots, 13:218–219
  money changers, 14:435–436
  Phinehas, 16:116
  Sabbatical Year and Jubilee, 17:626–628
  sacrifices, 17:644–647
  Sadducees, 17:654–655
  Samaritans, 17:720–722
  Simeon of Mizpah, 18:602
  tithe, 19:739
  See also Soferim
Second Vatican Council. *See* Vatican Council II
Second War with Rome. *See* Bar Kokhba revolt
Second Wave feminist movement, 6:753–754
Secrets of Secrets (Eleazar ben Judah of Worms), 6:304
Secret State Police. *See* Gestapo
The Sectarian Document. See Manual of Discipline
Sections, Jewish. *See* Yevsektsiya
Sects, minor, 1:312, 336, 337, 592, 4:674–675, 18:**232–233**
Secular and Religious Works (Moïse), 14:421
Secularism, 16:102
  economic impact, 6:127–129
  Humanist Jews, in Orange County, 15:461
  mishpat Ivri, 14:357
  Schechter, Joseph on, 18:102
Secularization. *See* Haskalah
Secunda, Sholom, 18:**233–234**
Secureni (Ukraine). *See* Sekiryany (Ukraine)
Securing Religious Liberty: Principles for Judicial Interpretation of the Religion Clauses (Choper), 4:666
Security for loans. *See* Suretyship
Sedaca, 4:82
Sedaka, Neil, 12:545, 18:**234**
Sedarim. *See* Mishnah
Sedarim of Bible, 13:607
Sedeh Boker (Israel), 3:346–347, 18:**234**
Sedeh Bokhim (Calahora), 4:349
Sedeh Eliyahu (Israel), 18:**234**
Sedeh Naḥum (Israel), 18:**235**
Sedeh Neḥemyah (Israel), 18:**235**
Sedeh Warburg (Israel), 18:**235**
Sedeh Ya'akov (Israel), 18:**235**
Seder, 15:678–679, 681–682, 18:**235**
  afikoman, 1:434
  Cup of Elijah, 6:335, 338
  Eḥad mi Yode'a, 6:237
  Miriam's cup, vol. 17: color insert
  translation and commentary, 18:123
  See also Passover
Seder (Gaon), 2:105
Seder Avodah bi-Keẓarah (Aldubi), 1:607
Seder de-Eliyahu (Elijah ben Raphael Solomon ha-Levi), 6:340
Seder Eliyah. See Tanna de-Vei Eliyahu
Seder Eliyahu. See Tanna de-Vei Eliyahu
Seder Eliyahu Rabbah. See Aggadat Bereshit
Seder Eliyahu Zuta (Capsali), 4:455
Seder Gittin va-Ḥaliẓah (Minz), 14:303
Seder ha-Dorot (Heilprin), 3:681, 8:768–769, 9:158
Seder Ḥaliẓah (Slonik), 18:675
Seder ha-Tefillot - Forms of Prayer, 16:465, 466
Seder Leil Pesa]hudot] (Shemaiah of Troyes), 18:456
Seder Mitzvot Nashim (Slonik), 18:675
Seder Olam, 4:706–707, 9:155, 18:**235–236,** 603
Seder Olam Zuta, 5:462, 18:235, 236
Sederot (Israel), 18:**236–237**
Seder plates, 16:24
Sedom. *See* Sodom and Gomorrah (ancient cities)
Sedom (Israel), 18:739
Sedot Yam (Israel), 18:**237**
Sedran, Barney, 18:**237**
Sedransky, Barney. *See* Sedran, Barney
Sedud (Israel). *See* Sarid (Israel)
Seduva (Lithuania), 18:**237**
Sée, Camille, 16:343, 18:237
Sée, Edmond, 18:**237**
Sée, Germain, 18:237

Sée, Henri, 18:237

Sée, Léopold, 18:**237–238**

See Aggadah or Haggadah

  See also Haggadah, Passover

Seeds, 14:386–387

Sée family, 18:**237**

Seekers after smooth things, 18:**238**

Die Seele und die Formen (Lukacs), 13:255

Seeligmann, Arieh. *See* Seeligmann, Isac Leo

Seeligmann, Isac Leo, 18:**238–239**

Seeligmann, Sigmund, 18:**239**

Seer of Lublin. *See* Jacob Isaac ha-Ḥozeh mi-Lublin

See-*See* partridges, 15:673

Seesen (Germany), 18:**239**

Seetzen, Ulrich Jasper, 18:**239**

Sefaradim. *See* Sephardim

Sefardi, Moisés. *See* Petrus Alfonsi

Sefardi, Mosé. *See* Petrus Alfonsi

Sefat Emet (Heidenheim), 8:763

Sefat Emet (Kirimi), 12:185

Sefat Emet u-Leshon Zehorit (Emden), 6:393

Sefat ha-Naḥal (Shapira), 18:401

Sefei Ḥemed (Medini), 13:760

Sefer Abudarham (Abudarham), 1:336

Sefer Alfa Beta (Muelhausen), 14:596–597

Sefer Asaph ha-Rofe (Asaph ha-Rofe), 2:543–544

Sefer Asheri. See Piskei ha-Rosh

Sefer Beḥinat Olam (Jedaiah ben Abraham Bedersi), 11:100

Sefer Bikkurim (Bassani), 3:207

Sefer Dikdukei ha-Teʿamim le-Rabbi Aharon ben Moshe ben Asher (Dotan), 5:762–763

Sefer Dinaburg (Dinur), 5:672

Sefer EẓḤayyim (Vital), 20:547

Sefer ha-Aggadah (Bialik and Rawnitzki), 1:460, 14:491

Sefer ha-Anak (Al-Ḥarizi, Judah ben Solomon), 1:656

Sefer ha-Bahir, 3:**62–63,** 7:602–603, 11:597

Sefer ha-Baḥur (Levita), 8:444

Sefer ha-Bedihah ve-ha-Ḥiddud (Druyanow). *See The Book of Jokes and Witticisms*

Sefer ha-Beri'ah, 11:828

Sefer ha-Berit, 3:574

Sefer ha-Berit (Elijah), 6:347, 399

Sefer ha-Dema'ot (Bernfeld), 9:160

Sefer ha-Dikduk. See Kitāb al-Tashwīr (Ibn Janāaḥ, Jonah)

Sefer ha-Ebronot (Slonik), 18:675

Sefer ha-Eshkol (Abraham ben Isaac), 1:302

Sefer ha-Eshkol (Abraham ben Isaac of Narbonne), 1:302

Sefer Hafla'ah (Horowitz), 9:540–541

Sefer ha-Gallui (Saadiah), 18:213

Sefer ha-Gematriyyot (Eleazar ben Moses ha-Darshan of Wuerzburg), 6:305

Sefer ha-Gittin (Badhav), 3:49

Sefer ha-Halakhot (Alfasi), 1:639–640, 4:770

Sefer ha-Hashlamah (Meshullam ben Moses), 14:78

Sefer ha-Hassagah (Ibn Janaḥ), 8:454

Sefer ha-Ḥayyim (Ḥayyim), 8:480–481

Sefer ha-Ḥayyim (Ashkenaz), 8:386, 18:**239–240**

Sefer ha-Ḥeshbon ve-ha-Middot (Comtino), 13:674–675

Sefer ha-Ḥezyonot (Vital), 1:254, 7:15

Sefer ha-Higgayon (Luzzatto), 13:283

Sefer ha-ḥinnukh. See Ha-Ḥinnukh

Sefer ha-Ḥizzayon (Satanow), 8:724

Sefer ha-Hokhmah (Baruch), 3:190

Sefer ha-Ḥokhmah (Eleazar ben Judah of Worms), 6:304

Sefer ha-Huzari (Halevi), 16:83–84

Sefer ha-Ibbur (Abraham bar Ḥiyya), 1:293

Sefer ha-Ikkarim (Albo), 1:593–595, 2:531, 11:7, 14:439–440, 16:89–90

Sefer Ḥai Ro'i (Shalom), 18:377

Sefer ha-Ittim (Judah ben Barzillai al-Bargeloni), 1:302, 11:483, 484

Sefer ha-Ittur (Isaac ben Abba Mari of Marseilles), 10:37–38

Sefer ha-Kabbalah (Ibn Daud), 1:310, 2:127, 4:707, 7:12–13, 138, 8:260, 9:156, 662, 17:13

Sefer ha-Koḥah (Ḥayyuj), 8:484

Sefer ha-Ma'alot (Falaquera), 6:680–681

Sefer ha-Ma'asim Li-venei Ereẓ Yisrael, 18:**240**

Sefer ha-Maasiyyot (Nissim), 6:527, 667, 7:12

Sefer ha-Manhig (Abraham ben Nathan ha-Yarhi), 1:309

Sefer ha-Massa le-Ereẓ Yisrael (Bachrach), 3:39

Sefer ha-Massa'ot (Chorny), 4:668

Sefer ha-Mefo'ar (Molcho), 14:424

Sefer ha-Meliẓah (Solomon ben Samuel), 18:772–773

Sefer ha-Meshalim (Gikatilla), 6:668

Sefer ha-Mevakesh (Falaquera), 6:681, 16:107

Sefer Ha-Middot. See Orḥot Ẓaddikim

Sefer ha-Minhagim (Ḥayyim), 8:483

Sefer ha-Minhagim (Klausner), 12:214

Sefer ha-Minhagot (Asher ben Saul), 2:565, 4:653

Sefer ha-Mispar (Levi), 12:698

Sefer ha-Mispar (Mirzraḥi), 13:675, 14:394

Sefer ha-Mitzvot (ben Yazli'ah), 8:283, 753, 13:386–387

Sefer ha-Mitzvot (Naḥmanides), 8:259

Sefer ha-Mo'adim. See Book of Festivals

Sefer ha-Musar (Aknin), 1:570

Sefer ha-Musar (Kaspi), 13:107

Sefer ha-Navon, 8:386

Sefer ha-Nefesh (Falaquera), 6:681

Sefer ha-Ner (Aghmati), 1:465

Sefer ha-Neyar, 18:**240**

Sefer ha-Nezirim (Fraenkel), 7:144

Sefer ha-Niẓẓaḥon (Muelhausen), 13:112, 14:595–596

Sefer ha-Olam ha-Katan (Ẓaddik), 16:82, 21:438

Sefer ha-Orah (Jacob ben Jacob ha-Kohen), 11:33

Sefer ha-Osher (Jacob ben Reuben), 11:35–36

Sefer ha-Otiyyot (Agnon), 1:468

Sefer ha-Pardes, 6:326

Sefer ha-Peles. See Eshkol ha-Kofer

Sefer ha-Peli'ah (Botarel), 11:613

Sefer ha-Pitronot mi-Leipzig, 12:406

Sefer ha-Raban (Eliezer), 6:328

Sefer ha-Razim, 17:**129–130**

Sefer ha-Roke'aḥ (Eleazar ben Judah of Worms). *See Book of Wisdom* (Eleazar ben Judah of Worms)

Sefer ha-She'illot (Aḥa), 4:769

Sefer ha-She'iltot. *See She'iltot* (Aḥa of Shabḥa)

Sefer ha-Shirim (Hameiri), 8:299

Sefer ha-Shoham (Moses), 14:548

Sefer ha-Shorashim (Abraham ha-Bavli), 1:312

Sefer Ḥasidim, 7:487

Sefer Ḥasidim (Judah ben Samuel he-Ḥasid), 7:14, 8:386, 388, **392–393,** 668–670, 11:491

  captives, ransoming of, 4:457

Sefer Ḥasidim (Margalioth), 7:129

Sefer ha-Sod (Kaspi), 11:824

Sefer ha-Temunah, 11:759

Sefer ha-Temunah. See Temunah, The Book of

Sefer ha-Terumot (Sardi), 4:773

Sefer ha-Vikku'aḥ (Loebel), 8:415

Sefer ha-Yaḥas (Sikili), 18:574

- *Sefer ha-yaḥ li-Khetav Ashuri ve-Toledot ha-Nekuddot ve-ha-Te'amim* (Bachrach), 3:39
- *Sefer ha-Yakar* (Donnolo), 13:725
- *Sefer ha-Yalkut* (Abraham ben Daniel), 1:295
- *Sefer ha-Yare'ah* (Abba Mari ben Moses ben Joseph Astruc of Lunel), 1:230
- *Sefer ha-Yashar,* 1:286–287, 6:6, 7:11, 12:433, 14:188–189, 18:**240–241**
- *Sefer ha-Yashar* (Abraham ben Daniel), 1:295
- *Sefer ha-Yeḥud* (Asher ben David), 2:563
- *Sefer ha-Yuḥasin* (Zacuto), 21:434
- *Sefer Ḥayyat al-Rukh* (Melamed), 14:6
- *Sefer ha-Ẓara* (Elijah ben Solomon Zalman), 6:345
- *Sefer ha-Zekhut* (Naḥmanides), 14:742
- *Sefer ha-Zikhronot,* 14:345–346
- *Sefer ha-Zohar* (de Leon), 1:344
- *Sefer ha-Ẓoref* (Ẓoref), 18:354
- *Sefer ha-Ẓoref* (Zoref), 1:378
- *Sefer Ḥefeẓ* (ben Yazli'ah), 8:753
- *Sefer Heikhalot,* 11:592
- *Sefer Higgayon al Derekh She'elot u-Teshuvot* (Elijah ben Eliezer Philosoph ha-Yerushalmi), 6:339
- *Sefer Hitabbekut* (Emden), 6:393
- *Sefer Ḥukkei ha-Torah,* 18:**241**
- *Sefer Ḥukkim u-Mishpatim* (Aknin), 1:569
- *Sefer Josippon. See Josippon*
- *Sefer Kerovot* (Heidenheim), 8:763
- *Sefer Leshem Shevo ve-Aḥlamah* (Eliashov), 6:320
- *Sefer Limmudei Aẓilut* (Sarug), 13:264
- *Sefer Ma'aseh Ḥoshev* (Levi), 12:698
- *Sefer Mafteʿʾaḥ Manulei ha-Talmud* (Nissim ben Jacob ben Nissim Ibn Shahin), 15:279
- *Sefer Maḥazikei ha-Dat* (Lipschitz), 13:71
- *Sefer Mareh Einayim* (Bahlul), 3:64
- *Sefer Massaʿ Teiman. See Even Sappir*
- *Sefer Me'irat Einayim* (Falk), 6:686
- *Sefer Mesharim (*Jeroham ben Meshullam), 11:142
- *Sefer Mikhlol* (Kimḥi), 13:33–34
- *Sefer Milhamot Adonai* (Reuben), 2:265
- *Sefer Milḥamot Adonai* (Levi ben Gershom), 12:698, 701, 16:88
- *Sefer Milḥamot ha-Shem* (Kafah), 11:703
- *Sefer Mitzvot Gadol* (Moses of Coucy), 4:773, 9:73, 14:394, 549–550, 19:179–180
- *Sefer Mitzvot Katan* (Isaac ben Joseph of Corbeil), 10:43
- *Sefer Mitzvot Katan* (Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil), 15:769–770
- *Sefer Mordekhai* (Mordecai ben Hillel ha-Kohen), 14:480–481
- *Sefer Netivot ha-Shalom* (Mendelssohn), 14:34
- *Sefer Niẓẓaḥon Yashan,* 5:692
- *Sefer Olam Barur* (Eliezer Fischel ben Isaac of Strzyzow), 6:330
- *Sefer Olam Eḥad* (Eliezer Fischel ben Isaac of Strzyzow), 6:330
- *Sefer Olam Hafukh* (Eliezer Fischel ben Isaac of Strzyzow), 6:330
- *Sefer Olam ha-Gadol* (Eliezer Fischel ben Isaac of Strzyzow), 6:330
- *Sefer Peratei Peratin* (Abulafia), 1:341
- *Sefer Raza Rabba,* 17:**128**
- *Sefer Razi'el. See* Raziel, Book of
- *Sefer Refu'ot* (Abraham ben Josiah Troki), 1:303
- *Sefer Refu'ot* (Markuse), 8:441
- *Sefer Sha'arei Ẓedek* (Gikatilla), 7:593–594
- *Sefer Sha'ashu'im* (Ibn Zabara), 6:667
- *Sefer Shemuel. See Shmuel-Bukh*
- *Sefer Shimmush* (Emden), 6:393
- *Sefer Taḥkemoni* (Al-Ḥarizi), 1:656, 8:660
- *Sefer Toledot ha-Teva* (Abramovitsh), 1:320
- *Sefer Toledot Yeshu. See Toledot Yeshu*
- *Sefer Torah,* 4:547, 18:**241–243,** 744, 20:50
    - breastplate, 4:156
    - correction, emendation, 8:216–220
    - hagbaha, gelilah, 8:207
    - haggahot, 8:217–218
- *Sefer va-Yedabber,* 18:565
- *Sefer Vikku'aḥ* (Loebel), 13:161
- *Sefer Yehoshu'a* (Babad), 3.14
- *Sefer Yemin Moshe* (Caregal), 4:468
- *Sefer Yere'im* (Eliezer ben Samuel of Metz), 6:329
- *Sefer Yeẓirah,* 1:287, 11:595–596, 13:671, 21:**328–331**
    - amulets, 2:121
    - Dunash Ibn Tamim, 6:48, 49
    - Elhanan ben Yakar, 6:316
    - Judah ben Barzillai al-Bargeloni, 11:483, 484
    - Latif, Isaac B. Abraham ibn, 12:507
    - Mordell, Phinehas, 14:482–483
- *Sefer Yosef* (Hoffmann), 9:312
- *Sefer Yuḥasin,* 13:109, 770
- *Sefer Ẓaḥot* (Ibn Ezra), 13:41
- *Sefer Ẓaḥot* (Saadia Gaon), 8:652, 653
- *Sefer Zekhirah. See Book of Remembrance*
- *Sefer Zeraḥ* (Bali), 3:90
- *Sefer Zerubbavel,* 7:10
- *Sefer Zikkaron* (Kimḥi), 13:41
- *Sefer Zot,* 18:565
- Sefirah. *See* Omer
- Ṣefirah, Saadiah ben Joseph, 18:**243–244**
- Sefire, treaty of, 5:251
- Sefirot, 7:664–665, 11:627–635, 12:437, 18:**244**
    - contemplation of, 5:220–221, 12:645, 13:761, 762
    - development of, Shabbatean influence on, 11:43
    - menorah as symbol of, 14:52–53
    - Shekhinah and, 18:442
- Seforim, Mendele Mokher. *See* Abramovitsh, Sholem Yankev
- Sefwi Sui and Sefwi Wiawso, 9:569–570
- Segal, Arthur, 18:**244**
- Segal, Bernard, 18:**244–245**
- Segal, Bernard Gerard, 12:556, 18:**245**
- Segal, D. *See* Singer, Isaac Bashevis
- Segal, Erich, 18:**245**
- Segal, Esther, 18:**245**
- Segal, Gedaliah ben Eliezer, 18:**246**
- Segal, George (1924-2000), 18:223, **246**
- Segal, George (1934–), 18:**246**
- Segal, H. C., 2:50
- Segal, Hugh, 18:**246–247**
- Segal, Isaac, 8:355
- Segal, J. J., 4:426
- Segal, Jacob Isaac, 18:**247**
- Segal, Jekuthiel Zalman, 8:355
- Segal, Joseph, 8:355
- Segal, Judah Ḥasid. *See* Judah Ḥasid, ha-Levi
- Segal, Louis, 18:**247**
- Segal, M. H., 3:650, 8:640–641
- Segal, M. Z., 3:647, 8:574
- Segal, Marc. *See* Chagall, Marc
- Segal, Moses, 8:355
- Segal, Moses Hirsch, 13:59, 14:330, 18:**247–248**
- Segal, Pinchas. *See* Pinchik, Pierre
- Segal, Robin David. *See* Benson, Robby
- Segal, Samuel, Baron, 18:**248**
- Segal, Simon, 15:650
- Segal, Uri, 18:**248**
- Segal, Zevi. *See* Segal, Moses Hirsch
- Segall, Lasar, 18:**248–249**

Segall, Lazar, 4:152
Segalowitch, Zusman, 18:**249**
Segan ha-Kohanim. *See* Ḥanina Segan ha-Kohanim
Segan Leviyyah. *See* Isaac ben Eliezer
Seghers, Anna, 18:**249**
Segni, Lothair of. *See* Innocent III
Segorbe (Spain), 18:**249–250**
Segovia (Spain), 18:**250–251**
Segre, Abraham ben Judah (17th-18th c.), 18:251
Segre, Abraham ben Judah (d. 1772), 18:251
Segre, Abraham ben Zerah, 18:251
Segrè, Arturo, 18:**251**
Segre, Beniamino, 18:**251**
Segrè, Corrado, 18:**251**
Segre, Dino. *See* Pitigrilli
Segre, Don. *See* Pitigrilli
Segre, Elisha, 18:251
Segrè, Emilio Gino, 18:**251–252**
Segrè, Gino, 18:**252**
Segre, Ḥayyim, 18:251
Segre, Jacob ben Isaac, 18:251
Segre, Joshua Benzion (1729-1809). *See* Segre, Salvatore (1729-1809)
Segrè, Joshua Benzion (c. 1705-c. 1797), 18:**252**
Segre, Judah, 18:251
Segre, Nethanel, 18:251
Segre, Nethanel ben Aaron Jacob, 18:251
Segrè, Roberto, 18:**252**
Segrè, Salvador (c.1705-c.1797). *See* Segrè, Joshua Benzion (c.1705-c.1797)
Segre, Salvatore (1729-1809), 18:**252–253**
Segre family, 18:**251**
Segrè family. *See* Segre family
Segullat Melakhim (Abraham ben Simeon of Worms), 1:310
Seiber, Mátyás György, 18:**253**
Seid, Ruth, 18:**253**
Seiffert, Ernst. *See* Tauber, Richard
Seigel, Joshua, 18:**253–254**
Seinfeld (television show), 5:463–464, 13:222, 15:228, 18:254
Seinfeld, Jerry, 13:222, 15:228, 18:**254**
Seini (Romania), 18:**254**
Seipel, Ignaz, 18:**254–255**
Seir. *See* Esau
Seir, Land of. *See* Edom (Transjordan)
Seir, Mount (ancient Israel), 18:**255**
Seitlin, Rose, 4:212
Seixas, Abraham Mendes (broker), 18:255
Seixas, Abraham Mendes (revolutionary war officer), 18:255
Seixas, Benjamin Mendes, 15:197, 18:255
Seixas, David G., 18:256
Seixas, Gershom Mendes, 6:189–190, 9:156, 15:197, 198, 18:255
Seixas, Hayman, 15:198
Seixas, Isaac Mendes, 18:255
Seixas, Moses Mendes, 4:15, 18:255–256
Seixas, Rachel, 11:393
Seixas family, 18:**255–256**
Seize the Day (Bellow), 3:301
Sejera (Israel). *See* Ilaniyyah (Israel)
Sejm, 4:89, 18:**256**
  Jewish Socialist Workers' Party, 11:314–315
  Minority Bloc, 14:287
Sekhel. *See* Reason
Sekhel Tov (Menahem ben Solomon), 14:23
Sekiryany (Ukraine), 18:**256–257**
Sela, Michael, 13:11, 18:**257**
Sela ha-Yehudim (Crimea). *See* Chufut-Kale (Crimea)
Selbstbewusstsein und Persoenlichkeitsbewusstein (Schilder), 18:133
Selbstemanzipation (newspaper), 18:**257–258**
Selbstwehr (newspaper), 18:**258**
Selden, John, 8:515, 18:**258–259**
Seldes, George, 18:**259**
Seldes, Marian, 18:**259**
Seldin, Harry M., 18:**259–260**
Selected Poems and Fables: An English/Yiddish Collection (Miransky), 14:311
Selected Works (Lipsky), 13:75–76
Selection and New Poems (Mishol), 14:331
Selekman, Benjamin Morris, 18:**260**
Sèlestat (France), 18:**260**
Seleucia, 18:**260**
Seleucia (Iraq), 3:24, 26, 18:260
Seleucia (Transjordan), 18:260
Seleucid Acra. *See* Acra
Seleucid dynasty, 5:423, 424
Seleucid Empire, 5:549–550, 18:601
  Osroene, 15:506
Seleucid Era, 18:**260**
Seleucus IV Philopator, 18:**260–261**
Self-consuming Artifacts (Fish), 7:58
Self-control, in sex, 18:329
Self-defense, 18:**261–264**
  Ananyev, 2:130
  Lancut, 12:455
  legal ruling, 2:596–597
  Slonim, 18:676
Self-Defense (newspaper). *See* *Selbstwehr* (newspaper)
Self-hatred, Jewish. *See* Jewish self-hatred
Self-incrimination, 5:147–148
  See also Confessions
Self Portait (Ray), 17:126
Self-Portrait (Soutine), vol. 2: color insert
Self Portrait with Cows Going Home (Plachy), 16:210
Selig, Allan H., 18:**265**
Selig, Bud. *See* Selig, Allan H.
Selig, Gottfried, 11:523
Selig, Phineas, 18:**265**
Seligman, Brenda Zara, 18:266
Seligman, Charles Gabriel, 18:**266, 267**
Seligman, Edwin Robert Anderson, 18:**266–267**
Seligman, Herbert Spencer, 18:**267**
Seligman, Isaac Newton, 2:49, 4:19, 15:211, 18:266
Seligman, Jesse, 18:266
Seligman, Joseph, 15:200, 211, 18:266
Seligman, Margaret, 12:768
Seligman family, 18:**266**
Seligmann, Aron (elder), 6:252
Seligmann, Aron (younger), 6:252
Seligmann, Aron Elias, 6:252
Seligmann, Caesar, 18:**267**
Seligmann, Elias, 6:252
Seligmann, Kurt, 15:648, 18:**267–268**
Seligmann, Lemle, 6:252
Seligmann, Liebmann, 6:252
Seligmann, Mayer, 6:252
Seligsberg, Alice Lillie, 18:**268**
Seligson, Esther, 18:**268**
Seliḥot
  in Alsace, 2:6
  Elijah ben Shemaiah, 6:340
  piyyut and, 16:194
  See also Forgiveness
Seliḥot, 18:**268–269,** *269*
Selikman, Benjamin M., 20:337
Selikovitch, George, 18:**269–270**
Selim I, 15:523, 18:**270**
Selim II, 18:**270**
Seljuks, 10:159, 18:**270–271**
Selke, Naphtali Hirz ben Judah. *See* Hirshel, Meyer
Sella, Aviem, 16:357, 358
Sellers, Peter, 18:**271–272**
Sellin, Ernst, 18:**272**

Seltzer, Louis Benson, 18:**272**
Selucid Empire, 3:25–26, 9:193
Selvinski, Ilya Lvovich, 18:**272–273**
Selz, Otto, 18:**273**
Selznick, David Oliver, 18:273
Selznick, Lewis B., 18:273
Selznick, Myron, 18:273
Selznick family, 18:**273**
Semag. See Sefer Mitzvot Gadol
Semah, David, 15:473
Semahes, Solomon ben Jacob, 4:189
Semaḥot, 18:**273–274**
La Semaine (Du Bartas), 6:31
Semak. *See* Isaac ben Joseph of Corbeil
Se-Ma-K. See Sefer Mitzvot Katan
SeMaK (Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil). *See Sefer Mitzvot Katan* (Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil)
Seman, Philip Louis, 18:**274**
Semenovich, Yakov. *See* Kanovich, Grigory
Semikhah, 3:**397–398,** 12:702, 16:330, 18:**274–279**
Semilian, Savin Solomon, 18:**279**
Séminaire Israélite de France, 12:615, 18:**279–280**
Seminaries, rabbinical. *See* Rabbinical seminaries
Seminario Docente para Escuelas Israelitas. *See* Midrashah (Argentina)
Seminary of Judaic Studies. *See* Schechter Institute of Jewish Studies
Seminomadism, 15:294, 295–296
Semites, 16:119, 18:**280**
Semitic, Aryan races, 17:46–47
Semitic Action, 4:393
Semitic languages, 18:**280–286,** 283*t*
  Akkadian language, 1:564–569
  Ammonites, 2:84
  Amorites, 2:96
  Anath, 2:131
  Asherah, 2:131
  Barth, Jacob, 3:179–180
  Bergstraesser, Gotthelf, 3:433
  Caquot, Andre, 4:458
  Ebla (Syria), 6:85–86
  Eblaite, archaeological site in northern Syria, 6:85–87
  Finkel, Joshua, 7:31–32
  Leslau, Wolf, 12:663
  Lidzbarski, Mark, 12:802
  linguistics, 3:216
  Moscati, Sabatino, 14:515
  West Semitic, 16:119
Semitic Writing (Driver), 6:22
Semler, Johann, 3:649
Semlin (Yugoslavia). *See* Zemun (Yugoslavia)
Semmel, Bernard, 18:**286**
Semon, Felix. *See* Semon, Sir Felix
Semon, Richard Wolfgang, 18:**286**
Semon, Sir Felix, 18:**286**
Semyatitski, Chaim. *See* Siemiatycki, Chaim
Senaah, 18:**286–287**
Sen Astruc de Noves. *See* Abba Mari ben Eligdor
Senator, David Werner, 18:**287**
Senator, Hermann, 18:**287**
Senators
  Boxer, Barbara, 4:108
  Feinstein, Diane, 4:108
  Lautenberg, Frank R., 12:528–529
  Levin, Carl, 12:707
  Lieberman, Joseph, 12:804–805
  Neuberger, Richard Lewis, 15:116
Sender, Anne, 15:308
Sender, Ruth Minsky, 4:631
Sender Blank un Zayn Gezindl (Shalom Aleichem), 18:380
Senderey, Israel. *See* Drapkin, Israel
Sender Minsker. *See* Polachek, Sender
Sendler, Irena, 18:**287**
Sendrey, Alfred, 18:**287**
Die Sendung Mosis (Schiller), 14:540
Seneca the Elder, 18:**287–288**
Seneca the Younger, 13:247, 18:**288**
Sened, Alexander, 18:**288**
Sened, Yonat, 18:288
Seneh. *See* Burning bush
Seneor, Abraham, 12:438, 18:250, **288–289**
Senigallia (Italy), 18:**289**
Senior, Abraham. *See* Seneor, Abraham
Senior, Max, 18:**289**
Senior, Solomon, 18:**289**
Senior services, 4:15
Senir (stream), 11:401, 402
Seniri, Isaac ben Judah ha-. *See* Isaac ben Judah ha-Seniri
Senko, Yasue, 18:**289**
Senlis (France), 18:**289**
Sennabris (Galilee), 18:**289–290**
Sennacherib, 1:421, 6:281, 369, 14:90–91, 18:**290**
Señorita (Eichelbaum), 6:245
Sens (France), 18:**290–291**
Sense of Injustice (Cahn), 4:338
Senta (Hungary), 18:**291**
Sentences, Hebrew. *See under* Hebrew grammar
Separation of powers, 18:**291–292**
Separatist Orthodoxy, 4:171, 15:493–494
Sepharad (Lydia), 18:**292**
Sepharadim. *See* Sephardim
Sephardic Brotherhood of America, 2:34
Sephardic Home for the Aged, 18:303
Sephardic House, 2:64
Sephardi Diaspora (20th c.), 18:302
Sephardi language. *See* Ladino
Sephardim, 2:571, 18:**292–305,** *293*
  alphabet, Hebrew, 1:699, 703*t,* 708, 714*t*
  Amsterdam, 2:108–110, 110, 111, 114, *116,* 117
  amulets, 2:122
  Argentina, 2:427, 430, 433, 437, 445, 447
  arts, Sabbath, 17:621
  betrothals and, 3:541–542
  Bible cantillation, 13:658, 664
  birth customs and folklore, 3:722
  burial customs, 4:293–294
  Canada, Montreal, 14:464
  Caribbean, Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the: La Nacion, 4:476
  Chile, 4:638–639, 640, 641, 643
  China, 18:396
  communities of Jews, Israel (state), 10:294–295
  Cuba, 5:317
  demography, 5:571
  Dutch literature and, 6:69
  eclipse of, 18:300–301
  England, 6:414–415
    London, 13:180, 181
  Ereẓ Israel
    Chelouche family, 4:590
    Elmaleh, Abraham, 6:364
  Europe, 9:222
  expulsions, 18:*293*
  Fesela, 6:765
  France, pre-French Revolution, 7:253–254
  Greece, 10:5–6
    Larissa, 12:494
    Salonika, 17:700–701
  ḥalukkah, 8:288, 289–290
  Hamburg community, 8:295–296
  ḥameẓ, 8:302
  Ḥisdai ibn Shaprut, 9:145
  history of, 18:292–294
  Holocaust, 18:301
  Israel (Mandate), 18:303
  Israel (Ottoman), 18:303

- Sephardim, ***continued***
  - Israel (state), 18:303–304
    - Eliyahu, Mordecai, 6:355
    - religious schools, 10:633
    - Shas (political party), 18:419–420
  - Istanbul (Ottoman period), 10:774, 775, 777–778
  - Jacob Saul ben Eliezer Jeroham Elyashar, 6:371–372
  - in Jerusalem, 11:172–173
    - chief rabbis, 13:601
    - Elazar, Ya'akov, 6:289–290
    - Franco, Raphael, 7:176–177
  - Kaddish, 11:697
  - Ladino literature, 4:629–630
  - language, 12:427–435, 18:294
  - Latin America, 12:510–511
  - laws and legal systems
    - Berurei Averah/Averot, 3:492
    - ma'amad, 13:305
  - literature, 3:176, 12:493, 18:294–295
  - modern period, early, economic history, 6:118
  - Monmouth County (NJ), 14:447
  - music, 10:814
  - New York, 2:147
  - Palestine (Ottoman), 10:295, 619–621
  - post-WW I, 18:301
  - post-WW II, 18:301–302
  - prominent families, Meldola, 14:12
  - rabbis, dress, 6:15
  - religious practices, 18:295–296
  - reorganization, 9:223
  - rites and rituals, liturgy, 13:135–136
  - secularization of laws, 18:296–300
  - Spain
    - emigration from, 18:*293*
    - language, 12:427–435
    - Quincentennial anniversary of expulsion, 18:304–305
  - Syria, Aleppo, 1:614
  - traditional cookery style, 7:118
  - U.S., 18:302–303
    - Seattle, 18:229
  - Venezuela, 4:459
    - Caracas, 4:459–460
  - Yugoslavia, Alcalay, Isaac, 1:598
- Sephardi prosody, 11:13
- *Sephardi Report* (periodical), 2:64
- Sephardi Torah Guardians. *See* Shas (political party)
- Sepharvaim (ancient Israel), 2:126, 18:**305**
- Sephiha, Haim Vidal, 18:**306**
- Sepphoris (Galilee), 11:370, 371, 18:**306–307**
- September 11, 2001 terrorist attacks
  - American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:52
  - Bush, George W., 4:304
  - New York City, 15:225
- September 11, 2001 terrorist attacks, Victim Compensation Fund, 6:737–738
- Septimius Severus. *See* Severus, Septimius
- Septuagint, 3:595–598, 652, 660, 666, 11:717, 18:**307**
  - Josephus' *Jewish Antiquities* and, 11:438
  - Letter of Aristeas, 2:456
  - Pharos translation, 16:32
  - Samaritan Pentateuch and, 15:754
- *The Septuagint version of Issiah* (Seeligmann), 18:238
- Sepulchers. *See* Tombs and tombstones
- Sepúlveda (Spain), 18:**307**
- Sequeira, Jacob de. *See* Rodrigues, Bartholomew
- Sequeyra, John de, 18:**307–308**
- Seradz (Poland). *See* Sieradz (Poland)
- Serafimovicz, Simeon, 6:426–427
- Seraiah, 18:**308**
- Seraiah (captain of Judean forces), 18:308
- Seraiah (chief priest), 18:308
- Seraiah (officer of King Jehoiakim), 18:308
- Seraiah (son of Neriah), 18:308
- Serajevo (Bosnia-Herzegovina). *See* Sarajevo (Bosnia-Herzegovina)
- Seraph, 18:**308**
- Seraph (semidivine being), 18:308
- Seraph (serpent), 18:308
- Seraphim, 2:150
- Serapion Brothers, 13:260
- Serbia
  - Albala, David, 1:582
  - emancipation, 6:381
  - Holocaust, 9:339–340
    - Belgrade, 3:288–289
    - Subotica, 19:283
    - Zrenjanin, 21:671–672, 672
  - language, biblical translation, 3:635
  - literature, 5:444
  - museums, 14:629
  - Niš, 15:274–275
  - Novi Sad, 15:320
    - Serbo-Croatian children's literature, 4:635
  - Zionism, 1:663
- Serbin, Hyman, 18:**308**
- Serbo-Croatian language. *See* Croatia, language; Serbia, language
- Serbu, Ieronim, 18:**308**
- Ser Daniel, Leone de. *See* Romano, Judah ben Moses ben Daniel
- Sered, Susan Starr, 18:736
- Serekh, 18:**308–309**
- Sereni, Ada, 18:309
- Sereni, Angelo Piero, 18:**309**
- Sereni, Enzo Ḥayyim, 18:**309**
- Serenus. *See* Severus
- Serero, David, 2:31
- Serero, Emanuel ben Menahem, 18:309, 310
- Serero, Ḥayyim David (1750-1826), 18:310
- Serero, Ḥayyim David (d. 1968), 18:310
- Serero, Jacob, 18:310
- Serero, Jonathan ben Ḥayyim David, 18:310
- Serero, Joseph ben Raphael Joshua Zion, 18:310
- Serero, Joshua (1670-1740), 18:309–310
- Serero, Joshua (1748-1819), 18:310
- Serero, Judah, 18:310
- Serero, Mattathias (1806-1891), 18:310
- Serero, Mattathias (d. 1935), 18:310
- Serero, Mattathias ben Menahem, 18:310
- Serero, Menahem, 18:310
- Serero, Menahem ben David, 18:309
- Serero, Naḥman, 18:310
- Serero, Saul, 18:**310**
- Serero, Saul ben David, 18:309
- Serero family, 18:**309–310**
- Sereth. *See* Siret (Romania)
- Serf, Monique. *See* Barbara
- Serfaty, Benazar, 16:349
- Serghi, Cella, 18:**310**
- Sergius IV, 16:372
- Serhatlya, Suljo. *See* Krauskopf, Friedrich Salamo
- Seri, Dan Benaya, 18:**310–311**
- *Seridei Esh* (Weinberg), 20:717
- Sering, Max, 18:**311**
- Serkin, Jeanette, 15:605
- Serkin, Max, 15:605
- Serkin, Peter Adolf, 18:**311**
- Serkin, Rudolf, 18:**311**
- Serl bas Jacob ben Wolf Kranz, 18:**311–312**

Serling, Rod, 18:**312**
Serman. *See* Homiletic literature
The Sermon. See Ha-Derashah
Sermoneta, Joseph Baruch, 18:**312**
Sermons. *See* Homiletic literature; Preaching
Sermons to Jews, 18:**312–313**
    See also Preaching
Seror, Joseph (d. 1625), 18:313
Seror, Joseph (d. 1755), 18:313
Seror, Raphael Jedidiah Solomon ben Joshua ben Solomon, 18:313
Seror, Solomon, 18:313
Seror, Solomon ben Tobias, 18:313
Seror, Tobias, 18:313
Seror family, 18:**313**
Serota, Beatrice, 16:343
Seroussi, Elías, 18:**313–314**
Seroussi, Raphael, 18:313–314
Serov, Valentin, 18:**314**
SERP. *See* Jewish Socialist Workers' Party
Serpec (Poland). *See* Sierpc (Poland)
Serpent, copper. *See* Copper serpent
Serpents. *See* Snakes
Serpent's Walk (Caverhall), 18:202
Serra, Richard, 18:**314**
Serrai (Greece), 18:**314–316**
Serrarius, Peter, 18:346
Serravalle (Italy). *See* Vittorio Veneto (Italy)
Serres (France), 18:**316**
Serres (Greece). *See* Serrai (Greece)
Serubabel (periodical), 12:8
Serusi, Abraham, I, 18:316
Serusi, Abraham, II, 18:316
Serusi, Ḥai, 18:316
Serusi family, 18:**316**
Seruya, Isaac, 18:316
Seruya, Jacob, 18:316
Seruya, Solomon, 18:316
Seruya, Solomon (1926-), 18:316
Seruya family, 18:**316**
Servant of the Lord, 18:**316**
Servant of the Lord image, 10:71–72
Servants, 12:412–415
Servants of Solomon. *See* Solomon, Servants of
Servants of the Royal Chamber. *See* Servi Camerae Regis
Serverus, Marcus Aurelius Alexander. *See* Severus, Alexander
Servetus, Michael, 4:376
Servetus, Miguel. *See* Servetus, Michael
Servi, Ephraim. *See* Servi, Flaminio
Servi, Ferruccio, 18:317
Servi, Flaminio, 18:**316–317**
Servi Camerae Nostrae. *See* Servi Camerae Regis
Servi Camerae Regis, 16:289–293, 18:**317**
Service cooperatives, 5:210
Services. *See* Daily services; Liturgy
Servitudes, 18:**317–318**
Sessa, Karl Borromaeus Alexander, 18:**318**
Sesso, Salamone da, 18:**318**
Seter, Mordechai, 11:569, 18:**318–319**
Seth, 15:394, 18:**319**
Sethos I. *See* Seti I
Seti I, 18:**319–320**
The "Settlement" Cookbook (Kander), 5:201
Settlement houses, 18:**320**
Settlement movements (Israel). *See* Gush Emunim; Gush Etzyon
The Settlement of the Jews in North America (Daly & Kohler), 9:161
Setubal (Portugal), 18:**320–321**
Setubal, "Messiah" of. *See* Dias, Luis
Setumot of Bible, 13:607
Setzer, Aaron. *See* Aaron ben Elijah ha-Kohen
Se'udah, 18:**321–322**
Se'udah shelishit, 18:**322**
Se'udat livyatan, 18:322
Sevaʿ (Saudi Arabia). *See* Sabea (Saudi Arabia)
Sevarah, 14:338, 18:**322–323**
Sevastopol (Ukraine), 18:**324**
Seven (number), 15:335
Seven Arts Feature Syndicate, 4:119
Seven Books of Histories Against the Pagans (Orosius). *See Historiarum adversum paganos libri septem*
Seven Communities. *See* Mattersdorf (Austria)
Seven-fold Pillars. See Ammudei Sheva
Seven Noachide laws. *See* Noachide laws
Seven species, 3:163, 7:18, 116
Seventh Day Adventists, 11:520
Seventh of Adar, 1:**382–383**
Seventh Palestinian Conference, 10:275
Seventh Year (tractate). *See Shevi'it* (tractate)
Seventy (number), 15:336
Seventy Shepherds, Vision of. *See* Vision of Seventy Shepherds
Seven Wicks. See Sheva Petilot
Seven Year Itch (motion picture), 14:450
"Seven Zamero sons." *See* Benzamero
Sever, Alexandru, 18:**325**
Severan Dynasty, 10:151–153
Severence pay, 8:166–168, 12:413–414, 415
Severus, 18:**325**
Severus, Alexander, 18:**325**
Severus, Lucius Septimius. *See* Severus, Septimius
Severus, Septimius, 4:458, 11:502, 18:**325**
Severus, Sextus Julius. *See* Julius Severus
Sevilla (Spain). *See* Seville (Spain)
Seville (Spain), 18:**325–329**
Sevirin, 13:618
Sevitzky, Fabien, 18:**329**
Šewa, 13:633–634, 636–637, 651–652
Sewage and human waste, 6:93–94
Sex, 18:**329**
    See also Sexual offenses
sex, lies and videotape (motion picture), 18:737
Sexagesimal system, 15:333
Sexism. *See* Feminism
Sex Laws and Customs in Judaism (Epstein), 6:475
Sex of the Soul (Mopsik), 14:470
Sextus Empiricus, 18:**329**
Sextus Julius Severus. *See* Julius Severus
Sexual behavior. *See* Sex
Sexual degradation, 18:333
Sexual ethics
    in Bible, 6:532–533
    forbidden relationships, 6:691–692, 9:516
Sexual imagery, 18:442–443
Sexuality
    Boteach, Shmuel, 4:101
    Brandeau, Esther, living disguised as boy, 4:121
    Hirschfeld, Magnus, 9:138–139
    Jonathan and David, love between, 11:396
    Joseph and Potiphar's wife, 11:407, 411, 413
    niddah, 15:253, 254, 255, 257
    Nuremberg laws, 15:348, 349
    onanism, 15:426–427
    Trees of Life and of Knowledge in Eden narrative, 15:625
Sexual offenses, 18:**329–332**
    Phinehas, 16:114–115
Sexual relations
    abstinence, 4:582
    commandments concerning, 5:83*t*–84*t*

Sexual relations, ***continued***
    Holiness Code, 9:319
    illicit, 12:739
Seymour, Chim. *See* Seymour, David
Seymour, David, 16:126, 18:**332**
Seymour, Jane, 18:**332–333**
Seyss-Inquart, Arthur, 18:**333**
Sezer, Robert, 15:474
Sfaira der Alte (Mombert), 14:430
Sfard (Lydia). *See* Sardis (Lydia)
Sfard, David, 18:**333**
Sforno, Hananel, 18:334
Sforno, Obadiah, 4:48
    Italian biblical study and exegesis, 3:663
Sforno, Obadiah ben Israel, 18:334
Sforno, Obadiah ben Jacob, 18:**333–334**
Sforno, Shemaiah ben Nissim, 18:334
Sha'agat Aryeh (Gunzberg), 8:137–138
Sha'agat Aryeh (Modena), 14:409
Shaalabbin. *See* Shaalbim
Shaalbim, 18:**334**
Sha'al ha-Ish (Elyashar), 6:372
Sha ʿalu Shelom Yerushalayim (Plotzki), 16:241
Sha'alu Shelom Yerushalayim (Gedalliah), 7:408
Sha'alu Shelom Yerushalayim (Kahanov), 11:716
Shaanan, Avraham, 18:**334–335**
Sha'ar Efraim (Ha -Kohen), 2:538
Sha'ar Efrayim (Ephraim ben Jacob ha-Kohen), 6:459
Sha'arei Dimah (Albelda), 1:588
Sha'arei Dura (Dueren), 6:41–42
Sha'arei ha-Avodah (Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce), 1:216
Sha'arei ha-Yiḥud ve-ha-Emunah (Aaron ben Moses ha-Levi of Starosielce), 1:216
Sha'arei Ḥokhmah (Edels), 6:144
Sha'arei Musar Haskel. See Musar Haskel
Sha'arei Ne'imah (Dubno), 6:34
Sha'arei Orah (Gikatilla), 7:593
Sha'arei Shevu'ot, 18:**335**
Shaarei Tefila, Gates of Prayer, 4:545
Sha'arei Tevunah (Kanievsky), 11:762–763
Sha'arei Tikvah (London), 6:204
Sha'arei Tikvah (Samaria), 18:**335**
Sha'arei Torah (Hanau), 8:318
Sha'arei Ẓedek, 14:405
Sha'arei Ẓiyyon (Hannover), 8:327, 11:670
Sha'ar ha-Amakim (Israel), 18:**335**
Sha'ar ha-Golan (Israel), 18:**335–336**
Sha'ar ha-Harkavah ve-ha-Shimmush (Balmes), 3:94
Sha'ar ha-Razim (Abulafia), 1:343
Sha'ar ha-Shamayim (Gershon), 6:399, 7:554–555
Sha'ar ha-Shamayim (Horowitz), 9:535
Sha'ar ha-Shem he-Ḥadash (Almoli), 1:682
Sha'ar ha-Yesod (Almoli), 1:682
Sha'ar Ḥefer-beit Yiẓḥak (Israel), 18:**336**
Sha'ar Shimon (Bacher), 3:36
Sha ʿar Yehudah (Poki), 16:284–285
Sha'ar Zekenim (Hamburg), 8:297–298
Sha'atnez, 18:**336–337**
Shabad, Ẓemaḥ, 18:**337**
Shabak, 15:771
Shabazi, Shalem, 18:**337**
Shabbat
    Havdalah, 8:466–468
    Kabbalat Shabbat, 11:692
    Kiddush, 12:138–139
    mukẓeh objects, 14:608
    pikkua'ah nefesh, 16:153
    Safed mystical movement, 14:666–667
    Torah reading, 20:45–50
    See also Sabbath
Shabbat (tractate), 18:**337–338**
Shabbateanism, 6:530, 11:619–620, 16:527, 21:435
    1680-1700, 18:352–355
    Aboab, Samuel ben Abraham, 1:268
    Abraham ben Ḥayyim, 1:300
    Abraham ben Isaac ha-Kohen of Zamość, 1:301
    Adam Ba'al Shem, 1:378
    Adam Kadmon, 1:379
    aliyah and, 10:332
    Amsterdam, 2:109
    beginning of, 18:342–343
    Bikayam, Meir ben Ḥalifa, as crypto-Shabbatean, 3:695
    Bloch, Mattathias ben Benjamin Zeʿev Ashkenazi, 3:766
    Bonafoux, Daniel ben Israel, 4:55
    Brudo, Abraham ben Elijah, 4:220
    Busk as center of, 4:316
    Cardozo, Abraham Miguel, 4:464–466
    controversy about, 6:633, 684
    eighteenth century, 18:355–358
    Elijah ben Solomon Abraham ha-Kohen of Smyrna, 6:340–341
    Emden opposition to, 6:392–393
    evil, 11:640
    expulsion from Yemen, 13:694
    Frank, Eva, 7:180–181
    Frank, Jacob, 7:182–183, 18:357–358
    gematria, 7:426
    Hamburg, 8:296
    Ḥayon, Nehemiah Ḥiyya ben Moses, 8:476–478
    Hebron, 8:747
    history of, 18:340–341
    influence of, 11:42–43
    Jerusalem and, 11:163, 164
    Joseph della Raina legend, 11:428
    Judah Ḥasid, ha-Levi, 11:505–506
    Landau, Ezekiel Ben Judah, 12:460
    Laniado, Solomon Ben Abraham, 12:485
    leaders
        Isaiah Ḥasid from Zbarazh, 10:78
        Jamal Sulaymān, 11:76
        Meir ben Ḥiyya Rofe, 13:783
    literature, 7:16
        Ḥayon writings, 8:476–478
        Ẓevi Muddaḥ, 7:171
    Nehemiah Ha-Kohen, 15:62
    opposition, 11:104
        Frances, Jacob ben David, 7:171–172
        Landsofer, Jonah ben Elijah, 12:478
    in Ottoman empire, 15:538
    Pinheiro, Moses, 16:168–169
    polemical opposition, 16:330
    Possnitz, prophet of, 16:623–624
    Rovigo, Abraham ben Michael, 17:500–501
    Sasportas, Jacob, opposition to, 18:66
    Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:451
    sheluḥei ereẓ Israel, 18:451
    women, 21:177
    Zoref, Joshua Heshel ben Joseph, 21:670–671
    See also Frankist movement; Nathan of Gaza; Shabbetai Ẓevi
Shabbatean propaganda
    18th century, 18:358
    education of propagandists, 18:357
    Eybeschuetz, Jonathan and, 18:356
    polarization of, 18:355
    Serrarius, Peter, 18:346
    in Turkey, 18:345
Shabbat ha-Olam (Shalom), 18:377
Shabbat lights, Ba-Meh Madlikin, 3:105

A Shabbat Manual (Plaut), 17:174
Shabbaton movement, 3:**33**
Shabbetai, Ḥayyim, 2:32
Shabbetai ben Meir ha-Kohen, 14:472, 18:**338–339**
Shabbetai ben Yom Tov ibn Boded. *See* Ehrlich, Arnold Bogumil
Shabbetai ben Ẓevi Hirsch of Raszkow, 3:33, 18:**339–340**
Shabbetai movement, 5:730–733
Shabbetai Ẓevi, 2:77, 6:148, 10:778, 15:538, 18:**340–359,** *341*
    Algazi, Solomon ben Abraham, 1:645
    apostasy, 18:348–349
    arrest and imprisonment in Turkey, 18:344–346, 348
    Cardozo, Abraham Miguel, 4:464
    Diaspora, 18:346–348
    Doenmeh and, 5:730–733
    early years and personality, 18:341–342
    in Gaza and Jerusalem, 18:341–342
    Joseph ben Saul Escapa, 6:488
    journeys of, 18:*341*
    Kabbalah, 18:351–352
    Lapapa, Aaron Ben Isaac, 12:488
    map, 18:*341*
    opposition, Lapapa, Aaron ben Isaac, 12:488
    post-apostasy, 18:349–351
    Shabbateanism
        1680-1700, 18:352–355
        beginning of, 18:342–343
        eighteenth century, 18:355–358
        Frank, Jacob, 18:357–358
        history of, 18:340–341
        Laniado, Solomon Ben Abraham, 12:485
        Mordecai ben Ḥayyim of Eisenstadt, 14:480
        Morocco, 14:497
    Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:451
    in Smyrna and Constantinople, 18:343–346
Shabbetai Ẓevi (Agmon), 1:465
Shabbetai Zvi
    Amsterdam, 2:109
    amulets, 2:121
    See also Ayllon, Solomon ben Jacob
Shabbezi, Shalem. *See* Shabazi, Shalem
Shablul (motion picture). *See Snail* (motion picture)
Shabtai, Aharon, 18:**359**
Shabtai, Yaakov, 8:722, 18:**359–360**
Shach, Eliezer Menaḥem, 18:419
Shachar, Arie, 18:**360**
SHaDaL. *See* Luzzatto, Samuel David
Shaddai. *See* God
Shadkhan, 18:**360–361**
Shadmot Devorah (Israel), 18:**361**
Shadov (Lithuania). *See* Seduva (Lithuania)
Shadovsky, Israel Ḥayyim. *See* Shulman, Victor
Shadows on the Hudson (Singer), 18:635
Shadrach, Meshach, Abed-Nego, 5:419, 420, 18:**361**
Shaffer, Anthony, 18:361
Shaffer, Peter. *See* Shaffer, Sir Peter
Shaffer, Sir Peter, 18:**361**
Shag, Abraham, 18:**361–362**
Shahal, Moshe, 18:**362**
Shaham, Gil, 18:**362–363**
Shaḥam, Nathan, 18:**363**
Shahar, Shulamit, 18:**364**
Shaḥar, David, 18:**363–364**
Shaḥarit
    Amidah, 2:72, 74
    Barukh she-Amar, 3:191–192
Shaḥarit, 18:**364**
Shāhin, 18:**365**
Shāhīn, Mawlānā
    illuminated manuscripts, 11:556
    Judeo-Persian poetry of, 11:554–555
Shahn, Ben, 4:76, 16:125–126, 18:**365–366**
Shaḥor, Ḥayyim, 18:366
Shaḥor, Isaac, 18:366
Shaḥor family, 18:**366**
Shahpuhr. *See* Shapur
Shaikevich, Nahum Meyer. *See* Shomer
Shaked, Gershon, 18:**366–368**
Shakespeare, William, 4:25, 6:435, 18:**368–371**
Shakespeare a mai szinpadon (Bánóczi), 3:120
Shakespeare on the Contemporary Stage. See Shakespeare a mai szinpadon
Shakhna, Shalom. *See* Shalom Shakhna ben Joseph
Shaki (Lithuania). *See* Sakiai (Lithuania)
Shaki, Isaac, 18:**371**
Shakvay (Lithuania). *See* Sakiai (Lithuania)
Shakyai (Lithuania). *See* Sakiai (Lithuania)
Shakyay (Lithuania). *See* Sakiai (Lithuania)
Shalag. *See* Gordon, Samuel Leib
Shalakh, 15:550
Shalekhet - Fallen Leaves (Kadishman), 11:700
Shalem (ancient Israel), 18:**371**
Shalem, Samuel, 18:**371–372**
Shalem, Solomon, 4:270
Shalem Rabta (ancient Israel), 18:371
Shalev, Avner, 18:**372**
Shalev, Meir, 8:708, 18:**372–373**
Shalev, Yitzḥak, 18:**373**
Shalev, Zeruya, 18:**373**
Shali'aḥ. *See* Agency
Shalish, 18:**373–374**
Shalit, Leon, 2:161
Shalit case, 11:298, 12:542
Shaliyah ibn Ṭīrūn ibn Nīn, 6:66
Shalkovich, Abraham Leib, 4:622, 18:**374–375**
Shallon, David, 18:**375**
Shallots, 15:433
Shallum, 18:**375**
Shalmaneser III, 1:523, 18:**375–376**
Shalmaneser V, 2:126, 3:23, 18:**376**
Shalmei Nedarim (Kaplan), 11:773
Sḥalom. *See* Peace
Shalom, Abraham, 18:**376**
Shalom, Abraham ben Isaac ben Judah ben Samuel, 18:**376–377**
Shalom, Gershom Gerhard. *See* Scholem, Gershom Gerhard
Shalom, Isaac I, 15:556
Shalom, Isaac I., 18:**377**
Shalom, Shin, 11:441, 18:**377–378**
Shalom, Silvan, 18:**378**
Shalom Akhshav. *See* Peace Now
Shalom Aleichem, 15:207, 18:**378–389,** 21:346–347
    Altman, Nathan, 2:22
    autobiography, 18:384, 388
    biographies, 18:389
    biography of, 18:378, 379–380, 382, 385, 388
    early writings, 18:379
    English translations, 18:389
    Hebrew literature, 18:387–388
    humor and, 9:593–594
    lecture tours, 18:383–384, 388
    stock exchange, 18:380, 382
    Tevye der Milkhiker cycle, 18:385–387
    works and correspondence, 18:388–389
    writings as sole income, 18:382–383

Shalom Aleichem, ***continued***
  Yiddish literature, 18:378–379, 380–382
  Yiddish theater, 18:383–384
Shalom Aleichem Folk Institute, 6:189
Shalom Aleikhem, 18:**389–390**
Shalom al Yisrael (Zweifel), 21:693
Shalom ben Abraham, 3:610
Shalom ben Obadiah ha-Cohen, 4:352
Shalom ben Yiẓḥak of Neustadt, 18:**390**
Shalom Hartman Institute, 8:375
Shalom of Safed. *See* Moskovitz, Shalom
Shalom Shakhna ben Joseph, 18:**390**
Shalom Zakhar. *See* Sholem Zokhor
Shalon, Raḥel, 18:**390**
Shalosh. *See* Pineles, Hirsch Mendel ben Solomon
Shalosh Ḥidot (Ensheim), 6:447
Shalosh se'udah. *See* Se'udah shelishit
Shalshelet ha-Kabbalah (Ibn Yaḥya), 7:13, 9:156
Shaltiel, David, 18:**390**
Shalvi, Alice, 18:115
Shamah, Joseph, 15:556
Shamdon. *See* Ben Temalyon
Shamerim. *See* Samaritans
Shamgar, 18:**390–391**
  Judges, Book of, 11:563
Shamgar, Meir, 18:**391**
Shamgar son of Anath, 2:131
Shami, Yitzḥak, 18:**391**
Shamir (Israel), 18:**391**
Shamir, Moshe, 4:381, 8:704, 705, 18:**392–393**
Shamir, Yitzhak, 18:**393–394**
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:51
  Bush, George H. W., 4:304
  governments of, 10:242, 448, 448*t*, 450–453, 450*t*, 452*t*
  Modai, Yitzhak, 14:406
  Sharon, Ariel and, 18:417
Shammah, 18:**394**
Shammah (Edomite chief), 18:394
Shammah (son of Agee), 18:394
Shammah (son of Jesse), 18:394
Shammai, 3:530–533, 6:486, 18:**394**
  creation, 5:275–276
  Eduyyot, 6:214–215
  halakhah, approach to, 6:486, 8:255
  Ḥanukkah lamp, 8:333
  on marriage, 8:255, 21:324
  on New Year, 15:193
  on non-Jewish women and niddah, 15:256–257
  on praising the bride, 8:247–248
  resurrection, 17:242
Shammash, 8:334, 18:**395**
Shamosh, Yitzḥak, 18:**395**
Shamouti, 4:737
Shamri, Arie, 18:**395**
Shamsky, Art. *See* Shamsky, Arthur Louis
Shamsky, Arthur Louis, 18:**395**
Shanah Rishonah (Zemach), 21:504
Shandling, Garry, 18:**395–396**
Shanghai (China), 18:**396**
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:61
  museums, 14:635
  refugees, 4:646, 647
Shanker, Albert, 6:161, 18:**396–397**
Shankman, Jacob K., 18:**397**
Shanks, Hershel, 18:**397**
Shaool, Anwar. *See* Shaul, Anwar
Sha'ot Metot (Adelman), 1:386
Shapera, Robert. *See* Evans, Robert
Shapero, Harold, 18:**397–398**
Shapero, Nate S., 18:**398**
Shapero, Samuel. *See* Shapero, Harold
Shaphan, 6:287, 18:**398**
Shapira, Abraham, 18:**399**
Shapira, Avraham Elkana Kahana, 18:**399**
Shapira, Elijah ben Benjamin Wolf, 18:**400**
Shapira, Ḥayyim Eleazar, 18:398–399
Shapira, Ḥayyim Moshe, 14:391, 18:**400**
Shapira, Ḥayyim Nachman, 18:**400**
Shapira, Isaac ben Noah Kohen. *See* Isaac ben Noah Kohen Shapira
Shapira, Joshua Isaac ben Jehiel, 18:**400–401**
Shapira, Kalonymous Kalman, 18:**401**
Shapira, Meir, 18:**401–402**
Shapira, Moses William, 18:402–403
Shapira, Myriam. *See* Harry, Myriam
Shapira, Shalom Joseph. *See* Shalom, Shin
Shapira, Yeshayahu, 18:**402**
Shapira, Ẓevi Hirsch, 18:398
Shapira family, 18:**398–399**
Shapira fragments, 18:**402–403**
Shapiro, A. Y., 8:678
Shapiro, Abba Constantin, 18:**403**
Shapiro, Alexander M., 18:**403–404**
Shapiro, Aryeh Leib ben Isaac, 18:**404**
Shapiro, Ascher Herman, 18:**404**
Shapiro, Benjamin, 18:**404**
Shapiro, Bernard, 18:**404**
Shapiro, David S., 18:**404**
Shapiro, Esther June, 18:**404–405**
Shapiro, Ezra Z., 18:**405**
Shapiro, Feliks, 11:322
Shapiro, Harold, 18:**405**
Shapiro, Harry Lionel, 2:187, 18:**405–406**
Shapiro, Harvey, 20:301
Shapiro, Irving Saul, 18:**406**
Shapiro, Jonathan, 1:540
Shapiro, Joseph ben Abraham. *See* Case, Joseph ben Abraham
Shapiro, Karl Jay, 18:**406–407**
Shapiro, Lamed, 18:**407**
Shapiro, Leah, 11:322
Shapiro, Levi Joshua. *See* Shapiro, Lamed
Shapiro, Milton Jerrold. *See* Shapp, Milton Jerrold
Shapiro, Moses, 11:322
Shapiro, Moshe. *See* Shapira, Ḥayyim Moshe
Shapiro, Phinehas. *See* Korets, Phinehas ben Abraham Abba Shapiro of
Shapiro, Rami, 18:**407**
Shapiro, Robert, 18:**407–408**
Shapiro, Samuel Harvey, 18:**408**
Shapiro, Saul ben Dov, 18:**408**
Shapiro, Ya'akov Shimshon, 18:**408**
Shapka, Shalom Joseph. *See* Shalom, Shin
Shapp, Milton Jerrold, 18:**408–409**
Shapshal Seraya ben Mordechai, 18:**409**
Shapshilevich, Moise ben Haim. *See* Schappes, Morris U.
Shapur, 18:**409–410**
Shapur I, 3:28, 18:410
Shapur II, 18:410
Sharʾab (Yemen), 18:**410**
Sharabi, Shalom, 18:**410–411**
Sharansky, Natan, 4:125, 14:520, 18:**411–412**
Sharett, Moshe, 3:345–346, 12:533–534, 18:**412–413**
  Blood for Trucks offer, 4:120, 121
  governments of, 10:431–432, 432*t*
Sharett, Yehudah, 14:543, 18:**413**
Sharezer, 18:**413–414**
Sharfman, Isaiah Leo, 18:**414**
Shargorod (Ukraine), 18:**414**
Sharh, 3:605
Sharḥ al-Alfāẓ (Abu al-Faraj), 1:334
Sharḥ-i Torah (Shāhin), 18:365

Sharigrad (Ukraine). *See* Shargorod (Ukraine)
Sharlin, William, 18:**414–415**
Sharm el-Sheikh (Sinai Peninsula), 6:287–288, 18:**415**
Sharon, Abraham. *See* Schwadron, Abraham
Sharon, Ariel, 1:406, 10:250–251, 252, 253, 18:**415–417**
  governments of, 10:460–464, 460*t*–461*t*, 462*t*–463*t*
  Lebanese War and, 10:240
  Novak, Robert, 15:317
  Sharansky, Natan and, 18:412
  Sheetrit, Meir and, 18:432
  unilateral withdrawal from Gaza and, 10:463, 464
Sharon, Aryeh, 18:**417–418**
Sharon, Nathan, 18:**418**
Sharon, Omri, 18:417
Sḥaron, Ariel, 15:599
Sharonah (Israel), 18:**418**
Sharon Plain (Israel), 10:110–111
Sharp, Isadore Nataniel, 18:**418**
Sharp, Issy. *See* Sharp, Isadore Nataniel
Sharuhen (territory of Simeon), 18:**418–419**
Shas (Mishnah), 18:**419**
Shas (political party), 5:595, 18:**419–420**
Shasha. *See* Sholem Zokhor
Shashu, Salim, 18:**420**
Shasu, 2:30
Shatilla refugee camp, 10:240–241, 251
Shatkin, Aaron, 13:9
Shatner, William, 18:**420**
Shatt el-Nil. *See* Chebar
Shatzkes, Moses, 18:**420**
Shatzkes, Moses Aaron, 18:**420–421**
Shatzky, Jacob, 18:**421**
Shaul, Anwar, 15:473, 18:**421**
Sha'ul – Der Letster Meylekh fun Yisroe (Hofstein), 9:314
Shaul – the Last King of Israel. See Sha'ul – Der Letster Meylekh fun Yisroe
Sha'ul ve-Yohannah (Frankel), 7:199
Shaulyai (Lithuania). *See* Siauliai (Lithuania)
Shavei Zion (Israel), 18:**421**
Shavelson, Clara Lemlich, 18:**421–422,** 713
Shaving and beards, 3:**235–236**
Shavir (music album). *See Fragile* (music album)
Shavl (Lithuania). *See* Siauliai (Lithuania)
Shavli (Lithuania). *See* Siauliai (Lithuania)
Shavuot, 12:436, 18:**422–423**
  flowers, 7:91
  food, 7:119–120
  games, 7:372
  Hallel, 8:280
  offering of first fruits, vol. 6: color insert
  pilgrim festivals and, 16:158–159
  Samaritans, 17:729–730
  Sheloshet Yemei Hagbalah, 18:446
  Sunday festival day, 2:128
  Yeẓiv pitgam, 21:331–332
Shaw, Artie, 18:**423**
Shaw, Benjamin, 18:**423–424**
Shaw, Irwin, 18:**424**
Sḥaw, Walter, 15:583
Sḥaw Commission (1929), 15:583
The Shawl (Ozick), 15:558
Shawn, Dick, 18:**424**
Shawn, Karen, 4:630
Shayele, Reb. *See* Steiner, Shaye
Shayevitsh, Simkha-Bunim, 18:**424–425**
Shazar, Raḥhel. *See* Katznelson, Raḥel
Shazar, Shneur Zalman, 18:**425–426**
Shazar, Zalman, 4:189
  Johnson, Lyndon Baines, 11:385
ShaZHah. *See* Halberstam, Solomon Ḥayyim
Shcharansky, Anatoly. *See* Sharansky, Natan
Shchebreshin (Poland). *See* Szczebrzeszyn (Poland)
Shchedrin (Belarus), 18:**426**
A Sheaf of Leaves (Solomon), 18:764
Shealtiel, 18:**426–427**
Shean, Al, 18:**427**
Shear, Murray Jacob, 18:**427**
Shearer, Norma, 18:**427**
Shearith Israel (NY), 6:189–190, 8:735
She'ar Yashuv (Israel), 18:**427**
Sheba, Chaim, 18:**427–428**
Sheba, Queen of. *See* Queen of Sheba
Sheba ben Bichri, 18:**428**
Shebnah, 18:**428–429**
Shebreshin (Poland). *See* Szczebrzeszyn (Poland)
Shechem (ancient Canaan and Israel), 8:313, 18:*429,* **429–430**
  Abimelech, 1:258
  Baal-Berith, 3:5–6
  Covenant of, 11:449
  rape of Dinah, 11:19
Shechem temple, 3:**5–6**
Shechtman, Dan, 18:**430**
Shechtman, Eli. *See* Shekhtman, Elye
SHeDal. *See* Luzzatto, Samuel David
Shedlovsky, Theodore, 18:**430**
Sheduva (Lithuania). *See* Seduva (Lithuania)
She'elat Yaveẓ (Emden), 6:392
She'elot u'Teshuvot. *See* Responsa
Sheep, 13:8, 18:**431**
She'eris Yisroel, 21:343
She'erit ha-Ḥazzan, 18:**431**
She'erit Yisrael (Amelander), 2:38
Sheetrit, Meir, 18:**431–432**
Shefaram (Galilee), 18:**432**
Shefa tal (Horowitz), 9:543
Shefayim (Israel), 18:**432**
Shefeyah. *See* Me'ir Shefeyah
Sheffer, Henry M., 18:**432–433**
Shefferstroke function, 18:433
Sheffield (England), 18:**433**
Sheftall, Benjamin, 18:433
Sheftall, Levi, 18:433
Sheftall, Mordecai, 18:433
Sheftall, Moses, 18:433
Sheftall, Sheftall, 18:433
Sheftall family, 18:**433**
Sheftel, Mikhail, 18:**433–434**
Sheḥelet, 15:436
Sheḥitah, 18:**434–437**
Shehiyyah, 18:434
Shehsel. *See* Shabbetai Ẓevi
Sheikh, Abraham ben Shalom ha-Levi al-, 18:**437**
Sheikh Isḥāq Pasha. *See* Gabbai, Isaac ben David ben Yeshu'ah
She'iltot (Aḥa of Shabḥa), 1:529–531, 14:315
Sheiltot Avyah (Karfunkel), 11:807
Sheindlin, Gerald, 18:437
Sheindlin, Judith, 18:**437**
Sheinkin, Menahem, 18:**437–438**
Sheinkman, Jacob, 18:**438**
Shekalim (tractate), 18:**438–439**
Shekanzib (Babylonia), 18:**439**
Shekel, 18:**439–440**
Shekels and talents, 20:703–705, 703*t,* 704*t*
Shekhinah, 11:597, 18:**440–444**
  Abelson, Joshua, 1:249
  angels and, 2:159
  kabbalistic influence, 11:670–671
Shekhol ve-Khishalon (Brenner), 4:159, 160
Shekhtman, Elye, 18:**444**
Shekhunat Borokhov (Israel). *See* Givatayim (Israel)

Sheki’ah Kaf (Ben-Ner), 3:367
Shela, 18:**444–445**
Shelag bi-Yrushalayim (Carmi), 4:484
Shelah. See Shenei Luhot ha-Berit
Shelah, pool of. *See* Shiloah, Siloam (ancient Israel)
Shelah, Saharon, 18:**445**
Shelah, Uriel. *See* Ratosh, Yonathan
Sheldon, Sidney, 18:**445**
Shelem, Mattityahu, 18:**445–446**
Shelemut ha-Ma’asim (Falaquera), 6:681
Shelḥim. *See* Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel
Sheli’aḥ Ẓibbur, 18:**446**
Sheliḥim le-aẓmam, 18:448
Shel Mi Attah Yeled? (Bartov), 3:181
Shelomi (Israel), 18:**446**
Shelomo ha-Elkoshi. *See* Epstein, Zalman
Shelomo Min-ha-Adummim. *See* Rossi, Salamone de’
Shelomo Molkho (Kabak), 11:584
Shelomo ve-Kohelet (Lebensohn), 12:591
Shelomo Yitzḥaki. *See* Rashi
Shelom Yerushalayim (Alkalai), 1:663
Sheloshah Kadmonei Mefareshei ha-Moreh (Moses), 14:552
Sheloshah Yamim, 12-14.5.48 (Sherf), 18:462
Sheloshet Yemei Hagbalah, 18:**446**
Sheloshim, 14:588, 18:**446**
Sheluḥei Ereẓ Israel, 18:**446–452**
Sheluḥot (Israel), 18:**452–453**
Shelulit Genuzah (Hazaz), 8:492–493
Shem, 4:391, 18:**453,** 19:493
Shema, reading of, 1:538–539, 3:399, 6:365, 18:**453–456**
    hashkivenu, 8:381–382
Shema eli Kol Bekhi ve-Kinah (Mordecai ben Naphtali Hirsch of Kremsier), 14:482
Shemaiah
    Baasha, 3:13
    biblical exegesis and study, 3:641
    God fearers as ancestors of, 11:293
Shemaiah (1st c. B.C.E.), 18:**456**
Shemaiah (era of Rehoboam), 18:**456**
Shemaiah of Troyes, 18:**456–457**
Shemama, Nessim. *See* Samama, Nessim
“Shem and Jepeth on the Train.” *See “Shem ve-Yefet ba-Aggalah”*
Shemariah ben Elhanan, 18:**457**
Shemariah ben Elijah ben Jacob, 18:**457**
Shemen. *See* Oils
Shemenah Laḥmo (Anshel), 2:562
Shemen ha-Mor (Abiob), 1:259
Shemen ha-Tov (Solomon Ohev), 1:212
Shemen Roke’aḥ (Loew), 13:162–163
Shemer, Naomi, 3:106, 18:**457–458**
Shemesh Ẓedakah (Morpurgo), 14:510
Shem ha-Gedolim ha-Kelali (Badhav), 3:49
Shem ha-Gedolim me-Ereẓ Hagar (Schwartz), 18:187
Shemi, Menahem, 18:**458**
Shemi, Yehi’el, 10:697, 18:**458**
Shemini Aẓeret, 18:**604–605,** 19:301
    hakkafot, 8:250
    Samaritans, 17:730
Shemittah, 6:454
    hefker, 8:754–755
    Palestine (Ottoman), 10:621
Shem mi-Shmu’el (Sochaczew, Samuel), 18:704
Shemoneh esreh. *See* Amidah
Shemoneh Esreh, 18:**458**
Shemot Devarim (Levita), 6:28, 12:732
Shem Tov, Isaac ibn. *See* Ibn Shem Tov, Isaac ben Shem Tov
Shem Tov, Joseph ben Shem Tov. *See* Ibn Shem Tov, Joseph ben Shem Tov
Shem-Tov, Victor, 18:**458–459**
Shem Tov ben Abraham Ibn Gaon. *See* Ibn Gaon, Shem Tov ben Abraham
Shem Tov ben Isaac Ardutiel. *See* Santob de Carrión
Sḥem Tov ben Isaac Sḥaprut, 15:609
Shem Tov ben Joseph iben Shem Tov. *See* Ibn Shem Tov, Shem Tov ben Joseph ben Shem Tov
Shem Tov Bible, 3:677
Shem Tov family, 16:90
Shem Tov Ibn Shem Tov. *See* Ibn Shem Tov, Shem Tov
Shem Tov Katan, 3:9
Shem Tov Katan (Krotoschin), 3:9
Shemu’el Ben-Natan. *See* Pevzner, Samuel Joseph
Shemuel Bukh, 3:610, 611
“Shemu’el Frankfurte” (Hazaz), 8:492
“Shem ve-Yefet ba-Aggalah” (Abramovitsh), 1:321
Shenabazzar. *See* Sheshbazzar
Shenaton ha-Mishpat ha-Ivri (Sasson), 18:470
Shenazzar. *See* Sheshbazzar
Shenberg, Yitzhak. *See* Shenhar, Yitzhak
Shenei Dimyonot (Fernhof), 18:202, 21:620
Shenei ha-Meʾorot, 11:754
Shenei Luhot ha-Berit (Horowitz), 8:552, 670, 9:535
Shenhab. *See* Ivory
Shenhar, Yitzhak, 8:718, 18:**459–460**
Sheni va-Ḥamishi. *See* Monday and Thursday
Shenkar, Arie, 18:**460**
Shenut (India). *See* Chennamangalam (India)
Sheol. *See* Netherworld
Shepetovka, (Ukraine), 18:**460**
Shepham Hariblah. *See* Riblah (Ancient Syria)
Shephatiah ben Amittai, 2:81, 15:470, 18:**460–461**
Shephatiah ben Amittai of Oria. *See* Shephatiah ben Amittai
Shephelah (ancient Israel), 10:116, 18:**461**
SHePHeR. *See* Rabbinowitz, Saul Phinehas
Shepherd, Cybill, 4:34–35
“Shepherds.” *See* Pastoureaux
Sheps (Poland). *See* Sierpc (Poland)
Sher, Anthony. *See* Sher, Sir Anthony
Sher, Neal M., 15:388, 18:**461–462**
Sher, Sir Anthony, 18:**461**
Sher’ab (Yemen). *See* Sharʾab (Yemen)
Shereshevsky, Simon, bi-nationalism promoted by, 3:703
Sherf, Ze’ev, 18:**462**
Sheriff, Noam, 18:**462–463**
Sherira ben Ḥanina Gaon, 1:214, 2:405, 11:418, 18:**463**
    Amram Gaon, 2:104
    amulets, 2:121
    biographical material of, 3:705–706
    Elhanan ben Shemariah, 6:316
    on functions of rabbinate, 18:275
Sherira Gaon. *See* Sherira ben Ḥanina Gaon
Sherith Synagogue (San Francisco, CA), 18:18–19
Sherman, Alexander, 18:**463–464**
Sherman, Allan, 18:**464**
Sherman, Allie. *See* Sherman, Alexander
Sherman, Archie, 18:**464**
Sherman, Avraham, 13:682–683
Sherman, Jason, 18:**464–465**
Sherry, Larry. *See* Sherry, Lawrence and Norman Burt
Sherry, Lawrence and Norman Burt, 18:**465**
Sherry, Norm. *See* Sherry, Lawrence and Norman Burt

Sherry, Norman Burt. *See* Sherry, Lawrence and Norman Burt
Shertok, Moshe. *See* Sharett, Moshe
Shertok, Yehudah. *See* Sharett, Yehudah
Shesh, 16:478
Sheshai, 1:**544**
Sheshbazzar, 18:**465–466**
Sheshet, 2:103, 546, 3:142, 8:313, 18:**466**
Shesh-Kenafayim, 4:62, 14:414
Sheshonq. *See* Shishak
Shestapol, Wolf, 18:**466**
Shestov, Lev, 18:**466–467**
Shestoy strelkovy (Slonimsky), 18:679
Shetar, 14:338, 18:**467–471**
Shetar Ḥov, 18:469
Shetar Iska, 18:469–470
Shetar ko’aḥ harsha’ah mishpati, 18:447
Shetar marriage, 4:747
Shetar pitturin, 18:447
Shetar tena’ei ha-sheliḥut, 18:447
Shetei ha-Keẓavot (Braudes), 4:136
Shetei Yadot (Lonzano), 13:187–188
Shetikah (Sobol), 18:702
Shetilei Zeitim (Mizraḥi), 14:393
Shetzer, Simon, 18:**471**
Sheva‘ (Saudi Arabia). *See* Sabea (Saudi Arabia)
Sheva Petilot (Aboab), 1:266
Shevat, 18:**471**
Shevelei David (Silberstein), 18:578
Shevelove, Burt, 18:**471–472**
Shever Beit Aḥav (Kaminka), 11:756
Shevet Musar (Elijah), 6:340–341
Shevet Yehudah (Ibn Verga), 7:15, 9:156–157, 225
Shevi’it (tractate), 18:**472**
Shevilei Emunah (Aldabi), 1:605, 6:399
Shevilei Olam (Bloch), 3:768
Shevil ha-Zahav (Eliasberg), 6:319
Shevo, 16:477
Shev Shemateta (Heller), 8:792–793
Shevu’a haben, 4:734
Sḥevuoslekḥ paper-cuts, 15:615
Shevu’ot (tractate), 18:**472–473**
Shewbread or showbread, 18:**473–474**
Shi’a Islam
    Abdallah ibn Sabā, 1:240
    rulers, 6:723–724
Shibāam (Yemen), 18:**474**
Shi’buda de-Rabbi Nathan, 18:**474–475**
Shi’budim. *See* Servitudes
Shiddukhim, 3:540
Shield of David. *See* Magen David
Shieren, Jacob. *See* Ben-Ami, Jacob
Shifat Revivim (Habillo), 8:179
Shifman, Elijah, 11:321
Shifrah of Brody, 18:**475**
Shiftan, Ludwig. *See* Shiftan, Ze’ev
Shiftan, Ze’ev, 18:**475–476**
Shiḥin (Galilee), 18:**476**
Shihor, Shihor-Libnath, 18:**476**
Shihor-Libnath. *See* Shihor, Shihor-Libnath
Shikhḥah. *See* Leket, shikhḥah, and pe’ah
Shikkun, 9:148
Shikkun Vatikim (Shaḥam), 18:363
Shikun u-Fitu’ah (case), 12:607
Shila of Kefar Tamarta, 18:**476**
Shill, Louis, 16:349, 18:**476**
Shills, Edward, 18:732
Shiloah, Amnon, 18:**476–477**
Shiloah, Siloam (ancient Israel), 18:**477–478**
Shiloaḥ, Reuben, 18:**477**
Shiloah Inscription. *See* Siloam Inscription
Shiloh (ancient Israel), 6:317, 18:**478–479**
Shiloh, Yigal, 18:**479**
Shils, Edward Albert, 18:**479–480**
Shimei, 18:**480,** 755
Shimmush, 6:168
Shim’on, Joseph ben Judah ibn, 18:**480–481**
Shimon ben Shelomo “the Second”. *See* Duran, Simeon ben Solomon
Shimon ben ẒemaḤ. *See* Duran, Simeon ben ẒemaḤ
Shimoni, David, 18:**481–483**
Shimoni, Youval, 18:**483**
Shimonovitz, David. *See* Shimoni, David
Shimron (Canaan), 18:**483**
Shimshelevich, Izhak. *See* Ben-Zvi, Izhak
Shin, 18:**483–484**
Shinah, Selman, 18:**484**
Shinan, Avigdor, 1:461
Shinar, 18:**484**
Shindookh, Moses ben Mordechai, 18:**484**
Shinov, Chavdar, 4:277
Shinui, 18:**484–485**
Shinui party, 12:489
Shinwell, Emanuel, Baron, 16:342, 18:**485–486,** 705
Shion (territory of Issachar), 18:**486**
Shiphrah and Puah, 14:523, 18:**486**
Shiplacoff, Abraham Isaac, 18:**486**
Ship of the Hunted (Elberg), 6:291
Shippon, 21:34–35
Ships and sailing, 3:476, 18:**486–489**
Shipwrecks, archaeological study of, 17:6
Shir. *See* Rapoport, Solomon Judah Leib
Shira. See Shirah
Shirah (Agnon), 1:467, 11:216
Shiratenu ha-Ẓe’irah (Bialik), 8:727–728
Shirat Yisrael (Halper), 8:283
Shiraz (Iran), 18:**489**
Shirei Korban (Fraenkel), 7:143
Shirei Makkot Miẓrayim (Alterman), 2:19
Shirei Musar Haskel. See Musar Haskel
Shirei Sefat Kodesh (Lebensohn), 12:590
Shirei Tehillah (Buchner), 4:243
Shirei Tiferet (Wessely), 8:687, 14:540, 21:20
Shirei Yerushalayim (Karni), 11:815
Shir ha-Ma’alot, 18:**489**
Sḥir-Ḥamales paper-cuts, 15:615–616
Shir ha-Yiḥud, 8:387, 18:**490**
Shir ha-Yiḥud la-Matbe’a (Kaminer), 11:755
Shirim (Silkiner), 18:581
Shirim (Solodar), 18:754
Shirim Nivḥarim (Shapiro), 18:403
Shirtwaist Strike (1909), 18:713
Shir u-Mizmor (hymn)(Kargau), 11:808
Shir Zahav li-Kveod Yisrael ha-Zaken (Sobel), 18:699
Shishah Sedarim. *See* Shas (Mishnah)
Shishak (King of Egypt), 2:85, 6:224, 11:140, 18:**490**
Shitah Mekubbetẓet (Ashkenazi), 2:572
Shita Sidra. *See* Shas (Mishnah)
Shith. *See* Seth
Shitrit, Beḥor Shalom, 18:**490**
Shittah. *See* Acacia
Shittim. *See* Abel Shittim
Shittim (ancient Israel). *See* Abel Shittim (ancient Israel)
Shitz (Levin), 8:722
Shi’urei Maran ha-Gaon Rav Avraham Shapira (Shapira), 18:399
Shi’ur Komah, 18:**491**
Shivah, 14:587
Shivat Am-mudei ha-Tanakh (Kariv), 11:808
Shivat Ẓiyyon (Slucki), 18:*685*
Shivḥei ha-Besht, 1:378

Shivhei Yerushayim (Basola), 3:204
Shivrei Luḥot (Longo), 13:187
Shivtah (Negev), 18:**491–492**
Shivtei Yeshurun Lekha be-Shir No'amim (She'erit ha-Ḥazzan), 18:431
Shivviti, 18:**492**
Sḥivviti paper-cuts, 15:615
Shklov (Belarus), 18:**492–493**
Shklover, Baruch. *See* Schick, Baruch ben Jacob
Shklover, Nathan. *See* Notkin, Nata
Shklovski, Isaac Vladimirovich, 18:**493**
Shkolnik, Levi. *See* Eshkol, Levi
Shkop, Simeon Judah, 13:12, 18:**493**
Shliḥei ẓibbur, 2:118
Shlof, Mayn Kind (Shalom Aleichem), 18:382
Shlom the Mintmaster, 18:**493–494**
Shlomzion party, 18:416
Shlonsky, Abraham, 18:**494–496**
    influence on Fichman, Jacob, 7:9
Shlonsky, Verdina, 18:**496–497**
Shloyme, Reb Khayims (Abramovitsh), 1:321, 322
Shmeruk, Chone, 18:**497**
Shmeterlingen (Altman), 2:21
Shmeykhl, Tvye. *See* Gottesfeld, Chone
Shmittah year, 16:586–587
Shmuel-Bukh, 18:**497–498**
Shmueli, Ephraim, 18:**498**
Shmueli, Herzl, 18:**498**
Shmuel Yosef Agnon, Yiddish Work (Agnon), 1:467
Shmushkevich, Yaacov, 18:**498–499**
Shneour, Zalman, 18:**499–501**
Shneur, Zalkind. *See* Shneour, Zalman
Shneur Zalman of Liozna-Lyady. *See* Shneur Zalman of Lyady
Shneur Zalman of Lyady, 1:216, 8:396, 414, 18:**501–505**
    Abraham ben Alexander Katz of Kalisk, 1:294
    Chabad, 4:554
    Judah Leib ben Baruch, 11:506
Shoah. *See* Holocaust
Shoah (Lanzmann), 9:443–444, 12:487
Shoah (motion picture), 9:386
Shoah Foundation Institute for Visual History and Education. *See* The Survivors of the Shoah Visual History Foundation
Shoah Visual History Foundation. *See* The Survivors of the Shoah Visual History Foundation
Shobi, 2:84
Shochat, Israel, 10:464–465, 18:**505–506**
Shochat, Mania Wilbushewitch, 18:**506**
Sho'el ka-Inyan (Joffe), 8:735
Shofar, 14:642, 18:**506–508**
    Amidah, 2:75
    laws on reading, 2:128
    Rosh Ha-Shanah, 17:464–465
    Yemenite Jew at the Western Wall, vol. 17: color insert
Shofarot, 18:**508**
Shofman, Gershon, 18:**508–509**
Shohal, Isaac ha-Kohen, 15:523
Shoham (Israel), 18:**509**
Shoham (stone), 16:478
Shoham, Mattityahu Moshe, 8:716, 11:216, 18:**509–511**
Shoham, Shlomo-Giora, 18:**511**
Shohat, Avraham Beiga, 18:**511**
Shoḥat, Eliezer, 18:**511–512**
Shoḥet, 2:39, 18:434, 435
Shohetman, Baruch, 18:**512**
Sholal. *See* Solal family
Sholal, Isaac, 18:**512**
Sholal, Isaac ben Abraham ha-Kohen, 18:751
Sholal, Jonathan ha-Kohen. *See* Sholal, Nathan ha-Kohen
Sholal, Nathan ha-Kohen, 18:**512**
Sholem Aleykhem. *See* Shalom Aleichem
Sholem Zokhor, 4:734, 18:**512–513**
Sholtz, David, 7:87
Shomer, 18:**513**
    See also Mashgi'ah
Shomer Emunim (Ergas), 6:479
Shomerim, 18:399, **513–518**
Shomer Israel, 18:**518**
Shomers Mishpet (Shalom Aleichem), 18:380
Shomrat (Israel), 18:**518**
Shomron (ancient Israel). *See* Samaria (ancient Israel)
Shomron, Dan, 18:**518–519**
Shonfield, Andrew. *See* Shonfield, Sir Andrew
Shonfield, Sir Andrew, 18:**519**
Shoop, Simon, 18:211
Shooting, 19:146
    Vinnitsa (Ukraine), 9:*475*
The Shop Around the Corner (motion picture), 4:26
The Shop on Main Street (Grossman), 9:407, 441–442, 11:695
Shore, Dinah, 18:**519**
Shore, Francis Rose. *See* Shore, Dinah
Shoresh (Israel), 18:**519**
Shorshei Avir (Almog), 1:680
Shorshei Halakhah (Loewy), 13:172
Short, Renee, 16:342–343, 18:**519**
Shoshan, Ilan. *See* Ranschburg, Bezalel ben Joel
Shoshanat Yeriḥo (Kenan), 12:**75**
Shoshannat ha-Amakim (Alshekh), 2:10
Shoshannat ha-Melekh (Ḥarshush), 8:182
Shoshannat Ya'akov (Leeuw), 12:601
Shostak, Eliezer, 18:**519**
Should the Baby Live? The Problem of Handicapped Infants (Singer), 18:640
Shoval (Israel), 18:**519–520**
Shovavim Tat, 18:**520**
Showbread. *See* Shewbread or showbread
Showbread (Aboab). *See Lehem ha-Panim*
Shpiglblat, Aleksander, 18:**520**
Afn Shpits fun a Mast (Elberg). *See Ship of the Hunted* (Elberg)
Shpola (Ukraine), 18:**520**
Shprintse (Shalom Aleichem), 18:386
Shragai, Shlomo Zalman, 18:**520–521**
Der Shrayber Geyt in Keyder (Shapiro), 18:407
Shraybman, Yekhiel, 18:**521**
Shreier, Feiwel, 18:**521**
Shrek! (Steig), 19:173, 174
Shriki family. *See* Chriqui family
Shroder, William J., 18:**521**
A Shroud of Stories. See Takhrikh shel Sippurim
Shtadlan, 11:751, 18:**521–522**
Shtaplen (Sfard), 18:333
Shtayger, 18:**522–523**
Shtaynbarg, Eliezer. *See* Steinbarg, Eliezer
Shtentsl, Avrom-Nokhem. *See* Stencl, Abraham Nahum
Shterenberg, David, 2:21
Shtern, Israel, 18:**523–524**
Shtern, Israel Hirsch, 18:523
Shtern, Sholem, 4:426, 18:523
Shtern family, 18:**523**
Shtetl, 1:322, 18:**524–527**
    Eastern European, 9:234
    photographs of, 16:128–129
Shtetlakh. *See* Shtetl
Shtiblekh, 8:399
Shtif, Nokhem, 18:**527**
Shtile Gezangen (Einhorn). *See Quiet Chants* (Einhorn)
Shtile Troymen (Segalowitch), 18:249
Shtol un Ayzn (Singer), 18:637
Shtoptsi. *See* Stolbsty (Belarus)

- *A Shtot Mit Yidn* (Bickel), 3:686
- Shtoybits (Belarus). *See* Stolbtsy (Belarus)
- Shua, Ana María, 18:**527**
- Shuadit. *See* Chuadit
- Shuau, Joab. *See* Joab the Greek
- Shuʿayb, 11:252
- Shub, David, 18:**527–528**
- Shub, Katriel. *See* Chasanowich, Leon
- Shubert, Jacob J., 18:528
- Shubert, Lee, 18:528
- Shubert, Sam, 18:528
- Shubert family, 18:**528**
- Shubitu (Negev). *See* Shivtah (Negev)
- Shubow, Joseph Shalom, 18:**528–529**
- Shuchat, Wilfred G., 18:**529**
- Shulal. *See* Solal family
- The Shulammite, 18:**529**
- Shulent. *See* Cholent
- Shulḥan Arukh, Jacob ben Asher, 11:30
- Shulḥan Arukh (Caro, Joseph), 1:532–537, 4:490, 776–780, 6:473, 18:**529–530**
  - Abraham Ẓevi Hirsch ben Jacob Eisenstadt, 6:270
  - business ethics, 4:307
  - commentaries in, 6:686
  - David ben Shalom Mizraḥi, 14:393
  - Falk, Joshua ben Alexander ha-Kohen, 6:686
  - Job, Book of, 11:356
  - Judah Leib ben Baruch, 11:506
  - Meir ben Baruch of Rothenburg and, 13:782
  - organs, use of, 15:467
- *Sḥulḥan Arukḥ,* parodies of, 15:659
- Shulḥani, 14:435–436
- Shulim, Joseph Isidore, 18:**530–531**
- Shulklapper, 18:**531**
- Shulman, Abraham, 16:127
- Shulman, Charles E., 18:**531**
- Shulman, Harry, 18:**531**
- Shulman, Max, 18:**531**
- Shulman, Milton, 18:**531**
- Shulman, Victor, 18:**531–532**
- Sḥulman, Valery Matyevicḥ. *See* Panov, Valery
- Shulmānu-asharid. *See* Shalmaneser lll
- Shulner, Dora, 18:**532**
- Shulsinger, Bezalel, 18:**532**
- Shultz, Samuel, 18:**532**
- Shul un Kultur Farband. *See* Educational and Cultural Union
- Shulvass, Moses Avigdor, 18:**532**
- Shum, 18:**532–533**
- Shuman, Mort, 16:368
- Shumen (Bulgaria). *See* Kolarovgrad (Bulgaria)
- Shumiatcher-Hirschbein, Esther, 18:**534**
- Shumlin, Herman, 3:783
- Shummai, 1:348
- Shunami, S., 3:682, 683
- Shunary, Jonathan, 1:727
- Shunem (Jezreel Valley), 18:**534**
- Shunning. *See* Ḥerem
- Shuqba Cave, 20:593
- al-Shuqeiri, Aḥmad, 15:589, 590, 591
- Shura Greizel, 6:187
- Shurat ha-Mitnadvim, 18:618
- Shurer, Haim, 18:**534**
- *Shurūṭ al-Dhabaḥāt* (Elijah ben Aaron ben Moses), 6:338
- Shushan (Iran), 18:**534–535**
- Shushtar (Iran), 18:**535**
- Shuster, Frank, 20:691
- Shuster, Joe, 18:**536**
- Shuval, Judith, 18:**536**
- Shvadron, Shalom Mordecai ben Moses, 18:**536–537**
- *Shvambraniya* (Kassil), 11:827
- Shwed, Gil, 18:**537**
- Shylock (fictional character), 14:486, 516, 18:369, 371
- *Shylock and Shakespeare* (Morewski), 14:486
- *Si'aḥ ha-Sadeh* (Eliezer ben Meir ha-Levi of Pinsky), 6:327
- *Si'aḥ ha-Se'udah* (Heilprun), 8:769
- Siauliai (Lithuania), 18:**537**
- Siawek. *See* Grosser, Bronislaw
- Siberia (Russian Federation), 12:710, 18:**537–539**
- Sibir (Russian Federation). *See* Siberia (Russian Federation)
- *Sibirya* (Gordin), 7:763, 19:680
- Sibiu (Romania), 18:**539**
- Siboni family, 18:**539**
- Sibraim (ancient Israel). *See* Sepharvaim (ancient Israel)
- Sibyl and Sibylline Oracles, 3:290, 18:**539–541**
- Sibylline Oracles. *See* Sibyl and Sibylline Oracles
- Sicarii, 18:**541,** 21:**467–480**
  - Ananias ben Nedebeus, 2:129
  - Athronges, 21:476
  - Eleazar ben Jair, 6:302–303
  - Felix and, 6:749
  - fourth philosophy, 21:467–471
  - Jerusalem zealots, 21:471–474
  - John of Giscala, 21:476–478
  - Jonathan ben Anan, 11:397
  - Judah the Galilean, 11:492
  - late scholarship, 21:478–479
  - Simeon bar Giora, 21:474–476
  - suicide, 21:470
  - *See also* Sikarikon; Zealots
- Sichar (Samaria), 18:**541**
- Sichel, Meir, 5:167–168
- Sicher, Benjamin Ze'ev. *See* Sicher, Gustav
- Sicher, Gustav, 18:**541**
- Sicherheitsdienst des Reichsfuehrers. *See* SS and SD
- Sichrovsky, Heinrich von, 18:**541–542**
- Sicily (Italy), 18:**542–543**
  - expulsion, 2:140
  - laws and legal systems, Dienchelele, 5:648–649
  - Palermo, 15:580–581
  - rights of Jews, 7:222
- Sick fund. *See* Kuppat Ḥolim
- Sicknesses, 18:**545–548,** 548*t*
  - sick
    - prayer for the, 18:**543**
    - visiting the, 18:**543–544**
  - sick care, communal, 18:**544–545**
  - *See also* Medicine
- *Sicut Judaeis,* 1:619, 4:277
- Sid, Samuel ibn, 18:**549**
- Siddur (Amram Gaon). *See* Seder
- *Siddur* (prayerbook), 4:546
- *Siddur* (Shabbetai ben Ẓevi Hirsch), 18:339
- *Siddur Beit ya'akov* (Emden), 6:393
- *Siddur ha-Rav* (Shneur Zalman of Lyady), 8:414
- *Siddur ha-Shalom,* 14:519
- Siddurim
  - Reconstuctionist, 17:148–149
  - Reform, 17:171
- *Siddur Rashi,* 16:462
- *Siddur Rav Amram Gaon,* 16:462
- *Siddur Saadia Gaon,* 16:462
- *Siddur Sim Shalom* (Harlow), 8:359
- Sidelocks. *See* Pe'ot
- Sidilyo, Samuel ibn. *See* Sid, Samuel ibn
- Sidi Muhammed Ben-Abdallah, 14:498
- Sidjelmessa. *See* Sijilmassa (Morocco)
- Sidney, Sylvia, 18:**549**
- Sidon (Lebanon), 16:121–122, 18:**549–551**
- Sidon, Karol Efraim, 18:**551–552**
- Sidon, Simeon, 18:**552**
- Sidrah, 18:**552**
- Siebenbuergen. *See* Transylvania

Siebert, Muriel, 18:**552**
Siedlce (Poland), 18:**552–553**
Siedlungsgesetz, 18:311
Sieff, Israel Moses, Baron, 5:588, 18:**553**
Sieff, Rebecca, 18:**554**
Sieff Research Institute. *See* Weizmann Institute of Science
Siegel, Benjamin “Bugsy,” 18:**554**
Siegel, “Bugsy.” *See* Siegel, Benjamin “Bugsy”
Siegel, Ida Lewis, 18:**554–555**
Siegel, Jerry, 18:**555**
Siegel, Mark, 4:498, 18:**555**
Siegel, Morton K., 18:**556**
Siegel, Seymour, 18:**556**
Der Siegelring des Salomo (Bueschenthal), 18:761
Siege of Buda (Hungary) (1686), 18:171
Siegmeister, Elie, 18:**556–557**
Siemiatycki, Chaim, 18:**557**
Siemiatycze (Poland), 18:**557–558**
Siena (Italy), 18:**558**
Sieradz (Poland), 18:**558–559**
Sierpc (Poland), 18:**559**
Sierra, Sergio Joseph, 18:**559–560**
Siesby, Gottlieb Isaschar, 18:**560**
Los siete dias de la semana (Caceres), 4:330
Sievers, Eduard, 18:**560**
Sifra, 6:345, 12:660, 18:**560–562**
Sifrei, 6:345, 9:113, 18:**562–564**
Sifrei ha-Kodesh or *Sifre ha-Qodesh,* 3:574
Sifrei ha-Minim, 18:**564–565**
Sifrei Numbers, 18:**565–566**
Sifrei Torah. See Sefer Torah
Sifrenu books, 4:624
Sifre Zuta Deuteronomy, 18:**566**
Sifre Zuta Numbers, 18:**566–567**
Sifrut Az, Ka’an ve-Akhshav (Shaked), 18:367
Sifrut ha-Historyah ha-Yisre’elit (Kahana), 9:160
Siftei Kohen (Shabbetai ben Meir Ha-Kohen), 14:472, 18:338
Sighet (Romania), 18:**568**
Sighmar family, ibn. *See* Ibn Sighmar family
Sigismund I, King of Poland, 1:313
Sigler, Eugen. *See* Relgis, Eugen
El siglo pitagórico y vida de don Gregorio Guadaña (Enríquez Gomez), 6:446
Sigman, Morris, 18:**568**
Sigmund Freud and the Jewish Mystical Tradition (Bakan), 3:72
Signature. *See* Autographs
Signatures, on shetar, 18:468
Signoret, Simone, 18:**568**
Signs and symbols, 18:**568–570**
    divination and, 5:706
    iconography and, 9:704
    Moses, 14:524, 527, 530
    sacrifices, 17:647–648
    women, Shekhinah, 18:442–443
    See also Masora; Miracles
Signs & Relics (Plachy), 16:210
Sigüenza (Spain), 18:**570–571**
Siḥah be-Ereẓha-Ḥayyim (Wolfsohn-Halle), 8:688
Sihon, 14:528, 15:391–392, 18:**571**
Siḥot ha-Sabba mi-Slobadka (Kaplan), 7:32
Sijill, 18:**571**
Sijilmassa (Morocco), 18:**572–573**
Sikarikon, 18:**573–574**
Sikhnin (Israel), 18:**574**
Sikili, Jacob ben Hananel, 18:**574–575**
Sikkumim ba-She’elah ha-Le’ummit: Le-Or ha Marksizm-Leninizm (Sneh, Moshe), 18:696
Sikkuth and Chiun, 18:**575**
Silano, 18:**575**
Silas, 18:**575–576**
Silas the Babylonian, 15:263
Silber, Abraham Hillel. *See* Silber, Abba Hillel
Silber, Saul, 18:**576**
Silberberg, Mendel, 18:**576**
Silberbusch, David Isaiah, 4:103, 18:**576**
Silberfarb, Moses, 18:**576–577**
Silberg, Moshe, 18:**577**
Silberman, Jerry. *See* Wilder, Gene
Silbermann (Lacretelle), 12:426
Silbermann, Abraham Moritz, 18:**577**
Silbermann, Alphons, 18:**577**
Silbermann, Eliezer Lipmann, 8:293
Silberner, Edmund, 18:**577**
Silberschlag, Eisig, 18:**578**
    Judah Halevi in poetry of, 11:500
Silbersky, Leif, 18:94
Silberstein, Abe. *See* Silverstein, Abe
Silberstein, David Judah Leib, 18:**578**
Silberstein, Isaiah, 18:578
Silberstein, Solomon Joseph, 18:**578**
Silberstein-Ötvös, Adolf, 18:**578**
Silence (Sobol), 18:703
Silent Wigwams. See Vigvammim Shotekim
Silesia (region), 16:309, 18:**578–580**
    anti-Jewish legislation, 6:689–690, 11:589
    Holocaust, Teschen, 19:654
Silius Italicus, Tiberius Catius Asconius, 18:**580**
Silk, 18:**580**
    Lugoj (Romania), 13:254
    trade, 3:27, 4:116
    weaving, 15:580, 687
Silk City (NJ). *See* Paterson (NJ)
Silkin, John, 18:706
Silkin, Jon, 16:342, 18:**580–581**
Silkin, Lewis, First Baron, 16:342, 18:**581,** 706
Silkiner, Benjamin Nahum, 8:736, 18:**581**
Silk or Wool in the High Priest’s Ephod (Ainsworth), 1:550
Sill. *See* Door and doorpost
Sillein (Slovakia). *See* Zilina (Slovakia)
Sills, Beverly, 18:**581–582**
Silman, Kadish Yehuda Leib, 15:661, 18:**582**
Siloam (ancient Israel). *See* Shiloah, Siloam (ancient Israel)
Siloam Inscription, 18:**582**
Silva, Antônio José Da, 18:**582–583**
Silva, Duarte da, 18:753
Silva, Flavius, 18:**583**
Silva, Hezekiah da. *See* Hezekiah ben David da Silva
Silva, Joshua Da, 18:**583**
Silva, Judith da, 18:754
Silva, Myer da, 18:754
Silva, Rodrigo Mendez Da, 18:**583**
Silva, Samuel Da, 18:**583**
Silvain, Gerard, 16:127, 128, 129
Silver, 14:124–125
Silver, Abba Hillel, 15:393, 18:**583–584,** 20:341
Silver, Daniel Jeremy, 18:**584**
Silver, Edward S., 18:**584**
Silver, Eliezer, 18:**585**
Silver, Harold M., 18:**585**
Silver, Joan Micklin, 18:**585**
Silver, Ron, 18:**585–586**
Silver, Sheldon, 15:224
Silverblatt, Howard. *See* Da Silva, Howard
Silverman, Alexander, 18:**586**
Silverman, Belle. *See* Sills, Beverly
Silverman, Ira, 18:**586**
Silverman, Joseph, 18:**586–587**
Silverman, Joy, 2:18
Silverman, Leslie, 18:**587**
Silverman, Morris, 18:**587**
Silverman, Samuel. *See* Silverman, Sidney
Silverman, Sidney, 16:342, 18:**587,** 706

- Silverman, Sime, 18:**587–588**
- "The Silver Plate" (Ezobi). *See* "Ka'arat ha-Kesef " (Ezobi)
- Silvers, Herbert. *See* Ferber, Herbert
- Silvers, Phil, 18:**588**
- Silversmith, Philip. *See* Silvers, Phil
- Silverstein, Abe, 18:**588**
- Silverstein, Alan, 18:**588**
- Silverstein, Larry, 15:225, 18:**589**
- Silverstone, Gedalyah, 18:**589**
- Silveyra, Miguel de, 18:**589**
- Silviu, George, 18:**590**
- Silviu, Goliger. *See* Silviu, George
- Sima, Horia, 18:**590**
- Sima, Miron, 18:**590**
- *Simanei Kiẓẓur Or Zaru'a* (Ḥayyim ben Isaac), 8:481
- Simanim, 13:619, 14:398
- Siman Tov Melammed, 11:555
- Simchoni, Jacob Naftali Hertz, 18:**590–591**
- Simchovich, Abraham. *See* Grobart, Fabio
- Simchowitz, Jacob Naftali Hertz. *See* Simchoni, Jacob Naftali Hertz
- Simeon, 11:19
- Simeon (biblical figure), 18:**591–592**
- Simeon (son of Boethus), 11:454
- Simeon, Elijah, 2:27
- *Simeon, Testaments of. See Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs*
- Simeon Akiva Baer. *See* Akiva Baer ben Joseph
- Simeon Bar Giora. *See* Bar Giora, Simeon
- Simeon bar Isaac, 18:**592–593**
- Simeon bar Kokhba. *See* Bar Kokhba
- Simeon bar Kosevah. *See* Bar Kokhba
- Simeon bar Yoḥai, 18:**593–594**
- Simeon ben Abba, 18:**594**
- Simeon ben Boethus, 4:33, 18:**594**
- Simeon ben Eleazar, 12:410, 18:**594–595**
- Simeon ben Gamaliel I, 18:**595**
- Simeon ben Gamaliel II, 10:151, 11:453, 18:**595–596**
  - *See also* Gamaliel, Rabban II
- Simeon ben Giora, 11:435, 436
- Simeon ben Halafta, 2:184
- Simeon ben Ḥalafta, 18:**596–597**
- Simeon ben Jehozadak, 18:**597**
- Simeon ben Jeshua ben Sira. *See* Ben Sira, Simeon ben Jesus
- Simeon ben Jesus ben Sira. *See* Ben Sira, Simeon ben Jesus
- Simeon ben Johanan. *See* Simeon the Just
- Simeon ben Judah ha-Nasi, 18:**597**
- Simeon ben Lakish, 5:169, 18:**597–598**
  - Amittai ben Shephatiah, 2:81
  - amoraim, 2:95
  - amora of, 2:88
  - Johanan ben Nappaḥa, 11:372
  - Judah and, 11:478
  - Judah ben Naḥamani, 11:490
  - Mo'ed, 14:413
  - *Nezikin,* 15:246
  - Torah, 20:40
- Simeon ben Megas ha-Kohen, 18:**598**
- Simeon ben Menasya, 18:**598–599**
- Simeon ben Nanas, 18:**599**
- Simeon ben Nethaniel, 2:66, 18:**599**
- Simeon ben Pazzi, 18:**599–600**
- Simeon ben Samuel Duwayk, 6:73
- Simeon ben Samuel of Joinville, 18:**600**
- Simeon ben Shetaḥ, 18:**600–601**
  - Judah ben Tabbai, 11:491
  - public education, 6:163, 171
- Simeon ben Yoḥai, 12:437
  - Eleazar ben Yose I, 6:308
  - Elijah, 6:333
  - Judah ben Gerim, 11:486
  - Labi, Simeon, on, 12:408
  - on labor, 12:410
  - Moses, 14:537
  - *See Also Mekhilta of Rabbi Simeon ben Yoḥai*
- Simeon ha-Gadol. *See* Simeon bar Isaac
- Simeon ha-Pakuli, 18:**601**
- Simeon ha-Timni, 18:**601–602**
- Simeon Kayyara. *See* Kayyara, Simeon
- Simeon of Mizpah, 18:**602**
- Simeon Son of Onias I, 18:**602**
- Simeon the Great. *See* Simeon bar Isaac
- Simeon the Hasmonean, 9:194, 11:399, 14:412, 18:**601**
- Simeon the Just, 18:**602**
  - *See also* Soferim
- Simferopol (Ukraine), 18:**602–603**
- *Simfonii Prokofieva* (Slonimsky), 18:680
- Simḥah. *See* Joy
- Simḥah ben Joshua of Zalozhtsy, 18:**603**
- Simḥah ben Samuel of Speyer, 18:**603–604**
- Simḥah ben Samuel of Vitry, 13:366
- Simḥah Bunem of Przysucha (Pshiskha), 18:**604**
- Simḥah Bunim ben Moses Guens. *See* Eger, Simḥah Bunim ben Moses
- Simḥah Bunim ben Moses Schlesinger. *See* Eger, Simḥah Bunim ben Moses
- *Simḥat Aniyyim* (Alterman), 2:19
- Simḥat Bat, 3:722
- *Simḥat Hanef* (Smolenskin), 18:692
- *Simḥat Ḥanef* (Smolenskin), 18:691
- Simḥat Torah, 18:604–605, **604–606,** 19:301–302
  - Bridegrooms of the Law, 4:179–180
  - celebration in Tel Aviv, vol. 6: color insert
  - women, 4:180
- Simḥoni, Assaf, 18:**606**
- Simḥoni, Yehudit, 18:606
- *Simiente* (Seligson), 18:268
- Simin, Moshe, 2:71
- Simlai, 18:**606**
- Simla'i, R. *See* Mohr, Meir
- *Simlat Binyamin* (Hamburg), 8:298
- Simleul-Silvaniei (Hungary), 18:**606–607**
- Simmel, Georg, 11:363, 18:**607,** 730, 733
- Simmons, Gene, 18:**607–608**
- Simon, Abram, 18:**608–609**
- Simon, Akiba Ernst, 18:**609–610**
- Simon, Aron. *See* Hirsch, August
- Simon, Aryeh, 18:**610**
- Simon, Carly Elisabeth, 18:**610**
- Simon, Carrie Obendorfer, 18:609, **610–611**
- Simon, David, 18:608
- Simon, Ernst, 6:161, 18:**611**
- Simon, Francis Eugene. *See* Simon, Sir Francis Eugene
- Simon, Heinrich, 18:**611**
- Simon, Herbert, 18:608
- Simon, Herbert Alexander, 18:**611**
- Simon, James, 18:**611–612**
- Simon, Jean Henri, 18:**612**
- Simon, John. *See* Simon, Sir John
- Simon, Joseph (Hungary), 18:**612–613**
- Simon, Joseph (U.S.), 12:454, 18:**612**
- Simon, Julius, 18:**613**
- Simon, Kate, 18:**613**
- Simon, Leon. *See* Simon, Sir Leon
- Simon, Maurice, 18:614
- Simon, Melvin, 18:608
- Simon, Moses, 6:291, 15:676
- Simon, Neil, 15:220, 18:**614**
- Simon, Norton, 18:**614–615**
- Simon, Oliver, 18:608
- Simon, Paul Frederic, 15:221, 18:**615**
- Simon, Pierre, 18:**615–616**
- Simon, Ralph, 18:**616**

Simon, Richard, 3:649, 18:177, **616**
Simon, Shlome, 11:736, 18:**616–617**
Simon, Sidney, 18:**617**
Simon, Sir Francis Eugene, 18:**611**
Simon, Sir John, 16:342, 18:**612**
Simon, Sir Leon, 18:**613–614**
Simon, Tamás, 18:**617**
Simon, Uriel, 15:703
Simona, 18:**617**
Simon and Schuster, 18:177, 610
Simon ben Joachim. *See* Simon, Richard
Simone, André, 18:**617–618,** 665
Simon family (U.K.), 18:**608**
Simon family (U.S.), 18:**608**
Simon of Trent, 3:776, 4:163
Simon Property Group, 18:608
Simons, James H., 18:**618**
Simons, Solomon, 15:302
Simonsen, David Jacob, 18:**618**
Simonsohn, Shlomo, 18:**618**
Simon Wiesenthal Center, 9:97, 18:**618–620**
Simpson, O. J., 18:408
Simpson, Sampson, 15:196, 197.198, 199
Simpson, Solomon, 15:197
The Simpsons (television show), 4:209
Simson, Bernhard von, 18:**621**
Simson, Martin Eduard von, 16:344, 18:**621**
Simson, Nathan, 15:196
Simson, Paul, 18:**621**
Simson, Sampson, 18:620
Simson, Samson, 18:620
Simson, Solomon, 18:620
Simson family, 18:**620–621**
Simultanschules, 6:160
Sin, 12:448, 18:**621–625**
  Al Ḥet, 1:658
  forgiveness, 7:127–128
  Satan responsible for, 18:73
  Solomon, 18:760
Sin, Original. *See* Original sin
Sin, Wilderness of, 18:**625**
Sin-ab-usur. *See* Sheshbazzar
Sin-aḫḫê-eriba. *See* Sennacherib
Sinai, 18:**625–627,** *626*
  Abu Aweigila, 1:335
  Moses, 14:528, 18:627
  in Numbers, 15:330
  wanderings in, 9:166–167
Sinai, Mount. *See* Mount Sinai
Sinai Campaign, 6:145, 11:706, 18:606, **629–632,** *630*
  Amit, Meir, 2:80
  Ben-Gurion, David, 3:346–347
  Egyptian antisemitism, 6:235
  Eisenhower, Dwight David, 6:267
  El-Arish, 6:286
  Sharm el-Sheikh, 18:415
  Sharon, Ariel, 18:416
Sinai Covenant, significance of, 8:375–376
Sinatra, Frank, 3:726, 4:338
Sinbad. *See* Sindabar
Since Last Night. See Me-Emesh
Sincere Brethren, 4:170–171
Sinclair, Clive, 6:439, 440, 18:**632**
Sinclair, Jo. *See* Seid, Ruth
Sindabar, 18:**632–633**
Sindabot. *See* Sindabar
Sinfonietta (Seter), 18:319
Singapore, 18:**633**
Singer, Abraham, 18:**633**
Singer, André, 4:153
Singer, Bryan, 18:**633–634**
Singer, Charles Joseph, 18:**634**
Singer, Dorothea Waley, 18:634
Singer, E. F., 15:436
Singer, George, 18:**634**
Singer, Howard, 18:**634**
Singer, Isaac Bashevis, 15:217, 227, 234, 18:**634–636**
Singer, Isidore, 6:400, 18:**636**
Singer, Israel, 18:**636–637**
Singer, Israel Joshua, 18:**637–638**
Singer, Josef (1841-1911), 18:**638**
Singer, Josef (1923-), 18:**638**
Singer, Joseph, 18:**638**
Singer, Kurt, 18:**638–639**
  Juedischer Kulturbund, 11:570
Singer, Leo, 18:633
Singer, Ludvik, 18:**639**
Singer, Milton B., 18:**639**
Singer, Paul, 18:**639**
Singer, Pesaḥ, 18:**639–640**
Singer, Peter, 18:**640**
Singer, Simeon, 18:**640**
Singer, Yvonne, 18:**640**
Singerman, Berta, 18:**640–641**
Singerman, Paulina, 18:641
Singermann (Brinig), 4:184
Singer of Zion. *See* Judah Halevi
"Singer of Zion." *See* Judah Halevi
Singers. *See* Cantors; Music
Singer's Prayer Book (Singer), 18:640
Single tax movement, 6:750–751
Sinigaglia, Abraham Vita (fl. 18th century), 18:641
Sinigaglia, Abraham Vita (fl. 19th century), 18:641
Sinigaglia, Jacob Samson Shabbetai, 2:141, 18:641
Sinigaglia, Leone, 18:641, **641**
Sinigaglia, Moses Elijah, 18:641
Sinigaglia, Solomon (fl. 18th century), 18:641
Sinigaglia, Solomon Jedidiah (fl. 1639), 18:641
Sinigaglia family, 18:**641**
Sinim (Lebanon). *See* Tripoli (Lebanon)
Šinko, Ervin, 18:**641**
Sinneh (Iranian Kurdistan). *See* Sanandaj (Iranian Kurdistan)
Sinning and purification, 19:292
Sin rumbo (Sneh, Simja, 18:697
Sins, Confession of. *See* Confession of sins
Sinscheimer, Aaron, 4:13
Sinsheim (Germany), 3:43
Sint Maarten (Netherlands Antilles), 4:472
Sin-uballiṭ. *See* Sanballat
Sinuhe, 6:225–226
Sinyavsky, Andrei, 5:427
Sinzheim, David, in Bischheim, 3:724
Sinzheim, Joseph David, 1:333
Sinzheim, Joseph David ben Isaac, 18:**641–642**
Sion, Yael. *See* Dayan, Yael
Sionistsko-Sotsialisticheskaya Rabochaya Partiya. *See* Zionist Socialist Workers' Party
Siponto (Italy), 18:**642**
Sippar (ancient Israel). *See* Sepharvaim (ancient Israel)
Sippurei Ereẓ ha-Galil (Simḥah ben Joshua), 18:603
Sippurei ha-Besht (Agnon), 1:468
Sippurei Ma'asiyot (Naḥman), 14:749
Sippurei Rudorfer (Barash), 3:135
Sippurei Sindabar. See Mishlei Sendabar
Sippur ha-Aggadah—Aḥdut shel Tokhen ve-Ẓurah (Fraenkel), 1:462
Sippurim (Luidor), 13:254
Sippurim (Pascheles), 15:675
Siprutini, Emanuel, 18:**642**
Sirāj al-ʿUqūl (Dhamārī), 5:631
Sirat, Colette, 16:70, 71–72
Sirat, Rene Samuel, 18:**642–643**
Sire, Henry, 14:512
Sire, Rosena, 14:512
Siret (Romania), 18:**643**
Sirillo, Solomon ben Joseph, 18:**643–644**
Sirilyo, Samuel ibn. *See* Sid, Samuel ibn

- Sirion. *See* Mount Hermon
- Sirius Satellite Radio, 11:812
- Sirizli. *See* Israel, Yom Tov ben Elijah
- Sirizli, Yom Tov ben Elijah. *See* Israel, Yom Tov ben Elijah
- Sirkes, Joel, 4:780, 6:144, 13:255, 18:**644**
  - on extradition, 6:628
  - organs, use of, 15:467
- Sir Leon of Paris. *See* Judah ben Isaac
- Sir Morel. *See* Samuel ben Solomon of Falaise
- Sirota, Gershon, 8:503, 18:**644**
- Sirotsky, Naum, 11:470
- Sis. *See* Swifts
- Sisebut, 18:**644–645**
- Sisera, 8:361, 18:**645**
  - Judges, book of, 11:563
  - slaying of, 11:58–59
- Siskind, Aaron, 16:126, 18:**645–646**
- Siso, Astruc Jacob, 4:299
- Sisteron (France), 18:**646**
- *The Sisters* (Brinig), 4:184
- Sisters of Zion, 17:111–112
- Sistine Chapel (Vatican City), 14:542
- Sitbon, Abraham, 18:646
- Sitbon, Joseph, 18:646
- Sitbon, Judah, 18:646
- Sitbon, Samuel, 18:646
- Sitbon family, 18:**646**
- *Sitrei Torah* (Zohar), 21:649
- Sitruk, Joseph, 18:**646**
- Sitteon Dabbah, Shaul David, 18:**646–647**
- *La situazione giuridica di Gerusalemme* (Sereni), 18:309
- Sitz im Leben, 14:436
- Sivan, 18:**647**
- Sivan, Aryeh, 18:**647**
- *Si vera sunt,* 4:277
- Silversmiths and goldsmiths. *See* Goldsmiths and silversmiths
- Sivitz, Moshe, 18:**647–648**
- Six (number), 15:335
- Six Day War, 10:229–232, 255, 18:**648–655,** *649, 18:653*
  - aliyah and, 10:345–346
  - American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:50
  - antisemitism in Egypt, 6:235
  - background, 18:648–650
  - cease-fire lines, 10:191–192
  - diplomacy, 6:84
  - El-Arish, 6:286
  - Elath, 6:288
  - England, 6:431
  - Eshkol, Levi, 6:506
  - Eshtaol, 6:507
  - European Economic Community, 6:562
  - Golan Heights and Syrian front, 18:*653,* 653–654
  - Iraq, 10:22
  - Jerusalem and Jordanian front, 11:182, 404, 18:*651,* 651–652
  - Levi, Moshe, 12:691
  - music and, 10:692, 693
  - New Left, 15:142
  - Old City, 18:652–653
  - Protestants and, 16:633
  - Russia, 14:519–520
  - Sharon, Ariel, 18:416
  - southern front, 18:650–651
  - Suez Canal, 18:653
  - territorial occupation policy, 5:485
- *Sixteen Years in Siberia* (Deutsch), 5:624
- Sixtus IV (pope), 4:278, 16:374, 18:**655–656**
- Sixtus V (pope), 4:49, 278, 16:375
- Sixtus of Siena, 18:**656**
- Sixty (number), 15:336
- Siyyum, 18:**656**
- Siyyum ha-Shas, 13:202
- S. K. *See* Kohn, Salomon
- Skalat (Ukraine), 18:**656–657**
- Skarbowe Niggunim. *See* Mi-Sinai Niggunim
- Skarga, Piotr, 18:**657**
- Skarzysko-Kamienna (Poland), 18:**657**
- Skeleton, 2:134
- Skeptics and skepticism, 18:9, **657–658**
- *Sketches from the Brewery. See Temunot mi-Beit Mivshal ha-Shekhar*
- Skidel (Belarus), 18:**658**
- Skierniewice (Poland), 18:**658–659**
- Skin. *See* Nevel
- Skin creams, 5:229
- Skin diseases
  - blemishes, 3:749–750
  - Bloch, Iwan, 3:762–763
- Skink, 18:**659**
- Skirball, Jack, 18:659
- Skirball Cultural Center, 9:43, 18:**659–660**
- Sklare, Marshall, 4:125, 18:**660,** 734
- Sklarew, Myra, 18:**660–661**
- Sklat (Ukraine). *See* Skalat (Ukraine)
- *Sklepy cynamonowe* (Schulz), 18:175
- Skole (Ukraine), 18:**661**
- Skoplje (Macedonia), 18:**661–662**
- Skoss, Solomon Leon, 18:**662**
- Skoss, Zalman Leib. *See* Skoss, Solomon Leon
- Skotnicki, Alexander, 15:632
- Skowhegan School of Painting and Sculpture, 18:617
- Skulnik, Menasha, 18:**662**
- Skulsky, Shlomo, 11:444
- Skuodas (Luthuania), 18:**662**
- Skver (Ukraine). *See* Skvira (Ukraine)
- Skver dynasty. *See* Twersky dynasty
- Skverer Ḥasidim, 15:230
- Skvira (Ukraine), 18:**662–663**
  - *See also* New Square (NY)
- *Skvoz literaturu* (Eichenbaum). *See Through Literature* (Eichenbaum)
- Slander, 12:495, 17:324, 18:**663–665**
- Slanderers. *See* Informers
- Slánský, Rudolf, 18:665
- Slánský Trial, 18:**665–666**
- *The Slanting Light* (Charles), 4:577
- Slapsie Maxie. *See* Rosenbloom, Max Everitt
- Slar, Kathyrn Kish, 9:152
- Slask. *See* Silesia (region)
- Slater, Oscar, 18:**666**
- Slatkin, Leonard, 18:**666**
- Slatkine, Menahem Mendel, 18:**666–667**
- Slaughter, ritual. *See* Sheḥitah
- Slaughtering, commandments concerning, 5:76*t–77t*
- Slaughter of stolen animals. *See* Theft and robberies
- *The Slave* (Singer), 18:635
- Slave labor. *See* Forced labor
- Slavery, 18:**667–670**
  - Bondi, August, 4:57
  - in Book of Covenant, 6:616
  - in Byzantine empire, 11:579
  - commandments concerning, 5:78*t*, 82*t–83t*
  - for debt, 6:590
  - economic history, 6:97–98, 102, 103
  - Emin Pasha, 6:394
  - extradition of slaves, 6:626
  - Germany, payment of taxes and, 13:782
  - imposed by Egyptians, 16:28
  - Israel (ancient), 9:186
  - liberation of Israelites from, 6:613–616, 623
  - New York City, views of Jews in, 15:200
  - obligations, law of, 12:773, 15:370
  - ona'ah, not subject to, 15:424

- Slavery, ***continued***
  - in Ottoman empire, 15:529
  - Palermo slave market, 15:581
  - Passover and Seder, significance of, 15:681–682
  - Patras Jews sold as slaves, 15:689
  - Pinner, Moritz, 16:170
  - Raphall, Morris Jacob, on, 17:97
  - study of, 5:480
  - U.S. Jews and slave trade, 3:734
  - *See also* Ha'anakah; Slave trade
- Slave trade, 16:627–628, 18:**670–672**
- Slaveykov, Petko Rachev, 4:275
- Slavin, Ezra, 11:776
- *Slavische Melodien* (Kapper), 11:782
- Slavkov u Brna. *See* Austerlitz (Czech Republic)
- Slavonic languages, biblical translations, 3:634–636
- Slavson, Samuel Richard, 18:**672**
- Slavuta (Ukraine), 18:**672–673**
- Slawoj-Skladkowski, Felicjan, 18:**673**
- Slawson, John, 2:56, 18:**673**
- Slaying (execution method). *See* Capital punishment
- *The Sleepwalkers. See Die Schlafwandler*
- Slepian, Joseph, 18:**673**
- Slezko. *See* Silesia (region)
- Sling, Otto, 18:665
- Sliozberg, Henry, 16:348, 18:**673–674**
- Slobodka Yeshivah, 7:32, 18:**674**
- Sloman, Henry, 18:**675**
- Slomon, Solomon. *See* Sloman, Henry
- Slomovitz, Philip, 18:**675**
- Slonik, Benjamin Aaron ben Abraham, 18:**675–676**
- Slonim (Belarus), 18:**676–677**
- Slonim, Marc, 18:**677**
- Slonim, Reuben, 18:**677–678**
- Slonim dynasty, 18:676, **677**
- Slonimer, Yoshke. *See* Altschul, Joseph
- Slonim Ḥasidim, 8:424
- Slonimski, Alexander, 18:679
- Slonimski, Antoni, 18:**678**
- Slonimski, Ḥayyim Selig, 8:495, 18:**678–679**
- Slonimski, Henry, 18:**679–680**
- Slonimski, Leonid Zinovyevich, 18:**679**
- Slonimski, Nicolas, 18:**680**
- Slonimsky, Mikhail Leonidovich, 18:**679**
- Slonimsky, Sergei Mikhailovich, 18:**680**
- Sloss, Marcus Cauffman, 18:**680**
- Slotki, Israel Wolff, 18:**680–681**
- Slotki, Judah Jacob, 18:681
- Slouschz, Nahum, 18:**681**
- Slovakia, 5:**369–370,** 18:**681–684**
  - Bratislava, 4:131–134
  - change in Jewish political status, 18:683–684
  - Holocaust, 9:340–341
    - attempted purchase of Jews, 6:553
    - Banska, Bystrica, 3:120
    - Bratislava, 4:132–133
    - deportations, 9:*479*
    - Dunajska Streda, 6:39
    - Kosice, 12:318
    - Michalovce, 14:173
    - Pezinok, 16:25
    - Piestany, 16:149
    - Presov, 16:486
    - Topolcany, 20:38–39
    - Trencin, 20:131
    - Trnava, 20:154
    - Zilina, 21:531
  - Jewry, 5:363–364
  - language, Bible translated into, 3:634
  - literature, 5:363–364
  - museums, 14:629
  - Nitra, 15:281–282
  - Nove Mesto Nad Vahom, 15:318–319
  - Nove Zamky, 15:319
  - partisans, 15:668
  - printing industry, Hebrew, 4:133
  - Slovak People's party, 18:684
  - transport to Auschwitz, 2:666
  - *See also* Czechoslovakia; Czech Republic
- Slovensko. *See* Slovakia
- Slovo, Joe, 16:349, 18:**684**
- *Slovo–The Unfinished Autobiography* (Slovo), 18:684
- Slowakei. *See* Slovakia
- Slucki, Abraham Jacob, 18:**684–685**
- Slute. *See* Slutskaya, Irina
- Sluter, Claus, 14:541
- Slutsk (Belarus), 18:**685**
- Slutskaya, Irina, 18:**685**
- Slutski, Boris Abramovich, 18:**685–686**
- Slutzki, David, 18:**686**
- Slutzky, Abraham, 14:389
- Slutzky, Meir. *See* Amit, Meir
- Sma. *See* Falk, Joshua ben Alexander ha-Kohen
- *The Small Seder Olam. See Seder Olam Zuta*
- *Smart Alecks. See Ḥakhamim ba-Layla*
- Smela (Ukraine), 18:**686**
- Smell, air pollution, 5:167–168
- *Smell of Earth. See Reyakh fun Erd*
- Smelser, Neil Joseph, 18:**686,** 731
- Smend, Rudolph, 6:278, 18:239, **686–687**
- Smiela. *See* Smela (Ukraine)
- Smilansky, Meir, 18:**687**
- Smilansky, Moshe, 11:304, 18:**687**
- Smilansky, Yizhar. *See* Yizhar, S.
- Smith, Alfred E., 15:214
- Smith, George Adam. *See* Smith, Sir George Adam
- Smith, Goldwin, 4:396
- Smith, John Merlin Powis, 18:**688**
- Smith, Jonathan Z., 18:**688**
- Smith, Morton, 18:**688–689**
- Smith, Sir George Adam, 18:**687–688**
- Smith, William Robertson, 18:**689**
  - sociology of Bible and, 3:658
- *Smith's Gazelle* (Davidson), 6:438
- Smoira, Moshe, 18:**689**
- Smoira-Cohn, Michal, 18:**689–690**
- Smoke pollution, 5:167–168, 6:94
- Smoking, cigarette, 5:329
- Smol, 18:**690**
- Smolar, Hersh, 18:**690**
- Smolensk (Russia), 18:**690–691**
- Smolenskin, Perez, 4:119, 8:442–443, 726, 18:**691–694**
  - Am Olam, 2:87
  - *Ha-ShaḤar,* 8:380–381
  - Kadimah, 11:699
- Smolenskin, Pereẓ, 18:369
- Smoler, Eliezer. *See* Smoli, Eliezer
- Smoli, Eliezer, 18:**694**
- Smollett, Tobias, 6:435
- Smorgon (Belarus), 18:**694**
- Smorgon, Gershon, 18:694
- Smorgon, Victor, 18:694
- Smorgon dynasty, 18:**694–695**
- Smorgonie. *See* Smorgon (Belarus)
- Smuts, Jan Christiaan, 18:**695**
- Smyrna (Turkey). *See* Izmir (Turkey)
- *Snail* (motion picture), 6:263
- Snakes, 18:**695–696**
  - in Eden narrative, 1:371, 372, 373, 374
  - Eve and, 6:572, 573
  - paradise in Eden narrative, 15:626
- Sneersohn, Ḥayyim Ẓevi, 18:**696**
- Sneh, Ephraim, 18:697
- Sneh, Moshe, 18:**696–697**
- Sneh, Simja, 18:**697**
- Snell, Ḥarry, 15:583
- Sniatýn. *See* Snyatyn (Ukraine)
- *Snow Crash* (Stephenson), 18:200

- Snyatyn (Ukraine), 18:**697–698**
- Snyder, Louis Leo, 18:**698**
- So, 18:**698**
- Soap, 4:591, 18:**698**
- Soare, Iulia, 18:**698–699**
- Soave, Moise, 18:**699**
- Sobata (Negev). *See* Shivtah (Negev)
- Sobedruhy (Czech Republic), 18:**699**
- Sobel, Bernard, 18:**699**
- Sobel, Henry I., 18:33
- Sobel, Jacob Ẓevi, 18:**699**
- Sobel, Ronald, 18:**699–700**
- Sobeloff, Isidor, 18:**700**
- Sobeloff, Simon Ernest, 12:556, 18:**700**
- Sobelsohn, Karl. *See* Radek, Karl
- Sobelson, Karl. *See* Radek, Karl
- Sobibor (Poland), 9:336, 18:*700,* **700–701**
- Sobibor, uprising, Pechersky, 15:707
- Sobieski, Jan III (King of Lithuania), 12:407
- Soble, James H. *See* Sobel, Jacob Ẓevi
- Sobol, Andrey Mikhailovich, 18:**701–702**
- Sobol, Mordechai, 8:503, 18:**702**
- Sobol, Yehoshua, 8:721, 722, 10:687, 18:**702–703**
- Soborten. *See* Sobedruhy (Czech Republic)
- Sobotka, Harry Herman, 18:**703**
- Sobremonte, Tomás Treviño de. *See* Treviño de Sobremonte, Tomás
- Soccer, 2:118
- Sochaczew (Poland), 18:**703**
- Sochaczew, Abraham ben Ze'ev Nahum Bornstein of, 18:**703–704**
- Sochaczew, Samuel, 18:704
- Sochaczew dynasty, 8:423
- Sochaczewer, Amos. *See* Horev, Amos
- *Social and Religious History of the Jews* (Baron), 3:173, 9:159
- *Social Class and Mental Illness* (Redlich), 17:158–159
- Social customs, 13:509–510
- Social demand, theory of, 4:181
- Social Democratic Party (Austria), 1:409, 6:360, 18:179
- Social Democratic Party (Germany), 4:378
- Social Democratic Party (Poland), 13:277
- Social Democratic Party (Russia), 1:324, 18:190–191
- Social ethics, 6:531–532
- Social Gospel, 16:633
- Social history
  - *Discursos Predycaveys* (Silva), 18:583
  - Germany, 4:487
  - homosexuality and, 9:516
  - Jews in London, 18:583
- Socialism, 18:**704–714,** 706–707
  - Aḥdut ha-Avodah-Po'alei Zion, 1:540–541
  - Amsterdam, 2:113
  - anarchism, 18:709–710
  - Asia and Africa, 18:709
  - attitudes towards Jews, 18:710–712
  - Austria, 16:341
    - Adler, Friedrich, 1:397
    - Adler, Max, 1:402–403
    - Adler, Victor, 1:409
    - Bauer, Otto, 3:217
    - Braunthal, Julius, 4:140
  - Belgium, 16:144
  - Bloch, Joseph, 3:763
  - Borochov, Ber, 4:88–90
  - Breitner, Hugo, 4:158
  - of Buber, 4:231, 235
  - Canada, 4:400, 401–402, 406, 12:764
  - England, Agudat ha-Soẓyalistim ha-Ivrim, 1:504–505
  - France, 6:8, 14:404–405, 16:148, 633, 18:704
  - Germany, 16:344, 18:705
    - 1914-1939, 18:705–706
    - Adler, Georg, 1:397
    - Beer, Max, 3:252
    - Bernstein, Eduard, 3:478
    - Braun, Adolph and Heinrich, 4:137
    - Calwer, Richard, 4:378
    - Eisner, Kurt, 6:276
    - Hess, Moses, 9:75–76
    - Lassalle, Ferdinand, 12:501–502
    - Levi, Paul, 12:691
    - Singer, Paul, 18:639
  - Hilferding, Rudolph, 9:106
  - Hungary, Frankel, Leo, 7:197
  - International Working Men's Association, 18:705
  - introduction, 18:704
  - Italy, Modigliani, Vittorio Emanuele, 14:411
  - Jewish contribution to, 18:712–713
  - Jewish identity and, 11:297, 12:807
  - Jewish Social Democratic Party, 11:313–314
  - Jewish Socialist Verband, 11:314
  - Jewish Socialist Workers' Party, 11:314–315
  - Lasalle, Ferdinand, 12:501–502
  - Latin America, 18:709
  - Latvia, Shatz-Anin, Max, 18:111
  - Lithuania, 13:121
  - Netherlands, 15:102, 16:286–287
  - New York City, 15:209–210, 211–212
  - Palestine, Aḥdut ha-Avodah, 1:540
  - Panken, Jacob, 15:612
  - parody, Hebrew, 15:660
  - Po'alei Zion, 16:244
  - Poland, 5:632, 646–647, 6:23, 12:804, 16:347, 18:707–708
  - post-WW II, 16:339, 18:706
  - Romania, 18:707–708
  - Russia, 18:706–707
    - Abramowitz, Emil, 1:324
    - Abramowitz, Raphael, 1:325
    - Dan, Fyodor Ilyich, 5:407
    - Eisenstadt, Isaiah, 6:270
    - Latzky-Bertholdi, Jacob Ze'ev Wolf, 12:524
    - Lestschinsky, Joseph, 12:666
    - Leviné, Eugene, 12:717–718
    - Narodnaya Volya, 18:707
    - Russian Socialist Revolutionary Party, 5:92–93, 18:707
    - Zemla i Volya, 18:707
  - U.K., 12:499, 18:704
  - U.S., 4:336, 5:538, 7:619, 687–688, 9:118, 18:708–709, 21:214–215
    - Levin-Shatzkes, Yiẓḥak, 12:720
  - women, 18:713–714
  - Zionist movement and, 4:88–90, 12:709–710
  - *See also* Bund; Jewish socialism
- Socialism, Jewish. *See* Jewish socialism
- Socialist Party of America, 9:118
- Socialist Trade and Labor Alliance, 18:568
- Socialist Workers' Party. *See* Jewish Socialist Workers' Party
- Socialist Zionism, 4:89
- Social justice
  - business ethics and, 4:310–312
  - Judaism, influence of, 11:519–520
  - labor and, 12:410–411
- *Social Science and the Distrust of Reason* (Bendix), 3:328
- Social services
  - Brazil, 18:33
  - Kahn, Alfred Joseph, 11:719
  - Low, Minnie, 13:233
  - state taxation for, 16:38
- Social solidarity, 6:63, 16:322–323
- Social standards of conduct, 5:592–593
- Social status
  - concubines, 5:135–136

- Social status, ***continued***
  - Cuba, 5:318–319
  - Latin America, 12:509–510
  - modern period, early, 6:126–127
  - pre-French Revolution, 7:252–253
- Social theory
  - humor and, 9:598–599
  - self-hatred, Jewish, 18:264–265
- Social welfare
  - Caspary, Eugen, 4:505–506
  - charity, 4:573–575
  - Council of Jewish Federations and Welfare Funds, 5:238–239
  - Council of the Lands, 5:244
  - Hadassah, the Women's Zionist Organization of America, 8:185–188
  - loans, 13:149
  - Morocco, 14:502
  - Schottland, Charles Irwin, 18:165–166
  - settlement houses, 18:320
  - sick
    - communal care of, 18:544–545
    - visiting the, 18:543–544
  - Solomons, Adolphus Simeon, 18:773
- Social work
  - Adler-Rudel, Salomon, 1:409–410
  - Barrett, David, 3:175–176
  - Bressler, David Maurice, 4:168
  - Doron, Abraham, 5:759
  - education, Perlman, Helen Harris, 15:778
  - Germany, Karminski, Hannah, 11:813–814
  - Hirschler, René, 9:140
  - Klein, Philip, 12:225
  - Lourie, Norman Victor, 13:226
  - Lowenstein, Solomon, 13:235
  - Newfield, Morris, 15:134–135
  - Razovsky, Cecilia, 17:131
  - Rosen, Joseph A., 17:428
  - Rubinow, Isaac Max, 17:514–515
  - Silver, Harold M., 18:585
  - Slawson, John, 18:673
  - Sobeloff, Isidor, 18:700
  - U.S.
    - Beckelman, Moses W., 3:244
    - Bernheimer, Charles Seligman, 3:475
    - Bernstein, Ludwig Behr, 3:482
    - Frankel, Lee Kaufer, 7:197
    - Karpf, Maurice Joseph, 11:816
    - Lurie, Harry Lawrence, 13:269
    - Silver, Harold, 18:585
- Sociedad Hebraica Argentina, 2:71, 12:511
- Société des Études Juives, 11:724, 14:625, 18:**721–722**
- Societies, learned. *See* Learned societies
- Societies and associations. *See* Fraternal societies; Freemasons; specific society or association
- Society. *See* Ḥevrah, ḥavurah
- Society for Ethical Culture, 1:396
- Society for Handicrafts and Agricultural Work. *See* ORT
- Society for Jewish Folk Music, 18:**725**
- Society for Jewish Science, 4:694, 12:799
- Society for Jewish Writers and Journalists (Warsaw), 11:774–775
- Society for the Advancement of Judaism, 11:777
- Society for the Attainment of Full Civil Rights for the Jewish People in Russia, 6:384, 18:724–725, **724–725**
- Society for the Culture and Science of Judaism. *See* Verein Fuer Kultur und Wissenschaft des Judentums
- Society for the Diffusion of Culture, 11:725
- Society for the Diffusion of Englightenment, 6:187–188
- Society for the Enlightenment of the Jews in Russia, 3:635
- Society for the Full and Equal Rights of the Jewish People in Russia, 6:36
- Society for the Promotion of Culture among the Jews of Russia, 3:137, 4:116, 6:36, 182–183, 18:722, **725–728**
- "The Society for the Restoration of Things to Their Former Glory" or "The Community of Hebraists" (Schlesinger), 18:139–140
- Society for the Safeguarding of the Health of the Jewish Population. *See* TOZ
- Society for the Support of Jewish Farmers and Artisans in Syria and Palestine. *See* Odessa Committee
- Society for the Welfare of the Jewish Deaf, 2:34
- Society of Jesus. *See* Jesuits
- Sociology, 3:**298,** 14:72–73, 18:**728–737**
  - Adorno, Theodor W., 1:420
  - Bauman, Zygmunt, 3:220
  - Bell, Daniel, 3:298
  - Ben-David, Joseph, 3:325
  - Bendix, Reinhard, 3:327–328
  - Cahnman, Werner J., 4:338–339
  - Coser, Lewis A., 5:228
  - Coser, Rose Laub, 5:228–229
  - criminology and, 5:302–303
  - demographers, 18:732–733
  - Diamond, Sigmund, 5:634
  - Dinitz, Simon, 5:671–672
  - Drachsler, Julius, 6:6
  - Durkheim, Émile, 6:63–64
  - early development
    - Europe, 18:739–741
    - U.K., 18:731
    - U.S., 6:6, 18:731–732
  - Eaton, Joseph W., 6:84
  - Eisenstadt, Samuel Noah, 6:271–272
  - Elias, Norbert, 6:319
  - Endelman, Todd M., 6:403
  - Eppstein, Paul, 6:465
  - Epstein, Abraham, 6:466–467
  - Gumplowicz, Ludwig, 8:136
  - Gurvitch, Georges, 8:142
  - Guttman, Louis, 8:156
  - Halbwachs, Maurice, 8:266–267
  - Halpern, Benjamin, 8:283
  - Hauser, Philip Morris, 8:463
  - Horkheimer, Max, 9:525–526
  - Inlander, Henry, 9:787
  - intercultural relations, 18:733
  - intermarriage, 14:373–385
  - Jewish alcohol consumption, 6:27–28
  - Jewish topics, 18:733–734
  - Lazarsfeld, Paul F., 12:559–560
  - Levy, Marion Joseph, Jr., 12:752–753
  - Marxian sociology, 18:729
  - Moreno, Jacob L., 14:484
  - Morin, Edgar, 14:491–492
  - Moser, Claude, 14:522
  - Nelson, Benjamin, 15:67
  - Oppenheimer, Franz, 15:447–448
  - Riesman, David, 17:294
  - Robinson, Sophia, 17:356
  - Rose, Arnold Marshall, 17:424–425
  - Rosenthal, Erich, 17:452–453
  - Rosenthal, William, 17:457
  - Ruppin, Arthur, 17:529–530
  - Schafer, Stephen, 18:103
  - Scheler, Max Ferdinand, 18:118–119
  - Simmel, Georg, 18:607
  - Sklare, Marshall, 18:660
  - Smelser, Nell Joseph, 18:686

  - sociology of religion, 18:735
  - theory and empiricism, 18:732
  - women in sociology, 18:735–737
- *Sociology and History* (Cahnman), 4:338–339
- Sociology of the Bible, 3:658–659
- Soco (ancient city), 18:**737**
- Socoh (ancient city), 18:**737**
- Sod (mystical or allegorical meaning), 3:641
- *Sod Adonai li-Yre'av* (Cardozo), 4:466
- *Sodei Razayya* (Eleazar ben Judah of Worms). *See Secrets of Secrets* (Eleazar ben Judah of Worms)
- Soderbergh, Steven, 18:**737**
- *Sod ha-Ibbur. See Sefer ha-Ibbur*
- *Sod ha-Sodot* (Elhanan), 6:316
- Sodom (Israel). *See* Sedom (Israel)
- Sodom and Gomorrah (ancient cities), 18:**737–740**
  - Abraham, 1:281, 282
- *Sodome et Gomorrhe* (Giraudoux), 18:739
- *Sodom Region. See Ḥevel Sedom*
- Sodomy, 18:329
- *Sod Yesharim* (Modena), 14:409
- Soest (Germany), 18:**740**
- Sofaer, Abraham (1896-1988), 18:**740**
- Sofaer, Abraham (1939-), 18:**741**
- *Sof Davar* (Shabtai), 18:360
- Sofer. *See* Scribes; Soferim
- Sofer, Abraham (1897-), 18:742
- Sofer, Abraham Samuel Benjamin Wolf, 18:618, 741, 743
- Sofer, Akiva, 18:742
- Sofer, Ḥatam (1762-1839). *See* Sofer, Moses
- Sofer, Ḥayyim ben Mordecai Ephraim Fischel (1821-1886), 18:**742**
- Sofer, Moses, 4:132, 133, 18:**742–743**
  - Adler, Nathan ben Simeon ha-Kohen, 1:404
  - Bloch, Issachar Baer ben Samson, correspondence with, 3:762
  - Dukes, Leopold, 6:44
  - Duschak, Mordecai, 6:64
  - Ehrenfeld, Samuel ben David Ẓevi, 6:239
  - hassegat gevul, 8:451
  - Lehren, Hirschel, 12:617
  - Orthodox Judaism and, 15:494
- Sofer, Simeon (1820-1883), 18:741
- Sofer, Simeon (1850-1944), 18:742
- Sofer, Simhah Bunem, 18:741–742
- Sofer, Solomon, 18:742
- Sofer family, 18:**741–742,** 741*t*
- Soferim, 13:606, 609, 615, 18:**743–744**
- *Soferim* (Epstein). *See Writers* (Epstein)
- *Soferim* (tractate), 8:506, 18:**744–745**
- *Sof ha-Olam* (Shamir), 18:392
- Sofia (Bulgaria), 18:**745**
- Sogane (Israel). *See* Sikhnin (Israel)
- Soḥaret, 16:478
- *Der Sohn des verlorenen Sohnes* (Morgenstern). *See The Son of the Lost Son* (Morgenstern)
- *A Soho Address* (Lewis), 12:765
- Soil chemistry, 17:203
- Soil conservation, 13:234
- Soil Microbiology, 6:26, 451
- Soissons (France), 18:**745**
- Sokal (Ukraine), 18:**745–746**
- Sokhachev. *See* Sochaczew (Poland)
- Sokhko. *See* Socoh (ancient city)
- Sokolka (Poland), 18:**746**
- Sokolof, Phil, 18:**746**
- Sokolow, Anna, 18:**747**
- Sokolow, Nahum, 8:495, 726, 14:297, 18:**747–749**
- Sokolow Podlaski (Poland), 18:**749–750**
- Sola, Aaron de. *See* De Sola, Aaron
- Sola, Abraham de. *See* De Sola, Abraham
- Sola, Clarence Isaac de. *See* De Sola, Clarence Isaac
- Sola, David Aaron de. *See* De Sola, David Aaron
- Sola, de, family. *See* De Sola family
- Solal, Maimon, 18:751
- Solal, Saadiah, 18:751
- Solal family, 18:**751**
- Solar day, 5:487
- Solar energy, 5:169–170
- Solarz, Stephen, 18:**752**
- *Soldaat van Oranje. See Soldier of Orange*
- Şoldăneşti (Romania). *See* Falticeni (Romania)
- *Sol de la vida* (Barrios), 3:176
- Soldi, Emile-Arthur, 18:**752**
- Soldi-Colbert, Emile-Arthur. *See* Soldi, Emile-Arthur
- *Soldier of Orange* (Roelfzema), 6:69
- *Soldiers, Necrology on Geneva* (Hochhuth), 9:299
- *Sold Out. See Vyprodáno*
- Soldyck, Emile-Arthur. *See* Soldi, Emile-Arthur
- Solel Boneh, 9:147–148, 10:201, 511, 512, 595, 597, 601, 18:**752–753**
- Solidarite, 9:496
- Solieli, Max. *See* Solieli, Mordecai
- Solieli, Mordecai, 18:**753**
- Solinus, Caius Julius, 18:**753**
- Solis, Benjamin de, 18:754
- Solis, Diego da, 18:754
- Solis, Duarte Gomes de, 18:753–754
- Solis, Duarte Gomez, 2:125
- Solis, Eleazar. *See* Solis, Henrique
- Solis, Francisco, 18:753
- Solis, Gomes da, 18:754
- Solis, Henrique, 18:753
- Solis, Isaac Diogo da Silva, 18:753
- Solis, Isaac Fernando da Silva, 18:753
- Solis, Jacob da Silva, 18:754
- Solis, Joseph de, 18:754
- Solis, Simão Pires, 18:753
- Solis, Solomon da Silva, 18:754
- Solis-Cohen, David da Silva, 18:754
- Solis-Cohen, Emily da Silva Jr., 18:754
- Solis-Cohen, Jacob da Silva (1838-1927), 18:754
- Solis-Cohen, Jacob da Silva (1890-1968), 18:754
- Solis-Cohen, Leon da Silva, 18:754
- Solis-Cohen, Solomon da Silva, 18:754
- Solis-Cohen family, 18:**754,** 754*t*
- Solis family, 18:**753–754**
- "Solly." *See* Solomon, Harold
- Solnik, Benjamin Aaron ben Abraham. *See* Slonik, Benjamin Aaron ben Abraham
- *Solo* (Ballas), 3:92
- *Solo* (Sobol), 18:702
- Solodar, Abraham, 18:**754–755**
- Solodukho, Judah, 11:321
- Solomon (biblical figure), 5:451, 18:**755–763**
  - Abishag the Shunammite and, 1:259
  - Adonijah, 1:413
  - Adoniram, 1:413
  - Aggadah, 18:759–760
  - Ahijah the Shilonite, 1:542
  - alchemy, 1:600
  - Chronicles, Book of, 4:699–701
  - *Ecclesiastes,* 6:88, 89
  - economy and society, 18:757–758
  - Edom, 6:154
  - Jerusalem and, 11:146
  - Joab, death of, 11:339
  - kingdom, 9:173–174, 18:755–757, *756*
  - Kings, Book of, 12:170–172
  - lineage, 18:755
  - representation in Islam, 18:760–761
  - wisdom and kingship, 18:758–759

Solomon (biblical figure), ***continued***
  See also Temple; Timna (Israel)
Solomon (oratorio, Handel), 18:762
Solomon (pianist), 18:**764**
Solomon, Benjamin (Australian censor), 18:763
Solomon, Benjamin (South African court usher), 18:763
Solomon, Bertha, 16:349, 18:**764**
Solomon, Edward, 18:764
Solomon, Edward Philip, 18:764
Solomon, Elias Louis, 18:**764**
Solomon, Emmanuel, 1:385, 18:763
Solomon, Ezekiel, 18:**764–765**
Solomon, Hannah Greenbaum, 13:233, 18:**765**
Solomon, Harold, 18:**765**
Solomon, Haym. *See* Salomon, Haym
Solomon, Ḥayyim's Son. See Shloyme, Reb Khayims
Solomon, Herbert. *See* Mann, Herbie
Solomon, Isaac b., 11:793
Solomon, James Hymie. *See* Reese, Jimmie
Solomon, Jonas, 14:445
Solomon, Judah Moss, 1:385, 16:340, 18:763
Solomon, Moses, 14:454
Solomon, Nathaniel, 18:763
Solomon, Odes of. See Odes of Solomon
Solomon, Psalms of. See Psalms of Solomon
Solomon, reign of, 4:698
Solomon, Richard, 18:764
Solomon, Saul I, 16:348–349, 18:763
Solomon, Saul II, 18:763–764
Solomon, Saul III, 18:764
Solomon, Servants of, 18:**767**
Solomon, Simeon, 14:542, 18:**767**
Solomon, Solomon Joseph, 18:**767–768**
Solomon, Testament of. See Testament of Solomon
Solomon, Vabian Louis, 1:385, 16:340, 18:763
Solomon, William Ewart Gladstone, 18:764
Solomon, William Henry, 18:764
Solomon, Wisdom of. See Wisdom of Solomon
Solomon Adeni. *See* Adeni, Solomon bar Joshua
Solomon Almoli. *See* Almoli, Solomon ben Jacob
Solomon ben Aaron, 12:407, 18:**769**
Solomon ben Abraham Adret. *See* Adret, Solomon ben Abraham
Solomon ben Abraham of Montpellier, 14:463, 18:**770**
Solomon ben David, 1:216
Solomon ben Elijah ha-Kohen, 18:**770**
Solomon ben Ḥasdai, 18:**770**
Solomon ben Isaac. *See* Rashi
Solomon ben Isaac Abraham of Przmysl, 8:355
Solomon ben Jacob Almoli. *See* Almoli, Solomon ben Jacob
Solomon ben Jesse, 11:460
Solomon ben Judah, 6:341, 18:**770–771**
Solomon ben Judah ha-Bavli, 18:**771**
Solomon ben Judah "of Dreux," 18:772
Solomon ben Judah of Lunel, 18:**772**
Solomon ben Kohen-Ẓedek, 11:557
Solomon ben Mas'ud Raphael Alfasi, 1:638
Solomon ben Meir, 18:**772**
Solomon ben Meir ha-Levi of Karlin, 11:810
Solomon ben Meshullam de Piera, 4:53
Solomon ben Meyer Nathan Halberstam, 8:265
Solomon ben Samson, 18:**772**
Solomon ben Samuel, 18:**772–773**
Solomon ben Shaya. *See* Abu al-Munajjā Solomon ben Shaya
Solomon Enich ha-Kohen, 17:58
Solomon family (Australia), 18:**763**
Solomon family (England), 18:**763–764**
Solomon Gursky Was Here (Richler), 4:423, 17:288
Solomon ha-Levi. *See* Pablo de Santa Maria
Solomon Ḥayyim of Koidanov, 12:267
Solomon Ḥayyim Perlow of Koidanov. *See* Solomon Ḥayyim of Koidanov
Solomon ibn Adret. *See* Adret, Solomon ben Abraham
Solomon ibn Gabirol, 6:50, 527
Solomon ibn Yaish, 15:524
Solomon Jacob of Kolin. *See* Ehrenstamm, Solomon Jacob
Solomon Oef. *See* Solomon Ohev
Solomon Ohev, 1:212
Solomon on the Vanity of the World (Prior), 18:761
Solomonovich, Joseph. *See* Grossman, Vasili Semyonovich
Solomons, Adolphus Simeon, 18:**773**
Solomons, Jack, 18:**773**
Solomons, Jacob. *See* Parker, John
Solomon Salmatic ben Maimon, 3:586
Solomon Schechter Day School Association, 6:198
Solomon Seneor ben Ephraim. *See* Szerencsés, Imre
Solomon Suliman ben Amar, 18:**773**
Solomon Vidal ben Pourtaya, 15:608
Solomon Yedidya. *See* Solomon ben Aaron
Solotaroff, Theodore H., 18:**773**
Soloveichik, Aaron, 18:**774–775**
Soloveichik, Abraham, 18:773
Soloveichik, Ḥayyim (1853-1918), 2:77, 18:773, **775**
Soloveichik, Ḥayyim Simḥah (d. 1921), 18:773
Soloveichik, Isaac, 18:773
Soloveichik, Isaac Ze'ev, 18:773
Soloveichik, Isaac Ze'ev Ha-Levi, 18:773, **775–776**
Soloveichik, Joseph, 18:773
Soloveichik, Joseph Baer, 6:197, 17:155, 18:774
  of Volozhin, 18:**776**
Soloveichik, Joseph Dov, 18:773, 774
Soloveichik, Joseph ha-Levi (1700s), 18:773
Soloveichik, Max. *See* Solieli, Mordecai
Soloveichik, Mordecai. *See* Solieli, Mordecai
Soloveichik, Moses, 6:197, 18:773
Soloveichik, Moshe, 18:**776–777**
Soloveichik, Samuel, 18:774
Soloveichik, Simḥah ha-Levi, 18:773
Soloveichik, Zalman, 18:773
Soloveichik family, 18:**773–774,** 774*t*
Soloveitchik, Haym, 18:780
Soloveitchik, Joseph Baer, 1:285, 4:100, 18:**777–780**
  existentialism, 6:612
  modern Orthodoxy and, 15:495, 497, 498, 499
Soloviev, Vladimir, 18:**780**
Solow, Robert Merton, 18:**780–781**
Solti, Georg. *See* Solti, Sir Georg
Solti, Sir Georg, 18:**781**
Solvay, Ernest, 14:434
Solvo o zavtrashnem dne (Dolmatovski), 5:736
Solyma (ancient Israel). *See* Shalem (ancient Israel)
Somalia, 15:439
Somary, Felix, 19:**5**
Sombart, Werner, 18:733, 19:**5–6**
  on Jewish identity, 11:297
Sombor (Yugoslavia), 19:**6**
Someck, Ronny, 19:**6**
Somekh, Abdallah ben Abraham, 19:**6–7**

Somekh, Sasson, 15:473, 19:**7**
Somen, Israel, 19:**7**
Somi, Leone Ebreo de. *See* Sommo, Judah Leone ben Isaac
Somi, Leone Ebreo di. *See* Sommo, Judah Leone ben Isaac
Somlyó, Zoltan, 19:**7**
Sommelsdyk, Aerssen van, 4:70
Sommer, Emil, 19:**7**
Sommerḥausen, Ẓevi Ḥirscḥ, parodies of, 15:658
Sommerstein, Emil, 19:**7–8**
Sommi Portaleone, Leone de. *See* Sommo, Judah Leone ben Isaac
Sommo, Judah Leone ben Isaac, 10:791, 19:**8–9**
Sommo, Yehuda. *See* Sommo, Judah Leone ben Isaac
Somogyi, Béla, 19:**9**
Somrei Sabat, 11:520
Ṣomrei Sabat, 19:**9**
Son, rebellious. *See* Rebellious son
Sonata Tragica (composition, Morawetz), 14:478
Soncino, Eliezer Gershon, 15:540
Soncino, Gershom ben Eliezer, 4:345
Soncino, Gershom ben Moses, 4:77, 163, 6:708, 19:10
Soncino, Joshua, 19:**10–11**
Soncino, Joshua Solomon, 19:10
Soncino, Menzlein. *See* Soncino, Gershom ben Moses
Soncino brothers, early printed editions of Hebrew Bible by, 3:586, 587
Soncino family, 4:75, 9:760, 18:699, 19:**10,** 10*t*
Soncino Gesellschaft der Freunde des Juedischen Buches, 19:**11**
Soncinus, Hieronymus. *See* Soncino, Gershom ben Moses
Sonderkommando, Jewish, 9:355, 19:**11–13**
Sonderling, Jacob, 19:**13**
Sondheim, Stephen, 19:**13–14**
Sondheimer, Franz, 19:**14**
"Sone ha-Nashim" (Abraham of Sarteano), 1:313–314
Song, angelic, 19:**14**
Song and Prayer. See Gezang un Gebet
Song Behind the Wire. See Spiew za Drutami (Karmel)
"Song of Ascent". *See Shir ha-Ma'alot*
Song of Deborah, 5:518, 18:390, 391
Song of Happiness. See Pesnya o schastʿe
Song of Songs, 18:220, 221, 19:**14–20**
    Abishag the Shunammite, 1:259
    Aknin, Joseph ben Judah ben Jacob ibn, 1:570
    allegorical nature of, 19:16–17
    in the arts, 19:18–19
    authorship, date, and origin, 19:18
    balsam, 3:95
    character of, 19:15–16
    flowers, 7:90
    interpretation of, 19:16, 17–18
    love, 13:229
Song of Songs Rabbah, 19:**20**
Song of the Dnieper. See Pesnya o Dnepre
Song of the Sea, 6:614
Song of the Sea, 18:*224,* **224–225**
Song of Three Children and the Prayer of Azariah, 19:**20**
Songs. *See* Music
Songs (Emiot), 6:394–395
Songs of Israel. See Zemirot Yisrael
Songs of the Land. See Zemirot ha-Areẓ
Sonik (Poland). *See* Sanok (Poland)
Sonnabend, Yolanda, 19:**20**
Sonne, Avraham. *See* Ben Yizhak, Avraham
Sonne, Isaiah, 19:**21**
Sonneborn, Rudolf Goldschmidt, 19:**21**
Der Sonne-Geist (Mombert), 14:430
Sonnemann, Leopold, 16:344, 19:**21**
Sonnenborn, Rudolph G., State of Israel Bonds, 4:58
Sonnenfeld, Barry, 19:**21–22**
Sonnenfeld, Iulia, 18:**698–699**
Sonnenfeld, Joseph Ḥayyim ben Abraham Solomon, 19:**22**
Sonnenfeld, Sigismund, 19:**22–23**
Sonnenfeldt, Helmut, 19:**23**
Sonnenfels, Aloys von, 19:**23**
Sonnenfels, Joseph von, 11:414
Sonnenschein, Rosa, 19:**24**
Sonnenthal, Adolf Ritter von, 19:**24**
Sonnenwendhof (Mosenthal), 14:521
Sonneschein, Rosa, 2:53
Sonnino, Sidney, 19:23
Sonntag, Joseph, 19:**25**
Son of a Smaller Hero (Richler), 17:288
Son of Man, 6:496–497, 11:249, 19:**25**
Son of Mennaeus. *See* Ptolemy (85-40 B.C.E.)
The Son of the Lost Son (Morgenstern), 14:487
Sons of Bava. *See* Benei Binyamin
Sons of Darkness. *See* Sons of Light
Sons of Israel (Providence), 17:275
Sons of Light, 19:**25–26**
Sons of Singermann (Brinig), 4:184
Sons of the Fathers (Halper), 8:283
Sons of Zadok. *See* Zadokites
Sontag, Susan, 19:**26**
Sophia Church (Japan), 11:82
Sophie's Choice (motion picture), 9:443, 15:572
Sophie's Choice (Styron), 9:413
Soprano singers
    Donalda, Pauline, 5:747
    Leigh, Adèle, 12:626
Sopron (Hungary), 19:**26–27**
Sopronkeresztúr (Austria). *See* Deutschkreutz (Austria)
Sorauer, Paul Karl Moritz, 19:**27**
The Sorcerer's Apprentice (Dukas), 6:43
Sorcery, 19:**27–28**
    magic, 13:344–345
    Witch of En-Dor, 18:80, 81
    witch of En-Dor, 6:404, 405
Sorek, valley of (ancient Israel), 19:**28**
Sores (Greece). *See* Serrai (Greece)
Sorgum, 19:**28**
Soria (Spain), 19:**28–29**
Sorkin, Aaron, 19:**29**
Sorkin, Michael, 19:**29–30**
Soroca. *See* Soroki (Moldova)
Soroki (Moldova), 19:**30**
Soros, George, 12:766, 15:225–226, 19:**30**
Sorotzkin, Zalman ben Ben-Zion, 6:75, 19:**30–31**
The Sorrow and the Pity (Ophuls), 9:442
The Sorrows of Job. See Yissurei Iyov
Sorstalanság (Kertész), 9:413
Sosis, Israel, 11:322–323, 19:**31**
Sosius, Gaius, 19:**31**
Soskice, Frank, baron Stow Hill. *See* Soskice, Sir Frank, baron Stow Hill
Soskice, Sir Frank, baron Stow Hill, 19:**31–32**
Soskin, Selig Eugen, 19:**32**
Søby, Espen, 18:96
Sosnovets. *See* Sosnowiec
Sosnowiec (Poland), 19:**32**
Sotah, 19:**32–33,** 21:161–162
    See also Ordeal of jealousy
Soter. *See* Ptolemy I
Soter II. *See* Ptolemy VIII
Sotn in Goray (Singer), 18:635
Sotsialisticheskaya Yevreyskaya Rabochaya Partiya. *See* Jewish Socialist Workers' Party
Souirah (Morocco). *See* Mogador (Morocco)
Soul, 19:**33–35**
    Adam and Eve as parts of, 16:106

Soul, ***continued***
- afflicting during Day of Atonement, 5:488
- afterlife, 1:441–442
- *On the Essence of the Soul,* 3:65
- immortality of, 3:238–240, 19:**35–39**
  - Biblical literature, 19:35
  - body and soul, concept of, 4:31
  - Kabbalah, 19:38–39
  - Maimonides' interpretation, 2:462, 13:6
  - medieval philosophy, 1:442, 19:36–38
  - Mendelssohn, Moses, 14:34
  - modern philosophy, 19:38
  - nature of, 16:88
  - Talmudic literature, 19:35–36
- nature of, 9:114, 663–664, 16:76, 81, 83, 87, 108
- Paquda's concept, 3:66
- resurrection of, 17:240–244
- transmigration (*See* Gilgul)
- *See also* Body and soul; Gilgul

The Soul of a Jew. See Nefesh Yehudi

Soul of Wood (Lind), 9:411

Souls on Fire (Wiesel), 9:410

Soultz (Germany), 19:**39**

Sourasky family, 19:**39**

Source criticism, 3:646, 649, 652–653

Les sources et les courants de la philosophie contemporaine en France (Banrubi), 3:373

Sources of Courage (Lookstein), 13:189

Sous (Morocco), 19:**40**

Sous le règne de la Licorne et du Lion (Finbert), 7:24

South Africa, 19:**40–53,** *41,* 43*t*
- antisemitism, 2:238
- architects and architecture, Le Roith, Harold Hirsch, 12:659
- assimilation, 2:611
- Bloemfontein, 3:769–770
- businesses and industries
  - agricultural exports, 14:521
  - diamond trade and industry, 5:636
  - mining, 3:167–168, 12:481
- communty organization, 19:44–48
- department stores, 5:588
- economic, social structure, 19:51–52
- education, 19:47–48
- education, Jewish, 6:210–211
- immigration, 19:42–43, 43*t*
- Israel relations, 19:53–54
- Jewish settlement, 1:437
- Johannesburg, 11:377–378
- journalism, 6:745, 12:723
- journalism in, 11:470
- law, 9:9, 11:51, 12:554
- legal, social status, 19:43–44
- libraries, 12:787
- museums, 14:634–635
- newspapers, 16:502
- Ochberg, Isaac, 15:375
- Oudtshoorn, 15:547
- political particpation, 19:50–51
- politicians
  - Leon, Anthony James, 12:644
  - Schwarz, Harry Heinz, 18:189
  - Slovo, Joe, 18:684
- politics, 16:348–349
- religious institutions, 19:45–46
- resistance leaders, Kasrils, Ronnie, 11:825–826
- scholars, 12:463–464
- settlement, 19:41–42
- sheḥitah protection, 18:435
- Smuths, Jan Christiaan, 18:695
- social, cultural life, 19:48–50, 52–53
- Solomon family, 18:763–764
- wedding, vol. 5: color insert
- youth movements, Iḥud Habonim, 9:717*t*, 719
- Zionism, 19:49–50, 21:604–605

South African Board of Jewish Education, 6:210–211

South African Institute of Town Planners, 11:772

South African literature
- biography, memoirs, 19:56–57
- De Lima, Joseph Suasso, 5:539
- English, 6:439
- English writers, 19:54–55
- Jacobson, Dan, 11:53
- Jewish image, 19:54
- Levinson, Olga, 12:723
- Millin, Sarah Gertrude, 14:257
- poetry, drama, 19:55–56
- Yiddish writers, 19:59–60
- *See Also* Dutch literature

South African War. *See* Boer War

South America. *See* Latin America

South Arabia. *See* Arabia

South Carolina (SC), 19:*61,* **61–62**

South Dakota (SD), 19:**62–63,** *63*

Southern Rhodesia. *See* Zimbabwe

A Southern Woman's Story (Pember), 15:719–720

Southhampton (England), 19:**60–61**

South West Africa, 19:**63**

Southwood, Julius Salter Elias, First Viscount, 19:**63**

Soutine, Chaim, 3:781, 19:**63–64**

Souvenirs, 7:94

Sovern, Michael Ira, 19:**64**

Sovetish Heymland (journal), 14:519, 19:**64–65**

Soviano, Henry, 16:346

Soviet Jewry, 9:282–283, 20:269–270

Soviet Literature (Slonim), 18:677

The Soviets in World Affairs (Fischer), 7:54

Soviet Union. *See* Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)

Soyer, Moses, 4:9, 19:**65**

Soyer, Raphael, 19:**65–66**

Soyer brothers, 15:221

Sozanda, 4:264

Sozialistiche Monatshefte (newspaper), 18:705

Sozial- und Wirtschaftsgeschichte der Juden im Mittelalter und der Neuzeit (Caro), 4:487

Das Soziologische in Kants Erkenntnis-Kritik (Adler), 1:402

Sozusa (Israel). *See* Apollonia (Israel)

Sozvezdiye (Dolmatovski), 5:736

Space and place, 19:**66–67**

Spain, 19:**67–83**
- antisemitism, 2:213, 4:519
  - Alba de Tormes, 1:581
  - Albarracín, 1:587
  - autos-da-fé, 18:45
  - badges, Jewish, 3:46
  - Barcelona, 17:126–127
  - blood libel, 3:775, 12:438
  - Cádiz, 4:331
  - Calahorra, 4:350
  - Calatayud, 4:351–352
  - Carmona, 4:485
  - Carrion de los Condes, 4:496
  - Cartagena, 4:496–497, 497
  - Castellón de la Plana, 4:514
  - Castile, 1:643
  - Castrojeriz, 4:518–519
  - Cea, 4:534
  - Chillón, 4:645
  - Ciudad Real, 4:745
  - Ciudad Rodrigo, 4:745
  - Coca, 4:764–765
  - Dueñas, 6:40–41
  - Middle Ages, 5:437
  - persecutions of 1391, 3:144, 20:461
- Anusim, 2:252–253

  - civil war, Abraham Lincoln Brigade, 15:218
  - conversos, 9:209, 19:76–78, *77*
    - Alboraycos, 1:595
    - Madrid, 13:333
    - Majorca, 13:413
    - Saragossa, 18:43–44, 45
    - Seville, 18:328
    - Toldeo, 18:57–58
  - cultural and social life, 1:386, 4:435, 9:214–215, 18:292, 19:79–80
    - archives, 2:406
    - art, 2:496
    - Caribbean, Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the: La Nacion, 4:468–470, 476–477
    - communal life, 9:217
    - community, nature of, 5:105, 108
    - community organization, 13:411, 18:41, 326
    - deterioration of, 9:216–217
    - dress, 6:15
    - education, Jewish, 6:173–174
    - golden age, 19:71–73
    - Hebrew language used, 8:670
    - intellectual life in Islamic, 6:555
    - Jewish identity, 11:294–295
    - Ladino, 12:427–428, 427–435
    - language, biblical translations, 3:636
    - letters and letter writers, 12:673
    - limpieza de sangre, 13:25–26
    - medicine, 13:726
    - Moorish, 2:464, 495, 14:611–612, 729–733
    - museums, 14:626
    - music, 12:434
    - population, 16:386, 388–389
    - seals, use of, 18:227
    - synagogue architecture, 19:373–374, *376*
  - economic affairs
    - artisans, 5:267
    - coinage, 14:299
    - contractors, 5:198
    - leather industry and trade, 12:575
    - moneylending, banking, 3:113, 14:439
    - printing and publishing, 9:761–762, 16:718
    - taxes, 7:23
    - typography, 20:213, 216
    - wine and liquor trade, 21:83
  - expulsions, 3:707, 7:15, 18:44–45, 19:78–79
    - Middle Ages, 6:556, 625, 626
    - Ottoman empire, 15:522–523
    - Palencia, 15:577
    - Palermo, Sicily, 15:581
    - Pamplona, 15:609
    - Quincentennial anniversary, 18:304–305
  - foreign policy and affairs
    - Israel, 19:82
    - Jewish immigrants to America, 2:41
  - Holocaust, 19:81
  - Inquisition, 4:485, 9:791–792, 794–796, 18:44–45, 20:58–59
    - Badajoz, 3:42
    - Beinart, Haim, 3:269
  - laws and legal systems
    - banishment, 3:110
    - Berurei Averah/Averot, 3:492
    - Bet Din in, 3:515
    - capital punishment, 4:449–450
    - informers, 9:780–781
    - Jewish immigrants to America, 2:41
    - Middle Ages, 6:582, 18:41–42
  - Middle Ages
    - agriculture, Jewish, 1:494–495
    - antisemitism, 5:437
    - conversions, 6:528
    - expulsions, 6:556, 625, 626
    - intellectual life in Islamic, 6:555
    - Jewish law in, 6:582
    - Jewish privileges, 18:41–42
    - kabbalists, 5:467
    - officials, 9:145, 14:6
    - physicians, 6:679
    - population, 16:388–389
    - scholars, 5:469
  - modern period, 19:80–81
  - Muslim rule, 18:326, 19:68– 71, *70*
  - political theories, parties and organizations
    - Calatrava Order, 4:352
    - Chief Rabbinate, 4:613
    - conferences, 5:145
  - post-WW II, 19:81–82
  - religious life and scholarship, 3:142–145
    - Bet Din, 3:515
    - biblical exegesis in, 3:642, 662
    - Christian reaction, 19:73–75
    - conferences, 5:145
    - early printed editions, 3:586–587
    - Haggadah, 8:212, 213
    - illuminated Bibles, 3:676–678, 9:729–730
    - Kabbalistic mysticism, 11:605–606
    - language, biblical translations, 3:636
    - limpieza de sangre, 13:25–26
    - Middle Ages, 5:467
    - piyyut, 16:194, 195
    - preaching, 16:471–472
    - rabbis, 12:644–645, 17:13
    - Rab de la Corte, 17:32
    - talmudic school, 1:341–342
    - tosafists, 17:341
    - transporting a medieval Torah scroll, vol. 5: color insert
    - yeshivot, 21:316
  - Umayyad dynasty, 20:246–247
  - Visigoth rule, 19:67–68
  - *See also* Ferdinand and Isabella; Iberian peninsula; *specific Spanish towns and cities*
- Spalato. *See* Split (Croatia)
- Spandau (Germany), 19:**83**
- Spanel, Abram Nathaniel, 19:**83**
- Spanier, Arthur, 19:**83–84**
- Spanier, Israel. *See* Wechsler, Israel
- Spaniolish. *See* Ladino
- *Spanische Ballade* (Feuchtwanger), 11:256
- Spanish and Portuguese literature, 19:**84–91**
  - Aboab da Fonseca, Isaac, 1:269
  - Alemán, Mateo, 1:611
  - biblical influence, 3:671
  - Biblical influences, 19:84–85
  - Cervantes Saavedra, Miguel de, 4:550
  - Christian polemics, 1:265
  - conversos, marranos, 19:85–86, 87–88
  - Crescas, Ḥasdai ben Abraham, 5:285–286
  - encyclopedias, 6:400, 402
  - Enríquez Gomez, Antonio, 6:446
  - Jew, image of, 19:85, 86
  - Jewish contribution, 19:86–87, 88–89
  - Latin America, Isaacs, Jorge, 10:55
  - modern writers, 19:86, 87
  - poetry
    - Abbas, Moses Judah ben Meir and, 1:232

- Spanish and Portuguese literature, ***continued***
    -
        - Abun, 1:346
        - Açan, Moses de Tarrega, 1:354
        - Cota de Maguaque, Rodrigo de, 5:237
        - Enríquez, Isabel, 6:446
        - Enríquez Basurto, Diego, 6:446
        - Ibn Sasson, Samuel ben Joseph, 9:689–690
        - León, Luis de, 12:645
        - Móntoro, Antón de, 14:462
    - Rabinovich, José, 17:37
    - Rojas, Fernando de, 17:370–371
    - Schindlin, Raymond P., 18:118
    - Steimberg, Alicia, 19:174–175
    - Sverdlik, Oded, 19:333
    - Tarnopolsky, Samuel, 19:518–519
    - Tiempo, César, 19:718
    - Toker, Eliahu, 20:17–18
    - Verbitsky, Bernardo, 11:469, 20:1507
    - Wechsler, Elina, 20:693
- The Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the Caribbean: La Nacion, 4:**468–477**
    - British West Indies, 4:473–474
    - Central America, 4:475–476
    - Colombia, 4:475
    - Dutch West India Company, 4:469
    - French Antilles, 4:473
    - The Guianas, 4:470–471
    - Inquisition, 4:468–469
    - Netherlands Antilles, 4:471–472
    - New Christians, 4:469
    - Panama, 4:475
    - Portuguese Jewish communities, 4:468–470
    - Recife, 4:469
    - Sephardim, 4:476
    - Spanish Jewish communities, 4:468–470, 476–477
    - Surinam, 4:471
    - Tobago, 4:472–473
    - Venezuela, 4:474–475
    - Virgin Islands, 4:474
    - *See also* Cayenne (French Guyana)
- Sparrow, 19:**91**
- Sparta (Ancient Greece), 19:**91–92**
    - Numenius, son of Antiochus, 15:339
- Spartakusbund, 13:277
- Spartakusgruppe, 13:277
- Sparzenstein, Baron von. *See* Ricius, Paulus
- Spassovich, D. V., 3:770
- Späth, Johann Peter, 19:**92**
- Spatial music, 4:130
- "Spatiodynamism," 18:155
- Species, the four. *See* Four species
- Spectator. *See* Feder, Ernst
- Specter, Arlen, 19:**92–93**
- Spector, Johanna, 19:**93**
- Spector, Mordecai, 19:**93–94**
- Spector, Morris, 3:726
- Spector, Norman, 14:464, 19:**94**
- Spector, Phil, 19:**94**
- Spectroscopy, 18:177
- *Speculation and Revelation* (Shestov), 18:467
- Speculative Kabbalah. *See* Kabbalah
- Speech
    - etiquette, 6:539
    - free, 17:314–316
    - parts of, in Hebrew grammar, 8:577, 598
- *Speeches on Zionism* (Balfour), 3:8
- *Speedboat* (Adler), 1:406
- Speiser, Ephraim Avigdor, 9:159, 294, 19:**94–95**
- Spektor, Isaac Elḥanan, 19:**95–96**
- Spelling, Aaron, 19:**96**
- Spellman, Frank, 19:**96**
- Spells. *See* Blessing and cursing; Magic
- Spencer, John, 19:**96–97**
- Spengler, Oswald, 7:512
- Sperber, Alexander, 13:59
- Sperber, Dan (scientist), 19:**97**
- Sperber, Daniel (historian), 19:**97**
- Sperber, Manès, 19:**97**
- Spero, George, 16:342
- Spero, Nancy, 19:**97–98**
- Spero, Shubert, 19:**98**
- Spertus Institute of Jewish Studies, 19:**98–99**
- Spewack, Bella, 19:**99–100**
- Speyer (Germany), 19:**100–102**
    - Crusader massacre, 5:311
    - Shum, 18:532–533
- Speyer, Benjamin, 19:**102**
- Speyer, Edgar. *See* Speyer, Sir Edgar
- Speyer, Edward Beit, 19:102
- Speyer, Philipp, 19:102
- Speyer, Sir Edgar, 19:**102**
- Speyer family, 19:**102**
- Spice box, Havdallah, 8:467–468
- *Spice Garden. See Arugat ha-Bosem*
- Spicehandler, Ezra, 11:558
- Spices, 19:**102–104**
    - calamus, sweet, 4:350–351
    - cinnamon, 4:730
    - Laudanum, 12:524
- Spice trade, 19:**104–105**
- Spiders, 19:**105**
- Spiegel, Dora, 19:**105**
- Spiegel, Isaiah, 19:**105–106**
- Spiegel, Ludwig, 19:**106**
- Spiegel, Marcus, 20:317–318
- Spiegel, Nathan, 19:**106**
- Spiegel, Paul, 19:**106**
- Spiegel, Samuel P., 19:**106**
- Spiegel, Shalom, 11:355, 19:**106–107**
- Spiegel, Sidney, 13:11
- Spiegel-Adolf, Mona, 19:**107**
- Spiegelberg, Herbert, 19:**107**
- Spiegelblatt, Aleksander. *See* Shpiglblat, Aleksander
- *Spiegelgeschichte* (Aichinger), 1:549
- Spiegelman, Art, 4:500–501, 631, 19:**107**
- Spiegelman, Sol, 13:9, 19:**107–108**
- Spielberg, Steven, 8:485, 11:819, 13:206, 19:**108**
- Spielman, Emily, 19:109
- Spielman, Isidore, 19:108
- Spielman, Marion Harry Alexander, 19:108–109
- Spielman, Meyer Adam, 6:161, 19:109
- Spielman family, 19:**108–109**
- Spielmann, Rudolf, 19:**109**
- Spielmann family. *See* Spielman family
- Spielvogel, Carl, 19:**109**
- Spielvogel, Nathan, 19:**109–110**
- Spier, Leslie, 2:186, 19:**110**
- Spies, Reilly, Ace of. *See* Rosenblum, Sigmund Georgievich
- *Spiew za Drutami* (Karmel), 11:812
- Spikenard, 19:**110**
- *Das Spil von Kunig Salomon mit den zewyen Frawen* (mystery), 18:761
- Spina, Alonso de. *See* Alfonso de Espina
- Spina, Geri, 19:**110**
- Spingarn, Joel and Arthur, 3:734
- Spinka, Joseph Meir Weiss of, 19:**111**
- Spinka dynasty, 8:425
- Spinoza, Baruch de, 16:65, 92–93, 19:**111–119**
    - Bible scholar, 19:118–119
    - commandments, reasons for, 5:88
    - dogmas of universal faith, 2:531–532
    - influence of, 19:117–118
    - Latin works of Hebrew grammar, 13:56
    - life and works, 19:111–112
    - metaphysics, 19:113–114
    - modern biblical criticism, development of, 3:649

  - New Testament critique and, 15:191
  - Nieto, David, 15:261
  - Oko, Adolph S., 15:398
  - Orobio de Castro, Isaac, 15:481, 482
  - philosophy, 19:112–118
  - prophets and prophecy, 16:585
  - psychology, ethics, 19:114–115
  - religion, critique of, 19:115–117
  - revelation, 17:257
  - secularization and Sephardi, 18:298–299
  - Torah, 20:43, 45
  - translations by Auerbach, Berthold, 2:652
- Spinoza, Benedictus. *See* Spinoza, Baruch de
- Spinoza, Bento. *See* Spinoza, Baruch de
- “Spinoza of chess.” *See* Rubinstein, Akiva
- *The Spinoza of Market Street* (Singer), 18:635–636
- Spira, Nathan Nata ben Solomon, 19:**119**
- Spira family. *See* Shapira family
- Spiral Press, 4:12
- Spire. *See* Speyer
- Spire (Germany). *See* Speyer (Germany)
- Spire, André, 19:**119–120**
- Spires (Germany). *See* Speyer (Germany)
- Spirit. *See* Soul
- *The Spirit* (comic strip), 6:277–278
- *The Spirit of Hebrew Poetry. See Vom Geiste der hebraeischen Poesie*
- *The Spirit of Judaism: In Defense of Her Faith and Its Professors* (Aguilar), 1:509
- Spiritual movements, 18:451
  - *See also specific movements*
- Spiro, Eugen, 19:**120**
- Spiro, György, 19:**120**
- Spiro, Karl, 19:**120**
- Spiro, Melford Elliot, 19:**120–121**
- Spiro, Nathan. *See* Spira, Nathan Nata ben Solomon
- Spiro, Nathan Nata ben Solomon. *See* Spira, Nathan Nata ben Solomon
- Spitz, Hirsch, 15:386
- Spitz, Joseph, 15:677
- Spitz, Mark Andrew, 19:**121**
- Spitz, Rene A., 19:**121–122**
- Spitzer, Benjamin Solomon Zalman. *See* Spitzer, Solomon
- Spitzer, Eliot, 15:224, 19:**122**
- Spitzer, Frederic, 19:**122**
- Spitzer, Hugo, 19:**122**
- Spitzer, Karl Heinrich, 19:**123**
- Spitzer, Leo, 19:**123**
- Spitzer, Moshe, 19:**123–124**
- Spitzer, Rudolf. *See* Lothar, Rudolf
- Spitzer, Samuel, 19:**124**
- Spitzer, Solomon, 19:**124**
- Spitzer, Zalman. *See* Spitzer, Solomon
- Spivacke, Harold, 19:**124**
- Spivak, Elijah, 11:320
- Spivak, Elye, 19:**124–125**
- Spivak, Nissan, 19:**125**
- Spivakovsky, Tossy, 19:**125**
- *Splendor in the Grass* (motion picture), 2:104
- Spliet. *See* Split (Croatia)
- Split (Croatia), 19:**125–126**
- Spoehr, Alexander, 19:**126**
- Spoleto (Italy), 19:**127**
- Sponheim, Abbot of. *See* Trithemius, Johannes
- Sporkin, Stanley, 19:**127**
- Sporn, Philip, 19:**127**
- Sports, 19:**127–150**
  - Albert, Marv, 1:588–589
  - Allen, Mel, 1:667–668
  - Alouf, Yehoshua, 1:687–688
  - arenas, 16:359–360
  - Cosell, Howard, 5:227–228
  - fencing, 11:98
  - Formula One racing, 18:116
  - handball, 11:48
  - Hapoel, 8:338–340
  - historical opposition to, 19:127–128
  - horse racing, 19:143–144
  - ice hockey, 3:552, 7:57, 18:150, 19:144
  - Israel, 19:130–133
    - Elitzur, 6:355
    - Maccabiah, 13:320
    - Maccabi Tel Aviv basketball team, 14:392
  - Jewish athletes, 19:133–150
  - Maccabiah games, 19:130
  - Middle Ages, 19:128–129
  - in New York City, 12:592–593, 15:222
  - pre-1948 Israel, 19:129–130
  - public relations, 16:711
  - Rosenfeld, Fanny, 17:445
  - Roth-Shachamorov, Esther, 17:495
  - Rubenstein, Louis, 17:510–511
  - skating
    - ice, 19:144
    - speed, 11:69–70
  - soccer, 15:716, 19:133–134
  - swimming, 19:146–147
    - Epstein, Charlotte, 6:469
    - Leibowitz, Keren, 12:621
  - table tennis, Adelstein-Rozeanu, Angelica, 1:386–387
  - team owners
    - Cuban, Mark, 5:326
    - Davidson, William, 5:477
    - Dreyfus, Barney, 6:20–21
    - Mizrachi, Shimon, 14:392
    - Modell, Art, 14:407
    - Pollin, Abe, 16:359–360
  - track and field, 1:328–329, 5:211, 19:148–149
  - writers
    - Abramson, Jesse, 1:328–329
    - Daniel, Dan, 5:425
    - Fischler, Stan, 7:57
    - Izenberg, Jerry, 10:825
    - Kahn, Roger, 11:724
    - Schaap, Richard J., 18:97–98
  - *See also specific sports*
- Sports education, 2:541
- *The Spotted Tiger. See Namer Ḥavarburot*
- Spouses (Property Relations) Law (Israel, 1973), 13:681, 682
- Sprachman, Abraham, 19:**150–151**
- Sprachman, Mandel, 19:**150–151**
- Springarn, Arthur Barnett, 19:110
- Springarn, Joel Elias, 19:110
- Springarn brothers, 19:**110**
- *Der Springbrunnen* (Heymann), 9:86
- Springer, Axel Caesar, 19:**151**
- Springer, Béla. *See* Dénes, Béla
- Springfield (MA), 19:**151–152**
- Springs (water)
  - Ein Fashkhah, 6:255–256
  - En-Gedi, 6:408
  - En-Haron, 6:441
  - En-Rogel, 6:447
- Springs, Alice, 15:192
- *Springtime in Budapest. See Budapesti tavasz* (Karinthy)
- Sprinzak, Joseph, 19:**152–153**
- Spying. *See* Espionage
- Squadron, Howard Maurice, 19:**153**
- Squash, 19:146, 147–148
- Squill, 19:**153**
- Sraffa, Piero, 19:**153**
- Srem (Poland), 19:**153–154**
- Sri Lanka. *See* Ceylon
- Srole, Leo, 18:733
- SS and SD, 19:**154–156**
  - Auschwitz trials, 2:676

SS and SD, ***continued***
  - Bergen-Belsen concentration camp, burial of prisoners, 9:*487*
  - Eichmann, Adolf Otto, 6:248–251
  - Himmler, Heinrich, 9:121–122
  - Hoess, Rudolf, 9:304–306
  - humiliation of Polish Jews, 9:*465*

St. Croix. *See* Virgin Islands
St. Eustatius (Netherlands Antilles), 4:472
St. Jean d'Acre (Israel). *See* Acre (Israel)
St. Louis, voyage of the, 2:60, 4:213, 5:320, 9:366, 19:**228–229**
St. Martin (Netherlands Antilles). *See* Sint Maarten (Netherlands Antilles)
St. Paul (MN). *See* Minneapolis-St. Paul (MN)
St. Thomas. *See* Virgin Islands
St. Urbain's Horseman (Richler), 4:423–424, 6:439, 17:288
Die Staatenbildung der Israeliten in Palaestina (Alt), 2:11
Stachel, Jacob, 19:**156**
Stacked Steel Slabs (Serra), 18:314
Stade, Bernard, 13:58
Stadthagen, Joseph, 19:**156**
Staff of Aaron. *See* Rod of Aaron
Staff of Moses. *See* Rod of Moses
Stage design, 1:553, 2:487
Stahl, Friedrich Julius, 12:551, 16:344, 19:**156–157**
Stahl, Heinrich, 19:**157**
Stalin (Bulgaria). *See* Varna (Bulgaria)
Stalin, Joseph Vissarionovich, 19:**157–158**
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:60
  - antisemitism, doctors' plot, 5:728–729
  - Block, Herbert Lawrence, 3:769
  - nationalism, 5:94
  - *See also* Communism

Stalino (Ukraine). *See* Donetsk (Ukraine)
Stalin vedyot nas k pobede komunizma (Kaganovich), 11:707
Stamford (CT), 19:**158–159**
Stamford (England), 19:**158**
Stampfer, Jehoshua, 19:**159**
Stampfer, Joshua, 19:**160**
Stamps, 19:**160–162**
Stand, Adolf, 15:652, 16:340, 19:**162**
Standard (symbol). *See* Banners
Stande, Stanislaw Ryszard, 19:**162**
Stangl, Franz, 18:700
Stanislav (Ukraine), 19:**162–163**
Stanislavsky, Konstantin, 1:408, 409
Stanislavsky, Simon Judah, 19:**163**
Stanislawow. *See* Stanislav (Ukraine)
Stantsye Baranovitsh (Shalom Aleichem), 18:384
Star, Darren, 19:**164**
Stara Zagora (Bulgaria), 19:**164**
Starbucks, 18:174
Starer, Robert, 19:**164**
Stark, Abe, 15:215
Stark, Albert, 19:**164–165**
Stark, Edward, 19:**165**
Stark, Louis, 19:**165**
Stark, Pesach. *See* Stryjkowski, Juljan
Starkenstein, Emil, 19:**165**
Starkey, John Llewelyn, 19:**165**
Starkova, Klavdiia, 11:321
Starobinski, Jean, 19:**165**
Starodub (Russia), 19:**166**
Star of David. *See* Magen David
"Star of David" (boxer). *See* Salita, Dmitriy
Star of Redemption (Rosenzweig), 16:110, 17:450, 460–461
Star of Solomon amulets, 2:122
Staro-Konstantinov (Ukraine), 19:**166**
Starominsky, Marc. *See* Seter, Mordechai
Starominsky, Mordechai. *See* Seter, Mordechai
Starr, Joshua, 19:**166**
Starting from the Classics. See Pornind dela clasici
Star Trek (television show), 18:440
Stary Bykhov (Belarus). *See* Bykhov (Belarus)
Stashev. *See* Staszow (Poland)
Stasov, Vladimir, 2:508
Staszow (Poland), 19:**166–167**
The State in Theory and Practice (Laski), 12:499
Statement on Race (UNESCO report), 14:453
Statenbijbel (Bible), 6:67, 68
State of Israel. *See* Israel
State of Israel Bonds, 4:**58–59,** *59*
State of Nationalities (social concept), 6:34
Statistics, 19:**167–171**
  - population (*See* Demography)
  - *See also* Vital statistics

Statius, Publius Papinius, 19:**171**
Statue of Liberty (New York City, NY), 15:202
Status quo ante, 19:**171**
Statute of Kalisz, 4:45
Statutes of the Kings, Temple Scroll, 19:633, 634–635
Staub, Hermann, 19:**171**
Stavi, Moses, 19:**171–172**
Stawsky, Moses. *See* Stavi, Moses
Stealing. *See* Theft and robberies
Steaua fără nume (Sebastian), 18:231
Steel, Danielle, 19:**172**
Steel and Iron. See Shtol un Ayzn
Stefan, Metropolitan, 19:**172–173**
Ştefăneşti. *See* Stefanesti (Romania)
Stefanesti (Romania), 19:**173**
Stefen, Oskar, 3:569
Steg, Adolphe, 19:**173**
Steiermark (Austria). *See* Styria (Austria)
Steig, William, 19:**173–174**
Steiger trial, 19:**174**
Steiman, Beynush, 19:**174**
Steimberg, Alicia, 19:**174–175**
Steimer, Molly, 19:**175**
Stein, Arthur, 19:**175**
Stein, August, 19:**175–176**
Stein, Aurel. *See* Stein, Sir Aurel
Stein, Baron Karl vom und Zum, 19:**181**
Stein, Benno, 6:481
Stein, Edith, 11:384, 19:**176**
Stein, Edmund Menahem, 19:**176–177**
Stein, Eliezer Lipman, 19:**177**
Stein, Erwin, 19:**177**
Stein, Gertrude, 12:661, 19:**177–178**
Stein, Henri, 19:**178**
Stein, Herbert, 19:**178–179**
Stein, Herman D., 19:**179**
Stein, Isaac, 19:**179–180**
Stein, Israel, 4:180
Stein, Janice Gross, 19:**180**
Stein, Joseph, 19:**180**
Stein, Jules Caesar, 19:**180–181**
Stein, Leonard, 19:**181**
Stein, Leonard J., 2:162
Stein, Ludwig, 18:731, 19:**181–182**
Stein, Richard, 19:**182**
Stein, Sir Aurel, 2:371, 19:**176**
Stein, William Howard, 13:10, 19:**182**
Stein, Yehezkiel, 19:**182**
Steinach, Eugen, 19:**182–183**
Steinamanger. *See* Szombathely
Steinbach, Alexander Alan, 19:**183**
Steinbach, Emil, 12:547, 19:**183**
Steinbach, John, 14:446
Steinbarg, Eliezer, 19:**183,** 21:350–351
Steinberg, Aaron, 19:**184**
Steinberg, Arnold, 19:184
Steinberg, Avraham, 19:**184–185**
Steinberg, Isaac Nahman, 19:**185**

Steinberg, Jacob, 8:727–728, 19:**185–187**
Steinberg, Joshua, 19:**187**
  Russian translation of Bible by, 3:635
Steinberg, Judah, 19:**187–188**
Steinberg, Martin R., 19:**188**
Steinberg, Maximilian Ossejevich, 19:**188**
Steinberg, Milton, 19:**188–189**
Steinberg, Moses, 4:199
Steinberg, Paul, 19:**189**
Steinberg, Sam, 14:464, 19:184
Steinberg, Saul, 15:225, 19:**189–190**
Steinberg, William, 19:**190**
Steinberger, Jack, 19:**190**
Steinberg family, 19:**183–184**
Steinbruch, Aarão, 16:349, 350, 19:**190**
Steinem, Gloria, 15:219, 19:**190–191**
Steinem, Pauline, 15:393
Steiner, Clarence, 14:446
Steiner, Drago. *See* Eventov, Yakir
Steiner, George, 19:**191**
Steiner, Hannah, 19:**191**
Steiner, Jean Fançois, 5:21
Steiner, Leslie. *See* Howard, Leslie
Steiner, Shaye, 4:30
Steiner-Prag, Hugo, 19:**192**
Steinfeld, J.J., 19:**192**
Steingut, Irwin, 19:192
Steingut, Stanley, 19:192
Steingut family, 19:**192**
Steinhardt, Frank, 5:318
Steinhardt, Jakob, 4:70, 15:648, 19:**192–193**
Steinhardt, Joseph ben Menahem, 19:**193**
Steinhardt, Laurence Adolf, 19:**193–194**
Steinhardt, Menahem Mendel ben Simeon, 19:**194**
Steinhardt, Michael H., 15:226, 19:**194**
Steinhaus, Hugo Dyonizy, 19:**194–195**
Steinheim, Salomon Ludwig, 16:96, 17:258, 19:**195**
Steinherz, Natan, 4:134
Steinherz, Samuel, 19:**195–196**
Steinitz, Wilhelm, 4:603, 604–605, 12:497, 19:**196**
Steinman, Eliezer, 19:**196–197**
Steinsaltz, Adin, 19:**197**
Steinschneider, Daniel. *See* Prosstitz, Daniel
Steinschneider, Moritz, 19:**197–199,** 21:108
  bibliography of, 3:682
  on Jewish studies, 11:316–317
  Orientalism, 15:471
Steinthal, Hermann Heymann, 2:163, 15:468, 19:**199–200**
"The Steipler." *See* Kanievsky, Jacob Israel
Stekel, Wilhelm, 19:**200**
Stekelis, Moshe, 2:187, 19:**200**
Stella (Spain). *See* Estella (Spain)
Der Stellvertreter (Hochhuth), 9:299
Stematsky, Avigdor, 15:265, 19:**200**
Stempenyu (Shalom Aleichem), 18:378, 381, 383–384
Stencl, Abraham Nahum, 19:**200**
Stendal (Germany), 19:**200–201**
Stendal, Moses, 3:611
Stengel, Erwin, 19:**201**
Stenheim, Solomon Ludwig, 7:665
Stenn, Rebecca, 19:**201**
Stent, Gunther Siegmund, 13:9, 19:**202**
Stephen III, 16:372
Stephen S. Wise Temple, 21:499
Sterility. *See* Barrenness and fertility
Sterilization experiments, 8:464–465
Sterk, Izidor, 8:755
Sterling, Jeffrey, Baron Sterling of Plaisow. *See* Sterling, Sir Jeffrey, Baron Sterling of Plaisow
Sterling, Sir Jeffrey, Baron Sterling of Plaisow, 19:**202**
Stern, Abraham Jacob, 19:**202–203**
Stern, Adolphe, 19:**203**
Stern, Alfred, 19:**203**
Stern, Anatol, 19:**203–204**
Stern, Arthur C., 19:**204**
Stern, Avraham, 19:**204**
Stern, Bernhard Joseph, 19:**204**
Stern, Bertha Gladys, 19:**204–205**
Stern, Bezalel, 19:**205**
Stern, Bill, 19:**205**
Stern, Chaim, 3:625, 19:**205–206**
Stern, Clara Josephy, 6:160, 19:218
Stern, David, 1:461, 11:468, 19:**206**
Stern, David de, 19:202
Stern, Elizabeth Gertrude Levin, 19:**207**
Stern, Emma, 15:650
Stern, Ephraim, 19:**207**
Stern, Erich, 19:**207–208**
Stern, Ernest, 19:**208**
Stern, Frederick Claude. *See* Stern, Sir Frederick Claude
Stern, Fritz Richard, 19:**208**
Stern, Gershon, 19:**208–209**
Stern, Grete, 17:336–337
Stern, Grigori, 19:**209**
Stern, Guenther. *See* Anders, Guenther
Stern, Hans, 19:**209**
Stern, Harry Joshua, 19:**209**
Stern, Horace, 12:556, 19:**209–210**
Stern, Howard, 11:812, 19:**210**
Stern, Irma, 19:**210**
Stern, Isaac, 2:46, 19:**210–211**
  Bronfman, Yefim, 4:206
Stern, Jack, 19:**211–212**
Stern, Jacques, 19:**212**
Stern, Joseph, 19:**212**
Stern, Joseph Zechariah, 19:**212**
Stern, Julius, 19:**212**
Stern, Julius David, 19:**212–213**
Stern, Kurt Gunter, 19:**213**
Stern, Leonard, 19:**213**
Stern, Lina Solomonovna, 19:**213–214**
Stern, Louis, 19:**214**
Stern, Malcolm Henry, 2:54, 3:697, 19:**214–215**
Stern, Max, 19:**215**
Stern, Max Emanuel, 19:**215**
Stern, Menahem (Historian), 19:**215**
Stern, Menahem (Rabbi), 19:**215**
Stern, Moritz, 9:159, 19:**215**
Stern, Moshe, 19:**215–216**
Stern, Noah, 19:**216**
Stern, Otto, 19:**216**
Stern, Philip Cohen, 19:**216**
Stern, Robert A.M., 19:**216–217**
Stern, Samuel Miklós, 19:**217**
Stern, Sigismund, 19:17, **217**
Stern, Sir Frederick Claude, 19:**208**
Stern, Steve, 19:**217–218**
Stern, Vera, 2:46
Stern, William, 19:**218–219**
Sternberg, Erich-Walter, 11:413, 19:**219**
Sternberg, Jacob, 19:**219**
Sternberg, Josef von, 14:571, 19:**219**
Sternberg, Kurt, 19:**219**
Sternberg, Lev Yakovlevich, 11:361, 19:**219–220**
Sternberg, Sarah Frankel, 8:397, 19:**220**
Sternberg, Sigmund. *See* Sternberg, Sir Sigmund
Sternberg, Sir Sigmund, 19:**220**
Sternberger, Estelle, 11:331
Sternberger, Leon, 15:198
Stern der Erloesung. See The Star of Redemption
Sterne, Hedda, 19:**220–221**
Sterne, Maurice, 19:**221**
Sterne, Simon, 15:211, 19:**221–222**
Stern family, 19:**202**
Stern Gang. *See* Loḥamei Ḥerut Israel

- "Stern Group." *See* Loḥamei Ḥerut Israel
- Sternharz, Nathan, 19:**222**
- Sternheim, Carl, 19:**222**
- Stern, Jenö. *See* Zsoldos, Jenö
- Sternschuss, Moshe, 19:**223**
- Stern's Department Store, 15:226
- Sternstein, Joseph Philip, 19:**223**
- Stern-Taeubler, Selma, 19:**223**
- *Stetit autem Salomon* (motet, de Prés), 18:762
- Stettin (Poland), 12:592, 19:**223–224**
- Steuerman, Adolf Rodion, 19:**224**
- Steuermann, Edward, 19:**224**
- Steuernagel, Carl, 19:**224**
- Steuss, David, 19:**224–225**
- Stewardship vs. dominion, 5:164–165
- Stibium. *See* Antimony
- Stieglitz, Alexander, 19:225
- Stieglitz, Alfred, 19:**225**
- Stieglitz, Julius Oscar, 19:**225–226**
- Stieglitz family, 19:**225**
- Stiglitz, Joseph E., 19:**226**
- *Stihuri venerice* (Aderca), 1:391
- Stiles, Ezra, 4:479, 19:**226**
- Stiller, Ben, 19:**227**
- Stiller, Mauritz, 14:577–578
- Stilling, Benedict, 19:**227**
  - anatomy, 2:135
- Stillman, Louis, 19:**227**
- Stillman, Norman Arthur, 19:**227–228**
- Stine, R.L., 19:**228**
- Stipulation in contract law, 5:193, 194
- *Stirring Times* (Finn), 7:39
- Stobbe, Otto, 19:**229–230**
- Stock, Dov. *See* Sadan, Dov
- Stockade and watchtower, 19:**230**
- Stock exchanges, 2:109, 15:730, 19:**230–231**
- Stockholm (Sweden), 19:**231–232**
- Stoecker, Adolf, 3:726, 4:695, 11:811, 19:**232**
- Stoicism, 6:462–463, 19:**232–233**
- Stokes, Rose Pastor, 19:**233**
- Stolbsty (Belarus), 19:**233–234**
- Stolen property
  - commandments concerning, 5:77*t*–*78t*
  - economic history, 6:111–112
- Stolin (Belarus), 19:**234**
- Stoller, Ezra, 16:126
- Stoller, Mike, 12:618–619
- Stoller, Samuel, 19:**234–235**
- Stolpce. *See* Stolbsty (Belarus)
- Stolyarski, Peter Solomonovich, 19:**235**
- Stolypin, Peter, 4:36–37
- Stolz, Blanche A., 19:235
- Stolz, Joseph, 19:**235**
- Stone, Dewey D., 19:**235**
- Stone, I. F., 18:709, 19:**235–236**
- Stone, Irving, 19:**236**
- Stone, Julius, 12:548, 19:**236**
- Stone, Mickey. *See* Marcus, David Daniel
- Stone, Oliver, 19:**236**
- Stone, Peter, 19:**236–237**
- Stone, Richard Bernard, 19:**237**
- Stone, Steven Michael, 19:**237**
- Stone family. *See* Sapirstein-Stone-Weiss family
- Stonequist, Everett, 18:733
- Stoner, J.B., 15:79
- *Stones and Herbs. See Kammi i travy*
- Stoning. *See* Capital punishment
- Stopnica (Poland), 19:**237–238**
- Stora, Abraham, 19:238
- Stora family, 19:**238**
- Storax, 19:**238**
- *Storia degli Ebrei in Italia* (Milano), 14:232
- *Storia della letteratura italiana* (Momigliano), 14:431
- *Storie di poveri amanti* (Bassani), 3:207
- Stories, animal, 2:173–174
- *Stories of an Imaginary Childhood* (Bukiet), 4:265
- Stork, 19:**238**
- *The Stormy Life of Lazik Roitschwantz* (Ehrenburg), 6:238
- Storojinet. *See* Storozhinets
- Storozhinets (Ukraine), 19:**238–239**
- Storrs, Ronald. *See* Storrs, Sir Ronald
- Storrs, Sir Ronald, 19:**239**
- *Story of a Secret State* (Karski), 11:818
- "The Story of Hannah," 8:448
- "The Story of the Jerusalemite." *See Ma'aseh Yerushalmi*
- *The Story of the Jews. See History of Matzah* (Rivers)
- *Story of the Seven Brothers* (Emrānī), 6:398
- Strabo, 6:477, 19:**239–240**
- Strack, Hermann Leberecht, 19:**240**
- Strakosch, Maurice, 19:**240**
- Strand, Paul, 19:**240–241**
- Strange, James, 18:307
- *The Strange Nation of Raphael Mendes* (Moacyr), 18:207
- "Stranger" concept and Jewish identity, 11:292, 18:730, 733
- Strangers and gentiles, 19:**241–242**
- *Strangers within Our Gates* (Woodsworth), 4:396
- Strangling (execution method). *See* Capital punishment
- Stránský, Jaroslav, 19:**242–243**
- Stransky, Josef, 19:**243**
- Strasberg, Lee, 1:408–409, 14:450, 15:220, 19:**243**
- Strasbourg (France), 19:**243–245**
- Strasburger, Eduard, 13:7, 19:**245–246**
- Strashimirov, Anton, 4:276
- Strashun, Mathias, 19:**246–247**
- Strashun, Samuel ben Joseph, 19:**247**
- Strashunsky, Joel David. *See* Loewenstein-Strashunsky, Joel David
- Strassburg. *See* Strasbourg
- *Die Strasse meiner Jugend* (Eloesser), 6:366
- Strassfeld, Michael, 15:233, 19:**247**
- Strassfeld, Sharon, 19:**247–248**
- Straton's Tower. *See* Caesarea (Israel)
- Straton's Tower (Israel). *See* Caesarea (Israel)
- Stratten, Dorothy, 4:35
- Straubing (Germany), 19:**248**
- Straucher, Benno, 15:652, 16:340
- Straus, Isidore, 15:203, 207, 211, 19:248–249
- Straus, Jesse Isidore, 19:249
- Straus, Lazarus, 15:203
- Straus, Nathan, 15:203, 211, 19:249
- Straus, Nathan, Jr., 15:214, 19:249–250
- Straus, Oscar (1850-1926), 15:211, 19:249
  - *The American Hebrew,* 2:49
  - American Jewish Committee, 2:54
  - American Jewish Historical Society, 2:59
- Straus, Oscar Solomon (1870-1954), 19:**250**
- Straus, R. Peter, 19:250
- Straus, Rahel Goitein, 19:**250–251**
- Straus, Ralph, 19:**251**
- Straus, Roger, Jr., 19:**251**
- Straus, Roger Williams, 19:250
- Strausberg, Baruch Hirsch. *See* Strousberg, Bethel Henry
- Straus family, 5:588, 19:**248–250**
- Strauss, Aryeh Ludwig, 19:**252**
- Strauss, Benno, 19:**252**
- Strauss, Berthold, 3:684
- Strauss, Claude. *See* Vigée, Claude
- Strauss, David Friedrich, 15:191
- Strauss, Eduard, 19:**252**
- Strauss, Eliyahu. *See* Ashtor, Eliyahu
- Strauss, George Russell, Baron, 16:342, 18:706, 19:**252**
- Strauss, Gustave Louis Maurice, 19:**252**

- Strauss, Herbert D., 1:428
- Strauss, Johann, Jr., 19:**252–253**
- Strauss, Leo, 19:**253**
- Strauss, Levi, 5:588, 19:**253**
- Strauss, Lewis Lichtenstein, 15:450, 19:**254**
- Strauss, Meyer. *See* Strouse, Myer
- Strauss, Oscar, 15:203
- Strauss, Peter E., 19:253
- Strauss, Robert Schwarz, 19:**254–255**
- Strauss-Kahn, Dominique, 19:**255**
- Strazzaria, 18:231
- Streckfuss, Adolf Friedrich Karl, 19:**255**
- *The Street of Crocodiles* (Schulz), 18:175
- Streicher, Julius, 4:478–479, 19:**255**
    - Nuremberg laws, 15:349
- Streichman, Yeḥezkel, 19:**255–256**
    - Nikel, Lea, 15:265
- Streisand, Barbra, 19:**256**
- Streit, Shalom, 19:**257**
- Strelisk, Uri ben Phinehas of, 19:**257**
- Strelisker, David. *See* Brod, Dovidl
- Strelisker, Marcus, 19:**257**
- Stretyn, Judah Ẓevi Hirsch, 19:**257**
- Strich, Fritz, 19:**257–258**
- Strick, Joseph, 19:**258**
- Stricker, Robert, 1:247, 15:390, 16:341, 19:**258**
- Strigler, Mordecai, 19:**258**
- *The Strike* (motion picture), 6:274
- Strikes, labor, 12:411
- Strim (Poland). *See* Srem (Poland)
- Strindberg, August, 18:91, 92
    - Josephson, Ernst Abraham, 11:433
    - Josephson, Ludwig Oscar, 11:433
- *String Quartet No. 1* (composition, Morawetz), 14:478
- Stripes. *See* Floggings
- Strisower, Leo, 19:**258–259**
- Strnad, Oskar, 19:**259**
- Strochlitz, Sigmund, 19:**259**
- Stroheim, Erich von, 14:571, 19:**259**
- Strominger, Jack, 13:11, 19:**260**
- *The Strong Are Lonely. See Das heilige Experiment*
- Strongila, Fatima, 15:541
- Stronillah, 19:303
- Stroock, Allan, 19:261
- Stroock, Hilda, 19:260
- Stroock, Joseph, 19:260
- Stroock, Marcus, 19:260
- Stroock, Moses J., 19:260
- Stroock, Solomon Marcuse, 19:260
- Stroock family, 19:**260–261**
- Stroop, Juergen, 19:**261**
- Strousberg, Bethel Henry, 17:70, 19:**261**
- Strouse, Myer, 19:**261**
- Struck, Hermann, 4:70, 249, 19:**261–262**
- Structuralism, 3:653, 655
- *Structure of Society* (Levy), 12:752
- *Structure of Spanish History. See España en su historia: Cristianos, Moros y Judíos*
- Structurists, 4:88
- Strug, Kerri, 19:**262**
- *Struggle. See Kampf*
- Strunsky, Simeon, 19:**262**
- Stry (Ukraine), 19:**262–263**
- Stryj. *See* Stry (Ukraine)
- Stryjkowski, Juljan, 19:**263–264**
- Strykow (Poland), 19:**264**
- Stubbs, J. N., 15:582
- Stubrin, Marcelo, 16:350
- Stuckart, Wilhelm, 15:348, 349, 350
- Students' fraternities, German, 19:**264–265**
- Students' movements, Jewish, 19:**265–269**
    - England, 19:265–266
    - France, 19:266
    - Hillel, 9:111–112
    - Israel, 19:268
    - U.S., 19:266–268
    - World Union of Jewish Students, 19:269
- Student Struggle for Soviet Jewry, 19:**269**
- Student Zionist Organization, 19:266
- Studer, Claire. *See* Goll, Claire
- *Studia Instrumentorum Musicae Popularis* (study series), 6:398
- *Studies and Materials for the History of the Yiddish Literature Movement in Soviet Russia. See Etyudn un Materyaln tsu der Geshikhte fun der Yidisher Literatur-Bavegung in F.S.R.R.*
- *Studies in Aramaic Legal Papyri from Elephantine* (Muffs), 18:470
- *Studies in Contemporary Jewish Thought* (Rotenstreich), 16:101
- *Studies in Economic Dynamics* (Kalecki), 11:732
- *Studies in Historiography* (Momigliano), 14:431
- *Studies in Prejudice and Other Sociological Studies* (AJC), 2:56
- "Studies of Jewish Intermarriage in the United States" (Rosenthal), 14:377
- Studium Biblicum Franciscanum, 7:174
- Study, 19:**269–275**
    - Angel of Death, 2:148
    - David, 5:452
    - Ezra, 6:652
    - fasting, 2:772
    - halakhah, 8:251
    - Ḥasidism, 8:396–397, 398, 409, 411, 413, 416
    - impurity, 16:755
    - Kaddish, 11:696
    - Kotsk, Menahem Mendel of, 12:324
    - *Ma'aseh Efod* (Duran), 6:57
    - manna, 13:479
    - marriage, 13:564
    - Meir (tanna), 13:777
    - Midrash, 14:182
    - mourning, 14:587
    - niddui and ḥerem, 9:13
    - Pentateuch, 15:752
    - pilpul, 16:161–163
    - prayer, 16:458
    - Rava, 17:118–119
    - siyyum, 18:656
    - swaying, 16:460
    - talmid ḥakham, 19:466–468
    - *Tohorot ha-Kodesh,* 20:17
    - women, 19:273–275, 21:199–200
- *A Study of Gersonides in His Proper Perspective* (Adlerblum), 1:409
- *Study of Japanese Hebrew Songs* (Kawamorita Eiji), 11:85
- study of Jews in, methods developed, 6:544
- *Der Stuermer* (periodical), 4:478–479, 19:**275**
- Stuhlweissenberg. *See* Szekesfehervar
- Stulberg, Louis, 19:**275**
- Stunning, prior to sheḥitah, 18:435
- Sturman, Ḥayyim, 19:**275–276**
- Sturmann, Manfred, 19:**276**
- Sturmhoefel, Nahida. *See* Lazarus, Nahida Ruth
- Stutschewsky, Joachim, 19:**276**
- Stuttgart (Germany), 19:**276–277**
- Stuttgart Psalter, 3:675
- Stutthof (concentration camp), 19:**277–278**
- Stuyvesant, Peter, 15:195
- Stybel, Abraham Joseph, 8:456, 19:**278**
- Styne, Jule, 19:**278–279**
- Styria (Austria), 19:**279**
- Suarès, André, 19:**279**
- Suarez family, 19:**279–280**
- Suasso, Abraham Israel, 19:280
- Suasso, Antonio, 19:280

Suasso, Antonio Lopez, 19:280
Suasso, Francisco, 19:280
Suasso, Isaac Lopez. *See* Suasso, Antonio Lopez
Suasso family, 19:**280**
Suba (Israel), 11:381
Subarian language, 9:626
Subartu, land of, 9:626
Subbotin, Andrey Pavlovich, 19:**280**
Sub camuflaj (Banus), 3:121
Subcarpathian Ruthenia, 19:**280–282**
  Holocaust, 19:282
Subotica (Serbia), 19:**282–283**
Subpoena. *See* Ḥerem bet din
Subriana Lobo, Ricardo. *See* Wolf, Richard Riegel
Substance and accident, 19:**283–284**
Substanzbegriff und Funktionsbegriff (Cassirer), 4:509
Suburban experience, family structure, 6:699–700, 701
Succession, 19:**284–290**
  adoption, 1:415, 417–418
  apostasy, 2:276
  cancellation of rights of, 13:770
  criminology and, 5:301–302
  daughters' rights, 15:332, 19:286–287, 21:501–502
  Elephantine Papyri, 6:312
  embryos, 6:391–392
  firstborn, 7:45
  household gods, possession of, 15:355
  husbands' rights, 19:285–286
  Israel, 19:288–289
  legal aspects, 11:263–264
  obligations, law of, 15:374
  order of, 19:284
  primogeniture, 19:285
  renunciation, 19:287
  wives' rights, 19:286
Successor organizations, 11:**327**
Succoth (ancient Israel), 14:710, 19:**290**
Succoth-Benoth, 19:**290**
Suceava (Romania), 19:**290**
Suchowo, Yeḥezkelsky. *See* Danin, Yeḥezkel
Suczawa. *See* Suceava
Sudan, 2:300–301
Sude. *See* Se'udah
Sudomir (Poland). *See* Sandomierz (Poland)
Suedfeld, Gabriel, 19:**291**
Suedfeld, Simon Maximilian. *See* Nordau, Max
Suess, Eduard, 19:**291**
Suess, Joseph. *See* Oppenheimer, Joseph ben Issachar Suesskind
Suesskind von Trimberg, 19:**291**
Suetonius, 19:**291**
Suez Canal, 10:219, 220
  Arab boycott and, 4:112
Suffering, 3:**292,** 7:656, 19:**291–292**
  biblical literature, 7:656
  Talmudic literature, 7:752–753
Suffixes in Hebrew, 8:580–581
Sufism, 1:307, 10:93, 19:**292–293**
  Abraham ben Moses ben Maimon, 1:307–308
  Judeo-Arabic culture and, 11:542–543
Suftaja, 18:470
Sugar, Alan. *See* Sugar, Sir Alan
Sugar, Sir Alan, 19:**293**
Sugar industry and trade, 19:**293–294**
Sugerman, Bernard. *See* Sugerman, Sir Bernard
Sugerman, Sir Bernard, 19:**294**
Sugihara, Chiune-Sempo, 11:84, 19:**294–295**
Suicide, 14:59, 19:**295–297**
  body and soul, concept of, 4:31
  Jewish prisoner, 9:*488*
  of Judenrat leaders, 11:526–527
Le suicide: étude de sociologie (Durkheim), 6:64
Sukenik, Eliezer Lipa, 2:371, 378, 19:**297**
  Bet Alfa (Israel), 3:509
  numismatics, 15:344
Sukenik, Yigal. *See* Yadin, Yigael
Sukkah (Aaron ben Joseph ha-Levi), 1:215
Sukkah (booth), 19:**297–298**
  on a boat (Venice, Italy), vol. 20: color insert
  Germany (19th c.), vol. 6: color insert
  Marrakesh (Morocco), vol. 20: color insert
Sukkah (tractate), 19:**298–299**
Sukkat Shalom (Adani), 1:381
Sukkot, 2:15–16, 5:675, 19:**299–302**
  in Art, 19:302
  Biblical literature, 19:299–300
  blessing at the Western Wall, vol. 17: color insert
  dance, 5:409
  etrog, 6:540
  food, 7:120
  four species, 7:139–140
  Hallel, 8:279–280
  Hoshana Rabba and, 9:559–560
  hoshanot and, 9:560
  ivy and, 10:822
  laws, customs, 19:301
  pilgrim festivals and, 16:158–159
  Rabbinic literature, 19:300–301
  rites and rituals, lulav, 13:256
  Samaritans, 17:730
  Shemini Atzeret, 19:301
  Simḥat Torah, 19:301–302
  sukkah, 19:297–298
  See also Simḥat Torah
Sukkot (Ryback), vol. 4: color insert
Sukkoth
  Ushpizin, 20:432
  willow, 21:65
Sulal, Isaac. *See* Sholal, Isaac
Sulam (periodical), 6:292
Sulamith (periodical), 19:**302**
Sulam Ya'akov program, 17:182
Sulaymān (Islamic figure). *See* Solomon (biblical figure)
Sulaym ibn Ruhaym. *See* Salmon ben Jeroham
Suleiman (Mulay of Morroco), 14:499
Suleiman I, 15:523–524, 19:**302–304**
  Jerusalem and, 11:161–162, 165
Suleiman ibn Ya'qūb (Solomon Jacob), 4:51
Suleimaniya (Iraq), 19:**304**
Suleiman the Magnificent. *See* Suleiman I
Sulița (Moldova). *See* Novoselitsa
Sulita (Romania), 19:**304–305**
Sulițeanu, Ghisela, 19:**305**
Sullam, Sara Coppio, 12:674, 19:**305–306**
Sulle orme di Marx (Mondolfo), 14:435
Sullivan, Ed, 12:680
Sullivan, Louis, 1:395–396
Sulpicius Severus, 4:106, 19:**306**
Sultansky, Mordecai ben Joseph, 12:407, 19:**306**
Sulum. *See* Marduk
Sulz. *See* Soultz (Germany)
Sulzbach (Germany), 19:**306–307**
Sulzbach, Abraham, 19:**307**
Sulzbach, Walter, 18:731, 19:**307**
Sulzberger, Arthur, Jr., 11:468
Sulzberger, Arthur Hays, 11:468, 15:221–222, 19:**307–308**
Sulzberger, Arthur Ochs, 11:468
Sulzberger, Cyrus L., 2:49
Sulzberger, Mayer, 19:**308**
  American Jewish Committee, 2:54
  as bibliophile, 3:684

  Jewish Museum collection and, 11:307
  Jewish Theological Seminary, 11:329
Sulzer, Solomon, 3:714, 4:660–661, 8:504, 505, 19:**308–309**
Sumac, 19:**309**
Sumbal, Joseph Ḥayyim, 16:346
Sumbal, Samuel, 16:346, 19:**309**
Sumer, Sumerians, 19:**309–312,** *310*
  ethics, 6:535
  Halévi, Joseph, 8:271
  history, 19:309–311
  mythology, 6:572–573
  temple archives, 2:403
Sumerian literature, 14:98–106
  Eblaite texts, 6:85–86
  flood epics, 7:81–82
  Myths, 14:88–101
Summa doctrinae de foedere et testamento Dei (Cocceius), 4:765
Summa universae theologiae (Alexander of Hales), 1:628–629
Summer camps. *See* Jewish Camping
Summerfield, Myer, 6:62
Summerland (Chabon), 4:555
The Summer of Aviya (Almagor), 1:678
Summers, Lawrence H., 19:**312–313**
Summer School for Modeling Systems, 13:217
Summi Poltificatus (Piux XII), 9:371
Sumptuary laws, 6:14–16, 19:**313**
Sun, 4:354–359, 19:**313–314**
  blessing of the, 19:**314**
Sunbal, Samuel, 14:498
Sunbat (Egypt), 19:**314–315**
The Sun Chemist (Davidson), 18:204
Sunday Commons, 7:72
Sunday Jews (Calisher), 4:365
Sunderland, 19:**315**
Sundials, 19:**315**
Sundukov, 11:521
The Sunflower (Wiesenthal), 4:631
Sunnism. *See* Orthodox Islam
Sunset, 5:486
The Sunset (Babel), 3:17
Sun Yatsen, 4:647–648
Sun Yat-Sen, 4:91
Suomi. *See* Finland
Super, Arthur Saul, 11:378
Supercommentaries on the Pentateuch, 19:**315–316**
Supernaturalism, 17:270
Superstitions. *See* Folk customs and superstitions
Šuppiluliuma I, 9:292
Šuppiluliuma II, 9:292
Supplemento alle opere volgari a stampa dei secoli XIII e XIV, indicate e descritte da F. Zambrini (Morpurgo), 14:509
Support of Faith. See Ezer ha-Dat
Suprasky, Yehoshua, 19:**316**
Supreme Court
  Israel, 3:130–131, 10:418, 18:292
    Agranat, Shimon, 1:470
    Berenson Zvi, 3:412
    bribery decisions, 4:176–177
    definition of Jew, 10:415
    effect of English legal precedents, 10:415–416
    election law and, 10:411
    Heshin, Schneur Zalman, 9:73–74
    human dignity and freedom laws, 9:587–588
    imprisonment and, 9:745–747
    imprisonment for debt and, 9:751
    interpretation of Declaration of Independence, 10:409–410
    lost property, 13:214–215
    natural rights, 10:412
    on sexual offenses, 18:332
    Silberg, Moshe, 18:577
    status of Basic Laws, 10:411, 412
  mamzer, 13:445
  marriages, 9:639–640
  New York State, 3:13
  U.S.
    Brandeis, Louis Dembitz, 4:121–124, 12:556
    Breyer, Stephen Gerand, 4:174–175, 12:556–557
    Frankfurter, Felix, 7:204–206
    Ginsburg, Ruth Joan Bader, 12:556–557
Sura (Babylonia), 19:**316–317**
Sura Academy, 1:350, 6:603, 604, 7:380–384, 10:15, 748
  mishpat Ivri, 14:340
  Rav, founded by, 17:116–117
  Rava and, 17:118
Surat (India), 19:**317**
Sure, Barnett, 19:**317**
Surely the People Is Grass. See Akhen Ḥaẓ-Am
Surenhuis, Wilhelm, 19:**317**
Surenhuysen, Gulielmus Surenhusius. *See* Surenhuis, Wilhelm
Surenhuysen, Wilhelm. *See* Surenhuis, Wilhelm
Suretyship, 19:**317–323**
  arev and arev kabbelan, 19:318–319
  debtor, right of recourse, 19:320
  Israel, 19:320–322
  scope of, 19:319–320
  srevut and asmakhta, 19:320
Surfing, 19:146
The Surgeon's Daughter (Scott), 18:208
Surgun, Isaac, 19:**323**
Sürgüns, 10:774
Surinam. *See* Suriname
Suriname, 19:**323–324**
  America, Jewish immigration to, 2:41
  Ashkenaz, 2:107
  Caribbean, Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the: La Nacion, 4:471
  Dutch literature, 6:69
Sur me-Ra (Modena), 4:467
Sur Moses Mendelssohn, sur la réforme politique des Juifs (Mirabeau), 14:305
Surnames, 14:768
Surowiecki, Wawrzyniec, 19:**324**
Surprised by Sin: The Reader in "Paradise Lost" (Fish), 7:58
Surrealism, 15:648
  Blecher, Marcel, 3:747
  Brauner, Victor, 4:139
Suruc (Turkey). *See* Sarūj (Turkey)
Survey of American Jewish Public Opinion (AJC), 2:56
Survival in Auschwittz. See If This Be a Man
The Survivor: An Anatomy of Life in the Death Camps (Des Pres), 9:414–415
Survivor from a Dead Age (Lozowick), 13:239
The Survivors (Feinstein), 6:440
The Survivors of the Shoah Visual History Foundation, 2:412, 9:425, 446, 13:201, 19:**324–325**
Suryah ha-Deromit asher le-Ḥofo shel ha-Yam ha-Tikhon (Bar-Navi), 18:206
Susa (Iran). *See* Shushan (Iran)
Susan, Issachar ben Mordecai, 3:379, 19:**325**
Susann, Jacqueline, 19:**325–326**
Susanna and the Elders, 19:**326–327**
Susita or Hippos (ancient Israel), 19:**327**
Susman, Margarete, 19:**327–328**
Sussex County (NJ). *See* Morris and Sussex Counties (NJ)
Susskind, David, 19:**328**

Susskind, Walter, 19:**328**
Susslin. *See* Israel ben Joel
Susslin, Israel ben Joel. *See* Israel ben Joel
Sussman, Abraham, 19:**328–329**
    Odessa Committee, 15:382
Sussman, Berthold, 14:446
Sussman, Ezra, 19:**329**
Sussman, Yoel, 19:**329**
Sustainable development, 6:453–454
Sustar (Iran). *See* Shushtar (Iran)
Sutro, Abraham, 19:**329**
Sutro, Adolph Heinrich Joseph, 19:**329–330**
Sutro, Alfred, 19:**330**
Sutton, Philip, 19:**330**
Sutzkever, Abraham, 19:**330–331**
Suvalk. *See* Suwalki (Poland)
Suwalki (Poland), 19:**331–332**
Suwalski, Isaak, 19:**332**
Suzin, Solomon Moses, 19:**332**
Suzman, Helen, 16:349, 19:**332**
Suzman, Janet, 19:**332–333**
Svaz čechů-Židů, 4:**534–535**
Svechi na vetru (Kanovich), 11:766
Svengali (fictional character), 6:436
Svenska Dagbladet (newspaper), 12:681
Sverdlik, Oded, 19:**333**
Sverdlov, Yakov Mikhailovich, 19:**333**
Svetlov, Mikhail, 19:**333**
Svevo, Italo, 19:**333–334**
Svirski, Alexey Ivanovich, 19:**334**
Svisloch (Belarus), 19:**334**
Svive (periodical), 14:429–430
Svyataya Inkvizitsiya (Lozinski), 13:238
Swabian League, 19:**334–335**
Swadesh, Morris, 19:**335**
The Swan. See Labutʾ
Swans. *See* Tinshemet
Swansea (Wales), 19:**335**
Swarsensky, Hardi, 19:**335**
Swaythling, First Baron. *See* Montagu, Samuel
Swaziland, 6:371
    See also South Africa
Sweatshop poetry, 19:**335–336**
Sweatshops
    Canada, 4:396
    Chicago, 4:608–609
    in New York City, 15:202, 204
Sweden, 19:**336–340,** *337*
    anti-sheḥitah movements, 18:435
    Denmark, relations with, 5:583
    emancipation, 6:377
    founding of Jewish community in, 10:36
    government officials, 3:466–467
    Holocaust, 9:342, 19:337–338
        influence on literature, 18:92–93
    Holocaust education, 9:458–459
    Israel, relations with, 19:339–340
    Josephson family, 11:432–433
    Lamm, Martin, 12:452–453
    language, biblical translations, 3:636
    libraries, 12:787
    literature, 18:90–94
        Elkan, Sophie, 6:357
        Levertin, Oscar Ivar, 12:681
    museums, 14:627
    newspapers, 16:501–502
    publishing, 6:240
Sweet calamus. *See* Calamus, sweet
Swet, Gershon, 19:**340**
Swidnica (Poland), 19:**340**
Swifts, 19:**340–341**
Swig, Benjamin Harrison, 19:**341**
Swig, Richard, 19:341
Swill literature. *See* French literature; German literature
The Swimmers (Mishol), 14:331
Swimming, 19:146–147
    Epstein, Charlotte, 6:469
    Leibowitz, Keren, 12:621
Swines. *See* Pigs
Swingtime, 7:17
Swisłocz. *See* Svisloch (Belarus)
Swiss Federation of Jewish Communities
    Bloch, Rolf, 3:767
    jubilee, 6:454
Switzerland, 19:**341–347,** *343*
    American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:61
    antisemitism, 19:345
        Berne, 3:471
    anti-sheḥitah movements, 18:435
    architecture, 2:400
    Berne, 3:688
    Biel, 3:688
    Black Death, Berne, 3:471
    blood libel, Berne, 3:471
    community, nature of, 5:109
    community leaders, 6:733
    emancipation, 1:207–208, 6:380–381, 404, 19:342–343
    French Revolution, and effects on communities, 7:256
    Holocaust, restitution, 6:280–281
    Holocaust period, 12:528, 19:344–345
    Israel relations, 19:346
    Jewish life, 19:345–346
    Jewish participation in military service, 14:246
    La Chaux-de-Fonds, 12:420
    Lausanne, 12:528
    medieval period, 19:341–342
    museums, 14:627
    Neuchâtel, 15:**117**
    newspapers, 16:502–503
    Orthodox Judaism in, 15:494
    politicians, 6:713–714
        Dreifuss, Ruth, 6:10
    reparations, Eizenstat, Stuart, 6:280–281, 20:381
    synagogues, Berne, 3:472
Swope, Gerard, 19:**347**
Swope, Herbert Bayard, 19:**347**
The Sword Extended in Refutation of the Rabbis of the Jews (Abd al-Ḥaqq al-Islāmī), 1:240
Sybil (Disraeli), 5:700
Sycamina (Israel). *See* Haifa (Israel)
Sycamore, 18:461, 19:**347–348**
Sydney (Australia), 19:**348–349**
Sykes, Mark. *See* Sykes, Sir Mark
Sykes, Sir Mark, 19:**349–350**
Sykes-Picot Agreement (1916), 10:184–185, *10:188,* 19:**350–351,** *351*
Syllables in Hebrew, 8:567–568
Syllaeus, Obedas II, 15:367
Sylvester, James Joseph, 15:554, 19:**351**
Sylvia, Sarah, 11:377, 19:**351**
Sylvia Plachy's Unguided Tour (Plachy), 16:210
Symbolic interactionism, 18:732
Symbols and symbolism
    catacombs, 4:522
    dreams, 6:8–10
    food, 7:120
    four species, 7:138–139
    Kabbalah and, 11:588
    See also Signs and symbols
Symbolum Apostolicum (Pragensis), 6:315
Symmachus, 3:585, 597, 601
Symmachus ben Joseph, 19:**351–352**
Symonds, Saul, 19:**352**
Symons, Julian, 19:**352**
Symphonic Bashrav (Ehrlich), 6:242
Symphonic Poem on Ukrainian Folk Themes (Alshvang), 2:11
Symphony (Alshvang,), 2:11
The Symphony (painting, Mopp), 14:470
Die synagogale Poesie des Mittelalters (Zunz), 21:686

- *Die Synagoge* (periodical), 1:402
- Synagogue, The Great, 19:**383–385**
- The Synagogue Council of America, 13:188, 18:609, 19:**385**
- Synagogues, 19:**352–383**
  - Altneushul (Prague), vol. 19: color insert
  - Amran, 2:106
  - Amsterdam, 2:106, 107, 109, 111, 114, 117–118
  - Ancona, 2:140, 141
  - Anhalt, 2:163
  - Ansbach, 2:180
  - archisynagogos, 2:398
  - architecture, 11:722, 16:160–161, 19:364
    - 5th century, 19:367, *367*
    - 18th,19th centuries, 19:376–378
    - 20th, 19:376–383
    - Brunner, Arnold, 4:224
    - early, 19:*365, 366*
    - Europe, 19:381–383
    - Germany, 19:376–377, 379, 381
    - Israel, 19:381–382
    - Italy, 10:815
    - Middle Ages to emancipation, 19:*368,* 368–376, *370, 372, 373, 374*
    - Netherlands, 6:369
    - Palestine, 19:*374,* 374–375
    - Poland, 4:588
    - Polish wooden, 19:373, *373*
    - Spain, 19:373–374, *376*
    - United States, 19:379–381
  - Ark design, 2:463–464
  - art in, Jerusalem in, 11:227
  - Beth Sholom (Elkins Park, PA), vol. 19: color insert
  - bimah, 3:701–702
  - Brazil, 18:33
  - of Buda, 4:245
  - Callinicum, 2:37
  - Canada, Edmonton, 6:150–151
  - candles, 4:429
  - cantatas and choral works, Hebrew, 4:433–435
  - cantillation, 4:436, 10:815
  - Capernaum, vol. 19: color insert
  - ceremonial objects, 4:547–549
  - Chodorow (Ukraine), vol. 19: color insert
  - choirs, 14:679–681
  - construction and building, 5:183
  - Croatia, Dubrovnik, 6:39
  - design and location, 19:362–363
  - Druya, 6:28
  - dukhan and, 6:44
  - Eastern Europe
    - shtetl, 18:524–526
    - shulklapper, 18:531
  - ecclesia et synagoga, 6:88
  - education, Jewish, 6:198–199
  - Egypt
    - ancient, 6:228
    - Dumuh, 6:46
    - modern, 6:236
  - El Ghriba (Djerba, Tunisia), vol. 19: color insert
  - El Salvador, 6:369
  - England, 6:422
    - London, 6:414
  - family affilation, in U.S., 6:700–701
  - in France, 4:494–495, 530
  - France, Béziers, 3:559
  - Galilean Aramaic, 2:349
  - Galilee, Chorazin, 4:666–667, *667*
  - gambling, 7:367–368
  - Germany
    - Dresden, 6:10, 11
    - Duesseldorf, 6:42
    - Duisburg, 6:43
    - Erfurt, 6:478
    - Frankfurt, 9:*463*
  - glass vessels, 7:630
  - Hallel, 8:280
  - Ḥazzan, 14:*651,* 651–653, *652, 653*
  - Holocaust destruction of, 16:306, 19:356–357
  - Hungary, 3:222, 4:246
    - Pest, 4:245
  - India, 4:352
    - Ernakulam, 6:482
  - Isfahan (Iran), vol. 19: color insert
  - Israel, 4:443, *443,* 19:357–358
    - Bet Alfa, 3:509
    - Bet Yeraḥ, 3:*553,* 553–554
    - En-Gedi, 6:407
    - Eshtaol, 6:507
  - Johanan ben Zakkai (Jerusalem), vol. 19: color insert
  - London Great Synagogue, 2:107
  - Magen Aboth (Alibag, India), vol. 19: color insert
  - Middle Ages, 19:352–355
    - shulklapper, 18:531
  - mizraḥ, 14:392–393
  - modal music, 14:663–664, *664*
  - modern period, 19:355–356
  - music, U.S., 11:38, 80
  - Ner Tamid, 15:88
  - in New York City, 15:195
  - New Zealand, Dunedin, 6:49–50
  - organizations of, 19:359–360
  - origins, early history, 19:352–355
  - Ostia, 15:507–508
  - Ostin (Italy), vol. 19: color insert
  - Ottoman empire's restrictions on, 15:528–529
  - Ozery, 15:557
  - Pabianice, 15:561
  - Padua, 15:567
  - Parokhet and Kapporet, 15:663–664
  - of Pest, 4:246
  - Pharisees fostered, 16:31
  - photographs of, 16:129–130
  - planning and construction, laws of, 16:216
  - proscribed uses of, 19:363–364
  - public services, minyan, 14:302
  - Puerto Rico, 16:729
  - Russia, 1970s, 17:568
  - Russian Federation, Moscow, 14:518–519, 520
  - Sardis, 18:53–54, *54*
  - Scotland, Edinburgh, 6:147
  - separation of men and women, 13:771–772
  - shammash, 18:395
  - sheli'aḥ ẓibbur, 18:446
  - shulklapper, 18:531
  - Slovakia, Dunajska Streda, 6:46
  - song and chant, 14:643–649, *644, 645, 646, 648*
  - South Africa, East London, 6:83
  - Soviet Bloc, 19:358–359
  - Spain, Seville, 6:91
  - Switzerland
    - Berne, 3:472
    - Engingen and Lengnau, 6:404
  - Syria, Dura-Europos, 6:52–55
  - Temple imitation, 2:128
  - Toledo, 20:23
  - Trencin (Slovakia), vol. 19: color insert
  - Turkish musical traditions, 20:201–202
  - Ukraine, 4:598
  - U.S., 19:357, 360–361
    - Baron Hirsch Congregation, 14:19
    - Essex County (NJ), 6:512–513
    - Mississippi, 14:365
    - Monmouth County (NJ), 14:445–447
    - Morris County (NJ), 14:511–512

- Synagogues, ***continued***
    - Saint Louis, 17:671
    - San Francisco, 18:18–19
    - Savannah, 18:84
    - Schenectady, 18:120
    - Schulweis, Harold, innovations introduced by, 18:174
    - Scranton, 18:211
    - Sussex County (NJ), 14:511–512
  - Veroia (Greece), vol. 19: color insert
  - Warsaw ghetto, young worshipper, 9:*468*
  - women in, 6:753
  - women's integration into, 19:360–362
  - Yemen, 2:106, 18:6
  - Yiddish language, 2:111
  - *See also* Liturgy; New York City
- Synaptic study, 8:461
- Synek, Jiří. *See* Listopad, František
- Syngalowski, Aron, 19:**385**
- Synods, 17:20–21, 19:**385–386**
- Synoptic gospels, 14:455, 15:190, 191
- *The Synoptic Gospels* (Montefiore), 14:455, 456
- *Die syntaktischen Vehaeltnesse des Arabischen* (Reckendorf), 17:146
- Syntax
  - in Hebrew, 8:596–618
  - Reckendorf, Hermann Soloman, 17:146
  - *See also* Hebrew grammar
- *Syntaxe Amharique et syntaxe Turque* (Polotsky), 16:362
- "Synthetic Zionism." *See* Helsingfors Program
- Syphilis, 6:244
- Syracuse (Italy), 19:**386–387**
- Syracuse (NY), 19:**387–388**
- Syria, 2:302–303, 306, 19:**388–397,** *389*
  - antisemitism, 4:495–496
    - Aleppo, 1:614, 615, 616, 4:587
    - discrimination, 5:681
  - Arab conquest, 19:388–393
  - Aramaic, 2:343
  - art, *5:394*
  - Biblical, Second Temple period, 19:388
  - blood libel in, 3:780
  - border skirmishes with, 10:229
  - borders post War of Independence, 10:214
    - demilitarized, 10:218
  - cities, 4:739, 741
  - city states, 2:489
  - community organization and structures, 5:108, 110, 118*t*
  - contemporary period, 19:393–397
  - Damascus, 5:390–397
  - Diaspora, 5:638
  - Al-Fataḥ and, 10:279
  - financiers, 6:714–715
  - important families, 5:495, 6:714–715
  - Israel relations, 19:394–395
  - Jubar, 11:473
  - language, 13:623, 631
  - Laniado, Samuel Ben Abraham, 12:485
  - Lebanese War and, 10:241, 12:581–584, 586–587
  - literature, Shamosh, Yitzḥak, 18:395
  - Mamluks, 13:438–441
  - medieval leaders, Masnut, 13:603
  - modern, 2:541–542
  - Niebuhr, Carston, travels of, 15:259
  - Ottoman empire, 19:391–393
  - Ottoman empire's conquest of, 15:523–524
  - Palestine (mandate) as part of, 10:273–274
  - Palestine Liberation Organization and, 15:590, 592
  - philanthropy, 6:714–715
  - Quirinius, 2:128
  - Semetic languages, 18:282
  - Six Day War, 10:229–232, 18:648–655, *18:653*
  - synagogues, Dura-Europos, 6:52–55
  - Yom Kippur War, 10:236–237, 21:383–391, *384, 386, 388, 389*
- Syriac Aramaic, 2:352–353, 353*t*
- Syriac Bible, 3:599–601
  - Philoxenian version, 3:600–601
- Syrian Orthodox Church
  - Israel (state), 10:639
  - Peshitta used by, 3:599, 600
- Syrkin, Joshua, 19:**397–398**
- Syrkin, Marie, 19:**398**
- Syrkin, Moses Nahum Solomonovich, 19:**398**
- Syrkin, Nachman, 12:524, 18:717, 19:**398–400**
- Syrkin, Yakov Kovovich, 19:**400**
- Syro-Hexapla, 3:601
- Systemalpatent, 6:690
- *System and History of Nature. See System und Geschichte des Naturalismus* (Loewenthal)
- *System und Geschichte des Naturalismus* (Loewenthal), 13:170
- Szabad, Ẓemaḥ. *See* Shabad, Ẓemaḥ
- Szabó, Imre, 19:**400**
- Szabolcsi, Bence, 19:**400–401**
- Szabolcsi, Lajos, 11:441, 19:**401**
- Szabolcsi, Miksa, 6:222, 19:**401**
- Szadów (Lithuania). *See* Seduva (Lithuania)
- Szajkowski, Zosa, 19:**401**
- Szaki (Lithuania). *See* Sakiai (Lithuania)
- Szálasi, Ferenc, 19:**401–402**
- Szalit-Marcus, Rachel, 19:**402**
- Szaniawski, Klemens. *See* Junosza, Klemens
- Szántó, György, 19:**402**
- Szántó, Simon, 15:126, 384, 19:**402**
- Szapszał Seraya ben Mordecai. *See* Shapshal Seraya ben Mordechai
- Szarogród (Ukraine). *See* Shargorod (Ukraine)
- Szasz, Thomas Stephen, 19:**402–403**
- Szászrégen. *See* Reghin
- Szatmár (Romania). *See* Satu-Mare (Romania)
- Szatmárnémeti (Romania). *See* Satu-Mare (Romania)
- Szbadka. *See* Subotica
- Szczebrzeszyn (Poland), 19:**403**
- Szczecin (Poland). *See* Stettin (Poland)
- Szczercow (Poland), 19:**403–404**
- SZD. *See Sifre Zuta Deuteronomy*
- Szeged (Hungary), 19:**404**
- Szekely, Eva, 19:**404–405**
- Szekesfehervar (Hungary), 19:**405**
- Szell, George, 19:**405**
- *Szemtől szembe* (Déry), 5:600–601
- Szende, Pál, 19:**405**
- Szende, Stefan, 4:128, 19:**405–406**
- Szendrei, Aladar. *See* Sendrey, Alfred
- Szenes, Béla, 19:**406**
- Szenes, Erzsi, 19:**406**
- Szenes, Hannah, 19:**406**
- Szentesi, Rudolf. *See* Kiss, József
- Szenwald, Lucjan, 19:**406**
- Szép, Ernö, 19:**406–407**
- Szer, Seweryn, 19:**407**
- Szerb, Antal, 19:**407**
- *Szerelem* (Déry), 5:600–601
- Szerencsés, Imre, 14:427, 19:**407**
- Szereszewski, Moses David, 19:**407–408**
- Szereszewski family, 19:407–408
- Szerman, Pinchas, 19:**408**
- Szeryng, Henryk, 19:**408**

- Szigeti, Imre, 19:**408**
- Szigeti, Joseph, 19:**408**
- Szilágyi, Géza, 19:**408**
- Szilágysomlyó. *See* Simleül-Silvaniei (Hungary)
- Szilard, Leo, 19:**408–409**
- Szinérváralja (Romania). *See* Seini (Romania)
- Szklów (Belarus). *See* Shklov (Belarus)
- Szlovákia. *See* Slovakia
- SZN. *See Sifre Zuta Numbers*
- Sznajder, Edward, 16:347
- SZO. *See* Student Zionist Organization
- Szobel, Géza, 19:**409**
- Szold, Benjamin, 19:**409**
  - biblical exegesis and study, 3:647
- Szold, Henrietta, 15:209, 19:**409–411**
  - Jewish Publication Society, 11:310
  - *Woman of Valor* (Fineman), 7:26
- Szold, Robert, 4:123, 19:**411**
- Sẓold, Robert, 15:588, 589
- Szolnok (Hungary), 19:**411**
- Szombathely (Hungary), 19:**411–412**
- Szomory, Dezsö, 19:**412**
- Szrem. *See* Srem
- Sztejnbarg, Dina. *See* Kotarbińska, Janina
- Sztejnbarg, Janina. *See* Kotarbińska, Janina
- Sztójay, Döme, 19:**412**
- Sztybel, A. J. *See* Stybel, Abraham Joseph
- Szulwas, Moses Avigdor. *See* Shulvass, Moses Avigdor
- Szwarc, Michael, 19:**412**
- Szydlowiec (Poland), 19:**412–413**
- Szyk, Arthur, 4:76, 19:**413**
- Szyr, Eugeniusz, 16:347, 19:**413**

T

- T (letter), 19:*415,* 20:*5*
- T. Carmi. *See* Carmi, T.
- T4, 6:570–571, 9:332
- *Ta'alumot Ḥokhmah* (Bacharach), 3:35
- Ta'amei ha-Mikra. *See* Cantillation
- *Ta'amei ha-Mitzvot* (Brudo), 4:221
- *Ta'amei ha-Mitzvot* (Recanati), 17:142
- *Ta'amei Torah* (Bardach), 3:147
- Taanach (Canaan), 8:621, 622, 12:668, 19:**415–416**
- *Ta'anit Esther. See* Esther, fast of
- *Ta'anit Megillat* (Eleazar ben Hananiah ben Hezekiah). *See Megillat Ta'anit* (Eleazar ben Hananiah ben Hezekiah)
- Ta(scedil)awwuf. *See* Sufism
- Taba Agreement (1995), 10:455
- Tabachnik, Abraham ber, 19:**417**
- Tabachnik, Shelomo. *See* Ben-Yosef, Shelomo
- Tabak, Solomon Leib, 19:**417**
- Ṭabarī, 15:419
- Tabeel, The Son of, 19:**417**
- Tabenkin, Yiẓḥak, 3:345, 19:**417–418**
- Tabernacle, 19:**418–424**
  - Aaron and, 1:209
  - acacia, 1:347
  - *Baraita de-Melekhet ha-Mishkan,* 3:128
  - building, 6:617, 618
  - historicity of, 15:744, 749–750
  - incense alters, 2:14
  - menorah, 14:49–50
  - Moses, 14:525
  - sacrificial altars, 2:12
  - *See also* Sukkot
- *Tabernacle of Peace. See Sukkat Shalom*
- Tabernacles, Feast of. *See* Sukkot
- Tabgha (Galilee), 19:**424**
- Tabi, 19:**424–425**
- Tabib, Avraham, 19:**425, 425–426**
- Tabib, Mordekhai, 19:**425**
- Tabick, Jacqueline, 17:16
- Table hymns. *See* Zemirot
- *Table Talk* (Selden), 18:258
- Table tennis, 1:386–387, 3:430, 19:147
- *The Tablets* (Schwerner), 20:301
- Tablets of the Law, 19:**425**
- Tabor (Czech Republic), 19:**426**
- Tábor (Czech Republic). *See* Tabor (Czech Republic)
- Tabor, David, 19:**426**
- Tabor, Harry Zvi, 19:**426**
- Tabor, Mount. *See* Mount Tabor
- Tabor, Paul, 19:**427**
- Tabori, Georg, 19:**427–428**
- Tábori, Paul. *See* Tabor, Paul
- Taborites, 4:38
- Tabor oak, 15:357
- Tabriz (Iran), 19:**428**
- Tabrizi, Mahomet Abu-bekr-at-ben Mahomet, 19:**428**
- Tachau (Czechoslovakia). *See* Tachov (Czechoslovakia)
- Tachov (Czechoslovakia), 19:**428–429**
- Tacitus, 19:**429**
- Tadef (Syria), 19:**429–430**
- Tadjer, Salis, 4:276
- Tadmor (Syria), 15:377, 19:**430–431**
- Tadmor, Hayim, 19:**431**
- Tadzhikistan (CIS), 19:**432**
- Taenzer, Aaron. *See* Taenzer, Arnold
- Taenzer, Arnold, 19:**432**
- Taeubler, Eugen, 2:407, 19:**432**
- Tafilalet. *See* Sijilmassa (Morocco)
- *Tafsir Megillat Ester* (Shāhin), 18:365
- Taganrog (Russia), 19:**432**
- *Tageblat* (newspaper), 15:210
- Tagger, Sionah, 19:**432–433**
- Tagger, Theodor. *See* Bruckner, Ferdinand
- Tagin, 19:**433**
- Taglicht, David Israel, 19:**433**
- *Tagmulei ha-Nefesh* (Hillel ben Samuel), 7:129, 9:114
- Tâgru-Neamt (Romania). *See* Tirgu Neamt (Romania)
- *Tag und Nacht* (Mombert), 14:430
- *Der Tag X* (Heym), 9:85
- *Tahāfut al-Falāsifa* (al-Ghazālī), 11:730
- Tahal, 19:**433–434**
- *Taḥanun,* 12:437, 19:**434–435**
- Taharah. *See* Tohorah
- Taharat ha-Mishpaḥah, 1:263, 19:**435**
- Taḥash, 19:**435**
- *Ta Ḥazei* (Zohar), 21:649–650
- *Taḥkemoni. See Sefer Taḥkemoni*
- Tailoring, 19:**435–439**
- "Tailor of Cordoba." *See* Móntoro, Antón de
- Taima (Arabia). *See* Tayma (Arabia)
- Taine, Hippolyte-Adolphe, 6:36
- *Tainye Pesni* (Elisheva). *See Hidden Songs* (Elisheva)
- Taitaẓak, Joseph, 2:10, 4:302, 15:537, 19:**439–440**
- *Takala be-Ḥalal* (Argaman), 18:206
- *Takhrikh shel Sippurim* (Agnon), 1:468
- *Taking Rights Seriously* (Dworkin), 6:74
- Takkanot, 2:422–423, 19:**440–453**
  - Agunah, 19:452
  - amoraic period, 19:446
  - annulment of, 19:445
  - Chief Rabbinate in Mandate to post-war of independence period, 19:450–451
  - definition and substance, 19:440–441
  - divorce law, 17:7–8
  - domestic life, 18:600
  - education, 18:600
  - exiles of Castile, 14:495
  - family law, 19:449–450
  - geonic period, 19:446–447
  - Halakhah, 19:441–444, 448–449
  - Halakhic through Tannaitic period, 19:445–446
  - ḥerem bet din, 9:16

- Takkanot, ***continued***
  - Herzog, Isaac, 9:69
  - legislation, 19:441–444, 444–445, 448–449, 451
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:338, 353
  - post-geonic period, 19:447–448, 449–450
  - public welfare, Knesset legislation for, 19:451
  - rabbinical courts, 19:451–452
  - Rappaport, Issac ben Judah ha-Konen, 17:100
  - of Toledo, 10:753
  - Troyes (France), 6:328
  - women's rights, 19:451–452
- Takkanot ha-Kahal, 19:**453–460**
  - history of, 19:457–459
  - imprisonment for debt and, 9:749–751
  - interpretation of, 9:824–826
  - legal and judicial systems, 19:459–460
  - legal aspects of, 19:453–457
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:349
  - public authority, 16:709–710
  - research, 19:459
- *Der Takkif (*Placzek), 16:210
- *Di Takse* (Abramovitsh), 1:320
- Taku, Moses ben Ḥisdai, 19:**460–461**
- Tal, Josef, 18:762–763, 19:**461**
- Tal, Mikhai., 19:**461–462**
- Talavera de la Reina (Spain), 19:**462**
- *Tale of Sinuhe* (tale), 6:225–226
- *The Tale of the Allergist's Wife* (Busch), 4:303
- "Tale of the Centaur" (play), 18:761
- *The Tale of the Wolf* (Molnár), 14:427
- *Tale of Two Brothers* (tale), 6:225
- Tales. *See* Tallit
- Tales, animal, 2:**173–174**
- *Tales from the Talmud* (Bayefsky), 3:231–232
- *Tales of a Long Night. See Hamlet: oder Die lange Nacht nimmt ein Ende*
- *Tales of Galilee. See Sippurei Ereẓ ha-Galil* (Simḥah ben Joshua)
- *Tales of Irasto* (Uziel). *See Mishlei Irasto*
- *Tales of Sendabar. See Mishlei Sendabar*
- *Tales of the Ba'al Shem Tov. See Sippurei ha-Besht*
- Talev, Dimitur, 4:276
- Talheim (Wuerttemberg), 19:**462–463**
- TALI Education Fund, 18:114–115
- Talion, 19:**463**
- Talismans. *See* Amulets
- Talker, Bahais Joseph, 15:474
- Talker, Ezekiel Samuel, 19:**463–464**
- Talker, Moses Daniel, 15:474
- Tallahassee (FL), 19:**464–465**
- Tallinn (Estonia), 19:**465**
- Tallit, 6:13, 18:364, 19:**465–466,** vol. 18: color insert
- Tallit katan, 19:**466**
- Talmaciu (Romania), 19:**466**
- Tálmaciu (Romania). *See* Talmaciu (Romania)
- Talmai, 1:**544**
- Talmi, Igal, 19:**466**
- Talmid, Jacob ben Ḥayyim. *See* Jacob ben Ḥayyim Talmid
- Talmid family, 11:32
- Talmid Ḥakham, 19:**466–468**
- Talmon, Jacob Leib, 19:**468–469**
- Talmon, Shemaryahu, 19:**469**
- Talmon, Yonina, 18:735
- Talmon, Zvi, 8:504, 19:**469**
- Talmud, 19:**469–470,** 472*t,* 473*t*
  - 32 rules, 3:129
  - Aaron of Pesaro, 1:220
  - Abaddon, 1:224
  - Abba (scholar), 1:225
  - Abba Bar Aḥa, 1:225
  - abbreviations, 1:237–240
  - abomination, 1:269–270
  - abortion, 1:271–272
  - Abraham Abele ben Abraham Solomon, 1:291
  - Abraham's bosom, 1:317
  - Academy on High, 1:353
  - Admon ben Gaddai, 1:412
  - age and the aged, 1:447
  - agriculture
    - crossbreeding animals, 7:403
    - demai, 5:547
    - flax, 7:70
    - *Kilayim,* 12:154
    - leather production, 12:574
    - leket, 12:631–632
    - ma'aserot, 19:652–653
    - pe'ah, 12:631–632
    - rain, 17:70–71
    - shikhḥah, 12:631–632
    - *Terumot,* 19:651–652
    - yoke, 21:381
  - allegories, 1:665–666
  - alphabet, Hebrew, 1:728–730
  - Amen, 2:39
  - am ha-areẓ, 2:67–70
  - amoraim, 2:89, 11:708
  - Amorites, 2:97
  - Amram Hasida, 2:105
  - amulets, 2:121
  - Anan ben David, 2:127–128, 128
  - Anan family, 2:129
  - anatomy, 2:133, 134
  - angels, 2:156–158
    - Angel of Death, 2:148–149
    - cherub and cherubim, 4:600
    - Gabriel, 14:167–169
    - Michael, 14:167–169
    - Raphael, 17:93
    - Raziel, 17:128–129
    - Uriel, 20:421–422
  - animals, 2:167, 12:696–697
    - birds, 2:171–172
    - camels, 4:381
    - fish, 2:172
    - koi, 12:267
    - mammals, 2:167–171
    - mules, 14:609–610
    - reptiles, 2:172
    - tales of, 2:173
  - anointing, 2:179–180
  - anthropomorphism, 2:190
  - antichresis, 2:193
  - Antoninus Pius, 2:248–249
  - apikoros, kofer, mumar, 9:20
  - apocalypse, 2:257–258
  - *Apocalypse of Baruch,* 3:184–185
  - apologetics, 2:263
  - Apostomos, 2:278
  - astrology, 2:617
  - astronomy, 2:621–622
  - atonement, 2:644
  - attitudes toward
    - Haskalah, 8:436
    - kabbalah, 11:585
  - baraita, 3:124–128
  - bar mitzvah, 3:165
  - Bei-Rav, 3:269
  - belief, 3:292–293
  - benedictions, 3:331, 332
  - biblical exegesis and study, 3:640–641, 660–663
  - bibliography and, 3:681
  - birth, 3:721
  - blasphemy in, 3:741–742
  - blemishes in, 3:750
  - blessing and cursing in, 3:751–752
  - blindness in, 3:754–755
  - body and soul, concept of, 4:31
  - bribery, 4:175
  - bribery in, 4:175
  - burning of, 7:150, 184, 15:383, 19:**481–483**
  - business ethics and, 4:312–315

captives, ransoming of, 4:456
cards and cardplaying, 4:467
censorship, 4:540
charity, 4:569
choral singing, 4:658–659
Chronicles, Book of, 4:696, 703
chronology, 4:706–707
circumcision, 4:732
circuses, 4:735
city of refuge, 4:742–744
civil law
    acquisition, 1:359–363
    avot nezikin, 2:751–753
    Bava Batra (tractate), 3:223–224
    Bava Kamma (tractate), 3:224–226
    Bava Metzia (civil law), 3:226–227
    breach of contract, 5:195
    competition, restriction of, 8:450–451
    compromise, 5:124–126
    conditions, 5:137–138
    confiscation, expropriation, forfeiture, 5:150–151
    contractual obligations, 5:190, 191–192
    contractual ties, 5:190
    embryo rights, 6:391–392
    Hafka'at She'arim, 8:196–198
    hassegat gevul, 8:449
    human rights, 17:309–332
    illegal contracts, 5:194
    mistaken transactions, 5:186–188
    moneylending, 14:437–438
    monopoly, right of, 8:450
    ownership and possession, 8:486–491, 15:551–552
    performance, contractual, 5:194–195
    planning and construction, laws of, 16:216–218
    pleas, 16:228–231
    pledges, 16:231–236
    possession and ownership, 15:551–552
    profiteering, 5:185
    property, 20:414–416
    suretyship, 19:317–318
    unjust enrichment, 20:413–416
    usury, 20:438–440
cloth and clothing
    cotton, 5:238
    crowns, 5:308
    dyeing, 6:76, 77
    ephod, 6:456
    head covering, 8:506–507
    veil, 20:489
    women, 6:13
    ẓiẓit, 21:642–643
codification of law, 4:768–770
coins and currency, 5:51–52, 51*t*, 52*t*
commentary
    Abner of Burgos, 1:264
    Abraham ben David of Posquières, 1:296–298
    Abraham ben Elijah of Vilna, 1:299
    Abramsky, Yeḥezkel, 1:328
    Abulafia, Meir, 1:341–342
    Adani, Saadiah ben David, 1:381
    Adret, Moses ibn, 1:421
    Adret, Solomon ben Abraham, 1:422–423
    Aghmati, Zechariah ben Judah, 1:465
    Aḥaronim, 1:532–537
    Aḥ bar Rav, 1:525
    Akiva Baer ben Joseph, 1:563
    Akrish, Isaac ben Abraham, 1:571
    Alashkar, Moses ben Isaac, 1:576–577
    Albalia, Isaac ben Baruch, 1:583–584
    Al-Bargeloni, Isaac ben Reuben, 1:586
    Albeck family, 1:587–588
    Aldubi, Abraham ben Moses ben Ismail, 1:607
    Alexander Suslin ha-Kohen of Frankfurt, 1:630
    Alfasi, Isaac ben Jacob, 1:639–641
    Al-Madari, Judah ha-Kohen ben Eleazar he-Ḥasid, 1:677
    Baruch ben Samuel of Alleppo, 3:190
    Boton, Abraham ben Judah di, 4:102
    Boton, Abraham ben Moses de, 4:102
    Boyarin, Daniel, 4:109
    Breslau, Aryeh Loeb ben Ḥayyim, 4:165–166
    Breslau, Joseph Mozes ben David, 4:166
    Breuer, Mordecai, 4:172–173
    Bruell, Jacob, 4:221–222
    Buchner, Abraham, 4:243
    Bukarat, Abraham ben Solomon ha-Levi, 4:257
    Bulat, Judah ben Joseph, 4:267
    Busal, Ḥayyim ben Jacob Obadiah de, 4:302–303
    Calahorra, Israel Samuel ben Solomon, 4:350
    Canpanton, Isaac ben Jacob, 4:431–432
    Carmoly, Issachar Baer ben Judah Lima, 4:485
    Caro, Joseph ben Ephraim, 4:489–490
    Carvalho, Mordecai Baruch, 4:502
    Casès, Benjamin ben David, 4:505
    Castro, Jacob ben Abraham, 4:518
    Chajes, Ẓevi Hirsch, 4:560
    Chavel, Charles Ber, 4:584
    Chazan, Eliyahu Simcha, 4:585
    Ciechanow, Abraham ben Raphael Landau of, 4:726
    Deutsch, Eliezer Ḥayyim ben Abraham, 5:622
    Dimitrovsky, Chaim Zalman, 5:663
    Edels, Samuel Eliezer ben Judah Ha-Levi, 6:143–144
    Ehrentreu, Heinrich, 6:242
    Falk, Jacob Joshua ben Ẓevi Hirsch, 6:684
    Fano, 6:709
    Fischels, Meir ben Ephraim, 7:52
    Fraenkel, David ben Naphtali Hirsch, 7:143
    Frankel, Zecharias, 7:201
    Ḥagigah (tractate), 8:223–224
    Hananel ben Ḥushi'el, 8:314
    Italian Renaissance, 6:709
    Jellin, Aryeh Loeb ben Shalom Shakhna, 11:119
    Landau, Jacob, 12:462
    Levi ben Gershom, 12:698
    Leviticus Rabbah, 12:740–742
    Lewin, Joshua Heshel Ben Elijah Ze'ev Ha-Levi, 12:759–760
    Meiri, Menahem ben Solomon, 13:786
    Meir Simḥah ha-Kohen of Dvinsk, 13:788–789
    Melamed, Ezra Zion, 14:5–6
    Pesikta de Rav Kahana, 12:741

- Talmud, ***continued***
    - Pinner, Ephraim Moses ben Alesander Susskind, 16:169
    - Pinto, Josiah ben Joseph, 16:179
    - Rabbinovicz, Raphael Nathan Nata, 17:31
    - Ragoler, Elijah ben Jacob, 17:65–66
    - Ranschburg, Bezalel ben Joel, 17:91
    - Rapoport, Abraham ben Israel Jehiel ha-Kohen, 17:98
    - Rapoport, Solomon Leib, 17:99
    - Rashi, 17:101–106
    - Rath, Meshullam, 17:109
    - Ratner, Dov Baer, 17:112
    - Reifmann, Jacob, 17:203–204
    - Rivkes, Moses ben Naphtali Hirsch, 17:348
    - Rosenblatt, Mordecai ben Menahem, 17:441
    - Rozin, Joseph, 17:504
    - Samuel ben Judah Loeb Eger, 6:218
    - Simḥah Bunim ben Moses Eger, 6:218–219
    - *Song of Songs Rabbah,* 19:20
    - tosafot, 20:67–70
  - compassion, 5:123
  - computation, 5:129–130
  - concordance, 11:822–823
  - coral, 5:215
  - cosmetics, 5:229–230
  - cosmology, 5:231
  - courts of law
    - admission, 1:410–411
    - attorneys, 2:648
    - bet din, 3:514
    - contempt of court, 5:189
    - dictum of Resh Lakish, 21:119
    - Jewish vs. non-Jewish lawsuits, 5:155
    - jurists' duties, 13:741
    - law of evidence, 6:577–580, 582–583, 584
    - legal practice and procedure, 16:434–446
    - limitation of actions, 13:22–23
    - witnesses, 21:115–124
  - crime and criminal law
    - compounding offenses, 5:123
    - confessions, 5:147–149
    - homicide, 6:221, 9:507
    - human trafficking, abduction, 1:242
    - rape, 17:93
    - trespassing, 8:449–451
  - Dama, son of Netina, 5:384–385
  - Damascus (Syria), 5:392
  - deaf-mute people, 5:508–509
  - death, 5:511–512
    - afterlife, 1:441–442
    - burial customs, 4:292–293
    - coffins, 4:782–783
    - cremation, 5:281
    - suicide, 19:296
  - the deep, 5:530
  - Dembitzer, Ḥayyim Nathan, 5:548
  - demons, demonology, 5:574–575
    - Agrat bat Mahalath, 1:470–471
    - Samael, 17:715
    - Satan, 18:72
  - *Derekh ereẓ,* 5:593–594
  - dietary laws, 5:655–656, 657
    - cheese, 4:587
    - eggs, 6:219–220
    - fish and fishing, 7:59
    - ḥameẓ, sale of, 8:303
  - dina de-malkhuta dina, 5:663–664, 666
  - disputations, 5:687
  - divination, 5:705–707
  - domiciles, 5:741
  - dreams, 6:9
  - drunkenness, 6:27
  - dukhan and, 6:44
  - dysphemisms, 6:551
  - earth in, 6:82–83
  - ecology, 6:93, 95
  - education, 6:159, 169–172, 12:273
  - elders, 6:296
  - emotions, 6:396
  - environment, 6:449
  - *Eruvin* (tractate), 6:485–486
  - eschatology, 6:500
  - ethics, 6:535–536
  - euphemisms, 6:550–551
  - even ha-to'im, 6:574
  - evil eye, 6:585
  - extradition of slaves, 6:626, 627
  - Eybeschuetz controversey, 8:264
  - fables, 6:667
  - family law
    - abortion, 1:271
    - adultery, 4:582
    - barrenness and fertility, 3:174–175
    - child marriage, 4:616
    - civil marriage, 4:746–748
    - divorce, 5:711
    - dowries, 5:769
    - *Gittin,* 7:620–621
    - *Ketubbot,* 12:98–99
    - *Kiddushin,* 12:145–146
    - levirate marriage and Ḥaliẓah, 12:725–729
    - marriages, 12:725–726, 13:565–566
    - orphans and orphanages, 15:483–484
    - rebellious son, 17:138–139
    - *Sotah* (tractate), 19:33
    - Usha, takkanot of, 20:432
    - widows, 21:40–45
    - *Yevamot,* 21:323–325
  - fiction, 7:10
  - figs, 7:18
  - fire, 7:43
  - flax, 7:70
  - flies, 7:91
  - forgiveness, 7:128–129
  - freedom, 7:226
  - free will, 7:232–233
  - friendship, 7:290
  - gambling, 7:366, 368–369
  - Garden of Eden, 7:388–389
  - gematria, 7:424–425
  - Gemilut Ḥasadim, 7:427
  - genealogy, 7:431
  - Genesis Rabbah, 7:448–449
  - genizah discoveries, 7:473–474
  - gentiles, 7:485–487
  - geographic references, 7:488–490
  - Geonic responsa, 7:384
  - Gittin, 7:620–621
  - God, 7:660–661
    - names of, 7:677
  - Gog and Magog, 7:684
  - good and evil, 7:752–753
  - grace after meals, 8:22–23
  - Greek language, 8:57–58
  - haggahot, 8:217–220
  - Ḥagigah, 8:223–224
  - hagiography, 8:224–226
  - halakhah, 8:251–258
    - crucifixion, 5:309–310
    - Halakhah le-Moshe mi-Sinai, 8:258
    - Halakot Gedolot, 8:259–261
    - Halakot Keẓuvot, 8:261
    - Halakot Pesukot, 8:260–261, 262–263
  - Halberstam, Isaac ben Ḥayyim, 8:265

Halivni, David Weiss, 8:274–275
Hallel, 8:280
Hamburg, Abraham Benjamin, 8:297–298
Hananiah, 8:315
Ḥanina bar Ḥama, 8:321–322
Ḥanina ben Dosa, 8:323
Ḥanukkah, 8:332
hatred, 8:458
heart, 8:509–510
ḥerem, 9:13–14, 13–19
heresy, 9:20–22
honey, 9:517
honor, 9:519–520
humor, 9:591
ḥumra, 9:600
idolatry, 9:713–714
informers, 9:780, 783
ingathering of the exiles, 9:786
insults, 9:807
insurance, 9:808, 809
Jashar, Book of, 4:69
jealousy in, 11:99
Jerusalem Talmud, 10:155–156, 19:472*t,* 473*t*
Jesus in, 11:249–250
joy, concept of, 11:470–471
Judaism, essential principles of, 11:512
Julian III's commission on, 11:574
Kavvanah, 12:39–40
ketubbah bond, 5:154–155
labor, 12:409–410, 417
lamed vav ẓaddikim, 12:445
landmarks, 8:449–450
land robbery, 8:449–450
legal person, 12:605
leprosy laws, 12:652–653
letters and letter writers, 12:670
Leviathan, 12:696–697
Levirate marriage and ḥaliẓah, 12:725–727
lexicography, 5:435, 11:93
maritime law, 13:546
mathematics in, 13:671–673
medicine, 13:722, 723, 724
    bloodletting, 3:774
    leprosy, 12:652–653
    medicinal herbs, 9:8–9
    physicians' duties, 13:739
Megillah (tractate), 13:768
Middle Ages, 13:780–782, 17:256–257
miracles, 14:306–307
mishmarot and ma'amadot, 14:318
mitzvah, 14:372
modern philosophy, 17:257–258
morality and law, 12:535–537
Mordacai ben Hillel ha-Kohen, 14:481
mukẓeh objects, 14:608
mushrooms, 14:636
musical rendition, 19:**487–488,** 487*t*
oaths in, 15:44–45, 360–362
oils in, 15:396
Onias, Temple of, 15:433
Onkelos, 15:433–434
Palestinian, language validity, 8:641
parables, 15:621–623
parody in, 15:654
Patriarchal merit termination, 21:498
peace, concept of, 15:701–702
pikkua'ah nefesh, 16:152–153
pilpul, 16:161–163
polemical, 16:327–329
police offenses, 16:332
pomegranates, 16:364–365
poverty, 16:427–428
prayer, 16:458–459
precious stones and jewelry, 16:478–479
printing of, 1:386, 6:746, 11:7
profanity, 16:543–544
proofreaders, 8:218–219
prophets and prophecy, 16:580–581
proselytes, view of, 16:589–590
proverbs, 16:646–648
providence, 16:649
Psalms, Book of, 16:675–676
psychiatry, 16:684
psychology, 16:687–688
punishments, 16:735
    banishment, 3:110
    capital punishment, 4:446–448
    crucifixion, 5:309–310
    fines, 7:27–29
    flogging, 7:78–79
    imprisonment, 5:606–607, 9:743, 748
rabbinical literature, 17:22
rabbis, 17:11, 15
rain, 17:71
Rashi commentary, 17:104–105
rebuke and reproof, 17:139–140
redaction, 9:206–207
redemption, 17:152
red heifer, 17:157–158
repentance, 17:221–222
reshut, 17:227
responsa, 17:228–239
Responsa Project, 5:131–132
resurrection, 17:241–243
revelation, 17:254–256
reward and punishment, 17:269–270
rice, 17:283–284
right and left, 17:302
righteousness, 17:308–309
    Ḥasidei Ummot ha-Olam, 8:389
    ẓaddik, 21:437
rishonim, 17:339–343
ritual purity
    hand washing, 13:701
    hygiene, 9:648
    niddah in, 15:254–256
Rome (Italy), 17:409–411, 19:482–483
Rosenblatt, Mordecai ben Menahem, 17:441
Rosenzweig, Gerson, 17:463
Rossi, Azariah ben Moses dei, 17:**471–473**
saints, 1:228
sanctity of life, 13:744
Scroll of Esther, 18:218
serekh, 18:308–309
se'udah, 18:321–322
sexual relations
    abstinence, 4:582
    celibacy, 4:537
    chastity, 4:582
    homosexuality, 9:516
    incest, 4:582
    lesbianism, 12:660
    onanism, 15:426–427
    pre-marital sex, 4:582
    prostitution, 16:626
    virginity, 20:540–541
shaving and beards, 3:235–236
Shekhinah, 18:441
Sicarii, 21:469
sorcery, 19:27–28
soul, immortality of, 19:35–39
spices, 19:102
stipulation, 5:193, 194
structure
    book titles, 8:551–553
    minor tractates, 14:292–293
    Mishnah, 14:327–329
study and methodology
    cantillation, 4:436

- Talmud, ***continued***
    - contoversy, rules of, 5:157–158
    - halakhic decision and exegesis, 13:90–91, 92
    - intonation of Bible, 13:656–657
    - legal maxims, 12:604
    - mnemonics or *memora technica,* 14:397–398
    - peshat, 16:89
    - pilpul, 16:162
    - principles of legality, 15:720
    - Telz style of Talmudic study, 3:759
  - suffering, 7:752–753
  - summaries, *Beit ha-Beḥirah,* 13:786
  - taxation, 19:534–536
  - textiles, 19:661–662
  - thunder and lightning, 19:710
  - titles, 19:740–741
  - Tosefta, 20:70–72
  - translations
    - Aquila, 15:433–434
    - Hebrew manuscripts, 13:490
    - Onkelos, 15:433–434
    - Rabbinowicz, Israel Michel, 17:31–32
    - Schwab, Moïse, 18:180
  - Tu Bi-Shevat, 20:167
  - twilight, 20:209–210
  - vengeance, 20:499
  - in vernacular, *Mayse-Bukh,* 13:702–703
  - vows and vowing, 20:586
  - wages for services, 5:185–186
  - weights and measures, 20:706–709, 707*t,* 708*t*
  - wine, 21:80–81
  - Zaken Mamre, 21:446
  - zeal in, 11:99
  - zekhut avot, 21:497–498
  - Zevahim, 21:518–519
  - Zugot, 21:680
  - *See also* Babylonian Talmud; Haggadah, Passover; Jerusalem Talmud; Obligations, law of
- Talmud, David L., 19:**483**
- Talmud, Jerusalem. *See* Jerusalem Talmud
- Talmud and Middle Persian culture, 19:**488–491**
- Talmud de-Ereẓ Yisrael. *See* Talmud
- *The Talmud for Every Jew* (Simon), 18:616
- Talmudic academies. *See* Academies in Babylonia and Ereẓ Israel
- Talmudic period
  - archives, 2:405
  - bathing, 3:210–211
  - Bet Din, 3:514
  - liturgy, 13:131–132
  - scripture, 12:535–537
  - sculpture, 18:222
- Talmudic scholars
  - Abba, 1:224–225
  - Abba bar Aḥa, 1:225
  - Abba bar Avina, 1:225–226
  - Abba bar Kahana, 1:226
  - Abba bar Marta, 1:226
  - Abba bar Zavda, 1:226–227
  - Abba bar Zemina, 1:227
  - Abba ben Abba ha-Kohen, 1:227
  - Abba Benjamin, 1:227
  - Abba Guryon of Sidon, 1:227–228
  - Abba Ḥilkiah, 1:228
  - Abbahu, 1:228–229, 18:594
  - Abba Kohen Bardela, 1:229
  - Abba of Akko, 1:230
  - Abba Oshaya of Tiriah, 1:230–231
  - Abba Saul, 1:232
  - Abba Saul ben Batnit, 1:232
  - Abbaye, 1:235–236
  - Abbaye Kashisha, 1:236
  - Abba Yose ben Dostai, 1:236
  - Abba Yose ben Ḥanin, 1:236
  - Abraham ben David of Posquères, 1:296–298
  - Abraham ben Elijah of Vilna, 1:299
  - Abraham ben Isaac of Montpellier, 1:302
  - Abraham ben Isaac of Narbonne, 1:302
  - Adda bar Ahavah, 1:384–385
  - Aḥa bar Ḥanina, 1:525
  - Aḥa bar Rav, 1:525
  - Aḥa ben Jacob, 1:525
  - Aḥai, 1:529
  - Aḥai ben Josiah, 1:529
  - Aibu, 1:549
  - Akavyah ben Mahalalel, 1:554, 5:760–761, 6:215
  - Akiva, 1:562–563
  - Alexandri, 1:631–632
  - Ameimar, 2:37–38
  - Ammi bar Nathan, 2:82
  - Amram, 2:103
  - Amram Ḥasida, 2:105
  - Anan, 2:126, 3:641, 706
  - Ashi, 2:565–566
  - Assi, 2:82, 103, 603, 11:478
  - Assi, Rav, 2:603, 18:598
  - Avdan, 2:717
  - Avdimi of Haifa, 2:717
  - Avia, 2:726
  - Avimi, 2:737
  - Avimi ben Abbahu, 2:737
  - Avin, 2:737
  - Avina, 2:737–738
  - Avira, 2:740
  - Avtalyon, 2:754–755, 3:641, 11:293, 18:456
  - Azariah, 2:762
  - Bacharach, Jair Ḥayyim ben Moses Samson, 3:33–34
  - Bachrach, Moses ben Isaiah Menahem, 3:39
  - Baneth family, 3:107
  - Barazani, Asenath, 3:138
  - Bar Hediya, 3:151–152
  - Bar Kappara, 3:155–156, 11:504, 18:597–598
  - Baruch ben Isaac of Regensburg, 3:188
  - Bebai, 3:241
  - Bebai Bar Abbaye, 3:241
  - Bena’ah, 3:313
  - Ben Azzai, Simeon, 3:322–323, 8:391, 18:601
  - Ben Bag Bag, 3:323
  - Ben He He, 3:352
  - Benjamin ben Japheth, 3:361
  - Ben Kalba Savu’a, 3:365
  - Ben Petura, 3:371
  - Ben Stada, 3:378
  - Ben Zoma, Simeon, 3:393, 18:601
  - Berechiah, 3:406
  - Berlin, Naphtali Ẓevi Judah (ha-Neẓiv), 3:457–458
  - Bialoblocki, Samuel Sheraga, 3:566
  - Bischhoff, Erich, 3:724
  - Coronel, Naḥman Nathan, 5:225
  - Daniel Ḥayyata, 5:429
  - de Vries, Benjamin, 5:629
  - Dimi, 5:662
  - Dimi of Nehardea, 5:662–663
  - Dosa ben Harkinas, 5:760–761, 6:215
  - Dostai ben Judah, 5:761
  - Dostai ben Yannai, 5:761–762
  - Duenner, Joseph Ẓevi Hirsch, 6:41
  - Eleazar ben Arakh, 6:299
  - Eleazar ben Azariah, 3:663, 6:215, 299–300, 14:534
  - Eleazar ben Damma, 6:300–301
  - Eleazar ben Hananiah ben Hezekiah, 6:301
  - Eleazar ben Judah of Bartota, 6:303

Eleazar ben Matya, 6:305
Eleazar ben Parta, 6:305–306
Eleazar ben Pedat, 6:306–307
Eleazar ben Shammua, 6:307
Eleazar ben Simeon, 6:308, 627, 11:453
Eleazar ben Yose I, 6:308
Eleazar ben Yose II, 6:308–309
Eleazar (Eliezer) ben Zadik, 6:309
Eleazar (Eliezer) ha-Kappar, 6:309
Eleazar Ḥisma, 6:309–310
Eleazar of Mod'in, 6:310
Elfenbein, Israel, 6:314
Eliezer ben Hyrcanus, 6:322–325, 11:450, 451–452, 15:433, 469
Eliezer ben Isaac of Worms, 6:326
Eliezer ben Jacob, 6:326
Eliezer ben Yose ha-Gelili, 6:329–330
Elijah ben Judah of Paris, 6:339
Elisha ben Avuyah, 6:352–353
Epstein, Jacob Nahum, 6:472
Eybeschuetz, 6:633
Gamaliel, Rabban ha-Zaken, 3:589, 592, 7:364
Gebiha of Be-Katil, 7:406
Haggai, 6:493, 8:222–223
Haggai of Sepphoris, 8:223
Ḥalafta, 8:250
Ḥalafta ben Saul, 8:250–251
Ḥama Bar Bisa, 8:291
Ḥama of Nehardea, 8:291
Hamnuna, 8:310
Ḥana Bar Ḥanilai, 8:313
Ḥana ben Bizna, 8:313
Hananel ben Ḥushi'el, 8:314
Hananel ben Samuel, 8:315
Hananiah, 8:315
Hananiah ben Ḥakhinai, 8:315–316
Hananiah ben Teradyon, 6:305, 8:316
Hananiah of Sephoris, 8:316
Hanan the Egyptian, 8:314
Ḥanina, 8:321
Ḥanina bar Ḥama, 8:321–322
Ḥanina Bar Papa, 8:322
Ḥanina ben Abbahu, 8:322
Ḥanina ben Antigonus, 8:322
Ḥanina ben Dosa, 8:323, 390
Ḥanina ben Gamliel, 8:323
Ḥanina Segan ha-Kohanim, 5:760–761, 6:215, 8:323–324
Ḥanokh ben Moses, 8:328–329
Ḥayyim ben Bezalel, 8:480
Ḥayyim ben Jehiel Ḥafeẓ Zahav, 8:482
Ḥayyim ben Samuel ben David of Tudela, 8:482
Ḥayyim Judah ben Ḥayyim, 8:483
Ḥayyim Paltiel ben Jacob, 8:483
Hazkarat neshamot, 8:496–497
Ḥefeẓ ben Yaẓli'aḥ, 8:753
Helbo, Menahem, 11:783–784
Heschel, Abraham Joshua, 9:70–72
Hezekiah, 9:90
Ḥidka, 9:97
Higger, Michael, 9:98
Hilewitz, Alter, 9:105
Hillel (330-365 C.E.), 9:110
Hillel (the Elder), 9:108–109
Hillel II, 9:110
Hillel ben Eliakim, 9:113
Hillel ben Samuel, 9:113–114
Hillel of Erfurt, 9:115
Hirschprung, Pinhas, 9:141
Ḥisda, 9:144, 17:8–9
Ḥiyya, 9:295–297, 14:437–438, 18:597
Ḥiyya bar Abba, 6:306, 9:297, 18:448
Ḥiyya bar Avin, 9:297
Hoffmann, David Ẓevi, 9:310–311
Horovitz, Saul, 9:530
Horowitz, Abraham ben Shabbetai Sheftel, 9:532
Horowitz, Jacob ben Abraham, 9:537–538
Horowitz, Phinehas ben Israel ha-Levi, 9:539–540
Horowitz, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Ḥayyim Aryeh Leibush ha-Levi, 9:544–545
Hoshaiah, Rav, 9:559
Ḥoẓin, Ẓedakah ben Saadiah, 9:573
Huna, 8:450, 9:600–601, 15:370
Huna ben Avin ha-Kohen, 9:601
Huna ben Joshua, 8:450, 9:601
Huna ben Nathan, 2:37, 9:601–602
Huna of Sepphoris, 9:602
Ḥunya of Beth-Horon, 9:622
Ḥushi'el ben Elhanan, 9:640–641
Ḥuẓpit ha-Meturgeman, 9:646
Ibn Abitur, Joseph ben Isaac, 9:658
Ibn Migash, Joseph ben Meir ha-Levi, 9:684
Ibn Shoshan, David, 9:692
Idi, 9:710
Idi bar Avin, 9:710
Ilai (c. 100 C.E.), 9:719–720
Ilai (end of 3rd-4th c. C.E.), 9:720
Ilfa, 9:721
Isaac, 10:35
Isaac bar Joseph, 10:37
Isaac bar Rav Judah, 10:37
Isaac ben Avdimi, 10:40
Isaac ben Eleazar, 10:40–41
Isaac Nappaḥa, 10:52–53
Ishmael ben Elisha, 10:83–84
Ishmael ben Johanan ben Beroka, 10:84
Ishmael ben Yose ben Ḥalafta, 6:333, 10:84–85
Jacob, 11:25
Jacob ben Aḥa, 11:30
Jacob ben Idi, 11:32–33
Jacob ben Korshai, 11:34
Jacob ben Moses Moellin, 14:414
Jeremiah ben Abba, 11:135–136
Johanan ben Beroka, 11:369
Johanan ben Gudgada, 11:369
Johanan ben ha-Ḥoranit, 6:309, 11:369
Johanan ben Nappaḥa, 11:370–372, 397
Johanan ben Nuri, 6:309–310, 7:66, 11:372–373, 452
Johanan ben Torta, 11:373
Johanan ben Zakkai, 11:373–377
Johanan ha-Sandelar, 11:377
Jonah, 11:387–388
Jonathan, 11:396
Jonathan ben Amram, 11:396
Jonathan ben Eleazar, 11:397
Joseph ben Ḥiyya, 11:421–422
Joshua, 11:444
Joshua ben Hananiah, 8:194, 11:373, 450–452
Joshua ben Hyrcanus, 11:452
Joshua ben Korḥa, 2:69, 6:627, 11:452–453
Joshua ben Levi, 6:333–334, 11:453–454, 14:539, 18:599
Joshua ben Peraḥyah, 11:454
Joshua ha-Garsi, 11:455
Josiah (amora), 11:460
Josiah (tanna), 11:459
Judah bar Ezekiel, 11:480–481
Judah bar Ilai, 2:14, 11:481–482
Judah bar Shalom, 11:482
Judah bar Simeon, 11:482
Judah ben Bathyra, 3:27, 11:484
Judah ben Bava, 11:484–485, 18:593
Judah ben Dosotheos, 11:485
Judah ben Gerim, 11:486, 18:593
Judah ben Ḥiyya, 11:486–487

Talmudic scholars, ***continued***
  Judah ben Pedaya, 11:490
  Judah ben Shammua, 11:491
  Judah ben Tabbai, 11:491, 18:600
  Judah ben Tema, 11:491–492
  Judah ha-Nasi, 3:212, 11:501–505
  Kahana, 11:708–710
  Kalman of Worms, 11:746
  Kalonymus family, 11:748
  Karelitz, Avraham Yeshayahu, 11:805–806
  Kimḥi, Jacob ben Samuel, 12:157
  Kimḥi, Solomon ben Nissim Joseph David, 12:159
  Klein, Hyman, 12:222
  Landau, Eleazar Ben Israel, 12:459
  Lauterbach, Jacob Zallel, 6:239, 12:529
  Levi, 12:684
  Levi ben Sisi, 12:702–703
  Lieberman, Saul, 12:806–807
  Mani, 13:469
  Mar Bar Rav Ashi, 13:510
  Mar Bar Ravina, 13:510
  Mari ben Issur, 13:544
  Mattiah ben Ḥeresh, 13:688
  Mattnah, 13:688
  Meir, 1:541, 3:585, 8:640, 13:776–777, 779, 15:383
  Meremar, 14:63
  Mordecai ben Naphtali Hirsch, 14:482
  Naḥman Bar Rav Huna, 14:738
  Naḥman ben Isaac, 14:738
  Naḥman ben Jacob, 14:738–739
  Nahum of Gimzo, 3:584, 14:759
  Nahum the Mede, 14:759
  Nakdimon ben Guryon, 14:763
  Nathan Ha-Bavli, 15:15, 278
  Nehemiah (2nd c. C.E.), 15:61–62
  Nehorai, 15:63
  Neḥunya ben Ha-Kahan, 15:64
  Nittai of Arbela, 11:454, 15:282
  Oshaiah Rabbah, 15:501–502
  Papa, 15:614
  Papi, 15:617
  Pappus ben Judah, 15:619
  Phinehas ben Ḥama ha-Kohen, 16:116
  Phinehas ben Jair, 8:391, 16:116–117
  Pirkoi ben Baboi, 16:183
  Plaut, Hezekiah Feivel, 16:227
  Polachek, Solomon, 16:285–286
  Rabba ben Matnah, 17:7
  Rabbah bar bar Ḥana, 17:8
  Rabbah bar Huna, 17:8–9
  Rabbah bar Naḥamani, 17:9
  Rabbah ben Avuha, 17:9–10
  Rabbah ben Shilah, 17:10
  Rabbah Tosfa'ah, 17:10
  Rabbinovicz, Raphael Nathan Nata, 17:31
  Rav, 17:116–118
  Rava, 17:118–119
  Ravina, 17:122–123
  Reḥumei, 17:196
  Reuben ben Strobilius, 17:246–247
  Safra, 17:662
  Samuel, 17:757–758
  Samuel ben Naḥman, 17:773–774
  Samuel ben Shilat, 17:774
  Samuel ha-Katan, 17:775–776
  Schiff, Meir ben Jacob ha-Kohen, 18:131
  Schmelkes, Gedalliah ben Mordecai, 18:144
  Schmelkes, Isaac Judah, 18:144
  Schwarz, Adolf, 18:188
  Shammai, 3:530–533, 18:394
  Shela, 18:444–445
  Shemaiah, 3:13, 641, 11:293, 18:456
  Sheshet, 2:103, 546, 3:142, 8:313, 18:466
  Shila of Kefar Tamarta, 18:476
  Simeon bar Yoḥai, 18:593–594
  Simeon ben Abba, 18:594
  Simeon ben Eleazar, 12:410, 18:594–595
  Simeon ben Gamaliel I, 18:595
  Simeon ben Gamaliel II, 10:151, 11:453, 18:595–596
  Simeon ben Ḥalafta, 2:184, 18:596–597
  Simeon ben Jehozadak, 18:597
  Simeon ben Judah ha-Nasi, 18:597
  Simeon ben Lakish, 11:478, 490, 14:413, 15:246, 18:597–598, 20:40
  Simeon ben Menasya, 18:598–599
  Simeon ben Nanas, 18:599
  Simeon ben Nethanel, 2:66, 18:599
  Simeon ben Pazzi, 18:599–600
  Simeon ben Shetaḥ, 6:163, 171, 11:491, 18:600–601
  Simeon ha-Pakuli, 18:601
  Simeon ha-Timni, 18:601–602
  Simeon of Mizpah, 18:602
  Simlai, 18:606
  Singer, Pesaḥ, 18:639–640
  Sirkes, Joel, 18:644
  Solomon ben Abraham of Montpellier, 18:770
  Soloveichik, Joseph Baer, of Volozhin, 18:776
  Symmachus ben Joseph, 19:351–352
  Tanḥuma bar Abba, 19:502–503
  Tanḥum ben Ḥanilai, 19:504
  Tanḥum ben Ḥiyya, 19:504
  Tarfon, 6:627, 11:580, 19:512–513
  Ukba, Mar, 20:232–233
  Ulla I, 20:240
  Yannai, 11:487, 21:280
  Yeshevav the Scribe, 21:313–314
  Yose, 11:387
  Yose bar Ḥanina, 21:394–395
  Yose ben Akavyah, 21:395
  Yose ben Avin, 21:395
  Yose ben Dormaskos, 21:395
  Yose ben Ḥalafta, 21:396
  Yose ben Joezer of Zeredah, 21:396–397
  Yose ben Johanan ha-Tanna of Jerusalem, 21:397
  Yose ben Judah, 21:397
  Yose ben Kippar, 21:397
  Yose ben Kisma, 21:397
  Yose ben Meshullam, 21:397–398
  Yose ben Zimra, 21:398–399
  Yose ha-Gelili, 3:129, 21:399–400
  Yose ha-Kohen, 21:400
  Yudan, 21:407–408
  Zadok, 21:441
  Zechariah ben Avkilus, 21:486
  Ze'eira, 21:490–491
  Ze'iri, 21:495
  See also Amoraim; Tannaim
Talmudic Stories: Narrative Art, Composition and Culture (Rubenstein), 1:461
The Talmud in its Emptiness. See Talmud in seiner Nichtigkeit
Der Talmud in seiner Nichtigkeit (Buchner), 8:436
Talmudische Archäologie (Krauss), 14:331
Talmud Katan (Alfasi). *See Sefer ha-Halakhot* (Alfasi)
Talmud Lashon Ivri (work), 3:**391**
Talmud of the West, The. *See* Talmud
The Talmud Student. See Ha-Matmid
Talmud Torah. *See* Study
Talmud Torah (Sikili), 18:574
Talmud Torah schools
  Algeria, 6:214
  Conservative Judaism, 6:196
  Constantinople, 6:180
  Lodz, 11:725
  Morocco, 14:505, 506

    New York (NY), 6:190, 191–195
    Russia, 6:187
    U.K., 6:204–205
Talmud Torah Society, 6:180
Talnoye (Ukraine), 19:**491**
Talnoye family, 8:420
Talpiot, 17:236–237
Talpir, Gabriel Joseph, 19:**491**
Tal Shaḥar, 19:**491**
Talut. *See* Saul
Ṭālūt. *See* Saul
Tam, Jacob ben Meir, 3:770, 19:**491–492**
    agunah, 1:518
    Amram Gaon, 2:105
    Ephraim ben Isaac, 6:459
    Joseph ben Moses of Troyes, 11:424
    moneylending, 14:438
    taxes, 7:23
Tam, Rabbenu
    Anjou, 2:175
    fines and damages, 7:28
    medieval education, 6:176–177
Tamakh, Abraham ben Isaac ha-Levi, 19:**492–493**
Tamar (daughter of Absalom), 19:**494**
Tamar (daughter of David), 19:**494**
Tamar (daughter of Sarah of Turnovo), 18:47
Tamar (Judah), 19:**493**
Tamar (wife of Er and Onan), 2:87, 6:477, 19:**493–494**
    Zerah and, 21:512
Tamares, Aaron Samuel, 19:**494**
Tamarisk, 19:**494–495,** vol. 16: color insert
Tamaroff, Mordecai. *See* Tenenbaum, Mordecai
Tamḥui, 2:39
Tam ibn Yaḥya, Jacob ben David, 19:**495**
Tamid (tractate), 18:602, 19:**495**
Tamid Anaḥnu (Shaḥam), 18:363
Tamir, Alexander, 6:145–146
Tamir, Shmuel, 19:**495–496**
Tamiris, Helen, 19:**496**
Tamm, Igor Yevgenyevich, 19:**496**
Tammany Hall, Jewish involvement in, 15:198, 205, 211, 214, 290
Tammuz (fourth month of the Jewish year), 19:**497**
Tammuz (Sumerian-Babylonian fertility god), 19:**496–497**
Tammuz, Benjamin, 4:393, 19:**497**
Tammuz, Fast of. *See* Fast of Tammuz
Tampa (FL), 19:**498–499**
Tamrah (Israel). *See* Ramat Ẓevi (Israel)
Tamuda (Morocco). *See* Tetuán (Morocco)
Tamut (bride), 6:312
Tan, N. A. *See* Bogoraz, Vladimir Germanovich
Tan, V. G. *See* Bogoraz, Vladimir Germanovich
Tanais (kingdom of Bosphorus), 4:98
Tanakh, 19:**499**
    See also Bible
Tancred (Disraeli), 5:700, 6:435–436, 12:710
Tandler, Julius, 19:**499–500**
Tanenbaum, Joey, 19:500
Tanenbaum, Larry, 19:500
Tanenbaum, Max, 19:500
Tanenbaum, "Sid." *See* Tanenbaum, Sidney Harold
Tanenbaum, Sidney Harold, 19:**500–501**
Tanenbaum family, 19:**500**
Tang, Abraham ben Naphtali. *See* Abrahams, Abraham
Tang-i Azao inscriptions (Central Afghanistan), 11:548
Tangier (Morocco), 14:500, 501, 19:**501–502**
Tangiers (Morocco). *See* Tangier (Morocco)
Tanḥuma bar Abba, 19:**502–503**
Tanḥuma Yelammedenu, 19:**503–504**
Tanḥum ben Eliezer, 19:**504**
Tanḥum ben Ḥanilai, 19:**504**
Tanḥum ben Ḥiyya, 19:**504**
Tanḥum ben Joseph ha-Yerushalmi. *See* Tanḥum ben Joseph Yerushalmi
Tanḥum ben Joseph Yerushalmi, 11:537, 19:**504–505**
Tanḥum mi-Kefar Yano'ah (Zemach), 21:504
Tanḥum of Kefar Acco. *See* Tanḥum ben Ḥiyya
T‘’anit (tractate), 19:**416**
Tanja (Morocco). *See* Tangier (Morocco)
Tanna de-Vei Eliyahu, 6:333, 338–339, 19:**508**
    See also Aggadat Bereshit
Tannaim, 1:350, 2:89, 19:**505–507,** *507*
    Aḥerim, 1:541
    Akiva, 1:562–563
    baraita, 3:124–128
    biblical exegesis and study, 3:640
    Dosa ben Harkinas, 5:760–761
    Dostai ben Judah, 5:761
    Dostai ben Yannai, 5:761–762
    Eleazar ben Arakh, 6:299
    Eleazar ben Azariah, 6:299–300
    Eleazar ben Damma, 6:300–301
    Eleazar ben Hananiah ben Hezekiah, 6:301
    Eleazar ben Judah of Bartota, 6:303
    Eleazar ben Matya, 6:305
    Eleazar ben Parta, 6:305–306
    Eleazar ben Shammua, 6:307
    Eleazar ben Simeon, 6:308
    Eleazar ben Yose I, 6:308
    Eleazar ben Zadok, 6:309
    Eleazar ha-Kappar, 6:309
    Eleazar Ḥisma, 6:309–310
    Eleazar of Modi'in, 6:310
    Eliezer ben Hyrcanus, 6:322–325
    Eliezer ben Jacob (1st century), 6:326
    Eliezer ben Jacob (2nd century), 6:326
    Eliezer ben Yose ha-Gelili, 6:329–330
    Elisha ben Avuyah, 6:352–354
    Hananiah, 8:315
    Hananiah of Sephoris, 8:316
    Hanan the Egyptian, 8:314
    Ḥanina ben Antigonus, 8:322
    Ḥanina ben Dosa, 8:323
    Ḥanina ben Gamaliel, 8:323
    Ḥanina Segan ha-Kohanim, 8:323–324
    Hillel (the Elder), 9:108–110
    Ḥiyya, 9:295–297
    Judah, 8:487
    legal maxims, 12:603
    Mattiah ben Ḥeresh, 13:688
    Meir, 13:776–777
    Mishnah, 14:320–321
    mishpat Ivri, 14:337, 340
    Nehorai, 15:63
    Neḥunya ben ha-Kahah, 15:64
    Simeon ben Eleazar, 18:594–595
    Simeon ben Ḥalafta, 18:596–597
    Simeon ben Menasya, 18:598–599
    Simeon ben Nanas, 18:599
    Simeon ben Nathaniel, 18:599
    Simeon Ha-Timni, 18:601–602
    Simeon of Mizpah, 18:602
Tannenbaum, Frank, 19:**508**
Tannenbaum, Jacob. *See* Tennenbaum, Jacob
Tannenbaum, Judith. *See* Shuval, Judith
Tanner, Celia, 12:598
Tannim, 15:550

Tansman, Alexander, 19:**508–509**
Tansman, Alexandre. *See* Tansman, Alexander
Tanta (Egypt), 19:**509**
Tanuji, Ishmael ha-Kohen, 19:**509**
Tanuji, Joseph ben Shalom ha-Kohen, 19:**509–510**
Tanuji family, 19:**509**
Tanya (Shneur Zalman of Lyady), 4:554, 18:504–505
Tanzhaus, 19:**510**
Tapestry of the Three Coronations (tapestry), 18:762
Tappuah, 19:**510**
  Tappuah (territory of Ephraim), 19:510
  Tappuah (territory of Judah), 19:510
Tappuḥei Zahav (Alshekh), 2:10
Tappuḥim min ha-Midbar (Liebrecht), 12:811–812
Tara fetelor (Banus), 3:120
Taragan, Ben-Zion, 19:**510**
Taranto (Italy), 19:**510–511**
Tarascon (France), 19:**511**
Tarazona (Spain), 19:**511–512**
Tarbiz (periodical), 19:**512**
Tarbut, 4:622, 6:185, 11:725, 12:455, 801, 14:518, 19:**512**
Tares, 19:**512**
Tarfon (Rabbi), 6:627
Tarfon (tanna), 11:580, 19:**512–513**
Târgu-Frumos (Romania). *See* Tirgu-Frumos (Romania)
Targum, 10:297–298, 19:**513**
  anthropomorphism, 2:189
  Aramaic translations of Bible, ancient, 3:588–594
  dating, 3:589
  defined, 3:588
  Ereẓ Israel, 3:591
  Galilean Aramaic, 2:349
  genizah records, 7:476–477
  Jonathan, 3:592
  Jonathan ben Uzziel, 11:398
  Joseph ben Ḥiyya, 11:421
  Ketuvim, 3:593–594
  liturgical role of, 3:589
  Nevi'im, 3:592–593
  Onkelos, 3:589–591, 13:621, 630
  origins and purpose, 3:589
  Peshitta and, 3:600
  Shekhinah, 18:441
  Toraic, 3:589–592
  use of, 3:589
Targum Sheni, 19:**513–515**
Targu-Mures (Romania), 19:**515**
Targum Yerushalmi I (Pseudo-Jonathan), 3:591
Targum Yerushalmi II (Fragmentary Targum), 3:591–592
Targum Yerushalmi to the Prophets, 3:593
Tarif, Amin, 19:**515**
The Tarikh-i-Rashidi (Elias), 6:319
Tarkinus. *See* Trajan, Marcus Ulpius
Tarlov, Malcolm, 15:304
Tarn, Nathaniel, 19:**515–516**
Tarnegol Kaparot (Amir), 2:78
Tarnobrzeg (Poland), 19:**516**
Tarnograd (Poland). *See* Tarnogrod (Poland)
Tarnogrod (Poland), 19:**516**
Tarnopol (Ukraine), 19:**516–518**
Tarnopol, Joachim Ḥayyim, 19:**518**
Tarnopolsky, Samuel, 19:**518–519**
Tarnow (Poland), 19:**519–520**
Taronji y Cortés, José, 19:**520**
Tarragona (Spain), 19:**520–521**
Tarrasch, Siegbert, 4:605, 12:497, 19:**521–522**
Tárrega (Spain), 19:**522**
Tarshish, 4:485, 16:477–478, 19:**522**
  Tarshis (port of unknown Biblical location), 19:522
  Tarshis (son of Bilhan), 19:522
Tarski, Alfred, 19:**522**
Tartakover, David, 10:699
Tartakover, Savielly Grigoryevich, 4:603, 604, 605, 19:**522–523**
Tartakower, Arieh, 4:189, 18:735, 19:**523**
Tartakower, Aryeh. *See* Tartakower, Arieh
Tartan, 19:**523**
Tartu (Estonia), 19:**523**
Taruskin, Richard, 19:**523–524**
Tarutino (Ukraine), 19:**524**
Taryag mitzvot. *See* Commandments, the 613
Tarziu: insemnari californiene (Calin), 4:364
Tashbeẓ. See Teshuvot Shimon ben Ẓemaḥ
Tash dynasty, 8:425
Tashkent (Uzbekistan), 19:**524**
Tashlikh, 19:**524–525,** vol. 17: color insert
Ta-Shma, Israel Moses, 19:**525**
Tashrak, 19:**525–526**
Task Force for International Cooperation on Holocaust Education, Remembrance, and Research, 9:457, 459
Taslitt, Israel Isaac, 11:444
Tasmania, 19:**526**
Tatar conquest, 5:299–300
Tatarjaras (operetta), 11:745
Tatlin, Vladimir E., 19:**526**
Tats. *See* Mountain Jews
Tattenai, 19:**526**
Tattoo, 19:**526–527,** 21:240
TAU. *See* Tel Aviv University
Tau, Max, 19:**527**
Taub, Ezekiel ben Ẓevi-Hirsch of Kazimierz, 12:45
Taub, Henry, 15:687
Taub, Isaac, 15:610
Taub, Joe, 15:687
Taube, Michael, 19:**527**
Taube, Moshe, 19:**527**
Taube, Samuel Baruch, 19:**527**
Taubenschlag, Raphael, 19:**527–528**
Tauber, Richard, 19:**528**
Tauberbischofsheim (Germany), 3:43, 19:**528**
Taubes, Aaron Moses ben Jacob, 19:**528**
Taubes, Ḥayyim Ẓevi, 19:**528**
Taubes, Loebel, 19:**528–529**
Taubman, A. Alfred, 19:**529**
Tauf Aleph (Gotlieb), 18:200
Taurage (Lithuania), 19:**529**
Tauroci, Isaac. *See* Isaac ben Todros
Tauroggen (Lithuania). *See* Taurage (Lithuania)
A Taurus, an Aries and a Libra. See Býk, Beran a Váhy
Tausig, Karl, 19:**529–530**
Tausk, Viktor, 19:**530**
Taussig, Frank William, 19:**530**
Taussig, Friedrich. *See* Fritta
Taussig family, 19:**530**
Tauste (Spain), 19:**530**
Tav, 19:**530**
Tavern-keepers. *See* Wine and liquor trade
Tavrig (Lithuania). *See* Taurage (Lithuania)
Tavus, Jacob ben Joseph, 19:**531**
  Judeo-Persian translation of Bible by, 3:609
  Judeo-Persian translations of Bible, 11:552
Taw. *See* Tav
Tawiow, Israel Ḥayyim, 19:**531**
Tawrizi, Judah Meir ben Abraham, 19:**531**
The Tax. See Di Takse
Tax, Sol, 2:187, 19:**531–532**
Taxation, 19:**532–558**
  amoraic tax exemption, 2:95

  - Aurum Coronarium, 2:661
  - in Bukhara, 4:259
  - Burgundy, 4:290
  - candle tax, 4:430
  - Courland (Latvia), 5:245–246
  - Covenant of Omar, 15:416–419
  - dina de-malkhuta dina, 5:665
  - easing burden of, 18:448
  - Eleazar family (Aragon), 6:298
  - fiscus Judaicus, 18:448
  - half-shekel tax, 18:438–439
  - history of, 6:104–108, 19:532–534
  - imprisonment for debt and, 9:748–749
  - Kallah months, 11:741–742
  - korobka, 12:314–315
  - legal and judicial system, 19:534–558
    - adjudication and evidence, 19:552–553
    - Bible, 19:534
    - date of accrual of liability, 19:543–545
    - ethics of tax payments, 19:556
    - Halakhah, 19:557–558
    - Israel, 19:558–559
    - post-Talmudic period, 19:536–539
    - principles of interpretation, 19:554–555
    - property, 19:540–543
    - Talmud, 19:534–536
    - tax appeals, 19:551–552
    - tax assessment, 19:539–540, 548–551
    - tax collection procedures, 19:555–556
    - tax relief and immunity, 19:545–548
  - Leibzoll, 2:6, 157, 12:624–625
  - medieval education, 6:176–177
  - medieval Spain, 3:42, 18:42–43, 327
  - Noerdlingen, 15:293
  - Olyka, 15:412
  - opferpfennig, 15:438
  - Oppenheim, 15:442
  - Orense, 15:465
  - Orléans, 15:477
  - Ottoman empire, 15:520, 525, 528, 533
  - Oxford, 15:552
  - Ozery, 15:557
  - Palatinate, 15:575, 576
  - Palencia, 15:576
  - Palermo, 15:580
  - philanthropic foundations, 7:136
  - Provence (France), 16:638–639
  - Russia, 4:525
  - sheḥitah tax, 18:436
  - Turkey, 6:148–149
  - *See also* Finances, autonomous Jewish
- Tax farming, 2:422–423
  - Dueñas, 6:40
  - Écija, Joseph, 6:91
  - Middle Ages, 6:113–114
  - Montiel (Spain), 14:461
- Tax gatherers, 9:142, 19:**558–559**
- Tayeb, Isaac. *See* Tayyib, Isaac ben Benjamin
- Taylor, Elizabeth, 19:**559**
- Taylor, Kenneth, 3:619
- Taylor, Peter Murray. *See* Taylor, Sir Peter Murray
- Taylor, Richard, 3:680
- Taylor, Sir Peter Murray, 19:**559–560**
- Taylor, Sydney, 19:**560**
- Taylor-Schechter Genizah Research Unit, 7:478, 480
- Tayma (Arabia), 19:**560–561**
- Taymor, Julia, 19:**561**
- Tay-Sachs disease, 3:755–756, 19:**561–562**
- Tayyib, Isaac ben Benjamin, 19:**562**
- Ṭayyiba, al-, 19:**562**
- Taz. *See* David ben Samuel ha-Levi
- Tbilisi (Georgia). *See* Tiflis (Georgia)
- *Tchaikovsky* (ballet, Eifman), 6:253
- Tcherikover, Avigdor. *See* Tcherikover, Victor
- Tcherikover, Victor, 9:159, 19:**562**
- Tcherikower, Elias, 19:**563**
- Tchernichovsky, Saul. *See* Tchernichowsky, Saul
- Tchernichowsky, Saul, 4:119, 11:444, 19:**563–567**
- Tchernowitz, Chaim, 19:**567**
- Tchernowitz, Jacob. *See* Tsur, Jacob
- Tchernowitz, Samuel, 19:**567–568**
- Tchernowitz-Avidar, Yemimah, 19:**568**
- Teacher of Righteousness, 5:508, 12:818, 16:9, 10, 19:**568–570**
- Teachers' Association in Israel, 19:**570–571**
- Tebi. *See* Tabi
- Tebriz (Iran). *See* Tabriz (Iran)
- Tec, Nechama, 4:631, 19:**571**
- Tecanus. *See* Teka
- Techanus. *See* Teka
- Technion, Israel Institute of Technology, 2:254, 19:**571–572**
- Technology and Halakhah, 19:**572–576**
- Teddy the Jewboy. *See* Davis, Edward
- Tedeschi, Isaac Refael, 19:577
- Tedeschi, Moses Isaac ben Samuel, 19:**577**
- Tedeschi family, 19:**576–577**
- Tedesci, Solomon. *See* Ashkenazi, Solomon
- Tedesco, Moses Isaac ben Samuel. *See* Tedeschi, Moses Isaac ben Samuel
- Tedesco family. *See* Tedeschi family
- Te'enah. *See* Figs
- Tefillah. *See* Amidah
- *Tefillat Geshem. See* Rain, prayer for
- *Tefillat ha-Derekh. See* Travel, prayer for
- *Tefillat laḥash. See* Amidah
- Tefillin, 19:**577–580**
  - amulets, 2:121
  - Karaites, 11:799
  - obligation, 3:164
  - worn during morning services, 18:364
- Teheran (Iran), 19:**580–581**
  - education, Jewish, 6:214
  - Judeo-Persian literature and language in, 11:557–558
- Tehilimzeiger, Moshe. *See* Ben-Amotz, Dahn
- *Tehillot le-El Elyon* (Kirschner), 12:189
- Teḥinnah, 19:**581**
- Teḥiyyat ha-metim, 13:6
- Tehiyyat Israel, 3:**387**
- Tehom. *See* The deep
- Tehomi, Avraham, 19:**581–582**
- Teichman, Moses. *See* Murray, Arthur
- Teicholz, Bruce B., 19:**582**
- Teif, Moshe, 19:**582**
- Teima (Arabia). *See* Tayma (Arabia)
- Teitel, Jacob, 12:553, 19:**582**
- Teitelbaum, Aaron, 19:**583–584**
- Teitelbaum, Abraham, 19:**584**
- Teitelbaum, Benjamin. *See* Demblin, Benjamin
- Teitelbaum, David, 11:522
- Teitelbaum family, 8:422–423, 19:**582–583**
- Teitelboim Volosky, Volodia, 16:349, 19:**584**
- Teitler, Samuel, 19:**584**
- Teitsh, Moyshe, 19:**584**
- Teitz, Mordecai Pinchas. *See* Teitz, Pinchas
- Teitz, Pinchas, 19:**584–585**
- Teixeira, Pedro, 19:**585**
- Teixeira de Sampaio, Abraham Senior, 19:**585–586**
- Teixeira de Sampaio, Diego. *See* Teixeira de Sampaio, Abraham Senior

- Teixeira Pinto, Bento, 4:121, 143, 17:145, 19:**586**
- Teka, 19:**586**
- Tekhelet, 19:**586–587**
- Tekhelet Lavan. *See* Blau-Weiss
- Teki'ata, 1:362, 19:**587**
- Tekinalp, Munis, 19:**587–588**
- Teki'to. *See* Teki'ata
- Tekoa (territory of Judah), 19:**588**
- Tekoah, Yosef, 19:**588**
- *Tekufah de-Rav Adda. See Baraita de-Rav Adda*
- Tekumah (Israel), 19:**589**
- Tel Adashim (Israel), 19:**589**
- *Tela Ignea Satanae* (Wagenseil), 9:228
- Tel al-Rimah stele, 3:657
- Telamyon. *See* Ben Temalyon
- Tel Aviv-Jaffa (Israel), 3:444, 19:**589–593**
  - aerial view, vol. 21: color insert
  - architecture and architects, 11:813
  - journalism center, Palestine (Mandate), 10:705
  - during Mandate
    - governance, 10:390
    - growth, 10:492, 505–506
    - population, 10:487
  - population, 10:289, 292
  - printing, publishing, 16:538–539
  - public sculpture, 10:698
- Tel Aviv Municipality *v.* the Estate of the Deceased Leterhaus, 16:218
- Tel Aviv Museum of Art, 10:695, 697, 700
- Tel Aviv University, 12:557, 19:**593–594**
- Tel-Dan, 3:657, 5:459
- Teleneshty (Moldova), 19:**594**
- Telenești (Moldova). *See* Teleneshty (Moldova)
- Television and radio, 19:**594–596**
  - Brazil, 4:152
  - Brice, Fanny, 4:177
  - Brooks, James L., 4:209
  - Brothers, Joyce, 4:211
  - Bruckheimer, Jerry, 4:220
  - Burns, George, 4:298–299
  - Burrows, Abe, 4:299
  - Burrows, James, 4:299
  - Buttons, Red, 4:319–320
  - comedy, 5:463–464
  - Corwin, Norman Lewis, 5:226–227
  - Cosell, Howard, 5:227–228
  - directors
    - Benson, Robby, 3:378
    - Hiller, Arthur, 9:115
    - Lumet, Sidney, 13:256–257
    - Rafelson, Robert, 17:63
    - Singer, Bryan, 18:633–634
  - Di-Zahav, Ephraim, 5:721
  - football, 14:407
  - Freed, Alan, 7:223
  - Hackett, Buddy, 8:183
  - Halmi, Robert, 8:282–283
  - Hart, Kitty Carlisle, 8:371
  - Israel (state), 10:707–709
  - Lasser, Louise, 12:503
  - Latin America, 12:515
  - Lear, Norman, 12:568
  - Lewis, Shari, 12:766–767
  - Moati, Serge, 14:404
  - Moonves, Les, 14:469
  - New York City Jewish cultural life and, 15:221, 228
  - producers
    - Bernstein, Sidney Lewis, 3:484
    - England, 10:55
    - Rafelson, Robert, 17:63
    - Shapiro, Esther June, 18:404–405
    - U.S., 3:177
  - Reiner, Carl, 17:205–206
  - Rotenberg, Mattie Levi, 17:477–478
  - San Diego (CA), 18:15
  - Serling, Rod, 18:312
  - Sherman, Allan, 18:464
  - *See also specific programs*
- *Television and the Child* (Himmelweit), 9:121
- Telgener, 3:770
- Tel Ḥai (Israel), 19:**596**
- Tel Hazor (Israel) archaeological site, vol. 10: color insert
- Tel Kaẓir (Israel), 19:**596**
- Tell al-Balāṭa, 18:*429*
- Tell al-Khalayfa, 6:651
- Tell al-Qīdāh, 8:498–499
- Teller, Edward, 19:**596–597**
  - Oppenheimer, J. Robert, 15:450
- Teller, Hirsh Lazar. *See* Teller, Ẓevi Lazar
- Teller, Israel, 4:103, 19:**597**
- Teller, Issachar Baer, 19:**597**
- Teller, Ẓevi Lazar, 4:103, 19:**597**
- Tell eṣ-Ṣarem. *See* Tel Reḥov
- Tell Mardikh (Syria). *See* Ebla (Syria)
- *Tell Me Another Morning* (Berger), 9:408
- Tell Qadis, 11:699
- Tel Miqne (Israel), 6:281
- Tel Mond (Israel), 19:**597**
- Tel Reḥov, 17:**193–195**
- Telschen (Lithuania). *See* Telsiai (Lithuania)
- Tel Shalem. *See* Legio
- Telshi (Lithuania). *See* Telsiai (Lithuania)
- Telsiai (Lithuania), 3:779, 19:**597–598**
- *Tel Talpiot* (periodical), 12:18
- Telushkin, Nissan, 19:**598**
- Tel Yitzḥak (Israel), 19:**598–599**
- Tel Yosef (Israel), 19:**599**
- Telz (Lithuania). *See* Telsiai (Lithuania)
- Telz style of Talmudic study, 3:759
- Tema (Arabia), 19:**599**
  - *See also* Tayma (Arabia)
- Teman, 19:**599**
- Temerls, Jacob ben Eliezer, 19:**599–600**
- Temesvár (Romania). *See* Timisoara (Romania)
- Temianka, Henri, 19:**600**
- Temidi. *See* Aharonovitch, Yosef
- Temin, Howard Martin, 13:9, 19:**600**
- Temkin, Asher, 19:**600**
- Temkin, Mordecai, 19:600
- Temkin, Moshe, 19:600
- Temkin family, 19:**600**
- *Temol Shilshom* (Agnon), 1:467, 11:216
- Tempelgesellschaft. *See* Templers
- *Temperance Advocate* (journal), 12:710
- *"Le Temple"* (Hugo), 14:540
- Temple Beth Zion (Buffalo, NY), 1:211
- Temple Mount, 9:501, 19:**627–631,** *628–629*
- Templers, 8:235–236, 19:**631–633**
- Temples, 19:**601–627,** *612, 617*
  - Abba Yose ben Ḥanin and, 1:236
  - Acra, 1:363, 364
  - altars, 2:12, 13, 14
  - Alypius of Antioch, 2:82
  - Amidah, 2:72
  - Amos on worship at, 2:100, 102
  - architecture, 16:160
  - Bible manuscripts as substitute for, 3:677
  - breastpiece precious stones, 16:475–479, 476*t*
  - cherub and cherubim, 4:600
  - commandments concerning, 5:74*t*, 76*t*, 80*t*
  - crimson worm dye, 5:304
  - destruction of, Passover offering, 15:678

- donations to, commandments concerning, 5:76*t*
- Elephantine, 6:311–312, 313
- Ephod, 6:455–456
- Eupolemus account, 6:552
- fasting, 6:720–721, 723
- First Temple, 19:601–608
  - Aggadah, 11:212
  - altar, 2:12, 14, 13
  - building materials and ornamentation, 19:606
  - centralization of cult at, 11:458
  - centralization of worship, 15:740
  - cult of, 11:126–127
  - furniture, 19:605–606
  - history, 19:601–603
  - Jachin and Boaz (pillars), 11:15–16
  - Jerusalem during, 11:145–147
  - Josiah, reforms of, 11:457–458
  - menorahs, 14:50
  - plans, 19:603–605, 606
  - rituals, 19:606–608
  - significance for people, 19:608
  - site and orientation, 19:606
  - Solomon's building of, 18:760
  - sources and purpose for, 19:603
  - Temple Mount, 19:631
- genealogical archives, 2:405
- genealogy, 7:430–432
- great laver, 2:492–493
- Hekdesh, 8:775–780
- High Priest, 9:99–100
- Holy of Holies, 6:574
- implements, illuminated Spanish Hebrew manuscripts illustrating, 3:676–677
- Julian the Apostate's attempt at rebuilding, 2:82
- liturgy, musical intonation, 13:656
- meal-offerings, 14:27–28
- mishmarot and ma'amadot, 14:318–319
- mizraḥ, 16:421–426
- music, musical instruments, 14:641–643
- Onias, Temple of, 15:432–433
- priestly blessing, 16:510–511
- priests, 5:81*t*
- purification, 5:492–493
- rebuilding, 6:610, 611, 658
- sacrifical system, 21:231
- Second Temple, 19:608–626, *612, 617*
  - Aggadah, 11:212
  - altar, 2:14–16
  - arts, 19:625–626
  - courts, 19:614–616
  - Day of Atonement rituals, 5:488, 492–493
  - destruction, 10:144–145, 11:373, 375–376, 19:743–744
  - first building, 19:611–612, *612*
  - functionaries and participants, 19:616–619
  - gentiles, 19:622
  - Hellenistic period, 19:610–611
  - high priests, 11:57–58
  - Jerusalem during, 11:147–151
  - Johanan ben Zakhai and, 11:373, 374
  - menorahs, 14:50–51
  - music, 19:621
  - Nicanor's gate, 15:247–248
  - organs used in, 15:466, 467
  - Petronius, Publius, 16:20
  - Pilgrim Festivals, 19:621
  - priests, power of, 15:743, 744
  - provisions, 19:624
  - reconstruction, 11:152, 19:612–613
  - Roman period until destruction, 19:611
  - Sabbath, 19:621
  - significance for people, 19:624–625
  - Temple Mount, 19:613–614, **627–631,** *628–629*
  - Temple Square, 19:614
  - Titus, Flavius Vespasianus, 19:743–744
  - treasury, 19:622–624
  - Zerubbabel period, 19:608–610
- shewbread or showbread, 18:473–474
- tax, opferpfennig and, 15:438
- Temple Scroll, 19:634
- Third Temple, Julian the Apostate's promise to raise, 11:573–574
- Trajan's permission to rebuild, 15:619
- treasure, 5:214
- unlawful use of hekdesh, 13:775
- Western Wall, 21:**24–27**
- wood offerings, 21:210
  - *See also specific temple names and locations*
- Temple Scroll, 6:499, 19:**633–635**
- Temple sermon of Jeremiah, 11:126–127
- Temple worship, 21:231–233
- Templo, Jacob Judah Aryeh Leon. *See* Templo, Jacob Judah Leon
- Templo, Jacob Judah Leon, 19:**635**
- Templum Solomonis. *See* Dome of the Rock
- *Die Tempora im Semitischen* (Bauer), 3:216
- Temporary Laws of 1881 (Russia). *See* May Laws (Russia, 1882)
- *Temunah, The Book of,* 19:**635–636**
- *Temunot mi-Beit Mivshal ha-Shekhar* (Barash), 3:136
- *Temurah* (tractate), 19:**636–637**
- Ten (number), 15:335–336
  - Patriarchs and, 15:287
- The Ten (artists' group), 4:50
- Tenancy rights, 8:449–450
- Tenants Protection Law of 1972, 14:361–362
- Ten Commandments. *See* Decalogue
- *The Ten Commandments* (Carl), vol. 4: color insert
- Ten Days of Penitence, 19:**637**
  - Amidah, 2:75
  - Book of Life, 4:69
  - Elul, 6:370
- Tendler, Aron, 13:202
- Tendler, Moshe, 19:**637**
- Tene, Benjamin, 19:**638**
- Tenements of New York City, 15:201
- Tenenbaum, Helen. *See* Weinzweig, Helen
- Tenenbaum, Joseph L., 4:111, 19:**638**
- Tenenbaum, Joshua, 19:**638**
- Tenenbaum, Mordecai, 3:137, 569, 570, 19:**638–639**
- Tenenbaum, Shelly, 18:736
- Tenenbaum, Shia. *See* Tenenbaum, Joshua
- Tenets of faith. *See* Articles of faith
- Ten Lost Tribes, 19:**639–640**
  - Brazilian Indians, 4:121
  - British Israelites, 4:188
  - in Burma, 4:296–297
  - Ecuador, 14:460
  - Eldad ha-Dani, 11:727
  - fictional accounts, 7:10–11
  - Japanese as, 11:84–85
- The Ten Martyrs, 12:452, 18:595, 19:**640–641**
- *The Ten Martyrs of the Kingdom* (Emrāni), 6:398

Ten Men of Leisure. *See* Batlanim
Tennenbaum, Jacob, 19:**641**
Tennesee Valley Authority (TVA), 13:16
Tennessee (U.S.), 19:**641–642,** *642, 642t*
Tennis, 19:147–148
  Buxton, Angela, 4:320–321
  Flam, Herb, 7:69
  France, 5:436
  Savitt, Richard, 18:85
  Solomon, Harold, 18:765
Tennuat Ha’am political party, 6:321
Ten plagues. *See* Plagues of Egypt
“Ten Points of Seelisberg,” 16:631
Tenses, Hebrew. *See* Hebrew language
The Tenth Man (Chayefsky), 4:585
Tent of meeting. *See* Tabernacle
Tenu’ah le-Magga (Gouri), 8:20
Tenuval. *See* Tnuva
Teokratiah Yehudit (Weiler), 16:104
Teologia dogmatica e apologetica (Benamozegh), 3:317
Teomim, Aaron ben Moses, 19:**642–643**
Teomim, Aryeh Leib, 4:199, 12:459, 19:**643**
Teomim, Aryeh Loeb. *See* Teomim, Aryeh Leib
Teomim, Joseph ben Meir, 19:**643–644**
La teoria cellulare (Enriques), 6:445
Teoría de los valores y filosofía de la historia (Dujovne), 6:43
Te’oriyah u-Vikoret: Bamah Yisrelit (journal), 8:730
Teplice (Czech Republic), 19:**644**
Teplice-Šanov (Czech Republic). *See* Teplice (Czech Republic)
Teplitz (Czech Republic). *See* Teplice (Czech Republic)
Teplitz, Saul I., 19:**644–645**
Teplitz-Schoenau (Czech Republic). *See* Teplice (Czech Republic)
Tepper, Kolya, 19:**645**
Tepper, Morris, 19:**645**
Terah, 19:**645–646**
Terahides, 8:343
Teraphim, 19:**646**
Terebinth, 19:**646–647**
Terefah, 18:597, 19:**647**
Terentius Phologombos. *See* Judah, Samuel Benjamin Helbert
Terezín (Czech Republic). *See* Theresienstadt (Czech Republic)
Terezin Requiem (Bor), 9:405
Terkel, Louis. *See* Terkel, Studs
Terkel, Studs, 19:**647–648**
Terminally Ill Persons Act of 2005, 14:360
Terni, Daniel ben Moses David, 4:44, 19:**648**
Ternopol (Ukraine). *See* Tarnopol (Ukraine)
Terracing, 1:472–473, 474, 482
Terracini, Benvenuto Aron, 19:**648**
Terracini, Umberto Elia, 16:345, 19:**648**
The Terrible Secret: The Suppression of Information Regarding the Final Solution (Laquer), 9:378
Territorial federations of communities. *See* Federation of communities, territorial
Territorialism, 16:167, 19:**648–650**
Territories. *See* Gaza strip; Judea; Samaria
Terrorism
  al-Qaeda, 18:77–78
  in Brazil, 4:153
  in Buenos Aires, 4:253–254
  Entebbe Raid, 6:447–448
  Hamas, 8:294–295
  Hanafi Muslim terrorist attack on B’nai B’rith headquarters, 4:16
  Lebanon, 12:584–586
  Palestine Liberation Organization associated with, 15:591, 593
  West Berlin, 15:143
Tertis, Lionel, 19:**650**
Tertulian, Nicolae, 19:**650–651**
Tertullian, 4:719–720
  on blood libel, 3:775
Tertz, Abram, 5:427
Teruel (Spain), 19:**651**
Terumat ha-Deshen (Isserlin), 10:769, 14:481
Terumat Yad (Eliasberg), 6:319
Terumot (tractate), 19:**651–652**
Terumot and ma’aserot (offerings), 19:**652–654**
Teschen (Silesia), 19:**654**
Teshuvah, 1:663, 3:572, 11:773
Teshuvah Shelemah (Epstein), 6:469
Teshuvot. *See* Responsa
Teshuvot ‘al Rav Sa’adyah Ga’on (Dunash ben Labrat), 6:48
Teshuvot Ba’alei ha-Tosafot (Agus), 1:521
Teshuvot be-Anshei Aven (Heilprin), 8:769
Teshuvot ha-Ranaḥ (Elijah ben Ḥayyim), 6:339
Teshuvot Rashi (Elfenbein), 6:314
Teshuvot Shimon ben Ẓemaḥ (Simeon ben Ẓemah), *8:552*
Testament, New. *See* New Testament
Testament, Old. *See* Bible
Testament of Abraham, 1:**291**
Testament of Job, 11:**359–360**
The Testament of Moses. See Assumption of Moses
Testament of Naphtali, 14:**775**
Testament of Solomon, 18:**768**
The Testament of the Lost Son (Morgenstern), 14:487
Testaments. *See* Wills
Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs, 15:**691–693**
Testamentum Moses. See Assumption of Moses
Testimonies. *See* Evidence; Witnesses
Testimony of a Generation. See Mărturia unei generatii
A testör (Molnár). *See The Guardsman* (Molnár)
Tet, 19:**654–655**
Tetrarch, 19:**655**
Tetuán (Morocco), 19:**655–656**
Teubal, Ezra, 15:556, 19:**656**
Teucer of Cyzicus, 15:651, 19:**656**
Te’udah be-Yisrael (Levinsohn), 12:721
Te’udat Shelomo (Lipschitz), 13:71
Teutsch, David, 17;149, 19:**656–657**
Teuv’ot ha-Areẓ (Schwarz), 18:191
Teva, Musar u-Mediniyyut (Weltsh), 9
Tevah, 3:701
Tevele ben Nathan of Lissa. *See* David ben Nathan of Lissa
Teveryah (Jordan Valley). *See* Tiberias (Jordan Valley)
Tevet, 19:**657**
Tevet, Nahum, 19:**657–658**
Tevet, Shabbetai, 19:**658**
Tevul Yom, 19:**658**
Tevunah (journal), 8:795
Tevu’ot Shor (A. Shor), 18:161
Tevu’ot Shor (E. Shor), 18:162
Tevye der Milkhiker: A Familyen-Bild in Fir Aktn (Shalom Aleichem), 18:387
Tevye der Milkhiker cycle (Shalom Aleichem), 18:385–386
Tevye Fort keyn Erts-Yisroel (Shalom Aleichem), 18:386
Tevye the dairyman (fictional character), 18:382, 385–387
Teweles, Judah, 1:433, 19:**658–659**
Tewi, Thea, 19:**659**
Texas (U.S.), 12:496–497, 19:66*t,* **659–661,** *660*
The Texas-Israeli War (Waldrop), 18:199–200

- Texeda, Fernando de, 4:496
- Texeira, Myer Hart. *See* Hart, Myer
- *Text and Texture: Studies in Biblical Literature* (Fishbane), 7:60
- *Textbook of Aramaic Documents from Ancient Egypt* (Porton, Yardeni), 18:470
- *A Text-book of North Semitic Inscriptions* (Cooke), 5:201
- *Textbook of Pediatrics. See Lehrbuch der Kinderheilkunde*
- *Textes d'auteurs grec et romain relatifs au Judaisme* (Reinach), 17:205
- Textiles, 15:663–664, 19:**661–665**
  - *See also* Clothing and textiles industry; Fashion industry
- *T'filat Shalom* (Adaskin), 1:384
- Thackeray, William Makepeace, 6:435
- Thadamora (Syria). *See* Tadmor (Syria)
- Thailand, 19:**665–666**
- Thalberg, Irving Grant, 18:427, 19:**666**
- Thalberg, Sigismund, 19:**666**
- Thallus, 19:**667**
- Thamna, 13:294
- Thanksgiving Psalms, 5:507, 19:**667–669**
- Thanks to Scandinavia Scholarship Fund, 4:84–85
- Tharaud, Jean. *See* Tharaud, Jérôme and Jean
- Tharaud, Jérôme and Jean, 19:**669**
- Thassis. *See* Simeon the Hasmonean
- Thatcher, Margaret, Baroness, 4:189, 11:416, 16:343, 19:**669**
- *The Thaw* (Ehrenburg), 6:238
- THEA, 7:781
- Theater, 4:**735,** 19:**669–685**
  - 1600 to 20th century, 19:671–677, 674
    - England, 19:671–672
    - entertainers, 19:676–677
    - France, 19:672
    - Germany, 19:672–674
    - Holland, 19:674
    - Italy, 19:674
    - musicals, 19:675–676
    - Russia, 19:674
    - U.S., 19:674–675
  - Amsterdam, 2:108, 119
  - Arabic, 15:472–473
  - Blau, Herbert, 3:742–743
  - Bloom, Claire, 3:780–781
  - Bloomgarden, Kermit, 3:783
  - of Bukharan Jews, 4:264
  - Canada, Hirsch, John Stephen, 9:125–126
  - critics
    - Bab, Julius, 3:14
    - Brahm, Otto, 4:118
    - Brustein, Robert Sanford, 4:228
    - Buchwald, Nathaniel, 4:243
  - Denmark, 6:734
  - England
    - nineteenth century, 11:16
    - twentieth century, 3:438, 5:538
  - France, 17:50
    - Ionesco, Eugène, 10:6
    - Theatre du Soleil, 14:399
  - Germany, 5:484
    - Barnowsky, Viktor, 3:170
    - Bruckner, Ferdinand, 4:220
    - Jessner, Leopold, 11:245
  - Halevy, Moshe, 8:272
  - Harris, Sam Henry, 8:364
  - Hart, Lorenz, 8:871
  - Harvey, Laurence, 8:378
  - Hebrew, 8:179–180, 719–723
  - Hungary, Hevesi, Sandor, 9:79
  - India, 5:463
  - Israel (state), 10:686–688
    - 1950s, 10:224
    - Schach, Leonard Lazarus, 18:98
  - Israel, Arab, 10:734
  - Jacob as subject of plays, 11:23
  - Loyter, Efraim Barukhovich, 13:238
  - Maccabees theme, 8:447
  - Moscow Jewish Theater, 2:22
  - Moses in, 14:539–541
  - New York City, 15:210, 219–220, 227–228
    - Comden, Betty, 5:71–72
    - Schubert, 11:46
  - Odets, Clifford, 15:382
  - origins, 19:669–670
  - Palestine (Mandate), 10:686
  - post-Biblical period, 19:670–671
  - producers
    - Houseman, John, 9:569
    - Richards, Martin, 17:287–288
    - Rotbaum, Jacob, 17:476
    - Rudin, Scott, 17:522–523
    - Schenker, Joel W., 18:122
  - Reinhardt, Max, 17:208
  - revolutionary period, 8:179
  - Russia
    - Hirschbein, Peretz, 9:133–134
    - Raykin, Arkadi Isaakovich, 17:126
  - Sanūʿ, Yaʿqub, 18:30
  - Shevelove, Burt, 18:471–472
  - South Africa, Schach, Leonard Lazarus, 18:98
  - U.K., Brook, Peter Stephen Paul, 4:208
  - U.S.
    - actors, 6:748–749
    - Adler, Stella, 1:408–409
    - Bennett, Michael, 3:369
    - Bernstein, Aline, 3:476
    - Burrows, Abe, 4:299
    - Busch, Charles, 4:303
    - Clurman, Harold, 4:763
    - *Fiddler on the Roof,* 8:360
    - Harris, Jed, 8:362
    - Herman, Jerry, 9:23–24
    - Landesman, Rocco, 12:470
    - Lortel, Lucille, 13:195
    - May, Elaine, 13:696–697
    - Mendes, Sam, 14:43
    - Schildkraut, Joseph, 18:133
    - Schildkraut, Rudolph, 18:133
    - Schneider, Alan, 18:149–150
    - Sobel, Bernard, 18:699
  - Warsaw ghetto, 9:*472*
  - *See also* Yiddish theater
- *The Theater of Revolt; An Approach to the Modern Drama* (Brustein), 4:228
- Theater of the Absurd, 11:705
- *Theatro comico portuguez* (Silva), 18:582–583
- Theben Jacob Koppel, 19:**685**
- Thebes (Egypt), 19:**685**
- Thebes (Greece), 19:**685**
- Thebez (near Shechem), 19:**685–686**
- Theft and robberies, 16:332, 19:**686–691**
  - business ethics and, 4:308–309
  - employee, 12:416
  - Ḫabiru and, 8:180–181
- *Their Brothers' Keepers* (Friedman), 9:415
- Theism. *See* God
- Thémanlys, Pascal, 19:**691**
- Themistius, 19:**691**
- Theocracy, 19:**691–692**
- Theodicy
  - Buber, Martin, 4:233, 7:754
  - Job as anthropodicy vs., 11:355–356
  - Jonas, Hans, 11:393
  - justice and, 11:578–579
- Theodor, Julius, 4:43, 19:**692**
- Theodora of Bulgaria, Queen. *See* Sarah of Turnovo

- Theodore (son of Zeno), 2:81
- Theodore, Adah Isaacs. *See* Menken, Adah Isaacs
- *Theodore Herzl, A Memorial* (Hechler), 8:150
- Theodore of Mopsuestia, 19:**692**
  - importance of Bible to, 3:666
  - modern biblical study, as precursor of, 3:648
  - Peshitta used by, 3:599
- Theodosia (Ukraine). *See* Feodosiya (Ukraine)
- Theodosius (Samaritan spokesperson), 19:**692**
- Theodosius I, 2:37, 19:**692–693**
- Theodosius II, 4:326, 9:206, 19:**693**
- Theodosius of Rome, 19:**693**
- Theodotion, 3:585, 597, 601
- Theodotus, 3:660, 19:**693–694**
- *Theological Interpretation of the Holocaust* (Funkenstein), 9:400–401
- Theological Seminary (Budapest), 6:186
- *Theologico-Political Treatise* (Spinoza), 16:93
- *Die Theologie der Propheten* (Duhm), 6:42–43
- Theology, 19:**694–699**
  - belief, faith, 3:290–294
  - Benzinger, Immanuel, 3:391–392
  - body and soul, concept of, 4:30–31
  - Borowitz, distinctively American theology of, 4:93
  - Buber, Martin, 4:233–234
  - Budny, Szymon, 4:249–250
  - Buechler, Adolf, 4:250–251
  - cosmology, 5:231–232
  - Cusa, Nicholas of, 5:343
  - Dalman, Gustaf Hermann, 5:383–384
  - Damian, Peter, 5:402
  - Delitzsch, Franz, 5:539–540
  - Deutsch, Gotthard, 5:623
  - Dionysius van Ryckel, 5:674
  - divine immanence, 8:387, 18:440–444
  - Donnolo, Shabbetai, 5:751–752
  - Emancipation period, theological challenges of, 11:518
  - L'Empereur, Constantijn, 6:397
  - feminist, 6:755
  - Fioghi, Fabiano, 7:41
  - Forster, Johann, 7:132
  - *God, Man and History* (Berkovits), 3:438–439
  - Green, Arthur, 8:65–66
  - Hartman, David, 8:374–376
  - Hedegård, Oscar David Leonard, 8:752
  - Herberg, Will, 9:7–8
  - Herder, Johann Gottfried, 9:9–10
  - Herford, Robert Travers, 9:22
  - Hitzig, Ferdinand, 9:293–294
  - Hottinger, Johann Heinrich, 9:568
  - Judeo-Arabic, 11:534–536
  - Juedisch Theologisches Seminar, Breslau, 11:572
  - Rosenstock-Huessy, Eugen, 17:450–451
  - Rosenzweig, Franz, 17:458–462
  - Rowley, Harold Henry, 17:502–503
  - Rubenstein, Richard Lowell, 17:511
  - Ruth, Book of, 17:593
  - Schleiermacher, Friedrich, 18:139
  - Schulweis, Harold Maurice, 18:174
  - Smith, William Robertson, 18:689
  - Soloviev, Vladimir, 18:780
  - Tabernacle, 19:423
  - of wealth, 4:307
- Theophany, 6:616
- Theophilus (Greek author), 19:**699**
- Theophilus (son of Hanan son of Seth), 19:**699**
- Theophrastus of Eresos, 19:**699**
- Theoredet, 15:377
- *Théorie du Judaïsme* (Chiarini), 4:607
- *Die Theorien uber Wesen und Ursprung der Tosephra* (Duenner), 6:41
- *Theory and Practice of Modern Government* (Finer), 7:26
- *A Theory of Evolving Tonality* (Yasser), 21:288
- *Theory of Games and Economic Behavior* (Morgenstern, Neumann), 14:487
- *The Theory of the Names. See Nomologia o Discursos legales*
- Theosophy, 11:587
- Therapeutae, 2:547, 18:233, 19:**699–701**
- Theresienstadt (Czech Republic), 19:**701–703**
- Theresienstadt ghetto and concentration camp, 6:145, 249–250, 9:341, 11:765, 19:*702*
  - bank notes, 5:54
  - Bor, Josef, novels of, 4:79
  - education in, 9:360
  - Eppstein, Paul, 6:465–466
  - "home buying agreements," 17:202
  - kindergarten, 9:*473*
- *There Will Be A Time* (Tidhar), 18:206
- Thermuthis, 14:533
- *Thesaurus of Scales and Melodic Patterns* (Slonimsky), 18:680
- *Thesaurus synonumicus Hebraico-Chaldaico-Rabbinicus* (Plantavit de la Pause), 16:219
- *These Are the Children of My Youth. See Elleh Benei ha-Ne'urim (*Luzzatto)
- Thessaloniki (Greece). *See* Salonika (Greece)
- Theudas, 19:**703–704**
- Thiasoi, 4:98
- Thieberger, Friedrich, 19:**704**
- Thieme, Karl Otto, 19:**704**
- Thier, Samuel O., 4:124
- Thijn, Ed van, 16:345
- *The Thin Blue Line* (motion picture), 14:510
- *The Thinker. See Myslitel*
- *Thinking About the Holocaust: After Half a Century* (Rosenfeld), 9:414
- *The Thinking Heart of the Camp. See Het dendende hart van de barak*
- Thionville (France), 19:**704**
- Third Aliyah, Israel (state), 1:660–661, 680, 8:338, 10:199, 335, 489, 510, 523
- *Third Book of Enoch. See Sefer Heikhalot*
- Third Esdras. *See* Ezra, Greek book of
- *Third Great Cycle in Jewish History* (Greenberg), 9:396
- Third Lateran Council. *See* Lateran Councils III, IV
- The Third Man. *See* Elad, Avraham
- "Third Stream" (jazz), 18:172
- Third Way, 10:245
- Thirteen, the. *See* Minhelet ha-Am
- Thirteen Attributes of God, 1:412
- Thirteen Principles of Faith, 2:529–530
- Thirteen rules of R. Ishmael, 9:25–28
- Thirty Years' War
  - in Bohemia, 4:39
  - Levi, Behrend, 12:685
- *This Is My England* (Pinto), 16:179
- *This Is My Life* (motion picture), 6:462
- *This Man Is My Brother* (Brinig), 4:184
- *This People Israel. See Dieses Volk Israel*
- *Thistles. See Kimshonim*
- Thistles and thorns, 19:**704–705,** vol. 16: color insert
- *This Way to the Gas, Ladies and Gentlemen* (Borowksi), 9:412

Thomalla, Richard, 18:700
Thomar (Portugal). *See* Tomar (Portugal)
Thomas, Michael Tilson, 19:**705–706**
Thomashefsky, Bessie, 19:**706**
Thomashefsky, Boris, 19:**706–707**
Thomas Muenzer als Theologe der Revolution (Bloch), 3:760
Thomas of Heraclea, 3:600–601
Thomsen, Peter, 19:**707**
Thon, Albert, 19:**707**
Thon, Jehoshua. *See* Thon, Osias
Thon, Osias, 19:**707–708**
  Nowy Dziennik, 15:326
Thon, Ya'akov Yoḥanan, 19:**708**
Thorenberg (Romania). *See* Turda (Romania)
Die Thorheiten des weisen Koenigs (Bodmer), 18:761
Thorman, Simson, 15:392
Thorn (Poland). *See* Torun (Poland)
Thorn, Jules. *See* Thorn, Sir Jules
Thorn, Sir Jules, 19:**708**
Thorns. *See* Thistles and thorns
Thorowgood, Thomas, 14:460
"Those Who Advocate the Unity of Allah." *See* Almohads
Thought, freedom of, 7:226–227
Thoughts and Motifs–Poems and Prose. See Gedanken un Motivn–Lider in Proze
Thou Hast Delivered Me from Death. See Megsẓabaditottál a ḥaláltól
A Thousand (number), 15:336–337
Thrasyllus of Mendes, 19:**708**
Three (number), 15:334
Three Bathers (painting, Eilshemius), 6:255
The Three Branches (Moses ben Isaac Mintz), 14:301
Three Capitals. See Dray Hoyptshtet
Three Essays of...al-Jahiz (Finkel), 7:31–32
Three Stooges. *See* Howard, Moe, Shemp and Curly
Three Towers. See Dray Shtetlakh
Three weeks, 19:**708–709**
Throne of God, 19:**709–710**
Thrones, 11:590, 18:760, 19:**709**
Through Black Lenses. See Prin lentile negre
Through Literature (Eichenbaum), 6:246
Through the Binding Ropes (Ben Yehuda), 3:389
Through the Sound of Many Voices (Plaut), 16:228
Thunder and lightning, 19:**710**
Thunder Over Mexico (motion picture), 6:274
Thuringia (Germany), 19:**710–712**
Thuste (Ukraine). *See* Tolstoye (Ukraine)
Thutmose III, 6:310
Thutmose IV, 2:41
Ṭibb al-Nufūs al-Salīma wa-Muʿālajat al-Nufūs al-Alīma (Aknin), 1:570
Tibbon, ibn family. *See* Ibn Tibbon family
Tibbonian Hebrew, 8:659
Tibbonids family. *See* Ibn Tibbon family
Tiberian Masorah system, 13:633–642
  accentuation, 13:637–642, 14:650
  contamination of, 13:618
  influence of, 13:631–632
  non-conventional system, 13:642–646
  pronunciation, 8:622, 628–629, 13:625–626, 628, 629
Tiberias (Jordan Valley), 1:339–340, 19:**714–716**
  Byzantine period, 10:160
  Ottoman period, 10:171, 777, 15:524
  Roman period, 10:150–151
Tiberias, Lake. *See* Kinneret, Lake
Tiberius Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus. *See* Claudius
Tiberius Julius Alexander, 11:293, 19:**716–717**
Tibni, 19:**717**
Tibullus, Albius, 19:**717**
Tiburtinus. *See* Plato of Tivoli
Ticho, Anna, 19:**717–718**
Tidhar, David, 19:**718**
Tidhar, Lavie, 18:206
Tiempo, César, 19:**718**
Tientsin (China), 4:647, 19:**718**
Tiepolo, Giambattista, 18:762
Tietz family, 19:**718–719**
Tiferet Yisrael (Lipschutz), 13:734, 14:329, 537
Tiflis (Georgia), 19:**719**
Tiflisites, 1:336
Tigay, Jeffrey H., 19:**719**
Tigay, Jeffrey Howard. *See* Tigay, Jeffrey H.
Tiger, Theobald. *See* Tucholsky, Kurt
Tigerman, Stanley, 19:**719–720**
Tighina (Romania). *See* Bendery (Romania)
Tiglath-Pileser I, 2:404
Tiglath-Pileser II, 19:**720–721**
Tiglath-Pileser III, 1:539, 6:607
  Ammonites, 2:85
  Moab, 14:402
Tigra. *See* Tigris
Tigranes, 2:473
Tigrid, Pavel, 19:**721–722**
Tigris, 19:**722**
Tikhnun ha-Mayim le-Yisrael. *See* Tahal
Tikkun (periodical), 12:659, 19:**722**
Tikkunei Shabbat (Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi Berukhim), 1:299
Tikkunei Zohar, 14:53, 21:650
Tikkun ha-De'ot (Albalag), 1:582, 583
Tikkun ha-Geshem. See Rain, prayer for
Tikkun Ḥaẓot, 19:**722–723**
Tikkun Middot ha-Nefesh (Ibn Gabirol), 6:527, 7:325, 14:372
Tikkun olam, 6:673–674
Tikkun Shelomo (London), 13:186
Tikkun Soferim, 19:**723**
Tikkun Yissakhar (Susan), 19:325
Tiktin. *See* Tykocin
Tiktin, Abraham ben Gedallah, 19:723
Tiktin, Gedaliah, 4:164, 19:723
Tiktin, Solomon, 4:164
Tiktiner, Khaym. *See* Siemiatycki, Chaim
Tiktin family, 19:**723**
Tiktinski, Abraham, 19:724
Tiktinski, Ḥayyim Leib, 19:724
Tiktinski family, 19:**723–724**
Til Eulenspiegel (Babilée), 3:21
Tillich, Paul Johannes, 19:**724**
Tilted Arc (Serra), 18:314
Tim, 19:**724**
Timagenes of Alexandria, 19:**724–725**
Timár Liza (Bródy), 4:201
Time (periodical), 1:406, 8:113
Time and eternity, 5:487, 19:**725**
  of Jerusalem, 11:208
  philosophical analysis of, 16:85
A Time For Change (Kalms), 11:747
A Time of Favor. See Ha-Hesder
The Time of Indifference (Moravia), 14:476
Time Remembered (Solomon), 18:764
Timerman, Jacobo, 11:469, 19:**725–726**
The Times. See Die Zeit (newspaper)
Time's Arrow (Amis), 18:200
"The Times They Are A-Changing" (Dylan), 6:78
Timişoara (Romania). *See* Timisoara (Romania)
Timisoara (Romania), 19:**726–727**
Timna (Israel), 6:288, 19:**727–728**

Timnah (territory of Dan), 19:**728**
Timnah (territory of Judah), 19:**728**
Timnath-Heres (territory of Ephraim), 19:**728**
Timnath-Serah (territory of Ephraim). *See* Timnath-Heres (territory of Ephraim)
Timochares, 19:**728**
Timofey. *See* Kopelson, Ẓemaḥ
Timoshin. *See* Kopelson, Ẓemaḥ
Tin, 14:126, 128
The Tin Drum, 9:443
Tingis (Morocco). *See* Tangier (Morocco)
Tinneius Rufus, 11:491, 575, 19:**728–729**
Tinshemet, 15:550
Tintoretto, 14:541
Tintori, Abraham ben Ḥayyim dei, 4:48
Tiomkin, Vladimir, 19:**729**
  Bienstok, Judah Lieb, as replacement for, 3:691
  Odessa Committee, 15:382
Tiomkin, Ze'ev. *See* Tiomkin, Vladimir
Ṭīra, al- (Israel), 19:**729**
Tirado, Jacob, 19:**729**
  Amsterdam, 2:109
Tirān Island (Sinai Peninsula). *See* Sharm el-Sheikh (Sinai Peninsula)
Tirān Straits (Sinai Peninsula). *See* Sharm el-Sheikh (Sinai Peninsula)
Tiraspol (Moldova), 19:**729**
Tirat ha-Karmel (Israel), 19:**730**
Tirat Kesef (Luzki), 11:793
Tirat Ẓevi (Israel), 19:**730**
Tirgu-Frumos (Romania), 19:**730**
Tirgu-Mureş (Romania). *See* Targu-Mures (Romania)
Tirgu Neamt (Romania), 19:**730–731**
Tirhakah, 19:**731**
Tirpa, writ of, 6:592–593
Tirzah (Canaan), 19:**731**
Tiśma, Aleksandar, 19:**734**
Tisch, Laurence Alan, 19:731–732
Tisch, Preston Robert, 19:732–733
Tisch family, 19:**731–733**
Tischler, Hans, 19:**733**
Tischler, Max, 19:**733**
Tisha Be-Av prayer, vol. 8: color insert
Tishah Be-Av, vol. 17: color insert
Tishby, Isaiah, 11:682–683, 19:**733**
Tishman, John, 19:733
Tishman, Margaret, 19:734
Tishman, Peggy. *See* Tishman, Margaret
Tishman family, 19:**733–734**
Tishri, 19:**734**
Tishvits. *See* Tyszowce
Tiso, Josef, 19:**734–735**
Tiszaeszlar (Hungary), 3:778, 779, 4:246, 15:355, 19:**735**
Tiszaeszlár (Hungary). *See* Tiszaeszlar (Hungary)
Titans, 19:**736**
Tithes, 19:**736–739**
  charity, 4:570
  church, 19:**739–740**
  fruit offerings, 7:49
  ma'aserot, 19:652–654
  ma'aser sheni, 13:314
  produce, 5:547
  terumot, 19:652–654
Titiev, Mischa, 19:**740**
Titkin, Solomon, 6:258
Titles, 1:677, 4:364, 19:**740–741**
Titles of nobility, 19:**741–742**
Tito, partisans under, 15:667
Titus, Arch of. *See* Arch of Titus
Titus, Flavius Vespasianus, 19:**743–745**
  Jerusalem and, 11:151
  Josephus and, 11:436
  oak of Abraham in Hebron, 15:357
Titus Flavius Clemens. *See* Clement of Alexandria
Titus Flavius Clement. *See* Clement of Alexandria
Titus Flavius Domitianus. *See* Domitian
Titus Livius. *See* Livy
Tiv Gittin (Modai), 14:405
Tivoli, Serafino da, 19:**745–746**
Tivon (Galilee), 19:**746**
Tkatch, Meir Ziml, 19:**746**
Tkhine Imohes (Horowitz), 9:542–543
Tkhine imohos min Rosh Hodesh Elul (Serl bas Jacob ben Wolf Kranz), 18:311–312
Tkhines, 3:209, 6:21, 8:277, 13:136–137, 19:**746–748,** 21:341
Tkine shaar ha-yikhed al oyleme (Bas Tovim), 3:209
Tlass, Mustafa, on blood libel, 3:780
Tlemcen (Algeria), 19:**748–749**
Tlomats (Ukraine). *See* Tlumach (Ukraine)
Tlomatske (Segalowitch), 18:249
Tlumach (Ukraine), 19:**749–750**
Tlumacz (Ukraine). *See* Tlumach (Ukraine)
Tmeim, 2:432
Tnu'at ha-Teḥiyah, 8:457
Tnuva, 9:148, 19:**750**
Toads. *See* Frogs
Toaff, Alfredo Sabato, 20:5
Toaff, Elio, 20:5
Toaff family, 20:**5**
To'afot Re'em (Carvalho), 4:502
Tob (ancient Israel), 20:**5–6**
Tobacco trade and industries, 9:303, 20:**6–7**
Tobach, Ethel, 20:**7**
Toback, James, 20:**7–8**
Tobago, 4:472–473
Tobenkin, Elias, 20:**8**
Tobiad, Hyrcanus, 20:9–10
Tobiad, Joseph, 20:8–9
Tobiad, Tobya, 20:8
Tobiad, Toubias, 20:8
Tobiad family, 9:192–193, 20:**8–10**
Tobias, Abraham, 20:**10**
Tobias, Joseph, 20:**10**
Tobias, Moses, 20:**10**
Tobias, Phillip Vallentine, 2:187, 20:**10–11**
Tobias ben Eliezer Foa, 7:92
Tobias ben Moses ha-Avel, 20:**11–12**
Tobias the physician. *See* Cohn, Tobias ben Moses
Tobit, Book of, 20:**12–14**
  marriage, 6:691
Toboggan, 19:145
Toby, Jackson, 5:302–303, 20:**14**
Toch, Ernst, 20:**14**
Toch, Maximilian, 20:**14**
Tochner, Meshullam, 20:**14**
Todat Shelamim (Benjamin), 3:208
Today's English Version (TEV) (Bible), 3:619–620, 621, 636
Todd, Mike, 20:**14–15**
Der Tod des Vergil (Broch), 4:191
Todesco, Hermann, 20:**15**
"Todesfuge" (Celan), 4:536
Todorov, Petko Yordanov, 4:275
"Todos Ish Romi". *See* Theodosius of Rome
To Do the Right and the Good (Dorff), 5:755
Toennies, Ferdinand, 18:733
Toeplitz, Otto, 20:**15**
To'evah. *See* Abomination
Tofes, 18:468
Tofteh Arukh (Zacuto), 21:436
Tog (newspaper), 15:210
A Togbikhl fun a Farfirer (Der Nister), 5:596
Tohorah, 20:**15**
Tohorat ha-Mishpaḥah. *See* Taharat ha-Mishpaḥah

- Tohorot (order of the Mishnah), 20:**15–16**
- *Tohorot* (tractate), 20:**16**
- *Tohorot ha-Kodesh,* 20:**16–17**
- Toib, Ora. *See* Namir, Ora
- Tojbenfeld, Konrad, 6:33
- *To Jerusalem and Back* (Bellow), 3:300
- Tokat (Turkey), 2:130, 20:**17**
- Toker, Eliahu, 20:**17–18**
- Tokhaḥah. *See* Rebuke and reproof
- *Tokhaḥat Megullah* (Ergas), 6:479
- Tokheḥah, 20:**18**
- *Tokhehot Musar* (Ezra ben Ezekiel ha-Bavli), 6:662
- Tokyo (Japan), 11:82, 20:**18**
- Tola, Judges, Book of, 11:564
- Toland, John, 5:533–534, 16:629, 20:**18**
- Tolansky, Samuel, 20:**19**
- Tola oak, 15:357–358
- Told. *See* Feiwel, Berthold
- *Toldot Yisrael* (Beer), 3:**253**
- Toledano, Baruch, 20:19
- Toledano, Daniel, 20:20
- Toledano, Daniel ben Joseph, 20:19
- Toledano, Ḥayyim, 14:497, 20:19–20
- Toledano, Ḥayyim ben Ḥabib he-Ḥasid, 20:19
- Toledano, Jacob Moses, 20:**21–22**
- Toledano, Joseph ben Daniel, 14:497, 20:19–20
- Toledano, R. Baruch, 20:21
- Toledano, R. Ḥabib ben Eliezer, 20:21
- Toledano, R. Ḥayyim ben R. Judah, 20:21
- Toledano, R. Jacob, 20:20–21
- Toledano, R. Raphael Baruch ben Jacob, 20:21
- Toledano family, 13:798, 20:**19–21,** 20*t*
- Toledo (OH), 20:**27–28**
- Toledo (Spain), 20:**22–27**
  - Christian rule, 20:23–26
  - Muslim rule, 20:23
  - Ocaña, 15:375
  - persecutions of 1391, 20:25–26
  - Visigothic period, 20:22–23
- Toledo, Abraham de, 11:411, 15:540
- Toledo, Moses de, 20:**28**
- *Toledot Adam,* 3:9
- *Toledot Adam* (Adret), 1:422
- *Toledot Adam ve-Ḥavvah* (Jeroham ben Meshullam), 11:142
- *Toledot Aharon* (Aaron of Pesaro), 1:220
- *Toledot Ahavah Aḥat* (Smilansky), 18:687
- *Toledot Anshei Shem* (Ephrati), 6:461
- *Toledot ha-Arez̧* (Schoenhack), 18:157
- *Toledot ha-Ari,* 20:**28**
- *Le-Toledot ha-Ḥinnukh be-Yisrael* (Charna), 4:580
- *Toledot ha-Ḥinnukh shel Am Yisrael* (Morris), 14:511
- *Toledot ha-Mekubbalim, ha-Shabbeta'im ve-ha-Ḥasidism* (Kahana-Kogan), 11:710–711
- *Toledot ha-Shamayim* (Slonimski), 18:679
- *Toledot ha-Sifrut ha-Ivrit ha-Ḥadashah* (Lachower), 12:424
- *Toledot ha-Sifrut ha-Ivrit ha-Ḥadashah* (Shapira), 18:400
- *Toledot ha-Yehudim be-Erez̧ Yisrael be-Tekufat ha-Mishnah ve-ha-Talmud* (Allon), 1:675
- *Toledot Mishpaḥah Aḥat* (Kabak), 11:584
- *Toledot Ya'akov* (Alba), 1:581
- *Toledot Ya'akov Yosef* (Jacob Joseph ben Z̧evi ha-Kohen Katz of Polonnoye), 8:394, 10:747, 11:41
- *Toledot Yeshu,* 1:502, 2:124, 7:13, 20:**28–29**
- *Toledot Yisrael* (Jawitz), 11:97
- *Toledot Yiz̧ḥak* (Caro), 4:488
- Toledo XIII council, 4:716
- Toleranzpatent, 2:690, 4:39–40, 6:689–690, 20:**29**
  - education, 6:159, 178–179
  - emancipation, 6:375
  - Joseph II, 11:414
  - Pest, 4:245
- Tolkowsky, Shemuel, 20:**29**
- Toller, Ernst, 20:**29–30**
- Tollet, Daniel, 11:326
- Tolstoy, Leo, 15:684
- Tolstoye (Ukraine), 20:**30**
- Tolush, 20:**30**
- Tolvens, Arricha de. *See* Hollaender, Victor
- Toma, A., 20:**31**
- Tomar (Portugal), 20:**31**
- Tomashefsky, Boris. *See* Thomashefsky, Boris
- Tomashpol (Ukraine), 20:**31**
- Tomaszow Lubelski (Poland), 20:**31–32**
- Tomaszow Mazowiecki (Poland), 20:**32**
- Tomaszow Rawski. *See* Tomaszow Mazowiecki (Poland)
- *The Tomb of Oscar Wild in Paris* (sculpture, Epstein), 6:471
- Tombs and tombstones, 20:**32–37**
  - Absalom, vol. 10: color insert
  - Absalom, Monument of, 1:332
  - Aden, 1:388
  - architecture, 16:160
  - David, 5:453
  - decoration on, vol. 7: color insert
  - epitaphs, 6:464
  - Esther and Mordecai, 8:292
  - glass vessels, 7:629, 630
  - as holy places, 9:499–500
  - photographs of, 16:129
  - Rachel, 17:48
  - Zechariah, vol. 10: color insert
- *To Mend the World* (Fackenheim), 6:673–674
- Tomer, Ben Zion, 8:721
- Tomis. *See* Constanta
- Tomsk (Siberia), 20:**37**
- Tonna, Charlotte Elizabeth, 20:**37**
- *To No Purpose. See Be-Ein Mattarah*
- Tooth. *See* Avot Nezikin
- Toparchy (ancient Israel), 20:**37**
- *Toplpunkt: Fertlyor-Shrift Far Literatur, Kunst Un Gezelschaftlekhe Frages* (journal), 20:**37–38**
- Topol, Chaim, 4:26, 20:**38**
- Topolcany (Slovakia), 20:**38–39**
- Topolevsky, Gregorio, 20:**39**
- Topolski, Feliks, 20:**39**
- Torah, 3:576, 8:252, 20:**39–46**
  - Abbasi, Jacob ben Moses ibn and, 1:233
  - alphabet, Hebrew, 1:729–730
  - amoraim, 2:90–93
  - amulets, 2:121
  - antinomianism, 2:199–200
  - biblical criticism, nineteenth century, 3:649–650
  - Birkat ha-Torah, 3:712
  - Book of the Covenant, incorporation of, 4:68–69
  - books of, 3:577*t*
  - canonization of, 3:577–578
  - cantillation, 13:661
  - case (18th c.), vol. 18: color insert
  - case and finial (18th c.), vol. 18: color insert
  - ceremonial objects, 4:547–548
  - Commandments, 5:74*t*, 85–88, 20:42, 43
  - creation and, 20:40–41
  - Crescas analysis, 5:285, 286–287
  - divine nature of, 20:42–43
  - Egyptian literature, 6:225
  - environmental responsibility, 6:449
  - Essenes, 6:511

- Torah, ***continued***
  - extradition, 6:626–627
  - fear of God, 6:725
  - as framework for struggle for state of Israel, 16:100
  - gentiles, 7:488
  - hatred, 8:458
  - heavenly laws vs. laws of, 6:529
  - homiletical interpretation, 5:438
  - homosexuality, 9:516
  - Islam and, 11:263
  - Jewish philosophy, 20:85–86
  - Josiah's discovery of "Book of the Torah," 11:457–458
  - Judah Halevi on, 11:499
  - Judaism and, 11:511–512, 516, 16:102
  - Kabbalah, 11:659–661
  - Kai-Feng (China), vol. 19: color insert
  - labor, 12:409
  - logos, 13:175, 20:40
  - Maimonides, 20:40, 42–43, 45
  - man with covered scroll, vol. 8: color insert
  - Mishnah, 14:320
  - mishpat Ivri, 14:339, 341
  - Moses, 14:528–529, 535–536
  - Muhammad, 1:546
  - as name for Bible as a whole, 3:574
  - nature and purpose, 20:41–45
  - Oral law's relationship to, 15:454–456
  - origin, 20:40–41
  - Palestine (Ottoman), religious court decisions, 10:620
  - Pentateuch, 15:730–753, 20:39
  - Pharisees, 16:31
  - Philo, 20:44
  - poetry, 16:255–256
  - preexistence of, 20:40–41
  - Rav, 17:116–117
  - Rava, 17:118–119
  - reading of, 20:**46–50,** 47*t,* 48*t*–49*t*
    - customs surrounding, 20:49–50
    - Day of Atonement, 5:489
    - Ezra's public reading, 6:652–653, 659, 661
    - history, 20:45–46, 47*t*–49*t*
    - laws on, 2:128
    - mishnaic literature, 20:46
    - modern period, 20:49
    - Samaritans, 17:730–731
    - triennial cycle, 20:140–143, 141*t*
    - yad, 21:264
    - Yemenite cantillation, 21:310
  - Renassia, Yossef, 17:218–219
  - revelation, 17:254–257, 20:42
  - Saadiah Gaon, 20:40, 42, 43–44
  - Sadducees, 17:654
  - Samaritan Bible, 3:599, 652
  - scholars, 11:752
  - scroll and case (19th c.), vol. 18: color insert
  - Sefer Torah, 18:241–243
  - Spain
    - Abulafia, Meir, 1:341–342
    - Disputation of Tortosa, 20:61
  - study
    - Abbaye on, 1:235–236
    - Broda, Abraham ben Saul, 4:194
    - Council of the lands and, 5:244
    - Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:343–345
    - Hadrian, Publius Aelius on, 8:194
    - Ḥasidism, 10:745–746, 14:24
    - as religious duty, 11:516
    - woman study issue, 21:199–200
    - women's exclusion from, 15:258
  - synagogue scroll niches, vol. 19: color insert
  - Tabernacle, 19:425
  - teaching of during Babylonian exile, 6:163
  - term, 20:39
  - Torah codes issue, 5:132
  - translations
    - ArtScroll, 2:534–535
    - English translations of Torah by Jews, 3:622–625
    - official translation, 13:621
    - by Society for the Promotion of Culture Among the Jews of Russia, 18:727
    - targumim, 3:589–592
  - transmission of, 13:606–611
    - mistakes, 18:242
    - oral, 13:609
    - scribes, 13:606, 18:213, 242
    - written, 13:606–609, 787
  - transporting a scroll, vol. 5: color insert
  - Zedek Veshalom (Paramaribu, Surinam), vol. 19: color insert
  - *See also* Mount Sinai; Pentateuch
- *The Torah: A Modern Commentary* (Plaut), 3:625, 16:228
- Torah and Labor. *See* Torah va-Avodah
- Toraḥ Ark curtain and valance. *See* Parokhet and Kapporet
- Torah breastplates, 20:52
- Torah crowns, 4:547, 20:52
- *Torah ha-Sifrut* (Barash), 3:136
- *Torah min ha-Shamayim be-Aspaklaryah shel ha-Dorot* (Heschel), 9:71
- Torah ornaments, 20:**50–53**
- Torah pointers, 20:52–53
- Torah Scroll. *See Sefer Torah*
- Torah service
  - Haftarah, 8:198–200
  - hagbaha, gelilah, 8:207
  - hakkafot, 8:250
  - Ḥazak, 8:486
  - ḥazzanim, 8:502–505
- Torah she-be-al Peh. *See* Oral Law
- Torah she-bi-Khetav. *See* Bible; Torah
- *Torah Shelemah* (Kasher), 11:821
- *Torah Temimah* (Epstein), 6:468
- Torah Umesorah, 6:197, 198, 11:755–756, 20:**53**
- Torah va-Avodah, 8:338, 20:**53**
- Toras Emes, 13:199
- *Torat Avot,* 12:425
- *Torat Elohim Meforash* (Heidenheim), 8:763
- *Torat Emet* (Baer), 13:653
- *Torat ha-Adam* (Naḥmanides), 14:742
- *Torat ha-Bayit* (Adret), 1:215, 423, 4:774
- *Torat ha-Ḥattat* (Isserles), 10:770–771
- *Torat haMinḥah* (Sikili), 18:574
- *Torat Ḥattat* (Ḥayyim), 8:480
- *Torat Ḥayyim* (Edrehi), 6:158
- *Torat Ḥayyim* (Schorr), 18:162
- Torat Kohanim. *See Sifra*
- *Torat Moshe* (Alshekh), 2:10
- *Torat Moshe ve-ha-Nevi'im* (Shapiro), 18:404
- Torberg, Friedrich, 20:**53–54**
- Torchin (Ukraine), 20:**54**
- Torczyn. *See* Torchin (Ukraine)
- Torczyner, Harry. *See* Tur-Sinai, Naphtali Herz
- Torczyner, Jacques, 20:**54**
- Torda. *See* Turda (Romania)
- Toref, 18:468
- *To Remember and To Forget. See Lizkor ve-Lishko'aḥ*
- *Torentul* (Banus), 3:121
- Torgov, Morley, 20:**54–55**
- Torino (Italy). *See* Turin (Italy)
- Torme, Mel, 20:**55**

- *Tormenta de Dios* (Eichelbaum), 6:245
- Tornimparte, Alessandra. *See* Ginzburg, Natalia
- Toronto (ON), 15:435, 20:**55–58**
  - community spokespersons, 11:52
  - education, 6:210
  - government officials, Philips, Nathan, 16:57
  - Holy Blossom Temple, 11:51–52
  - Jewish history, 4:398
  - Jewish population, 4:411
  - Lastman, Melvin Douglas, 12:503–504
  - Reform Judaism, 6:737
  - *See also* Graubart, Y.L.
- *Toronto Hebrew Daily Journal* (newspaper), 17:274–275
- Torquemada, Tomás de, 12:438, 18:44, 45, 20:**58–59**
- Torre, Alfonso de la, 20:**59**
- Torre de Moncorvo (Portugal). *See* Moncorvo (Portugal)
- *The Torrent. See Torentul*
- Torrès, Henry, 20:**59**
- Torres, Luis de, 2:41, 20:**59**
- Torrey, Charles Cutler, 20:**59–60**
- Tortoises, 20:**60**
- Tortosa (Spain), 20:**60–61**
  - apologetics, 2:266–267
  - disputation of, 18:43–45, 20:61, **62–63**
    - Bonafed, Solomon ben Reuben, 4:53, 54
    - Juan de Espagña, conversion of, 11:472
- Tortosa, Disputation of, 18:43–45, 20:61, **62–63**
  - Bonafed, Solomon ben Reuben, 4:53, 54
  - Juan de Espagña, conversion of, 11:472
- Torts, 12:773, 20:**63–67**
  - commandments concerning, 5:78*t*
  - nuisance law as related to, 15:328–329
  - obligations arising from, 12:814, 15:369, 372
- Torture. *See* Ordeal
- Torun (Poland), 16:308, 20:**67**
- Tosafists
  - Aḥerim, 1:541
  - aliyah and, 10:329
  - Baruch ben Isaac of Worms, 3:189
  - Bekhor Shor, Joseph ben Isaac, 3:276–277
  - Elhanan ben Isaac of Dampierre, 6:315–316
  - Eliezer ben Samuel of Metz, 6:329
  - Eliezer ben Samuel of Verona, 6:329
  - Eliezer of Toul, 6:330–331
  - Eliezer of Touques, 6:331
  - Ḥayyim ben Hananel ha-Kohen, 8:481
  - Hezekiah ben Jacob, 9:92
  - Isaac ben Abraham, 10:38
  - Isaac ben Asher ha-Levi, 10:39–40
  - Isaac ben Jacob ha-Lavan of Prague, 10:42
  - Isaac ben Meir, 10:44
  - Isaac ben Mordecai, 10:45
  - Isaac ben Samuel of Dampierre, 10:48
  - Israel of Bamberg, 10:758
  - Lieberman, Saul, 12:806
  - Meir ben Baruch of Rothenburg, 13:780–783
  - Meir ben Samuel of Ramerupt, 13:784–785
  - Mordacai ben Hillel ha-Kohen, 14:480–481
  - Perez ben Elijah of Corbeil, 15:**769–770**
  - Petter ben Joseph, 16:22
  - Solomon ben Judah of Dreux, 18:772
- Tosafot, 20:**67–70**
- Tosefet. *See* Tosefta
- *Tosefet Rishonim* (Lieberman), 12:806
- *Tosefot Yom Tov* (Heller), 1:390, 8:797–798, 14:329
- Tosefta, 20:**70–72**
  - *Ahilot,* 15:394
  - Arakhin, 2:336
  - Baal-Meon, 3:8
  - baraita, 3:124–125, 127
  - Eleazar ben Simeon, 6:308
  - Ephraim ben Isaac, 6:459
  - *Eruvin* (tractate), 6:485–486
  - Halakhah, 13:90
  - Hebrew manuscripts, 13:490
  - *Kiddushin,* 12:145–146
  - *Kilayim,* 12:154
  - *Megillah,* 13:768
  - *Me'ilah,* 13:**775**
  - *Menaḥ,* 14:**27–28**
  - moneylending, 11:44
  - *Nezikin,* 15:247
  - *Niddah,* 15:259
  - obligations to poor people, 15:705
  - *Orlah,* 15:475
  - *Parah,* 15:630
  - Shevi'it, 18:473
  - Shevu'ot, 18:473
  - Simeon ben Lakish, 14:413
- *To Take Place: Toward Theory in Ritual* (Smith), 18:688
- *Totality and Infinity* (Levinas), 12:715–716
- Total Solution. *See* Final Solution
- *To the Bird. See El ha-Ẓippor*
- *To the Six Million* (Feldman), 9:407
- Touati, Charles, 11:324, 20:**72–73**
- Toubin, Isaac, 2:47
- *Touching Evil* (Rosen), 17:429
- Toul (France), 20:**73**
- Toulon (France), 20:**73**
- Toulouse (France), 20:**73–74**
- Touraine (France), 20:**74–75**
- Tourel, Jennie, 20:**75**
- Touro, Judah, 13:223, 20:**75**
- Touro College, 20:**75–76**
- Touroff, Nissan, 20:**76–77**
- Touro Synagogue (Newport, RI), 8:370, 15:153–154
- Tours (France), 3:675, 20:**77**
- Toussenel, Alphonse, 20:**77**
- Tov Elem, Joseph ben Eliezer. *See* Bonfils, Joseph ben Eliezer
- Tov Elem, Joseph ben Samuel. *See* Bonfils, Joseph ben Samuel
- Tovey, D'Bloissiers, 20:**77**
- *Toward a New Yiddish* (Ozick), 20:291
- *Toward the God of the Desert* (Molodowsky), 14:430
- Towarzystwo Ochrony Zdrowia Ludnosci Zydowskiej. *See* TOZ
- *The Tower and the Abyss* (Kahler), 11:718
- Tower of Babel. *See* Babel, Tower of
- *Tower of Babel* (painting, Brueghel), 3:21
- Towers, agricultural, 1:482–483
- *The Town Beyond the Wall* (Wiesel), 9:409–410
- Towne, Charles, 20:**78**
- Towns. *See* Cities
- Townshend Acts, 15:197
- Toyanbee Hall (London, England), 18:320
- *Der Toyber* (Bergelson), 3:419
- Toys, 5:410
- *Toytn-Tants* (Agnon), 1:466
- TOZ, 2:59, 15:556, 20:**78**
- *Toẓa'ot Ḥayyim* (Açan), 1:354
- Trabot, Pereẓ, 11:547
- Trabot family, 20:**78**
- Trabotto family. *See* Trabot family
- Trachonitis (Palestine), 4:115, 20:**78–79**
- Trachtenberg, Beba. *See* Idelsohn, Beba

Trachtenberg, Herman, 12:553
Trachtenberg, Joshua, 20:**79**
Track and field, 1:328–329, 5:211, 19:148–149
Tractado de las drogas y medicinas de las Indias Orientales con sus Plantas debuscadas al vivo (Acosta), 1:358
Tractates. *See* Mishnah
Tractatus (Wittgenstein), 21:126–127
Tractatus de Intellectus Emendatione (Spinoza), 19:112–113
Tractatus Theologico-Politicus (Spinoza), 2:531–532, 19:115–118
Tract on Contemplation. See Kuntres ha-Hitbonenut
Tract on Ecstasy. See Kuntres ha-Hitpa'alut
Tradai (Lithuania). *See* Troki (Lithuania)
Trade and commerce, 3:112, 20:**79–88**
  Aaron ben David Cohen of Ragusa, 1:212
  Abbasid dynasty, 1:234
  Abraham, Samuel, 1:291
  Agadir, 1:444
  Ahwaz, 1:548
  Alaska, 1:577
  Ballmer, Steve, 3:93
  Bally, Davicon, 3:94
  Bamberger, Louis, 3:103
  Behrends, Leffmann, 3:264
  Belisha family, 3:296
  Benaim family, 3:315
  Bensusan family, 3:379
  Ben Zaqen family, 3:390
  Bergh, Van Den family, 3:427–427
  Bernstein, Aryeh Leib, 3:477
  biblical, 20:79–81
  Bloomingdale family, 3:783–784
  brokers, 4:203–204
  Caceres, Simon de, 4:331
  California, 4:361, 362
  Canada, 4:394–395, 396
  capitulations, 4:452–454
  Caribbean, 4:469, 477
  Chambers of Commerce, 12:690
  Colmar (France), 5:58–59
  competition, restriction of, 8:450–451
  contracts, 12:412–414
  De Pass, Aaron, 5:589
  economic doctrines and, 6:115–116
  economic history, 3:251, 6:95–138
  employees, 12:410, 412, 413, 415
  employers, 12:410, 412–415
  fifteenth century reestablishment, 20:84–85
  Fonseca, Alvaro De, 7:115
  Franks, David, 7:217–218
  Franks, David Salisbury, 7:218
  Franks, Jacob (1688-1769), 7:218
  Franks, Jacob (c.1766-c.1823), 7:218
  Gibraltar, Cardozo, Aaron Nuñez, 4:464
  Hart, Isaac, 8:370
  Hart, Meyer, 8:372
  Hart, Samuel, 8:372
  Hatry, Clarence Charles, 8:459
  Hirsch, Solomon, 9:133
  Hirschmann, Ira Arthur, 9:140–141
  Hirszowicz, Abraham, 9:143–144
  Hoffman, Philip E., 9:309–310
  Horodischtsch, Leon, 9:528
  Iberia, 20:83
  Ibn Fadanj family, 9:675
  Ibn Khalfun, Isaac, 9:685
  Israel (ancient), 9:185
  leather industry, 12:574–577
  letters and letter writers, 12:672
  livestock, 13:144–145
  Marrano, 20:83–85
  Mediterannean, 3:143
  mercantilist absolutism, 9:229–230
  Middle Ages, 1:495–497, 20:81–85
  monopolies, 8:450
  nineteenth and twentieth centuries, 20:85–86
  Phoenicia, 16:121, 122–123
  Provence (France), 16:637–638
  Rachman, Peter, 17:50
  Rée, Hartvig Philip, 17:16
  Rehine, Zalma, 17:191
  Reisman, Heather, 17:212
  Rice, Abraham Joseph, 17:284
  Rich, Marc, 17:286–287
  Rich family, 17:285
  Rivera Jacob Rodriguez, 17:346
  Robles, Antonio Rodrigues, 17:356
  Rodrigues, Bartholomew, 17:366
  Rosales, Jacob, 17:420–421
  Rosenbloom, Carrol, 17:442
  Rosensaft, Josef, 17:449–450
  Rothberg, Samuel, 17:485
  Rothschild, Kurt, 17:494
  Rothschild, Walter N., 17:495
  Russia, 4:525
  in Sarajevo, 18:48
  silk, 3:27
  U.S., 3:179, 20:86–87
  See also Labor
Trade unions, 4:608–609, 12:411
  Canada, 6:728
  communism and, 5:95
  England, Bevin, Ernest, 3:556
  Ha-Po'el ha-Mizrachi, 10:607–608
  Histadrut, 9:146–150
    Israel (state), 10:600–605, 618
    Israeli Arab integration, 10:727–728
    Palestine (Mandate), 10:594–600
  Histadrut ha-Ovedim ha-Le'ummit, 9:150–151
  Jewish
    France, 11:816
    leaders, 6:743
  leaders, 9:299–300
    Dubinsky, David, 13:708–709
    Dyche, John Alexander, 6:75–76
    Herstein, Lillian, 9:47
    Hos, Dov, 9:547
    Lozovski, Solomon Abramovich, 13:238
    Mazur, Jay, 13:708–709
    Polak, Henri, 16:286–287
    Rose, Alex, 17:424
    Sapir, Pinḥas, 18:38–39
    Schlossberg, Joseph, 18:144
    Schneiderman, Rose, 18:151
    Segal, Louis, 18:247
  Palestine (Ottoman), 10:594
  Poland, 12:640
  Rosemblum, Frank, 17:443
  Rosenberg, Abraham, 17:434
  Rosenberg, Ludwig, 17:438
  study, Perlman, Selig, 15:779
  U.S., 6:734
    Cleveland, 4:756–757
    Detroit, 5:611
    education, 6:747–748
    Hillman, Sidney, 9:118
  women as leaders, 6:753, 9:117
  workers' committees, 10:609
  See also specific trade unions
Tradition and Culture (Ellenson), 6:360
Tradition and Tradenten in den Schulen Palaestinas und Babyloniens (Bacher), 3:37
Tradition Concerning Prayer, According to R. Abraham. See Kabbalah me-Inyan ha-Tefillah le-Rabbi Avraham
Die traditionelle Aussprache des Aethiopischen (Mittwoch), 14:371
Tradition in Transition (Ellenson), 6:360
Traditions, 20:**88–90**
  captives, ransoming of, 4:457

  death, 5:511–512
Traenen um Modesta Zamboni (Hermann), 9:24
Tragacanth, 20:**90**
Tragédies des temps volages (Hertz), 9:48
The Tragedy of Anti-Semitism (Leftwich/Chesterton), 12:603
La Trahison des cle (Benda), 3:324
Traianus, Marcus Ulpius. *See* Trajan, Marcus Ulpius
Traina, Anthony, 15:299
The Training of American Rabbis (Liebman), 17:24–25
Trains. *See* Railroads
Traité de chimie minérale (Moissan), 14:422
Traité de la circulation et du crédit (Pinto), 16:179
Trajan, Marcus Ulpius, 9:201–202, 20:**90**
  on Christians in Bithynia, 3:729
  Pappus and Julianus, 15:619
Traken. *See* Troki
Trakishik (Lithuania). *See* Rokiskis (Lithuania)
Tralles (Turkey). *See* Aydin (Turkey)
Tramer, Moritz, 20:**90–91**
Trance. *See* Ecstasy
Trani (Italy), 20:**91**
Trani, Joseph ben Moses, 20:**91**
Trani, Joshua Boaz ben Simon Baruch, 11:455
Trani, Moses ben Joseph, 20:**91–92**
Trani the Elder, Isaiah ben Mali di. *See* Isaiah ben Mali di Trani
Trani the Younger, Isaiah ben Elijah di. *See* Isaiah ben Elijah di Trani
Transactions, mistaken, 5:186–188, 14:367–369
Transcarpathian oblast. *See* Subcarpathian Ruthenia
Transcendence of God. *See* God
Transcontinental orthodromic itineraries, 11:722
"Transfer." *See* Haavara
Transfer of property. *See* Acquisition
The Transformation of the School: Progressivism in American Education, 1876-1957 (Cremin), 5:283
Transforming Madness: New Lives for People Living with Mental Illness (Neugeborgen), 15:119
Transgression. *See* Sin
Transhumance, 15:294, 296
Transislanus, Johannes van. *See* Campen, Johannes van
The Transit Camp. See Ha-Ma'abarah
Transit camps
  Dutch Jewry, 9:*473*
  Kistarca, 12:205
  See also Camps, concentration and extermination
Transjordan (Palestine), 10:197–198, 11:404, 20:**92–94**
  Abdullah ibn Hussein, 1:243–244
  Aggadah, Edom, 6:156–157
  Bible, Edom, 6:152–153
  Edrei, 6:158–159
  Jordan, Hashemite kingdom of, 11:404
  in Joshua, 11:448–449
  Moab, 14:399–404
  Second Temple period, Edom, 6:155–156
Translation and translators
  Al-Ḥarizi, Judah ben Solomon, 1:655–657
  Baal-Makhshoves, 3:8
  Bacher, Simon, 3:36
  Balmes, Abraham ben Meir de, 3:94–95
  Bánóczi, József, 3:120
  Beilenson, Anthony Charles, 3:265–266
  Belov, A, 3:305–306
  Ben Eleizer, Moshe, 3:340
  Benjamin, Walter, 3:359
  Benveniste, Samuel, 3:385
  Benveniste ibn Benveniste, 3:382
  Ben-Zion, S., 3:392–393
  Berdyczewski, Immanuel bin Gorion, 3:406
  Berechiah Berakh ben Eliakim Getzel, 3:406–407
  Berkowitz, Yitzḥak Dov, 3:440–442
  Bialik, Ḥayyim Naḥman, 3:561–565
  Bible translated into German, 13:272
  Birnbaum, Philip, 3:716
  children's literature, 4:624, 625, 628, 629, 8:734
  Chouraqui, André, 4:672–673
  Dalven, Rachel, 5:384
  Del Medico, Henri E., 5:542
  Delmedigo, Elijah ben Moses Abba, 5:542–543
  Dor, Moshe, 5:754–755
  Dukes, Leopold, 6:44
  Dykman, Shlomo, 6:78
  Fraenkel, Issac Seckel, 7:144
  Herder, Johann Gottfried, 9:9–10
  Herschele, 9:44–45
  Herxheimer, Saloman, 9:51
  Hessel, Franz, 9:78
  Hevesi, András, 9:79
  Hevesi, Sandor, 9:79
  Hillel ben Samuel, 9:113–114
  Hoffmann, Camill, 9:310
  Hoga, Stanislav, 9:314
  Ibn Bilia, David ben Yom Tov, 9:662
  Ibn Ḥasdai, Abraham ben Samuel ha-Levi, 9:679
  Ibn Motot, Samuel ben Saadiah, 9:686–687
  Kafaḥ, Yosef, 11:703
  Kalonymus ben Kalonymus, 11:749–750
  Kaminka, 11:756
  Kardos, Laszlo, 11:805
  Kariv, Avraham, 11:808
  Kármán, Mór, 11:811
  Karu, Baruch, 11:819
  Kassel, David, 11:827
  la'az, 12:405–406
  Labi, Solomon, 12:407
  La Boétie, Etienne de, 12:408
  Lara, David Ben Isaac Cohen de, 12:492–493
  Laza of Frankfurt, 12:558
  Levin, Menahem Mendel, 12:711–712
  Loeb, James, 13:159–160
  Ludwig, Emil, 13:251
  Luther, Martin, 13:272
  medieval, 20:**94–102**
  Meek, Theophile, 3:622
  Mithridates, Flavius, 14:370
  Mittwoch, Eugen, 14:371–372
  Mohácsi, Jenö, 14:418
  Pinto, Isaac, 16:178–179
  poetry, 16:270, 277
  Polak, Gabriel Isaac, 16:286
  Radó, Antal, 17:56
  Rajpurkar, Joseph Ezekiel, 17:75
  Rakovsky, Puah, 17:76
  Rall, Yisrael, 17:77
  Ratosh, Yonathan, 17:113–114
  Ravikovitch, Dalia, 17:122
  Regelson, Abraham, 17:187
  Reichard, Piroska, 17:199
  Reicherson, Moses, 17:199
  Resnick, Solomon, 17:227–228
  Ricius, Paulus, 17:292
  Romano, Judah ben Moses ben Daniel, 17:404
  Romano, Samuel, 17:405
  Rosenbaum, Morris, 17:432

Translation and translators, ***continued***
  Rosenfeld, Abraham Isaac Jacob, 17:445
  Rottová, Inna, 17:496
  Simeon, Jacob b., 11:791
  Simon, Sir Leon, 18:613–614
Translations, Bible. *See* Bible
Transliteration. *See* La'az
Transmigration of the soul. *See* Gilgul
The Transmigration of Timothy Archer (Dick), 18:200
Transnistria (Ukraine), 3:96, 7:19, 12:594, 20:**102–106,** *103*
Transoxiana, 20:**106**
Transplants, 20:**106–108**
Transportation
  carts and chariots, 4:497
  railroads, 17:69–70
Transylvania (Romania), 4:762, 20:**108–111**
  Alba Iulia, 1:581–582
  Carmilly-Weinberger, Moshe, 4:485
  Holocaust, 20:110
  Sabbatarian sect, 15:708
Trapani (Sicily), 20:**111**
Traske, John, 11:520, 20:**111**
Traub, Marvin S., 20:**111–112**
Traube, Isidor, 20:**112**
Traube, Ludwig (paleographer), 20:**112**
Traube, Ludwig (pathologist), 20:**112**
Traube, Moritz, 20:**112**
Traube, Wilhelm, 20:**112**
Travel, prayer for, 20:**112–113**
Travelers and explorers, 20:**113–116**
  Africa, Isaacs, Nathaniel, 10:56
  Benjamin of Tudela, 3:362–363
  Burchardt, Hermann, 4:285–286
  Burckhardt, Johann Ludwig, 4:286
  Columbus, Christopher, 5:70
  Eldad ha-Dani, 6:293
  Elias, Ney, 6:318–319
  Elijah of Pesaro, 6:347
  Elisha Ḥayyim ben Jacob Ashkenazi, 6:354
  Emin Pasha, 6:394
  Franchetti, Raimond, 7:172
  Hayes, Isaac Israel, 8:475
  Ibrahim ibn Yaʿqūb of Tortosa, 9:701–702
  Montezinos, Antonio de, 14:460
  Phoenicians, 16:122–123
  Saphir, Jacob, 18:35–36
  Seetzen, Ultrich Jasper, 18:239
Travelers and travels to Ereẓ Israel, 20:**116–121**
Traveler's Prayer (Pauker), vol. 4: color insert
Travel literature, 7:13, 9:133
Travel writers, 18:613
Travnik (Bosnia-Herzegovina), 20:**121–122**
Treasure, Cave of, 11:524
Treasure, treasury, 20:**122–123**
Treasure of Kings. See Segullat Melakhim
Treasury of Secret Wisdom. See Oẓar Razei
Treaties
  capitulations, 4:452–454
  covenants and, 5:250–253
  minority rights, 14:289
The Treatise of the Dream (Falaquera). *See Iggeret ha-Ḥalomi* (Falaquera)
Treatise on Logic. See Sefer ha-Higgayon
Treatise on Logic (Maimonides), 1:546
Treatise on Mensuration and Calculation (Abraham bar Ḥiyya). *See Ḥibbur ha-Meshiḥah ve-ha-Tishboret* (Abraham bar Ḥiyya)
Treatise on Prophetic Kabbalah. See Keter Shem Tov
Treatise on the Intellect (Alexander of Aphrodisias), 1:628
Treatise on the Jews in England (Selden), 18:258
A Treatise on the Uses of the Tenses in Hebrew (Driver), 6:22
Trebic (Czech Republic), 20:**123–124**
Třebič. *See* Trebic (Czech Republic)
Trebitsch. *See* Trebic (Czech Republic)
Trebitsch, Abraham, 2:38, 20:**124**
Trebitsch, Arthur, 20:124–125
Trebitsch, Moses Loeb ben Wolf, 20:**124**
Trebitsch, Nehemiah, 20:**124**
Trebitsch, Siegfried, 20:**124**
Treblinka (Cohen), 5:21
Treblinka concentration camp, 9:336, 11:751, 755, 20:**125–129**
  Holocaust memorial, 9:430, vol. 9: color insert
Trecento novelle (Sacchetti), 10:789
Tree of Knowledge, 1:374
Tree of Life, 1:374
  Oil of Life and, 15:394
  Tree of Knowledge and paradise in Eden narrative, 15:624–626
Tree of Life (Aaron ben Elijah). *See Eẓ Ḥayyim*
The Tree of Life. See Der Boym fun Lebn
Tree of Life Congregation (Newark), 8:238
Trees, 1:347, 654, 683, 14:386–387
  planting during Tu Bi-Shevat, vol. 6: color insert
Trefousse, Hans Louis, 20:**129**
Treitschke, Heinrich von, 20:**129–130**
  on Jewish identity, 11:297
Tremellius, John Immanuel, 3:613, 20:**130**
The Tremendum: A Theological Interpretation of the Holocaust (Cohen), 9:396
Trencin (Slovakia), 20:**130–131**
Trent (Italy), 3:776, 15:566, 20:**131**
  Council of Trent, Latin translations of Bible, 3:612
Trent, Council of, 4:94, 11:380
Trenton (NJ), 20:**131–132**
Trepman, Paul, 20:**132–133**
Trepp, Leo, 15:401
Trepper, Leopold, 20:**133–134**
Trespass
  business ethics and, 4:313
  on land, 8:449
  visual, nuisance law and, 15:329
Trest (Czech Republic), 20:**134**
Trets (France), 20:**134**
Treuenberg, Jacob Bassevi von. *See* Bassevi of Treuenberg, Jacob
Treuhandstelle, 16:453
Treumann, Otto, 4:368
Treves (Germany). *See* Trier (Germany)
Treves, Abraham ben Gershon Ẓarefati, 20:135
Treves, Claudio, 16:345
Treves, Emilio, 20:**135**
Treves, Isaac B. Mordecai Gershon, 20:135
Treves, Johanan ben Joseph, 2:87, 20:**135**
Treves, Johanan ben Mattathias, 20:**135–136**
Treves, Matthias, 20:134
Treves, Naphtali Hertz, 20:134
Treves family, 20:**134–135**
Trevet, Nicholas. *See* Triveth, Nicholas
Treviño de Sobremonte, Tomás, 20:**136**
Treviso (Italy), 20:**136–137**
Trévoux (France), 20:**137**
Trial by ordeal, 15:462
Trial marriage, 4:7
Trials, war crimes. *See* War crimes trials
Triangle Shirtwaist Factory fire (NYC), 15:205
Tribadism, 12:660

Tribe, Laurence H., 20:**137**
The Tribe of Joseph (Chagall), vol. 4: color insert
Tribe of Simeon, 18:591
Tribes
  the Twelve (*See* The Twelve Tribes)
  See specific tribes
Tribes, Ten Lost. *See* Ten Lost Tribes
Tribes of Israel. *See specific tribes*
Tribune (NY), 1:380
Triennial cycle, 20:**140–143,** 141*t*
Trier (Germany), 20:**143–144**
Trier, Ernst, 6:161
Trier, Walter, 20:**144**
Triesch (Czech Republic). *See* Trest (Czech Republic)
Trieste (Italy), 20:**144–146**
Trietsch, Davis, 6:286, 20:**146**
Trigano, Shmuel, 11:324, 325, 20:**147**
Trigere, Pauline, 20:**147**
Trigland, Jacob, 11:425
Trikkala (Greece), 20:**147–149**
Trilby (du Maurier), 6:436
Trillin, Calvin, 20:**149**
Trilling, Diana, 20:**149**
Trilling, Lionel, 20:**149–150**
Trinitarians, 4:249–250, 11:43
Trinity, 7:670, 18:455
Triolet, Elsa, 20:**150**
Tripartite Canon, 3:576–579
Tripoli (Lebanon), 20:**150–151**
  community, nature of, 5:106
Tripoli (Libya), 1:370, 3:343, 12:790–791, 795, 20:**151–152**
Tristram, Henry Baker, 20:**152–153**
Tritel, Harvey, 12:599
Trithemius, Johannes, 20:**153**
Trito-Isaiah, 6:494
Triumpho del govierno popular y de la antigüedad holandesa (Barrios), 3:176
Triumph of Will (Riefenstahl), 9:440
El Triunpho de la virtud y Paciencia de Job (Enríquez Basurto), 6:446
Trivale, Ion, 20:**153**
Triveth, Nicholas, 20:**153**
Triwosch, Joseph Elijah, 20:**153**
Trnava (Slovakia), 3:776, 20:**153–154**
Trocmé, André, 4:564, 565
Trocmé, Daniel, 4:564, 565
Troeltsch, Ernst, 9:246
Trogianus. *See* Trajan, Marcus Ulpius
Troiki, Isaac ben Abraham
  apologetics, 2:268
  disputations and polemics, 5:695
  Hizzuk Emunah, 5:695
Troki. *See* Malinowski, Joseph ben Mordecai
Troki (Lithuania), 20:**154–155**
Troki, Abraham ben Josiah. *See* Abraham ben Josiah Troki
Troki, Isaac ben Abraham, 4:250, 11:792, 20:**155–156**
Troki, Joseph ben Mordecai. *See* Malinowski, Joseph ben Mordecai
Troki, Solomon ben Aaron, 11:792
Trommel Kaddish (song), 11:697
Troper, Morris, 2:61
Tropic of Venus (Adelman), 1:386
Troppau (Czech Republic). *See* Opava
Tropplowitz, Joseph. *See* Ha-Efrati, Joseph
Trotsky, Leon. *See* Trotsky, Lev Davidovich
Trotsky, Lev Davidovich, 11:367, 18:705, 729, 20:**156–157**
The Trouble Air (Shaw), 18:424
Trouble in Utopia: The Overburdened Polity of Israel (Lissak), 13:82
The Trouble with Translation (Singer), 18:640
Troyes (France), 20:**157–158**
The True Word (Celsus), 4:537, 538
Truffaut, Francois, 4:23
Trujillo (Spain), 20:**158**
Truman, Harry S., 20:**158–159**
  Anglo-American Committee of Enquiry, 15:584–585
  Bisgyer, Maurice, 3:725
  Jewish organizations and, 4:16
  Niles, David K., 15:267
Trumpeldor, Berit. *See* Betar
Trumpeldor, Joseph, 3:344, 9:249, 15:694, 20:**159–160**
  He-Ḥalutz (movement), 8:757, 13:277–278
  Jewish Legion, 11:303
Trunk, Isaiah, 11:527, 20:**160–161**
Trunk, Israel Joshua, 20:**161**
Trunk, Yehiel Yeshaia, 11:441, 20:**161–162**
Trust, 15:425
Trust (Ozick), 15:557
Trustees. *See* Shalish
Trustin, Harry, 15:415–416
Truth, 20:**162**
  in business ethics, 4:308–310
  focal point of Simḥah Bunem's religiosity, 18:604
  source
    acceptance regardless of, 16:68–69
    historical experience as, 16:83
    revelation as, 16:96
  types of, 16:87
The Truth About the Dreyfuss Affair (Lazare), 6:18
Truth and Power (Morgenthau), 14:490
Truth from Ereẓ Yisrael. See Emet, me-Ereẓ Yisrael
Trypho, Dialogue with (Justin Martyr), 11:580
Tryphon
  disputations and polemics, 5:688–689
  Jonathan the Hasmonean, 11:399
  Jonathan son of Absolom, 11:399
Tryphon (2nd centurty B.C.E.). *See* Diodotus-Tryphon
Trzcianka (Poland), 20:**162**
To T.S. Eliot (Litvinoff), 13:141
Tsaban, Ya'ir, 20:**162–163**
The Tsaddik of Seven Wonders (Haiblum), 18:199
Tsalka, Dan, 20:**163**
Tsanin, Mordkhe, 20:**163–164**
Tsar-Balekhayim (Shalom Aleichem), 18:387
Tsavoe (Shalom Aleichem), 18:388
Tsaytike Troybn (Segalowitch), 18:249
Tsaytung (newspaper), 14:420
Tschernichowsky, Saul. *See* Tchernichowsky, Saul
Tschlenow, Jehiel, 20:**164**
Tsederbaum, Iulii Osipovich. *See* Martov, Julius
Tsekhanov, Abraham ben Raphael Landau of. *See* Ciechanow, Abraham ben Raphael Landau of
Tsenerene (Jacob b. Isaac), 21:340
Tsereteli, Konstantin, 11:322
Tsevat, Job, Book of, 11:355
Der Tseylem (Shapiro), 18:407
Tseytlin, A., 21:351
Tsfassman, Alexander Naumovich, 20:**165**
Tsharny, Daniel, 15:262
Tsharny, Shmuel. *See* Niger, Shmuel
Tsharny Vladek, Boruch, 15:262
Tshebiner Rav. *See* Wiedenfeld, Dov
Tshemeriski, Alexander, 20:**165**
Tsholnt. *See* Cholent
Tsidekel. *See* Tallit katan
Tsik, Yudis. *See* Yudika
Tsolner. *See* Volchko
Tsomet, 20:**165**
Tsoyzmir (Poland). *See* Sandomierz (Poland)

Tsu a Yidishe Tokhter (Einhorn), 6:259
Tsu der Yidnfrage in Poiln (Alter), 2:18
Tsukunft (journal), 12:782, 18:708, 20:**165–166**
Tsur, Jacob, 20:**166**
Tsur-Rotenstreich Committee, 16:358
Tsuzmir (Poland). *See* Sandomierz (Poland)
Tsvey Shprakhn – Eyneyntsike Literatur (Baal-Makhshoves), 3:8
Tsvey Shteyner (Shalom Aleichem), 18:380
Tsvey Veltn (Hirschkahn), 9:139
The Tsvi Family. See Di Familye Tsvi
Tsvishn Tsvey Veltn. See Between Two Worlds (weekly column)
Tuat (North Africa), 20:**166**
Tubal, 3:729
Tubal-Cain, 20:**166**
Ṭūbās (Samaria). *See* Ṭubas (Samaria)
Ṭubas (Samaria), 19:686
Tu be-Av. *See* Av, the fifteenth of
Tubelski, Leonid Davydovich., 20:192
Tubelski, Peter Lvovich Ryzhey, 20:192
Tu bi-Shevat, 20:**167**
  biblical literature, 20:167
  boy planting a sapling, vol. 6: color insert
  food, 7:121
Tubutsch (Ehrenstein), 6:241
Tucacas (Venezuela), 20:**167**
Tuchin (Ukraine), 20:**167–168**
Tuchman, Barbara Wertheim, 20:**168**
Tucholsky, Kurt, 20:**168–169**
Tuck, Raphael, 20:**169**
Tuckachinsky, Yosef. *See* Tekoah, Yosef
Tucker, Richard, 20:**169**
Tucker, Sophie, 20:**169**
Tuckum (Latvia). *See* Tukums (Latvia)
Tucson (AZ), 20:**169–171**
Tuczyn (Ukraine). *See* Tuchin (Ukraine)
Tudela (Spain), 20:**171–172**
  elite families, 6:679
Tudḥaliya IV, 9:292
The Tudor Revolution in Government (Elton), 6:370
Tuebingen (Germany), 20:**172–173**
Tugal, Pierre, 20:**173**
Tugendhold, Jacob, 20:**173**
  apologetics, 2:269
Tugendhold, Wolf, 20:173
Tuka, Vojtech, 20:**174**
Tukulti-apil-Esharra the Third. *See* Tiglath-Pileser II
Tukulti-Ninurta I, 3:23
Tukums (Latvia), 20:**174**
Tulchin (Ukraine), 20:**174**
Tulchiner, Baruch. *See* Baruch ben Jehiel of Medzibezh
Ṭūl Karm (Ereẓ Israel), 20:**174–175**
Tumarkin, Igael, 10:699, 20:**175**
Tumin, Melvin Marvin, 18:733, 20:**175**
Tunisia, 2:323–324, 20:**175–191,** *176*
  Alḥayk, Uzziel ben Mordecai, 1:657
  Arab rule, 20:177–179
  community, nature of, 5:105–106, 111
  community organization and structures, 5:108, 110, 118*t*
  crime, 5:291, 292
  French protectorate, 20:184–185
  Hasfid rule, 20:179–181
  Holocaust, Tunis, 20:188–189
  Holocaust period, 20:188–189
  immigration to Israel from, 10:523
  Jewish dress, 6:14–15
  Jewish music, 1:439–440, 14:393
  Kairouan, 11:726–727
  musical traditions, 1:439–440
  Muslim-Jewish relations, 20:186–187, 189
  newspapers, 16:497
  Ottoman rule, 20:181–185
  pilgrims going to synagogue, vol. 5: color insert
  politics, 3:498–499, 16:346
  post-WW II, 20:189–190
  Second Temple period, 20:175–177
  since Six-Day War, 20:190–191
  WW II, 20:188–189
  Zionism and political activity, 20:187–188
  See also Orientalists
Tunkel, Joseph, 20:**191–192**
Der Tunkeler. *See* Tunkel, Joseph
Tur. *See* Jacob ben Asher
Tur (Caro), 8:257
Tura (Bar-Yosef), 8:720
Tura (Smilansky), 8:720
Turba Philosophorum (Plessner), 16:237
Turbato Corde, 3:146, 4:277
Tur brothers, 20:**192**
Turda (Romania), 20:**192**
Tureck, Rosalyn, 20:**192**
Turei Zahav (David ben Samuel ha-Levi), 5:469–470, 18:338–339
Turei Zahav (Joel ben Moses Gad), 11:365–366
Turin (Italy), 15:249, 20:**193–194**
Turing Award, 5:131
Turka (Ukraine), 20:**194–195**
Turkey, 10:197*t,* 20:**195–203,** *196*
  Aaronsohn family, 1:221–223
  Abenaes, Solomon, 1:249
  Amasiya, 2:33
  Chief Rabbinate, Secular Council, 11:762
  coinage, 14:300
  communal schools, 20:197–198
  community organization and structures, 5:108, 110, 118
  Congress of Berlin, 3:453–454
  Constantinople, printing industry, 9:762
  demography, 20:196–197, 197*t,* 198
  developments, 1980s onward, 20:198–200
  economic activities, 20:195–196
  emancipation, 6:385
  Greece, Salonika, 17:700–701
  Hebrew printing industry, Edirne, 6:149
  history, Edessa, 6:146–147
  Holocaust, Sephardim, 18:301
  Israel, relations with, 20:200–201
  Istanbul, Jews in, 10:782–784
  Izmir, Jews in, 10:826–828
  Jewish dress, 6:14
  Jewish Legion, 11:303–306
  Karaites and Karitism, 11:795
  Kurdistan, 12:389
  Lapseki, 12:491–492
  literature, Levi, Mario, 12:690
  Mersin, 14:71
  museums, 14:627
  music, Edirne, 6:148–150
  newspapers, 12:772, 16:497
  Nili, 15:267–268
  Ottoman Empire, 2:147, 6:148, 149
  politics, 16:345–346
  printing, publishing, 16:536
  Quincentennial Foundation, 11:755
  responsa literature, 17:232, 233, 234
  synagogue architecture, 19:375
  synagogue musical traditions, 20:201–202
  Tokat, 2:130
  Young Turks Revolution, 2:33, 15:542–543, 544
  See also Kemal Mustafa; Ottoman empire

- Turkow, Itzḥak, 20:203
- Turkow, Jonas, 20:203
- Turkow, Marc, 20:**203**
- Turkow, Zygmunt, 20:203
- Turkow family, 20:**203**
- Tur Malka. *See* Greenberg, Uri Ẓevi
- Turner, J.M.W., 14:542
- Turner, Ya'akov, 20:**203**
- Turnip and rape, 20:488–489
- Turnov (Czech Republic), 20:**203–204**
- Turnus Rufus. *See* Tinneius Rufus
- Turóczi-Trostler, József, 20:**204**
- Turok, Ben, 16:349
- Turow, Scott, 20:**204**
- Turrigiano, Gina, 4:125
- Tur-Sinai, Naphtali Herz, 20:**204–205**
  - biblical exegesis and study, 3:647
  - Job, Book of, 11:343, 344, 346, 351, 352
- Turtle doves, 20:**205**
- Tuscany (Italy), 20:**205–206**
- Tusch-Letz, S. J. *See* Lec, Stainslaw Jerzy
- Tushiyah, 4:622
- Tuska, Simon, 20:**206**
- Tussman, Malka Heifetz, 20:**206–207**
- Tustar (Iran). *See* Shushtar (Iran)
- Tustarī family, 7:472
- Tutsi, 20:**207**
- Tuvim, Judith. *See* Holliday, Judy
- Tuviyyah ha-Rofe. *See* Cohn, Tobias ben Moses
- Tuwim, Julian, 20:**207–208**
- Tuzora. *See* Kalarash
- "Tvoya pobeda" (Aliger), 1:659
- Twelve (number), 15:336
- *The Twelve Chairs. See Dvenadtsat stul yev*
- *Twelve Lectures on the Structure of the Central Nervous System* (Edinger), 6:147
- Twelve tone composition technique, 18:155, 156
- The Twelve Tribes, 12:684, 20:**137–140**
- Twenty (number), 15:336
- *Twenty-Five Ghetto Songs* (Mlotek, Gottlieb), 14:396
- "Twenty-four." *See* Moses Esrim ve-Arba
- Twerski, Jacob Israel, 20:**208**
- Twersky, Atarah, 18:780
- Twersky, David, 15:230, 20:209
- Twersky, David ben Mordecai. *See* David of Talna
- Twersky, Isadore, 18:780, 20:**209**
- Twersky, Menahem Nahum ben Ẓevi, 20:208
- Twersky, Mordecai of Chernobyl, 20:208
- Twersky, Yoḥanan, 8:736, 20:**209**
- Twersky dynasty, 20:**208–209**
- Twersky family, 8:420
- Twilight, 20:**209–210**
- *The Twilight Zone* (television show), 18:312
- Two (number), 15:334
- "Two Camps" (Israel). *See* Maḥanayim (Israel)
- "Two-gun" Cohen. *See* Cohen, Morris Abraham
- *Two Languages – One Literature. See Tsvey Shprakhn - Eyneyntsike Literatur*
- *Two Men and a Wardrobe* (Polanski), 16:326
- Tworkov, Jack, 20:**210**
- *Two Types of Faith* (Buber), 4:234
- *Two Women* (Moravia), 14:477
- *Two Worlds. See Tsvey Veltn*
- Tychsen, Olaus Gerhard, 20:**210**
- Tykocin (Poland), 3:567, 20:**211**
- Tykocinski, Ḥayyim, 20:**211**
- Tykocinski, Jehiel Michel, 20:**211–212**
- Tykotsin (Poland). *See* Tykocin (Poland)
- Tyndale, William, 3:611, 612, 619, 20:**212**
- Tynyanov, Yuri Nikolayevich, 20:**212**
- Typographers, 12:663, 20:**212–213**
- Typography, 12:589, 20:**213–218,** *214, 215*
- Tyre (Lebanon), 1:522, 524, 9:123–124, 11:112, 16:120–122, 20:**218–219**
- Tyre, Ladder of. *See* Ladder of Tyre
- Tyre of the Tobiads, 20:**219**
- Tyrnau, Isaac, 4:133, 20:**219–220**
- Tyrol (Austria), 20:**220**
- Tyrolean-Vorarlberg Insurrection. *See* Hofer, Andreas
- Tysmenitsa (Ukraine), 20:**220–221**
- Tyszka, Jan. *See* Jogiches, Leon
- Tyszko, Jan. *See* Jogiches, Leon
- Tyszowce (Poland), 20:**221**
- Tzara, Tristan, 20:**221**
- Tzedakah
  - Eleazar ben Judah of Bartota, 6:303
  - ḥalukkah, 8:287–290
  - pletten, 16:237
  - poor, provision for, 16:371–372
- Tzelniker, Meir, 20:**221**
- Tzentral Veltlech Yiddishe Shul Organizatzie (TZVISHO), 7:33
- Tziperman, Eli, 6:450
- Tzomet political party, 6:279
- Tzvi Migdal traffic network (Brazil), 4:147–148

U

- U (letter), 20:*223*
- UAHC. *See* Union of Reform Judaism
- U.A.R. *See* Egypt
- Ubiquitin, 4:725
- Uceda, Samuel ben Isaac, 20:**223**
- Ucko, Siegfried, 20:**223–224**
- UCLA (University of California, Los Angeles), 11:776
- Udakov, Solomon, 4:264
- Udenfriend, Sidney, 13:10
- Udim (Israel), 20:**224**
- Udin, Sophie A., 20:**224**
- Udlice (Czech Republic), 20:**224**
- Ueberall, Ehud. *See* Avriel, Ehud
- *Ueber das Altern* (Améry), 2:65
- *Ueber den Prozess der Zivilisation. See The Civilizing Process*
- *Ueber die Autonomie der Rabbinen und das Prinzip der juedischen Ehe* (Holdheim), 9:316
- *Ueber die buergerliche Verbesserung der Juden* (Dohm), 4:550, 5:733–734
- Ueberlingen (Germany), 3:43, 20:**224–225**
- Ufa (Russia), 20:**225**
- Uganda
  - Bayudaya, 3:233, 11:521
  - Mbale community, vol. 20: color insert
  - plane hijacking, 6:447–448
- Uganda scheme, 4:88, 8:497, 9:63–66, 13:148, 20:**225**
  - Abramowitz, Grigori, 1:325
  - Ben-Yehuda, Eliezer, 3:388
  - Chamberlain, Joseph, 4:564
  - Herzl, Theodor, 9:63–66
  - Levin, Shmarya, 12:713
  - Nordau, Max, 15:298
  - *See also* Kharkov Conference
- Ugarit (ancient city), 4:511, 20:**225–228**
  - Anath, 2:131
  - archives, 2:403
  - Ashtoreth, 2:131
  - biblical criticism and archaeology, 3:652
  - Emar, 6:386–390
  - Kamish, 6:86
  - Ras Shamra, 18:103
- Ugaritic language, 3:652, 8:621, 622, 623, 18:281, 284, 285, 20:**228–230**

- Ugaritic myths, 3:10, 11, 12, 6:22
- *Ugav Raḥel: Shirim ve-Iggerot* (Morpurgo), 14:509
- U.G.I.F. *See* Union Générale des Israélites de France
- *Ugiyot ha-Melah shel Savta Sultana* (Seri), 18:301
- Ugoda, 20:**230**
- UHC (United Hebrew Congregation), 5:317
- Uhde, Milan, 20:**230–231**
- Uherske Hradiste (Czech Republic), 20:**231**
- Uhersky Brod (Czech Republic), 20:**231–232**
- Uhlman, Fred, 20:**232**
- UIA. *See* United Israel Appeal
- U.I.W.U. *See* United Israel World Union
- UJA. *See* United Jewish Appeal (UJA)
- Ujejski, Kornel, 18:761
- Ujhely (Hungary). *See* Satoraljaujhely (Hungary)
- *Uj Kelet* (newspaper), 20:**232**
- Ujpest (Hungary), 13:**172**
- UJPO (United Jewish People's Order), 4:406
- Ujvári, Péter, 20:**232**
- Ujvidék. *See* Novi Sad
- Ukba, Mar (Amora), 20:**232–233**
- Ukba, Mar (Exilarch), 11:726–727, 20:**233**
- ʾUkbarā (Babylon), 20:**233**
- Ukhmani, Azriel, 20:**233–234**
- Uklein, Simeon, 11:521
- Ukmerge (Lithuania), 20:**234**
- Ukraine, 20:**234–239**
  - agriculture, Jewish, 1:497–498, 11:735
  - Ananyev, 2:130
  - antisemitism, 19:174, 20:235–236, 238, 244–245
    - Aleksandriya, 1:610
    - Bratslav, 4:134
    - Cherkassy, 4:594–595
    - Chernigov, 4:596
    - Chernobyl, 4:597
    - Chernovtsy, 4:597–599
    - Chudnov, 4:708
    - Haller's Army, 8:281
    - Yekaterinoslav, 5:724–725
  - Babi Yar memorial, 9:430
  - Berdyansk, 3:404
  - Birzula, 3:724
  - Bobrovy Kut, 4:24
  - Boguslav, 4:37
  - Bojan, 4:42–43
  - Bolekhov, 4:44–45
  - Borislav, 4:85–86
  - Brailov, 4:118–119
  - Briceva, 4:177–178
  - Brody, 4:198–200
  - camps, concentration and internment, Lvov, 13:291–292
  - Chmielnicki, Bogdan, 4:654–656
  - community organization, Lvov, 13:288–290
  - Drogobych, 6:23–24
  - early Jewish settlement, 11:754
  - economic situation, 20:235
  - Feodosiya, 6:758
  - Haidamacks, 8:233–234
  - Holocaust, 4:86, 178, 199–200, 238, 316
    - Aleksandriya, 1:610
    - Bar, 3:123
    - Belgorod-Dnestrovski, 3:288
    - Berestechko, 3:413
    - Berezhany, 3:414
    - Bolekhov, 4:45
    - Bratslav, 4:134
    - Brody, 4:199–200
    - Busk, 4:316
    - Cherkassy, 4:595
    - Chernigov, 4:596
    - Chernobyl, 4:597
    - Chernovtsy, 4:598
    - Chortkov, 4:668–669
    - Drogobych, 6:24
    - Dubno, 6:33–34
    - Dunayevtsy, 6:49
    - Glinyany, 7:639
    - Gorodenka, 7:782
    - Gorodok, 7:782
    - Kamenka-Bugskaya, 11:754
    - Kazatin, 12:44
    - Kerch, 12:81
    - Kharkov, 12:105–106
    - Kherson, 12:114
    - Khmelnik, 12:115
    - Khorol, 12:117
    - Khust, 12:119
    - Kirovograd, 12:187–188
    - Kolomyya, 12:280
    - Komarno, 12:282
    - Konotop, 12:288
    - Korets, 12:307–308
    - Korosten, 12:316
    - Korsun-Shevchenkovski, 12:316
    - Kosov, 12:320–321
    - Kovel, 12:328
    - Kovno, 6:358–359
    - Krasnoye, 12:339
    - Kremenchug, 12:351
    - Kremenets, 12:352
    - Krivoi-Rog, 12:365
    - Krivoye Ozero, 12:365
    - Kuty, 12:399–400
    - Leshnev, 12:662
    - Lutsk, 13:274
    - Lvov, 13:291–292
    - Lyuboml, 13:301
    - Medzibezh, 13:763
    - Melitopol, 14:13
    - Mezhirech, 14:156
    - Monastyriska, 14:433
    - Mostiska, 14:568
    - Mukachevo, 14:607
    - Nadvornaya, 14:727
    - photographs, 9:*475*
    - Piryatin, 16:184
    - Podgaitsy, 16:250–251
    - Podkamen, 16:252
    - Podolia, 16:253
    - Podvolochisk, 16:254
    - Polonnoye, 16:361
    - Poltava, 16:363
    - Priluki, 16:527
    - Proskurov, 16:595
    - Radomyshl, 17:58
    - Radziwillow, 17:60
    - Rogatin, 17:368
    - Romny, 17:418
    - Rovno, 17:502
    - Rozdol, 17:503
    - Sadagora, 17:651
    - Sambor, 17:744–745
    - Sarny, 18:60
    - Sasov, 18:66
    - Satanov, 18:73
    - Sekiryany, 18:256–257
    - Sevastopol, 18:324
    - Shargorod, 18:414
    - Shepetovka, 18:460
    - Skalat, 18:656–657
    - Smela, 18:686
    - Snyatyn, 18:697
    - Sokal, 18:746
    - Stanislav, 19:163
    - Staro-Konstantinov, 19:166
    - Storozhinets, 19:239
    - Stry, 19:263
    - Talnoye, 19:491
    - Tarnopol, 19:518
    - Tarutino, 19:524
    - Tlumach, 19:749–750
    - Tolstoye, 20:30

    - Tomashpol, 20:31
    - Torchin, 20:54
    - Tuchin, 20:167–168
    - Tulchin, 20:174
    - Turka, 20:195
    - Tysmenitsa, 20:221
    - Uman, 20:245
    - Uzhgorod, 20:448
    - Vasilkov, 20:479
    - Vinnitsa, 20:538
    - Vishnevets, 20:543
    - Vizhnitsa, 20:564
    - Vladimir Volynsk, 20:565
    - Vladimir Volynski, 20:565
    - Volhynia, 20:573
    - Voznesensk, 20:586
    - Yavorov, 21:291
    - Yefingar, 21:293–294
    - Yevpatoriya, 21:325
    - Zabolotov, 21:432
    - Zaleshchiki, 21:448
    - Zaporozhe, 21:457
    - Zastavna, 21:462
    - Zbarazh, 21:465
    - Zbarzh, 21:465
    - Zborov, 21:466
    - Zhdanov, 21:521
    - Zhidachov, 21:521
    - Zhitomir, 21:524
    - Zhmerinka, 21:525
    - Zholkva, 21:526
    - Zhuravno, 21:526
    - Zlatopol, 21:643
    - Zolochev, 21:667
    - Zolotonosha, 21:667
    - Zvenigorodka, 21:693
  - independent, 20:236, 237–238
  - judges, Ehrlich, Eugen, 6:243
  - Kamenka, hasidic dynasty, 11:754
  - Kazatin, 12:44
  - Kerch, 12:81
  - Kharkov, 12:105–106
  - Kherson, 12:114–115
  - Khorol, 12:117–118
  - Kiev, 12:148–153
  - Kirovograd, 12:187–188
  - language, Bible translated into, 3:634–635
  - Lyuboml, 13:300–301
  - Mezhirech, 14:155–156
  - Nazi occupation, 11:735
  - Nezhin, 15:246
  - Nikolayev, 15:265–266
  - Novaya Ushitsa, 15:317
  - Novgorod-Seversk, 15:319–320
  - Novy Oleksiniec, 15:324
  - Odessa, 15:377–382
  - Olesko, 15:402
  - Olgopol, 15:403–404
  - Olyka, 15:412
  - orphans and orphanages, 15:486
  - Ostrog, 15:510–512
  - Ovruch, 15:549
  - Pavlograd, 15:699
  - Pavoloch, 15:699
  - poetry, 11:808, 12:443–444
    - Kaminer, Isaac, 11:755
  - pogroms of 1919, 16:17
  - printing, Hebrew
    - Bratslav, 4:134
    - Dubno, 6:34
    - Lawat, Abraham David Ben Judah Leib, 12:541
    - Lvov, 13:291
  - Skvira, 18:662–663
  - Slavuta, 18:672–673
  - Smela, 18:686
  - Snyatyn, 18:**697–698**
  - Sokal, 18:745–746
  - synagogues, 4:598
  - Transnistria, 20:102–106, *103*
  - Uman massacre, 20:244–245
  - United Jewish Socialist Worker's Party, 20:258–259
  - WW I, 12:443
  - post WW II, 20:236–237
  - WW II, Yekaterinoslav, 5:724–725
  - Yiddish education, 6:188
  - *See also* Kiev
- Ukraine (Europe), museums, 14:630
- Ukva, Mar. *See* Ukba, Mar
- Ukẓin, 20:**239**
- Ulaan Bataar (Mongolia), 14:443
- Ulam, Stanislaw Marcin, 20:**239–240**
- Ulan Bator (Mongolia). *See* Ulaan Bataar (Mongolia)
- Ulan-Ude (Russia). *See* Verkhneudinsk (Russia)
- Ulfilas, Bible translations of, 3:629–630
- Ulianover, Miriam, 20:**240**
- Ulif, Gershon. *See* Ashkenazi, Gershon
- Ulla I, 20:**240**
- Ullendorf, Edward, 20:**240**
- Ullman, Micha, 10:699, 20:**240–241**
- Ullman, Samuel, 3:713
- Ullman, Tracey, 20:**241**
- Ullman, Viktor, 20:**241**
- Ullmann, Adolph, 20:**241–242**
- Ullmann, Ernest, 20:**242**
- Ullmann, Salomon, 20:**242**
- Ulloa, Alberto, 15:585
- Ullstein, Hermann, 20:242
- Ullstein, Leopold, 20:242
- Ullstein family, 20:**242**
- Ulm (Germany), 20:**242–243**
- Ulman, Abraham, 20:**243**
- Ulman, Joseph N., 20:**243**
- Ulpan, 20:**243–244**
- Ulpian, 20:**244**
- Ulrich, Johann Caspar, 9:158, 20:**244**
- Ulster (Ireland). *See* Ireland
- *Ultima Hora,* 11:469–470
- *Ultima Oră* (Sebastian), 18:231
- Ultra-Orthodox. *See* Ḥaredim
- Ultra-orthodox Judism. *See* Orthodox Judaism
- *Ulyalayevschina* (Selvinski), 18:272
- Ulyanov, Vladimir Ilyich. *See* Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich
- *Ulysses* (Joyce), 6:33, 436
- Uman (Ukraine), 14:752, 20:**244–245**
- Umano, Felice. *See* Anau, Phinehas Ḥai ben Menahem
- ʾUmāra ibn Wathīma, 3:669
- Umayyad dynasty, 10:14, 20:**245–247**
  - Abbasids and, 1:233
  - Jerusalem and, 11:154–155
- Umayya ibn Abī al-Salt, 14:538–539, 20:**247**
- UMEJ. *See* World Union of Jewish Students
- *U-mi-ẓur Devash* (Ben Simeon), 3:374–375
- *In Umru* (Litvakov), 13:140
- *Die Umsiedlung und Umschichtung des juedischen volkes im Laufe des letzten Jahrhundert* (Lestschinsky), 12:666
- UN. *See* United Nations
- *Un air de famille* (Bacri), 3:42
- Unavoidable causes, 15:427, 429–431
- *Uncertain Poetries* (Heller), 20:299–300
- Unclean Jerusalem oracle, 6:639
- Uncle Mike. *See* Jacobs, Michael Strauss
- Unction. *See* Anointing
- *Under a Fence. See Unter a Ployt*
- *Under Camouflage. See Sub camuflaj*
- Undercharging. *See* Ona'ah
- *Under Copper Skies* (Elberg), 6:291
- *Underground* (Sobol), 18:702
- Underground organizations
  - Israel (state), Loḥamei Ḥerut Israel, 13:175–176
  - Polish, 16:315–316
    - Karski, Jan, 11:817–818
    - Plotnicka, Frumka, 16:241
  - WW II
    - Beriḥah, 3:434–435

Underground organizations, ***continued***
    Berit ha-Biryonim, 3:436
Underground Town. See Podzemní město
Under Plum Cake (Davidson), 18:204
Under the Domim Tree (Almagor), 1:678
Under the Yoke (Esselin), 6:509
Underwater Exploration Society of Israel, 17:6
Undoing Gender (Butler), 4:317
UNESCO, 14:453, 20:272
U-Netanneh Tokef, 20:**247–248**
    Amnon of Mainz, 2:87
Unfailing Light (Drachman), 6:6
Unfinished Sentence. See Befejezetlen mondat
Ungar, Benjamin, 20:**248**
Ungar, Joel of Rechnitz, 20:**248**
Ungarische Brod (Czech Republic). *See* Uhersky Brod (Czech Republic)
Ungarische-Hradisch. *See* Uherske Hradiste
Der Ungarisch Israelit (Einhorn), 6:259
Unger, Irwin, 20:**248**
Unger, Josef, 12:549, 20:**248**
Unger, Joseph. *See* Unger, Josef
Unger, Max, 20:**248–249**
Ungerfeld, Moshe, 20:**249**
Ungerman, Irving, 20:**249**
Ungvár. *See* Uzhgorod
Uniformity, criterion of, 8:388–389
Union, Oesterreichische-Israelitische. *See* Oesterreichische-Israelitische Union
Union Catalog of Hebrew Manuscipts and Their Location (Freimann), *7:237*
Union County (NJ), 20:**249–250**
Union Democracy (Lipset), 13:75
Union for Liberal Judaism in Germany. *See* Vereinigung Fuer das Liberale Judentum in Deutschland
Union for Progressive Jewish Education, 6:211
Union for Traditional Judaism, 17:26
Union Générale des Israélites de France, 12:443, 20:**250–251**
Union Hymnal (Kaiser), 11:728
Union of American Hebrew Congregations (UAHC). *See* Union of Reform Judaism
Union of Councils for Jews in the Former Soviet Union, 20:**251–253**
Union of Czech Jews. *See* Svaz čechů-Židů
Union of Israel. *See* Agudat Israel
Union of Italian Jewish Communities, 10:806, 809, 811–812
Union of Needletrades, Industrial and Textile Employees (UNITE), leaders
  Mazur, Jay, 13:708–709
  Sheinkman, Jacob, 18:438
Union of Orthodox Jewish Congregations of America, 3:6, 6:6, 197, 20:**253**
Union of Orthodox Rabbis of the United States and Canada, 3:758, 18:585, 20:**253**
Union of Reform Judaism, 3:13, 4:545, 20:**254–255**
  Board of Delegates of American Israelites, 4:19–20
  education, Jewish, 6:192, 196, 198
  Schindler, Alexander M., 18:135
Union of Sephardic Congregations, 18:303, 20:**256**
Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR), 9:245, 246, 17:542–546, 546*t*
  agricultural projects, 17:544–545
  Agursky, Samuel, 1:520
  aliyah and absorption
    Israel (state), 1:661
    post-Six Day War to 1970s, 10:345–349, 349*t*
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:59–60, 62, 63, 64
  annexation of territories, 17:546–547, 546*t*
  An-Ski collections, 2:182–183
  anti-Fascism, 6:634
  Anti-Fascist Committee, Jewish, 2:196–197
  antisemitism, 2:217, 221–222, 235–236, 236, 4:65, 16:320–321, 17:543
    authors, 5:427
    Brodsky, Joseph, trial, 4:198
    dance, 5:415
    doctors' plot, 5:728–729
    Ovruch, arrests of attendees at Jewish worship service in, 15:549
  anti-zionism, 2:236
  army, 17:550
  assimilation, 17:544
  ba'alei tesuvah, 3:6–7
  Babi Yar, 3:22–23
  Birobidzhan, 3:717–720, *718, 719*
  Blumel, André, 4:10
  Bobrovy Kut, 4:24
  Bukhara under, 4:261–262
  caricatures of Jews, 4:479
  communism, 5:91–96, 679–680
  Crimea, 5:299–300, 301
  criticism of, 5:90
  dance, 5:412, 415–416
  demography, 17:545–546, 545*t,* 546*t*
  discrimination and, 5:679–680
  Dymshyts, Veniamin E., 6:79
  economic history, 6:136, 12:493–494, 781–782, 17:542, 544, 546, 546*t*
  education, general, contributions to, 6:161
  education, Jewish, 6:186, 188
  effect of disintegration of, 10:264
  emancipation, 6:384–385
  foreign policy and relations with Israel, 5:96, 10:219, 228, 234, 262, 263, 264
    Madrid Peace Conference, 10:243
    Six-Day War, 10:229–232
  gulags, Dykman, Shlomo, 6:78
  Hebrew language, 17:543
  Holocaust memorials, 9:430
  Holocaust rescue efforts, 9:491–492
  immigration to Israel from, 10:235, 243, 263, 264, 346, 348–349, 350, 352–353, 453, 523–524, 631–632, 636
  Jewish communities in, 10:348
  Jewish identity in, 11:298–299
  Jewish studies in, 11:319–324
  Judeo-Tat language, 11:561
  Karaites, 11:795
  Komzet, 12:285
  labor movement, 5:96–97
  Lebanon War, 12:581–582
  Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich, 12:639–640
  Lithuania, 13:124–125
  military service
    Dragunski, David Abramovich, 6:7
    Jewish participation in, 14:242, 242*t*
    Mekhlis, Lev Zakharovich, 13:797
  minority rights, 14:290–291
  motion pictures, 14:577
  newspapers, 16:500–501
  New York City, modern Russian Jewish immigrants to, 15:229–231
  numerus clausus in, 15:340–341
  ORT, 15:488–489
  parody, Hebrew, 15:661
  partisans, 15:666–667
  politics, 12:775, 16:348
  population, 16:399, 17:545*t*
  post-WW II
    demography, 12:523, 17:555*t,* 571–572

        - population statistics, 17:555*t*, 571–572
    - Red Army
        - Jewish officers, 5:682, 11:8–9
        - pogroms, 16:281
    - Refuseniks, 11:299
    - Russian literature, 12:774–775, 17:589–591
    - Soviet Jewry, 4:492, 493, 20:270
    - space program, 1:430
    - Stalin, Joseph, 19:157–158
    - Trotsky, Leon, 20:156–157
    - Uzbekistan, 4:261–262
    - WW II
        - army, 17:550
        - Bereza, 3:413
        - Dragunski, David Abramovich, 6:7
        - Einsatzgruppen massacres, 9:334–336
        - German retreat, 9:342
        - Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact, 9:331
        - underground organizations, 3:435
        - war crimes trials, 20:644
    - Yevreyski Komissariat, 21:325–326
    - Yevsektsiya, 5:95, 8:757, 21:326–327
    - Yiddish language, 17:543–544
    - Yiddish publishing, 17:543
    - Zinoviev, Grigori, 21:537–538
- Union of the Communities, 17:389–390
- Union of the Russian People, 20:**255–256**
- Union of Zionists-Revisionists. *See* Revisionists movement
- *The Union Prayer Book for Jewish Worship,* 4:545, 13:137–138, 16:465–466, 17:171
- Unions. *See specific organizations*
- Unión Sionista de Cuba, 5:322
- United Arab Republic. *See* Egypt
- United Auto Workers, 12:411
- United Cloth, Hat, Cap and Millinery Workers Union, 18:151
- United Council of Working Women, 18:422
- United Federation of Teachers, 18:396
- United Garment Workers of America, 12:411, 18:144
- United Hebrew Congregation (UHC), 5:317
- United Hebrew Trades, 6:743, 12:411
- United Israel Appeal (UIA), 20:257
- United Israel World Union, 16:593
- United Jewish Appeal (UJA), 16:41–42, 20:256, 257–258
    - education, 6:209
    - Montor, Henry, 14:461
    - New Israel Fund, 15:138–139
    - organizational structure, 7:136–137
- United Jewish Charities of Cincinnati, 18:289
- United Jewish Choral Societies of America and Canada, 4:663
- United Jewish Communities, 20:**256–258**
- United Jewish People's Order (UJPO), 4:406
- United Jewish Social Agencies, 18:289
- United Jewish Socialist Workers' Party, 18:576, 20:**258–259**
- United Kingdom, 12:548
    - Abdullah ibn Hussein, 1:243–244
    - advertising, 1:428
    - antisemitism, 2:233, 237
        - Aden, 1:388, 389
        - Aliens Act of 1905, 1:659
        - Samuel Commission, 17:775
    - architecture and architects, 5:481, 12:494
    - arts and artists, 12:479, 545
    - Barbados, 4:473
    - Birmingham, 3:713–714
    - Board of Deputies of British Jews, 4:20
    - Bradford, 4:116
    - Brighton, 4:181
    - Bristol, 4:185
    - Canada, 4:394, 406
    - Cyprus, administration of, 5:349
    - divorce statistics, 5:720
    - Don Pacifico affair, 15:564
    - education, Jewish, 6:204–207, 12:458
    - emancipation, 6:377
    - foreign policy and relations with Israel (state), 12:546
        - borders guarantees, 10:217
        - Sinai Campaign, 10:220
        - Six-Day War, 10:230
    - gems industry, Paiva, Jacques, 15:571
    - Guianas, 4:470–471
    - Hebrew publishing, 16:722–723
    - Holocaust
        - Channel Islands, 4:566
        - refugees, 9:368–369
    - Iraq
        - Mandate period, 10:17–18
        - occupation, 10:17–18
    - Irgun attacks against, 10:27–28
    - Jamaica, 4:473–474
    - Jewish artists, 2:504, 506, 507
    - Jewish Historical Society of England, 11:292
    - Jewish Legion, 11:304, 306
    - Jewish participation in military service, 14:240–241
    - Jews' Temporary Shelter, 11:333
    - journalism in, 11:467, 12:457, 546–547, 707, 764–765
    - Kochi (India), 12:248–249
    - liberalism, 12:776–777
    - libraries, 12:787
    - Libya occupation, 12:792
    - Mandate period
        - Iraq, 10:17–18
        - White Paper policy, 3:345–346
    - migrations, 1:659
    - Neo-Nazism, 15:81–82
    - Nevis, 4:474
    - Nili, 15:267–268
    - Northampton, 15:301
    - Norwich, 15:312
    - Nottingham, 15:**316**
    - Orthodox Judaism, 1:328, 405, 15:495
    - Oxford, 15:552–554, *553*
    - philosophy, 12:440
    - politicians
        - Barnett, Joel, Baron, 3:169
        - Chamberlain, Joseph, 4:564
        - Churchill, Winston, 4:722–723
        - Edelman, Maurice, 6:142–143
        - Eden, Anthony, 6:145
        - Hore-Belisha, Leslie, Lord, 9:524
        - Howard, Michael, 9:572
        - Laski, Neville Jonas, 12:498–499
        - Lever, Harold, Baron Lever of Manchester, 12:680
        - Lever, Leslie, Baron Lever, 12:680
        - Segal, Samuel, 18:248
        - Selden, John, 18:258
    - publishing, 16:718–719
    - Scotland, 3:636, 18:**207–208**
    - scouting, 18:209
    - sheḥitah protection, 18:435
    - socialism, 12:499, 18:704, 706
    - St. Eustatius, 4:472
    - textiles, 19:664
    - Wales, 20:606–607
    - youth movements, 9:717*t*, 718
    - Zionism
        - Aaronsohn family, 1:221–223
        - Brodetsky, Selig, 4:196

- United Kingdom, ***continued***
    - Cowen, Joseph, 5:255
  - *See also* England; Mandate for Palestine
- United Nations, 20:**259–274**
  - antisemitism, 20:268–269
  - Arab refugees and, 10:267, 268–271, 20:262–264
  - Bloom, Sol, 3:782
  - B'nai B'rith, 4:16
  - Cassin, René Samuel, 4:509
  - Department of Social Affairs, 11:720
  - Economic Commission (Europe), 11:723
  - foreign policy and relations with Israel, 10:239, 254–255, 258, 266
    - anti-Israel campaign, 20:273–274
    - holy places in Israel and, 9:503
    - internationalization of Jerusalem, 10:214–215
    - Israel admitted, 10:214
    - Israel-Arab negotiations, 2:475–476, 20:262–267
    - Israel War of Independence, 20:260–265
  - International Council of Jewish Women, 9:812
  - Jerusalem and, 10:255, 11:177, 178, 20:261–262
  - Jewish communities in Arab lands, 20:269–270
  - partition plans, 11:177
    - Mandate for Palestine, 10:207
    - Partition Resolution of 1947, 20:259–260
  - Resolution 181, 15:588, 594
  - Resolution 242, 11:235, 15:594
  - Sinai Campaign, 10:220, 20:265–266
  - Six-Day War, 10:229–232, 20:267–268
  - Soviet Jewry, 20:270
  - Special Committee on Palestine, 15:585, *587,* 588
  - specialized agencies, 20:271–273
  - *Statement on Race* (UNESCO report), 14:453
  - UNESCO, 14:453, 20:272
  - UNRRA, 20:417
  - UNSCOP, 20:417
  - Waldheim Affair, 20:602–604
  - War Crimes Commission, 20:635
  - *See also* League of Nations
- United Palestine Appeal, 14:461
- United Restitution Organization (URO), 20:**274–275**
- United Soviet Socialist Republic. *See* Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
- United States, 9:275*t,* 20:**302–404,** *323, 361*
  - 1980 to 2000, 20:359–362
    - Conservative Judaism, 20:365–366
    - economic history, 6:136–137
    - education and culture, 20:369
    - Ginzburg appointment, 20:374–375
    - homosexuality, 20:368
    - identity, changes in, 20:362–365
    - intermarriage, 20:363–364
    - Judaism, 6:265
    - Orthodox Judaism, 20:366
    - philanthropy, 20:368–369
    - politics, 20:373
    - Reconstuctionist Judaism, 20:366
    - Reform Judaism, 20:365
    - religion, 20:365–367
    - women's roles, 20:367–368
    - Zionism and Israel, 20:382–386
  - antisemitism, 2:44, 46, 223, 229–233, 237, 238, 20:387–394
    - 1900 to WW II, 20:388–390
    - 1920s-1930s, 6:697
    - contemporary period, 20:390–394
    - dance, 5:414
    - efforts to combat, 15:716
    - eighteenth, nineteenth centuries, 20:387–388
  - Civil War, 2:44–45, 465
    - antisemitism, 8:34–35
    - Louisiana, 13:223–224
    - Saint Louis (MO), 17:671
  - Cold War era, 20:342–359
    - 1960s, 20:352–353
    - 1970s, 20:353–354
    - anti-communist red scare, 20:343
    - Conservative Judaism, 20:350
    - education and culture, 20:350–351
    - feminism, 20:347–348
    - Nazi war criminals, 20:357–358
    - Orthodox Judaism, 20:349, 350
    - politics, 20:354–355
    - population, demography, 20:343–345
    - Reform Judaism, 20:348, 349–350
    - religion, 20:348–349
    - reverse discrimination, 20:355–356
    - social, cultural life, 20:345–347
    - Soviet and Ethiopian Jewry, 20:358–359
    - Zionism and Israel, 20:356–357
  - colonial era, 20:303–309
    - communalism, 20:308–309
    - English colonies, 20:305–309
    - Jewish life, 20:305–306
    - New Amsterdam, 20:304–305
  - cultural and social life
    - acculturation of Jewish immigrants, 2:608–611
    - age and the aged, 1:448
    - architects and architecture, 2:400–401
    - archives, 2:409–413
    - art and artists, 2:513–516
    - artisans, 5:269–271
    - assimilation, 2:608–611, 6:695–696, 698–700
    - bar mitzvah, 3:166
    - Beta Israel immigration to Israel, 3:507
    - black Jews in, 11:520, 521
    - calligraphy, Hebrew, 4:371–372
    - cemeteries, 4:539
    - charitable organizations, 4:573–574
    - choral singing, 4:661, 662–663
    - community organization and structures, 5:112–113, 115*t,* 116*t,* 119*t,* 9:236, 13:196–197
    - cookbooks, 5:201
    - cooperatives, 5:206–207
    - dance, 5:412, 414, 12:492, 770
    - divorce statistics, 5:720–721
    - embalming, 6:390
    - families, 6:**695–707,** 702–706
    - Freemasons, 7:228
    - "Great Society" programs, 11:385
    - hakhsharah farms, 8:760–761
    - hospitals, 9:563–565
    - humor and, 9:594–595
    - Iranian Jews in, 10:13
    - Jewish alcohol consumption, 6:27–28
    - journalism, 11:466, 468–469, 16:503–505

  - Karaites and Karitism, 11:795
  - libraries, 12:784–785, 787–788
  - medicine, 12:596, 758, 13:734–735, 15:708–720
  - museums, 14:631–634
  - music, 14:687, *688*
  - orphans and orphanages, 15:485, 487
  - parody, Hebrew, 15:660–661
  - Southern Jewry, 6:571
  - television and radio, 19:594–595
  - theater, 19:674–675
  - United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 20:275–277
  - welfare organizations, 13:210–211
- demography, 5:563–564
- early national period
  - abolition, 16:170, 20:316–317
  - Civil War, 20:316–317, 316–318
  - German Jewish period, 20:313–322, *319*
  - homesteaders, 4:375–376
  - post-Civil War, 20:318
  - Reform Judaism, 20:315–316
  - Revolutionary era, 20:309–313, *311*
  - social exclusion, 20:320–321
  - women's profile, 20:321–322
- Eastern European Jewish period, 20:322–337
  - communal structure and education, 20:332
  - garment industry, 20:327–328
  - Great Depression, 20:336–337
  - greenhorn, native clash, 20:330–332
  - immigration waves, 20:322–324
  - Johnson-Reed Act of 1924, 20:335
  - labor movement, 20:328–329
  - social and cultural life, 20:324–325
  - theater and film industries, 20:335–336
  - women, 20:329–330
  - WW I and Zionism, 20:333
  - Yiddish literature, 20:324–326
  - Yiddish theater, films, 20:326
- economic affairs, 6:670
  - agriculture, Jewish, 1:499–500
  - bankers, moneylenders, 3:117–119, 12:558, 613–614
  - boycott, anti-Nazi, 4:110–111, 111*t*
  - building and construction, 5:183–184, 12:602–603
  - cooperatives, 5:206–207
  - department stores, 5:588
  - fur trade, 7:313, 314
  - glassmaking, 7:632
  - history, 6:136–137
  - labor in, 12:411
  - labor unions, 12:411
  - loan guarantees to Israel, 4:304
  - oil industry development, 16:20
  - peddling, 13:665, 15:710–711
  - printing, publishing, 16:538
  - publishing, 16:719–721
  - space program, 11:66–67
  - tailoring, 19:437–438
  - textiles, 19:664
  - tobacco trade, 20:6
  - trade and commerce, 20:86–87
  - trade unionism, 9:117, 118, 16:420–421, 19:275
  - typographers, 12:663, 20:213
  - wine and liquor trade, 21:83–85
- education, 6:189–204
  - colonial and national period, 6:189–190
  - Colorado, 5:68
  - congregational education 1960s and 1970s, 6:199
  - contributions to, 6:161
  - day schools, growth of, 6:198–199
  - Eastern Europe immigration 1881-1910, 6:192–195
  - Facing History and Ourselves Program, 9:451–452
  - German-Jewish immigration 1840-1880, 6:191–192
  - Hebrew College, 8:553–554
  - Holocaust, 9:422–423, 447–454
  - innovations in settings for, 6:199–201
  - institutional development 1910-1945, 6:195
  - institutions of higher learning, 6:196–197
  - Los Angeles (CA), 13:207–208
  - medical, 15:780
  - national organizations, 6:196–197
  - non-formal education, 6:195–196
  - post-WW II 1945-1975, 6:198
  - scholarly societies, 18:723
  - sunday schools, 6:190–191
  - twentieth century, 6:201–202, 12:469
- foreign policy and affairs
  - American Judaism and Israel, 4:93
  - Bitburg Controversy, 3:727–728
  - Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations, 5:141
  - German refugees, Evian Conference, 6:576
  - Iran hostage crisis, 15:571
  - Palestine Inquiry Commissions, 15:582, 584–585
  - Palestine Liberation Organization and, 10:241–242
  - Palestinian Authority and, 15:599–600
  - Saudi Arabia, 18:77
  - Soviet Union, 5:90
  - St. Louis, voyage of the, 19:229
- Holocaust
  - documentation, resource centers, 9:424–425
  - education, 9:422–423, 447–454
  - Facing History and Ourselves Program, 9:451–452
  - films and cinema, 9:440–441, 442–444
  - impact on American Judaism of, 4:93
  - memorials, 3:409, 9:431
  - rescue efforts, 9:490–491
  - response to, 9:364–368, 402
  - United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 20:275–277
  - War Refugee Board Holocaust rescue efforts, 9:490–491
- Israel relations, 10:258–260, 262, 263, 266–267, 20:394–400
  - 1950s, 20:395–397
  - 1950s, Eisenhower Doctrine, 10:434
  - 1970s-1980s, 10:259–260
  - armaments, 10:235
  - arms purchases, 10:470, 471
  - borders guarantees, 10:217

- United States, ***continued***
    - Declaration of Independence, 5:529
    - economic aid, 10:550, 578
    - Eisenhower Doctrine, 10:221
    - Israel (state), 10:258–260, 262, 263, 266–267
    - Madrid Peace Conference, 10:243
    - Oslo Accords, 10:245–246
    - peace proposals, 10:235
    - Pollard Affair, 16:357–359
    - Reagan, Clinton years, 20:398–400
    - Reagan, Ronald, 17:135–136
    - strategic cooperation understanding, 10:239
    - War of Independence, 20:394–395
  - Jewish movements and organizations
    - Am Olam, 2:87–88
    - Galveston Plan for immigration, 7:363–364
    - He-Ḥalutz, 8:760
    - Hillel, 9:111–112, 19:267
    - Industrial Removal movement, 9:779
    - Jewish Legion, enlistment in, 11:304–306
    - Jewish Volunteer Corps, 20:369–370
    - Maccabi Youth Games, 20:372
    - settlement house movement, 18:320
    - student movements, 19:266–268
    - United Jewish Communities, 20:256–257
    - Young Israel movement, 4:284
    - youth movements, Iḥud Habonim, 9:717*t,* 718
  - laws and legal systems, 6:677, 12:555–557, 614
    - alcoholism and drunkenness, 6:27–28
    - crime and criminology, 5:291, 292, 303, 12:504
    - Demanjuk case, 20:644–645
    - discrimination and, 5:680
    - emancipation, 6:376, 9:231
    - Frayheyt trial, 19:175
    - government investigations, 5:438–439
    - Haggadot, 8:213
    - intermarriage, 14:377–382
    - Jerusalem and legal aspects of, 11:234
    - Johnson-Reed Act of 1924, 20:335
    - Naturalization Act of 1740, 20:305–306
    - numerus clausus in, 15:343
    - Office of Special Investigations, 15:**388**
    - prostitution, 16:627–628
    - rabbis, 17:17–18
    - religious freedom, 11:102–103
    - sheḥitah protection, 18:435
    - Social Security program, 6:466–467
    - Southern Jewry, 6:571
    - WW II war crimes trials, 20:645
  - migrations, 6:558–559
    - family units, 6:696–698
    - Jewish arrival, 20:304–305
    - Jewish Colonization Association, 11:287
    - Landsmannschaften, 12:477
  - New Deal to Israel independence, 20:337–342
    - communal organization and education, 20:338–339
    - Nazism and antisemitism impact, 20:338
    - parody, Hebrew, 15:661
    - political activity, 20:337–338
    - WW II and Zionism, 20:339–342
  - political theories, parties and organizations
    - Agudat Israel, 1:508
    - anarchism, 18:710
    - communism, 5:98
    - Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa'ir, 8:385
    - Jewish Agency and, 11:259–260
    - Jewish socialism in, 18:718–719, 721
    - liberalism, 12:779–780
    - Mizrachi, 14:392
    - neo-Nazism, 15:78–80
    - Po'alei Agudat Israel, 16:244
    - Po'alei Zion, 16:245–246
    - political participation, 16:338, 339
    - Progressive Jewish Alliance, 16:544
    - Republican Jewish Coalition, 17:225
    - socialism, 7:619, 687–688, 9:118, 18:706, 708–709, 21:214–215
    - Workmen's Circle, 21:**214–215**
    - Zionism, 2:610, 12:419–420, 563–564, 21:605–615
  - politicians
    - ambassadors, 9:779
    - Congresspersons, 9:497, 10:742, 12:614, 710, 713
    - governors, 12:613, 796
    - mayors, 12:437–438, 766
    - senators, 6:739–740, 740, 11:97, 12:528–529, 707, 804–805
    - vice presidents, 9:599–600
  - population, 2:*42–45,* 5:562, 16:392–394, 395, 397*t,* 399, 20:*319*
  - religious life and scholarship
    - bar mitzvah, 3:166
    - Borowitz, distinctively American theology of, 4:93
    - Catholicism, 4:713–715
    - conferences, 5:146–147
    - Conservative Judaism, 5:171–175, 6:698
    - gender equality in religion, 6:753
    - Haggadot, 8:214
    - Ḥaredim, 8:350
    - Ḥasidism, 8:397
    - Hasidism in, 15:495
    - havurot, 8:471–472
    - ḥazzanim, 8:504–505
    - Hebraist movement, 15:792
    - historiography, 9:161–163
    - homiletic literature and, 9:515
    - Jewish studies, 11:316–319, 13:665, 666
    - Orientalists, 12:696
    - Orthodox Judaism, 3:6, 6:141–142, 696, 698, 15:495
    - Pittsburgh Platform, 16:190–191
    - prayer, women's role in, 16:461
    - proselytism, 16:593–594
    - Protestant-Jewish relationship, 16:633
    - Reform Judaism, 17:166–181
    - responsa literature, 12:529, 17:236–237
    - scholarly societies, 18:723
    - Sephardim, 18:302–303
    - sheḥitah protection, 18:435
    - synagogues, 6:700–701, 19:357, 360–361, 379–381
    - Washington Haggadah, 8:214

    - yeshivot, 21:321
    - Yiddish education, 6:188–189
    - Yom ha-Shoah, 9:495
  - twenty-first century
    - Black-Jewish relations, 20:377–378
    - Catholic-Jewish relations, 20:379
    - Christian-Jewish relations, 20:378–379
    - Crown Heights afair, 20:377–378
    - Holocaust related matters, 20:379–380
    - Homeland Security, Iraq war, 20:376–377
    - Soviet Jewry immigration, 20:382
  - WW II
    - Army chaplains, 9:564–565
    - Jewish participation in military service, 12:746, 756, 14:238–240
    - War Refugee Board, 20:665
  - *See also* Civil rights movement; *specific cities and states*
- United States Committee for Refugees, 17:7
- United States Conference of Major Jewish Organizations. *See* Conference of Presidents of Major American Jewish Organizations
- United States Holocaust Memorial Council, 12:656
- United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 2:412–413, 9:389, 425–426, 432–433, 451, 20:**275–277**
  - architecture, 7:224
  - Benjamin and Vladka Meed Registry of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:49
  - Eizenstat, Stuart, 6:280
  - Summer Seminar Program on Holocaust and Jewish Resistance, 2:49
  - Tower of Faces, vol. 9: color insert
- United States literature, 20:**277–301**
  - anthologies, 20:291–292
  - Bellow, Saul, 20:293–294
  - Bible and Hebrew culture influence, 20:277–278
  - biblical influence, 3:672
  - Broner, Esther M., 4:204
  - Bukiet, Melvin Jules, 4:265
  - children's, 4:628, 629, 632–633, 20:372–373
  - Coleman, Edward Davidson, 5:57
  - contemporary, 20:284–301
  - criticism, 8:728
    - Dahlberg, Edward, 5:379
    - Fadiman, Clifton, 6:675
  - Daniel in, 5:418
  - De Casseres, Benjamin, 5:528
  - De Leon, Thomas Cooper, 5:538
  - Douglas, Kirk, 5:764–765
  - editors, Phillips, William, 16:58
  - Elkin, Stanley, 6:359
  - encyclopedias, 6:400, 401
  - graphic novels, 6:277–278
  - Hindus, Maurice Gerschon, 9:123
  - Hobson, Laura Z., 9:299
  - Holocaust inspired, 20:288
  - humor, 9:595–596, 20:289–290
    - Levenson, Sam, 12:680
    - Perelman, Sidney Joseph, 15:761
    - Rosten, Leo Calvin, 17:474
  - Hurst, Fanni, 9:630
  - Isaacs, Susan, 10:56
  - Jew, image of, 20:278–280
  - Jewish contribution, 20:280–281
  - Laurents, Arthur, 12:527–528
  - Lawson, John Howard, 12:547
  - Lengyel, Emil, 12:638
  - Lerner, Max, 12:658
  - Levin, Ira, 12:709
  - Levinger, Lee Joseph, 12:720
  - "little magazines," 16:58
  - Malamud, 20:294–295
  - Neugeboren, Jay, 15:119
  - novelists
    - Brinig, Myron, 4:184
    - Calisher, Hortense, 4:365
    - Chabon, Michael, 4:555
    - Cournos, John, 5:246
    - Davenport, Marcia, 5:443–444
    - Doctorow, Edgar Lawrence, 5:728
    - Epstein, Leslie, 6:475
    - Harris, Mark, 8:363
    - Heller, Joseph, 8:795
    - Leviant, Curt, 12:696
    - Levin, Meyer, 12:711–712
    - Lewisohn, Ludwig, 12:768
    - Liebling, A. J., 12:809
    - Plain, Belva, 16:214
    - Shaw, Irwin, 18:424
    - Sheldon, Sidney, 18:445
  - Ozick, 20:295
  - playwrights
    - Heller, Joseph, 8:795
    - Horovitz, Israel, 9:528
  - Podhoretz, Norman, 16:251
  - poets
    - Brody, Alter, 4:200
    - Deutsch, Babette, 5:621
    - Dine, Jim, 5:669–670
    - Efros, Israel Isaac, 6:216
    - Ignatow, David, 9:715–716
    - Landau, Zishe, 12:466
    - Lazarus, Emma, 12:560–561
    - Lieberman, Elias, 12:804
    - Pinsky, Robert, 16:176
    - playwrights, 9:528, 20:283, 297–301
    - Rich, Adrienne, 17:285–286
    - Rukeyser, Muriel, 17:528
    - Schwartz, Delmore, 18:183
    - Shapiro, Karl Jay, 18:406–407
    - twentieth century, 6:724–725, 746
  - popular, 11:68–69
  - post-WW II, 20:281–284
  - Raisin, Max, 17:74–75
  - Rand, Ayn, 17:89–90
  - Robbins, Harold, 17:353
  - Rosen, Norma, 17:429–430
  - Rosenberg, James Naumburg, 17:437
  - Rosenfeld, Isaac, 17:445–446
  - Rosenfeld, Paul, 17:447
  - Roth, Henry, 17:481–482
  - Roth, Philip Milton, 17:484–485, 20:295–297
  - Schwarz, Leo Walder, 18:189–190
  - Segal, Erich, 18:245
  - Seid, Ruth, 18:253
  - Sklarew, Myra, 18:660–661
  - twentieth century, 5:443–444
- United Synagogue, 6:196, 198, 415, 418, 420, 425, 427–428, 13:197, 18:764, 20:*404*, **404–405**
- United Synagogue of Conservative Judaism, 18:244, 20:**405–406**
- United Zionists of America, 4:5
- *Unity* (periodical). *See Eynikeyt* (periodical)
- Unity of God. *See* God
- Unity of Labor-Workers of Zion. *See* Aḥdut ha-Avodah-Po'alei Zion
- *The Unity of the Family* (Ackerman), 1:357
- Universal dogmas of faith, 2:532
- Universal Film Manufacturing Company. *See* Universal Studios
- Universalism
  - in Bible, 11:514–515
  - Kook, Abraham Isaac, 12:292
- *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia,* 6:400
- Universal Studios, 12:436, 14:570
- *De universa mulierum morborum medicina* (de Castro), 4:518

- Universe, cosmological models, 5:231–232
- Univers Israélite (journal), 20:**406**
- Universities, 12:550, 20:**406–411**
  - Brandeis University, 4:124–125
  - Brazil, 18:33
  - Enlightenment era, 20:408
  - Gratz College, 8:38–39
  - Hebrew University of Jerusalem, 8:740–744
  - Jewish quotas, 7:225
  - Jewish studies, 20:411
  - Laura and Alving Siegal College of Judaic Studies, 12:526
  - Middle Ages, 20:406–407
  - modern era, 20:408–409
  - seventeenth-eighteenth centuries, 20:407–408
  - U.S., 20:409–411
  - *See also specific colleges and universities for additional page locations*
- *Universities: American, English, German* (Flexner), 7:78
- University in Exile, New York City (U.S.), 15:219
- University of California, Berkeley, 15:358
- University of California, Los Angeles (UCLA), 11:776, 13:206
- University of California, Santa Cruz, 18:27
- University of Haifa, 8:**238,** 11:773
- University of Judaism, 5:173, 12:803, 13:197, 206–207, 20:**411–413**
- University of Pennsylvania Center for Judaic Studies, 6:25–26
- Unjust enrichment, 14:360, 20:**413–416**
- Unleavened bread. *See* Manna
- Unleavened Bread, Feast of, 15:680–681
- *Unmeisterliche Wanderjahre* (Améry), 2:65
- Unna, Paul Gerson, 20:**416–417**
- UNO. *See* United Nations
- UNRRA, 20:**417**
- UNSCOP, 20:**417**
- *Unser Verkehr* (Sessa), 18:318
- *Der unsterbliche Mensch; Ein religioeses Gespraech* (Doeblin), 5:729–730
- *Un tal Servando Gómez* (Eichelbaum), 6:245
- *Unter a Ployt* (Der Nister), 5:597
- Unterberg, Israel, 15:205
- *Unter der Last* (Esselin). *See Under the Yoke (Esselin)*
- *Unter Kuperne Himlen* (Elberg). *See Under Copper Skies (Elberg)*
- Unterman, Isser Yehuda, 20:**417**
- Untermeyer, Jean Starr, 20:418
- Untermeyer, Louis, 20:**418**
- Untermyer, Samuel, 4:111, 20:**418**
- *Untersuchungen zur Redaction der Mishna* (Albeck), 3:126, 14:326
- *Untier of Knots. See Mashreh Kitrin*
- *Untitled* (Rothko), vol. 2: color insert
- Unug. *See* Erech
- U.O.J.C.A. *See* Union of Orthodox Jewish Congregations of America
- U.P.A. *See* United Palestine Appeal
- Uplanim, 10:343
- *The Uplifting of the Torah* (Menkes), 14:49
- Upper Galilee (Israel). *See* Galilee (Israel)
- Upper Silesia. *See* Silesia (region)
- Upper West Side (NYC), 15:201, 223, 232–234
- Ur (ancient city), 14:83–84, 20:**418–419**
- Ur al-Ẓalam (Nethanel ben Isaiah), 15:93
- Uranograph, 13:70
- Urbach, Ephraim Elimelech, 1:462, 20:**419–420**
- Urban II (pope), 16:372
- Urban VI (pope), 4:63
- Urban VIII (pope), 16:376
- *Urban Civilization in Pre-Crusade Europe* (Agus), 1:521
- Urbanization
  - Abbasid dynasty, 1:234
  - demography and, 5:565–568
  - ecology, and open spaces in, 6:95
  - economic doctrines and, 6:115
  - *See also* Cities
- Urbino (Italy), 20:**420**
- Urfa (Turkey). *See* Edessa (Turkey)
- Urfali, communities of Jews, Israel (state), 10:298
- Urhai (Mesopotamia). *See* Osroene
- Uri, Pierre Emmanuel, 20:**420**
- Uriah, 20:**420–421**
- Uri ben Aaron ha-Levi, 20:**421**
- Uri ben Phinehas of Strelisk. *See* Strelisk, Uri ben Phinehas of
- Uri ben Simeon of Biala, 20:**421**
- Uriel, 20:**421–422**
- Uriel Shelah. *See* Ratosh, Yonathan
- Uriel Weinreich Program, 21:362
- Urijah. *See* Uriah
- Urim (Israel), 20:**422**
- Urim and Thummim, 5:703–704, 20:**422–423**
- *Urim ve-Tummim* (Serero), 18:310
- Uri Phoebus, printing industry in Amsterdam, 2:108
- Uris, Leon, 8:465, 20:**423**
- Uris family, 20:**423**
- *Das Urkundenwesen im Talmud* (Beyer), 18:470
- Urman, Dan, 20:**423–424**
- Urmia. *See* Razaieh (Iran); Rizaieh
- URO. *See* United Restitution Organization
- *Urschrift und Uebersetzungen der Bibel* (Geiger), 7:413
- Ursicinus, 11:387
- Ursinus, 2:37
- *Urspruenge des israelitischen Rechts* (Alt), 14:436–437
- Uruguay, 20:**424–428**
  - education, Jewish, 6:212–213
  - Zionism, 21:595
- Uruk (Mesopotamia). *See* Erech (Mesopotamia)
- Uruk incantation text, Aramaic, 2:348
- Ury, Else, 20:**428**
- Ury, Lesser, 15:290, 20:**428–429**
- U.S. Army and the Holocaust, 3:435, 20:**429–431**
- Usage. *See* Minhag
- *The Uses of Philosophy* (Edman), 6:150
- Usha (Israel), 20:**431**
- Usha, Synod of, 20:**431–432**
- Ushpizin, 19:301, 20:**432**
- ʾUsifiyyā (Israel), 20:**432–433**
- Usov (Czech Republic), 20:**433**
- *Uspekhi petrografii v Rossii* (Loewinson-Lessing), 13:171
- Usque, Abraham, 3:636, 20:**433**
- Usque, Samuel, 9:225, 11:429, 20:**433–434**
- Usque, Solomon, 20:**434**
- Ussishkin, Abraham Menaḥem Mendel, 4:88, 20:**434–436**
  - Dubrovno, 6:39
  - Ha-Ḥalutz (movement), 8:756
  - Odessa Committee, 15:382
- Ussishkin, David, 20:**436**
- USSR. *See* Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (USSR)
- *The USSR and Finland* (Brody), 4:200
- Ustaše, 15:698
- Ustek (Czech Republic), 20:**436–437**
- Usti nad Labem (Czech Republic), 20:**437**
- Usury, 2:554, 3:112, 20:**437–443**
  - in Alsace, 2:6
  - antichresis, 2:193
  - Calvin, John, 4:376
  - heter iskah, 20:441–442

  - legal aspects, 11:264
  - linked loans, inflation, 20:441–442
  - pledges and, 16:234–235
  - Rabbinic period, 12:606, 20:440–441
  - Talmudic literature, 20:438–441
  - *See Also* Moneylending
- Utah (U.S.), 3:105, 4:214, 20:*443,* **443–444**
- Utena (Lithuania), 20:**444**
- Utensils, cooking, 5:203
- Utica (NY), 20:**444–445**
- *Utilidades del agua y de la nieve* (Cardozo), 4:467
- Utin, Nicolai, 18:707
- Utitz, Emil, 20:**445**
- Utkin, Joseph Pavlovich, 20:**445**
- Utnapishtim, 7:82, 15:287
- Utopianism
  - Bloch, Ernst, on, 3:760
  - Buber, Martin, 4:235
- Utrecht Psalter, 3:675
- Utsyany (Lithuania). *See* Utena (Lithuania)
- Utyana (Lithuania). *See* Utena (Lithuania)
- Uvarov, Sergey Semyonovich, 13:16, 20:**445–446**
- *U-Vikashtem mi-Sham* (Soloveitchik), 18:779
- Uviller, Harry, 20:**446**
- *Uxor Ebraica* (Selden), 18:258
- Uz (ancient Israel), 20:**446**
- Uzal (ancient Israel), 20:**446–447**
- Uzan, Aharon, 20:**447**
- Uzan family, 20:**447**
- Uzbekistan, 4:259–261, 20:**447–448**
  - Anusim, 4:259
  - Bukharan Jews in Israel, 10:297
  - costumes, 4:263–264
  - dance, 4:264
  - dowries, 4:264
  - Jewish man at synagogue entrance, vol. 5: color insert
  - Khorezm, 12:116–117
  - relations with, Israel (state), 4:263
  - Russia, 4:259–261
  - Soviet Union, 4:261–262
- Uzedah, Samuel ben Isaac. *See* Uceda, Samuel ben Isaac
- Uzhgorod (Ukraine), 20:**448**
- Uziel, Abraham, 4:199
- Uziel, Baruch, 20:**449**
- Uziel, Isaac ben Abraham, 6:668, 20:**449–450**
- Uziel, Judah, 20:449
- Uziel family, 20:**449**
- Uzza and Aza’el, 20:**450**
- Uzzah, 1:258, 259, 20:**450**
- Uzziah (King of Judah), 9:178–179, 20:**450–451**
  - Ahaz, 1:539
  - Ammonites, 2:85
  - Edom, 6:155
  - Jotham and, 11:465

V

- V (letter), 20:*453*
- Va’ad Arba Arazot. *See* Councils of the Lands
- Vaad ha-Hatzalah, 3:411, 9:490–491, 20:**453–455**
- Va’ad ha-Haẓẓalah. *See* Vaad ha-Hatzalah
- Va’ad Ha’ir, 14:465
- Va’ad ha-Kehillot (Argentina), 2:445, 6:211, 11:754
- Va’ad Halakhah, 5:174–175
- Va’ad ha-Lashon, 8:673, 678–679
- Va’ad ha-Lashon ha-Ivrit. *See* Academy of the Hebrew Language
- Va’ad ha-Pekidim ve-ha-Amarkalim, 20:**455**
- Va’ad ha-Yam, 20:449
- Va’ad Haẓẓalah, 18:585
- Va’ad Le’ummi, 10:393, 654–656, 11:695, 20:**455–456**
- Va’ad Medinat Lita, 2:422
- Va’ad Pekidei Ereẓ Israel be-Kushta, 20:**456–457**
- Vabalathus, 15:**377**
- Vac (Hungary), 20:**457**
- Vadász, Lipót, 20:**457**
- *Vaderland* (Herzberg), 9:52
- Vad Rashkov (Moldova), 20:**457**
- Vadum Jacob (Israel). *See* Gesher Benot Ya’akov (Israel)
- Vaez, Abraham, 20:**457**
- Vagenshtajn, Anjel, 4:277
- Vágó, József, 20:**457**
- Vágó, László, 20:**457**
- Vágúhely. *See* Nove Mesto Nad Vahom
- Vaida-Voevod, A., numerus clausus in Romania, 15:342
- Vaillant, A., 6:444
- Vajda, Georges, 11:324, 20:**457–458**
- Vajs, Albert, 20:**458**
- *Vakhalaklakoys* (Shalom Aleichem), 18:385, 386
- Vakhnakht. *See* Sholem Zokhor
- Vakhtangov, Yevgeni, 8:179
- Vakhtnakht, 4:734
- Valabrega, Cesare, 20:**458**
- Valabrègue, Mardochée, Georges, 20:**458–459**
- Valance of Toraḥ Ark. *See* Parokhet and Kapporet
- Valansi, Isaac ben David. *See* Balansi, Isaac ben David
- Valea-Lui-Vlad (Bessarabia), 20:**459**
- Valeanu, I. H. *See* Wechsler, Max
- Văleanu, I. H.. *See* Wechsler, Max
- Valenca family. *See* Valensi family
- Valence (France), 20:**459**
- Valencia (Spain), 11:94–95, 20:**459–462**
- Valencia family. *See* Valensi family
- Valenciano family. *See* Valensi family
- Valensi, Alfred, 20:463
- Valensi, Gabriel, 20:462
- Valensi, Joseph, 20:462
- Valensi, Samuel, 20:462
- Valensi, Samuel ben Abraham, 20:462
- Valensi family, 16:346, 20:**462–463**
- Valenstein, Lawrence, 1:428
- Valentin, Gabriel Gustav, 20:**463**
- Valentin, Hugo Maurice, 20:**463**
- Valentini, Pietro, 18:762
- *The Vale of Cedars* (Aguilar), 1:509
- Valerius Gratus, 2:128, 20:**463**
- Valerius Maximus, 20:**463**
- Valero, Ḥayyim Aaron, 20:463–464
- Valero, Jacob, 20:463
- Valero family, 20:**463–464**
- Valladolid (Spain), 3:42, 20:**464–465**
- Valladolid, Alfonso de. *See* Abner of Burgos
- Vallat, Xavier, 20:**465**
- Valle, Moses David ben Samuel, 20:**465**
- Valley of Hinnom (Israel). *See* Gehinnom (Israel)
- *The Valley of Vision* (Jagel). *See Gei Ḥizzayon*
- Valmaseda (Spain), 20:**465–466**
- Valona (Albania), 20:**466**
- Valréas (France), 20:**466**
- Values of a Jewish and democratic state, 20:**466–469**
- Valvrojenski, Bernard. *See* Berenson, Bernard
- Valyi, Peter, 20:**469–470**
- Vambery, Arminius, 6:46, 9:62, 20:**470**
- Van Buren, Abigail. *See* Friedman, Pauline Esther
- Van Buren, Paul, 4:684, 687
- Vance, Zebulon Baird, 20:**470**
- Vancouver (Canada), 4:187, 188, 20:**470–472**
- Van Dam, Hendrik George, 20:**472–473**

Van Der Driesche, J. C. *See* Drusius, Johann Clemens
Van Der Driesche, Johann Clemens. *See* Drusius, Johann Clemens
Van der Hoeden, Jacob, 20:**473**
Van Diemen's Land. *See* Australia
Vándor, Lajos, 20:**473**
A vándor katona (Emöd). *See The Wandering Soldier* (Emöd)
Van Dyck, Anthony, 14:542
Vane, John R. *See* Vane, Sir John R.
Vane, Sir John R., 13:10, 20:**473**
Van Erpe, Thomas. *See* Erpenius, Thomas
Van Geldern family. *See* Geldern, Van, family
Van Gogh, Vincent, 4:139
Van Heusen, Jimmy, 4:338
Van Hoddis, Jakob, 20:**473**
Vanik, Charles, 2:51
"*Vanishing American Jew*" (article), 14:377
Van Leer, Lia, 20:**473–474**
Van Leeuwen, C., 3:658
Van Leeuwen, Denys. *See* Dionysius van Ryckel
Van Limborch, Philipp, disputations and polemics, 5:695
Van Nierop family. *See* Nierop, Van, family
Van Oven, Abraham, 20:474
Van Oven, Joshua, 20:474
Van Oven family, 20:**474**
Van Paassen, Pierre, 20:**474**
Van Praagh, William, 20:**474**
Van Raalte, Eduard Ellis, 12:553, 16:345, 20:**474–475**
Di Vant (Segalowitch), 18:249
Vanunu, Mordecai, 9:44
Vanunu affair, 20:**475**
Van Vriesland, Siegfried Adolf, 20:**475**
Van Vriesland, Victor Emanuel, 6:70, 20:**475**
Várad (Romania). *See* Oradea
Varaždin (Croatia), 20:**475–476**
Vardi, Arie, 20:**476**
Vardi, Moshe, 20:**476**
Varga, Yevgeni Samoilovich, 20:**476–477**
Die Varheit (Adler), 1:393
Varia (Seeligmann), 18:239
Variations (Seter), 18:319
Variations sur le destin (Loewenson), 13:167
Variety (periodical), 18:588
Varley, Frederick, 15:252
Varlin, 20:**477**
Varmus, Harold Eliot, 20:**477**
Varmus, Harold Elliot, 13:9
Varna (Bulgaria), 20:**477**
Várnai, Zseni, 20:**477**
Varnhagen, Rahel Levin, 20:**477–478**
Varonca, Ilarie, 15:609
Varro, Marcus Terentius, 20:**478**
Varshavski, Abraham, 20:**478**
Varshavski, Y. *See* Singer, Isaac Bashevis
Varshavsky, Oser. *See* Warszawski, Oser
Varssano, Mario. *See* Arbell, Mordecai
Vas, István, 20:**478**
Vaśek, Anton, 20:**478**
Vashti, 18:215, 333, 20:**478–479**
Vasilkov (Ukraine), 20:**479**
Vaslui (Romania), 20:**479**
Vatican, 20:**479–486**
    foreign policy and relations with, Israel (state), 10:266
    foreign policy and relations with Israel, 10:265, 20:482–486
    Zionism and, 20:479–481
    See also Catholic Church; Popes
Vatican Council I, 4:717–718
Vatican Council II, 4:714–715, 718, 11:380, 384, 15:695
Vatican councils, 4:687–690, 717–718
Vatke, Wilhelm, 3:649, 20:**486**
Vatra Dornei (Romania), 20:**486**
Vaudeville theater, 17:126
    See also Theater
Vaughan, Frankie, 20:**486–487**
Vaurien (D'Israeli), 5:702
Vauvert (France). *See* Posquières (France)
Vaux, Roland de, 20:**487**
Vav, 20:**487**
Va-Yakhel Moshe (Alfalas), 1:636
Va-Yedabber Rabbah. See Numbers Rabbah
Va-Yehi ha-Yom (Bialik). *See And It Came to Pass* (Bialik)
Va-Yiggash Yehudah (Ḥanneles, 8:326
Vayol, Hans, 4:222
Va-Yomer Shemu'el (Elbaz), 6:290
Dos Vayse Hoyz (Shtern), 4:426
Vazov, Ivan, 4:276
Vázsonyi, Vilmos, 12:552, 20:**487**
V dremuchikh lesakh (Byadulya-Yasakar), 4:323
Vecchietti, Giambattista
    Akbar the Great, 1:555
    Judeo-Persian manuscripts collected by, 11:558
Vecinho, Joseph, 20:**487–488**
Veeck, Bill, 15:688
Vega, Joseph Penso del la. *See* Penso del la Vega, Joseph
Vega, Lope de, 11:256
Vegetables, 20:**488–489**
    cabbage, 4:329
    leek, 12:600
    legumes, 12:610–611
    lettuce, 12:675
Vegetarianism, 5:165–166, 13:711
Vegn a Yidishn Akademishn Institut (Shtif), 18:527
Ve-Hu Aḥer (Ballas), 3:92
Veigelsberg, Hugó. *See* Ignotus, Hugó
Veigelsberg, Leo, 20:**489**
Veil, 20:**489**
Veil, Charles-Marie de, 4:99
Veil, Lewis Compiègne de, 4:99, 20:**489**
Veil, Simone, 2:28, 16:343, 18:615, 20:**489–490**
The Veiled Room (Singer), 18:640
Veinberg, Moissey Samuilovich, 20:**490**
Veiner, Harry, 20:**490**
Veinger, Mordecai, 20:**490–491**
Veinstein, Nathan. *See* Tertulian, Nicolae
Veit, Moritz, 16:344, 20:**491**
Veit, Phillipp, 2:502, 504, 20:491
Veit, Simon, 20:491
Veit family, 20:**491**
Veith, Johann Emanuel, 20:**491–492**
Veksler, Vladimir, 20:**492**
Velhartice (Germany), 3:778
Velizh (Russia), 3:779, 14:483, 20:**492–493**
Veltmann, Henrique, 11:469
Veltwyck, Gerard, 20:**493**
Velvel (Rabbi). *See* Soloveichik, Isaac Ze'ev Ha-Levi
"Velvele Khersoner". *See* Shestapol, Wolf
Velvel Zbarazher. *See* Ehrenkranz, Benjamin Zeeb
Velvet Revolution of 1989, 13:248
The Velvet Underground, 17:162
Velvl Zbarzher. *See* Ehrenkranz, ben jamin Zeeb
Velyun (Poland). *See* Wielun (Poland)
Vendrell, Francisca, 14:251
Vendrovsky, Zalman. *See* Wendroff, Zalman
Venetianer, Lajos, 20:**493**
The Venetian Painters of the Renaissance (Berenson), 3:411
Venetus, F. G. *See* Giorgio, Francesco

Veneziani, Emmanuel Felix, 20:**493**
Venezky, Julian, 4:58
Venezuela, 20:**493–498,** *494*
  antisemitism, 20:497–498
  Brenner, Pynchas, 4:158
  Caribbean, Spanish-Portuguese Nation of the: La Nacion, 4:474–475
  Chocrón, Isaac, 4:657
  colonial period, 20:494–495
  contemporary period, 20:497–498
  early independence, 20:495–496
  immigration, communal organization, 20:496
  Israel relations, 20:498
  Zionism, 21:595
  See also New Granada
Vengeance, 20:**498–499**
Vengeroff, Semyon. *See* Wengeroff, Semyon Afanasyevich
Vengrove (Poland). *See* Wegrow (Poland)
Venice (Italy), 16:390, 532–533, 20:**499–504**
  Haggadah, 8:214–215
  Hebrew printing, 20:502–503
  Holocaust period, 20:503–504
  Lattes. Abraham ben Isaac, 12:518
  medieval, 20:*499,* 499–500
  Modena, Leon, 14:408–409
  Parenzo family, 15:641
  printing, publishing, 16:536
Ven Ikh Bin Roytshild (Shalom Aleichem), 18:383
Venosa (Italy), 4:522, 20:**504**
Ventianer, Lajos, 20:**493**
Ventidius, Publius, 20:**504–505**
Ventspils (Latvia), 20:**505**
Ventura, Michon, 20:**505**
Ventura, Moïse, 20:**505**
Ventura, Rubino, 20:**505**
Venture, Mardochée, French Bible translation by, 3:629
Veprik, Alexander Moiseyevitch, 20:**505–506**
Vera y Alarcon, Lope de, 20:**506**
Verbal. *See* entries at Oral
Verband der Deutschen Juden, 20:**506**
Verband der Vereine Fuer Juedische Geschichte und Literatur, 20:**506**
Verband Nationaldeutscher Juden, 20:**507**
Verbitsky, Bernardo, 11:469, 20:**507**
Verbitsky, Horacio, 11:469
Verblovski, Gregori, 12:553
Der Verbrecher und seine Richter (Alexander), 1:622
Verbs, Hebrew. *See under* Hebrew grammar
Vercelli (Italy), 20:**507–508**
Vercors, 20:**508**
Verdun (France), 20:**508**
Verdun-sur-Garonne (France), 20:**508**
Verea, Adrian, 20:**508**
Verein Fuer Kultur und Wissenschaft des Judentums, 14:522, 20:**509**
Vereinigung Fuer das Liberale Judentum in Deutschland, 20:**509**
Verein zur Abwehr des Antisemitismus, 20:**509–510**
Verga, Solomon. *See* Ibn Verga, Solomon
Vergelis, Aaron, 14:519, 20:**510**
La vergine a 18 carati (Pitigrilli), 16:188
Veria. *See* Veroia
Veria (Greece). *See* Veroia (Greece)
Veritas, 1:247
La Verité (newspaper), 4:396
Verkhneudinsk (Russia), 20:**510**
Verkuyl, Gerritt, *Modern Language Bible (MLB)* and, 3:616
Vermes, Geza, 20:**510–511**
Vermont (U.S.), 20:**511,** *511*
Vernichtungslager. *See* Camps, concentration and extermination
Vernon, Florida (motion picture), 14:510
Veroia (Greece), 20:**511–513**
Verona (Italy), 16:391, 20:**513–514**
Verratenes Volk (Doeblin), 5:729–730
Versailles Peace Conference
  Jewish delegation, 3:173
  Minority Rights, 14:288–291
Versions of Survival: The Holocaust and the Human Spirit (Langer), 9:352
The Vertical Mosaic (Porter), 4:413
Vertov, Dziga, 20:**514**
Verus. *See* Marcus, Aaron
Verwandlungen (Silbermann), 18:577
Die Verzauberung (Broch), 4:191
Verzhboloro. *See* Virbalis (Lithuania)
Der Verzweiflungskampf der arischen Voelker mit dem Judentum (Ahlwardt), 1:547
Veselovsky, Aleksandr, 6:246
Vesoul (France), 20:**514**
Vespasian, Titus Flavius, 9:200, 20:**514**
  Agrippa II, 1:503
  Fiscus Judaicus, 7:57
  Jaffa and, 11:61
  Josephus' prophecy regarding, 11:435–436
  Josippon on, 11:462
  Justus of Tiberias and, 11:581–582
Vessels, breaking of, 11:644–646
Vessillo Israelitico (journal), 18:317, 20:**514–515**
Vestnik evreskogo universiteta v Moskve (periodical). *See Bulletin of the Jewish University of Moscow* (periodical)
Vestnik sovetso-evreiskoi kul'tury (newspaper), 14:520
Vészi, Endre, 20:**515**
Vészi, Jozsef, 20:**515**
Veszprem (Hungary), 20:**515**
La Veuve de Sarepta (de Genlis), 6:336
Veysberg, Julia. *See* Weissberg, Julia Lazarevna
Ve-Ẓivvah ha-Kohen (Aaron Samuel ben Naphtali Herz ha-Kohen), 1:220
Ve-Zot li-Yhudah (Poki), 16:284–285
Viacom-CBS, 11:812, 14:469
Via de Salvación (Acosta), 1:359
Viaţa lui Cilibi Moïse Vestitul (Cilibi Moïse), 4:726
Vibert of Nogent, 20:**515**
Vicenza (Italy), 20:**515**
Vices eius nos (papal bull), 18:313
Vich (Spain), 20:**515–516**
Vichniac, Jacques. *See* Givet, Jacques
Vicky. *See* Weisz, Victor
Vicol, Adrian, 20:**516**
The Victim (Bellow), 3:300, 301
Victor Emanuel III, 9:65
Victoria (Canada), 4:186
  Franklin, Lumley, 7:216
Victorine School, modern biblical criticism, as precursor of, 3:648
Victor Porchetto Salvatici. *See* Porchetus Salvagus
Victory (Kabak). *See NizzaḥonI*
Victory at Entebbe, 6:21
Victory dance, 5:409
Vidal, Crescas, 20:**516**
Vidal, Salomon, 4:299
Vidal, Solomon, 4:299
Vidal Bellsom. *See* Moses ben Joshua of Narbonne
Vidal ben Benvenist ibn Lavi de la Cavalleria., 4:53, 54
Vidal ben Solomon ben Israel Jacob Saferty, 18:55
Vidal et les siens (Morin), 14:492
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, 20:**516–517**
Vidal Yom Tov of Tolosa, 20:**517**
Vidas, Elijah ben Moses de, 20:**517–518**
En Vidas de Gerona. *See* De Piera, Meshullam ben Solomon

Viddui. *See* Confession of sins
Videla, Gabriel González, 4:643
Vidin (Bulgaria), 20:**518**
Vidvilt, 20:**518**
Vieira, Antonio, 20:**518**
El Viejo. *See* Juan de Espagña
Viejos. *See* Adelantados
La Vie mode d'emploi (Perec), 15:758
Vienna (Austria), 20:**518–523**
  archives, 2:408
  expulsion of Jews from, 15:450
  Hebrew printing, 20:523
  Holocaust, 6:244, 20:521–522
  Kadimah, 11:699
  Middle Ages, 20:518–520
  Oesterreichische Nationalbibliothek, 15:384
  seventeenth-nineteenth centuries, 20:519–520
  taxation, 7:172
  Wiener Gesera, 21:**50**
  Zionist Socialism in, 18:718
Vienna, Congress of. *See* Congress of Vienna
Vienna Circle. *See* Logical positivism
Vienna Genesis, 1:463, 3:674, 9:726
Vienne (France), 20:**524**
Viertel, Berthold, 20:**524–525**
Vierteljahrsschrift fuer Musikwissenschaft (publication), 1:397
Vies imaginaires (Schwob), 18:197
Vietnam War, 1:327, 6:362
Vigée, Claude, 20:**525**
Vigenère, Blaise de, 20:**525**
Vigny, Alfred de, 14:540
Vigoda, Samuel, 20:**525–526**
Vigvammim Shotekim (Efros), 8:736
Vihar, Bella, 20:**526**
Vijnita (Ukraine). *See* Vizhnitsa (Ukraine)
Vikku'aḥ Mayim Ḥayyim (Ḥayyim ben Bezalel), 8:480
Vikku'aḥ Mayim Ḥayyim (Isserles), 10:771
Vikku'aḥ Yosef ve-ha-Shevatim (Enoch ben Abraham), 6:445
Vikkuḥa Rabbah (Bachrach), 3:39
Vilenkin, N.M. *See* Minski, Nikolai Maximovich
Vilensky, Ẓevi. *See* Vilnay, Zev
Vilkaviškis (Lithuania), 20:**526–527**
Vilkomir (Lithuania). *See* Ukmerge (Lithuania)
Villadiego (Spain), 20:**527**
Villafranca del Panadés (Spain), 20:**527**
Villaraigosa, Antonio, 13:198
Villa Real (Portugal), 20:**526**
Villa Real (Spain). *See* Ciudad Real (Spain)
Villareal, Isaac, 20:527
Villareal, José da Costa, 20:527
Villareal family, 20:**527–528**
Villaroel, Isaac. *See* Villareal, Isaac
Villa triste (Modiano). *See Sad Villa* (Modiano)
Villefranche-de-Conflent (France), 20:**528**
Villimpenta, Marquis of. *See* Fano, Joseph da
Villingen (Germany), 20:**528**
Vilna (Lithuania), 14:630, 20:**528–534**
  early settlement, 20:528–529
  Elijah ben Solomon Zalman, 6:341–343
  ghetto, 7:576
  ghetto uprising, 21:125
  ḥalukkah, 8:287
  Hebrew printing, 20:530–531
  Holocaust period, 20:532–533
  Karaism, 11:794
  partisans, 15:666, 667
  scholarship, communal affairs, 20:529–530
  writings by Karpinovitsh, 11:816
  yeshivot, 11:747
Vilna Gaon. *See* Elijah ben Solomon Zalman
Vilna Troupe, 20:**534**
Vilnay, Zev, 20:**534**
Vilnius (Lithuania). *See* Vilna (Lithuania)
Vilsker, Leyb, 11:323
Vinaver, Chemjo, 20:**534**
Vinawer, Maxim, 12:554, 16:348, 20:**534–535**
  Society for the Attainment of Full Civil Rights for the Jewish People in Russia, 18:724
Vincent, A., Joshua, Book of, 11:447
Vincent, Louis Hugues, 20:**535**
Vinchevsky, Morris, 4:108, 18:718, 20:**535**
Vincze, Paul, 20:**535–536**
Vindava (Latvia). *See* Ventspils (Latvia)
Vineam sorce, 15:259
Vineam soreth, 4:277
Vineland (NJ), 20:**537**
Viner, Jacob, 20:**537–538**
Viner, Meir. *See* Wiener, Meir
Di Viner Karete (Altman), 2:21
Vines, 20:**536–537**
Vine wood parable, 6:638
Vinitski, M. *See* Medem, Vladimir
Vinkovci (Croatia), 20:**538**
Vinnikov, Isaac N., 11:321, 20:**538**
Vinnitsa (Ukraine), 9:*475,* 20:**538**
Vinogradov, Konstantin. *See* Sobol, Andrey Mikhailovich
Dos Vintshfingerl (Abramovitsh), 1:321
La violence du monde (Morin), 14:492
Vipers. *See* Snakes
Virbalis (Lithuania), 20:**538–539**
Virgil, 20:**539**
Virgily, P. *See* Kahan, Baruch Mordecai
Virginia (U.S.), 15:300–301, 20:*541,* **541–542**
Virginia Bill for Establishing Religious Freedom of 1785, 2:42
Virgin Islands, 4:474, 20:**542–543**
Virginity, 15:255, 20:**539–541**
Virgins. *See* Virginity
Virinea (Slonimsky), 18:680
Virology. *See* Medicine
Viseul-de-Sus (Romania), 20:**543**
Vishegrod (Poland). *See* Wyszogrod (Poland)
Vishnevets (Ukraine), 20:**543**
Vishniac, Roman, 16:126, 128, 131, 20:**543**
Vishniak, Mark, 16:348
Vishniets (Ukraine). *See* Vishnevets (Ukraine)
Vishnits (Ukraine). *See* Vizhnitsa (Ukraine)
Visigoths, 1:575, 4:716
Visíon deleytable y sumario de todas las sciencias (Caceres), 4:330, 331
A Vision of Love Revealed in Sleep (Solomon), 18:767
Vision of Seventy Shepherds, 18:**324**
Visions, 20:**543–545**
  Daniel, 5:421, 423–424, 426
  in literature, 11:71
  prophets, 16:573–574
  Rabbah bar bar Ḥana, 17:8
Visions of Jewish Education (report), 6:203
Visitações, 3:64
A Visit to Freeland, or the New Paradise Regained. See Eine Reise nach Freiland
A Visit to the Valley of Sheuli (Elias), 6:319
Visser, Lodewijk Ernst, 12:553, 20:**545–546**
Visual trespass, nuisance law and, 15:329
Vita Adae et Evae. See Book of the Life of Adam and Eve

La Vita è bella (Benigni), 9:445–446, 10:813
La Vita e le opere del Manzoni (Momigliano), 14:431
Vita ipsa (Altenberg), 2:17
Vital, David ben Solomon, 20:**546**
Vital, Ḥayyim ben Joseph, 1:254, 2:10, 20:**546–549**
  Abraham ben Eliezer ha-Levi Berukhim, 1:299
  Abulafia, Jacob ben Solomon, 1:341
  angels, 2:158
  disciple of Isaac Luria, 13:262–265
  Jonah, Moses, 11:392
  Joseph della Raina legend, 11:428
  Joseph Ibn Ṭabūl, 11:430
  Joshua ben Nun, 11:456
  Sefer ha-Ḥezyonot, 7:15
Vital, Joseph, 20:546
Vital, Moses ben Joseph, 20:546
Vital, Samuel ben Ḥayyim, 2:130, 13:264, 20:**549–550**
Vitale, Benjamin. *See* Benjamin ben Eliezer ha-Kohen Vitale of Reggio
Vitale family, 1:617–618
Vital family, 20:**546**
Vitali, Isaiah. *See* Eisenstadt, Isaiah
Vital statistics, 20:**550–559**
  21st century, 20:558–559
  births, 20:556–557
  increase, natural, 20:557–558
  marriage and divorce, 20:554–556, 554*t,* 555*t,* 558–559
  measurement, sources, 20:550–551
  mortality, 20:551, 551*t*–552*t,* 553*t,* 554*t*
Vitebsk (Belarus), 3:778, 20:**559–560**
Vitellius, 11:396
Viterbo (Italy), 20:**560**
Viterbo, Aegidius da. *See* Egidio da Viterbo
Viterbo, Carlo Alberto, 20:**560**
Viterbo, Jehiel Ḥayyim, 20:**560–561**
Vítězslav. *See* Kapper, Siegfried
Vitkin, Jacob. *See* Zerubavel, Jacob
Vitkin, Joseph, 20:**561**
Vitoria (Spain), 20:**561**
Vitoria, Francisco de, 20:**561**
Vitruvius, Pollo, 20:**561**
Vitry (France), 20:**562**
Vitry-en-Pertois (France). *See* Vitry (France)
Vitta, Cino, 12:552, 20:**562**
Vittorio Veneto (Italy), 20:**562**
Vivante, Cesare, 12:552, 20:**562–563**
Vivante, David Abraham, 20:**563**
Vivante, Vita, 16:345
Vivante Chartres, Annie, 20:**563**
Vivas, Solomon. *See* Solomon ben Judah of Lunel
Vives, Juan Luis, 20:**563–564**
Vives ben Joseph ibn Vives, 1:253
Vives family. *See* Abenvives family
Vivian Grey (Disraeli), 5:699
Vixhnievietski family, 13:246
Vizhnitsa (Ukraine), 20:**564**
Vizhnitz dynasty, 8:421, 20:**564**
Viziers
  Aaron ben Batash, 1:212
  etymology of, 1:211
Vladek, Baruch Charney, 20:**564**
Vladikavkaz (Russia). *See* Ordzhonikidze (Russia)
Vladikavkaz (Russia and Soviet Union). *See* Ordzhonikidze
Vladimir Volynski (Ukraine), 20:**564–565**
Vladivostok (Russia), 20:**566**
Vlodavi (Poland). *See* Wlodawa (Poland)
Vlyudjakh (Donskoy), 5:752
Vne zakona (Lunts), 13:260
Vocalization (nekuddot), 4:101
Vocational Service Bureau, 4:15
Vocational training
  ancient, 6:165
  ORT, 15:488–492
  See also Education; Jewish education
Vodnář (Dostál), 5:762
Voelker, Rassen, Sprachen (Von Luschan), 13:270
Voet, Andries, 20:**566**
Vogel, Arthur Israel, 20:**566**
Vogel, David, 20:**566–567**
Vogel, Julius. *See* Vogel, Sir Julius
Vogel, Karel, 20:**567**
Vogel, Simon, 20:**567**
Vogel, Sir Julius, 15:243, 20:**567**
Vogel, Wladimir, 12:809, 20:**567**
Vogelsang, Karl von, 13:252, 20:**567–568**
Vogelstein, Heinemann, 20:568
Vogelstein, Hermann, 20:568
Vogelstein, Ludwig, 20:**568**
Vogelstein family, 20:**568**
Vogüé, Charles Eugene Melchior, Comte de, 20:**568**
Vohryzek, Josef, 20:**568–569**
Voiage (Mandeville), 6:436
The Voice of Happiness—or of Simḥah—or the Victory of Wisdom. See Kol Simhah o Nizu'ah ha-Hokhmah
Voice of Jacob, 7:214–215
The Voice of Jacob (newspaper), 3:353, 16:488
*The Voice of Jerusalem (*Zangwill), 21:455–456
Voice of the People. See Kol ha-Am
Voices of Masada (Kossoff), 6:438
The Voice which Brings Tidings (periodical). *See Kol Mevasser* (periodical)
La Voix des Communautés (newspaper), 14:504
Volcani, Raanan, 6:290
Volchko, 20:**569**
Volcker, Paul A., 20:**569–570**
Volfenson, Leonid. *See* Leonidov, Leonid Mironovich
Volgare. *See* Judeo-Italian language
Volhynia (Ukraine), 2:423, 16:314, 20:**570–573**
Volkovyshki. *See* Vilkaviśkis
Volkovysk (Belarus), 20:**573–574**
Volkspartei, Juedische (Austria). *See* Juedische Volkspartei (Austria)
Volkstuemliche Geschichte der Juden (Graetz). *See Jewish History* (Graetz)
Volleyball, 19:149
Volli, Gemma, 20:**574**
Volo (Greece). *See* Volos (Greece)
Volos (Greece), 20:**574–575**
Volovelski, Yehuda. *See* Karni, Yehuda
Volozhin (Belarus), 3:457–458, 561, 20:**575–577**
Volozhiner, Ḥayyim ben Isaac, 20:**577–578**
Volozhiner, Ḥayyim Isaac, 8:415–416
Volozhiner, Isaac ben Ḥayyim, 20:**578**
Volp. *See* Volpa (Belarus)
Volpa (Belarus), 20:**578**
Volpe. *See* Volpa (Belarus)
Volpe, Arnold, 20:**578**
Voltaire, 20:**578–579**
  Adams, John, 1:380
  antisemitism of, 11:297
Volterra, Bonaventura, 20:579
Volterra, Edoardo, 12:552, 20:**579**
Volterra, Lazzaro, 20:579
Volterra, Meshullam ben Menahem, da, 20:**579–580**
Volterra, Vito, 20:**580**
Volterra family, 20:**579**
Voluntarism, 10:824–825
Volyn (Ukraine). *See* Volhynia (Ukraine)
Volynski, Akim Levovich, 20:**580**
Volz, Paul, 20:**580**
Vom Geist der hebraeischen Poesie (Herder), 9:10, 13:57

Von Buelow. *See* Buelow, Bernhard von
Von Furstenberg, Diane, 20:**580–581**
Von Hoenigstein, Adam Albert. *See* Hoenig, Adam Albert
Von Joelson, Raphael. *See* Joel, Raphael
von Kármán, Theodore. *See* Kármán, Theodore von
Von Laemel, Simon. *See* Laemel, Simon von
Von Material zu Architektur (Moholy-Nagy). *See The New Vision: From Material to Architecture* (Moholy-Nagy)
Von Neuwall, Albert, 12:**626**
Von Rad, Gerhard
  biblical theology of, 3:651
  form criticism and, 3:651
  Wisdom literature, modern critical interest in, 3:654
Von Spiegel, Herman, 15:565
Von Weisl, Ze'ev, 20:**581**
Von Welsenburg. *See* Bloch, Iwan
Voorsanger, Jacob, 20:**581**
Vopl docheri iudeyskoy (Nevakhovich), 8:441
Voprosy yevreyskoy zhizni (Morgulis), 14:491
Vorarlberg (Austria), 20:**581–582**
Die Voraussetzungen des Sozialismus und die Aufgaben der Sozialdemokratie (Bernstein), 3:478
Vorenberg, James, 20:**582**
Vorlesungen ueber die juedische Philosophie des Mittelalters (Eisler). *See Lectures on Jewish Philosophy in the Middle Ages* (Eisler)
Vorlesungen ueber die neuere Geschichte der Juden in Vienna (Loewisohn), 8:440
Vorlesungen ueber Geschichte der Mathematik (Cantor), 4:440
Voronca, Ilarie, 20:**582**
Voronezh (Russia), 20:**582–583**
Voronoff, Serge, 20:**583**
Voroshilovgrad (Ukraine). *See* Lugansk (Ukraine)
Vorsheimer, Johann. *See* Forster, Johann
Vorspan, Al, 20:**583**
Vorspan, Max, 20:**583**
Vorst, Louis J., 20:**584**
Vorsteimer, Johann. *See* Forster, Johann
Vorster, Johann. *See* Forster, Johann
Vos, Isidor H.J., 20:**584**
Voskhod (journal), 20:**584–585**
Voskhod (Morgulis), 14:491
Voskovec, George, 20:**585**
Votadio. *See* Wandering Jew
Votice (Czech Republic), 20:**585**
Votslavsk (Poland). *See* Wloclawek (Poland)
Vovsi, Solomon. *See* Mikhoels, Solomon
Vowels in Hebrew, 8:565–569, 570–573
Vows and vowing, 20:**585–586**
  commandments concerning, 5:75*t*
  women's asceticism, 2:549
  See also Oaths
Voznesensk (Ukraine), 20:**586**
Voznitsyn, Alexander Artemyevich, 20:**586**
Vozrozhdeniye, 12:524, 20:**586–587**
Vrata (Dostál), 5:762
Vrchlický, Jaroslav, 20:**587–588**
Vries, Leonard de, 6:72
Vriesland, Siegfried Adolf van. *See* Van Vriesland, Siegfried Adolf
Vriezen, Theodorus Christiaan, 20:**588**
Vroman, Akiva, 20:**588**
Vroman, Leo, 20:**588**
Vronik (Poland). *See* Wronki (Poland)
Vronsky, Victoria, 3:21
Vu Bistu Khaver Sidorov? (Smolar), 18:690
Vught concentration camp, 20:**588–589**
Vulgate, 3:598, 666, 20:**589**
Vultures, 20:**589**
Vvedeniye v filosofiyu dialekticheskogo materializma (Deborin), 5:520
Vygotski, Lev Semyonovich, 20:**589–590**
Vyprodáno (Poláćek), 16:285
Vysokoye (Belarus), 20:**590**

W

W (letter), 20:*591*, 21:*5*
Wachenheimer, Fred. *See* Friendly, Fred W.
Wachnacht. *See* Sholem Zokhor
Wachner, Linda Joy, 20:**591**
Wachstein, Bernhard, 20:**591–592**
Wachtler, Sol, 2:18, 20:**592**
Waddington, Miriam, 4:424, 20:**592–593**
Wadi al-Naṭṭūf, 20:**593**
Wadi Dāliya, 20:**593**
Waffen-SS, Bitburg Controversy, 3:727–728
Wagenaar, Lion, 20:**593**
Wageningen, J. van. *See* Presser, Jacob
Wagenseil, Johann Christoph, 9:228, 20:**593–594**
Wagenstein, Angel Raymond, 20:**594**
Wages for services, 5:185–186, 12:409, 410, 412–413, 419, 569
Wagg, Abraham, 15:197, 20:**594**
Wagg family, 20:**594**
Waghalter, Ignatz, 20:**594**
Wagman, Adam. *See* Ważyk, Adam
Wagner, Gerhard, 15:349
Wagner, Richard, 20:**594–595**
  Levi, Hermann, 12:688
  Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm, 15:262
Wagner, Siegfried, 20:**595**
Wagner, Stanley M., 20:**595–596**
Wagner-Rogers Bill, 9:365–366
Waharan (Algeria). *See* Oran
Wahb ibn Jiyath. *See* Nethanel ben Isaiah
Wahb ibn Munabbih, 20:**596**
Wahhabism, 18:77
Wahl, Isaak, 20:**596–597**
Wahl, Jacques Henri, 20:**597**
Wahl, Jean, 20:**597**
Wahl, Saul ben Judah, 20:**597**
Wahle, Richard, 20:**597**
Der Wahrheit (newspaper), 14:254
Wahrmann, Abraham David ben Asher Anschel, 20:**598**
Wahrmann, Israel, 20:**598**
Wahrmann, Moritz, 20:**598**
Waife, Benjamin. *See* Goldberg, Ben Zion
Wailing Wall. *See* Western Wall (Jerusalem)
Wainer, Samuel, 11:470
Waismann, Friedrich, 20:**598**
Waiting for Godot (Beckett), 3:742, 6:467
Waitzen (Hungary). *See* Vac (Hungary)
Wakefield, Robert, 20:**598–599**
Wakfeldus, Robert. *See* Wakefield, Robert
Waksman, Selman Abraham, 6:451, 20:**599**
Walbrook, Anton, 20:**599**
Walch family. *See* Wallich family
Wald, Arnold, 20:**599–600**
Wald, George, 13:10, 20:**600**
Wald, Henri, 20:**600**
Wald, Herman, 20:**600**
Wald, Jerry, 20:**600**
Wald, Lillian, 6:161, 12:661, 15:205, 207, 18:320, 20:**600–601**
Wald, Meir. *See* Ya'ari, Me'ir
Wald, Me'ir. *See* Ya'ari, Me'ir
Wald, S., 11:505

Walden, Aaron ben Isaiah Nathan, 3:682, 20:**601**
Walden, Henry W., 15:240
Walden, Herwarth, 20:**601**
Waldenberg, Eliezer Judah, 1:272–273, 20:**601–602**
Waldenses, 3:629, 633
Waldheim, Kurt, 15:388, 18:461, 20:602–604
  Entebbe Raid, 6:448
  John Paul II and, 11:384
Waldheim Affair, 20:**602–604**
Waldinger, Ernst, 20:**604–605**
Waldman, Leibele, 20:**605**
Waldman, Leon, 4:180
Waldman, Morris David, 20:**605**
Waldman, Moshe, 20:**605–606**
Waldmann, Israel, 20:**606**
Waldteufel, Emil, 20:**606**
Wales (United Kingdom), 20:**606–607**
Waletsky, Josh, 20:**607**
Waley, Alfred Joseph, 20:607
Waley, Arthur, 20:**608**
Waley, David, 20:607
Waley, Elizabeth, 20:607
Waley, Jacob, 20:607
Waley family, 20:**607–608**
Walinsky, Adam, 20:608
Walinsky, Anna Walinska, 20:608
Walinsky, Louis Joseph, 20:608
Walinsky, Ossip Joseph, 20:608
Walinsky family, 20:**608**
Walkin, Aaron, 20:**609**
The Walking (sculpture), 6:357
Walking etiquette, 6:539
The Walking Stick of the Old (Brudo). *See ʾAsāʿ-i Pīrān*
Walkomitz, Simḥah Ḥayyim, 20:**609**
Walk on Water, 7:140
Walkowitz, Abraham, 20:**609**
The Wall (Hersey), 9:406
Wall, Hilde, 15:439
Wallace, Irving, 20:**609**
Wallace, Mike, 20:**610**
Wallach, Eli, 20:**610**
Wallach, Meir-Henokh Moiseevitch. *See* Litvinov, Maxim Maximovich
Wallach, Meir MoiSee vitch. *See* Litvinov, Maxim Maximovich
Wallach, Moshe, 20:**610**
Wallach, Otto, 4:592, 20:**610–611**
Wallach, Yona, 8:706, 20:**611**
Wallage, Jacques, 16:345
Wallant, Edward Lewis, 20:**611**
Wallenberg: A Hero's Story, 9:444–445
Wallenberg, Raoul, 11:379, 12:486–487, 13:275, 18:619, 20:**611–612**
Wallenrod, Reuben, 20:**612**
Wallenstein (Doeblin), 5:729–730
Wallenstein, Alfred, 20:**612**
Wallenstein, Meir, 20:**612**
Wallenstein, William Francis, 4:267
Wallerstein, Immanuel, 18:732, 733
Wallich, Abraham, 20:613
Wallich, Joseph ben Meir, 20:613
Wallich, Nathaniel, 20:613
Wallich family, 20:**613**
Wall of Death, 9:430
Wall of Silence (motion picture), 6:429
Wall Street Journal, 11:765–766
Walnuts, 15:354
Walser, Martin, 4:237
Walston, Charles. *See* Walston, Sir Charles
Walston, Sir Charles, 20:**613**
Walt, Abraham. *See* Liessin, Abraham
Walt Disney Co., 6:277
Walter, Bruno, 20:**613**
Walters, Barbara, 20:**613–614**
Walton, Bryan, 13:56, 20:**614**
Walzer, Michael, 20:**614–615**
Walzer, Richard Rudolf, 20:**615**
Wanamaker, Sam, 20:**615**
Wandering Jew, 6:434, 14:509, 18:199, 20:**615–617**
Wanderings. *See* Migrations
The Wandering Soldier (Emöd), 6:396
Wandering Stars (anthology), 18:199
Wandsbeck (Germany), 8:296, 20:**617**
Wanneh, Isaac ben Abraham, 20:**617**
Wannfried, Menahem. *See* Katz, Menahem
Wannsee Conference, 2:665, 9:336, 20:**617–619**
  Bormann, Martin, 4:87
  Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan, 9:85
  See also Final Solution
The Want Bone (Pinsky), 16:176–177
The Wanting of Levine (Halberstam), 18:200
Waqāsa family. *See* Waqqāṣa family
Waqqāṣa, Khalīfa al-Ṣaghīr, 20:619
Waqqāṣa, Khalifa ben Ḥayun ben, 20:619
Waqqāṣa family, 16:346, 20:**619**
The War against the Jews 1933–1945 (Dawidowicz), 9:416
War and Peace in Finland (Brody), 4:200
War and warfare, 20:**619–629**
  agunah, 1:511, 512, 513
  Ahab, 1:523
  bow, 20:622
  Bronze age, 20:619–622, 623–625
  chariot, 20:623
  commandments concerning, 5:77*t*
  disinterment and, 5:682
  eschatological, 6:498–499
  Falklands War, 2:441
  fortifications, 20:623–625
  Iron age, 20:622–623, 625
  Kingdoms of Judah and Israel, 20:623
  laws of, 15:739
  photography of, 16:126
  Second Temple, 20:626–628
  weapons, 20:619–623
  Yom Kippur War of 1973, 2:51
  See also Military law; World War I; World War II; *specific wars*
Warbeck, Perkin, 4:120
Warberg, Frieda Schiff, 11:307
Warburg, Aby Moritz, 2:370, 20:**631**
Warburg, Edward Mortimer Morris, 2:61, 20:630–631
Warburg, Felix M., 20:629
  American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:59
  New York City and, 15:217
Warburg, Frederick, 20:**631**
Warburg, Frederick Marcus, 20:630
Warburg, Frieda, 20:630
Warburg, Gavriel Reuben, 20:**631–632**
Warburg, James Paul, 20:629
Warburg, Karl Johan, 12:453, 20:**632**
Warburg, Max M., 20:**632**
Warburg, Otto, 20:**632–633**
Warburg, Otto Heinrich, 20:**633**
Warburg, Paul Felix, 20:630–631
Warburg, Paul Moritz, 20:629
Warburg, Siegmund. *See* Warburg, Sir Siegmund
Warburg, Sir Siegmund, 20:**633–634**
Warburg family, 20:**629–631,** 630*t*
Warburg Institute, 2:525
War crimes trials, 20:**634–649**
  Auschwitz, 2:676
  Austria, 20:642–643
  Barbie, Nikolaus, 3:141
  Demjanjuk, John, 5:551–552
    case, 20:644–645
  England, 6:424
  impact of, 20:647
  International Military Tribunal, 9:381, 20:634–635
  Latvia, 12:523
  legal principles, history of, 20:634–635

- War crimes trials, ***continued***
  - Lithuania, 13:127
  - Nuremberg, 4:128, 11:828–829, 12:553, 20:637–638
  - other liberated countries, 20:643–645
  - precedents, implications of, 20:648–649
  - Romania, 3:133
  - West German, 20:638–642
  - witnesses issue, 20:640–641
- *War Criminal on Trial* (Littman), 13:129
- War criminals. *See* Holocaust
- Ward. *See* Apotropos
- Warden. *See* Gabbai
- Warendorf (Germany), 20:**649–650**
- Warfield, David, 20:**650**
- Warhaftig, Zerah, 20:**650**
- Warka. *See* Erech
- Warka, Isaac of, 20:650–651
- Warka, Menahem Mendel of, 20:651
- Warka dynasty, 20:**650–651**
- Warnenczyk, Wladislaw, 15:403
- Warner Brothers, 13:198, 14:571
- Warner family, 20:**651–652**
- War of Deborah, 5:517–518, 9:170
- War of Independence (Israel), 3:**346,** 10:209–212, 20:**652–665,** *653, 654, 655*
  - Altalena, 20:660
  - Armistice Agreement, 10:214
  - arms purchases, 10:470
  - Ben-Gurion, David, 3:346–347
  - Dayan in, 5:485
  - demarcation lines, 10:190–191, 521
  - demographic effects, 10:521–522
  - Egyptian front, 20:660
  - Ein Gev, 6:256
  - Ein Kerem, 6:260
  - Ein Ẓurim, 6:264–265
  - El-Arish, 6:286
  - Elazar, David, 6:289
  - first phase, 20:652–656
    - Arab offensive, 20:652–653
    - Jewish forces, 20:652, 653–656
  - Haganah role, 8:204–205
  - Ḥammat Gader, 8:306
  - Laskov, Ḥayyim, 12:500
  - Latrun, 12:517–518
  - Mishmar ha-Negev, 14:316
  - Mishmar ha-Yarden, 14:317
  - Niẓẓanah, 15:283–284
  - Niẓẓanim, 15:284
  - Partition Resolution of 1947, 20:259–260
  - second phase, 20:656
    - Arab forces, 20:656–660, 662–663
    - Jerusalem, fight for, 20:658, 662
    - truces, 20:660–662
  - United Nations, 20:260–265
- War of Quietus, 10:148
- *The War of Remembrances* (Duda), 6:40
- War Refugee Board (WRB), 2:61, 9:141, 367, 490, 14:489, 20:341, **665**
- Warren, Charles. *See* Warren, Sir Charles
- Warren, Earl, 3:685
- Warren, Sir Charles, 2:377, 15:589, 20:**665–666**
- Warrens, Rosa, 20:**666**
- Warrenton Female Academy, 14:480
- Warsaw (Poland), 16:301*t,* 20:**666–675**
  - community leaders, 5:483–484
    - Dawidsohn, Hayyim, 5:483–484
    - Mayzel, Maurycy, 13:704
  - Congress Poland, 20:667–668
  - Dutchy of Warsaw, 20:667
  - education, 20:668, 669
  - emancipation, 6:382
  - ghetto, 7:576, 9:333, 338, *467–469, 472, 480,* 20:669–674, *671*
    - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:61
    - Anielewicz, Mordecai, 2:164
    - archives, 2:657
    - Brandt, Willy, 4:128
    - Czerniakow, Adam, 5:371–372
    - diary of Chaim Aron Kaplan, 11:774–775
    - Jewish armbands, 9:*464*
    - Leszno Street exhibit (Yad Vashem), vol. 9: color insert
    - Shapira, Kalonymous Kalman, 18:401
    - street scene, 9:*467*
    - uprising, 9:253, 338, 13:240–241, 20:672, 673–674, 21:676
  - Holocaust period, 16:309–310, 20:670–674, *671*
  - museums, 14:630
  - partisans, 15:666–667
  - post-WW II, 20:674
  - WW I, 20:669
- *The Warsaw Ghetto* (Gutman), 9:419
- *The Warsaw Ghetto Diary of Adam Czerniakow* (Czerniakow), 5:372
- *Warsaw Ghetto Monument* (Rapoport), 9:430
- Warsaw Jewish Community Council, 5:371
- Warsaw Jewish Fighting Organization, 3:569
- Warschawski, Max, 20:**675**
- War Scroll, 20:**675–676**
- Warshavsky, Jakir. *See* Warshavsky, Yakir
- Warshavsky, Jawnieli. *See* Yavne'eli, Shemuel
- Warshavsky, Shemuel. *See* Yavne'eli, Shemuel
- Warshavsky, Yakir, 20:**676**
- Warshawski, Mark, 20:**676**
- Warshawsky, Isaac, 20:**676**
- Warski-Warszawski, Adolf, 16:347, 18:707, 20:**676–677**
- *Wars of the Jews* (Sobol), 18:702
- *The Wars of the Jews* (Josephus), 13:88
- *Wars of the Lord* (Gersonides), 16:584
- *Wars of the Lord, Book of. See Book of the Wars of the Lord*
- Warszawa (Poland). *See* Warsaw (Poland)
- Warszawski, Oser, 20:**677**
- Warta statute of 1423 (Poland), 15:403
- Warwick (England), 20:**677**
- Wase (Egypt). *See* Thebes (Egypt)
- *Was hat Mohammed aus dem Judenthume aufgenommen?* (Geiger), 1:463
- Washing the hands and feet. *See* Ablution
- Washington (U.S.), 20:*677,* **677–678**
- Washington, George, 20:**682**
  - Josephson, Manuel, 11:434
  - Seixas, Moses, correspondence with, 4:18
- Washington Bullets. *See* Washington Wizards
- Washington D.C. (U.S.), 20:**678–682**
  - 21st century, 20:681
  - federal city and the Jews, 20:681–682
  - first congregations, 20:678–679
  - immigrant generation, 20:678–679
  - suburbanization, 20:680–681
  - wartime, 20:679–680
- Washington Declaration, 10:246
- Washington Hebrew Congregation, 12:751, 18:608
- Washington Heights (NYC), 15:202, 203, 230, 234–236

Washington Principles on Art, 6:281
Washington Wizards, 16:359
Washofsky, Mark E., 20:**682**
Wasit (Iraq), 20:**682–683**
Waskow, Arthur, 20:**683**
Wasser, Dennis M., 20:**683**
Wasserman, Bryna, 20:**684**
Wasserman, Dale, 20:**683–684**
Wasserman, Dora, 20:**684**
Wasserman, Elhanan Bunim, 20:**684**
Wasserman, Isaac, 6:33
Wasserman, Lew, 20:**684–685**
Wassermann, August von, 20:**685**
Wassermann, Jakob, 20:**685–686**
Wassermann, Oscar, 20:**686**
Wassermann Schultz, Debbie, 20:**686**
Wasserstein, Bernard, 20:**687**
Wasserstein, Bruce, 20:**687**
Wasserstein, Wendy, 15:227, 20:**687**
Wasserzug, Ḥayyim, 20:**687**
Waste disposal laws, 5:167, 6:93–94
Wasteland (Seid), 12:661, 18:253
Wat, Alexander, 20:**687–688**
Watchers, 20:**688**
The Watchman of the House of Israel (Erter), 6:483–484
Watchmen, Jewish Association of. *See* Ha-Shomer
Watchtower and stockade. *See* Stockade and watchtower
Waten, Judah, 20:**688**
Watergate, 11:468
  Nixon, Richard Milhaus, 15:283
  Pakula, Alan Jay, and *All the Presidents' Men,* 15:572
Waterman, Leroy, 18:307
Watermelon, 14:14
Water of bitterness, 11:374, 15:462
Water Planning for Israel. *See* Tahal
Water pollution, 5:168
Water polo, 19:146–147
Water skiing, 19:149
Water supply
  amenities, communal, 2:40
  Elath, 6:287–288
  Israel (state)
    Arab diversion of Jordan River, 10:228–229
    border skirmishes with Syria, 6:506, 10:218
    constraints, 10:531–532
    rural planning, 10:368
  Jerusalem, 11:169–170, 174, 177, 179, 182, 194, 205–207
  Palestine (Mandate), irrigation drive, 10:509–510
Wattasid dynasty, 20:**688**
Watters, Leo Laizer, 20:**688–689**
Watzinger, Carl, 20:**689**
Wawelberg, Hipolit, 20:**689**
Waxman, Al, 20:**689–690**
Waxman, Franz, 11:444
Waxman, Meyer, 20:**690**
Waxman, Mordecai, 20:**690–691**
Way, Lewis, 16:630, 20:**691**
The Wayfarer (Menahem Boraisha). *See Der Geyer*
Wayfarers. *See* Travelers and explorers; Travelers and travels to Ereẓ Israel
Wayne, Johnny, 20:691
Wayne and Shuster, 20:**691**
The Way of Holiness. See Derekh ha-Kodesh
The Way of Reason. See Derekh Tevunot (Luzzatto)
Ważyk, Adam, 20:**691**
Wdowinski, David, 20:**692**
Wealth
  business ethics and, 4:306–307
  closeness to God and, 11:42
Weapons contracting, 5:198–200
Weather
  gods, 3:9–10
  prayers, 13:601
Webb, Jack, 20:**692**
Weber, Koloman, 20:**692**
Weber, Max, 15:221, 20:**692–693**
  on Jewish identity, 11:297
  on socioeconomics, 18:733
  sociology of Bible and, 3:658–659
Wechler, Adrian. *See* Verea, Adrian
Wechsler, Adrian. *See* Verea, Adrian
Wechsler, David, 20:**693**
Wechsler, Elina, 20:**693**
Wechsler, Herbert, 20:**693–694**
Wechsler, Israel, 20:**694**
Wechsler, James Arthur, 15:222, 20:**694**
Wechsler, Joseph, 1:288
Wechsler, Judah, 20:**694**
Wechsler, Max, 20:**694–695**
Wedding rings (17th c.), vol. 3: color insert
Weddings
  badḥan, 3:48
  dance, 5:409–410, 411
  games at, 7:371
  hakhnasat kallah, 8:247–248
  music at, 14:647
  photographs of, 16:128, vol. 5: color insert
  Yemenite bride and groom, vol. 3: color insert
  See also Marriage
Wedgewood, Josiah Clement, First Baron, 20:**695**
We Don't Need Another Hero (Kruger), vol. 4: color insert
Weeds, 20:**695,** vol. 16: color insert
Weegee, 20:**695–696**
Weeks, Feast of. *See* Shavuot
Wege in Judentum (Baeck), 3:51
Wegrow (Poland), 20:**696–697**
We Have Sinned (prayer). *See* Ashamnu
Wehemibre Neko. *See* Neco
Wehemibre Neko II. *See* Neco
Das Weib des Akiba (Heimann), 8:769
Weichert, Michael, 18:370, 20:**697**
Weichmann, Herbert, 16:344, 20:**697**
Weidenfeld, George, Baron, 20:**697**
Weidenreich, Franz, 20:**697–698**
Weider, Ben, 20:**698**
Weidman, Hiram, 20:**698**
Weidman, Jerome, 20:**698–699**
Weidman, Mordecai S., 20:**698**
Weidner, Paulus, 20:**699**
Weigand, Theodor, 20:**699**
Weigel, Catherine, 20:**699**
Weigel, Helene, 20:**699–700**
Weigert, Carl, 20:**700**
Weigert, Fritz, 20:**700**
Weightlifting, 3:424–425, 19:149
Weights and measures, 3:83, 20:**700–709**
  agoranomos, 1:469–470
  agricultural fields, 1:476–479
  archeological finds, 20:705–706
  area, 20:703
  biblical measures, 20:700–701
  Business ethics, 4:309
  eggs, 6:220
  linear measure, 20:701–702, 701*t,* 702*t*
  shekel and talent, 20:703–705, 703*t,* 704*t*
  Talmudic, 20:706–709, 707*t,* 708*t*
  volume, 20:702–703, 702*t*
  weight, 20:703–705, 703*t,* 704*t*
Weil, A. Leo, 20:**709–710**
Weil, André, 20:**710**
Weil, Eric, 20:**710**
Weil, Federico, 11:364
Weil, Frank Leopold, 20:**710**
Weil, Gertrude, 15:303
Weil, Gotthold, 20:**711**
Weil, Gustav, 20:**711**
Weil, Herman, 15:302
Weil, Jacob ben Judah, 12:462, 14:26, 15:347, 20:**711–712**

Weil, Jiři, 20:**712**
Weil, Joseph, 20:**712**
Weil, Lionel, 15:303
Weil, Meir. *See* Weyl, Meir ben Simḥah
Weil, Nethanel ben Naphtali Ẓevi, 20:**712–713**
Weil, R. Adrienne, 20:**713**
Weil, Simone, 20:**713**
Weiler, Gershon, 16:104
Weiler, Jack D., 20:**713**
Weiler, Samuel, 4:200
Weill, Alexandre Abraham, 2:8, 20:**713–714**
Weill, Kurt, 18:138–139, 20:**714**
Weill, Michel Aaron, 20:**714**
Weill, Raymond, 20:**714**
Weill, Sanford G., 15:226
Weill, Sanford I., 20:**714–715**
Weill, Shraga, 20:**715**
Wein, George, 20:**715–716**
Weinbaum, Mark Efimovich, 20:**716**
Weinberg, Abraham, II, 18:677
Weinberg, Abraham, III, 18:677
Weinberg, Abraham ben Isaac Mattathias, 18:676, 677
Weinberg, Dvora. *See* Lapson, Dvora
Weinberg, Gladys Davidson, 20:**716**
Weinberg, Harry, 18:211, 20:**716–717**
Weinberg, Issachar Aryeh, 18:677
Weinberg, Jacob, 20:**717**
Weinberg, Jehiel Jacob, 15:495, 20:**717**
Weinberg, Joel, 11:321
Weinberg, Moissey. *See* Veinberg, Moissey Samuilovich
Weinberg, Noah, 18:677
Weinberg, Samuel, 18:677
Weinberg, Saul S., 20:**717–718**
Weinberg, Sidney J., 20:**718**
Weinberg, Solomon, 18:677
Weinberg, Steven, 20:**718**
Weinberg, Ẓevi Zebulun, 20:**718–719**
Weinberger, Caspar, 16:357
Weinberger, Jaromir, 4:193, 20:**719**
Weinberger, Joshua Aaron Ẓevi, 4:186
Weinberger, Moshe, 15:207, 20:**719**
Weiner, Aloys. *See* Sonnenfels, Aloys von
Weiner, Anthony, 20:**719–720**
Weiner, D., 15:224
Weiner, Dan, 16:126
Weiner, Lazar, 20:**720**
Weiner, Leo, 20:**720**
Weiner, Mattityahu. *See* Shelem, Mattityahu
Weiner, Richard, 20:**720**
Weinfeld, Edward, 20:**720–721**
Weingarten, Joab Joshua, 20:**721**
Weingarten, Johnny. *See* Wayne, Johnny
Weinger, Mordecai. *See* Veinger, Mordecai
Weingreen, Jacob, 20:**721**
Weinheim (Germany), 20:**721**
Weinhouse, Sidney, 20:**722**
Weininger, Otto, 20:**722**
Weininger's Night (Sobol), 18:702
Weinman. *See* Ben-Zion
Weinmann, Eduard J. *See* Weinmann, Jacob
Weinmann, Jacob, 20:**722**
Weinper, Zishe, 20:**722–723**
Weinperlech, Zise. *See* Weinper, Zishe
Weinreb, Friedrich, 20:**723**
Weinrebe, Boruch Abraham. *See* Rivkin, Boruch
Weinreich, Max, 14:396, 20:**723–724,** 21:363–364
Weinreich, Uriel, 20:**724**
Weinrub, Matvey, 20:**724–725**
Weinryb, Bernard Dov Sucher, 20:**725**
Weinryb, Boruch Abraham. *See* Rivkin, Boruch
Weinshall, Abraham, 20:725
Weinshall, Ben Zion Ze'ev, 20:725
Weinshall, Jacob, 20:725
Weinshall family, 20:**725**
Weinstein, Aaron, 20:**725–726**
Weinstein, Baruch, 11:315, 316
Weinstein, Berish, 20:**726**
Weinstein, Bob, 20:**726**
Weinstein, Harvey, 20:**726**
Weinstein, Jack B., 20:**726–727**
Weinstein, Jacob, 20:**727–728**
Weinstein, Lewis H., 20:**728**
Weinstein, Miksa. *See* Szabolcsi, Miksa
Weinstein, Nathan. *See* West, Nathanael
Weinstein, Nathan Wallenstein. *See* West, Nathanael
Weinstock, Arnold, Baron. *See* Weinstock, Sir Arnold, Baron
Weinstock, Harris, 20:**728**
Weinstock, Herbert, 20:**728–729**
Weinstock, Sir Arnold, Baron, 20:**728**
Weinthrop, Bud. *See* Flanagan, Bud
Weintraub, Aaron. *See* Aescoly, Aaron Ze'ev
Weintraub, Aaron Ze'ev. *See* Aescoly, Aaron Ze'ev
Weintraub, Dov, 18:735
Weintraub, Solomon, 20:**729**
Weinzweig, Helen, 20:**729**
Weinzweig, John, 20:**729–730**
Weisberger, Bernard Allen, 20:**730**
Weisel (statesman). *See* Magnus, Marcus
Weisel, Naphtali Hirsch. *See* Wessely, Naphtali Herz
Weisenburg, Theodore H., 20:**730**
Weisenfreund, Muni. *See* Muni, Paul
Weiser-Varon, Benno, 20:**730–731**
Der Weise und der Narr; Koenig Salomo und der Schuster (Gronemann). *See The King and the Cobbler* (Gronemann)
Weisgal, Abba Joseph, 20:**731**
Weisgal, Meyer Wolf, 14:462, 20:**731**
Weisgall, Hugo, 20:**731**
Weisglas, Frans, 16:345
Weisman, Adele. *See* Wiseman, Adele
Weiss, Abraham, 20:**731**
Weiss, Albert Paul, 20:**732**
Weiss, Andre. *See* Vészi, Endre
Weiss, Aureliu, 20:**732**
Weiss, Avi, 20:**732**
Weiss, Ernst, 20:**732–733**
Weiss, Isaac Eizik, 19:111
Weiss, Isaac Hirsch, 20:**733–734**
Weiss, Isaac Jacob, 20:**734**
Weiss, Jiří, 20:**734**
Weiss, Joseph G., 20:**734**
Weiss, Joseph Joshua, 20:**734**
Weiss, Joseph Meir, 20:**734–735**
Weiss, Joseph Zevi, 6:217
Weiss, Manfréd, 20:**735**
Weiss, Meir, 20:**735**
Weiss, Melvyn I., 20:**735**
Weiss, Morry, 18:39
Weiss, Paul, 20:**735–736**
Weiss, Peter, 20:**736**
Weiss, Samson, 20:**736**
Weiss, Samuel Arthur, 20:**736**
Weiss, Slavko. *See* Livni, Hillel
Weiss, Yaakov, 20:**736–737**
Weissberg, Isaac Jacob, 20:**737**
Weissberg, Julia Lazarevna, 20:**737**
Weissberg, Meir, 20:**737**
Weisse Liebe, ein Roman aus dem Quartier (Holitscher), 9:321
Weissenberg, Alexis, 20:**737**
Weissenberg, Isaac Meir, 12:654, 20:**737–738**
Weissenberg, Samuel Abramovich, 20:**738**
Weisser, Albert, 20:**738**
Weisser, Joshua, 20:**738**
Weiss family. *See* Sapirstein-Stone-Weiss family

Weisskopf, Victor F., 20:**738–739**
Weissler, Barry, 20:**739**
Weissler, Fran, 20:**739**
Weissman, Baruch Mordecai, 20:**739–740**
Weissman, Irving, 13:10
Weissmandel, Michael, 6:553
Weissmandel, Michael Dov, 20:**740**
Weissmann, Adolf, 20:**740**
Weiss-Rosmarin, Trude, 20:**740–741**
  American Jewish Archives, 2:53
Weisz, Dezsö. *See* Szomory, Dezsö
Weisz, Eric. *See* Houdini, Harry
Weisz, Max, 20:**741**
Weisz, Victor, 20:**741**
Weiter, A., 20:**741–742**
Weitz, Joseph, 20:**742**
Weitz, Naphtali, 20:**742**
Weitz, Ra'anan, 10:363, 364, 20:742
Weitz, Yeḥiam, 20:742
Weitzmann, Chaim, 6:417
Wei-Yang. *See* Yang-Chou
Weizel, Mordecai. *See* Rosenblatt, Mordecai ben Menahem
Weizel, Mordecau ben Menahem. *See* Rosenblatt, Mordecai ben Menahem
Weizman, Ezer, 20:**742–743**
Weizmann, Chaim, 20:**744–752**
  1920s, 1930s, 20:747
  American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  Balfour Declaration, 3:85–87, 89
  Bevin period, 20:750–751
  Biltmore Program, 3:699
  Bisgyer, Maurice, 3:725
  Brandeis, Louis Dembitz, 4:122–123
  Brodetsky, Selig, 4:196
  chemist, 20:751–752
  early Zionism, 20:744–746
  Einstein, Albert, 6:262
  Hebrew University, 8:740
  Israel's first President, 20:751
  Jabotinsky, Vladimir and, 11:11, 12
  Jewish legion and, 11:303, 306
  Morgenthau, Henry, Sr., 14:488
  Nili, 15:267, 268
  WW I, 20:746–747
  WW II, 20:749–750
Weizmann, Ḥaya, 20:743–744
Weizmann, Mikhail, 20:744
Weizmann, Vera, 20:752
Weizmann family, 20:**743–744**
Weizmann Institute, 13:12
Weizmann Institute of Science, 18:611, 20:751, **752–753**
Welensky, Roy. *See* Welensky, Sir Roy
Welensky, Sir Roy, 21:**5**
Welfare organizations
  Berlin (Germany), 1:409
  Los Angeles (CA), 13:210–211
  Pest (Hungary), 4:246
Weller, Michael, 21:**5**
Weller, Moses Cyrus, 11:378
Wellesz, Egon Joseph, 21:**5–6**
Wellesz, Julius, 21:**6**
Wellhausen, Julius, 16:630, 21:**6–7**
  Eissfeldt, Otto, 6:278
  on incense altar, 2:14
  modern biblical criticism and, 3:648, 649–650
Well-poisoning libels
  Black Death and, 3:732–733
  in Opava, 15:438
  See also Blood libel
Wells, 21:**7**
Wells, Charles Jeremiah, 6:433
Wellstone, Paul, 4:95, 21:**7–8**
Welner, Pinches, 21:**8**
Welsh, Arthur L., 21:**8**
Welsh language, 3:636
Die Welt (newspaper), 1:247, 6:744, 12:465, 21:**8–9**
Die Weltgeschichte des juedischen Volkes (Dubnow), 6:34
Weltsch, Felix, 21:**9**
Weltsch, Robert, 21:**9–10**
  Juedische Rundschau, 11:571
Weltsh, Felix, 21:9
Weltsh, Robert, 21:9–10
Wenceslaus IV, 21:**10**
Wendish language, 3:635–636
Wendland, Paul, 21:**10**
Wendroff, Zalman, 21:**10**
Wengeroff, Pauline Epstein, 21:**10–11**
Wengeroff, Semyon Afanasyevich, 21:**11**
Weni (ancient Egyptian official), 6:223
Weniger Maersdorf. *See* Eisenstadt
Werba, Dorit. *See* Beinisch, Dorit
Werbel, Eliahu Mordecai, 21:**11**
Werber, Baruch, 4:199, 21:**11–12**
Werber, Jack, 9:496
Werber, Jacob, 4:199
Werbermacher, Hannah Rachel. *See* Ludomir, Maid of
Werbermacher, Hannah Rochel. *See* Ludomir, Maid of
Werblowsky, Raphael Juda Zwi, 21:**12**
Were We Our Brothers' Keepers? The Public Response of American Jews to the Holocaust 1938-1944 (Lookstein), 13:188
Werewolves in their Youth (Chabon), 4:555
Werfel, Franz, 21:**12–13**
Werfel, Yitzhak. *See* Raphael, Yitzhak
Wergeland, Henrik Arnold, 15:305, 21:**13**
Wergelands Barn, 15:311
Werner, Eric, 21:**13–14**
Werner, Heinz, 21:**14**
Werner, Michael, 21:**14**
Werner, Sidonie, Juedischer Frauenbund, 11:570
Werner Herzog Eats His Shoes (motion picture), 14:510
Werner,Siegmund, 21:**14**
Werses, Samuel, 21:**14**
Werth, Alexander, 21:**14–15**
Wertheim, Abraham Carel, 16:345, 21:**15**
  Rabbinical Seminary of Amsterdam and, 2:114
Wertheim, George, 21:15
Wertheim, Maurice, 21:**15**
Wertheim, Naphtali Herz, 15:566
Wertheim, Rosalie Marie, 21:**15–16**
Wertheim, Wolff, 21:15
Wertheimer, Asher, 21:**16**
Wertheimer, Chaim Ernst, 21:**16**
Wertheimer, Eduard von, 21:**16**
Wertheimer, Joseph Ritter von, 21:**16–17**
Wertheimer, Leopold. *See* Brunner, Constantin
Wertheimer, Max, 21:**17**
Wertheimer, Samson, 6:269, 11:765, 21:**17–18**
Wertheimer, Simon, 8:747
Wertheimer, Solomon Aaron, 21:**18**
Wertheimer, Stef, 21:**18**
Wertheim family, 21:**15**
Wesel, Baruch Bendet ben Reuben, 4:164, 21:**18–19**
Wesen des Judentums (Baeck), 3:51
Wesker, Arnold, 21:**19**
Wessely, Naphtali Hartwig. *See* Wessely, Naphtali Herz
Wessely, Naphtali Herz, 5:468, 8:299, 436, 437, 687, 724, 21:**19–21**
  Berlin, Saul ben Ẓevi Hirsch Levin, 3:459
  biblical exegesis and study of, 3:646
  Exodus, 14:540
  Hebrew literature, 8:686
  Hurwitz, Judah ben Mordecai ha-Levi, 9:632
  Landau, Ezekiel Ben Judah, 12:460

- Wessely, Naphtali Herz, ***continued***
  - Levin, Ẓevi Hirsch ben Aryeh Loeb, 12:714
  - prosody, 16:614
  - *Shirei Tiferet,* 8:687, 14:540, 21:20
- Wessely, Wolfgang, 12:549, 21:**21**
- West, Mae, 21:**21**
- West, Nathanael, 21:**22**
- West Bank, 2:333
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:64
  - Arab population
    - 1948-1967, 10:715–717
    - after Six-Day war, 10:717–718
  - feminist organizations, 6:754
  - Gush Etzyon, 8:145–147
  - Gush Katif, 8:147–148
  - security lockout, 10:726
  - *See also* Gaza Strip; Gush Emunim
- Westchester County (NY), 21:**22–24**
- Westerbork (Holland), 21:**24**
- Western Europe
  - Blitzkrieg invasion, 9:332–333
  - economic and social development
    - eighteenth-early nineteenth century, 9:233–234
    - modern, 6:134–135
  - education, Jewish, 6:181, 186
  - emancipation, 6:375–380
  - encyclopedias, 6:400
  - epitaphs, 6:464–465
  - foreign policy and relations with Israel, 10:260, 263, 265–266
  - Hebrew literature, publishing, 16:721–722
  - Holocaust studies, 9:423
  - Jewish artists, 2:504–507
  - Jewish settlement, 9:207–208
  - Middle Ages, Jewish expulsion in, 9:216–217, 221–222
  - museums, 14:625–627
  - women, dress, 6:15
  - Yiddish theater, 19:679
- *Western European Socialism and the Jewish Problem. See Ha-Sozyalism ha-Ma'aravi u-She'elat ha-Yehudim* (Silberner)
- Western Palatinate (Germany). *See* Palatinate (Germany)
- Western Synagogue archives, 2:408
- Western Wall (Jerusalem), 9:499, 15:583, 21:**24–27**
  - Av, Ninth of, 2:716
  - bar mitzvah at, vol. 3: color insert
  - Behar, Nissim, 3:263
  - commission of inquiry, 15:583
  - holy places in Israel, 9:499, 500
  - kissing of, 12:202
  - Madaba mosaic map, 13:329
  - pilgrimages, 16:155, 156
  - plaza and pilgrims at, vol. 11: color insert
  - praying the kaddish at, vol. 3: color insert
  - psalms recitation, 16:667
  - religious life, 10:626
  - seal motif, 18:228
  - Simeon the Just, 18:602
  - Sukkot blessing, vol. 17: color insert
  - surrounding neighborhood of, vol. 11: color insert
  - women praying, vol. 20: color insert
  - Yemenite Jew with shofar, vol. 17: color insert
- Westerweel, Johan, 21:**27**
- Westheimer, Frank Henry, 21:**27–28**
- Westheimer, Ruth, 21:**28**
- Westminster Synagogue (England), 5:352–353
- Westmoreland, William, 1:406
- Westphalia (Germany), 11:54, 21:**28–29**
- Westport (CT), 15:**304–305**
- *West Side Story* (musical), 15:220
- West Virginia (U.S.), 21:*29,* **29–30**
- Wettach, Charles Adrien. *See* Grock
- Wette, de, Wilhelm Martin Leberecht, 21:**30**
- Wettstein, Feivel Hirsch, 21:**30**
- Wetzlar (Germany), 21:**30–31**
- Wetzlar von Plankenstern, Abraham, 21:31
- Wetzlar von Plankenstern family, 21:**31**
- Wetzler, Gustave, 6:83
- WEVD (Yiddish radio station in New York City), 15:221
- Wexler, Harry, 21:**31**
- Wexler, Robert, 15:605, 20:412–413
- Wexler, Robert D., 21:**32**
- Wexler, William Abe, 21:**32**
- Wexner, Abigail, 21:33
- Wexner, Leslie H., 5:588, 21:**32–34**
- Wexner Foundation, 21:32–33
- Weyl, Meir ben Simḥah, 4:165, 21:**34**
- Weyssenburg (Transylvania). *See* Alba Iulia (Transylvania)
- "What is different?". *See Mah Nishtannah*
- *What is Man* (Buber), 4:232
- *What Makes Sammy Run?* (Schulberg), 18:171
- *What Will Happen to the Jews?* (Leftwich), 12:603
- Wheat, 21:**34–35**
- *Wheel of Fortune* (Moravia), 14:477
- *When Love Passed By* (Solis-Cohen), 18:754
- *When Memory Comes* (Friedlaender), 9:414
- *Whentthe State of Israel Broke* (Ben Yehuda), 3:389
- *Where Am I?. See Heykhan Ani Nimẓet*
- Whippings. *See* Floggings
- *Whisky ze beseder* (Sobol), 18:702
- White, Harry D., 21:**35**
- White, Katherine Elkus, 14:445
- White, Morton Gabriel, 21:**35**
- White, Robert Mayer, 21:**35–36**
- White, Theodore H., 21:**36**
- White, Walter, 3:736
- White Barn Theater, 13:195
- *White Chistmas* (motion picture), 14:571–572
- White Goods Workers Union, 18:151
- Whitehall Ferry Terminal (NYC), 18:184
- *The White House. See Dos Vayse Hoyz*
- White magic. *See* Magic
- White Papers, 9:490, 21:**36–38**
  - 1939, 4:722
  - Attlee, Clement Richard, Earl, 2:647
  - Ben-Gurion, David, 3:345, 346
  - Bevin, Ernest, 3:556
  - Chamberlain, Neville, 4:564
  - Churchill White Paper, 9:250, 21:36–37
  - Haganah, 8:203, 204
  - illegal immigration, 9:722, 723
  - League of Nations, 12:564–565
  - Malcolm MacDonald Paper, 21:38
  - Passfield White Paper, 13:148, 21:37
  - policy, 3:345–346
  - Rothschild, James Armand de, 17:493
  - Zionism, 4:722, 21:555, 569, 570–571
  - Zionist Congress (21st), 21:632
- White poplars, vol. 16: color insert
- *White Rabbi* (artwork), 1:407
- Wḥite Revolution, Iran, 15:569
- White slave trade, 4:400, 15:477, 16:627–628
- *Whither?* (Feierberg). *See Le'an?* (Feierberg)
- Whittengehame College, 6:206
- *Who Gave the Order. See Mi Natan Ha-Hora'ah*

- *Who Has Allowed Us to Suffer?* (composition, Morawetz), 14:478
- *The Whole Land Brimstone* (Langfus), 9:408
- *The Whole World in a Clover Leaf* (Bunting), vol. 13: color insert
- *Whose Little Boy are You?. See Shel Mi Attah Yeled?*
- *Why a Jewish State?* (Feuer), 6:773
- Wiat (Libya). *See* Tripoli (Libya)
- Wichmann, Malkah. *See* Esther (1880-1943)
- Wickedness, 11:109, 12:537–540
- Wicked Priest, 21:**38–39**
- Wickes, W., printed editions of Hebrew Bible, 3:588
- Widal, Fernand, 21:**39**
- Widder, Dávid. *See* Giszkalay, János
- Widmanstetter, Johann Albrecht, 21:**39–40**
- Widows, 21:**40–45**
  - Bene Israel, 3:338
  - B'nai B'rith, 4:13–14
  - Levirate marriage and ḥaliẓah, 12:725–726
  - pledge of debts, 16:232–233
  - *See also* Agunah
- Wiedenfeld, Dov, 21:**45**
- Wieder, N., 11:796
- *Wie ich es sehe* (Altenberg), 2:17
- Wieizel, Mordecai ben Menahem. *See* Rosenblatt, Mordecai ben Menahem
- Wieliczka (Poland), 21:**45**
- Wielki, Kazimierz. *See* Casimir III
- Wielun (Poland), 21:**45–46**
- Wiener, Alexander S., 21:**46**
- Wiener, Alfred, 21:**46**
- Wiener, Charles, 21:46
- Wiener, Ernest Edouard, 21:**47**
- Wiener, Franz. *See* Croisset, Francis de
- Wiener, Harold Marcus, 21:**47**
- Wiener, Jacques, 21:46
- Wiéner, Jean, 21:**47**
- Wiener, Leo, 21:**47–48**
- Wiener, Leopold, 21:46
- Wiener, Max, 21:**48**
- Wiener, Meir, 21:**48–49**
- Wiener, Norbert, 13:679, 21:**49**
- Wiener, Philip Paul, 21:**49**
- Wiener, Samuel, 21:**49–50**
- Wiener family, 21:**46**
- Wiener Gesera, 21:**50**
- Wiener Library, 18:723, 21:**50–51**
- *Wiener Morgenzeitung,* 1:247
- Wiener Neustadt (Austria), 21:**51**
- Wienlawski, Henri, 21:**51**
- Wierblowski, Stefan, 16:347
- Wiernik, Peter, 21:**51**
- Wiernikorski, Judah, 21:**51–52**
- Wieruszowski, Helene, 21:**52**
- Wierzbolow. *See* Virbalis (Lithuania)
- Wiesbaden (Germany), 21:**52**
- Wiesel, Elie, 9:388, 401, 409–410, 11:818, 21:**52–54**
  - Bitburg Controversy, 3:728
  - children's literature, 4:630–631
  - Halivni, David Weiss, 8:275
  - in New York City, 15:221
  - Soviet Jewry, 15:20
  - on TV miniseries *The Holocaust,* 9:473
- Wieseltier, Meir, 21:**54**
- Wiesenthal, Simon, 4:631, 21:**54–55**
- Wieslander, Rose. *See* Stokes, Rose Pastor
- Wiesner, Jerome Bert, 21:**55**
- Wiesner, Julius von, 21:**55–56**
- Wieviorka, Annette, 11:326, 21:**56**
- Wife. *See* Husband and wife
- Wiggen, Henry W. *See* Harris, Mark
- Wigner, Eugene Paul, 21:**56–57**
- Wigoder, Basil Thomas, Baron, 21:**57**
- Wigoder, Geoffrey, 21:**57**
- Wigs, 8:507
  - *See also* Head, covering of
- Wihl, Ludwig, 21:**57**
- Wijnkoop, David, 16:345, 21:**57–58**
- Wilbuschewitz, Gedaliah, 21:58
- Wilbuschewitz, Moshe, 21:58
- Wilbuschewitz, Naḥum Wilbush, 21:58
- Wilbuschewitz family, 21:**58**
- Wilchek, Meir, 21:**58**
- *Wild Animals. See Animales feroces*
- Wild Bull, 21:**58**
- The Wild Coast. *See* The Guianas
- Wildenstein, Georges, 21:59
- Wildenstein, Nathan, 21:58–59
- Wildenstein family, 21:**58–59**
- Wilder, Billy, 14:450, 571, 21:**59**
- Wilder, Gene, 21:**59**
- Wilder, Hertz Emanuel, 21:**59–60**
- Wilderness, 21:**60–61**
- Wilderness of Ziph (ancient Israel). *See* Ziph (ancient Israel)
- Wildmann, Isaac Eisik, 21:**61**
- Wilensky, Michael, 21:**61**
- Wilensky, Miriam. *See* Yalan-Stekelis, Miriam
- Wilensky, Moshe, 21:**61**
- Wilensky, Yehudah Leib Nisan, 21:**61–62**
- Wilentz, David, 21:62
- Wilentz, Robert N., 21:**62**
- Wilhelm, Kurt, 21:**62**
- Wilhelm II, Kaiser, 3:93, 9:56, 58, 59, 60–61
- Wilkansky, Meir, 6:290
- Wilkansky, Yiẓḥak. *See* Elazari-Volcani, Yiẓḥak
- Wilkenfield, Ḥaim Joseph. *See* Zadok, Ḥaim Joseph
- Wilkes-Barre and Kingston (PA), 21:**62–63**
- Wilkomierz. *See* Ukmerge (Lithuania)
- Wilkomitz, Simḥah Ḥayyim. *See* Walkomitz, Simḥah Ḥayyim
- Will
  - freedom of (*See* Free will).
  - *See* Wills
- Will, Divine. *See* God
- *Will Elder: The Mad Playboy of Art* (Elder), 6:296–297
- Willen, Joseph, 21:**63–64**
- Willen, Pearl Larner, 21:63–64
- William, Mitchell. *See* Miller, Mitch
- William I (Netherlands), 2:111
- William IV (Netherlands), 2:108
- William Morris Agency, 14:511
- William of Auvergne, 21:**64**
- William of Norwich, 3:775, 15:312
- Williams, Charles, 21:**64**
- Williams, Roger, 9:227–228
- Williamsburg (NYC)
  - 1870-1920, 15:202–203, 207, 212
  - 1920-1970, 15:212–213, 217
  - 1970-2006, 15:224, 231, 234–238
- William the Conqueror, 6:410
- Willner, Itamar, 21:**64**
- Will of God. *See* God
- Willow, 21:**65,** vol. 16: color insert
- Willowski, Jacob David ben Ze'ev, 1:597, 21:**65**
- Wills, 5:156, 21:**65–74**
  - acquisition, 1:363
  - child maintenance, 15:636
  - deceased wishes, 21:67
  - Eliezer ben Samuel ha-Levi, 6:329
  - enforcing a defective will, 21:72–73
  - ethical, 13:106–107, 21:**74–75**
  - form and wording, 21:69
  - interpretation of, 21:69–70
  - in Israel, 21:72, 73–74
  - rights accrual, renunciation, 21:70
  - takkanot, 21:71–72
- Willstaetter, Richard, 4:592, 21:**75–76**
- Wilmington (DE), 21:**76**

Wilna, Jacob ben Benjamin Wolf, 18:355, 21:**77**
Wilno (Lithuania). *See* Vilna (Lithuania)
Wilofski, Jacob. *See* Willowski, Jacob David ben Ze'ev
Wilozni v. Rabbinical Court of Appeals, 12:607–608, 14:361
Wilpon, Fred, 21:**77**
Wilshire Boulevard Temple, 13:197
Wilson, Charles William. *See* Wilson, Sir Charles William
Wilson, Harold, Baron Wilson of Rievaulx, 21:**77–78**
Wilson, "Scottie," 21:**78**
Wilson, Sir Charles William, 2:377, 15:589, 21:**77**
Wilson, Sol, 21:**78**
Wilson, Woodrow, 21:**78**
  Brandeis, Louis Dembitz, 4:122
  King-Crane Palestine Inquiry Commission, 15:582
  Morgenthau, Henry, Sr., 14:488–489, 490
Winawer, Bruno, 21:**79**
Winawer, Chemjo. *See* Vinaver, Chemjo
Wincenty. *See* Brauner, Isaac
Winchell, Walter, 21:**79**
Winchester (England), 21:**79**
Winchevsky, Morris. *See* Vinchevsky, Morris
Winckler, Hugo, 3:651, 21:**79–80**
Windau (Latvia). *See* Ventspils (Latvia)
Winder, Ludwig, 21:**80**
Windsor School (Vermont), 4:60
Windsurfing, 19:149
Wine, 7:117, 21:**80–81**
Wine, Sherwin, 21:**81–82**
Wine and liquor trade, 21:**82–86**
  Israel, 21:85–86
  kosher winery, vol. 20: color insert
  Middle Ages, 21:82–83
  sixteenth century to modern times, 21:83–85
  Talmudic period, 21:82
Wine of Choice (Behrman), 3:264
Wing, Bendit ben Ayzek, 2:38
Wingate, Orde, 21:**86–87**
Winger, Debra, 21:**87**
Winik, Meir, 21:**87**
Winkler, Henry, 21:**87**
Winkler, Irwin, 21:**87–88**
Winkler, Leo, 21:**88**
Winnik, Henry Zvi, 21:**88**
Winninger, Solomon, 21:**88**
Winnipeg (Canada), 6:210, 11:716–717, 20:**698,** 21:**88–90**
  aid societies, 4:399–400
  Canadian literature, 4:424
  Jewish nursing home, 11:762
Winnowing, 1:485–486
Winogrand, Garry, 21:**90**
Winsberg, Jacques, 15:650
Winstein, Saul, 21:**90**
Winston, Robert, Baron, 21:**90**
Winston, Stan, 21:**90–91**
Winter, Gustav, 21:**91**
Winter, Jacob, 6:11, 21:**91**
Winter, Leon de, 6:71
Winter, Lev, 21:91
Winter, Paul, 21:**91**
Winternitz, Emanuel, 21:**91–92**
Winternitz, Moritz, 21:**92**
Winters, Shelley, 21:**92**
Winter Sports, 19:149–150
Winterstein, Alfred, 21:**92**
Winterstein, Simon, 16:340
Winthrop, Bud. *See* Flanagan, Bud
Wintrobe, Maxwell Myer, 21:**92**
Wirballen. *See* Virbalis (Lithuania)
Wirszubski, Chaim, 21:**92–93**
Wirth, Christian, 21:**93**
Wirth, Louis, 18:731, 734, 21:**93**
Wirths, Eduard, 8:464
Wiśniowiecki, Jeremi, 21:**105**
Wischnitzer, Mark, 21:**93–94**
Wischnitzer, Rachel, 2:526, 21:**94**
Wisconsin (WI), 21:*94,* **94–95**
Wisdom, Divine. *See* God
Wisdom and wisdom literature, 21:**95–99**
  Abaddon, 1:224
  divine, 11:589
  on drunkenness, 6:26–27
  Egypt, 6:225, 226
  feminization of, 16:105
  modern critical interest in, 3:654
  sacrifices, 17:644
  Solomon, 18:758–759
  Wisdom of Solomon, 6:497, 18:768
Wisdom of Ben Sira Apocrypha, 3:**376–378**
Wisdom of Solomon, 6:497, 18:**768–769**
Wise, George Schneiweis, 21:**99**
Wise, Isaac Mayer, 15:392, 17:167–168, 21:**99–100**
  Albany, 1:585
  American Israelite, 2:50
  American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  cantors, 8:503
  Central Conference of American Rabbis, 4:545
  Cincinnati, 4:727
  Die Deborah, 5:648
  education, Jewish, 6:192
  Einhorn, David (Rabbi), 6:258
  Hebrew Union College, 8:739
  Jewish Institute for Religion, 8:739
  Leeser, Isaac, 12:601
  Morais, Sabato, 14:471
  in New York State, 15:239
  Reform Judaism, 2:43
Wise, Jonah, 2:50
Wise, Jonah Bondi, 21:**100**
Wise, Justine. *See* Polier, Justine Wise
Wise, Leo, 2:50
Wise, Louis Elsberg, 21:**100**
Wise, Louise Waterman, 21:102
Wise, Robert Earl, 21:**100**
Wise, Stephen Samuel, 21:**100–103**
  American Jewish Congress, 2:57
  Brandeis, Louis Dembitz, 4:123
  cable to, 9:366
  New York City and, 15:206, 217
  quotas, 15:343
Wiseman, Adele, 4:424, 21:**103**
Wiseman, Frederick, 21:**103**
Wiseman, Shloime, 21:**103–104**
The Wishing-Ring. See Dos Vintshfingerl
Wislica (Poland), 21:**104**
Wisliceny, Dieter, 6:553, 21:**104–105**
Wisniowiec (Ukraine). *See* Vishnevets (Ukraine)
Wisse, Ruth R., 21:**105**
Wissenschaft des Judentums, 21:**105–114**
  biography and autobiography, 3:707
  Breslau seminary, 21:108–109
  building momentum, 21:108
  Cassel, David, 4:507
  Elbogen, Ismar, 6:291
  first generation, 21:107–108
  historiography, 9:158–159, 21:109–113
  Jewish nationalism, 6:37
  Jewish studies and, 11:316, 325
  Krochmal, Nachman, 12:368
  Leopold Zunz, 21:107
  motives, factors, 21:106–107
  origin, definition, 21:105–106
  periodicals, 21:109
  Zunz, Leopold, 18:722
Wissotzky, Kalonymus Ze'ev, 14:517, 21:**114**
Wistrich, Robert S., 21:**114**
Witchcraft. *See* Sorcery

Witch of En-Dor, 6:404, **405,** 18:80, 81
With God in Hell: Judaism in the Ghettos and Death Camps (Berkovits), 3:439
Within the City's Wall. See Lifnim min ha-Ḥomah
With the Trade Winds (Morris), 14:511
With the Turks in Palestine (Aaronsohn), 1:222
Witkon, Alfred, 21:**114–115**
Witkowski, Felix Ernst. *See* Harden, Maximillian
Witkowski, Georg, 8:347
Witmund, Uri. *See* Uri ben Aaron ha-Levi
Witnesses, 21:**115–125**
  apostasy, 2:276
  competency, 21:115–117
  duty to testify, 21:117–118, 122–123
  examination, 21:117, 123–124
  oaths of, 15:363–364
  perjury by, 15:772–773
  recorded testimony, 21:119–120
  wicked, disqualification, 21:121–122
  women as, 21:115–116, 120–121
  See also Evidence
Witness from the Pulpit: Topical Sermons 1933-1980 (Saperstein), 18:35
Witte, Sergey Yulyevich, Count, 4:128, 21:**125**
Wittenberg, Yiẓhak, 20:532–533, 21:**125–126**
Wittgenstein, Ludwig, 21:**126–127**
Wittgenstein, Paul, 21:**127**
Wittkower, Rudolf J., 21:**127–128**
Wittkowsky, Samuel, 15:302
Wittlin, Józef, 21:**128**
Witz, Chaim. *See* Simmons, Gene
Witzenhausen, Josef, 3:610, 631
Witzenhausen, Uri. *See* Uri ben Aaron ha-Levi
Witztum, Doron, 3:679
Wives. *See* Husband and wife
Wizards (Bakshi), 3:74
Wizen, Moshe Aharon, 21:**128**
Wiznitzer, Arnold, 4:143, 144
WIZO (Women International Zionist Organization), 21:**128–130**
  Amsterdam, 2:118
  women leaders, 11:72
W.J.C. *See* World Jewish Congress
Wloclawek (Poland), 3:47, 21:**130**
Wlodawa (Poland), 21:**130–131**
Wlodmierz (Ukraine). *See* Vladimir Volynski (Ukraine)
WMO. *See* World Meteorological Organization
Wodzislaw (Poland), 21:**131**
Wodzislaw Ślawski. *See* Wodzislaw (Poland)
Woelfflein of Schnaittach, 15:503
Woerterbuch der aegyptischen Sprache (Erman), 6:482
Wogue, Lazare Eliezer, 3:629, 21:**131**
Wohl, Henryk, 16:347, 21:**131**
Wohlberg, Moshe, 21:**131–132**
Wohlbruek, Anton. *See* Walbrook, Anton
Wohlgemuth, Joseph, 21:**132**
Wohlgemuth, Judah Ari, 21:132
Wojda, Carol Frederick, 21:**132**
Wojslawski, Zevi. *See* Woyslawski, Zevi
Wojtyla, Karol. *See* John Paul II
Wolberg, Lewis Robert, 21:**132–133**
Wolborz dynasty, 8:424–425
Wolbrom (Poland), 21:**133**
Wólczko. *See* Volchko
Wold, Lucien, 3:694
Wolf (animal). *See* Wolves
Wolf, Abner, 21:**134**
Wolf, Abraham, 21:**134**
Wolf, Adolf Grant, 21:139
Wolf, Alfred, 13:204, 21:**134–135**
Wolf, Arnold Jacob, 4:92, 21:**135**
Wolf, Aron. *See* Berlijn, Anton
Wolf, Edwin, II, 21:134
Wolf, Egon, 4:144
Wolf, Elias, 21:133
Wolf, Eric Robert, 21:**135–136**
Wolf, Francisca. *See* Wolf, Frumet
Wolf, Frieda, 4:144
Wolf, Friedrich, 21:**136**
Wolf, Friedrich Augustus, 15:191
Wolf, Frumet, 21:**137**
Wolf, Gerson, 21:**137**
Wolf, Gustav, 21:**137**
Wolf, Johann Christoph, 21:**137–138**
  bibliography of, 3:681
  Jonathan ben Joseph of Ruzhany, 11:398
Wolf, Leyzer, 21:**138**
Wolf, Lucien, 3:86, 11:292, 21:**138–139**
Wolf, Maurice, 14:446
Wolf, Morris, 21:134
Wolf, Moses, 11:114
Wolf, Øystein Wingaard, 18:96
Wolf, Richard Riegel, 21:**139**
Wolf, Simon, 4:14, 21:**139–140**
Wolf, Ze'ev. *See* Bermann, Vasili
Wolfe, Alan S., 21:**140–141**
Wolfe, Bertram David, 21:**141**
Wolfe, Humbert, 4:116, 21:**141**
Wolfe, Isobel, 3:183
Wolfe, Ray D., 21:140
Wolfe, Rose, 21:140
Wolfe, Umberto. *See* Wolfe, Humbert
Wolfe family, 21:**140**
Wolfenbuettel (Germany), 21:**141–142**
Wolfensohn, James David, 21:**142**
Wolfenstein, Alfred, 21:**142**
Wolfert, Ira, 21:**142**
Wolff, A. A., 3:627
Wolff, Abraham Alexander, 21:**142–143**
Wolff, Albert Louis, 21:**143**
Wolff, Bernhard, 21:**143**
Wolff, Charlotte, 21:**143–144**
Wolff, Gustav, 21:**144**
Wolff, Hermann, 21:**144**
Wolff, Jeanette, 21:**144**
Wolff, Joseph, 21:**144–145**
Wolff, Louis. *See* Wolff, Albert Louis
Wolff, Theodore, 21:**145**
Wolff, Werner, 21:**145**
Wolf family, 6:269, 21:**133–134**
Wolff-Benda, Bernhard. *See* Wolff, Bernhard
Wolffsohn, David, 4:27, 15:291, 21:**145–147**
Wolffsohn, Julius, 11:441
Wolfowski, Menahem Zalman, 21:**147**
Wolfsberg (Austria), 21:**148**
Wolfsberg, Oscar. *See* Aviad, Yeshayahu
Wolfskehl, Karl, 21:**148**
Wolfsohn, Juliusz, 21:**148**
Wolfsohn-Halle, Aaron, 8:688, 21:**148**
Wolfson, Arthur, 15:507
Wolfson, Elliot, 21:**148–149**
Wolfson, Harry Austryn, 11:317, 18:211, 21:**149–150**
Wolfson, Isaac. *See* Wolfson, Sir Isaac
Wolfson, Madeline Gail. *See* Kahn, Madeline
Wolfson, Sir Isaac, 5:588, 21:**150**
Wolfson, Theresa, 21:**150–151**
Wolfson family, 15:554
Wolfsthal, Chune, 21:**151**
Wolkers, Jan, 6:68
Wolkowiski, Jehiel Ber, 21:**151**
Wolkowysk. *See* Volkovysk (Belarus)
Wollenborg, Leone, 16:345, 21:**151**
Wollheim, Gert H., 21:**151–152**
Wollheim, Norbert, 2:48

Wolman, Abel, 21:**152**
Wolmark, Alfred, 21:**152**
Wolofsky, Hirsh, 21:**152**
Wolomin (Poland), 21:**152–153**
Wolowski, Elisha, 21:153
Wolowski, Franciszek, 21:153
Wolowski, Jan Kanty, 21:153
Wolowski family, 21:**153**
Wolpa (Belarus). *See* Volpa (Belarus)
Wolpe, Berthold L., 4:368
Wolpe, David E., 21:**153–154**
Wolpe, David J., 21:**154**
Wolpe, Howard Eliot III, 21:**154–155**
Wolpe, Stefan, 21:**155**
Wolper, David Lloyd, 21:**155**
Wolpert, Ludwig Yehuda, 21:**155**
Wolsey, Louis, 21:**156**
Wolves, 21:**133**
Wolyá (Ukraine). *See* Volhynia (Ukraine)
“The Woman Hater.” See “Sone ha-Nashim” (Abraham of Sarteano)
Woman of Valor (Fineman), 7:26
Women, 21:**156–209**
  ablution and, 1:263
  abortion, 1:270–273
  aggadah, 1:459–460
  agunah, 1:510–520, 19:452
  agunot, 21:206–207
  Alliance Israelite Universelle, 1:674
  Ammonite, 2:84
  Amsterdam, 2:108
  amulets, 2:122
  anthropology, 2:186, 187
  artisans, 5:268
  asceticism, 2:549
  bankers, 3:115
  bat mitzvah, 3:165–166, 21:205–206
  biblical exegesis and study by, 3:663
  biblical stereotypes of, 16:105–106
  bigamy and polygamy, 3:691
  birth of female children, 3:721–723
  in Black
    Amsterdam, 2:119
    in Israel, 6:754
  Blumenthal, Aaron H., 4:12
  B’nai B’rith Women, 4:14, 17
  breadmaking, 4:155
  Bukhara music-dance, 4:264
  Canada, 4:400, 401, 406, 409, 417
  candles, rituals using, 4:429–430
  cantors, 15:507
  child marriage, 4:616–617
  circumcision, 4:733
  civil rights, 4:409, 5:771–772
  common law wives, 13:683
  Conservative Judaism, 5:174
  crime and, 5:297
  Crypto-Judaism, 2:253
  custody, 15:636–637
  daughters
    custody of, 15:636–637
    parental maintenance of, 15:635
  deportations, 9:*478, 479*
  dietary laws and, 5:658–659
  divorce and rights of, 5:712–713, 714, 17:7–8
  domestic violence and, 5:739–741
  domiciles of wives, 5:741–742
  dowries, 5:768–772
  Eastern European gender models, 21:180–181
  economic roles, 21:158–159, 170–172
  education, Jewish, 6:168–169, 173, 176, 177, 179, 8:438
  eighteenth to twentieth century
    dress, 6:16
    headdress, 6:16–17
  England, 6:428–429
  Enlightenment period, 16:109
  equal rights, 3:177, 4:462–463
  Eshet Ḥayil, 6:505
  exclusion from study and worship, 15:258
  female voice prohibition, 14:649
  festivals, 6:771
  firzogerin, 7:50
  folk music, 14:692
  fraternal women’s organizations, 4:220
  Funeral rituals, 4:293
  gender and, in Jewish philosophy, 16:105–111
  ghetto roles and survival, 21:183
  government officials, Canada, 16:56
  Hadassah, 8:185–188
  hakkafot participation, 8:250
  ḥallah, 8:277
  ḥalukkah, 8:289–290
  Ḥasidism, 8:397–398, 21:177–178, 185
  Haskalah, 8:435, 438, 443, 699–700, 21:178–179, 181–182
  ḥazzanim, 8:505
  head covering, 8:507
  head shaving, 8:507
  Hebrew writers, 8:699–702
  ḥevra kaddisha, 9:82
  historians, 9:152–153, 12:657
  historical perspective, 9:163
    biblical period, 21:156–161
    early modern period, 21:174–178
    Holocaust, 9:420
    Israel, 21:190–194
    modern Central, Western Europe, 21:178–180
    modern Eastern Europe, 21:180–183
    North America, 21:183–186
    post-biblical, Talmudic period, 21:161
  inheritance rights of, 21:161–162, 169–170, 195
  intermarriage, 14:384
  Islamic world, 21:165–169, 186–190
    education, 21:189, 190
    gender roles, 21:186–188
    modern, 21:186–190
    poetry, 21:188–189
  Israel
    kibbutz participation, 21:192, 194
    labor force participation, 21:193–194
    military service participation, 21:193
    modern, 21:192–194
    politics, 10:819–820
    post-1948, 21:192–194
    publishing, 15:792
    religion and, 10:632
    twentieth century, 21:190
    workers, 10:611
    writers, 8:710–711
    yishuv era, 21:190–192
  Israel judicial system, 21:194–207
    agunot, 21:206–207
    Bat Mitzvah celebration, 21:205–206
    economic rights, 21:195–196
    husband and wife issues, 21:195
    public prayer rights, 21:200–205
    status, 21:194–195
    succession and inheritance, 21:195
    Torah study issue, 21:199–200
    Women of the Wall case, 21:204–205
  Jewish scholarship, 1:409

- in Jewish studies, 11:319
- *The Jewish Woman,* 11:331–332
- Judah ben Isaac Ibn Shabbetai, 11:487–488
- Judges, Book of, 11:561–562
- Kaddish recitation, 11:697–698
- labor movement, Katznelson, Raḥel, 12:26
- laws and legal systems
  - marriage and, 13:680–683
  - right of preemption and, 13:707–708
  - status, 21:161–163, 170–171, 194–207
  - takkanot, 19:451–452
  - Talmud, 12:660
- lesbianism, 12:660–661
- literature, 21:175, 178–179, 184
  - Adams, Hannah, 1:380
  - Haskalah writers, 8:699–700
  - letter writers, 12:673–674
  - Liebrecht, Savyon, 12:811–812
  - Morpurgo, Rachel Luzzatto, 14:509
- liturgy, involvement in, 4:204
- Maid of Ludomir, 13:250
- marriage and children, 21:157–158, 171, 195
- Matriarchs, 4:562–563
- menstruation, 2:133, 135, 3:772
- Middle Ages
  - Christian Europe, 21:170–174
  - dress, 6:14–15
  - Islam, 21:165–170
  - physicians, 13:727
  - Spain, 21:168–170
- military service, 14:246, 21:193
- minyans, 5:174, 14:302
- misogynism, 1:313–314, 16:63–64
- Mo'eẓet ha-Po'alot, 14:415
- morality of, 13:787
- musicians, 5:411
  - Iraq, 10:23
  - Liebling, Estelle, 12:809–810
  - Mendelssohn Hensel, Fanny Caecilie, 14:40–41
- mystics, messianics, 21:176–177
- Nazi Germany, 21:180
- New Moon, 15:151
- niddah, 1:263
- numerus clausus in Poland and, 15:341
- ordination, 5:174, 17:16, 17, 18, 18:278–279, 19:361, 20:367–368, 21:186
  - Jewish Theological Seminary, 11:330
  - Jonas, Regina, 11:394
- origins of woman, 13:449
- orphanages, role in, 15:486
- in Ottoman empire, 15:539
- parental maintenance of, 15:635
- as partisans, 15:667
- Passover observance and, 15:681–682
- patriarchy concept, critique, 21:161
- philanthropy, 16:46–47, 57
- political participation, 21:182, 184–185
- practice of mitzvot by, 13:787–788
- prayer, 16:460–461
- praying at Western Wall, vol. 20: color insert
- pregnancy and childbirth, 2:122
- printers, 16:539–540
- psychology, 16:690–693
- puberty, 16:695, 696
- rabbis, 2:118, 6:753, 21:164–165, vol. 5: color insert
- Ravensbrueck concentration camp, 17:120–121
- Reform Judaism, 21:179
- religious role, 21:159–160, 163, 172–173, 176, 188, 200–205
- rights of, 8:186
  - Abzug, Bella Savitzky, 1:347
  - Cardin, Shoshana Shoubin, 4:462–463
  - Morgenstern, Lina, 14:487
  - Schmolka, Marie, 18:146
- rites and rituals, involvement in, 4:204
- Rosh Ḥodesh, 6:771
- salons, 8:435, 17:707
- scribes, 14:312
- secular education, 8:438
- sexuality, 6:755–756
- Shabbatean view, 21:177
- sheḥitah, 18:436–437
- shtetl, 18:525–526
- signs and symbols, Shekhinah, 18:442–443
- Simḥat Torah honors, 4:180
- socialism, 18:713–714
- *Sotah* (tractate), 21:161–162
- spiritual leaders
  - Ackerman, Paula Herskovitz, 1:357–358
  - Frank, Ray, 7:193–194
- studies, 6:754–756
- synagogues
  - integration into, 19:360–362
  - segregation of sexes, 13:771–772, 18:224
- Talmud, dress, 6:13
- *tikhines* literature, 21:176
- Torah study, 19:273–275, 21:199–200
- Tzvi Migdal traffic network, Brazil, 4:147–148
- U.S., 21:183–186
  - athletes, 12:805–806
  - authors, 6:677
  - Civil War, 15:719–720
  - educators, 6:542, 15:714
  - lawyers, 6:677
  - middle class acculturation, 21:185
  - ordination, 21:186
  - poets, 6:686–687
  - post-WW II, 21:185–186
  - professionalization and family role, 6:704
  - trade union movement, 21:184–185
- veils, 20:490
- voting rights, 21:196–198
- white slave trade, 16:627–628
- witness status, 21:115–116, 120–121
- wives of David, 5:448–449, 452–453
- Women of the Wall case, 21:204–205
- women's seder, vol. 17: color insert
- working women, advancement of, 16:278–279, 18:183–184
- Yiddish biography and autobiography by, 3:708
- *Ze'enah U-Re'enah,* 21:491
- *See also* Feminism; Hadassah, the Women's Zionist Organization of America; Misogynism; Mothers; *specific organizations*

Women International Zionist Organization. *See* WIZO (Women International Zionist Organization)

Women of Israel (Aguilar), 1:509

Women of Reform Judaism. *See* National Federation of Temple Sisterhoods

Women of the Wall case, 21:204–205

Women of valor, Bithiah, 3:729

Women's Equal Rights Law, 5711 (1951), 5:771–772

Women's groups
- Brazil, 18:31
- Emma Lazarus Federation of Jewish Women's Clubs, 6:395
- Emunah, 6:395
- National Council of Jewish Women, 15:**21–22**

Women's groups, ***continued***
  National Federation of Temple Sisterhoods, 15:22
The Women's Haggadah, 4:204, 15:682
Women's League for Conservative Judaism, 18:113, 21:**209–210**
Women's Trade Union League, 9:117, 15:147, 18:151
Wonder Boys (Chabon), 4:555
Wonders. *See* Miracles
Wonder working and prophets, 16:571
Wondrous Tale of Alroy (Disraeli), 2:6, 18:201
Wood, 1:347, 6:88, 21:**210**
Wood, Albert J., 6:25–26
Woodhead, John, 15:584, 586
Woodhead Commission. *See* Palestine Partition Commission
Woodsworth, J.S., 4:396
Woodward, Robert, 11:468
Woog, Mayer, 21:**210–211**
Woolf, Bob, 21:**211**
Woolf, H. W., 11:362
Woolf, Harry, Baron. *See* Woolf, Sir Harry, Baron
Woolf, Leonard, 21:**211–212**
Woolf, Moshe, 21:**212**
Woolf, Sir Harry, Baron, 21:**211**
Woolin, Dr. Elias, 15:196
Woolley, Charles Leonard. *See* Woolley, Sir Charles Leonard
Woolley, Sir Charles Leonard, 21:**212**
Worcester (England), 21:**212**
Worcester (MA), 21:**213–214**
Worchester Account (Behrman), 3:264
Word, 21:**214**
A Word about Tomorrow. See Solvo o zavtrashnem dne
Word of God. *See* Logos
Words about Music (Babbitt), 3:17
Work and History: An Essay on the Structure of Civilization (Schrecker), 18:167
Workers. *See* Labor
Workers' settlements. *See* Moshavim
Workers' Theater of Palestine. *See* Ohel
Work in Progress (Eisner), 6:277
Workmen's Circle, 13:257, 21:**214–215**
  Canada, 4:399
  creation of, 18:719
  in New York City, 15:205, 208, 209–210
Works Progress Administration (WPA)
  Bolotowsky, Ilya, 4:50
  in New York City, 15:221
World, size and density of, 7:489
The World and the Book (Josipovici), 11:461
World communist movement, 5:96–99
World Conference of Jewish Organizations, 21:**215–216**
World Council of Churches (WCC), 4:684–685, 686, 11:277–278, 280–281
  antisemitism, 16:631
  Committee on the Church and the Jewish People, 16:630, 631–632
  Holocaust, response to, 9:376
  on Israeli-Palestinian relations, 16:632–633
World Council of Synagogues, 5:176–177
The World Dictionary of Hebrew Slang. See Millon Olami le-Ivrit Meduberet
World Federation of Ha-Shomer, 8:384
World Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:48
World Health Organization, 6:294, 20:271
The World Hitler Never Made (Rosenfeld), 9:415, 421
World Jewish Associations, 21:**216–221**
  contemporary period, 21:219–221
  minority rights, 21:218–219
  nineteenth century, 21:216–217
  welfare and protection, 21:217
  Zionist, 21:217–218
World Jewish Congress, 21:217–218, 219, **221–222**
  African Jewish Congress, 1:440–441
  American Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors, 2:49
  American Jewish Archives, 2:53
  American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  American Jewish Congress, 2:57
  League of Nations, 12:565
  Ravensbrueck concentration camp and, 17:121
  Singer, Israel, 18:636–637
World Jewish Economic Federation, 4:111
World Jewish Relief. *See* Central British Fund (CBF)
World Jewish Restitution Organization, 2:49
World Labor Zionist movement, 21:**222–223**
World Meteorological Organization, 20:272
"World of Art" movement, 18:214
The World of Odysses (Finley), 7:39
World of Our Fathers (Howe), 15:227
World Over (periodical), 6:475
World Parliament of Religions, 2:47
World Religions in America (Neusner), 15:*125*
Worlds, The Four, 21:**224–225**
World Sephardi Federation, 15:548, 18:303, 21:**223–224**
World Series (Baseball), 6:20–21
World's Fair (Doctorow), 5:728
The World's Greatest Restauration, or Calling of the Jews (Finch), 7:24–25
World Slovak Congress, 13:162
World Socialist Union, 16:246–248
World to come. *See* Olam ha-ba
World Trade Center (WTC), 18:589
World Trade Center attacks. *See* September 11, 2001 terrorist attacks
World Trade Organization (WTO), 11:771
World Union for Progressive Judaism
  Amsterdam, 2:114
  Hirsch, Richard, 3:129
World Union for the Propagation of Judaism, 16:593
World Union of General Zionists, 7:439
World Union of Jewish Students, 19:269
World Union of Jewish Studies, 11:320
World War I
  American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  American Jewry, 2:45–46
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:59
  Bonn, Moritz Julius, and "policy of fulfillment," 4:64
  England, 6:417
  Filderman, Wilhelm, 7:19
  Haller's Army, 8:281
  Jewish Legion in, 11:303–306
  Jewish participation in military service, 14:239–240, 239*t*
  Jewish units, 11:11
  jihād proclaimed in, 11:336
  Monash, John, 14:432
  Morgenthau Commission, 14:490
  Nili, 15:267–268
  Ottoman empire, 15:543
  OZE, 15:556
  population, 6:559
  Russia, 1881-1911: Second Phase, 11:540
  San Remo Conference, 18:26
  Sykes-Picot Agreement, 19:350–351, *351*

  - Ukraine, 12:443
- World War II, 9:252–253, 11:547–549, 548, 551, 560–561, 17:546–553, 546*t*
  - American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  - American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:61
  - Ancona, 2:141
  - anti-zionism, 2:243–244
  - Bermuda Conference, 3:466
  - Bialystok (Poland), 3:568–570
  - Biltmore Program, 3:699–700
  - Birobidzhan, 3:719
  - Bitburg Controversy, 3:727–728
  - Blitzkreig invasion of Western Europe, 9:332–333
  - blood-for-trucks negotiations, 6:250
  - Brody, Alter, 4:200
  - Bulgaria, 4:271–273
  - Canada, 4:407–408, 423
  - demography, 17:546*t,* 551
  - Dresden (Germany), 6:11
  - Dunkelman, Benjamin, 6:50
  - Dutch literature and, 6:70–71
  - economics, 6:138
  - education, Jewish, 6:186–187
  - Eisenhower, Dwight David, 6:266–267
  - England, 6:418–419, 14:510–511
  - Europe, education, Jewish, 6:186–187
  - extermination activities, 17:547–548, 551–553
  - German invasion, 17:547, 551
  - German retreat, 9:342
  - Hungary, 4:66
  - "Illegal" immigration and, 9:723
  - Jewish Brigade Group, 11:271–272, 16:8
  - Jewish participation in military service, 14:239*t,* 240
  - Morocco, 14:501–502
  - Norway, 15:306
  - nuclear physics, 16:137
  - "Operation Mincemeat," 14:451
  - ORT, 15:489
  - partisans, 17:548, 549–550
  - partisans in, 15:664–668, *665*
  - Polish invasion, 9:331–332
  - population statistics, 17:546*t,* 551–553
  - refugees, 5:683–686, 17:550–551
    - aid to, 11:271
    - Japan and, 11:81
  - Reich expansionism, 9:288–299, 330
  - resistance activities, 5:263, 9:574–575, 17:548–550
  - Ribbentrop-Molotov Pact, 9:331
  - Russia, 11:546–553, 546*t*
    - antisemitism, 17:560–561
    - demography, 11:546*t,* 551
    - extermination activities, 11:547–548, 551–553
    - German invasion, 11:547, 551
    - partisans, 11:548, 549–550
    - population statistics, 11:546*t,* 551–553
    - refugees, 11:550–551
    - resistance activities, 11:548–550, 17:548–550
    - Yiddish literature, 11:553
    - Yiddish publishing, 11:553
  - Saint Louis (MO), 11:672–673
  - Seabees, 14:483
  - underground organizations
    - Beriḥah, 3:434–435
    - Berit ha-Biryonim, 3:436
  - University in Exile, New York City, 15:219
  - USSR
    - annexation of territories, 11:546–547, 546*t*
    - army, 11:550
    - Bereza, 3:413
    - invasion of, 9:334–336
  - Wannsee conference, 9:336
  - White Papers policy, 10:277
  - Yiddish literature, 17:553
  - Yiddish publishing, 17:553
  - *See also* Antisemitism; Holocaust; Jewish resistance; *specific countries and topics*
- *Worldwar* tetralogy (Stephenson), 18:200
- World Zionist Organization, 9:54
  - aliyah machinery established, 10:336
  - archives, 2:407
  - Asociación Mutual Israelista Argentina, 2:71
  - as authorized agency, 10:216
  - Biltmore Program, 3:699
  - Bodenheimer, Max Isidor, 4:27, 28
  - Brandeis, Louis Dembitz, 4:122–123
  - Druyanow, Alter, 6:29
  - Dulzin, Arye Leib, 6:45
  - *Holam,* 8:336
  - Jewish Legion, 11:306
  - Keren Hayesod, 12:**82–84**
  - Mizrachi, 14:389–392
  - Mizrachi Women's Organization of America, 2:80
  - Mohilewer, Samuel, 14:419
  - Morocco, 14:506
  - Sokolow, Nahum, 18:748
  - *See also* Jewish Agency
- Wormann, Curt, 21:**225–226**
- Worms (animal), 21:**225**
- Worms (Germany), 10:41, 21:**226–227**
- Worms, Aaron, 21:**227–228**
- Worms, Asher Anshel, 21:**228**
- Worms, Baron George, 21:228
- Worms, de, family, 9:7, 21:**228**
- Worms, Henry, 16:342, 21:228
- Worms, René, 18:730, 21:**229**
- Worms, Solomon, 21:228
- Wormser, André, 21:**229**
- Wormser, B.H., 3:44
- Wormser, Olivier Boris, 21:**229**
- Wormser, Seckel, 21:**229**
- *Worms Mahzor,* 13:366
- Wormwood, 21:**229**
- Woroszylski, Wiktor, 21:**229–230**
- Worship, 21:**230–233**
  - *See also specific religions, organizations, and topics*
- *The Worship of the Creator. See Avodat ha-Bore*
- *W or The Memory of Childhood* (Perec), 15:758
- Wortsman, Yecheskiel Charles, 21:**233**
- Wosk, Abrasha, 21:233
- Wosk, Morris, 21:233
- Wosk family, 21:**233**
- Wotitz (Czech Republic). *See* Votice (Czech Republic)
- Wouk, Herman, 21:**233–234**
- Woyslawski, Zevi, 21:**234**
- WRB. *See* War Refugee Board
- Wreaths, 5:**307–309**
- Wreschner, Arthur, 21:**234**
- Wrestling, 19:150
- Wright, G. E.
  - biblical archaeology of, 3:650, 654
  - Joshua, Book of, 11:446, 449
- *Writers* (Epstein), 6:466
- Writers' Association in Israel, 21:**234–235**
- Writing, 21:**235–246**
  - ancient education, 6:166–167
  - animal hides, leather, 21:238
  - clay, 21:239
  - equipment, 21:240–241
  - inscriptions, 21:241–244
  - ivory, 21:239
  - Ladino, 12:431–432
  - materials, for books, 4:71, 73
  - metals, 21:239
  - monumental inscriptions, 21:236–237

Writing, ***continued***
    on ostraca, 15:508–509
    papyrus, 21:237–238
    pottery, 21:238
    scripts and materials, 21:235–236
    Talmud and Halakhah, 21:244–245
    tatoos, graffiti, 21:240
    wax, 21:240
    wood, 21:239
Writings on the History of Hibbat Zion and the Settlement of Palestine (Druyanow), 6:29
Written and sealed. See Escrito y sellado
Written Law. *See* Torah
Written obligations, 15:371
Wroclaw (Poland). *See* Breslau
The Wrong Way. See Lo Zeh ha-Derekh
Wronke. *See* Wronki (Poland)
Wronker, Lili Cassel, 4:372
Wronki (Poland), 21:**246**
Wronsky, Siddy, 21:**246**
Wuensche, August Karl, 21:**246**
Wuerttemberg (Germany), 21:**246–247**
    Talheim, 19:462–463
Wuerzburg (Germany), 21:**248–249**
Wuerzburger Rav. *See* Bamberger, Seligmann Baer
Wuhsha al-Dallala, 21:**249**
WUJS. *See* World Union of Jewish Students
Wulff, Cecily. *See* Eskeles, Cecily
Wulff, Moshe. *See* Woolf, Moshe
Wulfila. *See* Ulfilas
Wunderbar, Reuben Joseph, 21:**249**
Wunderlich, Frieda, 21:**249**
Wuppertal (Germany), 21:**249–250**
Wurman, Osias, 11:470
Wurzburger, Walter S., 21:**250**
Wurzweiler, Gustav, 21:**250**
Wycliffe, John, 3:611
Wyden, Ronald Stephen, 21:**250–251**
Wye Memorandum, 15:598
Wye Plantation Agreement, 10:249
Wygodzki, Stanisllaw, 21:**251**
Wyler, Bea, 15:401
Wyler, William, 14:571, 21:**251**
Wylkowyski. *See* Vilkaviśkis
Wyman, David, 2:673–674
Wynn, Ed, 21:**252**
Wynn, Keenan, 21:**252**
Wynn, Samuel, 21:**252**
Wynn, Steve, 21:**252–253**
Wyoming (U.S.), 21:*253,* **253–254**
Wyschogrod, Edith, 16:111
Wysokie Litewskie (Belarus). *See* Vysokoye (Belarus)
Wyszkow (Poland), 21:**254**
Wyszogrod (Poland), 21:**254–255**
Wyzanski, Charles Edward, Jr., 21:**255**

X
X (letter), 21:*257*
Xabillo, Elijah ben Joseph. *See* Habillo, Elijah ben Joseph
Xanten (Germany), 3:779, 21:**257**
Xanthi (Greece), 21:**257–259**
Xátiva (Spain). *See* Játiva (Spain)
Xenophobia, 18:31–32
Xenophon of Lampsacus, 21:**259**
Xerox Corporation, 13:61
Xerxes I. *See* Ahasuerus-Xerxes
Ximenes, David. *See* Ximenes, Sir David
Ximenes, Morris. *See* Ximenes, Sir Morris
Ximenes, Sir David, 21:**259**
Ximenes, Sir Morris, 9:6, 21:**259**
Ximenes, Solomon Mordecai, 21:**259–260**
Ximenes de Cisneros, Francisco, 21:**260**
Xixo, Astruc Jacob. *See* Siso, Astruc Jacob
XY, lesyndrome de l'identité masculine (Badinter), 3:49

Y
Y (letter), 21:*261*
Y.A. *See* Aharonovitch, Yosef
Ya'acobi, Gad, 21:**261–262**
Ya'ad parliamentary group, 6:321
Ya'akoc. *See* Jacob
"Ya'akov ha-Shomer" (Feierberg), 6:731
Ya'akov Rabinowitz be-Yarmouth (Halkin), 8:276
Ya'aleh ve-Yavo, 15:151, 21:**262**
Yaʿaleh ve-Yavo, 2:75
Ya'alon, Moshe, 21:**262**
Yaari, Abraham, 3:682, 21:**262**
Ya'ari, Me'ir, 21:**262–263**
Yaari, Menaḥem, 21:**263**
Yaari, Yehudah, 21:**263**
Yabez, Joseph. *See* Jabez, Joseph ben Ḥayyim
Yabin, Yitzhak, 18:362
Yachting, 19:150
    Ellison, Lawrence J., 6:362
    Mosbacher, Emil, Jr., 14:515
Yad, 21:**263–264**
Yad Aharon (Alfandari), 1:637
Yad Aharon (Pinto), 16:179
Yadayim, 21:**264**
Yad David (Sinzheim), 18:642
Yad Ḥannah, 21:**264**
Yadin, Yigael, 21:**264–265**
    Anglo-Israel Archaeological Society, 2:161
    biblical archaeology of, 3:650
    Hazor, 2:371, 378
    Judean Desert caves expedition, 11:524
    Masada, 2:161
    political program, 10:237–238
Yad Izhak Ben-Zvi, 3:**396**
Yad la-Yeled (Israel), 7:578
Yadlin, Aharon, 21:**265**
Yadlin, Asher, 10:237
Yad Mordekhai (Israel), 20:657, 21:**265**
Yad Moshe (Amarillo), 2:32
Yad Vashem, 11:818, 17:303, 21:**266–268**
    Arad, Yitzhak, 2:332
    archives, 2:411
    Bialystok (Poland) secret archives at, 3:569
    Carl Lutz's saving of Jews, 13:275
    genealogical resources, 7:432–433
    Hall of Names, Holocaust History Museum, vol. 9: color insert
    Lavi, Theodor, 12:531
    Leszno Street exhibit, Warsaw Ghetto, vol. 9: color insert
    Memorial to the Deportees, vol. 9: color insert
    Shalev, Avner, 18:372
Yad Vashem International Institute for Holocaust Research, 9:426
Yad Vashem Studies, 9:424
Yael Shefer, Minor by way of her mother v. State of Israel, 13:739, 740, 743, 745–746
Yaffe, Arye. *See* Koenig, Leo
Yaffe, Arye-Leyb. *See* Koenig, Leo
Yaffe, Leyb. *See* Koenig, Leo
Yaffo (Israel). *See* Jaffa (Israel)
Yafil, Edmond Nathan, 1:440
Yagdil Torah, 1:328
Yagupsky, Máximo, 21:**268**
Yagur (Israel), 21:**268**
Yagur Passover Seder Service (Sharett), 18:413
Yaḥad, 21:**268–270**
Yahalom, 16:477
YAHBI. *See* Jekuthiel ben Judah ha-Kohen
Yaḥdū, 6:66

Yahil, Chaim, 21:**270–271**
Yaḥiri, 8:472
Yah Ribbon Olam, 21:**271**
Yahrzeit, 21:**271**
Yahu, 6:313
Yahūd, 21:**271–272**
Yahuda, Abraham Shalom, 21:**272**
Yahuda ben David, Judeo-Persian poetry of, 11:555
Yahudi, Yusuf, 21:**273**
al-Yahudi, Isaac, 15:526
Yahvism, 13:225
Yahwism
  Baal worship, 3:12
  Elijah, 6:331–332
  seminomadism and, 15:295–296
Yahya. *See* Zuta
Yahya, Samuel. *See* Denis, Albertus
Yahya ben Abraham ben Sa'adiah al-Bashiri. *See* Bashiri, Yaḥya
Yaḥyā ben Suleiman al-Ṭabīb. *See* Zechariah ben Solomon-Rofe
Yaḥya family, 13:251–252
Ya'ir Nativ (Abbas), 1:231
Ya-ish (Hazaz), 8:493
Ya'ish, Baruch ben Isaac ibn, 21:**273**
Ya'ish, Solomon ibn. *See* Abenaes, Solomon
Yakar, Joseph, Yiddish translations of Bible, 3:610
Yakerson, Simon, 11:323
Yakhini, Abraham ben Elijah, 18:345, 352, 21:**273**
Yakhin Lashon (Baer), 3:53
Yakir, Yonah, 21:**273**
Yaknehaz (abbreviation), 21:**273–274**
Yaknehaz (Goldberg, Isaiah-Nissan Hakohen), 21:**274**
Yakobovits, Avraham Aryeh Leib. *See* Akavya, Avraham Aryeh Leib
Yakub, Hekim. *See* Pasha, Jacob
Yakum (Israel), 21:**274**
Yakutyonok Oleska (Altauzen), 2:17
Yalan-Stekelis, Miriam, 21:**274**
Yaldei ha-Ẓel (Tomer), 8:721
Yaldei Ruḥi (Pines), 16:167–168
Yaldut Kashah (Banai), 3:106
Yale Art Gallery, 11:722
Yale University, 12:712–713, 15:137
  law school, 12:555–556
  Levin, Richard C., 12:712–713
Yalkut ha-Gershuni (Stern), 19:209
Yalkut ha-Makhiri (Anthology), 21:**274–275**
Yalkut Me-Am Lo'ez (Yerushalmi), 13:710
Yalkut Moreshet (periodical), 14:484–485
Yalkut Shimoni, 7:212, 8:389, 21:**275–276**
Yalkut Shirat he-Ammim (Minski), 14:297
Yalkut Shirim (Elisheva), 6:354
Yalon, Hanoch, 8:640–641, 653, 21:**276–277**
Yalow, Rosalyn Sussman, 21:**277**
Yalta (Russia), 21:**277**
Yalta (wife of Naḥman), 21:**277**
Yamah shel Sedom (Israel). *See* Dead Sea (Israel)
Yam ha-Aravah (Israel). *See* Dead Sea (Israel)
Yam ha-Melaḥ (Israel). *See* Dead Sea (Israel)
Yamim Nora'im, 21:**277–278**
Yamim Yedabberu (Shenhar), 18:459
Yammit region (Egypt), 21:**278–279**
Yampolsky Berta, 21:**279**
Yam shel Shelomo (Luria), 13:268
Yam Suf. *See* Red Sea
Yang-Chou (China), 21:**279–280**
Yankelovich, Daniel, 18:733
Yankl der Shmid (Pinski), 16:175
Yankl the Blacksmith. See Yankl der Shmid
Yankowich, Leon Rene, 21:**280**
Yannai (Palestinian amora), 11:487, 21:**280**
Yannai (poet), 21:**280–282**
Yannai, Alexander, 2:457, 18:600, 21:*282,* **282–283**
  Ammatha, 2:81
  Obedas I, 15:367
  rebellion against, 18:238
Yannai Rabbah. *See* Yannai
Yanni, Alexander, olam ha-ba, 15:399
Yanow Lyubelski (Poland). *See* Janow Lubelski (Poland)
Yanshuf, 15:550
Yanuka (Zohar), 21:649
Ya'qūb. *See* Jacob
Yaqut, 6:5
Yarcho, Noe, 21:**283**
Yardenah (Israel), 21:**284**
Yarḥei kallah, 1:350–351, 11:715
Yarīm (Yemen), 21:**284**
Yariv, Aharon, 21:**284**
Yariv-Shem-Tov formula, 18:458–459
Yarkonah (Israel), 21:**285**
Yarkon Bridge Trio (music group), 6:263
Yarkoni, Yaffa, 21:**285**
Yarkon river (Israel), 21:**284–285**
Yarmolinsky, Avrahm, 21:**285**
Yarmuk river (Israel), 11:401, 403, 21:**285–286**
Yaron, Reuven, 21:**286–287**
Yaron, Ẓevi, 21:**287**
Yaroslavsky, Yemelyan, 21:**287**
Yarrow, Alfred, First Baronet. *See* Yarrow, Sir Alfred, First Baronet
Yarrow, Peter, 21:**287–288**
Yarrow, Sir Alfred, First Baronet, 21:**287**
Yarshater, E., 11:558
Yashar. *See* Delmedigo, Joseph Solomon
Yashar ben Ḥesed. *See* Sahl ibn Faḍl
Yashfeh, 16:478
Yaski, Avraham, 21:**288**
Yasser, Joseph, 21:**288**
Yassi. *See* Assi
Yassky, Haim, 21:**288**
Yated Neeman (newspaper), 21:**288–289**
Yates, Sidney Richard, 21:**289**
Yathrib (Arabia). *See* Medina (Saudi Arabia)
Yatom, Abraham ben Moses, 4:345
Ya'uri, Yari, 8:472
Yavets, Zvi, 21:**289**
Yaveẓ. *See* Emden, Jacob
Yavin, Ḥayyim, 21:**289**
Yavne'eli, Shemuel, 21:**290**
Yavneh (Israel), 21:**290**
Yavneh (Kibbutz), 21:**290**
Yavneh-Yam, legal document from, 21:**290–291**
Yavorov (Ukraine), 21:**291**
Yavorov, Peyo Kracholov, 4:275
Yawetz, Joseph. *See* Jabez, Joseph ben Ḥayyim
Yazep Krushinski (Byadulya-Yasakar), 4:323
Yazernitzki, Yitzhak. *See* Shamir, Yitzhak
Year, 21:**291–292**
Yearbook for Sexual Intermediate Stages (Hirschfeld), 9:138
Yearbooks. *See* Jewish yearbooks
Year of Birth. See God rozhdeniya
Yeats: The Man and the Masks (Ellmann), 6:362
Yeb (Egypt). *See* Elephantine (Egypt)
Yedidiah. *See* Theophilus (son of Hanan son of Seth)
Yedidyah (Israel), 21:**292**
Yedintsy (Moldova), 21:**292–293**
Yedioth Aharonoth (newspaper), 14:591–592, 21:**293**
Yedi'ot ha-Shi'urim (Lichtenfeld), 12:797
Yefed Nefesh (Azikiri), 3:72–73

Yefeh Einayim (Jellin), 11:119
Yefet, Sarah, 21:**293**
Yefingar (Ukraine), 21:**293–294**
Yefroykin, Israel, 21:**294**
Yeḥi'am (Israel), 21:**294**
Yeḥiel ha-Hagri (Halkin), 8:736–737
Yehiel Nahmany Sefardi. *See* Consolo, Federico
Yehoash, 3:611, 21:**294–295**
Yehoshua, Avraham B., 8:705, 11:216–217, 21:**295–296**
Yehud. *See* Judea
Yehud (Israel), 21:**296–297**
Yehudah Ish-Keriyyot (Agmon), 1:465
Yehudai ben Naḥman, 21:**297**
Yehude-Leyb, Lewis. *See* Cahan, Judah Loeb
Yehudi. *See* Jew
Yehudi, Ish. *See* Rabinovich, Yehudah Leib
Yehudi ben Sheshet, 6:48, 21:**297–298**
Yehudi ha-Kadosh. *See* Przysucha, Jacob Isaac ben Asher
Yeivi, R. *See* Jacob Joseph of Ostrog
Yeivin, Israel, 21:**298**
Yeivin, Shemuel, 21:**298**
Yeivin, Yehoshua Heschel, 21:**298**
Yekaterinodar (Russia). *See* Krasnodar (Russia)
Yekaterinoslav (Ukraine). *See* Dnepropetrovsk (Ukraine)
Yekl, a Tale of the New York Ghetto (Cahan), 4:336
YEKOPO, 18:337, 21:**298–299,** 299*t*
Yekum Purkan, 21:**299–300**
Yelizavetgrad (Ukraine). *See* Kirovograd (Ukraine)
Yellin, Avinoam, 3:699
Yellin, David, 8:673, 21:300–301
Yellin-Bentwich, Thelma, 21:**301**
Yellin family, 21:**300–301,** 300*t*
Yellin-Mor, Nathan, 4:393, 6:292, 21:**301–302**
Yellow badges. *See* Jewish badges
Yellow-star. *See* Jewish badges
Yemei Ẓiklag, (Yizhar), 21:378
Yemen, 7:626, 9:206, 21:**302–312,** *303*
  Abyaḍ Yiḥya ben Shalom, 1:346
  Aden, 1:387, 388, 389
  American Joint Distribution Committee, 2:62, 64
  Amran, 2:106
  antisemitism, 18:6
  Arab world (1945-2006), 2:304
  art, music, 21:309–311
  Bible cantillation, 13:663
  bride and groom in traditional clothing, vol. 3: color insert
  crime rates, 5:295
  emancipation, 6:385
  exilarchate of, 6:606
  expulsions from, seventeenth century, 13:694
  Ḥabban, 8:173–174
  Ḥabil, 8:178
  Ḥanukkah celebration, vol. 6: color insert
  history, 21:302–306
  illuminated Hebrew manuscripts from, 3:678
  Israel
    immigration to, 8:474, 10:340, 21:307
    Yemenites in, 10:296, 14:722–723
  Jewish communities, 2:106, 293, 296
  Jewish quarters, 11:312
  Jews in ancient, 6:653
  Judeo-Arabic literature in, 11:537–538
  Kawkabān, 12:40
  Levi, Said ben Shalom, 12:692
  literary, scholarly activities, 21:307–309
  liturgy, 13:136
  messianic activities, 21:306–307
  nagid leadership, 14:733
  Najrān, 14:762–763
  Niebuhr, Carston, travels of, 15:259
  Ottoman conquest of, 15:525
  responsa literature, 17:233
  Saadiah Gaon's Bible translations used in, 3:604
  Sārūm, Abraham, 18:64
  Shar'ab, 18:410
  social, economic factors, 21:306
  songs, religious and secular, 21:310–311
  supralinear punctuation in manuscripts from, 3:591
  synagogues, 2:106
  Yusūf As'ar Yath'ar Dhū Nuwās, 21:428–430
Yemin Moshe (Ventura), 4:468
Yemot ha-Mashi'aḥ (Berkowitz), 3:441
Yenuka, Rav. *See* Natronai Bar Nehemiah
Yeri'ot Shelomo (Rapoport), 17:99
Yeroḥam (Israel), 21:**312**
Yeruḥam ha-Koton. *See* Blindman, Yeruḥam
Yerushalaimer Almanakh (journal), 21:354
Yerushalayim. *See* Jerusalem
Yerushalayim (Kamson), 11:758
Yerushalayim (periodical), 14:420
Yerushalayim de-Lita (Lithuania). *See* Vilna (Lithuania)
Yerushalayim ha-Benuyah (Schatz), 18:202
Yerushalayim Lo Naflah (Elon). *See Jerusalem Did Not Fall* (Elon)
Yerushalayim shel Zahav (song), 18:457
Yerushalimchik, Nahum. *See* Yud, Nahum
Yerushalmi, Abraham ben Josiah. *See* Abraham ben Josiah Yerushalmi
Yerushalmi, Rina, 8:722, 21:**312–313**
Yerushalmi, Shmuel, 13:710
Yerushalmi, Yosef Hayim, 21:**313**
Yeshayahu-Sharʾabi, Israel, 21:**313**
Yeshaye, Mordekhe. *See* Tsanin, Mordkhe
Yeshevav the Scribe, 21:**313–314**
Yeshiva. *See* Yeshivot
Yeshiva Chovevei Torah, 17:29, 20:732, 21:**314**
Yeshiva College (South Africa), 6:211
Yeshivah Kneset Israel. *See* Slobodka Yeshivah
Yeshivat Etz Chaim, 6:193
Yeshivat Ḥakhmei Lublin, 18:401–402
Yeshiva Torah Vodaath, 14:44
Yeshiva University (New York City, NY), 21:**314–315**
  Belkin, Samuel, 3:296
  Center for Jewish History, 4:542
  Edah, 6:141–142
  Joel, Richard M., 11:364, 365
  Lamm, Norman, 12:453
  Levinthal, Bernard Louis, 12:724
  Lichtenstein, Aaron, 12:798
  Saracheck, Bernard, 18:40–41
  Soloveitchik, Joseph Baer, 18:777–780
  See also Soloveichik, Joseph Baer; Soloveichik, Moses
Yeshivot, 21:**315–321**
  Babylonian, 1:347–351
  Babylon to fifteenth century, 21:315–316
  Baghdad, 3:56
  Beth Medrash Govoha, 12:441
  Bnei Akiva, 4:18–19
  curriculum, 21:318
  Ereẓ Israel, 1:347–351
  fifteenth to eighteenth centuries, 21:317
  Israel, 21:320–321
  Italy, 6:180

  - Lithuania and Russia, 21:317–318
  - Mizrachi, 14:391
  - Morocco, 14:505
  - organization, 21:317–318
  - Poland, 5:468, 6:185
  - Russia, 6:183, 14:519
  - Slobodka Yeshivah, 7:32, 18:674
  - twentieth century, 21:319–320
  - U.K., 6:206–207
  - U.S., 12:441, 21:321
  - *See also* Jewish education
- *Yesh Noḥalin* (Horowitz, 9:537–538
- *Yesh Tikvah* (Landau), 8:717
- Yeshu'a haben. *See* Sholem Zokhor
- *Yeshuʿot. See Nezikin*
- Yeshurun, Avot, 21:**321–322**
- Yeshurun family. *See* Jesurun family
- Yesod. *See* Judah ben Eliezer
- *Yesodei ha-Dat ha-Universalit* (Shapiro), 18:404
- *Yesodei ha-Ibbur* (Slonimski), 18:679
- *Yesodei ha-Mishpat ha-Ivri* (Gulak), 8:130
- *Yesodei ha-Tevunah u-Migdal ha-Emunah* (Abraham ben Ḥiyya ha-Nasi), 1:293, 6:399
- *Yesodei ha-Torah* (Luzzatto), 16:96
- *Ỵesod ha-Avodah* (Weinberg), 18:677
- *Yesod ha-Emunah* (Jabez), 2:531
- *Yesod Mikra* (Abraham ben Judah ben Abraham), 1:304
- *Yesod Mishneh Torah* (Albotini), 1:595, 596
- *Yesod Olam* (Israeli), 10:751
- *Yesod Olam* (Zacuto), 1:287, 21:436
- Yesodot (Israel), 21:**322**
- *Yesodot ha-Maskil* (Ibn Bilia), 2:530
- *Yesod ve-Shoresh ha-Avodah* (Alexander Susskind ben Moses of Grodno), 1:630
- *Yesod Yosef* (Calahora), 4:349
- Yesud ha-Ma'alah (Israel), 21:**322**
- Ye'ush, 21:**322–323**
- Yeushzon, B. *See* Justman, Moshe Bunem
- Yev (Egypt). *See* Elephantine (Egypt)
- *Yevamot* (tractate), 21:**323–325**
- *Yeven Meẓulah* (Hannover), 8:327
- Yevpatoriya (Ukraine), 21:**325**
- *Yevrei v Rossii* (Leskov), 12:663
- Yevreyskaya Avtonomnaya Oblast (Russia). *See* Birobidzhan (Russia)
- *Yevreyskaya Biblioteka* (periodical), 18:722
- *Yevreyskaya Entsiklopediya,* 6:5, 216, 400
- *Yevreyskaya Starina* (periodical), 6:34
- Yevreyski Komissariat, 21:**325–326**
- *Yevreyskiy Mir* (Morgulis), 14:491
- *Yevreyskiy student* (journal), 8:761
- Yevreyskoye Istoriko-Etnograficheskoye Obshchestvo. *See* Jewish Society for History and Ethnography
- Yevsektsiya, 1:520, 3:718, 5:95, 8:757, 9:246, 14:518, 21:**326–327**
- Yevtushenko, Yevgeni Alexandrovich, 3:22, 21:**327**
- Yevzerichin, Zerubavel, 18:606
- Yezd (Iran), 21:**327–328**
- Yezdegerd I, 3:29
- Yezierska, Anzia, 21:**328**
- *Yeẓirah, sefer. See Sefer Yeẓirah*
- *Yeẓiv pitgam,* 21:**331–332**
- YHWH, 7:675
- "Yhwh Is prince". *See* Seraiah
- YHWH-Nissi, altar of, 2:29
- *Yiddeshe Kopf* (Ginsberg), 7:608
- Yiddish actors
  - Bozyk, Max, 4:115
  - Buloff, Joseph, 4:278
  - Burstein, Pesach, 4:301
  - Kessler, David, 12:**91**
  - Lebedeff, Aaron, 12:589
  - Lux, Lilian, 4:301
  - Mikhoels, Solomon, 14:222
- *Yiddish American Popular Songs* (Heskes), 9:74
- Yiddish culture
  - Canada, 4:419
  - Congress for Jewish Culture, 5:160–161
  - folk choruses, 4:663
  - Kaufmann, Fritz Mordecai, 12:31
  - Kiev (Ukraine), 12:153
  - motion pictures, 14:575
  - Romania, 4:533–534
  - Russia, 5:95–96
  - post- World War II, 5:98–99
- Yiddish education, 6:187–188
  - Belorussia, 6:188
  - Canada, 6:189
  - Eastern Europe, 6:188
  - Kazdan, Ḥayyim Solomon, 12:44–45
  - Kerler, Dov-Ber, 12:85–86
  - Latin America, 6:189
  - at Oxford University, 15:554
  - Poland, 6:188
  - Russia, 6:187–188
  - Ukraine, 6:188
  - U.S., 3:206, 6:188–189, 195
- *Yiddish-English-Hebrew Dictionary* (Harkavy), 8:357
- Yiddisher Kultur Farband (YKUF), 2:439–440, 514, 21:**332**
- *Der Yiddishe Tog* (newspaper). *See Jewish Day* (newspaper)
- *Yiddish in America* (Fishman), 7:65
- Yiddishist camps, 11:275
- Yiddishkeit. *See* Judaism
- Yiddish language, 11:301–302, 21:**332–338,** 335*t*
  - Aaron ben Samuel of Hergerhausen, 1:217
  - Abelson, Paul, 1:249
  - Amsterdam, 2:111, 114
  - *Arbeiter-Zeitung,* 2:363
  - Australia, 14:8
  - Bergen-Belsen, 3:421
  - Bible, 2:108
  - Bible translated into, 3:610–611
  - Birnbaum, Nathan, 3:715
  - Birnbaum, Solomon Asher, 3:716
  - Birobidzhan, 3:719, 720
  - Bund aiming to revive, 4:279
  - Cambridge Yiddish Codex, 4:379
  - Czernowitz Yiddish Language Conference, 5:372
  - dialects, 21:335, 335*t*
  - Dutch language, and influence of, 6:68
  - dysphemisms, 6:551
  - education in, Heilperin, Falk, 8:767–768
  - evolution, 9:252
  - *Forverts* newspaper, 16:503–504
  - Harkavy, Alexander, 8:357
  - Haskalah and, 8:436–437, 686–687
  - Hebrew and, 8:667–669, 670, 9:252, 21:336–337
  - homiletic literature, 9:514
  - Israel, 10:294
  - Jewish Teachers' Seminary and People's University, 11:327–328
  - Joffe, Judah Achilles, 11:368
  - Katz, Dovid, 12:10–11
  - Landau, Alfred, 12:458
  - Levita, Elijah, 12:732
  - Lifshits, Shiye-Mordkhe, 13:11
  - modern, 21:332–333, 336
  - Netherlands, 15:99
  - orators, 13:602
  - Pale of Settlement, 15:579
  - philology, Mieses, Matthias, 14:206
  - prayers, 1:217
  - pronunciations, 16:552, *552*
  - radio in New York City, 15:221
  - Russia
    - 1881-1917: Second Phase, 17:538, 540

- Yiddish language, ***continued***
    - 1970s, 17:564, 568
  - Schulmann, Eliezer, research by, 18:173
  - sound, 21:333, 333*t*
  - source of, 21:334–335
  - *Sovetish Heymland,* 19:64–65
  - studies, 21:337–338
  - synagogues, 2:111
  - U.S., 2:610
  - USSR, 11:322–323, 17:543–544
  - writing, grammar, 21:333–334
  - *Yiddish-English-Hebrew Dictionary,* 8:357
  - YIVO, 21:375–377
  - *See also* Czernowitz Yiddish Language Conference; National Yiddish Book Center
- Yiddish literature, 13:113–116, 17:543–544, 21:**338–372**
  - 14th to eighteenth centuries, 21:339–341
  - 1970s onward, 21:353–357
  - Aaron ben Samuel of Hergerhausen, 1:217
  - Abramovitsh, Sholem Yankev, 1:318–322
  - Abramowicz, Dina, 1:323–324
  - Abtshuk, Avraham, 1:333
  - Adam Ba'al Shem, 1:378
  - Agnon, Shmuel Yosef, 1:465–466
  - Akavya, Avraham Aryeh Leib, 1:554
  - Alfes, Benzion, 1:641–642
  - Alpersohn, Marcos, 1:688
  - Amsterdam, 2:108
  - Beilinson, Moses Eliezer, 3:267
  - Ben-Zion, S., 3:392–393
  - Bergelson, David, 3:418–419
  - Berger, Lili, 3:425
  - Bergner, Herz, 3:430
  - Berkowitz, Yitzḥak Dov, 3:440–441
  - Bible in, 21:339–341
  - biblical influence, 3:669–670
  - bibliographical survey, 21:367–372
  - Biletski, Israel Ḥayyim, 3:698
  - biography and autobiography, 3:707–708, 4:375–376
  - Birstein, Yosel, 3:720
  - bobe-mayse, 4:23
  - Botoshansky, Jacob, 4:103–104
  - *Bove-Bukh* (fiction), 4:107–108
  - Brainin, Rudolph, 4:119
  - Bresch, Judah Loeb ben Moses Naphtali, 4:163
  - *Briyo ve-Zimro,* 4:190
  - Bryks, Rachmil, 4:229–230
  - Bund aiming to revive, 4:279
  - Bursztyn, Michal, 4:302
  - Cambridge Yiddish Codex, 4:379
  - Canada, 4:425–428
  - censorship, 4:540
  - Chagall, Bella Rosenfeld, 4:556
  - chapbooks, 4:568
  - Charney, Daniel, 4:580
  - Chatzkels, Helene, 4:583–584
  - children's, 4:628–629, 11:827
  - cookbooks, 5:201
  - criticism
    - Baal-Makhshoves, 3:8
    - Erik, Max, 6:479
    - Mendelsohn, Shelomo, 14:30
    - Miron, Dan, 14:313
  - Czechoslovakia
    - journalism, 16:489
  - Daniel, M., 5:426
  - Demblin, Benjamin, 5:548
  - Der Nister, 5:596–598
  - Dik, Isaac, 5:660–661
  - Dineson, Jacob, 5:671
  - Di Yunge Society, 21:427–428
  - Dluzhnowsky, Moshe, 5:723
  - Dobrushin, Yekhezkel, 5:727–728
  - Dolitzki, Menaḥem Mendel, 5:735–736
  - early Yiddish language studies, 21:364–365
  - editors
    - Liessin, Abraham, 12:819
    - Mayzel, Nachman, 13:704
  - eighteenth century to WW I, 21:344–348
  - Elye Bokher, 21:343–344
  - encyclopedias, 6:399, 402
  - England
    - journalism, 16:489–490
  - Entin, Joel, 6:448
  - essayists, 6:688
  - ethical parables, tales, 21:341–342
  - Ettinger, 6:545
  - fables, 6:669, 14:310–311
  - Feinberg, Leon, 6:738
  - Fox, Chaim-Leib, 7:140
  - genizah records, 7:477
  - ghettos, Nazi, 21:351
  - Grade, Chaim, 8:24–25
  - Hasidic, contemporary, 21:357–358
  - Hasidic stories, 21:345
  - Haskalah comedies, 21:344–345
  - Heilperin, Falk, 8:767–768
  - Hirschbein, Peretz, 9:133–134
  - Hirschkahn, Ẓevi, 9:139
  - historical songs, writings, 21:342–343
  - Hoffer, Yeḥiel, 9:307
  - Horontchik, Simon, 9:528
  - Horowitz, Ber, 9:533
  - Hurwitz, Chaim, 9:631–632
  - Ignatoff, David, 9:715
  - Israel, 10:685, 21:353
  - Italian, secular, 21:343–344
  - Izban, Shmuel, 10:823–824
  - journalism, 16:487–504
    - Argentina, 4:253, 12:513–514
    - Australia and New Zealand, 16:488
    - Austria, 16:490–492
    - Belgium, 16:488
    - Canada, 4:402, 425–426, 16:488–489
    - *Dos Yidishe Folk,* 8:476
    - Epstein, Melech, 6:475
    - *Forverts,* 6:696–697
    - France, 16:490
    - Germany, 16:490–492
    - *Haynt,* 8:476
    - Holland, 16:492–493
    - Hungary, 16:493
    - India, 16:493–494
    - Italy, 16:494
    - *Jewish Daily Forward,* 11:289–290
    - *Jewish Day,* 11:290
    - Katz, Moshe, 12:14–15
    - Ladino, 16:494–496
    - Latin America, 16:496–497
    - Medres, Isael Jonah, 13:763
    - Middle East and North Africa, 16:497
    - *Der Moment,* 8:476
    - Poland, 16:497–498
    - Resnick, Solomon, 17:227–228
    - Ressler, Benjamin, 17:239
    - Rogoff, Harry, 17:369
    - Romania, 16:498
    - Rosenberg, Abraham Ḥayyim, 17:434
    - Rosenfeld, Samuel, 17:447
    - Russia, 16:498–501
    - Scandinavia, 16:501–502
    - South Africa, 16:502
    - Switzerland, 16:502–503
    - U.S., 16:502–503
  - *Ki-Bukh,* 12:**138**
  - Kipnis, Itzik, 12:179
  - labor movement, 21:346

    Latteiner, Joseph, 12:518
    Lehrer, Leibush, 12:617
    Levin, Shmarya, 12:713–714
    Libin, Z., 12:782
    Lieberman, Chaim, 12:804
    liturgy, 21:341
    Litvine, M., 13:140–141
    masculine bias, 6:754–755
    Mastbaum, Joel, 13:**668**
    Max Weinreich, 21:363–364
    Melokhim-Bukh, 14:13–14
    Mendele Moykher Sforim, 21:345–346
    Miller, Shaye, 14:255
    moderism, Peretz, Issac Leib, 15:765–768
    Molodowsky, Kadia, 14:429–430
    moralistic storybooks, 6:526
    music, Eastern European, 21:360–361
    naturalism, Perle, Joshua, 15:775–776
    in New York City, 15:210, 217, 220, 222
    Palestine, 21:352–353
    Pariz Un Viene, 15:651
    parodies, 15:659, 662–663
    parody, 15:659, 662–663
    Perlov, Yitskhok, 15:780
    Persov, Shmuel, 15:793
    Pines, Meyer Isser, 16:167
    Pinski, David, 16:175
    Poland, 21:353
    post-Holocaust research, 21:358–361
    postmodern, Felzenbaum, 6:751–752
    post-WW I, 21:348–353
    printing of, 2:108
    Rabinovich, Ospi Aronovich, 17:37–38
    Rabon, Israel, 17:44
    Raboy, Isaac, 17:44
    Raisin, Max, 17:74–75
    Rakovsky, Puah, 17:76
    Rashkin, Leib, 17:107
    Ravitch, Melech, 17:123
    Razumny, Mark, 17:133
    Rebecca bat Meir Tiktiner, 17:136–137
    Reisen, Abraham, 17:211
    Rejzen, Kalman, 17:213–214
    research, 21:358–361, 363–367
    Ressler, Benjamin, 17:239
    Rivkin, Boruch, 17:348–349
    Roback, Abraham Aaron, 17:352
    Rochman, Leib, 17:359
    romances, rhymed, 16:612
    Rosenberg, Moisge, 17:438
    Rosenberg, Yehuda Yudel, 17:439
    Rosenfarb, Chava, 17:444–445
    Rosenfeld, Jonah, 17:446
    Rosenthal, Pavel, 17:456–457
    Rossin, Samuel, 17:474
    Rubin, Ruth, 17:513
    Russia
        1970s, 17:568
        Dymov, Ossip, 6:79
        Morgulis, Manasseh, 14:490–491
        Moscow, 14:519
    Sandler, Boris, 18:15–16
    Saphire, Saul, 18:37
    Schaechter-Gottesman, Bella, 18:102
    science fiction and fantasy, Jewish, 5:660–661, 18:199
    Selikovitch, George, 18:269–270
    seventeenth-eighteenth centuries, 7:16
    Sfard, David, 18:333
    Shakespeare, William, 18:370–371
    Shalom Aleichem, 18:378–389
    Shapiro, Lamed, 18:407
    Shekhtman, Elye, 18:444
    Shneour, Zalman, 18:500
    Sholem-Aleykhem, 21:346–347
    Simon, Shlome, 18:616
    Singer, Isaac Bashevis, 18:634–636
    Singer, Israel Joshua, 18:637–638
    study centers, 21:361
    tkhines, 6:21, 21:341
    translations, 5:426
        Germany, 6:744
        into Russian literature, 17:591
        Schwartz, Israel Jacob, 18:185
        of Shakespeare, 18:370–371
    U.S., 6:734, 11:79, 21:351–352
    used to propagate Haskalah ideas, 15:773
    Y. L. Perets, 21:347–348
    YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, 21:361–362, 375–377
    See also Yiddish poetry; *specific publications*
Yiddish National Radical Schools, 6:188–189
Yiddish Natzionaler Arbeiter Farband. *See* Farband
Yiddish poetry, 6:729, 7:633–634, 19:335–336, 21:346, 348–350, 351
    Adler, Jacob, 1:399–400
    Basman, Ben-Hayim, Rivke, 3:203–204
    Bassin, Moses, 3:209
    Beider, Chaim, 3:265
    Berinski, Lev, 3:265
    Berliner, Isaac, 3:461
    Bialoblotzky, Benjamin Jacob, 3:566
    Bible translations, rhymed, 3:610–611
    Bovshover, Joseph, 4:108
    Broderzon, Moyshe, 4:195–196
    Canada, 4:426–427
    Chmelnitzki, Melech, 4:654
    Dillon, Abraham Moses, 5:662
    Dropkin, Celia, 6:24
    Edelstadt, David, 6:144
    Ehrenkranz, Benjamin Zeeb, 6:240
    Einhorn, David, 6:258
    Emiot, Israel, 6:394–395
    epics, 14:13–14
    Esselin, Alter, 6:509
    Fininberg, Ezra, 7:30
    Fram, David, 7:146
    Gottlober, Abraham Baer, 8:13–14
    Greenberg, Eliezer, 8:68
    Groper, Jacob, 8:94
    Gross, Naphtali, 8:96–97
    Halkin, Shemuel, 8:275
    Halpern, Moyshe Leib, 8:285
    Heller, Bunim, 8:794
    Herschele, 9:44–45
    Hofstein, David, 9:313–314
    Iceland, Reubin, 9:703
    Imber, Samuel Jacob, 9:737
    In-Zikh, 10:5
    Katz, Aleph, 12:8
    Katz, Menke, 12:13–14
    Katzenelson, Itzhak, 12:20–21
    Kerler, Yoysef, 12:86
    Khalyastre, 12:100–101
    Kharik, Izi, 12:104–105
    Landau, Zishe, 12:466
    Lapin, Berl, 12:491
    Lee, Malke, 12:597–598
    Leivik, H., 12:629–630
    Lerer, Yehiel, 12:654
    Lev, Abraham, 12:675–676
    Licht, Michael, 12:796
    Liessin, Abraham, 12:819
    Maze, Ida, 13:706
    Mestel, Jacob, 14:123
    Minkoff, Nahum Baruch, 14:281–282
    Neugroeschel, Mendel, 15:120
    Neumann, Yeḥeskel Moshe, 15:123
    Rolnick, Joseph, 17:373

- Yiddish poetry, ***continued***
  - Rosenblatt, H., 17:440–441
  - Rosenfeld, Morris, 17:446–447
  - Rubin, Hadassah, 17:512
  - Rubinstein, Joseph, 17:517–518
  - Schanpper, Ber, 18:147
  - Schwartz, Israel Jacob, 18:185
  - Schwarzman, Asher, 18:193
  - Segal, Esther, 18:245
  - Segal, Jacob Isaac, 18:247
  - Segalowitch, Zusman, 18:249
  - Shamri, Arie, 18:395
  - Shayevitsh, Simkha-Bunim, 18:424–425
  - sweatshop poetry, 19:335–336
  - In-Zikh, 10:5
  - *See also* Esselin, Alter
- Yiddish prayers. *See* Tkhines
- Yiddish Press. *See* Press
- Yiddish revival. *See* Estraikh, Gennady
- Yiddish School Organization. *See* Central Yiddish School Organization
- Yiddish Scientific Institute. *See* YIVO Institute for Jewish Research
- Yiddish theater, 7:703–704, 763, 19:677–685, 21:372–373
  - Adler family, 1:392–394
  - Amsterdam, 2:108
  - Broder Singers, 19:678
  - Broder singers, 4:194, 195
  - Broderzon, Moyshe, 4:195–196
  - Buchwald, Nathaniel, 4:243
  - C.D.E., 4:533–534
  - centers of, 19:683
  - comedy, 8:151
  - drama, 21:340–341, 372–373
  - Eastern Europe, 19:679, 681–682
  - Ettinger, Solomon, 6:545
  - Feinman, Sigmund, 6:740
  - Goldfaden era, the, 19:678–679
  - Gordin, Jacob, 1:393, 7:763–764, 19:679–680
  - Gordin era, 19:679–680
  - Haskalah drama, 19:678
  - Herman, David, 9:23
  - Hirschbein, Peretz, 9:133–134
  - humor and, 9:594
  - late 20th century, 19:683–684
  - Latin America, 19:681
  - Moscow, 8:275
  - New York City, 15:210, 220, 19:680–681
  - Peretz, Issac Leib, 15:768
  - playwrights
    - Ettinger, 6:545
    - Harendorf, Samuel Jacob, 8:353
    - Latteiner, Joseph, 12:518
  - Poland, interwar, 19:682
  - premodern performances, 19:677–678
  - purimshpil, 19:684
  - Schwartz, Maurice, 18:186
  - summary, 19:677, 684
  - theater recordings, 17:150
  - USSR, 19:682–683
  - Western Europe, 19:679
- Yiddish Theater, Folksbiene. *See* Folksbiene Yiddish theater
- *Der Yidesher Keing Lir* (Gordin), 7:763
- *Yidishe Fold in Tsifern* (Lestschinsky), 12:666
- *Dos Yidishe Folk* (newspaper), 8:476
- *Di Yidishe Folksbibliotek* (Shalom Aleichem), 18:380–381
- “Yidishe Folkspartei In Polyn.” *See* Folkspartei
- *Yidishe Kultur Lige,* 13:267
- *Di Yidishe Melukhe* (Shapiro), 18:407
- *Yidishe Neshomes* (Litvin), 13:140
- *Der Yidisher Arbeter* (newspaper), 18:176
- *Yidisher Arbeter, Der* (newspaper). *See Der Yidisher Arbeter* (newspaper)
- *Der Yidisher Dales in di Beste Verk fun Undzere Folks-Shriftshteler* (Shalom Aleichem), 18:380
- *Yidisher Folkskalender* (Bader), 3:44
- *Yidisher Kemfer* (journal), 21:**373**
- *Der Yidisher Kenig Lir* (Gordin), 18:370
- *Der Yidisher Kongres in Bazl* (Shalom Aleichem), 18:382
- Yidisher Visnshaftlekher Institut. *See* YIVO Institute for Jewish Research
- *Yidishe Shtime* (newspaper), 21:**373**
- *Yidishes Tagblat,* 7:36
- *Yidishes Tageblat* (newspaper), 12:804, 18:50, 21:**373**
- Der Yidishe Tog. *See Jewish Day* (newspaper)
- Yidishkeyt. *See* Judaism
- *Yidn in Polyn* (Shulman), 18:532
- *Yidn on Gele Lates* (Smolar), 18:690
- Yigdal, 21:**373–374**
- Yiḥus, 21:**374**
- Yiḥye, Isaac ha-Levi, 21:**374–375**
- *Yikrav Ish* (Elyashar), 6:372
- Yinchwan (China). *See* Ningsia (China)
- Yinnon, Moshe, 21:**375**
- Yishtabbaḥ, 21:**375**
- Yishuv, 9:249–250, 377–379
  - aliyahs and, 10:194
  - economic affairs, 10:511–512
  - ḥalukkah, 8:287–290
  - Lapin, Israel Moses Fischel, 12:491
- *Yismaḥ Moshe,* 14:543
- *Yismaḥ Yisrael* (Calahorra), 4:350
- *Yisrael bein ha-Amim* (Ehrenreich). *See Israel Among the Nations* (Ehrenreich)
- Yisraeli, Shaul, 6:630
- *Yisrael Shenat 2000* (Goldfluss), 18:204
- *Yisrail ba-Golah* (Dinur), 5:672
- *Yisrail be Arẓo* (Dinur), 5:672
- Yissa Berakhah. *See* Elyashar, Jacob Saul ben Eliezer Jeroham
- *Yissurei Iyov* (Levin), 8:722
- Yitshok, Yankev. *See* Segal, Jacob Isaac
- *YIVO Bleter* (journal), 11:746–747
- YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, 2:407, 9:425, 21:361–362, **375–377**
  - Center for Jewish History, 4:542
  - founding of, 18:723
  - historiography, 9:162
  - Landau, Alfred, 12:458
  - Niger, Shmuel, 15:263
  - Shabad, Ẓemaḥ, 18:337
- Yiẓḥaki, Abraham ben David, 8:477, 21:**377**
- Yiẓḥaki, David, 21:**377**
- Yizhar, S., 8:704, 21:**377–379**
- Yizkor, 8:496–497, 21:**379**
- Yizre’el (Israel), 21:**379**
- YKUF. *See* Yiddisher Kultur Farband
- Ylla. *See* Koffler, Camilla
- YMHA (Young Men’s Hebrew Association), 6:191
- Yod, 21:**379**
- Yodefat (Israel). *See* Jotapata (Israel)
- Yoel. *See* Almanzi, Joseph
- Yoelson, Asa. *See* Jolson, Al
- Yoffe, Alter, 21:**379**
- Yoffe, Mordecai, 21:**379**
- Yoffey, Israel Jacob ben Abraham ha-Kohen, 21:380
- Yoffey, Joseph ben Moses, 21:379–380
- Yoffey, Joseph Mendel, 21:380
- Yoffey family, 21:**379–380**
- Yoffie, Eric H., 17:172, 20:254, 255, 21:**380**
- Yoke, 21:**381**
- Yokne’am (Israel). *See* Jokneam (Israel)
- Yokohama (Japan), 21:**381**
- *Yoma* (tractate), 21:**381–382**
- *Yoman ba-Galil* (Shalom), 18:377
- *Yoman Maḥteret Ivri* (Weissman), 20:739–740
- *Yomano she Adam Czerniakow* (Czerniakow), 5:372

Yom ha-Kippurim. *See* Day of Atonement
Yom ha-Kippurim (Morpurgo), 14:509
Yom ha-Shoah, 9:455–456, 495
Yom ha-Sho’ah. *See* Holocaust Rememberance Day
Yom ha-Zikkaron, 21:**382**
Yom Kippur. *See* Day of Atonement
Yom Kippur Katan, 21:**382–383**
Yom Kippur War, 1:470, 10:236–237, 257, 21:**383–391,** *384, 386, 388, 389*
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:51
  cease fire, 21:390–391
  diplomacy, 6:84
  Egyptian front, 21:386–390
  Elazar, David, 6:289
  European Economic Community, 6:565
  Kabbalah and, 11:684–685
  Kissinger, Henry, 12:203
  Meir and, 13:778
  northern front, 21:383–386
  political consequences, 10:442, 443
Yom Tov (festivals). *See* Festivals
Yom Tov ben Abraham Ishbili, 15:372, 17:8, 21:**391–392**
Yom Tov Lippman, 3:70
Yom Tov of Joigny, 11:385, 406, 21:**392**
Yom Tov Sheni shel Galuyyot. *See* Festivals
Yonath, Ada, 21:**392–393**
Yonathan, Nathan, 21:**393**
Yongman, Moshe. *See* Yungman, Moshe
Yonkers (NY) desegregation lawsuit, 18:9–10
Yorah De’ah (Jacob ben Asher), 11:30
Yoreh De’ah (Aknin). *See Sefer ha-Musar* (Aknin)
Yoreh De ʿah (Bueno), 4:252
Yoreh De’ah (Hezekiah), 9:91
Yoreh De’ah (Joseph ben Judah Engel), 6:409
York, (England), 6:427, 21:**393**
Yorke, Annie Rothschild, 17:490
York-Steiner, Heinrich Elchanan, 21:**394**
York University, 6:209
Yose, 21:**394**
  Moses, 14:534
  Oholot, 15:394
Yose (amora), 11:387
Yose bar Ḥanina, 21:**394–395**
Yose ben Akavyah, 21:**395**
Yose ben Avin, 21:**395**
Yose ben Dormaskos, 21:**395**
Yose ben Eleazar. *See* Yose ha-Gelili
Yose ben Ḥafta, 3:706
Yose ben Ḥalafta, 21:**396**
Yose ben Joezer of Zeredah, 21:**396–397**
Yose ben Johanan ha-Tanna of Jerusalem, 21:**397**
Yose ben Judah, 21:**397**
Yose ben Kippar, 21:**397**
Yose ben Kisma, 21:**397**
Yose ben Meshullam, 21:**397–398**
Yose ben Yose, 16:192–193, 21:**398**
Yose ben Zimra, 21:**398–399**
Yosef, Bernard. *See* Joseph, Dov
Yosef, Ovadiah, 18:419, 21:**399**
Yosef, Shlomo ben, 15:402
Yosef ha-Mekanne (Joseph Official), 15:388–389
Yose ha-Gelili, 3:129, 21:**399–400**
Yose ha-Kohen, 21:**400**
Yosele Solovey (Shalom Aleichem), 18:378, 381
Yoshe Kalb (Singer), 18:637
Yosher Divrei Emet (Heller), 14:79
Yoshke Muzikant (Dymov). *See Yoshke the Musician* (Dymov)
Yoshke the Musician (Dymov), 6:79
Yosi (amora). *See* Yose
Yosif Omez (Hahn), 7:208, 8:231
Yossi & Jagger, 7:140
Yotvatah (Israel), 21:**400**
You Can’t Print That (Seldes), 18:259
You Have Seen Their Faces (Bourke-White and Caldwell), 4:107
You Must Know Everything (Babel), 3:19
“The Young”. *See* Louis (kings of France)
Young, Alec David, 21:**400**
Young, David Ivor, Baron Young of Graffham, 21:**400–401**
Young, James E., 21:**401**
Young, Stuart, 21:**401**
Young Bohemia group, 11:782
Young Israel, National Council of. *See* National Council of Young Israel
Young Israel movement, 4:284
Young Judaea, 18:583, 21:**402**
The Young Lions (Shaw), 18:424
Youngman, Henny, 21:**402–403**
Youngman, Moshe. *See* Yungman, Moshe
Young Man Luther (Erikson), 6:479
Young Men of Zion. *See* Ẓe’irei Zion
Young Men’s Hebrew Association (YMHA), 6:191
The Young Ones (music group), 6:263
Youngstown (OH), 21:**403**
Young Tolstoy (Eichenbaum), 6:246
Young Turks Revolution
  Amateau, Albert Jean, 2:33
  Carasso, Emmanuel, 4:460
  Ha-Boker, 8:181–182
  Jewish participation in, 15:542–543, 544
You Oughta Be in Pictures, 7:238
“Your Victory.” *See* “Tvoya pobeda”
Youth Aliyah movement, 10:338, 343–344, 21:403–406
  Beyth, Hans, 3:556
  Freier, Recha, 7:236
  Hadassah, 8:187, 188
  Jacobs, Michael Strauss, 11:51
  Jewish Agency, 11:257–258, 261
  Lahvot Ha-Bashan, 12:439
  Landauer, Georg, 12:466
  Lehmann, Siegfried, 12:616
  Ollendorff, Franz, 15:409
  rescue, Mizrachi Women’s Organization of America, 2:80
Youth Corps. *See* Gadna
Youth movements and groups
  Beriḥah, 3:434–435
  Betar, 2:164, 3:510–511, 11:10–11, 315, 316, 715
  B’nai B’rith Youth Organization, 4:14–15
  Bnei Akiva, 4:18–19
  Hadassah, 8:188, 15:208
  Iḥud Habonim
    Australia, 9:717*t,* 719
    Canada, 9:717*t,* 718
    Germany, 9:717–718, 717*t*
    Latin America, 9:717*t,* 718–719
    South Africa, Republic of, 9:717*t,* 719
    U.K., 9:717*t,* 718
    U.S., 9:717*t,* 718
  scouting, 18:208–210
  socialism, 18:720–721
  U.S., 15:199, 208
  Young Israel movement, 4:284
  Yugntruf, 18:102
  See also names of specific movements and groups
Youth of Zion. *See* Ẓe’irei Zion
Youtie, Herbert Chayyim, 21:**406**
Yovel, 6:454
Yovel, Yirmiyahu, 21:**406**
Yoysef (Shalom Aleichem), 18:383
Yoẓerot, 21:**406–407**

Yoẓer piyyut, 16:193, 194
Ysander, Torsten, 21:**407**
Der Yud (Baal-Makhshoves), 3:8
Yud, Nahum, 21:**407**
Yudan, 21:**407–408**
Yudelevitch, David. *See* Idelovitch, David
Yudelovitz, Abraham Aaron, 21:**408**
Yuden, Isaiah. *See* Eisenstadt, Isaiah
Yudghan, 11:505, 21:**408**
Yudika, 21:**408**
Der Yudisher for Pesakh (Shatzkes), 18:421
Yudkin, John, 21:**408–409**
Yudkovitch. *See* Tashrak
Yudkovsky, Dov, 21:**409**
Yudlin, Vitali. *See* Eisenstadt, Isaiah
Yudovin, S., 4:70
Yuedels, Isaac ben Judah Loeb. *See* Isaac ben Judah
Yugoslavia, 21:**409–420,** *413*
  archives of Jewish life in, 6:575
  Boznia-Herzegovina, 21:410–411, 414
  breakup, civil war, 21:417–418
    Dubrovnik, 6:39
  children's literature, 4:635
  contemporary period, 21:415–418
  Croatia, 21:410, 413–414, 443–444
  Freiberger, Miroslav/Šalom, 7:234
  Holocaust, 9:339, 18:49, 21:412–415
    Monastir, 14:432
    Sarajevo, 18:49
    Sephardim, 18:301
    Zemun, 21:508
  Israel relations, 21:418–419
  journalism, 12:489
  kingdom, post-WW I, 21:411–412
  music, 21:419
  partisans, 15:667
  publishing, general, 16:717
  Serbia, 21:409–410, 412–413
  Slovenia, 21:410
  Vojvodina, 21:414–415
  Zionism, 21:615–616
    Albala, David, 1:582
    Alkalai, David, 1:663
    Licht, Alexander, 12:796
Yugoslav literature, 21:420–423, **420–423**
  Albahari, David, 1:581
  biblical influence, 3:671
  Debrecenji, Jožef, 5: 520
  encyclopedias, 6:402
  Ivanji, Ivan, 10:820
  Lebovic, Djordje, 12:592
  Levi, Solomon ben Isaac (1532-1600), 12:693–694
  Levi, Solomon ben Isaac (1581-1634), 12:694
  Samokovlija, Isak, 17:748
  Šinko, Ervin, 18:641
  twentieth century, 5:444, 463
Yuḥasin, 21:**423–426**
Yukhneva, Natalia, 11:324
Yulee, David Levy, 7:87, 21:**426–427**
Yulee family. *See* Yuly family
Yuly, Elijah Levy-, 21:427
Yuly, Joseph Levy Aben-, 21:427
Yuly, Judah Aben-, 21:427
Yuly, Judah Levy-, 21:427
Yuly, Moses Levy-, 21:427
Yuly, Samuel Levy-, 21:427
Yuly, Samuel Levy Aben-, 21:427
Yuly, Solomon Levy Aben-, 21:427
Yuly family, 21:**427**
Yunge, Di, 12:466, 21:**427–428**
Yungen (Fininberg), 7:30
Yung-Grin-Mai (Bryks), 4:229
Yungman, Moshe, 21:**428**
Yung-Vilne, 11:694, 21:**428**
Yuryev (Estonia). *See* Tartu (Estonia)
Yūsha' ben Nūn, 14:539
Yushkevich, Semyon Solomonovich, 21:**428**
Yussel the Muscle. *See* Jacobs, Joe
Yūsuf al-Basir. *See* Baṣīr, Joseph ben Abraham ha-Kohen Haro'eh al-
Yūsuf al-Yahūdī, 11:556
Yusūf As'ar Yath'ar Dhū Nuwās, 21:**428–430**
Yūsuf ibn Ayyūb. *See* Saladin
Yuval Ensemble, 8:503
Yuzovka (Ukraine). *See* Donetsk (Ukraine)
YWHA (Young Women's Hebrew Association). *See* Jewish Community Centers
Y. Zeh. *See* Zmora, Yisrael
Yzraely, Yossi, 21:430

Z

Z (letter), 21:*431*
Zabara, Natan, 21:**431**
Zabar's, 15:234
Zabel, William D., 2:18
Zabern (France). *See* Saverne (France)
Zabludovsky, Jacobo, 11:470
Zabludow (Poland), 21:**431–432**
Zabolotov (Ukraine), 21:**432**
Zabolotów. *See* Zabolotov (Ukraine)
Zabrody (Poland), 14:395–396
Zabrze (Poland), 21:**432**
Zaccaria of Elia Pisa, 16:185
Zach, Nathan, 8:705, 21:**432–433**
Zacharais, Jerrold Reinach, 21:**433**
Zacharias, John, 21:**433**
Źmudź (Lithuania). *See* Samogitia (Lithuania)
Zacuth, Abraham. *See* Zacutus Lusitanus
Zacuto, Abraham ben Samuel, 13:675, 21:**433–435**
  Abraham ben Solomon of Torrutiel, 1:311
  bibliography of, 3:681
  John II of Portugal, 11:379
  Leon, Isaac de, 12:644
Zacuto, Moses ben Mordecai, 1:287, 12:690, 18:347, 21:**435–437**
Zacutus Lusitanus, 21:**437**
Ẓaddik, 17:308–309, 21:**437**
  doctrine of, 6:348, 11:39–40, 41–42
  Eger, Judah Leib of Lublin, 6:218
  Elimelech of Lyzhansk, 6:348–349
  fall of, 6:348–349
  Hasidic doctrine, 10:746
  Mordecai of Neskhiz, 14:482
Ẓaddik, Joseph ben Jacob ibn, 4:170, 16:82, 21:**437–439**
  commandments, reasons for, 5:87
  form and matter, 7:131
  Judeo-Arabic literature and, 11:535
  philosophy, microcosm, 14:179
  soul, immortality of, 19:36–37
Zaddikim
  descent of, 8:412
  ethical ideal, 6:532
  Ḥasidic, 8:399
    Dynow, Ẓevi Elimelech, 6:79
    Issachar Dov Baer ben Aryeh Leib of Zloczow, 10:768
    Peremyshlyany, Meir ben Aaron Leib of, 15:762–763
  See also Righteousness
Ẓaddik of Arévalo, 1:311
Ẓade. *See* Ṣade
Zadikow, Arnold, 21:**439**
Zadkine, Ossip, 21:**439**
Zadok (1st c.), 21:**441**
Zadok (biblical figure), 1:543, 6:298, 309, 21:**439–441**
Ẓadok, Ḥaim Joseph, 21:**441–442**
Zadok bar Mar Yishi, 21:**442**
Zadok ha-Kohen Rabinowitz of Lublin, 21:**442**

Zadok II, 21:441
Zadokites, 1:218–219, 21:**442–443**
Zadok the Pharisee, 21:**443**
Zadok the Priest (Handel), 18:762
Zafenat Paneʿah (Adani), 1:381
Ẓafenat Pa'ne'an Institute, 11:821
Ẓafnat Pa'ne'aḥ (Eliezer ben Nathan of Mainz). *See Revealer of Secrets* (Eliezer ben Nathan of Mainz)
Zafrani, Haim, 11:324, 21:**443**
Zagare (Lithuania), 21:**443**
Zager (Lithuania). *See* Zagare (Lithuania)
Zagreb (Croatia), 21:**443–444**
Ẓahalon, Abraham ben Isaac, 21:444
Ẓahalon, Jacob ben Isaac, 6:399, 13:729, 21:444–445
Ẓahalon, Mordecai ben Jacob, 21:444–445
Ẓahalon, Yom Tov, 11:456
Ẓahalon, Yom Tov Moses, 21:444–445
Ẓahalon family, 21:**444–445**
Zahḥut Bediḥuta de-Kiddushin (Sommo), 19:8–9
Zaiẓov, Rina, 21:**445–446**
Zak. *See* Jacob ben Benjamin Ze'ev
Zak, Abram, 21:**446**
Zak, Eugen, 21:**446**
Zak, Eugéne, 15:650
Zak, Jacob. *See* Jacob ben Benjamin Ze'ev
Zakarpatskaya oblast. *See* Subcarpathian Ruthenia
Zaken mamre, 21:**446**
Zakho (Iraq), 21:**446–447**
Zakhor, 21:**447**
Zakynthos. *See* Zante
Zalcstein, Gecl, 21:**447–448**
Zaleshchiki (Ukraine), 21:**448**
Zaleszczyki. *See* Zaleshchiki (Ukraine)
Zalizky, Moshe. *See* Carmel, Moshe
Zalkind, Rozaliya. *See* Zemlayachka, Rozalita Samoylovna
Zalkind, Yankev-Meyer. *See* Salkind, Jacob Meir
Zalman, Elijah ben Solomon. *See* Elijah ben Solomon Zalman
Zalmati, Solomon, 4:75
Zalmonovitch, Shemaryahu. *See* Talmon, Shemaryahu
Zalozhtsy, Simḥah ben Joshua of. *See* Simḥah ben Joshua of Zalozhtsy
Zaludkowski, Elijah, 21:**448**
Zaluszowska, Catherine. *See* Weigel, Catherine
Zam, Zvi Herz, 21:**448**
Zamaris, 3:27, 21:**448**
Zambia (Africa), 21:**448–449**
Zambrov. *See* Zambrow (Poland)
Zambrow (Poland), 21:**449–450**
Zambrowski, Roman, 16:347, 21:**450**
Zambrowski, Ẓemaḥ, 14:391
Zamenhof, Ludwig Lazar, 21:**450–451**
Zamenhof, Stephen, 21:**451**
Zamenhof family, 3:567
Zamet (Lithuania). *See* Samogitia (Lithuania)
Zametkin, Laura. *See* Hobson, Laura Z.
Zamir. *See* Nightingales
Zamir, Itzhak, 21:**451**
Zamora (Spain), 21:**451**
Zamosc (Poland), 21:**451–452**
Zamosc, David, 21:**452–453**
Zamosc, Israel ben Moses ha-Levi, 12:461, 21:**453–454**
Zamut (Lithuania). *See* Samogitia (Lithuania)
Zamzummim, 21:**454**
Zand, Michael, 11:322, 21:**454**
Zandz dynasty. *See* Halberstam dynasty
Zangwill, Israel, 6:437, 14:540, 21:**454–456**
Zanoah (Judah), 21:**456**
Zante (Greece), 21:**456–457**
Zanz (Poland). *See* Nowy Sacz
Zanz dynasty. *See* Halberstam dynasty
Zanz Ḥasidim, 8:424, 15:326
Zaphon (ancient city), 21:**457**
Zapiski Grazhdanina (Lerner), 12:658
Zapiski poeta (Selvinski), 18:272
Zápisky hrbácovy (Leda), 12:595
Zaporozhe (Ukraine), 21:**457**
Zapruder, Alexandra, 4:631
Zaqen, Leon Ben, 14:503
Zar'a (Dustan priest), 6:66
Zaragoza (Spain). *See* Saragossa (Spain)
Zarah Ben Samuel, 12:648
Zarasai (Lithuania), 21:**458**
Zárato y Castronovo, Fernando de. *See* Enríquez Gómez, Antonio
Zarchi, Asher, 21:**458**
Zarchi, Israel, 21:**458**
Zarchin, Alexander, 21:**458**
Zarco, Judah, 21:**458–459**
Zardiel, Moses. *See* Abzardiel, Moses
Ẓarefati. *See* Sarfati
Zarefati, Isaac, 6:148
Ẓarefati, Joseph. *See* Joseph ha-Ẓarefati
Ẓarefati, Joseph ben Samuel. *See* Sarfati, Joseph
Zarephath (Mesopotamia), 21:**459**
Zarethan (ancient Israel), 21:**459**
Zaretski, Isaac, 21:**459–460**
Zariski, Oscar, 21:**460**
Zaritsky, Max, 21:**460**
Zaritsky, Yossef, 13:11, 21:**460**
Zarko, Joseph ben Judah, 21:**460**
Zarphatic language. *See* Judeo-French language
Zarza, Samuel ibn Seneh, 21:**460–461**
Zarzab, Abraham. *See* Zarzal, Abraham ibn
Zarzal, Abraham ibn, 21:**461**
Zaskovitzer, Samuel ben Joseph. *See* Strashun, Samuel ben Joseph
Zaslani, Reuben. *See* Shiloaḥ, Reuben
Zaslavl (Ukraine). *See* Izyaslav (Ukraine)
Zaslavsky, David, 21:**461**
Zaslofsky, Max, 21:**461–462**
Zastavna (Ukraine), 21:**462**
Zatec (Czech Republic), 21:**462**
Die Zauberfloete (Adler), 1:405
Das Zauberreich der Liebe (Brod), 4:193
Ẓava'at Ribash, 21:**462–463**
Zavah, 15:254
Zavertse (Poland). *See* Zawiercie (Poland)
Zavim, 21:**463–464**
Zavinai. *See* Natronai ben Ḥavivai
Zavl Rimer (Boraisha), 4:80
Ẓavu'a be-Korundi (Kaleve), 18:205
Ẓavu'a be-Korundi (Melamed), 18:205
Zavvaʿat Rabbi Eliezer. See Orḥot Ḥayyim
Ẓavva'at Rabbi Eli'ezer ha-Gadol (Eliezer ben Isaac of Worms), 6:326
Zawiercie (Poland), 21:**464**
Zay, Jean, 6:161, 16:343, 21:**464**
"Zaydl Rovner." *See* Morogowski, Jacob Samuel
Zayin, 21:**464**
Ẓayyaḥ, Joseph ben Abraham ibn, 21:**464–465**
Zbarazh (Ukraine), 21:**465**
Zbarzh (Ukraine), 21:**465**
Zbarzher, Velvl. *See* Ehrenkranz, Benjamin Zeeb
Zbitkower, Samuel, 21:**465**
Zborov (Ukraine), 21:**465–466**
Żydaczów. *See* Zhidachov (Ukraine)
Zdunska Wola (Poland), 21:**466–467**
Zdzięciol (Belarus). *See* Dyatlovo (Belarus)
Zeal. *See* Jealousy
Zealots, 21:**467–480**
  Anan, son of Anan, 2:126–127

- Zealots, ***continued***
  - Athronges, 21:476
  - Eleazar (son of Aaron), 6:298–299
  - Eleazar ben Ananias, 6:298–299
  - Eleazar ben Dinai, 6:301
  - Eleazar ben Simeon, 6:307
  - Jerusalem zealots, 21:471–474
  - John of Giscala, 2:127, 11:383, 21:476–478
  - Josephus, 11:436
  - Justus of Tiberias as, 11:581
  - late scholarship, 21:478–479
  - lots, casting of, 16:117
  - Sicarii, fourth philosophy, 21:467–471
  - Simeon bar Giora, 21:474–476
  - suicide, 21:470
- Zebah and Zalmmna, 21:**480**
- Zebidah family, 21:**480**
- Zebulun, 21:**480–481,** *481*
- Zec, Philip, 21:**481**
- Zechariah (book, prophet), 21:**482–486**
  - on angels, 2:151–152, 153
  - Deutero-Zechariah, 6:494
  - eschatology in, 6:493, 494
  - fast days, 6:719
  - tomb of, vol. 10: color insert
- Zechariah (high priest), 21:**481–482**
- Zechariah (King of Israel), 9:179, 21:**482**
- Zechariah (son of Jeberechiah), 21:**482**
- Zechariah al-Ḍāhiri, 21:**486**
- Zechariah ben Avkilus, 21:**486**
- Zechariah ben Barachel, 21:**486**
- Zechariah ben ha-Kaẓẓav, 3:584
- Zechariah ben Solomon-Rofe, 11:538, 21:**486–487**
- Zechariah-Deutero, 6:494
- Zechariah Mendel ben Aryeh Leib, 21:**487**
- Ẓedakah, 4:569–571
- Zedek. *See* Justice
- Zedekiah (King of Judah), 6:365–366, 9:182, 15:50, 21:**487–489**
- Zedekiah (son of Chenaanah), 21:**489**
- Zedekiah (son of Maaseiah), 21:**489**
- Zederbaum, Alexander, 8:300, 13:11, 21:**489–490**
- Zedner, Joseph, 21:**490**
- Zedukim. *See* Sadducees
- Zeeb (Midianite prince), 15:**463–464**
- Ze'eira, 21:**490–491**
- *Ze'enah U-Re'enah* (Jacob ben Isaac), 21:340, 21:**491**
- *Zeepost* (Herzberg). *See Seamail* (Herzberg)
- Zeev, Benjamin, of Arta, 4:77
- Ze'ev, Binjamin. *See* Herzl, Theodor
- Ze'evi, Israel ben Azariah, 21:**492**
- Ze'evi, Reḥavam, 6:367, 21:**492–493**
- Ze'ev Wolf of Strykow, 4:726
- Ze'ev Wolf of Zhitomir, 21:**492**
- Ẓefat (Israel). *See* Safed (Israel)
- Zefira, Brachah, 21:**493**
- Zehavi, David, 21:**493**
- *Zeh Mistovev* (Mundy), 8:721
- *Zehn Vorlesungen ueber den Bau der nervoesen Zentralorgane* (Edinger). *See Twelve Lectures on the Structure of the Central Nervous System* (Edinger)
- Zeichner, Oscar, 21:**493**
- Zeid, Alexander, 21:**493–494**
- *Ẓeidah la-Derekh* (Menahem ben Aaron ibn Zeraḥ), 14:21
- Zeilig, Froim. *See* Aderca, Felix
- Zeira. *See* Ze'eira
- Zeira, Mordecai, 21:**494**
- Ze'irei Zion, 9:286
- Ẓe'irei Zion, 18:720, 21:**494–495**
- Ẓe'irei Zion (movement), 8:756–757
- Ze'iri, 21:**495**
- *Die Zeit* (newspaper), 21:**495**
- *Zeitgehöf* (Celan), 4:536
- Zeitlin, Aaron, 8:737, 18:370, 21:**496**
- Zeitlin, Hillel, 21:**496**
- Zeitlin, Israel. *See* Tiempo, César
- Zeitlin, Joshua, 8:441, 21:**496–497**
- Zeitlin, Solomon, 11:313, 21:**497**
- Zeitlin, William, 3:682, 21:**497**
- *Zeitschrift fuer die Wissenschaft des Judentums,* 20:509
- *Zekan Aharon* (Aaron ben David Cohen of Ragusa), 1:212
- *Zekan Aharon* (Elijah ben Benjamin ha-Levi), 6:339
- Zekenim. *See* Adelantados
- *Zekenim im Ne'arim* (Braudes), 4:136
- "Zekher Asiti le-Nifle'ot El" (Aboab), 4:144
- *Zekher Yiẓḥak* (Shapira), 18:399
- *Zekhor le-Avraham* (Alkalai), 1:663
- *Zekhor le-Avraham* (Alnakar), 1:686
- Zekhut avot, 15:691, 21:**497–498**
- Zelaznik, Isaac. *See* Berger-Barzilai, Joseph
- Zelcer, S. *See* Grosser, Bronislaw
- Zelda, 21:**498–499**
- Zeldin, Isaiah, 13:202–203, 21:**499–500**
- Zeldovich, Yakov Borisovich, 21:**500**
- Zelechow (Poland), 21:**500**
- Zelenka, František, 21:**500**
- *Ẓeli Esh* (Modena), 14:409
- Zelikovitsh, Getsl. *See* Selikovitch, George
- *Ẓelilei Ḥanina* (Karaczewski), 11:785
- Zelizer, Nathan, 21:**500–501**
- Zelk, Zoltan, 21:**501**
- Zellerbach, Anthony, 21:**501**
- Zellerbach family, 21:**501**
- Zellick, Graham, 21:**501**
- Zelophehad, 15:332, 21:**501–502**
- Zelow (Poland), 21:**502**
- *Zelus Christi contra Judaeos* (de la Cavalleria), 4:531–532
- *Zelus christi contra Judaeos, Saracenos et infideles* (Cavalleria), 4:531–532, 18:45
- *Zeluta de-Avraham* (Adler), 8:504
- Zelva (Belarus), 21:**502–503**
- Zelwa. *See* Zelva (Belarus)
- Zemach, Benjamin, 21:**503**
- Zemach, Nahum, 8:179, 21:**503**
- Zemach, Shlomo, 21:**503–505**
- *Ẓemach David* (Pomis, de'), 16:367
- Ẓemaḥ, Jacob. *See* Jacob ben Ẓemaḥ ben Nissim
- Ẓemaḥ, R., 18:55
- Ẓemaḥ ben Ḥayyim, 21:**505**
- Ẓemaḥ ben Paltoi, 15:607–608, 21:**505**
- *Ẓemaḥ David* (Gans), 6:515, 7:377, 9:157–158
- Ẓemaḥ Jacob ben Ḥayyim, 2:77, 21:**505**
- *Ẓemaḥ Ẓaddik* (Modena), 14:409
- Ẓemaḥ Ẓedek ben Isaac, 21:**505**
- Žemaitisa (Lithuania). *See* Samogitia (Lithuania)
- Zeman, Kamil. *See* Olbracht, Ivan
- Zemaraim (ancient Israel), 21:**505–506**
- Zemba, Menahem, 21:**506**
- Zemer, Hannah, 21:**506**
- Zemirot, 21:**507**
- *Zemirot ha-Areẓ* (Bacher), 3:36
- *Zemirot Yisrael* (Coèn), 4:781
- Zemlayachka, Rozalita Samoylovna, 21:**507**
- Zemlya i Volya, 18:707
- Zemun (Yugoslavia), 21:**507–508**
- Zemurray, Samuel, 21:**508**
- Zenata Berbers. *See* Sijilmassa (Morocco)
- Zendel, Gabriel, 15:650
- Zenica (Bosnia-Herzegovina), 21:**508**
- Zenkevich, Lev Aleksandrovich, 21:**508–509**
- Zeno, papyri of, 21:**509**
- Zenobia. *See* Odenathus and Zenobia
- Zenobia (Queen of Palmyra), 2:82
- Zenobia Julia Aurelia Septimia, 15:**377**

Zenodorus, 21:**509**
Zenstralstelle, Zentralstelle fuer juedische Auswanderung, 17:203
Zenta (Hungary). *See* Senta (Hungary)
Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, 21:**510**
Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland, 6:42, 21:**510**
Zentralstelle der Fuersorge Fuer Kriegsfluechtlinge, 21:**510**
Zentral-Verein deutscher Staatsbuerger juedischen Glaubens. *See* Central-Verein Deutscher Staatsbuerger Juedischen Glaubens
Zentralwohlfahrtstelle der Deutschen Juden, 21:**511**
Zenwirth, Yehoshua. *See* Bar-Josef, Yehoshua
Zephaniah, 6:492, 21:**511–512**
Zephaniah ben Mordecai, 21:**512**
Zephira, Bracha, 4:96
Zeppelin, 1:429
Zeppelin (airship), 18:189
Zerah (Edomite chief), 21:**513**
Zerah (levite), 21:**513**
Zerah (son of Judah), 15:769, 21:**512–513**
Zerah (son of Simeon), 21:**513**
Zerah ben Nathan of Troki, 21:**513**
Zerahiah ben Isaac ben Shealtiel, 21:**514–515**
Zerahiah ben Isaac ha-Levi, 1:297, 21:**515**
Zerah the Cushite, 21:**513**
Zera'im, 21:**515**
Zerbst (Germany), 21:**515**
Zered, 21:**516**
Zeredah (ancient Israel), 21:**516**
Zerimat Ḥakhamim (Moav), 18:205
Ẓeror ha-Ḥayyim (Ḥayyim ben Samuel ben David of Tudela), 8:482
Zer Peraḥim (Bader), 3:45
Zerubavel, Jacob, 21:**516**
Zerubbabel (biblical figure), 5:460, 11:241, 18:465–466, 19:608–610, 21:**516–517**
Zerubbabel, Book of. See Book of Zerubbabel
Zerubbavel (Levinsohn), 12:722
Zeta Beta Tau American Jewish Fraternal Organization, 6:240
Zeus Casius (Egypt). *See* Baal-Zephon (Egypt)
Zev, 15:650
Zevahim, 21:**518**
Zevi, Bruno, 16:345, 21:**519**
Zevi, Tullia, 10:812
Ẓevi, Shabbetai. *See* Shabbetai Ẓevi
Ẓevi Hirsch ben David Broda, 4:193
Ẓevi Hirsch Freidman of Lesko, 21:**519**
Ẓevi Hirsch of Nadworna, 21:**519**
Ẓevi Hirsh of Kamenka. *See* Kamenka, Ẓevi Hirsch of
Ẓevi Muddaḥ (Frances), 7:171, 18:347
Zevin, Israel Joseph. *See* Tashrak
Zevin, Solomon Joseph, 21:**519–520**
"Der Zeyde." *See* Vinchevsky, Morris
Zeyer, Julius, 11:412, 21:**520**
Der Zeyger (Shalom Aleichem), 18:382
Zgerzh. *See* Zgierz (Poland)
Zgierz (Poland), 21:**520–521**
Zgurita. *See* Zguritsa (Moldova)
Zguritsa (Moldova), 21:**521**
Zhagare (Lithuania). *See* Zagare (Lithuania)
Zhdanov (Ukraine), 21:**521**
Zhelezniak, Yokheved. *See* Bat-Miriam, Yokheved
Zhernensky, Moshe Eliyahu, 21:**521**
Zhetl (Belarus). *See* Dyatlovo (Belarus)
Zhidachov (Ukraine), 21:**521**
Zhidachov dynasty, 8:422, 21:**522**
Zhirkova, Elizaveta. *See* Elisheva
Zhirmunsky, Viktor Maksimovich, 21:**522–523**
Zhitlowsky, Chaim, 16:348, 18:707, 21:**523–524**
  An-Ski, S., 2:182
  minority rights, 14:288
  Sejmists, 11:314, 315
Zhitnitski, Mark, 21:**524**
Zhitomir (Ukraine), 18:263, 21:**524–525**
Zhitomirski, Alexander Matveyevich, 21:**525**
Zhmerinka (Ukraine), 21:**525**
Zhmud (Lithuania). *See* Samogitia (Lithuania)
Zhmud-Samogitia (Lithuania). *See* Birzai (Lithuania)
Zholkva (Ukraine), 21:**525–526**
Zhuravno (Ukraine), 21:**526**
Ziba, 21:**526–527**
Zidarov, Kamen, 4:276
Ẓidduk ha-Din, 21:**527**
Žídek, Pavel, 21:**527**
Zidon (Lebanon). *See* Sidon (Lebanon)
Židovská Strana, 21:**527–528**
Ziegfeld, Florenz, 4:177, 21:**528**
Ziegler, Archibald, 21:**528**
Ziegler, Ignaz, 21:**528**
Ziegler School of Rabbinic Studies at the Univ. of Judaism, 17:26
Ziff, Morris, 21:**528–529**
Ziffer, Mosche, 18:223
Zifroni, Israel ben Daniel, 21:**529**
Der Zigeunerprimas (Kalman), 11:745
Zikaron Zot (Jacob Isaac ha-Ḥozeh mi-Lublin), 11:40, 41
Zikhron Devarim (Shabtai), 18:359–360
Zikhronet le-Veit David (Reckendorf), 17:146
Zikhronot, 1:351, 352–353, 2:75, 21:529
Zikhronot shel Ḥoleh Shikheḥah (Reich), 17:196
Zikhron Shemu'el (Modern), 14:410
Zikhron Ya'akov (Israel), 1:221, 222, 223, 21:**529–530**
Zikhroynes fun Mayn Haym (Adler), 1:399–400
Zikkaron (Kimḥi). *See Sefer Zikkaron* (Kimḥi)
Zikkaron Im Eshkaḥekh, 18:450
Ziklag (ancient Israel), 21:**530**
Zikronot Waʿad ha-Lašon, 8:675
Zikronot Waʿad ha-Lašon II, 8:678
Zilber, Lev Aleksandrovich, 21:**530**
Zilberg, Avraham. *See* Tehomi, Avraham
Zilberg, Benjamin A. *See* Kaverin, Benjamin Aleksandrovich
Zilberman, Alexandru. *See* Sever, Alexandru
Zilbershtein, Gedalyah. *See* Silverstone, Gedalyah
Zilberts, Zavel, 21:**530**
Zilboorg, Gregory, 5:302, 21:**530–531**
Zilina (Slovakia), 21:**531–532**
Zilis, 2:419
Zilkha, Khedoury, 21:532
Zilkha, Na'im, 12:548, 21:**532**
Zilkha family, 21:**532**
Ẓilo shel Rosendrof (Shaḥam), 18:363
Zilpah, 1:415, 21:**532**
Zim, 21:**532–533**
Zimbabwe, 21:*533,* **533–534**
Zimbalist, Efrem, 21:**534**
Zimbalist, Efrem, Jr., 21:534
Zimberlin, John, 2:476, 477
Zimel Sofer, 4:367
Zimman, Harry, 15:415
Zimmels, Hirsch Jacob, 21:**534**
Zimmerli, Walther, 21:**534**
Zimmerman, Charles Sascha, 21:**534**
Zimmerman, Harry M., 21:**535**
Zimmerman, Robert. *See* Dylan, Bob
Zimmerman, Robert Allen. *See* Dylan, Bob

Zimmerman, Sheldon, 21:**535**
Zimmern, Alfred. *See* Zimmern, Sir Alfred
Zimmern, Sir Alfred, 21:**535–536**
Zimrat Yah (Dato), 5:441
Zimri. *See* Zamaris
Zimri (chariot captain), 6:282
Zimri (King), 21:**536**
Zimri (Prince), 21:**536**
Zimri-Lim of Mari, 2:96
Ẓimẓum, 11:641–644, 17:283, 18:351–352
Zinberg, Israel, 21:**536–537**
Zinnemann, Fred, 21:**537**
Zinoviev, Grigori Yevseyevich, 21:**537–538**
Zinovyevsk (Ukraine). *See* Kirovograd (Ukraine)
Zion, 21:**538**
Ẓioni (Eisenstadt), 6:270
Zioni, A. *See* Elazari-Volcani, Yiẓḥak
Zionides, 11:214–215, 495–497
Ẓioni family, 13:251–252
Zionism, 9:238–239, 21:**539–627,** *602*
  1880's, 21:545–547, *547*
  Aaronsohn, Aaron and, 1:221–222
  Abeles, Otto, 1:247
  Abraham, Abrahams, 1:315
  Abrahams, Israel, 1:316
  Abramowitz, Dov Baer, 1:324
  Abramowitz, Grigori, 1:324–325
  Abzug, Bella Savitzky, 1:347
  Aden, 1:389
  Adler, Cyrus, 1:395
  Adler, Friedrich, 1:397
  Adler, Hermann, 1:398
  Agnon, Shmuel Yosef, 1:466
  agriculture, 1:497
  Agron, Gershon, 1:504
  Agudat Israel, 1:505, 506–507, 506–508, 507*t,* 14:15
  Aguddat Aḥim, 1:508
  Aḥad Ha-Am on biblical exegesis and study, 3:647
  Aharonovitch, Yosef, 1:537
  Aḥdut ha-Avodah, 1:540
  Aḥdut ha-Avodah-Po'alei Zion, 1:540–541
  Aḥ ha-Am, 1:525–529
  Ahwaz, 1:548
  Akedah, 1:558–559
  Albala, David, 1:582
  aliyah and absorption, 1:660–661
    Ḥibbat Zion period, 1880s, 10:330–333
    post-Six-DayWar, 10:231
    post World War I, 10:335–336
  Alkalai, David, 1:663
  Alkalai, Judah ben Solomon Ḥai, 1:663
  Allen, Isaac, 1:667
  American Israel Public Affairs Committee, 2:50
  American Jewish Committee, 2:55
  American Jewish Congress, 2:56–58
  American Zionist Committee for Public Affairs, 2:50
  American Zionist Emergency Council, 2:65, 6:773, 21:607
  American Zionist Federation, 2:65
  Amery, Leopold Charles Maurice Stennet, 2:66
  Amsterdam, 2:113
  Amusin, Joseph, 2:124
  Anglo-American Committee, 21:572
  Anglo-Jewish Association, 2:162
  anti-zionism, 2:236–237, 239–240, 244–245, 5:99–100
    anti-nationalists, 21:559–560
    Argentinian agricultural settlement, 21:560–561
    Australia, 10:54
    autonomists, 21:559–560
    religious anti-nationalists, 21:560
    Soviet Jewish culture, early, 21:561
    territorialism, 21:560
    Yiddishists, 21:559–560
  apologetics, 2:269
  Arab labor issue, 10:195
  Arab problem, 20:748
  Arab relations, 21:553–555
  Arad Program., 21:614
  Argentina, 2:430, 432, 434, 435, 437–438, 440, 445
  Australia, 14:8
  Austria
    Kadimah society, 18:151
    Scherlag, Mark, 18:123
  Bahā'ī and, 10:650
  Balfour, Arthur James, 3:85
  Balfour Declaration, 3:85–89, 21:567
  Barishansky, Raphael, 3:154
  Baruch, Joseph Marcou, 3:187
  Basle Program, 3:202–203
  Belkowsky, Ẓevi Hirsch, 3:297–298
  Benei Moshe, 3:**334–335**
  in Bialystok (Poland), 3:567
  Bibas, Judah, 3:572
  biblical exegesis and study influenced by, 3:663
  bibliographies, 21:622–625
  Bienenfeld, Franz Rudolf, 3:690
  Bienenstock, Max, 3:690
  Bierer, Rubin, 3:691
  Biltmore Program, 3:699–700
  Bilu, 3:700–701
  Biram, Arthur, 3:709
  in Birmingham, 3:713
  Birnbaum, Nathan, 3:714–716
  Birobidzhan as alternative to, 3:718
  in Bistrita, 3:727
  Blau-Weiss, 3:746–747, 11:721
  Blis, David, 3:756
  Bloch, Ernst, on, 3:760
  Bloch, Joseph Samuel, 3:763, 764
  blood libel, Arab association with, 3:780
  Bodenheimer, Max Isidor, 4:27
  Boehm, Adolf, 4:31
  Borochov, Ber, 4:88–90
  in Boston, 4:100
  Brandeis, Louis Dembitz, 4:122–123
  Brazil, 4:148, 150–151, 17:338, 18:32
  Breuer, Isaac, 4:171
  British White Papers, 21:**36–38**
  Buber, Martin, 4:231, 234–235
  Bulgaria, 4:270
  Bund on, 4:278, 279, 280, 281
  Canada, 4:400–401, 406–407, 408, 410, 421–423, 6:728, 11:716
  Central Zionist Archives, 9:427
  Chaim Weitzmann, 20:744–752
  Chajes, Hirsch Perez, 4:558–559
  Chasanowich, Joseph, 4:580–581
  children's literature, 4:624
  Chile, 4:638–639, 640, 641, 644
  China, 4:647–648
  Chomsky, Noah, 4:665
  Christian, 21:621–622
  Christian attitude, 4:685–686
  Christian millenarianism and, 3:737
  chronology, 9:273*t,* 275*t,* *277t*
  Churchill support, 4:722
  Cleveland, 4:757
  Comintern and, 5:97
  Concerned Jewish Students, 21:613
  conferences, 5:147
  Cuba, 5:321–323

- cultural, 10:682–684, 21:*548,* 548–550
- Czech Republic, 4:192–193
- Democratic Fraction, 5:552–553, 8:284
- Depression era, 20:338–339
- dramatic literature, 8:716–717
- East Africa Uganda option, 21:560, 562–563
- Egypt, 4:345, 6:235–236
- Einstein support for, 6:262
- England, 6:417, 418, 10:81
- Ereẓ Israel, 18:134
- Europe, 6:744, 11:56, 64–66, 87–88, 89, 13:764–765
- feminism in, 6:754
- financial institutions, 11:285
- Finkelstein, Noah, 7:36
- Fischer, Jean, 7:53
- flag, 7:68
- forerunners of, 21:540–542
- France, 4:9–10, 242, 12:489
- fund raising, 16:44–45
- Galicia, 4:135, 724
- General Zionists, 7:439–440
- Germany
  - Bergen-Belsen, 3:421
  - Berlin, 3:448
  - Blumenfeld, Kurt Yehudah, 4:11
  - Bruck, Grigori, 4:219
  - Hess, Moses, 9:75–76
  - influence on self-hate, 18:265
  - *Juedische Rundschau,* 11:570–571
  - Lichtheim, Richard, 12:800
  - Schach, Fabius, 18:98
  - Senator, David Werner, 18:287
- goals, 21:616–619
- Gordonia, 7:775–776
- Gordon's philosophy, 7:765–766
- Greece, 4:339–340, 18:125
- Hadassah, the Women's Zionist Organization of America, 8:185–188
- Halprin, Rose Luria, 8:286
- ḥalukkah, 8:287–290
- ḥalutz plays, 8:718–719
- *Hamizpeh,* 8:305
- Hantke, Arthur, 8:331
- *Haolam,* 8:336
- Harkavi, Yitzhak, 8:355–356
- Hartman views on, 8:374–376
- *Ha-Shilo'ah,* 8:381
- Hebrew Committee for National Liberation, 21:606–607
- He-Ḥalutz, 8:756–761
- He-Ḥaver, 8:761
- Ḥibbat Zion, 8:289, 9:94, 11:755, 756, 13:120, 21:542–545
- Hitaḥadut, 9:285–286
- Holocaust period, 21:571
- Hungary, 4:200, 11:828–829, 18:139–140, 157
- ideological evolution, 21:545–559
- Iran, 1:224, 10:10
- Iraq, 10:17–18, 19
- Israel and, 21:556–559
- Israel film critique of, 10:709–710
- Italy, 4:495, 10:806–807, 12:703, 14:408
- Jabotinsky, Vladimir, 11:10–14
- Jewish Agency, 11:256–260, 21:218, 606–607
- Jewish artists, 2:509
- *Jewish Chronicle* and, 11:284–285
- Jewish identity and, 11:297
- Jewish Legion, 11:303, 305, 306, 21:550, *550*
- Jewish State Party, 11:315–316
- Jewish Student Movement, 21:610–615
- in Johannesburg, 11:378
- Joseph Trumpeldor, 20:159–160
- Judaism, development of concept of, 11:518
- Judeo-Persian literature and, 11:557–558
- Juedischer Kulturbund, 11:570
- Juedischer Verlag, 11:571
- Kalischer, Zevi Hirsch, 11:737–738
- Kharkov Conference, 12:106
- labor movement, 21:606
  - Ha-Poel ha-Mizrachi, 8:338–340
  - Landau, Saul Raphael, 12:465
- Laharanne, Ernest, 12:439
- Landau, Shemuel Ḥayyim, 12:465–466
- Language War, 12:482–483
- Latin America, 12:511–512
- League for Israel, The American Jewish, 12:563–564
- League of Nations recognition of, 10:198
- Leibowitz, Yeshayahu, 12:623–624
- Leibowitz position, 12:623–624
- Leo Motzkin, 14:578–579
- Leon Pinsker, 16:173–174
- Levin, Shmarya, 12:713–714
- Libya, 12:792, 793–794
- literature, 6:349, 11:66, 584
- Lithuania, 13:120–121
- meaning of, 21:539–540
- Mexico, 6:723
- Mishpat Ivri, 14:352–354
- Mohilewer, Josef, 14:419
- Mohilewer, Samuel, 14:418–419
- Morgenthau, Henry, Sr., 14:488–489
- Morocco, 4:503, 7:7–8, 14:501
- Moses Hess, 21:541–542
- music, 6:745
- national renaissance, 9:247–249
- Netherlands, 15:101, 102, 108, 18:144
- new types of social organization, 9:245–246
- in New Zealand, 15:243
- Nietzsche, Friedrich Wilhelm, 15:262
- Niger, Shmuel, 15:263
- Nissenbaum, Isaac, 15:277
- Nobel, Nehemiah Anton, 15:291
- non-Jewish supporters, 13:600, 775
- Nordau, Max, 15:297–299
- Nossig, Alfred, 15:314
- in Odessa, 15:380
- Odessa Committee, 15:382
- Oliphant, Laurence, 15:404
- organization of
  - general council, 21:578–579
  - government, 21:578–580
  - history, 21:576–577
  - Israel and, 21:580
  - Jewish Agency, 21:579–580
  - structure, 21:577–578
  - Zionist Congress, 21:578
- organizations, 15:27, 90
- Palestine (Ottoman), 10:196–197, 15:542, 543–545
- Palestine Inquiry Commissions, 15:582–585
- Palestine Office, 15:595
- Palestinian opposition, 10:272–275
- Pardes, Eliyahu, 15:633
- Partition Commission, 21:570
- Patterson, John Henry, 15:694
- Peel Commission, 20:748–749, 21:554, 569–570
- Persia, 15:791
- Peru, 15:796
- philosophical analysis of, 16:100–103
- PICA, 16:143
- Pioneer Women, 16:180
- Po'alei Agudat Israel, 16:244
- Po'alei Zion, 16:244–249

Zionism, ***continued***

- Poland, 12:466
  - Lewite, Leon, 12:768–769
  - *Nowy Dziennik,* 15:326
  - Scharzbart, Isaac Ignacy, 18:192
- policy
  - Arab problem, 21:564–565
  - Herzl period, 21:561–563
  - internal struggles, 21:564–567
  - interwar period, 21:567–571
  - transition period, 21:563–564
- post-Holocaust, 21:554–556, 571–573
- post-WW I period, 21:551–553
- Prague, 16:452
- Protestants, 16:630
- protestrabbiner and, 16:633
- Rabbi Judah Alkalai, 21:540–541
- redemption, 17:155
- Reform Judaism, 17:170, 21:607
- religious courts in Palestine (Ottoman) and, 10:620–621
- revisionists, 17:260–267
- Romania, 11:828–829
  - Braunstein, Menahem Mendel, 4:139
  - Brociner, Joseph, 4:192
  - center in, 11:91–92
  - Moinesti, 14:421
- Romano, Marco, 17:405
- Rónai, János, 18:418–419
- Rosen, Pinḥas, 17:430
- Rosenberg, Abraham Ḥayyim, 17:433–434
- Rosenblatt, Bernard Abraham, 17:440
- Rosensohn, Etta Lasker, 17:450
- Rotenstreich, Fischel, 17:478
- Rothenberg, Morris, 17:485
- Rothschild, James Armand de, 17:493–494
- Rozovski, Pinḥas, 17:504–505
- Rubenovitz, Herman H., 17:509–510
- Ruelf, Isaac, 17:526–527
- Rufeisen, Joseph, 17:527
- Ruppin, Arthur, 17:529–530
- Russia, 4:88, 21:601–604
  - Brandt, Boris, 4:128
  - Bruck, Grigori, 4:219
  - leaders, 13:706
  - Minsk Conference, 14:297
  - Moscow, 14:518
  - Petrograd Conference, 16:19
  - Sheinkin, Menahem, 18:437–438
- sacrifices, 17:644
- Schalit, Isidor, 18:104–105
- Schechtman, Joseph B., 18:115–116
- Schocken, Salman, 18:154–155
- Schwadron, Abraham, 18:181–182
- science fiction and fantasy, Jewish, 18:204–206
- *Selbstemanzipation,* 18:257–258
- Shapira, Avraham Elkana Kahana, 18:399
- Shapira, Ḥayyim Eleazar, opposition to, 18:398–399
- shekel, 18:440
- Sinai Covenant, significance of, 8:375–376
- Slánský trial, 18:665
- socialism, 4:88–90, 12:709–710, 18:711
- South Africa, 4:444, 445, 19:49–50
- Soviet Jews, 12:493–494, 21:557–558
- students' movements, 18:261–262, 19:265–269
- summer camps, 11:275
- Sykes-Picot Agreement, 10:185, 19:350–351, *351*
- synthetic, 20:745
- Theodore Herzl, 9:54–66
- Torah, approach to, 20:44
- Torah va-Avodah, 8:338, 20:53
- Tunisia, 20:187–188
- U.A., Ḥibbat Zion movement, 3:99
- Uganda scheme, 8:497, 20:225
- U.K., 4:196, 5:255, 18:208
- Ukraine, 1:610
- U.N. anti-Israel campaign, 20:273–274
- underground organizations WW II, 3:433–436
- UN involvement, 21:573–576
- U.S., 2:45, 610, 12:497, 21:185
  - 1960s, 20:353
  - aliyah and youth movements, 21:608–609
  - The American Jewish League for Israel, 12:563–564
  - Bublick, Gedaliah, 4:237
  - Chicago, 4:611
  - Federation of Zionists of Greater New York and Vicinity, 21:605–606
  - fraternal orders, 6:**712–713**
  - Jewish Student Movement, 21:610–615
  - Labor Zionist Alliance, 12:419–420
  - Network, 21:613
  - New York City, 15:209
  - opposition, 21:607–608
  - orators, 13:602
  - Radical Zionist Alliance, 21:614–615
  - radical Zionists, 21:610–615
  - religious and ideological issues, 21:609–610
  - Saint Louis, 17:673
  - Schenk, Fay L., 18:122
  - Schiff, Jacob Henry, opposition to, 18:131
  - Schoolman, Bertha S., 18:161
  - Seligsberg, Allice Lillie, 18:268
  - Shapiro, Ezra Z., 18:405
  - WW II period, 21:606
  - WW I period, 21:605–606
  - Zionist Organization of America, 21:636–637
- utopian visions, 18:202–203, 21:620–622
- Vatican and, 20:479–481
- Volkspartei, Juedische, 20:574
- *Die Welt,* 21:**8–9**
- White Paper, 4:722, 21:569, 570–571
- women's participation, 21:185, 190
- world development
  - Australia and New Zealand, 21:580–581
  - Austria, 21:581–582
  - Bulgaria, 21:582–583
  - Canada, 21:583–585
  - France, 21:586–587
  - Germany, 21:587–588
  - Holland, 21:589–590
  - Hungary, 21:590–592
  - Italy, 21:592–593
  - Latin America, 21:593–595
  - North Africa, Asian countries, 21:595–597, 596*t*
  - Poland, 21:597–599
  - Romania, 21:599–601
  - Russia, 21:601–604, *602*
  - South Africa, 21:604–605
  - U.K., 21:588–589
  - United States, 21:605–615
  - Yugoslavia, 21:615–616
- World Jewish Congress, 21:217–218, 219, **221–222**
- World Labor Zionist movement, 21:**222–223**
- World Zionist Organization as authorized agency, 10:216
- Youth Aliyah, 21:403–406
- youth movements
  - Betar, 3:510

        - Ha-Ḥalutz, 8:**756–761**
        - Ha-No’ar ha-Ivri-Akiba, 8:327
        - Ha-No’ar ha-Oved Ve-ha-Lomed, 8:327–328
        - Ha-Shomer ha-Ẓa’ir, 8:382–385
        - He-Ḥalutz ha-Ẓa’ir, 8:759
        - Young Judea, 21:402
        - Ẓe’irei Zion, 8:756–757
    - Yugoslavia, 12:796
    - Ze’irei Zion, 21:494–495
    - Ẓevi Hirsch Kalischer, 21:541
    - Zionist Congresses, 21:627–636
    - zionist leaders
        - Kahn, Franz, 11:721
        - Kalef, Yehoshua, 11:733
        - Kallenbach, Hermann, 11:743–744
        - Kamhi, Leon, 11:755
        - Kaplan, Isaac, 11:775
        - Kaplan, Morcechai Menahem, 11:777–779
        - Kaplan, Sender Meyer, 11:780
        - Kaplansky, Shelomo, 11:780–781
        - Kasztner, Rezso Rudolf, 11:828–829
        - Lindheim, Irma Levy, 13:28
        - Neumann, Emanuel, 15:121
        - Rabinowitz, Samuel Jacob, 17:41
        - Reich, Leon, 17:197
        - Sapir, Joseph, 18:38
        - Silver, Abba, 18:583–584
        - Simon, Julius, 18:613
        - Simon, Sir Leon, 18:613–614
        - Sneerson, Ḥayyim Ẓevi, 18:696
    - zionist socialism, 18:717–718
    - Zionists of America, 3:758
    - *See also* Judah Halevi; *specific organizations; specific Zionist organizations*
- *Zionism from the Religious Point of View. See Ha-Ẓiyyonut mi-Nekuddat Hashkafat ha-Dat*
- *Zionismus und Politik* (Heimann), 8:769
- Zionist Commission, 6:146, 12:703, 18:613–614, 21:**627**
- Zionist Commission for Palestine. *See* Zionist Commission
- Zionist Congresses, 8:740, 9:245–246, 286–287, 21:**627–636**
- Zionist Federation of Great Britain, 18:587
- *The Zionist Idea* (Hertzberg), 9:49
- Zionist Organization
    - Antebi, Albert, 2:184
    - Bulgaria, 11:733
    - Jewish National Fund, 11:308–309
    - Kann, Jacobus Henricus, 11:765
    - Netherlands, 11:765
    - Russia, 13:269
- Zionist Organization of America (ZOA), 21:**636–637**
    - Fishman, Jacob, 7:64
    - Jewish Legion, 11:305
    - Klein, Morton, 12:224
- Zionist Organization of Canada, 4:406, 407, 11:716
- Zionist party (Russia), 3:88
- Zionist Revisionist movement, 2:21
- Zionists, 5:439, 725
    - Austria, 16:340–341
    - Bentwich family, 3:381
    - Berman, Adolf Abraham, 3:461
    - Berman Berman, Natalio, 3:465
    - Bernstein, Louis, 3:481–482
    - Bernstein, Perez, 3:483
    - Bernstein-Kogan, Jacob, 3:486
    - Bettelheim, Samuel, 3:552
    - Cresson, Warder, 5:288–289
    - Deedes, Sir Wyndham, 5:530
    - De Lieme, Nehemia, 5:538–539
    - Dénes, Béla, 5:579
    - de Sola, Aaron David Meldola, 5:603
    - de Sola, Clarence Isaac, 5:603
    - Deutsch, Felix, 5:622–623
    - Diamant, Paul Joseph, 5:632
    - Don-Yaḥia, Yehudah Leib, 5:752
    - Dugdale, Blanche Elizabeth Campbell, 6:42
    - Dulzin, Arye Leib, 6:45
    - Dunant, Jean Henri, 6:47
    - Dunkelman, Rose, 6:50
    - Ebner, Meir, 6:87–88
    - Edelstein, Jacob, 6:145
    - Eder, Montague David, 6:146
    - Einstein, Albert, 6:262
    - Eisenstadt, Benzion, 6:270
    - Eisler, Edmund Menahem, 6:274–275
    - Eitingon, Max, 6:279–280
    - Elias, Joseph, 6:318
    - Fitch, Louis, 7:65
    - Greenberg, Hayim, 8:68
    - Grossman, Meir, 8:100–101
    - Gruenbaum, Yiẓḥak, 8:106–107
    - Haan, Jacob Israël De, 8:163–164
    - Hartglas, Maximilian Meir Apolinary, 8:374
    - Hausdorf, Azriel Zelig, 8:462
    - Hausner, Bernard, 8:464
    - Hechler, William Henry, 8:150, 750
    - Hellman, Jacob, 8:800
    - Herbst, Karl, 9:9
    - Herlitz, Georg, 9:23
    - Hermann, Leo, 9:24–25
    - Hertzberg, Arthur, 9:49
    - Hickl, Max, 9:95
    - Hirsch, Richard, 3:129
    - Hirshenberg, Samuel, 9:142–143
    - Katzenelson, Nissan, 12:21–22
    - Katzenelson, Yosef, 12:22
    - Katznelson, Berl, 12:23–26
    - Kirshblum, Mordecai, 12:189–190
    - Klarman, Yosef, 12:211
    - Klatzkin, Jacob, 12:**213–214**
    - Klausner, Joseph Gedaliah, 12:215–217
    - Klumel, Meir, 12:**234**
    - Landau, Saul Raphael, 12:465
    - Latvian, Deinard, Ephraim, 5:532
    - Lipsky, Louis, 13:75–76
    - Mirsky, Samuel Kalman, 14:315
    - Molho, Isaac Raphael, 14:425–426
    - Mond, Alfred Moritz, 14:434
    - Mond, Henry, 14:434–435
    - Monsky, Henry, 14:451
    - Montefiore, Moses, 14:457
    - Montor, Henry, 14:461–462
    - Mordovtsev, Danil Lukich, 14:483
    - Moser, Jacob, 14:522
    - Pincus, Louis Arieh, 16:165
    - Pineles, Samuel, 16:166–167
    - Plotnicka, Frumka, 16:241
    - Polish, David, 16:333–334
    - Rabinowicz, Oskar K., 17:40
    - Raisin, Max, 17:74–75
    - Rakovsky, Puah, 17:76
    - Rapoport, Samuel, 17:98
    - Recanati, Abraham Samuel, 17:141
    - Richter, Mozés, 17:291–292
    - Ringel, Michael, 17:335
    - Singer, Ludvik, 18:639
    - Venezuelan, Czenstochowski, Walter, 5:370
- Zionist Socialist Labor Party. *See* Aḥdut ha-Avodah
- Zionist Socialist Party. *See* ZS (Zionist Socialist party)
- Zionist Socialist Workers’ Party, 21:**637–638**
- Zion Mule Corps, 9:249, 11:303
- Ziph (ancient Israel), 21:**638**
- Ziphion (ancient city). *See* Zaphon (ancient city)

Zipper, Gershon, 21:**638**
Zipper, Jacob. *See* Zipper, Ya'akov
Zipper, Ya'akov, 4:426, 21:**638–639**
Zipporah, 14:524, 526, 532, 535, 21:**639**
Ẓipporei Ẓel (Seri), 18:310
Ẓippori (Galilee). *See* Sepphoris (Galilee)
Zipser, Majer, 21:**639**
Zirelson, Judah Leib, 21:**639–640**
Zirid dynasty, 21:**640**
Zirid emirs, 11:726–727
Ziryāb, 1:679
Zislin, Meir, 11:322
Zisling, Aharon, 21:**640**
Zissu, Abraham Leib, 21:**640–641**
Zissu, Theodore, 21:641
Zitnitsky, Pincas Lázaro, 21:**641**
Zitron, Samuel Leib, 21:**641**
Ziusudra, 7:81, 15:287
Ziv, Jacob, 21:**641–642**
Zivḥei Shelamiim (Badiḥi), 3:49
Ẓivion, 21:**642**
Ziyanid dynasty, 21:**642**
Ẓiyyaḥ, Joseph ben Abraham ibn. *See* Ẓayyaḥ, Joseph ben Abraham ibn
Ẓiẓat Novel Ẓevi (Sasportas), 18:66, 67, 347
Ẓiẓit, 6:13, 14, 39, 21:**642–643**
Ziz Nezer ha-Kodesh (Kalfa), 11:733
Zlatopol (Ukraine), 21:**643**
Zlatopolsky, Hillel, 21:**643**
Zlocisti, Theodor, 21:**643**
Zloczow, Issachar of. *See* Issachar Dov Baer ben Aryeh Leib of Zloczow
Zlotnick, Yehuda Leib. *See* Avida, Yehuda Leib
Zlotnik, J.L., 7:13
Zlotowitz, Bernard M., 21:**644**
Zlotowitz, Meir, 21:**644–645**
Złow. *See* Zolochev (Ukraine)
Zmigrod Nowy (Poland), 21:**645**
Zmora, Yisrael, 21:**645**
Znaim (Czech Republic). *See* Znojmo (Czech Republic)
Znaimer, Moses, 21:**645–646**
Znojmo (Czech Republic), 21:**646**
ZOA. *See* Zionist Organization of America
Zoan (Ancient Egypt), 21:**646**
Z.O.B. (Zydowska Organizacja Bojowa), 2:164
Zodiac, 21:**646–647**
The Zodiac. See Ḥagorat Mazzalot
Ẓofim (ancient Israel), 21:**647**
Ẓofit (Israel), 21:**647**
Zohar, 11:609–610
  Aaron Selig ben Moses of Zolkiew, 1:220–221
  abortion, 1:271
  afterlife, 3:239–240
  author, 21:657–658
  biblical study in middle ages, influence of, 3:662–663
  chiromancy, 4:653
  commentaries, 21:659–660
  composition, 21:655–657
  demons, demonology, 5:576–577
  dreams, 6:9
  editions, manuscripts, 21:658–659
  Eleazar ben Simeon, 6:308
  Emden critique, 6:393
  eschatology, 6:500–502
  evil, 11:639, 640
  hagiography, 8:225
  Ḥasidei Ummot ha-Olam, 8:389
  Joseph ben Emanuel Ergas, 6:479
  Labi, Simeon, 12:408
  Landauer, Meyer Heinrich Hirsch, 12:467
  language, 21:653–655
  literary form, 21:648–650
  magical arts in practical Kabbalah, 11:666
  Moses, 14:537
  on onanism, 15:427
  parodies of, 15:658
  scholarship, research, 21:660–663
  Shema reading, 18:455
  sources, 21:652–653
  style, 21:651–652
Zohar, 2:579, 21:**647–664**
Zohar, Miriam, 21:**664**
Zohar, Uri, 21:**664**
Zohar, Zvi, 4:188
Ẓohar ha-Tevah (Hanau), 8:318
Zohary, Michael, 21:**664**
Zola, Émile, 6:19, 21:**664–665**
Zola, Gary Phillip, 2:54, 21:**665**
Zöld, Márton, 21:**665**
Zolf, Falek, 21:665–666
Zolf, Larry, 21:666
Zolf family, 21:**665–666**
Zoller, Israel, 21:**666**
Zollschan, Ignaz, 21:**666**
Zolochev (Ukraine), 21:**666–667**
Zolotonosha (Ukraine), 21:**667**
Zolotoy Telenok (Ilf), 9:720
Zołkiew. *See* Zholkva (Ukraine)
Zolty, Yaacov Bezalel, 21:**667**
Zomber, Dov Baer, 21:**667–668**
Zombor. *See* Sombor (Yugoslavia)
Zonana, David, 21:668
Zonana, Jacob, 21:668
Zonana, Samuel Halevy, 21:668
Zonana family, 21:**668**
Zondek, Bernhard, 21:668–669
Zondek, Hermann, 21:668
Zondek, Max, 21:668
Zondek, Samuel Georg, 21:669
Zondek family, 21:**668–669**
Zonenshayn, Meir. *See* Tashrak
Ẓon Kodashim (Schorr), 18:162
Zoology
  Aharoni, Israel, 1:531
  Bloch, Marcus Eliezer, 3:765
  Bodenheimer, Frederick Simon, 4:27
  Bresslau, Ernst, 4:167
  Enriques, Paolo, 6:445
  Haas, Fritz, 8:168–169
  Haas, Georg, 8:169
  Hyman, Libbie Henrietta, 9:650
  Mendelssohn, Heinrich, 14:33
  Semon, Richard Wolfgang, 18:286
Zopyrion, 21:**669**
Zorach, William, 21:**669**
Ẓorah (Israel), 21:**669–670**
Ẓoran (Israel), 21:**670**
Zoref, Abraham Solomon Zalman, 21:**670**
Zoref, Joshua Heshel ben Joseph, 1:378, 21:**670–671**
Ẓoref, Heshel, 18:354
Ẓori. *See* Balsam
Zori ha-Guf (Falaquera), 6:679
Zoritte-Megged, Eda, 13:766
Zorn, John, 21:**671**
Zoroastrianism
  dualism, 6:29
  Enoch, Slavonic Book of, 6:445
  Judaism, 11:515
Ẓor vi-Trushalayim (Shoham), 11:216
Zorzi, Franciscus Geogius. *See* Giorgio, Francesco
Zotos. *See* Izates II
Zot Zikaron (Jacob Isaac ha-Ḥozeh mi-Lublin), 11:40, 41
Zox, Ephraim, 16:340
Zrenjanin (Serbia), 21:**671–672**
ZS (Zionist Socialist party), 2:360, 21:**672–673**
A zsidók emancipatiója (Eötvös). *See Emancipation of the Jews* (Eötvös)
Zsidókérdés, asszimiláció, antiszemitizmus, 9:607
Zsigmond, Ede, 21:**673**
Zsoldos, Jenö, 21:**673**

Zsolna. *See* Zilina (Slovakia)
Zsolt, Béla, 21:**673**
Zubatovists. *See* Independent Jewish Workers Party
Zuchowicki, Abraham Moses. *See* Dillon, Abraham Moses
Zucker, Aaron. *See* Lutzky, A.
Zucker, David, 21:**673–674**
Zucker, Henry L., 21:**674**
Zucker, Jacques, 21:**674**
Zucker, Jeff, 21:**674**
Zucker, Moshe, 21:**674–675**
Zuckerkandl, Emil, 21:**675**
Zuckerman, Baruch, 21:**675**
Zuckerman, Ben, 21:**675–676**
Zuckerman, Itzhak, 21:**676**
Zuckerman, Mortimer, 15:225, 21:**676–677**
Zuckerman, Paul, 21:**677**
Zuckerman, Pinchas. *See* Zukerman, Pinchas
Zuckerman, Solly, Lord, 21:**677**
Zuckermandel, Moses Samuel, 21:**677–678**
Zuckermann, Benedict, 21:**678**
Zuckermann, Eliezer, 21:**678**
Zuckermann, Hugo, 21:**678**
Zuckmayer, Carl, 21:**678–679**
Zucrow, Maurice Joseph, 21:**679**
Zuelz (Poland), 18:578, 21:**679**
Zuelz, Aryeh Leib ben Moses. *See* Zuenz, Aryeh Leib ben Moses
Zuenz, Aryeh Leib ben Moses, 21:**679–680**
Ẓuf Devash (Altaras), 2:16
Zugot, 9:108–109, 14:340, 21:**680**
Zuhun Juhuri. *See* Judeo-Tat language
Zuhun Tati. *See* Judeo-Tat language
Zukerman, Jacob T., 21:**680–681**
Zukerman, Pinchas, 21:**681**
Zukertort, Johannes, 21:**681**
Zukofsky, Louis, 15:219, 442, 21:**681–682**
Zukofsky, Paul, 21:**682**
Zukor, Adolph, 12:500, 14:570, 21:**682**
Zukru (Emarite festival), 6:387, 389
Zukunft. See Tsukunft
Die Zukunft (periodical), 8:346, 21:**682–683**
Zulay, Menahem, 21:**683**
Zum Alten Testament und seiner Umwelt (Baumgartner), 3:222
Zundelevitch, Aaron, 16:348, 21:**683**
Zundel of Salant. *See* Salant, Joseph Sundel ben Benjamin Benish
Zunim. *See* Tares
Die Zunkunft (periodical), 8:346
Zunser, Eliakum, 3:48, 4:194–195, 21:**684**
Zuntz, Alexander, 21:**684**
Zuntz, Judah, 15:197
Zunz, Leopold, 16:12, 21:107, **684–688**
  aggadah, 1:460, 462
  bibliography of, 3:682
  biographical writings of, 3:707
  German translation of Bible by, 3:631
  Lebrecht, Fuerchtegott, 12:593
  on Oral Law, 15:457
  organs, use of, 15:468
  Wissenschaft des Judentums, 18:722
Zur, Menachem, 21:**688**
Ẓur, Ẓevi, 21:**688**
Ẓurat ha-Areẓ (Elijah ben Solomon Zalman), 6:343
Ẓurat ha-Areẓ ve-Tavnit Kaddurei ha Raki'a (Abraham bar Ḥiyya), 1:293
Zurawno (Ukraine). *See* Zhuravno (Ukraine)
Zur Entstehungsgeschichte des islamischen Gebets und Kultus (Mittwoch), 14:371
Zuri, Jacob Samuel, 21:**688–689**
Zurich (Switzerland), 21:**689–690**
Zuri-Szezak, Jacob Samuel. *See* Zuri, Jacob Samuel
Ẓur mi-Shello, 21:**690**
Ẓur Moshe (Israel), 21:**690**
Zuroff, Efraim, 21:**690–691**
Ẓur Yigal (Israel), 21:**691**
Zusya of Hanipoli, 21:**691–692**
Zuta, 6:231, 21:**692**
Zuta, Ḥayyim Aryeh, 21:**692**
Zutra, Mar I, 2:37, 21:**692**
Zutra, Mar II, 21:**692–693**
Zutra, Mar III, 21:**693**
Zutra ben Tobi, 21:693
Zvenigorodka (Ukraine), 21:**693**
Zvia, 21:**693**
Zvoleń. *See* Zwolen (Poland)
Zvolen (Poland). *See* Zwolen (Poland)
Zwartz, David, 15:246
Zwebner, Abraham. *See* Shag, Abraham
Zweifel, Eliezer, 8:416, 21:**693–694**
Zweig, Arnold, 21:**694**
Zweig, Stefan, 4:152, 17:338, 21:**694–695**
Zweihl family, 8:420
Zwick, Edward, 9:**46–47**
Zwickau (Germany), 21:**695**
Zwingli, Ulrich, 4:32
Das Zwoelfprophetenbuch (Sellin), 18:272
Zwolen (Poland), 21:**696**
Zychlin (Poland), 21:**696**
Ẓychlin. *See* Zychlin (Poland)
Zychlinska, Rajzel, 21:**696**
Zydowska Organizacja Bojowa (Z.O.B.), 2:164
Zydzi lwówscy na przełomie XVI–XVII wieku (Balaban), 3:82
Zygelbojm, Samuel Mordecai, 11:817–818, 21:**696–697**
Zyklon B, 7:393
Zyklon-B, 2:664–665, 9:305, *485*
Zylbercweig, Zalman, 21:**697**
Zynstein, Solomon, 2:48
Ẓyradów. *See* Zyrardow (Poland)
Zyrardow (Poland), 21:**697**
Zyskind, Bruno. *See* Jasieński, Bruno